

*MASTER
NEGATIVE
NO. 91-80255-1*

MICROFILMED 1991

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES/NEW YORK

as part of the
“Foundations of Western Civilization Preservation Project”

Funded by the
NATIONAL ENDOWMENT FOR THE HUMANITIES

Reproductions may not be made without permission from
Columbia University Library

COPYRIGHT STATEMENT

The copyright law of the United States -- Title 17, United States Code -- concerns the making of photocopies or other reproductions of copyrighted material...

Columbia University Library reserves the right to refuse to accept a copy order if, in its judgement, fulfillment of the order would involve violation of the copyright law.

AUTHOR:

SWEDENBORG,
EMANUEL

TITLE:

INDEX TO
SWEDENBORG'S ...

PLACE:

LONDON

DATE:

1852-60

Master Negative #

91-80255-6

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
PRESERVATION DEPARTMENT

BIBLIOGRAPHIC MICROFORM TARGET

Original Material as Filmed - Existing Bibliographic Record

938.94
Sw3445

Arcana coelestia. Index. Eng

Swedenborg, Emanuel, 1688-1772.

Index to Swedenborg's Arcana coelestia, or
Heavenly mysteries, contained in the Holy Scrip-
ture ... London, The Swedenborg society, 1852-
60.

2 v. 22¹/₂ in.

Restrictions on Use:

TECHNICAL MICROFORM DATA

FILM SIZE: 35mm

REDUCTION RATIO: 1/x

IMAGE PLACEMENT: IA IIA IB IIB

DATE FILMED: 9-16-91 INITIALS M.D.C.

FILMED BY: RESEARCH PUBLICATIONS, INC WOODBRIDGE, CT

BIBLIOGRAPHIC IRREGULARITIES

MAIN
ENTRY: Swedenborg, Emanuel.
V.I.

Bibliographic Irregularities in the Original Document

List volumes and pages affected; include name of institution if filming borrowed text.

_____ Page(s) missing/not available: 443.

_____ Volumes(s) missing/not available: _____

_____ Illegible and/or damaged page(s): _____

_____ Page(s) or volumes(s) misnumbered: _____

_____ Bound out of sequence: _____

_____ Page(s) or illustration(s) filmed from copy borrowed from: Urbana College.
444, 449, 450

_____ Other: _____

VOLUME 1

FILMED IN WHOLE
OR PART FROM A
COPY BORROWED
FROM URBANA
COLLEGE

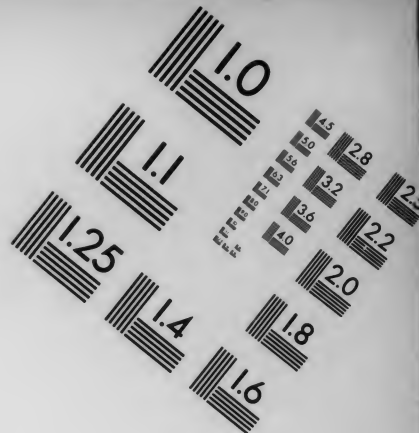
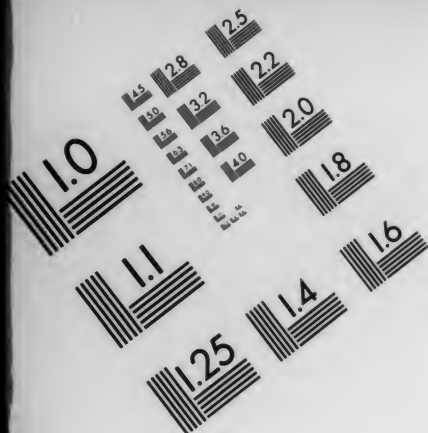


AIIM

Association for Information and Image Management

1100 Wayne Avenue, Suite 1100
Silver Spring, Maryland 20910

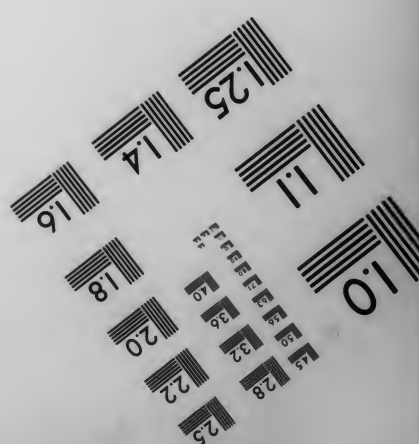
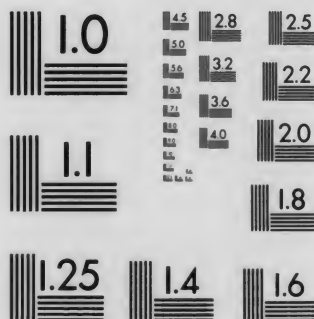
301/587-8202



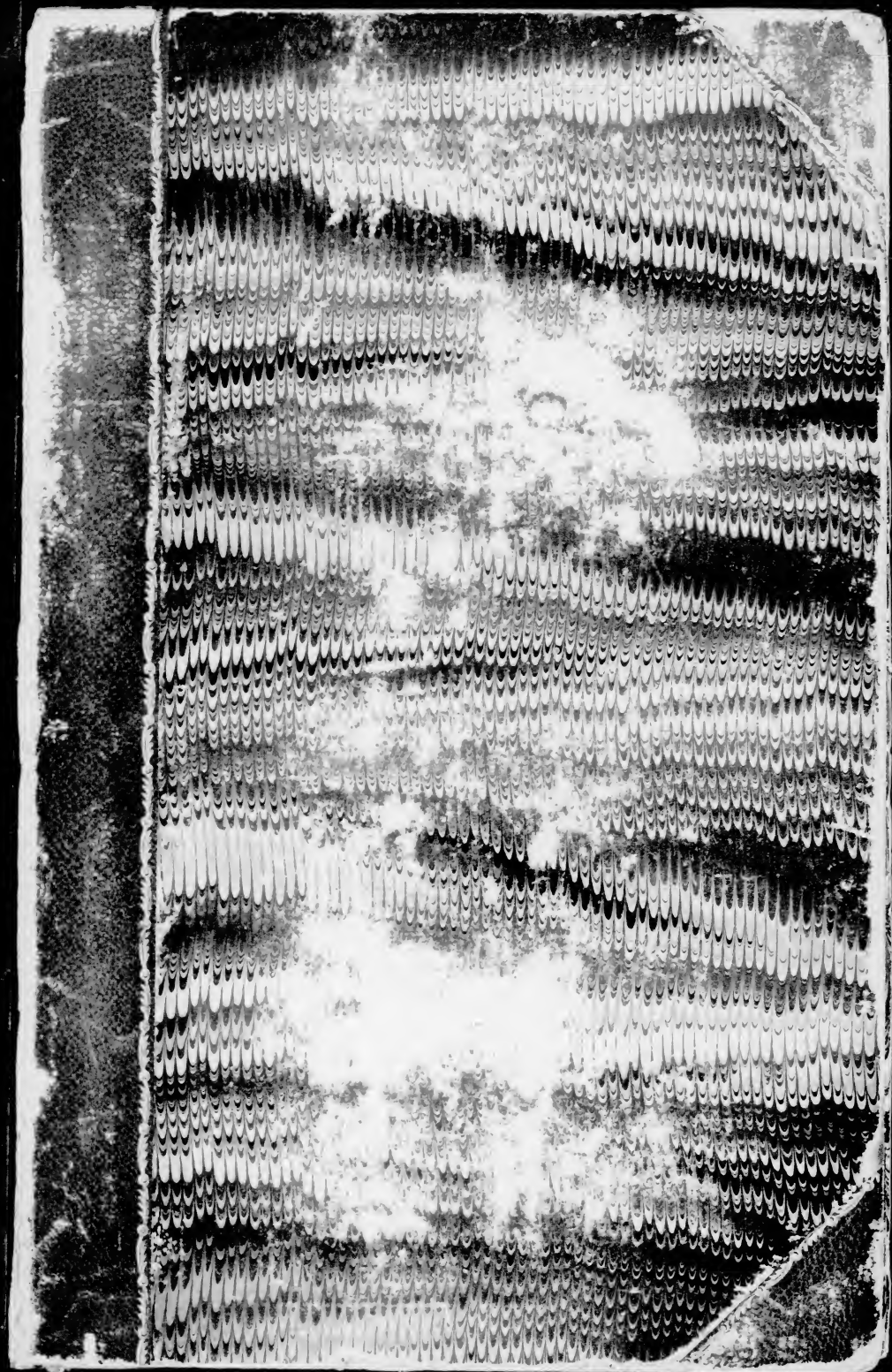
Centimeter



Inches



MANUFACTURED TO AIIM STANDARDS
BY APPLIED IMAGE, INC.



Columbia University
in the City of New York

LIBRARY



GIVEN BY

Mrs Eby

#6.50

INDEX
TO
SWEDENBORG'S
ARCANA CŒLESTIA,
OR
HEAVENLY MYSTERIES,
CONTAINED
IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURE.

VOLUME I.—A TO L.

COLLATION
AND
LONDON

PUBLISHED BY THE SWEDENBORG SOCIETY,
(INSTITUTED 1816.)

36, BLOOMSBURY STREET, OXFORD STREET.

EDIT. OF 1852.

938.94
SW3445
v.1

G

Mrs. EBY

Apr. 6, 1888

ALBION
VICTORIANA
VIA 881

NOTE.

June 30, 1942 or

THE readers of the works of Swedenborg are aware that a reprint of the *Index to the Arcana Cœlestia* was announced for an earlier date than the appearance of this volume. It may be necessary to explain, therefore, that nothing further was contemplated at that time than a few verbal corrections and the verification of the numbers, with such additional passages, perhaps, as might be considered absolutely necessary, and which it was not supposed would affect its bulk very materially. As the work proceeded, however, it became impossible to avoid a liberal extension of its plan and the various improvements which suggested themselves. It is now hoped that the best apology for the delay of the remaining portion, as well as for past disappointment, may be found in the amount of labour bestowed on the greater part of this volume, the immense number of additional references contained in it, and the new forms which the principal subjects have assumed, as the experience of the editor increased with the progress of the task assigned to him.

The original Index, left in manuscript by Swedenborg was translated and published with additions by the late Mr. Tulk, the whole alphabet making about 450 pages. As a few sheets at the commencement of the present edition are strictly based upon that work, it will be easy to decide upon the propriety of the changes that have been effected,—by a comparison, for example, of the proper names *Aaron* and *Abram* with any that occur afterwards,—say *Esau*, *Hagar*, *Isaac*, *Ishmael*, *Jacob*, *Laban*, *Leah*, or *Lot*. For the sake of consistency, as well as their own intrinsic importance, Aaron and Abram will be given in the same extended form at the end of the second volume. It may be observed here that the sons of Jacob, not being in their alphabetical places, will be found all-together under the article *Tribes*.

No one who takes the trouble to make such a comparison will fail to see that the respect due to all that has come from the hand of Swedenborg, the advantage of his readers, and the easier reception of the spiritual sense of the Word by the public at large, have been well considered by the present writer. The latter is an object of too much importance to make it any matter of regret that so much space should be occupied with these and other still more elaborate articles. Swedenborg repeatedly remarks on the difficulty of forming a collected and clear idea of subjects so abstruse, and sometimes so diffusely explained as those of the *Arcana Cælestia* without the frequent aid of summaries (3074 for example); and indeed, there is hardly another writer so remarkable for the assistance that he has himself afforded to his readers in this way. Patriarchal history, too, forms the very back-bone of his interpretations, as it does of the literal sense of the Word; so that it must always appear an object of importance to obtain a clear view, not only of the thing represented, but of the thread of the representation, as it runs through the sacred narrative; and especially when we know that there are threads of various colours, which pass over and under one another as in a fabric from the loom. Such a view will be found in the historical summaries, given under each name, which not only afford a glimpse of the consistency preserved by Swedenborg, but also of the beautiful harmony that existed between the events recorded of the patriarchs and their place in the representation. As an example of this, and it may be added as a hint to the reader who wishes to enter into the real spirit of the author's revelations, we may instance the case of Isaac, who is said to represent the rational man, and whose life really exhibits the meditative and sometimes reasoning mind, as in a pictured history. This is equally true, whether we regard him as contemplative in the fields at evening-tide, as manifesting a holy affection for the truth brought to him under a veil in the figure of Rebecca, or as reasoning upon its appearances when he felt the hands of Jacob disguised as Esau.

Another improvement consists in the concordance of passages, as a short example of which, and to afford the instant means of comparison between the former and the present edition of the Index in this respect, an extract is here given from both.

HERD [*armentum*]. See Ox. That herd denotes natural goods, n. 2566. That flock denotes interior good, n. 2566, and interior natural good, whilst herds denote exterior natural good, n. 5913. That flocks denote internal goods, herds external goods, n. 8937. That flock and herd denote good, internal and external, *ill.* and *sh.* n. 10,609.

HERD [*armentum*]. Animals of the herd denote celestial natural things, those of the flock celestial natural, 2180. They within the church who are external or natural men are signified by the herd; hence, a herd denotes external or natural goods in the abstract, 2566, 3408. Flocks denote internal or rational goods, herds external or natural, 4378, 4505; *ill.* and *sh.* 10,609. The flock and the herd denote natural good interior and exterior, 5913, 7504, 7663. The flock denotes charity, the herd its exterior goods, which are the exercises of charity, 6530, 6531, 7663. Herds denote exterior goods, and also what are thought to be goods but are not, 4250, 1565. The animals belonging to the herd are oxen, heifers, and steers, which denote affections of good and truth in the natural or external man; those belonging to the flock, are lambs, sheep, kids, he and she-goats, and rams, which denote affections of good and truth in the internal man, 8937, 9391, briefly 5913. See FLOCKS, CATTLE.

The strife between the herdmen of Abram and the herdmen of Lot, denotes the discrepancy and want of correspondence between the internal and external man, 1571. Abraham's running to the herd, and preparing a calf for the entertainment of the angel, denotes the procedure of the rational man in the conjunction of external good, 2180. Isaac being blessed with flocks and herds denotes the acquisition of goods in general, both interior or rational, and exterior or natural, 3154, 3403, 3408. The strife between Isaac's herdmen and the herdmen of the valley of Gerar, denotes the discrepancy and opposition between those who instruct from internal doctrine and those who instruct from external, 3425. Jacob's acquisition of flocks and herds in the service of Laban denotes the procuration of genuine goods and truths by means of such as are not genuine, 3993, 4005, 4073, 4084, 4087, 4169, 4217. His returning home with them, and reconciliation with Esau, the conjunction of divine good flowing into the natural man thereby, 4336, 4368, 4378, 4384. His going with all his family and their flocks and herds into Egypt, the procedure of influx and formation of a spiritual state in the natural man, 6043, 6046, 6064, 6065, 6084, 6102—6106. The Egyptians supplied with corn in return for their cattle and their flocks, the influx of spiritual life in proportion to the goods which are offered as receptacles, 6121, 6123, 6124, 6126, 6128. The Israelites delivered from Egypt, their flocks and herds going with them, the salvation of the spiritual church after infestation; both of those who are in interior good and those who are in exterior, 6825, 6839, 7663, 7960. Finally, the animals of the flock and herd appointed for sacrifice denote the means by which both the internal and the external of man is to become regenerate, 10,042, 9391.

This example has been selected on account of its brevity but every one must see the value of such a spiritual concordance collated from the whole of the *Arcana Cælestia*, and also that it is a much greater act of justice to Swedenborg to furnish the public with such a guide to his greatest work than to reprint his

own hastily-penned references, and no more than them; for it should be remembered that the original Index was found in manuscript after the author's death and was not prepared by him for the press.

In this particular instance and in numerous others, the natural word or thing is the same, and the spiritual subject is various; in other cases the spiritual subject is the same, and the things representing it various. There is, accordingly, both a concordance of words and a concordance of subjects in this volume. Of the first class are *Field*, pp. 216, 217; *Fire*, pp. 220, 221; *Flocks*, p. 226; *Garment*, p. 242; *Gold*, pp. 252, 253; *Gratis*, p. 289; *Great*, p. 289; *Ground*, p. 291; *Hand*, p. 299—301; *Hand and Rod*, p. 302, 303; *Handmaid*, pp. 304, 305; *Herd*, pp. 332, 333; *Hoof*, p. 341; *Horse*, p. 344; *Incense*, p. 367; *Infants*, p. 372; *Inhabit*, p. 388; *Journey*, p. 457; *King*, pp. 469—471; *Light*, pp. 545, 546; *Lightnings*, p. 546; *Lion*, p. 548; *Princes*, pp. 472, 473; *Riding*, p. 344; *River Nile*, p. 150; and some others. Of the second class are the various illustrations of *Fear*, pp. 212, 213. *Good works*, p. 256. *Natural good*, p. 260. *Simple Good*, p. 261. *Good of Infancy*, p. 262. *Good of Life*, p. 263. *Good of Truth*, pp. 265, 266. *The Rational Man as to Good and Truth*, p. 269. *Humiliation*, p. 348. *Idol-Worship*, pp. 357, 358. *Illustration or Spiritual Illumination*, pp. 362, 363. *Influx of Good and Truth*, pp. 377, 378. *Union of Good and Truth*, pp. 382, 383. *Innocence*, pp. 394, 395. *The Internal and External Man*, p. 408, 409. *The Internal and External Church*, pp. 412, 413. *Internal and External Good*, pp. 415, 416. *Knowledges*, p. 478. *The Divine Law*, p. 505. *Liberation*, p. 513. *Freedom*, pp. 516, 517. *Life*, pp. 531—534. *Love*, pp. 634—636; and many others of less extent and importance.

The historical elucidations, which are distributed in parts under the proper names, will often be found in interesting combinations, which show the cohesion or affinity of the ideas contained in the internal sense. Such, among others in the present volume, are the citations concerning *The Patriarchs and Israelites in Egypt*, pp. 146—149; concerning *The Jews in Canaan*, pp. 451—454; and concerning *The Miracles done by Moses*, p. 302. All these, as well the foregoing, are so many

summaries of the spiritual sense exhibited in its proper dramatic form; for as the author remarks, good and truth must be understood along with their subjects, namely, those who are in good and truth (3305, 4380); and the abstract treatment of such things is really for the sake of understanding them in the concrete; that is to say, as they stand in the letter of the Word, not as a record of the past merely, but as a representation of human life in all ages.

When the concordance of passages is not given in some of the earlier articles, they will be found elsewhere. The passages which might have been given under *Colours*, for example, will be found under *Priest* and *Tent*, and will be quite appropriate to those places because the priests' garments and the vails and coverings of the tabernacle are the principal things of colour mentioned in the Word. In a future edition these will doubtless be collated under one head with the same advantage as the passages contained under *Gold*, *Silver*, &c. The division of the more extended articles under a number of subordinate heads will afford every facility that could be desired for the discovery of particular passages. To render these as useful as possible, the subdivisions with the page on which they commence are here recited.

CHARITY.—I. Charity in life and doctrine, 52. II. Charity and faith, 56. III. Charity in worship and the church, 57. IV. Various particulars concerning charity, 57.

CHURCH.—I. The most ancient church, 60. II. The ancient church, 60. III. The Jewish and Israelitish church, 61. IV. The Christian church, 62. V. Passages of general application, 63.

COLOURS.—Red, white, 70. Purple, hyacinth, blue, scarlet, 71. Yellow, green, black, 72.

DOCTRINE.—I. History, 123. II. How far essential to the church, 124. III. Its connection with human understanding, 125. IV. The comprehension of all doctrine in charity, 126. V. Doctrinals compared with essential doctrine, 127. VI. Connection of doctrine with the Word, 128.

EGYPT.—I. The Mosaic genealogy, 143. II. The historical people and land of Egypt, 143. III. The ancient church and idolatry of Egypt, 145. IV. Abram and the Egyptians, 146. V. Joseph in Egypt, 146. VI. The Israelites in Egypt, 148. VII. and VIII. The Red Sea and the Nile, 149.

ESAU.—I. Person and signification, 161. II. As to the enmity between him and Jacob, 162. III. Their reconciliation, 163.

EVIL.—I. What evil is, 170. II. The hereditary state as to evil, 171. III. Its procedure, and connection with falses, 172. IV. Its appropriation and punishment, 173. V. Its remission, 174.

EXTERNAL.—I. Universally, 179. II. In respect to man, 180. III. In respect to worship, the church, &c., 182.

FAITH.—I. What faith is, 191. II. Its connection with truth, 192. III. Its connection with charity, 195. IV. Faith without charity, 197. V. In respect to the church, 199.

FALSE.—I. What the false is and its varieties, 202. II. The operation and connection of falses, 204. III. Their confirmation or removal, 206.

GOOD.—I. General principles, 253. II. Good works, 254. III. Natural good, 257. IV. The good of ignorance, 260. V. Simple good, 261. VI. Collateral good and middle good, 261. VII. Domestic good, 262. VIII. and IX. The good of remains and the good of infancy, 262. X. The good of life, 262. XI. The good of truth, 263. XII. The good of faith, 266. XIII. The good of doctrine, 266. XIV. The good of scientifics, 266. XV. Rational good, 267. XVI. Celestial good and spiritual good, 269. XVII. The good of love, the good of mutual love, and the good of charity, 271. XVIII. The good of innocence, 272. XIX. Christian good, 273. XX. Its procedure with those who become regenerate, 273. XXI. The connection of good with truths, 276. XXII. Good in heaven, 283. XXIII. Divine good and good predicated of the Lord, 285.

HAND.—I. Arm, shoulder, hands, right-hand, left-hand, thumb, fingers, 297. II. Hand and staff or rod, &c., 301. III. Imposition of hands, 303.

HEAVEN.—I. The want of knowledge concerning heaven, 314. II. General form of doctrine concerning heaven, 315. III. Admittance into heaven, 315. IV. The happiness and peace of heaven, 316. V. The distinction of heaven into kingdoms and societies, 316. VI. Good and truth in heaven, 317. VII. Heaven and the human form, 319. VIII. The Lord in heaven, 320. IX. Conjunction of heaven with the world, &c., 321. X. Appearances, &c., in heaven, 322.

HELL.—I. Generally, 327. II. Connection of hell with man, 329. III. Particular-hells, 330.

IDOLATRY.—I. Generally, 355. II. History, 356. III. Texts explained, 357.

INFLUX.—I. Of life from the Lord, 373. II. Of Light and heat, 374. III. Of good and truth, 375. IV. Of the evil and false, 378. V. Of the will and understanding, 379. VI. Of the rational and natural man, 380. VII. Of the human form, 383. VIII. Of spirits and angels, 383. IX. Of the soul and body, 386. X. Of common and particular influx, 386. XI. Of immediate and mediate influx, 387. XII. Of reciprocal influx, 387. XIII. Of animal and vegetable life, &c., 387.

INTERNAL.—I. Universally, 401. II. Of influx from internals, 402. III. Internals and interiors predicated of man, 402. IV. The internal man of the Lord, 409. V. The internal of the church and of worship, 410. VI. Interior evil, 413. VII. Internal goods and truths, 413. VIII. The interior memory and interior thought, 416. IX. The internal of the Word, 417. X. Of the internal in heaven, &c., 417.

ISAAC.—I. Signification, 422. II. The history of Isaac, 423. III. His old age, 424.

JACOB.—I. Signification, 426. II. Historical passages, to his leaving Beer-sheba, 430. III. The vision on his way to Charon, 431. IV. The signification of Charan and Laban, 432. V. Rachel and Leah, the daughters of Laban, 432. VI. Jacob's sojourning with Laban, 432. VII. The separation of Jacob from Laban, 434. VIII. Jacob's arrival in Canaan, 434. IX. Jacob's return to his father, 435. X. In the internal historical sense, 436. XI. The sons of Jacob and the Shechemites, 436. XII. Jacob in his old age, 437.

JEW.—Signification, 441. II. The Jews and the land of Canaan, 442. III. Their knowledge and worship of Jehovah, 443. IV. The church and the Word with the Jews, 443. V. Character of the Jews, 449. VI. The historical figures by which they are represented, 451. VII. Their state in the other life, 454.

KING.—I. Signification of kings, judges, &c., 467. II. Queen, 471. III. Prince, 471. IV. The kingdom of God, 473.

LANGUAGE.—I. Correspondence of the tongue, &c., 484. II. The origin and nature of human speech, 485. III. The language of spirits and angels, 486. IV. The speech of angels and spirits with men, 489. V. Speech with the spirits and inhabitants of other worlds, 490. VI. The Hebrew language and the Word, 491. VII. To speak and to say; their signification, 497. VIII. Jehovah's speaking and saying, 498.

LIFE.—I. That life is love, 518. II. The source and influx of life, 519. III. The life of man, 519. IV. The life of the body, 523. V. The life of the proprium, 524. VI. The life of religion, 524. VII. Spiritual life, 524. VIII. Eternal life, the life of heaven, 524. IX. The life of hell, 524. X. The life of faith and charity, of the regenerate, &c., 525. XI. The life after death, 527. XII. The lives of animals, 529. XIII. The life of the evil, 529. XIV. The reception of life, 529. XV. The life of goods and truths, 530. XVI. The life of the Word, 530. XVII. Signification of life, to live, &c., 530. XVIII. Passages in illustration, 531.

LIGHT.—I. *Lumen* as distinguished from *lux*, 535. II. The light of the world and the light of heaven, 536. III. Light and its phenomena in the heavens, 537. IV. The author's experience, 539. V. The light of the understanding, of intelligence, of wisdom, &c., 540. VI. The correspondence of the eye and of light, 544. VII. Signification of light, 545. VIII. Passages in illustration, 545.

LORD.—I. That he is the source of life, 549. II. That the Lord is Jehovah himself, 550. III. The trinity in the Lord, 551. IV. That nothing but good is from him, 552. V. The Lord nothing but love, 553. VI. The mercy of the Lord, 553. VII. The acknowledgement and worship of the Lord, 554. VIII. Salvation by the Lord, 556. IX. The government of the Lord; his providence, &c., 557. X. The kingdom of the Lord, 557. XI. The Lord's presence with man, 558. XII. The Lord's life with man, 560. XIII. The Lord's work in man, 569. XIV. The conjunction of the Lord with the human race, 561. XV. To be in the Lord, 563. XVI. The Lord in the other life, 563. XVII. The Lord in heaven, 563. XVIII. Manifestations of the Lord, 566. XIX. As man, the Son of Man, &c., 567. XX. As the First-Begotten, and the Only-Begotten, 568. XXI. Why born into the world, 568. XXII. His state when born and afterwards, 570. XXIII. How like and how unlike other men, 572. XXIV. How the Father was in him and he in the Father, 573. XXV. The human derived from the mother, 574. XXVI. The human essence of the Lord, 575. XXVII. The divine human of the Lord, 576. XXVIII. The human divine, 578. XXIX. The conjunction of the human with the divine, 578. XXX. The divine, 581. XXXI. The divine celestial and divine spiritual, 582. XXXII. The Lord, a spiritual celestial man, 583. XXXIII. The external and internal man distinguished, 583. XXXIV. The interior man, 584. XXXV. The rational man of the Lord, internal and external, 585. XXXVI. The divine rational of the Lord, 588. XXXVII. The divine natural, 588. XXXVIII. Divine good natural to the Lord from nativity, 590. XXXIX. The proprium of the Lord, 590. XL. The internal of the Lord's human, 591. XLI. The exterior natural and the body of the Lord made divine, 591. XLII. The Lord called Jehovah-Man, 592. XLIII. The perception and

thought of the Lord, 592. XLIV. Intellectual truth in the Lord illustrated, 595. XLV. The Lord's visions, 595. XLVI. Remains in the Lord, 595. XLVII. The temptations of the Lord, 595. XLVIII. The passion of the cross, 598. XLIX. The Lord bearing our sins, 598. L. The Lord's sorrow, 598. LI. The Lord's state of humiliation, 598. LII. The Lord's hereditary state, 599. LIII. The Lord's glorification, 599. LIV. The Lord's transfiguration, 601. LV. The Lord called the Deliverer or Redeemer, 601. LVI. The Lord called the Mediator, 602. LVII. The Lord called Justice, 602. LVIII. The Lord as the divine law, 602. LIX. The Lord as the Word or divine truth, 603. LX. Truth divine as distinguished from divine truth in the Lord, 605. LXI. The Lord's glorification represented in man's regeneration, 605. LXII. The divine power of the Lord, 606. LXIII. Esse and existere predicated of the Lord, 606. LXIV. Why the Lord was born on our earth, 607. LXV. The Lord known throughout the universe, 607. LXVI. The second coming of the Lord, 608. LXVII. The Lord in the revealed Word, 608. LXVIII. The various names by which the Lord is called, 610. LXIX. The Lord called Shiloh, 611. LXX. The Lord called the Sent, 611. LXXI. The Angel of the Lord, 611. LXXII. Apparent truths concerning the Lord, 611. LXXIII. Instruction concerning the Lord, 612. LXXIV. Various summaries of doctrine concerning the Lord, 613. LXXV. Prophecies concerning the Lord, 616. LXXVI. Incidents in the Lord's history, 616. LXXVII. Things significative of him, 618. LXXVIII. The patriarchs representing the Lord, 619.

LOVE.—I. Love to the Lord and the neighbour, 622. II. Corporeal and worldly loves, 623. III. Terrestrial loves, 623. IV. Infernal love, 623. V. The loves of self and the world, 623. VI. The loves of self and the world the origins of all evils and falses, 625. VII. Signs of the love of self, 626. VIII. Signs of the love of the world, 626. IX. The love of the world with the regenerate, 626. X. The love of self in worship, 626. XI. The love of domineering, 627. XII. Intermediate loves, 627. XIII. Celestial and spiritual loves, 627. XIV. Divine love, the love of the Lord, 627. XV. Conjugal love, and the love of parents for their children, 628. XVI. Mutual love, 630. XVII. Angelic love, 630. XVIII. The love of one's country, 631. XIX. Love and faith, 631. XX. Love, wisdom, intelligence, 632. XXI. Love distinguished from good, 632. XXII. The love of good and truth, 632. XXIII. That love is the life of man, 632. XXIV. That love is spiritual conjunction, 633. XXV. Passages in illustration, 634.

Many other articles are divided by numbered paragraphs, but these are of chief importance. It may be remarked here that the original design of the writer was to give an historical or pictorial representation of every distinct subject under the article *Lord*, and, in conclusion, a *résumé* of the whole in the order of the author's exposition. The space already covered by that subject made it absolutely necessary to abandon this part of the plan. The subdivisions 75—78, however, possess some interest of this kind, and references are given under most of the others to the representative subjects in other parts of the Index; on referring to these it will of course devolve upon the

reader to allow for the necessary change and elevation of the expressions when he applies them to divine subjects: see in particular what is said on this point, 10,252.

In the compilation of this Index the *Arcana Cœlestia* has been used in the original Latin, the edition of Dr. Tafel, but the writer is not aware that any marked discrepancy will be found with the translated copies. It has sometimes been necessary to pause and consider whether a *state* or a *thing* was to be understood in the employment of certain abstract terms, but the general principle already referred to has been kept in view, namely, that celestial and spiritual things are nothing without their subjects, though sometimes spoken of in the abstract—not only for philosophical reasons, but lest they should be regarded as man's own (4380). Such abstract terms as “the celestial,” “the spiritual,” “the divine,” &c., have seemed to the writer quite unobjectionable in the English language when so much reason can be shown for using them in a system of doctrine. It is only occasionally, therefore, that he has supplied the substantive “principle” or any other that seemed appropriate.

The sixth subdivision of the article *Language* treats of the Hebrew language as used in the Word, on which it may be necessary to remark, that the Hebrew words and proverbs there collected are only examples of a law which is really common to a much larger number. The same word, for example, which denotes a *horse* or *horseman* (Gen. l. 9; explained *A. C.*, 6534. Exod. xiv. 26, 28; explained *A. C.*, 8224, 8230. Jer. iv. 29; 1 Sam. viii. 11; 2 Sam. i. 6; Is. xxi. 7, 9; xxviii. 28), signifies *to define* or *determine, to give distinct intelligence*. This and numerous other instances of a symbolic value in the words of the Hebrew tongue are not noted by Swedenborg, who gives the spiritual sense of the Word, as a general rule, without comment upon the structure of the literal. The instances collected in the place mentioned are simply the few upon which he has passed the remark.

The word *compare*, which is of frequent occurrence in the following pages, indicates generally another method of explaining the same thing, or some collateral argument or illustration which may be consulted with advantage; but also, in

some particular instances, a very necessary correction of the idea expressed in either of the passages taken separately. The abbreviations made use of are *ill.* for illustrated, marking passages where the subject is set forth with the necessary elucidation; *sh.* for shown, where texts are collected from the Word; *ex.* for explained; and *br.* for briefly, which is often used therefore in combination with the foregoing. In some instances the sense expressed is to be gathered from several of the numbers cited, but it is more generally contained, and often with some instructive difference, in each of them.

By way of conclusion, it may be useful to advise the stranger, as yet unacquainted with the internal sense of the Word, into whose hands this volume may fall, that it is only a fragment of a dictionary to the spiritual language of ideas, which is after all as much greater and richer than these definitions as the language of an epic composition is superior to the same words in a vocabulary. See how the Word in its proper living form vanishes from the understandings of those who are not yet illustrated, and what illustration consists in, *A. C.*, 10,551: *Exod.* xxxiii. 8—10.

E. R.

Canonbury, 30th April, 1853.

INDEX.

A.

ABI

AARON [*Aharon*]. Denotes the doctrine of good and of truth, 6998, 7089: and the truth of doctrine which proceeds mediately from the Lord, 7009. When Moses and Aaron are named together, Moses denotes the Word in the internal sense, and Aaron doctrine thence derived, 7089. Moses also denotes the internal law, or internal truth; and Aaron the external law, or external truth, 7382. Aaron denotes the doctrine of truth from the internal sense of the Word, and Hur the truth of that doctrine, 9424. Aaron represents the Lord as to divine good. His sons, the divine truth proceeding from divine good, 9805—9813. See **PRIEST**. The priesthood of Aaron, of his sons, and of the Levites, represents the work of the Lord's salvation in successive order, 10,017. Aaron and his garments represent the superior heavens, thus the celestial kingdom; and his sons and their garments the inferior heavens, thus the spiritual kingdom, 10,068. Aaron (Moses being absent) denotes the external of the Word, of the church, and of worship, separate from what is internal, *ill.* 10,397. That Moses is the internal, 10,468. See **HUR**.

ABADDON, signifies perdition, 7643.

ABDICATION. The abdication of bodily gratifications, or voluntary poverty and misery, is not the self-denial which the Lord requires, 945, 1947. External delights, however, are only so far good as they involve spiritual ends, 3951.

ABDOMEN. Concerning certain spirits who have influx into the abdominal parts, 5378, 5724.

ABEL [*Habel*], signifies charity, 342, 374, 9263. His death, the extinction of charity by Solafidianism, 369. See **CAIN**.

ABHORRENCE. See **AVERSION**.

ABIB. This month denotes the beginning of a new state, 8053, 9291, 10,659.

ABIDE, to [*commorari, seu morari*]. See to **INHABIT**, to **DWELL**, to **TARRY**.

ABIHU. See **NADAB**.

ABILITY [*potentia*]. See **POWER**.

ABIMAEAL. A ritual of that branch of the ancient church derived from Eber, 1245—1247.

ABIMELECH [*Abimelechus*], the king of Gerar, or the king of the Philistines, signifies the doctrine of faith as to things rational, 2504, 2505, 2509, 2510, 3365, 3391; the nature of which is described, 3391, 3447. Hence all those are signified by Abimelech, who are in the doctrine of faith, and regard spiritual truths or the rational form of truths in knowledges, 3391, 3392. In the supreme sense, the Lord Himself perceived in all doctrine is represented by

Abimelech, 3393. Concerning Abimelech, Ahusath, and Phicol, see 3447—and Sarah, 2564, 2569—the well of water and his covenant with Abraham, 2720. See GERAR, PHILISTEA.

ABOMINATION. The separation of perverted principles from goods, 6052. Hence it signifies infernal filthiness and defilement, 7454. The abomination of desolation is the state of the church when there is no love and no charity, 2454.

ABORTION. See NATIVITY, to BRING-FORTH.

ABOVE [*supra*]. The interior is expressed by what is above or superior, 2148, 3084, 4598, 5146, 8325. To look above is to regard the good of one's neighbour and country with a view to the Lord's kingdom, and to look beneath is to regard nothing but self and the world, 7814—7821. See CHARITY. From superior states the inferior may be seen, but not contrariwise, 8937.

ABRAM. Abram was an idolater, and knew not Jehovah, 1356, 7194. He worshipped other gods, and the god Schaddai, 1992, 2559, 3667, 7194. Abram signifies the interior or rational man, 1732, 1741. Abram the Hebrew, the interior man serving the internal, 1702, 1703, or the Lord's spiritual principle to which the internal man was conjoined, 1741. Abram signifies the Lord's internal man; the rational being signified by Isaac and the natural by Jacob, 1893, 3245, 6098. The age and state signified by the number of his years when Jehovah appeared, 1988, 1989; and by his journeying, 2501. As Abram represented the Lord, he also represented many things which regard the Lord, as the celestial church, the celestial man, &c., 1965. In heaven they are ignorant of Abram as a person, 1834, 1876, 1989. He was called Abraham, the letter H being inserted by derivation from the divine name Jehovah, that he might represent the divine of the Lord, 1416, 2010, 3251. Abraham represents the human principle of the Lord as to good, Sarah as to truth, 2172, 2198. Abraham also denotes the Lord's divine human, 2833, 2836. If the historicals were the Word from any other sense but the internal sense, many would be regarded as saints and gods, as Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, for example, whereas, in the other life, there is nothing more in them than in others, 3229. Abraham represents the Lord's divine spiritual, 3236. Concerning Abraham and Keturah, that their sons represent the Lord's spiritual kingdom in the doctrine of good, 3239—3245. Abraham represented the Lord as to the Divine itself, which is compared with the representation of the Lord by Isaac and Jacob, 3245, 3251. He also represented the divine human, which is called the son, but the divine human that was from eternity, 3251. To sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, is to be with the Lord, and to come into Abraham's bosom is to be in the Lord, 3905. Jehovah God of Abraham, signifies the divine of the Lord which Abraham represents, 3439. Jehovah the God of thy father Abraham, signifies the Lord, that from him is good, 3703. Abram represents the genuine church as existing with those who have the Word, 3778, 4206, 4207; Terah, his father, having represented the common stock from which that church and also the church of the Gentiles is derived, 3778. The sojourning of Abraham and Isaac when Jacob came to them at Hebron signifies the Divine Itself with the Divine Rational and the Divine Natural, 4615. By Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the representative sense are signified

the celestial, the spiritual, and the natural principles in man, as in the supreme sense they signify the divine itself, the divine rational, and the divine natural in the Lord, 6098, 6185. These three in the Lord and in the church make one, 6185. Abraham in the representative sense denotes internal good, and Isaac internal truth, corresponding to the Divine Itself and the Divine Rational; these constitute the Lord's internal human. Jacob is the Lord's divine natural, or external human, 6276. In the representative sense, the three patriarchs signify the Lord's kingdom in heaven and on earth, 6589. Hence the oath sworn to them by Jehovah concerning possession of the Land of Canaan signifies the confirmed purpose of the Lord that the church shall be restored to its ancient state, 6589. Hence also, by Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, buried in the land of Canaan, is signified regeneration and resurrection, because the church was anciently there, 6516. When the names of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob occur in the Word, in heaven, the Lord is understood; and with respect to the Lord, the divine itself, and the divine human, *sh.* 6804. A covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, signifies conjunction by the Lord's divine human, 6804. The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, signifies the Lord as to the divine itself and the divine human, 6847. Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob signify the Lord, and the Lord as to the human, before it was made divine, 7193. Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob signify heaven and the church, *ill.* 10,445. Their seed, the goods and truths of heaven and the church, 10,445.

ABRECH. [A word of command, signifying *bend the knee or bow down.*] See KNEES.

ABSALOM. See DAVID.

ABSENCE [*absentia*]. When man is absent from himself, he is in a state of receiving the divine, 3994. The absence of the Lord is proportionate to the absence of the good of faith and of love, 10,146.

ABSTRACTION. The natural mind cannot by any mere abstraction of thought perceive that which is celestial, 5110. The natural principle of itself perceives nothing, but its faculty of perception is from a principle prior to itself, 6040. In spiritual speech the ideas of the thought are abstracted from persons, and are determined to the truths and good in man, 6040. To think specifically of persons, is to withdraw the mind from a universal idea, consequently from wisdom, 6653. He who cannot think abstractedly from things material, cannot comprehend anything of the spiritual sense of the Word, 9407, 9828.

ABUSE [*abusus*]. Good divine is abused when that which appears like it exists in ultimates, but from a contrary origin, 8480, 8870, 5700. Magic and sorcery consist in abuses of correspondences which are of divine order, 7296.

ABYSS, DEEP [*abyssus, profunditas*]. The faces of the abyss signify lusts, and falses thence derived, 18. They signify temptations, also hell, 756, 844, 8278. The deep lying beneath, signifies scientifics which are in the natural principle, 6431. Abysses denote stores of waters, consequently either truths of faith or falses from lusts in abundance, and thence the hells, *sh.* 8278. Abysses denote hells as to falses, and depths denote hells as to evils, 8279. See DEEP.

ACCAD [*Akkad*]. A variety of the worship signified by Babel and the land of Shinar, 1182, 1183. See BABEL.

ACCOMMODATION. Truth accommodated to the angels is for the most part incomprehensible to men, 7381. Unless divine good were accommodated to reception in heaven, heaven could not exist, for no angel can sustain the flame proceeding from divine love, 8644, 8922, 9956. All things are reduced to order, that is accommodated, when mediate truths are subordinate to truth immediately from the divine, 8731. The Lord as to the divine itself which is called the Father, and as to the divine human, which is called the Son, is the divine love itself, thus the divine good itself; but the Lord as heaven, which is beneath the Lord as a sun, is the divine truth; but this divine truth contains divine good accommodated to the reception of angels and spirits, 10,196.

ACHAN, The deed of, and its signification, 5135. See **VESSEL**.

ACHOR, *Valley of [vallis Achoris]*. See **SHARON**.

ACKNOWLEDGE, to [*agnoscere*]. It is one thing to know, another thing to acknowledge, and yet another to have faith, 896, 4319, 5664. The acknowledgment and true worship of the Lord is to obey and do his commandments, 10,143, 10,153, 10,578, 10,645, 10,829.

ACQUISITION. External knowledges and affections are so called, 1435, 1717, or truths acquired sensually, which form the scientific principle from which man thinks, 1435. Also celestial and spiritual good after temptations, 1851. Acquisition is predicated of truths, and substance of good, 4105. Goods and truths in common are so called, 4391. It signifies the good of truth, and purchase denotes truth, 4487. Goods and truths procured are called acquisitions, 6017. Also truths producing good, 6049.

ACT, to [*agere*]. Reaction derives its force from the active cause which it reciprocates, 6262. The conjunction of good and truth illustrated by action and reaction, 10,729. See **REGENERATION**. The essential principle of activity is all the good of love and charity, 1561.

ACTION. See to **ACT**. Actions are all qualified by the ruling thought and intention of the mind, 3796, 5130, 5949.

ACTIVITY [*activum*]. See to **ACT**.

ADAH and **ZILLAH**, signify the beginning of a new church, 405, 409, 413, 421.

ADAM [*Adam*]. See **MAN** (*homo*). Adam's nakedness signifies the purity of the internal man, or the state of innocence of the celestial church, 9960. See **NAKEDNESS**.

ADAMANT or **DIAMOND** [*adamas*]. See **PRECIOUS STONES**.

ADD, to [*addere*]. Joseph being named from a word signifying to collect and to add, denotes the spiritual kingdom saved by the Lord's advent, and made into one fold with the celestial; hence, fructification and multiplication, 3969. The common signification of increase is denoted by the verb to add, 4692.

ADHERE, to [*adherere*]. In the supreme sense, it signifies love and mercy; in the internal sense, charity; in the external sense, conjunction, *ex.* 3875. It also signifies celestial love, and conjugal love; but in this case it is expressed by a different word in the original, 3875.

ADJOIN, to [*adjungere*]. Spiritual good cannot be conjoined to those who have been from infancy in the mere externals of the church, but only adjoined, 8981. See **CONJUNCTION**.

ADMAH and **ZEBOIM**, signify the falses and evils in which all

knowledges respecting external worship, separated from internal, terminate, 1212, 1666.

ADORATION. Adoration consists in humiliation before the Lord; and humiliation, in the acknowledgment of him as all in all, *sh.* 1153. It does not exist without charity, 1150. To fall upon the face was a mode of adoration with the ancients, because the face signifies the interiors of the mind; and to fall upon the face, humiliation, 1999. To adore is predicated of the good of love; and to sacrifice, of the truth of faith, 10,424. See to **BOW DOWN**.

ADULLA, being in the border of the inheritance of Judah, signifies the truth which is from good; and, in the opposite sense, the false which is from evil, 4816. See also 4886.

ADULTERY [*adulterium*]. Adulterers approaching towards heaven are rejected, 539. It is impossible for them to enter into heaven, 827, 2733, 2747, 2748. Adulterers are distinguished also for their cruelty, 824. Concerning the hells of adulterers, &c., see **HELL**. Adulteries are destructive of society and of the human race, in like manner every variety of self-love, 2044. There are adulterations of good, and falsifications of truth, 2466, 2729. Adulterers cannot approach towards heaven, because adulteries are contrary to conjugal love, contrary to the laws of both kingdoms, and contrary to Divine order, 2733. Every one may know how wicked it is to commit adultery, if he would think concerning it in the case of his own wife being led astray, 2733. Concerning a certain spirit, who by adulteries and whoredoms had extinguished all desire of marriage, and of procreating children; his punishment, 2746. Concerning the unmercifulness of adulterers, and the tenets they substitute for religion, 2747. Adulterers fear neither divine nor human laws, but being beaten, 2748. Their ideas are filthy, 2747, 2748. Angelic blessedness and happiness communicated to adulterers, become nauseous, painful, and stinking, 2749. When any one commits adultery on earth, heaven is closed against him, and of what quality he becomes afterwards, 2750. Concerning a globe of adulterers who sent forth emissaries, inveighing and insinuating scandals against conjugal love, against good and truth, and against the Lord, 2751. Adulterers beyond other evil spirits are desirous to obsess man, 2752. They insinuate themselves into societies by the alluring arts they have acquired, but are rejected and fined, and at length associated with their like in the hells, 2753. The most deceitful adulterers appear above the head; these are they who ensnare the young and beautiful by affecting innocence and mercy; their hell is the most grievous, 2754. The hells of adulterers are manifold—their inhabitants delight in filth and excrements, 2755. The lascivious, who have not extinguished the desire of procreating children, still retain a heat, 2757. Adulteries are perversions of good and truth, 3399. The hell of cruel adulterers is under the right foot, where are those of the Jewish nation, 5057. Adulterers infuse a pain into the loins and members of generation, 5059, 5060. Adulterers who correspond to the testicles, are they who ensnare by affecting conjugal love and chaste friendship, 5060. Adulterers are in the excrementitious hells, 5394. When they apply themselves, they inflict pain in the periosteum of various parts, and in the teeth and belly, 5714. The most filthy of them induce a weariness of life, 5723. By the prohibited degrees of marriage, are signified various kinds of

profanations, 6348. The hell of those of the church who have lived in faith separate from charity, and in a life of evil, is under the hell of adulterers, the reason, 8137. To commit adultery, whoredom, and scortation, in the spiritual sense, is to pervert the goods and truths of faith, consequently to apply the Word to confirm evils and falses, 8904. Whoredoms signify perversions of truth, and witchcrafts, the falses thence derived, 9188. Marriages are most holy, but adulteries most profane, 9961, 10,174. The delights of marriage flow in from heaven, the pleasures of adultery ascend from hell, 10,174. Those who take delight in adulteries, no longer believe those things which appertain to heaven and the church, because the love of adultery is derived from the marriage of the evil and false, which is infernal, 10,175. See HARLOT.

ADULTS. Their state in regard to spiritual things compared with the state of infants and boys, 1453. Those who die in infancy and boyhood attain to the stature of adults in the other life, 2304.

ADVENT [*adventum*]. Every coming of the Lord is a beginning to those who are regenerated, and the ending of those who are devastated, 728. The last judgment with every one is when the Lord cometh, as well in general as in particular, 900. The first advent of the Lord was not to save the celestial, but the spiritual. When the celestial church began to decay, a prediction was made concerning the Lord's coming into the world, because the Lord foresaw that the celestial church would entirely perish from off the earth, 2661. When the end of the old church, and the beginning of the new, is at hand, then is the last judgment, and also the coming of the Son of Man, 4230, 4333, 4535, 6895, 9807. At the time immediately preceding the Lord's coming, the infernal crew raged almost without control, infesting and attempting to subdue all, 8289.

ADVERSARIES [*inimici*]. See ENEMY.

AFAR [*longinquum*]. To see from afar, signifies to perceive remotely, 4723. To stand afar off, signifies removal from things internal, thus from good and truth, *sh.* 8918. To bow down, or worship afar off, denotes humiliation and adoration from the heart, and in such case the influx of the Lord, 9377. Afar off is predicated of truth, 9666. See NIGH, to APPROACH.

AFFECTATION. See SIMULATION. How the affectation of elegance in speech and learning obscures the things treated of, 6924: compare 3348, 6621. See ELOQUENCE.

AFFECTION. See LOVE, CHARITY. There is the affection of good and the affection of truth. What the distinction is between them, 1904, 1997. All affections have gestures corresponding to them, 2153. The celestial angels perceive the Word as it is in the internal sense according to affection; but the spiritual angels according to thing, 2157, 2275. The quality of those who are in the affection of good, and the quality of those who are in the affection of truth, 2425, 2429. The celestial angels, from the affections involved in the interior sense of the Word, form to themselves so many lights of affection and perception rather than ideas, 2157, 2275. Affections are what excite truths and falses, 2487. Celestial freedom is of the affection of truth and good, and infernal freedom of the affection of false and evil, 2870, 2873. See LIBERTY. The conjunction of truth with good is effected by affection, 3024. The first affection of truth in the natural man is not the affection

of genuine truth, but the affection of truth comes afterwards, and is gradually substituted for the former, 3040. Truth, without affection, does not enter, still less inhere in the memory, 3066, 3336. Affections are signified by *infants, damsels, young women, and daughters*, but with a difference, 3067. See INFANT, &c. Every affection comprises things innumerable, for it involves within itself the whole life of a man from his very infancy to the time of its acquisition, 3078, 3189. In every affection, there are many subordinate affections, and those in an incomprehensible form, 3189. Affection always adjoins itself to the things which are ingrafted in the memory, and is reproduced along with them, 3336. The affection of good is adjoined to truth in the natural man, by the Lord, and by the affection of good truths are reproduced; and thus falses and evils are removed, 3336. The quality of a man's affections may be known from his end in entertaining them, 3796. All affections are bonds, either external or internal, 3835. Truths are nothing, unless attended with some affection, *ill.* 3849. Celestial affections are altogether incomprehensible and ineffable, 3839, 3857. Affections become milder when they ascend towards interior things, or towards heaven, 3909. Affection is the continuity of love, according to its varied manifestations in different cases, 3938 at the end. All affections have their delights, *ill.* 3938. See DELIGHT. All conjunction is wrought by affections, 3939—as the implantation and conjunction of the love of good and truth, 4018. The stronger the affection, the stronger the conjunction, 4018. Affection is insinuated by refusal, 4366, 4368. The affection of truth appears to be from truth, but it is from good, 4373. The genuine affection of truth consists in the willing and desiring to know the verimost truths of faith for the sake of good; the spurious affection of truth in desiring their acquisition for the sake of reputation, or gain, &c., 8993. Those who are in truth without affection are signified by the men-servants of the Israelites; and those who are in the affection of truth, but not genuine, by maid-servants; the difference explained, 8994. There is an extension of the thoughts and affections into heaven and hell, according as they are good or evil. This extension or nexus, however, is by influx from the societies and not to them, 6600. To counterfeit affections resembling celestial from the proprium is infernal, 10,309. See ABUSE, SIMULATION.

AFFINITY [*affinitas*]. The societies of heaven are circumstanced comparatively as consanguinities and affinities upon earth, 685; but they are those of love and faith, 917. In all things appertaining to man there are consanguinities and affinities, 2508, 2524, 2556; and they are derived from the celestial marriage, or from celestial love, 2508, 2739. Those who know what good is may know innumerable things concerning the proximities and affinities of good and truth, such as they are in heaven, 3612. All consanguinity in heaven is from good, 3815. All consanguinities and relationships in the other life, take place according to good, 4121. To contract affinities denotes union, 4450. Love makes consanguinity, and things which are more remote affinity. At the ultimate boundaries affinities expire, 5530.

AFFIRMATIVE [*affirmativum*]. There must be the affirmative of truth before the influx of good from the Lord can be received, 2568, 3913. A state affirmative of good and truth is first in the order of

man's regeneration, but it takes the last place in the regenerate man, 3923. What it is to think from affirmative and from negative principles, 2588. They who consult scientifics concerning things divine, if they are in the affirmative principle, confirm them; if they are in the negative principle, they invalidate them, and at length believe nothing, 4760, 2588. The learned more than the simple do thus, and have less belief, because they consult scientifics from a negative principle, and thus deprive themselves of interior sight, 4760.

AFFLICTION. A day of affliction denotes man's miserable state in the other life, 34. Affliction signifies temptation, 1846. To afflict the soul is to compel one's self to do good, 1937, 1947. Affliction is a state leading to good, 3864. It denotes a state of the church as to truth, 4060. The land of my affliction signifies where temptation is, 5356. Affliction signifies infestation, 6663, 6851. To afflict, signifies to infest by falses of doctrine, and to oppress signifies to infest by evils of life, 9196.

AFFLUX [*affluxus*]. Those who are in a state of damnation cannot interiorly receive any influx of truth and good, but exteriorly, which is afflux, 7955. It is the afflux from hell which holds man in evils and falses, and thus in captivity, 7990. How the afflux of good and truth torments infernal spirits, 8137.

AFRICANS, The, are principled in obedience, and receive goods and truths more easily than other Gentiles, 2604.

AFTER thee [*post te*]. Thy seed after thee, signifies those who are in faith, 2019. See also **BACK**. To walk after them and to go after them, denotes to follow and consociate with them, 9251. Jehovah going after the Israelites signifies protection lest the false of evil should flow into the will, 8194. After denotes near to, 5216.

AGAG [*Agagus*]. See **AMALEKITES**.

AGATE [*achates*]. See **PRECIOUS STONES**.

AGE [*etas*]. Times signify states, as times of the age of man, 3183, 3254. Concerning the successive states of man according to ages; that the first state is from birth to the fifth year, or the state of ignorance and of innocence in ignorance, which is called infancy; the second state, from that period to the twentieth year, is the state of instruction and of science, and is called childhood; the third state is to the sixtieth year, and is the state of intelligence, and is called youth and manhood; the fourth state, which is the last, is from the age of sixty to the end of life, and is the state of wisdom and of innocence in wisdom, 10,225. The progress of man's regeneration in those successive states according to ages, 3603.

AGE, PERIOD OF TIME [*saeculum*]. When it relates to the church it denotes duration to the end, when to heaven and to the Lord, what is eternal; it is predicated in general of every church, specifically of the celestial church. It denotes, also, the world and life there, likewise life after it, *sh.* 10,248. See **GENERATION**. An age in the Word is ten years, 433.

AHOLA [*Ohola*]. The spiritual church, which is also called Samaria, 1368.

AHOLIAB [*Aholiab*], signifies those who are in the truth and good of faith, among whom the church will be established, 10,329 10,335.

AHOLIBAMAH [*Oholibamah*]. The affection of apparent truth, 4643.

AHUSATH [*Achusath*]. Those who are in doctrine from the literal sense of the Word, 3447. See **ABIMELECH**.

AI. Bethel and Ai signify knowledges respectively celestial and worldly, 1453, 1557.

AID, OR HELP [*auxilium*], when predicated of the Lord, denotes his mercy and presence, 8652.

ALABASTER. See **PRECIOUS STONES** (*onyx*).

ALIENS, signify falses destructive of truths, 10,287.

ALIVE, OR LIVING [*vivit, vivere, vivificatio*]. Denotes spiritual life, 5679. See **LIFE**, 5890, 6032, 6574.

ALMODAD. A ritual of the church called Eber, 1245, 1247.

ALMONDS [*amygdalae*]. An almond tree signifies the perception of interior truth, which is from good; its flowers the interior truth which is from good; and its fruits, the good of life thence derived, or the goods of life corresponding with the interior truths of natural good, 5622. Bowls made like unto almonds, (*Scyphi Amygdalati*), signify scientifics derived from good, 9557.

ALOES [*aloe*]. By anointing with myrrh and aloes was signified the preservation of all truths and goods with man, 10,252.

ALONE [*solus*]. To be alone or to dwell alone, signifies to be led by the Lord so as not to be infested by evil spirits, 139.

ALPHA AND OMEGA. The highest and the lowest, or the first and the last, signify all and everything, or the whole with its parts, 10,044, 6044.

ALTAR. The altar was the principal representative of the Lord, 921. The altar and the temple were the principal representatives of the Lord, 2777, 2811. They primarily signified the Lord's divine human, in like manner as the holy supper, by which they were superseded, 2811. Anciently they made heaps, and afterwards built altars, 4192. Everything appertaining to the altar and to worship thereby, represented and signified somewhat, 4489. The altar signifies the holy principle of worship, 4541. To build an altar, in the supreme sense, denotes sanctification, 4558. An altar also denotes what is built for a witness and memorial, *sh.* 8623. An altar of earth is a principal representative of the worship of the Lord from good, but an altar of stone from truth, 8935, 8940. The altar of Jehovah is a principal representative of the worship of the Lord, as above; they who acted from deceit or hypocrisy were to be taken from the altar and slain, 9014 at the end. Altar denotes a representative of the Lord as to divine good, but statue as to divine truth, 9388, 9389, 9714. Hence the altar signifies essential worship as to divine good, 9714. The ashes of the altar denote such things as are to be removed after use, 9723. The grate of net-work, which surrounded the altar, signifies the sensual principle, *ill.* 9726. To enter into the tent of the congregation is to represent the Lord as to divine truth, 9963; and to come near the altar is to represent the Lord as to divine good, both in relation to worship, 9964. The foundation of the altar denotes the sensual principle, 10,028. Altar denotes heaven and the church, as to the reception of good from the Lord, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,123, 10,151. Altar of incense, the hearing and grateful reception of worship grounded

in love or charity, 10,177. See **INCENSE**. The altar and the tent were polluted by the sins of the people, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,208. To enter into the tent of the congregation denotes to represent all things of worship from spiritual good. To come near to the altar, denotes to represent all things of worship from celestial good, 10,242, 10,245. The altar was the principal representative of the Lord and of his worship from good, 10,642. By the altars of the nations is meant idolatrous worship, 10,642. The vessels of the altar denote scientific truths administering to good, 9724, 9725, 10,344.

AMALEKITES [*Amalekita*]. This nation signifies the falses by which truths are assaulted, 1679. The false grounded in interior evil, *sh.* 8593. The genius or nature of the evil spirits so called, *sh.* 8622, 8625. What is signified by Samuel's slaying Agag, the king of the Amalekites, 8593.

AMAZEMENT, TO BE AMAZED [*stupor, stupescere*]. Denotes a state of perception, or acknowledgment and expectation, 3100, also a sudden change of state, 5705.

AMBASSADOR. See **MESSENGER**.

AMETHYST [*amethystus*]. See **PRECIOUS STONES**.

AMMON. The sons of Ammon are those in whom truths are falsified; Moab, those in whom goods are adulterated, who nevertheless, have been principled in natural good, 2468. See **MOAB**.

AMORITE [*Emorraeus*]. The Amorite signifies evil in general, because all Canaan is called the land of the Amorites, 1857, 6306; also evils and falses in particular because all the inhabitants of the land of Canaan were called Amorites, 1857. Amorites, Jebusites, Arkites, &c., various kinds of idol-falsities and lusts, 1205. The Amorite and the Perizzite, evil arising from the love of self and the world, and the false thence derived, 6859.

AMRAPHEL, ARIOCH, ETC. [*Amraphelis, Arjochi*]. So many kinds of apparent goods and truths, with the Lord's external man, 1660, 1661.

ANAKIM. See **NEPHILIM, PERSUASION**.

ANAMIM, ETC., denote rituals merely scientific, 1193.

ANATOMY [*anatomica scientia*]. The author, when reflecting on anatomical subjects, was led to his conclusions by angels; the latter, however, did not reflect on anatomical things, but on their spiritual correspondences, 2992. Compare 3347, 3626. All the viscera and organs are disposed in series and in series of series, analogically as goods and truths, and the arrangement of heaven in societies, 10,303, 10,030. Concerning this correspondence with the Grand Man of heaven, see 3624—3649, 3741—3750, 4218—4228. Concerning the correspondence of the heart and lungs, 3383—3396; of the cerebrum and cerebellum, 4039—4055; of the senses in general, 4318—4331; of the eye, 4403—4421, 4523—4534; of the nose, 4622—4634; of the ears, 4652—4660; of the tongue, 4791—4806; of the face, *ibid.*; of the arms, hands, feet, and loins, 4931—4953; of the loins and members of generation, 5050—5062; and of the interior viscera, 5171—5190, 5377—5396. The most secret structure of man and his relation with the universe are known to the angels, 3626. See **CORRESPONDENCE, MAN**.

ANCIENTS. See **CHURCH**.

ANCIENT OF DAYS [*antiquus dierum*]. The Lord as to celestial good, 9470.

AND [*et*]. This conjunction supplies the place of a distinctive punctuation in the original, 5578.

ANER, ESCHOL [*Eschkol*], **AND MAMRE**. Names by which the angels who were with the Lord during the spiritual combats of his early boyhood are signified, 1705, 1752. They are not the names of angels, but they represent them, and signify the goods and truths which form angels, 1754.

ANGEL [*angelus*]. See also **HEAVEN**. Every man is governed by spirits and angels from the Lord, 50, 227, 697, 968. The author's communication with spirits and angels, and that man was so created that he might speak with them, 5, 67—70, 1880. See **SPEECH**. Heaven and earth from first creation were united, 1880. When man is raised up, the celestial angels hold the province of the heart, and two sit at the head, 168—181. These are succeeded by spiritual angels, 182—189. The angels do not forsake the raised soul, but the latter is desirous to depart from them, 182, 314—316. The celestial angels perceive all things of love from love, and hence also, but with a difference which they themselves know, the things which are of faith. Their speech also is derived from love and differs from that of the spiritual angels, 202. The latter speak from faith, or conscience, vivified by the Lord, and formed into a perception resembling the celestial, 203. The discourse of the celestial angels is more ineffable therefore, 880. It is more copious, for the celestial angels are in the fount and origin of thought and language, 1647. The difference between the speech of spirits, of angelic spirits, and of angels, 1642. That of angelic spirits is described, 1643. Angels discourse from ends and uses as ideas, 1645. Angelic speech represented like a vibration of light, 1646. Seriatim remarks concerning the speech of spirits and of angels, 1634—1650, and 1757—1764. See **SPEECH, TONGUE**. The state of the angels when they do not speak from themselves, but from the Lord, 1745. Temptation and pain of conscience is from the combat of spirits and angels, 227. Angels perceive exquisitely what enters into man, 228. The angels attendant on man attend to nothing but ends and uses, 1645. The life of the angels consists in the goods of charity and in use, 454, 456, 696, 997. There are three heavens, of spirits, of angelic spirits, and of angels; in each of which there are both celestial and spiritual, 459. The angels of the three heavens are subordinate to each other, but not under the ordination of authority, 1752, 1802. The angels are nearer to the Lord, and more remote from him, or interior and exterior, 1802. The man of the most ancient church discoursed with angels; those who discoursed afterwards did so in another manner, 784. It is dangerous to man to have heaven opened to him, and to discourse with spirits and angels, unless he is principled in faith and charity, 784. The angels appear clothed, 165. They moderate punishments in the other life, but cannot take them away, 967. The angels know no other than that evil is separated from them, but it is only quiescent; they are withheld from evil and held in good by the Lord, 1581. The Lord appears as a sun to the celestial angels, and as a moon to the spiritual, 1053, 1521, 1529—1531. Angels were attendant on the Lord when he was in combat, 1705, 1752. On such occa-

sions the angels had all their power from the Lord, 1752. Angels are named from their quality as to good, 1705, 1754. Angels have dominion over evil genii and spirits, 1755. All spirits and angels have been men, 1880. They see nothing which is in the solar world, 1521, 1880. They saw, however, through the author's eyes, which appeared a miracle to them, 1880. Spirits and angels have every sense except taste in more exquisite perfection than man, 322, 1630, 1880—1883. The evil cannot endure the presence of an angel, 1271, 1398. Spirits and angels are organical substances, 1533. The LORD Himself is meant by angels in the Word, but what of the Lord appears from the series, 1925, 2821. Why the one Lord is signified by many, 3035. The two angels seen by Lot, signify the divine human and the holy proceeding of the Lord, 2320. When the Lord speaks by angels, they know no other than that they are the Lord, 1925; the reason, 1745. The angels, inasmuch as they are in celestial and spiritual love, are in wisdom and intelligence, and see all things which are beneath, 2572. Spirits and angels perceive the interior things of the thoughts of man, 1931. Angels dwell with those who are in the goods of faith, 2268. Men who are in love and charity, have angelic wisdom in themselves, but they can only perceive it obscurely so long as they live in the body, 2494. The internal sense of the Word is for the angels; and things therein are precious to them, which appear trifling to man, 2540, 2541, 2545, 2551, 2574. Many things, in the internal sense of the Word, fall into the understanding of angels, because they are in the light of heaven, which do not fall into the apprehension of man, because he is in the light of the world, 2618, 2619, 2629. The speech of the celestial angels is much more copious than that of spiritual angels, because from the affections involved in the interior sense of the Word they form to themselves lights of affection and perception rather than ideas, while the spiritual are determined by the significations of things, 2157, 2275. With what charity and joy they who come into heaven are received by the angels, 2131. What angels are successively attendant on infants and boys, 2303. What angels insinuate beautiful dreams, 1977. Concerning the memory of the angels and their state in regard to the past, 2493. Innumerable things are comprehended by the angels, which cannot come to the understanding of men, 2786, 2795, 2796, 2802. All changes of state, as to things voluntary, and also as to things intellectual, are rendered perceivable by the Lord to spirits and angels, 2796. Every man is attended both by evil spirits and angels, 2887, 2888. The angels enjoy celestial freedom. See LIBERTY. The angels regard man as a brother, but evil spirits regard him as a vile slave, 2890. Angel of the Lord, denotes the divine Providence, 3039. The angels comprehend innumerable things, where man does not comprehend even the most general, an example, 3314. The thoughts and discourses of the angels are as the internal things in the body in respect to external things, 3347. The superiority of the wisdom of angels above that of man, 3404, 3405. Angels dwell in the affections of every one, 3464. Spirits and angels appear as men, because their interiors aspire to the human form, 3633. Angels of God denote divine truth, 3701. Angels are forms of love and charity, 3804, 4735, 4985, 9879. Men in the world are in the society of such spirits and angels as agree with their own quality, 4067, 4073, 4077. They who

are in evil invite to themselves societies, but to those who are in good societies are adjoined by the Lord, 4073. In those societies the angels see from causes the things appertaining to man, 4073. The Lord had societies of spirits and angels about him, yet he took nothing from them, but through them from the Divine itself, 4075, compare, 4077. Spirits are very indignant when they are compelled to recede, 4077. Angels signify somewhat of the Lord, because they do not speak from themselves, and do not attribute good and truth to themselves, 4085. By the angels of God meeting him is denoted illustration, 4235. The angels know that all their intelligence and wisdom are from the Lord, 4295. The Lord admitted into himself temptations from the angels, and these temptations were the inmost of all, 4295. The inhabitants of hell appear to themselves in their own lumen as men, but, viewed by the angels, as devils and monsters, and whence this is, 4533. The deceitful, when viewed by the angels appear as serpents and vipers, 4533. Changes of state among the angels appear in their faces according to the societies into which they come; the evidences seen by the author, 4797. The angels are continually purifying, yet they can never attain absolute perfection, 4803. The angels have ineffable beauty, because they are loves and charities in form, 4985, 9879; thus, because they are in the form of heaven, 5199. The angels discourse one amongst another about the most secret arcana of the Word, 5249. The angels, who are likenesses of the Lord, appear in radiance, and in white clothing, similar to the Lord in the transfiguration, 5530. Since the Word, in the supreme sense, treats of the glorification of the Lord, and, in the representative sense, of the regeneration of man, therefore it enters into angelic wisdom and happiness, because they are in the Lord, 5688. Concerning spirits and angels associated with man, 5846—5866, 5976—5993. See MAN. The angels flow into the truths of faith appertaining to man, and thus withhold him from evils and falses, *ill.*, 5893. See REGENERATION. Two angels are associated with every man, because the angels are of two kinds, celestial and spiritual, and act distinctly in the will and understanding, 5978. It is in some manner agreeable to the doctrine of most churches, that spirits from hell, and angels from heaven, are attendant on man, 5979. The angels so associated bend evils into goods so far as man permits, 5980. The filthy and defiled things of infernal spirits are rendered milder to the apprehension of angels, 5981. See SUBJECTS. The angels protect man by various methods, inspire things good, and this by a love derived from the Lord, 5992. To give man a capacity of living in his fallen state, angels from heaven and spirits from hell must be adjoined to him, 5993. The influx of the angels is especially into conscience, 6207, 6213. See THOUGHT. The influx of the angels is like a flowing air, like light, and like flame, 6209. The redeeming angel is the divine human of the Lord; the Lord also is called an angel, *sh.* 6280. Thoughts and affections extend themselves far into angelic societies, 6598—6626. Such is the appearance, but the influx is from the societies, not to them, 6600. The wisdom of the angels is continually increasing, and still they cannot arrive far beyond the first degree, 6648. The Lord as to his divine human is called the angel of Jehovah, because the human divine before its incarnation appeared as an angel, when Jehovah, or the divine itself, passed

through heaven, 6831, 9303. The Sent, as the Lord denominated himself, is the angel of Jehovah, *sh.* 6831. The angels are veiled with a thin and suitable cloud, lest they should be hurt by divine influx, 6849. See FIRE. The sages of antiquity when they thought about God, thought of him as a Divine Man, as do the angels, 6876. Angelic ideas are alive, because they refer natural things to spiritual, and to such as are of man, 7847. The angels are in divine truth proceeding from the Lord, *ill.* 8192. A company of angels is often spoken of as one angel in the Word, such are Michael, Raphael, &c. The names of angels denote angelic functions, 8192. See GOD. The angels know each other as if they had been acquainted from infancy; and the truths and goods appertaining to man conjoin themselves in like manner, and constitute the form of heaven in him, 9079. Angelic wisdom is ineffable, *ill.* and from experience, 9094. The angels comprehend and see innumerable things, whilst man does not even know that such things are, still less what they are, 9176. Every man, angel, and spirit, is such as his own love, *ill.* 10,177. An angel in the supreme sense, is the Lord as to the divine human, and as to the divine principle in angels and men, very briefly shewn, 10,528. Hence, the man who receives the divine principle is also called an angel, *sh.* 10,528. Angels cannot entertain the material idea of persons and things in this world, which are transformed into spiritual ideas on the first threshold of heaven, 10,568.

ANGER [*ira*]. It signifies a receding from charity, 357, 5034. The cause of anger is whatever has a tendency to destroy the delight of any love, but it is called zeal when good chides evil, 2351. See ZEAL. Wrath and anger denote repugnances and also punishments; the former being predicated of what is true and false, and the latter of what is good and evil, 3614. Anger denotes indignation, in which there is nothing of anger, 3909. Zeal has good in it, anger evil, 4164. Anger denotes aversion, the reason, 5034. It denotes aversion and assault, *sh.* 5798. It is attributed to God, but it appertains to man, *sh.* 5798, 8483. It denotes sadness of spirit or of the understanding, 5887, 5888. Anger is predicated of what is evil, wrath of what is false, 6358, 6359. The anger of Jehovah denotes clemency and mercy, 6997; also punishment and damnation, *sh.* 6997; and chiding and admonition, 6997. An inundation of anger denotes temptation, 6997. But read the whole of this passage for the proper signification of the term. Wrath denotes the fury of lusts and the attempt of the evil to do violence, 8284. The Lord's love and mercy appears to the evil as anger when they are punished, and hence it is called anger, *sh.* 8875. Fire denotes anger derived from the affection of evil, *sh.* 9143. Anger is described as a flame in the understanding, bursting forth from the fire of the will, when the love is assaulted, *ill.* 9144. Anger and evil are from man, and not from the Lord, and that still they are attributed to the Lord, quotations adduced, 9306. That to be wroth with anger, when predicated of the Lord, denotes aversion on the part of man, *ill.* 10,431. Long-suffering to anger signifies to sustain evils a long time, and hence divine clemency, 10,618. Anger, when attributed to the Lord, denotes evil in man; for anger is of evil, and there is no evil in the Lord, *ill.* 10,618.

ANIMAL. Animals signify affections of the will and understanding,

and this both in a good and an evil sense; those which either walk or creep upon the earth, goods and evils which are of the will; those which fly, including winged insects, truths and falses, which are of the understanding, 9331. See BEAST, BIRD, CREEPING THING.

ANOINT, to, ANOINTING, OINTMENT [*ungere, unctio, unguentum*]. See OIL. To anoint is to represent the Lord as to divine good, thus to represent the good of love from him, 9954, 10,285. The reason why they anointed stones, warlike arms, the altar, and similar things, priests, prophets, kings, and themselves, shewn and explained, 9954. They anointed themselves with common oil, and not with the oil of holiness, *sh.* 9954. Anointing on the head represented divine good in the whole humanity, *sh.* 10,011. By anointing was represented divine good, and by filling of the hand, the divine truth thence derived, and power thence, 10,019. Ointment, and a dealer in ointment, signify the divine good which was in the Lord from conception, and its influx and operation in the human, 10,264, 10,265. See AROMATIC. To anoint is to induce the representation of divine good, &c., 10,268.

ANOINTED of JEHOVAH [*unctus Jehovah*]. The Lord as to the divine human, *sh.* 9954.

ANSWER, to, [*respondere*]. When assent is given by a reply, it denotes what is reciprocal, 2919, 4096, 8340; also reception, 2941, 2957, 9384. It signifies knowledge, for that is implied in answering an interrogation, 5255; likewise perception, 5468, 5472. To answer and say, denotes thought, 6943. A divine answer signifies the divine truth from which it is given, 8824. To speak in a cause or dispute signifies judgment in the case of contention concerning truths and goods, 9252, compare 9024. See also 9905, where the answers given by Urim and Thummim are explained. See to SAY.

ANTEDILUVIANS. See FLOOD.

ANTELOPE. See HART, HIND, ROE.

ANTIPATHY [*antipathia*]. Those who have hated others in this world, conceive an antipathy for their spheres, and seek to do them injury in the other life, 5061.

ANTIPODES. The fact that navigation round the globe cannot be comprehended by many, nor how the antipodes stand on their feet, &c., cited in illustration of the phenomena of the other life, 1378, 2196.

ANXIETY [*anxietas*]. Natural temptations are only anxieties arising from the assault of natural loves, 847, 8164. They who are in a capacity of being reformed, are preserved by the Lord in the affection of what is good, and in the thought of what is true, and hence they come into anxiety when they are deprived of such affection and thought, 2689, 4341, 5036, 5650. When evil spirits approach to any heavenly society, they suddenly fall into anxieties and torments, 4555. The Lord continually flows in to man with good, and in good with truth; but when man does not receive, if in such case he feels anxiety, there is yet hope that he may be reformed, but not otherwise, 5470—5472, 5881.

APPARENT TRUTH [*veri apparentia*]. Divine truth is latent under the apparent truths of the Word, 6997. See APPEARANCE.

APOLLYON. Denotes reasoning from falses appearing as from truths, and from things philosophical perversely applied, 7643.

APOSTLES [*Apostoli*]. What is signified by the apostles judging the twelve tribes of Israel, 2129. The apostles cannot judge even one thing appertaining to man, 2129, 2553. The disciples of the Lord represented all who are of the church, 3354. The apostles believed that they were to become great in heaven, 3417. The twelve apostles plainly signified all things of faith, as well its good as its truth, 3488, *sh.* 3858. See **NUMBERS** (*twelve*). They had no other opinion at first, concerning the Lord, than the Jews at that time had, and at this day have, concerning the Messiah whom they expect, 3857, and also concerning the celestial kingdom and what is celestial, than as of a terrestrial kingdom, 3857. It is said of the tribes and of the apostles that they are to judge, but the truths are denoted which are signified by them, 6397. Disciple denotes truth of life, but prophet truth of doctrine, 10,683.

APPEAR, to, [*apparere*]. By Jehovah appearing to him, is signified thought from the Divine, 3367, 3438.

APPEARANCE [*apparentia*]. See **FALLACIES**. Concerning appearances of truth which are adopted as if they were truths, 1832. In the Word of the Lord many things are expressed according to appearances, 589, 626, 735, 926, 1838, 1874. The truths apprehended by man are appearances, 2196, 2203, 2209, 2242. The doctrine of faith must be clothed with such appearances as are of human thought and affection, 2719, 2720. Pure truths are not given with man, nor indeed with angels, but only in the Lord, 3207. The appearances of truth, appertaining to angels and men who are in good, are received by the Lord as truths, 3207. Examples of such appearances, 3207. Appearances, or angelic and human truths, are of three degrees, 3357, 3360, 3362. Truths divine flow-in through the appearances appertaining to angels and men; otherwise they could not, in any wise, be apprehended, 3362. Thus they are in those appearances, 3364; and by being within them effect the conjunction of man with the Lord, 3365. Doctrinals are appearances of truth, or celestial and spiritual vessels containing divine truths, 3364, 3365. Rational truth and appearances of truth are the same, 3368. They exist by the influx of truth divine from the Lord, into the rational principle, and thence into things natural, where they are presented as an image of many things together in a mirror; those things which are in heaven, appertaining to the angels, are presented in the world of spirits, hence by representations, 3368. Appearances are the truths which appertain to man: an example from space or place, 3387. Appearances are acknowledged for truths, because they are of such a nature as that the divine can be in them, 3387. Concerning the appearances of a superior degree, in which are the angels, exemplified by their conception of eternity from state, 3404. Even the Lord himself was in appearances of truth when in the maternal humanity, and that he put them off, 3405. The appearances of truth of a higher degree, immensely exceed those of a lower in perfection and abundance, 3405. Appearances of truth, in a lower degree, exemplified by the case of being said to be made great in heaven, 3417. Representations in the other life are appearances, but alive, thus real,

being from the light of heaven, which is wisdom and life from the Lord; while the things which are in the light of the world are only so far real as they are conjoined with these, 3485. As to the appearances represented by Joseph's coat, see 4666, 4677, 4741, 4742, 4767—4786.

APPERCEPTION. Apperception is predicated of the natural principle and is derived from the rational, 3525. Three degrees of apperception described, 5141. The apperception of truth is given by the Lord who is in good, 5355. The apperception of truth and good derives its quality from temptations, 5356. The difference between apperception and perception, 3549. See **PERCEPTION**. Whence apperception is, 6200.

APPETITE [*appetitus*], corresponds to the desire of knowing, 4792. See **FOOD**.

APPLICATION. Concerning the reciprocal affection of truth, or its application to conjunction with good, 4096. Interior truths in the natural are the applications of celestial and spiritual truths to use, and interior goods are the uses, 4973, 8439. Concerning the application and obedience of the natural man, 5368. The application of truths must be subordinate to good, 5704, 5709. How application precedes conjunction, 8662. The order further described, 8666. Reception of good and truth is nothing without their application to use, 8439. The state of application to purification and reception represented, 10,021.

APPROACH, to [*appropinquare*]. To approach towards Egypt signifies to begin to learn, 1466. To approach the time of death, to draw near regeneration, 6176. Approach signifies influx and communication, 8159, 8198; and hence the conjunction and presence of the Lord, 9378, 9379; also, of divine truth with divine good in the Lord's humanity, 9806, 10,001. Likewise a state of application in order to the reception of good and truth, 10,021. See *to Come near*.

APPROPRIATION. See **INFLUX**.

AR. See **MOAB**.

ARABIA. See **KEDAR**.

ARAD. See **THRESHING FLOOR**.

ARAM. Aram or Syria, whence Laban and Bethuel are called Aramæans, signifies the knowledge of good and truth, 3249, 3676. See **SHEM, UZ, LABAN, SYRIA**.

ARARAT. The mountains of Ararat signify the lumen of the regenerate, 854, 855.

ARCHER [*Jaculator arcus, seu Sagittarius*]. The man of the spiritual church was anciently called an archer, because he defended himself by truths, reasoning or disputing about them, &c., 2709. See **BOW**.

ARCHITECTURE. The stupendous architecture of the other life described, 1627—1629. The sylvan architecture of one of the earths in the starry heavens, 10,514.

ARIOCH [*Arjochi*]. See **AMRAPHEL**.

ARISE, to [*surgere*]. That it signifies elevation of state, 2401, 2785, 2912, 2927, 4103. To arise signifies elevation, and man is said to be elevated or raised nearer to the Lord, by spiritual and celestial things, 3171, 4103. To arise in the morning early denotes a state of illustration, 3458, 3723. To arise denotes elevation into a

state of light, or from a state of obscurity into a state of intelligence, 4881, 6010; hence it signifies elucidation, 6010. To arise in the morning, when predicated of the evil, denotes elevation to attention, 7435; also excitation by the love of self; whence, likewise, it signifies in the opposite sense, to be depressed to hell, 10,413. See MORNING, to be ELEVATED, to ASCEND.

ARISTOTLE [*Aristoteles*]. Concerning the scholastic and metaphysical philosophers, with several things concerning Aristotle, and his thoughts concerning the Supreme Being, concerning the Lord, and concerning the spirit of man. Also of a woman seen by him, 4658.

ARK [*Arca*]. The Noatic church, or the man of that church, is signified by the ark, 639. By the ark resting is signified regeneration, 850, 851. The ark as a place of secrecy, signifies concealment; exemplified by the concealment of the internal church in the representatives of the ancient church, and of the law in the ark of the testimony, 6596. The coffer or little ark of Moses, something vile but still derived from truth, and capable of being an enclosure and protection, 6723, 6732. Moses in this ark represented the divine law, and the Lord as to the divine law, 6723. See MOSES. The tent and the ark represented heaven, where the Lord is, 9457, 9481. The ark signifies the inmost heaven where the Lord is, 9485, 10,269.

ARKITES [*Arki*]. See AMORITE.

ARM [*brachium*]. That it denotes power, 878, 1085, 3091, 4932, 4933. A naked arm sometimes seen in the other life, of how great power, 878 at the end, 4934, 4935. A stretched out arm signifies divine power, 7205. In the greatness of his arm denotes from Omnipotence, 8319. The arm of Jehovah, divine power, 9937.

ARMELET. See BRACELETS.

ARMS. Arms of war signify those things which are of spiritual combat, 2686. See BOW, SWORD.

ARMY [*exercitus*]. By armies are signified truths, and, in the opposite sense, falses, because by them combat is waged, *sh.*, 3448. Jehovah Zebaoth, or of armies, is so called from divine truths, and because he alone fights for man, 3448. According to their armies, signifies according to the genera and species of good in truths, 7236. The sons of Israel were distinguished into armies, that they might represent the Lord's kingdom as to goods and truths, 7236. The armies of Jehovah denote goods and truths, *sh.*, 7988. Angels are called the armies of Jehovah, and so also are the sun, the moon, and the stars; on this account the Lord is called Jehovah of armies or hosts, *sh.*, 7988. Israel was divided into armies because those whom they represented were to be distinguished as to the quality of good derived from truth, 8019. The armies of Pharaoh denote falses derived from evils, thus they who are in faith separate from charity, and in the life of evil, 8138. The horses of Pharaoh and of the Egyptians, denote scientifics grounded in a perverse intellectual principle; the horsemen reasonings thence derived; the chariots, the doctrinals of what is false; the armies, the falses themselves, 8146, 8148. See EGYPT, HORSE, CHARIOT, BOW, WAR, SWORD, SHIELD, ENEMY.

AROMATICS or SPICES [*aromata*]. The aromatics, gum and stacte, denote interior natural truths, 4748. Aromatic wax denotes the truth of interior natural good, 5621. Inasmuch as aromatics sig-

nify the truth of good, they were applied to a holy use, as frankincense in perfumes, and in the oil of anointing, 5621. Aromatics denote interior truths, whence the oil of anointing was made aromatic; this and the signification of perfumes, *sh.* 9474. See INCENSE, FRANKINCENSE. The aroma of the oil of anointing signifies the gratefulness of internal truth, and the aroma of incense the gratefulness of external truth, 9474 at the end. Aromatics denote interior truths, which are grateful, *ill.* and *sh.*, 10,199. The aromatics, from which the oil of anointing was composed, belong to the celestial class, and signify celestial perceptions and affections, 10,254, 10,256. An ointment of ointment, or aromatic of aromatic, comprehends in its signification all and everything signified by the several ointments and aromatics, 10,264. The work of a maker of ointment or of aromatics, when it relates to the Lord, denotes the influx and operation of the divine itself, 10,265. The aromatics of incense denote the affections of truth derived from good in worship, 10,291, and they belong to the spiritual class, 10,295. See also 10,254.

ARPHAXAD [*Arphachschad*]. A nation so called, 1334; it signifies science, 1230, 1339, 1341. See SHEM, SALAH.

ARRANGE. See to NUMBER.

ARROW [*sagitta*]. See BOW.

ARSENALS [*armementaria*]. Arsenals denote truth combating against falses, and, in the opposite sense, the false combating against truth, 6661.

ART. Concerning the arts of magicians unknown in this world, 831. See MAGIC.

ARTIFICER [*artifex*], denotes one who is wise, intelligent, knowing, 424. See BEZALEEL.

ARVADITES. See AMORITES.

ASCEND, to, or Go UP [*ascendere*]. To ascend, spiritually, is to emerge from inferior to superior things, 1543; or from what is exterior to what is interior, 3084, 4969. It is predicated of progress towards things interior, 4539. Thus of elevation to spiritual good, 5817, 6007. The Lord elevated his Natural even to the Divine, according to order, ascending by degrees from external truth to internal good, 3761. It signifies also to recede and to depart, 5964. To ascend is also to be conjoined, because the presence and conjunction of the Lord with man is effected by the elevation of the latter to superior states, 8760, 9373. To ascend in general is to go towards things interior, and to descend is to go towards things exterior, 5406. See to ARISE.

ASHAMED, to be [*erubescere*]. Not to blush or be ashamed signifies to be in innocence, 163, 165. Those are affected with shame [*pudor*] who are not in innocence, but in natural good, 216, 217, 224, compare 213.

ASHER [*Ascher*]. In the supreme sense Asher signifies eternity, in the internal sense the happiness of eternal life, and in the external sense the delight of the affections, 3936—3939.

ASHES OR CINDERS [*cinis, seu favilla*]. The ashes of a furnace signify the falses of lusts, 7519, 7520; or the false principle derived from the evil of lusts, 7520. Ashes of the altar denote things which are to be removed after use, lest they should oppose other uses, *sh.* 9723. See DUST.

ASHUR or ASSYRIA denotes the rational mind, or the rational principle, 119, 6047; also reason and ratiocination, 1186, 3391, 5044; also perverse reasoning, 5897. See SHEM.

ASIDE, to go, and see [*secedere et videre*], denotes to reflect, 6836.

ASHKENAS. A doctrinal of external worship, 1154. See GOMER.

ASKING, to Ask [*interrogatio, interrogare*]. Signifies searching into or examination, 3385. Also, perception of the thought of another, 5597, 5800. Men are interrogated by the Lord in the letter of the Word, when yet he knows all things, because they are not aware that their thoughts and affections are known, 2693, and *sh.* 6132. Such interrogations signify the Lord's infinite perceptions, 2693. To ask Jehovah, when it relates to the Lord, denotes a state of communication, 3291. Interrogations, in the sense of the letter, denote acknowledgment in the supreme sense, 4358; also acknowledgment from perception, 6250. To ask Jehovah denotes to be instructed in the truths and goods of the church and of worship, 10,548.

ASP [*aspis*]. An asp in the pathway signifies reasonings concerning truth from sensual things, 3923. See SERPENT.

ASS, HE AND SHE [*asinus et asina*]. They signify scientifics and the affection of science, 1486. Truth natural, is a he-ass, and truth rational is a mule, *sh.* 2781. A she-ass, the affection of natural good and truth, 2781. The son of a she-ass denotes truth rational, 2781. In ancient times judges rode on a she-ass, their sons on young asses, a king on a she-mule, his sons on mules; the reason, 2781. The Lord's riding on a she-ass and a colt signified the subordination of the natural and the rational, 2781. A he-ass denotes what is scientific, thus servitude, 5492. He-asses, when they serve for riding on, signify rational truth, because it is a badge of judgment and of royalty; but he-asses serving to carry burdens, denote scientifics, 5741. He-asses denote scientifics, and their servitude as regards truth, 5958; she-asses the same as regards good, 5959. A bony ass denotes the lowest kind of servitude, 6389. To ride upon a he-ass denotes an interior state of intelligence, 7024. The first-born of an ass denotes the merely natural mind, or the natural principle, 8078. Explained, how the Lord's riding upon a she-ass, was a badge of the supreme judgment and kingship, 9212. To plough with an ox and an ass together is to confound states of good and truth, 10,669. See BEAST.

ASS, WILD [*onager*]. The rational man who is not at the same time in the good of charity; hence Ishmael is called a wild ass man, 1948—1951, 2702. See ISHMAEL.

ASSEMBLED, to be [*congregari*], denotes to be arranged or reduced into order, 6338, 10,397.

ASSEMBLY, TENT OF [*tentorium conventus*]. See TENT.

ASSOCIATION OF IDEAS. Every truth entering into the memory is adjoined to some affection, and whenever that affection returns the truth also recurs to mind, together with a series of others which have been received from a like affection, 3336. See IDEA, AFFECTION.

ASSYRIA. See ASHUR.

ASYLUM [*asylum*]. Those who hurt any one as to spiritual life by falses of religion, which they had believed to be true, were represented by the slayer for whom an asylum was provided, *sh.* 9011.

ATAD. Atad and the threshing floor of Atad, signify initiation and the first state of the church, 6537, 6541.

ATHEISTS [*atheï*] are the subjects of infernal spirits, 1308.

ATMOSPHERES [*atmosphæræ*]. The sons of the most ancient church have delightful atmospheres, 1116. Adamantine auras of precious stones, of pearls, of flowers, of infants, 1621. Most beautiful atmospheres encompass infants in the other life, 2297. See SPHERE. There are forces acting from within and from without, into all forms and substances; the forces acting from within are alive, and the forces from without not alive, but they correspond to each other, 3628.

ATOMS. It is a fallacy of the natural senses to suppose that there are simple substances, such as monads and atoms, 5084.

ATONEMENT. See PROPITIATION, INTERCESSION, REDEMPTION.

ATTENTION. He who attends to the speech of another, does not attend to the expressions or words of the speech, but to the thought of him who speaks; and he who is wise attends to the end, for the sake of which the person spake from thought, that is, what he intends and what he loves, 9407.

ATTRACTION. The life which flows in from the Lord is attractive, and draws man towards its source, *ill.* and *sh.*, 8604. All love is attractive, 8604. A kind of attraction experienced by the author when he read the Lord's prayer, which opened a communication with some societies of heaven, 6476.

AURA. See ATMOSPHERE.

AURORA. See DAY-DAWN.

AUTHORITY [*auctoritas*]. The sphere of authority of a certain one born in dignity, described, 1507. The sphere of authority is tempered with goodness with those who have lived in faith and charity, and honour is shown to such, 1508.

AVARICE [*avaritia*]. Concerning the sordidly avaricious, and their hells, that they are infested with mice, 938, 954. They are made sensible of a vapour as from excoiated hogs, 939. Concerning the Jews and the robbers in the wilderness, 940. Avarice is a lust in the lowest degree terrestrial, *ill.* 1327. It corresponds with the life of swine, 1742. Those who are in filthy avarice are principled in the love of self more than others, although they do not outwardly appear so; and hence they are against all good whatsoever, 4751. The avaricious infuse anxieties in the higher part of the stomach, 6202.

AVEL MITZRAIM. The mourning of the Egyptians, 6543.

AVEN, HIGH PLACES OF, signifies self-love, 273.

AVERSION arises from denial, 3427. Humiliation and aversion from self brings man into a state of receiving the divine, 3994. Aversion is signified by anger, 5034. Evil consists in disjunction and aversion, 5841, 7589, 9346. It leads to nausea and abomination, 5702. Unless the internal man rules the external, aversion arises for all heavenly things, 5785, 6315. In this state of aversion all truth is either rejected or falsified, 7327. The respective states in which spiritual things are said to be rejected, extinguished, and falsified, described, 7492. After good and truth have been rejected, the least breath of them causes pain and thence aversion, 7768. Those who live in evils are averse to truths, and do not really believe them, whether

ASHUR or ASSYRIA denotes the rational mind, or the rational principle, 119, 6047; also reason and ratiocination, 1186, 3391, 5044; also perverse reasoning, 5897. See SHEM.

ASIDE, to go, and see [*secedere et videre*], denotes to reflect, 6836.

ASHKENAS. A doctrinal of external worship, 1154. See GOMER.

ASKING, to Ask [*interrogatio, interrogare*]. Signifies searching into or examination, 3385. Also, perception of the thought of another, 5597, 5800. Men are interrogated by the Lord in the letter of the Word, when yet he knows all things, because they are not aware that their thoughts and affections are known, 2693, and *sh.* 6132. Such interrogations signify the Lord's infinite perceptions, 2693. To ask Jehovah, when it relates to the Lord, denotes a state of communication, 3291. Interrogations, in the sense of the letter, denote acknowledgment in the supreme sense, 4358; also acknowledgment from perception, 6250. To ask Jehovah denotes to be instructed in the truths and goods of the church and of worship, 10,548.

ASP [*aspis*]. An asp in the pathway signifies reasonings concerning truth from sensual things, 3923. See SERPENT.

ASS, HE AND SHE [*asinus et asina*]. They signify scientifics and the affection of science, 1486. Truth natural, is a he-ass, and truth rational is a mule, *sh.* 2781. A she-ass, the affection of natural good and truth, 2781. The son of a she-ass denotes truth rational, 2781. In ancient times judges rode on a she-ass, their sons on young asses, a king on a she-mule, his sons on mules; the reason, 2781. The Lord's riding on a she-ass and a colt signified the subordination of the natural and the rational, 2781. A he-ass denotes what is scientific, thus servitude, 5492. He-asses, when they serve for riding on, signify rational truth, because it is a badge of judgment and of royalty; but he-asses serving to carry burdens, denote scientifics, 5741. He-asses denote scientifics, and their servitude as regards truth, 5958; she-asses the same as regards good, 5959. A bony ass denotes the lowest kind of servitude, 6389. To ride upon a he-ass denotes an interior state of intelligence, 7024. The first-born of an ass denotes the merely natural mind, or the natural principle, 8078. Explained, how the Lord's riding upon a she-ass, was a badge of the supreme judgment and kingship, 9212. To plough with an ox and an ass together is to confound states of good and truth, 10,669. See BEAST.

ASS, WILD [*onager*]. The rational man who is not at the same time in the good of charity; hence Ishmael is called a wild ass man, 1948—1951, 2702. See ISHMAEL.

ASSEMBLED, to be [*congregari*], denotes to be arranged or reduced into order, 6338, 10,397.

ASSEMBLY, TENT OF [*tentorium conventus*]. See TENT.

ASSOCIATION OF IDEAS. Every truth entering into the memory is adjoined to some affection, and whenever that affection returns the truth also recurs to mind, together with a series of others which have been received from a like affection, 3336. See IDEA, AFFECTION.

ASSYRIA. See ASHUR.

ASYLUM [*azylum*]. Those who hurt any one as to spiritual life by falses of religion, which they had believed to be true, were represented by the slayer for whom an asylum was provided, *sh.* 9011.

ATAD. Atad and the threshing floor of Atad, signify initiation and the first state of the church, 6537, 6541.

ATHEISTS [*atheî*] are the subjects of infernal spirits, 1308.

ATMOSPHERES [*atmosphæræ*]. The sons of the most ancient church have delightful atmospheres, 1116. Adamantine auras of precious stones, of pearls, of flowers, of infants, 1621. Most beautiful atmospheres encompass infants in the other life, 2297. See SPHERE. There are forces acting from within and from without, into all forms and substances; the forces acting from within are alive, and the forces from without not alive, but they correspond to each other, 3628.

ATOMS. It is a fallacy of the natural senses to suppose that there are simple substances, such as monads and atoms, 5084.

ATONEMENT. See PROPITIATION, INTERCESSION, REDEMPTION.

ATTENTION. He who attends to the speech of another, does not attend to the expressions or words of the speech, but to the thought of him who speaks; and he who is wise attends to the end, for the sake of which the person spake from thought, that is, what he intends and what he loves, 9407.

ATTRACTION. The life which flows in from the Lord is attractive, and draws man towards its source, *ill.* and *sh.*, 8604. All love is attractive, 8604. A kind of attraction experienced by the author when he read the Lord's prayer, which opened a communication with some societies of heaven, 6476.

AURA. See ATMOSPHERE.

AURORA. See DAY-DAWN.

AUTHORITY [*auctoritas*]. The sphere of authority of a certain one born in dignity, described, 1507. The sphere of authority is tempered with goodness with those who have lived in faith and charity, and honour is shown to such, 1508.

AVARICE [*avaritia*]. Concerning the sordidly avaricious, and their hells, that they are infested with mice, 938, 954. They are made sensible of a vapour as from excoriated hogs, 939. Concerning the Jews and the robbers in the wilderness, 940. Avarice is a lust in the lowest degree terrestrial, *ill.* 1327. It corresponds with the life of swine, 1742. Those who are in filthy avarice are principled in the love of self more than others, although they do not outwardly appear so; and hence they are against all good whatsoever, 4751. The avaricious infuse anxieties in the higher part of the stomach, 6202.

AVEL MITZRAIM. The mourning of the Egyptians, 6543.

AVEN, HIGH PLACES OF, signifies self-love, 273.

AVERSION arises from denial, 3427. Humiliation and aversion from self brings man into a state of receiving the divine, 3994. Aversion is signified by anger, 5034. Evil consists in disjunction and aversion, 5841, 7589, 9346. It leads to nausea and abomination, 5702. Unless the internal man rules the external, aversion arises for all heavenly things, 5785, 6315. In this state of aversion all truth is either rejected or falsified, 7327. The respective states in which spiritual things are said to be rejected, extinguished, and falsified, described, 7492. After good and truth have been rejected, the least breath of them causes pain and thence aversion, 7768. Those who live in evils are averse to truths, and do not really believe them, whether

they know it or not, 7951. When falses and evils enter, the aversion of the internal occasions it to contract and close, illustrated by the case of the Jewish nation, 10,492. See HATRED, LOATHING, COUNTENANCE.

AVERT, to [*avertere*]. See TURN.

AWAKE, to [*expergisi*], signifies to be illustrated, 3715, 5208, 5218. Thus a state of conjunction with the internal man, 4283. Immersion in the proprium being signified by sleep, 147.

AWL [*subula*]. An awl denotes affixion or adjunction, and in the spiritual sense the being addicted to somewhat; the like signified by a peg or a nail, 8990.

AXE, or CHISEL [*cælum*]. A faculty of the intellectual proprium, or self-derived intelligence, 8942. What is signified by sculpturing or forming with a chisel, 10,406.

AXIS. The sphere of Divine Good is like an axis in the midst, from which proceeds the sphere of Divine Truth, 10,190. See SPHERE.

AZURE STONE [*Cyaneus*]. See PRECIOUS STONES.

AZZAH, or GAZA [*Assa*], signifies things revealed concerning charity, 1207, 1210, 1211.

B.

BAAL. The worship of this idol and others was to be extirpated, because the Lord was not worshipped under those representatives, but gods who were once men, which worship is infernal, 10,642. The spirit in which the Jews worshipped Jehovah was no better than that in which the Canaanites worshipped Baal, 1094.

BAAL-PEOR. To go whoring after Baal-peor is to profane worship, 5044.

BABEL, or BABYLON, denotes worship which is internally profaned, but holy in appearance, 1182, 5120, 9755, 9960, 10,412. Thus the falsification and adulteration of internal worship, 1283. However holy it may appear, it is not the worship of the Lord, but the worship of self, 1295, 1304, 1306—1308, 1321, especially 1326. How unbounded and aspiring it is, 7375, 10,412. Hence the discord and hatred which prevails amongst those who are denoted by Babel, 1322. Babel commenced in the second period of the ancient church, 1327. It denotes those who deprive others of all knowledge and acknowledgment of the truth; hence, also, the vastation of the truth of faith, 1327, 3542, 4744. Babel signifies worship of which the interiors are evils; Chaldea that which is interiorly nothing but falses, 1368, 2466. See also 9755. Those are called Babel who are exteriorly like angels of light, but interiorly devils, 2973, 5120; these rush headlong into hell when their exteriors are removed, 2973. The evils denoted by Babel are the evils of life derived from false doctrines, which doctrines originate from the love of self; those who are of this quality are void of all conscience, 4818. Why the state of Babel is called adultery and whoredom, 4868, 8904. There are two religious systems derived from self-intelligence, one of which is Babel, 8941. Its internal profanity arises from regarding self and the world as an end, 9960, to which it applies all the goods and truths of the church, 10,227, 10,412. The sons of Babel

denote falses derived from cupidities, 1186; also worship profaned as to good, 2466; the daughter of Babylon, the church, or what resembles the church, which is holy in appearance, but interiorly profane, 9960. The difference between the daughter of Babylon and the daughter of the Chaldeans, 4335. Some predictions concerning Babylon explained, 6385, 9755.

BACK [*retro*]. Man is said to look downward or backward when he regards corporeal and terrestrial things, 248. To look back is also to regard doctrinal truths and not the good of life, 2454. Returning back to take a garment, signifies to turn from the good of truth, in which is truth, to the doctrinal of truth, 3652. To look back is to look from good, in which is a celestial principle, to the doctrinals of faith; and thus to relinquish good, 5895 at the end, 5897 near the end, 7857, 7923. An explication of what is meant by looking from good to truth, and what from truth to good; that in the latter case the order is inverted, and that to look from good is according to the order of heaven, and that in this case the Lord and man have rest, 8505, 8506, 8510. He who is led of the Lord by good, lives according to divine order, thus in the Lord, 8512. Man ought not to turn away from good to truth, *ill.* 8516, 10,184. To go backwards is to be in evil, *sh.* 10,584.

BACK [*tergum, seu post*]. To look back or turn himself away [*respicere*], denotes the privation of apperception, 7650. To go after them, when predicated of the Divine Being, is to defend the will-principle, lest it should be infested by those who are from the back, 8194. It signifies the will-principle of man, from correspondence with the Grand Man or heaven, 8194, 8195. See AFTER. To see the back parts of Jehovah is to see the external and not the internal, 10,550.

BADGERS' SKINS [*pelles melium*]. The skins of rams and badgers denote external truths and goods, 9462. Badgers denote goods, and their skins covered holier things than the skins of rams, 9471.

BAKE, to [*coquere*], being effected by fire, denotes preparation for the conjunction of good, 8496. Hence the baking of the unleavened bread denotes purification, 2342.

BAKER [*pistor*], signifies the external sensual subject to the will part of the internal man, 5078, 5082. See BUTLER.

BALANCE [*trutina*]. See EXPLORATION.

BALAAM [*Bileam*]. Balaam was of Syria, whence the Hebrew nation took its origin, and he knew Jehovah, 1343. Evidence from his prophetic enunciation that divine prophecy was known amongst various nations, 2895.

BALDNESS [*calvities*]. Baldness denotes that there is no truth, *sh.* 3301, 9656. See HAIR. It signifies deprivation of the intelligence of truth, and of the wisdom of good, *sh.* 9960, 10,199.

BALSAM [*balsamum*], signifies the truth of good in the exterior natural principle, 5620.

BAPTISM [*baptismus*]. See INUNDATION. A representation of baptism for the instruction of infants in the other life, 2299. Baptism is a symbol of regeneration by the goods and truths of faith, 2702. Baptism signifies initiation into the church, and into those things which are of the church; thus into regeneration, and into those things which

are of regeneration, 4255. Baptism signifies regeneration; and since this is effected by spiritual combats, it also signifies temptation, 5120. Water signifies the truth of doctrine, and spirit the good of life, 5342 at the end. The words of the Lord concerning baptism, Mark xvi. 16, explained, viz., that baptism denotes regeneration from the Lord by truths derived from the Word, 9032, 10,392. Washings formerly, and baptism at this day, signify regeneration by the truths of faith, because waters denote the truths of faith, 9088. Washing denotes purification; but the washing of the whole body, which is called baptizing, denotes regeneration, *sh.* 10,239. Baptism with the Holy Spirit and with fire denotes regeneration by the good of love, 9229. The baptizing of the Lord was a representative of the Lord's glorification by temptation, 10,239. The Lord's washing the feet of the disciples, John xiii. 5—18, explained, 10,243. General doctrine of baptism, 10,386—10,392. It is a sign that the person baptized belongs to the church, a memorial that he is to be regenerated by the truths of faith, and by a life according to them, 10,386—10,388. The waters of baptism signify temptations, 10,389. Since baptism is for a sign and a memorial, man may be baptized when an infant, or when an adult, 10,390. Baptism does not give faith nor salvation, but it testifies concerning them, if any one be regenerating, 10,391.

BAPTIST, JOHN THE, was the last of the prophets, 3301. Why called the Elias who was to come, 3540, 6752. See **ELIAS, JOHN**. What his clothing and food signify, 5620, 7643. His preparing the way of the Lord, *ill.* 8028. How he represented the Lord as to the Word, or doctrine, 9372, where also the Lord's words concerning him are explained.

BARLEY [*hordeum*]. Wheat and barley signify the goods of love and charity, 3941. Barley the good of the natural or external man, 7602. The barley in the ear which perished, explained, 7604. See **FITCHES, FLAX, HARVEST, BARN, WHEAT**.

BARN [*horreum*]. Wheat, barley, and seed in the barn denote celestial things internal and external, 9552.

BARREN [*sterilis*]. Barrenness signifies the non-reception of interior truths, 3857. The barren called themselves dead, because they had not truths and goods, which are sons and daughters, 3908. Barren denotes no life from truth and good, *sh.* 9325. The barren also denotes the nations who are not in good, because not in truths, and still desire truths that they may be in good, *sh.* 9325. Barren, in a spiritual sense, denotes not to enjoy spiritual life, which is the life of truth from good, 9325. That therefore the wives, who did not bear children, called themselves dead, 3908.

BARS, or STAVES [*vectes*]. Walls, gates, and bars signify doctrinals, 402; also the power which is of truth derived from good, *ill.* *sh.* 9496, 9541, 9662, 10,191—10,193. The staves not to be removed from the ark denotes the sustaining power of heaven perpetual and immutable, 9502. The staves of the altar have a similar signification, 9732—9736.

BASEMATH, the daughter of Elon the Hittite, denotes truth from a source not genuine, 3470.

BASHAN [*Baschan*], denotes the good of the natural principle, 3923. The rams of the sons of Bashan, celestial spiritual things,

2830, which are defined, 1824. To feed in Carmel and Bashan is to be instructed in the good of faith and charity, 5201.

BASILISK [*regulus*]. See **COCATRICE**.

BASKET [*corbis*]. The voluntary part of the natural or the receptacle of natural goods, 5144. Hence the external sensual, 9996, 10,107. A basket of unleavened bread things purified, 10,080, 10,107.

BASKET [*canistrum*], denotes the voluntary part of man as containing the goods signified by bread, cakes, oil, wafers, flour, wheat, &c., 5144. Perforated baskets, the things of the will without termination or distinction of degree, 5145. Basket [*corbis seu canistrum*] denotes sensual delight as the ultimate of the will, and is predicated of good; and cup, the sensual scientific principle, which is the ultimate of the understanding, and is predicated of truths, 9996.

BASKET [*calathus*]. The new will formed in the intellectual part or understanding, 5144.

BASIS. The bases of the ten lavers placed about Solomon's temple signify the receptacles of truth by which man is purified and regenerated, 8215. Their signification is analogous to that of the feet and more generally of the bones of a man, 9643. They denote support by the truth of faith derived from good, 9643. The bases or foundations of the church are truths in ultimates, 9433. Bases signify powers, 9677. The basis of the brazen sea denotes the ultimate natural or sensual, 10,236, or the sensual sustaining and ministering, 10,275; why it was supported by twelve oxen in the place of bases, 10,235. How the Word in ultimates serves for the basis and foundation of heaven, 10,126. How one heaven is the receptacle and basis of another, and the human race of the whole, 4618.

BASON [*pelvis*]. The good of the natural principle, 7920, and the natural itself, 7922. Water in a bason for washing, signifies the truths of faith in the natural, 10,243. The expression, "Moab is my wash-pot," explained, 2468. A bason [*basin*] properly signifies the external sensual, 10,236. Why the bason of purifications, or brazen sea, was supported by animals looking to all the quarters of the world, 10,235.

BASON [*crater*—a bowl or dish to contain food]. Vessels of basons denote holy celestial things, 3704, or scientific truths from a celestial stock, 9394. Basons are things of the memory; vessels, scientifics; and basons before the altar, scientific goods, 9394. See **VESSELS, BOWL, CUP, BASKET**.

BAT [*vespertilis*]. See **MOLES**.

BATHSHEBA [*Bathscheba*]. See **HETH**.

BATTLE AXE [*malleus*]. The omnipotence of the Lord by divine truth, 2547, 8281.

BDELLIUM, signifies the truth of love such as appertains to the celestial man, 110. [The learned are divided as to the meaning of this word; some supposing it to denote a species of gum or myrrh, and others a precious stone. See **PRECIOUS STONES** (*carbuncle*). The author in one of his posthumous works has adopted the former opinion, and described it as a gum of a yellowish colour, in pieces of an oval form, for the most part like pearls.—*Adv.* 7157, 7160. See also **PEARLS**.]

BE, to [*esse*]. Nothing is but what is eternal, 1096, 10,409. To

be is predicated of the Lord, 2572. In God we move, and live, and are, denotes the external, the internal, and the inmost of life, 5605. To be in the Lord is to be in the good which proceeds from him and makes heaven, 2974, 3637. To be in God, signifies the Lord's presence and influx in truth, 10,154. God with any one, when predicated of the Lord, signifies the divine continuum tending to the perfect union of the human essence with the divine, 3733; compare 3451, and see the difference between *in* and *with*, 5041. To be in a house, signifies initiation into good, 4973. To be in the way with any one when he walks, when predicated of the Lord, signifies his Divine Providence, 4549. To be with any one, signifies conjunction, 5002. When man is in externals, he is in temptations, their labour and combat; when in internals, he is in heaven with the Lord, 9278. That which really is, is from Jehovah, 10,409; and nothing can be predicated of the Infinite except that it is, 10,619. See ESSE.

BEAM [*trabes*]. The shadow of the beam or roof signifies a state of obscurity as to the perception of good and truth, 2367.

BEANS and LENTILES [*fabæ et lentes*], signify the less noble species of good, 3332, 3931, the species of which are defined, 3332. See FITCHES.

BEAR to [*parere*]. See to BRING FORTH.

BEARD [*barba*]. Before the flood they believed that the Lord would come, but old and bearded; hence the religious reverence for the beard, 1124. The beard and the hair of the head represent natural truth exterior and interior, 3301. The beard and the teeth signify lowest natural things, 5387. Beards cut off signify no good and truth in externals, 9656. The beard denotes sensual scientifics which are ultimate truths, 9960. Compare 9806.

BEAST [*bestia*]. Beasts denote lusts, and also affections; evil with the evil, and good with the good, 45, 46, 142, 143, 246, 719, 774, 776, 987. Man in himself, without the life of faith and charity, is nothing but a beast, 714, 715, see 5114. The difference between beasts [*bestia*] and wild beasts [*feræ*], and why the latter have the higher signification as well as the lower, 774, 908, 1006. Wild beasts of the earth and wild beasts of the field are predicated according to the subject treated, 1030. In the sacrifices celestial and spiritual things were signified by beasts, 1823. Brute animals live according to order, but not man, 637. Evil beasts signify evil affections, 719. That the author was fully informed concerning influx into the lives of beasts, 1633. [Concerning the souls or lives of animals, see *Apoc. Explic.*, 1201, 1202.] Beasts in the Word and in rituals, denote the goods and truths appertaining to man, and whence this is, 2179. That they signify goods, 2180. There are beasts which signify voluntary principles, and which signify also the intellectual principles of man, what they are, 2781. Beasts of various kinds are represented, when there is discourse amongst the angels concerning affections; beautiful, tame, and useful animals, when concerning good affections; hideous, fierce, and useless animals, when concerning evil affections, 3218, 5198. Tame and useful beasts signify the celestial things which are of good, and the spiritual things which are of truth, *sh.* 3518, especially in sacrifices, 3519. There is an influx out of the spiritual world, even into the souls of brutes and their bodies, but it is diversely received, 3646. Concerning

certain spirits, who, like beasts, had little of life, and that life was inspired into them by the angels, 3647. Wild beasts denote evils and evil spirits, 4171. Man has a more immediate and closer connection with the Lord than the beasts have, and hence he cannot die, 4525, 9231. The suggestion that an evil beast had destroyed Joseph denotes a lie grounded in the life of lusts, 4729, 4776. The recipient forms of the life of animals are dissipated by their death, 5114. That beasts denote affections, is from representatives in the spiritual world, 5198. Because beasts are in the order of their nature, there is a common influx into them from the spiritual world, 5850. Among the serviceable beasts, camels, horses, mules, and asses signify such things as have relation to truths, 6049. All scientifics are in loves, illustrated from the case of beasts, 6323. Inasmuch as man is more excellent than the beasts, therefore man and beast, when they are named together, denote interior and exterior cupidity, interior and exterior good or evil, *sh.* 7523. From man even to beast denotes evil lusts interior and exterior, 7872. That beasts signify such things as are of affection and inclination, illustrated by representatives in heaven, 9090. A beast of burden denotes what is foolish and little conscious, thus affections merely corporeal, 9140. The distinction between beasts and man, that man has an internal principle or internal man which is capable of being elevated to the Lord, of seeing external things in itself, of thinking concerning things divine, and of being conjoined with the Lord, and thus of living for ever, 9231. Beasts were used in sacrifices because they signified affections and inclinations, such as man has in common with them, *sh.* and *ill.* 9280. See SACRIFICE, FLOCK, HERD, CATTLE.

BEAST OF BURDEN [*jumentum*]. See BEAST.

BEAT, to, or to POUND [*tundere*]. See to BRUISE, to GRIND.

BEAT, to [*pulsare*]. See BREASTS.

BEAT DOWN, to [*ferire*]. See to STRIKE.

BEAUTY [*pulchritudo*]. All beauty is from good in which is innocence, 553, 3080, 4985, 5199. By beautiful in form is signified the good of life, and by beautiful in aspect, the truth of faith, 4985, 5199. The beauty of the angels is ineffable, because they are recipient of truth, originating in good from the Lord, 4985; or because they are forms of love and charity, which are brightly typified in their faces, 3804, 4735, 4797, 5199, 5530, 9879, 10,177; thus, because they are forms of heaven, 5199. But what this form of heaven is, 4040—4043, 6607, 9877. Old women who have lived well, on entering heaven, return to the flower of their youth, and become beauties, 553. When mention is made in the Word of beautiful in form, and beautiful in aspect, form has reference to the esse of a thing, thus to good, aspect to the existere thence derived, thus to truth, 3821, 4985, 5199. Charity is the uniting medium by which truths are disposed in order and made visible in angelic beauty, 5133.

BED [*lectus*]. It signifies the natural principle, which is serviceable to the spiritual, *sh.* 6188. The head of the bed, the interior natural principle, 6188. See COUCH. To sit upon a bed denotes to turn oneself to the natural principle, 6226. Jacob's bed is mentioned in the Word, and when Jacob is thought of, there appears a bed with a man in it in the world of spirits, because a bed denotes the natural principle, and so does Jacob, 6463. When a sleeping apartment sig-

nifies the interiors of the mind, a bed denotes what is inmost, 7354. Beds of ivory denote the pleasures of the lowest natural principle, or luxurious living, 6188. A bed signifies doctrine, and by any one lying in a bed is signified the doctrine in which he is, 10,360 at the end.

BED CHAMBER [*cubiculum*]. Man is signified by a house, and his interiors by a bed chamber, 5694. To enter into his chamber and shut the door, is to look interiorly, 5694. Truth which enters the will and there becomes good, is compared to a bed chamber, 10,110. See **HOUSE**, to **BUILD**.

BEE [*apis*]. The intelligence of bees and other animals is occasioned by influx into their loves, 4776. The bee in the land of Assyria is the false perverting the reasonings of the mind, 9331, 10,582. See **HONEY**, **INSECT**.

BEERLAHAIROI [*Beerlachai roi*], denotes divine good rational born from the divine truth, 3194; also divine light, 3261.

BEERSHEBA [*Beersheba*]. The state and quality of doctrine, viz., that it is divine to which human rational things are adjoined, 2614, 2723. Which doctrine is that of charity and faith, 2858, 2859. That it denotes doctrine, 2702, 3436, 3466, 3690. That it denotes charity and faith, 5997. The extension of celestial and spiritual things as to doctrine is signified by the expression, "from Dan to Beersheba," 2723, 3923, 6396.

BEE [*apis*]. See **LOCUST**.

BEFORE, OR IN FRONT [*ante*], signifies what is internal, 10,550.

BEGINNING [*principium, initium*]. By the beginning is signified the most ancient time, or the first time during man's regeneration, 16, 1560. See **INITIATION**, **COMMENCEMENT**.

BEHIND [*post*]. See **BACK**.

BELA. See **ZOAR**.

BELLS [*tinnabula*]. Bells in the Word, signify all things of doctrine and worship passing to those who are of the church, 9921. And that by hearing and perception, 9921. They signify such things as are of scientifics, 9917. The bells of the horses, scientific truths illustrated from intellectual truth, 9394.

BELLY [*venter*]. By the serpent going on the belly, is signified that the sensual principle should no longer look upwards to celestial things, but downwards to worldly and corporeal things, 247, 248. The fruit of the belly signifies the acknowledgment of truth and good in faith and act, 3911. The way towards hell is signified by the belly, 8910. See to **BRING FORTH**, **WOMB**, **INTESTINES**.

BELOVED OF JEHOVAH [*dilectus Jehovah*], denotes truth spiritual from celestial good, hence Benjamin is so called, 4592. See **BENJAMIN**.

BELSHAZZAR [*belschazar*]. The use of the vessels belonging to the temple of Jerusalem at Belshazzar's feast denotes the profanation of the knowledges of good and truth by those who are in falses, 3079. See **CHALDEA**, **VESSELS**.

BELT [*baltheus, seu cingulum*]. See **GIRDLE**.

BEND, to [*inflectere*]. See to **BOW**. To bend the knee, signifies adoration, 5323.

BENEVOLENCE [*benevolentia*]. The power of willing any good having perished with the spiritual they are introduced into it by truth,

which truth is therefore the price of their redemption, 2949, 2950, 2954.

BENJAMIN, denotes the spiritual-celestial man; but Joseph the celestial-spiritual, 3969; otherwise Benjamin denotes faith in which is charity, or truth in which is good; Joseph charity from which is faith, or good from which is truth, 3969. Benjamin is the spiritual of the celestial principle, Joseph the celestial of the spiritual, *sh.* 4592. Benjamin signifies a medium, participating both of the external and the internal, 4511, concerning which, see also, 5413, 5443. This medium is interior truth, being between truth from the Divine and truth in the natural, 5600, 5631. It is a spiritual medium, 5639. It originates from the celestial of the spiritual principle as a father, and from the natural as a mother, 5686. As a medium, it is born after all, as was the case with Benjamin, 5688. It signifies new truth, 5804, 5806, 5809, 5812, 5816, 5830. The reason why it denotes a medium, and interior truth, *sh.* 5843. It is a conjoining medium, and partakes of both the parts which it conjoins, 5822. Benjamin denotes the truth of spiritual good, and of the spiritual church, which is Joseph, 6440. Joseph and Benjamin denote the uniting medium represented by the vail, 9671. Benjamin, in the supreme sense, is the Divine spiritual of the celestial; in the internal sense, the spiritual kingdom; in the external, its good, 4607.

BENONI, in the original tongue, signifies a son of my grief, 4591.

BERA. See **SODOM**.

BEREAVED [*orbus*]. To be bereaved, when applied to the church, is to be deprived of truths, 5536, 5632.

BERED [*bared*], signifies scientific truth, 1958.

BERYL [*tharschisch*]. See **PRECIOUS STONES**.

BETHAVEN. See **GIBEAH**.

BETHEL, signifies a state of knowledge or light in respect to celestial things, 1450—1453, 1557. According to its signification in the Hebrew, it denotes good in the ultimate of order, 3729, 4539. The God of Bethel denotes the divine in the natural, 4089, 4539. Bethel denotes the knowledges of good and of truth, specifically the natural principle where interior things terminate, 4539. El-Bethel signifies the holy natural; Bethel, the divine natural, 4559, 4560.

BETHLEHEM [*Bethlehem*]. The spiritual of the celestial principle in a new state; Ephratah, in a former state, 4585, 4594; or a state of new affection for truth and good, 6247. Why the Lord was born at Bethlehem, 4592, 4594.

BETHUEL. The good of the nations of the first class, 2865, 3665; or the good of charity with the more upright gentiles, 3111; or the origin of good with the natural man, 3160, called the common good of a collateral stock, 3778. See **LABAN**, **NAHOR**.

BETROTHED, to be [*desponsari*], denotes the agreement of minds [*animi et mentes*], which precedes the conjunction of marriage, 8996.

BEZALEEL, a workman in works of art or cunning, denotes the intellectual principle, 9598. His working at the tabernacle signifies the church about to be established with those who are in the good of love, 10,329, 10,335. How such receive influx and illustration, 10,326—10,335. See **HUR**.

BILHAH, the handmaid of Rachel, denotes exterior affections serving for mediums, 3849.

BIND, to [*alligare*], denotes to be conjoined, 6375, 9895, 9896. To bind [*ligare*] is to induce a state of undergoing extreme temptations, 2813. See **BOUND**.

BINDING TOGETHER [*colligatio*]. See **FASCICLE**.

BIRD, **FOWL** [*volucer, avis*]. Birds (or fowls) denote things rational and intellectual, 40, 745, 776, 991; also phantasies and fables, 778, 866, 988. The birds were not divided in sacrifices, because there is no parallelism and correspondence between things of mere faith and the Lord, 1832. Birds appear when the angels hold discourse concerning knowledges, ideas, and concerning influx, 3219. A vision in which an obscure and deformed bird was seen; also two noble and beautiful birds; in consequence of a discourse concerning the influx of thoughts, and of some who were in fables falling down from an angelic society, 3219. Birds denote those things which are of the understanding, as thoughts, ideas, reasonings, thus truths and fables, 5149, 7441. The life of truth, 9182. Concerning the noxious flying thing amongst the Egyptians, 7441. See **INSECT**. Concerning a beautiful bird, which signified the inhabitants of Mars, 7620—7622. See **MARS**.

BIRSHA [*Birscha*]. See **SODOM**.

BIRTH [*partus*]. See to **BRING FORTH**, **NATIVITY**.

BITE, to [*mordere*], signifies to cleave to, and thus to injure, 6400.

BITTER HERBS, or **BITTERNESS** [*amara, amaror, seu amaritudo*]. Things undelightful, the injunctories of temptations, *sh.* 7854. Bitter waters signify truths which are undelightful, because there is no affection for good, 8349, 8356. The bitterness of the grapes of Sodom explained, 5117; and the reason why the little book ate by John was sweet in his mouth and bitter in his belly, 5620.

BITTERN [*anataria*]. See **CORMORANT**.

BITUMEN, or **TAR**. See **PITCH**.

BLACK [*nigrum*]. See **COLOURS**.

BLADDER [*vesica*]. Concerning the correspondence of the kidneys, of the ureters, and of the bladder, 5380—5386. See **KIDNEYS**. The functions of those who constitute the sphincter of the bladder or ureters, 5389.

BLASPHEMY [*blasphemia*]. The lot of those who profane and blaspheme the Word, 1878. The profanation and blasphemy of truth and good, signified by taking the Lord's name in vain, 8882. To blaspheme the name of Jehovah is to violate the truths and goods of worship by malevolent fables, 7456. They who in heart deny the Word, blaspheme it, *sh.* 9222. See **TO CURSE**. Blasphemy, which is from the intellectual principle, and that which is from the will principle, 9222. See also 9221, and 5700.

BLASTING and **MILDEW** [*uredo et rubigo*]. See **CURSE**.

BLESS, to [*benedicere*]. The blessing of God signifies the Lord's presence and grace, 981; or the fruition of all good, 1731. Celestial, spiritual, and natural good are all involved in blessing, 1096, 1420, 1422. The blessed of Jehovah are those of the internal church, 1096, 1422, 3119. To bless denotes also to be made fruitful from the affection of truth, 2846. To be blessed is to be disposed into spiritual and

celestial order, 3017. The blessed of Jehovah signifies the divine good; and also the divine truth thence derived, 3141. To bless, when we bid farewell to one who is parting from us, is to wish him all prosperity, 3185; hence it signifies joy, 4216. The ancients were accustomed to invoke God's blessing at the commencement of any work, whence this phrase denotes a beginning, 3260. To be blessed of Jehovah is to be enriched with every good of love, 3406. To bless denotes conjunction, 3504, 3514, 3530, 3565, 3584. He blessed him there, the representative of the church initiated, 4309. Blessing signifies love and charity from the Lord, and hence various things which are consequent, and increments in good and truth, 4981. To bless denotes a wish for conjunction, and the fructification thence derived, 6091, 6099. Blessing denotes prediction concerning vivification, 6230, *sh.* 6254. To bless, foresight and providence, 6298; in the case of Pharaoh, intercession, 7963. Since the blessed of Jehovah denotes all good from the Lord, it implies love towards him and charity towards the neighbour in man, 8674. Blessing signifies the influx of charity and faith; thus, happiness to eternity, which is not what it is in time, *ill.* 8939. Thus also the reception of divine truth, and by it conjunction with the Lord, 10,495.

BLESSEDNESS [*beatitudo*], from which Asher was named, denotes, in the supreme sense, eternity; in the inmost, the happiness of eternal life; and in the external, the delights of the affections, 3938, 3939, and see 6408, 6410, and 6393.

BLIND [*cæcus aut cæcus*]. Those who have been blind in this world, see as clearly as others after their entrance upon the future state, 994. Blindness is predicated of those who are in fables, and of those who are in ignorance, *sh.* 2383. It signifies the fables themselves, 4720. Blindness denotes a want of faith by reason of a want of knowledges; and in the Word, it denotes those who are in ignorance of truth, because out of the church; but who, being instructed, receive faith, 6990. It denotes the not having faith by knowledges, 6990. Concerning blindness in spiritual things, so that the internal of the Word cannot be acknowledged, 10,707.

BLOOD [*sanguis*], signifies what is holy, charity, love, the Lord himself, 1001. Blood crying, signifies guilt, 376. Blood signifies violence offered to charity, and all evil, 374, 1005. Why the word is used in the plural, 374. The eating of blood denotes profanation, 1003. The cruel and the violent in the other life, are delighted to see blood, 954. Blood signifies holy truth proceeding from the Lord, and, in the opposite sense, truth falsified and profaned, *sh.* 4735, 4770, 7317, 7326. Blood being inquired into, signifies internal anxiety on account of evil, or remorse of conscience, 5476. Blood of grapes, signifies divine good from the divine love of the Lord, 6378, and is predicated of what is celestial in respect to the spiritual church, 1071. That blood is predicated of the celestial church, and wine of the spiritual, 5117. See **WINE**. Blood of the lamb, signifies holy truth which is of the good of innocence, 7846, 7877. Blood denotes divine truth of divine good, which is from the divine human of the Lord; and what is reciprocal on the part of man, 7850. See **SUPPER**. To pour out blood is to offer violence to divine truth and good, *sh.* 9127. To purge away bloods is to cleanse from evils, 3147. The blood of man's spiritual life

is divine truth, 9127. The plenary rejection of divine truth internal and external is signified by the blood of the Lord poured out with water, 9127. Blood signifies divine truth proceeding from the Lord and received by man; it is called good when it enters into his life or will and passes into act, 9393. It is by this man is purified and saved, not by the passion of the cross, 10,026, 10,033, 10,152. By the blood sprinkled upon the altar round about, and at the foundation of the altar, is signified the conjunction of divine truth with divine good in the Lord, 10,047. By the Lord's redeeming man by his blood, in the external sense, the internal, and the inmost, is meant that he subdued the hells, and reduced all things to order in the heavens, and that man could not otherwise be saved, 10,152, and that this was done by his divine human, *sh.* 10,152. Blood denotes the intellectual proprium, and flesh, the will proprium, 10,283.

BLUE [*cæruleum, hyacinthinum*]. See COLOURS.

BOAR [*aper*]. See SWINE.

BODY [*corpus*]. Man is regenerated that things external may comply with things internal, 911, 913. What is meant by being withdrawn from the body, or by a person being ignorant whether he be in the body or out of the body, 1883. There is a resemblance of the soul and body in all things appertaining to man, 1910. The soul is in the midst and the body invests it, 2973. All things in the human body represent the spiritual things which are in the Lord's kingdom, 2996, 2998. See REPRESENTATION. The thoughts and discourses of the angels, are comparatively as the interior things in the body, in respect to its outward form, 3342 and following numbers. Concerning the spirits who appear corporeal, that they are such as always regarded their own interest in everything, 4220. The corporeal principle viewed in itself, is a receptacle of sensations, in connection with which it is a living corporeal principle, but not otherwise, 5077. Man does not rise again with his body, but he rises again immediately after death, and is then in a body, *ill.* 5078. The state of his body in the other life is described as to its quality, 5079. The things appertaining to man, which pass from the thought to the speech, and from the will into act, thus into the body, flow by general influx according to correspondence with the Grand Man, 5862. The corporeal principle of man appears to spirits as a black mass, but the corporeal of those who are in the good of faith, as woody, from experience, 5865. There are spirits who appear of a gross body, and that they are those who have altogether confirmed themselves against what is divine, and have thus closed their interiors, 5991. The corporeal principles of man are ruled by common influx, 5990, which flows into the actions and speech of the body, 6192. Body signifies the good of love, because it is formed to be a receptacle of good, or of life from the Lord, *ill.* and *sh.* 6135. Worldly thoughts and things of the body, disperse heavenly ideas, from experience, 6309. Concerning corporeal spirits, 6318. There is a correspondence of the gestures of the body with the affections of the mind, 7596. To come in his body [by himself], when it is said of servants, signifies with truth without delight, 8977, 8978, 8984. From the head through the neck into the body, corresponds to the influx of the celestial kingdom into the spiritual kingdom, 9913, 9914. The human body is a proceeding from the esse or soul of the father, 10,269, and is

formed to its similitude, 10,076. The soul is the esse of the life of man, the body the existere thence, 10,823.

BOIL, to [*coquere*]. To cook, in general, signifies to congest doctrine, 3316. In the opposite sense, violence, 3812. What is boiled in water, signifies what comes forth from the truths of faith, *sh.* 7857. To boil and seethe on the sixth day for the sabbath, denotes preparation for conjunction, 8496; to boil, for the conjunction of good, and to seethe, for the conjunction of truth, *sh.* 8496. To boil flesh, signifies to prepare for use of life, *sh.* 10,105. Pot denotes doctrine, 10,105. See TO BAKE.

BOLSTERS [*cervicalia, seu capitalia*]. See PILLOWS.

BOND [*vinculum*]. See CONSCIENCE. They are ruled by external bonds, who are without conscience, 1077, 1080, 1835. These bonds are of no avail in the other life, howsoever a man has lived according to them, 1835. What external bonds are, and that they are taken away in the other life, 1944, 2126. When they are taken away, there are some who rage against innocence, 2126. Bonds of the neck, signify interception of communication and conjunction, 3542. See NECK. All affections are bonds, either external or internal, 3835. Unless the Lord ruled the evil by external bonds, they would all become insane, and the human race would perish, 4217. They who are in external bonds can well perform the more eminent duties, and that they do good from those bonds, 6207. Internal bonds are the affections of truth and good, and external bonds are the loves of self and of the world, 9096.

BONE [*os, ossis*]. The bone of the breast or the rib, signifies the proprium, 147—149. See PROPRIUM. Bone of bones and flesh of flesh, signify the proprium of the external man in which is the internal, 157. My bone and my flesh, denotes conjunction as to truths and goods, 3812. Bones signify the intellectual proprium, or the proprium as to truth, and in the proper sense, divine truth, which is the proprium of the Lord, 3812. Concerning those in the Grand Man to whom the bones correspond, 5560—5564. They who constitute the bones, denote the first or lowest principle of the spiritual life, 5560, 5561. They are such as have been evil, but still had remains of good after vastations of several ages, 5561. Those who emerge from vastations, and serve a similar use to the bones, have common thought, almost indeterminate, 5562. Concerning pains in various places of the skull, arising from falses grounded in lusts, 5563. Bones denote the ultimate, thus the representative, of the church, 6592. Not to break a bone of the paschal lamb, signifies that scientifics or doctrinals shall be entire, 8005; for scientifics in what is spiritual, are as bones in the body, 8005. The Lord glorified his humanity as to the ultimates, which are called flesh and bones, 10,044.

BOOK [*liber*]. The Book of the Generations or Nativities is an account of those who were of the most ancient church, 470. The interior memory is the book of life, 2474, 9386. The ancient church had historical and prophetic books; the former were called the wars of Jehovah, and the latter, Prophetic Enunciations, cited by Moses, 2686. To write in a book, signifies to remember, *sh.* 8620. The book of life is the interior memory, because on it are inscribed the things of the will, 9386. The book of life denotes what is internal, and

the things which are said to be written there, are what are from the Lord, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,505. To be blotted out of the book of life, is to perish as to spiritual life, 10,505, 10,506.

BORDER [*limbus*]. The "border of gold round about," signifies the termination of good, or sphere surrounding heaven, to prevent the good being approached and hurt by the evil, 9492, 10,187, 9914.

BORDER [*terminus*]. In every border, signifies as far as truth which is from good extends itself, 8063; see also 2973, 7351, 7684. To enlarge thy borders, signifies the multiplication and extension of truth derived from good, 10,675. Every degree is a terminus or plane into which good flows, 5145. See **EXTREMITY**, **CIRCUIT**. To bring the locust into their border denotes that the false will occupy their extremes, 7643.

BORDERS OF A GARMENT [*finibriae*], signify external truths, 3540. Also, the extremes where the natural principle is; the borders of a robe denoting the extremes of the spiritual, *sh.* 9917.

BORN, to be [*nasci*]. See **NATIVITY**.

BORN IN THE HOUSE [*natus domus*]. The *propria*, or goods and truths capable of conjunction with the internal man, so called, 1708.

BORROW AND LEND, to [*mutuum commodato, seu mutuo petere et dare*], denotes to communicate the goods of heaven from the affection of charity; and also the goods of the Word according to the laws of charity, *ill.* and *sh.* 9174. Truths received from another are called borrowed, 9176. To lend denotes instruction, 9209. Rational and scientific truths serving as means of wisdom to those who are in the affirmative principle, are signified by the jewels of gold, &c., which the Israelites borrowed of the Egyptians, 2588 near the end.

BOSOM [*sinus*], signifies love, thus the very self-hood of man, also appropriation and conjunction by love, *sh.* 6960, 10,087. See **BREAST**, **PAPS**.

BOTTLE [*lagena*]. A bottle of water signifies the small quantity of truth that can be received at first, 2674. A certain spirit with an earthen bottle from which he wished the author to drink, described 5567.

BOUGH [*ramus*]. See **BRANCH**.

BOUND [*vinctus, seu ligatus*]. See **PIT**, **PRISON**. By the bound are signified those who are not in freedom as to thoughts and affections by reason of falses, 5037; thus, those who are in a state of extreme temptation, 2813. To be bound in prison, is to undergo temptations, *sh.* 5037. The binding and detention of Joseph's brethren signifies separation from spiritual good, 5452. The bound in a pit denote the spiritual, who, before the coming of the Lord, were detained in the inferior earth, and were afterwards liberated and elevated into heaven, 6854.

BOUNDARY [*terminus*]. See **BORDER**, **EXTREMITY**.

BOW [*arcus*]. Bow signifies the doctrine of truth; arrows, darts, weapons, the doctrinals of truth, in the opposite sense, falses, *sh.* 2686, 2709. An archer signifies the man of the spiritual church, 2686, 2709. To teach the bow is to teach the doctrine of love and charity, 4922. To handle the bow is to reason, 1195. A spiritual man is called an archer, and, in the opposite sense, those who assault him,

6422. To be thrust through with darts, is to perish as to spiritual good, 8800.

BOW-DOWN, to [*incurvare*], is an effect of humiliation, 2153. It signifies to rejoice and be glad, 2927, 2950, 3118. To bend denotes exterior humiliation, and to bow interior humiliation, 5682, 6266, 7068. To bow denotes worship from the good of love, and to serve, worship from the truth of faith, 8873, end. See **WORSHIP**, **ADORATION**.

BOW-HIMSELF, to [*curvare se*], when predicated of a lion, signifies to put himself into ability, 6369.

BOWELS [*visceræ*]. Bowels in the supreme sense signify the Lord's mercy; to come forth from the bowels, is to be born of him, 1803. See **NATIVITY**, **COMPASSION**. To come forth from the womb and from the loins is predicated of good, and to be separated from the bowels, is predicated of truth, 3294. Concerning the correspondence of the viscera with the Grand Man, 5171—5189.

BOWL, or **CUP** [*scyphus*]. A bowl or cup in the genuine sense has the same signification as wine, 5120. It signifies the truth of faith, which is from the good of charity, and, in the opposite sense, the false principle productive of evil; and also, the false principle derived from evil, *sh.* 5120. Bowls like unto almonds, denote scientifics grounded in good, 9557. A bowl or cup, denotes the sensual scientific principle, and is predicated of truth, but a basket denotes sensual delight, and is predicated of good, 9996. See **CUP**, **BASON**, **VESSELS**.

BOX TREE [*buxus*]. The fir, the pine, and the box denote celestial natural things, thus such as are of external worship; the glory of Lebanon, or the cedar, celestial spiritual, 2162, 9406. See **CEDAR**.

BOY [*puer*]. See **INFANT**, **GIRL**. A little boy signifies innocence and charity, 430, 3067, of the degree which is called guiltless, *sh.* 5236; see also 9390. In the interior historical sense good spirits are signified by boys, 1752. The natural man is called boy, on account of ministration, 2181; also the man of the spiritual church at the commencement, 2677, and spiritual truth itself, 2682, 2687, 2691. In a larger sense the spiritual church, and the Lord's spiritual kingdom, 2706; or a new church in its infancy, 4672. The education of boys at this day is very bad, from experience concerning boys fighting, to which they are incited by their parents, 2309. Boys, inasmuch as home-born sons as well as the sons of servants and strangers are so called in the Word, signify various things, as the rational principle, 2782; and the divine rational in a certain state, 2793; compare 3308. What is interior is signified by boy, because there is comparatively more innocence in interiors than in exteriors, 5604. The boys which the midwives saved alive, signify truths which are of good, 6680. When boys are contrasted with old men in the Scriptures, they signify the simple as compared with the wise, 7661. Boys and girls also denote recently acquired goods and truths compared with such as are confirmed, and in the opposite sense, 2348.

BOYHOOD. See **CHILDHOOD**.

BOZRAH. A principle in the Lord's divine human, 4650.

BRACELETS [*armillæ*]. Both an ornament for the nose and bracelets were to be given to the bride; the former was to be put on the nose, the latter on the hands, and by the ornament on the nose was signified good, by bracelets truth, and by a bride the church, 3103,

3105, 3132. See **BRIDE**. Bracelets on the arm of a king, were representative and significative of divine truth, from which is power, 3105. See **ORNAMENT**.

BRAIN [*cerebrum*]. The operation of heaven into the brain observed by the author, and that the left part of the brain is for things rational or intellectual, 3884. Serial remarks concerning the grand man, and correspondence with the cerebrum and cerebellum, 4039—4055. All things in the brain are according to a heavenly form, 4040—4042. According to that form, there are gyrations and circumvolutions in the brain, 4041. This is the reason that there is descent from the heavens into the world, and ascent from the world into the heavens by man, 4042. In the heavens there are heavens and societies which have reference to the cerebrum and cerebellum in common and in parts, 4045. The quality of those which have reference to the dura mater, 4046. The quality of those which have reference to the pia mater, 4047. The quality of those which have reference to the larger blood vessels in the brain, and to the longitudinal sinus, 4048. The quality of those which have reference to the ventricles, 4049. The quality of those which have reference to the infundibulum, from representations, 4050. The quality of those who have reference to the isthmus and congeries of glands, 4051. They who are in the will of good, and thence are good, have reference to the cortical substances, and they who are in the understanding of truth, and thence are affections, have reference to the fibres, 4052. The right part of the brain is for those who are in the will of good, and the left part for those who are in the understanding of truth, 4052. The brain, like heaven, is in a sphere of ends, which are uses; but there are societies of spirits who have no other end than the pleasures of friendship, etc.; these have reference to obstructions in the brain, 4054. The voluntary sense is proper to the cerebrum, the involuntary to the cerebellum, 4325. In what manner the fibres of the cerebellum and of the cerebrum have been changed as to the order of their distribution in the face, 4326. Concerning those who have reference to the viscous excrementitious things of the brain, that they enter into the chambers of the brain, even into the spinal marrow, and induce insanities and death, from experience, 5717. Concerning those who have reference to the gross phlegm of the brain, 5718. See **DISEASE**. Concerning the viscous things of the brain, wherein is any vital principle, that the conscientious have reference to them, and that they occasion anxieties and temptations, 5724. The left part of the brain is for truths and fables, but the right for good and evil, 5725. The inhabitants of Mars have reference to the medium, between the cerebrum and the cerebellum, 7480, 7481. Such of them as love knowledges, and not a life according to them, have reference to the interior membrane of the skull; and they who are accustomed to speak without affection, and to withdraw thoughts from others, have reference to that membrane when it becomes bony, 7748. The difference between certain animal brains and the brain of man, 4407. That the motion of the heart and the cerebellum which are beyond the control of man's will govern the voluntary forces, 9683.

BRANCH [*ramus*]. Root and branch denote charity and truth, 1861. Thick or interlacing branches denote scientifics, *sh.* 2831, 5113. To shoot up among the thick boughs is to stick in scientifics and rea-

sonings from them, 2831; such scientifics being derived from things sensual, 5113. The parable of the fig-tree explained: its branch denotes affection and its leaves truths, 4231. The branch of a thick tree, denotes scientific truth, 7093. The branch [on which the dates hang] of a palm tree, the good of faith, 7093, 8369. See **TREE**, **VINE**.

BRASS [*æs*], signifies natural good, 425, 643, 1551, 3863, 9391, 9465, or the natural principle, 3863. Specifically, good in the natural derived from celestial and spiritual loves, 3708. [According to 2576 it also signifies 'rational good,' but this would appear to be a misprint for natural good.] Burnished brass denotes good resplendent from the light of heaven or divine truth, 9391.

BREACH [*ruptura*]. The infraction and perversion of truth by its separation from good, and hurt thence derived, 4926, 9163, 8833.

BREACH [*fractura*]. See to **BREAK**.

BREAD [*panis*]. The bread and wine in the holy supper signify the love of the Lord towards the whole human race, and reciprocity on the part of man, 1798, *sh.* 4211, 4217, 4735. Bread denotes every thing celestial and spiritual, 276, 680, 681. To eat bread in the sweat of the countenance, is to hold celestial and spiritual things in aversion, 276. Bread is an expression which denotes all food in general, *sh.* 2165. The bread in the holy supper denotes the Lord, thus all the celestial principle of love, 2165, 2177. Eating together in the holy supper signifies communication, conjunction, and appropriation, 2187. See to **EAT**. When man is in the holy principle of the sacred supper, he is the subject of correspondence with the angels, 3464. The bread on the table, in the tabernacle, represented celestial and spiritual love, and the Lord himself therein, 3478. See to **EAT**, **FEASTS**, **FOOD**. By bread in the sacred supper, and in the Lord's prayer, the angels perceive the good of love, and the Lord, 3735. Bread denotes the flesh of the Lord, and this latter his divine good, *sh.* 3813. See **FLESH**, **SUPPER**. To eat bread, in the opposite sense, denotes the appropriation of evil, 4745. Truth, in regard to good, is as water in regard to bread, or as drink in regard to meat, in nourishment, 4976. See to **DRINK**. To break bread, signifies mutual conjunction by charity, 5405. See to **BREAK**. When food in general is understood by bread, it denotes spiritual life, 6118. Bread signifies the primary principle which nourishes the soul, whether of those who are in heaven, or of those who are in hell, 8410. Bread and water are spoken of, when all the goods of love and truths of faith are meant, *sh.* 9323. The bread of faces (shew-bread) on the table denotes the Lord as to celestial good, 9545. The bread of the sacrifices signifies the good of love to the Lord, 9993. See **MEAT-OFFERING**. Why, amongst the Roman Catholics, bread is given in the sacred supper, and not wine, 10,040. See **SUPPER**. The meat-offering which was bread, and the drink-offering which was wine, signified such things as are of the church; hence these things in the sacred supper, *ill.* 10,137. Bread signifies the good of celestial love, 10,686. Not to eat bread, and not to drink water for forty days and nights, signifies a state of temptation, 10,686.

BREADTH [*latitudo*]. Length signifies holiness; breadth, truth; and height, good, 650. Length and breadth signify the celestial and the spiritual, or, what is the same, good and truth, 1613. Breadths

are truths, 3433, *sh.* 4482. A land broad of space denotes the extension of truth, which is of the church, 4482. Height, length, and breadth, denote good, truth, and the holy principle thence proceeding; because the latter are extensions in respect to the Lord, *sh.* 4482. That length denotes good, breadth truth, *sh.* 9487, and illustrated by extensions in the heavens, 10,179.

BREAK, *to [frangere]*. The arms of spiritual warfare are said to be broken when man is delivered from evils and falses, 1664. To break bread was representative and significative of mutual love in the ancient church, *ill.* and *sh.* 5405. By the Lord's breaking bread and giving it to his disciples is signified instruction, 9412. A breach [*ruptura*] denotes the infraction and perversion of truth by separation from good, 4926. See **BREACH**. To be broken, and a breach, denotes the dissipation and hurt of truth and of good, *sh.* 9163. Why the Israelites were commanded to break the statues of the Canaanites, 10,643.

BREAK FORTH, *to [erumpere]*, denotes extension, and, when predicated of the Lord, infinite extension, 3708.

BREAST [*pectus*]. The breast, as containing the heart and lungs, signifies good and truth, 1788, 3858; also love, and the proprium, 6960. It signifies the good of charity; in the supreme sense, the divine spiritual principle of the Lord, 10,087. To lie at the breast, or in the bosom, denotes to be loved, 10,087. John lay at the Lord's breast because he represented works of charity, 10,087. See **WORKS**. Concerning the wave-breast, 10,091.

BREASTS [*ubera*]. See **PAPS**.

BREAST-PLATE [*pectorale*]. See **URIM**. All things involved in love and faith towards the Lord were included in the representations of the breast plate, 3858. In one complex it signifies divine truth shining from divine good, 9823. The responses were obtained by the various resplendences of light miraculously shining on the precious stones, 3862, 4606, 6335, 6640, 9905, to which was added either an audible voice or perception, 6640. See **PRECIOUS STONES**, **COLOURS**, **EPHOD**.

BREECHES OF LINEN [*femoralia lini*], signify the external of conjugal love, *ill.* and *sh.* 9959. Also, protection from the hells, 9962.

BRIARS [*senticetum*]. Briars and thorns denote falsity and lust, 2831. See **THORN**. A pricking briar denotes the false of the concupiscences of self-love; a thorn, the false of the concupiscences of the love of the world, 2831, *sh.* 9144.

BRICK [*later*]. Bricks signify falses which are devised, 1296. In clay and in bricks signifies on account of the evils which they have invented, and the falses which they have devised, 6669. Bricks being made by the Israelites signifies the fictions and falses infused by infernal spirits, 7113.

BRIDE, **BRIDEGROOM** [*sponsa, sponsus*]. See **MARRIAGE**, **WIFE**, **HUSBAND**, **MAN** (*vir*), **WOMAN**. A bride represents the church, and on this account bracelets and ear-rings were given to her, 3103, 3105. Also vessels of silver, of gold, and raiment, that truth, good, and their adorning, which are things of the church, might be signified, 3164, 3165. The veil, with which brides covered the face when they

first saw the bridegroom, denotes the appearances of truth, 3207. The Lord himself is called the bridegroom, from the affection of good which flows-in from him, 3207. The church is called the bride from the affection of truth; and brides, with the ancients, represented the affections of truth, 3207. Bridegroom denotes the representative of the church or its external amongst the posterity of Jacob, the church itself in this case being understood by the bride, 7047. To be betrothed signifies agreement and thence conjunction, 8996. Betrothing signifies first conjunction, which is of the internal man without the external, marriage denotes conjunction also of the external, *sh.* 9182. Bridegroom signifies good, and bride truth, *sh.* 9182.

BRIMSTONE [*sulphur*]. See **SULPHUR**.

BRING, *to [ferre]*. To bring signifies to serve, and to come signifies to accede, 5947. To bring from Egypt denotes elevation, 6183; and to bring or carry upon eagle's wings, elevation into celestial light, 8764. See **CARRY**, **to TAKE**, **to COME**, **to MAKE**.

BRING BACK, *to [reducere]*, signifies to conjoin again, 3712, 3031—3033, 5840. Also to submit, 5659. To bring back word or information signifies knowledge, 4714. To bring back into office, or restore one to his station is to reduce into order, 5125, which order and subordination are described, 5165. The waters of the sea brought back upon Pharaoh, denotes that the evil intended towards the good reverts to the evil-doer, 8334. How truths may be reduced or brought back from one denomination into another, 5774. See **IDEA**.

BRING FORTH ABROAD, *to [educere foras]*, signifies to see interior things from externals, *ill.* 1806, 1807.

BRING FORTH, *to, or to BEAR*, **BIRTH** [*parere, partus*]. Birth and conception denote the thought and device of the heart, 264. To bring forth signifies to exist, 2621, 2629; also fruitfulness, as to those things which are of doctrine, 2584. See **NATIVITY**, **GENERATION**, **WOMB**. Spiritual conceptions and births are signified by generations and nativities, 3860, 3868. To bring forth denotes acknowledgment in faith and in act, 3905, 3915, 3919, 4919. To conceive signifies reception, and to bring forth, acknowledgment, 3919. To bring forth on the knees of another signifies to acknowledge from the conjunction of good and truth, 3915, 6585. The distress of a woman in labour is the highest expression for a sense of grief or pain, and is used in the Word to signify despair, *sh.* 8313. Things relating to birth signify such as relate to regeneration, *sh.* 9325. Thus abortion denotes when goods and truths do not succeed in their order, 9325.

BRING NEAR, *to [appropinquare]*, signifies to conjoin, 4348.

BROKEN, *to be [frangi]*, when predicated of truths and goods, denotes that they are dissipated, 9163, 9348.

BROTHER [*frater*]. Charity is the brother of faith, 367. The internal and external church, also the first and second ancient churches, are brethren, 1222. The good of the rational principle, is a brother; truth, a sister, 2508, 2524. Brother in the word is the same thing as neighbour, and is so called from good, 2360. The affection of good and the affection of truth, in the natural man, are as brother and sister; but the affection of truth in the natural man, called forth into the rational, is as a married woman, 3160. Brother signifies good and

also truth, because charity and faith, or good and truth, are reciprocally brethren, 3303, 6756. A man with a brother, signifies the good of truth, 3459. A man to a brother, what is mutual, 4725. A man brother [*vir frater*] the intellectual part, 1007. All who are in good have been called brethren by the ancient church, by the Jewish church, and by the primitive Christian church, but a change took place when doctrine succeeded instead of life, 3803. Brother denotes one who is related from good, 3815. Brethren denote goods, 4121, 4129. To set before his brethren and my brethren, that they may judge, denotes judgment from what is just and equitable, 4167. They who are in charity are in conjunction with the Lord, and are called brethren, 4191. Good is respectively lord, and truth a servant; they are also brethren, 4267. Those are called brethren who are in truths from good; they are also called brethren by the Lord, 5409. All are called brethren by the Lord who have any thing of the good of charity from him, 5686, 5692. When the celestial church is treated of, brethren signify the goods of the church; when the spiritual church is treated of, brethren signify truths, 6756. Why the Lord called those brethren who are in good, and that they were called brethren who were from Jacob, but all others were called companions, *sh.* 6756. The new nativity, or regeneration, constitutes the affinity of brotherhood in a much higher degree than natural nativity, 6756. The conjunction of good and of truth was represented by two conjugal partners, and by two brothers, but with a difference; the latter represents the fraternity of kings and priests in the church, 9806. By father, mother, brethren, children, and by several other terms of relationship, are signified goods and truths, also evils and fakes, *sh.* 10,490. Brother and companion signify good and truth, 10,490.

BROTHER-IN-LAW. **THE OFFICE OF A BROTHER-IN-LAW.** [*levir, leviratus*]. The office of a brother-in-law represented the conservation and continuation of the church, *sh.* 4834. On the subject of Judah and Tamar, see 4818.

BRUISE, or HURT [*livor*], signifies the vastation of charity; wound, the desolation of faith, 427, *sh.* 431, 7524. Sores, tumors, abscesses, &c., the various filthiness of evil, also blasphemies and all kinds of fakes, *sh.* 7524. Wound is predicated of hurt done to good, and gashes or stripes of hurt done to truth, 9056, *ill.* 9057, where the parable of the good Samaritan is briefly explained. The breach of the people and the stroke of their wound, denotes false principles of doctrine and evils of life, 9272. See **HURT**, **BURNING**. As to the Moabite and Ammonite (Deut. xxiii. 1—8) see 2468.

BRUISE, to [*tundere*]. Bruising and grinding signify the arrangement of truths into series, and the preparation of good, that it may be applied to uses, *sh.* 10,303, compare 9781. Bruising is predicated of oil, frankincense, and spices; grinding of wheat, barley, and fitches, 10,303. See **to GRIND**, **MILL**.

BUCKETS [*situlae*], denote knowledges or scientifics as receptacles of truths, 3079. See **VESSELS**, **WATERPOT**, **BOWL**, **SCIENTIFICS**.

BUILD, to [*edificare*]. To build a house denotes the increase of good from truth, 4390. To build signifies to raise up that which is fallen, 153. To be built is to rise again and live, 3916. House is the

mind, or the man himself, 1488. See **HOUSE**. To build a city has relation to doctrines of faith, 1187. To build a city and a tower is to fashion doctrine and worship, 1304.

BULLOCK [*juvencus*], signifies natural good, 2180, or the good of innocence or charity in the external man, 9391. See **CALF**, **Ox**.

BULRUSH [*juncus*], denotes what is vile, but still derived from truth, and in the opposite sense, *sh.* 6723. See **REED**, **GRASS**.

BUNDLES [*colligationes*]. See **FASCICLE**.

BURDEN [*onus*]. Burdens denote services, 6660; and works done for the sake of recompence, 6390. Also infestations from fakes, 6757; and spiritual combats, 7104, 7105. The burdens imposed upon the children of Israel by Pharaoh signify straitness of spirit and despair arising from the deprivation of truth and good, 7217.

BURIAL [*sepultura*]. See **to BURY**.

BURNING [*ustio*], denotes the hurt or extinction of the good of love, or the internal will, 9055. See **FIRE**.

BURNT-OFFERING [*holocaustum*]. See **SACRIFICE**. It signifies divine worship in general, and purification from evils and fakes, 10,143.

BURY, to. **BURIAL.** **SEPULCHRE.** [*sepelire, sepultura, sepulchrum*]. By death and burial in the internal sense is signified entrance upon eternal life, 1854. To be buried in a good old age signifies the fruition of all good experienced by those who are in the Lord, 1854. Sepulchre, in the internal sense of the Word, signifies life or heaven, and, in the opposite sense, death or hell. Burial signifies resurrection, and regeneration. To be buried signifies resuscitation and resurrection; the reason, 2916, 2917, 4621, 5551, 6516, 6554. Burial signifies regeneration, 6181, 6184. He who is regenerated is, as it were, resuscitated and raised from the dead, 2916, 6554. In like manner, it signifies the establishment of a new church, 6516, 6522, 6554. These things are signified by the burial of Abraham, of Isaac, and Jacob, in the land of Canaan, 6516. To be buried, in the opposite sense, signifies rejection, 4564, 6246. [The original edition reads, "rejection and damnation," the latter being its extended signification though not mentioned in the places cited. See **DEATH**.] To go down mourning to the sepulchre, is to perish, 4785. To be buried denotes an end of representation in one, but a continuation in another, in like manner as to die, 3253—3256, 3276, 6302, 6645, 9928, 10,244.

BUS, or BUZ. Uz and Buz denote various religious persuasions, 2860, 2864. See **NAHOR**. Concerning Uz, 1233, 1234.

BUSH [*rubus*]. See **BRAMBLE**.

BUTLER [*pincerna*], denotes sensual things subordinate and subject to the intellectual part, 5072, 5077, 5080; thus, the exterior natural, 5118. See **BAKER**.

BUTTER [*butyrum*]. Butter and honey signify the celestial and spiritual, 680. Butter, celestial good; honey, felicity thence, 2184. Butter, the celestial of the rational principle, and milk the spiritual principle thence derived, 2184. See **HONEY**. Illustration from the smoothness of butter, 3527. See **OIL**, **FAT**. The various goods of the ancient spiritual church are signified by honey, oil, butter, milk, and fat, *ill.* and *sh.* 5943.

BUTTERFLY [*papilio*]. See **WORM**, **INSECT**. A comparison of

the conjugal state with the state of butterflies, 2758. A representation of the state of spirits in the spiritual world, when they are preparing for heaven, derived from the changes of worms into butterflies, which are then in their heaven, 8848.

BUY, *to [emere]*. Purchase signifies redemption, 2937, 2964, 6458, 6461. To buy is to procure knowledge, *sh.* 2967. Thus to appropriate, 4397, 5397, 5410, 5426, 5406. Acquisition denotes the good of truth; and buying, truth, 4487. See ACQUISITION. Buying with silver signifies acquisition and appropriation by means of truth, 7999. Such acquisition is predicated of what the spiritual adjoins to itself in the natural, 7999. See SILVER. To buy gold and white raiment of the Lord is to procure genuine goods and truths, 10,227.

BUZ [*Bus*]. See NAHOR.

C.

KADESH [*Kadesh*]. See KADESH.

CAIN. Those are so called who falsified the doctrine of the most ancient church by the confession of faith separate from love or charity, 337—340. Cain is called a tiller of the ground because such regard corporeal and terrestrial things, 345. Such doctrine as may separate faith from love is also called Cain, 355, 356. His wrath denotes the recession of charity; the falling of his countenance, the change of the interiors, 357, 358. The murder of Abel denotes the extinction of charity, 366, 369, compare 384. To be a fugitive and vagabond is not to know what is good and true, 382; but to be in falses and evils, 391. By faith, however, or the knowledges of faith, charity can again be implanted, 393. Hence the preservation of Cain, *ill.* 394—396. The production of doctrines and heresies from faith alone described, 399—402. The vastation or final end of the church denoted by Cain, 407. Those who expect salvation from faith alone without the good of charity are Cainites, 916. Ham denotes the same in the spiritual church as Cain in the celestial church, 1179, 2417, 3325. In like manner Reuben and Pharaoh, *sh.* and *ill.* 3325. See HAM, REUBEN, EGYPT, FAITH.

CAINAN [*Kenan*]. See SETH.

CAKE [*placenta*]. General explanation of what is signified by meal, fine flour, and cakes in the sacrifices, 2177. Cake signifies the good of spiritual love, or love towards the neighbour; but ordinary bread the good of love to the Lord, *sh.* 7978. See BREAD. Heavenly things in their order were represented by bread, cakes, and wafers, of things unleavened, 9992. The bread, of which the meat-offering consisted, on the altar, together with the burnt-offering and sacrifice, signifies the purification of the celestial man in his inmost principle, cake in his internal, and wafer in the external, 9993, 9994. See MEAT-OFFERING.

CALAH [*Kalach*], signifies false doctrine originating in lust, 1184, 1185, 1189. See NIMROD.

CALAMUS. See CANE.

CALF [*vitulus, vitula*]. Calves, goats, and rams, with the animals generally offered in the sacrifices, were representatives of the cele-

tial things of the church, 1823. A she-calf of three years old signifies the time and state of the church to its end, 1825. See OX. Bullocks, or he-calves, denote the good of innocence and charity in the external man, *sh.* 9391. He and she-calves of gold were the principal idols of Egypt, because they signify the good and truth of the natural man, or scientific truth and its good, 9391. Since natural good is not good in itself, but only the delight of the natural man, that delight is also signified by the he-calf of Egypt, 9391. The sacrifice of a bullock denotes purification from evils and falses, which are in the natural man, 9990. A he-calf, or bullock, denotes the external good of innocence, a sheep the internal, and a lamb the inmost, in some measure shewn, 10,132. A he-calf denotes good in the external or natural man, and in the opposite sense, when it was made an idol, natural and sensual delight, *sh.* 10,407. A bullock, in the sacrifices, signified the divine natural of the Lord, and hence the natural spiritual principle appertaining to man, 2830.

CALL, *to [vocare]*. To call by a name signifies to be of such a quality, *sh.* 3421. See NAME. To call to any one signifies perception of quality, 3659. To call another to oneself signifies to be willing to be conjoined, 6047; also presence, 6177, 7390, 7451, 7721. To call to himself, or to call together, signifies to arrange, 6335. To call signifies influx, 6840; and presence and influx, 7955; also afflux, 7955. When God is said to call, it signifies conjunction, and in the supreme sense union, 8761. To call likewise is to choose, 8773. The called and elect are those who are in external and internal worship, 9373. To call denotes enticement and reception, 10,650.

CALL ON THE NAME OF GOD, *to [invocare nomen Dei]*. To call on the name of Jehovah is a general formula of all worship of the Lord, 440, 441. It denotes internal worship, 1455, 1561; that is, worship from the truths and goods of love, 10,615. By the name of God, the ancients understood all things of love and faith in worship, 2724.

CALLED [*vocati*]. The called and the chosen denote those who are in internal worship, and from internal in external; that is who are in love and in faith to the Lord, and hence in love towards their neighbour, 9373 end. See CHOSEN.

CALLOSITY [*callus*]. Profanation of the Word induces a callosity which absorbs the goods and truths of remains, 571. How the callosities of the memory appear in the other life, 2492. Concerning the pains which are felt in various places of the skull, flowing from falses and lusts, 5563.

CALNEH [*Kalneh*]. A variety of the worship signified by Babel, 1183. See BABEL.

CAME TO PASS [*fruit*]. See TO MAKE. The phrase 'and it came to pass,' or 'it was so,' involves a new state, 4979, 4987, 5031, 5578. It is used in the original in place of a distinctive punctuation, 4987, 5578.

CAMEL [*camelus*]. Camels signify scientifics as servants in common, 1486, 2781; or, common scientifics in the natural man, *sh.* 3048, 3071. Generally, those things which are in the natural principle of man, and which are serviceable to the spiritual principle, 3143, 3145. Thus, exterior or common truths, 4250. The straw of a camel denotes sci-

entific truths, 3114, 4156. Camel, truth from which good is derived, 6049. The appearance of John the Baptist clothed with a garment of camel's hair, explained 9372. See BAPTIST.

CAMP, ENCAMP, to [*castra, castramentari*]. The camp of God denotes heaven or heavenly order; and encamping, arrangement according to that order, 4236. The bands or camps with which Jacob met Esau denote accessory thoughts and affections confirming that truth is truth, and good, good, 4364. To encamp denotes application, 4396. Encamping denotes the arrangement of truth and good which are of the life, 8103 at the end. The arrangement of truth and of good to undergo temptations, 8130, 8131, 8155. Camp denotes truths and goods, and, in the opposite sense, falses and evils, 8193, 8196. It denotes the natural principle in which they are, 8453. The camp of the sons of Israel in the wilderness, denotes heaven and the church; and out of the camp denotes where heaven and the church are not, and where hell is, *sh.* 10,038. In the opposite sense a camp signifies hell, 10,546.

CANAAN, CANAANITE. See EARTH. Ham being the father of Canaan signifies the corrupt church as the origin of external worship without internal, 1063, 1078, 1083. The chief difference between the idolatrous worship of the Canaanites and the worship of the Jews consisted in the acknowledgment of Jehovah instead of Baal, 1094. The land of Canaan denotes the Lord's kingdom, 1413, 1437, 1607. The places in the land of Canaan were variously representative, 1585. In like manner, the borders of the land of Canaan, 1866. The river of Egypt denotes the extension of things spiritual; the river Euphrates the extension of things celestial, 1866. The ante-diluvian church was in the land of Canaan, 567. The nations in the land of Canaan signify idolatries, 1205; also, all kinds of evils, 1444. Their expulsion signifies the removal of evils and falses, and the substitution of goods and truths in their place, 1868. The Canaanite being in the land, signifies hereditary evil in the external man, 1444. The Canaanite denotes evil; the Perizzite the false, 1573, 1574. The Jews are Canaanites, 1167, 1200. Places and objects in the land of Canaan were representative according to distance, situation, boundaries, &c., 1585. The land of Canaan denotes the heavenly kingdom of the Lord, 1607, 3038. In the supreme sense, the Lord's divine human, because this flows-in into heaven, and makes heaven, 3038. An account of the author's discourse with certain Jewish spirits concerning the land of Canaan, that it denotes the Lord's kingdom, &c., 3481. The land of Canaan denotes the Lord, his kingdom, the good of love, and the church, 3705. The most ancient church was in the land of Canaan, and also the ancient church; hence were the representatives of places. On this account Abraham was ordered to go thither, and the land of Canaan was given to his posterity, that the representatives of a church might be instituted amongst them, 3686, 4447. The first and last boundaries of the land of Canaan were great rivers, 4116. These and the other boundaries signify the ultimates of the Lord's kingdom, 4240. The names of places in the land of Canaan are significative because the most ancient church existed there, 4447. The whole country from the Nile to the Euphrates was anciently called Canaan, 4454; compare 567. The remains of the most ancient church in the land of Canaan were with

the Hittites and the Hivites, 4447, 4454. The ancient Hebrew church was a long time in the land of Canaan, 4516, 4517; and so long as this was the case, the Canaanite denotes the church as to good, and Perizzite the church as to truth, 4517. The daughter of a man [*vir*], a Canaanite, signifies the affection of evil from the false of evil, 4818. The church was preserved in the land of Canaan so long time on account of the representation and signification of places, and therefore for the sake of the Word, which could only be written by representatives and significatives, 5136, 6516, 10,559. The land of Canaan signifies a variety of things because the things which it primarily signifies include many; hence it denotes a given religious principle, 5757. The sons of Israel in the land of Canaan represented the church; and the nations there represented things infernal. On this account it was forbidden to enter into covenant with them, and they were given to the curse, 6306. The Canaanite denotes evil from the false of evil, 6858. The idolatrous nations in the land of Canaan represented the state of heaven before the coming of the Lord, and afterwards, 8054. They signify all those who have adulterated goods, and falsified truths, 8317. They signify evils originating in falses, and also the falses of evil, 9327. And these cannot be together with the goods and truths represented by the sons of Israel, 9320. Land (or earth) denotes the church, because the land of Canaan was the church from the most ancient times, 9325. Hence to be introduced into the land of Canaan denotes to be made a church, 10,559, 10,568. The land of Canaan denotes the church in the idea of the angels, 10,568. The inhabitant of the land signifies a religious principle in which is evil, 10,640. See ZIDON, HETH, AMORITE, HIVITE, JEBUSITE.

CANAANITE. See CANAAN.

CANDLE [*lucerna*]. See CANDLESTICK, LAMP, LIGHT.

CANDLESTICK [*candelabrum*]. A representative formed in heaven, 552. It signifies the spiritual heaven; and by lamp is signified the faith and intelligence of truth, and the wisdom of good, which are from the Lord alone, 9548. Its shaft, pike, and bowls, signify things spiritual in what is natural, 9551. The pipes of the candlestick, truths derived from good, 9555, 9558, 9561. The tongs, snuff-dishes, &c., signify things purificatory and evaculatory in the natural principle, 9572. Candlestick represents the Lord as to divine truth, 9684.

CANE [*calamus*]. See REED. Cassia and calamus (sweet cane) in thy market signifies acquisitions of truth from which is good, 3923. Thou hast not brought for me a cane with silver, denotes thou hast not procured to thyself the truths of faith, 5943. The aromatic or sweet cane signifies the affection and perception of interior truth, *sh.* 10,256; specifically, exterior truth in the interior man, 10,256; which is defined, 10,254. Cane has this signification in many places where it is called only cane and good cane, 10,256. Incense and best cane (Jer. vi. 20) denote acts of worship not grateful because without charity, 1171, 10,256. The aromatic calamus was one of the ingredients in the oil of anointing, 10,256. As to what each of the four ingredients signifies, 10,264. See AROMATICS.

CANKERWORM [*melolontha*]. See CATERPILLAR.

CANON OF SCRIPTURE [*libri Verbi*]. The books of the Word

are all those which have the internal sense, which are enumerated, 10,325.

CAPHTORIM [*Kaphthorim*]. See EGYPT.

CAPTIVE, CAPTIVITY [*captivus, captivitas*]. Those are in spiritual captivity who are interiorly in goods and truths, but exteriorly in evils and falses, 7990. They are liberated by vastation, 2694. See VASTATION. A captive in the house of a pit denotes those in the last place, who are in the sensual corporeal principle, and in absolute darkness concerning truth and good, 7950. Being led away captive signifies the removal of truths from the midst, and the occupation of their place by falses, *ill.* 9164. To be taken captive is also to be carried away by the evils of the loves of self and the world, 9348. The Babylonish captivity signifies the deprivation of internal worship, 1326.

CARBUNCLE [*carbunculus*]. See PRECIOUS STONES.

CARCASE [*cadaver*]. See CORPSE.

CARE [*cura*]. Cares of the body do not exist in the other life, 1389. They impede and obscure the perception of spiritual things, 6408. What is meant by care and solicitude for the morrow, and who are in it, and not in it, *ill.* 8478, 8480 at the end. See ANXIETY.

CARMEL and SHARON [*Carmelus et Scharon*], signify the celestial church, and Lebanon the spiritual church, 5922. Mount Carmel signifies the spiritual church, 1071.

CARRIAGES [*vehicula*]. See CHARIOTS.

CARRY, to [*portare*]. To carry [properly, to bear up and sustain in a right position,—see to MAKE] signifies to hold together in a state of good and of truth, thus to exist and subsist, 9500; briefly shewn, 9737. Hence it signifies conservation, 9900. To be carried in a chariot signifies reasonings from intellectual and doctrinal things, 8226; compare 5321, and see to BRING, to TAKE. To carry away denotes to separate, 4105.

CARTILAGE. The hard parts of the human body correspond to truths and goods of the lowest natural kind, 6380. What spirits belong to the bones and cartilages, 5552, 5560. The lunar spirits have reference to the scutiform cartilage, 5564, 9236.

CASK, or PITCHER [*cadus*]. See WATER-POT, VESSELS.

CASLUHIM, or CASLUKIM [*Kasluchim*]. See EGYPT.

CASSIA [*Casia*]. Cassia and calamus in thy market signifies acquisitions of truth from which proceeds good, 3923. It denotes inmost truth, which is immediately from good, *sh.* 10,258, 10,259. Or, inmost truth with its affection and perception, 10,264. See KESIA, CANE,

CASTLE [*castellum*]. Suburbs or villages denote the externals of the church, castles its internals, more especially amongst the gentiles, 3270, 3271. The Hebrew words for villages and castles signify courts and palaces likewise, 3271. See PALACES.

CAST OUT, to be [*ejeci*]. To be cast out of the garden of Eden signifies to be deprived of all intelligence and wisdom, 305. To be cast out or driven from the faces of the ground signifies to be separated from every truth of the church, 386. To cast out signifies to exterminate, 2657.

CATARACTS [*cataractæ*]. Cataracts of heaven being opened, denotes the extreme of temptation as to intellectual things, 757; and

fountains of the deep, as to voluntary things, 756, 845. See RAIN, FLOOD, DEEP.

CATERPILLAR [*bruchus*, Hebrew *chasil*]. Occurs 1 Kings viii. 37; Ps. lxxviii. 46; Is. xxxiii. 4; Joel i. 4; ii. 25, where it is translated *caterpillar*, and Deut. xxviii. 38, where it is rendered *locust*. It signifies evil in the extremes of the natural principle, 7643. Mentioned in the *Apocalypse Explained*, 543, as a species of locust. See next article.

CATERPILLAR [*bruchus, melolontha*, Hebrew *jelek*]. Occurs Ps. cv. 34; and Jer. li. 14—27, where it is translated *caterpillar*; also Joel i. 4; ii. 25; and Nahum iii. 15, 16, where it is translated *canker-worm*. The latter passage is explained as above, 7643. See LOCUST, PALMERWORM, INSECT.

CATHOLIC RELIGION. See PONTIFF.

CATTLE, THE GREAT OR LABORING KIND OF, [*pecus-oris*]. The expression, "Father of cattle," (Gen. iv. 20,) signifies the good of love, 415, 1550. Cattle is denoted in the original by a word which also signifies acquisition, hence it signifies truths when opposed to flock, by which goods are signified, 4105, 6049. Cattle signifies the good of truth, 6126, or the good derived from truth, 6045. Also the truths and goods of faith, 7502, 7506. Cattle signifies the good of truth, because it includes both the flock and the herd as well as horses, camels, mules, and asses, 6016. Cattle of the flock and cattle of the herd signify the good of truth interior and exterior, 6134. See FLOCK, HERD. By cattle under this head are meant all laboring animals, whether of the flock or herd, and also camels, horses, mules, and asses; the latter signify such things as relate to truths, the former such as relate to goods; hence cattle, which denotes the whole, signifies truths from which is good. See 6049 and the following article.

CATTLE, THE SMALL KIND OF (*pecus-udis*), denote the goods and truths of the church and of doctrine, 3786, 3993. Also innocence, 7832, 7837. Or the truth of innocence, 8078. When cattle are meant by acquisition the good of truth is signified, 4487. See PRE-CEEDING ARTICLE. It denotes interior goods, because lambs, sheep, kids, goats and rams, are meant, 6049, 9099, 9103. See THE NAME OF EACH ANIMAL. Cattle signify truth and good before regeneration, which become good and truth after regeneration, and are then signified by flocks, 9135. See FLOCKS.

CAUL, THE [*reticulum*], on the liver, signifies the interior good of the external or natural man, 10,031. Also, that good purified, 10,073. See also 5943.

CAVE [*spelunca*], of a mountain, signifies obscure good, or such as is of a false principle, or such as it is in temptations, 2463. The cave of the field of Machpelah denotes an obscure principle of faith, 2935, 2971, 6548, 6551. See FIELD. Hole or fissure of a rock, signifies the obscurity and falsity of faith, 10,582.

CAUSE. The end is the all in the cause and effect, 3562. See END. The quality of correspondence illustrated from end, cause, and effect, when the prior is all in all and is perfectly represented in the posterior, 5131. The effect is not the cause, but it is the cause so formed and clothed that it may act as a cause in a lower sphere; the cause must be continually in the effect, otherwise it is dissipated, 5711.

are all those which have the internal sense, which are enumerated, 10,325.

CAPHTORIM [*Kaphthorim*]. See EGYPT.

CAPTIVE, CAPTIVITY [*captivus, captivitas*]. Those are in spiritual captivity who are interiorly in goods and truths, but exteriorly in evils and fables, 7990. They are liberated by vastation, 2694. See VASTATION. A captive in the house of a pit denotes those in the last place, who are in the sensual corporeal principle, and in absolute darkness concerning truth and good, 7950. Being led away captive signifies the removal of truths from the midst, and the occupation of their place by fables, *ill.* 9164. To be taken captive is also to be carried away by the evils of the loves of self and the world, 9348. The Babylonish captivity signifies the deprivation of internal worship, 1326.

CARBUNCLE (*carbunculus*). See PRECIOUS STONES.

CARCASE [*cadaver*]. See CORPSE.

CARE [*cura*]. Cares of the body do not exist in the other life, 1389. They impede and obscure the perception of spiritual things, 6408. What is meant by care and solicitude for the morrow, and who are in it, and not in it, *ill.* 8478, 8480 at the end. See ANXIETY.

CARMEL and SHARON [*Carmelus et Scharon*], signify the celestial church, and Lebanon the spiritual church, 5922. Mount Carmel signifies the spiritual church, 1071.

CARRIAGES [*vehicula*]. See CHARIOTS.

CARRY, to [*portare*]. To carry [properly, to bear up and sustain in a right position,—see to MAKE] signifies to hold together in a state of good and of truth, thus to exist and subsist, 9500; briefly shewn, 9737. Hence it signifies conservation, 9900. To be carried in a chariot signifies reasonings from intellectual and doctrinal things, 8226; compare 5321, and see to BRING, to TAKE. To carry away denotes to separate, 4105.

CARTILAGE. The hard parts of the human body correspond to truths and goods of the lowest natural kind, 6380. What spirits belong to the bones and cartilages, 5552, 5560. The lunar spirits have reference to the scutiform cartilage, 5564, 9236.

CASK, or PITCHER (*cadus*). See WATER-POT, VESSELS.

CASLUHIM, or CASLUKIM [*Kasluchim*]. See EGYPT.

CASSIA [*Casia*]. Cassia and calamus in thy market signifies acquisitions of truth from which proceeds good, 3923. It denotes inmost truth, which is immediately from good, *sh.* 10,258, 10,259. Or, inmost truth with its affection and perception, 10,264. See KESIA, CANE,

CASTLE [*castellum*]. Suburbs or villages denote the externals of the church, castles its internals, more especially amongst the gentiles, 3270, 3271. The Hebrew words for villages and castles signify courts and palaces likewise, 3271. See PALACES.

CAST OUT, to be [*eject*]. To be cast out of the garden of Eden signifies to be deprived of all intelligence and wisdom, 305. To be cast out or driven from the faces of the ground signifies to be separated from every truth of the church, 386. To cast out signifies to exterminate, 2657.

CATARACTS [*cataractæ*]. Cataracts of heaven being opened, denotes the extreme of temptation as to intellectual things, 757; and

fountains of the deep, as to voluntary things, 756, 845. See RAIN, FLOOD, DEEP.

CATERPILLAR [*bruchus*, Hebrew *chasil*]. Occurs 1 Kings viii. 37; Ps. lxxviii. 46; Is. xxxiii. 4; Joel i. 4; ii. 25, where it is translated *caterpillar*, and Deut. xxviii. 38, where it is rendered *locust*. It signifies evil in the extremes of the natural principle, 7643. Mentioned in the *Apocalypse Explained*, 543, as a species of locust. See next article.

CATERPILLAR [*bruchus, melolontha*, Hebrew *jelek*]. Occurs Ps. cv. 34; and Jer. li. 14—27, where it is translated *caterpillar*; also Joel i. 4; ii. 25; and Nahum iii. 15, 16, where it is translated *cankervorm*. The latter passage is explained as above, 7643. See LOCUST, PALMERWORM, INSECT.

CATHOLIC RELIGION. See PONTIFF.

CATTLE, THE GREAT OR LABORING KIND OF, [*pecus-oris*]. The expression, "Father of cattle," (Gen. iv. 20,) signifies the good of love, 415, 1550. Cattle is denoted in the original by a word which also signifies acquisition, hence it signifies truths when opposed to flock, by which goods are signified, 4105, 6049. Cattle signifies the good of truth, 6126, or the good derived from truth, 6045. Also the truths and goods of faith, 7502, 7506. Cattle signifies the good of truth, because it includes both the flock and the herd as well as horses, camels, mules, and asses, 6016. Cattle of the flock and cattle of the herd signify the good of truth interior and exterior, 6134. See FLOCK, HERD. By cattle under this head are meant all laboring animals, whether of the flock or herd, and also camels, horses, mules, and asses; the latter signify such things as relate to truths, the former such as relate to goods; hence cattle, which denotes the whole, signifies truths from which is good. See 6049 and the following article.

CATTLE, THE SMALL KIND OF (*pecus-udis*), denote the goods and truths of the church and of doctrine, 3786, 3993. Also innocence, 7832, 7837. Or the truth of innocence, 8078. When cattle are meant by acquisition the good of truth is signified, 4487. See PRE-EDING ARTICLE. It denotes interior goods, because lambs, sheep, kids, goats and rams, are meant, 6049, 9099, 9103. See THE NAME OF EACH ANIMAL. Cattle signify truth and good before regeneration, which become good and truth after regeneration, and are then signified by flocks, 9135. See FLOCKS.

CAUL, THE [*reticulum*], on the liver, signifies the interior good of the external or natural man, 10,031. Also, that good purified, 10,073. See also 5943.

CAVE [*spelunca*], of a mountain, signifies obscure good, or such as is of a false principle, or such as it is in temptations, 2463. The cave of the field of Machpelah denotes an obscure principle of faith, 2935, 2971, 6548, 6551. See FIELD. Hole or fissure of a rock, signifies the obscurity and falsity of faith, 10,582.

CAUSE. The end is the all in the cause and effect, 3562. See END. The quality of correspondence illustrated from end, cause, and effect, when the prior is all in all and is perfectly represented in the posterior, 5131. The effect is not the cause, but it is the cause so formed and clothed that it may act as a cause in a lower sphere; the cause must be continually in the effect, otherwise it is dissipated, 5711.

The case is the same with the cause in respect to the end, 5711. The internal, or the efficient, clothes itself with such things in the external, or the effect, as enable it to be effective there, 6275, 6284, 6299. The whole man is a resemblance of his will and of his understanding thence derived, illustrated from end, cause, and effect, 10,076. [Concerning causes of disease originating in diseases or passions of the mind, see note (s) § 74, in the Treatise on the Worship and Love of God.]

CEDAR [*cedrus*]. Cedar trees signify spiritual men, 776; also, spiritual things or truths of faith, 886. The glory of Lebanon, celestial and spiritual things, 2162. The rational principle is called a cedar of Lebanon, 119. The wood of the cedar, signifies internal spiritual truth, 7918; hence it denotes the internal means of purification; hyssop, the external, *sh.* 7918. The cedar signifies the spiritual church, 9472. See SHITTIM-WOOD. Lebanon signifies the spiritual church: cedar the truth of that church, 10,199.

CELESTIAL [*caeleste et caelestis*]. See LOVE, CHARITY. The celestial are distinguished from the spiritual by regarding the goods of faith, while the latter regard its truths, 1155, 1577. The celestial and spiritual principles constitute one in the internal man, when the latter is derived from the former, *ill.* 1577. The celestial principle is love to the Lord, and towards the neighbour, 1824, 2048, 2227. What interior and exterior celestial things are; also what celestial-spiritual things are, 1824. The celestial, the spiritual, and the natural succeed each other by derivation, 775, 880, 1096, *ill.* 9992. See INFUX. The celestial man is a likeness, and does good from love, 51, 52, 1013. He is the seventh day, the Sabbath, or rest, because in him spiritual labour or combat has ceased, 84—87. The quality of a dead man, of a spiritual man, and of a celestial man, discriminated, 81. In what manner the celestial church became degenerate in the last posterity, 310. See CHURCH. The celestial angels do not even utter those things which are of faith, because they perceive how the case is from love, 202, 337. They do not discuss truths like the spiritual, 3246, 4448. There is given a parallelism between the Lord and man as to things celestial, 1831, not as to things spiritual, 1832. Spiritual good is derived from celestial good, 2227. Celestial men alone can receive the influx of divine good, because it flows into the voluntary part; but spiritual men receive divine truth, 2069. The difference between celestial truth and spiritual truth is according to this reception; hence the Lord appears as a sun to the celestial angels, and as a moon to the spiritual, 2069. The celestial are in the affection of good from good, the spiritual in the affection of good from truth, 2088. The former is the good of love, the latter the good of faith, 2669, 2708. The celestial love their neighbour more than themselves, but with the spiritual the love of self and the world continually flows in from their voluntary part, 2715. The celestial are they who say 'yea, yea, and nay, nay,' and do not confirm truths by reasonings, 2715, 3246, 4448, 9166. The celestial, from the good and truth in which they are principled, can see indefinite things, but the spiritual, inasmuch as they dispute whether it be so, cannot come to the first boundary of the light of the celestial, exemplified, 2718. The Lord came into the world that he might save the spiritual; there would have been no need to come for the sake of the celestial, 2661, 3235. They who

have conscience do not swear, still less they who have perception, or the celestial, hence swearing is forbidden by the Lord, 2842. See TO SWEAR, CONSCIENCE, PERCEPTION. The celestial principle is the good which flows-in from the Lord, and the spiritual principle is the truth thence derived, 3166. It is the same divine truth which appears to the celestial as celestial, and to the spiritual as spiritual, 3235, 9995. Both the celestial church and the spiritual have good and truth, but with a difference, 3240. The celestial church is represented by a wife, the spiritual by a concubine; and concerning the sons of the latter, and their adoption by the Lord, 3246. The spiritual principle is the light of truth from the Lord flowing into the rational and the natural, and the celestial principle is the flame of good from the Lord, 3374. In heaven there are two kingdoms, the celestial and the spiritual; the celestial are in love, thus in a state of peace and of innocence above others, 3887. The celestial belong to the province of the heart, but the spiritual to the province of the lungs, 3887. The difference between the celestial and the spiritual pulse, explained, 3885, 3886. The most ancient church was celestial; but the ancient church and the Christian church, spiritual, 4448. The Lord flowed-in by an internal or prior way with the men of the most ancient church, and by an external or posterior way with the men of the ancient church, and also with the Christian, *ill.* 4489, 4493. Hence the man of the most ancient church was altogether of another and diverse genius from the man of the ancient church, 4493. See CHURCH. Those things which are of truth are denoted by the term spiritual, and those which are of good by the term celestial; such terms must be brought into use for want of others so adequate to express the sense, 4585. The spiritual of the celestial is for an intermediate between the external or natural man, and the internal or rational, 4585, 4592, 4594. The Lord alone was born a spiritual-celestial man, 4592, 4594. Celestial things are the head, spiritual things the body, natural things the feet, and it is in this order they succeed and flow-in, see MAN, 4938, 4939. The celestial like the spiritual is predicated of the external or natural man, as well as of the internal or rational, 4980. The celestial-natural is good in the natural, 4980. The regeneration of the man of the celestial church is by things of the will, and of the man of the spiritual church by things of the understanding, 5113. The celestial of the spiritual principle in the Lord, which is represented by Joseph, was that good of truth, or truth containing good, in which is the divine, 5307, 5331; and that it cannot be fully comprehended, 5332. To look backwards is to look from good in which the celestial are, to the doctrinals of faith, and thereby to leave good, *sh.* 5895 at the end, 5897 near the end. The celestial kingdom and the spiritual kingdom are conjoined by charity towards the neighbour, because charity is the external of the celestial kingdom, and the internal of the spiritual kingdom, 5922: compare 6435, and see MUTUAL LOVE. The truth of the celestial man is the good of charity, and this is called the truth of good, 6295. Those who are in celestial good do not fight, but evil spirits flee away from them, 6369, 6370. The spiritual are kept in order by the Lord mediately through the celestial, and also immediately, 6366. In like manner, the hells, 6370. Before the Lord's coming the human divine of the celestial kingdom was the

medium of life and Salvation, but afterwards the divine human, 6371, 6372, 6373. In the former period the divine human was presented in form through that kingdom, 6371, 6372. But whereas it was weak, and thence inordinate or impure, therefore the Lord came into the world, 6373. The celestial have innate powers from good, because in the voluntary part, 6367. Celestial things, in their order, were represented by bread, cakes, and wafers, of things unleavened, 9992. The orderly succession of the celestial, the spiritual, and the natural, illustrated from the heavens and from man, 9992. What is celestial is received in the will-principle, and what is spiritual in the intellectual, 9995. Celestial good is formed by truths in successive order, or, in the order of degrees, from the outermost, 10,252, 10,266. The Lord alone was a celestial man, 1434, 1545. There are few who can become celestial men, because there are few with whom there is anything still entire in the will part, 6296. Celestial men have perception, because they are filled by the Lord with the spirit of wisdom, 9818. Celestial angels do not think from faith as the spiritual do, 9818. [Man becomes celestial when the celestial degree is opened in him. See *Angelic Wisdom concerning the Divine Love and Wisdom*, 345.] By anointing the ark of the testimony, is signified to induce a representation of the divine principle of the Lord in celestial good, which is of the inmost heaven, 10,269. Bread denotes celestial good, and table spiritual good, 9545, 9684, 9685, 10,270. Divine worship from celestial good is not performed by prayers, but by truths from the heart, 10,295. The six days which precede the sabbath, denote the combats, which prepare for the celestial marriage, or conjunction with the Lord, which is rest, 10,360. The celestial marriage is also the conjunction of truth and of good with man, 10,367. Celestial and spiritual things are in the internal of the Word, of the church, and of worship, 10,547. Celestial and spiritual things fall into natural things, and form and constitute them, 10,547. Natural light, separate from celestial light, is mere darkness, 10,551.

CENSER. See INCENSE.

CENTRE [*centrum*]. See MIDDLE. The Lord is the common centre, and every one is a centre of influxes in the heavenly form, 3633, 4225. When the natural man is illustrated by the light of heaven, and reduced to order, truths or things which consent are in the centre, and discordant things are rejected to the sides, 5128. The Lord from the centre, where he performs the work of purification, reduces to order whatsoever is disorderly and tumultuous in the circumferences, 5396. Those things which are directly under intuition are in the midst, comparatively like those which are under the external sight, and such things are clear and delectable, 6068. See MIDDLE.

CEREBELLUM. See BRAIN.

CEREBRUM. See BRAIN.

CERBERUS. See DOG.

CEREMONIES [*ceremoniae, seu ritualia*], are of no moment by themselves, 2342. See RITUALS.

CHAFF [*palea*]. Wheat denotes the good of love and charity; chaff that which is void of good, 3941. The good which a man only thinks, and does not bring into life, is carried away in the other life like chaff before the wind, 4884, 6208. Chaff or straw signifies the

lowest scientifics, which are replete with fallacies, 7112, 7127, 7144. The delusive arguments and elegant discourses in favour of faith as the only means of salvation are only so much chaff or straw to make bricks, 7127, which bricks denote fictions and falses, 7112. See STRAW, STUBBLE, BULRUSH.

CHAFER [*bruchus*]. See CATERPILLAR.

CHAINS. LITTLE CHAINS [*catenae, catenulae*]. Chains signify things conjoined, or coherences of good, of truth, of falses, &c., according to the subject, 9852, 9879. The casting of silver chains, a nexus apparently resembling truths, 8932.

CHALCEDONY. See PRECIOUS STONES.

CHALDEA. Ur of the Chaldeans, signifies external worship interiorly profane and idolatrous, 1368, 1816. Chaldea denotes worship, in which is the false principle, 1368. Babel denotes the profanation of good, or of celestial things, and Chaldea the profanation of truth, or of spiritual things, 1368. Babel and Chaldea signify the love of self and the world, 1691. They are Chaldeans who are in knowledge profaned with falses, 3079, 1613. And those also who are exteriorly holy, but interiorly in falses, 3901, 10,227. In like manner, daughters of the Chaldeans, 4335. The daughters of Babylon are they who are interiorly profane and evil, 4335.

CHAMBER [*camera*]. Concerning an obscure chamber where the deceitful are in darkness and plot deceits, 949.

CHAMBERS, secret or inner [*conclavia, seu penetralia*]. Wilderness, and secret or inner chambers, when spoken of in an evil sense, signify truth and good vastated in the church, 3900. Closets and bed-chambers signify the interiors of man, 5694, 7353. See HOUSE.

CHAMBERLAIN, the [*cubicularium*] of Pharaoh, denotes the interior things of scientifics, 4789, 4965. Interior scientifics being such as accede closely to spiritual things, 4965.

CHANCE [*casus, fortuitu*]. See FORTUNE.

CHANGE [*mutatio*]. Change of place signifies difference of state, 1463. Such changes are continual, both as regards affections and thoughts, 2796. They are variations of heat and light flowing-in from the Lord, 3862. With the unregenerate goods are not changed, but affections and their delights, 4136. With the regenerate, the states of good are changed even from infancy, 4136. The organical forms of the exterior memory are varied and changed according to states of affection and persuasions, 2487. Concerning the separation of spirits, and the consequent changes of state with the regenerate, 4110. See VICISSITUDE. To change raiment signifies to put on holy truths, 4545.

CHANNEL [*canalis*]. See WATER POT.

CHARACTER. See MARK.

CHARIOT [*currus*]. The chariot of fire, by which Elijah ascended, represented the doctrine of love and charity from the Word, and the horses the doctrine of faith, 2762. The chariot which went out from between two mountains of brass, signifies the doctrine of good, 3708. That chariot signifies doctrine, *sh.* 5321. Chariot of an ass signifies the congeries of particular scientifics; chariot of a camel, the congeries of general scientifics, both in the natural man, 3048. The waggon, cart, or carriage, on which the ark was set, represented the literal sense of the word, or doctrinals, as conveying in

ternal things, 5945. The carriages of Egypt signify doctrinals of scientifics, 5945. The horses of Pharaoh, or of the Egyptians, scientifics derived from a perverse intellectual principle; the horsemen, false reasonings thence derived; the chariots doctrinals of the false; the armies falses, 8146, 8148. Chariots used for carriages, and chariots used for combat, denote doctrinals in each sense, but in the latter case prepared for conflict with falses; from representatives in the other life, 8215. The tumult of chariots and the noise of wheels, signify false doctrinals, and fallacious sensual reasonings, 6015. See WHEEL. The spiritual sense contained in the letter represented to the author by a man in a chariot, 6212.

CHARITIES [*charites*] or GRACES. The three graces in the fables of the ancients signify affections of good, 4966.

CHARITY [*charitas*]

1. *Charity in life and Doctrine.* Charity is love towards the neighbour, 615. Love is a likeness, charity an image of God, 1013. Charity is the brother of faith, 367. Charity, not faith, is the superior, 363, 364, 3321. Charity is the good of faith, 654. Every increment of good and of truth is according to charity, 1016. No one is regenerated who is not endowed with charity, for from charity the new will is formed, 989. Wisdom, intelligence, and science are the sons of charity, 1226. The presence of the Lord is according to the state of love and charity, 904. They who are in charity have a law inscribed on themselves, and are every where accepted citizens, on earth as in the heavens, 1121. In heaven all are viewed from charity, and the faith thence derived, 1258. The delightful states of charity return in the other life, 823. They who exercise charity from obedience are regenerated in the other life, 989. They who are without charity think nothing but evil of every man, and observe his evils, not his goods, 1079, 1080, 1088. Forms of hatred and of charity cannot be together, 1860. No one can be in the good of love and charity who does not acknowledge the divine human, and the holy proceeding; hence these principles are not to be violated, 2359. All love, charity, and mercy, and all good and truth, are from the Lord, 2751. All blessedness consists in good and truth, and these principles cannot flow in from any other source than the Lord, as may be manifest to every one from the light of reason, 2363. He who is in love to the Lord, must needs be in love towards the neighbour, 2227. They who look to doctrinals, and not to life, do not really believe what doctrine teaches concerning the soul, the life after death, &c., 2454. Hence doctrinals ought to be looked at from love and charity, and not from faith, 2454. There is a doctrinal of charity and a doctrinal of faith, and the former is at this day obliterated; in the ancient church there was the doctrinal of charity, and from it was known what is meant by neighbour, what of the poor, what by the fatherless, widows, &c., 2417. In what ignorance of truth they are who are in no doctrinal of charity, 2435. Intelligence and wisdom increase immensely with those in the other life who are in charity, 1941. During man's regeneration the Lord meets and fills truth with the good of charity, 2063. Good is implanted and formed according to the quantity and quality of the truths of faith, 2190. The quality of those who are in the good of charity, and of those who are not in the good of charity, discriminated, 2380. Some suppose themselves not to be in the good of charity when

they are in it, some that they are in it when they are not, the reason, 2380. The difference between love and charity is the same as between celestial and spiritual men, 2023. See CELESTIAL. Charity is exercised by those who are in the affection of truth, and thence in light, with discrimination according to good, 2425. The doctrine of charity teaches who is the neighbour, that in the supreme sense it is the Lord, and in the spiritual sense those who are principled in good and truth from him, 2425. See NEIGHBOUR. Those who live in the good of charity, and are ignorant of the truths of faith, are in the good of ignorance, 2280. See GOOD. Mutual love flows from conjugal love as a stream from its fountain, 2737; hence adulterers oppose themselves to the good of charity, and to the Lord, 2751. None can be admitted into heaven by thinking good, and by being instructed, unless they will what is good, 2401. Falses do not become conjoined with those who are in the good of charity, but only apply themselves, and are easily separated, 2863. There must be innocence and charity that truth may be conjoined, 3111. Good is not good, neither is it fruitful, until man is regenerated; because, until this is the case, good has not in it its very soul, 3186. Charity towards the neighbour is a life according to the precepts of the Lord, 3249. He who lives in charity receives truths from the Lord suitable to his good, 3267. They who are not in charity, but only in the science of the knowledges of faith, cannot at all see in the Word the interior things which relate to love and charity, 3416, 3773, 3793. But the Word is unclosed or open, when love to the Lord and charity towards the neighbour are regarded as principles, 3773, 3793. Charity, which appears only in an external form, and is not in the internal form, is not charity, nor ought it to be so called, but charity itself ought to be in the internal form from the affection of good, 3776. To know or understand truth, to will truth, and to be affected with truth or charity, succeed each other in the regeneration, and those things are afterwards contained in charity, in their order, 3876, 3877. Charity seeks no recompense, but is from the affection, 3887. The delight of the affections of good and of truth, or the delight of charity, is unknown to those who are in the delight of evil and the false, 3938. See DELIGHT. If men would only use their reason, they might know that love to God and charity towards the neighbour constitute the whole difference between men and beasts, and that they constitute the heavenly life itself, 3957. Unless the doing good is conjoined with willing good and thinking good, there is no salvation; that is, unless the external man be conjoined to the internal, 3987. All truths have respect to love and charity as their principle and end, and ought to be implanted in it, 4353. Heaven consists in love to the Lord, and in charity towards the neighbour, 4776. Charity towards the neighbour is the affection of good and truth, and the acknowledgment of self as nothing but evil and the false; these things in the internal sense are contained in the Lord's words, Matt. xxv. 35, 36, 4956. Hence those who are in true charity attribute no merit to themselves, 6388—6393. See MERIT. Charity or good is in the first place, and truth in the second, and how much good there is in the church when this order prevails, 6272, 6273. While man is regenerating, good is in the first place actually, and truth apparently, 3701. See REGENERATION. They who do good from truth, and are not yet in good, are in the ultimate of the Lord's kingdom, 6396. They who do good from truth, but not as yet from good,

do works not of truth, still less of good, 6405. They induce a want of order in the will, because the interiors are almost closed, 6406. The Lord is present in the good of charity, 6495. The doctrine of charity is amongst the things which have been lost; yet the Word is nothing else but this doctrine, 6632. Because the doctrine of charity is lost, the doctrine of faith is much alienated from truth, 6633. See the seriatim remarks on the doctrine of charity, 6627—6633, 6703—6712, 6818—6824, 6933—6938, 7080—7086, 7178—7182, 7255—7263, 7366—7377, 7623—7627, 7752—7762, 7814—7821, 8033—8037, 8120—8124, 8252—8257, 8387—8394, 8548—8553, 8635—8640, 8742—8747, 8853—8858, 8958—8969, 9112—9122. Charity is not to be exercised towards all promiscuously, 6703. Charity consists in performing uses from the love of the heart, 7038. Love is the source of the life of man, and that the ruling love is that source, 7081. Love and faith, in the spiritual world, are like heat and light in the natural world, 7082—7084. Spiritual heat or love, and spiritual light or faith, come from the Lord as the sun of heaven, 7083, 7625. All in the other life are consociated according to loves; in heaven according to love towards the neighbour and towards the Lord, and in hell according to the loves of self and of the world, 7085. It cannot be known what good is, unless it be known what love to the Lord and love or charity towards the neighbour is, 7178—7182, 7255. Nor can it be known what evil is unless it be known what the love of self and of the world is, 7178, 7255, 7366. Nor can it be known what the truth of faith is, except from good, nor what the false is, except it be known what evil is, 7178. There are two faculties, the understanding allotted to the truth of faith, and the will to the good of love; these faculties are conjoined with those who are in good, but not with those who are in evil, 7179. They ought not to be separated, 7180. It is necessary for man to know what good is, that he may know what heaven is, and to know what evil is, that he may know what hell is, 7181. The life of charity according to Christian precepts is saving, but not a life according to natural good, 7197, 7761. The good of love to the Lord is called celestial good, and the good of charity towards the neighbour is called spiritual good, 7257. The doctrine of love to the Lord is most extensive and mysterious; the doctrine of love and charity towards the neighbour is extensive, but not so mysterious, 7258. Inasmuch as this latter doctrine is extensive, the ancients reduced charity towards the neighbour into classes, and gave them names, 7259, 7260. Those names were given them from heaven, 7261. Their doctrine of charity taught in what manner charity ought to be exercised towards those who are in each class, 7261. Hence such names occur in the Word, where they signify those who are such spiritually, 7262. See LOVE OF SELF. They who are in the good of charity cannot lose any thing, and they remain to eternity, because, by the good of charity, they are conjoined to life itself and to the Eternal, that is, the Lord, 7506, 7507. There are two things which proceed from the Lord, good and truth, but they are united both in their proceeding from him and in heaven; in the church they are charity and faith, which in like manner ought to be one, 7623, 7624. See below, *Charity and Faith*. Every one may see from natural lumen, that good and truth agree together, not evil and truth; and that experience testifies the same thing, 7627. All things in the universe have reference to good and truth; thus all things of the church to cha-

rity and faith, 7752—7754. The good of charity has its quality from the truth of faith, and truth has its essence from that good, 7759. Good also has its quality from the copiousness of truths and their connection, 7760. Spiritual good is alone saving, because spiritual good is a plane for the angels, but not natural good; for the latter is drawn away as easily into what is false and evil as into what is true and good, 7761. The confidence which is of faith is from the good of love, not from faith separate, 7762. See FAITH. Man is so created as that he can look above himself, and beneath himself, 7814. He looks above himself when he looks to his neighbour, his country, the church, heaven, especially to the Lord, 7814, 7815, 7817. To look above himself is to be elevated by the Lord, 7816. He looks at the world and at self when he looks at those things which are of heaven and of the Lord from behind, 7817. To look above self, and beneath self, is to regard the one or the other as an end, and to love it above all things, 7818. Man may love self and the world, also eminence and opulence, but as means to an end, 7819; and that in such case it is good, 7820. Man is distinguished from the brutes by the capacity of looking above self; to look beneath self is to be a beast, but to look above self is to be a man, 7821. The difference between living according to the precepts of faith, and according to the precepts of charity, is as the difference between man in his unregenerate and regenerate state, 8013. Charity is an internal affection of doing good, and the delight of the life, 8033. With those who are in charity there is heaven and the church; these also are the regenerate, who have a new will and a new understanding, 8036. They who are in the love of self and of the world do not know what charity and faith are; neither do they comprehend what it is to do good without recompense, and that this is heaven; rather, they believe that there is nothing of joy if they be deprived of the joy arising from the glory of honours and wealth, when yet heavenly joy then commences, 8037. It is believed that giving to the poor, assisting the indigent, and doing good to every one, is charity, but charity extends much further, 8120, 8121. It consists in doing what is right, just, and good in every work, and in all employments, *ill.* 8121, 8122. The reason is, because man, a society, a man's country, the church, the kingdom of the Lord, and generally what is good and just, are the neighbour, 8123. With those who are in charity from internal affection, it pervades all and every thing which they think, speak, will, and act, 8124. A life of piety without a life of charity is of no avail, but with it, it avails every thing, 8252. What is meant by a life of piety, and what by a life of charity; that the latter consists in uses, 8253. The worship of the Lord consists in a life of charity, 8254; *sh.* 8255. Man remains of such a quality as is his life of charity, and not such as his life of piety without charity, *sh.* 8256. The life of charity is according to the precepts of the Lord, and is spiritual; but to do what is just and honest without it is civil and moral life, 8257. The unregenerate do not know what the good of charity is, 8462. Charity consists in doing well to the internal of man, that is, in such benefactions as conduce to the spiritual life, and in conjoining with it such benefactions as conduce to external welfare at the same time, with a prudent regard that the former always accompany the latter, 9209. When any one does good for the sake of good, or for the sake of truth, it is

for the sake of the Lord, 9210. This ought always to be the head, and self or gain the sole of the foot, 9210. To love what is good and true for the sake of what is good and true, is to love the neighbour and God, 10,310. To do what is good and true for the sake of what is good and true, is to love the Lord above all things, and the neighbour as one's self, 10,336.

2. *Charity and Faith.* Charity saves, not faith without charity 379, 389. Charity, or love and mercy, is the only bond which conjoins the Lord and man, 379. They who place the essential of salvation in faith, do not even attend to or see what the Lord so often said concerning charity and love, 1017, 2373. Charity is received from the Lord by means of faith, 393. See FAITH. With a person about to be regenerated, seed cannot be rooted except in the good of charity, 880. The illumination of a regenerate person is from charity, not from faith, 854. All the precepts of the decalogue, and all things of faith, are grounded in charity as their essence, 1798. In the last times there is no faith, because no charity, 1843. The fruits of faith are good works, and good works are of charity, and charity is of the Lord, consequently he himself is in it, 161, 1873. They who are in faith without charity have no conscience, 1076, 1077. There is no faith where there is no charity, 654, 1162, 1176. They who are in no charity cannot acknowledge the Lord, and if they profess him, it is a mere external thing, or from hypocrisy, 2354. None are saved by faith, but by the life of faith, which is charity, 2228. The truths of faith do not save, but the goods of charity in the truths of faith, 2261. Faith cannot be given but in its life, that is, in love and charity, exemplified, 2340, 2349. Those who are in the good of charity easily receive the truths of faith, 2049. See NATIONS. Doctrinals of faith are of no effect unless they have charity in them, because they respect charity as their very end, 2049, 2116. Faith has been separated from charity, and regarded as the means of salvation, in the degree that self-love has prevailed, 2231. Charity is a celestial flame, and faith thence derived is like the light of spring, but faith separate from charity is like the light of winter, 2231, 7625. They who separate faith from charity make charity meritorious in the other life, 2371, 2380. It has been matter of controversy from highest antiquity whether the primogeniture belongs to charity or faith, 2435. Charity without faith is not genuine charity, and faith without charity is not genuine faith, 2839. From various reasonings it would appear that faith is prior to charity, or truth superior to good, but it is a fallacy, 3324. They who make faith, and not charity, the essential, may be in the good of truth, yet not so much in heaven, or so conjoined to the Lord, as they who are in the good of charity, 3459. Those who do good from faith, and not from charity, are more remote from the Lord, 3463. Faith is the external form of charity, and charity the internal of faith, 3868, 3870. Without charity, faith is lifeless and filthy, 3870. The truths of faith cannot be accepted except by conjunction with the good of charity and love, *ill.* 4368. How much good there would be in the church if charity were in the first place and faith in the second, *ill.* 6269. An idea concerning good and truth, or charity and faith, may be formed from the sun, and the light thence derived, such as it is in the spring, and such as it is in the winter, 7625. When the light and the heat are

conjoined, man is compared to a garden, and when they are not conjoined, to a wilderness, 7626. The first principle of the church is charity, and it enters by an internal way; the second is faith, which enters by an external way, 7755, 7756. Their conjunction is effected in the interiors of man, wherein good adopts truth, 7757. By conjunction with good or charity, faith becomes charity, 7758. Faith itself is an internal affection for what is true and good, and this is the ground of its conjunction with charity, 8034. They who are in genuine charity and faith, know that the all of charity and faith is from the Lord, 8035. Seriatim remarks concerning charity and faith, 9239—9245, 9363—9369, 9443—9454, 9585—9591, 9701—9709, 9796—9803, 9974—9984, 10,167—10,175, 10,318—10,325, 10,386—10,392, 10,519—10,522, 10,591—10,597, 10,714—10,724, 10,740—10,749, 10,760—10,766, 10,773—10,781, 10,789—10,806, 10,815—10,831.

3. *Charity in worship and the Church.* The church is one if all have charity, notwithstanding the diversity of worship and of doctrinals, 1285, 1316, 2385, 2982. Charity, which is of the will, not the doctrinal of faith, constitutes the church, 809, 1798, 1799, 1834, 1844. They who are of the external church possess the internal in worship if they have charity, 1100, 1151, 1153. See INTERNAL, WORSHIP. The church is spiritual from charity, not by professing faith without charity, 916. The church in process of time recedes from charity, 1327, 1334, 1335. Every one may know from charity whether he is in the internal of worship, 1102, 1151, 1153. Charity prevailed in the ancient church, and therefore it was one, though it was spread over many kingdoms, 2385. See CHURCH. The spiritual church is every where various as to truths, but it is one by charity, 3267. The church is not the church unless doctrinal truths are conjoined with good of life, 3310; but when that is the case, notwithstanding the variety of doctrinals, it is one, 3451, 3452. There is not any church where charity is not acknowledged for the essential of the church, *ill.* 4766. The internal of the church is charity towards the neighbour in will and in act, and thence faith in perceiving, 4899. Hence the genuine love of the Lord and genuine worship are testified by charity and its exercises, and not merely by outward veneration, 5066, 5067. The church does not consist in the truths of faith, but it exists where charity is, 5826. How much good there is in the church if charity be in the first place, and faith in the second, *ill.* 6269. How much of evil, if faith be in the first place, and charity in the second, 6262. The doctrine of charity was the prevailing doctrine in the ancient churches, and hence they derived their wisdom, 6628, 6629.

4. *Various particulars concerning Charity.* Angelic life consists in use and the good works of charity, 454. The angels are forms of charity, 553, 3804. Those who have the life of charity come into heaven immediately, from experience, 318. When the Word is read, it is vivified according to every one's state of charity and innocence, 1776. The spheres of charity and faith, which are perceived as odours in the other life, are most delightful, 1519. Concerning the doctrinals of love and charity known to the ancients, and which are now lost, 3419, 3420. See DOCTRINE. The regenerate are, as to their spirits, forms of love and charity like the angels, 3804, 4735. Charity exemplified in the case of a judge who condemns an offender,

4730. The simple know and acknowledge what charity is, not what faith separate is, 4741, 4754. The doctrinals of the ancient church were doctrinals of charity, and their knowledges and scientifics consisted in knowing what their rituals, and the objects of the world, represented, 4844. Those who have lived in the good of charity come into all wisdom in the other life, 5859. The celestial kingdom and the spiritual kingdom are conjoined by charity towards the neighbour, because charity is the external of the celestial kingdom, and the internal of the spiritual kingdom, 5922; compare 6425, and see **MUTUAL LOVE**. In the former case it is called mutual love; in the latter, charity, 6435. When the angels communicate their good to another so as to be willing to give all, an augmentation of good flows in; but if they think of recompense it is dissipated, 6478. All in heaven are kept in a front aspect with the Lord by love towards him, and by charity towards the neighbour, *ill.* 9828.

CHAUNTING OF THE LAND [*decanatio terræ*]. The best fruits or praises of the earth signifies the more excellent things of the church, 5618. See **SINGING, MUSIC**.

CHECKERED [*tesselatum*]. See **GARMENT**.

CHEDORLAOMER [*Kedorlaomer*]. Chedorlaomer and his vassals signify apparent goods and truths, 1667; and these in the external man, 1671. See also 1685, and the articles **ELAM, SHEM**.

CHEEK-BONE [*maxilla*]. To smite the cheek-bone signifies to destroy truth, 9048.

CHEMOSH [*Kemosch*]. See **MOAB**.

CHERETHIMS. See **EGYPT** (*Caphtorim*).

CHESED [*Kesed*]. See **NAHOR**.

CHERUB. Cherubim signify the providence of the Lord, to prevent man's entering of himself into the mysteries of faith, 308, 6832, 9391. The Lord's dwelling between the cherubim signifies the Lord in such a state of providence, 3384. The word *cherub* was derived from remote antiquity, like the divine names, 4162. Cherubim signify foresight and providence, 6367. Cherubim, palms, and flowers engraved on the walls of the temple, signify providence, wisdom, and intelligence, 8369. Cherubim signify the guard and providence of the Lord, to prevent access to himself, except by good, 9277 at the end; and to prevent the good, which from the Lord is in heaven and with man, being injured, 9506; *sh.* 9509. There being two cherubim denotes the celestial and spiritual good by which he is approached, 9523. They also denote a guard to prevent spiritual good and celestial good being mixed together, 9673.

CHILD. See **BOY, GIRL, INFANT**.

CHILDHOOD [*pueritia*]. Infants and children are in celestial things more than adults, because they are in love towards their parents, and in mutual love and innocence, 1453. The good of these loves flows in from the Lord, and serves as the plane for receiving truths in after life, 10,110. But the delight of learning in childhood is only external, not regarding any end, 1472, 1480. It opens the way for the celestial, the spiritual, and the rational to flow in, 1495. See **INSTRUCTION**. The celestial affections of love with which infants and children are imbued flow in without knowledges, and are stored up for future use, 1450. See **REMAINS**. Worldly and sensual things adjoin themselves

in childhood, and can only be discriminated and separated as knowledge is attained, 1547, 1557. Hence instruction and knowledge must precede temptations, 1661, 3701. Childhood and youth signify states of the affections of good and truth, 3254. By the truths of infancy and childhood the angels of God ascend from earth to heaven as by a ladder, and by the truths of adult age they descend from heaven to earth, 3701. From infancy to childhood man is merely sensual; from childhood to youth communication with the inner natural is opened, 5126. From early infancy to early childhood man is introduced by the Lord into heaven, among celestial angels, and held in a state of innocence; but from this period he gradually puts off this state of innocence, and comes into the affection of charity, and among spiritual angels, 5342. See **INFANT, MAN**.

CHILD, TO BE BIG WITH [*gravida esse*]. See **WOMB**.

CHINESE, THE [*Chinenses*]. The Chinese, and a representation of their genius, seen by the author; they were instructed concerning the Christian doctrine, that it prescribes love above every other, 2596.

CHITTIM. See **ELISHAH**.

CHOIR [*chorus*]. Concerning the rhythmical speech of certain spirits, forming a sort of choir when heard by the author, 1648, 1649. Concerning the easy initiation of gentile spirits into choirs, 2595. A choir of the Chinese, 2596. On the formation of visible representatives by choirs, 3350; compare 2596. How choirs act in unity, though the number may be many myriads; and thus that the universal heaven is one from mutual love, and from love to the Lord, 3350. The more numerous they are, so much the more distinct and perfect, 3350. It is by choirs that inauguration into unanimity is effected, and that they are successively more interior, 5182. The spirits of Jupiter are much delighted with angelic choirs, 8115. In ancient times it was permitted to express spiritual delights by choirs, or by dancing and singing, as mentioned in the Word, where these things signify the joys belonging to the affection of truth grounded in charity, 8339. See **MUSIC**.

CHOSEN, OR ELECT, THE [*electum*], denotes what is well pleasing, 2922. The chosen (or elect) are those who are in the life of good and of truth, 3755 at the end, 3900. Their election precedes the marriage of good and truth, 3805. There is no election and reception into heaven from mercy, according to the opinion of the vulgar, 5057, 5058 at the end, 8700, 10,659. But the election of the good is universal, 7051.

CHRIST [*Christus*]. In the internal sense by Jesus is signified divine good, and by Christ divine truth; and by both the divine marriage of good and truth, 3004. That by Jesus is signified divine good, 3005; and also the complex of all doctrine and worship, 3006. That Christ is the same as Messiah, anointed, and king, *sh.* 3007, 3008. And that Messiah, anointed, and king, is the same thing as divine truth, *sh.* 3009. Hence what is the regal principle, and what the priestly principle of the Lord, 3009. The divine spiritual proceeding from the Lord's divine human is one with the divine truth, or Christ, 4669. By false Christs are signified truths not divine, or false, 3010. They who profess themselves Christians, and do not live according to the precepts of the Lord, worship false Christs, 3732 at the end.

CHRISTIANS [*Christiani*]. Concerning the state and lot of the

Gentiles (or nations) in the other life, as compared with that of Christians, 2597. See GENTILES, NATIONS. Christians at this day are without faith and charity, in contempt, aversion, and enmity against the truths of faith and the Lord; and in intestine hatred one against another, 3489. See NATIONS, CHURCH (4).

CHRYSTOPRASUS. See PRECIOUS STONES.

CHRYSOLEITE. See PRECIOUS STONES.

CHRYSTAL [*crystallus*]. See CRYSTAL.

CHURCH [*ecclesia*].—

1. *The Most Ancient Church.* Concerning the most ancient church, its celestial state, &c., 597, 608, 1114—1125. It was called man or Adam, and its members are high above the head, 1115. They have beautiful habitations and delightful auras, 1116. They are in the highest light, 1117. They had internal respiration, which is described, 607, 608, 1118—1120. Accordingly, their speech was not a speech of words, but was effected by expressions of the face and lips, 1118. They enjoyed perception like that of the angels with whom they communicated, 607, 895, 1121. They had the law inscribed on them, 1121; the Word not being written in their time, but revealed, 2896. In terrestrial and corporeal things, they saw only spiritual and celestial things, and cared for nothing else, 920, 1122. They had delightful dreams and visions, and hence their paradisiacal representations, 1122. With them, goods and truths were inseminated in the voluntary part, not so with the ancient or spiritual church, 895. The difference between the quality of these two churches described, 597, 607. The antediluvians (when the most ancient church had declined) saw nothing but worldly and corporeal things in the objects of the senses, 920. The knowledge of representatives and significatives was from the most ancient church, 2896; those who collected them for the use of posterity being signified by Enoch, 2896. The most ancient church existed in the land of Canaan, 3686. See CANAAN. The most ancient church, the ancient, and the Christian, agree as to internals, for they are one, 4489. The difference of genius between the man of the most ancient, and the man of the ancient church, *ill.* 4493. See CELESTIAL. The most ancient church had not the externals of worship, nor could they have received them unless their internals were closed, 4493. The Lord was expected by the third generation of this church, 1123; and by their posterity, when the church declined, but with a difference, 1124. The remains of the most ancient church were the Hittites and Hivites, 4447, 4454. Also the Nephilim or giants, 4454. This church was informed concerning the things relating to eternal life by immediate commerce with the angels of heaven, 10,355. The period when it flourished is called the golden age, 10,355. Hamor and Shechem were remains of this church, and committed an enormous sin when they submitted to circumcision, 4493. Had the man of the most ancient church read the historical or the prophetic word, he would have seen the internal sense without any previous instruction, 4493.

2. *The Ancient Church.* The ancient church was altogether of another temper compared with the most ancient, and was formed in the intellectual part, 640, 641, 765. It was instructed by doctrinals, 609; and had no internal communication with heaven like the most ancient, 784. The church Enos, and its quality, 1125. The church Noah, and its quality, 1126. The church Shem, and its quality, 1127.

The ancient church represented as to its quality, when it began to decline, 1128. Through how many kingdoms the ancient church was spread, 1238, 2385. That by Eber in Syria, a new church was established, 1238. What was the quality of the church from Eber; that it was in externals, and was instituted when the ancient church was adulterated, and turned into idolatry, 1241. The ancient church had a written word which was lost, and it consisted of historicals and propheticals, 2897. It was derived from the representatives and significatives of the most ancient church, and was divine, 2897. Confirmation of this fact from the prophecy of Balaam, 2898. See WORD. Concerning the doctrinals of love and charity in the ancient church; and concerning representatives and significatives, 3419, 3420. See DOCTRINE, REPRESENTATION. The ancient church, like the most ancient, existed in Canaan, and hence the places there were representative, 3686. The statutes and laws commanded to the posterity of Jacob were known in the ancient churches, 4449. In general there were three churches after the flood, the first named after Noah, the second from Eber, the third from Jacob and afterwards from Judah and Israel, 1327. The ancient church was a representative church inasmuch as their external rituals corresponded with their internal worship, not so with the church descended from Jacob, 4288. The Canaanites and Perizzites were remains of the ancient church, 4516, 4517. See HEBREWS. The traditions of the most ancient church were the source of their knowledge of the things of eternal life, 10,355. They were in spiritual good, and their period is that of the silver age, 10,355. Circumcision was known in this church, and emanated from it to many nations, 4462. They knew the essential doctrines of the church, but they were led to them by representatives, 4904.

3. *The Jewish and Israelitish Church.* The Hebrew or Syrian church in the time of Abram had so far departed from the truth as to be idolatrous, 3031. See HEBREWS. In his stock, however, the genuine principle of the church was capable of being represented, 4208. Hence the representative of a church, but not a church, was raised up amongst the posterity of Jacob, 4281. See JEW, REPRESENTATION. This consisted of the same external rituals as the representative church, but without the corresponding internals, *ill.* 4288, 4680. The internals of the ancient church had reference to charity, which was to them the essential of the church, not so with the posterity of Jacob, 4680. A church merely representative is not a church, 3480. But all the representatives of the Jewish church contained in them all the arcana of the Christian church, 3478 at the end; such things having been representative of the interior things of the church and of heaven, 10,149. The Jews were not led by such representatives to internal things as were the men of the ancient church, 4904. Hence the Jewish church never was a church beginning from charity, but only the representation of one, 2910. It was not a new church, but only a resuscitation of the ancient church, 4835. Abraham was ordered to go to the land of Canaan, and this land was given to his posterity for the sake of the representation of heavenly things, 3686. Angels communed *viva voce* with the Israelitish church, because the men of that church were not interiorly receptive of influx and illustration, 10,355. The period of this church is called the age of brass,

10,355. The external form of the Word was charged on account of the Israelites; its internal remaining the same, 10,603. They understood nothing but the letter, 4493. The rite of circumcision enjoined upon Abram was not a new rite, but had been practised in the ancient church, 4462.

4. *The Christian Church.* In the primitive church they loved one another as brethren, 1834. As to internals the Christian church is the same as the ancient church, but it differs in regard to externals, 1083. Churches necessarily differ as to truths and externals; so also societies; and individuals in societies; their unity consists in the willing and doing good, 3451. The differences of doctrine in the Christian church would not divide it if they were in charity, 1799. A proof that charity has perished in the Christian church is the fact that they excommunicate and defame those who differ from their expressed dogmas, while those who attend to the doctrines and the duties enjoined by the church, though they live the very opposite of a life of charity, are recognized as good Christians, 4689. Churches perish by separating faith from charity, by litigation concerning truths, &c., when the good of charity no longer illustrates doctrine, 6269, 6272. When charity dies in a church, a new one is instituted by the Lord, and rarely among those with whom the old church existed, 2986. The same will be the case at this day with the Christian church, 2986. The new church will be established with only a few among them, 3898; for there is scarcely any faith at the present day in consequence of there being no longer any charity, 3898. The real quality of the church at this day, both as to internals and externals, and how wicked they appear in the other life, 3489. The difference between the most ancient church and the Christian church is as the difference between the light of the sun and that of the moon, 4489. But compared with the ancient church, the Christian church has the capacity of enjoying fuller light, 4489. Jacob, as a father, represented not only the ancient church, but the primitive or Christian church, 4706. The Christian church is the fourth in course of time, 4706. In general, there are two churches, the celestial and the spiritual, 5113. See CELESTIAL. The Christian church has passed through four states, 3754, 3899, 4058, 10,134. The last is its night, to which succeeds the dawn, or a new church, 10,134. Concerning its gradual perversion and our Lord's prediction in Matt. xxiv., 3655, 3353—3356, 4229. See JUDGMENT, CONSUMMATION, VASTATION. The Gentiles of this day are in a clearer perception than Christians, and the church is transferred to them, 9256. The Christian church is the same with the ancient church and the Jewish, the interior things of the latter being the things of the Christian church, 4772. The internals of the church as taught by the Lord, were known to the ancients, but he abolished representatives, 4899, 4904. Accordingly the Christian church was not to be led by representatives to internal things, but was to know them without representatives, 4904. Internal truths are not revealed until the church is vastated, lest they should be profaned; on this account the Lord came into the world, and now also the internal sense of the word is revealed, 3398. It is by means of the Word that the Christian church communicates with heaven, 10,355. Its period of declension is the age of iron and clay, 10,355.

5. *Passages of general application.* See LOVE, CHARITY, HEAVEN, WORSHIP, DOCTRINE, FAITH, INTERNAL, EXTERNAL. Every church in process of time decreases and is contaminated, 494, 502, 1327; or recedes from charity, and produces evils and falses, 1834, 1835. The vastation of the church ends in the rise of a new one, 407—412. See VASTATION. It is restored amongst the Gentiles, 1366. Somewhat of a church is always preserved, otherwise the human race would perish, 468, 637, 931; because the church is as the heart and lungs, 637, 931, 2054. In the spiritual church the new birth is effected by doctrinals of faith, which being implanted in the mind become the ground of conscience, 765. Charity, not faith separate, constitutes the church, 809, 916. The church would be one, if all had charity; although they should differ as to worship and doctrinals; thus charity constitutes the church, not doctrinals, 1285, 1316, 1798, 1799, 1834, 1844. The internal and external constitute one church, 409. The internal consists of those who are regenerate, the external of the unregenerate who are in the doctrine and worship of the church, 1083, 1098, 6587. Those who live in charity without knowing any thing of the internal man, constitute the external church, 1100, 6587. The external without the internal is an idolatry, 1242. The external is a mere body which is nothing unless the internal vivify it, 1795. Worship was made external, lest the internal principle should be profaned, 308, 1327, 1328. There is an internal church true and corrupt, and an external true and corrupt, 1238. The church is compared to the rising and setting of the sun, to the times of the year; also of the day, and likewise to metals, 1837. A woman denotes the church, 252, 253. See WOMAN. Concerning the church, celestial and spiritual, what is the quality of the one and the other, 2669. Concerning the first and succeeding states of the spiritual church, and of spiritual things. See REGENERATION. The state of the church is successively changing, still the kernel is always preserved, 2422. The church would be as the Lord's kingdom, if all had charity, 2385. The last judgment is the last time of the church, 2118. In what the consummation of the several churches which have existed on this globe has consisted, 2243. The Lord came into the world, that he might save the spiritual, 2661. They who are within the church, ought especially to be purified from evils and falses, because they can render holy things impure, 2051, 2054, 2056. The communication of heaven with the human race is by the church, because the church is like the heart and lungs, 2853. All men who are in the Lord's church, although dispersed through the globe, still make as it were one, as in the heavens, 2853. States of the church compared to times of the year and of the day, 2905. Every church decreases, and this even to no charity, and at length to hatred against others, 2910. The reason is, because hereditary evil increases with time unless families become regenerate, 2910 at the end. A new church is rarely, if ever, raised up by the Lord from the men of a former church, but from the gentiles which were in ignorance, 2910, 2986; the reason is, they have no falses opposed to the truths of faith, 2986, 4747. Various churches form one church, when love to the Lord and charity towards the neighbour is the essential, not when faith is, 2982. The church is compared to a bride; and in ancient times, vessels of silver, and of gold, and

garments, were given to a bride, to signify truth, good, and their adorning, which are of the church, 3164, 3165. See **BRIDE**, **BRACELETS**. The church of the Lord extends to gentile nations; and the gentiles who are in good easily acknowledge many truths from themselves, 3263. Even the tacit acknowledgment and worship of the Lord, and his presence with them, is involved in their reception of good, 3263. They constitute the spiritual church, which is every where various as to truths, but one by charity, 3267. There is no church unless the truths of doctrine are implanted in the good of life, 3310. Concerning the first state of the perversion of the church, 3353, 3354. There is only one doctrine of the church, viz., the doctrine of charity towards the neighbour and of love to the Lord, 3445. Although doctrinals are various, still the church is one, if all have charity, 3451, 3452. The Word is unclosed to churches in their infancy, because love to the Lord, and charity towards the neighbour, is assumed as a principle; but afterwards, when faith is so assumed, the Word becomes closed, 3773. The knowledges of doctrinals, that is, the Word, must precede before the church can be established, 3786. There would be no church unless man was spoken to in the Word by exterior truths, *ill.* 3857. The churches which have existed were in external truths, 3857. They are not of the church who are in the affection of truth and not in good, and who are in the affection of good which is not productive of truth, 3963. The church is the foundation of heaven, 4060. That man is the church, 4292. That they who are of the vastated church are removed from heaven by a cloudy mist, caused by an inundation of falses, 4423. That life makes the church, not doctrine thence separated, 4468. The human race would grow insane and be extinguished, if there were no church, 4545. The church which commences from faith has no other regulator than the understanding; but the church which commences from good has for its regulator charity, and the Lord, 4672. The church in process of time usually declines to faith, 4683, 4689. There is no church where there is not an acknowledgment in life and doctrine, that the human of the Lord is divine, and thus one with the Father, *sa.* 4766. Neither is there any church, where charity is not acknowledged for an essential of the church, 4766. Concerning the representation of the man of the celestial church as to the voluntary part, and of the man of the spiritual church as to the intellectual part, throughout the Word, 5113. They who are in the affection of truth do not remain in the doctrinals of their own church, but search the Word, and see whether they be true, *ill.* 5432, 6047. The man of the church was heretofore in interior things; but at this day in what is external, or the body, 5649. Man ought to be in the good of truth, that he may be a church, 5826. The Word ought to be searched, to know whether the doctrinals of the church are true, otherwise truths would be estimated only from the soil in which they are propagated, and their birth-place, 6047. See **FAITH**. How much good there would be in the church, if charity was in the first place, and faith in the second, *ill.* 6269. But how much evil there is when faith is in the first place, and charity in the second, 6272. That charity is actually in the first place, and faith apparently,—see **TRUTH**, **REGENERATION**. They who are in the external church, do not elevate the thoughts higher than to the Lord's divine natural, but it is otherwise with those who

are of the internal church, 6380. The church is not a church from having the Word, from knowing the Lord, and from sacraments, &c., but from living according to doctrine derived from the Word, 6637. The man of the spiritual church is infested in the other life by scientifics and falses, and is thereby purified so as to be capable of being elevated into heaven, 6639. Man is a church, and howsoever such are dispersed, they make the church in general, 6637. They who are in the externals of the church in simple good, and in the literal sense of the Word receive the internal by influx, but obscurely and generally for want of interior truths, 6775. See **NATURAL**, **SPIRITUAL**. It is worse with those who are of the church, and are vastated, than with those who are out of the church, the reason why, 7554. Who they are, and of what quality, who are of the internal church, and who of the external church, 7840, *ill.* 8762. Heaven is as one man before the Lord, and also the church, 9276 at the end. The Lord is conjoined with the human race, by the good of charity and by the church, 9276. See **MAN**. The three classes of men who constitute the church, described, 9276. The good of charity constitutes the spiritual church; the good of love to the Lord, the celestial church, 9277. He who is in the internal of the church is in the external also, for the internal is of the will, and the external of action, 9375. No one is really in the church except he is in it internally, 10,698. The Lord himself is heaven and the church; thus all in all, because he dwells there in his own, and not in the proprium of any, 10,125, 10,151, 10,157. The states of the church decreasing from love and light, are compared with the state of man, decreasing from infancy to old age, 10,134. There have been four churches, the most ancient or celestial church, the ancient or spiritual, the Israelitish, and the Christian; and their times are meant by the golden, silver, brazen and iron ages, 10,355. Concerning the revelations in those four churches; that in the first there was communication immediately with heaven, in the second by correspondences and representatives, in the third by a living voice, and in the fourth by the Word, 10,355. See the preceding articles, 1, 2, 3, 4. If there were no church wherein the Word is received, the human race would perish, 10,452. The external of the church and of worship without the internal is the same as hell, 10,546. Summary of doctrine concerning churches, 10,760—10,766. That which makes heaven, makes also the church with man, 10,760. The church is where the Lord is acknowledged, and where the Word is, 10,761. The church is internal and external; that which is in love, and that which is in faith, 10,762. There ought to be doctrine of life, which is the doctrine of charity and faith together, 10,763, 10,764. They who are out of the church and live well, are in communion with the church, 10,765. They who are of the church thus understood, will be saved; they who are not, will be damned, 10,766.

CHURCH-MILITANT [*ecclesia pugnans*]. The Lord's church is called militant before regeneration, the reason, *ill.* 59.

CHYLE. The castigation and purification of the blood, of the serum, and of the chyle, correspond to the various modes of spiritual vexation and inauguration, 5173. These take place in order that evils may be separated, and goods collated for use, 5174. Certain spirits whose influx answers to the attraction and circulation of the chyle,

described, 5180. Spirits only come into heaven, or the grand man, when they are representatively in the blood, 5176. See BLOOD.

CICERO. Discourse with him in the spiritual world, 2592. See also HEAVEN and HELL, 322. SACRED SCRIPTURES, 115. TRUE CHRISTIAN RELIGION, 273.

CINDERS [*favilla*]. See ASHES.

CINNAMON [*cinnamomum*]. Aromatic cinnamon denotes the perception and affection of natural truth, 10,254, 10,264. See CANE.

CIRCLE [*circulus*]. The procedure of faith illustrated by the circle of things in man, from hearing and sight into the understanding, from thence into the will, and from will into act, 3869, 4247. If action is obstructed it falls into the endeavour to act, 4247. This circle exists by influx from heaven, 5288. The similar circle by which communications are effected, 5017. The circle of communication between good and truth compared with the circulation of the blood, 9300. The process of the regeneration of man, and of the glorification of the Lord's human principle, is described and illustrated by the circle of life with man, 10,057.

CIRCLE. See HALO.

CIRCUIT [*circuitus*], signifies what is outermost, 2973. What is signified by those dwelling round about Canaan, 2973; and those round about Jerusalem, 4592. See BORDER, EXTREMITY, OUTER-MOST.

CIRCUMCISION denotes purification from filthy loves, *sh.* 2039, 2632, 7045. It was performed with knives made of flint, because flints or stones signify truths, 2039 at the end, 2046, 2799, 7044; and it is by the truths of faith that purification is effected, 2799. The performance of this rite on the eighth day, denotes that purification ought to be effected every moment, 2044. The uncircumcised within the church, are they who are not in charity, howsoever they may be in doctrinals, 2049 at the end. Everything is called uncircumcised which impedes and defiles, as an uncircumcised ear, 2056. They were called uncircumcised, who were in the loves of self and of gain, 3412, 3413. Circumcision was enjoined, because the foreskin in the ancient church corresponded to the defilement of good, but in the most ancient to its obscurity; wherefore with this latter, there was no circumcision, 4462. All are circumcised who are spiritually circumcised, viz., purified from the love of self and of the world, *sh.* 4462. It was enjoined upon Abraham and his descendants as a representative sign that they were of the church, and was not a new rite, 4462. It effected initiation into the externals of the church, 4486, 4493. The pain after circumcision denotes lust occasioning anguish, 4496. The foreskin corresponds to the most external loves, viz., such as are corporeal and terrestrial, 7045. One uncircumcised in lips, denotes one who is impure as to doctrine, 7225. An uncircumcised ear denotes disobedience, and an uncircumcised heart is that which does not admit good and truth, 7225. Moses calling himself uncircumcised in lips, has respect to the nation of which he was the head; that its worship, which was merely external, was impure, 7245. When the angels entertain the idea of purification from natural defilements, as when any desire to be admitted into heaven, there is somewhat quick, like a rapid circumcision, represented in the world of spirits, 2039. Concerning the enormous sin of

Hamor and Shechem in the matter of their circumcision, as well as of the Jews who murdered them, 4489, 4493.

CIRCUMFERENCE [*peripheria*]. See MIDDLE, CENTRE, BORDER.

CISTERN, BROKEN [*fovea fracta*], signify doctrinals derived from the proprium, 2702. See VESSELS.

CITADEL [*arx*]. See CASTLES.

CITY [*civitas*]. A city or walled town signifies the spiritual principle of love and charity, or the celestial and spiritual things of faith, thus what is doctrinal; and also what is heretical, 402. Concerning certain spirits who build cities, hiding a secret thing therein, and presenting them to others, 2601. The goods and truths appertaining to man form as it were a city, or civil polity, and this from the form of heaven, and influx thence, 3584.

CITY [*urbs*]. See CITY [*civitas*]. Concerning cities and palaces seen in the other life, 1626, 1627, 940. The filthy Jerusalem, 940. Another Jerusalem, between Gehenna and a lake, 941. The Judgment of Gehenna, 942. By cities are signified truths, which form the mind; by their inhabitants good, 2268, 2451, 2712. The latter, therefore, signify the good of truth, or the good which dwells in truth, 2451. See in particular, 4478; the reason being that every family of a nation was anciently a city, their cohabitation being so called. By cities of the earth are signified truths of the church, 7297. By city of bloods, the falsification of truth, 7297.

CIVIL [*civilis*]. Civil life corresponds with spiritual life and no idea can be formed of the one but from the other, 4366. Civil things are the things of the world, 10,789.

CLAY [*lutum*], signifies the good, of which the mind or man of the church is formed, 1300. In the opposite sense it signifies evil, *sh.* 6669. To tread the clay is to fashion fables, 1296, 7519.

CLEANSSED, TO BE [*mundari*], is to be sanctified, *sh.* 4545. See BAPTISM, WATER.

CLEFT OF THE ROCK [*fissura petrae*], denotes an obscure and false principle of faith, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,582. See CAVE, ROCK.

CLEMENCY [*clementia*]. The clemency of Jehovah denotes grace and mercy, 2412. Untimely clemency to the evil is not mercy, 2258. The wrath of Jehovah signifies his clemency, 6997. See also, 10,618.

CLERGY [*clerici*]. See PRIEST.

CLEAVE, to [*findere*]. See to CUT.

CLOAK [*pallium*]. See ROBE.

CLOSET, or SECRET CHAMBER [*conclave*]. See HOUSE.

CLOSURE [*clausura*]. The closure outside the border or crown of gold made to the table of the tabernacle, signifies conjunction with truth from the Divine, 9534, 9539, compare 10,187. See BORDER, SPHERE.

CLOTHING or RAIMENT [*tegumentum seu amictus*], denotes the support of exterior life by inferior scientifics, 9003. See GARMENT, SCIENTIFICS. Clothing, or covering on all the glory, signifies the veiling of divine truth, 9433. See VAIL.

CLOUD [*nubes*]. Clouds signify the obscure light in which the spiritual man is as compared with the celestial, 1043. All appearances, ignorances, and falsities, are clouds, 1043. Clouds of falsity arise

from the voluntary proprium, 1047. Cloud denotes the literal sense of the word, Preface to chap. xviii. Gen., also, 4060, 4391, and *sh.* 6752. Clouds represent things affirmative and negative of truth, &c., according to their varieties, 3221. Cloud denotes the literal sense of the Word, and glory the internal sense, *sh.* 5922, 6343 at the end. Spheres of thoughts from societies are represented by clouds, 6609, 6614. Cloud denotes the obscurity of truth, also the literal sense, 8106. Falses derived from evils appear as mists, clouds, and waters, around those who are in the hells, 8137, 8138. The pillar of a cloud signifies the obscurity of truth tempering its internal glory, 8106. See **PILLAR**. Cloud denotes truth accommodated to reception, 8443. Cloud denotes the Word in the letter, the density of a cloud, or thick darkness, the Word in its lowest natural species, 8781. Even the angels are veiled with a suitable cloud, 6849. Because the Israelites were in obscurity, and in a false principle as to the truths of faith, therefore the Lord appeared to them on Mount Sinai in a thick cloud, and in smoke, and in devouring fire, 8814, 8819. The external sense of the Word without doctrine, which is glory derived from the Word, is the obscurity of a cloud, 9430. A pillar of a cloud denotes thick obscurity, thus the Word as received by those who are in an exterior principle without an internal, that is, who are not in illustration, 10,551. Cloud denotes the external of the Word, of the church, and of worship; it is also called glory, *sh.* 10,574. How the Lord manifested himself to the inhabitants of a certain earth, in a cloud which appeared lucid and in human form,—that it was an angelic society, in the midst of which was the Lord, 10,810, 10,811. See **PILLAR**. This appearance was according to reception with those spirits, 10,810.

CLUSTER. See **GRAPE**.

COAL. See **FIRE**.

COAT [*tunica*]. See **WAISTCOAT**.

COAT OF MAIL [*lorica*]. Why the hole in the priest's robe is compared with the hole in a coat of mail, 9916.

COAT OF SKIN [*tunica pellis*]. A coat of skin signifies spiritual and natural good, *ill.* 294—297. Coats of hair, truths of doctrine of the natural or external man, 4676. Coat of various colours appearances of truth, 4742. See **COLOURS**, **GARMENT**.

COCATRICE [*regulus*], signifies the evil of false derived from the sensual and scientific principle denoted by the root of the serpent, 251, 1197. Cockatrice serpents (authorised version, *Scorpions*) denote reasonings destructive of the truth, 3923, 9013. See **SERPENT**.

COCK, or **COCK-CROW** [*gallus, seu gallinaceus*]. Those who have no regard for their married partners represented by a cock, &c., 2745. Before cock-crow, signifies before the commencement of the New Church, 6073. Cock-crow signifies the last state of the church, 10,134. Cock-crow and the morning twilight are the same thing, hence it signifies the first time of the commencing church, 10,134. See **TWILIGHT**, **MORNING**.

COFFER [*capsa*]. See **ARK**.

COHABIT, to [*cohabitare*]. Cohabitation denotes conjugal love in the external sense, and in the internal sense the heavenly marriage union, 3960. See **TRIBES** (*Zebulon*).

COITION, to be in [*coire*]. The first in coition of the flock sig-

nifies things spontaneous, or truths and goods which are from freedom, or from the highest affection, 4029. The next in coition denote things forced, or not of freedom, 4031.

COLD [*frigus*]. The life of spirits who are in the science of the doctrinals of faith without love is very cold and obscure, 34. Cold denotes the absence of love, or of love and faith, *sh.* 934, 4175. Man undergoing regeneration is in cold when he is in the life of the body and the world, 933. The expression, 'cold and heat,' is predicable of those about to be regenerated; and 'summer and winter' of the regenerate, 935, 936. 'Day and night' are predicable in like manner of the understanding, 936. The heat of infernal spirits is turned to intense cold when they approach a society of good spirits, 825, 1528. This intense cold is signified by the gnashing of teeth, 4175. See **TOOTH**. In the hells there is thick darkness, which is from falses; and cold, which is from evils, 3340. There is also a lumen there, but it is extinguished on the first approach of truth; and likewise heat as of an unclean bath, which is turned into cold on the first apperception of any good, 3340. Infernal spirits are in cold and darkness in proportion as they are in hatred and falses, 3643. A state of cold and winter denotes aversion from the good of love, 3755; where the words 'Pray that your flight be not in the winter' are explained. Cold does not signify the privation of all love, but the privation of spiritual and celestial love, *ill.* 4175. The ultimate created spheres both in man and nature are dark and cold, 7270. Man is so far in darkness and cold as his internal is closed to heaven and the Lord, 9278.

COLLECT, to [*colligere*], signifies to store the memory with truths, 679; and to collate them into a unity, 6112. When predicated of good it signifies to receive by influx, 8418, 8467, 8472. It signifies also to appropriate after instruction, 9273.

COLLECTIONS [*collectiones*]. The series of truths in the regenerate mind are so called, 5339. See **FASCICLE**, **SERIES**, **SHEAF**.

COLLATERAL [*collateralis*]. Collateral good and truth, so called in subordination to spiritual consanguinities and affinities, 3665, 3676. See **AFFINITY**. It is such good as serves for the introduction of genuine goods and truths, and in which man is held until he can fully accept them, 4063. See **GOOD**, **TRUTH**, **LABAN**.

COLON. See **INTESTINES**.

COLOURS [*colores*]. See **RAINBOW**. Colours are produced by the rays of light flowing into somewhat obscure and snowy, or black and white, and are varied according to the temperature of these; some drawing more from the white, and some from the black, 1042, 3993, 4530. In spiritual things, the black is man's proprium, and the white is the truth and good which he supposes to be self derived, while the rays of light proceed from the Lord as the sun of wisdom and intelligence, 1042, 1043. Colours are thus originated in the sphere of man's life, and can be seen by the angels, 1053. The colours seen in the other life far exceed those on the earth in splendour and beauty, 1053, 4530, 4677. All colours in the other life represent celestial and spiritual things, and there are some which were never seen in the world, 1624. Light flowing into objects produces fair colours if their forms are suitable, and unfair if the quality of the form and reception is unsuitable, 2715. The faces of evil spirits appear of a lurid cadaverous

hue (a sort of yellow or brown, bordering on blue), 4417, 4798. The colours seen in the other life are, in their essence, variations of intelligence and wisdom, 4530, 4922, 4677, 9466, 9833, 9868. They signify something of good and truth, 4922. In proportion to their effulgence and qualification by purple, they are derived from the good of wisdom; and in proportion to their splendour and qualification by shining white they are derived from the truth of intelligence, 4530, 9466. [See also the author's treatise on *Conjugal Love*, 76.] They are the appearances of truth whereby the spiritual of the natural principle is known and distinguished, 4677. They signify the qualities of truth and its appearances, and they appear from the affections of good and truth, 4677. When the light by which the angels think passes into the world of spirits, it presents itself under the appearance of various colours, which far exceed the colours of this world in variety and beauty, 4742. They are so many appearances of truth derived from good, the latter being as the plane from which light emanates, 4742. The fundamental colours are red and white; the former, being derived from fire, signifies the good of love; the latter, being derived from light, the truth of faith, 9467, 9833, 9865. The colours which partake of red and its effulgence are derived from the inmost heaven; those which partake of white and its splendour, from the middle heaven, 9865. The signification of colours illustrated by a beautiful representation seen in the spiritual world, 7620—7622; and by a similar representation exhibiting the original state and decline of the spiritual church, 4328. The signification of the coat of many colours explained, 4677, 4741, 4742. Concerning the colours of the precious stones in the breastplate as a medium of revelation, see 3862, 9905, and under the word *BREASTPLATE*. The names of the several tribes were correspondent to the stones and their colours, but to what particular tribes they severally correspond is not mentioned in the Word, 3862. [See *Ap. Rev.*, 915.] See *PRECIOUS STONES*, and the colours specified below.

RED [*rubrum*], denotes the good of love, and this from fire and from blood which are red, *sh.* 3300, 6379. It denotes natural good especially, 3300, 3320. In the opposite sense, the evil of the love of self, *sh.* 3300. White is predicated of truth, red of the good of love that is in truth, 9407. There are two fundamental colours, red, which signifies the good of love, and is derived from fire; and white, which signifies the truth of faith, and is derived from light, 9467, 9865. See also 3301, 4907, and the note at the end of *WHITE*. So far as any colour partakes of red it signifies the good of love, 9467, 9833, 9873, compare 4530. Somewhat holy is evidently signified by the red cow, from the ashes of which the water of purification was commanded to be made, 3300, 9723. See *BLOOD*.

WHITE [*album*], signifies truth, also the righteousness and merit of the Lord, consequently his righteousness and merit in man; in which case it is shining. It also denotes self-righteousness, 3993, 4007. It signifies the truth of faith, and is derived from light; as red signifies the good of love and is derived from fire, 3301, 9467. So far as any colour partakes of white it signifies the truth of faith, 9467, 9833, 9865, 9873. Truth, when it is presented to the eye in the other life, appears as discrete, small and angular, and also as white, 8458. White

linen, and garments white as snow, denote holy truths, 5954, *sh.* 5319. White and shining white are predicated of truth, 3412, 9407. In heaven, those who are in natural truth, appear clothed in white, like linen, 7601. Natural truth is also represented there like a linen texture, soft and shining if it be derived from good, but otherwise hard and fragile; in both cases white, 7601. See *MILK*. [The signification of all the colours is varied according as they are understood to be opaque or transparent, but this distinction is of the greatest importance in regard to white. Opaque white and black are the ground properties in which all the colours are figured; transparent white and red, on the other hand, are the primitive colours, See *RED*.]

PURPLE [*purpura*], signifies the celestial love of good, or good of a celestial origin, *sh.* 9467, 9596, 9833, 9868. Also knowledges of good (when garments are understood), 9467, 9231. Thus the good of celestial love, 9873. So far as colours partake of purple and are effulgent, they denote the good of wisdom, 4530. Blue, purple, scarlet double-dyed, and fine linen woven together, signify in one complex the good of charity and faith, *ill.* 9687, 9833. See *GRAPE*, *PRECIOUS STONES* (*Ruby*).

HYACINTH [*hyacinthinum*]. Hyacinth and purple signify celestial goods and truths, 4922, 5954, 9834, 9839. Hyacinth signifies the celestial love of truth, or truth derived from the good of love to the Lord, 9466, 9596, 9833. This good itself prevails in the celestial heaven, and appears of a purple colour, and the truth thence derived hyacinthine, 9466. In the opposite sense hyacinth signifies the infernal love of the false, 9466 at the end. It signifies love, or the affection of truth, 9596. Also the truth of celestial love, 9873, 9933. The truth of celestial love is the same thing as the good of mutual love, by both of which is meant the external of the celestial, 9933. It is also called the external good of innocence, 9912. See *PRECIOUS STONES* (*Chrysoprasus*, *Azure Stone*).

BLUE [*cæruleum*]. There are two colours called blue, one which partakes more of red, and signifies the celestial love of truth, or the external of the good of the celestial kingdom, (see *HYACINTH*), and another which partakes more of white, and signifies the spiritual love of good, or the internal good of the spiritual kingdom, 9868. Blue signifies good, 4328, also truths, 6609. Good, when it is presented to the eye in the other life, appears as continuous, as round, and in regard to colour, as blue, yellow, and red, 8458. Blue signifies spiritual good, or the spiritual love of good, which is charity towards the neighbour, 9870. There is an appearance in the other world of a heaven with stars similar to the appearance in this, its blueness is truth transparent from good, 9408. The angels of the planet Jupiter are clothed in blue, and blue is loved by them, 8030. An inhabitant of mercury was represented to the author in obscure blue clothing, 7175. See *PRECIOUS STONES* (*Azure Stone*).

SCARLET [*coccineum*], when it appears in the other life, signifies spiritual good, or the good of charity, *sh.* 4922, 9833; or the good of truth, 9596; or the good of spiritual love, 9873. In the opposite sense, the evil opposed to that good agreeing in both senses with the signification of blood, 4922, 9468, both at the end. It signifies cele-

tial truth, which being the external of the celestial kingdom and the internal of the spiritual, is the same thing as the good of mutual love, *sh.* 9468. It is the sphere of this love which shines like scarlet in passing through the light of the middle heaven, 9468. Scarlet signifies good, double-dyed its truth, 9468. To be clothed with scarlet and adorned with gold is to teach the truths of doctrine from a celestial origin, and the goods of life, 9468. To be brought up in scarlet is to be instructed from infancy in the good of mutual love, from the Word, 9468. The external of the Word appears scarlet to the inhabitants of heaven, hence the signification of this colour in the Apocalypse, where it treats of those who have profaned the Word, 9468. Scarlet signifies remembrance also from the same ground, 9468.

YELLOW [*flavum*]. The colour of good when presented to the sight in the other life is blue, yellow, and red, 8458. See **HONEY**, **BUTTER**, **MANNA**.

GREEN [*viridis*]. A green thing signifies the external pleasures of the intellectual part, or of spiritual affection, 996. Herbs, grass, and the leaves of trees signify truths, their greenness the sensitive or ultimate perception of truth, 7691, 9936, 10,137. See **HERB**, **TREE**, **PRECIOUS STONES** (*Emerald*).

BLACK [*nigrum*]. Opaque white and black are the two planes from which all the colours are reflected, 1042, 3993, 4530. Black denotes evil; specifically the proprium of man, 3993, 3994. Hence the corporeal life of man, when seen in the spirit, appears like a black mass, 5865. See **HAM**. Whence the blackness of evil spirits, 4320. Black in lambs denotes the proprium of innocence, 3994, 4001. The sordidly avaricious, when they are excoriated like hogs, from black become white, 939. Certain black spirits seen in the habitation of dragons, 950. That one who supposed he had lived holily without works of charity became black, 952. Concerning certain spirits of black men, 2603. The Word in the letter represented by black shining garments worn by a beautiful maiden, 1872. See **GARMENTS**, **PROPRIUM**.

COMB, to [*pectere*]. To comb the hair, denotes to accommodate natural things, that they may appear decent; hence the appearance of certain female spirits described, 5570.

COMBAT [*pugna*]. See **TEMPTATION**.

COME, to [*venire*]. See to **ENTER-IN**. To come, denotes transition from one state to another, 1853, 3016. The coming of God signifies perception, because such is the effect of his advent or divine influx into the intellectual faculty, 2513. To come to drink signifies the affection of truth, 4017. To come into Egypt signifies to be instructed, 1479. To come to any one signifies communication, 5249; also, what is successive, 5505; whence it denotes accession, 5941, 5947; and presence, 5934, 6063, 6089. See to **BRING**. To come or enter to any one is presence or appearance, 7498, 7631; and when predicated of what is matrimonial, conjunction, 3914, 3918. But see 6782, 6783. To come likewise, denotes application, (which precedes conjunction,) 6117. See **APPLICATION**. To come after them, when predicated of those who are in falses derived from evil, denotes an attempt to do violence by the influx of what is false from evil, 8187.

COME NEAR, to [*accedere*], denotes presence, also perception

thence, 3572, 3574; and interior communication, 5883. To approach to God, is to think from the faith of charity concerning the Divine, 6843. See to **APPROACH**, **NIGH**.

COMELINESS [*decus*]. Comeliness or pleasantness signifies a state of truth, 4769. The Lord's spiritual kingdom in heaven, and his spiritual church on earth, are so called, 5922 at the end, 9642, *sh.* 9815. It signifies divine truth in its external form, and also its splendour, 9815, compare 9930, 10,540. See **BEAUTY**, **GLORY**.

COMFORT, to [*consolari*]. See **CONSOLATION**.

COMMAND, to, and **TO-SAY** [*præcipere et dicere*]. Divine order is the perpetual command of God, hence precepts or commands denote what is of that order, 2634, 10,119, the procedure of which is described, 7270. Command denotes reflection, and saying perception thence, 3661, 3682. Command denotes influx, for the internal only commands the external by influx and disposition to use, 5486, 5732. By which influx is meant the communication of thought and desire, *ill.* 5732; the perception of which on the part of the recipient is also signified by command, 5732. Hence it signifies consent, 6105; also insinuation, 6450; and, when predicated of the church, a precept, 6561. See **PRECEPTS**. In the opposite sense, it denotes lust, 7110. Jehovah's commanding, when it relates to the Israelitish nation, denotes that it was so done because they were urgent, but only from permission, *ill.* 10,612. See to **SAY**, **LAW**, **DECALOGUE**.

COMMENCEMENT [*initium*]. See **BEGINNING**. Commencement signifies a state when man begins to be instructed, and beginning a state previous to instruction, 1560. The Law given at Sinai was the commencement of the word, 10,632. See **INITIATION**.

COMMON [*commune*]. Every common or general thing contains thousands and thousands of particulars, and every particular thousands and thousands of singulars, 865, 2367. Illustrated by the common affection of heaven and its innumerable contained harmonies, 545. He who has perception is acquainted with the singulars of particulars, and with the particulars of generals; not so the spiritual man, who has conscience, 865. Such as man is in general, such he is in singulars, 917, 1040, 1316. Man's affection and thought is as something common which contains the innumerable things of the interior man, 978. Fallacies come from general ideas, 865. Particular ideas, as the objects of the senses, insinuate themselves into general affections, by which they are qualified and whence they flow, 920. See **UNIVERSAL**. The reception of common truths makes an easy entrance for the indefinite particulars to which they open, 1802. How particulars and generals are as what is small and what is large, 2384. During man's reformation, generals are first arranged into order, and when these are so disposed as to receive influx doctrinals are removed, 3057, compare 5208. Rational truths in respect to natural truths are as particulars compared with generals, 3513. The common or general appears under a form which is according to the order of its constituent particulars, 3513. Thus superior or highest things are in what is ultimate as in their general principle and image, 3739, and therefore generals ought to be known that particulars and singulars may be apprehended, 4269. Particulars and singulars continually refer themselves to their common or cardinal forms, 3913. Effects are so called, 4104. The ordination of

truths and affections of truth into their common principles is their production in the life of the natural man as in their images and mirrors, 4104. There must be a general principle, otherwise there cannot be particulars and singulars, 4325, 4329. Generals are so called from particulars, for particulars are insinuated in order into generals, and singulars, in like manner, into particulars; such is the progress from things exterior to things interior, *ill.* 4345. Generals are insinuated into those who are regenerating, wherein are particulars and singulars, which successively come forth, 4383. The angels notwithstanding their ineffable wisdom know and perceive only such things as are comparatively most common or general, 4383. There are series of things in arrangement under their general principles, according to angelic societies, with the regenerate, 5339. The perceptive principle is the common principle of thought, 5228. What is common must always precede whether in things natural or spiritual, into this the less common, and at length particulars are inserted, 5208, 5339. See **SERIES**. Common or general truths must enter into the understanding first, otherwise the affection of particulars could not exist, 5454. Common or general principles have their receptacles; and in those general principles are arranged things less general, or particulars, and in these singulars, 5531. Common truths before they are qualified by particulars, and these again by singulars, suffer themselves to be bent so as to favour all kinds of interpretation, 5620. What is general is the father of what is internal or particular in the beginning, but not afterwards, *ill.* 6089. All things must have reference to what is general, that they may be kept in form, and general things be under more generals, *ill.* 6115. The most general universal principle is the Lord; those which are less universal or common successively described, 6115. All things are to be referred to general things, thus to doctrinals, 6146. Not even general things can be known to eternity, 6618. In proportion as any thing is more common, it perceives less of what is more particular, 6686. General things may be filled with things innumerable, 7131. The common or general is the outward or inferior, 8823.

COMMUNICATION. All joy and happiness are perceived and communicated in heaven, 549, 550. Also all science, inasmuch that one spirit is capable of entering into all the knowledge of another, 1390, 6193. Such communications are effected not only by speech, but by representations which coincide with ideas, 1391. The communication of joy and happiness is by actual transmission, 1392, preceded by the instantaneous removal of what is sad and contrary, 1393, compare 1875. There is a communication between heaven and the interiors of spirits and men, and between the world of spirits and their exteriors, 1399. The communication of every idea of thought and affection is such, that the good are thereby associated with the good, and the evil with the evil, 2449, 6193. Communication is from perceiving and willing, 3060. Man has communication with hell by means of two spirits, and with heaven by means of two angels, 5849, 5861. Such are called emissary or subject spirits and angels, 5983, 5984. The acknowledgment of the truths of the church and of the Lord effects communication with heaven, and opens the interiors of man towards heaven, 10,287, compare 784; and in regard to the manner of communication, 1638, 1639, 10,199. Even those who are in evil, so

long as they possess the truths of faith, are preserved in communication with heaven, 7545. Evil spirits in hell are in such communication but not in conjunction, 7560; and such communication ceases when they are vastated, 7573, 7601. Man has communication with heaven by the internal sense of the Word, 4280, 9817. In early times his communication with heaven was open and manifest, but that ceased when he became external, 7802; but more particularly, 920. Man comes into communication with angels after temptations, and thence partakes in their blessedness, 8367. During temptation his communication with heaven is partly closed, 8367, compare 5036. Unless the communication between heaven and man were kept open, he would be left without any restraint, external or internal, and hence would ensue the mutual destruction of the human race, 4545. On this account communication was miraculously preserved by representatives in the Jewish church, 4208, 4311, 4545, 8588, 8788, 10,436, 10,698. See **CHURCH**. The internal man can only be in very obscure communication with the external before recipient vessels are formed in the latter by sciences and knowledges, 1900. How this communication is opened by instruction, 5126, and how it is again closed by vastation, 7601. Communication between the internal and external man is by influx, 5882, 5883; and by means of the interior man, 1702. And according to the degree of conjunction, 6057; consequently of affection, 4186. The communication between the affections and thoughts of men and the angels is effected by means of the Word, 9817. The various form and beauty of the angels is according to the communication of affections between them, and the several societies, 6604, 6605. When truths which are known appear undelightful it is a sign that their communication with good is intercepted by the fall of man into his proprium, 8349. How communication is signified by a door, &c., 8989. The more an angel communicates to another from the affection of charity, the more he receives from the common stock of heaven, 9174. There is no communication of the Infinite with the finite, except by the medium of the divine human, 1990. As to the communication of the divine with the human and the human with the divine, 2136 and sequel. Communication and conjunction cannot be predicated of the divine itself and the divine human, except as infinite and eternal communication, and infinite and eternal conjunction, 3701. How the Lord is in communication and conjunction with the human race, 9276. See **CONJUNCTION**, **PERCEPTION**, **INFLUX**.

COMMUNION. The communion of the church throughout the whole world illustrated by the communion of parts in the human body, those who are in true doctrine as well as the good of life being as the heart and lungs, 2853, 7396. The communion of all in the heavenly societies is such, that when a good spirit enters one of them he comes into possession of all its wisdom, 5859, 10,723. The societies which constitute the church in the complex, and which are called the Lord's church, or kingdom, consist both of those within the church and without it who are in good, 7396. The intelligence, the wisdom, the felicity, and the peace of all who are in heaven are communicated to each individual, and those of each individual to all, 10,723. See **FEASTS**, **CONSOCIATION**.

COMPANION [*socius*]. Brother or neighbour denotes the good

of love; companion, the truth of faith, 2360, *sh.* 10,490. A companion is one who is in the truth of faith, who may be at enmity with his associate, 6765. The expression, 'man and companion,' and 'man and brother,' denotes what is mutual, and the conjunction of good and truth, 10,555; also 'one at another,' or 'one to another,' 5705, 9149.

COMPARISON [*comparatio, comparativa*]. Comparisons taken from nature are also representatives, 3518. Natural objects serve for comparisons according to their signification, 3579, 7571. All comparisons used in the Word are made by significatives, 3901, 4231, 9086. But see 4424, 5201. They are real correspondences, and not mere metaphors of language, 4434, 8989, 9272, 9828, 10,669. All the historicals of the Word are representative, and all the words significative, 1404, 1408, 1409. If the comparisons used in the Word were not significative and representative they would not cohere together, 4599. They are called correspondences because such particular objects actually appear in the world of spirits as representatives of the subject discoursed upon, 5115, 8989; and because they are actually conjoined to that which they correspond to, as sight is conjoined to the eye, &c., 7850. See **CORRESPONDENCE**, **REPRESENTATION**. The progress of the church is compared to the succession of times and seasons, &c., 1837, 10,134; and with the development of vegetable and animal life, 501. Good affections compared to the beautiful in form and aspect, and evil affections to the monstrous, 2363. The latter compared to all that is vile in nature, 2045. Regeneration compared to the infusion of the sweet juices in fruits when they grow ripe, and the growth of new fibres in the heart, 3470. The immature fruit is the first rational, the genuine rational being the fruit tree bearing seed, and the further productions of gardens and paradises, 2657. Comparison of these growths with the growth of the spiritual life in man, 3518, 5115; and of the operation of divine good and divine truth, with the heat and light of the sun, 8328, 9434. The apparent absence of divine love compared with the apparent setting of the sun, 5097. Comparison of one who knows the truth concerning the influx and operation of spirits to a person who looks at his own image in a mirror, and knows it to be his image; while those who are ignorant of this truth are like persons who believe the image to be themselves, 5036. Man undergoing temptation compared to squalor and uncleanness, and afterwards to a person who has cleansed himself and put on fresh garments, 5246. Comparison of intellectual and voluntary things with forms perpetually varying and the harmony of them, 5147;—of a man acquainted with truths, but still in evil, to a tree bearing leaves but not fruit, 2388;—of those who are holy in externals but interiorly evil, to fruits which have an outwardly good aspect, but are rotten and filthy within, 2468. Interior things compared to seeds, and exterior to the fruits which contain them, and how much more perfect and vital are the former, 9666. The union of the Lord's human essence with the divine, compared to the conjunction of the soul and body in man, 2018; not that the one can be compared to the other, but that it may be illustrated by it, 2025, 2026, compare 2063.

COMPASSION [*commissio*]. In the original tongue compassion is expressed by a word which signifies the inmost and tenderest

love; to be moved with compassion is to have mercy from love, 5691. The compassion felt for others by those who are in charity flows in from the Lord, and is an admonition to give aid, 6737. Compassion is predicated of truth, and moving of the bowels of good, 8875. See **MERCY**.

COMPEL, to [*cogere*]. Man ought to compel himself to resist evil, and to do good; otherwise he cannot receive a celestial proprium, 1937, 1947. For a man to compel himself is freedom, but not to be compelled, 1937 at the end, 1947. No good can arise from any other compulsion, 1937, *ill.* 5854. Hence the Lord governs man in perfect freedom, 5854. See **LIBERTY**. Man cannot come into the good of innocence or the good of love to the Lord unless he compel himself, 7914. See **COMPULSION**.

COMPLAISANT, the [*assentatores*]. They who are of this character, for the sake of doing mischief, constitute the sphincter of the bladder, or of the urethers, and correspond to things contrary, 5388. Complaisance is more or less evil according to the end, 5388. See **SIMULATION**.

COMPULSION [*coactum*]. No one can be reformed or regenerated by compulsion, 1947; because the affection for good is the recipient of good, and the means of its conjunction, 2875, 2881, 4031—4033. If not received into the will it belongs to another's will, and hence is not of liberty, 5854, 10,777. Therefore it is impossible to force man to be saved, 8700. See to **COMPEL**.

CONCEAL, to [*celare*]. See to **HIDE**.

CONCEIVE, to [*concipere*]. See **NATIVITY**, to **BRING FORTH**. To conceive denotes the first reception of life flowing from the internal man into the external, 1910. In the inmost sense, the origin of the divine natural, 3288. It signifies reception and acknowledgment, 3925. It is the first condition of spiritual birth, 6718. See **GENERATION**. All conception of doctrine is from good as a father; and all birth is by truth as a mother, 2586. The thought and device of the heart is meant by conception, 261,264.

CONCUBINE. Handmaids, with whom children were procreated, are called concubines; and children were procreated from them, that such as are out of the church, and also such as are of an inferior degree within the church might be represented, 2868. The spiritual are sons of concubines, 3246. It was permitted those who were in externals, for the sake of representation, to adjoin a concubine to a wife, but not to those who are in internals, and in good and truth; therefore not to Christians, to whom it is adultery, 3246. The celestial church was represented by the wife, and the spiritual by the concubine, 3246. See also, 8983. That it is not allowed to have concubines or many wives at this day, as with the Jews, 9002.

CONCUPISCENCE [*concupiscentia*]. See **DESIRE**, **LUST**.

CONFESS, to [*confiteri*], from which Judah takes his name, denotes, in the supreme sense, the Lord; in the internal, the Word; and in the external or proximate interior sense, doctrine thence derived, 3880. See **TRIBES** (*Judah*). It signifies the divine principle of love, and the Lord's celestial kingdom, 3880. It signifies the acknowledgment of Him, and the things which are of him; which acknowledgment is doctrine itself and the Word itself, 3880. Confession belongs to the

celestial class of expressions being from the heart as the voice of love; praise to the spiritual class, 3880. The sacrifices of confession or thanksgiving involve the celestial things of love and faith, 3880. Interior, which is real confession, is attended with humiliation and with the affection of good, but exterior confession with the fictitious resemblances of these, 2329. There must be confession of sins, that man may be saved, 8387. In what the confession of sins consists and that it must be before God, 8388. A general confession of sin is not the confession of repentance, 8390. See *to* REPENT.

CONFESSIO. See *to* CONFESS.

CONFIDENCE [*fiducia, seu confidentia*]. The Lord was in inmost confidence and faith of obtaining the victory, because he fought against hell, not for himself, but for the whole human race, 1812. There can be no confidence of salvation except in the good of life; but there are various kinds of confidence, 2982; which are further described, 4352, 9242. Genuine confidence or faith is derived from charity, 3868, 4352, 5826, 6272, 6578, 9242. How fallacious the, so called, confidence of faith is when the affection of the life has been contrary, 3938. All confidence draws its esse from the end of the life, and hence genuine confidence only exists in good, 4683. The spurious faith or confidence, which may be excited by the near approach of death, effects nothing, 5826. Without the perception of the Lord's presence, or of good and truth, it is impossible to enjoy that confidence in him which gives rise to perfect tranquillity, 5963. Faith in an eminent sense is confidence, 6272, 9242. Genuine confidence is the offspring of good in the will, and is only given to those who are in the good of charity; as genuine hope is given to none but those who are in the good of faith, 6578. The supposed confidence of faith is only natural, the essence and life of genuine confidence being the good of love, 7762. It is of love by faith, 8240. All who are in celestial love have confidence that they are saved by the Lord, 9244.

CONFIRM, *to* [*confirmare*]. See CONFIRMATION.

CONFIRMATION. Falses confirmed by a life of evil are dam-natory, 845. The confirmation of truth, by which it is firmly rooted and multiplied in the mind, is effected by the Lord through charity, 984. It is possible to confirm false principles from innumerable things in the Word, 589; and even truths are falsified by their connection with a false principium, 2385. The confirmation of divine truth with those who think of the Lord as changeable like men, is signified by the Lord's swearing, 2842. See also 7192. How necessary it is truth should be confirmed with those who have no perception of it, 3388. Universal confirmation, including the confirmation of things not understood, is effected by the idea of sanctity attaching to them, 3388. Without a knowledge of the internal sense of the Word, any dogma may be confirmed from it, 4677 at the end, 6222, 8521. Falses, which are of three distinct kinds, are confirmed by a life of cupidities, 4729, 4730. It is not the part of a wise man to confirm a point of doctrine, but first to see whether it be true, 4741, 7012. It is in this that perception consists, 7680, 7950; which is only enjoyed by those who are affected with truth for the sake of the uses of life, 8521. Things which have been confirmed by the life as well as doctrine, remain to eternity, from experience, 4747. Falses may be confirmed,

so as to appear altogether like truths, 5033, 6865. The interpretations of Scripture by which they are confirmed are appearances of truth, 4768; which appearances are intended for the initiation of the simple into the internal sense, examples given, 4783. See also 5008. The truths of faith and the goods of charity are more interiorly implanted and more strongly confirmed by temptations, 6574, 6663, 8098, 8099; thus by the defence which they provoke, 6663. The light of confirmation is not the light of perception, or divine light from heaven, but is sensual light, such as belongs to the infernals, unless there be an affection for what is true grounded in good, 8780, 9300, 10,124.

CONFOUND, *to* [*confundere*], is to darken, to obliterate, and to dissipate, 1321. To confound lips is predicated of doctrine, 1321. See LIP.

CONGERIES. Man is a mere congeries and composition of evils and falses, 761, 987, 2694.

CONGLUTINATION. How the deceitful are punished by conglutination, 960, 1271.

CONGREGATION. Company, congregation, and multitude are predicated of truths, 4574; and in the opposite sense, of falses, 6355. All nations congregated before the Lord, denotes the manifestation of goods and evils in the light of divine truth, 4809. To congregate is to collate, or bring together and conserve, 5293, 5340; also to ordain, or reduce into order, because it is only thus goods and truths can be congregated, 6338, compare 10,397, 10,727. Congregation is predicated of truth, company of good, 7843. The gathering together of waters, as in a lake, denotes truths in the complex, and in the opposite sense falses, 7324, 7325. What is signified by being gathered to his fathers, and how the expression originated, 3255, 4619. See *to* GATHER, *to* COLLECT.

CONJUGIAL LOVE [*amor conjugialis*]. See MARRIAGE.

CONJUNCTION. Those who do not love others, and desire to make them happy cannot be conjoined to the Lord, 904. Union is predicated of the divine essence, and the human essence in the Lord; conjunction of the Lord's presence with man by the faith of charity, 2021, 2034. There can be no conjunction of what is false with good, nor of what is true with evil, but only of what is false with evil and of what is true with good, *ill.* 3033. See also 2269. Conjunction is predicated of the natural and rational as to good, adjunction of truth natural and the latter, 3514, 3660. Conjunction depends on the end regarded, and is effected first between the most interior, and the exterior, 3565. All spiritual conjunction is effected by goods and truths, and all natural conjunction has relation to these, 3812; the former, *ill.* 4205, 10,367. The process of the conjunction of one good with another, includes mutual acknowledgment, agreement, affection, and initiation, to which conjunction itself succeeds, 3809, 3810. All conjunction in the other life is according to the will and thought, and not according to outward profession as the conjunction of friendship in this world, 4126. Conjunction is what constitutes regeneration, *ill.* 4353. In order to conjunction there must be reciprocity or consent on both parts, 6047. See CONSENT. With those who have been educated for the world, and thought little of spiritual things, spiritual good cannot be conjoined but only adjoined as a means of confirming them

in the truths of the church, when they undergo anxieties, 8981. There can be no conjunction with the external without the internal, 9380, 1038. Hence there is no conjunction of the Lord with those who remain in the literal sense of the Word, 9380, 9396. But compare 3735, 3362—3365, 10,452. The Lord conjoins himself with those who are in gross ideas concerning spiritual things by the good of charity and obedience, 4211. He is conjoined with man even in his impurity, in order to vivify and affect him with innocence, 2053. The conjunction of the Lord with the human race was the whole end of the assumption and glorification of his humanity, 2034, 2102, 2112. The conjunction of the Lord with the human race is by love and charity, and faith thence, 2342. He is present with man in love and charity, either more nearly or more remotely according to the degree in which they are received, 1038; and by the internal man, 1999. This presence or conjunction is not with the supreme divine, but with the divine human, and thereby with the supreme, 3441, 4211, 10,067. The appropriation and conjunction of the divine in man is by acknowledgment and affection, 5114, 10,205. It is by the good of charity that the Lord conjoins himself with those who are in the affection of truth, 9276; and consequently by which they are elevated into heaven, 7200. The conjunction of the truth of faith with the good of charity can only be effected in freedom, 2877, 4029, 3158. Yet this conjunction is necessary in order that man may come into the heavenly marriage, 3957.

The difference between legitimate conjunction and illegitimate conjunction, *ill.* 9182. The affection of truth for the sake of life is the affection of conjunction, 9206, 9207. And the conjunction of truth and good is what constitutes the church, or the kingdom of the Lord, 10,367, 10,555. The conjunction of divine truth with those who do not acknowledge the Lord is profanation, 10,287. The conjunction of good with truth in the natural man is effected by spiritual combats or temptations, 3321, 4572; the reason of which, 4341, 5270; but to this end some good must exist in the will, 3542; because good is the active cause and truth the reactive or passive, 4380, *ill.*, 5928. See RECIPROCATION. At first, the conjunction of good with truth appears to proceed from exteriors to interiors, 3848, 4271. Hence truth appears in the first place before conjunction, and good after, 4337, 6717. The conjunction of good and truth is effected by a life according to the truths of faith, 10,237½. The actual conjunction of good and truth is not in the natural but the rational, 3098, 3123—3128; the manner of which is *ill.* 3128, 10,143; and in respect to charity and faith, 7757—7759. What appears like conjunction in the external is only affinity, 4989. Good flows in by the internal man and is conjoined with truth insinuated by the external, 4352. It can only be conjoined with interior truths as man comes into illustration, 4402. The heavenly marriage or conjunction of good and truth cannot have place between good and truth of the same degree, 3952. Celestial and spiritual truths can only be conjoined so far as man is in the affection of truth from good, and in the affection of good, 3834.

The internal and external man are never united, but are held in conjunction by the Lord, 1577. The beauty of the latter could it be united would be ineffable, 1590. The love of self and the world is

what disunites them, 1594. Perception increases and becomes more interior, in proportion as the celestial things of the internal man are conjoined with those of the external, 1616. Before this conjunction the internal man is, as it were, dead, 3969. Good cannot be fructified, unless the doing of good is joined with the willing of good, and the teaching of good with the thinking of good; that is, unless the external man be conjoined with the internal, 3987. When this conjunction is effected man wakes as from a dream, and is illustrated as by the light of a clear day, 4283. This is meant by the conjunction of the celestial spiritual with natural good, 4275—4277. How the natural man shrinks and withdraws from it, 5647. It cannot take place until the natural man is reduced to obedience, and, as it were, to nothing, 5651. Hence the labours and combats of temptation, 9278, with which compare 4353. The natural is not regenerated before it is conjoined to the rational. How this is effected, 3573. The conjunction of the natural and rational makes the human, 4108. The conjunction of the good of the interior man with the good and truth of the exterior, is both immediate and mediate, 3952, 3969; its application to the church, 5469. There is immediate, as well as mediate, Divine Influx into every man, and these are conjoined in those who suffer themselves to be led by the Lord, 7055. See INFLUX. The conjunction of the natural with the celestial spiritual represented in the story of Joseph and his brethren, 5710, and see, concerning the first and second conjunction there mentioned, 5645. The conjunctive principle is good in the will, which elects to itself truth in the understanding, 10,067.

The conjunction of the internal of the church with its external, represented by the reconciliation of Joseph and his brethren, 5469; and of the truths of the church with scientifics, by their dwelling with the Egyptians, 6047, 6052. The conjunction of the Israelitish church with heaven, and by heaven with the Lord, was effected by representatives, 6877, 10,244, compare 10,698. But this conjunction was not so close as that effected by the representatives of the ancient church, 4874. Jehovah's speaking face to face with Moses signifies the conjunction of the Word internal and external, 10,554—5. The mutual conjunctions effected between its celestial and spiritual contents, and between these and the representatives of the letter are as innumerable as the connexion of the parts in the human body, and of societies in heaven, 10,554. All in heaven are conjoined, as it were, in one body, 9864. This conjunction is effected by spheres, which proceed from every society, and from every angel in a society, 9606. The two kingdoms of heaven are conjoined by the good of love to the neighbour, which is the external of the celestial kingdom, and the internal of the spiritual, 5922, 9139; but with a specific difference which is described, 6435. See MUTUAL LOVE. All the angels are kept in aspect with the Lord, and in the bonds of conjunction, by their love one for another, 9828. The six universal laws by which this is effected, 9613. The consequence is, that every angel enjoys all the wisdom and intelligence of the society with which he is more immediately associated, 4186. In like manner spirits are conjoined to man, by whom, under the Lord himself, he is governed, 4186. See COMMUNION, CONSO-CIATION, SOCIETY, COMMUNICATION.

CONNECTION [*nexus*]. What a wonderful connection exists in

the internal sense between the historical and other portions of the Word, however varied in the letter, 1659, 2161. Such is the order, the connection, and the influx subsisting between heavenly and earthly things, that the perception of the former conveys along with it the perception of the latter, 1919; and He who governs heaven governs all things in the world and in nature, 2026. A similar connection of all things pertaining to affection, perception, and thought, is the means by which every human being is in conjunction either with heaven or hell, 2556. Without such connection man could not remain in existence a single moment, 2998, 9481. All truths are in affinity and connection with one another, 2863. It is by the Grand Man and its influx that man is connected with the Lord, 3627. Everything is contained in its connection and form by two forces, *ill.* 3628. Everything in nature derives its existence from something prior to itself, and thus from the first and only existence, 3739, 4523, 9481. They are derived by continual succession from the First Cause, 7270. The interiors are contained in their connection by ultimates, where they are at rest and in power, *ill.* 10,044. Illustrated and shown from the signification of the belt as a common bond, 9828. The connection of things is owing to the sameness of the end in the first and the last, 6044. They are connected from first to last by correspondences, 4044. There is in man a connection with the Divine, and his inmost is such that it is able to receive the Divine, and appropriate it by acknowledgment and affection; this connection with the Divine implanted in him is the reason that he is immortal, 5114. It is more or less remote, according to the reception of influx from the Lord, 5461; which influx proceeds by means of spirits and angels, 9438, 9481. Concerning the connection of evils and fables in man, and the means by which they are removed, 9334—9336. See CONJUNCTION, CONSOCIATION.

CONSANGUINITY [*consanguinitas*]. See AFFINITY; and in addition to the numbers there cited, 3703, 4619, 6756, 9079, 10,490.

CONSCIENCE [*conscientia*]. See BOND, PERCEPTION. When evil spirits begin to rule, the angels labour to avert evils and fables; hence a combat arises, which is sensibly apprehended by perception, dictate, and conscience, 227, 263. This assault of the conscience is spiritual temptation, 847. See TEMPTATION. When doctrinals of faith are implanted in the man of the spiritual church, conscience is insinuated, lest he should act against the truth and good of faith, and hereby he becomes receptive of charity, 765. Hence, it is the conscience of what is right, 986 at the end, *ill.* 1798. Conscience is the medium by which the intellectual part of man is separated from the voluntary part and its cupidities, 863, 875, 918, 1043. It is formed in the intellectual part, as ground, and in the good of charity there, 875, 895. Hence, all who have conscience are in the good of charity, and it cannot be given without charity, 1919, 2380. It is formed by the truths of faith, 986, 1077. It is the new will, 918, 987, 1023, 1043, 1044. It is the new will and the new understanding of the regenerate man, who comes into anxiety when he acts contrary to conscience, in like manner as the unregenerate when he is restrained from acting according to his delights, 977, 4299. Conscience is implanted by the Lord in the internal man, where there is nothing but goods and truths, 978. It is an intermediate between the Lord and man, 1862. The Lord

rules man by bonds of conscience; and if he has not conscience, by external bonds, 1835. There is a true, a spurious, and a false conscience, which are respectively described, 1033. With the unregenerate man there is no conscience; and what its quality is if there be any thing like conscience, 977. They who actually separate faith from charity cannot have any conscience, 1076, 1077. Adulterers have no conscience, 827; nor jugglers and syrens, 831. They who are evil in the other life, cannot be punished by conscience, because they have had none; they who have had conscience are amongst the happy, 965. Conscience is a kind of dictate flowing in by heaven from the Lord, the things which form it present themselves in the interior rational man; and from the things of conscience is derived thought, 1919. It is otherwise, however, with those who have not conscience, whose thoughts are derived from sensual and corporeal things only, 1914, 1919. Hence they are not rational, 1814, 1944. The thought of conscience is interior thought, which is capable of animadverting upon the evils and fables of the external man; those who are without conscience are without interior thought, and their rational principle acts as one with their corporeal sensual, 1935. The conscience is better in proportion as the truths of faith which form it are more genuine, 2053, 2063 at the end. The difference between perception and conscience is the same as between the interior rational and exterior rational; the former receiving the influx of good, the latter of truth, 1914, 2144. There is thought from perception, thought from conscience, and thought from no conscience, which are respectively described, 2515. He who has perception is acquainted with the particulars, and the singulars again contained under them, of general truths; those who have conscience only, with general or common truth, 865. The simple in faith, who have lived in conjugal love, and have had conscience, come into heaven, 2759. They who have conscience do not swear in confirmation of the truth, still less they who have perception; wherefore it was forbidden by the Lord to swear, 2842. Conscience is formed in spiritual good and truth, also in what is just and equitable, and in what is honest and becoming, which are goods that succeed each other in order, as successive planes of intelligence and wisdom, 2915. There are three planes into which the Lord operates: the interior conscience, which is of spiritual good and truth; the exterior conscience, which is of natural good and truth, and of civil good and truth, or of what is just and equitable; and the sense of honour and fear on account of those things which are of the love of self and of the world, 4167. The new will and the new understanding which form conscience are from the Lord; hence conscience is the Lord's presence in man, 4299. The conscience of what is good is from the good of truth, which is truth in the will and in act, 4390. They who are without conscience are in external things alone, 4459. Conscience is the interior plane in which the influx of divine good terminates; interiorly it is the conscience of spiritual good and truth, exteriorly, of what is just and equitable, 5145, 6207. It is the boundary of the exterior rational part, as perception of the interior, both to the intent that the divine good received by man may not flow out, without direction by the way, and be turned into what is vile, 5145. Those who are obstinately conscientious in things not necessary correspond to the phlegmy parts of the brain, 5386, 5724. When any thing of

anxiety is felt on man's betaking himself to evil, it is a proof that he may be reformed, 5470. The influx of the angels is into those things which are of man's conscience, 6207, 6213, which evil genii and spirits continually attempt to destroy, 1820. Besides the genuine conscience, interior and exterior, is the false conscience, when all things are done for the sake of self, 6207. They who are in false conscience, or in external bonds, are able to discharge more eminent duties and do goods according to the stringency of those bonds, 6207. But they who do good from natural good, and not from the doctrine of religion, cannot be saved, and have not conscience, 6208. Men who are only natural call it weakness of mind to be tormented on account of the privation of truth and good, because they have no conscience, *ill.* 7217. Conscience is produced and formed from the truths of faith, and is inscribed in the interior memory, to act from which becomes as easy and familiar as to act from habits of the body, 7935. The conscience of those who belong to the spiritual church, is a conscience derived from truths or from things believed to be true, 8081. The voluntary principle with them has perished, but the intellectual part is preserved whole by the Lord, 10,296. Those who act from the love of self are not aware that conscience consists in acting and speaking justly from the pure love of justice, 8908. Seriatim passages on the doctrine of conscience, 9112—9122. That it arises from a religious principle, 9112. That it is from the truths of faith, according to their reception in the heart, 9113, 9116. That they who have conscience speak and act from the heart, and that conscience is improved with the illustrated and the intelligent, 9114. That it is a new will, and that it exists from charity, 9115. That to act against conscience is to act against faith and charity, thus against the spiritual life of man, 9116, 9117. That they are in tranquillity and blessedness, who act according to conscience, and contrariwise, 9118. That there is a conscience of what is good pertaining to the internal man, and a conscience of what is just, pertaining to the external man, 9119. Two examples concerning gain and dignity, to illustrate what conscience is, 9120; and hence the quality of those who have not conscience, neither know what conscience is, 9121. That they who have not had conscience in the world, have it not in another life, and that it is the plane and receptacle of the influx of good from the Lord, 9122. Faith is called conscience when it passes from the understanding into the will, 10,787.

CONSENT [*consensus*]. In order that truth may be conjoined with good, there must be consent from the understanding and the will, and when it is from the will there is conjunction, 3157, 3158. It is predicated of the affection of truth, and is inspired into truth from good, 3161, 3179. Full consent is predicated of truth when it perceives in itself the image of good, 3180. To consent signifies accession, 4464, and agreement or concordance as to life, 4484, 4490. Obedience is predicated of what is comparatively vile, consent of what is more eminent, 6513, 8702. When good and truth are conjoined, there is reciprocal consent in every particular, 8702. How evil enters the will by detention in the thought, and by consent; and how with consent the particular hell answering to that evil is opened, 6203, 6204. See **CONSOCIATION**, **CONJUNCTION**.

CONSOCIATION. All consociations in the other life are accord-

ing to differences of mutual love and faith, 685, 1394, 2449. Thus according to perception and consent, 1395—1398. See **CONSENT**. Those who are in a similar state appear consociated, and if they mutually touch one another, especially by the hands, the state of their life is communicated, 10,023. When evil spirits consociate in masses they are dispersed by cohorts of spirits whose operation is signified by the east wind, 842. Consociation in hell is according to differences of lust and phantasy, 2449. Those are consociated there who can act as one against good, though in internecine hatred themselves, 5764. In heaven, on the contrary, those are associated who constitute one good, because unity consists in the harmony of many similar things, 8003. This law of consociation was represented by the manner in which the pascal supper was ate, 7996, 7997, 8003, 9079. The consociation of angels and men is effected by the Word, 3982, because all thought in its first origin is spiritual and becomes natural by influx into the external man, 10,215. In like manner, the consociation of good and truth in the human mind is according to the consociation of angels by good and truth, 9079. See **COMMUNION**, **CONJUNCTION**, **COMMUNICATION**, **SOCIETY**.

CONSOLATION, always succeeds to temptation combats, 1787, 1865, 8415, 8567. It is an influx from the Lord into the affection of truth, 2692, 2821. Consolation after temptation is insinuated into good, and is from good, 2822. All consolation is by good and from good, or is according to every one's love, 2822, 2841. To be consoled denotes the restlessness of the mind appeased with hope, 3610, 4783, 6577. To be consoled is predicated of the understanding, and to speak to the heart of the will, 6578. How consolation, and also recreation by good and truth succeeds to temptation, 6829, 8165. See **RECREATION**. It is occasioned by the communication opened with heaven, 8367.

CONSTERNATION, denotes commotion, by which is meant a new arrangement and ordination of truths in the natural mind, *ill.* 5881. Also the terror and despair experienced in the regeneration, 8310—8314; and the fear and trembling of the evil, 9327, 9330. See **FEAR**.

CONSUME, to, [*consumere*], is to perish by reason of evil, 10,431. Those who are in the love of self and the world would be consumed if anything of the divine were to flow in, 10,533. The bush not consumed by fire, denotes scientific truth not dissipated by the good of divine love, 6834. Silver consumed (or the failure of money) in Egypt, denotes scientific and practically applicable truth no longer appearing by reason of desolation, 6116.

CONSUMMATION. The consummation of evil has arrived when it reaches the boundary to which it is permitted to go, when it runs into punishment, 1311, 1857. The consummation of the church arrives when there is no longer any charity, 1837, 1857, or good and truth, 2239, 10,249. The consummation of the several churches described; in each case, when evil had come to its height, 2243, 2905, 4516. The consummation of the age denotes such periods, and when more interior truths can be revealed without danger of profanation, 3398. Thus, the consummation of the age and the coming of the Lord, denotes the last time of a former church, and the first of a new one, 4057, 4535, 10,622. Consummation, and what is consummated,

have reference to evil when it is brought to the height, both in general or in the case of churches, and in particular, or in the case of individuals, 1857, 2243, 10,622.

CONTAIN, to, [*continere*]. That which contains and that which is contained make a one, and hence the two things have a like signification, 5120, 5882, 10,177. Scientifics contain natural good, as the ears contain the corn, 5212. How all things are thus contained by more and more common or universal principles up to the divine itself, 6115. The external contains all the interiors in their order, and in their form and connexion, 9824. To contain oneself, or be silent, indicates perception, 3100; also concealment, because it prevents what is interiorly willed from becoming manifest, 5697. Not to be able to contain oneself, or forbear any longer, indicates a state of full preparation when all things are prepared and disposed for the end, so that it then becomes manifest, 5869.

CONTEMPT [*contemptus*]. A description of certain spirits by whom the Lord and all divine worship had been held in contempt, 950, 1878, and in like manner the Word, 5719, also of those who despised others, 4949. Such contempt of spiritual things, and also of others in comparison with themselves, arises from the proprium, when the external or natural man is not subject to the internal, 5786; and when man does not acknowledge that he is nothing but evil, and that all good is from the Lord, 5758, 7643. See **LOVE OF SELF**.

CONTEND, to [*contendere*], as a prince, with God and men, signifies temptation combats as to truths and as to good, 4287; but in the internal historical sense it denotes the opposite, namely the contumacy of the posterity of Jacob, because that people were not in goods and truths, but in falses and evils, 4293. Litigation or strife signifies contention concerning truths, and in favour of truths against falses, 9024, also denial, 3425—3427. Not to contend in the way, a state of tranquillity, and confidence in the Lord, 5963.

CONTENT [*contentus*]. The blessing of Jehovah, in the external sense, denotes a mind contented in God, whatever be its state in this world, 4981. See a similar expression, 5051, and compare 3938, 8717. All content and happiness is from spirits and angels, who are associated with man according to his ruling love, 5866.

CONTINGENCIES [*contingentia*], which are generally ascribed to chance or fortune, are of the Divine Providence, and they denote things foreseen or provided, 5508, 6485, 6493, 9010. They appear like contingencies because Providence acts tacitly and secretly, 6485. To think otherwise is to attribute effects to dead causes and not to living ones, 8717. See **FORTUNE**, **PROVIDENCE**.

CONTINENT. See to **CONTAIN**.

CONTINUALLY [*juge*], denotes all and in all, *ill.* and *sh.*, 10,133. See also, 3994, 9485, 10,042.

CONTINUOUS. See **DEGREE**.

CONTRIVE, to [*machinari*], denotes to will from a depraved mind, 4724.

CONTRIVER, a, or **SKILLED PERSON** [*excogitator*], denotes the intellectual part, 9598, 9688, 9835, 9915. What is signified by discovering or inventing, 10,332.

CONVOCATION. The three great feasts of the Jews are called

holy convocations, because the whole company of Israel, according to their tribes and families, were then assembled, and represented heaven, 7891. See **FEASTS**.

COOK, to [*coquere*]. See to **BAKE**, to **BOIL**.

COPPER [*cuprum*]. See **BRASS**.

CORAL [*ramuth*], is mentioned along with the merchandise of Tyre, by which knowledges of good are signified, 1232.

CORD [*funis*]. See **ROPE**.

CORIANDER SEED [*semen coriandri*], denotes truth and its purity, 8521. See **SEED**, **MANNA**.

CORMORANT [*platea*]. The cormorant, the bittern, the owl, the raven, denote genera of the false which exist when the divine truths of the Word are made of no account, 5044. The cormorant and bittern lodging in the pomegranates [or capitals resembling pomegranates, Zeph. ii. 13, 14; Amos ix. 1. Authorized version, *lintels*] signifies falses of evil destroying the scientifics of good, 9552.

CORN [*frumentum*], denotes natural good, and new wine (*mustum*) natural truth, *sh.* 3580—3941, 9780. See **WINE**. Abundance of provision denotes the multiplication of truth with good, 5276, 5280, 5292; 5358, compare 5345; provision, the truth of the church, or the truth of faith, 5402. Ears of corn denote truths of the exterior natural principle, which are scientifics, 5266. Seven ears on one stalk, natural scientifics conjoined in their origin, 5212. Corn in general denotes natural good, or the good of truth in the natural, 5295, 5410, 5737, 5959, 6537, 7602, 10,031, 10,402, from which is spiritual life, 5614. When predicated of the celestial internal it denotes the truth of good, 5959. It signifies the interior good of the spiritual church, 9960. It signifies truth in will and act, 5345. The corn in the storehouses in the cities of Egypt, signifies truths adjoined to good concealed in the interiors of man, 5342. Corn in the field [*seges*], signifies truth in the church; the sheaf containing the corn, doctrine in which is truth, 4686. Standing corn denotes the truth and good of faith in conception; when gathered together in heaps, the truth and good of faith received, 9145, 9995, *sh.* 9146. See **HARVEST**, **WHEAT**, **BARLEY**, **FARINA**, **FLOUR**.

CORN, standing [*seges*]. See **CORN**.

CORNELIAN. See **PRECIOUS STONES**.

CORNER [*angulus*]. Corners denote firmness and strength, because there is the greatest resistance, and also the connexion of the whole, *sh.* 9494. Such is the strength and firmness of divine truth from divine good, and hence the Lord is called the head of the corner, 9494. Hence also the signification of the four rings upon the four corners of the table of shewbread, 9537, and of the four horns upon the four corners of the altar, 9719—9721. When the quarters of the world are meant by corners, they signify where that state is which is denoted by the quarter, 9642. See **QUARTERS**, and as to the west, or corner of the sea, 9755. The corner or stay of the tribes denotes what serves for supports to the things of faith, 1462. The corner of a bed and extremity of a couch denotes the lowest natural, that is, the external sensual, and its truth and good, 10,050, compare 6188.

CORONATION. See **CROWN**.

CORPSE [*cadaver*]. A man without charity is a dead carcass,

916. With those who are called Babel there is no real worship, but what they interiorly worship is a dead carcass, 1326. The church is compared to a dead carcass when it is void of good, and thereby of the truths of faith, 3900. Where the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together, 1667; *il.* and *sh.* 3900, 3901. The sphere of those who have lived in hatred and cruelty is cadaverous, 1514, 5394. A heap of carcasses and no end of bodies denotes innumerable evils, and masses of those who are in evils, 6978. To be filled with dead bodies denotes spiritual death, which is the total deprivation of truth and good, 9809. Why the animal which died of itself or was torn by beasts was not to be eaten, 4171, 5828. A carcass signifies the death of good, occasioned by evils, 5828; or evils which are acquired by oneself, and confirmed in act and thought, 4171, 4172.

CORRESPONDENCE [*correspondentia*]. There is in every man a celestial and spiritual principle, or internal man, which corresponds to the angelic heaven, 978. The external man is formed to correspond with and receive the influx of the internal man, 1460, 5131, and is brought into correspondence and concordance therewith by knowledges, 1461. There are things in the external man which correspond and things which do not correspond with the internal, and what they are, 1563, 1568, 3349. Between the Lord and man there is parallelism and correspondence as to things celestial, 1831; not as to things spiritual, 1832. The Word is written by correspondences, representatives and significatives; the laws concerning servants, for example, 2567, and the correspondence of certain members of the body, 2763. Representatives and significatives originate in representatives which exist in the other life, but correspondences are altogether different in sound and signification from the things which they denote in the spiritual sense, 2763. Seriatim passages concerning representatives and correspondences, 2987—3003, 3213—3226, 3337—3352; especially concerning those that are in the Word, 3472—3485. Representatives are the external things which are put forth as effigies of internal things, and those which concord, or which are rightly represented, are correspondences, 2989, 2990, 4044. There is nothing throughout the whole natural world, but has something to which it corresponds in the spiritual, and hence is representative of the Lord's kingdom, 2992, 2993, 3483; in like manner, all things in the external man, and the human body, 2994—2998. Correspondences, therefore, are things which stand in the same mutual relation to each other as the light of heaven and the light of the world, 3225, 3337. Such is the correspondence between the ideas of men and the ideas of angels, and between the literal sense of the Word and its internal sense, 3131, passages cited, 3349. Hence the conjunction and correspondence between angels and men, illustrated by the case of the Holy Supper, 3464, and developed seriatim, 5846—5866, 5976—5993. There is but one only life, and to that life correspond forms, which are substances or organs; which organs have a quality according to the degree of their correspondence with life, as its receptacles, 3484.

The things which belong to the light of this world only so far live and affect life, as they are adequately and correspondently conjoined with those things which belong to the light of heaven, 3485. The rational principle, which, as being internal and nearer to the divine, is first

regenerated, sees nothing but darkness in the natural, until the latter is brought into correspondence, thus until the things which are in the light of the world correspond with the things which are in the light of heaven, 3493. The most universal principle of correspondence is, that the Lord is the sun of heaven, and that hence is light in which is intelligence, and heat in which is love, to which all other things, more or less remotely, have reference, 3636, 3643. Heaven, therefore, corresponds to the Lord, and man, as to all and singular things to heaven; hence, heaven is the Grand Man: seriatim passages, 3624—3649, 3741—3750, 4218—4228, also 2853, 4044, 4318, 10,030. See **MAN**. This correspondence subsists not only between the spiritual and celestial things, which are with man, and heaven, but with the whole man and whatever pertains to him from first to last, 3628, 3745, 4215, 4222. It subsists primarily with the functions of the organical parts, and thence with their forms, 4223, 4224; and not only with their visible forms, but also with the invisible, by which is internal sight and affection, 4224. The reason is, divine order and influx are terminated and finished when they reach the external man and not before, 3632. Seriatim passages concerning this order and correspondence resumed; in particular, concerning the heart and its correspondence to celestial things, and concerning the lungs and their correspondence to spiritual things, 3883—3896. See **HEART**, **RESPIRATION**. The same continued; in particular concerning the cerebrum and cerebellum, or the human brain, which corresponds to heaven, and represents it as a whole, being formed according to the order of its fluxion, 4041—4054. See **BRAIN**. Further continuation, and especially concerning the correspondence of the senses, 4318—4331. Of the common and involuntary sense, 4325 and following numbers. See **SENSE**. Of the sense of sight, and of the eye, which correspond with the understanding and with truths, and of the correspondence of light, 4403—4420, 4523—4533. See **EYE**, **LIGHT**, **UNDERSTANDING**. Of the sense of smell and the nostrils, which correspond with those generally who are in common perception, 4624—4634. See **NOSE**. Of the sense of hearing and the ear, which correspond with those generally who are in obedience, 4652—4660. See **EAR**. Of the sense of taste, of the tongue and of the face, 4791—4805. Of the hands, the arms, the shoulders, the feet, the soles of the feet, and the heels, 4931—4953. Of the loins and members of generation, 5050—5062. See **TASTE**, **TONGUE**, **FACE**, **HAND**, **GESTURE**, &c. Of the interior viscera of the body, 5171—5189, 5377—5396. See **GLAND**, **STOMACH**, **INTESTINES**, **KIDNEYS**. Of the skin, the bones, and the hair, 5552—5573. See **SKIN**, **BONE**, **HAIR**. Of diseases incident to the human body, 5711—5727. See **DISEASE**. The societies which constitute heaven are more or less universal according as they correspond to whole members and whole organs, or to their parts; and the particular societies contained in the more general ones are also involved in their correspondence, 4625. It may be known from their situation and influx to what province the angelic societies belong, 5171. Their influx and correspondence with man are unknown, because the very existence of a heaven and a hell is doubted, 4322. How there must be a correspondence of exterior things with interior, in order that one may be administering medium to another, illustrated by the philosophical doc-

trine of end, cause, and effect, 5131, and from the existence and subsistence, in one harmonious whole, of the universe at large, 5377. If there be not correspondence between the internal and external, the former appears to the latter as alienated and hard, 5422, 5423. Illustrated by examples, 5511. By correspondences is effected the conjunction of things interior with things exterior, and at length with things ultimate, 8610; thus they effect the conjunction of heaven with earth, 8615. Correspondences have the greatest force, even to the working of miracles, and affecting the angels in heaven; on this account the Word was written by mere correspondences, 8615. They consist in the subordination of inferior things to superior, so that the latter work in them as causes work in their effects, 8778. All things in the world, in its three kingdoms, are representative of the spiritual and celestial things of the Lord's kingdom, and also of divine things, and this according to correspondence; passages cited in illustration, 9280. The representatives seen in the other life, are correspondences agreeing with the state of the interiors with spirits, 10,194. The correspondence of all the members of the body with heaven, shown from the statue of Nebuchadnezzar, namely, that the head corresponds to the inmost heaven, the breast and body to the middle heaven, and the legs and feet to the ultimate heaven, 10,030. The science of correspondences, though it is now antiquated and lost, far excels all other sciences, 4280. It existed in Egypt, and when the church with them came to an end, it was turned into magic and thus perished, 4964. It was known to the Arabians, the Ethiopians, and other eastern nations, but was at length obliterated, especially in Europe, 10,252. It was first obliterated with the Israelitish nation, 10,252.

CORRUPT, *to* [*corrumpere*], is predicated of things intellectual, thus of persuasions, 621, *sh.* 622. The way of all flesh being corrupt, denotes that the understanding of truth had perished by reason of man's becoming corporeal, 627, 628. To corrupt, when predicated of the truths of faith, is to extinguish, 9060; and when predicated of worship, to turn away from the Divine, 10,420.

COTTAGES [*tuguria*]. See **TENT**.

COTTON [*xylinum*], is the *byssus* or fine linen of Scripture, and signifies truth from the Divine, 5319. See **FLAX**, **LINEN**.

COUCH [*sponda*]. The natural mind is signified by a bed, because it serves as a substratum to the rational, 6188. The extremity of a couch denotes the sensual part, and the corner of a bed, the lowest natural, *sh.* 6188, 10,050. See **BED**.

COUCH, *to*. See **to BOW HIMSELF**.

COUNTENANCE or **LOOKS** [*vultus*]. To eat bread in the sweat of the countenance signifies to hold what is heavenly in aversion, 276. The countenance is an index of the mind, 1388, 6616. It is a type of the interiors, which are manifested in the face as in their image, 3527, 4066, 4292. Hence it denotes the state of affection and thought, 4066. See **FACE**.

COUNTRY [*patria*]. Those who really love their country, seek its welfare without the least thought of reward, 3816. A society of many persons is the neighbour in a higher degree than a single individual; one's country in a higher degree than a society; the church

and the Lord's kingdom in still superior degrees; and the Lord above all, 6819—6824. See **NEIGHBOUR**. He who loves his country, in the other life loves the kingdom of the Lord; for this latter is then to him his country, 6821. It is the Lord's kingdom on earth which is called the church, and the church and one's country are both signified by mother, the former in the spiritual sense, the latter in the natural, 8900. A comparison with those who fight in battle for their country without regarding either life or fame, &c., 9210.

COURT [*atrium*]. In the original tongue, the word that signifies villas and castles, also signifies courts and palaces, the latter denoting the internals of the church, the former its externals, 3271. As courts serve for introduction into houses, so scientifics serve as means for introducing man into the truths of the church, 5580. Houses signify the interiors of the natural mind, courts its exteriors, 7407, and porches, outward things which cohere with things interior, 7353. The court of the tabernacle represented the ultimate heaven, 9594, 9688, 9711, *ill.* and *sh.* 9741, 9755. The good of faith itself which constitutes that heaven is also a court, for by it man is introduced into the good of charity, which is the good of the middle heaven, 9741. The ultimate heaven is formed by the exterior of the celestial kingdom, and the exterior of the spiritual kingdom, hence there were two courts to the temple, the one interior, the other exterior, 9741. Concerning those who dwell in these courts, their quality, &c., 9741, 9742. Man may be compared to a house in which are many apartments communicating one with the other; those who are in truths only as to the understanding are not in any of these apartments, but only in the court, 10,110. See **HOUSE**, **CASTLE**, **HABITATION**.

COVENANT, *a*, [*fœdus*], denotes the conjunction and presence of the Lord in man by love and charity; thus, in the widest sense, it denotes man's regeneration, 665, *sh.* 666, 1023, 1032, *ill.* and *sh.* 1038, 1864. The Lord does not establish a covenant with man according to the literal idea of a covenant, but his covenants with Abraham and others represented that conjunction, 665; and, in the supreme sense, the conjunction of the human essence of the Lord with the Divine, 1864, 1996, 2003, 2021, 2084. The statutes or rites of the church were constituted a covenant, because they had respect to love and charity by the internal things which they represented, 1038. Externally, they were only the signs of a covenant, for a covenant is made with things internal, 1038, 2037. Conjunction by means of love is signified by a covenant, and such is the only conjunction or means of conjunction and union, throughout universal nature, 1055. To make a covenant is predicated of what is celestial or of good; to swear, of what is spiritual or of truth, 3375, 3452. The Lord's covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, denotes his conjunction with the church by the divine human, 6804, 7195. His covenant in their flesh denotes the Lord's conjunction with man even in his impurity, 2053, 2054. The stipulations or compacts, which in the Word are called a covenant, in a confined sense, are the ten precepts, or the decalogue; in a more extended sense, all the precepts, statutes, &c., which the Lord enjoined by Moses from Mount Sinai; and in the most extended sense, the books of Moses; on the part of the Lord, it is his mercy and election, 6804. Blood was a sign of a covenant, because it signifies conjunction by spiritual love,

that is, by charity towards the neighbour, 6804 at the end. To keep a covenant, is to live according to the precepts, thus in good, and to be thereby conjoined to the Lord, *ill.* 8767. A covenant can only be made between the Lord and man by his receiving the influx of truth from the Divine, and thus by correspondence; in this case conjunction is effected, because superior things can act in inferior as their subjects, 8778. To establish a covenant denotes communication as well as conjunction, because things which communicate are conjoined, 9344. The conjunction of man with the Lord is effected by the Word; hence the Word is called a covenant, as also the law, the tables, and the ark where the law was, *sh.* 9396, 10,632. Things were halved and set opposite to each other when a covenant was entered into, as in the case of the sacrifices and the tables on which the law was inscribed, on account of correspondence, *sh.* 9391, 9416. Why the salt of the sacrifices is called the Lord's covenant, 10,300. Passages cited, showing that a covenant denotes conjunction, 10,371, 10,632. See CONJUNCTION.

COVERING [*velamen, tegumentum*]. See VAIL.

COVET, to [*concupiscere*], is to will from an evil love, for concupiscence or covetousness is nothing but the procedure of love, or the life of its respiration, 8910. It pertains both to the will and the understanding, being the continuum or procedure of the will in the understanding, 8910. The precept not to covet signifies that man is to be careful lest the evils which enter into his thought pass into the will, and go out thence, 8910. Not to covet denotes aversion, 10,676. See CONCUPISCENCE, LUST.

COW [*vacca*]. Cows denote interior natural truths, 5198, 5212, 5263, 5265; in the opposite sense, fables, 5202, 5268. Somewhat holy is evidently signified by the red cow, from the ashes of which the water of purification was made, 3300, 9723. See CALF, CATTLE, GOAT.

CRAFT [*dolus*]. See SIMULATION, DECEIT.

CREATE, to [*creare*]. To create, to form, and to make, in the prophetic writings signify to regenerate, but with a difference, 16, 88. To create is to regenerate or make man spiritual; to make is to render him perfect, or celestial, 472, 593. To create is predicated of somewhat new that had not before existed; to form, of quality; and to do or make, of effect, 10,373. See, as to the signification of creating, 1688, 3043, 3704, 10,373, and as to the means and procedure of regeneration, 3470. The verimost reality and verimost essential in the whole universe is Divine Truth, or the Word, proceeding from Divine Good; it is this which creates and makes all things, 5272, 6115. As to its procedure in the creation, 7270. The historical account of creation in the first chapters of Genesis is only factitious, the new creation or regeneration of the man of the church being signified, and thus, the establishment of a celestial church, *ill.* 8891, 9942, 10,545; compare 9396. To create a new heaven and a new earth is to institute a new church, internal and external, 10,373, and the passages cited there. To be created denotes to be from the Divine itself, and thus in divine order from first principles to last, or from inmost principles to outermost, 10,634.

CREATION. See to CREATE.

CREATURE [*creatura*]. Man becomes a new creature when the external man is reduced under obedience to the internal, 9708. Crea-

tures in the sea that have souls, or life, denote scientific truths in which is good, 6385. See to CREATE.

CREeping THING [*reptile*]. See ANIMALS. Creeping things of the water, or fishes, denote scientifics which belong to the external man, 40. The least part of every thought of angelic spirits not only lives but has a species of body, signified by the moving or creeping thing, 41, concerning the life of which see 9050. Hence the living creeping thing denotes scientific truths, which are at the same time truths of faith, 9050. The sensual part and its pleasures, which creep as it were in the surface of man, are signified by reptiles and creeping things, 746, 810, 909. With the regenerate those pleasures correspond to the celestial and spiritual things which are of the will and understanding, 911; but more especially 994. They include in their signification that of birds and beasts, both clean and unclean, 994; compare 803. They signify the things of the will and understanding, but of the lowest kind, 674; thus external and sensual goods and truths, 9182, and their opposites, 9331. See INSECT.

CRIMSON [*coccineus*]. See COLOURS (Scarlet).

CRITIC [*criticus*]. The ideas of such as read the Word with the art of critics appear in the spiritual world like closed lines, or a texture of such lines, 6621.

CROOKED [*obliquus*]. The crooked made straight denotes the evil of ignorance turned into good, and the rough places made into plain ways denotes the fables of ignorance turned into truths, 3527 at the end.

CROSS, the [*cruz*], denotes temptations, 4599, 8159; or the state of man undergoing temptations, 10,490—as truth divine was treated with contumely, scourged, and crucified by the Jews, 2813. The Lord's suffering on the cross was his last temptation or combat with hell, 9930, *ill.* 10,659. It is not to be understood according to the faith prevalent at this day, 10,659. See LORD, TEMPTATION.

CROWD [*turba*]. In the beginning of illustration the mind is disturbed and agitated, and only becomes tranquil when truths are disposed into order by good, 5221—5222. How crowds of evil spirits are connected with such states of turbulence. The means by which they are dispersed, &c., 842. A mixed crowd denotes goods and truths not genuine, 7975. A great multitude or crowd signifies those who are of the church but not in it, as the Gentiles, who live in mutual charity but have no knowledge of the Word, 7975. How a great crowd of spirits, who were incoherently mixed together, were gradually reduced to order by a choir of angels in their midst, 5396. Pharaoh compared to a great whale disturbing the waters, denotes scientifics perverting the truths of the church, 6015; disturbance denotes consternation of heart and soul, 9328. The Word is to be searched by every one for himself, to see whether the doctrines of the church to which he belongs are in agreement with the truth; but if they are found to disagree, care is to be taken lest the church be disturbed, 6047. If the truth is expounded by any but those who are teaching ministers, heresies come into existence, and the church is disturbed and rent asunder, 6822, compare 5432. The quality of certain spirits described who could be in great crowds without feeling disturbed, 5172. See MULTITUDE.

CROWN, the, or top of the head [*vertex*]. See HEAD, NAZARITE.

CROWN [*corona*]. Unless the holy things of heaven and the church were represented by the ceremonials of a coronation, they would be nothing more than childish amusements, 4581. It was well known to the ancients what the crown, the sceptre, the sword, the keys, &c., signified, 4966. A golden crown upon the head denotes the good of wisdom, 6524, 9930. A crown of adornment signifies the wisdom which is of good; a diadem of beauty, the intelligence which is of truth, 9818, 9930, 10,540. The golden plate worn by Aaron is called a crown of holiness because a crown is the representative of divine good; and sanctity, of divine truth thence proceeding, 9930. A crown denotes divine good, from which is divine truth, and a crown and sceptre, government from both, 9930. What the crowns like gold worn by the locusts signify, 7643; and the crown of thorns worn by Jesus, 9144. See **THRONE, SCEPTRE, KING**.

CRUCIFY to [*crucifigere*]. See to **HANG, STONING**.

CRUELTY [*crudelitas*]. Those who have been distinguished for cruelty have also been notorious adulterers, 824. Those who have been violent and unmerciful in the life of the body become incredibly cruel in the other life; and into what phantasies cruelties are there changed, 954. The hell of cruel adulterers beneath the right foot, where there are such from the Jewish nation, 5057. How cruelly they delighted to treat the nations whom they overcame, 824, 5057, 7248. Those who cherish ill-will to others, if they are likewise adulterers, become cruel, 7370. The cruel are in the excrementitious hells, where are cadaverous things, 5394. See **HELL**.

CRY, or SHOUT [*clamor*]. A voice crying, or the voice of a cry, is an expression of speech very common in the Word, and is applied where there is anything disturbed or unhappy; and conversely, on occasions of festivity, 375. To shout from the top of the mountains is to worship the Lord from love, 795. To cry is predicated of what is false, 2237, *sh.* 2240, 2396, 5011; and of its wrathful aspect towards what is good, 2351. A cry from heaven denotes influx, 2692, and hence consolation, 2692, 2821, 2841. A cry in the night (*Matthew* xxv, 6) denotes a change in the church, 4638. To cry bitterly, lamentation over the false, or truth perished, 4779. To cry with a great voice denotes aversion, 5016, 5018, 5027. To cry denotes confession and acknowledgment by faith, which is the opposite of aversion, *sh.* 5323. To cry is predicated of indigence, or the want of good, 5365. When man cries to the Lord from evil, or for himself against the good of all others, he is not heard, and it appears to him that the Lord is without mercy, 5585, 6852. Also, when he prays and cries to the Lord in temptation, without overcoming the evil as of himself, 8179. A cry ascending to God denotes imploration and its being heard, 6801, 6802, 6852. To say denotes thought, hence to cry signifies to think more powerfully, thus, thought with a full intention of doing, 7119. See to **SAY**. To cry is to testify indignation, 7142. It denotes interior lamentation and intercession, 7782, 8179, 8573, and hence, supplication from the feeling of pain, 8353. The tacit supplication of the heart is heard as a cry in heaven; this is what was represented by the vocal supplications or cries in the representative church, 9202. If the prayer and supplication originate in what is evil and false, they are not heard in heaven, but if sufficiently ardent they are heard as a cry in hell, 9202. Compare 10,456, 10,457. See to **PRAY**.

CRYSTAL [*crystallum*], denotes the truth of faith derived from good, 9872. The knowledge of immaterial things is represented in the other life by crystals, 7175. [The translucence of the word in the letter from the truths contained in its spiritual sense is denoted by crystal. *Ap. Rev.* 897, 932.] See **PRECIOUS STONES**.

CULTIVATE, to or TILL [*colere*]. To be banished from Eden is to be deprived of all intelligence and wisdom; to till the ground is to become corporeal, 305, 345. A tiller of the ground is one who regards corporeal and terrestrial things, and is without charity, 345, 381. See **CAIN**.

CUMMIN [*cuminum*]. See **FITCHES**.

CUNNING [*astus*]. See **DECEIT, SIMULATION**.

CUNNING WORKMAN [*excogitator*]. See **CONTRIVER**.

CUP [*scypus, seu poculum*]. A cup denotes the truth of faith which is from the good of charity, and, in the opposite sense, the false derived from evil, *sh.* 5120. Joseph's cup signifies interior truth as a medium, 5736, 5747. The various things in the external memory are so many vessels intended for the reception of interior things, and are signified by vessels in the Word, as cups, bowls, baskets, etc., 9394. Hence a cup signifies the intellectual part proximate to the senses of hearing and sight, and is predicated of truths, 9996. See **BOWL, VESSELS**.

CURDLE, to [*coagulo*]. See **MILK**.

CURE, to or TAKE CARE OF [*curare*]. See to **HEAL**.

CURSE, to [*maledicere*]. The Lord curses none, but is merciful to all, 245, 592, 1093, 1874. To be cursed is to turn away from what is celestial, and to turn to what is corporeal, 245, 379, 1423. A curse signifies disjunction, or aversion from good, 379, 1423, 3530, 3584. They are called cursed who have averted themselves, 5071. Hence blasting and mildew signify the non-reception of the good of love and the good of faith, 9277. Not to curse God signifies that divine truths ought not to be blasphemed, 9221. See **BLASPHEMY, MERCY**.

CURTAINS [*aulæa*]. The curtains over the habitation or tabernacle were of goat's hair, because it signifies the innocence of ignorance such as exists with the Gentiles who were thereby represented, 3519; or because it signifies truths from external celestial good which form the external of heaven, 9615, 9627. The three heavens with the Lord in the midst were represented by the tabernacle; their ultimates by the vails or curtains, 3478, 3540. The ten curtains of fine-twined linen, and hyacinth, and purple, and scarlet double-dyed, signify the interior truths of faith, which are of the new intellectual part, and their derivation from spiritual and celestial things, 9595, 9596, 9615. See **COLOURS**. Each particular curtain denotes one particular truth, 9602, 9619. The remnant or superfluous part of the curtain hanging over the side of the tabernacle, denotes truth proceeding, 9627. Its edge, the sphere of truth, 9606. To stretch out the heavens, and expand the earth, is to regenerate man; thus, it is to create a new intellectual part, in which is a new will. The like is signified by expanding the curtains of the habitation, 9596. Tapestry, or hangings, denote truths, such as are in the ultimate heaven, 9743, 9756. See **TENT**.

CUSH, [*Cusch, Kusch*]. See **ETHIOPIA**.

CUSTODY, GUARD, OR WATCH. To GUARD, OR WATCH, OR KEEP [*custodia, custodire*]. To keep custody is to serve and be sub-

ordinate, 372. When predicated of the Lord, it signifies the divine providence, 3711, 9304; and in the supreme sense, the divine continuum, or divine essence continued to ultimates, 3733. To feed and keep a flock is to have and apply that particular good to use, 3991. To keep, in the sense of remembrance, is to conserve within, 4703; hence it is predicated of the memory, 9149. The corn preserved in the store-houses of Pharaoh denotes goods and truths stored up in the interiors of the natural mind, 5298. To be imprisoned, or given into custody, denotes rejection, 5083, 5089, 5101, and hence separation, 5456. Guard and custody are predicated of the Lord; also of the prophets and priests; thus of the Word, *sh.* 7989, 8211, at the end. To keep the Lord's covenant or precepts, is to live according to them, thus it is to live in good and be conjoined to the Lord, *ill.* 8767, 8881. To guard or keep, denotes to hold in bonds and to coerce, and is predicated both of good and of evil affections, according to opposites, 9096. See PRISON. As to the protection or guardianship signified by the cherubim, see 9391, and the article, CHERUB.

CUT, *to*, or *to* CLEAVE, [*secare, findere*]. To cleave or rend the shoulder signifies deprivation of all power, 1085. Hewers of wood and drawers of water, signify those who perform comparatively vile uses in the church, 1097. Those who arrogate merit to themselves on account of works, appear in the other life to cut wood, 1110, 2784, 3720, 4943, and those who place merit in truths, to cut stone, 3720. A certain class of the former appear to cut or mow grass, 1111. To cut wood signifies the merit of righteousness, 2784, and such merit is in good done from the proprium. See MERIT. To cut stones is to exclude or fashion truths from the proprium, 8941. To cut into segments or pieces is to prepare for arrangement, 10,048. To cut asunder or divide the sea signifies the dissipation of fables, 8184. To be cut off by famine is to perish from the defect of truth, 5302.

CUT ASUNDER THE SEA, *to*. See *to* CUT.

CUTICULARS [*cuticulares*]. Such as acquire truth without delight, but only because they regard it as necessary to salvation, are called cuticulars, because they correspond to the cuticle in the Grand Man, 8977, 8980. See SKIN.

CUTTERS OF GRASS. See *to* CUT.

CUTTERS OF WOOD. See *to* CUT.

CYMBAL. See MUSIC.

CYRUS [*choreschus*], in the representative sense, is the Lord as to the divine human, 8989.

D.

DAGGER [*nachæra*]. See SWORD.

DAILY [*quotidie*], denotes continually, what is perpetual and eternal, 2838; in like manner as to-day, yesterday, to-morrow, &c., 2838, 3998, 4304, 6165, 6983. Day by day, or daily, denotes intensely, 5000. As to the signification of the prayer: Give us this day our daily bread, 2493, 2838 at the end, 4976, 6110. See DAY, TIME.

DAINTIES, or SAVOURY MEAT [*cupedice*]. See TASTE.

DAMASCUS, was the principal city of Syria, and has a like signification, 1715. The remains of the worship of the ancient church existed there, 1796. Eliezer of Damascus, the steward of Abram's house, signifies the external church, 1796. See SYRIA.

DAMNATION. Divine truth, separate from divine good, damns every one, 6148. Damnation is the punishment which accrues to the false when truth is vastated, 7102; but it is in consequence of the evil and false procuring their own separation, 7791, 7878, 9020, compare 8286. With those who are damned, the truths of faith and the goods of love are extinguished, 9008. The process of final damnation *ex.* 7795. The sphere of damnation flows in from hell, and were all the hells opened, the human race would perish, 7879. Those who succumb in temptations come into a state of damnation, 8165. The Jews, when they neglected and thus annihilated their representative worship, represented the damnation of those who remain in their sins, 9965. Damnation, and thus immersion in hell, was also represented by the swallowing up of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, 8306. No one is condemned because of the omission of external rites, but only for evils of the heart, 9965; nor for false doctrines, unless they are confirmed by evils, 845. To be damned is to perish by reason of evil, 2395.

DAMSEL [*puella*], denotes affection in which is innocence, 3067, 3080, 3110. See GIRL.

DAN. See TRIBES.

DANCE [*chorea*]. The timbrel and dance denote the affection of truth derived from good, 3081. Dancing is predicated of truth, gladness of good, 4779. In ancient times it was permitted to express spiritual delights by choirs, or by dancing and singing, as mentioned in the Word, where these things signify the joys belonging to the affection of truth grounded in charity, *sh.* 8339. Such dances and sports denote interior festivity, because all festivity is from the delight of the love in which man is, and in the Word internals are expressed by externals, *sh.* 10,416 10,459. See CHOIR, MUSIC.

DANIEL, when mentioned by name, represents whatsoever is prophetic concerning the coming of the Lord, and the state of the church at the last times, 3652. The prophecies of Daniel concerning the four kingdoms, and concerning the kings of Media and Persia, have respect to the internecine conflicts of evils and fables, 2547. In like manner, all the numbers mentioned in Daniel are significative, 1709. By the magi of whom Daniel is called the prince are meant such as were in the science of spiritual things and thence in revelations, 5223.

DARIUS. As to the quality of worship signified by his requiring to be worshiped as a God, 1326.

DARKNESS, THICK DARKNESS [*tenebræ, caligo*]. The things of man's proprium, which appear as light before regeneration, are thick darkness, 7, 21; because he is then in stupor and ignorance of all things relating to spiritual and celestial life, 17. Darkness denotes falsities, *sh.* 1839, 7688, 6015. Darkness denotes fables, thick darkness evils, *ill.* and *sh.* 1860. In the original tongue the word translated darkness, Gen. xv. 17, involves the meaning and signification of both the above terms, 1860. The lumen of the evil is turned into darkness, and darkness is loved by them, 1528. In the hells there is thick darkness, which is derived from fables; and cold, which is derived from evils,

3340. There is also a lumen there, but it is like what is derived from an *ignis fatuus*; and there is also warmth, but it is like that of unclean baths, 3340; as to the lumen more particularly, 3224. When the hells are looked into, there is seen a thick dark mist; and the inhabitants have warmth from the hatreds, revenges, and murders, which they breathe, from experience, 3340. The inhabitants of hell dwell in a gross atmosphere, cloudy and dark, and also in cold; their darkness and cold are proportionate to the hatred and the falsity in which they are principled, 3643, 8814. The hells are said to be in darkness because they are in falses which appear as darkness when seen from the light of heaven; but they have a lumen as from a coal fire, 4418, 4531, 7870, and also of a yellowish hue as from sulphur, 4416; thus they see one another, 6000, 7870. Those who believe that they are wise from themselves are sent into a state of darkness where they become utterly stupid, from experience, 4531. The lumen flowing in from hell is called darkness, for it is turned into darkness when light from heaven flows into it, 5128. When man comes to temptations he is obsessed by evils and falses, and, as it were, in darkness; for darkness, in the other life, is nothing but the obsession of falses, 6829. Thick darkness denotes the total privation of truth and good, thus, impenetrable falseness grounded in evil; darkness, the privation of truth, thus what is false only, *sh.* 7711. To feel or grope in thick darkness, denotes where there is contrariety to truth and good, *sh.* 7712. Divine light is as thick darkness and smoke to the evil, *ill.* and *sh.* 1861, 6832, 8197. Clouds and darkness are condensations of falses derived from evils, 8197. The darkness in the church at this day is much grosser than in ancient times, in consequence of confirmations from scientifics formerly unknown, 231—233. The light of truth becomes changed into darkness when man regards himself in place of the Lord, 1321. The mind or intellectual part of man is kept in a light which is quite different from the light of the world; but what darkness this is to those who are in the love of self and the world, *ill.* 3224. When those who are without charity draw near to heaven, their light is changed into darkness, and their minds overcome with stupor, 3412. The love of self and the love of lucre induce darkness and stupor in the mind, 3413. Those who are in corporeal ideas only, that is, in the will of what is evil and in the understanding of what is false, can only regard spiritual and celestial things from the darkness and coldness of their own state, thus, they extinguish them, 3888. Black signifies evil, in particular man's proprium, depth of shade or darkness [*tenebricosum*] what is false, 3993. Darkness upon the earth denotes falses occupying the natural mind, 6015. Those who are in truth and not yet in good are in shade and darkness, and what they see are only phantasms, *ill.* 6400, 10,201. When man is in the sensual state and its light, he is in darkness as to spiritual and divine things, and his sensual lumen is turned into mere darkness when it falls into the light of heaven, 6948, 9577, 9801. Actual darkness pervades hell when any light from heaven flows in, 7870. Truth divine is as thick darkness to the man of the spiritual church, and still more to the Israelitish and Jewish people, 8928; compare 8814. Those who refer all things to faith are in darkness concerning good, consequently they are in darkness concerning the conjunction of good and truth, and

concerning truth itself, 9186. All heavenly and divine things are darkness to those whose internals are not open to the light of heaven, 9256, 9577, 10,156, 10,201, 10,227.

DART [*jaculum*]. See BOW, ARCHER.

DATES. See BRANCH, PALM.

DATHAN. See KORAH.

DAUGHTER [*filia*]. In the spiritual man the intellect or understanding is called male, the will female, 54, compare 8994. Hence the church itself, from the affection of good, is called a daughter, &c., 54. And hence sons denote truths and daughters goods, 489—91. In the opposite sense, daughters signify cupidities or lusts, 564, 568. Daughters signify the affections of good and truth; daughter of Zion the affection of good, and daughter of Jerusalem the affection of truth; thus celestial and spiritual churches, 2362, 10,402. Daughters of the nations signify the various affections of evil and the false, and their religious principle, *sh.* 3024. Daughters of the Canaanites signify affections which are discordant with the truth, 3024. Daughters of Canaan signify the affections of what is false and evil, 3683—6, 3662. Daughters of Heth the affection of truth with those who are without the Word, thus from a source not genuine, 3620. Daughters of Babel, those who are interiorly profane and evil; daughters of the Chaldeans, those who are interiorly profane and false; both holy in externals, 4335. See as to various other nations, 3024. Daughters signify affections in common, specific differences being signified according to the age understood, 3067. Daughter of a king, the love of truth, 3703. Daughter denotes affection; also the church and faith wherein is good, 3963, 6419. Daughter denotes the church, and also a false religious principle, *sh.* 6729. The seven daughters of a priest denote the holy things of the church, 6775, 6778. Daughter signifies the genuine affection of truth, handmaid the affection of truth from natural delight, 8993, 8994, 9001. See HANDMAID. Daughters signify the goods of faith, 9079. Daughter of Zion the celestial church, 9055 at the end. The signification of father, mother, and children, *sh.* 3703.

DAUGHTER-IN-LAW [*nurus*], denotes the truth of the church adjoined to its good; in the opposite sense, the false adjoined to its evil, *sh.* 4843, 10490. Tamar, the truth of the representative church, 4869. What is involved and represented in Judah's whoredom with her, and the derivation of the Jews from that stock, 4818. See JEW.

DAVID, denotes the Lord, 1888, 2159, 2842, 4926. To swear by David denotes irrevocable confirmation, or eternal truth, 2842. A king, more especially when David is understood, represents divine truth, 4763. The throne of David signifies the Lord's heaven, 5044. David signifies the Lord as to divine truth, from whom is faith, intelligence, and wisdom, 9548; as to which, and the reason of his being called the Lord's anointed, 9954. As to his numbering the sons of Israel, 10,217. As to the rebellion of Absalom, 4763. As to his son by the wife of Uriah, 2913. See ИЕШ. David was in the love of himself and his posterity, and believed that what was said of the Lord applied to him and his seed, 2842.

DAY [*die*]. The six days or times of creation denote so many successive states of man's regeneration, 6. Day denotes time and

the state of that time, 23; or times and states in general, 486, *ill.* and *sh.* 487, 488, 493, 862, 2788, 3785, 3814, 4780, 4850, 5089, 10,656. A state of faith is called day, a state of no faith night, 221, 4175. Love and faith are also contrasted as day and night, 709. The changes of the regenerate man as to the will, are as summer and winter; and as to the understanding, as day and night, 935, 936. All the days of the earth denotes so long as there is any inhabitants in the earth, and the inhabitants perish from the earth when there is no longer any church, 931. Day by day signifies in every state, 7133, 7157, thus continually, 10,122, 10,132. See DAILY. The third day, denotes a complete period from beginning to end, thus it denotes continuity, 2788, *sh.* 4495, 5457, 7715. The third day denotes the ultimate, when the last state ceases and a new state begins, 4119, 5159, 5457, 5458. The three days denote the whole period or state, and the third day the ultimate of that state, 5457. Consequently the third day denotes the end of a state of purification or preparation to receive, 8791, 8811, 8812. Many days denote much of the subject predicated, 4780, 6798, 5089. To this day, even to-day, to-day, in that day, &c., denote what is perpetual and eternal, 2838, 3325, 3467, 3998, 4197, 4304, 4316, 4596, 6165, 6278, 6298, 6573, 7140, 8052, 8503—5. By a change in the expression, it denotes what is apparently perpetual, consequently only temporal, 3325, 3329. From now, or from this day, denotes henceforward to eternity, 6984. Compare to-day and to-morrow, 8788. Yesterday signifies from eternity, to-day eternity, and to-morrow to eternity, 3998; as to the latter, see also 7399, 7509, 7510, 8082, 10,412; and the expression, continually, 9939, 8418. The morrow or the day following, when predicated of the Jewish nation, signifies duration to the end of the church, 10,497; when predicated of the Lord, predetermination, 7510. From yesterday, and from the day before yesterday, denotes past time in general, and when predicated of the Lord, what is from eternity, *ill.* and *sh.* 6983. Hence it denotes from a prior state, 7114, 7139, 7140, 9070, compare 4067. When predicated of the Lord yesterday and to-day denote what is eternal, 2838, 9939. Days and hours, when predicated of the church, denote states as to good and truth; hours, such states in particular, *sh.* 4334. The twelve hours of the day signify all the states of truth, 6000. As to the day or the hour of judgment, see 3353—3356, 9857, at the end. Days signify times and states in general, and years are added to signify the quality or species of state, 487. See YEAR. The days of old or of antiquity, and the days of eternity, signify the beginning, by which is denoted the commencement of man's regeneration, 16. See DAYS OF ETERNITY. When a year, a month, or day is mentioned in the singular number, it denotes a whole state or period, 3814. To come into days or grow old, is to put off what is human and put on what is celestial; when predicated of the Lord, to put on what is divine, 3016, compare 1854, 2198. It came to pass in that day, denotes state, 3462. As yet a great day, denotes a state now proceeding, 3785. Days multiplied, denotes change of state, and is predicated of truth, 4850. The times of the day, as morning, mid-day, evening, and twilight, in hell, are so many variations of night and torment, *ill.* 6110. The last day and the judgment is the death of the body with every individual, 5078.

In the whole day, and in the whole night, denotes a state of perception not obscure and obscure, 7680. Day, and light, denotes when there is truth and good, 7870. The times of the day, as morning, noon, evening, and night, states of illustration and perception, and of the latter obscured, 8106. Of a day in its day, or every day its own rate, denotes continually, 8418, 8423. The first day denotes the beginning of a state, 7887, 7891. The first day to the seventh, a whole and holy period, or a state completely holy, 7890. Six days denote the labors and combats of temptation, 8494, 8506, 8539, 10,367. The sixth day denotes the end of any given state, 8421, 8488; also the seventh, 7892. The seventh day denotes a holy state, 8059, or a state of the conjunction of good and truth, 8490, 10,367, consequently, the state after regeneration, 8539, 10,374. The tenth day denotes the state of the initiation of the interiors, 7831. The day began from the evening in the representative church, because man, before he comes into the morning or light of truth, is in a state of shade or darkness, 5270. The morrow of the Paschal Supper, or the day Pesach, denotes the state in which the Lord is present, and hence liberation from damnation, 8017. The days of our father Abraham, denotes a previous state as to truths, illustrated from the truths known in the ancient church, and now obliterated by the Philistines, 3419. The day of Elias denotes a state of the reception of Divine truth or the Lord as the Word, 9198. The day of Jehovah, of the fierceness of his wrath, &c., and the great day of God Almighty, denote the last times when there is no longer any faith or charity, and hence the last judgment, 5360, 5798, 6997, 8902, 9809. The day of affliction denotes the miserable state of the evil in the other life, 34. The day of straightness denotes when truth is preferred to good, 4548. Days of mourning denotes perversion of state, 3607. Days few and evil denotes a state of temptations in the natural man, 6097. The day of slaughter denotes the end of the vastated church, 8902. Changes of state in the other life are as the changes of the times of a day in the world, to the intent that man may be continually perfecting, 8246. That in the other life states succeed each other, like the seasons of the year in the world, 9213. And that the states appertaining to the angels, are as the times of a day, but ending in twilight instead of night, *ill.* 10,605.

DAY-DAWN [*aurora*]. When those who from external things look to internal, see the day-dawn, they think of the beginning of all things from the Lord, and of their progression to the full day of wisdom, 1807, 920. The dawn ascending denotes the approach of the Lord's kingdom, when the upright are separated from the evil, *sh.* 2404, 2405. Morning and day-dawn, in the supreme sense, are the Lord, in the internal sense, his love, and hence peace, 3458. It was in the day-dawn or morning redness that Jacob was named Israel, by whom is signified the celestial spiritual man, with whom the internal and external are conjoined, 4275, 4283—4289. The dawn or redness denotes when conjunction begins, the rise of the sun conjunction itself, 4300. When man is in peace, celestial and spiritual things are in their day-dawn and spring, 1726, 3696, 5662. Peace in heaven has a like salutary and cheering influence as day-dawn and its light on earth, 2780, 8455, compare 91. See MORNING.

DAY BEFORE YESTERDAY, *the [nudijs tertius]*. See DAY.

DAY FOLLOWING, *the [postridie]*. See DAY.

DAYS OF ETERNITY, *the [dies eternitatis]*, or days of old, signify the beginning, by which is denoted the commencement of man's regeneration, 16. Days of eternity denote the most ancient church; generation of generation, the ancient church, 477, 1259, 6239, 10,248; compare 3419, and see AGE, DAY, ETERNAL, GENERATION.

DEAF [*surdus*]. The deaf are those who do not perceive what is true, and hence do not obey; abstractly, the non-perception of truth, and hence non-obedience, *sh.* 6989. By the deaf, in the Word, are also signified the Gentiles who are unacquainted with the truths of faith, because they are without the Word, and hence cannot live according to them, 6989. The deaf are they who are not in the faith of truth, because not yet in the knowledge and apperception of it, briefly *sh.* 9209, 9397. Those who reason from sensual things, and thence conclude concerning heavenly things, are deaf serpents, 196. To enter upon an explication of heavenly things to the unregenerate who have no notion of them is like speaking to the deaf, 4027.

DEATH, DEAD [*mors, mortuum*]. He is a dead man who acknowledges nothing as good and true but what pertains to the body and the world; he is a spiritual man who acknowledges spiritual good and truth, but only from faith; and he is a celestial man who believes and perceives them from love, 81. Man is called dead when the external and internal are separated, 272, and when he is not in faith, 290. A man is called dead who lives the life of death, which is damnation and hell, 304. Death signifies the cessation of any particular state or quality, 494, 525, 2516, 3326, 4563, 4833. The death of the antediluvians was occasioned by an inundation of evils and falses, 660; compare 5725. In the other life it is manifestly perceived what is alive and what is not alive with man; how his good appears in each case, 671. He who is without goods and truths is not living but dead, 680. The worship of those who are in the love of self is interiorly as somewhat dead and cadaverous, 1326. Corporeal things must die before man can be born anew or regenerated, as the body itself must die before he can come into heaven, 1408. The death of the body is only a continuation of life in a new state, which is therefore signified by expressions relating to death when they occur in the Word, 1854. As to the life of man after death and the manner of his resuscitation, see LIFE, RESURRECTION. To see death signifies to perish, 2687. By the Lord's death on the cross all that was merely human was put off, illustrated by the offering up of Isaac, 2818, 2854. To die denotes the last time of the church, when all faith, that is, charity, has expired, illustrated by the death of Sarah, 2908, 2912, and by the death of Joseph, 6587, 6593. To bury the dead is to emerge from the state of shade and of night, predicated of the truth of faith, represented by death, 2917, 2923, 2961; compare 6557, 6558. To die, denotes an end of a given representation, illustrated by the death of Abraham, 3253, 3259; by the death of Ishmael, 3276; by the death of Isaac, 4618, 4621; by the death of Jacob, 6464, 6465; and generally, 5975: in respect to the office of Aaron, 9928, 10,244. To die is to rise again, or to end one state and commence another, 3326, 3498, 3505, 3523, 6008, 6036, 6176; *ill.* 6221, 6645. To be slain and to die, when it is

predicated of good and truth, denotes not to be received, 3387, 3395. The proprium of man is nothing but evil, and when it is not vivified by divine good, or the Lord's proprium, man is said to be dead, 3813. In ancient times, wives who bare no children called themselves dead, and believed themselves to be so, and this from a spiritual cause grounded on the correspondence of sons and daughters, 3908, 3915, 3969. The life of the evil, though received from the Lord, is spiritual death, 4320, 4417, 5070, 6685, 10,363. Man cannot die when corporeal things are separated by the death of the body, because his interiors are conjoined to the Lord, 4364, 4525; compare 5114, 5144, 6326, 10,099, 10,591. Death denotes the extinction of the Lord's life, which is the life of the divine human, in man, 4724. It was customary with the ancients to bewail the dead, by which a last farewell is to be understood, though they knew that the person still lived, 4565. By death, in the Word, is signified hell and eternal unhappiness, and what is evil and false, as opposed to the life of intelligence and wisdom, 5407; or the life of truth, 5465, 7136. No other death is treated of in the internal sense of the Word than spiritual death, which is damnation, 5605, 5759, *sh.* 6119, 7136, 7494, 7954, 8364, 8407, 8571, 9007, 9008. Death is occasioned by sin, 5712, 5726, 8364. If man had lived the life of good, he would have been without disease, and would have become an infant again in his old age, but a wise one; and would then have passed into heaven, and put on a body such as the angels have without suffering, 5726. See DISEASE. The destruction (or death) that wasteth at noon-day, denotes evil openly lived, by which truth is destroyed, 6000. When man is said to die he only passes out of the body which has served him as an instrument of use in this world into a body adapted for uses in the other, 6008. To place the hand on the eyes when a man dies, denotes to vivify or to elevate, and this by the closing of the external sensual and the opening of the internal, 6008. In the state of desolation, when truths are deficient, the spiritual life labors, and man is partly remitted into his proprium, hence there is then presented an image of spiritual death, which is damnation, 6119; compare 8571. Inasmuch as death denotes resurrection to life and regeneration, sickness denotes the successive state preceding, *ill.* 6221. The death of the men who were at enmity with Moses denotes the removal of falses that would destroy the life of truth and good, 7021. The fishes dying when the waters were turned into blood, the extinction of scientifics by the falsification of truth, *ill.* 7318. The first-born dying or being slain throughout Egypt, the damnation of those who are in falses of evil, or in faith separate from charity, 7871. They have life, and are said to be alive, who will what is good and believe what is true; while they have not life, and are said to be dead, who will what is evil and believe what is false, *sh.* 7494. To die denotes the consumption or withdrawal of good and truth, 7507, 7511, 7699. To die denotes extirpation, 7738. To die in the desert is to succumb in temptations, and hence to be damned, *ill.* 8165. To die by the hand of Jehovah is to rush into damnation by relinquishing the Lord, 8407. Anguish, and as it were death, is occasioned by any attempt of those below heaven to enter into it, or of those in an inferior heaven to enter into a superior, or of those in the highest heaven to ascend to the divine, 8797; the reason, 8922. Damnation is called spiritual death, and yet the damned live, because they

have extinguished the truths of faith and the goods of love, which are the verimost life of the Lord with them, *ill.* 9008. By the dead saints arising, after the resurrection of the Lord, and going into the holy city, is signified the salvation of the spiritual church; and that they were seen in vision, 9229. Knowledges of heavenly things become dead when they are only stored in the memory, and used for worldly ends, 9272. When man ceases to respire externally by the death of the body, he enters upon a respiration which is exactly accordant with the affection of truth in which he was principled, thus according to his life of faith, 9281. When death is predicated of Aaron and his sons, it denotes the end of what is representative, and thus of conjunction with heaven, 9928, 10,244. See above. The punishment of death for breaking the sabbath denotes spiritual death in consequence of non-conjunction with heaven and the Lord, 10,363, 10,731.

DEBILITY [*debilitas*], signifies the diminution of potency, 8616. See DISEASE.

DEBORAH, the nurse of Rebekah, denotes hereditary evil, *ill.* 4563. See REBECCA. The prophetic chant of Deborah and Barak treats of the perversion of the church and its restitution, 8753.

DEBT [*debita*]. Those who are wise not only observe the laws of the decalogue externally, but also in internals, because the doing of such evils is contrary to the internal debt, or charity, between man and man, 4190. The conjugal debt signifies conjunction, 9003.

DECALOGUE [*decalogus*]. See LAW. The ten precepts or words of the decalogue signify remains, and the table on which they were written the internal man, 576. All the precepts of the decalogue have relation to the life of charity and faith thence derived, *ill.* 1798, 1038. The precepts of life were adapted to use in both senses, those which were for use in the literal sense, were for the Jewish people of that time, 2609, compare 10,637. The moral precepts of the decalogue needed not to be miraculously revealed, as they were known to all nations, but they were so promulgated from Sinai on account of their internal sense, 2609, 3690, 8862, 8902 at the end. The precepts of the decalogue are called a covenant, because there can be no conjunction between God and man unless they are observed not only in their external form, but in their internal, 4197 at the end, 8899. The laws of life which are in the decalogue and other parts of the Old Testament are not abrogated, but confirmed in both senses, 9211. The ten commandments are the divine truths implanted in the good of those who are of the Lord's spiritual church, 8859. The signification of each commandment, *ill.* and *sh.* 8860—8910. See ADULTERY, SABBATH, &c. The two tables signify the law in the whole complex, 9416, 10,375. Why there were two tables, and how they were divided and written, 9416. See also 10,375, 10,376 and the numbers cited there.

DECEIT [*dolus*]. Those who deceive by artful deceit, with a view to destroy souls, seem to live among serpents in a more direful hell than homicides, 830; compare 4533, 9013. There are differences of deceit, some being premeditated, and some not premeditated. The worst of deceivers are expelled from all society, and sit in solitary misery, like images of death, 830. Those who have simulated external decorum and religion for the purpose of obtaining influence over others, and drawing them into their lusts and pleasures, become jugglers and

soothsayers; their quality described, 831. The most deceitful are in an infernal tun; they infuse deceits with so much subtilty that they are able to pervert the very thoughts, and even to substitute others for them; hence they are not admitted to men, 947. Concerning others of the deceitful in an obscure chamber who have fraudulently deceived others with a view of possessing their goods, 949. Generally, deceitful pretenders undergo the various punishments of discernption; the author's experience, 957—960. Deceivers and hypocrites at first insinuate themselves into societies; but they are rejected and fined, 1273. See FINE. Such are meant by those who enter in, not having on a wedding garment, 2132. The deceitful present the fallacy of being situated above the head while they are in hell beneath the feet, 1380. Infernal spirits are only allowed to speak what is false from their own evil, to speak otherwise being deceit, which is not permitted, 1695. The Lord continually provides against the danger of good and evil becoming mingled, on account of the eternal damnation which it entails upon man; but there are deceivers and hypocrites within the church who are in greater danger than others in this respect, 2427. Pretence and deceit were regarded as enormities by the most ancient people; and the deceitful were cast out, as devils, from society, 3573 at the end. He whose will and thought are not exhibited in his face as in their proper image is deceitful or a hypocrite, 3934. Simulation which has the good of the neighbour, or the country, or the church for its end is prudence; but simulation that has evil for its end is deceit, 3993. Such deceit the evil call prudence, 6655. Simulation and deceit are rendered practicable by the fibres of the cerebrum governing the fibres of the cerebellum, 4327. Fraud is evil opinion and intention, and the fraudulent think and intend differently from him with whom they speak, 4459, 4469. As to the fraud of Jacob, 3660; and the fraudulent contract of his sons with Shekhem, 4459. The state of a crafty and deceitful spirit who was known to the author in his lifetime described, 5058. Concerning the assumption of subjects by such spirits, 5989, 6197. The deceitful, when viewed by the angels, appear as serpents, and the most deceitful as vipers, 4533, 9013; compare 830. To act insidiously or lie in wait is to do evil from the will and from forethought, 9009. Deceit or guile is wickedness grounded in the will, in previous thought, or premeditation, which is the worst of all evil, 9013. Those who have acted from guile in regard to worldly things in this life, also allure others in regard to spiritual and celestial things in the other life; such are called genii, and their abode in hell is behind the back, where they have the power of rendering themselves invisible, 9013. They destroy the all of spiritual and interior life, and therefore are not admitted to men like spirits, 9013. Because they appear like serpents when inspected by the angels, and what proceeds from them is venom, poison denotes deceit in the Word, and poisonous serpents the deceitful, *sh.* 9013. Deceit is hypocrisy in the spiritual sense, being so called when piety, or charity, or innocence is simulated, *sh.* 9013. It is what is meant by the sin against the Holy Spirit, because hypocrisy or deceit in divine things infects the interiors of man, and destroys his spiritual life, 9013. See HYPOCRITES, SIMULATION.

DECISION. The decision, consummation, and fulness of things

denotes the end of the church, 1857, 2905. See DESOLATION, VASTATION, CONSUMMATION.

DECLARE, OR TELL, to [*indicare*], signifies to think and to tell, 2862, 5508, 8142. Consequently to perceive, 3608, and to know, 3803; or to apperceive and communicate, 4856, 5264, 5922. Hence it also signifies to conjoin, 5596. To tell or indicate is to apperceive, because thoughts are communicated in the other life without speech, 5601. It signifies communication, conjunction, and influx, 5966, 6063, 7058. To tell what shall happen, communication and prediction, 6337. Tell me, I pray thee, exploration, 3111, and deliberation, 3158. See to SAY.

DECLINE, OR TURN ASIDE, to [*declinare*], is to fall into what is false and evil, 4815. To decline, in like manner as to descend, is predicated of elongation from good to evil, and from the true to the false, 4816; thus, of application to what is false, 4867. To decline, in a good sense, is to submit, 3068, compare 2330, 2339. To decline or pervert the judgment of the stranger, &c., is to lead by instruction to what is false and evil, 4844. To decline or follow after a multitude to do evil denotes confirmation and consociation with those who pervert truths and goods, 9252. To decline is to pervert, thus, to destroy, 9260.

DECORUM. Honesty is the complex of all the moral virtues; decorum the form, 2915. Where these are, the Lord is present with man, for upon them he founds conscience, consequently intelligence and wisdom, 2915. Honesty consists in willing well to others from the heart, decorum in the speech and manner, by which that honest will is testified or represented, 4574. The case of honesty and decorum an illustration of the sense in which truths are to be regarded as the forms of good, 4574.

DEDAN. See SHEBA, KETURAH.

DEEP, DEPTH [*profundum, profunditas*]. Deep denotes the hells as to evils, because they are the opposite of heights, which denote heaven, *sh.* 8279, 8298, 8099. Abysses denote the hells as to falses because they are understood to contain waters, 8278, 8279. See ABYSS. Deep is exterior, and heights are interiors, 9656, *ill.* 10,181. The want of love towards the neighbour is an infernal deep which separates man from the Lord, and into which those who are so separated fall if they approach towards him, 904. See HELL.

DEER. The animal understood to be the stag, or male deer, [*cervus*, Ps. xlii, 1; Is. xxxv, 6,] signifies the natural affection of truth, 6413. The hind [*cerva*, the female of the deer] is an animal which rejoices beyond others in its freedom; it signifies natural affection; specifically, the affection of natural good, 6413. Naphthali compared to a hind let loose, signifies the affections of the natural man remitted into freedom after temptations, 3928, 6411—6415. The fallow-deer [*dama*], and the roe, or roebuck [*caprea*], only occur, 2165, where 1 Kings iv, 23, is cited. Animals of this species would seem to come under the signification of the flock, 8937. See FLOCKS, HERD.

DEFENCE [*defensio*]. Ultimate truth is a defence to spiritual truth; it is also the means by which the natural man conjoins himself to the spiritual, and when the latter relinquishes it he has no means

of defending himself against the former, 5008, 5022—5028. Hence it is, as man becomes more spiritual that he is assailed by evil spirits who are all merely natural, and thus comes into temptations, *ill.* 5036, compare 8960. Those who are in the truths of faith only are not admitted into temptations, because the Lord could not defend them against evils and falses, 8975. Evils necessarily lead men into falses, because what a man loves he cherishes and defends, and evils can only be defended by falses, 7437. How temptations are instrumental in confirming good and truth by the defence which they provoke, *ill.* 6663. See CONFIRMATION.

DEFORMITY [*deformitas*]. The effigy of the man is contained in every idea of his thought, and can be rendered visible; the deformity of such effigies with the evil would strike the beholder with horror, 1008. He with whom the internal and external man are opposed is black and deformed as to his spirit, however fair he may appear outwardly, 3425. The inhabitants of hell are horribly deformed, and when seen in the light of heaven appear as monsters, 5199, 5377. Certain deformed spirits described, 5717. Spirits and angels are beautiful in proportion to the communication of their thoughts and affections with societies; if the communication is diffused in societies not according to celestial order, they are in that degree unhandsome; if they communicate with infernal societies they are deformed and diabolical, 6605. See BEAUTY.

DEGREE, OR STEP [*gradus*]. The intellectual part of man consists of three degrees, which are respectively called, the scientific, the rational, and the intellectual, 657, 658, compare 5934. The difference between the degrees of heavenly joy is such, that the inmost of one degree hardly approaches the outmost of another, 543. There is a like difference of degree in goods and truths, those in the higher degree being represented in the lower as in their images, 3691. Without a distinct idea of degrees, it is impossible to understand the nature of the connection between the soul and the body, nor how heaven is constituted, 3691. The three degrees with man are in correspondence with the three heavens, and receive influx from them, *ill.* 3691. How much those things, which are in a superior degree, exceed, in perfection and abundance, those which are in an inferior, 3405. The lowest degree is that which is called the external or natural man, the concupiscences and phantasies of which are similar to those of animals; the middle degree is the internal or rational man by which they are kept in subjection and ruled; the third or highest degree is most unknown to man, but it is the medium by which the Lord flows into the rational mind, 3747. The heavens with which these degrees correspond, are successively opened in man, according as he is principled in the good of life, 9594. The degrees by which the church advances are four: 1. The truth of faith; 2. Its exercise; 3. Charity thence derived; 4. Celestial love, 3759. All who are in goods and truths are in fraternity, because all good and truth originates from the Lord as a common father; still there are differences of degree, and these are signified in the Word by various terms of relationship, 4121. There are goods and truths of a triple degree in the internal man, according to the three heavens; and goods and truths of a triple degree in the external man, which correspond to them, *ill.* 4154. Degrees are as ladders from

things interior to things exterior, and are so distinct that the interior are capable of existing and subsisting without the exterior, but not contrariwise, 5114, 5144, 6326, 10,099. On this account man cannot die when corporeal things are separated by the death of the body, 4364, 4525. There are three degrees in man answering to the three heavens, besides the body with its sensual faculties, 5114. The life which flows in from the Lord is derived from one degree to another, and becomes more and more common or composite, 5114, compare 3240. The interiors of man are distinguished into degrees, and every degree is so terminated as to be separate from the inferior or subjacent degree; if this were not the case evil in the ultimate degree would flow in with defilement, 5144, 5145. Things interior and their quality in respect to things exterior cannot be known unless degrees are known, 5146. All things are formed from one another successively, so that they are not united by a continuum, but contained within one another; he who conceives of formations, as of things continuously purer and grosser, cannot comprehend the internal and external of man, 5146, 6326, 6465, 8603. See INTERNAL, EXTERNAL, FORM, CONNECTION. Man casts himself into hell or evil by degrees, first from consent, then from purpose, and lastly, from the delight of his life, 6203, 6204. Each degree in man is distinguished by its particular light, the lumen of the sensual degree is that by which hell flows in, as heaven with its wisdom and intelligence by the clear light of the interior, 6310—6313. The degrees of regeneration proceed from truth to the good of life, and thence to good, 6396, compare 4145, 5605. It is impossible to liberate man from evils and falses at once, because they are so inherent that they can only be removed by various mutations of state, thus by degrees, 7186, 9336. The vastation or removal of truth is in like manner effected by degrees, 7265, 7710, 7795, 7465. There are six degrees of divine truth, two of which are above angelic intelligence, 8443, 8603, compare 9435. The degree, both as to quantity and quality of good and truth with man, can be seen in the light of heaven but not in the light of the world, 8533; and no one can ascend higher than the degree in which he is, 8945. How the case is with degrees in successive order, illustrated from fruits and from animal life, 8603. To ascend by degrees or steps denotes to be elevated to things interior, *ill.* and *sh.* 8945. In order to man's regeneration divine truth must be received in good from the Lord, and this can only be done by degrees, in the same order that heaven and earth were created, and in which they are sustained, 9336, 9435. All altitudes in heaven are relative to the Lord as a sun which is its centre, hence altitude or heights signify degrees of good and truth, 9489; hence also what is high signifies what is internal, and good is more perfect in proportion as its degree is more interior, 9489 at the end. Altitude signifies degree as to good, and it signifies degree as to truth also when predicated of the ultimate heaven, 9773, compare 10,179, 10,181. All distances from the Lord, as the highest or inmost are so many degrees of good and truth from him, 9773. The Lord's spiritual kingdom consists of three degrees, the inmost communicating with the celestial, the outmost with the natural, and the middle participating equally of both, 9825. There are three heavens and three degrees in each; there are also the same number in man, 9825. The influx and reception of the divine is in several degrees,

and innumerable arcana are involved in each, 9940. The three degrees which succeed each other in heaven are called celestial, spiritual, and natural, and they are connected and make one by influx, 10,099, compare 8603. The learned of this day have no knowledge of degrees, except as to continuity, but the ancients were acquainted with them; hence their knowledge of the separate existence of the spirit, and of man's capacity for being withdrawn from sensual things and elevated into the light of the spirit, 10,099. The interior degrees are opened by divine truths as vessels recipient of the good of love from the Lord, and in proportion as they are opened man approaches nearer to the divine, 10,099. And how impossible it is for anything to exist unless good and truth consociate to produce it, 5194. Degrees from interior to exterior, or from inmost to the outmost or the extremes, are called degrees of altitude or of depth, and are discrete from one another; it is according to these degrees that the Lord is called the Most High, by which is meant the inmost and centre of all, 10,181. Degrees of greater or less purity, which proceed by continuity, as from light to shade, are called degrees of longitude and latitude, 10,181. Degrees of altitude are consociated according to correspondence, the things of the interior degrees becoming more and more perfect, 10,181. [That the spiritual degree, which is interior, does not communicate with the natural or exterior by continuity, but by correspondences, see *Angelic Wisdom concerning Divine Love and Divine Wisdom*, 238; and on the subject of degrees generally, the *third part* of that work.]

DEISTS. See DEITY.

DEITY [*Deitas*]. There is no real acknowledgment of the Deity except under the human form, 4733. Those who profess to acknowledge the supreme ens, of which they can form no conception, acknowledge no God, but nature in his place, 4733; because man is such that he can have no idea of the abstract, for unless somewhat natural is adjoined, his thought perishes as in an abyss, and is dissipated, 5110. Hence the divine human is the All in All in heaven, 7211; and the means by which man can be conjoined to the invisible God in thought and affection, 9972. The idea of God under the human form is from heavenly influx, and hence is according to the order and fluxion of heaven, which in its complex is one man, 10,159. The divine human seen in the sun of heaven, 7173; and the advent of God, as a man in this world, acknowledged with joy by the inhabitants of other earths, 9359. See GOD, LORD.

DELIGHT [*jucunda, jucunditas*]. The phantasies that have been indulged in the life of the body are turned into filthy delights in the other life, 820, 954, 1742. Interior affections and their delights become manifest in the world of spirits; the more interior with their pleasantness in the heaven of angelic spirits; the yet more interior with their felicity in the heaven of angels, 994. Pleasures, in the Word, are signified by reptiles or creeping things, and distinction is made between those whereof the delights are living or heavenly, and those whereof the delights are dead or infernal, *sh.* 994. See CREEPING-THING. Pleasure derives all its quality from delight, without which it is inanimate and dead, 995. The delight of pleasure, thus of everything corporeal and sensual, is derived from interior affections, 995. See PLEASURE. Only that delight in which is good from the

Lord can be called living, 995. Interior affections, if they are living, draw their delight from good and truth; good and truth draw their delight from charity and faith; and these again from the Lord, thus from life itself, 995. The various delights of the body and of sensual things are therefore denied to no man providing his intentions are good, 995. Delight grows vile the more it approaches to things external, and indefinitely sweeter and pleasanter as it approaches to things internal, 996, compare 5620. Hence the delights of the body are held in contempt when man comes into the spirit, and these again when he comes into heaven, and so on to the highest of the heavens, 996. The living delight of pleasure is derived from charity, and is proportioned to use, *ill.* 997, compare 1096. There is a two-fold happiness in the internal man to which correspond two delights in the external, the one being the delight of good, the other of truth, 1470, compare 3589, 4301, 8056. Evil spirits can find no delight except in a life of cruelty and hatred flowing from the loves of self and of the world, 1742, *ill.* 3701, 5057, 7370, 7371. They delight especially in the destruction of man, 6192. They seek the evil of others for no end but the delight they find in it, 8293, 7032, 7392. Savoury meats or delicacies are expressed in the Hebrew tongue by a word which denotes the delight and pleasantness of taste; in the internal sense, it denotes the delight of good and the pleasantness of truth, 3502, 3536. Nothing can remain with man which is not insinuated by some delight; hence the natural man can only become regenerate by the insinuation of rational truths with delights, 3502, compare 7967. Such truths, together with all other scientifics, are situated in the memory according to the delight found in them, accordingly when the delight is excited the truth or object returns, and when the truth or object is remembered the delight returns, 3512, 4302. Love is the life itself of man, and such as his love is such is his delight, because it can only proceed from his love, 3539, 3701, 3938. The delights of good are called things desirable, the pleasantness of truth things delectable, because the affection of good desires, and the affection of truth finds delight in it, 3589. The same distinction is observed between joy and gladness, 8056, compare 4301. Delight is an actual variation of form modified and animated by the influx of life from the Lord, 3726, compare 5147. The combats between the delights of the natural man and the delights of the spiritual man constitute temptation, *ill.* 3928; for the external man is entirely occupied with the delights of evil, 6631; and the delights and blessedness of the internal man can only flow-in as these are removed, 6408. The delight of affection in the external sense, the felicity of eternal life in the internal sense, and eternity itself in the supreme sense are signified by blessedness, *ill.* 3938. They who are in the delight of the affections of what is evil and false, do not know what the delight of the affections of good and truth is; and they suppose they should perish if they were deprived of their delight, shown from experience, 3938, 4063. Delights of the affections of truth and good effect conjunction, because the life of man consists in delights, 3939. Such delights flow-in by the medium of angels from the Lord, 4027. An illustration of the reality of truth and good and their effect upon man. The pleasantness and delight of seeing is of the soul and its affection, not of the eye, and what is not seen from any delight of affection is not

inserted into the memory, 4301. Those who are in faith separate from charity take no other truths from the Word but such as agree with the delights of their life, fully *ill.* 4769. The whole delight and happiness of heaven consists in willing well and doing well to others, 4776; thus, nothing affords them more joy than removing evils from man, and leading him to heaven, 5992. In the other life there are societies of such as have given themselves up to the delight of conversation, without regard to the good or evil of those with whom they associated; how they deprive others of all joy, and appropriate it to themselves, 4804. How the posterity of Jacob delighted in cruelty, 5057. The intellectual part of man may be compared to forms which are continually varied, and the voluntary part to the harmony resulting from such variation; consequently, truths may be compared to variations and goods to delight thence derived, 5147. The good of charity yields nutrition to the spirit of man as food nourishes his body; illustrated by the opening of the meatuses or ducts of the body according to delight, &c., 5147. All sweetness in the natural world corresponds to delight and pleasantness in the spiritual, *ill.* and *sh.* 5620. See HONEY. External delight contains somewhat of the love of the world in it, 5620, compare 996. And see below, 9213. The Word in the external form is signified by delight, because every one can bend it to favour his own love, 5620. In its interior sense it is the delight of spiritual and angelic minds, 5648. Man is led to good by the delights of his life and by the mediation of evil spirits; his delights themselves being bent towards the liberty in which he is ultimately placed, 5993. When man casts himself into evil from the delight of his affection, then the hell corresponding to such evil is opened to him, because its influx is into its own delight, 6203. So much of the delight of doing evil as remains after death can only be removed by punishments, and further, by demersions into hell, 7032. The interior goods of love and affection when they flow into the natural part of man are sensibly perceived there as delights; hence what are commonly called delights are exterior goods, 7356. The evil come into tedium instead of delight when they are in mere fables, because they are unable to do evil; hence they delight in the appearances and falsifications of truth by which the upright may be deceived, 7392. Unless some delight of the affections adhere to truth, the angels labour in vain to excite faith and charity in man, 7967. The natural man cannot conceive why the loss of truth should be an affliction, but with the spiritual man truth is the very delight of his life, *ill.* 8352. Those who are only in natural delight do not care whether they know genuine truth or not, more especially when they can make the doctrinals of their churches the means of self-aggrandizement, 8993. When the good of charity is insinuated the delight of pleasures which constitutes the natural life is removed; hence arises temptation, after which spiritual good and delight are communicated by the Lord, 8413, compare 6414, and see CONSOLATION. After regeneration the good of charity is the all of life, and the delight of pleasure is the ultimate plane in which spiritual good with its felicity and blessedness is terminated, 8413. Those who can only be led by natural delight can be reformed but not regenerated; only those can be regenerated who are receptive of the truths of faith, 8987. External delights cohere with the world, and are excited and vivified by its heat,

9213, 9341. See below, 9996. Internal delights are in like manner coherent with heaven, and are excited and vivified by its heat which is love from the Lord, 9213. The delights of external love are as a shade in which the truths of faith cannot be discerned, 9213. The sensual scientific is the ultimate of the intellectual part of man, and sensual delight the ultimate of the voluntary part, 9996, 3293. The delight of love truly conjugal is both internal and external, the delight of love not truly conjugal is only external, 10,170. Natural and sensual delight is signified by the calf as an idol, and it consists in the delight of pleasure, of cupidity, and of the loves of self and the world, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,407. Those who give themselves up to the loves of self and the world, at length find their delight in hatred and revenge, and after death rush into all manner of wickedness, 10,742—10,746.

DELIVER, *to*, [*liberare*], signifies to prevail, 6784; and to exempt or liberate from falses, 6854. Deliverance is predicated of the bound, who are such as are principled in good, and yet bound as it were by falses, 6854. Such were those who were detained in the lower earth until the Lord's advent, 7849, concerning whom see 8668, and the passages cited there. Their deliverance at the Lord's resurrection is signified by his descent to hell, and was also represented by the deceased who rose from the tombs and appeared to many in Jerusalem, 8018. No power but the holy proceeding of the Lord could deliver the spiritual church from falses, 6864; which proceeding is the divine truth manifesting the divine human, 6945. The process by which this deliverance is effected, *ex.* 8099,—that it involves three states represented by the three festivals observed in the Jewish Church, 9286, 9294, 9295. No other than a gradual process is possible since no one can be introduced into heaven by an instantaneous act of mercy, 7186. It is the same thing as deliverance from sins, or the removal of evil, which can only take place as man seriously repents, 9077. It is an actual deliverance from the yoke and dominion of wicked spirits, 905, 10,219, especially 10,657. No one can be delivered from evil who believes that his actions are self-derived, 10,219. All deliverance from evil is owing to the subjugation of the hells by the Lord, and the glorification of his human, 10,655; see also 9937; and as to the temptations experienced by those who are delivered, 4299. See TEMP-TATION, REGENERATION, *to* ESCAPE.

DELUGE [*diluvium*]. See FLOOD.

DEMON. See DEVIL, SPIRIT.

DENIAL [*negatio*]. See AVERSION, DOUBT.

DEPART, *to* [*egredi*]. See *to* GO FORTH.

DEPART, OR JOURNEY, *to* [*proficisci*]. See *to* JOURNEY.

DEPART, OR GO AWAY, *to* [*abire seu exire*], signifies separation, not necessarily actual, but in appearance, 5827, compare 5696. To go, or to go away is to live; also to live removed and in secret; and to relinquish, 5962. To cause to go away is to dissipate, 8201. Moses sent away to the people by Jehovah, denotes the Lord's conjunction with them by truth from the divine as a medium, 8787. The Lord's going away to the Father denotes the union of the human essence to the divine, *sh.* 3736. See *to* GO.

DEPENDENCE [*dependentia*]. All things that are in the world and in nature depend from heaven, and this more immediately from

the Lord, who thus governs all, 2026. Every posterior formation exists separate from the prior, but not without dependence, 6465. See DEGREE. Dependence is the subordinate disposition of things from interiors to exteriors, as from angels and angelic societies to men, 8728. See DISPOSITION.

DEPOSIT, *to* [*deponere*], signifies to conceal or store up for use, 5299.

DEPOPULATE, *to* [*depopulari*], signifies to disturb order, or cause a want of order, 6405, 6406, 10,227. See TRIBES (*Gad*).

DEPREDAATION. See THIEF.

DERIVATIONS [*derivationes*]. The truths of faith variously accepted are called the derivations of faith or of the church, 3267. Truths of the second class, produced by the influx of the rational, are derivations, 3579, compare 7966. The derivations of divine good in the Lord's divine natural are signified by names only because they exceed all finite intelligence, 4642. Unless there were a continuum of derivations in man, from the intellectual principle which is in the light of heaven, to the sensual principle which is in the light of the world, the latter could have no human quality, 5114. These derivations are as steps or degrees, as of a ladder, between the intellectual and sensual, *ill.* 5114. Derivations in the inferior degrees are only compositions, or more properly, conformations of the singulars and particulars of the superior degrees, with such things added, first of a purer nature, and afterwards of a grosser, as may serve for containing-vessels, 5114, compare 5122. The productions and derivations of goods and truths with the spiritual are endless, 7966. In the chain of derivations and successions interior things do not cohere with exterior by continuity, but are distinct, *ill.* 8603, compare 5114. See DEGREE. Such is the continuum of evil which man derives from his parents and remotest ancestors, that his own proper life is nothing but evil, 8550.

DESCEND, *to* [*descendere*], is predicated of Jehovah, in like manner as he is called the Most High, from the appearance; and when judgment is effected, 1311, 6854. The influx of divine love into the affection of good, and thence into the affection of truth, disposing all things in the natural man into order is signified by descent, 3084. To ascend is predicated of going to Jerusalem, because to interiors, to descend of going from Jerusalem, 3084. To descend mourning to the sepulchre, when predicated of the church or of divine truth, is to perish, 4785. To descend involves declension to evil; to ascend, elevation to good, *ill.* 4815, 4816. To descend is to pass from interiors to exteriors, that is, towards natural and terrestrial things, 4969, 5406, 5546. To descend, understood in the same sense as to go, denotes life, 5637; also animus or intention, 5655, 5660. Jacob with all his household descending into Egypt, denotes natural truth about to be initiated into the scientifics of the church, 6004—6006, 6023. When descending is predicated of the Lord it denotes to inferior states, for example, to those who are of the spiritual church, 6854. It denotes his presence by influx, thus his advent, 8792. To descend from the mount, predicated of Moses, denotes application and preparation, 8805. It denotes the influx of the Lord into the externals of the Word, of the church, and of worship, 10,689. To ascend into heaven denotes conjunction with the Lord, to descend from heaven the con-

trary, 8760. To descend from heaven, when predicated of divine truth, signifies its influx into man, 10,396. To descend, in the spiritual sense, is not to descend bodily but mentally; hence, Moses descending from Sinai when the people were practising idolatry, denotes the intuition and examination of their externals by divine truth, 10,419. Jehovah's descending in a cloud denotes the divine in the externals of the Word, 10,614. To descend into the deep like a stone is to go towards hell, by reason of the false of evil, which gravitates thither as what is heavy tends towards the earth, 8279. To descend is to become subject, 5809. By the truths of infancy and boyhood the angels of God ascend to heaven as by a ladder, and by those of adult age they descend from heaven to earth, 3701, 3882, 4009. All goods and truths descend from the Lord and ascend to him; and if the life of man were according to order, the divine itself would descend through man to the ultimates of nature; and from the ultimates of nature ascend to him again. Thus it would represent the divine communication and conjunction, which is signified by the angels ascending and descending on Jacob's ladder, on the top of which stood Jehovah, 3702, 3721, 3726. Descent from heaven into the world, and ascent from the world into heaven, is effected by the brain and its interiors, 4042. See to ASCEND, to ARISE, ELEVATION.

DESERT [*solitudo*]. See WILDERNESS.

DESIRE [*desiderium*]. The goods of love and charity are the food and recreation of angels, such being their desires, 5147, compare 8562. Desires, loves, affections, &c., are spiritual heats deriving their origin from the sun of heaven, 5215. The respiration or breathing of evil love is called concupiscence, that of good love desire, 8910. Desire is the affection of conjunction, as in the case of good and truth, *ill.* 9206. Desire is the very activity of the life, for it is from the affection of good, 9269. Those who are principled in truths always desire to do good, such desire being in all truth by reason of its conjunction with good, 9207. The desire of truth to conjunction with good is signified by the salt of the sacrifices, &c., *ill.* and *sh.* 9207, 10,300. See SALT. Such desire is the conjunctive principle itself, 10,300, *ill.* 5365, 8772. When man has received good he comes into the desire of truth, and this desire is kindled in proportion to the defect of truth, *ill.* 8562, 10,290. Those who are principled in good, and hence desire to know truths from the Word, are affected with delight by the influx of angelic wisdom into the sense of the letter, 5202. Those who are in good are in the delight of perfecting their good by truths, consequently they desire truths; and the contrary with those who are in evil, *ill.* 5623. It is manifest from the desire of knowing in man that scientifics and truths are sustenance to his soul; the case is still more manifest with good spirits and angels, 6078. The man who desires heaven thinks no otherwise of death and of the sickness which precedes it than as resurrection into life, 6222. The delights of good are called things desirable, the pleasantnesses of truth things delectable, for it is the affection of good that desires, and the affection of truth that then enjoys delight, 3589. Spirits meet and are conjoined in the other life according to the state of desire one for another, 9104.

DESOLATION, is predicated of the spiritual things of faith; vastation of the celestial things of faith, 411. Vastation and desolation

are also called consummation and excision, 411. Desolations and temptations are inundations of falses, and are signified by inundations of waters, *sh.* 790. Desolation as to truth and good is signified by being cast under a shrub, in the fissures of the rocks, the rivers of desolation, &c., 2682. A state of desolation as to truth is signified by Hagar's despair on account of her child, 2689. Those who are reformed are reduced to this state of desolation, in order that the proprium may be subdued, 2694. The desolation of truth is called affliction, 4060. The state when man is apparently deprived of truths is called desolation, but with those who are susceptible of reformation such truths are only indrawn, 5270. It is signified by a state of famine, closing in despair concerning spiritual life, 5270—5279, 5280, 6144, 7147. See DESPAIR. The nature of such desolation farther shown, and that it is absolute with those who do not become regenerate, 5376. In the Word, desolation is used when truths are deficient, and vastation when goods are deficient, 5360. Good spirits and angels actually appetite goods and truths, and come into desolation when they are not received, 6078, 6110. A defect of the knowledge of good and truth is signified by famine, and hence desolation, or indigence of spiritual things, 5576 and citations there. To desolate denotes to deprive by lusts, and thereby to consume, 9141. See DEVASTATION, VASTATION, FAMINE.

DESPAIR, or DESPERATION [*desperatio*]. Temptations are accompanied with despair concerning the end, 1787. They who are regenerating are reduced to despair in order that the persuasive light in which falses and truths are equally illuminated may be extinguished, and in order that the proprium may be overcome, 2682, 2694. The despair attendant on those who are about to be regenerated is concerning spiritual life; the delight of the love of self and the world being removed, and the delight of the love of good and truth insinuated, 5279. Hence, it is the last state of vastation and desolation, 5280, 5369, 8164. By despairs, desolations, and temptations, it at length comes to be acknowledged, that the all of truth and of good is from the Lord, 6144. The fallacies and falses which infest arise from the hells and are combated by truths insinuated from heaven, 7090, 7990. They who are in infestations, and in temptations, are brought to despair by the withdrawing of truths, 7147. The subjects of this desolation and despair suppose themselves to be damned, or delivered to infernals, 7155. Unless infestation and temptation were continued even to a state of despair, the ultimate of use would be wanting, hence the temptation of the Lord, which is the exemplar of the temptations of the faithful, was to this extremity, 7166. When temptations proceed to the length of despair man is in the declivity to hell, and bitter things are spoken, which are not attended to by angels because temptation is to the last limit of the power of resisting, 8165. Temptations are continual despairs concerning salvation, comparatively light at first, but growing heavier and heavier by degrees, until the divine presence and aid are scarcely believed in, 8567. They are succeeded by comfort, and, as it were, new life from the Lord, 3696, 4572, 5246, 6829, 8367, 8370, 8567. See CONSOLATION.

DESTROY, to [*perdere*], when predicated of the Lord, denotes,

to perish by evil, that is, to be damned, 2395, 2397; and that it is impossible it can be otherwise, 2402. See DAMNATION. The destroyer signifies hell, 7879, or the false and evil which flow in from hell, 7929. To destroy is to deprive any one of the truths and goods of faith and of love, which, in the Word, is called desolation and vastation, 10,510. See DESOLATION, DEVASTATION, VASTATION.

DESTROYER [*perditor*]. See to DESTROY.

DETAIN, to [*detinere*]. Spirits who infest man detain him in the delight of his love as one bound; hence to detain denotes to continue to infest, 7501. If man were not momentarily detained from evils and falses by the Lord, he would rush headlong into hell, 789, 929, 5854. Such evils cannot be separated, but only reduced to quiescence, thus the angels themselves are only detained or withheld from them, 1581, more especially 5398. The angels plainly perceive the detention itself, and also influx itself from the Lord, 2016. Those who are principled in faith and love to the Lord, derived from himself, are capable of being detained from hell and from eternal damnation, but no others, 10,153. How the spiritual church was detained in the inferior earth and infested by evil spirits, until the Lord's advent, 7090, 7932½. See EARTH.

DETENTION. See to DETAIN.

DETERMINATION. There are two determinations of the intellectual and voluntary parts of man, the one outwards towards the world, the other inwards towards heaven, *ill.* 9730, 7607. It is essential that truths be determined to a certain form, or finished and closed exteriorly, 4875: compare DEGREE, 5144, 5145, and see BASKET [*canistrum*]. The indeterminate of the internal sense of Scripture is determined to persons and particular modes of expression in the letter, 3776, compare 8705. To reflect on these outward determinations of the Word instead of the universal sense couched under them, limits the idea and turns the mind from the perception of the thing, 6653. To think of God without an idea of the divine human is to think indeterminately, in which case the thoughts fall into the idea of nature as God, 8705, compare 9972. All who think of God from themselves or from the flesh think of him indeterminately; but those who think of God from the spirit think of him determinately, that is, they present to themselves an idea of the divine under the human form, 8705. Certain spirits described, whose weak and indeterminate proprium renders them almost useless, 1937.

DEVASTATION. A total devastation is the privation of all good and truth, thus, a state of mere falses and evils, 7776, 7947. The total devastation of truth is signified by the first-born of Egypt perishing, 7039, 7699. The last state of devastation, when the evil cast themselves into hell, is signified by the overthrow of all Pharaoh's host in the Red Sea, 8210. That it is the evil who expel good and truth, and thus devastate themselves, 7643, 9330; and this by virtue of influx and communication with hell, 7879. See DESOLATION, VASTATION.

DEVIL [*diabolus*]. See HELL, SPIRIT. Inasmuch as all hell has one proprium and animus, it constitutes one devil, 694. Those who form this devil were once men in the world, being such as lived in hatred, revenge, adultery, &c., 968. The author has frequently discoursed with the worst of this infernal crew without fear, 968. As to

their character, 5721. The man who indulges in the evils of his proprium is a devil in human shape, 5786. The idolatrous nations with whom the Israelites were forbidden to have any intercourse, perverted divine representatives by applying them in the worship of a certain devil whom they evoked from hell, 4444. As to open association with such, 3990, compare 1749, 8273. When the love of self and the world have ruled the life, the departed spirit puts on a diabolic appearance, 5165; and this in conformity with the form of hell, which is a deformed monster in opposition to the human form of heaven, 6605. How infernal spirits were overcome and subjected to heaven by the Lord when he glorified his humanity, 8273. The alluring delights of evil are the means by which the diabolic crew invaded man, and those who find delight in alluring others belong to that crew, 9348. Infernal spirits imagine themselves to be the gods of the universe, and that they contribute to the power and dominion of the Lord, whose whole power is by good, 1749; and though the presence of a little child is sufficient to cast them down into their infernal abodes, 1271. Such are represented by the king of Sodom, 1749. See SODOM.

DEVOTION. Many who had preached faith with much eloquence, and affected devotion in this life, hate the Lord and persecute the faithful in the other, 724. External devotion and piety have no communication with heaven when evils are cherished in the heart and life, 10,500, compare 379. See PIETY, WORSHIP.

DEW [*ros*]. The dew of heaven denotes truth, and especially truth derived from a state of peace and innocence, *ill.* and *sh.* 3579, 3600. Such truth is called the truth of peace, and its nature is described, 8455. See RAIN.

DIADEM. See CROWN.

DIAMOND [*adamas*]. See PRECIOUS STONES.

DICTATE [*dictamen*]. When evil spirits begin to rule, the angels labour to avert evils and falses, and thence arises a combat; it is this combat which is sensibly apprehended by perception, dictate and conscience, 227. When perception ceased with the decline of the most ancient church, there succeeded a kind of dictate, which may be called conscience, being intermediate between perception and what is known as conscience at this day, 607, 608. Conscience, or the dictate that a thing is true, is derived with the spiritual from what they have heard and learned, not from perception as with the celestial, 895. The internal dictate, or residuum of perception remaining to the posterity of the celestial church, is signified by the voice of Jehovah, *sh.* 218—220; and was the effect of the faces of Jehovah, 224. The interior dictate of truth flows in from the Lord by the medium of angels, 1308, 1919, 1935. It is a kind of internal speech, a degree below perception, 1822, compare 1898, 4652, 5121. Perception, dictate, and conscience answer to the space between the two parts of the animals that were divided in the sacrifices; all above perception, dictate, and conscience, being of the Lord, and all below, of man; hence parallelism and correspondence, 1831. The prophets wrote from dictation or actual speech by the medium of spirits, 4652, 7055, compare 5121. Those who have charity are led by the dictate of good, 4715, *ill.* 4788. External men who only obey what is true because it is commanded are easily misled by fallacies because they have no inward dictate, 4788. Those who

have genuine perception think that it is within them, and that it flows from the nexus of things, but it is a dictate from the Lord through heaven flowing into the interiors of thought, 5121. If a man recede from good and then comes into any anxiety, it is not from any innate dictate, but from the dictate of the faith in which he has been educated from infancy, 5472. With those who are in truths derived from good, or in illustration from the Word, a resplendence flows-in from heaven similar to that by which the responses from heaven were discovered in the breast-plate. It is this which, as it were, responds and dictates when they inquire into truth from the affection of the heart, 9905.

DIE, to [*mori*]. See **DEATH**.

DIET [*victus*], or meat and drink, denotes the knowledges of good and truth, 1480, 9003. See **FOOD**, to **EAT**, to **DRINK**.

DIG, to [*fodere*], denotes to inquire, or investigate; digging for water, the investigation of truth, 3424, 7343. It signifies to devise or fashion from the proprium, 9084, 9085. To dig through a well signifies doctrine from the literal sense of the Word, 3445. To dig through as a thief, the perpetration of what is evil in what is hidden, *sh.* 9125.

DIG THROUGH, to [*perfodere*]. See to **DIG**.

DIKLAH, one of the sons of Joktan, signifies a ritual of the Hebrew church, 1245—1247. See **JOKTAN**.

DILATE, to, [*dilatare*], or enlarge, in the internal sense is to illustrate, because illustration is an amplification or enlargement of the bounds of wisdom and intelligence, 1101. To dilate or enlarge thy border signifies the multiplication and extension of truth from good, 10,675, compare 8063. Breadth is predicated of truth, hence to dilate is to receive increase of truth, 3434. See **EXPANSE**, **EXTENSION**.

DIMENSION. There is a three-fold dimension in all terrestrial things, and when such dimensions are predicated of celestial and spiritual things, their more or less perfection, and also their quantity and quality is to be understood, 650. All things connected with worship in the ancient church, as the dimensions of the altar, its stones, &c., were representative, 4489. See **BREADTH**, **HEIGHT**, **HIGH**, **LENGTH**, **MEASURE**, **NUMBER**.

DINAH, denotes the affection of general truths, or the church in which is the good of faith, which is the spiritual church, 3963, 3964. She denotes the affection of all things of faith, or the affection of truth, thus the church, 4427. Being withheld from Shechem by her brothers and remaining among them as one polluted, she denotes, also, the church corrupted, or the affection of all falses, 4504, 4522. See **HAMOR**, **TRIBES**.

DINNER [*prandium*]. See **FEASTS** [*convivia*].

DISCERPTION. Divers punishments of discerption and laceration described, and the character of those who undergo them, 829, 956, 957, 959, 1983. They who inflict the punishment of discerption act in the form of a cone, 958. Discerption as to the thoughts, 962. All discerption in the spiritual world consists in the separation of good from evils and falses, 5828. Hence to be rent or torn signifies to perish by reason of such, 4777, 5828, 9171. Flesh torn in the field denotes the good of faith falsified, 9230. As to rending the garments, see **DUST**.

DISCIPLES, the [*discipuli*], of the Lord represent all things of

the church, thus all things of faith and charity, 2089, 2129, 2130, 3354, 3858, 6397, 7418, 8902, 10,683. In the representative sense they signify all who are principled in the truths of faith and the good of charity, 6756, 9942. As to the numbers twelve and seventy, and the analogy of both with the tribes and elders of Israel, 9404, 3913. See **APOSTLES**, **PETER**, **NUMBERS**.

DISCORD [*discorditas*]. The natural man considered in itself is so discordant with the spiritual that they are the very opposites of each other, *ill.* 3913. As to the discordant doctrines and ends signified by the confusion of Babel, 1322. See **DISPUTE**.

DISCOURSE [*sermo*]. See **SPEECH**.

DISCOURSE [*loquela*]. See **SPEECH**.

DISCRETE. See **DEGREE**.

DISEASE [*morbus*]. Misfortune, sickness, disease, &c., are suffered at this day in place of temptations, the latter being experienced by those only who have a conscience of what is good and true, 762, 5353. Description of the spirits who correspond to the vicious things that enter into the purer blood or animal spirit, from which the most grievous and fatal diseases break forth, 4227. He is called sick who is in evil, and he bound who is in the false, 4958. Seriatim passages concerning the correspondence of diseases with the spiritual world, 5711—5727. Diseases correspond to the spiritual world in a wide sense; not to the grand man, but to those who are in hell, 5712. They correspond to the lusts and passions of the soul, thus they are from sin, 5712, 5726, 8364. All infernals induce diseases, but with a difference, because they are all in the lusts and concupiscences of evil, 5713. They are not permitted to flow into the solid and organical parts of the body but only into lusts and falses; when man falls into disease, however, they have influx into the unclean things pertaining to disease, 5713. This circumstance does not hinder man from being healed naturally because the providence of the Lord concurs with such remedies, 5713. Adulterers inflict pains in the periosteums, and the nerves of those parts, and this wheresoever they emerge; also oppression of the stomach, from experience, 5714. A sphere of the most dreadful evils described which produced disease instantaneously, like a burning fever, 5715. When man falls into such disease, which he contracts from his life, the unclean sphere to which it corresponds adjoins itself and acts as an aggravating cause, 5715. A cold fever is induced by certain spirits from unclean colds, also swooning, &c., 5716. Concerning those who have reference to the vitiated excrements of the brain, that they rush into the skull, and by continuity even into the spinal marrow, and induce insanities and death, but that their hells at this day are closed, from experience, 5717. Concerning those who in their principles and life have been desirous of rule, that they excite enmities and hatreds, and have reference to the gross phlegm of the brain, by which they induce torpor; how many diseases are thus originated, 5718. They who despise the Word and the life of charity have reference to the vitiated principles of the blood which run through the veins and arteries, and contaminate the whole mass; infernal spirits of this description are confined to their own separate hell, and only communicate with such as are of a similar quality, and thus cast themselves into their halitus or sphere, 5719. Hypocrites induce excruciating pains in the teeth, in the

bones of the temples, the cheeks, &c., 5720. The most contumacious of all are they who, in the life of the body, have appeared more just and serious than others, and have lived only a life of self-love, in hatred against those who have not worshiped them; these, when they apply themselves to man induce the most insufferable tedium, and such infirmity of mind and body, that those who suffer under it are hardly able to rise from their beds, 5721. A similar weariness of life, and torpor of the joints and members is induced by the presence and influx of certain most filthy spirits into the solid parts of the body, 5722. Other spirits, who had given themselves up to voluptuousness, occasion heaviness or pains in the belly; also torpor in the members and joints of the sick, 5723. They who indulge in scruples of conscience on all occasions, and in matters of indifference, induce anxieties and act upon the abdominal parts and the region of the diaphragm, 5724. How it is with man when he is inundated by evils and falses, that he is indignant, and under the influence of vehement desire, 5725, compare 660. Evil is the first cause of disease, and it acts in the body by closing the most minute vessels which enter into the texture of the larger; hence the first or inmost obstruction, and vitiation of the blood, 5726. If man had lived the life of good, he would have been without disease, and would have become an infant again in his old age, but a wise infant; and would then have passed into heaven, and have put on a body such as the angels have, without suffering, 5726. Physicians, medicines, &c., signify preservations from evils; for spiritual diseases are nothing but evils and falses, 6502. Inasmuch as to die signifies to enter upon life, and man enters upon eternal life by regeneration, to be sick, which precedes death, denotes the successive state preceding regeneration, *ill.* 6221. Diseases denote evils which affect the spiritual life of man, and tend to spiritual death, which is damnation, 8364, 9031. When man sickens as to his spiritual life, evil is derived into his natural life and there becomes disease, 8364. A burning fever denotes the cupidity of evil; a plague, the vastation of good and truth; a leprosy, the profanation of truth, 8364; a dropsy, the perversion of truth and good, 9086. The Lord's miracles were healings of diseases because hereby was signified the iniquities and evils of spiritual life, hence they involved and signified states of the church, 8364 at the end. Hence also they were performed on the Sabbath day, 9086. Disease denotes falsified truth, and adulterated good, because good and truth are what constitute the spiritual life, 9324.

DISPERSION. To be dispersed denotes to be dissipated, and is predicated of internal worship, 1328. Dispersion, which denotes extermination, is predicated of the internal man and of good, division of the external man and of truth, 6361, 9093. To be dispersed upon the faces of the whole earth is not to be received and acknowledged, 1308, 1309, 1324—1328, compare 1066, 1158, 1206, 1258. See **DIVISION**.

DISPUTE [*lis, rixa*]. To dispute, or litigate, denotes to deny, 3425, 3427, 3428. Not to contend, denotes to be in tranquillity, 5963. The well not contended about denotes the literal sense of the Word not denied, 3432. Altercation or dispute denotes combat, 6764. To dispute denotes contention concerning truths amongst those who belong to the church, also the defence of truths against falses, in order to their liberation, 9024, 9260. Contention or strife is predicated of

truths and falses, 9041, 9252, 9253. Two subjects of strife have infested the church from the very beginning; the first, whether faith or charity is the first-born, the second, whether faith separate from charity is saving, 9224. The contention of the learned at the present day seldom goes beyond the question whether a thing be or be not, 3428. How such contention arises from the prevalence of fallacies of the senses, *ill.* 6948. See **FALLACIES, FALSES**.

DISH. See **BASON** [*crater*].

DISJUNCTION. Nothing but charity, or love and mercy, is conjunctive; when this is wanting the bond between the Lord and man is broken, 379, *ill.* 2034. When man is disjoined from the Lord by the want of charity he is left to his own proprium; all that he then thinks is false, and all that he then wills is evil, 389. The love of self and its cupidities disjoin the external and internal man; in like manner, the love of the world and its cupidities, but not to the same degree, *ill.* 1594. The disjunction of the human race from the divine was the cause of the Lord's assuming the humanity, *ill.* 2034. Disjunction from the Lord is signified by evils and sins, because evils and sins considered in themselves are nothing but disjunction from good, *ill.* 4997. Spiritual conjunction, which is charity or mutual love, is effected by the mind of one presenting itself in the mind of another, with all manner of good will towards him; spiritual disjunction, by its associating with another the thought and will of doing him evil, 8734. See **CONJUNCTION**.

DISPOSITION, DISPOSE, to, [disponere]. Before things can be disposed into order, they must of necessity be reduced to a common mass or chaos, in order that the evils which cohere may be dissociated and broken, 842. Truths are disposed into order when spiritual good begins to act in the natural mind, 4543. The order in which they are disposed when man becomes truly rational or regenerate, is answerable to the order of heaven, and is from influx; hence, the faculty of concluding, judging, and reflecting, is so wonderful as to exceed all human science and wisdom, 2556, compare 5339. It is a holy arrangement or disposition, first, of common scientifics in order that particulars may be insinuated into them by the Lord; after which, doctrinals or conclusions from those scientifics are removed, 3057, *ill.* 3161. In the process of this order of disposition a most exquisite exploration is effected, by means of which good elects to itself truth, and relinquishes all that is false to some evil, 3110. See **INITIATION, CONJUNCTION**. All disposition of good and truth in the natural man is effected by the Lord through the medium of the spiritual, and by truth there, in which consists the potency of good, 4015, compare 9337, 9846. It takes place when man acknowledges the love of the Lord and the neighbour, and all things confirming them, which are the things of faith, 4104, 9931. Sensual things are disposed into order, so as to receive the light of heaven, when they are brought under subordination to the rational mind, *ill.* 5128. It is the life of charity by which the images and ideas of things in the natural mind are illustrated and disposed into the order and fairness of heaven, 5133, compare 9931. They are disposed under common principles, and in perpetual series according to the arrangement of societies in heaven, and thus adapted to the influx of life, 5339, 5343, 7403, 9337, 9846, 10,303. See **SERIES**.

Man must dispose himself to receive the influx of heavenly charity from the Lord, by removing evils, and, as far as he can, falses, 5354. Scientifics and the truths of the church are disposed into order by truth from the divine, and scientifics are so disposed first, *ill.* 5510. When so disposed they cohere together in series according to various affinities and propinquities, not unlike families and their offspring, and so as to be excited at the same time and act harmoniously with good, 6690, compare 9079. All things in heaven and earth were first disposed into order by heaven, and afterwards by the Lord's divine human, 7931. When man has undergone temptations his interiors are disposed into order, so that by influx immediately from the Lord, and mediately from heaven, he may resist falses and evils, 8131. The disposition of the goods appropriated by man is effected by the Lord at the end of every state, denoted by the sixth day; such disposition also is followed by conjunction, which is signified by the seventh day, 8422. The disposition of things from eternity and to eternity is effected by truth divine immediately proceeding from the Lord, and also by the mediation of heaven; such divine disposition or providence extending to the most minute particulars of all things, 8717. The subordinate or mediate disposition of things consists in their dependence one from another, 8728. See DEPENDENCE, DEGREE. The disposition of truths and also of falses is according to ends and uses; thus every one when he comes into the spiritual world is reduced to the state of his good or his evil, thus to the use of his life, or the end that he had loved above all things, 9297, compare 4104. The Lord flows into man by good, and by that disposes truths into order, and so far as this disposition takes place evils and falses are removed, 9337, compare 4015. Hence it is that truths constitute the form of good, 9846. See FORM. As to the disposition of natural good and truth to the influx of innocence, see 4021 and sequel.

DISSIMULATION [*simulatio*]. See SIMULATION.

DISSOLUTE, UNBOUND, LOOSE, NAKED [*dissolutus*], denotes aversion from what is internal, 10,479, 10,480. See NAKEDNESS, AVERSION.

DISTANCE [*distantia*]. Places and distances in the other life are nothing but varieties of state, and are determined according to the human frame, 1274, 4403. Distance has no effect in rendering spirits and angels invisible, 1274. The mutation of place and distance is only in appearance according to state, 1275, compare 1380. Hundreds or thousands of miles would be no hindrance to the mutual presence and discourse of persons so situated in the world, providing their internal sight were opened, 1277. But see the *seriatim* passages, 1273—1277, 1376—1382. Places, distances, and places in nature, are states and mutations of state in heaven, 3356, 3387. The societies of heaven appear at a distance from one another according to the difference of affection as to truth and good, 6602. That distances in the other life are appearances from the diversity of states of life, 2625, 2837, 3356, 3387, 3404, 4321, 4882, 5605, 7381, 9104. See PLACE, SITUATION.

DISTURB, to [*turbare*]. See CROWD.

DIVINE, to [*divinare*], signifies to know what is hidden, 5748; when predicated of the Lord, to know things hidden and future, 5781.

Things which do not flow according to the common order of nature can only be predicted from the Divine Prævidence, notwithstanding the prophet may be a worshiper of other gods. The predictions of diviners, augurs, soothsayers, and Pythonesses, derived from natural magic, are always opposed to the Lord, and to the good of love and faith, 3698. See MAGIC. Divination, when predicated of the prophets, denotes revelation which respects life; seeing, revelation which respects doctrine, 9248.

DIVINE, DIVINE HUMAN. See LORD.

DIVINE NAMES. See NAME.

DIVISION. To divide or halve denotes parallelism and correspondence, and as this cannot exist between the doctrines of faith and the Lord, the birds were not divided in the sacrifices, 1832. To divide unto [*dividere super ad*], or share out, denotes disposition or arrangement, 4342, 4343, 4344. To divide the spoil denotes service, 8292. Those who are in the knowledges of good and truth and yet in a life of evil, are said to be divided when these are removed from them, *ill.* and *sh.* 4424. Hence division denotes the separation and removal of truth and good, thus extermination and dissipation, 6360, *ill.* and *sh.* 9093. See DISPERSION. To be divided or broken denotes dissipation when predicated of the whole, and hurt or loss when predicated of a part, 9163. Man is not permitted to have a divided mind, that is, to understand and to speak truth and to will and to do evil, 7180, especially 9013. To divide silver signifies to dissipate truth, 9093. To cast lots upon and divide the Lord's raiment, is to distract and dissipate divine truths, 9942. Jordan being divided denotes the removal of falses and evils, 4255. The Jews and the Israelites being divided into two kingdoms after the time of Solomon, has respect to the two kingdoms of heaven, the celestial and the spiritual, 4292, 8770, 9320, 9404. The earth divided denotes the beginning of a new church, 1243. As to the division of the brain and the human mind, 644. See SEPARATION.

DO, to [*facere*], in the natural sense, is to will in the internal sense, 5755. To do well is to obtain the life of good, 4258. To do, when predicated of God, denotes effect and state, 2618. And hence Providence, of which all effects are the result, 5264. See to MAKE.

DOCTRINE, DOCTRINAL. See LEARNED.—

1. *History of Doctrine.* The truths which had been perceived in the Most Ancient Church were reduced into doctrine by Enoch, and thus preserved for the use of posterity, 521. The doctrinals of faith which had been revealed to the Most Ancient Church were first collected by Cain, and were afterwards reduced into doctrine by Enoch, 609, 920. The doctrinals thus collected consisted in significatives, and thus, as it were, in things enigmatical, whence originated all ritual worship, &c., 920. They were derived from the revelations and perceptions of the Most Ancient Church, and constituted the word that was in use with the Ancient Church; and because Noah was instructed in them he is called a husbandman, or man of the ground, 1068, 1071. The rise of all doctrines, true and false, from this stock, is also signified by his three sons, 1064, and sequel; and various remoter doctrinals, which were rituals, by their descendants, 1149, 1152. See NOAH. In course of time the first Ancient Church was adulterated, and its representatives and significatives turned into idolatry and magic; hence

a second Ancient Church was instituted by Eber, the doctrinals of the antediluvian age constituting its internal worship, and sacrifices, &c., its external, 1241. See *EBER*. The doctrinals and rituals of the first Ancient Church were various in the several kingdoms over which it extended, but still the church was one, because charity was the essential in all, 1799, 2385, 2417. Their knowledges and scientifics consisted in knowing what the rituals of the church signified, and how charity was to be exercised, 4844. Hence they were enabled to know what is signified by the neighbour, and what by the poor, the fatherless, &c., 2417, 3419, 4844, 7259. It has been a subject of controversy from the most ancient times whether charity or faith is the primary, but the doctrinal of charity involves the all of faith, 2417, 2435. The Ancient Church, and all other churches, know no other doctrine at their commencement than the doctrine of charity, but this has always perished in course of time, and been superseded by the doctrine of faith, 2417, 4720, 1834. In the Ancient Church, those who thus studied doctrine rather than life, and at length rejected the life by making faith the essential of the church, were called Philistines, 3412. Having rejected the doctrine of charity, they at length obliterated interior truths by the loves of self and the world, 3413. In like manner the Babylonians and Philistines of the present day, 3419, 3420, 1844. Their doctrinals were formed from external truths, 3857. How much the doctrine of charity, and the innumerable truths flowing from it originally prevailed over the doctrine of faith, 4844, 4955. And how scientifics were thence all subservient to the love of God and the neighbour, or the doctrine of charity, 4964, 4966, compare, 2417, 4844. See *CHURCH*.

2. *How far essential to the Church.* It is one thing to know from perception, and another to learn from doctrine, 521. Those who are in perception know what is good and true by internal influx; those who are in doctrine, by the external way of the senses, 521. Neither the scientific and rational things of faith, nor yet doctrine, constitute the church, but only the love and charity to which they lead, 809, *ill.* 916, 1798, 1799, 1834, 1844. Hence the church would be one if all had charity, notwithstanding their difference as to worship and doctrinals, 809, 1285, 1316, 1798, 1799, 1834, 1835, 1844, 3419, 3420. And hence doctrinals are of no account whatever if the life be not formed according to them, 1515. The doctrine of faith is nothing but the doctrine of charity, for it only exists in order that its teaching may be performed, 916, 2571. That is called the doctrine of faith which treats concerning truth, and thence good; and that is called the doctrine of charity which treats concerning good, and thence of truth, 7053, compare 5542. Those who are in doctrinals and not in charity dispute about all things, and condemn all who do not believe as they do, 1798. Yet doctrinals do not constitute the external of the church, much less its internal, 1799. If all had charity, even schism would not be called schism, nor heresy, heresy, but would be left to the conscience of every one as differences of doctrine, providing only that the Lord, and eternal life, and the Word, were not denied, and that the life was according to divine order, 1834. To look to doctrinals is to turn from good to truth, in which case the latter, as well as the former, becomes vastated, *ill.* and *sk.* 2454. Even the life after death is not

really believed by those who instruct others in doctrine and are not in charity, 2454 at the end, compare 2416. They who separate the doctrine of faith from the doctrine of charity fall into all manner of heresies and falses, 2435. How doctrinals are filled with falses, and thus profaned by those who live in evil, *ill.* 2383, and citations. Such are at length unable to see any truth that leads to good; their rational part is invaded by the life of evil, and their phantasies are formed into doctrinals, 2385. See *DISPOSITION*, and compare 2417, 2454.

3. *Its connection with Human Understanding.* Instruction in the doctrinals of charity and faith is signified by Abraham's journeying in Gerah, 2496, and sequel. See *ABIMELECH, EDUCATION*. The doctrine of faith does not originate from the rational principle, but from a celestial origin, 2510, 2533. There can be no doctrine of faith from the rational because it is in the appearances of truth, and contains under it fallacies originating in things sensual confirmed by scientifics, 2516. There is no genuine doctrinal of faith which is not from divine good and divine truth, and which does not contain within it the heavenly marriage, 2516. The rational principle, therefore, is not to be consulted in regard to the doctrine of faith, 2519. Such doctrine, however, is delivered in the Word in the form accommodated to human rationality, 2531, 2533, 2553; and is discovered in the internal sense, 2762, 9424, (see below, 6.) The doctrine of spiritual truth is real and living in proportion as it is freed from what is sensual, scientific, and rational, for in that proportion the divine can flow-in, 2538. It is one thing to consult what is rational, scientific, and sensual, as a means of faith, and another thing to confirm and corroborate what is believed by them, 2538. Order consists in the due subordination of these things, under celestial and spiritual things from the Lord, 2541, especially 6047. If the thoughts of man were not terminated in natural and spiritual things, they would perish in vacuity; hence celestial and spiritual doctrines could never be received unless they were expounded naturally, and even sensually, 2553. The doctrine of faith, therefore, which considered in itself is divine, is clothed with appearances from things human, or rational and scientific, 2719, 2720, especially 3368. See *APPEARANCES*. Doctrinals which regard use, are eliminated from scientifics by reflection, 3052. It is allowable for those who are in the affirmative as to divine truth to enter into things rational and scientific, but not for those who are in the negative, 2568, 2588. All conception of doctrine is from good as a father, and its birth is from truth as a mother, 2586. Doctrinals are the conclusions drawn from scientifics, a sort of dictate flowing-in that this or that is true according as it harmonises with the scientifics of the natural mind, 3057. Hence when man is first reforming, scientifics are disposed into order, and then doctrinals are removed, 3057. They are not properly called doctrinals until they are confirmed and believed, so that conclusions can be drawn from them, which is after the common scientifics of the natural mind have been disposed into order; before this they are only scientifics, 3057, *ill.* 3161. See *DISPOSITION*. Doctrinals are knowledges, the doctrinals of charity celestial knowledges, and the doctrinals of faith spiritual knowledges, 3240, 3365. Scientific truths are taken or formed from sensual truths, and doctrinal truths from scientifics, 3309, 3310. Hereby, when man is regenerating, is next derived the good of life, in

which he is instructed by the doctrinals of love and charity, 3310. How this good differs from natural hereditary good, though there is some affinity between them in externals, 4988. Doctrinals are the spiritual or interior truths pertaining to the natural man, and are eliminated from scientific and sensual truths after he attains adult age, 3310: compare, generally, 5432, 6047. The truth of doctrine is acquired by the external way, the good of life by an internal way; hence, it appears as though the truth of doctrine or faith were prior to good or charity, 3324, 3030, 3098. The true doctrine, however, by which the priority of charity is determined, is as follows:—

4. *The comprehension of all Doctrine in Charity.* Man considered in himself can neither do anything that is good, nor think anything that is true, 874—876; but good and truth from the Lord so far flow-in as what is evil and false are removed, 2388, 2411, 3142, 3147. The church comes into existence when truths of doctrine are implanted in the good of life, 3310. Good has the faculty of acknowledging its own truth, 3101, 3102, 3179. Truth is from good, and is the form of good, 2434, 3049, consequently it tends to good, 2063. It contains in itself the image of good; and in good is its own primitive effigy, 3180. Hence, the faith of the church can never exist except in its life, that is, in love and charity, 379, 389, 654, 724, 1608, 2343, 2349. And to look from doctrinals of faith, and not from love and charity as the cardinal principle, is to turn back like Lot's wife, who became a pillar of salt, and thus represented a state of vastation, 2454. Good flows-in by an internal way unknown to man, but truths are procured externally by a known way, 3030, 3098, 3324. Truths are the recipient vessels of good, 1496, 1832, 1900, 2063, 2261, 2269, 3068, 3318. Hence, truth is vivified according to the good of every one, thus according to his state of innocence and charity, 1776, 3111. The truths of faith can be received by those only who are in good, or in charity; the acknowledgment of the Lord by others is either wholly external or hypocritical, 2261, 2343, 2349, 2354. Consequently where there is no longer any charity there is no longer any faith, 654, 1162, 1176, 2429. All the precepts of the Decalogue, and all things pertaining to faith are involved in love and charity, 1121, 1798. The Lord himself is present according to the state of love and charity, 904. The love of the Lord and the neighbour is heaven itself, 1802, 1824, 2057, 2130, 2131. The knowledge of doctrinals effects nothing without charity, for doctrinals regard charity as an end, 2049, 2116. There is no salvation by faith, but only by the life of faith, which is charity, 2228, 2261. If a cogitative faith had any saving efficacy all would be introduced into heaven, but this is not possible because the life obstructs, 2363. A saving faith or actual confidence of salvation can only be possessed by those who are in the good of life, 2982. Truth is not really truth before it enters into the heavenly marriage, or is accepted by good, 2173, 2429, 2503, 2507. The affection of good is of the life, and the affection of truth for the sake of life, 2455. By the influx of good truths are evoked from the natural man, and elevated into the rational, 3085, 3086. Thus the rational part of man is formed as he enters upon the regenerate life, 3161; and it is by good that he is regenerated, 989, 2146, 2183, 2189, 2697. The same truths are truths in a greater and less degree, and are even false, according to

the state of those who acknowledge them as to good, 2439. Hence, it is not doctrine, or faith separate from charity, that constitutes the church, but the doctrine of charity and faith in one, 809, 916, 1798, 1799, 1834, 1844. See above, 2. Hence also, the good of love to the Lord and of charity towards the neighbour is superior and prior to the truth of faith, and not contrariwise, 363, 364. Thus, there is only one doctrine throughout the Word which is the doctrine of charity, 3445. See LOVE, CHARITY, FAITH.

5. *Doctrinals compared with Essential Doctrine.* All the appearances of divine truth or doctrine as accommodated to the rational mind, thus as received by angels and men, are called doctrinals, 3365. They appear when the rational part is illustrated by divine truth, 3368. Thus they are not knowledges, but are in knowledges, and pertain to the internal man, 3391, compare 4697, near the end. Doctrine thus proceeding, so that the divine is at length perceived in it, is signified by Abimelech, 3393, 3447, and the citations there. See ABIMELECH. The truths of the church collected into one body and thus acknowledged are called doctrinals, 4479, 8042. The common heads into which doctrine is parted, and to which all truths refer, are doctrinals, 6146. Such truths or doctrinals are various in the spiritual church, and being adjoined to good render it comparatively impure, 6427. The spiritual, indeed, are aware that good and truth proceed from the Lord, but when these exist in the rational mind, they regard them as their own, and thus do not separate them from their proprium, 3394. On this account the spiritual who are regenerating are willing that the things of faith should be simply believed, without any intuition from the rational principle, for they do not perceive how what is divine can have anything in common therewith, 3394. The doctrine of spiritual good is not so deep and ample as the doctrine of celestial good, 7258. The chief of all doctrines is, that the humanity of the Lord is divine, 4687, 5321. The essential doctrines are two, 1. That the human of the Lord is divine. 2. That love to the Lord and charity to the neighbour constitute the church, 4723. The special things of doctrine are demonstrative and explanatory additions which are doctrinals of good and truth, 4720. Doctrinals depend from the understanding, for as they are understood so they are believed, 5354. They are only the means of arriving at spiritual good, wherefore he who is in that good has no longer any need of them, 5997. Doctrine contains divine truth proceeding from the Lord, and in divine truth is contained love; hence, the affection of love is predicated of doctrine and not of person, 7002. Those who receive truth mediately think only from doctrine which they accept upon authority; those who think from truth flowing in immediately from the divine have a perception whether such doctrines are true before they confirm them, *ill.* 7055, 8780. The spiritual are not in the perception of truth like the celestial, but they eliminate truth by reasoning; hence truths with them become science and are called doctrinals of faith, 7877. Such doctrine is faith in the understanding which becomes faith in the will, or good, by passing into act; hence spiritual good in its essence is truth, 8042. Those who regard only evil ends, and yet desire the acquisition of truths do not come into illustration, but only confirm the doctrinals of their church, 8780, 9382.

Doctrinals or knowledges of good and truth are the only means by which the natural man can accept life from the rational or become regenerate, and these can only be communicated by delight, 3502. His initiation into the intelligence of wisdom begins with scientifics which are the truths of the natural man, after which come doctrinals which are the truths of the spiritual man in the natural; how the substantial forms of the mind are modified and animated by the reception of these and of the influx of life from the Lord, 3726.

6. *Connection of Doctrine with the Word.* The Word is so universal that it contains doctrine accommodated both to external men and to internal men, 2531, 9025, 10,028. The doctrine of faith is contained in the literal sense of the Word, from which, however, fables may be derived as well as truths, 3436. The doctrine of faith is the Word understood in its interior sense, 2762. The interior or genuine sense of the Word is the divine law represented by Moses, the exterior sense is doctrine represented by Aaron, 7089, compare 7053, 9424. All doctrine is from the Word, and it all teaches the worship and love of the Lord who is the Word itself and doctrine itself, 2859, 2531, 2762. The doctrinals from which the Word is to be understood are those of love to the Lord and charity towards the neighbour, *ill.* and *sh.* 3419, 3420. The church must of necessity be everywhere different, because it derives its doctrinals from the literal sense of the Word; it is nevertheless one church if unanimous in willing well and doing well, *ill.* 3451. In all doctrinals derived from the literal sense of the Word there are interior truths, 3464. Divine doctrine is divine truth, and divine truth is the whole Word of the Lord, 3712. Hence it contains divine doctrine, in a threefold sense, the supreme, the internal, and the literal, 3712. The literal sense and its doctrine can only be spiritually discerned from the doctrine of charity, 3419. The doctrinals, the rituals, and the knowledges of the church are only scientifics, until they are seen to be true by comparison with the Word, and are thus appropriated, 5402, 5432. Accordingly, there are two ways of procuring the truths of the church, namely by doctrinals, and by the Word; if they are procured only by doctrinals, man believes those who have collected confirmations, but if by the Word, he procures to himself truths from the divine, 5402. They who are in the affection of truth for the sake of truth, and for the sake of life, do not remain in doctrinals, but search the Word, and see whether they be truths, 5432, more especially 6047. Those who are only in the affection of truth from natural delight remain in the doctrinals of their churches, 8993. Doctrinals of scientifics are those which are derived from the literal sense of the Word, which are especially serviceable as a means of inauguration into the interior truths of the church, 5945. Doctrinals are from the Word, knowledges are from doctrinals on the one hand and scientifics on the other, but scientifics are from sensible experience, 6386. See *SCIENCE, KNOWLEDGES.* The true doctrine of the church arises from the scientific truths derived from the literal sense of the Word, by its explication; hence true doctrine is the internal sense, as perceived by the angels, 9025, compare 9409, 9430. Truth from the letter of the Word being dissimilar and sometimes contradictory in appearance occasionally weakens the doctrinals of the church which are spiritual truths, 9025. The doctrine of the church often recedes from the sense of the letter,

9025. Those who live an angelic life, accept the Word according to the internal sense, for it is what the internal sense contains that is taught by the genuine doctrine of the church, that is to say, the Lord as the object of faith and love, and the love of all good that is from him, which is charity towards the neighbour, 9086, 9430. They who read the Word from heavenly love are illustrated, and thence make to themselves doctrine; but they who read it from infernal love, are not illustrated, but are thereby more blinded, *ill.* 9382. Those who are illuminated understand the Word according to its interiors; hence they make doctrine for themselves from the Word, to which doctrine they apply the sense of the letter, 9382. They who are in the external sense of the Word, and not in the internal, make to themselves no doctrine from the Word, 9409. All doctrine from the Word ought to lead to the understanding of the Word in its internal sense, for the internal sense is nothing but the doctrine of love and charity, *ill.* 9409. With those who are in the sense of the letter without doctrine, truth is not in any power, *ill.* 9410. There is no communication with angels if the Word is understood according to the letter without doctrine, which is the internal of the Word, 9410. Those who are not wise in heavenly things imagine the Word in the literal sense to be doctrine itself, but there is nothing heavenly in doctrine unless it be eliminated from the Word, 9424, compare 7089. Doctrine, therefore, ought to be derived from the Word by those who are in illustration from the Lord, namely, who are in the love of truth for truth's sake, 9424, 10,105, 10,323, 10,324. By such doctrine the Word is sustained as to its literal or external sense, *ill.* 9424. Doctrines derived from the external sense of the Word, without the internal, are signified by idols, *sh.* 9424, 10,406. The external sense of the Word, without genuine doctrine from the Word, is obscure like a cloud, 9430; and those who are in it are merely sensual men, 10,582. When man is in genuine doctrine as to faith and as to life, he is in the internal sense of the Word, for it is then inscribed both in his understanding and will, 9430. The external sense of the Word, however, is not to be hurt or weakened, for it is the nexus in ultimates between the Lord and man, 9430. The external sense serves for doctrine to external men, and the internal sense, when collected from the various parts of the Word which are explained by those who are in illustration, to internal men, 10,028, compare 2531, 9025. Doctrine from the Word is like a lamp, and the internal sense of the Word teaches it, 10,401, 10,584, and citations. The sense of the letter of the Word, without doctrine, leads into errors, *ill.* 10,431. They who are in things external, without an internal principle, and the merely sensual, read the Word without doctrine, and believe only the sense of the letter, and that hence come fables, for they have a material idea concerning truth, 10,582. There must in all cases be doctrine from the Word, to the intent that it may be understood, 10,582. To believe and adore the Word in its external sense only, without the internal sense or doctrine, is to see the back parts of Jehovah, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,584. Where the church is, there must be doctrine from the Word, and indeed the doctrine of life, which is the doctrine of charity and of faith together, and not of faith alone, 10,763, 10,765. See *WORD.*

Things purely divine could never be received by man unless they

were expounded sensually, hence human members and affections are predicated of Jehovah, 2553. The Lord's intuition into this state, and the still grosser state into which men had fallen at his advent, was the reason why he first thought whether the rational principle was to be consulted in regard to the doctrine of faith, 2553. See above. To this succeeded his perception and thought concerning the doctrine of love and charity, which is divine doctrine itself, 2571. Hence to divine doctrine, or to the presence of what is divine in doctrine was adjoined rational human things, of which also progression is predicated, 2858, compare 3161. To be in doctrine when predicated of the Lord is to be doctrine, for he is the Word itself and doctrine itself, 2859. Hence all doctrine treats of his divine humanity and the worship and love due to him, 2859, 5321. It is the supreme of all doctrines that the human of the Lord is divine, and how this is to be understood, *ill.* 4687. All doctrine treats of the good of love and the truth of faith, thus all doctrine treats of the Lord by the medium of whose divine humanity all that is good and true proceeds to man, 5321. See LORD, GOOD, TRUTH.

DODANIM. See ELISHAH.

DOGS [*canes*], denote the lowest or vilest of all in the church, who blather and babble of things belonging thereto, yet know little; in the opposite sense, those who are entirely out of the faith of the church, and those who speak contemptuously of the things of faith, *sh.* 7784. By a dog's not moving the tongue against the sons of Israel is signified that there should not be the least of damnation or lamentation with the spiritual church, 7784. Dogs denote those who render the good of faith unclean by falsifications, because they eat unclean things, and bark, and bite men, *ill.* and *sh.* 9231. By the dogs that licked the sores of Lazarus, are signified those who are in good although not in genuine faith, 9231. A certain spirit described whose face resembled the jaws of a rabid dog, 5566. A dog like Cerberus seen by the author, and that it denotes a guard to prevent any one passing from the delight of conjugal love to the delight of adultery, which is infernal, 2743, 5051.

DOMINION [*dominium*]. Evil spirits, even though they are bound, think themselves able to contribute to the power and dominion of the Lord; but dominion from the evil and the false is the very opposite of dominion from good and truth, *ill.* and *sh.* 1749. All dominion is of love and mercy, and is exercised without the will to dominate; hence, evil spirits and infernals are given into the power of the angels, the Lord governing all, 1755. See also 50,905, 7332, 10,152. But subordination and government in hell, differs from subordination in heaven, 7773, 8232. Dominion from the love of the neighbour exists with those who dwell together in patriarchal houses or nations; but dominion from the love of self with those who live in kingdoms, or under other forms of universal rule, 10,814. The spiritual or internal man acquires dominion over the natural or external man by temptations, 8967; and when this occurs a new state begins, 5159. Good always has dominion when man is regenerating, but the appearance is otherwise because it adjoins truth, 4977. See also 3582, 3587, 4250—4256, and compare 52. The internal man is enabled to rule the affections of evil in the natural man, 9069. The manner in which good exercises the dominion over evil, illustrated by

the spirits of another earth, 10,808. To reign is predicated of the understanding, to have dominion of the will; hence the difference between kingdom and dominion, 4691, 4973, especially the analogies in the latter, *domus, dominus, &c.* See GOVERNMENT.

DOOR [*ostium, janua*]. Windows signify the intellectual faculty, or the intellectual and rational things of truth; doors, hearkening, 651—655. A door is as the ear, of which hearing is predicated, and a window as the internal sensories, 656. The door of a tent denotes the entrance to what is holy, 2145, 2152, 2195, 2196. A door signifies that which introduces or intromits man either to truth, or to good, or to the Lord; hence it signifies truth itself, good itself, and the Lord himself; because truth introduces to good, and good introduces to the Lord, 2356, 2376. The evil are admitted to the knowledge of good and of the Lord, but not to actual acknowledgement and faith; hence Lot closed the interior door [*ostium*] leading into the house, in which were the angels, against the men of Sodom, 2357, 2376, 2380. Their laboring to find the outer door or gate [*janua*] signifies their inability to see any truth that leads to good, 2385. A door signifies some doctrinal, or knowledge by which truth and thus good may be approached, 2385. The truths of the literal sense of the Word are as doors by which the internal sense may be entered upon, or by which those who are in evil may enter upon falses; hence the door of the fountains by which Tamar sat, 4861. To enter into a chamber and close the door, was a form of speech derived from the ancient church, signifying to do somewhat that did not appear, *sh.* 5694. The brethren of Joseph communing with his steward at the door signifies consultation concerning introduction; in the original the particle *at* or *in* is omitted on account of the internal sense, 5653. A house signifies the man himself, the door and the things pertaining thereto things which serve for introducing; hence doorposts denote the truths of the natural principle, lintel its goods, 7847, compare 8989. To go out from the door of a house is to pass from good to truth, *ill.* 7923. When the truths of faith are known they are, as it were, in the door; when acknowledged, they are in the court or hall; when believed, they are in the chamber; thus they pass by successive stages from exteriors towards interiors, 8772. The Lord is called the door, because the divine itself can have no communication with men, nor even with angels, except by the divine human, 8864. A door signifies communication as well as introduction, because it is the means by which one apartment communicates with another, *sh.* 8989. Angels and spirits dwell in real habitations where everything is significative; communications of truth with good appear to the sight as doors, conjunctions by posts, and other spiritual things by apartments, courts, windows, &c., 8989. They are real correspondences, and are opened and closed in heaven according to communications, 8989. A door signifies approach and communication; to enter by the door is to proceed by the truth of faith to the good of charity and love, thus to the Lord, 8989. By the ears of the servant being bored through with an awl at the door or door-post, was represented the being addicted to perpetual obedience, 8990. The place before the tent of the congregation, or the door of the tent, represented the conjunction of truth and good, or the heavenly marriage, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,001, 10,022, 10,025, comp. 9686. It also signifies the entrance

to heaven, 10,108, and the externals of the Word, of the church, and of worship, 10,549, 10,553. See **HOUSE**.

DOTHAN, signifies special truths of doctrine, or doctrinals of good and truth from the Word, 4720; where the siege of Elisha in Dothan is briefly explained. In the opposite sense, when the church beginning from faith is treated of, Dothan signifies falsities, or the special things of false principles, 4720, 4721. As to the difference between special or particular things and generals. See **COMMON**.

DOUBLE [*duplum*]. See **NUMBERS** (*two*).

DOUBLE-DYED, **SCARLET** [*dibaphum*]. See **COLOURS**.

DOUBT [*dubium*]. In all temptation there is a doubting concerning the presence and mercy of the Lord, 2334. Such doubt is inspired by evil spirits and it remains with those who succumb in temptations, 2338. Those who are in the affection of truth are in a state of doubt as to the affection of good, which is obscure or common with them, 2425. To tarry or stop signifies a state of doubt, as to go or journey signifies a state of life without doubt, 5613. Those whose doubts concerning the truths of the Word only forerun their denial, are such as incline to a life of evil; those whose doubts are succeeded by affirmation are such as incline to a life of goodness, 2568, 2588. Doubts are insinuated by the spirits adjoined to man when his thoughts have been held in truths in order to their conjunction with good, but so far as the affection of truth prevails with him he is led to the affirmative, 4096. The first state preceding the appropriation of good is the state of doubting, the second consists in the dispersion of these doubts by reasons, the third in affirmation, and the last or ultimate, in act, 4097. Where worldly things dominate over heavenly things, truths are consumed away and brought into doubt; but where heavenly things predominate, worldly things are illustrated and set in clearness, and doubts removed, 4099, compare 4250. The state of doubting is signified by unseasonable sleep, as slackness or tardiness in spiritual things by natural sleep, 4638. The doubting of the prudent or wise involves the affirmative of truth, the doubting of the foolish involves the negative, 4638. See **AFFIRMATIVE**, **NEGATIVE**.

DOUGH [*massa*], of which bread is made, signifies truth derived from good, and in a more advanced state, producing good, 7966, 7979. See **FARINA**.

DOVE [*columba*]. Doves denote the goods and truths of faith, with a person about to be regenerated, 870. They signify, generally, the intellectual things of faith, 870. The soul of the turtle-dove, the life of faith, 870. The dove unable to find rest for the sole of her foot, denotes that nothing of the good and truth of faith could yet root itself, 875. Its being sent out again and returning no more to the ark, denotes a state of receiving the goods and truths of faith, and the state of liberty resulting, 890—892. Turtles and young pigeons signify things spiritual, 1361, 1826, 1827. A dove from the land of Asshur signifies rational good, 1186. A dove signifies faith; its wings, the truths of faith, 8764. The son of a dove and a turtle, in like manner as a lamb, signify innocence, 10,132, or the good of innocence, 10,210. See **BIRD**.

DOWNWARDS [*deorsum*]. Those who are in falses look downwards and outwards, that is, into the world and to the earth, 6952.

Man, of himself, can only look downwards, and when he looks downwards, the sensual principle prevails, 6954, 9128. He can either look downwards or upwards as to his interiors, but he looks upwards not from himself, but from the Lord, 10,330. As to objects in the memory remotely situated, or verging downwards, 8885. See **to DESCEND**.

DOWRY, a [*dos*], as the sign or ticket of consent to become one, denotes the confirmation of initiation, 4456, 9184—9186. It denotes truth initiated into, and consenting to full conjunction with good, 9186. See **MARRIAGE**.

DRAGON [*draco*]. Concerning the habitation of dragons, near Gehennah; who, and of what quality they are that dwell there, 950. The tail of the dragon denotes reasonings from falses, the dragon being the same as the serpent that seduced Eve, 6952. Serpents signify reasonings from which are falses; but dragons, reasonings from the loves of self and the world, which not only pervert truths but goods, 7293. The water cast out of the mouth of the dragon, who sought to devour the male child, denotes falses originating in evil, and reasonings thence derived, seeking the destruction of divine truth, 7293, 10,249. See also 10,400, and the article **SERPENT**.

DRAW, to [*haurire*]. To draw waters denotes to be instructed in the truths of faith, and thus, to be illustrated, 3037, 3058, 3071, 3094, 3097, 3102, 6776. The well from which they are drawn denotes the Word, 6774, 6785. Drawers of waters (as the Gibeonites) denote those who are in the continual desire of acquiring truths, with no useful end in view, 3058. See **WATER**, **to DRINK**, **WELL**.

DREAD [*pavor, terror, formido*]. See **TERROR**, **FEAR**, **CONSTERNATION**.

DREAM [*somnium*]. See **SLEEP**.

DRINK, to [*bibere*]. To eat denotes the appropriation of good, to drink the appropriation of truth, 3168, the nature of which is explained, 3513. See **to EAT**. Also in the opposite sense, 10,415, 10,466. Where the subject treated of is concerning the goods and truths of faith, drinking signifies to be instructed in them and to receive them, 3069, 8352. To give to drink is to illustrate, 3071. See **to DRAW**. To sup, or to drink, signifies also communication and conjunction, being predicated of spiritual things, as eating of celestial, 3089, hence it is predicated of truth, 3168, 3570. To cause to drink, denotes nearly the same as drinking, but involves somewhat of an active principle, 3092. To give a flock to drink, denotes to instruct in the Word or doctrine, 3772, 6778. To come to drink, denotes the affection of truth, 4012, 4018. All kinds of drink, as wine, milk, water, &c., relate to truth which is of the intellectual part of man, 5077. To drink (*potare*) denotes the application of truth to its good, 5709, with which compare 7344, 8349, 8352. As meats and drinks recreate the natural life, so goods and truths corresponding to them, spiritual life, 8562. To eat and to drink, denotes information concerning good and truth, *sh*. 9412. To drink, spiritually, is to be instructed in truths, and in the opposite sense in falses, 9960. To be drunken is to become insane in consequence of the latter, 9960, with which compare, 1071. See **DRUNKENNESS**. To drink the Lord's blood is to appropriate the divine truth proceeding from his divine human, 4735. See **SUPPER**.

DRINK-OFFERING [*libamen*]. The drink-offering in the Jewish

church signified faith in the Lord, 1071. The drink-offering poured upon the statues signified the divine good of faith; oil, the divine good of love, 3728. The stones which were accustomed to be set up in the earliest ages for signs and testimonies were at length treated as holy by those who lived immediately before the flood, who poured drink-offerings and oil upon them in order to sanctify them, 4580. The drink-offering, which consisted of wine, denotes the good of truth, the good of faith or spiritual good, which is charity; the meat-offering, which consisted of fine flour and oil, celestial good; in like manner, the bread and wine in the holy supper, *sh.* 4581, 10,079, *ill.* 10,137. A drink-offering in the opposite sense denotes the worship of what is false, *sh.* 4581, 10,137. By setting up a statue of stone, offering a drink-offering upon it, and pouring oil upon it, was represented the progress of the Lord's glorification, and of the regeneration of man from truth to celestial good, 4582. The fat of the sacrifices signifies the good of love in all worship; the wine of the drink-offering the truth and the good of faith, 5943, 6377, 10,137. The drink-offering was offered along with the meat-offering because good without truth is not good, and truth without good is not truth, 10,137. See SACRIFICE, MEAT-OFFERING, OIL.

DRIVE OUT, *to expellere*. See to EXPEL.

DROMEDARY [*dromas*]. The dromedaries of Midian and Ephah signify doctrinals, 3242. See CAMEL, MIDIAN.

DROVES [*catervæ*]. By the droves (or troops) of a flock are signified the things of the church, thus doctrinals, 3767. A flock signifies those who are in good, abstractly the doctrinals by which they are introduced into good, 3767. Drovers denote the science of doctrinals, 3768, 3770. Drovers of a flock denote goods and truths, 4025. Drovers denote scientifics, also knowledges, and thus doctrinals, 4266. Jacob's sending the droves forward in the hands of his servants denotes that they were as yet in the natural or external man, thus in the memory only, and not in the spiritual, 4266. See FLOCK.

DRUM [*tympanum*]. See MUSIC.

DRUNKENNESS, DRUNKARD [*ebrietas, ebrius*]. To drink wine in the opposite sense, is to investigate the truths of faith by reasonings, 1071. A drunkard is one who believes nothing but what he can understand from things sensual, scientific, or philosophical, and thence slides into errors, 1072. It denotes those who are insane in spiritual things, 1072, in consequence of imbibing fables, 9960. Babylon making the earth drunken, signifies leading those who are of the church into errors and insanities, 5120; and that by false reasonings and depraved interpretations of the Word, or fables of evil, 8904, compare 3614. See to DRINK, WINE.

DRY [*arida*]. DRYNESS or DROUGHT [*siccitas*]. The external man is called the dry (land), 27; the want of water denoting the absence of anything spiritual, 806, 6976. Dryness or drought, from failure of dew or rain, denotes a failure of truth derived from any good, 3580. The waters being withheld, while the children of Israel passed the Red Sea on dry land denotes protection from the influx of fables, 8185, 8234. The waters returning upon the Egyptians, that the fables of evil revert to those who intend evil to the good, 8334. To dry the rivers is to dissipate fables, and to dry up the abyss to dissipate evils, 8185. Generally when waters denote fables, dry and drying denote

non-fables; but when waters denote truths, dry and drying denote non-truths, *sh.* 8185. In like manner, when the subjects predicated are trees or herbs, or the harvest, &c., dry and drying denote what is contrary to those things; and that dry earth is predicated of good, 8185 at the end. A drought upon the waters denotes truths destitute of life, 8869, or the deprivation and consumption of the truths of faith, 10,227.

DUDAIM. See MANDRAKES.

DUKES [*duces*]. The duke or chief of an army denotes the primary or chief thing of doctrine, 3448. See EDOM.

DUMAH. See ISHMAEL.

DUMB [*mutus*]. To be dumb is to be incapable of enunciation or utterance understood spiritually; hence the dumb in the Word denote those, who, by reason of ignorance, cannot confess the Lord, and preach faith in him, *sh.* 6988. As to mute grief, 1688.

DUNG [*finus, stircus*]. See EXCREMENT.

DUST [*pulvis*]. To eat dust is to be incapable of living from any other than worldly and corporeal things, 249. Thus, it has reference to the love of self and the world, 3413. Dust signifies what is damned and infernal, 249, 275, 278, 7418, 7522. The humanity which the Lord derived from the mother, and which he put off, compared with the divine human, was as dust and ashes, 2265. To be clothed with sackcloth and covered with dust or ashes was a token of humiliation on account of evil, 2327, 4779, 7418. To rend the garments signifies grief on account of lost truth, to put dust on the head on account of lost good, 4763. Man formed of the dust of the ground denotes the external man, 94. To smite the dust of the ground is to stir up those things which are damned in the natural man, 7418. Dust signifies what is damned because the place where evil spirits are, and under which are the hells, appears as uncultivated and arid earth, 7418. See to GRIND, at the end. In a good sense, the dust of the earth has relation to the immensity of celestial things, the sand or dust of the sea to spiritual things, and the stars of the heavens to both in a superior degree, 1610, 3707. The dust of the feet signifies what is unclean from evils and fables, 1748, or the natural and corporeal things which are with man, 2162. Why the disciples were commanded to shake the dust from off their feet, 7418, 249. Why the golden calf was ground to dust or powder, 7418, but especially, 9391. See ASHES.

DWELL, *to [habitare]*, signifies to live, or life, 1293, 2502, 6080, or to be and to live, consequently it denotes state, 3384, 3417. It is predicated of the life of good with truth, 2451, 2708, 2712, 3613, 6773, 6774. And of the Lord's presence and influx in the good of love, 10,153, 9480. What is signified by dwelling in Beersheba, 2859; in Gerar, 3384; in the desert, 2708; in the land of the south, 3195; in tents, as at the feast of tabernacles, 414, 3312; in the land, 4480, 9345; in a mount, 2460; with another, 4451, 6792, 9345; by oneself, secure and alone, 10,160. Why the ancients dwelt in distinct houses, families, and nations, and how it signified the church, or the Lord's kingdom formed by innumerable societies, 471, 10,160. See to INHABIT, to TARRY, HABITATION.

E.

EAGLE [*aquila*]. By the carcase (Matt. xxiv. 23—28) is signified the church without the life of charity and faith, by the eagles gathered thereto, reasonings confirming falses and evils, 3900. An eagle denotes the rational man as to truth; and, in the opposite sense, the rational as to what is false or reasoning, *sh.* 3901. That it denotes the rational man, 5113. To bear on the wings of eagles, denotes to elevate by the truths of faith to celestial light, 8764. A great eagle with great wings signifies the interior truths of the spiritual church, 10,189. The spiritual church is called an eagle from perception, 9688. Certain spirits belonging to one of the earths in the universe, and who were seen on high, likened to eagles, not as to rapine, but as to keenness of sight, 9970.

EAR, *the* [*auris*], denotes obedience, *sh.* 2542, 2965, especially 3869, 4403, and seriatim, 4652—4660. In the supreme sense, it denotes providence; in the internal sense, the will of faith; in the interior sense, obedience, *ill.* and *sh.* 3869. That which is heard is addressed to the understanding as well as that which is seen, but the former affects the voluntary part also, and persuades to obedience, 3869. The left ear corresponds to obedience alone without affection; *ill.*, by changes of influx into the face, &c., 4326. The right ear, on the other hand, derives its signification from good, which supposes love or affection, 10,061. The ear is formed correspondently to the modifications of the air and sound; the eye, correspondently to the modifications of æther and light, 4523, 6057. Thought is the speech of the spirit of man, and the apperception of speech is its hearing, 4652. The spirits who correspond to hearing, or constitute the province of the ears, are such as are in simple obedience, 4653. They are various, however, according to the parts and functions of the ear interior and exterior, 4653. The quality of those who correspond to the external ear in particular, 4654. Certain spirits were observed by the author near the ear, and within it, 4655. They who do not attend to the sense of a thing, though they hear the words, correspond to the cartilaginous and bony part of the external ear, 4656. There are spirits given to whispering, especially into the left ear, the sinister manner in which they speak of others, &c., 4657. Of those who had immersed their thoughts in the scholastic philosophy and the influx of their speech towards the left ear; the contrast between them and Aristotle, who spoke into the right ear, 4658. By means of the ear, the thought of one is transferred to the understanding of another, from the understanding it passes into the will, and from the will into act; hence hearing signifies both apperception and obedience, 5017, compare 7216, especially 8361. When hearkening is predicated of those in lower stations it denotes obedience, when predicated of the more eminent, for example, of kings, it denotes consent, 6513. To see with the eyes is to understand and have faith, to hear with the ears is to be in obedience, 2701. To speak in the ear denotes application to the faculty of obedience, or the will, 2965, 2975, 8621, compare 3869. To bore the ear with an awl, in the case of the Hebrew servant, denotes the addiction of those who do not under-

stand truth, and are relatively not free, to obedience, 3869, 8990. To hear signifies to be instructed and to receive, *sh.* 9311; thus, hearkening, perception and obedience, *sh.* 9397, 10,061, where the ceremony of putting blood on the ears of Aaron and his sons is explained.

Ear-rings, like ornaments for the nose, signify good, but good in act, and in the opposite sense evil in act, 3103, 3263 at the end. The nose ornament, which was applied on the root of the nose at the forehead, is expressed in the original Hebrew by the same word as ear-rings; the latter were the insignia representative of obedience, the former of good, 4551. Ear-rings signify the perception of truth, and also obedience; a nose ornament the perception of good, 9930, compare 10,540. Ear-rings of gold were insignia representative of obedience and of the apperception of the delights which are of external love, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,402. To put on ear-rings denotes to obey, 10,402.

EAR OF CORN [*arista*]. Ears of corn, or spikes, denote exterior natural truths, or scientifics, *sh.* 5212, 5266. See CORN.

EAR-RINGS [*inaures*]. See EAR, ORNAMENT, RING.

EARTH, or PLANET [*tellus, planeta*]. See UNIVERSE.

EARTH, or LAND [*terra*]. The earth empty and void, or ground in which nothing is yet implanted, denotes man before regeneration, 17. The external man is signified by dry land or earth, 27, 913, 1016. It signifies a receptacle, 28. It is prepared to receive celestial seed by regeneration, 29. It is the external man which is signified by earth, the internal by heaven, 82, 1732. The external man is signified by earth while man is spiritual, and by ground or field when he becomes celestial, 90. When man is regenerated, he is no longer called earth, but ground, because celestial seed is then implanted in him, 268. Hence, in the early chapters of Genesis ground signifies the church, earth or land where there is no church, 566. The land or faces of the ground denotes wherever there is instruction in the truths of faith, 567, 620. Consequently where the church is, 567, 662, 1066, 2571. Thus earth or land denotes the church itself, 566, 662, 1066, 1262, 1413, 1607, 1733, 1850, 2117, 2571, 2928, 3355, 4447, 4535, 5577, 8011, 8732, 9643, 10,570. As it denotes the church in general, it also denotes the church in particular, thus the regenerate man, 10,373. In the literal sense the earth denotes wherever man is; in the internal sense, where there is love, and as love is predicable of the will it denotes the voluntary part of man, 585. Earth is predicated of love, ground of faith, because the earth is the continent of the ground, and ground of the field, in like manner as love is the continent of faith, and faith of the knowledges which are implanted in it, 620, 636, 1066, 1068. Earth is distinguished from ground as the man of the church and the church itself, 662, compare 10,570. The external man, and the body itself, are as earth or ground, the pleasures of the body as reptiles and creeping things, 909. By the whole earth, the ancients did not mean all lands, but only where the church existed; in the opposite sense, however, it signifies where there is no longer any church, but an unregenerate people, 1066. Hence the land or earth denotes the nation dwelling in that particular tract and its quality, 1251, 1262, 1411, 8011. In a general sense, it denotes the external man who is not of the church, his will and proprium, &c., 1044, 1066, 1411. By a new heaven and a new earth is meant, in general, the Lord's kingdom, 1733, 1850, 2571;

or a new church internal and external, *sh.* 3355, 4447, 4535, 5577, 10,373, briefly 2117, 2118. See JUDGMENT. In a special sense, by earth or land is meant Canaan, and thus, again, the Lord's kingdom, because the church existed there in ancient times, 1413, 1437, 1585, 1607, 2571, 4535, 5577, 8011, 5136, 9325, and citations. See CHURCH, CANAAN. Earth or land has various significations according to the series of things treated of, 2571, and citations. Under all these various significations, it retains the signification of the church, which is its proper and universal sense, 3368, 8732. Inasmuch as it signifies the man of the church, the church itself, and the Lord's kingdom, it signifies the essential of these, namely, the doctrine of love and charity, *ill.* 2571. Also, rational truths illustrated by the Lord's presence; thus, in the supreme sense, the Divine itself, because where the church is the Lord himself is, 3368, 3379, 3404, 8732.

The people of the land denote those who are of the spiritual church, 2928. Land married denotes those with whom the understanding and will, or charity and faith are conjoined, 55. Land of the south denotes the good and truth of faith, 1458, 2500. Land of the east, the good of faith or charity, 3249; otherwise called the truths of love, 3762. The land of the shadow of death, the state of those who are in ignorance of good and truth, 3384. The land of Ham is the corrupt church of Egypt, 1063. The land of Egypt is the natural man, 5278, 5279, 5280, 5288, 5301, 5510, 6111, 6976, 10,156; also the vastated church, 6589; the state of infestation by infernal spirits, 7221, 7240, 7274, 7278, 7826, 8401, 8407, 8866; and damnation or hell, 8018, 10,156. The whole land of Egypt is the natural mind both interior and exterior, 5276, 5316, 5329; the best of the land of Egypt is the inmost of the natural mind, 6084. New or holy land is the Lord's kingdom, 4255, and citations. A land good and broad denotes where the good of charity and truth of faith are, thus heaven, 6856. A land inhabited likewise, because of life from good, 8538; and a land flowing with milk and honey, 5620, 6857, 8056. The midst of the land, signifies truth from good, or where it is, consequently the church, 7444. The deep places of the earth signify the truths of the church, which are called strengths of the mountains from power grounded in good, 4402.

In the world of spirits, the lower earth is the region under the feet, where well-disposed spirits are, before they are elevated into heaven, *sh.* 4728, 6928, 7090. Beneath it are places of vastation which are called pits, and in a lower region, extending round about, are the hells, 4728. Those who are in the lower earth are in the region of the belly and intestines, 5392. Their quality, and the relative situation of the places they inhabit more particularly described, 4940—4951, 7090. A very great number of Christians are sent into the lower earth, because they are natural, 4944. Those of the spiritual church who were saved by the Lord's advent into the world had been detained, and infested by infernal spirits in the lower earth, 7090. The vastation of what is false and contrary to the life of heaven takes place there at this day, 7090. The lower earth is signified by Goshen in Egypt, where the children of Israel were; the Egyptian quarters denoting the hells round about, which infest, 7240. The land where they are who are in falses derived from evils, and whence they are cast down into hell, appears uncultivated and arid; hence the

signification of dust as denoting damnation, 7418. The earth swallowing them up, denotes damnation, thus immersion into the hells, *sh.* 8306.

EARTHQUAKE, *an [terræ motus]*, denotes a change of the state of the church, *sh.* 3355, compare 3353, 3354. See EARTH.

EASE [*otium*]. The author's experience concerning certain spirits who had given themselves up to ease and sluggishness in the life of the body; and that they induce heaviness in the stomach, 5723. How sensual they are who live in wicked slothfulness, 6310. The joy and blessedness of heaven does not consist in ease but in active exercises of use, 454, 6410. The Israelites being at ease or remiss, in reference to the tasks imposed upon them by the Egyptians, denotes the insufficiency of infestation by falses, to withdraw them entirely from divine things, 7118.

EAST [*oriens*]. See QUARTERS.

EAST-WIND [*eurus*]. See WIND, QUARTERS (*East*).

EAT, *to [edere]*. To eat, in the internal sense, is to live, 270, 272—274. Also, to be communicated, appropriated, and conjoined, *sh.* 2187, 3149, 3168, 3734, 5643. Such is its meaning in the Holy Supper, 2187, 2343. The sanctified things of the sacrifices, being eaten, represented the communication, conjunction, and appropriation of celestial goods, 2187, 2343. To eat denotes the appropriation of good, and to drink the appropriation of truth, 3168, the nature and manner of which are explained, 3513. By eating and drinking in the Holy Supper, is signified appropriation, and what is meant by eating worthily, 3513 at the end. Feasts and repasts amongst the ancients, signified appropriation and conjunction by love and charity, 3596. See FEASTS, BREAD, FOOD. Eating also denotes the appropriation of evil, 4745. The ancients, after they had decreed anything which required the confirmation of others, ate together, by which the approval and appropriation of what they had done was signified, 4745. To eat in the original tongue is also to consume, which is its signification when predicated of false principles originating in evil, 5149, 5157. To eat together denotes fruition or enjoyment, 7849. To eat the passover, denotes to be consoiated, 8001. See PASSOVER. To eat and to drink, denotes information concerning good and truth, *sh.* 9412, and in the opposite sense, the appropriation of evil and the false, 4334. To eat denotes conjunction and appropriation as to good, 3570, 10,686. To eat bread, confirmation in good, 6791. To eat the herb of the field, to live like a beast, 272—274. To eat of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, is to enquire into the mysteries of faith by sensuous and scientifics, 126, 128, 202. To eat of every tree of the garden, to know what is good and true from perception, 125. To eat and drink in the Lord's kingdom, to appropriate the goods of love and the truths of faith, which are celestial food, 3832. See to DRINK.

EBER, the son of Salah, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem [See SHEM], was the first institutor of the representative church which began in Syria, and was afterwards spread through many lands but especially Canaan, 1238. This church is called the second ancient church, the first being signified by Noah and his three sons, 1238. The two sons of Eber, Peleg and Joktan, signify the internal and the external worship of this new church, 1137, 1240, 1242; and in what the in-

ternal and the external respectively consisted, 1241. Eber was permitted to institute this church, though its worship consisted principally in externals, because the former church had degenerated into idolatry, and, in many places, had been turned to magic, 1241. The genealogy first given shows the posterity of Joktan; that in the following chapter, of Peleg, 1242. Joktan signifies the external worship of this church; his sons (Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, Jerah, Hadoram, Uzal, Diklah, Obal, Abimael, Sheba, Ophir, Havilah, and Jobab), so many various rituals, in use among the nations so designated, 1137, 1246, 1247. Their dwelling from Mesha to Sephar, a mount of the East, signifies the extension of their worship from the truths of faith to the good of charity, 1249. Observe that the Sheba and Havilah, so often mentioned in the Word, belong to the stock of Ham and not to this line, 1245.

The beginning of the Hebrew church is described from Shem, because Shem signifies internal worship as before, though not of the same quality, 1330. Its quality appears from the successive derivations, as being scientific, and from the number of years, &c., 1331. The commencement of this church described by the birth of Arphaxad, who denotes science, constitutes the second period of the ancient church, 1334, 1335. Its own second period is denoted by Salah the son of Arphaxad, by whom is signified that which proceeds of science, 1339. The beginning of its third state or period by Eber, the son of Salah, 1342. Arphaxad, and Salah, and Eber, are the names of nations, 1334, 1340, 1342; and all who adopted the worship instituted by Eber, to whatever nation they belonged, took the name of Hebrews, 1343, 4517. See HEBREWS. The entrance of this church upon its fourth period is denoted by the birth of Peleg, by which is meant external worship and also a nation so called, 1345. Its entrance upon its fifth and sixth periods by Reu the son of Peleg, and Serug the son of Reu, which are also the names of nations, with whom worship was becoming more and more external, 1347—1350. Its seventh period by Nahor the son of Serug, which is likewise the name of a nation with whom such worship was verging to idolatry, 1352. Its eighth period by Terah, the name of a nation by which idolatrous worship is signified, 1353. See NAHOR. Its ninth and last period by the sons of Terah, Abram, Nahor, and Haran, by whom are signified the three universal kinds of idolatry into which the church had now passed, namely, the love of self, the love of the world, and the love of pleasure, 1355—1358. See ABRAM, NAHOR, HARAN.

EBONY [*ebenum*]. Ivory and ebony signify exterior goods, such as relate to worship or rituals, 1172. Those who have lived in internecine hatred, and in falses thence derived, have skulls, as it were, like ebony, 5563.

ECCLESIASTIC. The necessity and limits of ecclesiastical order defined, 10,793—10,799. See GOVERNMENT.

EDEN, signifies the intelligence of the celestial man which flows in by love from the Lord, 99. Eden signifies love, 100; or all things pertaining to the celestial man, 122. The river which went out from Eden signifies intelligence flowing from love, 107, 108. Pison, the intelligence of faith thus originated, 110. See HAVILAH. Gihon, the intelligence of all things relating to good and truth, 116. See

ETHIOPIA. Hiddekel, the clearness of reason, 118. See ASHUR. Euphrates, science, 118, or the sensual and scientific principle which is the boundary of celestial and spiritual intelligence, as this river was a boundary of the Israelitish dominion, 120. See EGYPT (*the Nile*), EUPHRATES. When the rational principle, which is the intelligence of the external man, is from a celestial origin, it is called the garden of Jehovah; when spiritual, the garden of God; *ill.* and *sh.* 1588. The garden of Eden, which signifies celestial wisdom and intelligence, was in the land of Canaan, for that was where the most ancient church flourished, 4447. The regenerate man, as to truth and good, is called the garden of Eden and the garden of Jehovah, 5376. See GARDEN.

EDER. See TRIBES, TOWER.

EDOM. Esau or Edom who dwelt in Mount Seir signifies and represents the Lord as to his human essence, 1675. The Horites, who were expelled from Mount Seir by the Edomites, represented those who are in persuasions of the false, 1675. Mount Seir and Paran denote the celestial things of love pertaining to the Lord's human essence; hence, what is meant by Jehovah's going from Mount Seir, and marching from the field of Edom, 1675, 3322. Esau in particular signifies natural good, and Edom the same with doctrinals adjoined; and in the opposite sense, *ill.* and *sh.* 3322. The field of Edom denotes the divine truth of the Lord's divine natural, or the truth of good; truths being known and perceived from good after regeneration, 4241. Edom denotes the Lord's divine human as to what is natural and corporeal, 4642. Esau, as the father of Edom, signifies the divine good which proceeds by derivation into the humanity, 4646. The dukes of Edom signify leading principles in series with the good of love, *ill.* and *sh.* 8314. See ESAU, SEIR.

EDUCATION AND INSTRUCTION being diverse, are the occasion of various methods of reformation and regeneration, because the Lord never breaks but only bends the principles with which man has been imbued from infancy, to this end, 1255. Even falses with which men are imbued by education are not condemnatory so long as they live in charity and do not know that they are falses, 1295. How infants are educated for heaven in the other life, 2296—2309. See INFANTS. How very bad the education of infants in the world is, from experience respecting boys fighting, and their parents encouraging them, 2309. In what manner infants and boys are initiated, by the pleasure of learning, &c., into the good of love, and the truth of faith, 3502, 3512, 3518, 3519. The order of progression by education is apparently from scientific to celestial truths, but in reality it is the celestial which flows in through the successive degrees, and adapts rational and scientific truths to itself, 1495, compare 128. See INITIATION. Thus states more and more interior are formed by instruction, without which it is impossible to be elevated into heaven, 1802. From the age of infancy to boyhood man is merely sensual, the mind being formed by influx into the memory and imagination; how he progresses thereupon by instruction and regeneration, 5126, 5135, 9723. Man's spiritual life is sustained by instruction, or by the acquisition of truths, *ill.* and *sh.* 6078. The first subject of instruction, in order to the existence of the spiritual church, is the fact that there is a God, and that he is to be worshipped; the first truth necessary to be known concerning him,

is, that he created the universe, and that from him it continually subsists, 6879. The second necessary subject of instruction is the procedure of divine truth from the Lord's divine human, and that divine truth proceeding from him must be received, 6882, compare 3175. Particular instruction in doctrine is given by influx, when truth immediately proceeding from the Lord's divine human is conjoined with truth that proceeds mediately, for hence is perception, 7058. Instruction from the divine, and concerning the divine law, is signified by Jehovah's speaking to Moses, 7186. As to instruction in the truths of faith, 9123, 9209 and sequel; and by means of illustration in particular, 2701, 9382, 10,355. In the case of the Lord himself, 1457, 1460, 1461, 1464, 1469, 1475, 1476 2496, 2497, 2500, 2504, 2511, 2515, 2523, 3030. After coming out of a state of vastation and desolation, 2701, 2704. At the Lord's coming those are instructed who are in ignorance of truth, not so those who are in falses, 2383; yet the evil desire to learn for the sake of self-aggrandizement, 8349. All instruction concerning the truths and goods of faith and of love, which constitute the church and enter into worship, is given by means of the external sense of the Word, and by the agency of those only who are in illustration from the Lord, thus, by the influx of light from heaven, through the internal sense, 10,548. The age of instruction and science is from the fifth to the twentieth year, 10,225. See AGE.

EFFECT [*effectus*]. See END, CAUSE.

EFFERVESCENCE [*effervescentia*]. The evil continually breathed by hell, is seen as an effervescence and ebullition, which is kept down by the opposing sphere of heaven, 8209, 9492.

EFFIGY [*effigies*]. An effigy, similitude, or likeness, denotes the celestial man, an image the spiritual man, 51, compare 53. The former is called a son of God, the latter a son of light, 51. When man is regenerated he is an effigy or an image of heaven, but before regeneration he is an image of hell, 911. An effigy or likeness of the Lord consists in love to him; an image of the Lord, in charity towards the neighbour, 1013. When one loves another as himself, then he sees the other in himself, and himself in the other; thus love makes a similitude, 1013. All heaven is such a similitude or likeness of the Lord, 1013, 3739; and man was created and formed to be an effigy of the three heavens, 3739. The soul or spirit is the real effigy of man, the body is its representative image, 4835. When seen in the light of heaven, man is an effigy of his ruling love, and every, the least part of his will, is a similar effigy, 6571, 803. The face in particular is an effigy of the mind, and exhibits the affections of the soul and the ideas of the thought to the very life, 8249. He who has order in himself is in heaven, and also is heaven in a certain effigy; but he who has it not, is in hell, and is hell in a certain effigy, 10,659. The commandment not to make any likeness of anything that is in heaven or on earth, or in the waters under the earth, *ex.* 8870—8872; and the disobedience of the Israelites in the matter of the golden calf, 9391. See IMAGE, SIMILITUDE, LIKENESS, ENGRAVING.

EFFLUVIUM. There is an effluvium or halitus around every vegetable and animal, and around every man; in the case of the latter, after the death of his body, it is the extension or sphere of his love, 10,130, 6571. See SPHERE.

EGG [*ovum*]. A man who is born again, or regenerate, passes through a succession of ages, similar to those of natural growth and development, and every age that he runs through is as an egg, producing the succeeding age, 4378, 4379. The case further illustrated, 4383. How the soul of man which is from the father, begins to clothe itself in the ovulum, and afterwards in the womb of the mother, 1815. See EMBRYO.

EGYPT [*Mizraim, seu Egyptus*].—

1. *The Mosaic Genealogy.* The sons of Ham, Cush, Mizraim, Phut and Canaan were so many nations, by which are signified various knowledges, sciences, and worship, the offspring of faith separated from charity, 1160. Mizraim or Egypt denotes the various scientifics by which they desired to explore the secrets of faith, and by which they confirmed false principles, 1163, 1165. It signifies scientifics in a good sense, as well as a bad, 1164, 1186, 1462. Mizraim is science; and his alleged sons, Ludim, Anamim, Lehabim, Naphtuhim, and Caphtorim, are so many nations by which are signified so many scientific or external rituals of worship, 1193—1195. His other alleged sons, Pathrusim and Casluhim, are also the names of nations, and signify similar doctrinals, 1196. Philistim, the nation derived from these, signifies the science of the knowledges of faith and charity, 1197. See PHILISTINES. To him who seeks to become wise from the world, things sensual and scientific are as a garden; the love of self and the world is his Eden; himself is the east; and all his wisdom is the false magia signified by Egypt, where the science of heavenly things was at length turned into magical practices, 130. Egypt is called the land of Ham, because Ham denotes the corrupt church originating all external religion separate from internal, thus all faith separate from charity, 1063.

2. *The Historical People and Land of Egypt.* In a good sense, Egypt and Pharoah both alike signify science, 1461, 1482, 1502, *ill.* and *sh.* 2588. When predicated of the Lord, Egypt signifies the science of knowledges (understood from the Word); when predicated of man, science in general, 1462, 1479, 4964, 4966, 4967, 4973, 6125, 6638, 6653. See the citations below, 5276, &c. The scientifics signified by Egypt; and rational and intellectual truths, are the spiritual things of man, 1866. Egypt signifies the truths of the natural man which are scientifics, 3322. It denotes the natural kingdom as Canaan the spiritual, 5406. The scientifics signified by Egypt are such as conduce to spiritual life and correspond to spiritual truths; in the opposite sense, to such as pervert spiritual truths, 4749. Those who desire to enter into the mysteries of faith from their own science, and hence come into the denial and perversion of truth, are denoted by Egypt, 4728, 4735. The scientifics more especially signified by Egypt are those for which the Egyptians were pre-eminent in the ancient church, namely, the representations of celestial and spiritual things, in natural and worldly things, 4964. How different they were from the scientifics of the present day, such as those of the scholastic philosophy, *ill.* 4966. The scientifics signified by Egypt are all in the natural man, even those belonging to things spiritual and celestial; hence they are natural truth, 4967. Egypt is the natural mind, the house of Egypt the good of the natural mind, 4973, 4980; thus, the

good of the life, 4982. Egypt signifies the natural man, 5013, because the scientific principle is the truth of the natural man, 5079. When regenerated, it signifies the interior natural, 5080, 5095, 5160. The scientifics signified by Egypt are all those to which the goods of faith and charity can be in-applied, thus, all natural truths which correspond to spiritual truths, 5213. The wisdom of Egypt denotes the science of natural things, its magic, the science of spiritual things; hence the wise men of Egypt denote exterior scientifics, the magicians, interior scientifics, and Egypt, science in general, 5223. By Pharoah and the land of Egypt is to be understood the natural man; by the events which occurred there, matters pertaining to regeneration, and in the supreme sense, to the glorification of the Lord's humanity, 5275. All the land of Egypt signifies the natural mind, both interior and exterior, as the continent of interior and exterior scientifics; thus the whole external man as distinguished from the internal, 5276, 5278—5280, 5288, 5301, 5338, 5341, 5359, 5363, 5364, 5366, 5373, 6015, 6145, 6147, 6252, 6643. In its proper and good sense, Egypt denotes the scientifics of the church, 5373, 5700, 5958, 6015, particularly 5580, 6004, 9391, and the passages cited above, 4749, 4964, 4966. Pharoah signifies the scientific principle the same as Egypt, but in general or common; consequently the natural man as a whole, 6015, 6145, 6147, 6651. In the opposite sense, the scientific principle separated, and opposed to the truths of the church; thus, what is false, 6651, 6679, 6683. The Egyptians, or people of Pharoah, denote contrary scientifics, namely, such as are alienated from the truth, 5700, 7701, 6692, 6761, 6871. Pharoah and his people denote those who are in falses, and who infest others with their falses, as those who are in faith alone, and in evil infest the spiritual church, or the well disposed in the other life, 7097, 7107, 7110, 7126, 7142, 7280, 7317, 7498, 7502, 7506, 8049, 8132, 8165, 8364, 8528. All such infesting spirits had belonged to the church when they lived in the world, 7502, 7926. Those who infest by the absolute false are denoted by Pharoah when called king of Egypt, because king in the genuine sense is truth, 6651, 7220, 7228. The land of Egypt as the abode of the Israelites signifies the lower earth, where they are who are infested; as the abode of the Egyptians, it denotes the hells which are near the lower earth, 7240, 7090, 7445. See EARTH. The land has the same signification as the nation itself, and the latter that which is predicated of it, thus the Egyptians and Egypt denote infestation, 7278, 8165, 8528. The Egyptians signify those who falsify truths, 7320. The house of Pharoah, and the house of his servants, and of all his people, denotes all things interior and exterior in the natural mind, 7353, 7355, 7648. Before vastation, the Egyptians signify those who are in falses; afterwards, those who are in evil, 7786; at length, those who are in mere falses from evil, thus, who are in damnation, 8132, 8135, 8138, 8146, 8148, 8161, 8217. Egypt and the Egyptians signify those who are in the science of spiritual things, and who separate life from doctrine because such was really the case with them; they who are of this quality undergo vastation, and are then damned, 7926. Egypt, the house of servants (or house of bondage), denotes the spiritual captivity occasioned by the infestation of falses, 8049. The army of Egypt denotes the falses themselves; horses and

horsemen, the intellectual perversities and reasonings pertaining thereto; the chariots, their doctrinals; the captains, their common principles holding all in series and connection, 8138, 8146, 8148, 8150. In a summary, Egypt denotes science in both senses, good and evil; in the former case the natural man himself both as to good and truth; in the latter, ending in the representation of hell, 9340, particularly 9391, 10,437, and citations.

3. *The Ancient Church and Idolatry of Egypt.* The church denoted by Noah and his three sons was not confined to a few, but extended through many kingdoms, *e. g.*, Assyria, Mesopotamia, Syria, Ethiopia, Arabia, Lybia, *Egypt*, Philistea, and the whole land of Canaan on both sides of Jordan, 1238, 2385. It differed in rituals and doctrinals, yet it was one church, because all had charity, 2385. See CHURCH, DOCTRINE. The doctrinals of this church treated of love to God and charity towards the neighbour; its scientifics of the correspondence between the natural world and the spiritual, and of the representatives of spiritual and celestial things in those of the world, 4964. The Egyptians in particular cultivated this science, and were teachers of correspondences, representatives, and significatives, the ancient word that was extant amongst them being thus expounded, 4964. See WORD. In this primitive age they worshipped Jehovah, but they afterwards rejected him and served idols, especially the calf, and turned their representatives into magic, 5702, 7097, 9391. Their scientifics were instrumental to charity, the goods of charity and faith being contained in them as ends, 5213, 6004; thus, they consisted of such natural truths as correspond to spiritual truths, 4749. On this account, the scientifics signified by Egypt are called the scientifics of the church, 4749, 4964, 4966, 5373, 5580, 5700, 5958, 6004, 6015, 6750, 9391. In the opposite sense, such as are contrary to the truths of the church, 6651, 6652, 6684, 6692, 7097. They were of two kinds, the interior, which formed the science of spiritual things, and the exterior, which formed the science of natural things, 5223. The Egyptian mystics, the teachers of the former, were called magi; the teachers of the latter, wise men; and Egypt itself, the son of the wise, or the son of ancient kings, 5223, 7296. By means of their representatives and significatives, those who lived in the good of charity had communication with heaven, which communication was open with many, 6692. When they departed from charity, the perversion of these interior scientifics gave origin to their magic applied to selfish purposes, 4680, 5223, 6692. At this time, they were in mere fallacies and falses, or the abuse and reflection of divine order in opposites, which enabled them to perform miracles similar in external form to those of Moses, 7287, 7297, 7388, particularly 7337. The abuse of order and of the science of correspondences consists in its application to evil ends; thus in obtaining command over others, and injuring or destroying them instead of doing them good, 7296. In consequence of its abuse in this way, their science was withdrawn from the Egyptians; this, and the vileness of the evils to which they were given up, signified by the miracle of the lice and their inability to imitate it, 7419, 7426, 7427. They are now in the deepest region of the hell of magicians, 6692. See MAGIC.

That the Hieroglyphics of Egypt, which represent spiritual ideas by means of natural objects, are a proof they were acquainted with the

actual correspondence of such things, 6692, 7097, 9391, 10,407, 10,437. See *HIEROGLYPHICS*. That the ancient church of Egypt was the representative church, 7097, 9391, 10,437. That it declined after the age of Joseph, 6651, 6652. That its decline was owing to the alienation of science and faith from genuine religion; thus, to self-intelligence, 7039, 7926, 8364, 4735. That they who thus come into faith separate from charity, cast themselves into evils and fables, and that this was represented by the history of Cain, of Ham, of Canaan, of Reuben, and the Egyptians, 3325. That the gods of Egypt denote fables, 3325. And that the final end of the Egyptian church is denoted by the overthrow of Pharaoh and his host in the Red Sea, 6589. See below, (7).

4. *Abram and the Egyptians*. For the part that Abram took in the representation of divine things, namely, of the Lord and the church. See *ABRAHAM* (supplement). His going to Egypt signifies instruction in science, 1462. Predicated of the Lord, his instruction in knowledges from the Word by way of the external man, 1459—1464. Sarai with him denotes truth with the celestial state in which he was, thus *a priori* truth, 1465, 1469. Abram's fear on her account when they approached Egypt, signifies the cupidity of acquiring truth alone perceived in the scientific mind, 1471—1474. Her passing for the sister of Abram, signifies the influx of celestial truth appearing as intellectual truth, to the end that the celestial state may not be violated, 1475, 1476, 1477. Her being in Pharaoh's house denotes its influx into sciences, and how it captivates the mind, 1483. Abram's being prospered by Pharaoh on account of Sarai, denotes the multiplication and accession of scientifics, 1484½—1486. Pharaoh and his house being plagued on her account denotes the destruction of such scientifics as are incapable of conjunction with the internal man, 1487—1489. Their leaving Egypt, the idea of truth alone, or mere scientifics, altogether relinquished; love and charity forming the celestial state in the scientifics which were accordant, and the others falling away as dead scales, 1498—1502. Summary of the process, 1495.

Sarai having no children signifies that as yet the rational man was not formed, 1893. Her having an Egyptian handmaid, the affection of sciences in the external man, 1895. The Egyptian given to Abram, the conjunction of the internal and external, 1909. Her conception, the life of the rational man commencing in the latter, 1910. Her contempt of Sarai, the low estimation in which the perception of truth is held by the rational when first born of scientifics, 1911, 1916. Her humiliation and flight, the intestine conflict by which intellectual truth and the rational principle are divided, 1923. The angel admonishing her, the dictate with man that he ought to compel himself to speak, and to do according to internal truth, 1937. The promise that she should bear a child, and that his seed should be multiplied, the fructification of the rational man as a consequence, 1938—1941, 1944. The birth of Ishmael her son, the rational man at length formed by the influx of the internal man into the affection of sciences, 1960. See *ISHMAEL, REASON*.

5. *Joseph in Egypt*. Joseph was made as a king in Egypt, because the divine truth proceeding from the Lord's divine human in heaven and the church was represented by him, 4669; specifically, the celestial

spiritual man, or the good of truth present with the rational mind, 4963 and citations. The Ishmaelites and the Midianites, by whom he was drawn out of the pit and conveyed to Egypt, denote those who are in simple good and in the truth of that good, 4747. Their being on the way to Egypt denotes instruction in scientifics, 4749. Their bringing Joseph there, consultation from scientifics concerning divine truth, 4760, 4787, 4788. His being sold by the Midianites, the alienation of divine truth in consequence of the fallacies which deceive the external man, *ill.* 4788. His being with Potiphar, the chamberlain of Pharaoh and captain of the guard, divine truth in the interiors of the natural mind, or in scientifics, which are the primary agents of interpretation and doctrine, 4789, 4790, 4962, 4965, 4966, 4967. His being in the confidence of Potiphar, having the care of his household goods, &c., the initiation of the celestial spiritual man, or the truth of that degree into natural good, 4973, and following passages. The importunity of Potiphar's wife, the natural man by means of its truth only seeking the conjunction of spiritual good, 4986, 4989. Joseph's garment left with her, truth in ultimates, which is all that the natural man can thus procure and acknowledge, 5008, 5019, 5028. Joseph's accusal and imprisonment, the false appearing as the true; and the bondage of temptation, which is suffered in the natural man by spiritual good, 5011, 5024, 5028, 5029, 5032, 5035, 5039. His finding favour with the chief of the prison, the mercy of the Lord and his grace imparted to those who are undergoing spiritual temptations, 5042, 5043. His having all the prisoners under his hand, truth ruling over all fables in this state, 5044, 5045; the keeper looking to nothing, its absolute power, 5049.

Pharaoh, after these events, casting the chief of the butlers and the chief of the bakers into prison, signifies the commencement of a new state with the natural man; his aversion to the sensual things of the body both intellectual and voluntary, 5073, 5074, 5077, 5078, 5081. Joseph's ministering to them in prison signifies instruction as to these things, 5088. His interpreting their dreams, the influx of perception into the natural man, 5121, 5142, 5150, 5168. In respect to the butler, that the sensual things of the intellectual part would resume their function, be reduced to order, and minister to interiors, 5125, 5126, 5127. In respect to the baker, that the sensual things of the voluntary part should be rejected and damned, 5156, 5157. His praying the butler to remember him, that all this was in order to the reception of charity and faith, 5129—5132: on account of its present alienation by evil, 5135. The butler not remembering him, that such conjunction could not yet take place, 5169, 5170.

The advancement of Joseph in the kingdom of Pharaoh signifies the exaltation of the celestial spiritual man over the natural; thus, over all the scientifics there, denoted by Egypt, 5191, 5312, 5316, 5324, 5325—5330, 5333, 5338. Pharaoh's acknowledgment of the wisdom of Joseph, the perception of the natural man that all truth and good are from internals, 5306, 5307, 5310. His riding in Pharaoh's chariot, that all the doctrines of good and truth depend thereon, 5321. Their crying, '*Abrech*,' 'bow the knee' before him, the acknowledgment of faith and adoration, 5323. His having the daughter of the priest of On for a wife, the conjunction of truth with good and good with truth,

5332. The years of abundance which followed, the multiplication of truths, 5339. The corn gathered and stored up, such truths adjoined to good concealed in the interiors of man, 5342. The birth of Ephraim and Manasseh, the natural man renewed by the conception of a new understanding and will from the influx of the celestial spiritual, 5348, 5351, 5354. Their being born in Egypt the land of his affliction, that such is the result of temptations endured in the natural, 5356. The famine which followed, and their coming from all parts to buy corn of Joseph, the desolation of the natural man, and the conjunction of the celestial spiritual with scientifics therein, 5360, 5365, 5369, 5376. Joseph's opening the store-houses and selling to them, denotes the production and communication of remains to that end, 5370. See RE-MAINS.

A second conjunction which takes place in the natural man, namely, of the celestial spiritual man with the truths of faith therein, is denoted by the father and the brethren of Joseph coming to Egypt, 5396. Jacob's sending his sons to buy corn there, denotes the external truth of the church seeking to sustain itself by scientifics, 5401, 5402, 5405, 5406, 5410, 5414. Thus, seeking to procure spiritual life, 5407. His not sending Benjamin with them signifies without a medium between the internal and the external, 5411—5413. Joseph's not acknowledging them, that there could be no manifestation and conjunction of the internal in this case, 5411, 5422. His brethren in Egypt not knowing him, that divine truth cannot be perceived in natural light, not yet illustrated by celestial light, 5428. Joseph's treating them as spies, and demanding their brother, the perception that the truths of the church are confessed for selfish ends, 5447—5451, 5513. Their remorse concerning Joseph, that they were guilty of having alienated the internal by the non-reception of good, 5469, 5470. Reuben having remonstrated with them, that they had had perception from faith in the understanding, 5472—5476. Simeon being taken from them and bound before their eyes, that it is made clear to their apperception they were without faith in the will, 5482—5484. Corn put in their sacks, the infusion of good into their scientifics, 5487. Their money returned with it denotes from no ability of their own, 5488, 5496, 5499, 5530, 5532. Their going back and returning with Benjamin, the acquisition of the means of conjunction, which is interior truth depending on the intuition of the internal in the external, 5574, 5600, 5631, compare 5411, 5413. Their returning again for their father Israel, the means of conjunction by good acquired, 5867. After this, the whole family of Israel in Egypt denotes the order in which spiritual good, with all the goods and truths of the church, occupy the natural man, conjoined with the celestial internal denoted by Joseph, 5994, 6168—6174, 6643.

6. *The Israelites in Egypt.* The death of Joseph denotes the end of the internal church thus instituted, 6593, 6645. His being embalmed and put in a coffin in Egypt, that it was still within the external, preserved from the contagion of evil, and darkened by scientifics, 6596. The king who knew not Joseph denotes the false principle dominating in scientifics when separated from internals, 6651, 6652. Their affliction of the Israelites, scientifics and falses opposed to the church and insurgent against it, 6639, 6659, 6660. The Israelites

compelled to build treasure-cities in Egypt, doctrines from falsified truths in the natural man, 6661. Their continued multiplication, the increase and firm establishment of truths by temptation and infestation, 6663. The command of Pharaoh that the midwives should destroy the male children only, the assault of the evil upon truths, and good protected from them, 6677. The command that all the people should throw the sons into the river, the immersion of all truths as they appeared in falses, 6693. The birth of Moses, the divine truth appearing as the law, 6717—6720. His being concealed among the flags, that it was first among the falses of the natural man, 6726. His preservation by the daughter of Pharaoh, its reception and consent on the part of that false religion, 6729, 6730, 6740, 6741, 6743. His being grown and going out to his brethren, conjunction with the truths of the church, 6756. His seeing their burdens, perception that they were infested by falses, 6757. His slaying the Egyptian, the destruction of the alienated scientific principle, 6761. His flight from before Pharaoh, the separation of the truth of the divine law from falses, 6772. His dwelling in Midian, its reception with those who are in simple good, 6773, 6827. His return to rescue the Israelitish people from Pharaoh, the liberation of the spiritual church by divine truth, 6825, 6864, 6865, 8018. All the first-born of Egypt perishing in the night of the Exodus, the damnation of all those who were in faith separate from charity, 7946—7952. The Israelites borrowing of them vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, the scientifics of truth and good lost by the evil within the church and accruing to the good, 7969, 7970, and citations. The 430 years of the sojourn of the children of Israel in Egypt are reckoned from Abram's sojourning there, not from the settlement of Jacob, 1502, 1847. It denotes the whole duration and state of temptation, 1847.

7. *The Red Sea* [*mare suph*]. The waters of the Red Sea have a similar signification to the waters of the deluge; the Egyptians who were drowned representing the evil; and the Israelites who passed over in safety, the regenerate, 842. The destruction of the Egyptians in the Red Sea represented the end of the vastated church, 6589. The Red Sea denotes the hell of those who are in faith separate from charity, and in evils of life, thus damnation, 8099, 8200, 8265. This hell is widely extended beneath the hell of adulterers, and separated from it by waters as of a sea; the relative situation of the Philistines, of the desert, &c., described, 8099, 8137. They who are liberated from infestations are brought through the midst of this hell, surrounded by a column of angels with whom the Lord is present, as represented in the passage of the Israelites, 8099. The passage of the Israelites and destruction of Pharaoh and his host fully explained and illustrated, 8191—8241. The Red Sea, as the boundary of the land of Egypt, denotes sensual and scientific truths, 9340. From the Red Sea to the sea of the Philistines, denotes from scientific truths to the interior truths of faith, 9340. The casting of the locusts into the Red Sea denotes the rejection of falses to hell, 7704.

8. *The Nile.* The river of Egypt signifies the extension and termination of the spiritual things of faith, 1866. The Euphrates, the Jordan, the Nile, and the sea, were the last boundaries of the land of Canaan, and represent the ultimates of the Lord's kingdom; the Nile,

sensual things subject to the intellectual part, thus, scientifics, 5196. In the opposite sense, it denotes the contrary of intelligence, thus, what is false, 6693, namely, false scientifics, 6975. The shore of the Nile denotes the last mental plane or terminus, 5196, 5197, 5205, 6726, 6731, 7308. The seed of Sihor, the harvest of the Nile, signifies good without the church, derived from scientific truths, 9295. In the opposite sense, Egypt and the waters of Sihor, denote scientifics which pervert, 5113, 120; or falses induced by scientifics perversely applied, 9341. [The Hebrew *Yar*, the general designation of a large river, is translated *the Nile* in the passage, 9295, by the author; but the English Bible does not specify what river is meant. The word is usually understood according to the context.]

Pharoah's dream of the fat and lean kine ascending from the river, denotes the perception of truths and falses, which rise together in the natural mind, 5195—5202, 5205, 5259. Pharoah's appeal to Joseph for the interpretation, denotes the thought of the celestial-spiritual, from the natural mind as its plane of reflection, 5259. Moses concealed in the flags by the brink of the river, denotes those who are initiated into truth at first among falses, 6726. The daughter of Pharoah washing in the river, denotes worship from falses, 6730. Her maidens attending her, denotes the ministration of that false religion, 6731. Moses going to the river's brink to meet Pharoah, denotes influx discovering the fallacies and falses of those that infest, 7307, 7308. The waters of the river, the streams, and the ponds of Egypt, all turned to blood, denotes total falsification of truths and doctrinals, and scientifics subservient to truth, 7317, 7323—7325, 7332. The fish of the river dying, denotes the extinction of truth by its falsification, *ill.* 7318, 7333. The water of the river stinking, and the Egyptians unable to drink of it, denotes aversion to truth and unwillingness to be instructed, 7319, 7320, 7334, 7344. The waters bringing forth frogs, denotes reasonings from mere falses springing up, the whole mind and all its delights being occupied by them *ill.* and *sh.* 7351—7357. Pharoah's going to the water, denotes the procedure of the thought of those who are in evil to falses, 7437, 7307.

EIGHT, EIGHTEEN, EIGHTY, &c. See NUMBERS.

EJECT, to [*ejicere*]. See to EXPEL.

EL, ELOAH, ELOIM, EL-ELOHE, &c. See NAME.

ELAM, one of the sons of Shem, denotes faith grounded in charity, 1228. See SHEM, and observe that Chedorlaomer was king of Elam, 1667, 1685.

EL-BETHEL. See BETHEL.

ELDAAH. See MIDIAN.

ELDER [*senior*]. See OLD.

ELDER, *the* [*major natu*], denotes good, the younger truth; or the affection of good and the affection of truth, 3296, 3494. When predicated of truth, the elder denotes what is external, because it is first learnt; the younger, what is internal, because it is learnt afterwards, 3819. As to the signification of old age, &c., see OLD.

ELEAZAR and ITHAMAR. See NADAB.

ELECT, ELECTION. See CHOSEN.

ELEVATED, to be [*elevari*]. See ELEVATION.

ELEVATION, is the effect of charity, 361—363. The natural

mind is said to be elevated when spiritual things are appropriated, 3171, 7607. Man is said to be elevated when he is perfected as to spiritual and celestial things, that is, as to the truth of faith, and the good of love and charity, 3334. In like manner, the Lord as to the natural man when he made it divine, 3761. Elevation denotes a nearer accession to the divine; in the case of man to what is celestial, 4103. Truths and their affections are elevated with man when he prefers the things of eternal life and the Lord's kingdom to those of the body and the world, 4104, *ill.* 4353. Elevation signifies emergence from a state of obscurity into clearness, or from ignorance into a state of intelligence, 4881. To be elevated towards interiors is to think interiorly, by drawing nearer to the influx of truth and good from the Lord; in this case, scientifics serve for the ultimate plane of intuition, 6007; compare 5089, 7442; from experience, 6210, 6309, 6315, 6954. The only means of ascending from exteriors to interiors, and thus thinking as a spirit or an angel, is by regeneration, 6454, 6954, 7645. When man is elevated interiorly the sensual part is also elevated, but its lumen is rendered obscure by the brightness of the light of heaven, 6954, 7442; compare 9406. No one can look above himself and the world except by elevation from him who is above, 7607, 7816, 10,156, 10,229. The Lord elevates all who are in faith and love to him, 9127, 9405. He is said to be elevated above the sensual or led away from it, and thus to think interiorly, who explores and considers his sensual desires and thoughts; this has place only with those who are in the good of charity and faith, 9730, 6309, 6312. Elevation is effected by withdrawal from sensual and scientific things, into a state of interior thought and affection, thus interiorly into heaven, 6183, 6844. Unless man be thus removed from sensual things, the divine cannot flow in, 6845; *ill.* 7645. Such elevation towards interiors is a departure from the infestation of falses towards the truths and goods of faith, 6897, 7442, 7443. It is not the sensual part, but the thought of the mind proximate thereto which is elevated, 7442, and citations at the end. It can only take place according to the degree of good in which man is, 8945; compare 3101. In proportion as man is thus elevated he becomes truly rational, that is, truly a man, 3175. Such elevation is to be understood by the initiation and introduction of truth into good, 3175. It is an actual elevation of such truths out of the natural mind as concord with good in the rational, 3098, 3101, 3102, 3182, 3190; or from the truths of the exterior natural to the good of the interior, 5817. The internal elevates the natural to itself by continual generations, so that man is perfected by degrees, and continually elevated towards interiors by regeneration, 6239. The process consists in the insinuation of spiritual life by the Lord through the internal man, 6183, 6262, 9227; hence influx and illustration, 10,330; see INFLUX. The interiors are actually elevated by the Lord when man is in the good of faith and charity; thus man is enabled to look upwards who otherwise would only look downwards to self and the world, 6952—6954, 10,330; compare 7814—7821. By such perpetual elevation and conversion towards himself, the Lord protects both the angels of heaven and the men of the church, 9517. Good with man is elevated by means of the truths of faith, 9514. To be led from the natural man and its scientifics, and elevated into the intelligence and wisdom of the spiritual, is to be led from hell,

and elevated in thought and in will to heaven, 10,156, 10,229. Variations of state are effected by elevations towards interiors and demersion into exteriors, how signified by evening and morning, 10,134. Still there is a continual tendency and elevation upwards towards heaven by those who suffer themselves to be regenerated, 6611; compare 6315.

In general, to be elevated signifies to ascend from inferior to superior states, 3084; thus into the light of heaven, 3171, 3190, 4104, 9407, 10,156. It is denoted by arising, 4092, 4103, 4881; by the ascent of steps, 8945; by flying with wings as a cherub, 9514; by lifting the feet, 3761; by lifting the hand, 1745; by the lifting up of the countenance, 363, 4796, 5585; and by speaking, as the effect of influx, 6262. Elevation into heaven is also signified by the promise of the land of Canaan to the Israelites, 7196, 7200, 7211, 8325. They were not themselves elevated into heaven, because the heavenly sphere was not received by them; but there was communication with the heaven without them by means of their holy externals, 4311, 8588. Such as remained in the lower earth were elevated to heaven by the Lord's advent, 7207. Elevation from sensual things into a milder and more interior light was experimentally known to the ancients, 6313. When elevated into interior light man thinks justly and equitably, and in light still more interior, from spiritual good and truth, 6315. He who is in the good of life is elevated from one lumen to another, and into interior lumen the instant he begins to think any evil, for angels are near him, 6315. The light into which man is thus elevated is the universal sphere of divine truth proceeding from the Lord, which not only appears as light to the eye, but illuminates the whole mind, *ill.* 9407.

ELIAS OR ELIJAH. Moses and Elias denote all the books of the Old Testament; the former, all the historical portion, the latter, the prophetic, 2606, and Preface to Gen. xviii. The chariot of fire and horses of fire which carried Elias to heaven signify the doctrine of love and clarity, and the doctrine of faith, the latter being the same as the understanding of the Word according to the internal sense, 2762. In a general sense, Elias and Elisha represent the Lord as to the Word, 2762, 3301, 3540, 4763, 6752, 9954. Elisha's rending his clothes when Elias ascended to heaven signifies grief on account of divine truth disappearing, 4763. The mantle of Elias falling upon him signifies that he continued the representation, 4763. Elias with the widow of Sarepta signifies the Word communicated to those who are in the desire of truth and in charity, 4844. Elisha's being called baldhead signifies the Word ignominiously reputed to be deficient of an external sense, that is, of a sense adequate to the understanding of man, 5247. Elisha with the sons of the prophets represents the Word and doctrines therefrom; death in the pottage, the good of the Jewish rituals falsified; its cure by Elisha, the means of restoration by truth from the Word, 8408. Elisha and the men of Jericho, his healing the waters, &c., also signify the emendation of the church and of life, the particulars *ex.* 9325. Elisha in Dothan signifies the Lord as the Word within the doctrinals of good and of truth derived therefrom, the instruction of those who are subject to falses, &c., the particulars also *ex.*, 4720. The representation of the Lord as the Word, or divine truth in the earth, by Elias and by John the Baptist, was nearly the same, their clothing, &c., compared, 5620, 7643, 9372, 9828. See JOHN. How

the spirits of the planet Jupiter are carried away into heaven by bright horses as of fire, like Elias, 8029, 2762.

ELIEZER of Damascus, the steward of Abram's house, signifies the external church, 1796. Eliezer, the son of Moses and Zipporah, signifies the good of truth with those who are within the church, 8651.

ELIJAH. See ELIAS.

ELIM, denotes a state of illustration and affection; thus consolation after temptations, 8367, 8397. It derives this signification from the fountains and palms that were there, 8399.

ELISHA, THE PROPHET [*Eliseus*]. See ELIAS.

ELISHAH [*Elischah*]. The sons of Javan, Elishah, Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim, signify so many species of ritual or external worship, 1156—1158; according to the genius, opinion and probity of those with whom they severally prevailed, 1157, 1159. Why called islands, 1158. The isles of Kittim or Chittim denotes the Gentiles who are in simple good, and thence in natural truth, 3268. See TARSHISH, JAVAN.

ELM [*ulmus*]. The tree so called in the authorized version (Hosea iv. 13) is translated by the author as signifying the male oak, *robor*, 2466. See OAK.

ELOQUENCE. The sphere of those who study eloquence as an end, thereby drawing universal admiration to themselves, is perceived as an odour of burnt bread, 1514. The art of verbal criticism is such that the ideas of those who have studiously applied it to the Word, without much solicitude about the sense, appear like closed lines, or a texture of lines, 6621. The affectation of eloquence and of erudition brings things into a shade, substituting mere words for them, &c., 6924. See LEARNED. Eloquent words signify the joy of the mind, 6414.

ELPARAN. See PARAN.

EMBALM, to [*condire*], bodies after death, signifies a means of preservation from the contagion of evil, 6503, 6504, 6505. The embalming of Israel denotes the effect of preserving spiritual good; the forty days of the process, a state of preparation or temptations by which falses and evils are removed, 6504—6506. When predicated of the church, embalming denotes its preservation internally, thus with the angels, nothing but the external remaining with man, 6595; compare 10,252.

EMBITTER, to [*exacerbare*], or sorely vex another, denotes resistance by falses, 6420. When predicated of the Lord, it denotes aversion from him by reason of the falses of evil, 9308.

EMBLEMS [*emblemata*]. The ceremonies observed at coronations, &c., are at this day only received as emblematic, but they correspond to sacred things, 4581, 4967. In the emblems of the oriental books, hieroglyphics, &c., many things which are correspondences are still extant, but the knowledge of them has perished, 9011. See COMPARISON, CORRESPONDENCE.

EMBRACE, to [*amplexi*]. See to KISS.

EMBRYO. The whole interior man or spirit is derived from the father; the whole exterior man, or body, from the mother, 1815. The soul is implanted by the father, and begins to clothe itself with corporeal forms in the ovulum, which it subsequently perfects in the womb, of the mother, 1815, *ill.* by the conception of good in the rational

part, 3570. All that the parents contract from actual use and habit, thus all that they are imbued with from actual life, so that it becomes familiar and natural to them, is derived as hereditary stock into their offspring, *ill.* 3469. See EVIL. The embryo, or the child so long as it remains in the womb, is in the kingdom of the heart, and has no corporeal sensation or voluntary action, 3887, 4931. In the embryo, the action of the liver precedes that of the heart, for it receives the blood from the womb of the mother and is the medium by which it finds access to the heart, 5183. The office of the renal capsules explained, 5391. With what unerring accuracy the lineaments of the embryo are projected, every successive formation for the sake of that which is to follow, and with a view to the reception of heaven by the adult man, 6491. The nutritious liquor received by the embryo by means of the placenta and the umbilical cord from the womb of the mother, corresponds to the good of innocence, 10,031. Certain spirits described who correspond to the thymus gland, 5172. See WOMB, GENERATION, NATIVITY.

EMERALD [*smaragdus*]. See PRECIOUS STONES.

EMIM. See NEPHILIM.

EMPTY [*inane*]. See VOID.

EMERODS [*haemorrhoides*], and other kinds of ulcers signify so many varieties of falses from evil, 7524. The emerods with which the Philistines were smitten signify the unclean loves of the natural man; the golden emerods the same loves purified and made good; *Treatise on Divine Providence*, 326.

EMPIRE. See GOVERNMENT.

EMISSARY SPIRITS [*subjecta*]. See SUBJECTS.

EMULATION [*æmulatio*]. See ENVY.

ENAKIM. See NEPHILIM.

ENCAMP, to [*castramentari*]. See CAMP.

ENCHANTMENTS [*incantationes*]. See MAGIC.

END, to [*absolvere*], or leave off speaking, signifies the close of that state of perception, 2097, 2287. To bring any action to an end involves the signification both of what precedes and what follows, hence it signifies what is successive, 3093. The camels leaving off to drink signifies the end of illustration in common scientifics, thus acknowledgment, 3102. To end admonishing denotes the effect of what is insinuated, 6462. To end a task, the doing what is enjoined, 7138. Jehovah's ceasing to speak with Moses, and giving him the covenant of the decalogue, signifies conjunction by means of the Word after the institution of the church, 10,375; compare 10,700 and context.

END OR TERMINATION [*finis*]. See EXTREMITY. As to the end or consummation of the church, &c., see CHURCH (5), CONSUMMATION, VASTATION, EVENING.

END [*finis*]. 1. *As characteristic of man.* The end regarded by man, or his life's love, rules all that he thinks, and all that he does; hence to do signifies thought and intention, thus the end itself, 1317, 6937. To regard a thing as an end is to love it above all others; and the thing so loved reigns universally, and constitutes the interior or spiritual life of man, 5949; *ill.* 6571, 6936, 6937, 8995. Hence all things of the will and the thought, and the quality of every action, depends on the end as the first and ruling principle, 6571, 6934—6938.

By the Lord and the angels nothing is regarded in man but ends and uses, 1317, 1645. The end cannot be changed or hindered from coming into effect except by change of state, 1318; compare 5660. The quality of the whole man, the very love of his life, and the true nature of his charity and his works, can only be known from the end which prevails with him, 1317, 1568, 1571, 3776, 3796, 3816, 4054, 6934—6938. It is the end that constitutes the spiritual life of man, thus the man himself, and which distinguishes one from another as to internal form, 3425, 3796, 6571, 8995, 10,284. The life of the internal man flows into all the affections of the natural man, and is varied therein, or exists in different forms according to the ends which constitute such affections, 1909. If the end or intention is good, the life itself is good, though it may appear otherwise externally; in like manner if it is evil, 4839. Hence no one is punished for an evil act if it be performed from a truly good end, 1936, 2364, 4839. It is the end that makes man happy or unhappy in the other life, because it is the inmost of all causes and effects, 3562. All things that are beneath the end, or intermediate between the end and the effect, are formed by it, 3562. In such formation good ends organize according to the form of heaven, evil ends according to the form of hell; thus ends determine all things and bring them into order, 4104. Good ends evince that man is in heaven, evil ends, that he is in hell; hence, by attending to the ends of his life every one may know whether he is regenerating, 3570, 3796. With the unregenerate there is no other end but self and the world; all spiritual things being made subservient thereto by the natural man, 5025, 10,284. The whole difference between the unregenerate and the regenerate, or the old man and the new, is a difference of ends, which are natural in the one case and spiritual in the other, and by which the Lord arranges all things, 4063, 4104; compare 3165. The end of regeneration is that the natural and the spiritual, or the external and the internal, may be united, 4353. Man can have no freedom except in the ends or loves which he cherishes, for these constitute his whole will and life, 5786, 5660. Beasts also are ruled by their own ends, which are natural; men, therefore, who have only natural ends have little of life, nor do they know what life is, 3646, 3647. The difference between natural or external ends and internal, and in what manner they ascend, illustrated by the various affections from which corporeal, spiritual, and celestial food may be taken, 4459. Things essential ought to be regarded as ends, not things instrumental, for when this is the case the former are obliterated, *ill.* 5948. Even the loves of self and the world are good, if they be regarded as means of serving the Lord and the neighbour, and not as ends, 7819, 7820, 8995. In like manner, the end of all science, intelligence, and wisdom consists in the life, and they are either good or evil according as the life or real end in their possession is good or evil, 10,331.

2. *As respects the Word.* Those who have faith in the Word, and receive its divine instruction in simplicity, are in the end itself for which all doctrine and knowledge concerning the Scriptures are given; hence they have no need of such knowledges, 2094, 2718. The instruction afforded by the Word is proportionate to the end and affection of growing wise, 3436. To those whose ruling end is the love of reputation and self-aggrandizement by such knowledges the Word is a sealed

book, 3769; because worldly and corporeal ends bring nothing but darkness over the mind, 8993. The end for which the Word is given is that men in the Word and angels in heaven may be conjoined by means of its internal and external senses, 10,687. Ends and uses, or affections derived from the world rather than ideas, are represented even in the speech of the angels, 1645, 2157. See *SPEECH*. As to the end of all truth and good in respect to their reciprocal conjunction, 3679. See *CONJUNCTION*.

3. *As operative*. The end of the regenerate, or his particular good, commences in the rational part like the human soul in the ovulum of the mother, and forms to itself a body in the natural, as in its womb, 3570. It is the influx of the life or end of the will that forms the intellectual part or understanding of man, and makes the life of thought, 3619. Hence, in the idea of spirits, thought is predicated of natural good, when good is the end regarded; while it is viewed by man as being in natural good, 3679. A single end or principle may act variously in ultimates according to the form there; thus, many may be associated together in one thought or end, though they speak variously, 5189; compare 4051. All things in ultimates are disposed in order by the end, and they are so disposed before intermediates, 3565. If man only acknowledge the Lord as his first and last end, the descent of the divine to the ultimates of nature, and ascent from the ultimates of nature to the divine, would be effected through him, 3702. He is so constituted as to be capable of being in the sphere of divine ends and uses, 3645, 3646. The human brain, like heaven, to which it corresponds in its form, is in that sphere, 4041, 4054. The ends of all things that exist in nature are in the interior heaven, 5711. The ends of all things in their first origin coalesce in the divine good of the divine love, thus in the Lord himself, who is the First and the Last, 6044. Nothing was ever created except to some end, and the end is all in all in created things, 6044, 9337. The whole universe, with its myriads of stars and earths, is only a means to one end, and that end is a heaven of human beings, thus the Lord's kingdom, 6698, 9441. To this end, the whole aim of the divine love and mercy is the felicity of the good, and the restraint and emendation of the unrighteous, 8700. By its operation as one end, all things are kept in subordination and consociation, thus in connection and form, 9828.

End, cause, and effect are related to one another as the threefold state of man, the internal man, the middle or rational part, and the external, and as the three heavens, &c., 978, 9825, 10,076. It is the first end which produces the cause or middle end, and, by means of the cause, the effect or ultimate end, 4104. The cause is the end formed, the effect is the cause formed, 4666; or the cause appearing in external form, 10,076. The end is all in the cause and the effect, and were it not continually in them the effect would be dissipated, 3562, 5711. When end, cause, and effect are in perfect correspondence, the end itself acts the part of both, being all in all in them, otherwise it is changed and varied in the cause, and still more in the effect, 5131. Their coexistence and duration within one another illustrated by love to the Lord, charity towards the neighbour, and good works, 5608. The effect is the complement in which the interior or prior efficient naturally close together and rest, 9824. These three, end, cause, and

effect, are everywhere necessary in order that any perfect thing may exist, 9825. The operation of the end is like that of the human soul, which is the will or life's love; the proximate cause by which it produces the effect resembles the human understanding; the effect itself is like the representation of what is willed and thought in the human body, 10,076. Ends also are represented by the principles from which the fibres proceed, such as they are in the brain; the thoughts thence derived by the fibres, and the acts by nerves, 5189 at the end.

ENEMY, FOE, OR ADVERSARY [*hostis, inimicus*]. Enemies denote all the abuses, natural and rational, by which worship is perverted, 2162. Good can never be insinuated into falses, nor evil into truths, for instead of correspondence, which is the cause of conjunction, there is nothing but enmity between them, 2269. Enemies are evils and falses, or those who are evil, as genii and infernal spirits, 2851, 6365, 6657, 8282, 9954. The promise given to Abraham, that his seed should inherit the gate of his enemies, denotes that charity and faith shall be in the place of what was evil and false, *ill.* and *sh.* 2851. See *GATE*. What enmity and hatred towards the whole human race is cherished by vast numbers who come into the other life from the Christian world, by such also as were in ancient times of the most celestial genius, 4327. They who are out of the church are called foes, haters, enemies, from spiritual disagreement, but only in the sense of the letter, for they are not treated as enemies by the angels, but instructed, 9255, 9256. The hatred the Jews bore towards them was owing to their own hereditary nature, 9259. Foes or adversaries denote the falses of evil, 9314, 9330. To act as an adversary or a foe, when predicated of the Lord, is to avert the falses derived from evil, 9313. Enemies and insurgents denote evils, and falses derived from evils, for these are the spiritual foes which rise up against man, *sh.* 10,481. As to the apparent wrath and hostility of the Lord towards the evil, 8282, 8875. As to the law of retaliation and the Christian duty of loving our enemies, 8223, 9174. As to the hostility against truth and good signified by the words of Zipporah, 7047. As to certain spirits who delight in exciting hostilities and divisions amongst others, in order to rule them, 5718; and of others who are the enemies of evil spirits, 5189. See *WAR, TEMPTATION*.

ENGRAVING, GRAVEN THING, to ENGRAVE [*sculptura, sculpsile, sculpere*]. A thing graven denotes somewhat false conceived and excluded from the proprium, 585. The fairness of the truth of faith only is like the beauty of a painted or sculptured face, but the fairness of the affection of truth derived from good is like a living face animated by celestial love, 5199; compare 9424 at the end. A graven image denotes what is not from the Lord, but from man's intellectual proprium; a molten image what is from his will proprium, the love and worship of which are forbidden by the second commandment, *ill.* and *sh.* 8869, 10,406. Those who fashion doctrines from their own intelligence, which they are desirous should be received as divine truths, are denoted by the makers of graven images, 8869, 9424, 9852; compare 8932, 2466. Molten and sculptured images, graven things, &c., denote such things as are excluded and fashioned from man's own intelligence, which are in themselves dead, though they are adored as living, 8941, 9424. Writing and engraving upon tablets or stones denotes the being

impressed upon the life and memory, and thus rendered permanent, *ill.* by the commandments written upon two tables of stone, 9416. And by the names engraved on the two onyx stones, 9841, 9842, 9846, 9931. The covering of the graven images of silver, and the clothing of the molten images of gold, denote the scientifics of what is false and evil, which are acknowledged and worshipped for truths and goods, 9424. An image of molten silver denotes good falsified, 3574; see in particular 8932. The engraving of a seal denotes the celestial order of truths as the type-form, according to which all the affections which are of love and all the thoughts which are of faith necessarily flow, 9846, 9877. Thus it denotes the celestial sphere, 9931. The formation of falses, so that they cohere together and appear like truths, is signified by what is graven; their conjunction so as to favour external loves, and make evil appear like good, by what is molten, 10,406. See above, 8869. The carving of stones denotes the representation of all things of faith or truth; the carving of wood, the representation of good, 10,333, 10,334; compare 9846. See IDOLATRY.

ENLARGE, *to.* See to DILATE.

EN-MISHPAT [*En Mischpath*]. See KADESH.

ENOCH [*Chanoch*], the alleged son of Cain, signifies a heresy derived from that principal schism, 331, 399, 400. The name itself denoting instruction—understood as begun by that heresy, 401. The city called by his name denotes that heretical principle and doctrine, 402. The sons of Enoch,—Irad, Mehujael, and Methusael, signify other derived heresies, 404; and the son of Methusael, vastation, 406. See LAMECH.

Enoch, the alleged son of Jared, was a church whose doctrines were framed from the things revealed and perceived in the most ancient church, 464. It was the seventh distinct church in that line, 463, 513. It took its rise with those who formed doctrines, whence good and truth might be known, from the perceptions of the most ancient church, and accordingly the name itself signifies to instruct, 519. This church was numerically small, and its doctrine was preserved for the use of posterity, 520—522, 5136. It was adopted in the Noatic church 736. It was collected and framed when communication with angels began to cease, 2896. The quality of the human mind at that time, 522.

ENOS [*Enosch*]. Adam and Enos in the original both signify man; Adam, the man of the celestial church, Enos, the man of the spiritual church, 7120. See LAMECH. As to Enos in the line of Adam, who denotes a church similar to the most ancient, see SETH.

ENSNARED, *to be* [*illaqueari*]. See SNARE.

ENTANGLED. See ENTWISTING.

ENTHUSIASM [*enthusiasmus*]. The visions of enthusiastic spirits are believed by themselves to be genuine, on account of the false persuasions and principles they had contracted while they were living in the world, 1968, compare 6865.

ENTIRE [*integer*]. To be just is predicated of the good of charity, to be whole or perfect of the truth of charity, 610, *ill.* and *sh.* 612, 3311. Wholeness or integrity is also predicated of the good done from truth, *ill.* and *sh.* 1994. To be entire denotes without blemish, unspotted, immaculate, 7837. See INTEGRITY.

ENTRANCE, ENTER-IN, *to* [*introitus, intrare*]. To enter-in sig-

nifies communication, because one enters to another spiritually when he communicates his thought, 6901. Nothing can be retained in the memory, much less enter into the thought, except by some idea, howsoever formed, 2249, 2831, 5510. To come or enter-in to any one denotes conjunction, 4868. Also presence or appearance, 7498, 7631. To enter into a chamber or a house denotes to think or intend interiorly, thus, to have mental communication, 5694, 5776. Those who enter the house of another in the other life actually communicate their thoughts with all there; those who are together, therefore, in one house are of one mind or opinion; still more those who are together in one apartment, 9213, compare 9927. To enter-in and go out denotes the whole state of the life, thus, from beginning to end, according to the subject treated of, *ill.* and *sh.* 9927, 10,240. See to COME, to GO, to JOURNEY. Entrance into the holy place, or entering-in before Jehovah to speak with him, denotes worship, 9903, 9907, 9963; or the whole state of good and truth involved in worship, 9927, 10,242; or influx from the Lord through the internal man into the external, 10,702. The entrance of the Lord into man by the way of the internal, and what is transacted there, transcends all human perception, 1940, compare 1999. The entrance or intromission of spirits into heaven consists in their reception by angelic societies, their state of life being conformable, &c., 2130—2132, 6571, 8988. Those enter heaven and are conjoined to the Lord in whom the heavenly marriage of good and truth has taken place, 10,360, 10,367. Man enters into the heavenly marriage by the conjunction of good and truth in the rational, which is the commencement of what is truly human, 3161. To enter from truths or the doctrines of faith into rational ideas and arguments is according to order, but not the contrary, 2588. The truths of the internal man, which are spiritual or intellectual ideas, can only come to manifest perception by entering the natural memory, 10,237. See above 2249, and the article SCIENTIFICS. Whatever once enters into man, more especially if it be received from affection remains with him for ever, 7398.

ENTWISTING, PERPLEXED [*implexum perplexum*]. How immensely the truth of good is multiplied when man passes into the other life; compared with the growth of a seed which has been relieved of the dense and perplexed obstructions that had prevented it from springing up, 1941. What is perplexed or twisted together, as the vegetation of a forest, denotes the scientifics which are mingled in the exterior memory, *sh.* 2831, 4156, 9011. Entwisted work denotes the scientifics of the natural memory; the same of gold, divine truth therein, 3703, or truths in which are good, 5954. To be entangled in the land denotes confusion as to the things of the church, 8133. Baldness instead of entwisted work ('well-set hair') denotes the deprivation of exterior truth, 10,199.

ENUNTIATIONS, THE BOOK OF. See WORD.

ENVY [*invidia*]. With how much envy evil spirits are affected and tormented, when they see the blessedness of the angels, and what degrees and varieties of envy exist, 1974. To envy denotes not to take or comprehend, 3410. In the original Hebrew, to envy signifies likewise to emulate and to chide, and because all these are the effect of hatred it denotes aversion, 4702. Envy is among the causes of disease, 5712.

EPHAH, one of the sons of Midian. See MIDIAN.

EPHAH, the Hebrew measure. See MEASURE.

EPHER. See MIDIAN.

EPHOD [*ephodum*]. The ephod signifies the truth of faith covering the good of love, 9477. The ephod signifies the covering of external celestial things, breast-plate the covering of internal celestial things, 9477. The ephod signifies divine truth in the spiritual kingdom, in the external form, into which interior things close, 9824, 9891. The ephod being the outmost of the three garments, is more holy than the others, and denotes priestly raiment in general, 9824. The girdle of the ephod signifies the external bond of the spiritual kingdom, 9837. The ephod, like the breast-plate signifies heaven in ultimates; but the ephod signifies the spiritual heaven, and the breast-plate all the heavens in one complex, 9873. The ephod with the robe or cloak denotes the spiritual kingdom, and the waistcoat, because separated from them by the girdle, denotes what is spiritual and celestial, the same as is signified by the veil in the tent, and by the human neck, *ill.* 10,005.

EPHRAIM. See TRIBES.

EPHRATH, OR EPHRATA, the ancient name of Bethlehem, signifies the same thing in a prior state, namely, the middle term between the internal of the natural man and the external of the rational, *ill.* 4585. This middle state is called the spiritual of the celestial, because the spiritual man is from the natural, and the celestial man from the rational, 4585. Ephrath from the most ancient times signified the spiritual of the celestial, or the medium between the internal and external man; hence, Benjamin was born there, David was born and anointed king of Israel there, and the Lord was born there, 4594. In the prior state signified by Ephrata, man is affected with truth for the sake of doctrine or of becoming intelligent; in the new state signified by Bethlehem, he is affected with truth for the sake of wisdom or life, 6245—6247. We have heard of him in Ephratah, predicated of the Lord, signifies his revelation in the spiritual celestial sense of the Word, 9406. It is predicated of him because he was born there, 9485, 9594.

EPHRON, and the sons of Heth, denote those who are capable of receiving the goods and truths of faith, 2901, 2933, 2940, 2969, 6544—6551. Ephron is called the Hittite, in order to represent the spiritual church, as the head and prince, 2941. The discourse of Abraham with Ephron signifies influx and the state of reception, 2949—2957. The field of Ephron signifies the church, or the good of faith which forms it, 2968—2971, 6454. See HETH.

EQUILIBRIUM. Such is the formation, disposition, and conjunction of all things, celestial, spiritual, and natural, that each is in its own freedom, and yet the equilibrium of the whole is continually preserved, 689. It is by the action of this equilibrium in the other life that evils run into their own punishment, 696, 967, 1857. The Christian world is in such disorder and wickedness that the equilibrium begins to incline on the side of evil, it is about to be restored therefore by the rejection of those who are within the church, and the reception of those who are without, 2122. How societies are then dissolved, 2129. A common equilibrium is preserved between the aura of heaven and the atmosphere of hell, 3643. Man is kept in equilibrium between

what is evil and good, and between what is true and false, hence his liberty, 5982, 6477. To this end, the societies of heaven and hell are preserved in a most distinct order, 6864. It is effected by the medium of influx, 6308, 8209. See LIBERTY.

ER. See TRIBES (*Judah*).

ERECH. See NIMROD.

ERECT [*erectus*]. To go erect, and look upwards or forwards, is predicated of the celestial man, 248. All who are in heaven and in hell appear erect on their feet, but such is not their real position, 3641. To stand erect and rigid is a quality of truth, to bend and soften of good, 7068. He who regards charity and faith as of first importance is an erect or upright man, and appears so in the other life, his head being in heaven, 9181. The inhabitants of Jupiter do not go erect, &c., 8371—8374.

ERNESTI. Communication by an intermediate spirit given with him, and concerning the ideas he entertained of spiritual things, 3749.

ERR, to [*errare*]. See ERROR.

ERROR. Evil signifies disjunction and aversion; error, if there be sin in it, the same thing in a less degree, thus what is adverse, 5625. Those who are in faith are prone to discover the errors of others, those who are in charity either do not see them or try to excuse them, 1079—1088. What errors they at first fall into who are reformed, and the uses to which their errors are subsequently rendered conducive, 2679, 2946. To err or stray in the desert of Beersheba, signifies a wandering in the doctrinals of faith, 2679. To stray in the field, a wandering or a falling away from the common truths of the church, *ill.* 4717. See to WANDER.

ESAU:—1. *Person and signification.* Esau, or Edom, in the genuine sense, represents the Lord as to his human essence, 1675; specifically, as to the divine good of the divine natural, 3302. The conception and birth of the divine natural as to good is represented by Esau; as to truth by Jacob, 3232. Their being the sons of Isaac and Rebecca denotes their origin from the divine rational, by means of divine truth as a mother, 3288, 3297, 3306. Their being called two nations and two peoples, that such good and truth are both interior and exterior, 3293, 3294. Their being twins, that such good and truth are conceived and born together, 3299. The greater serving the less, that the truth for a season would be preferred over good, 3296. Esau born first, that good in its essence is primary, 3300. His being red and hairy in person, the good of life and its production to externals, thus to its investiture, which is the truth of good, 3300, 3301, 3526, 3527. Jacob, his brother, appearing next, denotes the truth and its fraternal connection with good, 3303. His hand taking hold of the heel of Esau, that their being separated in consequence of hereditary evil does not hinder the power of truth adhering to good in externals, 3304. See EVIL (2). Esau in particular denotes natural good, to which doctrinals of truth are not yet adjoined; also the good of life from rational influx; Edom, natural good, to which are adjoined doctrinals of truth, *sh.* 3322, 4642. In the opposite sense, Esau denotes the evil of self-love before falses are adjoined; Edom, the same with falses adjoined thereto; and both names in common, such as despise

and reject truths, from the evil of self-love, *sh.* 3322, 5135, 8311—8314. Man is in the state signified by Esau, in the genuine sense, when he no longer mistakes truths for good, and substitutes knowledge for life, but when he does good from the affection of good, that is, when he is regenerate, 3603.

Esau being the greater son denotes that the affection of natural good or the good of life which he represents is greater than the doctrine of truth, 3494. Such good is not spiritual until it is made so by regeneration, but is the same as the good of infancy, 3504. It is not natural good, but the affection of rational good in the natural, 3508; more particularly, *ill.* 3509. It is good producing truth, called the truth of good; as its inverse, which Jacob denotes, is good derived from truth, 3669, 3677. In general terms, the good denoted by Esau is celestial good in the natural man, 4239. In respect to the Lord, thus in the supreme sense, it is the good, or the very proprium, which the Lord had from the Father; the difference between natural good, and good in the natural, *ex.* 3518, 4641. Esau first represented the natural good of the Lord's infancy, which was divine from the father, but human from the mother; afterwards the divine good of the divine natural; analogically as Jacob represented the divine truth, 3599, 4234, 4641, and citations. It is to be noted that Jacob and Esau are considered as brethren in this representation but that they are only one potency receptive of the actual good and truth which are treated of afterwards, 3599. Also, that Jacob's putting on the person of Esau was for the sake of the primogeniture and blessing of Isaac, and in order that the representation of the Lord derived from Abraham and Isaac might fall into one person, 3659. See JACOB.

2. *As to the enmity between him and Jacob.* The boys growing, signifies the first state of the progress of good and truth to conjunction, 3308. Esau a cunning hunter, signifies the good of life supported by sensuous and scientifics, 3309. Isaac's love for him, the preference of the rational man as to good, 3313, 3314. His coming from the field, weary or faint, to Jacob, the study of the good of life and desire for doctrinals, 3317—3319. His eating the pottage, which appeared red, and from which Esau was himself called Edom, such doctrinals, apparently good, appropriated, 3320. The contempt of his birthright on this occasion, the apparent priority and supereminence of truth, while the good of life is being attained by the regenerate, 3325, 3336. Esau's subsequently taking for a woman Judith, the daughter of Beeri, and Bashemath, the daughter of Elon, both Hittites, the adjunction of truths not genuine to natural good, 3470. Isaac's growing old and unable to see, the rational man without perception in the natural and desirous to illustrate it, 3493. His sending Esau for venison, the truth of good to be procured by the immediate influx of the will of the rational man into natural good, 3502, 3508, 3509. Jacob's forestalling Esau by the advice of Rebecca, that the way is provided by the mediation of natural truth; thus that influx into the good of the natural man must take place through the understanding, 3509, particularly 3563. The clothing of Esau put on him, the understanding acting and not the will, *ill.* 3539. His calling himself Esau, that the truth puts itself forward as the good, 3550. The voice appearing to Isaac as the voice of Jacob,

and the hand as the hand of Esau, that it is perceived to be in inverse order, good being exterior when it should be interior, *ill.* 3563. His blessing him, that there is conjunction thereby notwithstanding, 3565. The coming of Esau afterwards, the genuine truth of good and its advent, 3588. His being to live by his sword, and finally throwing off the yoke of his brother, that conjunction could only take place by temptations, and that then truth would owe its conjunction to good, and not good to truth, 3601—3603. Esau's hatred of Jacob and his purpose to slay him on the death of Isaac, the aversion of good from truth in this inverse order, thus the withdrawal of the life that truth owes to good, 3605—3607. His taking Mahalath, the daughter of Ishmael, for a woman, conjunction with truth from a divine origin; her being called the sister of Nabaioth, the affection of interior celestial truth, 3678, 3687, 3688, 4643. See MAHALATH, BASHMATH, (*Supplement*). It is to be noted that Esau was thought of and intended when Isaac blessed Jacob, whose substitution represented the apparent priority and supereminence of truth until reformation and regeneration have been effected, 3576.

3. *Their reconciliation.* The inversion of the state preceding regeneration, thus the true order instituted, is signified by the reunion of Jacob and Esau when the former returned from Haran, 4232. Jacob's messengers sent to Esau in the land of Seir, the country of Edom, denotes the first communication with celestial good and truth thence, 4239—4241. Their announcement that Esau was coming, denotes the continual influx of good, *ill.* 4247. Four hundred men with him, and the fear of Jacob thereupon, the temptations that good brings along with it in assuming the first place, 4248, 4249, 4341. The present forwarded by Jacob to Esau, its arrangement in droves, &c., the acquirements of the natural man prepared for initiation into good, 4265, 4266, 4269. The disposition of his wives and children, the arrangement of interior truths under their affections, 4342—4345. His passing over before and bowing himself seven times as he drew near Esau, the highest degree of submission and humiliation, 4346, 4347. Esau's running to meet him, the influx of divine good towards truth when thus insinuated externally, 4350. His embracing him, and falling upon his neck, and kissing him, conjunction more and more interior, thus by stronger and stronger love, 4351—4353. His lifting up his eyes and beholding the women and children, the affections of truth and the truths therewith perceived, 4356, 4357. The handmaidens and their children approaching to Esau, and bowing themselves, the submission of scientific sensuous and the truths thereof, 4360. Leah and her children approaching and bowing themselves, the humble introduction of the exterior affection of faith and the truths thereof 4361. Joseph and Rachel approaching and bowing themselves, the humble introduction of the interior affection of faith and therewith the celestial spiritual man, 4362. Esau's gently refusing the gifts of Jacob, their tacit acceptance as the return of affection, thus in token of reciprocity on the part of man, 4363, *ill.* 4368, 4373. His desiring to set forth again with Jacob, progression to ultioris, 4375, 4376. His desiring to leave some of his men with him, that truths should flow-in from good now conjoined, 4385. Jacob's refusal of them, that illustration is from within and

nearer presence is not requisite, 4386. Esau's going on his way to Mount Seir that day, the state of divine good to which the goods of truth are now adjoined, 4387.

By the generations of Esau are signified the derivations of divine good in the Lord's divine human, the whole chapter very briefly noted, 4639—4651. These divine states are expressed by mere names because they are such as cannot fall within the understanding of any man, and hardly of any angel, 4641, 4644. When the chapter is read, however, they are represented by a celestial light and influx affecting the angels with divine good, 4642. They are obscure to human comprehension, because no one is born into any good, but only the Lord; hence they signify such derivations as existed in the Lord's humanity when it was made divine by glorification, 4644. See EDOM, SEIR.

ESCAPE, *to* [*evadere*], denotes liberation from damnation by remains, *sh.* 5899. The remnant, or those that escape, are such as have remains, 5899; compare 1700, 1701. See *to* DELIVER.

ESCHOL [*Eschkol*]. See ANER.

ESEK, in the original tongue, signifies contention or strife, from a root denoting oppression and injury; the well Esék signifies the internal sense of the Word denied, from the appearance of opposites, *ill.* 3427.

ESPOUSALS. See MARRIAGE.

ESSE. All esse or being and life is of the Lord, 726. It consists in love, which is the only absolute life, 1735, 2253, 5042, 9954, 10,125. The human essence of the Lord was also made esse and life itself, 1738, 3938, 5041, 10,053. As to esse, the Lord is called Jehovah, 726, 1738, 2253, 3938; and as to existence, God, 10,158. As to verimost esse he was divine good itself or Jehovah, and as to verimost derived esse divine truth itself which was of Jehovah, 3141. Concerning which good and truth, see 3703; and as to their union, or the Lord's glorification, 10,053. The divine esse is the divine itself; the divine existere was the divine human before its assumption, 6880; but the human being made esse itself, the divine truth which proceeds from it is the divine existere, 6880, where the signification of the divine name I AM is *ex.* See also 6882, 6887, 7444, 10,579. The Lord is the esse itself of all love and wisdom with the angels, and is present wherever good is, as its esse, 2572. The difference between esse and existere is as the difference between man's soul and his sensitive or corporeal life, and as the difference between cause and effect, 2621. The divine is infinite as to esse and eternal as to existere, 3404. The celestial church adored the infinite esse in the infinite existing, from the perception and sensibility which they enjoyed, as a divine man, 4687. State as to esse corresponds to space, and state as regards existere to time, 3938. Existere is predicable of the Lord in the world, and of his divine proceeding, but it is not in him, he having put on the divine esse, 3938. Love is the esse of man's life, and is as the soul, which creates the body to its image, 4727. The good of life is the very esse of man, and the truth of faith is the very existere thence; the former is of the will, the latter of the understanding, 4985, 9995. The esse of man's life is to will, and thence to acknowledge, believe, and do, 9282, 9386, 9995. The esse of a thing is the good of love, because it conjoins; non-esse is predicated of disjunction, *ill.* 5002. That which is the

esse of the life forms all that is derived from it, according to its own similitude, 10,125. The esse itself of man, and thence the inmost of his life, is from the father, the clothings or exteriors of which are from the mother, 5041. The eternal really *is*, because the divine or *esse* is in it, 8939. See ETERNAL, *to* BE.

ESSENCE [*essentia*]. The essence of the Lord's life, answering to what is called the soul in man, was the divine itself, or divine essence called the Father, 4235. The human essence was only an additament to the divine essence, 1461; but it was made divine by conjunction, 1475, 1502, 1539. The divine essence immediately proceeding from the Lord is far above the inmost heaven, 7270, 8760. Love in its essence is the harmony resulting from the mutations and variations of state, in the forms of which the human mind consists; which harmony is produced by the influx of divine love disposing such forms into the order of heaven, 5807. The essence of love and charity is the conjunction of two so that they become one, 1013. The essence of charity towards the neighbour is the affection of good and truth, 4956: for the neighbour is good itself, and consequently those who are in good, 5132. The essence of truth is good, and truth is not truth, however it appears like it, without its essence, 2429. Truths are nothing but good, as an essence, formed into its various images in the understanding, 4574, 9818. In like manner, nothing in the whole universe is a thing unless it exists from divine good by divine truth, 5075; compare 6948. See FORM. The internal church, in its essence, is charity, 1228.

ESSENTIAL [*essentiale*]. With the regenerate, charity or love is the very essential or life itself of the will, 1001. The essential of all worship is the adoration of the Lord from the heart, which cannot exist without charity, when this is in external worship it is said to correspond to internal, 1150, 1175. The most essential of all doctrines is that of the divine, the human, and the holy proceeding, as constituting one God; what dissensions exist in the church on this subject, 3241, 9303. The very essential itself of the Lord's kingdom and the church, is good, 4576. The essentials of external divine goods and truths, are providence, charity, love, conjugal love, &c., 4606. There are two essentials which constitute the church, and two principal doctrines depending thereon; the first, that the human of the Lord is divine; the second, that love to the Lord and charity towards the neighbour constitute the church, 4723, 4766. The error that truth or faith is the first essential of the church has arisen from the appearance of its being first learnt, the good of the regenerate life being hidden in the interior man, 4925. The essential of the church is the good of truth, inasmuch that it is the same thing whether a man is said to be in the good of truth or in the church, 5536. The divine truth, proceeding from the divine good, is the verimost reality and verimost essential in the whole universe, 5272, 8200. It is the one only substance by which all things exist, both essentially and formally; for the forms of things are the created recipients of divine truths, 8861. The essential can only act in the effect according to the quality of the instrumental by which it acts; such instrumentals are signified in the Word by all kinds of vessels, 5948. See END. Essential and instrumental are only relative terms;

that which acts by an instrument or organ in one case may itself be nothing more than an instrument or organ in another; thus the only self-essential is the Lord himself, 5948. Unless things essential are regarded as the end, and things instrumental as subservient thereto, the former perish; hence the Lord, as the verimost essential, ought to be regarded in all things, and he is regarded when uses are kept in view, 5949. If things essential are regarded as the end, there will be things instrumental in abundance, 5949. Truth is the essential of the spiritual church because it is the essential of spiritual good, 8042. The essentials of the spiritual church are charity and faith, hence the good of truth or spiritual good is represented by Israel, and spiritual truths received in the natural man by his sons, 6657, 7162. The essential of all things relating to heaven and eternal life is the good of love to the Lord, 9474. The first and verimost essential of the church, without which there can be no progress in the life of heaven, is the acknowledgment of the Lord as the Saviour of the world, 10,083, 10,089. See EDUCATION. The essentials of the church, as represented by the keeping of the Sabbath, are to preserve the mind in holy thought concerning the union of the divine and human in the Lord, concerning his conjunction as to the divine human with heaven, concerning the conjunction of heaven with the church, and the conjunction of good and truth in the man of the church, 10,356. Love and faith are the essentials of the church, because they conjoin both men and angels to the Lord, the good of love conjoining their wills and the truth of faith their understandings, 10,361. The essential and the formal illustrated by the case of honesty and decorum, 4574: and by charity and faith as constituent of natural truths, 5200.

ETERNAL [*eternum*]. To be and to live can only be predicated of what is eternal, consequently of the Lord, because all esse and life in eternity are of him, 726, 1096, 2572, 10,409. Men think of eternity from time, the angels from state, 1382, 3404, 3938, 8325. In the Lord, all is infinite and eternal; infinite in respect to esse, eternal in respect to existere, 3404, 3701. Man can never comprehend what is from eternity, consequently nothing of eternity; but the angels can comprehend it because to them the eternal is the infinite as to existere, being thought of from state and not from time, 3404, compare 8325. There are two states, namely, a state as to esse and a state as to existere; the state as to esse corresponds to space, the state as to existere to time, 2625, 3938. The esse of man is the recipient of eternity, the existere is his life and felicity, 3938. The infinite, consequently the esse, is predicable of the Lord, and is in him; the eternal, consequently the existere, is not in him, but from him, 3938. Man, in his inmost, is such as to be receptive of the divine, and to be capable of appropriating it by acknowledgment and affection; hence he can never die; for he is in eternity and infinity, not only by influx thence but by reception, 5114. The infinite and the eternal are in all things done by the Lord; the eternal, because he regards no terminus from which or to which, the infinite because in every minute particular he has regard to the universal, and in the universal to every minutest particular, 5264. The eternal is the infinite as to time, hence there is no proportion between myriads of years and eternity, 8939. The eter-

nal is, because it derives esse from the divine; the temporal respectively considered, is not, 8939. The eternal is signified by generations, because the generations of charity and faith are understood; but eternity is predicated of divine good, generations of divine truth, thus of the divine celestial and divine spiritual, 6888, 9789. The statutes of the Israelitish nation were not eternal truths, but they enter into the holy things of the Word because they contain eternal truths, which truths are their internal sense, 10,637. The arrangement and providence of the Lord in respect to man's regeneration is eternal, everything done by him having in view somewhat that is to succeed to it, and so on to eternity, 10,048. Those who are elevated into heaven continue to be perfected to eternity, 7541. Those who are cast into hell sustain more and more grievous evils, until they no longer dare to do evil to any one; they then remain in hell to eternity, 7541. Days of eternity denote the most ancient or celestial church, generations the ancient church, 477, 6239. The mountains of eternity denote the good of love of the most ancient church; the hills of ages the good of mutual love; the one being internal the other external, 6435.

ETERNITY. See ETERNAL.

ETHAM. The children of Israel journeying from Succoth to Etham denotes the second state of the spiritual after their liberation, 8103. See JOURNEY.

ETHIOPIA. See HAM. Cush or Ethiopia, and Sheba, in like manner as the gold and precious stones and aromatics with which the country abounded, signify good and truth and the grateful things derived from them, such as are knowledges of love and faith, 117. Specifically, the land of Cush denotes the mind or faculty; and Gihon, the river which encompassed it, all knowledge, 116. In the opposite sense, Cush and its river signify the false and evil principles derived from ratiocination, 130. Ethiopia denotes those who possess celestial things, which are love, charity, and works of charity, 349. The sons of Cush denote knowledges of spiritual things; the sons of Raamah knowledges of celestial things, 1132, 1168. Cush is said to have begot Nimrod, because it is only those who possess interior knowledges that can pervert internal worship and make it external, 1173. See NIMROD. Cush or Ethiopia was a nation; it signifies the more universal and interior knowledges of the Word, 1163, 1164, 1166, or of spiritual and celestial things 1169, 1173, 1174, 1176, thus in the opposite sense, the knowledge of good and truth whereby evils and falses are confirmed, 1164, 6723, 9340. Ethiopia, as signifying knowledges, cited, 2588. Why it is said the Ethiopian or negro cannot change his skin, 3540. What is signified by the tents of Cushan in affliction, 3242. See SEBA, SHEBA.

EUCCHARIST. The particulars of the eucharistic sacrifice denote the celestial things of faith and love, 3880, 8936. Being a free-will offering, it denotes worship from the heart, or love, 10,097. See SACRIFICE.

EUNUCH [*eunuchus*]. By eunuchs (Matt. xix. 12), are signified those who are in the heavenly marriage, according to the three degrees, 394. Eunuch (Isaiah lvi. 3—5) denotes the natural man as to good, or the gentiles who are without the church and yet in good, *sh.* 5081.

EUPHRATES [*Phrath, seu Euphrates*]. This river, as the boun-

dary of the dominion of Israel, denotes the sensual and scientific principle which is the boundary of celestial and spiritual intelligence, 120, 1585; and in the opposite sense, 130, 9341. The river of Egypt denotes the extension and termination of the spiritual things of faith; Euphrates, of things celestial, 1866, 9828. As a boundary of the land of Canaan, the river Euphrates signifies not only the ultimate, where the representation of Canaan ceases, but also the primate where it begins, and on this account it denotes conjunction with good; in the supreme sense, with the divine, 4116, 4117, 5196, 9341. Its signification varies, according as it is regarded from the midst of Canaan or from Assyria; in the latter case it denotes the good and truth of the rational principle, *sh.* 9341. In the opposite sense, such good and truth adulterated and falsified by fallacious reasonings and scientifics which favour the loves of self and the world, *sh.* 9341. See *ASHUR, EDEN.*

EUROPE, at this day, is signified by the faces of the ground, it being the tract of the church, where those are who are instructed in the doctrines of faith, 567. How contrary it is to the mercy of the Lord to suppose that only those can be saved who are born in Europe, the inhabitants of which only constitute a small portion of the human race, 1032. How strange it appears that the internal sense of the word should be unknown to the learned, especially to those of Europe who are in possession of the Word, 9011. How the science of correspondences, upon which the knowledge of the internal sense depends, has been obliterated, 10,252. The full consummation of the Jewish church or the residuum of the worship of that nation takes place with the consummation of the Christian church in Europe at this day, 10,497. See *CHURCH (4), CHRISTIANS.* The state of Europe represented by appearances in the other life, 2125.

EVANGELIZATION. See *GOSPEL.*

EVE [Chavah]. Adam signifies the celestial man, Eve the church, 287. She is called the mother of all living from faith in the Lord, which is life itself, 287—290, and from love, for the same reason, 476. By the marriage of Adam and Eve is described the first time when the church was in the flower of her age representing the celestial marriage, 291. See *CHURCH.* And as to the decline of the Adamic age, see *SETH.*

EVENING [vespera]. Evening denotes the whole state of shade or of falsity, and the absence of faith, which precedes regeneration; morning, the state that succeeds which is one of light, or of truth and the knowledges of faith, 22, 9787. The evening, like the morning twilight, denotes the state in which the goods and truths of faith begin a little to appear, 883. The evening denotes the state of the church when there is no longer any charity, and when, as a consequence, faith begins to decline; the night which follows, denotes the total absence of all things constituting the church, 2323. See *NIGHT.* The evening also denotes the commencement of charity with a new church, but in this case the twilight before morning is understood; thus by the evening is meant both the evening and the morning twilight according to the subject predicated, 2323. See *TWILIGHT.* Evening, in general, signifies the visitation both of the faithful and the unfaithful, which precedes judgment, 2323, 7844. The evening denotes the state of obscurity which precedes the end of a falling church signified by night,

and the rise of a new church signified by morning, 3056. It denotes the obscure state of the natural man previous to the conjunction of truth with good in the rational; thus, such things as are beneath the intuition of the latter or good in divine light, 3197. It denotes the obscurity of the state of initiation which precedes conjunction, when truths are indrawn and man is apparently deprived of them, *ill.* 3833, 3838, 5270. This state of obscurity or evening always precedes the morning of regeneration; on this account, the day was reckoned from the evening in the representative church, 5270. The evening with angels is when the things of intelligence and wisdom fail them; thus, the evening is a state of spiritual hunger, *ill.* 5576—5579, 6110. There are changes of illustration in heaven corresponding to morning, noon, and evening in the world; the evening occurs when the angels are immitted into their proprium, 5672, 5964. The spring or morning of the spirit, is when man is held in the sphere of life, which he receives from the Lord by regeneration; its autumn or evening is when he enters the sphere of his own life, 5725. The angels are perfected by continual changes of state from morning, noon, evening, and twilight, to morning again, 5962, 8426. The evening occurs to them when they do not perceive the Lord present, but it is shortly succeeded by twilight and morning, 5962, 5964. The light from the Lord as a sun continually flows into the will and understanding, but the evils and falses of the proprium surround it with the shades of evening, *ill.* 6110, 8812. There are similar changes in hell which are variations of shade and darkness, ending in night; but there is no night in heaven, 6110, 6000, 8426. The light which should appear about the time of evening, (*Zech. xiv. 7—9,*) denotes the advent of the Lord at the end of the representative church, 6000. In the other life, states of temptation, infestation, and desolation are evening and night; states of consolation and festivity, morning and day-dawn, *ill.* 7193. Between the evenings, denotes the end of a former state, and the beginning of another; as well for those who are saved, as for those who are damned, 7844, 7901. Evening denotes the end of a former church, or its vastation, and the beginning of a new church, *sh.* 7844. Evening and morning denote the coming of the Lord, *sh.* 7844. Evening denotes the end of a former state; morning, the commencement of a new one, *ill.* and *sh.* 8426, 8427, 8431, 9787, 8452. Flesh in the evening denotes the good of the natural man, or the proprium, vivified; bread in the morning, spiritual good from the Lord, 8431, 8432, 8447, 8448, 8452, 8455. In the time of evening, in heaven, the spiritual principle is in obscurity, and the natural in clearness, and contrariwise when it is morning, 8431. In a state of evening in the other life, angels and good spirits are remitted into the state of natural delight pertaining to them when they were in the world, but such as contains in it spiritual good, *ill.* 8452. Evening, and the other states of time in the world, exist according to correspondence with the states of life in heaven, as effects from their causes, 8812. The ordering of the lamps from evening to morning, so that they might never go out, represented the influx of good and truth from the Lord continual in all states, 9786, 9787. Evening denotes a state of light, and of love in the external man, and morning in the internal; illustrated by the state of the angels, and by reasons, and shown, 10,134,

10,135. When morning and evening are mentioned the whole day is understood, morning including mid-day, and evening twilight, 10,135. Between the evenings does not mean between the evening of one day and the evening of another, but the time between evening and morning, thus including night (in the case of the evil) and twilight (in the case of the good), *sh.* 10,135. The spiritual man whilst he is becoming celestial, is the sixth day and evening of the Sabbath, hence the holiness of the Sabbath was reckoned from the evening in the Jewish church, 86. For the like reason the day before the paschal feast was called evening, 10,134. As to the Holy Supper, see FEASTS, SUPPER, INITIATION.

EVIL, SIN [*malum, peccatum*]:—1. *What evil is.* Everything existing and everything done in the universe, which is according to order, has relation to good and truth; everything which is not according to order, to evil and the false, 3166, 4390, 4409, 4839, 5232, 7256, 10,122. Evil is all that proceeds from an evil intention or end, 4839. See END. To sin is to act contrary to order, so that there is no concordance between the sensual externals and interiors, 4839, 5076. Inasmuch as those who are in inverse order, are disjoined from those who are in order, evil and sin consist in aversion and disjunction from the Lord, which are accordingly signified by evil and sin in the Word, 4997, 5229, 5474, 5746, 5841, 9346. Separation from the Lord implies separation from truth and good, which is also denoted by sin, 7589. In like manner, the returning of evil for good, which is denoted by aversion, 5746. The inversion of state in the case of the evil, occasions all good and truth flowing in from the Lord to be perverted, 3607, 6991, *ill.* 7643, 7679, 7710. Hence evil is hell and damnation, and when it is known what evil is, it may be known what hell is, 6206, 7155, 7181, 8918. The disjoining causes, or origin of all evil, are the loves of self and the world, and the quality of all evil may be known from the quality of those loves, 693, 694, 760, 1321, 1594, 1690, 1691, 2039, 2041, 2045, 2057, 2219, 2364, 2444, 2632, 3413, 4750, 4776, 6667, 7178, 7255, 7364, 7376, 7488, 7490—7494, 8318, 8487, 8678, 8918, 9335, 9348, 10,038, 10,742. The mercy of the Lord is never removed from man, but evils are as dense clouds which conceal the Lord from his view, 5696. To do evil when predicated of those who are in truths and goods, signifies the infestation and temptation to which they are subject, predicated of the Lord it denotes his permission of such infestations, 7165, 7168. In the Word, evils are mentioned by the several names of sins, iniquities, and prevarications; sins denote such as are done against the good of charity and love; iniquities such as are done against the goods of faith; prevarications (or trespasses) such as are done against the truths of faith, 9156, 6563. The sin against the Holy Spirit is the hypocrisy of those who profane the divine truth proceeding from the Lord; which is done by thinking evil of holy things and speaking well of them, and by willing evil and doing well, 9013.

To do evil is to violate the good of charity, and the divine human and holy proceeding of the Lord, 2359, 2373. God not permitting evil to be done, denotes that evil was not able to impede the influx of good, 4078. The phrase to do evil and to sin against God is used, because all evil disjoins man from the Lord and from heaven, 4997. To do evil is to disjoin, 5596. To do evil when predicated of the Lord, in

reference to those who are in truths and goods, denotes the permitting them to be too much infested, 7165, 7168, compare 7392.

2. *The hereditary state as to evil.* It is a universal truth that men are born into evils of all kinds, insomuch that their proprium is nothing but dense evil, 210, 215, 694, 731, 874, 987, 1023, 1049, 2307, 2308, 3518, 3701, 3812, 4317, 8480, 8550, 10,283, 10,284, 10,286, 10,731. Hereditary evil is not derived from Adam, but actual evils which have become habitual with the parents are transmitted to the children, and so on to posterity with continual augmentation and increase, 313, 494, 2910, 3469, 3701, 4317, 8550. To this hereditary accumulation of evil is added the actual evils committed by each individual, 8551. The springs of all evil and falsity, which are born with the proprium of man, are the loves of self and the world, 210, 694, 4317, and passages cited above (1). The native proprium is all that is evil and false, but it is susceptible of being tempered by goods and truths from the Lord, in which case it becomes the ground of a new and beautiful creation, 731, 164. In consequence of this hereditary nature man is viler than any beast, and as he grows up to maturity would rush into all manner of wickedness unless he were under restraining influences, 987. It brings him into communication with hell by the medium of evil spirits, and thus is itself the hell of each individual, 987, 1049, 8480. In consequence of the augmentation of evil through successive generations, it is more intense or malignant now than in ancient times, 2122, 2910. See JUDGMENT. Infants derive their different inclinations and tempers from hereditary evil, 2300, compare 4317. Their native proprium is nothing but evil, illustrated by the case of those who die in infancy and are educated in heaven, 2307, 2308, 4563. From the father is derived interior evil, which is less susceptible of eradication; from the mother exterior evil, 4317, compare 3518. Hereditary evil is not the evil that may be committed, but it is the thought and will of evil which adjoins itself not only to evils in act but also to good, 4317. It consists in the depraved forms of the will and understanding, as receptive of good and truth, which are so distorted by the continual habit of doing evil, that they pervert all that flows in from the Lord, 4317. The offspring conceived by parents who are living in the good (so to call it) of the love of evil, are born with a flexibility and proneness to evils of every kind, so that they are easily seduced into their worst and vilest forms; in like manner, the children conceived of parents who are living in the good of the love of falsity, are in the proclivity to falses of all kinds, for they derive from that good the craft of insinuation, hypocrisy, &c., 3469. All that is evil and false flows in from hell, and man makes it his own by appropriation, 3812. Evil spirits however are only permitted to operate into the actual evils, by which man procures to himself a sphere of cupidities and falses, not into hereditary evils, 1667, compare 4563. Thus they are not permitted to excite anything of evil and the false with infants and the simple in heart, 1667. No one suffers punishment on account of hereditary evils, but only for those acquired by himself, 966, 1667, 2307, 2308, 9069. On account of the inherent evil of his nature it is necessary for man to be regenerated and accept new life from the Lord, 3701. Natural good is connate with man but not truth, on account of hereditary evil, 3304, compare 4644. Connate good is of

four kinds, namely, that of the love of good, that of the love of truth, that of the love of evil, and that of the love of the false; such good being derived from the parents according to the habits of their life, 3469. Such hereditary or connate good is not spiritual, but like the juice of unripe fruits, until it is tempered by the influx of charity and faith from the Lord, 3470, 3471, 3508, 3518, 7761. Its quality further illustrated in comparison with divine good, 8480. It is the means by which truth can be insinuated, and thus the regeneration of the natural man effected, 3508, 3518. To this end, on account of the contrariety between the hereditary state of man and divine order, he is born in mere ignorance, 1050, 1902, 3175. See *PROPRIUM, REGENERATION*.

The intellectual proprium is distinct from the voluntary proprium, 10,283. The good of the voluntary part perished with the antediluvians; now, the good of the intellectual part begins to perish, 1214. The state of man is such that goods and truths are turned in an instant into evils and falses, 1213. It is so perverse that nothing but the vilest evils are seen when the interiors become manifest, and many who appear like angels in the world are mere devils, 7046.

3. *Its procedure and connection with falses.* Not only all that is evil, but all that is false springs from the proprium of man, 1047. The proximate causes are several, as, the fallacies of the senses, the predominance of some cupidity in such fallacies, and an evil will which will acknowledge nothing for truth unless it favour its cupidities, 1188, compare 1212, 4729. The false may be derived from evil, or it may be productive of evil; in like manner, evil may be derived from some predominant false principle, or it may produce the false, 1679, 10,109 and citations, 10,624. The false of evil is all that man thinks while he is in evil by way of excusing it; the false producing evil is when evil is done from some religious conviction that it is not evil, 2243. There are evils and falses which can be conjoined and applied in a wonderful manner to goods and truths, and there are such as cannot, *ill.* 3993. When evil is willed, it is confirmed by false thinking, in which case, falses appear like truths and truths like falses, 4729. Such falsity is called the false of evil, and the very worst of falses spring from it, 4729. Evil derived from the false of evil, consists of the evils that are lived in consequence of false doctrines; such doctrines again being the offspring of the evil of self-love, 4818. Evil of this kind completely closes the way to the internal man, *ill.* 4818. The kinds and species of evil are innumerable, and they are distinguished according to the various societies of infernal spirits, 4818, 4822, 7574. All evil carries the false along with it, hence they are in falses who are in evils of life whether they know it or not, 7437, 7577. Falses manifest themselves with such as soon as they begin to think about the truths of the church, and especially about salvation, 8094. The falses of evil appear like impure waters, or seas and clouds over the hells, 8137, 8138, 8146, 8220. Those who are in the falses of evil are brought into anguish by the mere presence of the Lord, thus they are damned and cast into hell, 8137, 8138, 8188, 8227, *ill.* and *sa.* 8265, compare 7926. The false of evil, having evil in it, is heavy and tends to hell, 8279, 8298. It also appears hard, the harder the more it is

confirmed, 6359. Those who are in evils of life falsify truths, as those who are in the good of life verify falses, or convert them to truths, 8149, compare 8051, 8311. The evil are permitted to falsify the truths they acquire in order that they may not remain in communication thereby with the simple and the good, 7332. Every kind of evil is adjoined to some particular kind of false principle, because the will springs into light, and effigies and forms itself by the understanding, 8311. The falses in which evils are latent cannot be bent to the good of the church, 9258; and hence, are not to be mingled with its truths, 9298, 10,302. Falses of evil infest the truth and combat with it, 9304. Evils derived from falses are condemnatory, but not to the same degree as evils originating in the loves of self and the world, 7272; and not with those who are principled in good, 8318. Evil which enters into the thought is not hurtful, but only when it is kept in thought and consented to, for it then passes into the will, and when opportunity offers into act; thus consent to evil opens the hell corresponding thereto, 6203, 6204. Evil from the will and not at the same time from the understanding is not condemnatory; but guilt consists in doing evil which is seen and understood to be evil, 9069. Evils are not rooted and appropriated to man which proceed only from one part of his mind, whether it be the voluntary or the intellectual part, but only those which are foreknown and intended by him, 9009. Evils and falses in man assume a certain order and connection so that they cannot be suddenly removed from him, *ill.* and *sa.* 9334, 9335. Every particular evil and falsity has a rooted connection with all other evils and falses, and they are so innumerable, and their connection so intricate, that the angels cannot comprehend them, but only the Lord, 9336. The only power of resisting them is from the Lord, hence, those who are in externals only, and thus separate from the Lord, are under their dominion, *ill.* and *sa.* 10,481. So far as evil and the falses of evil are removed, so far the truths of good are multiplied, *ill.* 10,675. See *FALSSES*.

4. *Its appropriation and punishment.* The law of equilibrium, by which the formation, disposition, and conjunction of all things is preserved, secures to evil its own consummation, thus, its punishment, as to good its reward, 689, 696, 967, 1857, 6559, 8214, 8223, 8226, 9048. Such punishment does not accrue to hereditary evil, but only to the actual evils of which a man is guilty by his own fault, 966, 1667, 2307, 2308, 9069. To this end the more malignant hells are kept separate, so that they cannot operate into hereditary evil, 1667, 8806. Evil of its own nature gravitates to hell, and the mere presence of the Lord is an agony to those who are in evil, 8279, 8298, 8265. The Lord never casts any into hell, but endeavours to lead all from hell, and turn all punishment and torment to good, and to some use, 696, compare 8631. There are always angels at hand to moderate the punishment of the evil, but it cannot be withdrawn on account of the law of equilibrium, and the provision thereby for the safety of the good, 967. Every evil has its bounds which it cannot transgress without running into the punishment of evil, hence, its consummation, 1857. Man casts himself into hell when he does evil, first entertaining it in thought, then from consent, next from purpose, and lastly, from the delight of affection, 6203. By indulging in evil it inheres in the thought and is

appropriated by passing into the will and act, 6203, 6204. Evil is appropriated to man because he believes he thinks and acts of himself; if he reflected that it came from evil spirits, the angels would avert and reject it, because their influx is into what man knows and believes, 4151, 6206, 6324, 6325. It is the evil which man confirms in thought even to faith and persuasion that renders him culpable, 4172. Evil spirits are punished in proportion to the evils with which they were actually imbued in the world; good spirits when they speak or do any evil are pardoned and excused because their end is not evil, and they know that the excitement to evil is from hell, 6559. In the letter of the Word, evil and the punishment of evil are attributed to the Lord, yet nothing but good proceeds from him, 2447, 6071, 6991, 6997, 7533, 7632, 7643, 7681, 7710, 7877, 7926, 8223, 8227, 8228, 8632, 9306. In like manner, wrath or anger, which appertains solely to man, 5798, 6071, 6997, 8284, 8483, 9306, 10,431. The evil devastate themselves when heaven flows in, which the Lord is continually arranging in order, by rushing into the opposite evils and falses; and in the same degree that they rush into evil, they rush into its punishment, 7643. See PUNISHMENT. By this operation the hells arrange themselves, and take up a situation according to the degree of their evil, when the Lord arranges the heavens, 7679, 7681. The means by which he arranges the heavens and the new comers there, is the influx of good and truth, which also passes to the evil and is turned by them into the opposite; hence, the dominion of the potency of divine truth in heaven, produces a new state among those who infest heaven, which is signified by darkness, 7710. Thus from the Lord there is nothing but good, and all evil is from those who are in evil, *ill.* 7877, 7926, and citations above. The case illustrated from the circumstance that, with those who are in evils and falses, the internal man is closed above and open beneath, 9128. It is otherwise expressed in the Word on account of the simple, and because the Lord appears to every one according to his quality; thus, according to the common idea and appearance of truth, 7632, 9010, and citations, 9306, and citations. See ANGER, APPEARANCE.

The spiritual law of order by which all evil reverts to the evil doer, is the ground of the Jewish law of retaliation, 8214, *ill.* and *sh.* 8223, 8226, 9048. In the other life all are remitted to their interiors, therefore into their evils, 8870.

5. *Its remission.* Evils and falses remain with man, notwithstanding his being regenerated; but he is strongly withheld from them and detained in good, 865, 868, 874, 887, 894, 929, 987, 1581, 4564, 8206, 8393, 9014, 9333, 9447, 10,057. They remain with him even after death, so that his proprium is for ever nothing but evil, and all the good he can have is continually from the Lord, 868, 2116. They remain in one way with those who have lived in them, and in another way with those who are regenerate or in charity, 868, 2116. In consequence of the adhesion of evils and falses in the proprium, man can never do anything that is good, or think anything that is true of himself, 874. For the same reason he can never say that his state is perfected, but can be continually progressing in perfection, 894. Hence, likewise, he can never of himself have dominion over evil, 987. The angels, if they do not reflect upon it, know no other than that evil is separated

from them, yet they are only detained from evil, 1581. Though evil is not exterminated with the regenerate it is separated, and by the Lord's disposition of things rejected to the circumference, 4551, 4552, 4564. It can only be separated with those who live in charity or the life of faith, because the Lord can only be present in good and truth, 8206. So far as this is the case sins are remitted, because the remission of sins consists in being withheld from evil and kept in good, 8391, 8393, 9014, 9333, *seriatim* 9443—9454. Man is continually falling of himself, but is continually raised up by the Lord, 8391. His sins are continually remitted by the Lord in proportion as his life is formed according to the precepts of faith, 8393. He is capable of being detained from evil in the other life, in the same degree that he has resisted evil in the life of the body; he can also be kept in good in proportion as he has done good from affection; there is no other remission of sins, 8393, 9448, 9452—9454. Evils and sins are not washed away, but they are removed, and this successively, 9088, particularly 9333, 9334, *ill.* 9336. Evils are removed by the implantation of goods, falses by truths, 9335. The sins which a man does become rooted in his life, and make his life; hence he can only be liberated from them by receiving new life from the Lord, that is, by regeneration, 9444, 9452—9454. All are withheld from evil and sustained in good by the Lord, but the unregenerate obstruct and turn the influx of good into evil, 9446, 9447. The signs that sins are remitted, 9449. The signs that they are not remitted, 9450. Sins are removed from man by the reception of faith and love from the Lord, and so far as sins are removed, hell is removed, 9938. When sins are removed from man or he is removed from them, it appears as though they were altogether extirpated, 9938. The sin against the Holy Spirit cannot be forgiven because man cannot be removed from it, because it consists in a profane mingling of what is evil and good, and what is true and false, *ill.* and *sh.* 9013, 9014. The priesthood bearing the iniquity of the people, represented the Lord sustaining the eternal combat with hell in behalf of man, *sh.* 9937. The people bearing their iniquities represented damnation; no one, however, was really damned for the omission of an external rite but only for evils of the heart, *sh.* 9965. The expiation effected by the blood of young animals represented purification by the good of innocence, 10,210. See SACRIFICE.

When man comes into the other life, if he has lived a life of love and charity, evils are separated from him, and the good elevates him to heaven; if the contrary, good is separated from him, in which case the evil conducts him to hell, 2256. It is provided that goods and evils shall be separated, on account of the destruction consequent on their being mingled, 2269, 3110, 3116, 5217. See to PROFANE. In proportion as evils and falses are removed there is an influx of good and truth from the Lord, 2388, 2411. Good cannot flow into truth, thus there cannot really be truth, with those who are in evil, 2434, 3607. Man can only become rational as good and truth are conjoined, *ill.* 3175. If good and truth form the rational man, and the natural man in correspondence therewith, man becomes an image of heaven; if formed by what is evil and false he becomes an image of hell, 3513. By the appropriation of good is meant the implantation of good in the

will, which can never take place while the will is in evil; hence, man must be purified from evils in order to receive good from the Lord, *sh.* 10,109. Man is in liberty to desist from evil because he is perpetually kept in the tendency thereto by the Lord, 8307.

EXACTORS. See MODERATORS.

EXALT, *to* [*exaltare*]. See HIGH.

EXCISION. See DESOLATION.

EXCREMENT [*fmus, stercus, excrementum*]. The successive states through which the spirit passes in the other life, compared with the passage of the food in the human system; the first hell corresponding with the rectum, 5175. The excrement itself corresponds to certain hells which are called the excrementitious hells, 5392. The filthy odour which they exhale is like that of human excrement, &c., from experience, 824, 1514, 4628, 4631, 7161. The disgusting scenes into which corporeal pleasures are changed in those hells, from experience, 943, 954, 1096, 1631. They who have lived a delicate life, combining craft with their pleasures, are in things excrementitious, 4948. The cruel and adulterers are in excrementitious hells, 2755, 5390, 5394. The voluptuous, and they who had regarded mere pleasures as an end of life, are under the buttocks, and live in filth, 5395. Robbers and pirates delight in stinking urine, 820, 5387. The inhabitants love to live in such places, because they correspond to the evils they have loved in the world, 7161. The belly corresponds to the way towards hell, 8910. A stench denotes aversion and abomination, 4516, *sh.* 7161, 7319, 7409. The state of damnation is actually perceptible by the fetid and stinking odour that it exhales, 7766. Dung and excrement denote what is infernal, because derived from the useless and obsolete parts of food, and food in the spiritual sense is truth and good, 10,037. See HELL. Dung and excrement denote what is infernal, *sh.* 10,037.

EXCRETIONS, *the*, and secretions of the human body are in uniform series, and are in correspondence with certain spirits; in like manner the organs of excretion and secretion, 5380, 5386, 5390.

EXHALATION. See SPHERE.

EXINANITION, EXCISION, CONSUMMATION, &c., signify a state of desolation and vastation in man, 5360. In some of his other works the author applies the term to the Lord's voluntary state of humiliation, or the unclothing of the humanity. See LORD.

EXISTENCE, EXISTERE [*existentia, existere*]. There is no such thing in nature as an independent existence and subsistence, 3627, *ill.* 3628. There is nothing but what exists and subsists from something prior to itself, and this even to the first; consequently everything that is exists by a spiritual medium from the Lord, and receives influx accordingly, 4523, 4524, 6040, 6056. The prior flows into the posterior, and this successively; thus all the interiors exist in the ultimate in their own order, 6451. The successive formations are separate though not independent, 6465. Without a knowledge of this order of subsistence and existence no one can understand the internal man and its existence after the death of the body, 6465. Subsistence is perpetual existence; thus, preservation and all production in each world, the spiritual and the natural, is perpetual creation, 3648. Existere differs

from esse as the sensitive life of the body from the soul, and as an effect from its cause, 2621; also as time differs from space, 3938; and as the understanding from the will, 9282. See ESSE.

EXISTERE. See EXISTENCE, ESSE.

EXPAND, *to*, [*expandere*]. See EXPANSE, *to* DILATE.

EXPANSE [*expansio*]. The internal man, or heaven, is called an expanse; hence mention is made of expanding the earth and stretching out the heavens, 24, 25; also of the waters over the expanse, and the waters under the expanse, by which are signified knowledges, internal and external, 24; also of the greater and lesser lights placed in the expanse, by which are signified love and faith, 30. To expand or stretch out, is to make or create from divine power; hence it denotes omnipotence, by which heaven is amplified and filled with life and wisdom, 7673, 8043. To stretch out the heavens like a curtain is to amplify heaven by the influx of divine truth, 9595. See *to* DILATE. To extend and expand the tabernacle by means of the curtains, has the same signification as to extend the heavens and expand the earth; namely, the regeneration of man by forming a new intellectual part wherein is a new will, 9596. See EXTENSION.

EXPEL, *to*, CAST OUT, *to*, [*expellere, ejicere*]. To be cast out of the garden of Eden signifies the being deprived of all intelligence and wisdom, 305. To be cast out from the faces of the ground signifies the being separated from every truth of the church, 386. To cast out signifies to exterminate, *ill.* by the case of Hagar and her son Ishmael, who were ejected from the house of Abraham, 2657. To expel them, signifies the flying or shunning of such things, 7189, 7768, 9332, 9333, because that is expelled which is contrary to the will and its affections, 7670. To expel signifies to be removed, 7980, 9333, 10,638. It signifies the being cast down and destroyed, 8295. The expulsion from Paradise signifies the closing up of the intelligence and wisdom of the internal man, 9960. To expel the Canaanites, &c., from thy faces, signifies the removal of evils from the interiors, or from the will and understanding, 10,638. To expel when predicated of man signifies removal, because evils cannot be expelled from him, 10,674, and citations, 10,057. But that it was otherwise in the case of the Lord, with whom they were not removed, but actually expelled or cast out, 10,057.

EXPIATION. The Lord's expiation or propitiation is protection from the overflowing of evil, 645. The separation of evil by good from the Lord, was represented by the expiation effected by the sin-offering, 3400. Expiation by blood signifies the holy proceeding of the Lord's divine human, 4735; thus purification from evils by the truths of faith, derived from the good of love, 10,208. The process of expiation when Aaron entered into the holy of holies (Levit. xvi.), represents the regeneration of man, to his attaining a celestial state; and the Lord's glorification, 9670. By expiation is meant deliverance from damnation, and hence the pardoning and cleansing of sin, 9076; the same by propitiation, 9506. How false the doctrine of expiation as commonly received is, *ill.* and *sh.* 9937. All expiation effected by washing, burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, represented the purification of the heart from evils and falses, thus regeneration, 9959, 9990, especially 10,042, 10,208, 10,210. Expiation by the removal of evils and falses involves the implantation of good and truth, 10,127; the all of

faith and love being from the Lord, and nothing from man, 10,220. See PROPITIATION, REDEMPTION.

EXPLORATION. Before the initiation and conjunction of truth with good a most exquisite exploration takes place, which is done by the medium of spirits and angels, 3110. It consists in an exquisite weighing or libration, to prevent the least minimum of the false being conjoined to good, or of truth to evil, 3116. If this were not done man would eternally perish, 3116. It is an exploration as to innocence and charity in truth, and as to its origin, 3110, 3125. Being recalled out of its natural forms, truth is conjoined with good in the midway, which is the rational, 3128. See INITIATION, CONJUNCTION. The visitation which precedes judgment at the end of a church is exploration, 2242. He who would know the quality of his life should explore the ends which he regards, 1909, 3796; the particular characteristics he ought to look for, 1680, 3796. But no one can explore himself unless he knows what the good of love to God and his neighbour is, and what truth; and what the evil of the love of self and the world is, and what its false, 7178. The doctrinals of the church are not to be believed because the ministers of the church teach them, but they are to be explored by illustration from the Word, 6047, and the end of 5432. See SPIES. It is impossible to explore the mysteries of faith by scientifics, 233, 1475. Concerning certain spirits who are in the cupidity of exploring and chastising others, 5381—5384, compare 10,153.

EXPRESSIONS [*expressiones*]. How the affections treated of in the internal sense fall into natural expressions, as the aversion of the good from evil into expressions of hate, 3605. It is usual, especially in the Prophets, to describe a state by two similar expressions, but the one involves the common idea, the other something determinate therein, 2212. One involves what is celestial, thus good; the other what is spiritual, thus truth, which together represent the divine marriage, 3880. Accordingly the one has relation to the will, the other to the understanding, 4691, 5502, 7711, between which there is a perpetual inherence and involution, or kind of marriage, carried on, 590. See LANGUAGE.

EXPULSION. See to EXPEL.

EXTEND, *to*, [*extendere*]. See EXTENSION, *to* DILATE.

EXTENSION. See EXPANSE. How foolish it is to deny substance and extension to spirit, for thus place is denied to it, and consequently the possibility of its being in the body, 444, 446. Extension and gravity do not exist in heaven, but only their appearances originating from states of good and truth in the superior heaven, 5658. The extension of the sphere of perception, or its limits, is proportionate to opposites; thus the degree of felicity experienced by man is proportionate to his previous experience of the contrary, 2694. Thought diffuses itself into the societies of spirits and angels round about, and the faculty of understanding and perceiving is according to that extension, 6599, 6611. This extension or nexus, however, is by influx from the societies, not to them, 6600, compare 8794, 9962. The extension of divine influx is denoted by Jehovah's looking, 8212. The extension of heaven, or of its spheres, is to the limit of every one's good, 8794. The sphere of every one's life has extension either into societies of the angels or societies of hell, according to the quantity and quality of good

or evil with man, 8794, see above, 6599, 6600. There is an extension of the all of love and the all of faith from society to society in heaven, also from one heaven into another, and from heaven to man, 9961. The extension of good and truth described by breaking forth to the west and the east, 3708. The extension of truths from good by becoming a great multitude in the midst of the earth, 6285. Such extension is according to the quantity and quality of good, and is manifested by spheres, 8063. The boundaries of Canaan, from the border of Egypt on one side to Tyre and Zidon on the other, denotes extension from scientific truths to interior truths; its other boundaries the extension of good, 9340, and citations. The extension of the sensual part of man, signified by the grate of network about the altar, is from the head to the loins, 9731, compare 9348. Every man has his own particular measure or state, and the limit and degree of its extension are manifest in the other life, 7984. As to the extension or stretching out of the hands, see HAND.

EXTERNAL, EXTERIOR.—1. *Universally.* Nothing can exist in exteriors but what is produced from interiors, 994. How one thing is relatively exterior to another in all degrees, 3084. The distinction between interiors and exteriors is such that the exteriors are not necessary to the existence of the interiors; the doctrine of degrees illustrated, 3691. See DEGREE. Exteriors are images and forms composed of myriads of internal things which appear as one, 3855, compare 3695. Being further from the divine, who is within the inmost of all, they are respectively inordinate, and more exposed to contingencies, 3855. They are continually arranged and disposed into order from the inmost, 5897, compare 5396, (duplicate number). There is no influx from exteriors to interiors, but always the contrary, notwithstanding appearances, which are fallacies of the senses, 5119, 6322. The external lives from the internal, and the internal is in it as its adequate form, whence it is able to act according to the influx which itself receives from the divine; in other words, the internal clothes itself with such things in the external as may enable it, in that inferior sphere, to produce effect, 6275, 6284, *ill.* 6299. Influx is continued from within to the very ultimates of order, where it presents the appearance as if life were in ultimates or externals; but it is only the common life and subsistence of innumerable things flowing in from interiors, and hence, compared with interior life, it exists in obscurity, 6451, 6454. It comes into clearness in proportion as it is reduced to compliance and correspondence with the interiors, 6454. The external ought to be in such subordination and correspondence, 5427, 5477, 5947. The communication and correspondence is preserved by a transit as of fibres constituting the external the receptacle of the internal, 8603. Thus, the external is held in its connection and form by the internal which subsists in it with all its substances and forces, but not continuously, 6465. Goods and truths in ultimates are as belts which contain and strengthen all the interiors in one connection, *ill.* and *sh.* 9828. The interiors not only flow into ultimates, but they are present in ultimates in their true order and connection, illustrated by end, cause, and effect, 9824, and by the Word, &c., 10,614. See END. The conservation of the whole depends on the state of the ultimate in which the interiors find their strength and potency, *ill.* and *sh.*, 9836. It is the inmost or supreme, by means of

the lowest, which contains all the interiors, which are intermediates, in their connection and form, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,044, compare 9499. The ultimates or external in which interiors rest compared with the skin, 9216. The external is as the effect, the internal as the efficient cause, *ill.* 9473. Things are less perfect in proportion as they proceed to externals, 9666; the last and the first are contained together, 4901. The last or ultimate signifies the whole and every part, 10,044. The first and the last, or the inmost and the extreme, signify the whole, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,329, 10,335.

2. *In respect to man.* The internal and external man are not what the learned commonly suppose, but all the goods and truths which are of the Lord compose the former, and the whole sensual man, without regard to his being in a material body, the latter, 978. The internal consists of goods and truths from the Lord; the interior, of the rational part; and the external, of the affections of good and the scientifics of the memory, 1015, 1889. The external man consists of three parts, the rational which is interior and is the means of uniting the external and the internal, the scientific which is exterior, and the sensual, which is outmost, 1589. What is commonly regarded as the external man is only the corporeal part; it consists properly of the scientifics of the memory and the affections of the love, with all the sensual and pleasurable means of their enjoyment in the spirit itself, 1718, 4659, 5884. These affections and pleasures illustrated from the animals and creeping things which correspond thereto, 994, 995. The external man is formed to be a recipient of the particulars and singulars of the internal which flow in as the organical vessels of the external are opened, 1563. The means of opening such vessels are the scientifics and knowledges of the understanding, and the pleasures and delights of the will, 1563. See SCIENTIFICS. Among these affections and knowledges of the external man are things which agree and things which disagree with the internal, 1563, *ill.* 1568. With the external man all is natural, for it is the same as the natural man, and hence it can never be united to the internal except apparently by influx from the Lord, 1577. The external is separated from the internal by evil cupidities and false persuasions, that is to say, good and truth are thus separated, so that they can only flow in remotely, 1587, 1594. The beauty of the external man could it be united to the internal, would be ineffable, 1590; and how base it is in consequence of being disjoined, 1598. The inverted forms which occasion this disjunction could never be restored by the immediate influx of good and truth from the Lord, hence the inverted way of the senses is provided, and man is made rational miraculously by their agency, 1902. The external man is nothing but an instrumental organism, which accepts its life from the internal, and then appears as if it had life itself, 1603. The internal and external are equally one man, 1999, 2018. The medium between the internal and external is the rational man, which is the interior of the natural submitting to the divine influx, 1702, 1707, 1732, 1889, compare 1589, 1940. The external sight, properly considered, is only the sight of the spirit produced among outward objects, in order that it may reflect therefrom upon interior things, thus that man may see internals from externals, 1806, 1807, compare 1914, 1953. The internal can see all things that are in the external, but not contrariwise, unless there be a medium;

still less if there be not correspondence, and by correspondence conjunction, *ill.* 5427, 5428, 5477, 9128. The affection of sciences, by which as a mother the rational man is born is the life of the exterior man, 2675. Order requires that the natural or external man, which is wise from the light of the world, should serve the spiritual, which is wise from the light of heaven, but this order has been inverted by the fall, 3167. On account of this order the external is called a servant, and its affections are denoted by servants in the Word, the internal a Lord, 1713, 10,471. The internal or spiritual man is formed to the image of heaven, the external or natural man to the image of the world, 3628, 4523, 4524, 6013, 6057, 9279, 9706, 10,156, 10,429, 10,472. The case illustrated by the correspondence of interior and exterior forces in the body, 3628, 4523. External things are adequate and adapted to the body, internal to the spirit, 2476, 10,174. On this account man was called by the ancients a microcosm or little world, 4523. By man the spiritual world actually flows into the natural world, so that he may, if he attend thereto, sensibly perceive it, 6057, 10,472. Heaven flows into the external man by means of the internal, 4963, 10,484. All influx is from the internal into the external, the natural man being the plane in which spiritual influx terminates, 5119, 5651, 6322. Hence the externals of man are formed that they may serve the internals, and the external man himself be subject to the internal, 5786, 5947, 6275, 6284, 6299, 9216, 9828. Left to itself, the external man is completely opposed to the internal, 3913, 3928; and man at this day is immersed in the external, or body, 5649. The external is so opposed to the internal that none of the truths of faith are believed while it dominates; enumeration of the sensual fallacies which occasion this darkness, more especially with those who are in the love of self and the world, 5084. Hence, man ought not to allow himself any freedom from the proprium, in order that he may accept celestial freedom from the Lord, and that the internal may act in the external as in its subject, 5786. The external man is created for the world, only that it may be subject to the internal which is created for heaven, 10,396. The externals of man are opened by degrees, by the operation of the world upon him from infancy to adult age; the contrast with the operation of heaven, which opens his internals, 9279, 10,156.

It is only an appearance that the external man thinks, for all intelligence is in the light of heaven, consequently in the internal man, which thinks in the external, 3679. The mode of thought in the external man is different according as it corresponds with the internal, 3679; compare 9702, 9703, and see THOUGHT. The rational is the internal man, the natural the external; but the latter has an internal and external proper to itself, 3293, 3294, 5649; particularly 3793, 4570, 5118, 5126, 5497. See NATURAL. Angels as well as men are relatively external and internal, and this in each of the three heavens, 4286; compare 5649. The societies of spirits and angels to which externals correspond, are for the most part from this earth, but they make one with those to which internals correspond, in like manner as the external man and the internal make one with the regenerate, 4330. The inhabitants of this earth are external-sensual; how they infest those who are internal-sensual, and combat with them, 4330. What it is to be in externals only, illustrated by the posterity of Jacob, who could

entertain nothing but an evil opinion and intention concerning the truth and good of the internal man, 4281, 4293, 4307, 4429, 4433, 4459, 4865—4868, 4899, 4903; and citations 9320, 9380, 10,396, 10,692. The reasons of their immersion in externals and thus of the separation of heaven from them, and the same with many Christians, especially the more intelligent, 10,492. See *Jews*. Those who are in externals only, whatever ingenuity they may possess in regard to the things of civil life, or in matters of learning, have no faith in anything but what is sensual, 4464. External truths, and those who are in external truths only, are weak and wavering; but they who are in internal truths at the same time, are firm and discriminate, *ill.* 3820. The external man is so distinct from the internal, that the latter can live a perfect life without it, as it does when the body is separated by death, 5883. The external must exist before the internal, because all progression is from exteriors to interiors, as from scientifics to intellectual truths, the exterior serving as a plane of the interiors, 5906. As the internal and heaven are together, so the hells are in externals, and the external man is necessarily in hell, until he becomes spiritual by regeneration, 6322, 10,156, 10,489. The hells are opened to man according to the exigency and necessity of his external loves, 10,483. The external man is in the form of hell, even as to the scientifics of his memory, until they are disposed by the Lord in the form of heaven, 5700. In consequence of the regeneration of the external being necessary, to be in externals is to be in a state of labour and combat, 9278. The form of heaven may be simulated in externals when the internals are evil, which is the ground of the commandment not to make the likeness of anything, &c., 8869, 8870. The appearance of truth in externals which are internally denied, signified by the pictured images of the Chaldeans, 9828. The studious imitation of divine things in externals further illustrated by the phantasmagoria of celestial scenes, palaces, &c., amongst infernal spirits, 10,284, 10,286. Seriatim passages containing a summary view of the external and internal man in apposition with each other, 9701—9709, 9796—9803. See *MAN*. The darkness in which the external live, their selfish and worldly loves, their terrestrial and corporeal ideas of all things, 10,134, 10,396, 10,400, 10,407, 10,411, 10,412, 10,422, 10,429, 10,472, 10,582. As to the external man of the Lord as an image of the three heavens, and the image of the heavens in man, 1590, 6013. See *LORD*.

3. *In respect to worship, the church, &c.* The church is necessarily both internal and external, because man is such, 1083. Before regeneration he is led by the externals of the church to internals, and after he becomes regenerate all the things of the internal man are terminated in externals, 1083. External worship without internal is only a foolish babbling, and often conceals the most abominable wickedness, 1094, 1102. There are two classes of men who are in external worship, namely, such as have charity and conscience, whose external worship is therefore imbued with internal, and such as make worship consist wholly in externals; the latter are signified by Ham and Canaan, 1083, 1098, 1200. All external or ritual worship corresponds with internal worship in the case of those who are in charity, 1100, 1151, 1153. Those who live in charity without knowing anything of the internal man, constitute the external church, 1100, 6587. To suppose there

can be no true worship without the outward form, is to make worship consist in externals; illustrated by the rise of Babylon in the person of Nimrod, 1175. Such worship becomes more profane, the more those who practise it are principled in the love of self and the world, 1182, 1326. See *BABEL*. All external worship is the formal of essential worship, which consists in profound adoration and humiliation of heart before the Lord, and in charity towards the neighbour, 1175, 1153. Man while he is in the world ought also to be in external worship, because he is thus imbued with knowledges, and a state of sanctity is induced upon him calculated to prepare him for the reception of influx from heaven, 1618. Unless the life after death is believed in, worship can only be external, 1200. External worship without internal is worse than no church, for it is idolatry, 1242. The differences of external worship and even of doctrines, does not hinder the church being one, because internal worship or love and charity are always one, 809, 1083, 1285, 1316, 1798, 1799, 1834, 1844, 2385, 2982, 3267, 3445, 3451, 3452, 6269, 6272. The external church is the procurator or administrator of the internal, and like the external man is nothing but a dead body unless the internal vivify it, 1795. External worship was instituted as a means of preventing the profanation of internal things, 308, 1327, 1328. The most ancient church had no external worship, nor could they have had it unless their internals had been closed, 4493. The externals of the ancient church were representative, because they corresponded with internal worship; not so in the case of the Jewish church, 4288, 4680. As to internals, the Christian church is the same as the ancient church and the Jewish, but it differs in externals, 1063, 3478, 4772. Churches and societies, and individuals in societies, necessarily differ as to truths and externals, but they become one in willing and doing good, 3451. The affection of charity which seeks the good of others without the thought of reward, is the internal of the church; to will and do such good from the truth, that is, because it is commanded in the Word, is the external, 6299, *ill.* 9404. The chief ritual of the Christian church was instituted because the greatest part of mankind are in external worship, 2165, 4700. The church may be with a nation where it is instituted in externals, but it is not in them, nor they in it, unless they are internally in the church, 4899. Before the coming of the Lord men were led away from the loves of self and the world, thus into the church internally, by externals which were representative, but these were abolished by the Lord and the internals themselves made known, 4904. In place of all the externals which were thus abolished, the two memorials of baptism and the holy supper were appointed, 4904. With those who assist at the holy supper in a state of holy thought, there is an influx of the good of love and charity which conjoins them with heaven, even though they do not understand its signification, 6789. See *SUPPER*. But there is no personal conjunction by means of externals, not even by the externals of the Word separate from internals, *ill.* 9379, 9380. Divine truth is eminently holy in the external form, because it contains all the interiors in their order, thus the external is holy by reason of the internal, and more eminently so because good and truth are in their strength and power in ultimates, *ill.* and *sk.* 9824, 9836. Truths are relatively in externals, good in the internal, *ill.* 7910. Hence external things in the heavens

and also with man correspond to truths, *ill.* and *sh.* 9959. The external of the Word, of the church, and of worship separate from the internal, was represented by the apostacy of Aaron and the sons of Israel when Moses was absent, 10,397, 10,422, 10,683. Moses represented the external as receptive of the internal, thus the external with the Divine in it, 10,607, 10,614, 10,627. The external sense of the Word is like a table or plane in which is written the internal sense; hence the external sense could be changed and adapted to the state of the Jewish people, while the interior writing or Word of God continued the same, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,453, 10,603, 10,604. By this change, the genuine external sense was destroyed, 10,461. The Jews also were not in genuine externals, but remote from them, 10,545, 10,548—10,552. They who are in externals, who love themselves above all things, worship themselves instead of God, for they look downwards and outwards to their own loves, 10,407, 10,412, 10,422. To be in externals is to worship externals as holy without the acknowledgment and love of God, 10,602. Whether it be called the external of worship and the church, or hell, it is the same thing, for they who are in external worship without internal are in the loves of self and the world, and these loves are from hell, 10,546. They who are in the internal of the Word, of the church, and of worship, love to do the truth for the sake of the truth from internal affection, thus from spiritual affection; they who are in the corresponding externals, love the truth for the sake of the truth from external or natural affection; they who are in separate externals love the truth on account of the advantages they derive from it, 10,683. They who are in externals separate from internals, have the truth of faith in obscurity, and are in fables of faith originating from their material, terrestrial, and corporeal ideas, believing the Word everywhere according to the letter, and not according to its interior sense, thus without doctrine, 10,582. All instruction and doctrine, indeed, is given by the external of the Word, because it contains all the interiors, but only to those who are in illustration when they read the Word, for then light from heaven flows into them by the internal sense, 10,548. See WORSHIP, CHURCH, DOCTRINE, WORD.

EXTREME, EXTREMITY [*extrema, extremitas*]. The end or extremity, called also the circuit or border, is where the representation expires; it denotes a little, 2936. It also denotes what is more exterior, as the body, in the midst of which is the soul, 2973. See MIDST. The extremes of divine order and influx are in the gestures, actions, looks, and sensations of the human body, 3632. The extremes of the natural man are the sensual things in which the natural mind terminates, and which are of two kinds, voluntary and intellectual, 4009, 5077, 5078, 5081, 5084, 5089, 5094, 5125, 5128, 5580, 5767, 5774, 6183, 6201, 6310—6318, 6564, 6598, 6612, 6622, 6844, 6845, 6948, 6949, 7442, 7643, 7645, 7693, 9212, 9216, 9331. See SENSE. From one end or extreme of heaven to the other end or extreme denotes the church internal and external, 4060. The end of days denotes the last state, in which truths and goods in general are together when in their order, 6337. From end to end denotes extension through the whole, 6147; thus, from the beginning or first end to the last, *sh.* 9666. Extremity is predicated of good, length of truth, 9666. From extremity to extremity denotes all things and everywhere, 9666, 8613, 9836, 9886, 9887,

9890. The two ends of the mercy-seat over which the cherubim were expanded signify celestial and spiritual good, 9511. The extremities of a superior degree are the intermediates with respect to a lower, 8796. See MEDIUM, EXTENSION. The extremities of the human body, which are the hands and feet, signify the whole man, 10,044, 10,241.

EYE [*oculus*]. Properly speaking, the eye is nothing but the sight of the spirit produced to externals, 1806. The natural eye could never discern any object except by influx from interior sight, thus it is not the eye but the spirit that sees, 1954, 3679. It denotes the interior sight or understanding, 2148, 2701; consequently, perception, advertence, and many things that are predicable of interior sight, 5304. The eyes being opened denotes knowledge and acknowledgment from an internal dictate, 212, 9266. See DICTATE. To see, is to acknowledge, to understand, to have faith, 897, 1584, 1806, 1807, 2150, 2325, 2701, 2807, 3764, 3863, 3869, 4567, 4723, 5114, 5286, 5400, 6032, 6249, 6256, 6805, 8688, 9128, 9266. See to SEE. To lift up the eyes is to see and perceive interior things, interiors being denoted by what is high or superior, 2148. In the case of the Lord it signifies divine thought and intuition, 2789, 2829. In the case of the external man, illumination, 1584, 2150. To lift up the eyes and see signifies thought and intention, 3198, 3202, 4339; consequently perception, 4083. The imperative form, lift up thine eyes and see, denotes advertence from the proprium, 4086. To lift up the eyes therefore denotes reflection, for to advert is to intend intellectual sight, 5684. It denotes intuition, perception, and thought, 8160. In the eyes or sight of any one, signifies before the rational mind, 2403; in the supreme sense, before omniscience, 2572. It denotes the apperception of the quality, 3529, 3827. Thus, what appears to the understanding, 2975, 5484, 7331. God is said to open the eyes when he illustrates the interior sight or understanding by influx into the rational mind, 2701. To have eyes and not to see is not to will to understand and believe, 2701. He whose life and will are only exterior sees nothing but darkness in internal things; his internal eye or understanding being so formed that it opens when he looks downwards, and closes when he looks upwards, 3438. Weak-eyed signifies feebleness and indecision of the understanding, which is characteristic of those who are in external truths, 3820. As things heard are seen interiorly, hearing as well as sight denotes what is understood, but the sight affects the intellectual part only, hearing the will and the intellect, 3869. In the supreme sense the ear denotes Providence, the eye foresight, *sh.* 3869; compare 8688; seriatim passages on the eye and on light, and their correspondence, 4403—4420, 4523—4533. The spirits who correspond to the eyes are intelligent and wise, 4403. The heavens in which paradisiacal scenes are represented correspond to the chamber of the eye, and such scenes originate in the discourse of the superior angels concerning intellectual truth, 4528. The sense of sight corresponds to the affection of understanding and growing wise, 4404—4406. The affections are representatively effigied in the face, the more interior affections in the eyes, which sparkle with light according to the affection of the thought, 4407. As the sight of the eye corresponds to intellectual sight, it corresponds also to truths, 4409, 4526. In consequence of distinct influx into the two hemispheres of the brain, the sight of the left eye corresponds to the truths of faith,

that of the right eye to the goods of faith, 4410, *sh.* 2701; and in the opposite sense, 8910: see below, 6923. The humours and tunics of the eye have also a distinct correspondence, and with a difference in respect to each of the three heavens, 4411. The author's experience by means of influx, 4412. The ear is formed correspondently to the modifications of the air and of sound, the eye to the modifications of ether and light, 4523, 6057. The sight of the eye corresponds to intellectual sight and to the goods and truths of faith, because the light of the world corresponds to the light of heaven, which flows into it by the human understanding, 4526. The eye, or rather its sight, corresponds more especially to those societies in the other life which are in paradisiacal appearances; some of those heavens described, 4528, and citations; compare 4411, 9577. The left eye corresponds to the knowledge of abstract or intellectual things, the right eye to such as are of wisdom, 6923; compare 4327. The four beasts full of eyes before and behind, signify intellectual truths from the divine in heaven, and their conjunction with the voluntary part, 5313. To set the eye on any one denotes communication and influx, 5810. To put the hand upon the eyes of one dying, signifies to vivify, for it is hereby understood that the external sensuels are closed and the internal opened, thus, that elevation and vivification are effected, 6008. The external sensuels are formed correspondently with universal nature, the internal to the image of heaven, 6059. The internal eye sees from the light of heaven and scans the natural man, as the eye of the body regards outward objects, 6068. Spirits can only be seen by the internal eye, which, for many reasons, is not opened at this day while man is yet in the body, 5849, 9577. The eyes being dim signifies obscurity of apperception, 6256. The eyes red with wine denotes the intellectual part nothing but good; in the supreme sense, the internal human, 6379. Before the eyes of the Lord denotes a life of faith in him, for where the goods and truths of faith and of love are, the Lord is present, 8361, 10,569. Jehovah descending in the sight [*ad oculos*] of all the people, denotes his influx into the understanding, thus the perception of faith and illustration, 8792. Their eye not sparing the sons (Isaiah xiii. 18) denotes that those who understand truths extinguish them, 8902. As the eye denotes the understanding, it denotes both the truths and the fables of faith; the law of retaliation explained, 'eye for eye,' 9051; and the law for injuring the eye of a man-servant or maid-servant, 9058—9061. To find grace in the eyes of Jehovah is to be received, 10,563, 10,569. When predicated of men who receive the divine of the Lord, the eye signifies the understanding and faith, or truth as received in the understanding; thus the understanding and faith in illustration, 10,569. When predicated of the Lord, it signifies his divine presence in the truths of faith and the goods of love, 10,569. See to SEE, VISION.

F.

FACE [*facies*]. 1. The faces or face signifies the interiors, because the interiors of the mind manifest themselves by the face, 358, 1933, 1999, 2219, 2327, 2434, 3527, 3573, 4066, 4299, 4396, 4796, 4866, 5100, 5565, 5585, 5695, 6848, 6849, 9306, 9546. With those

who do not simulate, the rational or spiritual life manifests itself by the face, as to good by a certain fire of life, and as to truth by its light, 3527. The good is manifested by the blood and its redness, the truth by the form thence resulting and its fairness, 3527. The natural mind as to good is manifested by the hair, as to truth by the scales, 3527. As the face manifests the natural mind, so the latter ought to manifest the rational, 3573, see below, 5118, 5165. The face denotes the state of thought or the state of affection, for it is nothing but the representative image of the affections and thoughts thence derived, 4066, 5102. In the most ancient times the face acted in unity with the interiors, and those who simulated were cast out of society as devils, 3573. The proximate cause of this state was the involuntary sense of the cerebellum showing itself in the face by fibres derived therefrom; these were supplanted in course of time by fibres from the cerebrum, and governed by them, 4326. The face in general corresponds to all the interiors, both evil and good, and also as to the will and understanding, 2219, 4796. With the angels, all the interior affections shine forth from the face, inasmuch that the face is their external form and representative image, 4796. Changes of the state of the affections appear in the faces of the angels according to the societies into which they come, but the genuine faces are still recognizable, 4797. Such changes were manifested to the author from one limit of the affections to the other, ranging also from infancy to adult age, 4797, 6604. It was hereby shown that man is truly human in so far as the expression of infancy is retained to adult age, and no further, 4797. The faces of evil spirits also manifest the state of their interiors, and with what hells they communicate, 4798, 5717. There are spirits who have so little of spiritual life remaining that they do not appear with any face when seen in the light of heaven, but only with teeth, 5565; compare 5057. Description of certain spirits from another orb, who discoursed by changes of the face, principally about the lips, 4799, 5189, compare 1762. Their faces were open and ingenuous, by reason that they used no simulation, 4799. The inhabitants of Jupiter also discourse by the face, and their faces glow with sincerity and modesty, 8242. They have an idea that the face is mind in form, not body, 8243. The same idea is entertained by the inhabitants of one of the earths in the starry heavens, 10,315. The manner in which they discourse by the face, *ex.* 8247, 8248. The most ancient inhabitants of this earth also held discourse by the face; concerning its superior excellence to discourse by words of speech, 8249. Discourse by words of speech succeeded; and then the face was changed; the interiors of the mind were contracted and void of life; whilst the exterior was inflamed by the fire of self-love, and was ready to assume pretended appearances, 8250. The inhabitants of Jupiter continually keep the face directed forward, never downwards, 8372. When they lie down, they turn their faces to the chamber, not to the wall, 8376. See JUPITER. The face is actually contracted from within by speaking and acting in contrariety to the thought and will, 4799, 8247. The influx of spirits into the muscles of the face demonstrated, a face being effigied by their influx, &c., 3631, 4800. The faces of men are seen by the angels in a form which exactly manifests their affections and thoughts, and not as they appear in the body; these are the genuine living faces which, when man passes out of the world, put off

the material face as somewhat dead, 5102. The natural mind is as a face or faces representative of the spiritual things of the internal man, that is to say when they correspond together, 5118, compare 3573. The faces of spirits and angels are formed according to the exterior natural mind, which is an interior face, in which the intentions or ends image themselves, as affections and thoughts in the face of the body, 5165, 5168. The face is so formed that a person may discover by it what is the disposition of another towards him; with the ancients the face corresponded to the interiors, as it does with the angels, for they think nothing but good, 5695. Inasmuch as affections and thoughts are denoted by faces, it signifies also desires; and hence evil with your faces (or before you) denotes that there is no good in the desires, 7666, compare 5102. In like manner the parts and functions of the face correspond to various things of affection, as the eye to the understanding of truth, &c., 9048. See the seriatim passages on the correspondence of the eye and light, 4403—4421; the nostrils and smell, 4622—4634; the ears and hearing, 4652—4660; and on the tongue and the sense of taste, and the face generally, 4791—4805. In general terms, the face signifies all the interiors of man, thus the affections, as those of grace, of favour, of benevolence, of aid, and the contrary of these, as inclemency, anger and revenge; hence whatsoever is in the person himself and from him; on this account the word is of so wide application in the original Hebrew, *ill.* 9306.

2. The faces of the abyss denotes the cupidities and falses in which man is, 18. The faces of the waters, the knowledges of good and truth remaining with him, 19. Also truths from heaven, 10,465; and in the opposite sense falses, 789. The faces of the ground denotes man's state when the goods and truths of faith can be inseminated, 872, 566, 90, 91. To be dispersed upon the faces of the earth denotes not to be received and acknowledged, 1309. Hiding from the faces of Jehovah denotes the evil fearing the dictate of conscience, 222. The face or countenance being lifted up signifies that man is in charity; its falling, that there is no charity with him, 358, 363. It was customary with the ancients to fall upon their faces when they adored in token of interior humiliation, 1999; and also to bow with their faces to the ground, 2327. Truth is as the face of good, and the variations of truth by which it becomes manifest are as numerous as the varieties in the human countenance, 3804. The faces of the cherubim one towards the other denotes the mutual intuition and conjunction of truth and good, 9516. Haran dying on the faces of his father Terah denotes the obliteration of interior worship, and its becoming idolatrous, 1366. The angels looking to the faces of Sodom, the evil interiors discovered, 2219, 2456. Ishmael falling upon the faces of all his brethren (dying), the end of that representation in contentions concerning truth, 3277. Thamar veiling her face, that interior truths could never be discovered to the Jewish nation, 4859—4866. Moses covering his face, that the interiors of the church, of the Word, and of worship could never be known to them, 10,701. Rebecca veiling herself, the appearances of truth first discovered to the rational man, 3207.

3. When predicated of Jehovah or the Lord, faces or face signifies mercy, peace and all good, 222, 223, 358, 387, 2434, 4369, 5585, 5706, 7599, 8867, 9306, 9545, 9546. Thus it denotes heaven itself,

or the Lord's presence with men and angels, who receive these gifts, 9545, 9546; compare 10,577. Strictly, the faces of Jehovah denotes the divine love, 5585, 9212, *ill.* 9936; or the divine good of the divine love, and the divine truth of that good, *sh.* 9306. In the opposite sense the faces of Jehovah denotes the contrary of love, mercy, peace, &c.; thus wrath and punishment, *sh.* 9306. The Lord lifting up his face or countenance upon any one denotes that he is gifted with charity from the divine affection of love, 358, 4796. To cause his face to shine signifies that he has compassion; to elevate his faces, that he gives peace, and all from mercy, 5585. Not to see his face, or the hiding of his face, denotes that there is no compassion, thus no mercy and conjunction, 5585, 5592, 5816, 5823. How it verges upon the signification of faces in the opposite sense, 7599. To see the faces of God, or to see God faces to faces, signifies the sustaining of the most grievous temptations apparently from the divine, by approaching him interiorly, 4298; *ill.* 4299. It is said that no one can see Jehovah face to face and live, on account of the contrariety between the evils and falses of man, and the holy good and truth of the Lord, 4299; *ill.* 6849. I have seen God faces to faces, in the internal historical sense, denotes that he was only representatively present, and not as he is with the regenerate, 4311. The divine itself can never appear by any face, but only the divine human; hence the angel of faces denotes the divine mercy in the Lord's divine human, 5585. To cover the face at the sight of God signifies the interiors protected, lest the presence of the divine should injure them, *ill.* 6848, 6849. To turn away the face is predicated of Jehovah, but it is man that turns himself away, not the Lord, 7599, 10,579, 223. They who are in good from the Lord turn the face continually to him, 9517; *ill.* 10,189, 10,420. Over against the face or in front, when heaven is signified, denotes what is eternal, being perpetually in sight of the Lord, 9888, 9894. Jehovah's speaking face to face with Moses denotes the conjunction of the divine internal and the divine external of the Word, 10,554. The face of Jehovah denotes the divine interiors of the Word, of the church, and of worship, 10,567, 10,568, 10,579. The Lord in heaven is the face of Jehovah, by which alone he can be seen and approached, *sh.* 10,579. The face of Jehovah is the divine truth in heaven, thus also mercy, peace, and every good, 10,579. The Lord as to celestial good is denoted by the shew-bread, or bread of faces on the table, 9545.

FACES OF THE WATERS [*facies aquarum*]. See FACE (2).

FACULTY [*facultas*]. Man has two distinct faculties, will and understanding, 2930, 5194, 5835, 6148; *ill.* 9050, 9835. Originally the will and the understanding made one, which was the characteristic of the celestial church, but they are now separated, which is the characteristic of the spiritual church, 2930, 5835. These two faculties are receptivities of spiritual heat and light, which are love and wisdom or good and truth, 5194, 9835. By regeneration these two faculties are conjoined again, so that the regenerate are made truly men, 5835, 9050. Man would have no faculty for the reception either of truth or good, if the good of love did not flow in from the Lord, 6148. The faculty of receiving the influx of good from the Lord is formed where it can flow out again, thus in the external man, 5828, 6148. The faculty of

reception is good itself, and is denoted by substance, 4105. All the human faculties are included in good and innocence, for it is from innocence that good is good, and from good that truth is truth, 2526. Among the eminent faculties developed in man after his separation from the body is that of perceiving the signification of representatives; and also of expressing in a single moment what it would take hours to explain in this world, 3226. The state and faculty of becoming wise is in all good, however simple, 3820, 5527, 5623. The faculty of thinking compared by the angels to the faculty in the viscera of acting according to the form of the fibres, from experience, 3347. The faculty of willing and thinking constitutes the whole life of man, for it is only into these faculties that life flows, 4151. The faculty of imagination and perception is duplex, for it is excitable by the light of the world and the light of heaven, hence the genius and argumentative powers of many who are in no illustration, because not in good, 4214. The interior man is in the faculty and potency of correcting the exterior, and not of willing and thinking what the latter sees from his phantasy and appetites from cupidity, 5127. The faculty of receiving truth is proportionate to the reception of good, because the Lord flows in with good and with that faculty at the same time, 5623. The faculty of wide contemplation, or intuition of universal ideas, does not hinder the distinct perception of particulars; such is the common voluntary sense enjoyed by the more wise, 4329, 5527. The measures of the various faculties of understanding and perception are proportionate to the elevation of the thought above sensual things, thus to the degree of intuition from interiors, 6598. Those who are undergoing regeneration are introduced into angelic societies, and are continually acquiring a faculty of more extensive and more elevated perception, 6611, 6612. See **EXTENSION**. With those who are not regenerating, the interiors are only so far manifest as they sustain the faculty of confirming evils by means of falses, *ill.* 7442, 9256. Every one has his measure or capacity, which can only be filled either with goods and truths, or with evils and falses; that measure is his faculty of reception, *ill.* 7984. Those only are in the faculty of receiving goods and truths who live a life of charity, and all such are saved notwithstanding the infestations and temptations to which they are subject, 8321. Charity, however, is not saving on its own account, but in virtue of its yielding to divine influx, which faith without charity will not, 8321. The faculty is contained in good, but it only comes into any determinate operation by truth, and when so determined it becomes an actual potency, 9643. The faculty of receiving the threefold influx of heaven consists in the voluntary, the intellectual, and the scientific forms of man; the voluntary part receives celestial influx or good, the intellectual, spiritual influx or truth, and the scientific, from which depend external thought and imagination, closes these together, 9915; compare 978. The faculty of knowing, of thinking, and of understanding is derived from intellectual truth, which is like a light flowing in by way of the internal man, and illustrating all that it meets with in the external memory, 1901—1906. This light confers upon every one the faculty of perceiving divine truths in proportion as he desists from evils, 9399; compare 6598. See **THOUGHT**. As to the inversion of the faculties below the internal man by reason of hereditary evil, 1902, 1999. See **EVIL** (2).

FAITH [*fides*]. 1. *What faith is.* The essence and life of faith is the Lord, 30, 256, 290. Its first form is in the memory, which is scientific faith; its next in the understanding, which is intellectual faith; and its next in the heart, which is the faith of love or saving faith, 30. Love and faith are the two luminaries kindled by the Lord in the internal man; love in the will, faith in the understanding, 30, 31. Faith is not only the knowledge and acknowledgment of all things embraced in the doctrine of faith, but it consists especially in obedience to them; thus in love to the Lord and the neighbour, 36. There is one only life which is the life of all things, and this life can only be given by faith in the Lord, 290. The end of all the science, knowledge, and doctrine of faith is charity, and as the end constitutes the thing itself, charity is the real constituent of faith, without which it is nothing, 344. The knowledge of the things of faith or belief is only science, but faith consists in acknowledgment, the very principle of which is charity, 654. Faith is the form of love or charity, and derives its quality from the quality of the love, 668. Only to know faith is of the memory, its acknowledgment implies rational consent, which is induced by certain causes, and for the sake of certain ends; but to have faith is of the conscience, that is, of the Lord operating thereby, 896. Faith is the acknowledgment of the truths and goods of faith, and is not external but internal, being of the Lord alone operating by charity, 1162. The love of the Lord and the neighbour constitute faith itself; the knowledge of faith is only given for the sake of this love, 1176. In the common acceptation of the term faith is all that the church holds in respect to doctrine; but the genuine tenets of faith, which constitute the internal church, flow from the life of charity, 1798. By faith, in the Word, nothing but the love of the Lord and the neighbour is signified, thus a life according to these principles, 2116. All the ordinary notions of faith proceed to the thought and no higher; yet all salvation and all associations in heaven are according to life, and such as do not convene therewith perish, 2228. Faith is the perception or thought of the mind concerning the quality of love or charity; thus faith is the same thing in the understanding as charity in the will, *ill.* 2231, 2261. There is a persuasive faith, or conviction of truth grounded in the proprium before man is reformed and regenerated, which is most difficult to soften and eradicate; so far as man is in this persuasive faith he is stupid and inaccessible to the truth, 2682, 2689, end, 2694, 3427. They who are in any doctrine, and not at the same time in the good of life, cannot but be in a persuasive faith, 3427. They are in a persuasive faith, who believe and love their doctrines not on account of serving their neighbour, but on account of the honour or gain thereby accruing to them, 3865, 8148; and *seriatim*, 9363—9369. They who are in evil, notwithstanding their being in persuasive faith, are still in the falses of their evil, 7789. See **PERSUASION**. The degrees of faith are those of influx, intellectual, rational and scientific, and faith of each degree is spiritual when grounded in good, 2504. The truths of faith can be received by the evil, but in this case faith is like the light of the sun without its heat; that good or charity is really spiritual heat, and faith spiritual light, 4180. Concerning faith in the understanding and faith in the will, denoted by Reuben and Simeon, 3863. By faith, when distinguished from charity, is meant

the truth of doctrine, like that of the Apostles' Creed for example, and according to the common acceptation of the term, for saving faith is believed to be the faith that men have in truths, 3868; compare 4690. There are few who know that faith is confidence, and among those still fewer who know that faith or confidence is from charity, 3868. Truth and faith are expressed by the same word in the Hebrew tongue; and truth in the ancient church is the same as faith in the new, 4690. To have faith spiritually is expressed in the historical parts of the Word by believing or confiding in regard to natural things, *ill.* 6970. Faith in an eminent sense is confidence, 6272, 9242. Faith is an internal affection for truth and good, not for the sake of doctrine, but for the sake of life, 8034. Faith insinuated externally, as a faith grounded in miracles or depending on authority, is merely natural, and sometimes sensual; thus it cannot be ascribed to the Lord; but if there be the truth of innocence in it, that is from him, and is accepted, 8078; compare 4047, 7290. Faith is made spiritual by the affection of truth and good, for in this case man is illustrated by the Lord according to the quality of his affection, or his end in learning the truth, when he reads the Word, 8078. Faith can only accord with the life; if the life is evil, it is a faith in the false principles of evil, and tends to hell, thus it is a damned faith, 7778, 7766. Every one who thinks rightly may know that the life of faith constitutes the spiritual man, but then it must be the life of his love, 7779. Faith never becomes faith until man wills the goods and uses to which it leads, and from willing does them, *ill.* 9224. The faith that saves is to believe in God, which is to know and to do, but to believe in what is from God, which is to know and not to do, is not saving, 9239, 9243. A genuine faith or confidence cannot be had by those who are not in charity, for their hearts are not towards God, but towards themselves and the world, 9240, 9241. The appearance of confidence and faith with such at the hour of death and in sickness arises from self-love and the fear of hell, 9242, 9243. All who are in celestial love have confidence that they are saved by the Lord; this faith or confidence of theirs briefly expounded, 9244. See LOVE, CHARITY. The Lord so often asked concerning faith when he healed the sick, because the acknowledgment of the Lord, and that all salvation is from him, is the first principle and beginning in man of life proceeding from the divine, *sh.* 10,083.

2. *Its connection with truth.* The spiritual angels confirm faith by intellectual, rational, and scientific truths, but they never conclude from these concerning faith, 203. The celestial love which continually flows in from the Lord can only be received in truths, 2046. Conscience itself is formed by the truths of faith, and it is by the conscience of what is true and right that man becomes regenerate, 2046. They who are simple-minded, and live according to the common truths of the moral law, are easily imbued with the truths of faith, if not in this life, in the next, 2049. The doctrinals or knowledges of faith are highly necessary to form the life of charity, inasmuch that there can be no life of faith without them, 2049. The truths of faith are never really acknowledged as truths unless they are implanted in charity, 2049. It is by the truths of faith that man proceeds to conjunction with the Lord, for they are the vessels into which He flows with good,

and thus gifts the man with conscience, 2063, 2189. See VESSELS. The good of life, or the common good of the Gentiles, is as the field or ground in which the truths of faith are inseminated, 3310. Man's regeneration is effected by the insinuation of truths into the good of life, and according to the quantity and quality of such truth is his internal good or charity, 2189, 2190. Goods are actually born and formed by the truths of faith, which enter by myriads of myriads into his state as to goodness and holiness, 2190. They are saved who are affected with the truths of faith for the sake of good; the whole life of faith is nothing but this, 2442. Inasmuch as the truths of faith are implanted in charity while man is regenerating, it appears as if he were regenerated by truth, but truths derive all their life from good, 2189, 2697. It is the influx of good or charity, like the genial heat of the sun, which makes the truths of faith inseminated in the external man flourish and multiply, 1016. The truths of faith effect entrance into the memory through some delight of the affections, otherwise they are not received, 1484, 1487, 3040, 3066; *ill.* 3336, 4018, 5893. They recur to the memory as often as the affection recurs, and take their place in series with many similar truths and affections, 3336, 5893. The affections with which truths are thus conjoined and associated spring from the love of the Lord and the neighbour as their fountain-head, 4018. Unless the truths of faith are conjoined with the good of the rational man they can have no life in them, *ill.* 3146. The truths of faith cannot penetrate inwardly where there is incredulity, for incredulity as it were limits and drives away truth, even when a man thinks he believes, 3399. The truths of faith cannot be accepted and conjoined to good except with those who are in the good of charity or love, *ill.* 4368. They cannot be conjoined because there is not one end to which they all tend, and the falses of evil always enter and separate them, 5440. When conjoined by good they constitute a fraternity, as represented by the sons of Israel, 5440. Not only the confidence of faith, but the truths of faith are insinuated by the Lord, though it appears as if they were procured by man, 5664½. They are procurable by man as mere knowledge or things of the memory without such influx, and hence even the worst of men can know them; but it is one thing to know and another to believe, 5664½. They who receive the truths of faith from the Lord intend nothing else by them but uses or exercises of charity, 5664½. Unless the truth of faith become the good of faith by willing and acting it, it is of no use, and is dissipated in the other life, 5820. Scientifics and truths that are not believed are rejected to the sides or ultimates, thus they are the lowest things, 5886. In things spiritual beginning is to be derived from the truths of faith, not from scientifics; if from the latter, man is led into falses and negatives, 6047. Commencement is to be made from the doctrinals of the church, then the Word is to be scrutinized from the affection of knowing truth, otherwise all truth would be accepted as genuine from the soil in which it is propagated, and from its birth-place, or because the teachers of the several churches represented it as true; afterwards it is allowable to confirm those truths by scientifics, 6047. Scientifics of every name and nature are not to be rejected, but conjoined to the truths of faith, and this by the prior way of faith, in which the affirmative reigns universally, 6047. See SCIENCE. The truths

of faith effect nothing unless charity be insinuated into them by the Lord; evils also are in the continual effort to falsify truths, 7342. The truths of faith are falsified in essentials by holding that faith without charity is saving, even at the last hour of life; and from essential falsifications are derived secondary falsifications which affect the neighbour; from these, others still more remote, and so on in series, 7779. The truths of faith are terminated in material ideas derived from the world both with the good and the evil; but in the one case they illustrate them, and assume a beautiful form, in the other they are immersed in them and deformed by them, 7506. Faith being the very initiament of spiritual life, care is to be taken lest it be extinguished; hence the principles of faith received by those who are not illustrated, even though they may be untrue, are not to be rejected without the fullest intuition, 9039. The spiritual church consists of two classes,—those who are in the truths of faith or doctrine only, who are signified by the servants of Israel, and those who are in the affection of charity corresponding thereto, signified by the freemen, 8974. They are servants who do good from the obedience of faith, and not from the affection of charity, 8987, 8988, 8991. See OBEEDIENCE. The same difference exists between the truths of faith themselves and the good of charity, for the former are intended to introduce the man of the church into the latter, thus to minister and serve, 8974. They who are only in the truths of faith, and not in good according to those truths, are in the ultimates of heaven, and constitute the skin, 8980. Good cannot be conjoined to those who are only in the truths of faith, but only occasionally adjoined as a means of confirming such truths; illustrated by the contrast of concubinage and the marriage of good and truth, 8981, 8983. Both the amendment or the purification of man and his regeneration can only be effected by the truths of faith, influx from the Lord being into what man knows; illustrated by ablutions and baptism, 9088. The life of truths or faith is from good, and good has its form, thus its quality from truth, illustrated by a fibre containing the animal spirit, and a vessel in which is blood, 9154, 8530. Many of the learned who were acquainted with the truths of faith are in hell, while others who were not in truths, indeed, who were in falses, are in heaven; the reason is, that the former were not in good, *sk.* 9192. Truth desires good, that is, it desires to do good and be conjoined to good, *ill.* 9206; *sk.* 9207. The truths of faith are all that a man knows of spiritual things, and they become the goods of faith when some end or use is entertained in such knowledge; with the regenerate man the goods of faith are succeeded by the goods of charity, 9230. The truths of faith are received in the understanding, the good of charity in the will, *ill.* 9300. They respectively make the life of the understanding and the life of the will, which with the regenerate constitute one mind, 9300. The case argued with those who hold that the truths of faith are simply to be believed, because the natural man cannot understand them, 9300. The Lord enters by the life or soul into the truths of faith; hence there is no conjunction with the Lord unless the life accord with them, 9380. They who possess the truths of faith only in the external memory wander about in the other life among rocky places and woods; they who possess them in the interior memory among cultivated hills and gardens, 9841. The truths of faith when grounded in love are alive,

for they are what love dictates; thus they draw their esse from love, 9841. They are affections of the life, and exist together in the order of families; but there are secondary truths situated more remotely, which serve for their confirmation, 9841. See TRUTH, GOOD, REGENERATION.

3. *Its connection with charity.* Love and faith make one in the internal man, as heat and light in the external, and can never be separated, 30, 34. The only life is the life of love, and the angels know of no faith but the faith of love, 32. Those who are in the life of love are also in faith, for faith is the proceeding of love, 34. They acknowledged no faith in the most ancient church but the faith of love, and were even unwilling to name faith, 32, 393. After being separated and thus converted into doctrine, it was preserved in order that charity might be restored by it, 394—396. Charity and faith ought not only to be together, but charity ought to have rule over faith, 363, 364. The brotherhood of charity and faith was represented by Abel and Cain, by Esau and Jacob, by Manasseh and Ephraim, and by Zarah and Pharez, 367. They in whom faith exists without charity are not likened to brethren, but to fools, 367. Faith without charity is mere knowledge, which even the devils may have, but charity is the saving bond between the Lord and man, 379, 389. There is no faith without charity, for charity is the goodness of faith, and acknowledgment its verity, 654. There is no reality and holiness in faith unless it be the offspring of charity; for the Lord is in love or charity, and man himself in faith separated therefrom, 724, 904. The operation of the Lord by means of charity or conscience produces faith; hence these things are inseparable, 896, 1076, 1077, 1162. In heaven all are regarded from charity and the faith thence derived, 1258. The faith of charity, which is genuine faith, conjoins man to the Lord, and thus the heavenly kingdom is for those who are in that faith, *ill.* 1608. Good works, charity, love to the Lord, and the Lord himself are to be understood in the several senses of the Word by the fruit of faith, and these should always be within one another, 1873. Man can never be regenerated by faith without charity, for it is the means by which his new will is formed, 989, 2046. A true faith can only proceed from the life of charity, otherwise it is only the knowledge of the memory, 1798, 1799. The knowledge of the doctrinals of faith is of no account, if men have not charity; for such knowledge has respect to charity as an end, 2049, 2116. Faith separate from charity is as the light of winter, which produces neither flowers, fruits, nor harvest; but faith grounded in charity is as the all-productive light of spring, 2231, 3146, 3412, 3413. Heat and light in the natural world actually correspond to love and faith in the spiritual, inasmuch that their qualities and effects will admit of a strict comparison, 7082—7084, 7625, 7626. Charity and faith differ from one another as good and truth, or willing well and thinking well, *ill.* 2231. Truth is not truth without its essence, which is good; in like manner faith is not faith without charity, 2429, 2435. The truths of faith do not save, but the goods which are in the truth, 2261. The acknowledgment of truth cannot be given, thus neither faith, unless man be in good, 2261, 2343. Faith is never given but in its life, which is love and charity, 2343, 2349. The acknowledgment and faith of good and the Lord is never given to those who are

in the life of evil, but only the knowledge, 2357. No one can be admitted into heaven by thinking only; neither do those who have only thought concerning good and truth suffer themselves to be instructed, because the life of evil opposes, and is not receptive, 2401. They who are principled in the good of charity easily receive the truths of faith in the other life, 2049. The life of faith consists in being affected with the truths of faith for the sake of good; hence they are saved who are in faith, provided there be good in their faith, 2442. The good of charity acknowledges its own truth of faith, and the truth of faith its own good of charity, thus they are always correspondent to each other, 2429, 3101, 3102, 3161, 3179, 3180, 4358, 5835, 9637. The end of the agreement between the state of man as to truth and his state as to good is, that the truth of faith and the good of charity may be conjoined, 3834, 4096, 4097, 4301, 4345, 4353, 4357, 4364, 4368, 5365, 5835, 7623—7627, 7752—7762, 8530, 9258, 10,555. Charity is not genuine unless there be faith, nor faith unless there be charity, 2839. The confidence called saving faith cannot be given except in good of life, 2982, 3868, 4352, 4683, 4689, 5826, 6272, 6578, 9242. They who are principled in love to the Lord, thus in the good of charity and the good of faith, have confidence; with others, the so-called confidence of faith is spurious, 3938, 5826, 5963, 6578, 7762, 8240, 9241, 9244, 9245. The conjunction of the truth of faith with the good of the rational man is wrought by affection, *ill.* 3024. The fruits of faith are fruits of good, which is of love and charity, 3146. As light without heat produces nothing, so the truth of faith produces nothing without the good of love, 3146. The spiritual, not having the perception of the celestial man, parts off divine truth from the rational mind, and considers that all good and truth in the latter are of their own proprium; hence they are willing that things of faith should be simply believed without any rational intuition, 3394. They who make faith essential, not charity, may be in the good of truth, but they are not so in heaven, or conjoined to the Lord, as they who are in the good of charity, 3459. They who do good from faith, and not from charity, are comparatively remote from the Lord, but there is some conjunction of their doctrinals with the internal sense of the Word, 3463. The Word is unclosed when love to the Lord and charity towards the neighbour is assumed for the essential, but it is closed when faith is so assumed, 3773. The truths of faith are nothing without the affection of good, *ill.* 3849. Faith is the external of charity, and charity the internal of faith, 3868. The progress of regeneration is from externals to internals, by the accession of faith to the will, where it acquires life, for it is only by the new will that the Lord can flow in, 3870. The truths of faith cannot be accepted or conjoined to good, except with those who are in the good of charity and love, *ill.* 4368. Unless faith be conjoined to good it either becomes no faith or is conjoined to evil, whence comes profanation, 6348. Seriatim passages on the conjunction of good and truth, or of charity and faith, and what is man's quality when they are conjoined, and what his quality when they are not conjoined, 7623—7627, 7752—7762, 7814—7821, 8033—8037, 8120—8124, and before every succeeding chapter. Charity enters by an internal way into man, faith by externals, 7755, 7756. The conjunction of charity and faith is effected in the interior

man, where good adopts to itself truth, 7757. By this adoption faith itself becomes charity, 7758. It is charity as to essence, 9783. The ground of its conjunction with charity is its own quality as an internal affection for truth and good, 8034. Before regeneration the life is according to faith, because charity is not yet known from affection, but only from doctrine; after regeneration it is formed according to the precepts of charity, 8013. Those who are in the former state see truths obscurely and from persuasion concerning the doctrines of their own churches; they who are in the latter state are in clear perception, and see truths from illustration, 8013. They who are principled in charity are humble and willing to be the lowest; they who are in faith, proud and desirous of acquiring power, 8313. Various comparisons illustrating the difference between charity as the life of faith, and faith as the form and vessel of charity, 8530. The understanding is the recipient of the truths of faith, and the will of the good of charity, *ill.* 9300, 9930, 10,064. Hence charity and faith separated from one another are like the will and understanding separated from one another, and there is nothing of which heaven and the church can be predicated unless they make one, 10,555. See CHARITY. The fruits of faith, as they are called, are its very principium, thus its first and last end, *sh.* 9337. See FRUIT, FIRST.

4. *Faith without charity.* They who separate faith from love do not even know what faith is, for they suppose it to be mere thought grounded in certain doctrines, while it consists especially in obedience, 36. Those who separate faith from love, also separate it from charity which is the offspring of love; how the love of self conspires with it in this case, 362. When charity is disjoined from faith, the Lord is also disjoined, and whatever a man then thinks is false, whatever he wills, evil, 389. Faith can never conjoin the Lord and man without charity, for so it is mere knowledge and thought, which the devils themselves have, 379. When faith was first separated from charity in ancient times it was provided that it should be the means of acquiring charity again, illustrated by the preservation of Cain, 394. On this account, faith is inviolable even when so separated, 395, 396. When faith is separated from charity, it is occupied by man himself with his worldly loves in place of the Lord, and hence it is unsanctified, 724. Faith with a man without charity is like a bird hovering about a corpse, 916, 1834. They who have faith without charity procure to themselves a false conscience, so that they continue to live in their evils, and still hope to be saved; hence the present state of the Christian world, 916. They who make faith alone essential to salvation do not even care about charity, and do not see, as it were, the many things that the Lord said concerning it, 1017. Conscience and charity are inseparable, but they who separate faith from charity have no conscience, 1076, 1077. Their notions of justification by faith are vain and illusory, *ill.* 2116. There is no salvation by faith without life, for such faith only pertains to the thought, and all thought that is not grounded in life perishes, 2228, 2401. Faith at the present day is of such a nature as to extinguish and pervert all perception of love to the Lord, and charity towards the neighbour, 2343. With those who establish as a principle that faith alone is saving, truths themselves are contaminated by fables, and they at length lose all power of perceiving truth, 2383, 2385. Faith was

first separated from charity when man began to indulge in self-love and hatred of others, for they then began to look to the doctrines of their religion for salvation, and to distinguish them as their faith, 2231. They who are led to think from doctrine that faith alone saves, and are yet in the good of life, thus, who are Christians in heart, are in the Lord's spiritual kingdom, 2442, 3242, 3459, 3463, *ill.* 7506, 7507. Without charity at all faith is no faith, but only the science of the knowledges of faith, and in the other life it perishes, 654, 724, 1162, 1176, 2049, 2116, 2228, 2349, 3849, 3868, 5820, 6348, 7039, 7766, 7778. The life of faith remains, but not the doctrine of faith without life, 3242. The doctrinals of faith alone are destructive of charity, 6353, 8094. They who separate faith from charity cast themselves into falses and evils; the state of such was represented by Cain, by Ham, by Canaan, by Reuben, by the first-born of the Egyptians, by the Philistines, and by Tyre and Zidon, 3325, 8093, and citations, 7097, 7317. The errors and falses into which they cast themselves exemplified, 4721, 4730, 4776, 4783, 4925, 7779, 8313, 8765, 9224. They who are in faith alone appear in light, but in the light of winter, which is turned into darkness, so that the mind is stupified when they approach towards heaven, 3412, 3413, from experience 4416. Hence, a state of no faith is signified by evening and night, 22, 709. They who are not in charity but only in the science of the knowledges of faith have no perception of the internal sense of the Word which treats of love and charity, 3416. They deny the internal sense, because they make faith the essential of the church, and call good the fruit of faith; when yet love to the Lord is the tree of life, charity and good works are the fruit thence derived, and faith and the things of faith its leaves, 3427, 4663. The word is closed to such because all the law and the prophets hang on the two commandments of love to God and man, *ill.* 3773; how they also defile the sense of the letter, 4783, 8780. Faith without charity is vile and filthy because it copulates with the evil affections, *ill.* 3870. It is not faith but the life of faith, or the fruit of faith, that is saving; and they who are in the life of faith easily receive the faith itself, if not in the body yet in the other world, 4663. When faith is put before charity, divine truths are also put away, and rejected to the lowest place, 4673. The so-called confidence of a spurious and false faith can exist with a life of evil, 4683. They who are in faith alone cannot possibly adore the Lord in his divine humanity, but in heart deny him, 4689, 4730. The false doctrinals that spring from faith alone are those of immediate justification, admission into heaven by mere grace, &c., 4721, 4783. How the false principle, that faith alone is saving has risen from evils of life, and from a disinclination to discern in what a life of charity really consists, 4730. The simple know and acknowledge what charity is, not what faith separate is, 4754. They who are in faith alone give false interpretations from the Word, the literal sense of which is intended as the means of initiation into the internal sense, *ill.* 4783. Certain spirits described who, in the life of the body had received the truths of faith but lived in evil, how they abuse such truths to obtain dominion, &c., 4802. How many errors, not only infecting doctrine but life, have arisen from the one capital error that faith alone saves or from the more ancient form of the doctrine, that truth is superior and prior to good, 4925. The errors of faith alone have pro-

ceeded much farther and wider than those of the superiority and priority of truth, 5351. Faith without charity is dead, and all who were principled in such faith, and did not live the life of charity are in hell, 5351. Such are they who infest the well-disposed of the spiritual church in the other life, as signified by the oppression of the Israelites by the Egyptians, 7097, 7107, 7110, 7126, 7142, 7280, 7317, 7498, 7502, 7506, 8049, 8096, 8132, 8165, 8364, 8528. To this purpose they abuse the common truths of the word, for all such infesting spirits had belonged to the church, and thus were acquainted with the Word in the life of the body, 7127, 7502, 7545, 7926. The difference between such truths with them and with those they infest, *ill.* 7506. See EGYPT. Faith is held to be in the first place before regeneration because it can be sensibly apprehended, but the good of charity is not apprehended until after regeneration, 6269. They that are in evils of life are either in falses as to faith, or in no faith, or utterly opposed to faith, 7627. Faith alone carries damnation along with it, and is damned when it is applied to patronize evils and falses, 7766, 7778. When the life is evil, the faith is necessarily a faith in what is false, and consequently tends to hell, 7778, 7950. He who is in evils of life may indeed confirm himself in the doctrinals of his church, but he cannot be illustrated so as to discover whether they be true, 7950. When faith alone is taken for a principle, it is owing to evil of life, for the false is always concealed with the evil, *ill.* 8094, 7627. From the false principle that faith alone will save proceed numerous other falsifications, 8094, 8313, 8765. Such falsifications are in regular series, the first kind affecting the essentials of faith, the second affecting the neighbour, &c., 7779. See FALSE. Faith without charity is like a blood-vessel or a fibre without the blood or the animal spirit, &c., 8530, 9154. They who are in faith alone see nothing but what confirms their sentiments when they read the Word, 8780. They are in darkness, because they separate goods from truths, *ill.* 9186. Faith alone is acknowledged in ignorance of the fact that all things in the universe have relation to good and truth, and their conjunction; thus, to the two human faculties of will and understanding; how many errors are grounded in it, 9224. The apparent faith or confidence of the evil when life is endangered is not genuine, for a genuine faith consists in believing the truths that are from God, 9243. See CONFIDENCE. Faith separate from charity is not a new thing, for it is repeatedly described in the Word by persons separated, cursed, or slain, 8093; see above 3325. Where they dwell in the other life who are in faith alone, their numbers, &c., 8096, 8099. See EGYPT, HELL.

5. *In respect to the Church.* In the most ancient church no faith was acknowledged but love, nor were they willing to name faith, 32, 202, 337, 393; *ill.* 2715, *ill.* 2718, 4448. They never inquired what truth was, but they perceived it from good, 3246. When this state of perception from love existed no longer, faith was adjoined to charity, as the means of procuring conscience to man; in this conscience was the church after the flood, for the most part, and the primitive church, 393, 1834. The ancient church was principled in charity, and its means of arriving at charity was the truth of faith, hence truths began to be inquired into and discussed, 4448. By a further corruption, faith and charity were disjoined, thus conscience perished, and

faith became dead, 1076, 1077. After this the knowledges of faith were retained, and hence proceeded the corruption of all worship, 1162, 1163, 1167, and sequel. The ancient church which existed after the flood was one church, though there were differences of doctrine and ritual, so long as the faith of charity remained, 1799. By faith, in its general sense, is meant the doctrine of the church, but as charity is the internal of the church such doctrine ought to be the doctrine of charity, *ill.* 1798. The faith or doctrine does not constitute the external of the church but a life according thereto, thus, according to the internal, 1799. When the church is resuscitated by the Lord, it is at first in innocence and charity, but charity is separated and vanishes away as evils creep in, and thereby falses of faith, *ill.* 1834, 1835. At this day, churches are distinguished by their doctrinals only, which they preach up as constituting the church, while they defame, and despoil, and rend one another like wild beasts, 1844. Such are they who are signified by the uncircumcised, for they make faith all, and charity nothing, 2049. The system of referring all doctrine and religion to faith began to prevail as soon as the human race began to will evil to one another, 2231. All mankind, Gentiles and Christians, simple and learned, young and old, are, by the providence of the Lord, bent to the good of life by the good of their faith, 2364. When the knowledge and thought of faith is made the essential of the church, and not the good of faith, it is a divided and false church, 2982. There is no church, unless the doctrinals of faith be implanted in the good of life, 3310. Every church is at first founded in love and charity, but in course of time it declines from the good of love to faith, thus from life to doctrine, and then the Word is closed to it, *ill.* 3773. When the church derives its beginning from faith, it has no regulator but the understanding which is influenced by the loves of self and the world; but a church beginning from charity is regulated by good from the Lord, 4673. As the church turns aside from charity to faith, and at length to faith alone, it makes a saving faith consist in confidence, which cannot be genuine with the evil, 4683, 4689, 7762. By what steps a church proceeds in this decline, 4730. Into what contradictions a church, principled in faith alone, necessarily comes; and that it is no church, *ill.* 4766. How deficient it is in the actual end of all faith and doctrine, 5826. What discussion and strife prevails concerning the truth, and thus, how the church, at last, perishes, 6272. The difference between the truths and goods of the church in those that are saved and those that are damned, *ill.* 7506, 7507. True worship is worship from the good of life, which is made spiritual by conjunction with truth; worship from truth only is a mere ceremony, 7724. See WORSHIP. All things of the church have respect to charity and faith; to charity as the first and active force, and to faith as the reactive and passive, 7752—7762. The genuine truths of faith can be given in the church because it possesses the Word, which those out of the church do not, 7759. The doctrine of faith alone is not a new thing in the church, but has always prevailed along with evils of life from ancient times, 8093. It is represented under various names in the Word, and first by Cain, 337, 340, 1179; afterwards by Ham, 1062, 1063; by Reuben, 3870, 4601; by Simeon and Levi, 3870, 6352; by the Egyptians, 7766, 7778; by the Philistines, 3412, 3413;

by Tyre and Zidon, and lastly, by Peter, 6000, 6073, 8093. See each article. The Word and the doctrine of the church are believed by many who do not live accordingly, and all such are in a persuasive faith, which conduces nothing to salvation, 9363. Such is the faith of all those who love the Word and doctrine for the sake of the gain and reputation accruing to them; and the persuasion is stronger in proportion as they aspire after great things, 9364, 9365. Their persuasion appears to them like the truth itself so far as they believe, and preach, and act from the loves of self and the world; but when they are not in the fire of those loves, they do not believe, 9366. They have no illustration whereby to know, neither do they care, whether their doctrine be true, so that it be credited; and they defend faith alone above others, 9367. If deprived of gain and reputation, they recede from their faith, and it vanishes from them after death because it has no inward root in good, 9368. Such are they who are described in the Word as workers of iniquity and by the foolish virgins, 9369.

It is not faith or doctrine that constitutes the church but charity, 809, 916, 1799, 1834, 1844. All doctrine, truth, or faith, is secondary to good, and the appearance to the contrary is a fallacy, 352, 367, 2435, 3030, 3098, 3324, 3325, 3494, 3539, 3548, 3556, 3563, 3570, 3576, 3603, 3701, 4243, 4244, 4247, 4337, 4925—4928, 4930, 4977, 5351, 6272. The first-begotten signifies the faith of the church on account of the appearance, 352, see the passages collated, 3324, and the illustrations and reasons, 3539, 5351. It so appears to the spiritual man because he is introduced into good by truth, and his perception falls into the obscure light of the natural mind, 6256. The contrary is represented in the history of Esau and Jacob, 3233, 3490, 4232, 4336, and the sequel of each. See ESAU, JACOB. It is also represented by Perez and Serug, 4923; and by Ephraim and Manasseh, 6273. See PRIMOGENITURE. All things of faith and charity in one complex, thus all things of the church, were represented by the twelve disciples of the Lord, as formerly by the twelve tribes of Israel, 2129, 3354, 3488, 3858, 6397. Peter, James, and John, represented faith, charity, and the goods of charity, in their order. Preface following numbers, 2134, 10,087; Peter alone faith, 3750, 4738, 6000, 6073, 6344, 10,087, 10,580, and preface following 2759. How much of good there would be in the church if charity were set in the first place, and faith in the second; how much of evil is occasioned by the contrary, *ill.* 6269, 6272. How doctrinals of faith alone destroy charity, *ill.* 6353. How it was foreseen that the church would decline from charity to faith; and that the truth concerning the Lord's divine human was not sooner revealed on this account, 4689. As to the denial of the Lord by Peter, then representing faith without charity, and the consummation of the church as a consequence, 6000, 6073, 10,087. See CHURCH, DOCTRINE.

FALL, to [*cadere*]. The faces or countenance falling signifies a change of the interiors, 358. To flee away and fall down signifies to be conquered, 1689. Falling on the faces was a rite of adoration in the most ancient church, and was derived to the ancient church, because the faces denote the interiors of the mind, and to fall upon the faces humiliation, 1999. To fall backwards from horseback is predicated of those who reason sensually and scientifically concerning the truths of

faith, and are thereby thrown into the lowest principles of naturalism, 2761, particularly 6398—6401. To fall denotes to be separated, illustrated by Rachel's alighting from her camel, 3203. To fall upon the faces of all his brethren, predicated of the death of Ishmael, denotes the contentions concerning truth in which that representation ended, 3273—3277. To fall upon the faces of his father, predicated of Joseph, denotes influx, 6499. To fall upon his neck, predicated of Esau, denotes conjunction, 4352. See *to Kiss*. The same thing predicated of Benjamin, 5926, and of Israel, 6033. To fall before any one denotes submission, illustrated by Joseph and his brethren, 6567. To fall away from Jehovah denotes to perish, 8831. To fall into a pit, predicated of an ox or an ass, denotes a lapse into error by perversion, 9086, 9163. To fall or be slain, denotes a closing up against internal influx, 10,492. To fall by the sword is to perish by falses, *sh.* 2799, 4499, 8294, 8902. To fall by pestilence, damnation on account of evil, *sh.* 7102.

FALLACIES [*fallaciae*], arise from the general ideas of the senses not illustrated by particulars, 865. They appertain to the spiritual man to whom the common truths of the Word are accommodated, 865; compare 2053. Examples of the fallacies entertained by those who believe the Word in simplicity, 735, 1874. Certain spirits described who love fallacies, and will hardly be persuaded that anything they perceive is only the appearance of truth, 1376. Many things in nature are known to be contrary to the fallacious appearances presented to the senses, *ill.* 1378. In like manner, situation and place in the other life are appearances, and some of their phenomena, fallacies, 1380. It is a fallacy of the senses that the eye sees, illustrated by the author's spiritual experience, 1954, 3679. All truths with man are appearances imbued with fallacies, 2053, *ill.* 3207. It is a fallacy to suppose that man is made rational by sensual and scientific truths, for influx is not inward but outward, 2577, *ill.* 5119, 6322, compare 2888. All that enters immediately into the thought by sensual media are fallacies; fourteen examples of the leading fallacies both in natural and spiritual things, 5084; other examples, *ill.* 6948. Such fallacies cannot be rejected, but the intuitions or thoughts, and the affections derived from them, can; examples of rational thought opposed thereto, 5094. The ideas derived from sensual things are fallacies, unless they are illustrated from the interior, 5133. It is the same with spirits in the other life who are subject to numerous fallacies of the senses in consequence of their influx with man; examples, 5858. A further example in the case of subject spirits, 5985. Those who are in truth and not yet in good are in fallacies from lowest nature, *ill.* 6400. When the evil do evil to themselves, it appears as if it was from the Divine Being, but it is a fallacy like other fallacies, 8282. They who suppose that what they think and will are in themselves are only in fallacies, 9301. All these and similar fallacies are the proximate causes of falses which arise by reasonings therefrom, 1188, 1212, 4729, 7293. See *FALSE*.

FALLOW-DEER [*dama*]. See *DEER*.

FALSE, FALSITY [*falsum, falsitas*].—

1. *What the false is, and its varieties.* Everything according to order has relation to good and truth, and all that is contrary to order, to evil and the false, 3166, 4390, 4409, 4839, 5232, 7256, 10,122. The

springs of all that is evil and false are the loves of self and the world, which are born with the proprium of man, 210, 694, 1047, 4317. See *EVIL*. False principles are the capital doctrines which conduce to systems, false persuasions are the truths that are made to favour the loves of self and the world, 794, 1192. There are three kinds of falses which owe their existence to reasonings concerning the truths and goods of faith, 1. From the fallacies of the senses, when the understanding is not illustrated, and from ignorance. 2. From the same cause with some cupidity predominant in it, as the lust of innovation or eminence. 3. From the will of evil or lust, which acknowledges nothing to be true but what favours its own cupidity, 1188. There are three origins of what is false, 1. From the doctrine of the church, consisting of the persuasions with which man is imbued from infancy and their confirmations. 2. From the fallacies of the senses, the understanding having little intuition in consequence of the thought being immersed in inferior and sensual things. 3. From the will itself or the life of lusts, the falses springing up from which are the worst and most ineradicable, 4729, compare 1679. The fountain-heads of all falses are two: 1. The various cupidities of the loves of self and the world. 2. The various reasonings from knowledges and scientifics; thus, there is the falseness of lusts and the falseness of ignorance, 1212, 1295. These two general kinds of falses described as the false derived from evil, and the false producing evil, 1679, 2243, 5351, 2408, compare 6859. There are falses of life which are produced between falses of reasoning and falses of lusts, 1190, 1191. The evils cherished in will are turned into falses in the understanding, which are the falses of evil, 1573. Falses of evil are all that man thinks while he is in evil, by way of excusing it; falses producing evil are such principles or convictions as allow it to be cherished as though it were not evil, 2243. Falses derived from evil are the very worst of falses, and the evils which they again produce are the worst of evils, for they completely close the internal man, 4729, 4818. Falses of evil are the false doctrinals derived from evil of life, 4832, 6784. Evil and the false of evil exists, when the evil of the will is seen and adopted by the understanding, 10,624. There are falses which contain good, and when this is the case, especially if it be the good of innocence, the false is accepted as truth; on the other hand, unless it contain good, truth itself is not truth, 4736, 6784, 9258, 9335, 9809, 10,109, 10,302; see below, 3993, 8149. It is from the false of evil that infestation is suffered, for the false with the good does not oppose itself to truth, 9304. Falses are so numerous in kind that it is impossible to recount them, 4822. They are as numerous in kind and species as evils, for they are in correspondence with all the hells, which are innumerable, 7574. The common head of falsity which prevails with the depraved in all churches, is varied with every individual according to his life, 4822. Primary falses, and the special derivations of false principles illustrated by the doctrine of faith alone and the dogmas depending thereon, 4721, 7318, 10,659. The evils derived from falses are as numerous as the falses of faith and worship, *ex.* 7272. Mere falses are the very opposites or negatives of truth, 7351, 7392. The falses by which the spiritual church was infested at the Lord's advent, were of a more direful and persuasive nature than any before or any since,

being infused by the Nephilim, who were the last posterity of the most ancient church, and who were not yet cast into hell, 7686. All those who infest others with falses belonged to the church when they lived in the world, and falses with such are more dense and grievous than with others, 7502, 7688, 7926. See *EGYPT* (2). The false is all that is exactly contrary to the truth, while the falsified is truth itself applied in the confirmation of evil, 8062, 7352. Falsified truth is the false not conjoined but adjoined to truth, profaned truth is the truth and the false conjoined, 7319. The total falsification of truth is when the false begins to reign, thus when man lives according to his innate and acquired evil, and either rejects or falsifies every truth opposed to his delight therein, 7327. Truth is falsified by being applied and brought down to evil, 8094, 8149. The false is the evil itself in form and effigy, 8311, 9192, 9331. The false of interior evil is more subtle than that of evil spirits, and does not assault the truths of faith, but the goods of faith; description of the evil genii from whom it proceeds, and their hells, 8593. The false is all that man thinks he understands from himself; the evil, all that he thinks he wills from himself, 9301. There are falses which do no hurt, falses which hurt lightly, falses which hurt much, and falses which destroy; falses that hurt or destroy derive their origin from evil, 9331. Man is immersed in the falses of evil when his rational mind assents to the evils and falses arising from the fallacies of the senses, and the various appetites and pleasures of the body, 9331. He who separates faith from charity necessarily comes into falses, for even the truth is falsified by its sinister application under the influence of evil, 8087; *ill.* 8094, 7950. In this way doctrine from the Word is falsified, being like truth in the external form, but false in internals, *ill.* 9424. The truths of worship and doctrine are falsified, and become mere idols, when ideas of self and the world are adjoined to them, because such ideas transfer the truths from the divine to man, 10,643. In general, falses with those who are in evil are the falses of evil, and their truths are truths falsified, which are dead; but falses with those who are in good are accepted as truths, for they are rendered mild and pliant, and applied to good uses; variously *ill.* 2863, 4736, 6359, 6784, 8051, 8149, 8298, 8311, 8318, 9192, 9253, 9258, 9261, 9298, 9304, 10,109, 10,302. The methods by which truths are falsified are three:—1. When those who are in evils of life acknowledge truths of doctrine; 2. When the evil who have been in true doctrine adopt falses; 3. When those who are in evils of life and falses of doctrine adopt truths, 10,648. Such falsifications are signified in the Word by whoredom, 10,648; *sh.* 2466.

2. *The operation and connection of falses.* How hurtful the persuasion of what is false is; that it hardens the mind against all instruction, 794, 806. The falses of received principles, which do not originate in the will, are still falses, and cannot but lead to evils of life, 1679. Hence there is always a connection between evils and falses, for they all either spring from evil or lead to evil, 1679, 2243; see below, 8318. Every cupidity produces its falsity, which may be compared with the lumen produced by a coal fire, 1666; *ill.* 8311, 10,624. The sphere of the persuasions and principles of what is false excites confirming falses, and this to such a degree that falses appear like truths and evils like goods, 1510, 1511. Evil spirits cannot operate

by such spheres until man procures them to himself by actual life; hence they cannot excite anything of what is false with infants, and with the simple in heart, 1667. They cannot retain any potency either unless there be evils in man similar to their own state, for they are not allowed to think or to speak anything false, except from the evil which is their own actual life, 1695. The evils and falses that flow in from hell can only be appropriated to man by his own act, 3812. From one false principle there flow other falses in continual series, 4717, 4721. When evil is willed, it is confirmed by false thinking, and then falses appear like truths and truths like falses, 4729. Truths are exterminated from the natural mind by falses; and, contrariwise, falses by truths, or the good which truths bring along with them, 5207. Falses and truths, whatever appearance there may be to the contrary, cannot be together, 5217, 7351, 7392. Truth has immense power over the false of evil, because the latter is contrary to the divine potency itself, *ill.* 6784, 8206. There is no truth, however, but which may be falsified by a process of reasoning; examples of such falsifications, 7318. The evil are permitted to falsify the truths they acquire, in order to detach them from communication with the simple and the good in the other life, 7332. Falses and truths cannot be applied and conjoined except by intermediates, which are fallacies and appearances, such as are contained in the literal sense of the Word, 7344. See *FALLACIES*. The infernals are permitted to reason from mere falses, but not from falsified truths, because the latter are at length turned into blasphemies; an additional reason is, that the truth and the falsification cannot be together, for the truth rejects it, 7351, 7392. To reason from mere falses is to deny the truth, and assume its very opposite, examples, 7352, 8062. All evil carries the false along with it, hence all they are in falses who are in evils of life, whether they know it or not, 7437; *ill.* 7577, 7950, 9192. Falses become manifest with such as soon as they begin to think about the truths of the church, and especially about salvation, 8094. They who are in hell cannot do otherwise than speak falses, 7357. The evil cannot but think from evils to falses, for falses are their only means of defence, *ill.* 7437. It is undelightful to the infernals to reason from mere falses; but delightful to reason from truths falsified by fallacies and appearances, 7392, 7699. Those who are in the falses of evil are brought into anguish by the mere presence of the Lord, thus they are damned and cast into hell, 8137, 8138, 8188, 8227; *ill.* and *sh.* 8265. Falses derived from evils appear as mists, clouds, and waters, around the hells, 8137, 8138, 8146, 8220. Such falses, by reason of the evil that is in them, gravitate towards hell, 8279, 8298. Every evil produces its own falsity, and forms itself therein, as the will always forms and effigies itself by the understanding, *ill.* 8311. The evil and the false really act together like the will and understanding, 10,624. False principles of religion lead to evil, but only with those who are in evil, 8318. The truths which the evil only apply from their memory as means of doing evil, are not thereby commixed with falses, but only when they are made to favour evil by sinister arguments, whereby truth is profaned, 9298; compare 10,109, 10,624. So long as the fires of evil are kept shut up in the will, the understanding can be in illustration; but when they effuse their light into the understanding, the prior light is dissipated,

and the apperception of good and truth lost, 9144. With those who confirm themselves in falses, they are arranged in series and connection so as to form the mind itself, 9256. The arrangement of evils and falses thus connected is so intricate and inscrutable, that the angels cannot comprehend it, but only the Lord, 9336. A truth taken from the Word is filled with infinite other truths, and with the evil, with infinite falsities, *ill.* 9424. See PROFANATION.

3. *Their confirmation or removal.* Falses are not condemnatory unless they be copulated with evil by a life confirming them, 845, 1295, 4729, 5096. Neither falses nor evils, with which the life has been imbued, can be dissipated, except to appearance, 865—868. With those who become regenerate, falses, though not abolished, are bent to the truths of which they are receptive, 887. Their apparent abolition is owing to their separation from the voluntary part, 895. They are easily separated when they are not conjoined but only applied to good, which is the case with those who live conscientiously, 2863, 10,302. Falses and evils, when they exist together with goods and truths, are not conjoined, much less united to good, but they are adjoined and applied so that goods and truths occupy the centre, and evils and falses are arranged in a wonderful manner towards the periphery, 3993; further *ill.* 4551, 4552. With those who do not suffer themselves to be regenerated the contrary takes place, for evils together with their falses occupy the midst, and truths are rejected outward, and the further the more divine they are, 4552. Falses are continually in course of removal by truths, from the earliest boyhood to the end of life, but especially with the regenerate, 4551. When evil is willed, it is confirmed by false thinking, in which case the falses themselves may be so confirmed as to appear like truths, 4729, 5033. Those who confirm themselves in falses are no longer in any liberty of electing and accepting truth, but are interiorly imprisoned and bound, 5096. When a false principle derived from evil is confirmed until it becomes a persuasion, it appears hard; from experience in the other life, 6359. The false is not appropriated to any but the evil, because they who are not such make it agree in some way with good; thus its hardness and roughness are not perceived, 8051, 9192. Hence as truths are falsified by those who are in evils of life by being brought down to evil, so falses are made like truth with those that are in the good of life, by being brought to good, 8149, 8311. Hereby such falses are not imputed, but are accepted as truths, 4736, 6784, 8049, 8051. See above (1). Falses with those who are in good can be easily bent to truths, and at length dissipated; but not so with those who are in evil, 2863, 9253, 9258, 10,302. All falses can be confirmed, and when confirmed, they appear like truths, 4741, 5033, 6865, 7012, 7680, 7950, 8521, 8780. When falses are confirmed, they arrange themselves in series and connection, so as to constitute the very mind itself; in this case their eradication is the work of years, for truths and goods must be implanted and disposed into similar order and series by the Lord, or otherwise the life itself would be destroyed, 9256, 9335. How difficult it is to amend the falseness of this state, 9259. Either truths or falses are removed when judgment is formed from doctrine, 9425. Evils and falses are removed by a conformity to the precepts of eternal truth, especially the acknowledgment of the Lord as the only God, and of all good and

truth, and all salvation and eternal life as proceeding from him, 10,638. So far as evils and the falses of evil are removed, so far truths derived from good can increase and multiply in their room, 10,675. Evils and falses are removed by the sphere of goods and truths, in which the Lord is present; but they surround it like a wall of waters, with a constant tendency to rush in, 8206.

FAMILY [*familia*]. In the most ancient times men were distinguished into houses, families, and nations, 470, 1159, 1246, 1259, 1261. A nation in the most ancient and also in the ancient church consisted of several families acknowledging one father; a family, of several houses, 470, 1258. See **HOUSE**, **HABITATION**, **to DWELL**. This patriarchal custom was instituted as a means of preserving the church in its purity, and that the Lord's kingdom, thus consociation in heaven, might be represented, 471, 1259. The families thus dwelling together in the most ancient church were in different kinds and species of perception according to their paternity; they contracted matrimony within their own houses and families, and now dwell together in heaven, 483. Consociations in the other life are thus arranged according to the consanguinities and affinities of love and faith, 685, 917, 5598. See **CONSOCIATION**, **AFFINITY**. Houses and families denote states of love and charity; nations, of both, 1159, 1251. Families and tongues denote states of morality, and varieties of opinion, 1215, 1216, 1251. Instead of a nation, according to the literal sense of the Word, the angels perceive its quality as to worship, thus as to charity and faith, 1258. Families are predicated both of nations and peoples; all the families of the ground, therefore, denotes all goods and the truths of good, 1424, 3709. See **NATIONS**, **PEOPLE**. Goods and truths enter into conjunctions, and form together like parents, brethren, relations, and friends, in families, 3612. The families of Israel denote the goods of truth; every family within a tribe some special good of that particular order; thus they represented heavenly societies, 7833, 7836, 7891, 7916, 7996, 7997. See **TRIBES**. In general, families signify truths and goods of worship and of life, 917, 1159, 1215, 1216, 1254, 1261, 3709, 7916. With the regenerate man, truths and goods are disposed in the same order as the societies of heaven, and the interiors are as parents from which they are born as sons and daughters, 9079. They are like families derived in long and widely-spread series from one father, who is the Lord himself as the Regenerator, 9807. See **GENERATION**, **NATIVITY**, **to BRING FORTH**.

FAMINE, OR **HUNGER** [*fames*], denotes a scarcity of knowledges, 1460, 3316, 3364, 3708. Such defect of knowledge is predicated either of the natural man or the rational man according to the subject, 3364. It denotes a defect of knowledges and of truth, or the apparent defect of such, 3364, 5270, 5277, 5279, 5281, 5300. By a famine consuming the earth is denoted despair from a defect of truth, and the increasing gravity of such a state, 5279, 5281, 6144. A famine denotes a defect of the knowledges of truth and good, thus desolation as to the things of the church, *ill.* 5360, 5376, 5415, 5536. It signifies the desolation arising from a want of spiritual nourishment, which consists in the things of science, intelligence and wisdom, 5576, 6110. Abundance of provision as opposed to a famine denotes the copiousness and sufficiency of knowledge, 5276. In the spiritual world, as in the natural,

when there ceases to be food for use, they come into famine, 5579. A famine in the midst of the land signifies a defect of good in the natural mind, 5893. Hunger as distinguished from thirst denotes the desire to be imbued with good, 4017, 4958. See THIRST, HUNGER. A famine denotes the vastation of good and the punishment of evil, *sh.* 7102. A sword denotes the vastation of truth; a famine, the vastation of good; a pestilence, devastation in common, even to total consummation, 2799, 7102. There are three kinds of punishment signified by plagues that accrue to the evil:—1. The plague of famine, when they no longer receive the good of love and the truth of faith; 2. The plague of the enemy, when they are infested by evils and falses; 3. The plague of a pestilence, when the goods and truths received from infancy perish, *ill.* 10,219. See PESTILENCE. Spiritual food is science, intelligence, wisdom, thus good and truth; and support by food denotes spiritual nourishment, 5576. See FOOD, to EAT, to DRINK.

FARINA, OR MEAL [*farina*], when made into cakes, denotes the spiritual principle of love, as fine flour the celestial, 2177. It denotes truth derived from good, or the spiritual derived from the celestial, 3316. It signifies truth derived from good, because it comes from wheat or barley, 4335. In the opposite sense it denotes truths, which are turned or perverted into means of seducing, 4335. It denotes truth producing good, which is signified by bread, 7780, 7906. Farina and fine flour signify truth; dough, the good of truth; bread, the good of love, 7966. Farina signifies truth from the Word, 8408. Farina and fine flour signify truth derived from good, *sh.* 9995; that is, good reduced to use by being disposed into series of truths, 10,303. See to GRIND, FLOUR, CORN, BREAD, CAKE, WHEAT, BARLEY, MEAT-OFFERING, SACRIFICES.

FASCICLE [*fasciculus*]. Sheaves or bundles denote doctrinals, 4686; or multiplied truths disposed and arranged in the mind in series, 5339, 7918. Such arrangement in series is according to the loves by which they are introduced; those nearest in affinity being central, and those less so more and more remote until the affinity expires, when those which are contrary enter into another series, 5530, 5881, 4687. Scientifics and truths in man are thus arranged, series within series, because they constitute the mind or substantive plane of influx, *ill.* 7408. Without such arrangement good could never be qualified by truths, and thus produce itself to uses, 10,303. That these things are signified by sheaves and fascicles in the Word, *sh.* 10,303. And that bundles in the opposite sense denote the aggregation of falses, 7408, 10,303. See SHEAF, SERIES. How they who believe in the community of wives are bundled together like a tangled globe of serpents, 2756.

FASHION, FASHION, to [*figmentum, fingere*]. The fashioner or potter signifies reformation and regeneration, 2276. Clay and the vessel of the potter signify the good of charity and the truth of faith, 6669. In the opposite sense, clay denotes evil, what is made therefrom falses, 6669. The fashion or imagination of the thought of man's heart being only evil, denotes no perception of good and of truth, *sh.* 585; thus, what is derived from the proprium, 1298. See ENGRAVING, IMAGE, IMAGINATION.

FAST, to [*jejunare*]. Fasting signifies the disjunction of good and truth, *sh.* 9182. The soul fasting and hungering signifies the desire of

learning the goods and truths of faith, 9050; compare 4779, 9954. See HUNGER, FAMINE.

FAT, FATNESS [*adeps, pinguis, pinguedo*], denotes whatsoever is celestial, with a difference according to the subject of which it is predicated, 353, 5943. Illustrations from milk and butter, 2184. Fat denotes the celestial; blood the spiritual derived therefrom, 1001. Fatness of the earth is predicated of good; dew of heaven, of truth, 3600. Fat is predicated of the kidneys of wheat, because wheat denotes love, 3941. Fat of lambs denotes the charity of innocence, *ill.* 3994. Fat of the sacrifices, the good of love in worship; to eat of which signified its being destroyed, 4581, *ill.* and *sh.* 5943, or profaned, 10,033, compare 9299. Fat or fatness of flesh denote the good of love and charity, 5200. Ears of corn fat and good denotes scientifics receptive of the good of faith, 5213. Fat of the earth (understand Egypt), good in the natural man, 5943. His bread fat, the joy of the good of love, 6409. The head anointed or made fat with oil, celestial good imparted, 9780. Fat of a bullock, good accommodated to the external man, 10,029, 10,030; that of the intestines in particular, 10,307; that of the liver, 10,031; that of the kidneys, 10,032. The same subjects in respect to the consecrated ram, 10,070—10,075. The Jews were severely prohibited from eating either the fat or the blood, because they were only in externals, and they who are in externals cannot appropriate divine good and divine truth without profaning it, 10,033. See FLESH.

FATE [*fatum*]. See FORTUNE, PREDESTINATION, PROVIDENCE.

FATHER [*pater*]. 1. The Lord is acknowledged in heaven as the Father, because they are one and the same, 14, 15, 1729, 10,067. The internal of the Lord was the same with Jehovah the Father, to which he united the humanity, and thus made the divine and the human one essence, 2004, 2005. By the Father is signified the divine good, by the Son, the divine truth, *sh.* 2803, more fully 3704, 4207. The Lord in his essence is nothing but divine good both as to the divine itself and the divine human, but a distinction is made between the divine good, or the Father, and the divine truth, or the Son, in accommodation to human understanding, 3704, *ill.* 4180. The divine human, thus the Lord, was understood by God and by Jehovah in the ancient church, but especially in the most ancient, *ill.* 5663. It is as the Father or divine good that the Lord is called Jehovah, and which he called the Father when he was in the world, *ill.* 7499, 7005. His coming out from the Father denotes the divine itself assuming the human; his returning to the Father, the human essence and the divine essence united, 3736. The Father, Son, and Holy Spirit are spoken of in the Word in order that the Lord and the divine in him might be acknowledged, *ill.* 6993. Father denotes the Lord as to divine good, and also the good derived from him; mother, as to divine truth, and also the truth proceeding therefrom, 8897. Father and mother, in the supreme sense, denote the Lord and his kingdom; in a respective sense, the good and truth which are from the Lord, 8899, 8900, 9021. The angels acknowledge no other divine than the divine human of the Lord, because they can think of it, and love it, but not so the divine itself understood by the Father, 10,067. See DEITY, LORD.

2. The church, which exists from the marriage of good and truth, is denoted as to good by father, and as to truth by mother, 2717, 3703,

5581. The most ancient church, as the first and most loved by the Lord on account of its celestial state, is especially signified by mother, 289. It is called the mother of all living from faith in the Lord, who is the life itself, 287, *sh.* 290. The ancient church is also signified by mother, 289. The spiritual church is called a mother from the affection of truth, 2691, 2717. It is from the external as a mother, and the internal man as a father, that the rational principle is born, 1895. The ancient church as to its good is signified by father, as to its truth, by mother, 4680. By the fathers of the Israelites is understood in the proximate sense the ancient church, the most ancient church, and also the primitive Christian church, because the external church conjoined with the internal is called father, but not otherwise, 4700, 4706, 6075, 6304. By fathers is not meant Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, but those of the ancient church who were in good, 6050. Father, when predicated in the historical sense of Abraham, Isaac, or Jacob, denotes the ancient church, and not those patriarchs, because the succeeding churches were not new but derived their birth from it, 6846. The sons of Israel denote the spiritual church; the God of their fathers, the divine human, thus the Lord, as acknowledged in the ancient church, and most ancient, *ill.* 6846, 6876, 6884. The land that Jehovah sware unto their fathers, denotes the state of the ancient church to which those who are signified by the sons of Israel, thus the spiritual church, are to be restored, 6589, 8055. Their fathers denote the ancients who were in good and truth, 8055. The actual fathers of the Jews and Israelites were so far from being in any internal religion, that every family had its own God, 4208, particularly 5998. The request of Israel that he might be carried away from Egypt and buried with his fathers, denotes the resurrection of the church restored to its ancient state, 6181, 6182, *ill.* 6304. It was customary in ancient times to speak of being gathered to their fathers and to their people, because they knew that those who were in similar good and similar truths dwelt together in heaven; thus, that they really went to their parents and relations, 3255; compare 7833. See TRIBES.

3. Man receives all that is internal, thus his soul or life from his father, and his external or body from his mother, 1815, 2005. The soul itself is implanted by the father and begins to clothe itself with corporeal forms in the ovulum, whatever else is added either in the ovulum or the womb is of the mother, 1815. Whatever is signified both by sons and daughters is also predicated of fathers, 1853. All things in the universe are derived from good as a father, and from truth as a mother, thus from their union or marriage; hence father denotes good, mother truth, *ill.* and *sh.* 3703, 3704, 5581, 5902. In the opposite sense, father denotes the evil, and mother the false, 3703. By honouring father and mother is signified the love of good and truth, and thus the love of the Lord, from whom all good and truth proceed, 3690, 3703, see above 8897—8900. Joseph is called the father of Pharaoh because he denotes internal good, from which depend all things both in the internal and external man, 5902. Israel the father of Joseph denotes spiritual good evoked from the natural man, 5906 and citations. See JACOB. What is external is said to be the father of what is internal, as Jacob was the father of Joseph, because the progress of instruction is made from things exterior to things interior, 5906. What is common

(or general), is the father of what is internal in the beginning, but not when the internal has intuition in the external because the state is then changed, *ill.* 6089. The Lord is the father when man comes to the exercise of his own judgment, and no longer the natural father as before; the author's discourse to this effect with his father in a dream, 6492. A father's house denotes the man himself as to internal good; a mother's house, as to external good, *ill.* 3128. A father's house denotes the particular good which distinguishes one from another, *ill.* 7833, 7834. Our Father in the heavens denotes good from the divine proceeding in the heavens, thus in divine truth, *sh.* 8328. Father denotes interior good, mother the truth adjoined thereto, 9199; compare 3128. By father, mother, brother, sister, and by several other names of relationship, are signified goods and truths, and in the opposite sense evils and falses, 10,490. The iniquity of the fathers visited upon the sons, denotes that evils always proceed to falses, and that in a long series, *ill.* 10,623.

FATHERLESS [*pupillus, orphanus*]. By the fatherless or by orphans is meant those who are in a state of innocence and charity, and desire to do good, but are not yet able; by sojourners, those who are being instructed; by widows, those who are in truth and not good, or in good and not truth, *sh.* 3703. An orphan, in the celestial sense, denotes one who is in good, but not yet in truth, and who is led by truth into the good of life or wisdom, 4844, 9198. In the spiritual sense it denotes one who is in truth and not yet in good, and still desires good, *sh.* 9199, 9207. When mention is made of the sojourner, the widow, and the fatherless, the expressions fall into one sense with the angels, and denote the reciprocal conjunction of good and truth in the church, 9200. The difference between natural and spiritual good exemplified by the doctrine of charity in respect to the fatherless, &c., 5008. That the doctrinals of the ancient church treated fully of these differences, 4844, 4956. See SOJOURNER, WIDOW.

FATHER-IN-LAW [*socer*], denotes the good, from which, as from a father, exists the good conjoined to truth, 6827. When a son-in-law denotes truth, his father-in-law denotes the superior good, 8643. A father-in-law signifies the good from which good conjoined to truth is derived, on account of the signification of the wife and her husband, 8644. Father-in-law signifies the good from which proceeds the conjunction of good and truth, 7015. The case illustrated by Moses with his father-in-law, 6827, 7015, 8643, 8644. See MOSES. And by Tamar and her father-in-law, 4857. See TRIBES (*Judah*).

FATNESS [*pinguedo*]. See FAT.

FEAR [*timor*]. 1. They who are principled in what is evil and false are in fear, because every one seeks the destruction of the others, 390, 391. Fear is predicated of evils, terror of falses, *ill.* 986. Fear appears simple, but it involves many affections; amongst others, aversion, *ill.* 2543. The fear of God signifies worship; and, indeed, worship either grounded in fear, or in the good of faith, or in the good of love, *sh.* 2826, 8239. In all worship there is holy fear; not a fear of hell and damnation, but lest anything should be thought and done contrary to the Lord, 2826. In proportion as worship is grounded in servile fear there is less of faith and still less of love in it; hence fear also signifies to distrust, or not to have faith and love, 2826. To fear

to say denotes not to be able to open or make manifest, 3387. Fear is of two kinds, the one holy, the other not holy, 3718. Holy fear is in love, and without such fear love is as something unseasoned, 3718. It is the admiration of the divine and the fear of love; and involves the signification of veneration and reverence, 3718, 3719. The fear of the evil is from divine truth received in the external man, 4180. Divine truth alone carries fear and terror and dread along with it, not divine good, *ill.* 4180. The change from one state to another is accompanied with fear; hence fear denotes a change or alteration; in particular, the inversion of state preceding regeneration, 3718, 4249, 4256; *ill.* 4341, *ill.* 5662, 5881. See CONSTERNATION. The situation of certain spirits described who are vastated by fears, 4942. There is no internal being or esse with the society which is held together by fear of the laws, or the loss of reputation and honour, &c.; for hell is also held together by external bonds, 5002. The fear of God denotes the love of God, which is qualified by the subject of which it is predicated, 5460. The love of God with those who are in external worship without internal is fear, with those who are in spiritual worship it is holy fear, and with those who are in celestial worship it is love with holy reverence, 5459. Fear denotes the influx of what is holy, 5534. Among its various significations is that of retraction, or the shrinking of the external man from conjunction with the internal, 5647, 5662. He who fears and honours God keeps God continually before him; not that he thinks of him continually, but that the fear or love of God prevails universally in all that he thinks, speaks, or does, 5949. The worship and love of God always commences with a holy fear, and as man abstains from doing evil from fear, love and good are gradually insinuated into him, *ill.* 6071, 6997. In his state of desolation the regenerate man comes into the fear of damnation, not into damnation, 6140. To fear God is to keep his truths or precepts, and because all such obedience and keeping is from the divine itself it denotes that they are guarded by the divine, 6678. To be in fear denotes that man is not yet protected because he is not yet in truths, *ill.* 6769. Spiritual fear, such as the regenerate only experience, is joined with aversion, so as to become horror and despair, 8162, 8171. See HORROR, DESPAIR. Men of ability, fearing God, denotes such as are in good from the divine, 8710. Fear is a common bond, and that it holds in bonds both the well-disposed and the evil; but that there is a great difference of fear, it being holy fear with the well-disposed, and the fear of punishments with the evil, 7280. The evil have no respect for divine truth, or even for the divine itself, except from fear, 7788. To tremble, when predicated of the earth and the people, denotes a holy fear or tremor at the presence of the Divine with those who are about to receive truth and good, and terror with those who do not receive, 8816. The fear of those who come into temptations is a fear lest the life of heaven should perish, 8924. A holy fear is a fear of hurting the life of love by sin, and is according to love, 8925, 9306. They who are in the hells are in terror at truths from the Divine, *ill.* and *sh.* 9327, 9328, 9330. See TERROR.

2. The words of Jehovah, Fear not, Abram, I am thy shield, &c., and the similar address to Hagar denote consolation after temptations, 1787, 2694. Lot's fearing to dwell in Zoar denotes the state of the

affection of truth after the vastation of good, 2462, 2459. Isaac's fearing to call Rebecca his wife, the impossibility of revealing divine truths because of the non-reception of divine good, *ill.* 3387. Jacob's fear after his vision at Bethel, the holy tremor and alteration of state with those who come into illustration, 3718. Jacob's fear on the approach of Esau, the inversion of state and consequent temptation when truth is coming under the dominion of good, 4249, 4256, 4341; compare 3593. Joseph's brethren fearing on account of the money returned in their sacks, the holy influx, and the state of reverence consequent thereupon, when it is discovered that truths are freely given to the natural man, 5534, 5657, 5662. Their fearing on this account when they went to Joseph's house, the external man shrinking away from the internal, lest he should be deprived of the freedom of his life, 5647. The midwives fearing God, and not destroying the Hebrew children, the state of the natural mind prepared to receive the influx of the internal man, 6678; compare 4588, 4921. Moses fearing on account of having slain the Egyptian, the unprotected state of those who are among alienated scientifics, and not yet in truths, 6769. His covering his face, and fearing to look upon God, protection lest the interiors should be hurt by divine influx, *ill.* and *sh.* 6849. Pharaoh's servants fearing the Word of Jehovah, the discovery of goods and truths with the natural man derived from the Lord, 7562; compare 7599. The people in the camp trembling when Jehovah descended upon Mount Sinai, the holy tremor which precedes divine influx, 8816; *ill.* 8924, 8925. Aaron and the people fearing to approach Moses when his face shone, those who are in externals unable to sustain the manifestation of the internal therein, 10,694.

FEASTS [*convivia*], denote cohabitation, as of the Lord with man, in the holy things of love represented by the sacrifices, 2341. Hence, the Holy Supper was called a feast or convivial meeting in the primitive (Christian) church, 2341. A feast, when predicated of the Lord, denotes union as well as cohabitation, 2648. Feasts and convivial entertainments amongst the ancients, signified appropriation and conjunction by love and charity, 3596. Dinners and suppers in the primitive Christian church involved the same things, 3596. A feast denotes initiation to conjunction, and this was signified by feasts amongst the ancients, 3832, 5161, 5698. See INITIATION. Feasts, suppers, and dinners, were, in ancient times, for the sake of consociation by love, and of mutual instruction; but the ends of feasts at this day are the reverse, 7996, 9412. They were for the sake of conjunction and confirmation in good, 6791. The Paschal supper represented consociations in heaven, 7836, 7997. To eat denotes information concerning good; and to drink, information concerning truth, 9412. Hence the import of the Holy Supper, and of the Lord's words when he instituted it, 9412 at the end. See SUPPER, to EAT, to DRINK. Feasts denote initiation into mutual love; nuptial feasts, initiation into conjugal love, 3832. The evening signifies the state of initiation which precedes conjunction, 3833. See the next article.

FEASTS, OR FESTIVALS [*festa*]. To keep a feast or festival denotes worship from a glad mind, 7093, 8059, 9286, 9294. There were three general festivals commanded to be observed by the Jews: the feast of unleavened bread, which denoted purification from falses;

the feast of harvest or first-fruits, which denoted the implantation of truths in good; and the feast of ingathering, which denoted the implantation of good, thus full deliverance from damnation, 9286, 10,669—10,671, *ill.* 9294. In purification from falses is also implied deliverance from infestation by falses in consequence of the Lord's advent, 7093. The three feasts (which are also denominated the feast of the passover, the feast of weeks, and the feast of tabernacles, 9294) are called holy convocations, because the whole company of Israel according to their tribes and families represented heaven, 7891. Thus they were in a full representative state on such occasions, and were prohibited from all manner of work in order to prevent the representation of worldly and corporeal things, 7893. See SABBATH. These festivals were retained after representatives were abolished, for the sake of doctrine and instruction, 7893. They represent the human race led from hell and introduced into heaven by the reception of new life from the Lord by virtue of his advent, 9294. The primary intention of the feast of unleavened bread, or Paschal feast, was to signify the subjugation of hell and the glorification of the Lord's humanity, *ill.* 10,655, 10,659; see also 2342. It denotes his presence with deliverance, 10,134. Hence it was forbidden to eat anything leavened, because a fermenting agent signifies the false of evil, 9992. See LEAVEN. The signification of the feast of weeks or first-works, as denoting the implantation of truth, *sh.* 9294, 9295; and that of the feast of tabernacles, as denoting the implantation of good, 414, 3312, 4391, 6537, *ill.* and *sh.* 9296, 10,545. On the latter occasion they dwelt in tents, 3312, 4391. See TENT. What was signified by the animals sacrificed on these occasions, 2830. See SACRIFICE.

FEED, *to* [*pascere*]. See SHEPHERD.

FEEL, OR TOUCH, *to* [*palpare, tangere*]. Spirits and angels have sensitive life the same as men, and their sense of touch is most exquisite, 322, 1630, 1880, 1881, 1883. All sensations have reference to touch, of which they are only diversities and varieties, 322, 3528. The whole sensitive nature is nothing but the external perceptive, and the perceptive nothing but the internal sensitive, 3528. The inmost and all of perception is denoted by feeling, because the sense of touch is the one common and universal sense to which all the other senses have reference, 3528, 3559, 3562. All the external senses are in correspondence with the internal senses. The sense of touch in general corresponds to the affection of good, 4404, 5077, 10,199. It has special reference to the voluntary part, 5077. The whole external man, thus the senses, are formed in correspondence with the whole world; the sense of touch sympathizes with the changes of state in the air, is cognizant of fluency, of weight, &c., 6057. Touch and taste form the ultimate of the voluntary part; sight and hearing of the intellectual part; and smell is common to both, 9996. Touch, in general, signifies communication, translation, and reception, because the activity of the whole body is collated into the arms and hands, 10,019 10,023, 10,130, 10,199. See HAND. The interiors of man put themselves forth and communicate with others by externals, especially by the sense of touch; thus, they transfer themselves into another, and so far as the will of the other consents they make one, 10,130. Even sight can be effected by touch, 10,130, compare 7046. In the other life, spirits are

consociated according to similarity of state; those who mutually touch one another communicate the state of their life; if they touch by the hands, the whole state of their life, 10,023. The command that the people were not to touch the border of Mount Sinai, signifies that there was no extension to the heavenly societies that are in the love of good, nor even to intermediates, 8796, *ill.* 8797, 8798. As to touching the hollow of Jacob's thigh, 4305, 4317; the touching of that man and woman, 3402; and the evil of even touching the tree of knowledge, 202. Darkness that may be felt signifies the falses of evil so dense that nothing of good and of truth can be known, 7712. See SENSE.

FEET [*pedes*]. See FOOT.

FEMALE. An accurate distinction is always made in the Word between male and female; in general the former signifies truth, the latter good, 4005; compare 1484, 4104, 4200. Females, women and wives denote affections of truth and good; affections of truth when named along with the husband, and affections of good when the married state is not predicated, 4510. Handmaids or females denote those who are in the affection of truth and good, thus whom truths and goods affect when they perceive them in others; such affection is common with good females, 8994. In the celestial church females or wives are in the knowledges of good and truth, and the husbands in affection, 8994. The female sex is so constituted and formed that the will, whether it be good or evil, prevails over the understanding; such is the total disposition of their fibres, and such their nature, 568. As to the ancient law concerning the females or wives of servants, and those born of them, 3974. As to the phenomenon of a female being propagated from a male soul, see the author's work on *Conjugal Love*, 220.

FERMENT, *to*. See LEAVEN.

FERVOUR, predicated of Jehovah, denotes repugnance and punishment of what is evil and false, 3614, 5798. See ANGER.

FESTIVALS [*festas*]. See FEASTS.

FEVER [*febris*]. See DISEASE.

FIBRE. Those in the grand man, or heaven, who are in principles of good, have reference to the cortical substances of the brain; those who are in principles of truth, to the fibres which flow out from such substances, 4052. The fibres of the cerebrum are the organs of the voluntary sense; those of the cerebellum, of the involuntary; both are conjoined in the medulla oblongata and medulla spinalis, 4325, *ill.* 9670. In ancient times, there was special influx from the cerebellum by means of its own fibres into the face; these are now supplanted by fibres from the cerebrum, 4326. The fibres of the cerebellum are ruled generally by those of the cerebrum, hence the simulation and deceit which are now so prevalent, 4327. Ends are represented by the beginnings or principles of fibres; thoughts thence derived by fibres, and acts by nerves, 5189. Truths in good are like nerves in the flesh, thus they are like spiritual fibres which form the body; hence, fibres signify the inmost forms proceeding from good, and nerves, truths, 4303, 5435. See NERVE. Truths invest good, as vessels the blood and fibres the spirit, 5954, *ill.* 5951, and more largely, by the same comparisons, 9154. There are fibres about the lips which were not created for mastication and vocal speech only, but for expressing the ideas of the soul; hence the prominence of the lips with those who allow their

thoughts to flow out freely, and the contraction from interiors with those who are habituated to restraint, 8247, 4799. Certain spirits described who correspond to the isthmus between the cerebrum and cerebellum by which the fibres pass out and are variously diffused, 4799, 5189.

FIELD [*ager*]. Earth denotes the external man while man is yet spiritual; ground and field, the external man when he is becoming celestial, 90, compare 9272. A field denotes doctrine, and whatever has respect to doctrine, *sh.* 368, 3196. A field, and also ground, denotes the church as to good, because the truths of faith, which are compared to seed, are received in good, 2971. It denotes the good of faith, 2980. A field with a cave in it denotes the church and its faith, 2971, 2980, 2984. Meditating in a field, denotes thought in good, and is predicated of the rational man, 3196. The earth denotes the Lord's kingdom in heaven and earth, thus the church; ground, the same but in a stricter sense; field, also the same, but in a sense still stricter, *ill.* and *sh.* 3310, 3766, citations 6767, 7571. A man of the field denotes good of life derived from doctrinals, 3310. The parable concerning seed sown in four kinds of earth or ground, *ex.* 3310. To come into a field denotes the study of the good of life, 3317. A field denotes the good of the church, and the good of doctrine, thus, good ground, 3500, or where good is, 4073, 4397, 9230. To go into the field to hunt, denotes the endeavour of the affection of good to procure truth, 3508. A field denotes the state of the man of the church as to good; the divine command, Matt. xxiv. 18, *ex.* 3652. A field denotes the church as the recipient of the seeds of good and truth; the various growths of the field, such things in their different kinds, 3766, 3941, 7502, *ill.* and *sh.* 9272. See **EARTH**. The middle of a field denotes the interior of the church; standing corn in a field, good in the church, *ill.* 4686. In the opposite sense, a field denotes a religious corruption, being predicated of a church merely external, 4440, 4443. When house denotes celestial good, then field denotes spiritual good; and when house denotes spiritual good, then field denotes spiritual truth, thus doctrine, 4982. Fields, when mentioned after houses and courts, denote what is still more exterior, 7407. When man is called a field, it is his mind, which consists of will and understanding, that is meant; the seed of the field denotes nourishment of the mind, 6158, 8505. A field denotes the church as to good; a vine, as to truth or the good of truth, *br. sh.* 6432, 9139. Herbs of the field denote the truth of the church, *sh.* 7571. The field of another denotes good not of the same family, but coherent by affinity, *ill.* 9141. A harvest-field denotes the whole human race as to the reception of truth in good; it also denotes the church, and the man of the church, and good with him, *sh.* 9295. See **HARVEST**.

Cain and Abel in the field together, denotes charity, and faith become doctrinal, leading to the extinction of charity, 366—369. Abram's buying the field of Ephron the Hittite for a burial-place, denotes the redemption of those who are capable of receiving the goods and truths of faith, 2940, 2954, 2955, 2964, 2969. See **DEATH**, 2908, and sequel. Isaac in the field meditating, when Rebecca was brought to him, denotes the rational in the good of the church, and the affection of truth acceding thereto, 3196, 3201. Esau's having come away

from the field when he sold his birthright, denotes the temptation of those who are in the good of life, but as yet without truth, 3318. See **ESAU**. Jacob's coming into the field and watering the flocks lying there, denotes instruction from the Word with those who are in the goods and truths of faith, 3760—3773. Reuben in the field, and his finding the dudaim, denotes the state of the church when conjugal love is discovered to it, 3940—3942. The sons of Jacob in the field, and coming from the field exasperated against Sheckhem, denotes that his posterity in their religion opposed themselves to the truths of the ancient church, 4440, 4442, 4444. Joseph's wandering in the field and not finding his brethren, denotes the fallen state of the church in which the divine human is not acknowledged, 4717. As to the feast of tabernacles when all the sons of Israel dwelt in the fields, its representation of heaven, &c., 7891, 7893, 9294—9301. See **FEASTS**. As to Jehovah's marching out from the field of Edom, see **EDOM**.

FIFTEEN, FIFTEENTH, FIFTY, &c. See **NUMBERS**.

FIGHT, to [*pugnare*]. See **ENEMY, WAR, TEMPTATION**.

FIG-TREE, the [*figus*], denotes natural or exterior good, 216, 217, 885, 4231, 4314, 5113, 9277, 9960, 10,137. To sew fig-leaves signifies to excuse, 216: compare 9960 near the end. The fig-tree dried up denotes that there was nothing good, not even natural good remaining in the earth, 217, 4314. Only the leaves remaining, that doctrinals of faith or truths were still extant with them, 885. The fig-tree denotes natural good, the branch its affection, the leaves truths, *sh.* 4231. The vine and the fig-tree are so frequently mentioned together because the former signifies spiritual good, the latter natural, *sh.* 5113, 9277. The fig-tree reduced to foam, cited, 5113, 7643. He who is destitute of the good of life, and yet abounds in truths, is like the fig-tree which withers away, and is accordingly cut down, 9337.

FILL, to [*implere*]. When man is regenerated, the goods and truths of remains are filled into his scientifics, 5373. Hence, the vessels of his brethren filled with corn by Joseph, signifies scientifics gifted with the good of truth, 5487. The multiplication of good and truth which then takes place in the natural man, is denoted by filling the earth with increase, 984; illustrated by the increase of the Israelites in Egypt, and their filling the land of Goshen, 6647—6649. To fill from out of a well signifies to enrich from the Word, 6777. To be filled with the spirit of wisdom is to know truths, not from science but from internal perception arising out of good, *ill.* and *sh.* 9818. To be filled with the spirit of God denotes influx and illustration from divine truth proceeding from the divine good of the Lord, 10,330; Moses commanded to anoint Aaron and his sons, and to fill their hands ("consecrate them" in the English Bible), signifies the Lord as to the good of love and the truths of faith, 9954, 9955. The filling of their hands represented the divine potency of the Lord in saving the human race, also its communication and reception, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,019, 10,120. It signifies divine truth, proceeding from divine good; thus, the influx and communication of divine truth from the Lord, and its reception in heaven, 10,076, 10,101, 10,118, 10,493. As to the ram of impletion or consecration, 10,076, 10,106, 10,114. See **HAND** (3). As to the stones of impletion filled in the breast-plate, 10,333. To fill (or go

fully) after Jehovah signifies to do according to the divine truth, 10,076. See *FULL*, to *FULFIL*.

FILTH [*sordes*]. The loves of self and the world with all that pertains to them constitutes the filth of the natural man, which impedes the influx of good and truth from the Lord, 3147. Those who have addicted themselves to such loves in the world, however delicately they may have lived, dwell amongst filth in the other life, 4948. See *EXCREMENT*. The lice under the scabs and filth of the skin correspond to such evils as inhere in the sensual part, 7419.

FINE, to **FINE** [*mulcta, mulctare*]. Concerning certain deceitful spirits who have the art of insinuating themselves into societies, whence they are afterwards expelled with fines or punishments, 957, 1273. A fine signifies amendment, because it is inflicted for that end, 9045. The same is signified by a repayment, and the silver paid denotes truth by which amendment is effected, 9087, 9097. It also denotes restitution, 9097; and consequently the corresponding punishment, 9102, where the whole is illustrated.

FINGER [*digitus*]. See *HAND*.

FIRE [*ignis*]. 1. Cold and heat have place with one about to be regenerated, as summer and winter, with one who is regenerate, 933, 935, 936. Fire or heat denotes love and charity, 934. Strange fire denotes the love of self and the world, and all their cupidities, 934, 9965. Heavenly love is called a consuming fire, because it so appears to the wicked, 934, end. The burning of fire denotes evil, originating in the love of self, 1297. The angels occasionally appear like lucid stars, coruscating according to the quality of their charity and faith; the evil, as coal fires, 1527. The life of the Lord's love and mercy is actually changed into such a fire with them, 1528. The fire of the evil on their approaching good spirits is turned into cold, 825, 1528, 4175. See *COLD*. A torch of fire denotes the heat of cupidities; the smoke of a furnace, dense falses, 1861. Fire denotes lust and hatred; the smoke ascending therefrom, the falses which accompany them, *sh.* 1861. The fire of hell is nothing but hatred, revenge, and cruelty; or the love of self from which they proceed, 1861. The fire of sulphur denotes the false, originating in the evil of the love of self, 2446. The lake of fire and sulphur denotes hell, thus the love of self with its cupidities and falses, 2446, 7324. When sulphur is put for evils, fire denotes falses; when fire is put for evils, smoke denotes falses, 2446. Fire, and smoke, and sulphur, named in series, denote evils and falses of all kinds, 2446. On account of the sulphur they contain, the gopherwood of which the ark was made, and other woods of the same species, denote concupiscences, which easily catch fire, 643. In like manner the bitumen used at the building of Babel, 1299. Heat denotes a holy external in which are the loves of self and the world, 3755. Fire and the sun signify divine good; light, the proceeding divine truth, 3969. Spiritual fire and heat consist in love, and, deprived of his love, man is reduced to a state of torpor and death, *ill.* 4175. Love is spiritual fire, and life is actually from the heat thence derived; hence fire and flame denote good, and heat the affection of good, *ill.* 4906. Eternal fire is neither elementary fire, nor the torment of conscience, but the fire of concupiscences, *ill.* 5071, 6832. The vital fire of man is from

love, whether good or evil, 5071. There are two origins of heat, or of fire, the sun of the world and the sun of heaven. It is heat from the latter which is meant in the Word by fire, flame, and heat, which denotes love in both senses, 5215. The heat of the sun of heaven is as universal as that of the natural sun; it is this heat which kindles the interiors of man, and gives birth to all his desires and affections, 5215. This vital heat flows into the heat derived from the sun of this world, and vivifies it, 6314. Vital heat, or love, is meant by sacred fire in the Word, and infernal love by the fire of hell, 6314, 6832, 6834, 6849, 7324, 9434. Fire and flame signify divine love, and likewise divine truth proceeding from the divine good of the Lord, *sh.* 6832. In the opposite sense, fire and flame denote filthy loves, *sh.* 6832. The fire of man's life proceeds from the Lord as a sun, and is turned into the fire of lusts when it enters with those who are in contrary forms, 6832. Such is the ardour of the divine love of the Lord, which is the fire of the spiritual sun, that if that fire or love should flow into any one in its purity, even into an angel of the inmost heaven, he would perish, 6834, 6849, 8644, 8760. On this account the angels are veiled with a thin suitable cloud, by which the heat flowing in from the sun is tempered, 6849, 8816. See *SPHERE*, *INFLUX*. When the Lord was in the world, he received the fire of this love into his humanity, 6834; and hence in him alone the Father is made manifest, 6849. It is from spiritual fire and not from elementary fire that all life proceeds, 7324. Fire denotes the lust or cupidity of evil; an oven, its delight, 7356. Fire and hail are mentioned together, because fire is the evil of lusts, and hail the falses derived therefrom, *sh.* 7575, 7553. To be roasted with fire is to be imbued with the good of love, *sh.* 7852. To be burnt with fire denotes temptation, because purifications are effected by fire; in temptation likewise man is immersed in his cupidities which are fires, 7861. The heat of the east-wind denotes temptations as to the will; the waters of a flood, as to the understanding, 739, 5215. In the opposite sense, a burning denotes the hurt or extinction of the good of love, *ill.* 9055, 10,038. The proceeding divine truth is like light proceeding from the sun, which light has in itself heat, 8328. The heat contained in the proceeding light is accommodated to reception; in like manner the divine good contained in the divine truth, which could not be sustained in its proper quality, 8644, 8816. The case is relatively the same with the heat and light of the superior heavens in respect to the inferior, 8797. The cupidities of man are consuming fires; hence, the kindling of a fire signifies the desolation of goods and truths by reason of lusts, *sh.* 9141—9144. To desolate is expressed by a Hebrew word which signifies to fire and burn up, 9141. Fire denotes anger, because anger is a fire breaking out from the affection of evil, *sh.* 9143, 9144. How the will communicates by its fire with the understanding, where the confluence of evils and falses kindle into flame, *ill.* 9144. Falses in the understanding are like smoke, and wrath is like a flame kindled in it, 9144. The Lord appears to every one according to his love, as a creating and renovating fire to the good, but as a consuming fire to the evil, *ill.* 9434, 8816. His descent in fire denotes his manifestation in divine celestial love, 8820; see below. (2). Love is like a fire or flame in man, for it is the vital flame itself, and faith is like its light, 9434. The fire of the altar represented divine

love thus love from the Lord; strange fire, love flowing in from hell, 9965. To be baptized with the holy spirit and with fire is to be regenerated by the good of love, 9229. The people being as the fuel of the fire denotes their appropriation of the evils or the cupidities of the loves of self and the world, 10,283. In general, heavenly fire is love to the Lord and love to the neighbour; infernal fire, the love of self and the world, and hence the concupiscence of all evils, 10,747. These loves have their respective seasons answering to the times of the day, &c.; thus it is morning with the inhabitants of heaven when they are in their highest state of felicity, and with the inhabitants of hell when they are in the excitement of their lusts, thus, in their infernal fires, 10,413. The inhabitants of Mars have the art of making fluid fires, by which they obtain light in the evening time and night, 7486.

2. The destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah by fire rained down from Jehovah out of heaven, signifies the damnation which those procure to themselves who are in the evils of the love of self, and in fables derived therefrom, *ill.* and *sh.* 2443—2447. The hail and fire mingled with hail which fell in Egypt, the fire running along upon the ground, denotes the fables of evil by which the truths and goods of the church are destroyed, and the evil lusts which then occupy the whole natural mind, 7574, 7575, 7553. Ezekiel's vision of the cherubim, and the coals of fire, and the man scattering the fire over the city, denotes the providence of the Lord guarding the mysteries of faith, and the evil left to their lusts, 308. The first angel sounding, and hail and fire mingled with blood falling upon the earth, denotes the evil of lusts and their conjunction with falsified truths disclosed, 7553. The fire and smoke, and darkness, in which Jehovah appeared to the Israelites, denote the reception of him by that people, thus the evils and fables into which they converted all the good and truth proceeding from him, 1861, 2842, *ill.* 6832, fully *ill.* 8793—8797, 8816, 8820, 9434. The bush burning with fire in which Jehovah appeared to Moses, denotes the divine love manifested in scientific truth; thus, the divine truth itself in the natural man, *ill.* and *sh.* 6832—6834, 6849. Jehovah's going before the Israelites in a column of cloud by day, and a column of fire by night, denotes his presence with man when in a state of illustration and when in a state of obscurity, *ill.* 8105—8110, briefly 5923. The fire going out from Jehovah and destroying Nadab and Abihu when they offered incense with strange fire, denotes the annihilation of worship when any other than heavenly love enters into it, 9376, 9942, 9965. The command of Judah that Tamar should be led away and burnt, after he had used her as a harlot, denotes the good of the church, or the internal of the church, extirpated by the affection of evil, 4906. The institution of sacrifices, and of the holocaust or fire-offering of Jehovah, was to represent all divine worship in general, and its being kindled by divine love; in the supreme sense, the glorification of the assumed humanity, 10,055, 10,086, 10,245, but particularly 10,042. The burning of incense was instituted to represent the hearing and grateful reception of all worship proceeding from love and charity, 10,177. Its being offered in the morning, when the lamps were dressed, and in the evening, when they were lighted, was to represent the elevation of worship,—1, in a clear state of love, which is constantly associated with intellectual light, and 2, in a state of obscurity

as to the good of love, when illustration is afforded as far as possible, *ill.* 10,200, 10,201. See LIGHT, FLAME.

FIRMAMENT. Mutual love is the very firmament of heaven, for in that, heaven itself and all its consociation and unanimity subsists and consists, 2027. The firmament or expanse of Gen. i. denotes the internal man, 24. See EXPANSE.

FIRST [*primus, primum*]. There is nothing unconnected with somewhat prior to itself and thereby through the medium of other prior things with the First of all, thus with the Lord, 3627. How all the contents of the Word have respect to him as the First and the Last, 3382. Did man only acknowledge the Lord in faith and heart as the First and Last End, he would be the medium of descent to the ultimates of nature, and of ascent from the ultimates of nature to the divine, 3702. The connection of things depends on the presence of the first end in the ultimates, 6044, 7004. The first and the last are always together, thus there is continual progression from one church or state to another; hence the last and first denote what is perpetual, and in the supreme sense what is eternal, 4901. The first day denotes the beginning of a given state, 7887, 7891. The first month of the year, the beginning of all succeeding states to eternity, 7828. There are two things which signify the whole, namely, the highest and lowest, or the first and last, 10,044, 10,329, 10,335. The first and the most new (or last) denotes the one end which all things regard, thus the Lord, 10,044. The first holds all things in connection by means of the last, *ill.* 9828. See END, NUMBER.

FIRST-FRUITS [*primitiæ*]. The first-fruits of the harvest and the first-fruits of the vintage signify all the goods and truths of faith, which are to be ascribed to the Lord; of what they respectively consisted, 9223, 9300. The feast of harvest or first-fruits of labour represented the fructification of truth by its implantation in good, 9294. See FEASTS. The first of the first-fruits being sacred to the Lord signifies the holiness of all good and truth by the life received from him, *ill.* 9300, 10,680. The first of the first-fruits signifies the state of innocence induced in infancy, 3519. The first-fruits of the earth signifies the good of the new will, 5144. The day of first-fruits, the day of the wave-sheaf, &c., denote states of innocence, *ill.* 10,132. Their being waved, vivification, 10,083.

FIRSTLINGS, FIRST-BORN, OR FIRST-BEGOTTEN [*primogenita, primogenitus*]. The firstlings of the flock denote what is of the Lord alone, thus love, 352. By the first-born is meant not only the prior in time, but the prior in degree, which is good, 3325, 4923, 4925, 6273. The Lord alone is the First-born or the First-begotten with respect to his human essence, and others are so called from love to him, 352, 3325, 4925. Love or good is the first-born, because life is in it, and in faith or truth only derivatively, 3225. When the regeneration of the spiritual man is treated of, the primogeniture is attributed to truth from the appearance, *sh.* 3225, 8042. Hence, in the opposite sense, the first-born of Egypt, and the first-born of the maid-servant who is behind the mills, signify the doctrine of faith and charity perverted by scientifics, thus truths falsified, 3325, 4335, 7039; particularly 7779, 7780, 7949, 7950. In the genuine sense, the first-born signifies the good of charity; but according to appearances, the

truth of faith, 6344; or the faith of charity, 7035, and citations. The first-born to be sanctified to Jehovah denotes acknowledgment and confession that all faith is from him, 8038, 8042. The first answers for the whole in these cases, because all derivative truths and goods draw their essence from the first, 8042. See **FIRST**. The firstling of an ass was not to be set apart, but redeemed with a lamb or a kid, because it denotes faith merely natural, which is not from the Lord and is not to be ascribed to him, 8078. The first-born of men were to be redeemed, and the tribe of Levi was substituted in their place, because the truths of faith are not to be ascribed to the Lord except by its good, 8080. The first-born of beasts that were redeemed were all such as were not offered in the sacrifices, asses, mules, horses and the like, 9223. As to the apparent priority of truth while man is regenerating, and the ancient controversy whether the good of love or the truth of faith is the first-begotten, 3863. See **JACOB**, **ESAU**, **PRIMOGENITURE**. As to the real priority and superiority of good, see the seriatim passages cited, 3324.

FIR-TREE [*abies*]. The cedar, the glory of Lebanon, denotes celestial spiritual things; the fir-tree, the pine, and the box, celestial natural, 2162. The fir-tree, the pine and the box signify spiritual good and truth, and natural goods and truths corresponding thereto, 9406. The man of the spiritual church is called the garden of God; his rational mind is denoted by the cedar; his natural mind, as to good by the fir, and as to truth by the chestnut or plane-tree, 4014. The fir-tree, and others of its kind, abound in sulphur; hence the gopher-wood of which the ark was made denotes concupiscences, 643.

FISH [*piscis*]. Fishes and birds denote the products of the fifth state of regeneration, which arise from confirmations of truth and good, 11. Fishers denote those who instruct natural men in the truths of faith, 40; thus who teach from sensual truths, 3309; or give instruction in the externals of the church, 10,582. Fishes denote scientifics animated by faith; great whales, their common products, 40, 42, 991. In the opposite sense fishes denote those who think sensually, and thus confide in scientifics only, and thence conceive fables, 991. The prophecy of much fish denotes the abundance of applicable scientifics, 2702. The piece of broiled fish and honeycomb, of which the Lord ate after his resurrection, denotes the external sense of the Word as to its truth and pleasantness, 5620. The reason of its being broiled, &c., 7852. The tribute-money taken from the mouth of the fish denotes the subjection and servitude of the natural man, 6394. Whales signify the common products or heads of scientifics; fishes, the scientifics which are thus contained in common; their scales, things merely sensual; hence Pharaoh, king of Egypt, is called a great whale, &c., 6693. The fish dying denotes the scientifics of truth extinguished, 7318, 9755. The inhabitants of a certain earth described who live on fish and fruits, &c., but not the flesh of animals, 10,161. To fish is to instruct in external truths; to hunt is to instruct in internal, 10,582.

FISHERS [*piscatores*]. See **FISH**.

FITCHES OR **VETCHES** [*zea*]. Wheat, barley, beans, lentils, millet, and spelt or fitches, as different species of bread, signify various species of good, more and less noble, 3332. [The passage cited here is Ezek. iv. 9; the same Hebrew word occurs Exod. ix. 32 and Is. xxviii.

25, where it is rendered, in the authorized version, by *rye*, but the author translates both passages uniform with the above. Accordingly,] Fitches or spelt [*zea vel spelta*, Exod. ix. 32] signifies interior natural truth corresponding to interior natural good, as signified by wheat, 7601—7605; and to sow wheat, barley, and fitches (Is. xxviii. 25) signifies the implantation of truth in good, 10,669. [The word rendered fitches in the authorized version, Is. xxviii. 25, 27, which is the only place where it occurs, is quite distinct from the above, and is translated nigella by the author. Thus,] Nigella and cummin denote scientifics, these coming first under man's cognizance when he receives intelligence, 10,669. To grind, which signifies the disposition of truths in their series, is predicated of wheat, barley, and fitches; to bruise or pound, which has the same signification, is predicated of oil, frankincense, and aromatics, 10,303.

FIVE, **FIFTEEN**, **FIFTY**, &c. See **NUMBERS**.

FIX FIRM, to [*obfirmare*]. See **HARD**.

FLAGS [*algæ*]. The flags in which the ark of Moses was placed denote the false scientifics in which they are who are first initiated into divine truth, 6726. See **REED**, **EGYPT**.

FLAME [*flamma*]. The loves and their affections are represented by flames, and truths by lights, 3222, 6272. All celestial and spiritual heat, or love and charity, are perceived in heaven as a flame from the sun; all celestial and spiritual light, thus faith, as light from the sun, 3862. Fire and flame denote good, and heat thence proceeding the affection of good; in the opposite sense, evil and the affection of evil, 4906. Heat, fire, and flame in the genuine sense denote celestial and spiritual loves; in the opposite sense, corporeal and terrestrial love, *ill.* 5215, 6033. Good with man is like a little flame which gives light to and illuminates his mind, so that he can see, perceive, and believe truths, 5816. The flame of the spiritual sun is nothing but divine love, and the light of that flame is the holy proceeding of love, which is divine truth, 6645. Fire and flame signify the divine love of the Lord, and the divine truth proceeding therefrom; in the opposite sense they denote filthy loves, *sh.* 6832. The flame of divine love is so pure, that if it were to flow into any one, even an angel, it would instantly consume him, 8644; *ill.* 8760. Flames signify divine truths proceeding from divine good, 8914. When the will flows into the understanding it kindles a flame, which, with the evil, consumes all the goods and truths of faith, *ill.* 9144. Flame denotes mutual love, its heat charity, its light faith, *ill.* 9473. Light in the inmost heaven is flaming, because in good; but in the middle heaven white, because in truth, 9570; hence there are two fundamental colours, red and white, which correspond to good and truth, *ill.* 9866. See **COLOURS**, **PRECIOUS STONES**. Good cannot become manifest without truth, as flame cannot appear without light; and in like manner truth cannot exist except from good, as light cannot exist except from flame, 9637. Spiritual light and spiritual heat proceeding from divine truth and divine good constitute the very life of man, *ill.* 6033. Charity may be compared to a flame, which is the essential of heat and light; faith separate, to the light of the flame without its heat, 365. All celestial flame and spiritual light is from the Lord, who appears as a sun in the midst of his kingdom, 2973. The flame and light of the spiritual sun decrease

to their minimum, and in their termini the opposites commence, 2973. In the opposite sense, faces of flame denote cupidities, 1326. There is a certain flame and delight in the life of cupidities, but it is exterior, 1594, 2973. The quality of heavenly light discovered by the appearance of an intense flame, from experience, 1524. The quality of the celestial church represented by flames and colours, from experience, 4328. The quality of ideas interiorly open represented by a lucidity and a flame therein, as the token of the Lord's presence, from experience, 6620. The Lord's presence manifested by a cloud, which gradually became more lucid, and assumed the human form, and at length appeared like a bright flame, from experience, 10,810. The state of the inhabitants of Mars represented by a flame which changed into a bird, &c., from experience, 7620—7622. See FIRE, LIGHT.

FLAX [*linum*], signifies exterior natural truth, corresponding to barley, which signifies exterior natural good, 7600. It takes this signification from representatives in heaven; natural truth appearing as a texture of fine linen threads, *ill.* and *sh.* 7601. See LINEN, GARMENT.

FLEE, to [*fugere*]. See FUGITIVE.

FLESH [*caro*]. See BODY, FOOD, BREAD, WINE. The proprium of man is denoted by bone; the proprium vivified, by flesh, 148, 149, 780, 3540. The coherence of the internal with the external, when the posterity of the most ancient church desired to live in their proprium, is signified by the man and his wife becoming one flesh, 160—162. In a general sense flesh denotes all mankind, specifically the corporeal man, *sh.* 574, 627, 661, 670, 780, 999. The people lusting for flesh signifies the desire to live corporeally, 574; compare 8431. The way of all flesh corrupted signifies the understanding of truth wholly destroyed in the corporeal state of man, 627. The destruction of all flesh in which was the spirit of lives, under heaven, signifies the posterity of the most ancient church perishing by their corporeal lusts and persuasions, 661, 800. See FLOOD. Every living soul denotes man as to the intellectual part; all flesh, as to the voluntary part, 670. As flesh denotes the voluntary proprium, it also signifies all its concupiscences, *ill.* and *sh.* 999; particularly 10,283. Life is predicated of flesh when man, from corporeal, becomes regenerate, thus when his proprium is vivified, 780. The living soul in all flesh is predicated of the whole human race from the remains of innocence and charity with them, *ill.* 1050. The flesh of the foreskin to be circumcised denotes the removal of the defiled loves of the proprium, 2041, 2056, 2057. The covenant of Jehovah in their flesh denotes the conjunction of the Lord with man even in his impurity, and purification thereby, *ill.* 2053. My bone and my flesh denotes conjunction as to truths and as to goods, 3812; compare 156. Flesh denotes the proprium in both senses, good and evil; in the former case the heavenly proprium with which man is gifted by the Lord, 3812; in the latter, his own pleasure and lust, *sh.* 8408, 8409. In the supreme sense it denotes the proprium of the Lord's divine human or the divine good; in the respective sense, the voluntary proprium of man vivified by divine good, *sh.* 3813, 5200, 6968, 7850. Flesh and blood denote the divine good and divine truth, thus in the Holy Supper, 3813; *ill.* and *sh.* 4735, 7850, 8682; *sh.* 9127, 10,283. See SUPPER. Flesh and blood signify the divine pro-

prium in the humanity, 4735. The flesh in which is spirit signifies the internal church; bones only, the external, 6592. Living flesh denotes acknowledgment and faith; leprosy in it, profanation therewith, 6963. Flesh predicated of the spiritual man denotes the good of truth, 6968. Flesh denotes the divine good of the divine love, which is from the Lord's divine human, and the reciprocal good with man, 7850. The flesh of Selav, a bird or flying creature, denotes the good or delight of the external or natural man, 8431; compare 8413. In the genuine sense flesh denotes the good of celestial love; in the opposite sense, the evil of self-love, 9068. The spirit shown to be the true life of man, and the flesh his proprium; the former at great length, 9818; the latter in particular, 10,283. The most ancient people did not eat flesh, and the eating thereof considered in itself is somewhat profane; yet no one is condemned on this account who eats it without violating the conscience, 1002, 1003. The inhabitants of a certain earth in the universe described who eat no other flesh than that of fishes, 10,161. The Jews were severely prohibited from eating either fat or blood because they were wholly in externals, and would thereby have represented the appropriation and profanation of divine truth and divine good, 10,033. They were permitted to eat the flesh of the sacrifices because the flesh, without the fat and the blood, denotes the proprium of man, 10,040; or the evil of his own love, *ill.* 10,035. Still it was eaten to represent what is holy in externals, thus the appropriation of celestial good and consociation by love, 8682, 10,040. Specifically, the flesh of sacrifice represented spiritual good, the meat-offering, which was bread and cakes, celestial good, 10,079, end. The flesh of the ram that was eaten denotes the good of the internal man, appropriated by those who are purified from evils and falses, 10,106; *ill.* 10,109, 10,114. See to EAT. Flesh, when predicated of the Lord, denotes the divine good of the divine love, *sh.* 10,283. The signification of flesh generally *ill.* and *sh.* 10,283. That spirit is life from the Lord, and flesh life from man, *sh.* 10,283.

FLIGHT [*fuga*]. See to FLEE.

FLINT [*lapis seu petra*]. Knives of flint denote the truths into which they are initiated who are delivered from their evils, 2039, 2799, 7044. See CIRCUMCISION.

FLOCKS [*greges*]. 1. He who teaches and leads to the good of charity is a shepherd; and they who are taught and led are the flock, *sh.* 343, 3772, 4713, 5913, 6044, 6778, 6786. A flock denotes those who are in the truths and goods of faith, 343, 3767, 3772. More interiorly, shepherds or keepers of the flock, denote the truths themselves which lead to good, *ill.* 6044. In the same sense, flocks denote the rational or internal goods themselves, and hence, they who are truly rational or internal men, 2566, 3408, 4505. Flocks and herds denote the goods of the natural man, interior and exterior, 415, 1486, 1565. They denote his supposed goods, which are to be separated in consequence of discrepancy with the internal man, 1565, 4250. Animals of the herd denote celestial natural effects, those of the flock celestial rational, 2180. A flock, in the widest sense, denotes all who are in good throughout the whole world, but in a particular sense those only who are imbued with the good of charity and the truths of faith, thus, who are within the church, 3767. Hence, flocks denote churches, and,

abstractly, the doctrinals of the churches by which the good of charity is imbued, 3767, 3768, 3783. A flock led to drink denotes the instruction of those who are willing to be led to good from the Word, 3772, 6778, 6786. A flock denotes the interior good of the natural man, which is the good approved by reason; a herd exterior good, 2566, 4250, 4378, 5913, 7504, 7663, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,609. A flock denotes the good of the rational man when a herd is understood to signify the good of the natural; otherwise, a flock denotes natural domestic good, *ill.* 3518. Ox and ass denote exterior goods and truths; flock, and man-servant and maid-servant, interior goods and truths, 4244. A flock denotes charity; a herd, its exterior goods, which are the exercises of charity, 6531, 7663. Flocks denote goods and truths, 4073. Flocks denote interior goods and the truths thence derived; cattle, interior truths and goods thence derived, 9135; but observe that cattle is sometimes predicated both of the flock and the herd, 6049, 6134. See CATTLE. The animals belonging to the flock are lambs, sheep, kids, he and she-goats, and rams, by which are denoted affections of good and truth in the internal man; the animals belonging to the herd are oxen, and he and she-calves, which denote affections of good and truth in the external man, 8937, 9391, briefly, 5913. See HERD, OX, GOAT, SHEEP.

2. Abel's offering of the firstlings of his flock to Jehovah, denotes the ascription of holy love to the Lord, thus worship from charity, 350—354. Lot's possession of flocks and herds and the strife between his herdmen and Abram's, the goods of the external man separate from the internal, and their discordance, 1562, 1565, 1570. Isaac's acquisition of flocks and herds, and servants, when dwelling in Gerar, the goods and truths of the rational man which are acquired by doctrine, 3365, 3403, 3408. The strife between his keepers and those of Abimelech about the well that the servants of Isaac had discovered, the opposition of those who teach from external doctrine to those who teach from internal, 3423—3425. Rebecca's sending Jacob to the flock, the procedure and influx of truth to good not yet rational, 3518. His coming to Haran, and behold a well in the field, and three flocks of sheep lying by it, and the well closed, the state of the church as yet only instructed from the external sense of the Word, 3763—3769. Rachel with her father's sheep coming into the field, the affection of interior truth manifested, 3793, 3794. Jacob's watering the flock and kissing Rachel, instruction and conjunction thereby with the doctrine and affection of interior truth, 3799, 3800. His acquisition of flocks and herds in her father's service, the genuine goods and truths which are then acquired, and all the means thereto, 1993, 4005, 4073, 4084, 4087, 4169, 4217. His return home and the division of his flock on the approach of Esau, the arrangement and disposition of all that the natural man has acquired, in order to the influx of divine good, 4250, 4336, 4368, 4378, 4384. See JACOB, ESAU.

FLOOD, or DELUGE [*diluvium*]. 1. The death of the posterity of the most ancient church was occasioned by their total immersion in evils and falses, which is signified by a flood; their decline briefly described, 660, 661. It was not mankind universally that perished, but only those who were of the church, 662. The flood of Noah denotes the temptations which they underwent who were capable of re-

generation; and the desolation or devastation of those who were not, 705, 729. Inundations of waters, signify temptation and desolation, because persuasions and false principles actually flow-in from evil spirits; the signification *sh.* 705, *ill.* 751. A flood of waters, as distinguished from a flood, signifies the beginning of temptations, or temptations comparatively light, being as to intellectual things only, *sh.* 739, 752. The fountains of the great deep broken up, and the cataracts of heaven opened, signifies the extremity of temptation as to things voluntary, and things intellectual, 754, *sh.* 756, 757. The nature of such temptations and devastations, *ex.* and *ill.* 757, 760—762. Their end and purpose in the establishment of a new church, 765 and sequel. See NOAH.

2. The genius of the antediluvians was very different from that of the people who lived after the flood, 310. Their state was such, when in their integrity, that the whole mind was ruled by love, so that it was one and undivided; hence, celestial seed was derived to their posterity, 310, 805. The decline from such a state is most perilous, for it perverts the whole mind, insomuch that it can hardly be restored in the other life, 310. The decline of the ante-diluvian church was, in general, like that of subsequent churches; but it was distinguished by the suffocation of remains, 560. The antediluvians fell into the most direful and abominable persuasions, considering themselves as it were gods, and whatever they thought, divine; how self-extinction or suffocation as by a flood is the necessary consequence of such a state, 562, 563. They held this persuasion to such a degree as not to acknowledge any god above themselves, 808; see below, 1268. They immersed the most holy goods and truths in their lusts, and thus defiled them, 560, 562, 570, 571, 581, 660. They were called Nephilim, or giants, from the persuasions conceived of their own supereminence, 580, *sh.* 581—583. Their dire persuasions or phantasies thus originated, were the causes of their extinction and suffocation, 585. When in their integrity they enjoyed an internal respiration, and discoursed together by the representation of ideas in the changes of the face; they were also in the perception of good and truth, 607, 1118—1121. In course of time the internal respiration was changed; but with those who conceived such dire persuasions, it became of such a quality that every idea of thought was represented in a most deformed shape; hence, all these became extinct, 607. The way for the production of remains being closed up, they necessarily perished, for when this is the case, man is no longer man, for then he can no longer be guarded by angels, 660. In their integrity the men of the most ancient church respired with the angels, and their being no longer capable of doing so was the genuine cause of their extinction, *ill.* 805. The intellectual and the voluntary part with them cohered together in one corrupt form, so that they could not be separated, 1034. Their quality described in their integrity and in their decline from experience, *seriatim*, 1114—1128. How magnificently and in what happiness they dwell in heaven, 1115—1117. The quality of the antediluvians who perished described from experience, *seriatim*, 1265—1272. Their abode is in a hell under the left foot, where a misty mountain appears, by which they are separated from the other hells and the world of

spirits, 1266, 311, 581. Their influx is so deadly, that if they were permitted in the world of spirits the human race would perish, 1266, 1270. They breathe nothing but hatred, and treat one another most cruelly, 1267. How the author was guarded, in order that he might know their quality, and by what means they were discovered to him, 1268—1270. They confessed that they had thought much of God, and persuaded themselves that they were gods, in which they were confirmed by dreams, 1268, compare 1122. When they descended into their hell, their phantasies against the Lord were represented by a noise from the mountain, 1270. Their weakness is such that they were thrust down by an infant, 1271. Their women and children represented, and their glory in the latter, 1272, compare 1123. Some less evil described, but not of the number who perished, or Nephilim, 1124, 1265.

3. The promise that the earth shall not be destroyed any more by a flood denotes that such a deadly persuasion cannot again exist, 1035, 1051. The church before the flood is called the most ancient church, that after the flood the ancient church, 1148. The consummation of the most ancient church described by the flood, was a last or general judgment, besides which there have been three others, 4333. There are two kinds of spiritual inundations or floods, the one, of lusts pertaining to the right part of the brain, the other of falses pertaining to the left part; the case described from experience, 5725, see above, 739, 754. The waters of a flood denote temptations as to things intellectual; heat, or a hot wind as to things voluntary, 739, 5215.

FLOUR, FINE [*similago*]. Fine flour, and oil, and frankincense, denote the whole of charity; fine flour its spiritual, oil its celestial, and frankincense its grateful essence; their use in the sacrifices, *ex*. 2177. See MEAT-OFFERING, SACRIFICE. Fine flour made into cakes denotes the celestial principle of love; farina or meal the spiritual, 2177. Fine flour, or the farina of fine flour, denotes celestial good and the good of faith; cakes, both conjoined, 2177, 3880. Fine flour signifies charity towards the neighbour; mixed with oil, love, 4581. Fine wheat flour [*simila*] denotes the spiritual; honey, its sweetness; and oil, its good, 5620. Fine flour signifies truth producing good, 7966, and truth derived from good, both *ill.* 9995, 10, 136. It signifies good prepared for use by reduction into series or truths, 10, 303. See to GRIND, FARINA, CORN, BREAD, CAKE, WHEAT, BARLEY.

FLOWER [*flos*]. When a man is reborn spiritual life flows into him, as the heat of the sun into a tree, causing it to produce leaves and flowers, 5115. The tree flowering represents the state near regeneration, 5116. Flowers denote the scientifics of truth, and generally truths; the fruits by which they are followed, good, *ill.* and *sh.* 9553, 10, 185. The cherubim, and palms, and flowers that were sculptured upon the walls of the temple, denote providence, wisdom, and intelligence which constitute the state of heaven, 8369. The spheres of charity and faith are sometimes perceived as odours, resembling the sweet scent of flowers, 1519. See FRUIT, VEGETATION.

FLUCTUATION. After a state of temptation the mind sometimes fluctuates, if the man is celestial, between good and evil; if he is spiritual, between truths and falses; and if he is natural, between

cupidities and their contraries, *ill.* 847, 848, 857. Fluctuation between truths and falses is denoted by the ark floating on the waters, 789. See FLOOD. The confluence of scientifics is denoted by the sea; reasonings therefrom concerning divine things, by its waves and tides, 9755.

FLUXION, *the*, of the form of heaven is derived from the love of the Lord flowing in, 3889. The author's perception of its flux or gyrations, and their correspondence, in the lowest sphere, with the human brain, 4041. See FORM, INFLUX, HEART.

FLY [*musca*]. See INSECT.

FOAM, or FROTH [*spuma*]. The scholastic learning of this world compared to filthy spume by the spirits of another earth, 3348. Filthiness and scum or foam denotes what is evil and false, 4744; also the profanation of good, and filthy loves, 8408, 10, 105. The fig-tree reduced to froth, cited, 5113, 7643. See FILTH.

FOE [*inimicus*]. See ENEMY.

FOOD [*cibus*]. There is celestial, spiritual, and natural food consisting, generally, in knowledges of faith and works of charity, thus goods and truths, and the nature of each, 12, 56—59, 676—681, particularly 1480, 1695. The food of the spiritual man is described by the herb yielding seed, which denotes all truth having respect to use; and by the tree yielding fruit, which denotes the good of faith, 56, 57. The food of the natural man is described by the green herb, because it consists especially in scientifics, 56, 59. Goods and their delights are signified by foods, because it is by these that the soul is sustained, 678. Goods and truths are the genuine foods of man, and without them he is only a dead man, 680. Food, in the Word, always denotes spiritual and celestial food, thus faith and love, *sh.* 680. Food in the other life is whatever comes forth from the mouth of the Lord, by which alone spiritual life is sustained, 681. Man is not only affected but sustained by pleasures and their delights, providing there be good in them from the Lord, *ill.* 995; see below, 5147. Foods succeed each other in order from the celestial degree to the natural, insomuch that one kind of food corresponds to the other, 1480, 4459. Spirits have not the sense of taste, but the appetite of knowing in its stead, the satisfaction of which is their food, 1973. See TASTE. The food of evil spirits is the contrary of wisdom, &c., thus all that is false, by which also they are equally sustained, 1695. The food with which the Lord continually supplies the angels is love and charity, thus the divine humanity itself, 2838, 5147, 9396. Whatsoever conduces to intelligence and wisdom is celestial food, and what relates to the Lord the very felicity thereof, 3085. The spiritual food proper to man is to know, *ill.* 3114. The appetite and savour of food is of the soul, which by these delights, or external goods, administers to its body; the affection and relish of knowledge, and the introduction of good illustrated, 3570. The taking of food with another signifies conjunction by love and charity, 3596. See FEASTS. An illustration of the manner in which ends ascend, from the nourishment of the body, and the correspondence of corporeal, spiritual, and celestial foods; moreover what it is to be in externals and in internals, 4459. Spiritual food is science, intelligence, and wisdom, and hereby infants and youths who enter the other life actually grow to maturity, 4792, 5576. Food in general denotes celestial and spiritual

good, *ill.* and *sh.* 5147, 5360, 5435. The angels derive their recreation and nourishment from the exercises of love and charity as men from corporeal food; illustrated by the greater nutrition of the body when food is eaten joyfully, 5147, 5576, 6078. Food, in the genuine sense, signifies divine good in exercise or act, 5147, end. Food is what nourishes the internal man or the soul, thus goods and truths; in general, whatsoever is conducive to use, *ill.* 5293. Food denotes truth when adjoined to good, 5340, 5342; consequently, the truth of good, 5426; or the good of spiritual truth, 5410, 5487, 5582, 5588, 5655, 5733. Spiritual food, which nourishes minds, consists in the things of intelligence and wisdom, thus in the understanding of truth and the willing of good, *ill.* and *sh.* 5576. In the spiritual world, as in the natural world, when foods adequate to use fail them, they become hungry, and it is then evening with them, 5579, 6078, 6110. See SUPPER, EVENING. Sustenance by meat and drink signifies the influx of good and truth through heaven from the Lord, by which the internal man is sustained, *ill.* and *sh.* 5915, 6106, 6576. Scientifics and truths sustain the soul; hence to feed signifies to be instructed, *ill.* and *sh.* 6078. Goods and truths, and the knowledges of such, constitute the spiritual life of those who are in heaven; states of reception illustrated by the times of the day, &c., 6110. All food in general is signified by bread, which denotes spiritual life, or the good of love and charity, 6118, 9545. See BREAD. All food requires the accompaniment of drink, illustrating how good appetites truth, 8562. Food and drink signify the goods of love and the truths of faith, 8562; *ill.* and *sh.* 9139, 9396, 9527. Falses unwittingly held by the good, and which are therefore susceptible of being bent to good, may be compared to foods which are unclean to the sight, but still savory; falses derived from evil, to foods which are really unclean and stinking; and truths adjoined to evils, to foods which appear clean, but are interiorly corrupt or poisonous, 9192. A table, as containing food, denotes the receptacle of the goods of love and charity, thus heaven itself as receptive of such good; and in the opposite sense, 9527, 9543, 9545. Spiritual food in general is all good, but in particular it is the good that is acquired by truth passing into will and act, 5820. Hence the signification of teeth, *ill.* and *sh.* 9052; compare 5175. See TEETH. In times of temptation, in consequence of the hatred of evil spirits to all that is good and true, the only food that they leave to man is compared to the green herb, 59. The foods which the Lord gives are compared to the herb yielding seed and the tree yielding fruit, to receive which is to come into tranquillity and peace, 59. To ride upon the high places of the earth signifies the fruition of internal peace and felicity; to be fed with the heritage of Jacob, external tranquillity and delight, 85. Straw and provender for the camels denotes the common scientifics which are the food of the natural man, 3114, 3146. Food stored up in the cities denotes truths concealed in the interiors of the natural mind, *ill.* 5342. To buy food denotes the appropriation of truths by good, or the procuring of the good of spiritual truth, 5410, 5435, 5582, 5588, 5655. The Israelites forbidden to kindle a fire and prepare food on the sabbath, denotes that man is not to act from his own loves, or teach from his own intelligence, *ill.* 10,362. The inhabitants of Jupiter dress their food not to gratify their palate, but for the sake of use, and that they who dress their

food to gratify their palate plunge into luxuries, sensual indulgence, and stupidity of mind, 8378. The entrance of man into the other life illustrated by food passing into the human system, 5175. See to EAT, to DRINK.

FOOT [*pes*]. The feet, generally, denote things natural, such as pertain to the ultimate life of man, 259, 2162, 3147, 3148, 3761, 3986, 4280, 4382. The sole of the foot and the heel such as are more and more exterior, 259, 1748, 2162, 3304, 4951, 6406. The ancients considered celestial and spiritual things in reference to the head and the face; the affections of the rational man derived therefrom, such as charity and mercy, to the breast; those of the natural man, to the feet, the sole of the foot, and the heel, according to degree, 259; *sh.* 2162. The sole of the foot and the heel denote the ultimate natural parts; the shoe, which invests them, and yet can be put off, the corporeal, *sh.* 1748, 3540, 3761; from experience, 5378. Moses was commanded to put his shoes from off his feet, because the lowest sensual things cannot be retained when man approaches the Lord, *ill.* 6844; compare 7864 and context. The lace or thread of the shoe denotes what is false; its latchet or fastening, evil, 1748. Abram's requesting the three angels to wash their feet denotes that somewhat natural, in order to better perception, should be put on, *ill.* and *sh.* 2162. The God of Israel seen as to his feet, under which was as it were a work of sapphire stone, denotes that they only saw the externals of the church represented in natural things, 2162. Such natural representations, proceeding from internals, are denoted by the place of Jehovah's feet, and by his footstool, *sh.* 2162. See FOOTSTOOL. It was customary in the representative church to wash the feet, which denotes the purification of the natural man, *sh.* 3147. To wash the feet was also a token of charity and humiliation, indicating that they did not reflect upon the evils of others except to reform them, 3147. It was customary for travellers and sojourners to wash the feet, because journeying, &c., signifies the life, 3148. The heels denote outermost goods, 3540, 4938. The heels, the soles, the hollow of the feet, and hoofs signify the ultimates of the natural man, *sh.* 7729, 9391. The hoofs of the horse in particular, either the truth or the false in ultimates, or the lowest intellectual things, *ill.* and *sh.* 3923; *ill.* 6400, 7729, 9391. See HOOE, HORSE. The foot to be cut off if it scandalize, denotes the natural ability destroyed when it lifts itself against spiritual things, *br. sh.* 4302. According to the foot (or progress) of the flocks and herds, and according to the foot of the sons, denotes the conjunction of good and truth proceeding according to the acquired ability of the natural man, 4382, 4383. The spirits who belong to the province of the feet are natural men; those who belong to the soles of the feet more grossly natural, 4403. Seriatim passages on the correspondence of the feet, of the soles of the feet, and of the heels with the grand man, 4938—4952. Celestial things are terminated in spiritual, and these again in things natural, to which the feet, the soles of the feet, and the heels correspond, 4938; from the author's experience, 4939. They who are merely natural dwell under the feet and the soles of the feet in various and most distinct places, according to character; many varieties described, 4940—4951. Such places in general are called the lower earth, 4945. To lift up the hand denotes power in what is spi-

ritual; to lift up the foot power in what is natural, 5327; *ill.* 5328. When the three heavens are presented to sight as one man, the celestial or inmost heaven forms the head, the spiritual or second heaven the body, and the first or ultimate heaven the feet, 5328. The spiritual world has, as it were, its feet and the soles of its feet in the natural, 5945, 6436. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor the law-giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come, denotes the government of the natural man by influx through the celestial heaven until the Lord's advent, *ill.* 6371—6373. The feet signify lower or inferior things in which are interiors, *ill.* 6463. Hence feet denote the ultimates of the church, of the Word, &c., 9406. The things which are under the feet of God are the ultimates of the Word, and are called the place of his feet, and footstool, *sh.* 9406. The thumb of the right foot denotes the intellectual faculty in the lowest heaven, 10,063. To wash the hands and the feet is to purify both the internal and external, 10,241. To tread upon serpents and scorpions is to destroy falses and evils, 10,019. To tread down or bruise, predicated of the serpent's head, denotes the depression of evil so that it shall only affect the natural man, *ill.* 258, 259. As to Jacob's being named from the heel, see JACOB. As to the signification of fractured feet or hands, 2162.

FOOTSTOOL [*scabellum pedum*]. Heaven is my throne denotes the celestial and spiritual interiors; earth is my footstool, the rational and natural exteriors corresponding thereto, *sh.* 2162, 5313. Other passages explained of external worship corresponding to internal, 2162. A footstool signifies divine truth below heaven, such as the Word in the literal sense, upon which the Word in the internal sense is made to rest, 9166, 9406. See **FOOT**.

FORCES [*vires*], denote the power of truth; strength, the power of good, *ill.* 6343, 6344, 8710. There are always two forces which contain all things in their connection and form, the thing contained being between them, 3627, 3628. The interior of these forces is a living force, the exterior not living, but in correspondence and reaction with it, 3628. Description of certain spirits who correspond to the passive forces of the membranes that cover the viscera, 5557. There are two forces acting in all temptations, the one of falses which are injected from hell into the external man, the other of truths which are insinuated by the Lord into the internal, 8168. No one can resist temptation by his own powers, they being those of the falses in which he is, 8172—8175. The Lord alone subjugated all to himself by his own powers, 2025. In innocence there are innate forces, because it pertains to celestial love and the voluntary part of man, 6367. Recipient substances and forms are the subjects of life, and the results of their mutations and modifications are forces which are properly called living, 8603. The recipient faculties of man are the will and understanding, to which the heart and lungs correspond; what their vital forces signify, &c., 9050. See **POWER**.

FOREHEAD [*frons*]. All things whatsoever in the ideas of angels have some reference to the human form; thus the lintel and the doorposts of a house have a similar signification to the forehead and the hand, 7847. A sign upon the hand and a memorial between the eyes denote perpetual presence or remembrance in all thought and action, 8066, 8067; or perpetually in the will and perpetually in the under-

standing, 8090. The interiors are expressed in the face, those of love particularly in the forehead, 9936. See **FACE**. Hence the forehead, and also frontlets between the eyes, denote celestial love, and they were worn as a sign of love to God; in the opposite sense they denote infernal love, *sh.* 9936, 10,061.

FORESIGHT [*prævidentia*]. See **PROVIDENCE**, **VIEW**.

FORESKIN [*præputium*]. The organs of generation correspond to the conjunction of good and truth; the foreskin to the obscuration of good and truth in the most ancient church, because that church was at the time an internal man; and to their defilement in the ancient church, because that church was respectively an external man, 4462. On account of the defilement of good and truth in externals circumcision was instituted by the ancient church, but it was unknown to the most ancient, 4462. The Philistines in particular, who did not conform to this rite, and cared little about charity, are called the foreskinned or uncircumcised, 3412, 4462, 1197. The foreskin signifies the defilement of all celestial and spiritual love by the impurities of the external man, which impede their influx, 7225. The foreskinned male signifies one who is not in the truth of faith in consequence of its defilement, thus what defiles and impedes the influx of truth, 2056. The flesh of the foreskin denotes the impure loves of self and the world, which pertain to the proprium, and which impede the influx of celestial love, 2041. Those who are in the life of defiled loves are called foreskinned or uncircumcised, 2049. Such are they in whom the life of charity is not formed, whether they be in the church or out of it, 1197, 2049. To be foreskinned or uncircumcised is to be impure; to be of uncircumcised lips is to be impure in respect to those things which are of doctrine, 7225. Moses was so called on account of the impure Jewish church, 7245. The cutting off of the foreskin signifies the removal of defiled loves, 7045. See **CIRCUMCISION**.

FOREST [*sylvæ*]. When the angels discourse of intelligence and wisdom, thus of perceptions and knowledges, there are represented paradises, vineyards, forests, meadows, &c., 3220. A forest denotes the church as to science, or the knowledges of good and truth, thus a religious system or religion, *ill.* and *sh.* 9011. See **GROVE**, **TREE**, **VEGETATION**.

FORGET, to [*oblivisci*], denotes the gradual abolition of repugnance by delay and habit, 3615. To forget denotes disjunction and removal, 5170; *ill.* 5278, 5352. See **MEMORY**.

FORM, denotes the very essence or substance of a thing, 3821, 4223, 4224, 4985, 8603, 3484. When mention is made in the Word of beautiful in form and beautiful in aspect, form has reference to the esse of a thing, thus to good, aspect to the existere, or beauty thence derived, thus to truth, 3821, 4985, 5199. The functions of the viscera and organs of the body make a one with their organical forms, such forms being really produced by their functions or uses, *ill.* 4223. Besides these, there are forms or substances which are inscrutable in natural light, 4224. The conjunction of good and truth in a material form is like the conjunction of the heart and lungs, *ill.* 3889. Truth is the form of good, that is, when good is so formed that it can be intellectually perceived it is called truth, 3049, 5337, 9474. Good cannot come into form or sight except by truth, and truth cannot exist

except from good as its essence, 9637, 9781, 9995. There are two forms of good, internal and external, 4988. The idea of form, or of truth as the form of good, illustrated by what is honest and decorous, 4574. The form in which truths and goods consociate is derived from the form of heaven, 3584, 9878. In like manner the form of the brain and its functions in the body, 4040—4054. The form of heaven is stupendous, and exceeds all human intelligence, 4041, 9877. The things which are in heaven, however, are represented in the world of spirits by forms to the similitude of which accede forms in the world, 4043, 10,276. See HEAVEN. A discourse with a philosopher in the other life concerning forms, that one is from another in man, and that the operations of mind are variations of form under changes of state, *ill.* 6326. All things both in man and in universal nature are formed from one another successively, and not by a continuum becoming more and more pure; hence things interior and exterior are distinct from each other, the former being within the latter; thus they succeed in order, 6465, 8603. He who does not thus conceive of formation cannot comprehend the internal and external of man; neither can he conceive otherwise but that when the external dies, the internal man dies also, 6465. See DEGREE. In accordance with this doctrine of forms and of influx, everything of thought and of will flows in by means of a wonderful form, which is the form of heaven, from the Lord, 5288, 5986, 6607. All the operations of the mind are variations of form, 6326. Inferior thought circulates according to the form of the cineritious substance in the brain; but the superior forms which are in heaven are altogether incomprehensible, 6607. Scientifics are arranged into a heavenly form when man is in heavenly love, and it is that love which arranges or forms them, 6690. Thus it is good that reduces truths into a heavenly form, 3316, 3470, 4302, 5704, 5709, 6028; or into series, 10,303. See SERIES. Hence, also, truth is called the form of good, 9846. The interior form receptive of good and truth from heaven is depraved and distorted by hereditary evil, 4317. This form, however, was created in all the fairness of good and truth, and recovers the native beauty of its form by regeneration, 3804. The first form, by virtue of which man is man, is his internal; by this internal form the Lord is united to him: on the other hand, so far as man gives himself up to evil, he separates himself from it, 1999. The human form is the form of heaven, and is perfect and beautiful in proportion to the communication of affection and thought with heavenly societies; thus good forms man into an image of heaven, as evil forms him into an image of hell, 6605, 6626, 3513, 3584. See GOOD, HEAVEN, EVIL, HELL. It is by the good of love, therefore, that all truth with the regenerate is disposed into a heavenly form and preserved therein, *ill.* 9846; and he is in the form of heaven who is in the good of love conjoined with the truth of faith, 5199. The conjunctions which take place in heaven are called forms in respect to good, and societies in respect to persons, 8469. The form of divine truth, or the Word, is its perception, thought, and enunciation; hence it is various in the several heavens and with man on earth, 8920. Unless it were so accommodated in form it could not be received, thus it could not flow into any faith nor into the life of faith, 8922. The form of heaven is impressed upon it by the Lord, and through its medium the same form

is impressed upon man, 4040. When the Lord appears it is always in an angelic or human form, 9359, 9972. Before the Lord's advent into the world, he assumed the human form by transition through heaven; the human form being his own form or divine presence in heaven, 10,579. See LORD. The whole heaven is arranged by the Lord according to the divine form in himself; his spiritual kingdom being according to the ordination of affection in his divine human, 3189. The primitive human form is not in the form of the body, but in a most perfect form known to the Lord alone, which conspires and tends to that, 3633. Hence the human form is put on by all angels and men, but the Lord alone is man, 3634, 6626. All organical forms, which are substances, are nothing but recipients of influx from the Lord; and they receive it according to their correspondence, as organs, with the only life, 3484, 3743, 6872, 8603. The form of the habitation or tabernacle shewn to Moses on Mount Sinai is representative of heaven where the Lord is, 9481, 9576, 9577, 10,276. The forms of all its vessels also are representative of celestial and spiritual things, 9482, 10,276. See TENT. Form, generally, illustrated by the procedure of that which is formed, or its derivation, from internal to external, 5337.

FORTIFICATIONS [*munimenta*], denote truths so far as they defend good, 7297. See CASTLE, TOWER.

FORTUNE. The all of fortune is from the divine providence of the Lord in the ultimates of order, 5049, 6493, 6494. The spiritual spheres that are about man produce the effects which are ascribed to fortune, which are therefore of the ultimate sphere of Divine Providence, 5179. All fortune, contingency, or chance, is of the Divine Providence acting secretly and incomprehensibly, 5508, 6485. All misfortune is owing to the sphere of evil spirits prevailing, who have the art to make occurrences appear like chance, 6493. Things the most minute and apparently trivial, even to the cast of dice, are directed from the spiritual world; the providence of the Lord ruling all, 6493, 6494. The case argued, 7007. The ancients expressed their sense of the Divine Providence in all things by the very terms in which they alluded to apparent chances, *ill.* 9010. See PROVIDENCE, to PROSPER.

FORTY, &c. See NUMBERS.

FOUNDATION, the [*fundamentum*], or common basis, denotes the truth of faith derived from good; such is the signification of the foundation of the earth, the foundations of the walls of the New Jerusalem, &c., 9643. The foundation of the altar denotes the ultimate or sensual life of man, 10,028. The church upon earth is the foundation of heaven, 4060, *ill.* 4618, 9430. The external is universally the foundation and receptacle of the internal, 6299. The fundamental of all loves is conjugal love, 686, 2733, 2738, 5053. The influx of innocence in early life is the fundamental principle upon which the intellectual or rational man is afterwards built up, 5126. It is of fundamental importance that the thoughts of those who are to be together in the other life agree together, 5182. The foundations of the mountains signify hell, *sh.* 1691.

FOUNDER [*confiator*]. An artificer or maker of graven images denotes one who fashions what is false from his own intelligence; a founder, him who makes it appear like good, 424, 9852, 10,406. See ENGRAVING, FASHION.

FOUNTAIN [*fons*]. Fatness and the fountain of lives (*scaturigo vitarum*) denotes the celestial principle, which has relation to love, 353. The love of the Lord and the love of the neighbour are the verimost fountains of life, from which all and everything flow out, 1450. A fountain of waters in the desert denotes natural truth which has not yet received life, 1927; compare 1956, 1957. A fountain in like manner as a well denotes the Word, also doctrine from the Word, and truth itself, *sh.* 2702. In the supreme sense it denotes truth divine, 3065, 3082, *ill.* 3131, 3137. A fountain denotes pure truth, a well truth less pure, 3096, 3424. The Word is called a fountain and a well of living waters, because the literal sense contains divine truths, 3424. The Word is called a well where the natural mind is treated of, which perceives nothing of itself but the literal sense; and it is called a fountain, when the rational mind and its perception of the internal sense is treated of, 3765, 6774. Waters denote truths; rivers, intelligence; and fountains, wisdom, which are all from the Word, 4697. A door of fountains denotes entrance both to truths or fakes, thus the literal sense of the Word which opens the way to either, according as man is in good or evil, 4861, 4891. The twelve fountains of Elin denote truths in all abundance, 8368. The fountain of the waters of life, the truths and goods of faith, 8568. The fountain said to be opened in Mount Parnassus denotes intelligence, 4966. Such is the connection and dependence of all things that they must receive influx from one fountain of life, 4524, 5605. The denial of this single source of good, thus self-merit, or the self-righteousness of man is the fountain of numerous evils, 5758, 10,033. The heart and lungs are the two fountains of all motion, action, and sensation in the external man or mere body, 3635.

FOUR, FOURTEEN, FORTY, &c. See **NUMBERS**.

FOWL [*volatile*]. Fowls or flying creatures denote truths; in the opposite sense, fakes, 1834. The flesh of a bird denotes the good of truth, or the good of faith, 8431. See **BIRD**.

FRACTURED OR BROKEN [*fractus seu fractura*]. Those who were fractured in the feet or hands represented such as are principled in perverted external worship, 2162. See **to BREAK**.

FRAGRANCE. When the perceptions of the angels are turned into odours, they are sensated like fragrance from aromatics and flowers, 5621. Fragrant spices were used in the worship of the ancients, because of their correspondence with the grateful perceptions of faith and charity, 4748. Fragrant aromatics are of two kinds, answering respectively to the celestial and spiritual states, 10,291, 10,293. Fragrances in general signify the affections of truth derived from good, 10,295. See **FRANKINCENSE, INCENSE, AROMATICS**.

FRANKINCENSE [*thus*]. The frankincense used with oil and fine flour in the sacrifices denotes the grateful perception of charity and love, 2177. Frankincense, incense, and odours in ointments, were made representative because odour corresponds to perception, 4748. Pure frankincense denotes the truth of celestial good, 9993, 10,252; thus, it denotes inmost truth, which is spiritual good, *ill.* 10,236, 10,303. Generally, frankincense denotes the truth of faith; and hence oil or gold, &c., is mentioned along with it to denote the good of love, 10,177. The gold of Sheba signifies the good of love, its frankincense

the truth of faith, thus the celestial and spiritual internals of worship, 1171, 9293, 10,177. See **ODOUR, INCENSE, AROMATICS**.

FRAUD [*fraus*]. See **DECEIT**.

FREEDOM [*liberum*]. See **LIBERTY**.

FRIEND [*amicus*]. The spiritual man is called by the Lord a friend and a son of light; but the celestial man, a son of God, as in the gospel of John, 51.

FRIENDSHIP [*amicitia*]. Friendships and civilities are not charity, but they partake of charity in proportion to their sincerity, 1158. Mutual love has respect to the good in man, and to the man for the sake of the good; friendship accedes to self-love, and is opposed to mutual love or charity in proportion as it does so, 3875. How many societies there are in the other life of mere sensualists, who have regarded nothing but external satisfaction in friendships; how they take away all the affection of truth and of good appertaining to others, and how sad their lot is, 4054. There are also numerous societies called societies of friendship, and that such take away delights from others, 4804. There are also societies of interior friendship, founded upon the affection of spiritual things, and true love for one another, 4805. As to the friendship of the good for those who are signified by their enemies in the Word, 9255.

FROGS [*rane*], from the river of Egypt, signify reasonings from mere fakes, 7265, 7295, *sh.* 7351, 7352, 7384, 9331. The Egyptians prayed to be delivered from the evil of the frogs because infernal spirits have no pleasure in reasoning from mere fakes, inasmuch as they cannot do evil thereby, 7392. See **EGYPT**.

FRONTLETS [*frontalia*]. See **FOREHEAD**.

FROST [*pruina*]. See **HOAR-FROST, COLD**.

FROTH [*spuma*]. See **FOAM**.

FRUCTIFY AND MULTIPLY, to [*fructificare et multiplicare*]. Fructification is predicated of states of love; multiplication of faith or truth, 43, 55, 913, 983, *ill.* 1015, 2846, 2847. The fruit, which is predicated of love, contains the seed by which it multiplies itself, 43. The fructification of good and the multiplication of truth take place in the external man; the former in his affections, the latter in his memory, 913. The fructification of truth is from the good that is in it; and to such a degree, that truths are indefinitely multiplied with the good however simple they had been in the life of the body, 5527. See **FRUIT, MULTIPLICATION**.

FRUIT [*fructus*]. Fruits that are truths are denoted by sons, fruits that are goods by daughters, 55. The gift of the Lord to the celestial man is fruit, to the spiritual man, seed, 57. The tree yielding fruit is the good of faith, 57. The fruit of the tree in the garden of which they were not to eat, is the good and truth of faith which are not to be thought of as man's own, 198—200. The fruits of the ground denote works of faith without charity, which pertain to the external man only, 348. Good works are called the fruit of faith in the external sense, but not so in the internal sense, unless they contain charity in which is love to the Lord, and in this love the Lord himself, 1873. The fruit of faith is the fruit of good, which is of love and charity proceeding by faith, 2349, 3146, 3207, 3324, *ill.* 3427, *ill.* and *sh.* 3934, 3995, 4663, 4683, 5351, 9337. The fruit of faith is nothing but a

life according to the precepts of faith, which life and not the precepts is saving, 4663. The fruit of the belly denotes the conjunction of truth and good springing out of their acknowledgment in faith and act, 3911. See **BOY**, **CONJUNCTION**, **to CONCEIVE**. The fruit of a tree denotes the faculty of knowing good; its viridity, what is sensitive of truth, 7690, 7691. Fruits are the works and goods of charity, *sh.* 7690. To fructify denotes the increase of good, and this is the first and the last, because the end, *sh.* 9337. See **to FRUCTIFY**. Fruit denotes the good of life, which is the good of wisdom, 9553.

FUGITIVE, **FLIGHT** [*profugus, fuga*]. Flight denotes the last time, in particular the time of death with every individual, 34. To be a fugitive and vagabond is to have no knowledge of what is true and good, 382, 388. To flee away and fall signifies to be overcome, 1689. To fly from the face of any one is not to endure his presence, thus, indignation, &c., 1923, 1933. The flight of Jacob from Haran signifies the separation of good, 4113, 4114, 4120. Joseph leaving his garment and fleeing away out of doors, signifies spiritual truth separated and left defenceless, 5008, 5009, 5029. Moses flying from Pharaoh, the divine law separated from falses, 6772. His flying from the serpent, horror on account of the sensual principle separated, 6950. The Egyptians who feared the Lord causing their servants and their cattle to flee into the houses, the concealment and reservation of natural goods and truths in the interiors, 7563. The flight of the children of Israel from Egypt, separation from the falses of evil, 8142. The Egyptians flying from them, separation from good and truth, 8218. Their flying against the sea, that such immerse themselves in the falses of evil, 8227. The old inhabitants of Canaan put to flight, the removal of evils and falses, 9332, 9333. See **to EXPEL**. Flight signifies removal from a state of love and innocence; the prayer that it be not in the winter nor on the sabbath day, *ex.* 3755, 3756; compare 35. "Sin lieth at the door" explained; if only it is put to flight, love and charity will enter, 364. The Lord is continually putting evils and falses to flight, but this is only done by conscience, and when that is relaxed there is no medium of influx, 1835. Supplication and worship avail nothing if evils are not shunned, illustrated by the case of the guilty homicide flying to the altar from which he was to be taken and slain, 9014. As to the flying of a bird, see **WINGS**.

FULFIL, **to** [*implere*] an engagement (understood of service, &c.), denotes study, or the state arrived at that was the end of study, 3830, 3840, 3845, 3847. To fulfil the period, or forty days, of embalment denotes the state of preparation for the removal of evils and falses by temptations, 6505, 9506. To fulfil all things written of the Lord in the law of Moses, and in the Prophets and in the Psalms, denotes as to the internal sense, 5620, 7933. The common idea concerning the Lord's fulfilment of the law is erroneous; its fulfilment consisted in the subjugation of the hells, and the reduction of the heavens to order, 10,239. See **FULL**, **to FILL**.

FULL, **FULNESS** [*plenum, plenitudo*]. The full of days denotes those that are confirmed, 2348. The fulness of times or states, predicated of the church, signifies the end, 2905. It is predicated of the Lord's coming when there was no longer any good, not even natural good with the Jewish people, 3398. To be filled full, or replete, sig-

nifies to reign, because whatever the mind is replete with rules the man, *ill.* 7648. The hands or fists full denotes potency fully equal to reception, 7518. Every state has its beginning, its progression, and its end; the latter is called its fulness, *ill.* 8750. Fulness signifies all or abundance, for multitude is predicated of truth, magnitude of good, and fulness of both, *ill.* 6297. That is a plenum in which there is good or use, 5214. Fulness is predicated of the regenerate state, when man is receptive of good and truth from the Lord, 2636. The state is not full when good is regarded from truth, but when truth is regarded from good: for in this case, the good is receptive of innocence, 7839. With those who are in good there is a fulness of truth, because their truths have extension into heaven, 5478. When the fulness of good is deficient in any society of angels, it is supplied from some neighbouring one, 7836. It is necessary that there be a plenum of spirits everywhere, in order to make a continuum between the Lord and man, illustrated by the state of the spiritual heaven before the Lord's advent, 8054. See **to FILL**, **to FULFIL**.

FURNACE [*fornax*]. The smoke of a furnace denotes the most dense falsity; its fire, the vilest evil, *ill.* and *sh.* 1861. Man is nothing but evil, and evil continually exhales from him as from a furnace, 5354. A furnace has the same signification as the fire which it contains, hence, it denotes the evils of lusts, 7519; the ashes of a furnace, falses derived from such evils, 7519. Its smoke going up like the smoke of a furnace denotes somewhat obscure, like the obscurity of lusts, 8821. A brick furnace or brick-kiln denotes worship derived from the falses signified by bricks, 1296; or the lust of the falses derived from evil, 7519. An oven, the delight experienced in the natural man by the influx of interior goods; in the opposite sense, the delight of infernal loves, which are lusts, *sh.* 7356. See **to BAKE**.

FUSE OR **MELT**, **to**. See **ENGRAVING**.

FUTURE. The spirits of those who have been very solicitous concerning the future described; their influx, &c., 5177, 5178.

G.

GAD. See **TRIBES**.

GAHAM [*gacham*]. See **NAHOR**.

GAIN [*lucrum*]. The cupidity of avarice with the Jews illustrated by the sale of Joseph; no gain denotes no profit nor eminence, 4751. How often the truths of the church are only regarded on account of gain and honour, the love of which must be removed before man can be regenerated, 5280. Where the love of gain exists there cannot be the love of truth, *ill.* 5433. Unless the truths of the church be conjoined by good with the internal man, whosoever professes them can have no other end than gain, 5449. In such cases they may be as capable as others of teaching the truth, but they do not confess it to themselves, rather they see the contrary, 5464. Gain denotes everything false derived from evil, which perverts the judgments of the mind and withdraws it from truth and good, *sh.* 8711. Gains and honours are a blessing to man when he is in the true order of his life, otherwise they are curses, 9184. All the blandishments of the natural

man, whether opulence, dignity, or wealth, are understood by gain, and are signified by the gift that blinds and perverts, 9265.

GALBANUM, denotes the affection of interior truth in the internal man, 10,294. See INCENSE.

GALEED, the heap set by Jacob and Laban to be a witness, denotes the quality of the conjunction between them as representative persons, *ill.* 4196, 4197.

GALL [*fel*]. Judgment turned to gall and the fruits of righteousness to hemlock, denotes truths and goods perverted, 1488. Description of the spirits that correspond to the pancreatic, hepatic, and and cystic ducts, 5185: and they that constitute the gall-bladder, 3186, 5187.

GAMMADIM, *the* [*Gammadæi*], in the towers of Tyre (soldiers, supposed to be swordsmen), signify knowledges of interior truth, 4599.

GANGLIA. See GLAND.

GARDEN [*hortus*]. A garden signifies intelligence; its being planted by Jehovah, that it springs from divine influx; its being in Eden eastward, that it is grounded in the celestial state of love, 99, 100. The celestial church is described by the garden of Eden; its perceptions by all manner of trees; its good by fruits, &c., 1069. When the human mind is compared to a garden or plantation, the correspondence extends to waters and rivers; and in the most ancient times wisdom and intelligence were actually called by such names, *sh.* 108, more fully, 2702. From this correspondence the ancients performed worship in gardens and groves, but it was prohibited when the places themselves were worshiped, *sh.* 2702, 4552. A garden denotes good and truth with man, with a difference according to cultivation; the midst of a garden, the celestial interior from which all perception is derived, 225. To build a house and dwell in it, is predicated of the will; to plant a garden, of the understanding, 710. The trees of the garden of Eden denote inmost or intellectual perceptions; the trees of Lebanon, such as the cedar, rational perceptions; oak-groves, the perceptions of the external man or of scientifics, 1443. Woods denote scientific persuasions occupying and ruling the mind; a garden, truth, 9642. The rational mind is called the garden of Jehovah when its intelligence is derived from a celestial origin, 1588; and the garden of God when spiritual, 4014. The regenerate man is called Eden as to good, and the garden of Jehovah as to truth, 5376. Gardens, &c., derive their signification from representatives in the other life, 1069, 9841, 10,644, from experience, 3220. The immense extension of the paradisiacal gardens, the beauty and variety of the trees, thus represented, are ineffable, from *exp.* 1622. The heavens in which they appear correspond to the chamber of the eye; and they appear, together with many other wonderful representations, when the superior angels are discoursing intellectually concerning truths, 4528. How the spirits of Mercury oppose themselves to such representations, and endeavour to change or disturb them unless they perceive them intellectually, 7071, 7072.

GARMENT [*vestis*]. 1. To be naked is to be destitute of truth, 1073. Truths of faith are called garments because they cover the goods of charity, and charity is the body itself, 1073. Truths are called the clothing of good because they are the recipients or vessels of good, and good

is the life of them, 2189, 3652. Garments denote inferior truths, as the clothing of superior; thus, rational and scientific truths as the vestures of spiritual, 2576, 6918. Also sensual truth, which is the lowest, and therefore invests all, 9158, *ill.* 9212, *ill.* by the skin, &c., 9215. Garments denote exterior goods, as the clothing of interior, thus celestial-spiritual and celestial-natural good; celestial good itself, which is innocence, is not clothed, 297, 165. When predicated of the Lord, garments signify divine truths, 3735. Garments signify the ultimate forms of spiritual truth, 5006, *ill.* 5008, 5022. In general garments denote whatever is inferior or exterior, as the covering and clothing of what is superior; thus, the external or natural man, in which is the internal; and more particularly, the truths of faith, 5248, 6377, *sh.* 9212. Truths are called the clothing of good, because the good exists and circulates in them, as blood in a blood-vessel, or as the animal spirit in the nerves, 5954. The signification of clothing is derived from representatives in the other life, where spirits and angels appear clothed according to their understanding of truths, 165, 5248, 5954, 9158, 9212, 9814, 10,536. It is the quality of truth in the natural man that is thus represented; its quality in the rational is manifested by the beauty of their countenances, 5248, 5319. The clothing of angels is more or less splendid, that of spirits without splendour, 5248. They who are in the truths of faith, and thereby in good appear in white garments; they who are in good, and thereby in the truths of faith, in shining garments, 5954, 9212. The garments of angels are varied according to change of state, and they who are in good only appear naked, 9212, 9814, 165, 297. The garments of angels come upon them and are formed according to the reception of light from the sun of heaven, thus it is their intellectual state which is rendered visible and represented by clothing, *ill.* and *sh.* 9814, 9952, 10,536. Garments signify truths, because truths form the intellectual part of man, and it is the intellectual part or understanding which clothes the will, in like manner as truth clothes good, 10,536. The intellectual textures are signified by needlework, cunning-work, and woven-work; needlework denotes the scientifics which form the imagination and understanding of the external man; cunning-work, intellectual truths which proceed from thought; and the work of the weaver, that which proceeds from celestial good, thus from the will, 9688, 9835, 9915. See NEEDLEWORK, LINEN.

Precious clothes for chariots signify exterior goods or the good of rituals, 1172. Black, shining garments—a girl wearing them, hastening from light to light—signify the Word in the letter, 1872. A hairy garment, truth with the natural man, 3301. Raiment of desires, the genuine truths of good, 3537. White garments as of fine linen, truth from the divine, 5319. Garments of silk, spiritual truths, 5319. Garments like linen or snow, holy truths, 5954. Garments of wrought gold and raiment of needlework, truths with good in them, and scientific truths, 5954. Garments of the slain, truth profaned, 4728. The skirts of a garment, external truths, 3540. Change-garments, or new garments, holy truths put on by a change of state, 4545, 5248; or truths initiated into good, 5954. To put on garments, the reception of truths induced by good, 9952. To wear garments, the appropriation and conjunction of truths, 3735. To rend the garments, mourning for

truth lost or destroyed, or the loss of faith, *sh.* 4763. To mend an old garment with a piece of a new one, the truth of an old dispensation or church, and the truth of a new church applied together, by which both are destroyed, 9212. Garments of mixed linen and wool not to be worn, denotes that spiritual truth and celestial truth are so discrete that they cannot both be in one subject, *ill.* and *sh.* 9470.

2. Adam and his wife clothed in coats of skins, denotes instruction in spiritual and natural good, 292—297. Shem and Japheth covering the nakedness of their father with a garment, the excuse of errors and perversities by those that are in charity, 1082, 1084, 1086—1088. Silver, and gold, and raiment given to Rebecca, the means by which the truth of the church is prepared for conjunction with good, 3164. Her clothing Jacob with the garments of Esau, the natural man imbued with the genuine truths of good, 3537, 3539. Joseph clothed with a coat of many colors, the appearances of truth by which the spiritual becomes manifest to the natural man, 4677, 4741, 4742, 4767—4786. Tamar's removing the garments of her widowhood, the simulation of truth derived from good, 4858. The garment of Joseph left in the hands of Potiphar's wife, the ultimate of spiritual truth relinquished, or its abstraction from the life and spirit by the natural man, 5006, 5008, 5019, *ill.* 5028. His garments changed when he was released from prison, the investiture of new truths according to the state, 5248. His being clothed in fine linen by Pharaoh, the appearance of celestial-spiritual truth in externals when the natural man is submissive, 5319. His giving changes of raiment to his brethren, truths initiated into good, 5954, 5955. The sons of Israel borrowing gold, and silver, and garments from the Egyptians, the scientifics of truth and good lost by the evil within the church and accruing to the good, 6914, 7969, 7970. The holy garments commanded to be made for the priests, the representation of the Lord's kingdom, internal and external, and thus of the proceeding of divine truth in the church, 9814, 9815, 9826, 9942. The garments of the Lord washed in wine, and his clothing in the blood of grapes, the procedure of divine truth from divine good in the natural man, and of divine good from divine love in the rational, 6377, 6378. His garments divided and his vesture or coat preserved whole, the dissipation of external truths by the Jews and the inviolability of internal truth, 9093. His garments shining as the light when he was transformed, the manifestation of divine truth proceeding from him, 9212. His disciples placing their garments on the ass and the colt, and the garments of the people and branches of trees strewed in the way when he rode to Jerusalem, the ministration of truths in their whole complex, as the substratum by which divine truth proceeds, 9212. His riding on a white horse his garments dyed with blood, the procedure of divine truth imbued with divine good, 9987. Peter girding himself when a boy denotes the faith of the church in its beginning when truths invest good; another girding him in his old age, its faith at the end invested by the falses of evil, 9212.

GAS. The inhabitants of Mars know how to make fluid fires, from which they have light at evening-time and night, 7486.

GATE [*porta*]. There are two gates in man, the inferior gate where infernals are, and the superior gate where angels are, and they open into the rational mind, 2851. The rational mind between the gates is

compared to a city, which the evil assault; and when they come to the gate, it is instantly closed, 2851. If they enter within the gate, thus among goods and truths, man is lost, for the superior gate is then closed against the influx of angels, 2851. Thy seed shall inherit the gate of thy enemies, signifies that charity and faith shall succeed in the place of the evil and false, 2851, *ill.* 3187. Gates denote rational truths, 655. The gate of a city denotes what is doctrinal, thus, what leads to truth, 2943, *ill.* 4492, 4493. The house of God and the gate of heaven is predicated of the regenerate man who is in the knowledge of celestial and spiritual things, 1453, *ill.* 3720, 3721. Lot in the gate of Sodom, denotes those who are in the good of charity, and in external worship, 2324. To sit in a gate as the way both of entrance into the city and of departure from it, signifies to be with the evil and yet to be separate from them, 2324. Be thou multiplied into thousands of millions, and may thy seed inherit the gate of thy haters, or enemies, was a customary saying at betrothals; how it was explained by the wise ones of the ancient church, and how understood afterwards, 3187. A gate denotes the ultimate principle in which order closes, also the natural mind, 3721. It appears as if there was entrance from nature, by the natural mind as by a gate into interiors, but the influx is really the contrary way, 3721. Hamor and Shechem going to the gate of their city, denotes good and truth in the doctrine of the ancient church, 4477. Their going out from the gate of the city denotes recession from doctrine, *ill.* 4492, 4493. The bars by which gates are fastened denote the potency of truth, *ill.* and *sh.* 9496. A gate or entrance eastward, denotes the good of love by which the Lord flows in, *ill.* 9668. Gates denote communication and introduction; the gates of the court of the tabernacle, introduction into the ultimate heaven, 9763. The ways to the hells appear as gates opening into the world of spirits, from experience, 6626, *ill.* 10,483. The gates of hell and the gates of the enemy signify these apertures of the hells, *sh.* 10,483. Gates likewise denote the entrance into heaven and the church by truth and good, and the influx of truth and good into man, 10,483. The Levites going from gate to gate through the camp, and slaying the people, signifies the closing of influx, *ill.* 10,489, 10,490.

GATHER or COLLECT, to [*colligere*], when predicated of good is to receive by influx, 8418, 8467, 8472. To gather is predicated of those things which are in the memory of man, that is, of goods and truths before regeneration, 679. To gather denotes the collating of scientifics true and suitable into a one, 6112. To gather denotes to procure, 7115; also, to appropriate after instruction, 9273. To gather the feet is predicated of superior principles collated in inferior, *ill.* 6463. To be gathered to his fathers and his people was predicated of the dying in ancient times, because they actually went amongst their kindred in the other life; all who are in the same good and truth being formed together into societies, *ill.* 3255, 4619, 6451. See CONGREGATION. Gathered things denote the interiors of worship brought together and represented in externals, 9459. Collections denote the series of truths in the regenerate mind, 5339. See FASCICLE.

GATH. See PHILISTINES.

GAZA [*Assa*]. See AZZAH.

GEHENNA, is the hell of those who are in concupiscences, espe-

cially the concupiscences of adultery, *sh.* 9010, compared with the author's experience, 825, 826, 950, 5060. Its quality, and the appearances seen there, 825, 826. Description of certain infernal cities called the Filthy Jerusalem and the Judgment of Gehenna, 941, 942; of the habitation of dragons near Gehenna, 950; and of a hell under Gehenna, 815. See HELL.

GEMS. See PRECIOUS STONES.

GENEALOGY. It was a most familiar custom with the most ancient people to express spiritual things by the names of persons, and thus form genealogies to show the birth of one principle from another, 339; examples, 1238, 1246. When representatives were instituted, living persons and their genealogies had the same significations applied to them, 2861, 4642, 6024, 6025. The names of real persons living at a later period were also applied, on account of their signification, to the factitious genealogies assigned to an earlier, 3240. Names and genealogies are constantly given in the Word on account of the order in which heavenly societies are instituted, *ill.* 7836.

GENERA AND SPECIES. Goods and truths, both celestial and spiritual, are distinguished into their genera, and these again into their species with indefinite variety, 775. How these innumerable varieties arise, by conjunctions of good and truth, and births proceeding therefrom, 4005, 10,032. See CONNECTION, CONJUNCTION.

GENERAL [*commune*]. See COMMON.

GENERATION. See NATIVITY. Generations are predicated of such things as proceed from faith, 613. Generations of an age, or perpetual generations, signifies those who are regenerated for ever, 1041. The fourth generation signifies the time and state of restitution, 1856. Generations are predicated of faith and charity, 2020, 2584, 6239; see also 1145, 1255, 3860, 3868, 4070, 4668. Generation and birth denote regeneration, or the new birth by faith and love, 5160, 5598, 9042, 9845. Generation of the just denotes truths derived from good, 6239. Expressions relating to generation, as conception, gestation in the womb, birth, &c., signify similar things in the regeneration, 9042. To go out from the womb or belly is predicated of love, to be separated from the bowels, of truth; the former expression is used when the mother is spoken of, the latter in reference to the father, 3294; compare 1803. The truths and goods appertaining to a regenerate man are as generations, and as families, and so forth, 9079. From generation to generation denotes what is eternal, and is predicated of spiritual things, but the word eternal, or to eternity, of celestial things, *sh.* 9789; the former predicated of divine truth, the latter of divine good, 6888. According to their generations, denotes according to the order in which spiritual generation is effected, and in which it proceeds, 9845. Generations denote those who are of the church, 10,212. Throughout your generations, signifies in all things of the church, 10,212, 10,282. Spiritual generations in heaven and the church are like natural generations or families, the arrangement of goods and truths being according to affinities and consanguinities, 9079. See AFFINITY, CONSANGUINITY, CONJUNCTION, CONSOCIATION.

GENESIS. The account of the creation in Genesis is not a real history, but a narrative written in the style of the ancient churches signifying spiritual and divine things; in general, the regeneration of

man, *ill.* 8891. The general subject of the first chapter is the regeneration of man; the particular subject, the rise of the most ancient church, 4, 6—13, 10,238. This style is continued from the first chapter to Eber, with whom the true history commences; such history being, in like manner, representative, 1403, 1409. See GENEALOGY. In general, there are four different styles of writing in the Word, and they all contain the internal sense, 64—66. See WORD.

GENII. There are two kinds of temptations, namely, those of evil spirits, who accuse and excite man from what he has thought and done, and those of evil genii; with what subtlety the latter act upon the very springs of life, 751, 9013. The worst and most deceitful genii are in an infernal tun, and on account of their extreme subtilty are not admitted to man, 947. Evil genii fight against the affections of good, evil spirits against the affections of truth, *ill.* 1820, 2363. Evil spirits and genii are in the very delight of their life when they can enter into any cupidity, and allure man to evil; how easily they take those captive who are only in natural good, 5032. Evil spirits act into the intellectual part, but genii into the voluntary part; how differently their presence is manifested in the other life, and where they respectively dwell, 5035; *ill.* from experience, 5977. Genii are in interior evil, of which there may not be the least trace discernible in the actions, in the discourse, and in the countenance; for they belong to the province of the cerebellum, and to that part of the spinal marrow which emits the involuntary fibres, 8593. They never assault man openly, nor when he is in the full vigour of resistance, but when he is on the point of succumbing they are suddenly present, and impel him to fall, *ill.* by the Amalekites, 8593, 8622, 8625. They become genii in the other life who have continually meditated evil to others, and effected their purposes clandestinely, or by the agency of others, while appearing modest and friendly themselves, and even like good Christians, 8622.

GENITALS [*genitalia*]. The organs and members of generation in both sexes correspond to the marriage of good and truth, 4462; *seriatim*, 5050—5062. In general, the loins and the members adhering to them correspond to genuine conjugal love; consequently, to societies of such as are in conjugal love, 5050, 9960. Those societies are as distinct from others as that province of the human body from the rest of the organs and members, 5053. In general they are of a celestial genius, and dwell in a most interior and inscrutable sphere; for this reason, and on account of the filthy thoughts which are indulged when these organs are named, the particular correspondences are not given, 5055. Those who correspond to the seminal vessels described, represented by a spirit who ardently desired to enter heaven, 5056, 8847. Those who are in the opposite correspondence of the testicles described; how they ensnare in conjugal love by simulating friendship and innocence, 5060. From the correspondence of these organs, the foreskin, when predicated of the celestial, denotes the obscuration of good and truth; when predicated of the spiritual, the defilement of good and truth by external loves; hence circumcision, 4462. See FORESKIN. As to the nakedness of the genitals and loins, 9960. See NAKEDNESS.

GENIUS. From the hereditary nature which they derive from their parents and their parents' parents in a long succession, children

inherit a particular genius; in general they are either celestial or spiritual, 2300, 2301. With respect to adults, there are two other general distinctions, viz., into those who are principled in charity and those who are not, 1079. Also those who are easily instructed and those who are given to self-intelligence, 736. As to the distinct and peculiar genius of the ante-diluvians, see FLOOD; and as to the posterity of Jacob, see JEW.

GENTILES. See NATIONS.

GERAR, signifies what is revealed concerning faith, 1209—1211. Gerar (which was in Philistea) signifies faith itself, and the king of Gerar, the truth of faith, 2504, 3365. See ABIMELECH. To dwell in Gerar is to be or to live in faith, 3384. The men of Gerar denote the spiritual of the first class, namely, those who are in doctrinals of faith and not in perception, 3385. The valley of Gerar denotes subservient truths, *ill.* 3417. See PHILISTINES.

GERSHOM [*Gerschom*]. See MOSES.

GESTURE [*gestus*]. The manifestation of the affections and thoughts by gestures is in consequence of the Lord's will, that the good of one should be communicated to another, and thus all be affected and made happy by mutual love, 1388. All affections have gestures corresponding to them, such gestures being their natural and proper effects, 2153. The gestures and the speech of man are his will and thought formed externally, thus they are their corresponding images, 3393. See LANGUAGE. Embracing is a gesture which corresponds to affection in general; kissing to conjunction from affection, 3807; *ill.* 4215. See to KISS. Gestures are derived from the correspondence of the exteriors with the interiors, but they may be simulated by external habit; examples of gestures which correspond, 4215, 5323, 5420, 7596, 8873.

GETHER. See UZ.

GIANTS [*gigantes*]. As to the giants mentioned in the book of Genesis and other parts of the Word, see NEPHILIM. As to giants inhabiting the planet Venus, 7249.

GIBEAH, RAMAH, and BETHAVEN, signify those things which are of spiritual truth from a celestial origin, 4592.

GIBEONITES, *the* [*Gibeonitæ*], denote those who serve in the church, 1097. The Gibeonites or Hivites were a remnant of the ancient church, with whom truth was not altogether extinct, 4431. See to DRAW, HIVITES.

GIFT [*donum*]. See to GIVE.

GIFT OR PRESENT [*munus*]. Gifts or offerings put upon the altar signify worship; presents to kings and priests, initiation, *sh.* 4262; as to the former, see OFFERING. These presents were commanded to be given as a representation of what is due to the Lord, for kings represented the Lord as to divine truths and priests as to divine good, 5619. See to GIVE. Gifts denote initiation and insinuation, because they were offered to obtain grace or favour, 5619, 5671, 5675. The insinuation of truths in this way *ill.*, 4364. A gift in the opposite sense, or a bribe, denotes all that closes the understanding or perverts truth, thus everything of a worldly nature loved by man, 9265. The gifts or offices of angels described, 5992, 6206, 6213, 1977, 454.

GIHON [*Gichon*], denotes the knowledges of all things relating to good and truth, or to love and faith, 116. See EDEN, ETHIOPIA.

GILEAD. Mount Gilead denotes the good into which man is first initiated when he becomes regenerate, or in which the first state of conjunction occurs, which is the good of sensual things, or the good of pleasure, 4117, 4124, 4255. Gilead was within the land of Canaan, on this side Jordan, and was one of its boundaries, *sh.* 4117. Gilead denotes exterior good, 4747, 9340, by which man is initiated or introduced into internal good, 4117, 4124, 4747. The balm of Gilead denotes interior natural truth concluded from or divined in externals, *ill.* 4748.

GINNS [*tendicula*]. See SNARE.

GIRDLE [*cingulum*]. To be girded is to be in order, prepared to receive and to act, 7863. The loins girded denotes the interiors held in order, 7863; or good invested with truth, 9212. The girdle of the loins denotes an external or common bond, containing all things of love and of faith in connection, briefly, 9341, 9698. A belt or girdle denotes the common bond which collects together and firmly holds all the interiors in connection, and directs them to one end, *ill.* and *sh.* 9828, 9944. Such bonds are goods and truths in ultimates; celestial goods being denoted by a girdle of the loins, and spiritual goods and truths by girdles of the thighs and breast, 9828. A girdle of the loins denotes the good of the church, which concludes and holds together the truths therein, *sh.* 9828. The girdle of the Ephod denotes the external colligation or knitting up of the interiors, 9837, 9895. The belt of the inner garment or waistcoat denotes the middle bond, which collects and contains spiritual things, and separates them from things external, 9944; *ill.* 10,005. The leathern girdles of John the Baptist and Elias represent the common bond of good, and their coats of hair the common bond of truth, in the external sense of the Word, 5247, 7643, 9828; especially 9372. Peter's girding himself when young denotes the state of the church when faith and charity were one; his being girded by another in his old age, the state of the church at its decline, when the falses of evil prevail, 9212.

GIRGASHITES [*Girgaschi*], and Jebusites, signify falses derived from evil, 1867. See AMORITE, JEBUSITE.

GIRL [*puella*], denotes affection in which is innocence, 3067, 3080, 3110; or the affection of truth in which is good, 3080, 3179. Her virginity its purity from all that is false, 3081. Affections serving or ministering are also signified by girls, 3189. They signify affection in which is innocence before consent, and the affection of truth after consent to betrothal, 3179. Good, which is of the celestial church, is denoted by virgin; and the truth of good, which is of the spiritual church, by girl, but otherwise expressed in the original than in the former cases, *sh.* 6742. The girls attendant on the daughter of Pharaoh denote the ministries of that false religion, 6731. See EGYPT (6). Those who acknowledge and love the interiors of the Word represented by a beautiful girl in the first flower of her age, 1774. Representation of the Word by a beautiful girl in shining black raiment, 1872. Girls who have become harlots, and passed into the other life at an early age, are instructed and severely chastised in order to their amendment, 1113. See VIRGIN, BOY.

GIVE, to [*dare*], is predicated of what is derived from the proprium; the Father giving to the Son, therefore, denotes what the Lord derived from his own proprium, which was the divine itself, 3705, 3740; compare 1607, especially 2026, 4738. To give denotes influx from the divine, *ill.* 8899. By gifts or offerings to Jehovah is signified the attributing all to him which is really his already, it being from him, 10,093; *ill.* 10,227. His giving wisdom to man is predicated of those who attribute all wisdom and all good to him, for thus good and truth can flow in, 10,227, 10,336. His covenant given between him and man denotes his presence in charity, and conjunction thereby, 1039. All love and charity, thus the celestial proprium, is the Lord's gift, 1594. His gifts to man denotes what is conceded for the sake of use, 997. Good and truth given to man by the Lord without any ability of man's proprium was represented by the money returned with the corn to the sons of Jacob, 5532, 5649, 5664. The same in the case of interior truth signified by the cup of Joseph, and that these gifts to man are at first regarded by him as not given, 5747; compare 4364. To give into the hands of any one denotes application to use, or instruction tending thereto, thus furthering the initiation of truth into conjunction with good, 4009, 4266, 4978, 5045, 7726, 9342, collated. See **GIFT** [*munus*], **DOWRY**.

GLADNESS [*latitia*]. See **JOY**.

GLAND [*glandula*]. There are societies of spirits who are dissimilar in speech, but similar in thought; they correspond to the isthmus between the cerebrum and the cerebellum by which the fibres pass out, and diffuse themselves to the various functions of the body; also to the glandular or cortical substances of the brain; and to the ganglia in the course of the nerves, 4051, 4052, 5189. Spirits of an infantile genius, whose perception is interior, thus not given out in meditations and thoughts, correspond to the thymus gland, 517. The mucus and salival glands, &c., correspond to tenacities of opinion and scruples of conscience in things of no moment; spirits of this character have no extension of thought, and pay no attention to reasons, 5386. There are two kinds of spirits who correspond to the cutaneous glands; how they judge of the truth by its fluency, &c., 5558.

GLASS. See **CRYSTAL**.

GLORIFICATION. The glorification of the Lord was the union of his external and internal man, 1603, 2826; or of the human with the divine, *sh.* 10,053. So far as he was in the infirm human taken from the mother, he was in a state of humiliation; and so far as he put off this human he was in a state of glorification, 1999. The Lord's glorification was not effected at once, but successively, 2033, 2523. The human was in continual progress towards union with the divine, even until it was absolutely united, 2523. This union or glorification was effected by divine love, 2826. As to the manner of its procedure, 3141, 10,057. The Lord completely changed his human state into a divine state, and this glorification is imaged in the regeneration when the old man is made new, 3296, 6864. How the liberation of the spiritual church from damnation is signified by being glorified, and what is denoted by the immersion of Pharaoh and his host in the Red Sea, 8137, 8138. The Lord's glorification was effected by continual temptations, or conflicts with hell, 9715, 10,828. To glorify is to make

divine, 10,828. The internal sense of the Word everywhere treats of the Lord's glorification, which is represented to the apprehension of the angels, together with its innumerable consequences, under the most beautiful forms, 2249, 2523. See **LORD**.

GLORY [*gloria*]. Somewhat worldly is understood by glory in the letter, but in the internal sense it denotes celestial love and humility, 1419. Even the light and glory of heaven confers no happiness apart from use, 455. Hence glory does not consist in dominion, 9039, where the Lord's words are explained. Power is predicated of good, glory of truth, 4060. Glory denotes the internal sense of the Word, cloud the literal sense; Preface before 2135; *ill.* and *sh.* 5922. Human glory is an end for the sake of self, but divine glory an end for the sake of others; hence the humiliation and submission of the human race before the Lord is required for their own sakes, *ill.* 4347, 5957, 7550, 8263; further *ill.* 10,646. Glory denotes the intelligence and wisdom which are in divine truth, and in the splendour of its light, 4809. Glory is predicated of the divine human of the Lord as to divine truth, thus of the divine truth which is from himself, *sh.* 5922. It denotes the spiritual heaven, 5922. It is attributed to royalty, because by it is represented the divine truth, 5922. By glory in the representative sense is meant the good of love towards the neighbour, or charity, 5922. The glory of those who are in spiritual good is truth, 6355. The magnificence or glory of heaven is nothing else but divine truth, consequently faith; the glory of man is faith in the Lord, 8267. How the Lord is glorified, *ill.* and *sh.* 8261. Glory is the presence and coming of the Lord, and is the Lord as to divine truth, 8427. The glory of Jehovah is the divine truth proceeding from the Lord, such as it is in heaven, thus the interiors of the Word, *sh.* 9429; also the interiors of the church and of worship; and all this because it is of light in heaven, which is divine truth, 10,574. The appearance of the glory of the Lord like a fire at the top of the mountain signifies the divine truth in heaven resplendent from the good of love, *ill.* 9434. A general glorification of the Lord heard in heaven, and seen by radiation, described; it was an outflow of the inmost joy of the angels, 2133.

GO, to [*ire*], denotes separation according to the subject treated of, &c., 3030, 3042, 3176, 4144. See **to DEPART**. To go signifies progression in those things which are of good, or life, in like manner as to journey, to travel, to progress, 3335. It denotes the order and institutes of life, 3685. It denotes life, or to live, 3690; *ill.* 4882, 5493, 5522, 5605, 5962, 7061, 8417, 8420, 8707; and when predicated of Jehovah, to give life, to be present, and to lead, 10,567, 10,569, 10,627. Going one's way denotes what is successive, 4234; compare 3407, 3973, 3976. To go and see denotes conjunction, 5975. To go and do denotes obedience, 7944. Moses going from Midian to return to his brethren in Egypt, signifies elevation to a more spiritual life in the natural degree, 7016. To go day and night signifies life both in a state of illustration and a state of obscurity, 8109. To go after or follow is to be led of the divine auspices, 3191. When predicated of the angels attending the camp of the Israelites it denotes divine guardianship, lest the false of evil should flow into the will, 8194. Jehovah's going before them denotes the Lord's continual presence,

8105; and his teaching them the precepts of faith and life, 9315: see above, 10,567. See also *to JOURNEY, to WALK*. To go down involves declension to evil; to go up, elevation to good, 4815. See *to ASCEND, to DESCEND*.

GOBLETS OR BASONS [*crateres*], denote the scientifics of the memory, as the receptacles of truth, *ill.* 9394. See BASON, VESSEL.

GOATS:—1. HE-GOATS [*hirci, capri*], denote those who are in the truth of faith, and hence in some charity; in the opposite sense, those who are in the faith of no charity, or in the doctrine of faith and not in the life, 4169 at the end, 4769. He-goats denote the truths of good; she-goats, the goods of truth, 4005. He-goat of the she-goats denotes natural truths, or truths of the external man, from which come the delights of life; in the opposite sense, external truths chosen in accordance with the delights of the natural man, thus derived from them, 4769. Hence he-goats denote those who are in faith separate; and, generally, who are in externals, *sh.* 4769. They who are signified by the goats in the words of the Lord concerning the last judgment actually appear separated to the left; the passage explained, 4809; briefly, 9263. He-goat of the she-goats denotes the truth of faith, 9937. The he-goat of the she-goats, seen in vision by Daniel, denotes the doctrine of faith separated from the good of charity; its horn growing towards the south, the power of the false against truth; its growing towards the east, against good; towards the pleasant land, against the church; to the host of heaven, against all heavenly good and truth; its casting some down and trampling upon them, the destruction of the knowledges of good and truth, 9642, and more briefly, where the signification of rams is shown, 2830.

2. SHE-GOATS AND KIDS [*caprae, hœdi*]. A she-calf denotes exterior good; a she-goat interior good; a ram, the truth of good, *ill.* 1821—1824. He-lambs and she-lambs denote the innocence of the internal or rational man, consequently his truths and goods; he and she-kids, the innocence of the external or natural man, and, in like manner, his truth and good, 3519, 7840. Kids of the she-goats denote the truths of good, 3519. She-goats denote the goods of truth, or the charity of faith; he-goats, the truths of good, 3995, 4005, 4006. Sheep denote good; she-goats, the good of truth, 4169. In the supreme sense, she-goats and sheep signify divine goods; he-goats and rams, divine truths, 4263. She-goats signify the natural delights of good, 4769. A lamb or she-goat denotes innocence, the former of the internal man, the latter of the external, 7832. A lamb denotes the good of innocence; a she-goat or kid, the good of truth in which is innocence, 7840. The wool of she-goats denotes good derived from the good of mutual love, *ill.* 9470; or external innocence, such as the innocence of the Gentiles, 3519. On account of their signifying innocence, a lamb, a kid, or a she-goat were commanded to be offered for sins committed in ignorance; and because genuine conjugal love is innocence, it was customary to present a kid on entering into a wife, 3519. Hence a kid of the she-goats denotes a conjugal pledge or token of conjunction, *ill.* by the case of Thamar, 4871.

GOD, GODS. See NAME.

GO DOWN, *to [descendere]*. See *to DESCEND*.

GO FORTH, OR GO OUT, *to [exire]*. To enter in and go out

denotes the whole state of the life, and of the thing treated of, from beginning to end, *ill.* and *sh.* 9927, 10,240. See *ENTRANCE, to GO*. To go out, predicated of the Israelites in Egypt, is to be liberated, 1851. To arise and go forth, predicated of the state of evil, is to recede from it, 2401. The Philistines are said to have gone out from the family of Mitzraim, not to have been begotten, because they signify the knowledges of faith acquired by another way than by reasonings from scientifics, 1198. To go out from the bowels is predicated of the regenerate, and the state of love, 1803; compare 3294. To go out from the thighs is predicated of what originates from the good of conjugal love, 3021. He or them which goes out must be of the essence of that from which it goes; hence Jesus is called the Sent, and the Holy Spirit was promised to be sent, 2397; *ill.* 5337. The Son going out from the Father denotes the assumption of the human by the divine, and his returning to the Father, the human and the divine made one essence, 3736. To go out or to proceed is to become present before another in a form accommodated to him, 5337, 7124. In this sense it is predicated of the Lord, who was the Divine formed as man, and thus accommodated to perception, *ill.* 5337, 9303. In like manner, truth goes out or proceeds from good, the understanding from the will, speech from thought, action from will, and in general, the external man from the internal, 5337. To go forth from any place, as from a house or a city, denotes to recede, to be separated and removed, 4493, 5696, 6100, 7404, 7463. Entering the gates of a city denotes accession to doctrine, and a receding from externals; going out from a city, accession to externals, and a receding from doctrine, 4492; *ill.* 4493. Hamor and Shechem going out from their city denotes the recession of the last posterity of the most ancient church from their doctrines, *ill.* 4492, 4493. Joseph's going out from his brethren denotes the apparent withdrawal of the Lord from those who are regenerating, 5696. To go forth denotes influx, 5333. To go forth and meet another denotes preparation to receive, 7000. The exactors and the moderators going forth denotes the emission of those who proximately infest and who proximately receive the infestation, 7124. See *MODERATORS*. Moses and Aaron going out from before Pharaoh denotes the separation of the divine law, external and internal, from those who are in falses, 7404; thus the removal of divine truth from them, 7463. Pharaoh's going forth to the water denotes thought from evils to falses, thus its procedure with the evil, 7307, 7437. Moses' going to meet him, divine influx discovering the state of such, 7307, 7308. See *to WALK*.

GOG [*Gogus*]. See *MAGOG*.

GOLD [*aurum*]. In general, gold denotes the good of love; silver, truth, 113, 425, 1551, 1552, 2954, 4453, 5658, 6112, 6914, 6917, 8932, 9490, 9510, 9644, 9832, 9874, 9881, 10,402. Gold denotes the good of wisdom, or the good of love, 113. Gold denotes inmost celestial good, 425, 643. Gold denotes wisdom; silver, intelligence, 113. Gold and silver denote good and truth proceeding from the divine, thus from the Word, 9391. See *SILVER*. Gold, and frankincense, and myrrh signify the good of love, the good of faith, and the truth derived therefrom in externals; thus celestial, spiritual, and natural good, 113, 1171, 9293, 10,177, 10,199, 10,252. Aromatics, and precious stones, and gold, the merchandise of Sheba, denote charity, and

faith, and love, or the knowledges thereof, 1171. Precious stones denote interior truths, gold their good, and aromas, all that is grateful proceeding from them, 10,099; more fully *sh.* 10,227. See **PRECIOUS STONES, AROMATICS**. Gold denotes the good of innocence, and that good in the other life appears golden, from influx, shown by experience, 5658; compare 4453. The ancient times, when innocence and integrity prevailed, are denoted by the golden age; the succeeding times, when men were guided by truth, the silver age, &c., 5658. These ages or states of the church were also represented by the statue seen in vision by Nebuchadnezzar, briefly *ex.* 3021. Gods of silver and gods of gold denote falses and evils which appear in the external form like goods and truths, *sh.* 8932. See **IDOLATRY**. Gold, and silver, and brass, named in series, denote internal good and truth, and external good, 9464; *ill.* 10,332. A chain of gold denotes conjunction by good, 5320. Precious stones set in gold denote truths founded in good, 9847, 9851; and proceeding from good, 9874. To be covered with gold denotes to be wholly founded upon good, 9490. To make of gold, what is representative of good, 9510. In general, fine gold, or gold from Uphas, denotes celestial good; gold from Ophir, spiritual good; gold from Sheba and Havilah, the good of knowledges; and gold and silver from Tarshish, scientific truth and good, 9881. Gold tried in the fire denotes genuine good from the Lord, 10,227. Gold for brass denotes celestial good to be in the place of natural good, 425.

The river of Eden encompassing the land of Havilah, where there is gold and precious stones, denotes the state of the celestial man as to love and intelligence, 110—115. Abram's being rich in silver and gold, denotes the state of the Lord in boyhood as to celestial good and truth, 1549—1552. The Israelites borrowing vessels of silver and vessels of gold and raiment of the Egyptians, denotes scientific truths and goods taken away from the evil, and acquired by those who are of the spiritual church, *ill.* 6913, and sequel. The people offering gold, and silver, and brass, and blue, and purple, &c., for the works of the tabernacle, denotes interior things collated and disposed in externals, where they are represented, 9458, and sequel. The gold of the ark, and the border of gold round about it, denote good in the inmost, and the common sphere of good which proceeds from the Lord, and contains all, 9484, 9492. The mercy-seat and the cherubim of gold denote the hearing and reception of worship, and approach to the Lord, from the good of love, 9506, 9509, 9510. The table of show-bread covered with gold, and the border of gold round about it, denotes the reception of all that conduces to the spiritual life in good, and the sphere of good affording protection from evil, 9527, 9532, 9533. The candlestick, its branches, &c., all of gold, denotes all mental illumination, intelligence, or the truth of faith, proceeding from good, 9548, 9549, 9550. The couplings for the curtains of gold, denotes the whole connection and conjunction of truths, thus the whole order and harmony of heaven, preserved by the good of love, 9611—9613. The boards of cedar covered with gold denotes the whole merit and good of works, thus all the good that sustains heaven, from the good of love, thus from the Lord, 9634, 9667, collated with 9472, 9486. The blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen of the Ephod, embroidered all over with golden thread, denotes the universal prevalence of love, and every

manifestation of charity and faith imbued therewith, 9332—9334, 9339. The sockets of the onyx stones made of gold, and the chains of gold, denote the subsistence and coherence of all things in the memory grounded in good, 9840, 9847, 9851. All the stones of the breastplate set in gold, its rings and chains of gold, denote all the goods and truths of the internal man proceeding from divine good, and surrounded with the sphere of good, and their indissoluble conjunction thereby, 9874, 9880—9889, 9892. The bells of gold upon the border of the robe of Aaron denote all that is heard and perceived of the church, thus all doctrine and worship to be from good, 9921, 9923. The plate of gold engraved with "Holiness to Jehovah" upon Aaron's forehead, denotes illustration and wisdom proceeding from the divine good of the Lord, 9930. The altar of incense covered with gold denotes the elevation, or hearing and reception, of all worship rising from love and charity, 10,177. Bezaleel, of the tribe of Judah, called and inspired to do these works for the tabernacle, to work in gold, &c., denotes those who are in the good of love receiving divine influx, and their exceeding wisdom, 10,329—10,331. The works of the tabernacle, and the heavenly state it represented, shown in a summary, 2575. In the opposite sense, the ear-rings of gold given to Aaron to make the golden calf denotes the delight of external loves, which are the loves of self and the world, rendering worship idolatrous; thus the good of the external man instead of the good of love, or divine good, represented, 9391, 10,402, 10,406, 10,407.

GOMER, the son of Japhet, denotes those who are in external worship comparatively remote from internal, 1131. The sons of Gomer, Ashkenaz, Raphath, and Togarmah denote so many derivations or doctrinals of external worship, 1154. Specifically, those of the spiritual class, as the sons of Javan those of the celestial, 1155. See **JAVAN**.

GOMORRAH [*Amora*]. Sodom denotes the evil of the love of self; Gomorrah, the false thence derived, *sh.* 2220. See **SONOM**.

GOOD [*bonum*].—1. *General Principles*. That which man knows and understands he calls truth, that which he wills, good, 4301. The varieties of good pertaining to man, both within the church and out of it, are as various as men themselves, and their varieties exist from truths, genuine or otherwise, 3986. There are many kinds and species of good, for example, celestial and spiritual good, interior and exterior good, the good of love, the good of innocence, and the good of faith; and all good is varied and qualified by truth, 10,334. By good in its proper sense is not meant civil and moral good, which is known out of the church as well as in it, but spiritual good or charity, which is to will and to do good to others without any aid but the delight of the affection of good, 4538, 5354. All good and truth thus understood are from the Lord, and he who cannot perceive that it is so cannot be in heaven; on the other hand, so far as any one receives good from the Lord, and believes it to be from him, he is in his kingdom, 1614, 2904. In good from the Lord there is heaven and the Lord himself; but good from the proprium has inmost in itself hell, *ill.* 8480, 9473. All the good peculiar to man as distinguished from the brute animals, is the good flowing in from the Lord as the affection of good, thus, the love of God and the neighbour, 3715, 3768. All good is of love,

and love is a celestial and spiritual fire from which the affection of good is derived as heat, 3300, 3865, 4906. Good in man appears to be one and simple, but it is so manifold and various that even its common varieties could never be explored, 4067. The varieties of good are comprised in two universal kinds, namely, the good of faith, which is spiritual, and the good of love, which is celestial; thus, good deriving its origin from the will, and good deriving its origin from the understanding, 4581, 6065. From these two faculties of life, the will receptive of good and the understanding of truth, is derived the plural form of the expression for life in the Hebrew language; the two lives also form one when the understanding is of the will, or, what is the same, when truth is of good, 3623. All good is conjunction, the good of love conjoins man to the Lord, and the good of charity to the neighbour, 4997. It may be known what good is if there be any study to know what love to God is, and love towards the neighbour, but not otherwise, 4997, 5354, 7178. No truth can be known except from good, thus, it cannot be known what heaven is, for good makes heaven, 7178, 7181, 7197. It is good alone from which, and by which, all things exist, for they all refer to good and truth, and truth is from good, 9667, *ill.* 9832 and citations. There is no good that is really such without interior good be in it, and thus all proceed according to genuine order, and there be influx from the inmost to the external, *ill.* 9912, 9812, *ill.* 10,021 and citations. All good is the divine with man because it is from the divine, 10,618: see below (23).

2. *Good Works.* Man of himself can neither do anything that is good, nor think anything that is true, but in the first state of regeneration it appears as if he did good and thought the truth of himself, 874—876, 2946, 2960, 2974, 3310. Evil cannot even be separated from man, he can only be withheld from evil, and held in good, 789, 929, 1581, 2016, 5398, 5854. Every one ought to do good as it were from the proprium, only acknowledging, when he reflects upon it, that it is not his own good, 1712. He is in the good of charity whether in the church or one of the church who thinks nothing but good of others, and wills nothing but good to them, even though they be enemies, and without any idea of reward, 2380. He who intends evil to his neighbour and thinks evil of him, is among infernals; he who intends good, and never thinks anything except good, and also does good whenever practicable, is among angels, 1680. He who suffers himself to be led by the Lord never intends and thinks anything but good, 3573. Good is done from the perception of good by the celestial; but from truth, thus from knowledge and understanding, by the spiritual, 4169. Good works are called the fruit of faith, but they are inanimate unless they proceed from charity; in charity, again, there ought to be love to the Lord; and in this love the Lord himself is present, 1873. Man ought to compel himself to do good and speak truth, 1937, 1947. He ought to compel himself because what is first done from the understanding is at length willed and made habitual; thus, the truth passes from the memory and becomes the good of truth in the will by good works, 4337, 4346, 4390, *ill.* 4538, compare 5351. No one can merit heaven by any good that he does, for so far as his good is not from the Lord it is nothing but evil, 2370. Every one ought to do good and think truth from himself, that what is good and

true may become as his proprium, and he may have celestial freedom, 2882, 2883, 2891. The interior conscience is formed in spiritual good and truth, but there are two other planes in which the Lord operates, the exterior conscience of what is just and equitable, and the sense of honesty and decorum, which are as goods succeeding each other in order, 2915, 4167. They who do not live according to the precepts of the Word, can have no perception of good and truth; and even those who are regenerating imagine truth to be good, *ill.* 3603, 3612, 3793. They who become regenerate do not learn truths as naked knowledges, but they acquire them as a life by doing them, 3701. With the regenerate good is regarded in the first place, and person in the second; hence, they delight in doing good to others according to the good they perceive in them, 3701, *ill.* 3768. It is essential that faith be acknowledged by the good of life, that is by works of charity, 3923. The good of faith cannot be given without works, for works are its productions, and correspond to it, 3934. Unless they correspond to the good of faith they are neither works of charity nor works of faith, for they do not come from the internal, 3934. The good of faith is comparatively like the will and the thought of man, and works as the face which ought to be the representative image of what is willed and thought, 3934. The good of faith which is of the internal man, and good works which are of the external, constitute the third common medium that is to be acknowledged in faith and act, before man can enter into the Lord's kingdom, 3935. To do good from the will is to do it from the perception of good, which is celestial; to do good from the understanding is to do it from knowledge and instruction, which may sometimes be fallacious, but the good end is accepted, 4169. To do good believing it to be self-derived is to be willing to merit salvation, whereby the good continually flowing in from the Lord is defiled, 4171. See MERIT. Good works may exist without any good of charity in them, but there is no good of works without charity, *ill.* 4189. The works of the external man are of no account unless they proceed from the internal, briefly, 4368. They who are in truth or faith only are more apt than others to ascribe merit to all that appears as good in the external form, 4638. They that cherish internal love and reverence towards the Lord testify it by exercises of charity towards those that are in the good of charity and life, for the Lord himself is in their good, *sh.* 5066, 5067. Goods in exercise or act are the recreations of the angels, and are the means by which their spiritual life is nourished and made joyful, *ill.* 5147. Unless good from the Lord flow out into life it cannot flow in, for it is a universal law that influx accommodates itself to efflux, *ill.* 5828, *ill.* 6299. Goods in act performed according to the precepts of faith received in the understanding, are spiritual good, 6065. Goods are works of charity or uses performed towards one's neighbour, or country, or the Lord's kingdom, briefly *ill.* and *sh.* 6073. When goods are thus applied they are said to be from the Lord with man, when bent to self and the world they are said to be from man, though the Lord is still the source from which they flow in, 7564. Works are the complex of all charity and faith with man, and are called spiritual goods, for goods become such by their exercise, that is, by use, 6073. They who do good for the sake of reward can never know what heavenly felicity there is in

doing good for its own sake; yet the Lord himself is its reward in this case, for he is present with the good that proceeds from him, *ill.* 6391, 6392, 9984. Neither they who do good from natural genius alone, nor they who do so for the sake of meriting heaven can come into association with the angels, *ill.* 8002, see 5032, 7761: see below (3). Good works or exercises of charity consist in acting conscientiously and prudently in all the relations of life, for the sake of good as an end, 8120—8122. Man's state as to good completely depends on the use of his life, according as he regards the service of others or himself only, *ill.* 9296, 9297. Without good in the life, interior goods and truths lose their coherence and are dissipated, for they can only be held together by one end prevailing in all things, *ill.* 9828, 9832. They who put merit in works, love themselves, and they who love themselves despise others in the same proportion; hence all good is to be done from the Lord, 9975, 9976, 9981. All the good that is done is qualified by the end, if it is not done for the sake of good, thus from love to the Lord, it has self in it and is evil, 10,336. To do good and truth for the sake of good and truth is to love the Lord above all things, and the neighbour as oneself, 10,336. See *PROPRIMUM, WORKS.*

The necessity of man's compelling himself to do good according to the dictate of the internal man represented by the vision of the angel and his words to Hagar, 1937, 1947. The ascent from the lowest goods and truths done in the life to heavenly wisdom, and the descent afterwards through every degree of good, represented by the angels ascending and descending in the vision of Jacob, 3701, compare 5147. The commencement of regeneration by works of charity, or the good of life, represented by the birth of Dan, 3923; and, more ultimately, by the birth of Gad, 3934. The production of good and the good of truth into life represented by the ewes and the she-goats not casting their young, 4169. Good that has once acquired life injured by evils and reasonings from externals, represented by a flock ravaged and torn by wild beasts, 4171; compare 5828. Uses or works of charity replenished from within with celestial good represented by the food in the uppermost of the three baskets carried by Pharaoh's baker, 5147, 5148. The goods of charity represented by the works or employments of life, 6073, 6074. The infelicity of works done with a view to reward represented by Issachar under the character of an ass crouching with his burthen, 6387—6394. They who do good from natural genius alone represented by the stranger inhabiting with the Israelites, and they who do good for gain by the hired servant, 8002. The fruition and use of all good in the life when man suffers himself to be withheld from doing, willing, and thinking evil, represented by the harvest of first fruits, or first works, 9294, and sequel. Good done in all things from the love of good represented by the gold everywhere woven in the Ephod, 9832. Good not communicable with those who do good from merit, represented in the parable of the wise and foolish virgins, 4638. The works of charity in their true order, or the essence and exercise of charity, represented by the Lord's words concerning the hungry and thirsty, and naked, &c., 4955, 5066, fully *ill.* 5008. Good done from truth, and evil done from falses, represented by trees and their fruits, 9258.

3. *Natural Good.* All the good in man before he becomes regenerate is only an appearance of good, because it is not vivified by the Lord, 671. All external or natural goods are only so far good as celestial and spiritual goods are in them, 1420. Natural good is accepted so far as there is innocence in it, thus in infancy and childhood, and so long as man is not better instructed, but it is not the good of charity, 1667. The natural man has his good and his truth, for the marriage of good and truth is universal; his good is the delight that is perceived from charity, from which delight the pleasure of the body exists; and his truth is the scientific favouring such good, 2184. The good of the natural man is what the phrase 'celestial natural' denotes, 2184. Natural good devastated of all truth, and defiled with falses, is impure and profane, 2463, 2464, 2468. The truths of the natural man are scientifics, that is to say, whatsoever is in the external memory; his goods are the delights pertaining to the affections of those truths, 3114. After the illustration of the natural man by influx from the spiritual, his good consists in the delight and pleasure of serving his neighbour, still more in promoting the public weal, and further still in serving the Lord and his kingdom; his truths also consist of such doctrines and scientifics as further these uses, and tend to wisdom, 3167. Natural good is the delight of natural affection, which forms itself and exists by scientifics; and the natural man is not human unless the one is perfected by the other, 3293. The life of the natural man is from good, which is of two kinds, interior and exterior; interiorly it communicates with the rational mind, exteriorly with the life of the bodily senses, 3293. Natural good, such as the animals also have is connate with man, but not truth, on account of hereditary evil; such connate good is only good in appearance, and is easily perverted, but good acquired or given by the Lord is properly so called, 3304, 3408. When man is regenerating, the good and truth of the natural man are conceived together from the influx of rational good as a father, and rational truth as a mother; and until this influx can take place the marriage is a barren one in respect to truth, 3286, 3299. The influx of the good of the rational man into the good of the natural is both immediate and mediate; in the latter case, by rational truth, 3314, *ill.* 3563, *ill.* 3570, *ill.* 3573, briefly, 3616. Its influx into the truth of the natural man is by the medium of his good, or by the mediation of rational truth, 3314. The natural good connate with man is of four kinds, namely, from the love of good, from the love of truth, from the love of evil, and from the love of the false; inclinations to these are received by children hereditarily from their parents, *ill.* 3469. Natural good is not the good of faith or charity, until it is reformed of the Lord by regeneration, 3470. To this end, truths not genuine are first adjoined to it, and become the means of introducing genuine truths; on this account, states of vastation and temptation have to be endured until the concupiscences languish and the good of charity can flow in, 3470, 3471, *ill.* 3570. The truths thus received are as fibres which are led and applied into form by interior good, 3470, *ill.* 3570. The good thus formed in the natural or external man is as a texture woven and formed by the internal man from the Lord, who is the Former and Creator, 3470, 3494, 3513. It is by the delights of the natural man

that knowledges of good and truth are first insinuated, hence called the truth of good, 3502, *ill.* 3518, 3519, *ill.* 3570, compare 3575. The good of the natural man is derived from the order in which good and truth flow in from the rational, and from the order of its scientifics, knowledges, and doctrinals among themselves, 3508, *ill.* 3513. The good thus flowing in from the Lord is called the good of the natural to distinguish it from the natural or domestic good which man derives from his parents, 3518, 4231, 7920. There can be no good with the natural man but what flows in by means of the rational, *ill.* 3563, 3575; thus from the existence of the rational within it, 3576. The formation of good in the natural man, by the good of the rational as a soul, is like the formation of the child in the womb, *ill.* 3570. While it is in that state that good is exterior, and truth interior, much is admitted by the natural man that is not good, but still useful as means, 3570. The means of forming the good and truth of the natural man by the influx of the rational are innumerable, 3573. Such formations proceed by successive derivations of truth from good, and good from truth, *ill.* 3579. The good of the natural man is a manifestation and procedure from the rational, 3587. The goods and truths of the natural man are so innumerable, that it is hardly possible for their most common genera to be known, and yet when natural good is named it appears as if it were one and simple, 3660. The whole natural mind and all it contains is nothing but good and truth, but some of its goods and truths are discordant with rational goods, and hence the rational cannot be in them, 3660. Exterior good and truth are as ground in which interior good produces itself like a seed, 3671. The natural man may know and perceive natural, moral, and civil good, but not spiritual without revelation, *ill.* 3768. The quality of natural good, like all other, can only be known from truths, 3804. The good of the natural man is called common good, because the innumerable things which flow in from the internal appear there as one, 3829. The goods of the external man, which are the delights of life while man lives in the world, are only so far good as they have spiritual good in them, *ill.* 3951. The truths of the external man before regeneration are scientifics and doctrinals, howsoever acquired, and his good is the pleasure and delight he perceives in them; but the heavenly marriage cannot be formed by this good and truth unless spiritual good flow in, *ill.* 3952. The arrangement of good and truth in the natural man is derived from the spiritual, and thereby from the Lord, whose influx is into the good of the internal man, and by truth into the external, 4015. Natural goods and truths are appropriated by the senses, and contained in the exterior memory, truths by sight and hearing especially, and goods by the other three senses; the communication between these and things corporeal below them and rational above them, *ill.* 4038, compare 10,236 and citations. The good of the sensual things of the body, or pleasure, is the good into which they who become regenerate are first of all initiated, 4117. The good first produced when the church is created anew is the good of the natural man, that is, spiritual good in its external form with its affection and its truths, *ill.* 4231. They who are only in natural good cannot receive spiritual truths because of appearances and fallacies, *ill.* 4303. Interior goods and truths predicated of the natural man

are those which correspond to the goods and truths of the rational; in general they are uses and the means of application, 4973. Scientific truths appropriated to the good of the natural man, are as water to bread or drink to meat in nourishment, without which the solid food could not be resolved into parts and distributed to the uses of the body, *ill.* 4976. Natural good as derived from parents is only good in external form, and may be compared with that of the milder animals; but natural good derived from the doctrine of faith and charity is proper to man, for thus he acts from reason, and knows how to dispense good according to use, 4988, *ill.* 4992. They that are in natural good, not spiritual, are easily persuaded that evil is good, and that the false is truth, for there is no plane in which heaven can operate; hence they suffer much from the infestation of evil spirits in the other life, *ill.* 5032, 5033, 7197, 7761, 8002, from experience, 6208. External good is elevated to heaven by internal good, and if it be not elevated, thus, if there be not conjunction between them, they perish, 5841, compare 5828. The elevation of the natural man is effected by his withdrawal from sensuous and scientifics into a state of interior thought and affection, *ill.* 6183. Natural good constitutes the external of the church, spiritual good the internal, *ill.* 5965. When the church is formed in man the midst of the natural mind is occupied by the best good, and other goods are disposed round about, nearer or more remote, according to their degree of goodness, 6028. When this order prevails, all the interiors close together in ultimates, according to the procedure of influx; thus, there is spiritual good and apparently life itself in the natural man, 6451. Before this order prevails good is mixed with evils and falses in the natural man, but it is guarded by the operation of divine truth given in the midst, 6724; compare, as to the mixed state of goods and evils, 3993, 3995, 4005. The exterior goods and truths of the natural man look outwards and downwards, thus, to self and the world, and are thereby adjoined to evils and falses; but his interior goods and truths look inwards and above himself, and thus have regard to the Lord and his kingdom, *ill.* 7601, 7604, 7607. Natural good is both connate with man and produced by the accidents of misfortune, sickness, imbecility, and the like, hence it is not saving; spiritual good, which saves, derives its quality from the copiousness and connection of truths, 7761, 8002. Without the truths of faith the natural man is like a reed shaken by the wind, for there is no stamina by which the angels can hold him to good and truth, 7197, 8002. It is not the life of natural good but the life of Christian good that makes heaven, 7197, 8772. The good of pleasure, or natural delight separate from spiritual, makes the life of hell, 8410, compare 4117. Natural good, not made spiritual, is only delight, *ill.* 8977, 8981. The good of charity in the natural man is perceived as delight, the good of the spiritual man as duty; but the latter is also sensibly perceived as delight in the other life, 9103. The good of the natural man, whose state is described by wounds and bruises, cannot be restored except from a full state of spiritual good; for it is the internal that regenerates the external, *ill.* 9103. Natural good, when in order, contains spiritual good, and inmost celestial good, for one good exists and subsists by another, 9812, *ill.* 9912.

Ministering goods and truths are the knowledges and scientifics of the external man, 10,272, 10,340. See NATURAL, EXTERNAL.

The discordant goods of the natural man to be separated, represented by Lot and his acquisitions parting from Abram, 1581. Natural good after the affection of truth is separated and defiled with falses, represented by Lot and his daughters, 2459, 2461, 2463, 2465, 2466, 2468. The pleasure and delight yielded by good and truth with the natural man when truth is initiated into good in the rational, represented by the servant of Isaac, 3167—3170. Good and truth conceived and produced in the natural man, represented by the birth of Esau and Jacob, 3286, 3293, 3294, 3297—3306. The good thus produced preferred to truth by the rational man, represented by Isaac's partiality for Esau, 3313. The good of the natural man conjoined to truth not genuine, represented by the marriage of Esau, 3468—3471. The good into which the natural man is first initiated when he becomes regenerate, represented by Jacob's arrival at Mount Gilead, 4117. The natural man from his proprium assuming spiritual good as his own, represented by the proposal of Laban to make a festival with music, &c., on account of Jacob, 4138. Influx from the divine into natural good, or the celestial spiritual man initiated therein, represented by Joseph in the house of the Egyptian, 4973, 4974, 4977, 4983—4985. They who are in natural good not spiritual easily persuaded that the false is true, represented by Potiphar hearkening to the false accusation of his wife, 5032. The church instituted by the heavenly disposition of good in the natural man, and all other goods and truths gathered thereto, represented by Israel and his sons dwelling in Egypt, 6028, 6081—6087, 6101—6107. The divine truth with man in the midst of natural good mixed with evils and falses represented by Moses in the ark, 6717—6726. The destruction of good merely exterior and the truth corresponding thereto, in consequence of evil and the falses of evil, represented by the flax and barley destroyed, and that by hail and fire mingled with hail, 7577, 7601, 7602—7604. The good of natural life appropriated to the full represented by the bread or flesh eaten by the sons of Israel in Egypt, 8406—8410. Good from his own delight supplied to the natural man, represented by the quails sent at evening-time to the sons of Israel; and the good of truth by manna supplied in the morning, 8451—8464. The state of the natural man when good conjoined with his truth is derived from the spiritual, represented by the Hebrew servant and his wife, 8979—8991. The good of the natural man alienated by evil, represented by the ox stolen away, and the law respecting it, 9098—9103. The worship of the Lord from the good of innocence and charity in the natural man, and from the truth of that good, represented by the burnt-offerings, and the sacrifice of oxen, 9391, 9990. The worship of the Lord from natural delight or good, without spiritual, represented by the golden calf made by Aaron, 9391, 10,395—10,416.

4. *The Good of Ignorance* is predicated of man while he is being instructed, from the tenth year of his age to the twentieth, *ill.* 2280. It is called good, but not the good of wisdom, because there is little intelligence associated with it, 2280. Those of whom it is predicated imagine that they do good and think truth of themselves; hence, good

and truth with them is obscured by what is evil and false, *ill.* 1712. See IGNORANCE.

5. *Simple Good.* They are said to be in simple good who are in the externals of the church, and believe the Word in simplicity according to the literal sense, each as he can understand it, and live accordingly, 6775. They receive the influx of the internal by good, but are in obscurity because they have no interior truths by which it can distinctly illustrate them, 6775. The divine law given to them is signified by Moses flying from Pharaoh and dwelling in Midian, 6772—6774, 6827. The priest of Midian having seven daughters, and their coming to water the flock, denotes the holy things of the church with them, and instruction in the good of charity, 6775, 6779. The shepherds driving them away, denotes the teaching of those who are in evil opposed to instruction from those who are in the truths of simple good, 6779. Moses withstanding them, denotes the truth of the divine law, though unknown to them, overcoming the falses of evil, 6780, 6784. Moses dwelling with the family of the priest, and having one of his daughters to wife, denotes truth of a divine origin hereby adjoined to their good, 6792, 6793. A son born of this union, denotes truth native with them from the heavenly marriage of good and truth, 6794. See MOSES. They are properly said to be in simple good who are without the church, and who live in good according to their religion, 6775, compare 3986. In this case it is also called common or collateral good, see below (6.)

6. *Collateral Good and Middle Good.* The affection of good in the natural man, or the affection of external good, is called external collateral good, for it pertains to the universal or common stock in which the Gentiles share, *ill.* 3665, 3676. Collateral good is the good of those who constitute the church among the Gentiles, and do not possess the Word, 3778. Collateral good differs from good of the same stock in a right line by its conjunction with fallacies of the senses, in place of truths, 3778. Collateral good is the first medium by which genuine truths and goods can be introduced, 3778, 3972—3974. It is only useful as a means of introducing genuine goods and truths, and is afterwards relinquished, *ill.* 3983, 4063, 4145. Collateral good does not flow in directly from the Lord, or by the mediation of heaven, but is derived in a great measure from things of a worldly nature which appear as goods, and are not such, 4145, compare 4099, 4151. It is such, however, that the divine can be in it, and they who are in this good suffer themselves to be led by the Lord, for they are soft and yielding, 3986. It is called middle good, 4063, 4145, 4243. It is separated when worldly, corporeal, and terrestrial things are no longer regarded as an end, 4063. It is the good of the natural man that is separated from middle good, 4096, 4151. When the societies of spirits who are in middle good are in society with angels, it appears to them that the goods and truths of the angels are theirs, hence it appears when they separate that they have been deprived of them, 4151. Collateral good is so called because it does not flow in directly from heaven, they of whom it is predicated not having the Word, 4189, *ill.* 4197. It is predicated of good works within which is the good of charity, 4189. For the representation of collateral good, and its connection with the procedure of regeneration. See LABAN; JACOB, NATIONS.

7. *Domestic Good.* Natural domestic good is the good that man derives from his parents, which is interior from the father and exterior from the mother, *ill.* 3518. At the commencement of regeneration domestic good and the truth thence derived appear to man like genuine good and truth, 3556. The manner in which this apparent good, and its external delight, serves as the means of producing the genuine good that flows in from the Lord, is represented by Jacob simulating the person of Esau, and his taking two kids from the flock, and serving them to Isaac for venison, &c., 3516—3518, 3527, 3535—3542, 3548, 3550, 3552, 3563, *ill.* 3570. See *ESAU*, *JACOB*.

8. *The Good of Remains* [*reliquiarum bonum*]. See *REMAINS*, and *The Good of Infancy*, below.

9. *The Good of Infancy.* There are three kinds of good signified by *Remains*, namely the good of infancy insinuated to the tenth year, the good of ignorance insinuated during instruction, to the twentieth year, and the good of intelligence procured by reflecting upon good and truth, and by temptations, 2280. The good of infancy is not equal in kind to the good of ignorance, and much less to the good of intelligence, for as yet it is without knowledge, 2280. The good of infancy and the good of life, thence derived, are the same as natural good, and it is made spiritual by the implantation of truth, 3504. Good in man without truth is like the good of infancy, in which there is no wisdom, but the man is formed by truth, or the intelligence of wisdom conjoined with good, *ill.* 3726. The good of innocence and charity flows in from the Lord in early infancy, and in the succeeding age is drawn towards the interiors, where it is preserved by the Lord, in order to temper the states of life which are induced afterwards, 3793, fully illustrated 5135. Without this good, man would be worse than any wild beast, 3793. As the good of infancy is indrawn, evil enters into its place in the natural man, where the false copulates with it and forms as it were a marriage; hence the necessity of regeneration, and the heavenly marriage of good and truth, 3793. With those who become regenerate there are continual changes of the states of good; thus, the good of infancy is varied and changed into the good of boyhood, and so on to the end of life, 4136. When the goods and truths of infancy and boyhood are recalled by those who are in evil, and applied to the confirmation of evils and falses, the spiritual life is destroyed, for then remains are consumed, *ill.* by the signification of stealing, 5135; compare 7601. See *THIEF*. The good of infancy is the beginning of the new will, which is opened and continually perfected in adult age with the regenerate, but closed with the evil, *ill.* 9296; compare 9742. The good of infancy is the habitation of the Lord himself with man, 9296, *ill.* 9473. The good of innocence and charity is implanted in infants and children, to serve as a plane for the reception of truth, 10,110, 2306. See *REMAINS*.

The salvation of those in whom any good of infancy and early life yet remains, signified in the intercession of Abraham for the people of Sodom, 2277—2285. The good of life derived from the good of infancy desired by the rational man, signified by Isaac's desire to bless Esau and eat of his venison, 3496—3505.

10. *The Good of Life.* All the good of life, in general and in particular, is comprehended in charity, 2388, 3324; see below, 3923.

The good of life, or the affection of good, is from the Lord, and is insinuated by an internal way, man not knowing; but faith or the truth of doctrine is received externally, 2875, 3324, and citations. The good of life is not the good of the church, or spiritual good, until doctrinals are adjoined thereto, but only a potency which may become such, like the good of the Gentiles who are in ignorance of the Word, 3310, *ill.* 8002. The church is formed by the life of good and the doctrine of truth, 3305. The good of life, the good of truth, and the good of doctrinals are most distinct from each other; the good of life flows from the will, the good of truth from the understanding, and the good of doctrinals is of science, 3332. All the good with which man is imbued in infancy and childhood by the love of his parents and companions, &c., remains permanently with him, and becomes the good of life; without such good man would be worse than any wild beast, 3494. The good of infancy and the good of life thence derived is not spiritual, because it is without science, without intelligence, and without wisdom; but it becomes spiritual by the implantation of truth, thus by regeneration, 3504. The difference between the evil and the good in respect to truths is, that the latter have an affection for truth on account of good; hence the good of life derived from truth is the first state of reformation, 3539. When man is regenerating truth is apparently in the first place; but when he is regenerated the good of life is first, 3539. The procedure described through four successive states, 3603; see below (11), (20). At the commencement of man's regeneration the affection of natural truth appears to him to be the good of life, 3546—3548, 3556. The good of life consists in the works of charity, and charity is the holy principle of faith, *ill.* 3923. The good of life and the holy principle of faith comprise all things of the church, for the one is the external and the other the corresponding internal, 3921, 3964. All who are in the good of life, that is, who live in love to the Lord and charity towards the neighbour, are saved, 3986. All things in heaven and the church have respect to good and truth, thus all the truths of doctrine and all the goods of life are included in them, 4390. The good of life is made spiritual good by conjunction with truth, 7724. The veriest worship that can be offered to the Lord is from the good of life made spiritual, 7724.

The salvation of those who are in faith when they recede from evil, and thus come into the good of life, signified by the deliverance of Lot when the cities of the plain were destroyed, 2386—2393. The good of life procured from sensual truths and scientifics signified by Esau as a man of the field or hunter, 3309, 3310. The good of life given with the good of truth and the good of doctrinals signified by Esau sustained by the pottage of Jacob, 3331—3335. The good of life from the affection of good in the natural man, prior and superior to the affection of truth, signified by Esau as the greater son, 3494, 3603.

11. *The Good of Truth* is the good that exists from truth, thus it is truth appearing as good, 3295. The good of truth is the good done by man before he is regenerated, thus it is good done from the understanding, 3295; *ill.* 3310. The order in which man proceeds from his sensual state in becoming spiritual is from doctrinals to the good of doctrinals, from the good of doctrinals to the good of truth, and from the good of truth to the good of life; when in the good of life the

order is inverted, and he regards all truth and doctrine from good, 3332; compare 3603, 3701, 3882, 4538, 6396. The good of life is of the will, the good of truth is of the understanding, and the good of doctrinals is of science, 3332. They who put faith and knowledge before charity, and thence derive the good which they do, are in the good of truth; and this good, compared with the good of charity, is hard and inflexible, 3459. The Lord conjoins himself with those who are in the good of truth, but not in the same way as with those who are in the good of charity, thus remotely, 3459, 3463. They are in the good of truth who are in the doctrinals of faith alone, but as to life in good, 3463. They that are in the good of truth have no perception of good, but only a kind of persuasion that such and such things are good and true because they are enjoined by their doctrinals; hence they are easily led into falses, 3463. The good of truth is predicated when truth is apparently in the first place at the commencement of reformation and regeneration, 3539, 3995. Before regeneration it is supposed that good consists in doing what the truth teaches; yet this is not good, but truth, 3603. The state of those who are in the good of truth compared with the state when good is regarded in the first place; that the latter is replete with ineffable wisdom and felicity, 3610. The good of truth and the truth of good are inverse in respect to each other before regeneration, but afterwards they are conjoined, 3669; *ill.* by an example, 3688. The good of truth is good derived from truth in the natural man; the truth of good the contrary, 3677. The good of truth is the affection of truth for the sake of life, for life is the good which is regarded in truth by those who are afterwards regenerated, 3865. The affection of truth without the good of truth, which is a life according thereto, is from self, and not from the Lord, hence it does not constitute the church, 3963. Goods flow in from the Lord while man is regenerating, and inapplies itself to his truths, from which it produces itself as the good of truth; after regeneration the priority of the good is acknowledged, and truth is apprehended as the truth of good, 3995; compare 4385. By reason of this inversion, the goods of charity are often called the fruits of faith, 3995. By good, simply so called, is meant the good of the will; by good of truth, the good of the understanding, *ill.* 4169. The good of truth indicates one of the states of good and truth in their procedure to conjunction, 4273, 4538. When man is in the good of truth he comes into temptations, but not before then, *ill.* 4274. The good of truth is truth that has passed from the memory into will and act, 4337, briefly, 4346, 4390; *ill.* 4538, *ill.* 4904, briefly 5295, *ill.* 5595, 6065, 6427, 7835, 8649, 9404. Truth passes into the will, and thus becomes the good of truth, by being first acted or done externally, 4353; compare 5351, 5526. It is when the good flowing in from the Lord meets with the good of truth in the will that the conjunction of good and truth takes place, 4337; *ill.* 4353, particularly 4984; compare 7056. The good of truth increases with man so far as he exercises charity from good will, thus according to the quality and degree of his love of the neighbour, 4390. The truth of doctrine becoming the truth of life is called the good of truth, 4539. By the good of truth, otherwise called the good of faith, is meant love towards the neighbour, or charity, 4581, 6289. The good of truth is the good of charity acquired by the

truth of faith; it is called the celestial spiritual of the natural, 4598; or, more generally, spiritual good, 6065, 6289, 7835. Truth producing good, by passing into the will, is as a seed passing into the womb; its production in act is comparatively like going out from the womb; hence the import of regeneration or the new birth, *ill.* 4904. It is not truth, but only the good of truth, that is appropriated; that is to say, the uses derived from truth, *ill.* 4984. When the truth of doctrine enters into the will, and is applied to life, it becomes good, and from this good the new will is formed, 5526. By the good of truth is meant the same thing as the church, for the church and it are one thing with man, 5536, 5826, 7957. By the will in which truth becomes good is meant the new will formed in the intellectual part, and the good so procured is called spiritual in contradistinction to celestial good, which is implanted in the voluntary part itself, 5595; *ill.* 5733, 6065, 8521. The truth of good is predicated of the celestial church, because the perception of truth with them was wholly from good; and the good of truth is predicated of the spiritual church, because it is by truth they are led to good, 5733, 7957, 8458, 8521, 9404. The good of truth is as spiritual good, which is appropriated by being willed and done, 5820. The influx of the celestial internal is the truth of good; that of the spiritual internal the good of truth, *ill.* 5959. They who are in the good of truth are in the internal of the church, but they who are in the truth of faith, and not in its good manifestly, are in the external, 6225; compare 7474. The good of truth is called the good of the spiritual church, or the good of spiritual truth, because it consists in what is done according to instruction in good, 6277, 7957. The good of truth is various according to the doctrines from which it is deduced; it is likewise more or less impure, 6427. The goods of truth, or goods in truth, are so various, that in myriads of myriads multiplied to eternity there could not be found one like another, *ill.* 7236. The good of truth is so called because it is derived from the reception of truth together with the good of charity; for when the truth is reproduced the affection also recurs to which it was adjoined; thus truth appears under the form of good, 7835; compare 3336, 7967. They who live a life of charity are capable of receiving the truth of good or the good of truth, and all such are saved; in truth without good there is no faculty of receiving influx from the Lord, *ill.* 8321. The good of truth is truth both as to its origin and essence, for it appears as truth, and forms the intellectual part of the mind, but is sensated as good, and thereby forms the new voluntary part, *ill.* by the manna given to the children of Israel, 8458, 8521. The good of truth vanishes according to the degree of increasing concupiscence; and, contrariwise, all delight in the loves of self and the world vanishes according to its increase, 8487. On this account, and lest the spiritual life should sicken, the good of truth does not remain with man in its purity, but is tempered by the delights of natural pleasure, 8487. By the appropriation of the good of truth man is led to heaven, but he is not admitted into heaven, for he is not in the order of heaven until he acts from good, 8539, 8559, 9832; *ill.* 8722, 8772. By good from truth the spiritual church is meant, for that church is in good from truths, 9404.

The origin and procedure of the good of truth with those who be-

come regenerate represented by the history of Esau and Jacob, 3232, 3233, 3288, 3293, 3294, 3296, 3297, 3300, 3301, 3303, 3306, 3317—3320, 3325, 3336, 3470, 3493, 3494, 3502, 3508, 3509, 3539, 3550, 3563, 3576, 3588, 3599, 3601—3607, 3678, 3687, 3688, 4232, 4239—4241, 4247—4249, 4265, 4266, 4269, 4337, 4381—4387. The good of truth or good of faith represented by the drink-offering, 4581. The good of truth, or the good of charity acquired by the truth of faith, represented by Israel, 4598, 5536, and citations, 5826, 6225, 6277, 6426. The good of truth appropriated signified by bread or food, 4984, 5733, 5820, and citations; compare 5959, 6065: and as to manna, 8458, 8487, 8521, 8539. Faith in the will, forming the good of truth, signified by Simeon, 5526. The goods of truth, interior and exterior, signified by flocks and herds, 6065. The goods of truth signified by the armies of Israel, and by the people of Israel, 7236, 8321, 8722, 8772.

12. *The Good of Faith* makes the spiritual church, the truth of faith does not make the church, but introduces to it, 2669. The good of faith, that is, the life of love and charity according to the dictates of faith, is the veriest essential of the church, and no confidence or saving faith can be given except in that good, 2982. The good of faith is what is called in the Word charity towards the neighbour, and charity towards the neighbour is a life according to the ten commandments, 3249. The good of truth is sometimes called the good of faith, and it is predicated of all who are led to good by external means or instruction, 4581. Truth, when it is received in the will, becomes the good of faith, *ill.* 4984. When truth is received in the will, and thereby passes into the life, it becomes the good which is called the good of truth, or the good of faith, or spiritual good, or the good of the spiritual church, 6289. They who are in the good of faith belong to the external church; they who are in the good of charity to the internal, 7474. So far as any one is in a state of peace from the good of faith, so far he is in divine providence, 8478. The good of faith consists in all that is deduced from the doctrines of the church with a view to use or life as an end, and so done from obedience; the good of charity, in what is done from the affection of good, 9230. The internal of the good of faith is the good of charity, which is spiritual; the internal of the good of charity is the good of mutual love, which is celestial; the internal of the good of mutual love is the good of innocence, in which is divine good proceeding from the Lord's divine human, 9473, 9683; and with regard to the corresponding heavens, 9670, 9673, 9680, 9682, 9741, 9812, 9873, 10,270; see below (17). The good of faith is from illumination by light proceeding from the Lord, for that light is truth, and when it forms a new will in the intellectual part of man it becomes good, 9742. They who are in the ultimate heaven, signified by the court of the tabernacle, are in the good of faith, 9742.

13. *The Good of Doctrine* is love and charity, the truth of doctrine is faith, *ill.* 2572. See DOCTRINE, especially (2) (4): CHARITY, (1): FAITH.

14. *The Good of Scientifics.* Scientifics cannot enter into the memory unless they are introduced by some affection, which afterwards inheres with them; hence they form a kind of marriage with their own goods, and as goods are respectively interior, scientifics are the recep-

tacles of good, *ill.* 5489, *ill.* 5881, *ill.* by the case of instinct with brute animals, &c., 6323; briefly *ill.* 8005. Scientifics (understand scientifics and their own goods conjointly) are also the receptacles of the goods of charity and faith, *ill.* 5213; compare 1472, 1486, 4965; *ill.* 5201, 5373, *ill.* 6004, 6022, 6071, *ill.* 6077, *ill.* 6751, *ill.* 7770, especially 9922, and citations of seriatim passages. The good of scientifics is the delight arising from scientific truths, 5670. See SCIENTIFICS, VESSELS.

15. *Rational Good.* The man who is in truth without the good of charity, thus rational truth alone, is morose and pugnacious, *ill.* 1949—1951, 1964. Rational good is mild and clement, patient and yielding, for it is the good of love and mercy, hence it never fights, and yet is always victorious, 1950. Rational good is never subjected by evil because it is divine, and no evil can subsist within its sphere, 1950. The Lord was never tempted as to divine rational good, but as to truth, *ill.* 2813. The life of charity is perfected according to the quantity and quality of truths, for they are the vessels of good, and good constitutes the rational state when it becomes the life of truth, 2189. Rational good to which truth is adjoined has much in it derived from worldly delights, because it is not formed from truths alone, but also from sensual and other delights into which spiritual good is insinuated by the Lord, 2204. Rational good is procured by reflection on good and truth, and by temptations consequent thereon; how superior it is to the good of infancy and the good of ignorance, 2280. The genuine rational principle is from good and *exists* from truth, 3030. The good from which it is, flows in by an internal way; the truth by which it exists by an external way, 3030. Rational good formed internally is the ground itself; truth is the seed inseminated therein, 3030. The influx of good into the natural mind is through the rational, thus by an internal way; but truth flows in by the sensual faculties, especially those of hearing and sight, 3098. The conjunction between good and truth is not where their first confluence takes place in the natural mind, but in the rational; hence truth must be first elevated out of the natural sphere into the spiritual, 3098; see below, 3952 (21). Only those truths are received, when they are elevated into the rational sphere, which agree with rational good, and by insertion and insemination therein can act as one with it, 3101. The election of truth is effected by the illustration of the natural man, and the natural man is illustrated by the influx of good, 3102, 3141, 3166, 3167. Truths are not initiated into good without the most exquisite exploration and caution, to prevent the least minimum of what is false being conjoined thereto, 3110, 3116. See INITIATION. The influx of good is at first remote, because it can only be received as instruction proceeds; the initiation and conjunction of truth is also according to the quality of instruction, 3141. Good can only flow in, and thus the rational state be formed, as the loves of self and the world, or evil lusts and false persuasions, are removed, 3142, 3147. Man is not born rational, but with the potency of becoming rational by the acquisition of truths, and their conjunction with good, 3161, 3175. It is good that elects to itself and forms the truth to which it may be conjoined; for it acknowledges nothing for truth but what agrees with itself, 3161, 3570; *ill.* 9034, 9079. The affection of good and the affection of truth in the natural man are

as brother and sister; but the affection of truth elevated therefrom into the rational, and there conjoined with good, is as a married woman, 3160. The good into which truth is initiated, and with which it is conjoined in the rational mind, is the love of God and the neighbour; for from this love all human good is derived, 3175. When truth is conjoined with this good, thus when man is regenerated, the one is infinitely multiplied and the other infinitely fructified; for their offspring is from a legitimate marriage union, 3186, 3987. The affection of truth and perception of good first come together when the latter relinquishes mere scientifics, and flows spontaneously into life, *ill.* 3203. When the rational state is formed, good and truth are both conceived together in the natural mind, namely, from rational good as a father, and rational truth as a mother, 3286, 3299. Both together, namely, rational good and truth, are called the soul, but still good is the principal, and truth clothes it as with a tender vessel or body, thus good is interior, within truth, 3299. The marriage of good and truth, thus the rational principle, is barren as regards truth, except in so far as it can flow in and regenerate the natural, 3286. Rational good flows in without truth, thus immediately into the good of the natural man; and also mediately by truth, 3314, *ill.* 3563, *ill.* 3570, *ill.* 3573, briefly, 3616. By the mediation of its own truth, or the good of the natural man, it also flows into the truth of the natural, and thereby into its good, *same numbers*. Hence the conjunction between the good of the rational degree and the good of the natural, is stronger than that between good in the one degree and truth in the other, 3314, 3564. Good and truth produced in the natural man are called the offspring of the rational; still it is not the rational that produces and begets them, but influx thereby from the Lord, 3494, 3513. Rational good is manifested as a certain fire of life glowing in the countenance, and rational truth as the light of that fire; natural good appears as a more obscure fire; corporeal good as hardly anything but a heat, 3527; compare 4906. When rational good flows in by the medium of truth, it is only somewhat similar to good that is manifested in the natural man, and not genuine; for it is good in the outward form, but truth in the interior, 3563. The good of the rational man consists of the ends of life which have good for their object, namely, the good of the neighbour, and thus the Lord's kingdom, *ill.* 3570. This good, when it flows in, appropriates nothing in the natural but what accords with itself; the remainder is relinquished as the means of introducing still more that is accordant, 3570; see below, 3972, &c. (21). It conjoins itself with good first, and with truth afterwards, 3570, 3576; compare 3160. Its conjunction with the good of the natural man is immediate and close, when man is so led by the Lord as never to intend and think anything but what is good, 3573. Its conjunction could never be effected except by innumerable means, which are treated of in the internal sense of the Word, 3573. When it flows into the natural man, the good of the rational appears in a common form, and hereby it produces truths almost as life produces fibres in the body, and disposes them to use; by truths thus disposed into celestial order it produces another good, whereby truths are again formed; and so on in successive derivations, 3579. The good of the rational is like a seed planted in the good and truth of the natural man as ground, and there producing and mul-

tiplying itself, *ill.* 3671. Rational truths are the interior intuitions and perceptions of things; their good, the blessing and happiness of the will; the mediation of the natural man between the rational and corporeal briefly explained, 4038. The rational mind is more pure and perfect than the natural, because it is more interior; hence it is adapted to the reception of interior goods and truths, 4612.

The rational man as to truth without good represented by Ishmael; its origin by his parentage; its procedure by his history, 1944—1946, 1949—1951, 1963—1965, 2076—2078, 2087—2090, 2099, 2100, 2105—2112, 2610, 2650—2661, 2668—2718, 3262—3277. The internal man as to good represented by Abraham, and as to truth by Sarah, 1468, 1901, 1904, 2063, 2173, 2204, 2507, 2588, 2618, 3030. The rational man, from the marriage of good and truth, represented by Isaac and his history, 2066, 2081—2085, 2092, 2093, 2139, 2188—2196, 2203, 2204, 2610, 2615—2649, 2666, 2719, 2772, 2783, 2802, 2813, 2824, 3024, 3194—3200, 3209—3212, 3278—3283, 3365, 3372, 3384, 3392—3395, 3404—3409, 3416, 3419, 3436, 3449, 3463, 3471, 3492, 3498, 3554, 3563, 3572—3603, 3658—3688, 4611—4621. See ABRAHAM (*Supplement*), ISHMAEL, ISAAC.

16. *Celestial Good and Spiritual Good.* Celestial good is love to the Lord, and truth derived therefrom is love to the neighbour, or spiritual good, 2227, 2507. Celestial good is the good of love to the Lord; spiritual good, the good of charity towards the neighbour, *ill.* 2718, *ill.* 3240, 4138, 4982, *ill.* 5365, *ill.* 5922, 9277, 10,261. Celestial good is love to the Lord, and its truth is the love of the neighbour; spiritual good is charity towards the neighbour, and its truth, the doctrine of charity, thus, faith, 3240. The celestial are in the good and truth of love; the spiritual, in the good and truth of faith, 3240, *ill.* 4581, *ill.* 10,577. The good of faith and the good of charity are both called spiritual good, and that spiritual good is from the Lord, *ill.* 3470. The natural man could have no knowledge of spiritual good and truth except from revelation, thus, it can only be derived from the Word, 3768. The good of one's neighbour and country and the good of the church are made spiritual good by the conjunction of good with truth, *ill.* 3951. There are two kingdoms most distinct from each other in heaven, the celestial kingdom consisting of those who are principled in love to the Lord, and the spiritual kingdom consisting of those who are principled in charity towards the neighbour, 4138, 2669, 3240, 3246, 3969, 4138, 5922, 6435, 9670, and citations; *ill.* 9741, 9780, 9873; *ill.* by the heart and lungs, and by the will and understanding, 3887—3888, 9817—9818, 9993, 9995. There are three distinct planes or receptivities of influx from the Lord, the first or interior of which is the conscience of spiritual good and truth formed in the rational man, *ill.* 4167, 2046. The celestial are they who are in the perception of good and thus do good from good, 4169. In general, all good that is of love and charity is called celestial, and all truth that is thereby of faith and intelligence, spiritual, 4286. Spiritual good, in the Word, is called charity, and it consists in doing good for no selfish end, but from the delight of the affection; no one can come into this good except by regeneration, 4538. The good of love is called celestial good, the good of faith spiritual good; and that the former is received by an internal way from the Lord, the latter imbued externally, 4581. They

who are in the good of celestial love are most conjoined to the Lord, for they dwell in a state of innocence in the inmost heaven, 4750. Celestial good flowing in from the Lord forms the new voluntary part in the natural man, and spiritual good the new intellectual part, *ill.* 5351—5354, *ill.* 5510, particularly 5526. The new will is formed by the confluence of truth received externally, with good received internally from the Lord; thus the truth is made good by being willed, and such good is spiritual, 5595, *ill.* 5826. Spiritual good, or the will of that good, is formed in the intellectual part, celestial good is received in the voluntary part, 5595, 2715, 2954, 3235, and citations of *seriatim* passages; 4328, *ill.* 4493, *ill.* 5113, 6296, 7233, *ill.* 8521. Spiritual good constitutes the internal of the church, for it consists in the light of heaven and has in it the affection of good and the perception of truth, 5965, *ill.* 6256, compare 7992, 8042. Spiritual good is the good of truth, for it originates from the understanding, but celestial good originates from the will, 6065, 6647. Spiritual good is called the good of faith, the good of truth, and the good of charity, thus the good of the spiritual church, 6225, 7836, 9277, see below, 6435. Spiritual good is predicated both of the natural man (when regenerate) and of the rational, but the former is in obscure perception compared with the latter, *ill.* 6256, 6289, 7233, and citations, compare 3374. Spiritual good is various, because derived from various doctrines, and is also impure, *ill.* 6727, *ill.* 2715, 2718. Celestial good in the internal is the good of love to the Lord, and in the external the good of mutual love; spiritual good in the internal is the good of charity towards the neighbour, and, in the external, the good of faith, *ill.* 6435, 9680, 9741, 9780, 9873; compare 6366, 9993, 10,077—10,079. Spiritual good is the good of life when it is invested with truths, as a soul or essence with a body, 7724. Spiritual good derives its quality from the copiousness and connection of the truths of faith, 7761, 7977. Spiritual good has the church and the salvation of others for its end, and cannot be given to those who are only in the external delight of truth, *ill.* 8977. When the truths received into the memory come under the intuition of the internal man, such truths are elected as agree with good flowing in from the Lord, and conjoined thereto; these elect truths are understood by the truths of faith, and good thus formed by spiritual good, *ill.* 9034, 9206; practically, 4538; see below (21). None but those who are in spiritual good can confess truth from faith; but without such good the truths of faith may be confessed from doctrine, 5747. Spiritual good is the proceeding of celestial good, and invests or clothes it, *ill.* 9817. Celestial good is that of the love of doing truths derived from the Word for the sake of good, thus for the sake of the Lord, 10,252. Celestial good is brought into existence with man by truths received externally into the memory, out of which they are elevated, first, by a life according to them, and afterwards by the love of them, in which case they form celestial good, 10,252, 10,266. Celestial good both exists and subsists by truths, which are disposed in order from inmost to outmost, thus one series within another, the ultimates containing all being composed of sensual truths or scientifics, 10,252, 10,266. The generation and formation of celestial good is entirely dependent on the acquisition of truths, and their orderly arrangement in the mind; and this takes place from whatever affection truths were at first acquired, providing

only the evil affections are successively put off, and the man purified, *ill.* 10,266. As to the middle good or state called celestial spiritual, 4277, 4278, 4286, 5805; and that called the spiritual of the celestial, and the celestial of the spiritual, 4586. Celestial spiritual good is the medium by which the good of mutual love and the good of charity are conjoined, or the celestial kingdom and the spiritual, 6435. Spiritual and celestial good freely given by the Lord to those who are receptive of them is denoted by his grace and mercy, *ill.* 10,577. See GRACE. From the want of knowledge concerning spiritual good it has become a question, especially among the learned, in what the highest good consists; and there is scarcely any one who knows that it is perceived from mutual love or the good of charity without any end of self and the world, 5365. For the representation of celestial and spiritual good see GOLD, COLOURS, PRECIOUS STONES, BREAD, WINE, FOOD, FEASTS, OIL, FAT, &c.

17. *The Good of Love, the Good of Mutual Love, and the Good of Charity.* The good of love is predicated of those who are led to good by the internal way, thus of celestial good, *ill.* 4581, *ill.* 10,577. There is celestial good of love and spiritual good of love, and these two goods are opposed to the two evils of the loves of self and the world, *ill.* 4750. The good of love is a spiritual fire, and the affection of that good is its proceeding heat, *ill.* 4906. The good of love is the heat proceeding from the Lord as a sun, 9490. All good is either the good of love to the Lord, or the good of love to the neighbour, by which men and angels are conjoined one with another and all to the Lord; all evil, on the contrary, is either of the love of self or the love of the world, and is the cause of disjunction, 4997. The good of love is interior, the good of charity respectively exterior, *ill.* 9263. Such is the communicative nature of the good of love, that when it is said to be *in* any one, it is also as truly said to be *from* him, for its desire is to impart all its own to others, 9310. The good of love is celestial, and it is by it that spiritual good exists, and by which angels and men are conjoined to the Lord, 9817, 9874. The good of love is the internal good of the celestial kingdom; *the good of mutual love*, its external, *ill.* 6435, 9680, 9741, 9873, 9912. The good of mutual love is in the place of faith to the celestial, for with the spiritual, faith or the good of faith, is external, 6435, 9680; see below, 9404. The good of mutual love and *the good of charity* coincide together as internal and external; for the good of mutual love is the external of the celestial kingdom, and the good of charity is the internal of the spiritual; the difference between them not previously distinguished by the author, 6435, compare 5922. The good of mutual love is more interior than the good of charity because it is generated out of the rational man, while the good of charity is generated out of the natural, 6435. The good of mutual love and the good of charity are not conjoined as the internal and external of one and the same degree, but by a middle good which is called celestial spiritual, 6435, compare the illustrations 4277, 4278, 4286, 5805. The good of mutual love is celestial good as formed without truths; good formed by truths is spiritual, 9404. The good of mutual love is the celestial love of truth, 9466, 9912. Good in man makes his heaven; the good of love the inmost or third heaven, the good of charity the middle or second heaven, and the good of faith the first or ultimate heaven, *ill.*

9741. The three heavens are comprised in two universal kingdoms, the celestial and spiritual, each of which is internal and external; hence, the good of the inmost heaven is interiorly the good of love to the Lord, and exteriorly the good of mutual love; that of the middle heaven is interiorly the good of charity towards the neighbour, and exteriorly the good of faith; and that of the ultimate heaven is the externals of both, which coalesce together, 9741. The good of mutual love flowing in gives existence to the good of charity, for there is no good which does not depend from some interior good, and the order of their existence within one another denotes the order of influx, *ill.* 9912. The good of mutual love is the external good of innocence, and unless the good of charity have innocence within it, it is not the good of charity, 9912. They who are in the good of charity are in the internal church, they who are in the good of faith in the external, *ill.* 7474. The good of charity, or spiritual good, derives its quality from the copiousness of the truths of faith by which it is formed and from their connection one with another, hence, it is called also the good of truth, 7759, 7760, 8658. The good of charity in the interior man is the good of spiritual life, and it comes to perception as what ought to be, or duty, and makes the soul content; in the exterior man it is the good of natural life, and is sensibly perceived as delight, 9103. In the other life, the interior good of charity also comes to sensation, thus, is perceived as delight, 9103. The good of love to the Lord makes the celestial church, the good of charity towards the neighbour the spiritual church, 9277. No one can be in the good of charity from himself, for it flows in from the Lord; but man can remove the evils which obstruct its reception, and then it is freely given him and forms his new will, *ill.* 5354, *ill.* 5526, 5595. See CHARITY, LOVE.

18. *The Good of Innocence.* The innocence of infancy is only a plane to receive genuine innocence, which is the innocence of wisdom, briefly, 2280; *ill.* from experience, 2306; *ill.* and *sh.* 5608, and citations. It is innocence that makes good to be good, 2526, 10,021. Unless innocence, which is the same thing as love to the Lord, be within charity it is not charity, and unless charity with innocence in it be within the works of charity, they are not works of charity, 5608. The goods of innocence and charity are both interior and exterior, 6529—6532. The good of innocence is both interior and exterior because the Lord flows in by innocence and vivifies good, and good is interior and exterior, *ill.* 7840. The Lord, who is innocence itself, flows-in into the inmost heaven immediately, because innocence reigns there, but into the second heaven mediately, 7836. It is by the mediate influx of innocence that the societies of the second heaven are arranged according to their goods; and when the state of any society is not full enough for the innocence flowing in, other societies are conjoined, *ill.* 7836. They are in innocence above all others who are in the third heaven, because the good of innocence is the good of love to the Lord; they are also the most wise, for innocence and wisdom dwell together, 7877. The good of charity or innocence in the external man, is of the same quality as the good of infancy; a series of passages concerning innocence cited, 10,021. The difference between the innocence of infancy and the innocence of wisdom is, that hereditary evil is within the former, and innocence is without; while innocence is within in the latter case,

and hereditary evil without, 4563; the difference further *ill.* 9301, and citations. The good of innocence exists in three degrees, interior, middle, and exterior, for it is the essential itself of all good, and is thereby in all truth, 10,132, 10,133. The good of innocence is to acknowledge that all truths and goods are from the Lord and nothing from man, thus, it is to be led by the Lord and not by self, 10,210. Without the good of innocence there can neither be love to the Lord, nor charity towards the neighbour, nor a living faith, for it is the one and only thing that receives the Lord, 10,131. As to the good of external innocence represented in the sacrifices, 9391, 10,021, 10,132, 10,135, 10,210. As to the good of internal innocence and middle good so represented, 10,042, 10,132, 10,134, 10,210.

19. *Christian Good* is the good of charity towards the neighbour, without which the truths of the church cannot exist in any order, *ill.* 5704. No one can be led to Christian good except by the truths of faith, 8516, particularly 8635—8640. By the good with which truths are to be conjoined is meant no other than Christian good, 8754. All Christian good, or spiritual good, has in itself the truths of faith, for it derives its quality from those truths; if it does not derive its quality from truths, it is not Christian good but natural good, which is not saving, 8772.

20. *Its Procedure with those who become Regenerate.* Good is not good, neither is it made fruitful, until man is regenerated; because before this there is not in good its essential soul, 3186. While man is in his unregenerate state it is evil that he believes to be good, and the false that he believes to be true, *ill.* 3701, 3793, end. It is necessary for man to be instructed in what is evil and false and in what is good and true, for without knowledge no one can be imbued with any good, 3701. In the first state of those who are regenerating it appears that good and truth are from themselves, and to this opinion they are relinquished for the reasons explained; when regenerated they believe that good and truth are from the Lord, and the angels sensibly perceive that it is so, 874, 2946, 2960, 2974, 3310. The good that is done by man in the first state of regeneration is not the good of faith, nor is the truth that he thinks really truth, because the good of faith is not in it, 874. In the second state the good of charity, which is good from the Lord, is received, and then faith becomes living, *ill.* 880. In this state natural good is as the vessel of spiritual good, and spiritual good of celestial; thus, life from the Lord pervades all, 880, 1420—1422. So long as man is not regenerate the good of the external man is at enmity with that of the internal; and, so far as they cannot be brought into correspondence, the former must be separated, 1577. The apparent goods and truths which occupy man before regeneration are mixed with evils and falses, but they are excused by ignorance and the absence of actual evil, 1667. The good acquired in temptations is the good of intelligence or wisdom; but there are less degrees of good without temptations, namely, the good of infancy and the good of ignorance, *ill.* 2280. Good from the Lord continually flows in, but it is only received by man so far as he recedes from evil; otherwise, it cannot be inappplied to his truths, for the evil of life impedes, 2388, 2411. The good of life or the affection of good is insinuated from the Lord by an internal way; the truth of doctrine or faith is received externally, 2875. The truths

thus received are conjoined to the affection of good, and thus good is received in them as vessels, so far as man freely submits himself, 2875. Good continually flows in from the Lord, but unless the natural man is prepared for its reception by purification from evil, it is perverted or suffocated, 3142, 3147. Good is infinitely fructified, and truth is infinitely multiplied after their conjunction in the heavenly marriage by regeneration, 3186, 5345, 5355. In order to regenerate man the good of charity is insinuated from the Lord into his rational mind, and to this good is adjoined truth received from the natural; by the rational principle thus formed, the natural man is at length brought into correspondence with the spiritual, 3286. In the regeneration of the natural man its good and truth are conceived together, namely from rational good as a father, and rational truth as a mother; for it is good that imparts life by the medium of truth, 3299. Natural good is connate with man, but not truth, on account of hereditary evil; nevertheless, truth adheres to good with some power, 3304. It is good that forms the ground of regeneration, thus, in which the Word can be inseminated, 3310. Good producing itself according to instruction and doctrine forms the first state of regeneration; when regenerate, man no longer does good from doctrinals but from love and charity, *ill.* 3310. In the first state of regeneration the doctrinals of truth are stored in the memory without order, but they are reduced into order by good flowing in, which appears as the affection of truth, and appetites the truths that are agreeable to its own state, 3316, *ill.* 3570, 5704; see below, 3579. The spiritual man when he is regenerating proceeds from the doctrine of truth to the good of life, but when he is regenerated the order is inverted; for from the good of life he now regards the good of truth, from this again the good of doctrinals, and from the good of doctrinals, the doctrinals of truth themselves, 3332, compare 3603, 3701, 3882, 4538. Some affection always adjoins itself to whatever enters the memory, and when the affection recurs the memory of the thing recurs, thus they are always reproduced together; in this manner the doctrinals of faith are associated with the affections of various loves, and as far as possible with the genuine affection of charity, 3336. Regeneration commences when the affection of good to which the things of the memory are thus adjoined is inspired by the Lord; for the remains of former states are now reproduced, and by these, as a medium, falses and evils are removed, 3336. See REMAINS. In the process of regeneration the truths adjoined to natural good are as fibres which are led and applied into form by interior good; thus the state of natural good is re-formed, 3470. Man is first regenerate when the understanding and the will are united, and thus, capable of acting as one; for then good can be done from good, 3539. Good proceeds into the natural man by the medium of truth at the commencement of regeneration, and manifests somewhat similar to good, but it is in inverted order, and hence not genuine, 3563. Its procedure in the formation of genuine good is like that of the soul which forms the child in the ovum and womb of the mother, *ill.* 3570; see below 4904. By the common form in which it first presents itself it disposes the natural mind into order, and forms truths; by these again it produces good, and so on, 3579. Regeneration proceeds, at first, by ascent, from truth to good; afterwards its procedure is from good, whence all truth is regarded as from an eminence, thus by descent,

3882. While regeneration is proceeding man is preserved in a middle good to the intent that genuine goods and truths may be introduced, after which it is relinquished, 4063; and the illustrations, 3665, 3690, 3972—3974, 3982, 3986, 4145. The good into which they who become regenerate are first initiated is the good of the sensual things of the body, or pleasure, 4117, compare 8410. States of good are varied and changed with the regenerate from infancy to the end of life, but of these changes man is in utter ignorance because there are no knowledges at the present day concerning good and truth, 4136. There are two general states with the man who is regenerating, the first when he is led by truth, and the second when he is led by good; and until he is led by good he cannot come into heaven, 8516, 8539, 8559, 8754. The regenerate come into temptations when good assumes the first place, and begins to rule over truths, *ill.* 4256, *ill.* 4274, 4275, 5773. It is the conjunction of truths with good from the Lord, which takes place in the natural man, that constitutes regeneration, *ill.* 4353, 4380. Goods and truths were implanted by the Lord in the voluntary part with the man of the most ancient church, and in the intellectual part with those of the ancient church; thus the influx of the good of love was received by the former in the will, but with the latter a new will was created by regeneration, *ill.* 4493, and citations. The new will is formed when truth is received by the will comparatively as seed is received by the womb; when this takes place good produces itself in act, or goes out from the womb and is born, *ill.* 4904. When man is first regenerated good does not appear but secretes itself in the interior man, but truth manifests itself, *ill.* 4925. There can be no influx of good from the Lord unless the natural man be regenerated, thus, unless good flow out into life, 5828, 6299. When man is regenerated good increases itself by truths, and truths are continually multiplied from good; thus, the angels are perfected to eternity and yet cannot arrive far beyond the first degree of wisdom, 6648. When man is first reformed good is mingled with evils and falses in the external man; but in the midst is divine truth operating into every individual part of the external, and continually flowing in with good and truth, 6724, compare 3993, 3995, 4005. The evil, and infernal spirits, are permitted to assault truths but not good, for in all good the Lord is present; hence, the evil come into torment and cast themselves into hell when they draw near it, 6677, 7474. Goods and truths are planted in man by temptations, but they are not arranged until after temptations, for it is only by the procedure of good that arrangement can take place, and good proceeds tranquilly, 8370, compare 5704, 5709, particularly 8754. The arrangement is from divine good by divine truth, and it commences when man begins to act from good; because so long as he acts from truth he is tempted, 8643, *ill.* 8648, 8658. The good of the internal regenerates the good of the external man, but not before its own state is filled, *ill.* 9103. Good itself is first infused in infancy and childhood, when it forms the commencement of the new will; it is afterwards either closed up by evils of life, or it produces itself and is perfected by the truths of faith, *ill.* 9296, 9742. Man can only be regenerated by good, that is, evils and falses can only be removed, so far as he can be held in the good of charity, *ill.* 9937. His state is altogether according to the formation of the understanding by truths, and the will by goods from the earliest age,

ill. 10,298. The whole man is formed according to his good, and not to truth without good; for when he is in good as to the will, he is in the truth of that good as to the understanding, *ill.* 10,367. The regeneration of man is by good, but he is led to good by truth, the will consenting thereto, &c., *ill.* 10,367. See REGENERATION, FREEDOM.

21. *The connection of Good with Truths.* Truth is the form of good, and is formed in man according to the quality of his good, 668. Truths cannot be regenerated except by goods and their delights, 671. Goods and their delights constitute the life of man, and they communicate their life to his truths, 678. No scientific or rational truth is communicable from the beginning to the end of life except by the delight of some good, 678. Goods and truths are the genuine foods of man, by which the Lord operates his regeneration, 679, 680. The true life of man consists in good and truth, for it is only in good and truth that there can be life from the Lord, 3623. The truth of faith can only be rooted in man by the good of faith, that is, by the good of charity, *ill.* 880. There is external good and truth and internal good and truth, and they ought to correspond together and act as one, 1577, 1581. The true rational principle consists of good and truth, good being its soul or life, and truth accepting its life from good, 1950. Truth, in this case, is formed by good, and may be called its own proper form, thus, it partakes of the same celestial quality, 1950. The affection of good and the affection of truth are distinct things, and are respectively predicated of the will and the understanding; hence, the union of good and truth is likened to a marriage, 1904. The affection of good consists in doing good from the love of good; the affection of truth in doing good from the love of truth; the former is predicated of the celestial man, the latter of the spiritual, 1997. Good and truth considered in themselves have no life, but are only instrumental to life, which they derive from the affection of love; hence, the quality of good and truth is according to the quality of the love or life, 1904. The multiplication of truth from good with those who are in charity, thus who are in the heavenly marriage, is so immense as to be inexpressible, especially so in the other life, 1941, 1997. The marriage of good and truth is continually represented in the historical parts of the Word, because it prevails everywhere in the Lord's kingdom both in heaven and earth; all nature likewise subsists from that marriage, 2173, 2184, 2508. Man is reformed and regenerated by the knowledges and scientifics of truth continually implanted in good, that is, in charity, and their accepting the life of charity, 2189. Goods are born and brought to maturity by the truths of faith, and hence they derive their quality from the quality and quantity of such truths, 2190. Truth derived from good, in the genuine sense, is spiritual good, which is love towards the neighbour; celestial good is love to the Lord, which is love derived from the Lord, 2227. The truths of faith are the vessels recipient of good, and they receive good in the degree that man recedes from evil, otherwise good cannot flow in, 2388. With those who are in the affection of truth, there is also the affection of good, but it only comes to their perception obscurely; but with those who are in the affection of good, and thereby in truth, its distinctions are clearly perceived, 2425. Good and truth are always proportionate to one another both in measure and degree, thus, where there is little good there is little perception of truth,

2429. Truth is not truth unless it contain good within it, 2434. In the Lord himself there is a marriage of divine good and divine truth, and all understanding and reason and science are conceived from a similar marriage in man, 2508, fully *ill.* 2588: and as to perception and conscience, 2831. Interior truths may be known, but they can never be received except by those that are in good, 2531. The proceeding of divine good flows into every man, but its reception is according to his rational apprehension of truths; hence, it is of the greatest moment that truths be genuine, 2531, 7759; see below, 7887. They who are in the good of doctrine, which is love and charity, are in the truth of doctrine, which is faith, *ill.* 2572. All good is of the voluntary part of man; all truth of the intellectual part, 2781. Good and truth with the spiritual is implanted in the intellectual part; with the celestial in the voluntary part; hence, the spiritual have no perception of good and truth like the celestial, *ill.* 2831; see 4493 (20). So far as any angel, spirit, or man, receives good and truth from the Lord, and believes that they are from him, so far he is in his kingdom, and contrariwise, 2904. The spiritual who have no perception of good are introduced to good by truth, hence they are called the redeemed or those bought with silver, 2937. What is false cannot be conjoined with good, nor what is true with evil, *ill.* 3033. To prevent the conjunction of anything false with good, or of anything true with evil, a most exquisite exploration takes place, *ill.* 3110, 3116. See INITIATION, EXPLORATION. They who are in the affection of good are receptive of all truth according to the quantity and quality of the good with them, 3033. When good is formed so as to be intellectually perceived it is called truth; hence, truth is the form of good, and in itself is good, 3049, 3121. No one is affected with any scientific or truth but for the sake of use; hence, the use makes it to be good, and such as the use is, such is the good, 3049. When the natural man is illustrated by influx from the rational, good sees and acknowledges its own truth, and truth its own good; thus they can be conjoined, 3101, 3102, 3179, 4358, 10,555. Good does not conjoin truth unless there be innocence and charity present with it; when this is not the case it is adjoined to some apparent good, 3110; see below, 7056. There is nothing in the universe, that is according to order, but what has reference to good and truth, and in man to the will and understanding as their receptacles, 3166, *ill.* 3704, 4390, 5232, 7256, 10,122. Good and truth are conjoined by mutual acknowledgment and consent; when truth perceives in itself the image of good, and in good the very effigy of itself, 3179, 3180, *ill.* 9079, 9495. It is with good and truth as with offspring, for they are conceived, carried in the womb, born, and afterwards grow up to maturity; these being so many states of their progress, or conjunction, 3298, 3308, 3570. These states succeed each from infancy to old age, and with the good are continued to eternity; thus, the angels are continually growing more perfect, 3308, 8772. Good and truth are conceived together in the natural mind, from rational good as a father, and from rational truth as a mother; and these together are called the soul, 3299. When good and truth are predicated their subjects are to be understood, namely, those who are in good and truth, 3305, 4380. They are spoken of in the abstract by the angels, because they are not willing to attribute good and truth to themselves, and because all heaven is filled therewith;

the ancients also were accustomed to speak of them abstractly, 4380. When good first appetites truth it appears under the form of the affection of truth, 3316; see below, 4247. Truths and whatever else is contained in the memory of the natural man form an undigested and chaotic mass, until good flows in by regeneration and discriminates and reduces all to order, 3316. It is according to the appearance, and to the procedure of regeneration with the spiritual man, that truth is held to be prior and superior to good, or faith to charity, but this appearance is a fallacy, fully *ill.* 3324, 3325, 3330, 3336. Hence, truth is apparently in the first place when man is regenerating; but the good of life is in the first place when he is regenerated, 3539, 3546—3548, 3563, 3570, 3576, 3601, 3603, 3610, 3701, 3863, 3995, 4247, 4256, 4337, 4925, 5351, 5354, 5747, 6247, 6396. See DOCTRINE (4), TRUTH. Good from the Lord, or divine good, cannot flow in unless there be truths, for truths are vessels of good, and without them there is no reciprocity or state corresponding to good, 3387. Truths or appearances of truth are imparted to man in order that divine good may form his intellectual part thereby, and thus the man himself; when they are not received there can be no rational or human good, consequently no spiritual life, 3387. Appearances of truth are also given to man and acknowledged for truths when genuine truths cannot be received, because the divine good can still flow into them, *ill.* 3387, 3388. To know good and truth is not to have them, for that is to be affected with them from the heart, not from the loves of self and the world, 3402. It is of the divine providence that no one is admitted into the acknowledgment and affection of good and truth further than he can remain in them, on account of the peril of eternal damnation, 3402. So far as man comes into what is evil and false, good and truth are removed into the interiors, which is occasioned by the angels receding from him and evil spirits drawing nigh, 3402. If good and truth be formed in the natural man, which is done by the influx of the rational, it is an image of heaven, but if evil and the false, it is an image of hell, 3513. The genera and species of good and truth are innumerable, even when they appear and are expressed as one, 3519, 3677; see below, 4005, 4149. Every truth also has its own good, and every good its own truth, and these must be conjoined in order to their being anything, 3540, 3599, *ill.* by the will and understanding, 9637, and by *esse* and *existere*, &c., 10,555. The truth of good is produced in the natural man by the influx of the rational, which is both immediate and mediate, 3575. The common good produced from the influx of the rational man disposes the truths of the natural into celestial order, and thereby produces another good, by which again other truths are formed, and so on successively, 3579, *ill.* 4005; see below, 4302, 5912, 9258. Good and truths consociate to form a society, and at length a state (*civitas*), and this from the form of heaven, and influx thence, 3584, 3612. Truth has no life from itself but from good, for it is nothing but a vessel recipient of good, *ill.* 3607, and citations. When truth is deprived of self-derived life, it is then conjoined with good, and by good receives essential life, that is to say, life from the Lord, 3607. Truth is first deprived of its self-derived life when good begins to be regarded in the first place, and thus to acquire the dominion, 3607. The state of the life when truth is in the first place compared with its state when good is; that the former resem-

bles the sordid life of brute animals, and that the latter is replete with wisdom and ineffable felicity, 3610. There is a continual endeavour on the part of good with the regenerate to restore the state according to the order of heaven, that truth may be subordinate, *ill.* 3610. When this order exists in the mind innumerable things are known and perceived concerning good and truth, and this more and more distinctly; at length the proximities of good and truth, such as they are in heaven, and heaven itself in form become manifest, 3612. All truth of whatsoever quality it is, contains in itself good, for it is from good that it is called truth, 3659. Interior good is like a seed capable of producing itself in good ground; exterior good and truth are like ground, *ill.* 3671, fully *ill.* 9258. Goods and truths are distinguished according to degrees, and the superior flow into the inferior, and thus manifest themselves as in their images, *ill.* 3691; see below, 4154. The lowest goods and truths, from which those begin who are regenerated, exemplified; that they are such as admit of interior truths being received, and have a tendency to extirpate falses, 3701. Good and truth are like a father and mother, and their state with man like that of a marriage; hence all inferior goods and truths are as sons and daughters, etc., according to consanguinities and affinities in every degree, fully *ill.* and *sh.* 3703. All consanguinity and society in heaven is derived from good, the affinities of which take the place of natural relationship, 3815. All things in heaven and man, and in the whole universe, which are according to order, have reference to good and truth; hence, divine good and divine truth are predicated of the Lord, from whom they actually proceed as the sun of heaven, thus as heat and light, *ill.* and *sh.* 3704, 4696, compare 9667. Good is the first essential of order; truth the last, 3726. Without the marriage of good and truth, nothing can be produced, for all production and effect is derived therefrom, 3793. Good varies in all and every one by truths, and from truths it receives its quality, 3804, *ill.* 3986. Notwithstanding these indefinite varieties, all who are in good and truth constitute one universal heaven, for they are harmonized by love and charity from the Lord, which effects spiritual conjunction, 3986. Truths are conjoined with good when they are learned and acknowledged for the sake of uses of life, 3824. It is only by the affection of truth from good, or the affection of good, that truths can be conjoined; and so far as man is in these affections interior truths are conjoined to him, because truths are the vessels of good, 3834. Good is insinuated by the Lord through the external man, and it adopts to itself the truths which are introduced by the external; hence all the life and soul is in good, *ill.* 3863. There is no conjunction of truth with good without a life according to the truth, for otherwise there is no appropriation, *ill.* 3865. Good appropriated by its conjunction with truth is the only good that is spiritual and that remains to eternity, 3951; see below, 9404. The conjunction of good and truth, or the heavenly marriage, is not effected between good and truth of one and the same degree, but between a superior and inferior, thus, between the good of the external man and the truth of the internal, 3952; see below, 8516. The church is formed from the affection of truth in what is good, and from the affection of good proceeding to truth, but not from either separate, 3963. Good and truth not genuine serve as the means of introducing genuine good and truth, 3972—3974,

3986, 4063, 4145. After such introduction, good and truth not genuine are relinquished, 3975, 3982, 4063, 4145, compare 3665, 3690: see 3570 (15). Good cannot be fructified, and truth cannot be multiplied until the external man is conjoined with the internal, *ill.* 3987; afterwards, they are infinitely fructified and multiplied, 3186, 5355, 6091; see below, 5345. When genuine goods and truths are introduced into the natural man, they are in the midst of evils and falses; how wonderfully they are disposed from the centre, so that evils and falses are rejected to the circumference, exemplified, 3993, 3995, 4005; see below, 6724. The truths comprehended in one good are innumerable, for they are produced in continual series, truths from goods and goods from truths, 4005. There are also goods mixed with evils, and truths mixed with falses; and the ways in which they are tempered exceed myriads of myriads, 4005. All the genera of good and truth, and every specific difference, correspond with angelic societies, which are qualified by them; with such societies therefore they who are in good and truth are interiorly associated, 4067, 4263; see below, 4151, 4154, 4302. The influx of good from the Lord proceeds by the medium of angels, and is received in the knowledges of truth by the natural man; how it proceeds to conjoin truths with itself, *ill.* 4096, 4097, 4099. Good considered in itself is one, but it is made various by truths; comparatively, as the life flowing in from the soul is varied in the body by the variously composed fibres, 4149. The truth of one can never subsist in the good of another, if transferred therefore it passes into the form of him who receives it, and puts on another appearance, 4149. No good and truth with any one is his own except apparently, for it all flows in from the Lord, both immediately and through the medium of angelic societies, *ill.* 4151. Goods and truths are in three distinct degrees, which are external and internal according to so many heavens, for they correspond together, 4154, 9891. Their correspondence more particularly described, 9670, 9673, 9680, 9682, 9741, 9812, 9873, 10,270, compare 9473, 9683. The truth that enters with any affection is reproduced whenever that affection recurs, and the good or affection is reproduced when the truth recurs, for they cohere together, 4205, *ill.* 4301. Good flows in according to its reception by truths, and as truths receive good they also describe the limits of its influx, 4205. The influx of good is continual, but it cannot apply itself or be appropriated except by the acquisition of truths as its vessels, 4247. Before truths are acquired it manifests itself as the affection of truth, which is nothing but the always flowing conatus of divine good, 4247. Before good and truth are conjoined, the former is as lord and master, and the latter as a servant; after conjunction they are as brethren, 4267, 5510. Truths are insinuated and conjoined to good by affection or delight, and they are necessary to make it good, *ill.* 4301. They cannot be conjoined to good from the Lord until they are disposed into the order of heaven, and they assume this order when they are filled into the goods of charity, and these again into the goods of love, *ill.* 4302; see below, 5704. The conjunction of good and truth takes place when good flowing in from the Lord meets with the good of truth, which is truth in the will, 4337, 4353, 4904, 4984, compare 7056. The conjunction commences with the common affections and the truths belonging to them, and proceeds to the less common, or

more and more particular affections, *ill.* 4345, compare 4353. Before truths can be received and conjoined to good they must be freely received and confirmed; for there is no influx from heaven beyond the means that exist with man, and no conjunction of good and truth except in liberty, 4364, and citations. Truths cannot be accepted and therefore cannot be conjoined to good, except with those who are in the good of charity and love, *ill.* 4368. The affection of truth appears to derive its origin from truth, but it is from good flowing into truth, 4368, *ill.* 4373. When good conjoins itself to truth it is good that acts, and truth that suffers itself to be acted upon; the apparent reaction of truth is also from good conjoined thereto, 4380. It is by truth that good acts or exercises its power, 4757; see below, 5928. Good flowing in by the internal man brings along with it truths, hence called the truths of good, 4385, compare 3677, 3995. There is a parallelism or correspondence between the Lord and good with man, but not with truth, *ill.* 4493, and citations. Truths derived from good are called the forms of good, because they are goods formed, *ill.* 4574, *ill.* 4926. A doctrine may be true in itself, yet it is not true with him who receives it without good; and contrariwise, falses are accepted as truths if there be good in them, and more especially if it be the good of innocence, 4736. Good is as solid food, and truth as water or drink, by which it is resolved and distributed to the body, 4976, compare 10,040. Good does not appropriate truth to itself, but the good of truth, or use; truths that enter alone are either rejected altogether, or retained for the future introduction of goods, 4984. The influx of good from the Lord is received in the voluntary part, and the influx of truth in the intellectual part, but the one cannot be received without the other, 5147. The intellectual state may be compared to forms which are continually varied, and the voluntary state to the harmony of such variation; hence, truths are the variations, and goods the delights yielded by them, 5147, 5807; see below, 9206. Truths are adjoined to good when man finds his delight in doing good to others for the sake of good and truth; and when so adjoined they are preserved and concealed in the interiors, to be produced as spiritual nourishment, especially in times of temptation, 5340, 5342, 5733, 5820. See REMAINS. If truths be multiplied by their association with anything but good, they are not truths, and instead of the heavenly marriage there is adultery, *ill.* 5345, 6090. There is no end to the multiplication of truth from good after the heavenly marriage, because the infinite is in them, 5355. The multiplication of truth precedes, and the fructification of good follows; hence, there are states of spiritual indigence or hunger, and hence the conjunction of truth and good is according to desire, *ill.* 5365. Truths are first manifested because they are nearer the sensual things of the body, but good is more in the spirit, and in the light of heaven, *ill.* 5827, compare 8648. Truths cannot be conjoined, and form a brotherhood, without good; for if good be not present, the falses of evil enter and separate them, 5440. There is no conjunction of truths without good, because there is no end to which they all alike tend, and no origin from which they all alike come; thus, they are not pervaded and ruled by any universal principle, 5440. By the fructification of truth from good with those who become regenerate is meant their continually increasing power of perceiving truths, and they enjoy this faculty because the influx of good

brings along with it the wisdom of the angelic society with which it communicates, 5527. They who have lived in the good of charity come into all the wisdom of that good after the life of the body, 5859, 7474. Good arranges truths into its own likeness, thus into the form of heaven, for there is a living force in it, because the Lord himself; thus the whole application of truth is under good, *ill.* 5704, briefly, 5709; see below, 8370. They who vindicate as their own the good and truth proceeding from the Lord cannot be in heaven, and all do so before they are regenerated, *ill.* 5747, 5759. See THIEF. When good is willed it is insinuated into the understanding, and assumes a quality and form there which is called truth; between good and truth in this case the conjunction is close and strong, like that of a father and son, 5807, *ill.* 5835. Good multiplies truths about itself, and makes every truth as a little star sparkling from its fire in the midst; by one truth also it produces another and another in succession, 5912. The reciprocity and reaction of truth is from good, for truths with good in them are like blood-vessels containing blood, and without good they are empty and lifeless, 5928, *ill.* by this and other comparisons, 8530, 9154, 10,555; and by the conjunction of the heart with the lungs, 9495. There is a nîsus or endeavour in all things, from inmost to outmost, to act the part of a cause in its effect, or to produce itself in something ulterior as a body; thus, good seeks to live in truths, truths in scientifics, scientifics in the sensual things of the body, and these in the world, 6077. Divine truth given to man is in the midst, and around it is good mixed with evils and falses; how the good is protected by the operation of the internal into every individual part of the external, 6724. The good of every one is enriched and qualified by the affections of good and truth that are in affinity with it; truths also become goods when they are lived, 6917, *ill.* 7236, compare 7770, 7834, 7835, 7836 end. Good flows softly and freely with those in whom truths are properly arranged; but when not so, the rigidity and inflexibility of truth is manifest, *ill.* 7068, compare 8370. All goods and truths flow in from the Lord, but when man bends them to himself they become the goods of the loves of self and the world; they are said to be from the Lord with him when they are applied to the welfare of one's neighbour, or country, or the Lord's kingdom, 7564. The truths by which good is qualified in consequence of its influx therein are rarely genuine, but are appearances of truths and falses, yet not such as are opposite to truths; they are accepted as truths if received from ignorance, providing there be innocence and a good end in them, 7887, *ill.* 7975, and citations. When there is no good the affection of truth is undelightful, and where there is good there is delight in truth, for good and truth mutually affect one another and proceed from one another, 8349, 8352, 8356. When truths are arranged they make with good one body in the image of a man, *ill.* 8370. When truth is presented to view in the other life, it appears like a discrete quantity of minute angular forms, and also as white; when good appears it is like a continued quantity, round in form, and as to colour, blue, yellow, and red; their conjunction *ill.* by the appearance of the manna, 8458. See COLOURS, PRECIOUS STONES. It is good that adopts truth when they are conjoined, because truth is sub-jacent, and influx is from what is superior to what is beneath, not from what is inferior to what is above, *ill.* 8516, compare 8778. He who

knows what the formation of good from truths is, knows the veriest ar-cana of heaven, for he knows the secrets of man's creation anew and the formation of heaven within him, 8772. Truths received into the exterior memory are subject to the intuition of the internal man, who elects therefrom such as concord with good flowing in from the Lord; such elected truths are called spiritual, and the good to which they are con-joined is called spiritual, because it is formed by them, 9034, compare 3161, 3570. This election of truth and its association with good in the heavenly marriage is from their mutual love for one another, which is derived from the angels of the societies corresponding thereto in heaven, 9079. It is with good as with all delight and sweetness and consent and harmony, which are not such from themselves but from what is con-tained in them; thus good is made good by truths, and he is not in good who does not desire truths, *ill.* and *sh.* 9206, 9207. Good im-planted from the Lord by truths is like the prolific principle secreted in the interior of fruits by their fibres; when good is thus formed, it pro-duces itself by truths with a continual conatus to a new good, compara-tively as the fibres afterwards carry juice from the seed, and as the seed produces a new tree, which again bears fruit, &c., *ill.* 9258. Good is first received in infancy, and is increased in the succeeding age accord-ing to the life of obedience and innocence; this is the beginning of the new will, which is afterwards perfected by the implantation of truth, such implantation of truth forming the commencement of the new understanding, *ill.* 9296, 9297. Good implanted by truth is the good of truth, which is spiritual; good not implanted by truths is the good of mutual love, which is celestial, 9404. Good must be all in all in truths of whatever degree, and it must be one good, in order that they may have being and consistence together, 9550, 9568, 9574, 9667. The same illustrated by the belt as a common bond, 9828, and by the precious stones filled into the gold of the breastplate, 9863, 9874. See GOLD. Good cannot appear in light except it be formed by truth, as the will cannot appear except by the understanding; hence truth mani-fests that it is genuine by its purity and clearness, 9781. There is the same difficulty in distinguishing between good and truth as between willing and thinking, for good is of the will and truth of the under-standing, *ill.* 9995. The marriage of good and truth is in the inter-nal man, with the spiritual in the intellectual part, and with the celest-ial in the voluntary part, 9995. See MARRIAGE.

All good and truth flowing in from heaven amongst the evil is changed into evil and the false in its descent; on the contrary, when anything evil and false flows in amongst the good, it appears under another form according to their genius and state of goodness, 3607, 3743. They who are not in good and truth, however intelligent they may appear in other things, cannot acknowledge the interior truths of the Word, 3793. They who are receptive, on the contrary, have divine good and divine truth freely revealed to them by the Lord, *ill.* 10,577; see above 2531, 3387, 4096, 7564.

22. *Good in heaven.* The arrangement of goods and truths, and the arrangement of heaven, are the same, for they correspond together; thus, a regenerate man is a little heaven, and heaven is a grand man, 1900, 1928, 3584, 3612, 4154, 4302, 5704, 5709, 8370, 9473, 9670, 9673, 9680, 9682, 9683, 9741, 9812, 9873, 9891, 10,270. Goods and

truths are so real that a spirit is nothing but the goods and truths that the man had acquired in the world, and yet it appears in human form, *ill.* 10,298. It is good that forms the faces of the angels, and their indefinite varieties are derived from the truths in which goods form themselves, *ill.* 7236. It is goodness and charity itself which is effigied in their faces, and their fairness exceeds all human imagination, 553. In like manner all beauty in the human countenance is derived from the good of innocence flowing in; and hence the beautiful or good in form denotes what is easy of reception, 3080, 3388. All the beatitude and felicity that man can enjoy in heaven is also from good in truth, not from truth only, 2434. Truth itself with the angels, thus, all their wisdom and intelligence are from mutual love and the love of the Lord, for hereby they are in the very principles and springs of all things, thus in ends and causes, 2572. It is according to good, or the genius of the inhabitants for good, that the heavens are arranged and distinguished, and this arrangement extends to the most minute differences, 7833, *ill.* 7836. The arrangement itself is effected by divine good, 5704. Divine good itself is far above heaven, its proceeding in heaven is called celestial divine good, 8758; see below, 9810, 9995. The celestial kingdom of heaven is where divine good from which divine truth proceeds is principal; the spiritual kingdom, where divine truth which contains divine good is principal, *ill.* and *sh.*, 5313; *ill.* and *sh.* 5922. The two goods that are in the inmost heaven are the good of love to the Lord and the good of mutual love, and beneath these are the good of charity towards the neighbour and the good of faith, 9468, 9680, 9683, 9780. The Lord is present in heaven by influx, and they are its nearest recipients who are in the good of love, more remotely, they who are in the good of charity, and more remotely still, they who are in the good of faith or good of life, 9682. Divine truth proceeding from the Lord and received in the voluntary part is called celestial good, received in the intellectual part spiritual good, 9810, 9811; *ill.* 9995. Celestial divine good, which makes the third or inmost heaven, is the good of love to the Lord; spiritual divine good, which makes the second or middle heaven, is the good of charity towards the neighbour; and natural divine good, which makes the first or ultimate heaven, is the good of faith and obedience, *ill.* 9812, 10,005, 10,017, 10,270; variously *ill.* 4279, 4286, 4938, 4939, 9992, 10,068. All truths and goods that are in heaven are from divine truth proceeding from the divine good of the Lord, thus, divine truth received by the angels of the celestial kingdom is called celestial good, and received by the angels of the spiritual kingdom, spiritual good, *ill.* 9995. The divine proceeding is called truth, because it appears as light to the angels, but the heat is within the light, which makes it good, 9995. The divine good of the Lord is one only good, but it is distinguished into celestial and spiritual from reception, comparatively as heat and light from the sun are varied by the different regions of the earth, &c., 10,261. Influx from the Lord's divine human into the good of the inmost heaven is received immediately; into the good of the middle heaven it is both immediate and by the mediation of celestial good; and into the good of the ultimate heaven it is both immediate and mediate, 10,270. See *INFLUX*. The only good that reigns universally in heaven is the good of the Lord's merit and justice, thus the divine human, briefly *sh.*, 9486, briefly,

9635, *ill.* and *sh.*, 9715, compare 9310. In heaven there is a communion of all goods; the peace, the intelligence, the wisdom, and the felicity of all are communicated to every one; hence, their so great happiness, 10,723. Heaven is also conjoined with the world by the good of love and charity prevailing with those who receive the Word, 9817. All that the Word treats of throughout is the good that constitutes the heavenly life; thus the Word in its whole complex is the doctrine of good, 9780. The extension of heaven is to the limit of every one's good, 8794. See *HEAVEN*.

23. *Divine Good and Good predicated of the Lord.* Divine truth is the order itself of the universe, and divine good is the essential itself of order, 1728, 2258. The Lord is good itself and truth itself, 2011; see below, 3704. All good and truth are from the Lord alone, and the universal heaven is filled with the sphere of good proceeding from him, 1614. There could be no proceeding of divine good except by the medium of the divine human, 2016. All the power of the Lord in the government of the universe is exercised by good and truth, thus his universal dominion is the dominion of love and mercy, 1749, 1755. The union of divine good and divine truth in the Lord is the cause of all existence and subsistence; hence, a similar marriage prevails universally in all kingdoms; and the state of marriage abounds in comparisons with the conception and growth of things, 2173, 2184, 2508, 2588, 2618, 3703, 3704. When good is treated of, the Lord is called Jehovah, and where the subject is truth, God, 2769. See *NAME*. The divine marriage is not between divine good and divine truth in the divine human, but between the good of the divine human and the divine itself; thus, between the Father and the Son, 3952. The divine good of the Lord, which is called the Father, is good itself, and the divine itself; the divine truth, which is called the Son, is the divine good appearing in heaven before the angels, 3704, 3712. The Lord in his essence is nothing but divine good, both as to the divine itself and the divine human; thus, the divine truth is not in divine good, but from it, 3704, *ill.* 5704, 8724. The Lord, as divine good, is represented by the sun, for he is seen as a sun in the other life; and as divine truth by light, for the light proceeding from him as a sun fills the whole heaven, 1053, 1521, 1529—1531, 2441, 2495, 2776, 3138, 3195, 3223, 3339, 3636, 3641, 3712, end, 3862, 3969, 4321, 4696, 5097, 5377, 5704, 9682, 9684, and citations. The Lord appears as a sun to those who are in his celestial kingdom, thus as to celestial good; and as a moon to those who are in his spiritual kingdom, thus as to spiritual good, *ill.* 9682, and citations. The divine love itself is as the sun, or its pure fire, which represents the Lord, divine good is as its proceeding heat, and divine truth as its light, *ill.* 5704. Divine truth proceeding from the Lord does nothing of itself but from the divine good, for divine good is the *esse*, and divine truth the *existere*, 8724, *ill.* 9995. Good proceeding from the Lord as a sun is the sphere which surrounds and contains all in heaven, comparatively as air and ether contain the body; variously *ill.* 9490—9492, 9498, 9499, 9502, 9534, 9874.

When the Lord was in the world he was the divine truth, and then divine good in him was the Father; but by glorification, he made the human in itself divine, and thus made himself divine good as to the

human likewise, 4973, 8127, 8281, 8724, 8861, 9199, *ill.* 10,125. Since the human was made divine good, divine truth proceeds therefrom, and this is meant by the spirit of truth or holy spirit, 4973, 8127, 8861, 9199, particularly 9807, 9818. Divine good was the esse of the Lord's life while he was in the world, for it was the same in him as the soul, which is derived from the Father in man, *ill.* 9954. It was from the divine good that was in him by virtue of his conception from Jehovah, that the Lord made his human divine truth, and this while he was in the world; when he left the world, he fully united divine truth to divine good, 9199 and citations, 10,367, 10,730. The union of the human essence of the Lord with the divine, is like the union of truth with good; and the union of the divine with the human, like the union of good with truth; thus, good united itself to truth and truth to good reciprocally, 2011. In the glorification of his natural man, the Lord proceeded from truth to the good of truth, and finally to good, 4538. The good that was with the Lord from conception and nativity was clothed over by what he assumed from the mother, which was not good but evil; this assumed humanity was made new by good acquired therein, and this acquired good was what the Lord conjoined to divine good, briefly *ill.* 4641. The Lord made his human divine by good flowing through heaven from the divine itself, and this good was the divine human before the Lord's advent, 6720. The Lord as to divine good itself and divine truth itself conjoined to divine good, was represented by Abraham and Sarah, 1468, 1901, 1904, 2063, 2065, 2172, 2173, 2189, 2198, 2204, 2507, 2588, 2618, 2904, 3077, 7022; as to divine good spiritual, and divine truth conjoined thereto, by Abraham and Keturah, 3236; as to the same in the divine human or rational man, by Isaac and Rebecca, 3012, 3013, 3030, 3077, 3102, 3110, 3116, 3141, 3161, 3203, 3599, 3387; and as to the same in the natural man, by Esau and Jacob, 3232, 3288, 3297, 3300, 3306, 3518, 3599, 3659, 4234, 4641. See LORD.

When the Lord is named in the Word the divine good of the divine human is signified, thus the Lord as to divine good, 4973, 9167, 9194, and citations. Good is from the Lord, the Lord is in good, and he is good itself, 6818, 8480. The Lord is continually flowing in with good, and by the influx of good he is present with man and gives the apperception of truth, 5127, 5355, 5470, 6564, 10,153. The omniscience of the Lord is from his universal presence in good; it is a fallacy to imagine that he is in truth separate from good, 2572. Whatever is done from the will or good pleasure of the Lord, is from the laws of order as to good; also, many things that are done from indulgence, and some that are done from permission, 2447, 9940. The Lord judges all from good, for he is goodness itself and mercy itself; but the evil separate themselves from good, and become subject to the laws of order from truth alone, 2258, 2335, 2447, 2769. See EVIL.

GOPHER-WOOD [*ligna Gopher*], or woods of Gopher denote concupiscences, from the sulphur with which it abounds in common with the fir, and several others of the same species, 643. The ark made of Gopher-wood signifies the man of the Noatic church, who passed through the temptations denoted by the flood, 640—643. See FLOOD.

GOSHEN, the best of the land of Egypt, denotes the inmost of

the natural mind, 5910, 6028, 6051. After the location of the Israelites there, it denotes the spiritual church, which is formed by truths and goods collated in the interiors, 6649, 7443. In the representation of the spiritual church infested by the falses of evil, it denotes the lower earth, and the other parts of Egypt the neighbouring hells, 7240, 7826. See EGYPT.

GOSPEL, *the [evangelium]*, denotes annunciation concerning the Lord, concerning his coming, and concerning those things which are from him; thus, that the whole Word is the gospel, 9925. To preach the gospel is to worship the Lord from love and charity, 795.

GO UP, *to [ascendere]*. See to ASCEND.

GOVERNMENT [*regimen*]. Societies have been transformed into empires and kingdoms by the loves of self and the world ruling, 7364. In the most ancient or golden age, dominion over others from the love of self, and heaping up of riches beyond necessity from the love of the world were unknown; at that time the people dwelt in tents and enjoyed both internal and external peace, 10,160. Governments under various forms were commenced, when the love of self and the world began to prevail, by houses and families uniting together for mutual protection; so long as they lived in separate houses, and families, there was no dominion but that of the love of the neighbour, 10,814. At this day, order cannot be preserved, and the human race would perish, unless there was a government to enforce the laws, with the power of reward and punishment; such is the hereditary disposition of every one to possess himself of the goods of others and dominate over them, 10,789—10,791. For the same reason, order and subordination are necessary among those who govern, lest any one either for his own gratification, or from ignorance, should permit some evil to be done against order, and so destroy it, 10,792. In the ancient church, government was not divided, but the office of king and priest were united in one person, *ill.* 6148. Such is the love of self and its persuasions, that it aspires to dominion over the universe, and even the Lord himself, 1594, 1675; from experience, 4227, 5719. See DOMINION, KING, PRIEST.

The Lord governs the universe by the holy proceeding from his divine humanity, which fills the whole heaven, 2288. The Lord governs man either by genuine good and truth which form the interior conscience, by the sense of justice and equity, which form the exterior conscience, or by self-interest and the external bonds belonging thereto, 4167. The government of the Lord is most universal and most particular, and angels are called his ministers, because their ministrations are necessary to their own felicity, 6482. See PROVIDENCE. In heaven every one is desirous of ministering to others, and hence the form of government there is that of mutual love, 5732. Subordination in heaven is according to intelligence and wisdom, for the love of good makes every one defer to those who are more in the wisdom of good and intelligence of truth than themselves, 7773. Subordination in hell is that of empire, resembling a confederation of enemies, or a band of robbers, and is maintained by the most cruel punishments, 7773, 8232. Evil spirits imagine they can contribute to the government of the universe, but their proffered services are not accepted because the whole government of the Lord is from good, 1749. The government of

the Lord represented by a softly flowing sound, like an angelic choir, in the midst of a tumultuous crowd of spirits, and how it formed the whole into order gradually and without violence, 5396.

GOVERNOR [*præfectus*]. Princes denote primary truths; governors, the common truths in which and under which are particulars, 5290. To appoint a governor is to arrange or dispose the natural mind into order, which is done by influx, 5288, 5290. The governors or officers of the people of Israel were distinct from the princes, and are called moderators, 7111. See MODERATORS, GOVERNMENT.

GRACE, OR FAVOUR [*gratia*]. The mercy and grace of the Lord both involve the salvation of the whole human race, that being their end, 598. Mercy and grace are distinguished according to the difference of reception; thus, the celestial acknowledge and implore the mercy of the Lord; the spiritual, his grace, 598, *ill.* 981, 2412, 2423, 3118, 5929. The mercy and grace of the Lord are denoted by clemency, 2412. Grace is predicated of humiliation from the affection of truth; mercy of humiliation from the affection of good, 2423. The humiliation from which grace is asked is less in proportion as the affection for truth is less, 2423. To find grace or favour in the eyes of another, denotes the propensity of the one for the other; thus, similarity of state, 3980, 4455; also, the desire of the will, 6178; and, when predicated of inferiors, humiliation, 6162. It was the customary formula of insinuation with a view to being well received, 6512. Hence, grace is predicated of the intellectual faculty, and denotes that the understanding has accepted that which finds grace, 4975. They who are more remote from what is internal speak of grace, not of mercy; and that this is from the love of self, 5929. The form of benediction, "God be gracious to thee," denotes the divine presence, 5689. To give grace, predicated of temptations, is to afford consolation, and elevate with hope, 5043. Generally, to do grace or favour, when predicated of the Lord, denotes to gift with spiritual good; to do mercy, to gift with celestial good; both according to reception, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,577, 10,617. Grace or favour from those who are in evils and falses, is fear, *ill.* 6914. See MERCY.

GRACES, *the* [*charites*]. See CHARITIES.

GRAIN [*granum*]. Wheat, barley, and seeds generally, signify interior goods and truths, 7112. The kingdom of God compared to grain sown, &c., 5212.

GRAND MAN [*maximus homo*]. See MAN.

GRAPE [*uva*]. See VINE.

GRASS [*gramen*]. The green herb is the food of the natural man, 59. To eat grass is to live as a wild beast, 274; also to appropriate the scientific only, 9391; by which come falses, 9807. Certain spirits employed in mowing grass described, 1111. See to CUT. Grasses or herbs are scientifics, and the same is signified by the sedge or larger grass [*ulva*], which grows by the side of rivers, 5201. To feed on it is to be instructed in scientifics, and by scientifics concerning truth and good, *sh.* 5201. Grass for reeds and bulrushes, signifies scientific truth for such things as are void of truth, 6723. Reeds and weeds signify vile and false scientifics, 6726. Grasses and herbs denote the lowest and most common scientifics, 7112, 7644. Grass burnt up denotes that the scientifics of truth have perished, 7553. Its viridity

denotes the sensitive or ultimate apprehension of truth, 7691. Grass and the green thing signify true scientifics by which comes the truth of faith, 9936. See HERB.

GRASSHOPPER. See LOCUST.

GRATE, *the* [*cribrum*], of net-work round the altar denotes the sensual principle, which as it were sifts and separates the things that flow into the will and understanding, *ill.* by the reticular surfaces of the body, 9726, 9731. When scientifics are seen in the other life, they appear like needlework or lace, 5954. See ENTWISTING.

GRATIS. The sacks of his brethren filled with corn by Joseph, and their silver returned, denotes the influx of the internal man into the receptacles or scientifics of the external; and truths filled into them without any aid from the proprium, 5486—5489. Every man's bundle of silver in his sack denotes the arrangement of truths given gratis, 5530. Their returning to Joseph with the silver thus given them, denotes the submission of the external man to the internal, procured by the gratuitous influx of truth, 5624, 5659, 5756, 5757. The silver first given to Joseph denotes the appearance at first that the truths of faith are procured by man, 5664½. The Hebrew servant to go out free for nothing, denotes the confirmation of truth with those in whom good and truth cannot be conjoined, 8973, 8976. The woman-servant to go away gratis without silver, in case of not pleasing the master, denotes the affection of truth derived from merely natural delight alienated, 8992, 9005.

GRAVE. See SEPULCHRE, to BURY.

GRAVEN THING [*sculptile*]. See ENGRAVING, IDOLATRY.

GREAT [*magnum*], is predicated of good, numerous of truth, 2227, 6172. The greatest in heaven are they who are in the greatest obedience and humiliation, or in the greatest affection of serving others, for such are in the inmost heaven, 3417, 5164. To will to be greatest is not heaven, but hell, 450, 451. In heaven the least is greatest, because most happy, 452. No one can be admitted into heaven who has an idea of eminence and greatness, 1419, *ill.* from experience, 952, 953. The Lord did not engage in combat with a view to becoming greatest, but for the salvation of the human race, 1812. The least being greatest in heaven, denotes that there is nothing of power and wisdom from self, 4459. Pharaoh not greater in the house than Joseph, denotes that natural good is only prior in time, not in state, 4994. Manasseh becoming great, but Ephraim greater than he, denotes the increase of truth from good, which is the celestial state; but the greater increase of good from truth, which is the spiritual state, *ill.* 6295, 6296. See TRIBES. Moses a great man in Egypt, denotes the respect of the evil for the divine law from fear, 7772. See MOSES. Jehovah greater than all gods, denotes the Lord who is the only God, 8677 and citations. Great in goodness and truth, denotes that good itself and truth itself proceed from him, 10,619.

GREEN [*viridis*]. See COLOURS, GRASS.

GRIEF, OR PAIN [*dolor*], denotes the anxiety of the heart or will; and, with a difference in the expression, the sadness of the spirit or understanding, 5887, 5888. Grievs or afflictions denote the anxieties and torment of mind into which the good come when they are immersed in falses, 6853. Grief or bitterness of the spirit is predicated of the

anxieties endured when truths are first implanted in good, 3471. The woman condemned to bring forth sons in sorrow, denotes the anxieties and combats attending the production of truths, 261—263, 8313. To eat in grief, or in great sorrow, of the ground, denotes the miserable state of those who are in externals, 270. Anxiety, sadness, misfortune, sickness, &c., from corporeal and natural causes, are very different from spiritual temptations, and temptations at this day are but little known, 762. Temptations or the internal pains called remorse of conscience are to the end that the external man may be rendered entirely subservient to the internal, 857, *ill.* 5127. When anything evil and false is insinuated among the goods and truths of the regenerate, they come into temptation, and hence grief, more and more acute according as their perception is more interior, 1668. The grief of the Lord when any state of the assumed humanity was changed or glorified, denotes his love for the whole human race, and unwillingness that any should be separated, compare 2250, 2660, 2664. See TEMPTATION. No weeping and crying denotes that there is nothing evil and nothing false, 2240. See to WEEP. As to the sadness and pains of the body: see DISEASE.

GRIND, *to [molere]*, signifies to eliminate doctrinals, *sh.* 4335. Such as do so without regard to use are seen grinding in the world of spirits, 4335. To grind, in a good sense, is to elect truths from the Word, and explain them as a means to good; and in the opposite sense as a means to evil, 9995, compare 7780. To take a mill and grind flour is to fashion doctrine from such things as minister to the end, 9960. To grind and to bruise denote reduction to use; the former being predicated of wheat, barley, and fitches; the latter of oil, frankincense, spices, etc., *ill.* 10,303. When grinding is predicated of good, as signified by wheat and barley, it denotes its reduction into truths, and thus into series applicable to use, 10,303. See SERIES. To grind or crush to powder is to form the false from infernal delight, 10,464. See MILL, FLOUR, FARINA.

GRINDER [*molens*]. See to GRIND, MILL.

GROUND [*humus*], denotes the external man after regeneration, because celestial seeds are then implanted in him, prior to this he is denoted by earth, 90, 268, 872, 990. Hence ground denotes the church, earth or land where there is no church, 566. The faces of the ground denotes wherever there is instruction in the truths of faith, 567, 620; consequently, wherever the church is, 567, 662, 1066, 2571. The faces of the ground denotes the affections and memory of the external man, *ill.* 990. In the opposite sense ground denotes a schism or heresy, 377; to till or cultivate the ground, the becoming merely corporeal, 305, 345; and to be cast out from the faces of the ground, the being separated from every truth of the church, 386. In the most ancient church ground denoted the voluntary part, in which goods were planted, from which again perception and faith sprung up; in the spiritual church it denotes the intellectual part, into which truths are inseminated as the means of good, *ill.* 895. Earth as the continent of the ground denotes love as the continent of faith; and ground as the continent of a field, faith as the soil in which knowledges are implanted, 620, 636, 1066, 1068. The earth, in a good sense, denotes the Lord's kingdom in heaven and earth, thus the church; ground and field the same, but in a sense more and more strict, *ill.* and *sh.*

3310, 3766, citations, 6767, 7571. The four kinds of ground in the parable of the sower, denote so many states in respect to the truths of faith; good ground, the good of charity, 3310. Such is the ground or state denoted by a field in the Word, 3500, 4073, 4397, 9230. See FIELD. The earth denotes man himself, ground the church with man, thus faith, 662, *ill.* 10,570. The external man, and the body itself, is as earth or ground; the pleasures of the body, as reptiles and creeping things, 909, compare 990. The good of life or affection is the very ground in which truths are inseminated, and their reception and growth is according to the quality of the good, *ill.* 3324, 3066, 2343, 2590. The seeds of good and truth are derived from the interior man, but not without exterior good and truth, for the natural mind is where the ground is, 3671. Ground denotes the doctrine of good and truth in the natural man, *ill.* 3712. Ground denotes man as receptive of truth or the faith of charity; thus the mind of man, *ill.* 6135—6137, 6141, 6154. The reception of truth in good, as its proper ground, is the means of its conjunction with the Divine proceeding in man, *ill.* 7056. An altar of the faces of the ground (altar of earth) denotes worship from good; an altar of stones, worship from truth, *ill.* 8935. It is from this signification of ground that the institution of the most ancient church is signified by the creation in Genesis, by Paradise, and by Adam, 10,545. In general, ground denotes the church from the reception of seeds, and their birth and produce, like a field, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,570, compare 6125, 3145.

Jehovah God forming man in the dust of the ground denotes the external man, which before was not man, made living, 94. The ground cursed for his sake denotes the state of the external man averted from the internal, 267—270. Cain, a tiller of the ground and making an offering of its fruits, the corporeal man and his works without charity, 345, 346. The voice of his brother's blood crying from the ground, the violence done to charity discovered, 373, 374. The ground henceforth not yielding its increase, the fruitlessness of the heresy of faith alone discovered, 380. Every living substance that was upon the face of the ground destroyed by the flood, the cupidities derived from this source apparently extinguished, 807, 868. The waters dried up from the faces of the ground the apparent dissipation of falses, 868. The ground of the priests of Egypt not appropriated by Joseph, the faculty of receiving good always with the natural man, *ill.* 6148. See FACULTY. The place upon which Moses stood being holy ground, the state in which he then was receptive of the Divine proceeding, *ill.* 6845. The ground of Egypt (see the original) covered with the noxious flying thing, the whole natural mind occupied by the falses of malevolence, *ill.* 7442. The hailstones mingled with fire, the fire running along upon the ground, the falses and lusts of evil therein, 7574, 7575, 7553.

GROVE, *a [lucus]*, denotes doctrine, according to the species of trees planted therein, *sh.* 2722, 4013, 10,644. The ancients celebrated holy worship on mountains and in groves; but this was prohibited when the places themselves were worshiped, and worship became idolatrous, 2722. They also made sculptured groves, which were idolatrous, 2722. In consequence of the ancient worship on hills and in groves, and the observation of the heavenly bodies having become idolatrous, the use of representatives was restricted to those at Jerusalem, 4288.

The ancient church celebrated worship in gardens and groves beneath certain trees according to their signification, for trees of all kinds signify somewhat spiritual or celestial, *ill.* 4552. They were accustomed to set up statues, which were of stone, in their groves, because stones signify truth, and a grove heavenly wisdom and intelligence, *ill.* 10,643. Groves signify doctrinals, because trees signify perceptions and knowledges of good and truth; perceptions with those who are in the Lord's celestial kingdom, and knowledges with those who are in his spiritual kingdom, 10,644. As to the several significations of paradises, gardens, woods, and trees, see the citations same number: groves of the oak, in particular, signify perceptions from scientifics, 1443. Abram at the oak-grove of Moreh, the perception of the Lord while he was yet a boy, 1442, 1443. His dwelling in the oak-grove of Mamre, a state of interior perception, 1616. See **HEBRON**.

GROW, *to [crescere]*, is predicated of increased perfection, according to the subject, 2646, 2707, 6749, 6755. Growing, going on in growing, and waxing great, denotes the increase of good and truth in their order, namely, from truth to good, and from good to truth, 3407. To grow by suckling denotes increase from good, 6749. To grow into a multitude predicated of truth, extension from the inmost, 6285. See **to DILATE, EXPANSE, EXTENSION, FRUCTIFY, MULTIPLICATION**.

GRUB [*blatta*]. See **INSECT**.

GUARD [*custos*]. See **CUSTODY**.

GUARD [*satelles*]. Pharaoh's officer, or prince of the guards, denotes the primary doctrines or principles of interpretation, 4790, 4966, *ill.* 5084. The armies of Egypt denote falses; horses and horsemen, the intellectual perversities and reasonings pertaining thereto; chariots, their doctrinals; captains, their common principles holding all in series and connection, 8138, 8146, 8148, 8150. See **EGYPT**.

GUILE. See **DECEIT**.

GUILT, GUILTY [*reatus, reus*]. Guilt is the blame and imputation of sin, and of prevarication against good and truth; thus, it is all sin that remains, 3400. He is guilty who is in blame, and thereby in imputation, from having alienated the internal by the non-reception of good and truth, 5469. The ancient custom of punishing the whole family and house of a guilty person was derived from hell, where societies act as one man against good, and where, as a consequence, they are all punished if one is punished; but it is contrary to the divine law to act so in this world, 5764. Man could not become guilty, because he could not appropriate the evil he did, if he were in a true faith, 6324. Man becomes guilty when he commits evil both from the understanding and the will, 9012, *ill.* 9069, 9132. He is guilty who knows that a thing is evil and yet does not restrain himself from it, 9075, 9132. How indelible the guilt of profanation is, *ill.* 3398. See **EVIL**.

GUM [*resina*]. Aromatics, and gum, and myrrh, denote interior natural truths, which are truths concluded from scientifics, or discovered in them by intuition, *ill.* and *sh.* 4748. Gum denotes the truth of good, because it is both an ointment and an aromatic, and hence the same Hebrew word denotes balsam or balm, 5620. See **AROMATICS, MYRRH, FRANKINCENSE, INCENSE**.

GUTTER [*canalis*]. See **WATER-POT**.

GYRE. The speech of good spirits and angelic spirits flows rhythmically in gyres, without any attention on their part to the words, from experience, 1648. How easily the good gentiles come into such a gyre or chorus, 2595. There is a fluxion or gyration of all the societies of heaven, according to the interior form of heaven, which exceeds all human understanding. This fluxion, like that of the earth about its axis, is not perceptible, but the brain is formed in correspondence with it, 4041, compare 3889. The initiation of spirits into gyres is represented by the defecation of the blood, and its entering into the circulation, the fluency of the gyres is also correspondent to the organs, so that it can be known from their influx to what province they belong in the grand man, 5181, 5182. See **INFLUX**. There are four distinct progresses in the formation of gyres, briefly explained, 5182. The sun of heaven, like the sun of the world, is immovable, and makes no change of state by any circumgyration of its own; all its apparent mutations are from the states of the angels, 8812. See **CHANGE, TIME, PLACE, DISTANCE**.

H.

H, the letter, taken from the name of Jehovah, was inserted in the names of Abram and Sarai, on account of the representation of the Lord, 1416, *ill.* 2010, 2063. That letter is the only one in the name of Jehovah that signifies the Divine, or **I AM**, 2010. The pronoun, *Ps.* cxxxii. 6, is expressed by the letter **H**, taken from the name of Jehovah, because the passage is prophetic of the Lord, 4595.

HABIT [*habitus*]. Man is not born into any exercise of life, like the brute animals, but all his habits are derived from what he learns, 1050. What he is habituated to, flows spontaneously into act, as if from innate genius or nature, 3203. What he learns from childhood does not form his proprium until he habituates himself to it from affection and delight, 3843. The act precedes, the will follows; thus, what is first done from the understanding, is at length done from the will, and finally becomes habitual, 4353, *ill.* 4884. Nothing once acquired is ever lost by man, but remains to eternity, either in the exterior or interior memory; in the latter, whatever conduces to the formation of habit, *ill.* 7398, particularly 9723. All that the parents contract from actual use and habit is derived into their offspring, *ill.* 3469. See **EVIL** (2).

HABITATION, INHABITANT, to INHABIT [*habitaculum, habitator, habitare*]. See **HOUSE, CITY, PALACES**. They who were of the most ancient church have magnificent habitations, 1116; the habitations of the angels described, 1628, 1629. To inhabit signifies to live, 1293. Inhabitants of a city signify goods dwelling in the truths which form the mind, 2268, 2451; thus, city is predicated of truths, and inhabitant, of the affection of truth, or good, 2712. To inhabit denotes to be and to live, thus, the state of life, *sh.* 3384, 6051. To tarry with, also denotes to live, but it is predicated of life derived from good; while to inhabit, is predicated of the life of good from truth, 3613. To cohabit, from which Zebulon is derived, in the supreme sense, signifies the divine itself, united with the Lord's humanity; in the internal

sense, the heavenly marriage; in the external, conjugal love, 3960. The habitation of thy holiness, denotes the Lord's celestial kingdom, and the habitation of thy glory, or of comeliness, His spiritual kingdom, 3960, 9825. To inhabit or dwell with them, signifies to live together, and make one church, 4451. To inhabit or dwell in the land of Midian, is to pass the life amongst those who are in simple good, 6773. To dwell near a well, signifies study in the Word, 6774. To dwell with any one, denotes to agree together, 6792. Habitations signify things which are of the mind; thus, of intelligence and wisdom, 7719; or, the interiors of the mind, where intelligence and wisdom dwell together with good, 7910. The tabernacle, or habitation on Mount Sinai, was representative of heaven, where the Lord is, 9481, 9594, specifically of the second, or middle heaven, *sh.* 9594, 9632. To spread out the heavens and the earth, involves the same things as spreading out the curtains of the tabernacle or habitation, *sh.* 9596. To inhabit or dwell in the midst, when predicated of the Lord, signifies his presence and influx into the good of love, 10,153. See *to DWELL*. The inhabitant of the land, the nations dwelling in Canaan being treated of, denotes a religious principle in which is evil, 10,640.

HADAR [*Chadar*]. See *ISHMAEL*.

HADORAM, one of the sons of Joktan, signifies a ritual of the Hebrew church, 1245—47. See *EBER*.

HAGAR, denotes the affection of external sciences, from which the rational man is produced by the influx of the internal, 1890, 1960, 1964, 2652, 2691. Hagar, as an Egyptian handmaid, denotes the affection of the exterior man, corresponding in degree and kind with sciences and knowledges, and vivifying them, 1895. Hagar denotes the life of the exterior or natural man, and her name denotes sojourning, because sojourners represented those who were instructed, 1896, 3264. Hagar denotes the affection of the knowledges of truth, 2691. Hagar, as a handmaid or concubine, denotes the affection of natural truth; Sarah, as a wife, the affection of spiritual truth, 8995. General summary, 3264, and citations. See *HANDMAID*.

Sarah being barren and having an Egyptian handmaid, denotes truth conjoined to good with the internal man not yet productive of the rational, and the affection of natural truth as the means of its conception and nativity, 1892—1896. Sarah giving her to Abraham that she might have children by her, and Abraham taking her, denotes the perception of the only way in which the rational man can be conceived, and the influx of the internal man inciting the affection of truth, 1898—1902, 1904, 1907. Hagar's conception, and her contempt of Sarah, denotes the beginning of rational life, and truth conjoined to good not acknowledged in this state, 1910, 1911, 1915, 1916. Hagar flying from Sarah into the wilderness, denotes the intestine combats, or temptations in man, while he is becoming rational, 1923. The angel finding her, and directing her to return to her mistress, denotes the internal thought or dictate that the affection of the natural man must be subject to the spiritual, 1926, 1934—1937. The promise that she should bear a son, and that his seed should be multiplied, denotes the rational mind formed, and the truths belonging thereto in abundance, when subject to intellectual truth, or truth conjoined to good, 1938, 1940, 1941. Her bearing a son, and calling his name Ishmael, denotes

the rational man in his first state from the affection of sciences, 1964. Her being cast out with her son, and wandering in the desert of Beersheba, denotes the erratic life which succeeds in consequence of the rational man acting from his proprium, 2650 and sequel, 2672—2679. Her despair in the wilderness, denotes the desolation of truth and good, 2680—2682. Her sitting down at a distance from the child and weeping, denotes the thought of the mind, and its extreme sorrow that spiritual truth should perish, 2683—2689. The angel of God crying to Hagar out of heaven, denotes perception afforded, with consolation and hope, 2690—2694. His direction to Hagar, to take up the boy, and hold him in her hand, denotes the elevation of the mind, and its being sustained, 2695—2698. Her eyes opened, and behold a well of water, denotes intellectual light flowing in, and the Word discovered as the source of all truth, 2700—2702. Her filling the bottle with water, and giving the lad to drink, denotes instruction so far as such truths could be received, 2703, 2704, compare 2674. See *ISHMAEL*.

HAI. See *AI*, *BETHEL*.

HAIL [*grando*], and rain of hail, denote falses from evil devastating the truths and goods of the church, *sh.* 7553, 7574. Hail derives this signification from its resemblance to stones, also from its coldness and destructive effects, 7553. The falses signified by hail are in the exterior of the natural mind; those signified by locusts, in the extremes, 7646. Hail mingled with fire, the fire running along upon the earth, denotes the evils of lust, which accompany falses, and how they occupy the whole mind, 7575, 7577. The raining of hail denotes the influx or infusion of falses, 7576. Passages briefly ex.—Ezekiel xxxviii. 22; xiii. 9, 11; Isaiah xxx. 30, 31; xxviii. 2, 17; Psalm lxxviii. 47, 48, 49; cv. 32, 33; cxlvii. 16, 17; xviii. 12, 13, 14; Rev. vii. 7; Josh. x. 11, (7553).

HAIR. [There are several Latin words denoting *hair*, but the author does not appear to discriminate its signification by his usage of them; we read *pilus seu crinis*, 3301; *crinis seu capillus*, 5247; *pilus seu capillus*, 5247; *coma seu capillus*, 5569, etc. These distinctions, therefore, are not observed in the references.] Hair signifies the natural principle as to truth, *sh.* 3301, and, generally, all that is merely exterior, *seriatim*, 5569—5573, 6437. Hair has this signification, because the natural principle is an excrescence from things internal, as hair from the ultimates of the body, 3301. Hair arranged in a becoming manner, denotes the natural state derived from good; otherwise, when not from good, 3301. In the opposite sense, hair denotes the truth of the natural perverted and false, *sh.* 3301. Hair in leprous flesh, denotes the unclean falses of profanation, 3301. Hair denotes what is derived from the natural as to good; scales, what is derived therefrom as to truth, 3527. The hair of the head and the beard, denote the exteriors of the natural, 5247. To poll the hair, denotes to accommodate and to reject what is unbecoming in exteriors, *sh.* 5247, 5569. The priests not to shave their heads, nor cut off their beards, and the Levites to shave the hair off their flesh when purified, signifies that the natural is not to be rejected, but accommodated and made subordinate to the spiritual, 5247, compare 9960. To comb the hair, is to accommodate the externals, so that they may appear becoming, 5570. The angels appear with hair disposed in a becoming manner, for it represents their

natural life, and its correspondence with internals, 5569. Women who have made everything to consist in adorning their persons, appear in the other life with long hair spread over the face, which they comb, 5570. With those who have been purely natural, in the other life, there is no appearance of a face, but somewhat bearded, or like a bunch of hair 5571, 5247, 3301. Certain Dutch spirits of this character, seen by the author, that they were merely natural, and believed nothing concerning spiritual life, 5573. Other spirits described who also appear without any face because the face corresponds to the interiors, and instead thereof a hairy appearance, or grate of teeth, etc., 4533, 10,429. An appearance of hair, and a voice tacitly speaking from it, representing the sensitive life of the merely corporeal nature, 4329. In a good sense, the growth of hair denotes the natural increase or extension of the church, 6432. Grey hair denotes the end of the church 5832. Hair like the hair of women, and teeth like the teeth of lions, denotes the fallacious appearance of good in externals, 7643. Baldness of every head, denotes no good and truth in interiors; every beard shaved off, no good and truth in externals, 9656. To poll the head, is to take away the internal truths of the church; to poll the hair and consume the beard, its external truths, 9960. Hair denotes the external truth of the church; beard, ultimate truths, which are scientific sensuous, 9960. Baldness denotes that there is no natural truth, 3301, 5247. Making themselves bald in token of mourning, denotes grief when natural truth is wanting, 4779. Baldness denotes the intelligence of truth and the wisdom of good deprived of their ultimates, thus, that the interiors flow out and perish, 9960, 10,044. Elisha called baldhead, denotes the false persuasion that the Word contains no truth adequate to the understanding of man, thus no natural truth upon which the internal or spiritual sense can subsist, 3301, 5247. Elias a hairy man, and John the Baptist clothed in raiment of camels' hair, denote the truth of the Word in ultimates, 5247, 7643, 9828, especially 9372. The prophets were clothed with hair, because they represented the Lord as to the truths of doctrine which are of the natural man, 4677. Esau a hairy man, and Jacob a plain man, represented the respective qualities of good and truth produced in externals, 3501, 3527. The Nazarites, whose holiness and strength consisted in their hair, represented the Lord as to the Divine Human, or the celestial man, and his power by means of truth in the natural, 3301, 5247, 6437, 9839. See NAZARITE. The hair, being the ultimate or last, denotes the whole; for it is the ultimate or last which holds all the interiors in their connection and order, *sh.* 10,044. See FIRST, EXTERNAL.

HALF [*dimidium*]. See NUMBER.

HALO, *the*, or glory depicted around the head and body of God, represented as a man by the ancients, was to signify the Divine Truth proceeding from Him, or the sphere of Divine Good, *ill.* 9407, 10,188. See SPHERE.

HALT [*claudus*]. See LAME.

HAM [*Cham*]. The three classes of men forming the Noatic or spiritual church, are signified by the three sons of Noah, 1062. Those who have corrupted the internal of the church, by making faith alone principal, are denoted by Ham, 1060, 1062, 4680. He is called the father of Canaan, because from that corruption originated external

worship without internal, 1063, 1075, 1078. The men of this corrupted church were called Ham, because they appeared black to the ancients, by reason of the heat of their lusts, 1063; thus, because they lived in evil, 2417. The quality of this corrupted church more particularly described, and how they lived in their proprium, 1076. How they see nothing but evil in others, and hold them in contempt, 1079, 1080. Why Canaan, the son of Ham, was cursed for the deed of the latter, 1091—1093. The Canaanites, and the other sons of Ham, denote those who place worship in knowledges, scientifics, and rituals, separate from internal things, 1132, 1160—1167. They are the names of so many nations, 1160, 1163; and they denote such knowledges in both senses, good and evil, 1163. See ETHIOPIA (Cush), EGYPT (Mizraim), LYBIA (Puth, or Phut), and CANAAN. All who are imbued with the knowledges of faith, and have not charity, are the sons of Ham; and this, whether their knowledge consists in the deepest mysteries of the internal sense of the Word, or in a thorough knowledge of the literal sense and the truths which illustrate it, or in the science of ritual worship, 1162. Ham denotes the same thing in the spiritual church as Cain in the celestial, 1179, 2417. They who separate faith from charity, cast themselves into falses and evils, as was represented by Cain and Abel, by Ham and Canaan, by Reuben, and by the Egyptians whose first born were slain, 3325. See CAIN.

HAMATHITE [*chamathi*]. See AMORITE, HIVITE, JEBUSITE.

HAMMER [*malleus*]. Certain spirits, who are seen carrying a hammer or axe, described, 821. A hammer, chisel, etc., denote faculties of the intellectual proprium, or self-intelligence, 10,406. See AXE, HATCHET.

HAMOR [*chamor*]. See SHECHEM.

HAND [*manus*]. 1. *Arm, Shoulder, Hands, Right Hand, Left Hand, Thumb, Fingers*. By the hand is signified power, and authority, and the confidence derived therefrom, *sh.* 878. When predicated of Jehovah or the Lord, the hand signifies omnipotence, 878; especially the right hand, 8281. The hand signifies power, the arm still greater power, the shoulder all power, *sh.* 1085, 4933, 4937, and hence the full capacity of reception, 2676, and endeavour, 3079. The shoulder denotes the whole power, or all the works of man, 6393. The shoulder denotes all force and potency in resisting, destroying, and doing, *sh.* 9836, 9887. The hand is predicated of truth, and denotes power, 3091, 8330 and citations. It denotes the power of spiritual truth, 9035, 9053 and citations. The power signified by the hand, the arm, and the shoulder, is predicated of truth, according to the appearance, but all power is from good by truth, 3091, 4402, 5328, 9410, 10,019 and citations. The hand is sometimes predicated of good, because all potency and faculty belongs to good, 3563. The hand denotes power, and hence the faculty of receiving, briefly, 3541. Power by means of divine truth, and the hand as signifying power, is predicated of God (EL), *sh.* 4402. They who correspond to the hands, the arms, and the shoulders, in the grand man, are powerful by the truth of faith derived from good, 4932, 8281. Seriatim passages concerning this correspondence, 4931—4937. All the powers and forces of the whole body, and all its viscera have respect to the exercise of power by the arms and hands, 4933; see below, 10,019. Power signified by the hand is predicated of the spiritual man, 5327,

5328. The natural is signified by the feet, the interiors of the natural by the hands, and the spiritual by the head, 7442; see below, 10,241. The fist or hollow of the hand, and the fingers also, denote powers, 7518. The hollow or palm of the hand denotes full power, predicated of what is fully comprehended or laid hold of, *ill.* 10,082, compare 9019; see below, 6289. The fist denotes full power, predicated of truth when received, and when it prevails in all cases; in the opposite sense of what is false, *sh.* 9025. The thumb and fingers denote the power of good by truth; the finger of God, power from the divine, *sh.* 7430, 10,027. The fingers and thumbs being the ultimates or extremes of the members, signify the whole, 10,044; see below, 10,062. The hand signifies the will, because all action and power of action by the hand proceeds from the will, 8066. The hand signifies the understanding, because the will exercises its power by the understanding, as good by truths of which the understanding is the subject, 10,062. The right hand denotes the highest degree of power, thus, the power of good by its own derived truth, 4592. To sit at the right hand of God denotes a state of divine power, 3387, 4592; thus, omnipotence, 4933, 7518; see below, 9133. The right hand of Jehovah denotes omnipotence, and is predicated of the Lord as divine truth, *sh.* 8281. To be at the right hand is predicated of what is prior or in the first place; to be at the left hand, of what is in the second place, 6267, 6269, 6271. To go to the right hand or the left, and to look to the right hand or to the left, denotes the separation of the external and internal man, and their reciprocal freedom, 1582, 3159. The head and the whole body exercises its power by the hand, and power is the active manifestation of the life; hence, the hand denotes the whole man, and whatever is in him, and to sit at the right hand of the Father, when predicated of the Lord, denotes the Father himself, 9133, 9249, 10,019, 10,023. What is on the right hand of man signifies good, and its procedure by truths; what is on the left hand, truths and their procedure to good; in the opposite sense, evil producing the false, and the false producing evil, *sh.* 10,061, 10,062, 10,075. The thumb of the right hand, and the thumb of the right foot, signify truth in its power from good, or the intellectual faculty of the middle heaven, and that of the ultimate heaven, *ill.* 10,062, 10,063. On account of their signification, it was customary with the Israelites and Gentiles of old to cut off the thumbs from the hands and the feet of their enemies, 10,062. The right shoulder (of the ram, the hind quarter being understood) signifies inmost good, because the shoulders of animals have the same significance as the loins and thighs of man, *ill.* 10,075. The hands denote the interiors, because internal or superior things extend themselves to the hands, and are there terminated, but when hands and feet are mentioned together, hands denote whatever is in the internal or spiritual man, and feet whatever is in the natural, 10,241. To wash the hands and the feet denotes the purification of the interiors and exteriors, and regeneration, 10,239, 10,240, 10,241, 10,246. To lift up the hand denotes power in spiritual things; to lift up the foot, power in natural things, 5327, 5328, *ill.* 10,241. To stretch out the hand signifies the dominion of power, and in the supreme sense omnipotence, *sh.* 7205, 7281, *ill.* 7568, *ill.* and *sh.* 7673, 7710, 8200, 8305. Jehovah's sending his hand, or stretching out his hand, denotes unlimited or infinite power

shown in act, 7545, 7673. The hands stretched out or expanded towards heaven corresponds to the supplication of the heart; and when done for another it denotes intercession, 7596. Short of hand denotes little or no power, 878. What comes to hand denotes what is of providence, 4262. See FORTUNE. Under the hand of any one denotes what is in his power, and thus at his disposal, 5296; also, what is under his intuition or within view, 9035. To give upon the hand of another, or deliver into his hands, is to confide, 5544. In the hand or into the hand of any one, is predicated of whatever is in his power, 9133, compare 9019, 9155, 10,082. To send by the hand, or speak by the hand of any one, denotes what is done vicariously or mediately by one to whom power is given, *ill.* 6996, *sh.* 7619. To push with side and with shoulder is to impel with all the soul and all the might, 1085, 9081. To do anything with a strong hand denotes with all force and power, 7188, 7189. A high hand, a strong hand, and the strength of the hand of Jehovah, denotes the divine power of the Lord, 8050, 8059, 8153, 8238 and citations, 8319. The hand of Jehovah against any one denotes plague, punishment, and vastation, 7502. The hand of one against another denotes violence, 8625, compare 4737—4753. To put the hand, or join hands, with another for an evil purpose is to come into his power by persuasion, and make one with him, thus, obedience, 9249. To make flesh the arm denotes own power, 10,300. To lean upon the hand denotes confidence in one's own power, 877. The work of the hands or fingers denotes what is of man's own power or proprium, thus, evils and fables, *sh.* 878, 7430, 8932, 10,405, 10,406. The work of the finger of God, what is of the divine power, thus, the regenerate man, 63. The hand put upon the eyes of the dead denotes elevation and vivification; for by putting the hands on the eyes it is understood that the external sensual principle is closed, and the internal opened, 6008. To take hold of the hand denotes influx into the potency of apperception, 6289. See to FEEL, especially 10,130. Description of a hand, with a flame playing about it, &c., representing the spirits and inhabitants of Mars, 7620—7622. The situation of spirits to the right hand and to the left hand of the Lord described, 1274—1276, 3638, compare 1582. Description of a naked arm of immense power, seen in various positions in the world of spirits, 878, 4934, 4935. That it represents omnipotence where it appears stretched out in the heavens, and common power when bent, 7205. That infernal spirits from this phantasy sometimes represent a shoulder which the strongest are not able to pass by, 4937. Generally, that the hands denote powers, that the hand and right hand predicated of the Lord denote omnipotence, and that all power is of the divine truth proceeding from the divine good of the Lord, 10,082 and citations.

Noah's putting forth his hand and taking the dove back again into the ark, denotes man in the first state of regeneration attributing the truth and the good of faith to his own power, 878. Every living creature delivered into the hand of Noah after he had left the ark, denotes the dominion of the internal man over all things of the external after regeneration, 992. Abram's declaring that he had lifted up his hand to Jehovah, and refusing the gifts of the King of Sodom, denotes the power of the Lord from the Father, and none at all from the infirm

humanity, 1745, 1750. His delivering Hagar, when she had conceived Ishmael, into the hands of Sarai, denotes the affection of sciences, and the rational principle commencing therein, subject to the intellectual mind, 1920, collated with 1468, 1901, 1904, 2063, 2065, 2172, 2173, 2189, 2198, 2204, 2507, 2588, 2618, 2904, 3077, 7022.

The bread and the bottle of water put upon the shoulder of Hagar, when she was dismissed by Abram, denotes good and truth to the full power of reception imparted to the regenerate, 2674—2678. Rebecca with the pitcher of water upon her shoulder, denotes the affection of truth, and its reception with all the power and endeavour, 3075, 3079, 3082, 3083. Her letting the pitcher down from her shoulder upon her hand, and giving the man to drink, denotes the power of applying scientifics, as the vessels of truth, and their initiation into good, 3087, 3091, 3092. Israel and Judah to fly upon the shoulder of the Philistines (by metonymy), denotes that the interior truth of faith shall be the possession of those who are in good, 9341. The angels putting forth their hands, and drawing Lot into the house, denotes the powerful aid of the Lord preserving those from evil who are in the good of charity, 2377—2379. Abraham stretching forth his hand, and taking the knife to slay his son, denotes the procedure of temptations to the utmost power of sustaining them, 2815—2819. The skins of the kids put upon the hands of Jacob, and upon his neck, denotes external truths passing for genuine truths, according to the power of reception, and preventing disjunction, 3540—3542. Jacob's present to Esau, taken from what came to hand, denotes goods and truths divine in their origin, because of providence, and not of his own proprium, 4262. The birth of Benjamin, his name signifying a son of the right hand, denotes celestial good, coming into potency by spiritual truth, 4592. The endeavour of Reuben to deliver Joseph from the hands of his brethren, denotes faith in the understanding preventing the violation of divine truth by false persuasions, 4731, 4732, 4735, 4737, 4738. Jehovah prospering everything in the hands of Joseph, and all things relinquished under his hand by Potiphar, denotes all things of the divine providence with the internal man, and everything pertaining to good in the external submitted to its power, 4974—4979, 4983, 4993. All the bound who were in the prison house, under the hand of Joseph, denotes the absolute power of truth over falses in a state of temptation, 5045, 5046. The cup of Pharaoh in the hand of his butler, and the butler putting it upon the palm of Pharaoh, denotes the influx of the interior natural into the exterior, and its power of appropriating truth thereby, 5118, 5120. The corn of Egypt gathered together under the hand of Pharaoh in the cities of Egypt, denotes the good of truth reserved in the interiors of the natural mind, and in the power of the natural man, 5296, 5297. Benjamin to be confided to the hand of Reuben, denotes faith in the understanding, as far as possible, preserving the means of conjunction between the internal and external, 5544, compare 5411. Joseph taking Ephraim in his right hand to the left hand of Israel, and Manasseh in his left hand to the right hand of Israel, denotes truth held in the second place by the internal man, and good in the first, 6267. Israel placing his right hand upon Ephraim, and his left hand upon Manasseh, denotes truth reputed to be in the first place by the spiritual man, and good in the second; thus, con-

trary to order, 6269, 6271, 6272, 6288—6292. The hand of Judah to be in the neck of his enemies, denotes the celestial man always victorious, and infernal spirits flying on his approach, 6365. Issachar bowing his shoulder to bear, denotes the external man, with all his ability, labouring for reward, and all his works with self-merit in them, 6393. The arms of his hands made strong by the hands of the mighty one of Jacob, predicated of Joseph, denotes the spiritual man, and his power by the good of faith from the Lord's divine human, 6417, 6424, 6425. Moses putting his hand into his bosom, and its becoming leprous, denotes the power of appropriating truth and its profanation without the good of faith; its being restored again, that the proprium is vivified by the Lord when there is good, 6960—6968. Jeroboam's hand withering, and being restored again, denotes the procedure of those who are in idolatry to the profanation of truth, and its not being imputed to them, because they cannot profane, 878. Uzzah putting his hand to the ark, and dying in consequence, denotes the profanation of holy things proceeding from the proprium, 878. The people of Israel unable to go, even with a strong hand, from Pharaoh, and Jehovah sending his hand, denotes the power of the spiritual man insufficient without the aid of divine power to resist those that infest, 6908, 6909. Pharaoh's sending them away, and expelling them from Egypt with a strong hand, denotes the infernals compelled by punishment and forcibly withholding themselves from doing further evil, 7188, 7189. Israel prevailing against Amalek when the hand of Moses was raised, and Amalek prevailing when it was let down, denotes the spiritual always victorious over falses by faith in the Lord, and always overcome when the power of faith fails them, 8604—8607. The hands of Moses heavy, and Aaron and Hur putting a stone for him to sit upon, and sustaining his hands on either side, denotes the power of looking to the Lord deficient, and strength procured by the reception and determination of truth from ultimates, 8608—8614. The hand of God not put upon the separated of the sons of Israel, denotes that truth is not in its power, and hence no conjunction thereby, with those who are only in externals, 9380, 9409, 9410, 9411. The right hand to be cut off if it offend, denotes evil that has acquired potency by what is false, and its destruction, 10,061.

2. *Hand, and Staff or Rod, &c.* A tribe, a staff or rod, and a sceptre, are expressed by one and the same word in the original Hebrew, which denotes the power of good by truth, the rods of the twelve princes laid up in the tabernacle, and the rod of Aaron blossoming and bearing almonds, *ex.* 3858. A staff always signifies power on account of its use by shepherds, and its sustaining the body and serving, as it were, for a right hand, 4013. On account of this signification, the staff and the sceptre have been received from antiquity as insignia of royal authority; priests, prophets, and magicians have also used it for the same reasons, 4013, *ill.* 4876. The hand or arm, and the staff, both signify power; the hand as principal, and the staff as instrumental, 4876. The staff signifies power, because it sustains the body by means of the arm and the hand, and the signification of the part that it proximately sustains is induced upon it, 4876. The efficacy of the staff in the miracles wrought by Moses, and of the spear of Joshua, &c., was derived from the celestial and spiritual things corre-

sponding; it is irrational to suppose there was any potency infused into the staff or the hand of Moses, 878, particularly 4876, 7673. There was a force in all the representatives that were commanded to be done at that time: so in the case of Joshua when he extended his spear, but it was by virtue of the signification, 7673. Magicians, in the other life, appear to themselves to have staffs, and they form them of various kinds by their fantasies, believing that they do miracles by a power contained in the staff, from experience, 4936. The hand, and the rod of Moses, denote the potency of the Lord's divine human, because Moses himself represented the Lord as the divine law or Word, 6947. His hand denotes the power proceeding from the divine rational; his staff, the power proceeding from the divine natural; the former being relatively internal, the latter external, 6947. The staff signifies power when it is in the hand, because the external or natural has no power except from the spiritual, 7011. To take a staff and stretch out the hand is to exercise spiritual power by natural, 7322.

The rod of Moses cast out of his hand, and turned into a serpent, denotes the influx of the divine potency manifesting the sensual and corporeal man, as separate from the internal, 6947—6949. Moses putting forth his hand, and taking hold of the serpent, and its becoming a rod in his hand, denotes the elevation of the sensual towards the interior, and power from the divine communicated to it, 6952—6954. The rod of Aaron turned into a water-serpent before Pharaoh and his servants, denotes the fallacies and fables of the sensual state manifested by the withdrawal of the influx of truth and good, 7292—7295. The rods of the magicians turned into water-serpents, and the rod of Aaron swallowing them up, denotes the perversion of order by which such fallacies and fables are accepted as truths, and their instant dissipation by divine power, 7298, 7299. Moses and Aaron smiting the waters of Egypt with the rod that was turned into a serpent, and the waters becoming blood, denotes the total falsification of truth manifested, 7309, 7316, 7317, 7322, 7327, 7336. Aaron stretching out his hand with his rod over the waters, and frogs coming up, denotes the power of internal truth, by external truth, manifesting the reason of the natural man derived from mere fables, 7382—7387. Aaron stretching out his hand with his rod over the land of Egypt, and smiting the dust, and its becoming lice, denotes the power of internal truth by external manifesting interior and exterior evils, 7422—7428. Moses stretching out his hand towards heaven, and the hail coming, denotes a more present influx of divine truth, and the fables of evil manifested destroying all the good and truth of the church, 7568, 7569. Moses stretching out his rod towards heaven, and the voices of the thunder heard, and fire descending upon the earth mingled with hail, denotes the recession and separation of the evil from those who are in truth and good, and the evils of their lusts manifested, 7572—7577. Moses stretching out his rod over Egypt, and the east wind and the locusts brought upon it, denotes the power of divine truth prevailing, the influx from the heavens now in order turned into its opposite with the evil, and fables diffusing themselves towards the interior, 7678—7684. Moses stretching his hand towards heaven, and thick darkness coming over the land, denotes the power of divine truth prevailing, and the state of the evil deprived of all perception, 7713—7716. Moses stretching out his

hand over the sea, and the east wind dividing its waters, denotes the dominion of divine truth over hell, and the influx of its fables prevented, 8200—8206; its waters returning upon the Egyptians, that they revert to the evil themselves who have rushed into them, 8223.

3. *Imposition of Hands.* From the signification of the hand is derived the ceremony of inauguration and blessing by the laying on of hands, 878. The hands are laid upon the head, because in the head are the intellectual and voluntary faculties themselves; but in the body, act and obedience, 6293, *ill.* 10,044. The inauguration of Aaron and his sons to represent the Lord as to divine truth was by filling their hands ('consecration'); and their inauguration to represent the Lord as to divine good, by anointing, 9955, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,019. The filling of the hand in the ceremony of inauguration was to denote that all power was to be attributed to the Lord, and none whatever to any angel, or spirit, or man, 10,019. It denotes the second state of the Lord's glorification, and also of man's regeneration when he is wholly imbued with good, 10,076. The filling of the hand is a representative of the communication and reception of divine truth proceeding from the divine good of the Lord in the heavens, thus, of divine power, *sh.* 10,076, 10,493, and of purification from evils and fables, 10,076. The divine power represented by the filling of their hands was the power of saving the human race, and, consequently, power over heaven and hell as the means of salvation, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,019. To put the hands upon the head signifies communication and reception, thus, the translation of the thing intended by it, because all the activities of the man's life, and the man himself, are signified by the hand, 10,023. The sons of Israel putting their hands upon the Levites, signifies the translation of the power of ministering for them, and its reception, thus, separation, 10,023. The Levites putting their hands upon the head of the bullock signifies the translation (or ascription) of that power to Jehovah, that is, the Lord, 10,023. The ram of impletion, in the same ceremony, signifies the good of innocence and charity in the internal man; its blood put upon the thumb of the right hand, and upon the thumb of the right foot, its procedure and potency, 10,056, 10,057, 10,062, 10,063, 10,076. The fat of the ram, the right shoulder, the bread, &c., all put upon the palms of the hands of Aaron, denotes the acknowledgment that the whole is from the Lord, 10,082, compare 6289, 9019. Aaron putting his hands upon the head of the goat Azazel (scape goat), signifies the communication and translation of all the iniquities and sins of the sons of Israel, and their remission to hell as signified by the desert, 10,023. The imposition of hands upon the burnt-offerings and sacrifices signifies communication, translation, and reception, in the various senses required by acknowledgment, confession, purification, and the implantation of good and truth, thus, conjunction with the Lord, 10,023, 10,041—10,044, 10,056, 10,058. Jesus putting his hands upon the young children signifies the communication and reception of divine virtue by which the healing of the interiors is effected, thus, salvation, 10,023. The contact of the hand in all these cases is from representatives in the other life, for those who are in a similar state are associated together, and they who mutually touch communicate the state of their life, if they touch by the hands, the whole of their life, 10,023. See to *FILL*.

HAND, LEFT [*sinistra*]. See HAND.

HANDLES, the [*ansulæ*], or clasps of gold (*taches*) made for the tabernacle, denote the faculty of conjunction by good, for that faculty is in them by virtue of their curved form, 9611. Those of brass, denote the faculty of conjunction by external good, 9624. The vail hung under them denotes the actuality of this faculty, 9678. See TENT.

HANDMAID [*ancilla*]. Intellectual truth, or truth conjoined to good, is denoted by a mistress or lady; the affection of sciences and knowledges in the external man by a handmaid, 1895, 1900—1902, 1920, 1960, 1964, 2652, 2691, 3264, 8995. Servants and handmaids denote rational and natural truths, and their affections, 2567. Handmaids denote the affection of scientifics or doctrinals, according to the subject predicated, 2583. Handmaids denote external affections, or bonds, because all affections are bonds in virtue of their ruling man, and binding him to himself, 3835. Handmaids denote external affections serving the internal as mediums, 3835, 3849. Men-servants and handmaids denote affirmative mediums, serving for the conjunction of good and of truth, or of the internal and external man, *ill.* 3913, briefly 3917, 3931, 3937, 4344, *ill.* 8995. Handmaids are the affections or goods of the natural man, servants the truths, 4037, 4244, 9034. Handmaids denote scientific sensuals, or the affection of whatever is perceived by the senses, briefly *ill.* 4360. The lord of the house and his lady, or the husband and wife, denote good and truth; daughters and sons, affections of good and truth; men-servants and handmaids, the scientifics and pleasures which minister to these and confirm them, *ill.* and *sh.* 5023. A handmaid denotes the natural man generally, as to good; a man-servant, as to truth, 8890. They who are only affected with the science of good and truth, are denoted by servants, or males; they who are in the affection of good and truth, by handmaids, or females, *ill.* 8994. A handmaid signifies the affection of truth from natural delight; a daughter, the genuine affection of truth, 9001. Scientifics, considered in themselves, are denoted by men-servants and asses; their pleasures by maid-servants and she-asses, 1486. Flocks denote interior goods and truths; handmaids and servants, middle goods and truths, which are of natural affection; camels and asses, the truths of good, exterior and external, *ill.* 4036—4038, compare 4244. The procreation of children from handmaids, who were then called concubines, was tolerated in ancient times, that those who are without the church, and those who are in an inferior state within the church, might be represented, 2868, compare 9281. The ancient church admitted of this practice when the wife was barren, lest spiritual death, instead of the resurrection to life, should be represented, 3915. The offspring thus conceived with the consent of the wife, were acknowledged as legitimate by being borne upon her knees or thighs, 3915.

The Egyptian handmaid given to Abraham denotes the affection of sciences by which the spiritual or rational man is first conceived, 3264, and citations. See HAGAR. The handmaid of Leah denotes the corporeal affections, or those of the pleasures and appetites of the body; the handmaid of Rachel, those which are proximately interior, or the natural affections, 3835, 3849. The handmaids of Rachel and Leah given to Jacob, denote the means of conjunction between interior truths and external or natural truths, that it is by such affections, etc. 3913,

3917, 3919, 3925, 3931—3933, 3937. Jacob's preparing to meet Esau, and his putting the handmaidens and their children first, denotes the order in which truths are arranged, from those under the more common or exterior affections to the more interior, 4338, 4344, 4345. The handmaidens and their children approaching to Esau, and bowing themselves, and then the wives and their children, denotes the order in which the external man submits himself when divine good flows in, 4355, 4360. The first-born of Egypt slain, from the first-born of Pharaoh upon the throne to the first-born of the handmaid behind the mills, denotes the truths of faith, from first to last, falsified, 7779, 7780. Thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and thy servants, and thy handmaids, and thy beasts, and thy strangers, not to do any work, denotes the whole man and his affections in the order of heaven, and hence, peace, 8890 and citations. The house and the wife of another not to be coveted, denotes his good and truth not to be injured or taken away from him; his servant and his handmaid, denotes the affection of spiritual truth, and the affection of spiritual good; his ox and his ass, the affection of natural good, and the affection of natural truth, 8912, compare 5023. above. The daughter of an Israelitish man sold for a handmaid or servant, denotes the affection of truth flowing from the loves of self and the world, *ill.* 8993, and more particularly as to its quality, 8994. The law respecting the handmaid in this case, denotes that it is according to order to treat an affection of this nature as if it were genuine providing it can be conjoined to any truth, and that it is not to be alienated or deprived of life, or hindered from proceeding to such conjunction (Exod. xxi. 7—11), 8992—9037; but that is otherwise, if there is no truth to which it corresponds and can be conjoined, 9004, 9005. See GOOD (21).

HANG, to [*suspendere*]. Hanging on wood denotes rejection and damnation, *sh.* 5156. Hanging was on account of evil, and stoning on account of the false, 5156. Hanging represents the damnation of profanation, 5044. On this account, the chiefs of the people were ordered to be hanged up before the sun when the children of Israel committed whoredom with the Moabites, 5044, 10,652. See STONING.

HANGINGS [*tapetes*]. See CURTAINS.

HANOCH [*Chanoch*]. See MIDIAN.

HARBOUR. See HAVEN.

HAPPINESS OF HEAVEN. See HEAVEN (4).

HARAN. Abram, Nahor, and Haran, the sons of Terah, were persons from whom certain idolatrous nations were named; such nations consisting of the families which dwelt together, 1355—1360. The beginning of this idolatry is signified by Terah, its three interior varieties by Abram, Nahor, and Haran, its external by Lot, the son of Haran and father of Moab and Ammon, 1363, 1364. Haran dying, after having begotten Lot, denotes the obliteration of interior worship, so as to leave only external idolatry, 1365—1367; in which state a new church can be commenced, 1366, compare 1361. When the representative Jewish Church began with Abram, therefore, his father, Terah, and his brothers, Nahor and Haran, also put on the representation of churches, 3778. That of Haran, it would seem, was carried on under the person of his son: see LOT.

Charan (authorised version, Haran) was a region where idolatrous

worship prevailed; it denotes an obscure state like that of boyhood, 1430, 1435, 1436. The family of Abram arriving in Charan, and Terah dying there, denotes the end of the idolatry which prevailed with them, and the commencement of the representative church by instruction, 1373—1375. The subsequent departure of Abram from Charan denotes progression towards heavenly and divine things, 1425—1426. See ABRAM. Laban in Charan denotes the affection of good in what is external or corporeal, 3612. Jacob in Charan, the affection of truth there, 3609, 3612, and thus, its remoteness from divine doctrinals, 3691. The well of Charan, to which Jacob came, denotes the Word in the letter, 3765. The flocks lying by it, the holy things of the church, &c., 3767.

HARD, HARDENED [*durum, induratum*]. Hardness is predicated of the confirmed state of what is false derived from evil, 6359. Certain kinds of falses actually produce indurations and pains in the head; truths, on the contrary, flow softly and freely; from experience, 5563. To suffer hard things signifies temptation, 4586, 5628, 9102. They suffer hard things in the other life, who are only in natural good, 5032. They also who ascend from an inferior heaven to a superior, 8797. To speak harshly, or say hard things, is predicated of the understanding when the internal and external are not in correspondence; for the external is then hard and unyielding, 5423, 5511. Hardness is predicated of truth without good, and they who are in truth do not willingly bow themselves even in adoration of the divine; good, on the contrary, when it is insinuated into truth softens and humbles them, so that they who are in good will bow themselves to the ground, 7068. Truth received at once without intuition, is comparatively hard, and incapable of varying itself to the reception of influx; hence, it is according to order not to receive truth without the fullest examination, in order that the spiritual sight may be more extended and reach even to opposites, 7298. Hardness denotes the obduracy and obstinacy of those who are principled in the falses of evil, 7272, 7305. They who are in evils of life are not soft and yielding to influx like the good, but hard and rigid; hence, they reject truths, 8313. Jehovah is said to harden the heart, or fix the heart firm, according to the appearance; but the truth is, all hardness and resistance comes from evil, thus from man himself, 7032, 7272, 7300, 7533, 7632, 7643, 8186. There are two expressions to this import; namely, to grieve or make heavy the heart, which is predicated of the false, and to harden or fix the heart firm, which is predicated of evil, 7616, 7305.

HARDEN, to [*indurare*]. See **HARD**.

HARLOT [*meretrix*]. See **ADULTERY**. Young girls, who have been seduced into prostitution, not sufficiently knowing its iniquity, are instructed and chastised in the other life until they are amended, 1113. Adult females, who have been wickedly given to whoredom, are in hell, 1113. Adulteries are from the adulterations of good, and whoredoms from the falsifications of truth, 2466. A harlot signifies what is false, 4865; whoredom the falsification of truth, and adultery the adulteration of good, 10,648. Whoredoms or falsifications are effected by three methods, which are explained, 10,648. To commit whoredom, is illegitimate conjunction at first, and afterwards profanation, 10,652.

HARMONY [*harmonia*]. There is no absolute unit or one thing,

but all oneness is from the harmony of several, and is according to the quality of their harmony; *ill.* by the order of heaven and the human form, 457, 687, 3241; by goods and truths, 3986; and by the association of houses or families, 8003. From the harmony and unanimity prevailing in it, every society of heaven constitutes one person, 684. There are innumerable differences in heaven, but the most minute differences unanimously conspire to one common harmony, because they all tend to one end, which is love and faith, 684, 690. All the sweetness and softness of harmony, and all the fluency of speech in the other life, is from goodness and charity, 1759. The innumerable varieties of good and truth are harmonized by the reference of all to the Lord, comparatively as the various organs and parts of the body are harmonized into one by their connection and disposition under one soul, 3241. The unity into which goods and truths are composed is from varieties harmonized together, and not sameness, *ill.* 3986. It is not one truth that confirms good, but the connection and mutual illustration of many truths; for one alone can no more assume any form, than a single tone afford harmony in music, 4197. Good with man is an influx from the Lord, which assumes a form in the human understanding, and presents itself as the harmony and delight flowing from all the truths he has acquired, 5147, 9206, compare 5807. See **GOOD** (21). Spiritual harmony, by which all heaven is preserved in one form, is the harmony of the goods of love, 8003 and citations, compare 8936. The conjunction of the angelic societies, so as to form one heaven, is the result of a few general laws depending from the formation of every one thing out of many, and from the influx of love including and containing the whole; the laws of this harmony recited, 9613. It was the custom of the ancient church to represent the harmony of the spiritual affections by music and dancing, 8339. See **CHOIR**, **DANCE**, **MUSIC**.

HARP [*cithara*]. See **MUSIC**.

HART [*cervus, the male deer*]. See **DEER**.

HARVEST [*messis*]. Wheat-harvest denotes the proceeding state of love and charity, or their procedure as regeneration advances, 3941. Sowing-time denotes the state of preparation, that truths may be received in good; the harvest, or standing corn, such truths advanced to perfection by good, 5895. See **CORN**, **FIELD**, **WHEAT**, **BARLEY**. The feast of the first-fruits of harvest, represented the implantation of truth, or the human race introduced into heaven by the reception of new life from the Lord, 9294, 9295. See **FEASTS**. Harvest-time denotes the state of the human race as to the reception of the truth of faith in good, also a similar state of the church, a similar state of the man of the church, and a similar state of good, *sh.* 9295, 10,083.

HASTY [*festinum*]. See **QUICKLY**.

HATCHET [*securis*]. An axe or hatchet, a chisel, etc., signify the intellectual proprium, or its faculty of shaping its own figments into a resemblance of the truth, 8942. The iron of a hatchet signifies the truth of faith, and its opposite, what it is to fell wood in a forest, 9011. A battle-axe [*malleum*] signifies the omnipotence of the Lord by divine truth, 2547, 8281.

HATRED [*odium*]. The loves of self and the world, though they resemble it in appearance, are not love but hatred, *br. ill.* 33. Evil spirits, who are in these loves, hate all good and truth, 59. The love

of self, and hatred against the Lord and the neighbour are the same thing, 251. As the love of the Lord and the neighbour, and the felicity derived therefrom constitute heaven, so the hatred of the Lord and the neighbour, and the punishment occasioned by them, constitute hell, 693, 694. The hatreds that make hell and bring men into hell are not hereditary inclinations, but hatreds actually cherished, 1608. They who live in internecine hatred breathe nothing but death to one another, and their vindictiveness extends even to the destruction of the soul, 814, 815. Hatred is signified by bloodshedding, because where there is hatred there is violence done to charity, and the murder of man is latent in it, *ill.* 1010, 1011; *ill.* and *sh.* 8901, 8902, 10,490. The spheres of those who have cherished hatred and revenge occasion vomitings and swoons, for they are poisonous, 1512. Hatred taking the place of charity is signified by gross darkness after sunset; and in consequence of the darkness it occasions, they who cherish hatred do not perceive it to be infernal, but find their delight in it, 1860. Hatred induces upon those who cherish it the horrid image of hell, and they appear in diabolical forms in the other life; many such are so infatuated as to believe they shall get to heaven by faith, where there are nothing but forms of charity, 1860. Forms of hatred and forms of charity cannot possibly abide together, 1860; their formation *ill.* 10,076. When charity declines in the church, hatred of one towards the other is cherished internally, though it is prevented from appearing by external bonds which are of the love of self and the world, 2910. There is not only no charity in the church at the present day, but interior hatred, though it does not appear externally; but it breaks out as often as these external bonds do not restrain it, 2910, *ill.* 3488. Evils break forth in manifest hatred when they are devastated, 3322. Hatred denotes contempt and aversion for all good and truth, *ill.* by the disciples hated of all men, 3488, 8902; and by Joseph's brethren hating him, 4681, 4684; hence it denotes rejection, 6558, compare 3449. When hatred is predicated of the good, it does not signify hatred in the internal sense, for opposites cannot be together, but aversion; when predicated of the Lord, mercy, *sh.* 3605. They who hate any one, although without cause, hate him also when they come into the other life, and then breathe his destruction, from experience, 5061. Hatred is aversion and spiritual antipathy, 5061. When the evil in the other life perceive the sphere of any one they have hated, they come as it were into a state of frenzy, 5061. They who have cherished hatred and revenge, and are imbued with falses therefrom, appear to have hard skulls like ebony, 5563. Hatred and revenge are among the causes of disease, 5712. Description of certain spirits who sought to acquire dominion over others by exciting hatreds and divisions among them, 5718. The hatred of evil spirits towards man is so great, that it is perilous for any one to come into open consort with spirits unless he is in the good of faith, 5863. As to the hells of those who are more particularly in hatred, 814—823. See HELL. They who are in falses hate and persecute those who are in truths, 6422. Hatred, in the spiritual sense, is the aversion and dissent existing between truths and falses and between goods and evils, 9257; the words of the Lord (Luke xvi. 13) *br. ex.* 9265. Father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, and his own soul, to be hated by the disciple

of the Lord, denotes evils and falses in their order, and the whole proprium or self-hood of man to be shunned, 10,490. See *Love of Self and the World* (LOVE).

HAVEN, OR PORT, OR HARBOUR, a [*portus*], denotes the station where scientifics terminate and commence, or where there is a conclusion of truth from scientifics, 6384. See TRIBES (*Zebulon*).

HAVILAH [*Chavillah*]. The land of Havilah signifies the mind; its gold, good in the mind, 110; its river, intelligence flowing in, 115, compare 3273—3277, and 1951. Havilah, the son of Cush, signifies knowledges of spiritual things under the head of Seba, 1168—1170. See SEBA. Havilah, the son of Joktan, only occurs in the genealogy of Shem, where it denotes a specific ritual of the Hebrew church; the Sheba and Havilah, so often mentioned in the Word, being of the stock of Ham, 1245. See EBER.

HAUGHTINESS. See *Love of Self and the World* (LOVE).

HAZARMAVETH [*Chazarmaveth*], one of the sons of Joktan, signifies a ritual of the Hebrew church, 1245—1247. See EBER.

HAZEL, the [*corylus*], denotes natural truth, 4014.

HAZO [*Chaso*]. See NAHOR.

HAZOR, KINGDOMS OF [*chazoris regna*]. See KEDAR.

HEAD [*caput*]. In ancient times the head was understood to denote what is supreme; the breast, what is above the earth; and the belly, what is proximate to the earth, 247. The head and face denote celestial and spiritual things; the breast, their derivatives, such as charity and mercy, or rational things, 259, 2162. The head denotes what is superior or interior, by which inferior things are ruled, as those of the body by the head, 3728. When the whole heaven is represented in form it appears as one man, of which the head represents the inmost or celestial heaven, the body the middle or spiritual heaven, and the feet the ultimate or natural heaven, 5328, 4938, 4939. The head denotes the interiors, especially of the voluntary part or will, because in the head are the principles of all substances and forms; hence, it is the seat to which all sensation tends, and the source from which all action is derived, 5145, 9656. The head denotes the interior man in contradistinction to the body or exterior man, 6188, *ill.* 7859; or interior principles compared with exterior, 6436. The head denotes the celestial state of which wisdom is predicated; a crown of gold upon the head, the good of love, 6524. The interiors of man are denoted by the head, the exteriors by the tail; and man divests himself of human nature and puts on the nature of a beast unless the interiors be kept elevated, 6952, compare 7442. The head denotes spiritual things; hands, the interior of the natural; and feet, the natural, *ill.* 7442. The head is the supreme; and the supreme in the spiritual sense is the inmost, 7859, 10,181, 10,184. The head denotes the truth that man makes the essential of his faith, thus the truth of his faith, *br. sh.* 9166. The head denotes the interiors, because it is the superior part of the body, and because the principles of sense and motion are seated there, *br. ill.* and *sh.* 9656, *ill.* 9914. The head denotes the whole man, because all will and understanding, and all effects in the body, proceed from the head, 10,011, 10,044. The procedure of the nerves, &c., by means of the neck into the body, and their action upon the organs according to the determination of the will, correspond to the

procedure and influx of the powers and forces of the celestial kingdom, or head of the grand man, *ill.* 9913, 9914. The influx of celestial good and brotherly love, or the procedure of good from interiors to truths in exteriors, is denoted by oil running down from the head of Aaron upon his beard and upon his garments, 9806. The anointing of the head in Aaron's inauguration represented divine good in the whole human of the Lord, for when the head is anointed the whole body is understood, 10,011. Oil poured upon the head of a stone or statue, was to represent good as the superior of truth, and truth as nothing without good, 3728. Jehovah's descending upon the head of the mountain, denotes the inmost heaven where he is more immediately present, 8826, 8827. The glory of Jehovah like a fire in the head of the mountain, denotes divine truth in that heaven resplendent from the good of love, 9434. Moses to ascend to the head or summit of the mountain to receive the law, denotes the beginning of a new revelation from the inmost heaven, 10,606. The head of Jacob's ladder reaching to heaven, denotes the communication open between the lowest truth and the highest, which is the divine in heaven, 3699, 3700. The tower of Babel with its head in heaven, denotes the love of self profaning all that is holy, and opposed to celestial love, 1307. To have the head in heaven is predicated of the spiritual man who is in internal love; the head in hell is the contrary, when the loves of self and the world are delighted in, 8995. Infernal spirits only descend to a greater depth in hell when they desire to lift up their heads into heaven, 1307. The head of Pharaoh's butler lifted up, denotes the elevation of those towards interiors who have been devastated by the infestation of infernal spirits, 5124. To lift up the head was a formulary of judgment either to life or death, and denotes what is concluded, either from Providence or foresight, 5124, 5155, 5162. To swear by the head is predicated of the confirmation of that which man believes to be true from the proprium; the words of the Lord fully *ex.* and *ill.*, 9166. The custom of putting the hand upon the head in benedictions and inaugurations is derived from ancient times, and it was instituted because the head is where the intellectual and voluntary faculties are, and the body where act and compliance is, 6292, *ill.* 10,044. See HAND (3). The paschal lamb to be washed whole, the head of it upon the legs of it upon the middle of it, denotes the good of love imbued from inmost to outermost, 7859. The ram of impletion cut into pieces, and the intestines washed, and the legs, and their being put upon the pieces and upon the head, denotes the purification and arrangement of the exteriors under the interiors, and all under the inmost, 10,048—10,051. The baker of Pharaoh with the perforated baskets upon his head, denotes the interiors of the voluntary part without the distinctions or degrees formed by conscience, *ill.* 5144, 5145. The head or first of the months denotes the principal of all states, or the beginning from which they afterwards proceed, 7827, 7828. The head of the serpent denotes the dominion of evil or love of self, 257, 2219, *ill.* in contrast with the tail of the serpent, 6952. Israel bowing himself upon the head of the bed when about to die, denotes man in the state immediately before regeneration turning to the interiors of the natural mind, 6188, compare 6176. When man is resuscitating two angels sit at the head, 172—174. Those spirits are situated above the head in the world of

spirits who aspire to high things, 1276. They who teach, and they who suffer themselves to be taught, appear above the head; they who act prudently and tacitly under the back part of the head, 4403. Other spirits described who act into the head, and some who desire to explore the thoughts, &c., 5180.

HEAL, *to [sanare, curare]*. Physicians, medicines, &c., denote the means of preservation from evils and falses, which are the truths of faith, *ill.* and *sh.* 6502. The leaves of the trees seen in vision by Ezekiel are said to be for healing, because leaves correspond to truths, briefly, 885; more particularly, 6502. To heal is to cure and purify from evils, and also to preserve from them; hence, the Lord himself is called the healer or physician, *sh.* 8365. The curing and healing of disease denotes the restoration of spiritual life, because disease and sickness correspond to the internal state of man when he declines from the truth to the false and from good to evil, *ill.* and *sh.*, 9031. To heal is to amend and restore, *sh.* 9163. The healing of the interiors is effected by the communication and reception of divine virtue, which is represented by contact, and especially by the touch of the hand, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,023. The healing of the interiors is salvation, 10,023. The healings of diseases by the Lord when he was in the world, denote healings of the spiritual life, and thus salvation, by the removal of evils and falses of various kinds, 8364, 8495, 9086, 10,083, 10,360. The healings of disease by the Lord were done on the Sabbath days, because the Sabbath represented his conjunction with the human race, 8495; *ill.* and *sh.* 10,360; and thus the conjunction of good and of truth from him, 9086. They only were healed who had faith, because spiritual life can only be communicated by truths when the divine can be in them, and that can only be when he is acknowledged in them from the heart, *ill.* 10,083. A healing virtue is ascribed to the balm of Gilead, because it denotes interior truths, 4748, and the first conjunction of good and truth, 4117, 4124, 4255. See GILEAD.

HEAP, *a [acervus, cumulus]*, denotes good, because the ancients made heaps upon which they ate together, and afterwards built altars to represent the good of love, 4192—4195. A heap as a testimony denotes the confirmation of good by truth, 4197, 4204. A heap of corn denotes truth and good received; standing corn, or field, truth and good in conception, 9145, 9146. Heaps of frogs denote falses conglomerated together in the natural mind, 7408. Heaps of corpses and no end of bodies, denote evils and those who are in evils, innumerable, 6978.

HEARING, HEAR, *to [auditus, audire]*. The ear denotes obedience, and the correspondence from which its signification is derived is involved in the word *to hear*, and still more in the word *to hearken*, 2542. To hear is predicated of affection; to see, of thought, 2641. Hearing affects the will as well as the understanding, and has a persuasive influence, 3869, particularly *ill.* 5077. The ideas which enter by hearing are turned into visual images, similar to those which enter by seeing, 4408, *ill.* 8361. The correspondence, influx, and communication of thought is with speech, and of the apperception of thought with hearing, *ill.* from experience, 4652. The sense of hearing corresponds to the affection of learning and to obedience, 4404. To see with the eyes is to understand and have faith; to hear with the ears is

to be in obedience, 2701. To hear, generally, denotes to obey, 2542, 2932, 2963, 3684; because what is heard passes into the internal sight or understanding, where it is taken up by the will and transmitted into act, 8361. It also denotes to perceive, 3163, or apperceive, *ill.* 5017, 5254, 5477; in its full sense, to perceive, to understand, and to have faith; but this when conjoined with doing, 8361. On this account it denotes hope, briefly *ill.* 7065. To hear also involves the signification of what is communicated, 5032; and what is received, 5475, especially by faith and obedience, 7216, *ill.* 10,199. Not to hear and not to be heard, denotes what is not obeyed or received, and hence aversion, 5001, 5471, 5475, 7216, 7794. To hear signifies reception in various senses according to the subject predicated; thus, to receive in the memory and be instructed, to receive in the understanding and believe, to receive by obedience and do, *sh.* 9311, compare 2920, and the subject there treated of. To hear also denotes influx because nothing can be received or perceived but what flows in; hence, in the supreme sense, it denotes life, 3507, 9926. To hear the voice of the Lord, denotes instruction concerning the precepts of faith, and reception, 9311. To hear or hearken, predicated of one hearkening to his parents, denotes obedience from affection, 3684. Hearing predicated of God or the Lord, denotes that he brings aid, 2691—2694, 6852; and hence his providence, 3869, 3966; and divine love, 3954. To hear, in the supreme sense, denotes providence; and to see, foresight, *sh.* 3869, *end.* To hear, in the internal sense, denotes the will of faith; in the interior sense, obedience, 3869. God has judged me and has also heard my voice, signifies, in the supreme sense, justice and mercy; in the inmost or internal sense, the holy principle of faith; in the external sense, the good of life, 3921. The spirits who correspond to the sense of hearing are in simple obedience, and are not given to reasonings about things said by others, 4653. Spirits are not always organically or bodily present in the place where they appear to be, *ill.* by the phenomena of hearing and sight, 1378. Spiritual hearing is perceived in the same sensorium as natural hearing, but it flows in by an internal way, and hence can only be heard by those in whom the internal way is opened, *ill.* from experience, 1635. Seriatim passages on the correspondence of hearing and of the ear with the grand man, 4652—4660. See *E.A.R.*

HEART, LUNGS [*cor, pulmones*]. The heart and the lungs are the sources of all motion in the body, and also of all external action and sensation, 3635. The heart is moved by influx from the celestial heavens, and corresponds to celestial things, the chief of which is love to the Lord; the lungs receive influx from the spiritual heavens, and correspond to spiritual things, the chief of which is charity towards the neighbour, 3635. The ancients compared love and charity to the heart, faith to the lungs, 1843. The breast, which contains the heart and lungs, corresponds to divine celestial and divine spiritual love, 3858. There are four general operations from the influx of heaven with man. 1. Into the brain, or the organs of reason there. 2. Into the respiration of the lungs. 3. Into the systolic and diastolic motions of the heart. 4. Into the kidneys, 3884. The influx into the heart is by regular pulsations, and the times of the pulse are about three to every respiration; yet they are so governed that the alternate pulses of the

heart insinuate themselves into the alternate respirations of the lungs, 3884. It follows, that there is a pulse of the heart and a respiration common to the whole heaven or Grand Man, 3884. The common pulse of the heart and common respiration of heaven were observed by the author; the latter compared with his respiration was as three to one, 3885. There are numerous less universal pulses and respirations in heaven, according to the societies and to the states of their faith and love, 3886, 3887. The cardiacal pulse of those who belong to the province of the occiput observed by the author, and particularly of the celestial and spiritual there; the moments of the celestial pulse compared with the spiritual, in this case, were as five to two, 3886. The pulse of the celestial flows into the pulse of the spiritual, and thus goes out and passes into nature, 3886. The discourse of the celestial angels is not heard by the spiritual, but is perceived by them as a pulse of the heart, 3886. In heaven there are two kingdoms, the celestial and the spiritual; they who are celestial belong to the province of the heart, they who are spiritual to that of the lungs, 3887, 4931. There are two similar kingdoms corresponding to these in the world, consisting of all those who are in good, and the good of faith from the Word, and by whom the church is formed, 9256, especially 9276 and citations. It is the inmost heaven which corresponds to the heart and also to the cerebellum, and the middle heaven that corresponds to the lungs and the cerebrum; the societies between them correspond to the cardiacal plexus and the medulla oblongata, 9670. The heart rules in the body and all its parts by the blood-vessels, and the lungs by respiration; hence, in every part of the body there is like an influx of the heart into the lungs, but according to form and state in the parts, 3887. It is from this influx and conjunction that all sensation and action exists in the body; hence, there is no commencement of corporeal sensation and action until the lungs are opened by birth, 3887. The influx of the heart into the lungs is like the influx of the good of love into the truth of faith, and all sensation and motion in the spiritual world is derived from the latter; hence the correspondence between them, 3887—3890. The heart corresponds to the will, which is the subject of good, and respiration to the understanding, 3888, 9050, 9818. Experience concerning the correspondence of the heart with those things which are of love, and of the lungs with those things which are of faith, 3889: the whole subject seriatim, 3883—3896. The heart has reference to whatever proceeds from the will, and hence good, 4112, 5887, 6578; the lungs, the respiration, or spirit, to the understanding, 5887, 9818. Heart, in the genuine sense, denotes the good of celestial love; in the opposite sense, evil, or the infernal love of self, 7272, 7542, 8135, 8288. The heart denotes the will, or the love, which makes the life itself; hence, it denotes what is inmost, *ill.* 7542. Whatever is said to enter into the heart, or come from the heart, is predicated of the will, *ill.* and *sh.* 8910, briefly 9113, 9114. Heart and soul, which are so often mentioned in the Word, denote the life of love and the life of faith, *ill.* and *sh.* 9050, 9818; or the new will and the new understanding, 2930, *ill.* by the implantation of truth, forming as it were new fibres, 3470. Heart is predicated of the divine good or mercy; soul, of the divine truth with man, 9050. The reciprocal communication between good in the will and truth in the

understanding is as that of the heart and lungs, *ill.* 9300, briefly *ill.* 9495. The motion of the heart and the forces of the cerebellum are not subject to the control of the will, but rule the voluntary forces, keep them within limits, and continually restore the order and arrangement which are disturbed by the action of the will, *ill.* 9683. The heart denotes the will; to speak to the heart, influx into the will, and hence confidence, 6578. From the heart and soul, denotes from all the will and understanding, 2930. To be in the heart, denotes what is internal and proceeds from good; to be in the mouth, what is external and proceeds from truth, 3313. The heart supported with nourishment, denotes the celestial state with somewhat natural adjoined to it, 2166. The heart not set to a thing denotes inattention or disobedience, 7342. The heart hardened and fixed denotes obstinacy predicated of evil, 7272, 7300, 7305, 7338, 8135. The heart failing denotes fear, 5501, which precedes a change of state, 3718, 4249, 4256, 4341, 5662, 5681. The heart converted or turned, denotes a mutation of state, 8143. The heart stolen away denotes a change of state as to good, or the will deprived of what is dear to it, 4112, 4113, 4133. A clean heart, denotes the will averse to evil; a broken spirit and a broken heart, a state of temptation both in the will and understanding, 9818. Anxiety is predicated of the heart or will; anger or vexation of the understanding, 5887, 5888. They whose hearts are clate cannot receive good, 2715, *ill.* by worship, 9377. Pharaoh in the heart of the sea, denotes the evil unable to emerge from the falses of the love of self, 8288. The names of the sons of Israel carried upon his heart by Aaron, denotes the eternal preservation of all good and truth from divine love, 9900—9902. Generally, that the heart denotes the love and the will, 10,156, *ill.* 10,336. See LOVE, WILL, GOOD, SOUL, RESPIRATION. When man is raised up into eternal life the province of the heart is kept by celestial angels, 170—176.

HEAT [*caustus*]. See FIRE.

HEAVEN [*cælum*]. 1. *The want of knowledge concerning heaven.* How very general and gross the ideas are that are usually entertained concerning heaven and its happiness; examples from experience, 449—458. Some suppose heaven to be on high, and that its happiness consists in ruling what is beneath them; but heaven is everywhere where there is love and charity, thus it is not on high but within man, 450; *ill.* 8153, from experience 3884. Some suppose heaven to consist in the exercise of sovereign power; but heaven is the Lord's kingdom, and all such are rebels against his authority, 451. Some are so gross as to suppose that the mere admission into heaven, as by a door, procures them heavenly happiness, 453. Some suppose that it consists in a life of ease and in being served by others, but all the felicity of the angels is from an active life of use and the goods of charity, 454, 6410. Some suppose that it consists in a lumen of glory surrounding them like the golden rays of the sun, but they could not long endure the tedium of such a state, 455. Some suppose that it consists in praising and celebrating the Lord, but the Lord has no need of praise, but desires the goods of charity, and gives felicity according to such goods, 456. Some suppose that heaven is alike for every one, but no two have a heaven exactly similar, yet all their varieties are so arranged as to make one; the various joys reckoned to the number of four hun-

dred and seventy-eight in the first heaven, 457. Nearly all are ignorant what heaven is, and that it consists in mutual love and its satisfactions, 537, 540, 547.

2. *General form of doctrine concerning heaven* in the seriatim passages, 10,714—10,724. Love to the Lord and charity towards the neighbour make heaven, as their opposites, which are the loves of self and the world, make hell, 2041, 3610, 4225, 4776, 6210, 7255, 7366, 7369, 7490, 8232, 8678, 10,455, 10,741—10,747. Love and faith constitute life, 10,714. The love of good and the faith of truth make the life of heaven, as their opposites the life of hell, 10,715. The divine proceeding of the Lord makes heaven, and heaven is with every one according to the reception of love and faith from him; such also come into heaven after death, 10,716, 10,717. They who have heaven in themselves will good to all for the sake of good and truth; they who have hell in themselves are in the will of evil, 10,718. Heaven is in the internal, thus in thought and will, and therefrom in the external, but it does not consist in the external without the internal, 10,719. In the other life the internal is laid open, whereby it is rendered evident whether heaven or hell is in it, 10,720. The love of the Lord and the neighbour, and the faith thence derived, which make heaven, are both from the Lord; and they have in them heavenly felicity, 10,721, 10,722. In the heavens there is a communion of all goods; the peace, the intelligence, the wisdom and the felicity of all are communicated to every one, and of every one to all, yet in every case according to reception; hence their so great happiness, 10,723. They who are in the loves of self and the world do not apprehend these things, and that the happiness derived from them exceeds all human understanding, 10,724.

3. *Admittance into heaven.* No one can be admitted into heaven unless there is some innocence in him, 4797. It is dangerous for any one who is not interiorly prepared to come into heaven, 537—539, 784. The evil cannot even approach heaven, or endure the presence of an angel; the case of a certain adulterer, 539, 1271, 1397, 1398. The infernals cannot enter heaven on account of the contrariety of spheres, 10,187. They who are in the life of evil, cannot even be prepared for heaven by instruction and eye-witness of its state, for when man has entered the other life there is nothing in the understanding but what flows from the will, 2401. They who are principled in good are admitted into heaven, some more slowly, some more quickly, and some immediately after death, 317—319, 1112. In some instances the external senses and faculties of souls recently come into the world of spirits are laid asleep, that they may be admitted into heaven for a short season, 1982. They who are upright, but who are ignorant of the nature of heavenly happiness, are not elevated into heaven before they are instructed in the knowledges of good and truth, briefly, 189, *ill.* 1802. They are first admitted into the paradisiacal heavens, which exceed all human imagination, and they are instructed that heaven does not consist in such things; then they are admitted into states of interior gladness; then into the state of peace in heaven; and at length into the inmost sense of its innocence, 540, 544. Admission into heaven is nothing but reception in some angelic society, which goes on to eternity; what is meant, therefore, in the parable, by the door being closed, by their wanting oil in their lamps, and knocking, &c., 2130. The pro-

cess of admission into heaven appears like a progress from one society to another, until they are conducted from their own freedom to one which accords with their state as to mutual love, 2130, 2131. In heaven there are both rich and poor; how it is to be understood therefore that the miserable and they who have suffered persecutions shall enter heaven, 2129. The state of those who come into heaven after vastations described, 2699. That evils and falses are removed from them, 9330. That the being rejected from heaven and cast into hell, in consequence of not having on a wedding garment, denotes the state of the deceitful and hypocritical, 2132; see below, 9961.

4. *The happiness and peace of heaven.* There are not only distinct degrees of happiness in heaven, but they are such that the inmost happiness of one degree is scarcely equal to the most outward of another, 543. The softness and sweetness of heavenly happiness, and the ineffable variety with which it is perceived exceeds all description; from experience, 545, 546. In heaven there is a most exquisite perception and communication of all thought and affection, thus the happiness of each is imparted to all, and of all to each, 549, 10,723. The happiness of heaven increases according to the increase of numbers, because the unanimity thus becomes stronger, 2130. The happiness of heaven consists in doing good without a thought of recompense, and it vanishes as soon as the idea of reward enters, *ill.* 6391, *sh.* 6392. Heavenly happiness is derived from heavenly loves, and flows from the interiors towards the body; how rarely it is perceived in the body in consequence of other delights obstructing, 6408. All gladness and happiness in heaven, even to the least particular, flows in from the Lord, from experience, 551, 552; and *seriatim*, 449—459, 537—546, 547—553. Peace in heaven is from the divine inmost affecting all good and truth in those that dwell there with blessedness, thus its effects commence from the inmost and first substances in a manner which is incomprehensible to man, 92, 3780, 5662, 8455, 8665. Peace in heaven is like the spring-time or day-dawn on earth, which does not affect by sensible varieties but by a universal sweetness flowing into all perception, and imbuing every object, 5662. It is impossible to describe the peace of heaven by any comparison with the contentment, tranquillity, and gladness experienced in this world, for it exceeds all sense, 8456. The state of heaven is compared to a marriage, because conjugal love is heaven itself with man, and is the fundamental of all loves, *ill.* 9961.

5. *The distinction of heaven into kingdoms and societies.* The whole heaven is distinguished into two kingdoms called celestial and spiritual, 3887, 4138. The celestial kingdom is formed by the superior heavens; the spiritual by the inferior, 10,068. The inferior heavens are born from the superior like sons from a father, 10,068, and citations. The two kingdoms are conjoined together by angelic societies, called celestial-spiritual, 6435, from experience, 4047. The spiritual kingdom is preserved in order by the celestial, by the medium of which it receives influx from the Lord, 3969, 6366. There are three distinct heavens; the inmost or third, which is the habitation of angels; the middle or second, which is the abode of angelic spirits; and the ultimate or first, which is the abode of good spirits, 459, 684, 9594, 9741, 10,270. Each of the three heavens is distinguished as celestial and

spiritual, 459; or internal and external, 9741. The external of each heaven is as a court introducing to its internal, and the ultimate heaven is as the court of the middle and inmost, *ill.* 9741. The ultimate heaven is distinguished into many heavens, 4528. The three heavens and their angels are subordinate to one another, but it is not a subordination of empire, for it is not felt or known except when they reflect upon it, 1752, 1862. The three heavens are according to the three senses of the Word, and the three orders of good, celestial, spiritual, and natural, 4279, 4286, 4939, 9933, 9992, 10,005, 10,017, 10,270. They are opened in man according to the life of good; the first by a life according to the truths of faith from the Word; the second, by a life according to the goods of charity; and the third, by the good of mutual love and love to the Lord, 9594. There are infinite varieties in heaven according to the varieties of which these goods are susceptible, and their qualification by truths, 684, 699, 960, 3744, 4005, 5598, 7236, 7833, 7836, 9002. It is by its particular good that every society in heaven and every angel in a society is distinguished from all others, 690, 3241, 3519, 3804, 3986, 4067, 4149, 4263, 7236, 7833, 7836. It is by the reception of the good of love from the Lord, whereby the Lord leads them as one man or angel, that the whole heaven, which consists of myriads of societies of angels, is made one, *ill.* 9613, 457, 3986. It is by their first forms, in a heaven proximate to the Lord, and above the inmost angelic heaven, that the whole human race is conjoined with the Lord, and kept most present with him, 1999. One heaven also serves for the reception of another, and the last receptacle is man, with whom divine order is in ultimates and through whom it passes into the world, 4618, compare 3739.

6. *Good and truth in heaven.* The angels of heaven acknowledge all good to be from the Lord, and heaven is formed by good flowing in from him, not by anything of their own, 9338, 10,125, 10,151, 10,157; compare 1802, 3951, 8478. All good that is good, all truth that is truth, and hence, all peace, love, charity, and faith are from the Lord, and he who does not perceive that it is so cannot be in heaven, 1614, 2016, 2751, 2882, 2883, 2891, 2892, 2904. The arrangement of goods and truths and the arrangement of heaven are the same, for they correspond together; thus a regenerate man is a little heaven, and heaven is a grand man, 1900, 1928, 3584, 3612, 4154, 4302, 5704, 5709, 8370, 9473, 9670, 9673, 9680, 9682, 9683, 9741, 9812, 9873, 9891, 10,270. The heavenly form transcends all intelligence, but divine good proceeding from the Lord creates it, and all affections of good and thoughts of truth flow according to it, 9877, 9931. All things impressed on the memory with the good, and especially on the interior memory, are in the heavenly form, not only the goods and truths of faith, but scientifics, 9931. Truths with a regenerate man are disposed into series according to the arrangement of angelic societies, *ill.* 10,303. Goods and truths are so real that a spirit is nothing but the goods and truths that a man had acquired in the world, and yet it appears in human form, *ill.* 10,298. It is good that forms the faces of the angels, and their indefinite varieties are derived from the truths in which goods form themselves, *ill.* 7236. It is goodness and charity itself which is effigied in their faces, and their fairness exceeds all human imagination, 553, compare 3080, 3388. All the beatitude and

felicity that man can enjoy in heaven is from good in truth, not from truth only, 2434. Truth itself with the angels, thus, all their wisdom and intelligence are from mutual love and the love of the Lord, for hereby they are in the very principles and springs of all things, thus in ends and causes, 2572. It is according to good, or the genius of the inhabitants for good, that the heavens are arranged and distinguished, and this arrangement extends to the most minute differences, 7833, *ill.* 7836. The arrangement of the heavens is effected by divine good, 5704. Divine good itself is far above heaven, its proceeding in heaven is called celestial divine good, 8758; see below, 9810, 9995. Divine truth from the Lord makes heaven, 9408; but divine good is contained in divine truth, 8309; see below 9995. The celestial kingdom of heaven is where divine good from which divine truth proceeds is principal; the spiritual kingdom, where divine truth which contains divine good is principal, *ill.* and *sh.*, 5313; *ill.* and *sh.*, 5922. The good of the celestial kingdom is the good of love to the Lord; that of the spiritual kingdom, the good of charity to the neighbour, 3691, 3969, 6435, 9468, 9680, 9780. The two goods that are in the inmost heaven are the good of love to the Lord and the good of mutual love; those of the middle heaven are the good of charity towards the neighbour and the good of faith, 9468, 9680, 9683, 9780. Internal goods succeed and follow each other in order through the internal and external of the inmost heaven, and through the internal and external of the middle heaven; inmost of all is the divine good proceeding from the Lord's divine human, which is in the good of love or innocence, *ill.* 9473, 9741; *ill.* by the stones of the breastplate, 9873. The Lord is present in heaven by influx, and they are its nearest recipients who are in the good of love, more remotely, they who are in the good of charity, and more remotely still, they who are in the good of faith or good of life, 9682. Divine truth proceeding from the Lord and received in the voluntary part is called celestial good, received in the intellectual part spiritual good, 9810, 9811; *ill.* 9995. The angels of the celestial kingdom are they who receive the divine proceeding in the voluntary part; the angels of the spiritual kingdom, they who receive it in the intellectual part, 5113, 6367, 8521, 8910, 9811, 9995, 10,124. Celestial divine good, which makes the third or inmost heaven, is the good of love to the Lord; spiritual divine good, which makes the second or middle heaven, is the good of charity towards the neighbour; and natural divine good, which makes the first or ultimate heaven, is the good of faith and obedience, *ill.* 9812, 10,005, 10,017, 10,270; variously *ill.* 4279, 4286, 4938, 4939, 9992, 10,068. All truths and goods that are in heaven are from divine truth proceeding from the divine good of the Lord, thus, divine truth received by the angels of the celestial kingdom is called celestial good, and received by the angels of the spiritual kingdom, spiritual good, *ill.* 9995. The divine proceeding is called truth, because it appears as light to the angels, but the heat is within the light, which makes it good, 9995. The varieties of the states of good and truth in heaven are as the varieties of the states of heat and light in the world; for heat in heaven is the good of love from the Lord, and light in heaven is the truth of faith from the Lord, 10,200. The infinite variety of heaven consists in the variety of good, and good is formed thus variously by truth, 3744, 4005, 7236, 7833,

7836, 9002. The divine good of the Lord is one only good, but it is distinguished into celestial and spiritual from reception, comparatively as heat and light from the sun are varied by the different regions of the earth, &c., 10,261. Influx from the Lord's divine human into the good of the inmost heaven is received immediately; into the good of the middle heaven it is both immediate and by the mediation of celestial good; and into the good of the ultimate heaven it is both immediate and mediate, 10,270. See *INFLUX*. The only good that reigns universally in heaven is the good of the Lord's merit and justice, thus the divine human, briefly *sh.*, 9486, briefly 9635, *ill.* and *sh.*, 9715, compare 9310. All in heaven are conjoined according to the affinities of goods and truths, for such is the extension of all things of love and faith that the superior heavens are united thereby to the inferior and man with heaven, *ill.* 9961. The extension of heaven is to the limit of every one's good, 8794. The Lord is in every man as in his heaven when he is in good with him, for good is the heaven of man, and it is by good that he is associated with the angels of heaven, 8269.

7. *Heaven and the human form.* The internal man is called heaven, the external earth, 82, 1733. Man is called heaven in the Word, because he becomes a little heaven by regeneration, 1900. Heaven is not in any situation on high, but within man, in whatsoever place he is, from experience, 3884, *ill.* 8153. Heaven being within man, it is possible for him, when it pleases the Lord, to come into heaven without being separated from the body, 3884. He who receives heaven in himself while he lives in the world, comes into heaven after death, 10,717. The man of the church is a heaven in the least form, for his interiors are disposed according to the image of heaven in the greatest, and hence to its reception, 911, 978, 1900, 1928, 3624—3631, 3634, 3637, 3884, 4041, 4279, 4523, 4524, 4625, 6013, 6057, 9279, 9594, 9632. Heaven is as one man before the Lord, and also the church, *ill.* 9276, and citations. The internal of man from his creation is formed to the image of heaven, and the external to the image of the world, 3628, 4523, 4524, 6013, 6057, 9279, 9706, 10,156, 10,472. The Lord alone is a man, and those only are men who receive the divine from him, and so far as they receive it, 1894, 8547. The angels are human forms because they are forms of love and charity, or recipients of divine order from the Lord, and their forms are beautiful and perfect according to the degree of reception, 322, 553, 1880, 1881, 3633, 3804, 4622, 4735, 4797, 4985, 5199, 5530, 6054, 9879, 10,177, 10,594. The form of heaven is from the angels, 553. The whole heaven corresponds to the divine human of the Lord, and from this correspondence it appears in form like a man when viewed in one complex; hence heaven is called the Grand Man, 1276, 2996, 2997, 3624—3649, 3741—3750, 4218—4228, 4625. In virtue of this form, all the members of the human body are in correspondence with heaven or the Grand Man, from experience, 2996—2998, 3021, 3624—3649, 3741—3750, 3883—3896, 4039—4055, 4218—4228, 4318—4331, 4403—4421, 4523—4533, 4622—4633, 4652—4660, 4791—4805, 4931—4953, 5050—5061, 5171—5189, 5377—5396, 5552—5573, 5711—5727, 10,030. The heart and its system corresponds to the celestial kingdom of heaven; the lungs and its system to the spiritual kingdom, hence in heaven there is also a universal pulse, like that of

the heart, and a respiration like that of the lungs, but interior, 3635, 3884—3887, 9276, 9670. See **HEART**. The angels of the inmost heaven correspond to the province of the heart and the cerebellum, those of the middle heaven to the province of the lungs and the cerebrum, and those which unite them to the cardiacal plexus and the medulla oblongata, 9670. The celestial kingdom corresponds to the voluntary faculty of man as receptive of good; the spiritual kingdom to the intellectual faculty as receptive of truth, 9835. The three heavens into which these kingdoms are discriminated correspond to as many degrees of life in man, and hence they are opened in him after death according to his life, 3747, 9594. The head corresponds to the highest of the three heavens, the body to the middle and the feet to the lowest, 4938, 10,005. The brain is formed in correspondence with the fluxion of heaven, and its interior form; hence man is the only medium by which there is ascent from the world into the heavens, and descent from the heavens into the world, 4040—4042, compare 3884. The affections and thoughts of man, when he is in order, flow according to the stupendous form of heaven, 9877, 9931. Heaven, properly so called, is the divine proceeding formed in its recipients, and constituting the common form thereof, which is that of a man, 7268, compare 4724, 9144, 10,196. See **MAN**.

8. *The Lord in heaven.* In the whole heaven, they acknowledge no other father than the Lord in whom is the Divine Trinity, 14, 15, 1729, 2004, 3038, 5256, 9303. This trinity consists in the divine itself which is called Father, the divine human which is called Son, and the divine proceeding which is called the Holy Spirit, 2149, 2156, 2288, 2321, 2329, 2447, 3704, 6993, 7182, 9303, 10,738, 10,822, 10,823. It is the divine human by which the divine flows-in into heaven and makes heaven, 3038, *ill.* 7211, compare 2288, 2329. Whatever is received from the Lord is divine, and the divine of the Lord makes heaven, 10,716, 10,721. The universal heaven has reference to the Lord, and hereby derives all its order and union and felicity, 551. The Lord is the common centre of heaven, and all the angels are in aspect with him, and thus in his presence, 3633, *ill.* 9489, 9828, 9864, 10,130, 10,146, 10,189, 10,420, 10,702. All who are out of heaven turn their faces away from the Lord, 9864, 10,130. It is not the angels who turn their faces to the Lord, but the Lord who turns them to him, 10,189. It is not the Lord who is absent from the evil, but the evil are absent from the Lord, *ill.* 10,146. It is not the good that are present with the Lord, but the Lord who is present with them because they receive him, 9415. The presence and conjunction of the Lord with the angels is according to the reception of his holy proceeding, or the good of love and charity from him, 681, 904, 2658, 2886—2889, 3001, 3741—3743, 4198, 4206, 4211, 4320, 4525, 6832, 7042, 7211, 8819, 9128, 9680, 9682, 9683, 10,106. There is no conjunction with the divine itself in heaven, but only with the divine human, 4211, 4724. There is no other heaven but that of the Lord, and though evil spirits seek another they do not find it, 458, 2751, 7086. The Lord is the all in heaven and the life of heaven, 7211. All power in heaven and in earth is the Lord's, for as he governs heaven, he governs all things that depend therefrom, 1607, 2026, 4523, 4524, 10,089, 10,827. The angels of heaven acknowledge all good to be

from the Lord, and that he dwells in his own with them and not in their proprium, 9338, 10,125, 10,151, 10,157, compare 3951. When angels are mentioned in the Word, the Lord or somewhat divine is understood, and from the reception of the divine proceeding they are called gods, 1925, 2821, 3039, 4085, 4295, 4402, 7268, 7873, 8192, 8301, 10,528. All who are in heaven, and thus with the Lord are also said to be in the Lord, 3637, 3638; observe in particular 2520. The Lord is the sun of heaven and appears as a sun, 1053, 3636, 3638, 3641, 4060, 5097, 8644. The divine good, proceeding from the Lord as a sun, surrounds all heaven, every society in heaven, and every particular angel, 9490 and following numbers, compare 9534. See **SPHERE**. The Lord appears as a sun to those who are in his celestial kingdom or in love to him, and as a moon to those who are in his spiritual kingdom or charity to the neighbour, 1053, 1521, 1529, 1531, 1837, 1861, 3636, 4696, 7083, 7173, 7270, 8812, 9684, 10,130, 10,809. He appears as a sun at a middle altitude before the right eye, and as a moon before the left eye, 1531, 4321, 7078, 9684. Where he appears as a sun is the east of heaven, where he appears as a moon, the south, 9684. The divine plenum or proceeding in heaven is not the divine itself of the Lord, for that is far above heaven, 7270, 8760. The love first proceeding from the fire of the Lord's love does not enter heaven, but appears like a radiant belt around the sun, 7270. The angels are veiled as with a thin cloud, lest the influx of the ardent love of the Lord should injure them, 6849. The influx from the Lord proceeds immediately to each heaven, and also mediately by one heaven into another, 9682, 9683. The divine proceeding in the spiritual kingdom is like the divine in the celestial, but it is unlike as to reception, 10,068. The Lord appears to every one, whether in heaven or out of heaven, according to their own quality, 1861, 4198, *ill.* 4206. The Lord as to the divine itself which is called the father, and as to the divine human which is called the son, is divine love or good, but the Lord as heaven which is below the Lord as a sun, is divine truth, 10,196. The divine truth proceeding from the Lord in heaven is Man; hence heaven is a Grand Man, and this from influx and correspondence, 9144 and citations, compare 4724. The sun of heaven, like the sun of the world, is immoveable and makes no change of state by any circumgyration of its own; all its apparent mutations are from the states of the angels, 8812, compare 2242. See **LORD**. A glorification of the Lord heard in heaven, 2133.

9. *Conjunction of heaven with the world, &c.* All things that are in the world and its three kingdoms correspond to the celestial things that are in heaven, or the things of the natural world to the things of the spiritual, 1632, 1881, 2758, 2896, 2987—3003, 3213—3227, 3349, 3483, 3624—3649, 4044, 4053, 4366, 4939, 5116, 5377, 9280, and citations of seriatim passages. Everything in nature and the world is produced by the influx and presence of the things of the heavenly world, 1632, 1881, 3349, 3483, 4044. Such influx illustrated, 3219, 5119, 5259, 5427, 5428, 5477, 6322, 9110, 9111. By the correspondence between them, the natural world is conjoined with the spiritual, 5377, 8615. In virtue of this correspondence all nature is a theatre representative of the Lord's kingdom, 2758, 3000, 3483, 4939, 9280. The universal principles to which all things in heaven and the world that

are united by correspondence have reference, are good and truth, 2451, 3166; *ill.* 3704, 4390, 4409, 5232, 7256, 10,122, 10,555. The Word is written by mere correspondences, and hence all its contents to the most minute signify things heavenly and spiritual, 1401—1405, 1408, 1409, 1540, 1619, 1659, 1709, 1783, 2567, 2763, 2894—2900, 3349 and citations, 3472—3485, 4116, 8615, 9086, 10,687. In virtue of the correspondences by which it is written, the Word is accommodated both to angels and men, 1767—1776, 1887, 2157, 2275, 2333, 2395, 2540, 2541, 2545, 7381, 8862, 10,322. Hence the Word is the means of conjunction between heaven and the human race, 8615, 9408, and citations; 10,131, 10,687, compare 5427, 5428, 5477. Heaven and man are conjoined by the good of love and charity prevailing with those who receive the Word, 9276, 9817. The conjunction is effected by the medium of the internal sense as a whole and by its least particulars, 10,375, 10,632—10,634. Angelic minds are thus conjoined to human minds in so strict a bond that they act as one, 9216. Unless heaven were thus conjoined with the world, the human race would perish, for heaven would recede from them, 10,452, 10,632—10,634. The predictions that heaven shall perish or pass away at the last day, and that there shall be a new heaven and a new earth, have reference to the Lord's kingdom and its renewal, 1733, 1850, 2117, 2118.

Man was so created that he might be in heaven with the angels and the angels with him, at the same time that he is in the world amongst men, 1880. The men of the most ancient church had communication with heaven, but when man became corporeal heaven was closed to him, 784, 1880. Angels and spirits are still present with man as the means of his connection with heaven and the world of spirits, and no one could live unless he were so connected, 687, 697, 2796, 2886, 2887, 5846—5865, 5976—5993. The connection of angels and spirits with man is manifest to him when he comes into the other life, for the societies with which he had lived in conjunction are then shewn to him, 687. Such is the conjunction of heaven with man that the whole of his life flows in by heaven from the Lord, *ill.* 9276 and citations. It is the light of the sun of heaven that illuminates the understanding of man and makes him rational, 3138, 3167, 4408, 6608, 8707, 9399, 10,569. It is heat from the sun of heaven which is the vital heat of man, proceeding from his interiors, 2146, 5215, 6314, 7324.

10. *Appearances, &c., in heaven.* All light in heaven is from the Lord as a sun, and is his proceeding divine truth, 1053, 1521, 3195, 3323, 3341, 3636, 3643, 4415, 5400, 8644, 9399, 9548, 9684, 10,809. The state of light in heaven is according to the intelligence and wisdom of the angels, 1524, 1529, 1530, 3339. The differences of light in heaven are as manifold as the angelic societies, for the varieties of good and truth, thus of wisdom and intelligence, in heaven are perpetual, 4414, supported by 684, 690, 3241, 3744, 3745, 5598, 7236, 7833, 7836. All heat in heaven is from the Lord as a sun, and it manifests itself to the internal man by spiritual loves and affections, 3338, 3636, 3643, 5215, 6314. The changes of state as to illustration and perception in heaven are comparatively like the times of day in the world, 5672, 5962, 6310, 8426, 9213, 10,605. There is no state corresponding to night in heaven, but only like the morning twilight, which

is from the proprium of the angels, 6110. In heaven one state is never altogether like another, and hence the perfection of the angels, 10,200, which increases to eternity, 4803, 6648. In heaven the idea of eternity has nothing in common with the idea of time, for the angels think without any idea of time and space, 3404; illustrations and reasons, 1274, 1382, 3356, 4882, 4901, 6110, 7218, 7381. Place and space in heaven are appearances according to the interior states of the angels, or the affinities of thought and affection, 5605, 9440, 10,146. All things which appear with the angels are representatives, and heaven is full of them, 1521, 1532—1534, 1619, 1971, 3213—3226, 3475, 3485, 9481, 9576, 9577. The ultimate heaven is in the representatives of the Word, 4442. Representatives from the superior heavens appear in the ultimate heaven, hence there is a heaven there corresponding to the chamber of the eye, &c., 4528. Representatives in heaven are more beautiful in proportion as they are more interior, 3475. Representatives or appearances in heaven are more real and living than similar things in the world, 3485. The beautiful colours which appear in heaven are the variations or modifications of its light; thus they are appearances of truth from good, 1042, 1043, 1053, 1624, 3993, 4530, 4677, 4742, 4922, 9466. The garments in which angels and spirits appear clothed are according to truths with them, thus according to their intelligence, 165, 297, 5248, 5954, 9212, 9216, 9814, 9952, 10,536: but in the inmost heaven, where they are innocences, they appear naked, 154, 165, 297, 2736, 3887, 8375, 9814, 9960. In heaven there are cities, palaces, and houses in which the angels dwell in more or less magnificence, according to the correspondence of their state, 1116, 1626—1631, 4622. In heaven there appear mountains, hills, rocks, vales, and lands, in all respects like similar things in the world, 10,438, 10,608. Upon the mountains dwell the angels who are in the good of love, upon the hills those who are in the good of charity, and upon the rocks they who are in the good of faith, 10,438, 10,608. The form of heaven is so stupendous as to exceed all human intelligence, but the fluxion of the human brain, its thoughts and affections, are in the same order, 4040—4043, 6607, 9877. Extension and gravity do not exist in heaven, but only their appearances, originating from states of good and truth in the superior heavens, 5658. There is an extension of the all of love and the all of faith from society to society in heaven, also from one heaven into another, and from heaven to man, 9961. All the societies of heaven constantly preserve their situation, and their situation is determined by their differences of love and faith, 1274, 3638, 3639. All in heaven turn themselves to their loves, and the quarters there begin and are determined from the face, 10,130, 10,189, 10,420, 10,702. The eastern quarter is in front, forward from the sun; the south to the right hand, the north to the left, and the west behind, and this in whatever direction the angels turn themselves, 10,189. All consociation and presence of one with another in heaven is according to similarity of loves, and all absence according to dissimilarities, 10,1.0. The states of their life in heaven are communicated and transferred into others by the sight and also by the touch of the hand, 10,130. All such communications and also their reception or rejection is according to the loves of those who communicate and of those who receive, 10,130. The communication of thought and desire when it is willed

that another should do anything, is in place of command in heaven, for all desire of government in heaven is from the love of serving, 5732. Subordination in heaven is according to intelligence and wisdom, for the love of good makes every one defer to those who are more in the wisdom of good and intelligence of truth than themselves, 7773. All power in heaven is the power of truth derived from good received from the Lord, and such is its potency that one angel prevails against thousands of infernal spirits, 10,182, 10,019 and citations. Evil spirits cannot remain in consort with angels, for they cannot respire with them, 3894. The respiration of the angels is various according to their various states of love, 1119, 3833—3895. The respiration of the angels is like the respiration of man, but interior, 3884, 3885, 3891, 3893. See HEART, RESPIRATION, SPEECH. The heavens in the other world, when manifested according to the state of intelligence and wisdom with the angels, appear like the starry heavens in this world; hence the heaven of angels is meant by heaven in the Word, *ill.* and *sh.* 9408. The ancients had no other idea of the visible heaven than as the habitation of angels, 9408. There is a fluxion or gyration of all the societies of heaven according to its interior form, which exceeds all human understanding; and that it is imperceptible, like that of the earth about its axis, 4041. How immense heaven is, 1610, 1810; and that the inhabitants of myriads of earths could not fill it to eternity, 10,784.

HEAVY, TO MAKE [*ingravare*]. See HARD.

HEAVY, TO MAKE THE HEART [*aggravare cor*], denotes obstinacy arising from what is false; to harden the heart, obstinacy from what is evil, 7615, 7616. See HARD.

HEAVY, HEAVINESS [*grave, gravedo*]. Evil of its own nature is heavy and gravitates to hell; and falses are heavy from the evil within them, 8279, 8298. Heaviness and pains of the body are occasioned by influx from the hells, *ill.* from experience, 5714, 5715, 5723, 5177. The hand of Moses heavy, denotes the power of looking upwards to the Lord deficient, or a faith tending downwards, 8608, compare 10,330. Heavy (or slow) of speech, &c., predicated of Moses, denotes a state incapable of immediate influx, 6985. Heavy (or rich) in cattle, and in silver and gold, denotes the abundance of goods and truths, 1549—1551. A heavy (or grievous) famine, signifies their deficiency even to desolation. 5281, 5576, 6110. Generally, weight and measure, or gravity and extension, in a good sense, denote the state as to good and truth, *ill.* 5658. A woman heavy with child, denotes the state in which the formation of good from truth is proceeding, *ill.* 9042, 1944, 4904.

HEBREW TONGUE. See LANGUAGE.

HEBREWS [*Hebraei*]. On the decline of the Noatic or first ancient church, a new church, or kind of external worship, was established in Syria by Eber, 1238, 1241, 4680. This system was permitted to be established because the ancient church had declined to idolatry, and with some to magic, 1241, 4680. It consisted in external worship in groves and high places, a priesthood, sacrifices, &c., 1241, 4680. It is called the second ancient church, and the third which succeeded it was the beginning of the Jewish church, 1241, 1285, 1343, 5136, 6738. All who adopted the worship instituted by Eber are called Hebrews, 1343, 4517, as well as the families descended from Eber,

1246. The Hebrews were distinguished from all other nations, who had forgotten the name of Jehovah in consequence of the prevalence of idolatry, by acknowledging it as the name of their God, *sh.* 1343. The acknowledgment of Jehovah and the institution of sacrifices constituted the two essentials of their worship, 1343. The ancient Hebrew church, as well as the first ancient church and the most ancient, was a long time in the land of Canaan, and hence the inhabitants of Canaan in general were called Hebrews, 4516, 4517. For the same reason, the land or earth of the Hebrews denotes the church, and Hebrews those who belong to the church, 5136, 5236, 6738, 7099. In the time of Jacob, the Hebrew church had become idolatrous, but it still remained in its integrity with some, who are signified by the Canaanite and the Perizzite, 4517. The first ancient church, instituted after the flood, was a representative church, but it was desolated by declining to faith alone, and in Egypt, Babylon, and elsewhere, its representatives were turned into magic; the Hebrew church was then begun in Syria and Mesopotamia, and also among some nations in the land of Canaan, 4680, 6738. The Hebrew church differed from the former representative church in regarding sacrifices as the essential of worship; and though they acknowledged charity, it was not in heart, 4680. When the Hebrew church had become idolatrous, the external worship of the ancient church was restored with the posterity of Jacob, but without its internal, for they were altogether opposed to charity, 4680. The representatives thus instituted were not exactly the same as those of the ancient church, but for the most part like those of the Hebrew church, in which burnt-offerings and sacrifices originated, 4874. The internal of the church could not be conjoined with these representatives of the Hebrew church in the same manner as with the representatives of the former, 4874. On account of its comparatively external character, the epithet Hebrew is applied when servitude in any way is predicated; hence, Abram is called the Hebrew where he represents the rational man serving the internal, 1702, *sh.* 1703, 1741, *ill.* 8974. Joseph also is called a Hebrew man by the wife of Potiphar, because those who are in good and truth, natural not spiritual, regard the latter as a servant, 5013. The Egyptians abominated the Hebrews and treated them as servants, because the latter represented those who were of the church, and thus in genuine order; the Egyptians, those who were in the inverse or opposite order, 5013, particularly 5701, 5702. Joseph called a Hebrew boy by the butler of Pharaoh, denotes one who is born anew in the church, 5236. Hebrew women performing the office of midwives, denotes the natural mind with those belonging to the church, receptive of the goods and truths which are excluded or produced from the internal, 6673, 6675, 6678, 6683, 6687, compare 4588. A Hebrew servant denotes those who are in truths of doctrine and not in the corresponding good, *ill.* 8974. They are Hebrew servants who learn the truths of the church from no delight, but only because they expect salvation by them, they also correspond to those who are only in the entrance of heaven or skin of the Grand Man, 8977.

HEBRON [*Chebron*]. The oak-groves of Mamre in Hebron signify the state of perception when knowledges are implanted, *ill.* 1616. This state being more interior than perception from mere scientifics,

signified by the oak-grove of Moreh, the word occurs in the plural, 1616. The oak-groves of Mamre, the Amorite, denote the state of perception of the rational man; his being called the brother of Eschkol and Aner, denotes the state of the external as to what is rational, or good and truth therein, 1705, 1752, 1754. See ANER, SODOM. The oak-groves of Mamre denote the perception from the first formation of rational things out of scientifics, and therefore inferior, though higher than perception from mere scientifics, 2144, 2145. Hebron, where they were situated, denotes the church; called Hebron as to good, and Kiriath-Arba, as to truth, 2909, 2981, 4613, 4715. Kiriath-Arba or Hebron, represented the church before it was represented by Jerusalem; it was inhabited by the Anakim, whose destruction by Joshua represented its consummation, *sh.* 2909. It then represented a new church until David removed from it and went to Jerusalem, 2901, 2981, but especially 2909. Mamre in Hebron denotes the quantity and quality of the state to which it is adjoined, 2970, 4613, 6456. Hebron, inasmuch as it represents the good of the church, represents also the divine good of the Lord's divine natural, 4614. Abram's dwelling in Hebron represents the Lord's coming to a state of more interior perception in consequence of the presence of this good, 1616, 1704, 2144, 2145. The death of Sarah in Kiriath-Arba, which is Hebron, denotes a state of night as to the truths of faith, 2908, 2909; her burial in the cave of Machpelah, which is before Mamre in Hebron, the resurrection of truth or regeneration, thus the rise of a new church, 2901, 2902, 2910, and sequel. See MACHPELAH. The Hittites, with whom Abraham bargained for her burial-place, denote the Gentiles with whom the new church is raised up, 2913, 2928, 2940, 2975, 2986, 3470, 3620. See HETH.

HEEL [*calcaneum*]. See FOOT.

HEIFER [*juvenca*]. Oxen and bullocks signify natural goods; cows and heifers, natural truths, 5198. In the opposite sense, kine denote falses in the natural, 5202. See CALF, OX, HERD.

HEIGHTS, OR HIGH PLACES [*excelsa*]. The custom of sacrificing upon heights, or high places, took its rise from the worship of the most ancient church, 796. High places signify worship, 2466; and worship on high places was holy so long as the church retained its simplicity, 2722. See GROVE, HIGH, MOUNTAIN.

HEIR [*haeres*]. They are heirs of the Lord's kingdom who become regenerate, and thus receive life from the Lord, 1799. It is the opening of the internal man that constitutes heirship; they who are only external therefore are not heirs, 1802. Man first becomes an heir when he comes into the affection of good, or mutual love, for this is the vital principle itself, which he receives from the essence of the Lord as from his father, 1802. To inherit, when predicated of the Lord, is to have the life of the Father; when predicated of man, to receive life from the Lord, 2658. Inheritance is predicated both of good and of truth, but with a difference in the expression which may be translated 'to possess hereditarily' and 'to inherit,' 2658. To inherit and to receive or possess hereditarily is to have the life of the Lord, thus, heaven, 2658, 2851, 3672, 7212, 9338. To inherit the gate of one's haters or enemies, is predicated of charity and faith succeeding in the place of what is evil and false, 2851, 3187. See GATE.

To inherit the land of thy pilgrimage is predicated of the life of instruction in charity and faith, 3672. To receive the inheritance of heaven denotes the life of the Lord, or good from him, 7212, 9338. The inheritance of ages denotes eternal life in heaven, 10,447. The inheritance of Jehovah denotes the reception of the life of heaven by good from the Lord, thus the church, 10,630. Aaron and the Levites had no inheritance assigned them with the rest of the people of Israel, because the people represented heaven and the church, and the priesthood the good of love and faith, thus the Lord with them; and the Lord is with his people but does not rank among them, 9809, compare 6148. No longer any portion and inheritance for us in the house of our father, denotes that there is no longer any conjunction of the things predicated, 4097. As to hereditary evil, see EVIL.

HELL [*infernum*]. 1. Generally. Men have no clear and distinct idea concerning hell, and this because they are ignorant of the life of spirits, their exquisite sensations, &c., 692, 969. The sensitive life of spirits is real with the good, and not real with the evil, who are themselves mere phantasies when viewed in the light of heaven; yet to them all things in hell are real, *ill.* 4623. Hell and damnation consist in evil, and when it is known what evil is, it may be known what hell is, 6206, 7155, 7181, 8918. As love to the Lord and the neighbour make heaven, so hatred makes hell, and the hells are as innumerable as the species of hatred, 693. As heaven makes one man, and regards one end by mutual love, so hell makes one devil, and regards one end by the endeavour to destroy and damn all to eternity, 694, 3642, 6605; see below, 4532, 6605. In hell they desire nothing more than to punish, torture, and torment one another, which they have the art of accomplishing far beyond what is possible in the body, 695. All in hell are kept bound in society by their own lusts and phantasies, which enable them to act as one against truth and good; when this common bond is loosened they cruelly assail one another, 695, 1322. To be let down into hell is not to be transferred from one place to another, but to be remitted into some infernal society, man remaining in the same place, from experience, 699. To be cast into hell is to be hemmed round and beset with the falses of evil, and hell torment is from the evils and falses themselves, 8232. The lamentable state of the wicked in hell is occasioned by the return of all the states of man in the other life; for there, hatreds, however concealed, break out openly, &c., 823. The variety of states in hell, and the scenes there, are indefinite, 969. The malice and cunning of infernal spirits are incredible, 6666. Unless punishments accrued to the infernals they could not be kept in any hell to eternity, but would infest the good, and infringe the order established by the Lord, 967. The Lord in no case casts any one into hell, but they are precipitated into hell by the nature of evil itself, 696, 1683. Divine good judges all to heaven, but divine truth or the laws of order, condemn all to hell, because they separate themselves from good, 2258, 2335, 2447, 2769. They who are in falses and evils are not governed according to order, or the good pleasure of the Lord, but from order, 4839, 7877. The Lord rules the hells by the law of opposites, 3642; see below, 7643. The hells, though they are innumerable, are kept in order by the medium of celestial angels, and also immediately by the Lord himself, 6370.

Angels have dominion over evil spirits, *ill.* 1755. There is subordination in hell itself, but it is that of empire resembling a confederation of enemies or band of robbers, and is maintained by the most cruel punishments, 7773, 8232. See GOVERNMENT. Angels are sent to moderate the torments of those who are in hell, 967. The evil devastate themselves when heaven flows in, which the Lord is continually arranging in order, by rushing into the opposite evils and falses, 7643. By this operation the hells arrange themselves, and take up a situation according to the degree of their evil, 7679, 7681. The Lord arranges the heavens and the new-comers there by the influx of good and truth, which also passes to the evil, and is turned by them into the opposite; hence divine truth prevailing in heaven produces a new state among those who infest heaven, which is signified by darkness, 7710. The darkness of hell is from the falses of evil, 3340, 4418, 4531. The fire of hell is the loves of self and the world, and all the concupiscences of those loves, 1861, 5071 and citations, 6314, 6832, 7575 and citations, 8232, 10,747. Darkness and cold are predicated of hell in opposition to the vernal heat and light of heaven; still they have an obscure lumen in hell as from a coal fire, and also a heat, but it is unclear, 1773, 3340, 3643, 4418, 4531. See FIRE, DARKNESS, COLD. They who are in hell appear in their own light like men, but in the light of heaven according to their proper quality, like monsters, 4532, 4533, 4674, *ill.* 4839, 5057, 5058, 6605, 6626. The whole hell appears as a horrid monster, not in a human form, the same is true of every society and individual in a society, with a difference according to the degree of evil, &c., 6605, 6626. Evil spirits are known from their faces, and because their evils are hereby effigied, it is also known with what hells they communicate, 4798. The hells are removed from heaven by their inability to sustain the presence of divine love from the Lord, 4299, 7519, 7738, 7989, 8265, 9327. In consequence of this contrariety of state the hells are most remote from heaven, and this is meant by the great gulf, 9346, 10,187. Hell is situated in a profound depth, at the greatest distance from the sun of heaven, 8306. The hells have a constant situation beneath the soles of the feet, and all appearance to the contrary is from some persuasive phantasy, 3640. All in hell, as well as all in heaven, appear erect upon their feet, but the former are in a contrary position to the latter, the head being downwards and the feet upwards, 3641. The opposite state of hell exemplified by thought and speech, how good and truth are changed into evil and the false when it enters the sphere of hell, 3642, 4632. All who are principled in love to the Lord and the neighbour are in the Grand Man, for they are in the Lord, and hence in heaven, all who are principled in the love of self and the world are out of the Grand Man, and consequently in hell, 4225. The inhabitants of hell cannot ascend into heaven, because they cease to respire when they draw near it, and come into torment, and then cast themselves down headlong, 4225; from the experience of some recently deceased, 4226. They cannot ascend higher than the last boundaries of heaven, for as soon as they perceive the Lord's presence, they come into the evils of vastation, and thus into damnation, 7926; but that the Lord is present even in hell, 2706. Observe here that all the region of heaven, into which the spiritual were afterwards elevated, was occupied by evil

genii and spirits before the coming of the Lord, but that they were then expelled, 6306, 6858, fully *ill.* 6914; and that the insurgent hells were previously open, 8273. The Lord, therefore, at his coming fought against the hells from his own proper power, and by subjugating them and glorifying his humanity saved man from inevitable damnation, 1692, 1820, 2776, 2795, 2819 and passages cited *seriatim*, 4287 ditto, 4307, 7193, 8099, 8273, 9528 and citations, 9937, 10,367 and passages cited *seriatim*, 10,655. See LORD, TEMPTATION. The hells would always have prevailed unless the human of the Lord had been altogether united to the divine itself, 10,655. Against the divine itself they dare not breathe even a whisper, 10,367; nor against the man who is regenerated by the goods of love and the truths of faith, 8273, compare 2183.

Before the evil are damned and sent into hell they are gradually vastated, in order that they may come into their own interior life, *ill.* 7795. By means of vastation every truth and good is taken away from the evil, and they are left in evil and the false, but they are not allowed to increase the faculty of evil which they had acquired in the world, 6977. See VASTATION. The punishments which accrue to infernal spirits are the means of their external emendation, but the cupidity of doing evil remains, and is only restrained by fears, 6977. They forcibly restrain themselves from evil in the degree that the horror of punishment exceeds the pleasure of evil, 7188, 7280. They never desist from infesting the upright until they are compelled by punishments, 6907, 7097 end. See EGYPT (2), EVIL (4), and as to the place of infestation and vastation, called the lower earth, see EARTH. See also MODERATORS. The hells are in a continual state of effervescence and excitement to evil, but it is continually repressed by the Lord, and by the opposing sphere of heaven, 8209, 8273 end, 9492. They who are without charity in the world, are also in the interior delight and effort of evil, though it may not appear exteriorly, 7032. See DEVIL, DAMNATION, DEEP, FLOOD, DEATH, DISEASE, DESPAIR, FAITH (4), PROPRIUM.

2. *Connection of Hell with man.* Hell in its least form is man as to the hereditary evils into which he is born, and what he adds thereto from his proprium or actual life, *ill.* 9336, 5339. Men are born into evils of every kind, insomuch that the proprium of man is nothing but evil, 210, 215, 694, 731, 874, 987, 1023, 1049, 2307, 2308, 3518, 3701, 3812, 4317, 8480, 8550, 10,283, 10,284, 10,286, 10,731. The proprium of man is hell with him, for it brings him into communication with hell by the medium of evil spirits, 694, 987, 1049, 8480. There are at least two evil spirits and two angels with every man, and by the former he has communication with hell, 687, 697, especially 5846—5866, 5976—5993. All that is evil and false with man flows in from hell, but man makes it his own by appropriation, 3812. The Lord withholds man from evils by elevating him above them, to prevent his rushing into hell, 789. The great gulph, or hell, by which man is separated from the Lord is hatred against the neighbour, 904. To have hell in oneself is to be principled in the loves of self and the world, and they who are in those loves come into hell after death, 10,742, 10,743. Hell is in the continual tendency and endeavour to rush into man, but the Lord delivers him by rege-

neration, whereby a new will, which is conscience, is given him, 987, *ill.* 1692. They who think evil of others and intend evil to them are infernal, they who think and intend good are celestial, 1680. They who are devils in the life of the body become devils after death, and the opinion that there is any devil or any infernal spirits who were not men is false, 968. There are some devils and those mostly from among Christians, who desire to obsess the exteriors of man and thereby return into the world, but they are shut up in the hells, 2752, 5990, compare 6666. There are some who more especially obsess the interiors, 4793. In general there are two classes of infernals which are respectively called *genii* and *spirits*, their characteristics described, 947, 5035, 5977, 8593, 8622, 8625. See GENII, SPIRIT. The hells entertain deadly hatred towards man, and it is the delight of their life to destroy him, especially his soul, 5863, 5864. There is attendant on man a common sphere or influx from hell tending to evil, and also a sphere from heaven continually tending to good, hence the equilibrium by which man is kept in freedom, 6477. See EQUILIBRIUM, LIBERTY. The more malignant hells are kept separate, so that they cannot operate into hereditary evil, 1667, 8806. See EVIL (4). The hells are separated from one another as by clouds, and waters, or seas, &c., 8137. Man casts himself into hell when he does evil, first entertaining it in thought, then from consent, next from purpose, and lastly from the delight of affection, 6203, 6204. Consent to evil opens the hell corresponding thereto, 6203, 6204. Every hell is closed round about, but is opened above according to necessity and want, in consequence of the association of evil spirits with man, *ill.* 10,483. See INFLUX.

3. *Particular hells.* Description of the hells of those who have cherished a life of hatred, revenge, and cruelty, 814—823. The hell of those who breathe revenge and death, or the cadaverous hell; its profound depth, and deadly odour as of corpses; how rarely it is opened; how some who were emitted from this hell manifested themselves to the author by sending an infant to him; their falling down as through fire and smoke into caverns, &c., 814. The hell of those who are so delighted with revenge as to be willing to destroy the soul as well as the body; their place under Gehenna where there appear serpents, &c., 815. The hell of those who commit murder with daggers and poison; the attempt of one of them to destroy the author by striking at the heart and brain, 816. The punishment of one who killed another by poison; how frigid he became; the cold hell, 817, compare 3340. The hell under the buttocks, consisting of those who have cruelly sought to murder others, briefly described; how they smite one another with knives, 818. The hell represented as a lake; its serpents and monstrous fishes; the cannibals inhabiting its shore; spirits of a most inhuman appearance; their madness; their cruel instruments, 819. The hell of pirates and robbers manifested as stinking urine; the gnashing of teeth, 820. The state of those who are outwardly honest but inwardly robbers; how they affect innocence; how they appear with a hatchet and hammer in their hands, &c., 821. The quality and state of those who are desirous to do injury to others in secret; how they keep up appearances, 822. The hells of those who have been given to lasciviousness and adultery, and the hells of

the deceitful, described, 824—831, 2746—2759. The hell of adulterers, who are also given to cruelty; their cruel instruments; some of the ancient Jews there; the deadly fœtor exhaled by their delights; the state they finally reach, 824, 5057. The hell of immodest women, called Gehenna; its appearance like fire in the air, as from a great conflagration; its odour like hair and bones burning; its change into serpents, by which they are cruelly bitten; its alternations of extreme cold and heat, 825. Another Gehenna described, which is the hell of those who have defiled holiness by reputed adulteries holy; the difference of its fire; the whispering sound heard there, 826. The filthy hell of those who have endeavoured to ensnare by simulating conjugal love and the love of infants; how they are devastated even to the bones, 827. The grievous punishment of those who deflower virgins without any view to marriage and offspring; their state represented by passing into the belly of a furious horse, &c.; how rarely children are born to such, and when they are, their vile hereditary state and early translation into the other life, 828. The punishment of those who think and speak lasciviously, &c., 829. The punishment of those who have supposed that young and beautiful wives are their property, and not peculiar to the husband, 829½. The hell of those who have deceived men by premeditated craft with the intention of destroying them; the serpents amongst which they live, and how real they appear to them; the state of solitary torment at which they arrive, 830. The hell of those who have affected a pious and moral life but indulged their lusts in secret without conscience; how greedily they imbibe the most nefarious arts and become jugglers and syrens; their deceits and punishment; the final state at which they arrive, 831. The hells of the covetous and of those who have lived in mere pleasures, &c., described, 938—946. The phantasies by which the sordidly avaricious are infested; their infestation as it were by mice; their excoriation like hogs; the avaricious Jews; their abode in the Filthy Jerusalem, 938—940. The state of the better Jews and their infestation by cruel robbers of their own race; the terror in which they keep them, 941. The hell of the self-righteous called the Judgment of Gehenna, briefly described, 942. The hell of those who have had no end in view but the pleasures and pastimes of life; how they live among excrement under the buttocks, and appear carrying filth and lamenting their state, 943. See EXCREMENT. The state into which females come who have been elevated from a low condition and then given themselves up entirely to pleasure; how they rend and tear one another like furies, 944. The hell of those who think themselves gods; how they dwell in a kind of tun, where is a globe, and that they suppose they trample on the universe with their feet, 947. The state of those in a kind of tun who are deprived of rationality, 948. The state of certain spirits who were persons of dignity in the world, but without conscience; the obscure chamber in which they dwell and their contrivances against others, 949. The hell of those who hold the Lord and divine things in contempt; their abode known as the habitation of dragons; their self-prudence, &c., 950. The state of those who have supposed themselves saints, their lust and anxiety; and of those who affected holiness for the sake of greatness in heaven, 951, 952. The hell of the antediluvians beneath a misty rock; their deadly persuasions; the change produced in

the sphere of the world of spirits by their ascent, 1270. The hell of those who have accomplished their ends in the world by artifices and lies; their correspondence with ulcers and imposthumes in the body; their punishment by circumrotation, 5188. The worst hell is that of profaners, for they immerse the truths of faith in their cupidities, and destroy remains, 571, 582, 6348, 8882. The hells are immensely augmented at the present day from the Christian world, 6666.

HERB. The good works first produced in the regeneration are called the tender herb, 9, 29; and in their farther growth, the herb yielding seed, &c., 29. The herb yielding seed is the food of the spiritual man; the fruit-tree yielding fruit of the celestial, *sh.* 57; and the green herb of the natural, 59. Bitter herbs signify the injunctories of temptation, 7854. Herb seeding seed denotes every truth which regards use, 57. The herb of the field is all that the external man produces, 90, 91. To eat the herb of the field is to live as a wild beast, 274. To eat grass or sedge is to be instructed, 5201. See **GRASS.** All herbs signify some species of scientific, 6726, 6767. Every herb of the field signifies every truth of the church, 7571; and pastures, nutrition, 7571. By herbs, grasses, and leaves of trees are signified truths, and by their viridity or freshness, the sensitive apprehension of truth, 7691: see also 996. The herb of the field denotes the truth of the church, *sh.* 7571. See **FIELD, GROUND.**

HERD [*armentum*]. Animals of the herd denote celestial natural things, those of the flock celestial rational, 2180. They within the church who are external or natural men are signified by the herd; hence, a herd denotes external or natural goods in the abstract, 2566, 3408. Flocks denote internal or rational goods, herds external or natural goods, 4378, 4505, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,609. The flock and the herd denote natural good interior and exterior, 5913, 7504, 7663. The flock denotes charity, the herd its exterior goods, which are the exercises of charity, 6530, 6531, 7663. Herds denote exterior goods, and also what are thought to be goods but are not, 4250, 1565. The animals belonging to the herd are oxen, heifers, and steers, which denote affections of good and truth in the natural or external man; those belonging to the flock, are lambs, sheep, kids, he and she-goats, and rams, which denote affections of good and truth in the internal man, 8937, 9391, briefly 5913. See **FLOCKS, CATTLE.**

The strife between the herdmen of Abram and the herdmen of Lot denotes the discrepancy and want of correspondence between the internal and external man, 1571. Abraham's running to the herd, and preparing a calf for the entertainment of his angelic visitant, the procedure of the rational man in the conjunction of external good, 2180. Isaac being blessed with flocks and herds, the acquisition of goods in general; both interior or rational, and exterior or natural, 3154, 3403, 3408. The strife between Isaac's herdmen and the herdmen of the valley of Gerar, the discrepancy and opposition between those who instruct from internal doctrine and those who instruct from external, 3425. Jacob's acquisition of flocks and herds in the service of Laban, the procurement of genuine goods and truths by means of such as are not genuine, 3993, 4005, 4073, 4084, 4087, 4169, 4217. His returning home with them, and reconciliation with Esau, the conjunction of divine good flowing into the natural man thereby, 4336, 4368, 4378,

4384. His going with all his family and their flocks and herds into Egypt, the procedure of influx and formation of a spiritual state in the natural man, 6043, 6046, 6064, 6065, 6084, 6102—6106. The Egyptians supplied with corn in return for their cattle and their flocks, the influx of spiritual life in proportion to the goods which are offered as receptacles, 6121, 6123, 6124, 6126, 6128. The Israelites delivered from Egypt, their flocks and herds going with them, the salvation of the spiritual church after infestation; both of those who are in interior good and those who are in exterior, 6825, 6839, 7663, 7960. The animals of the flock and herd appointed for sacrifice, denote the means by which the external man and the internal is to become regenerate, 10,042, 9391.

HEREDITARY [*hereditarium*]. See **EVIL** (2), **HEIR.**

HERESY [*haeresis*]. Wherever any church exists, heresies come into existence from making faith or some article of faith primary, 362. The church would be one if charity was preserved as the essential, howsoever men might differ as to doctrinals and external worship, 1286, 1316, *ill.* 1798, 1799, 1834, 1844, 2385, 2982, 3267, 3451. See **CHURCH.** If all had charity, heresy and schism would not be called by such names, but regarded as differences of opinion and left to the conscience of each; providing only that the Lord, and eternal life, and the Word were not denied, and that the life was formed according to the precepts of the decalogue, 1834. The scientifics of the church taken from the external sense of the Word, are such as to draw the mind into all manner of heresies, unless the truths of the internal sense be insinuated into them; in that case it is impossible to be led into heresy, *ill.* 6071, *ill.* 6222. Examples more particularly, 9424, 4721, 4730, 4776, 4783, 4925, 7779, 8313, 8765, 9224. Heresies originate with those who are in some truth taken from the Word, but not in good, 6400, *ill.* 6765. Those who refer all things to faith and nothing to charity, are in darkness concerning the conjunction of good and truth, and involve the truth itself in darkness; hence so many heresies and hallucinations, 9186. The infernal heresy concerning the power of the keys is derived from the external sense of the Word understood without doctrine, 9410. They who are in heresies and falses are under the necessity of passing over such passages of the Word as do not accord with their doctrine; but they that are in the illustration of truths see concordances everywhere, 9424. The external sense of the Word conjoined with the internal is holy, but separated from it is not holy, and they who press its meaning without the doctrine of the internal sense are drawn into all manner of heresies; hence it is that the Word is called by such the book of heresies, 10,276. Heresies exist from this, that man is in things external and not in things internal, and that he thinks of himself and the world when he reads the Word; they, on the contrary, in whom the internal man is opened, are in illustration when they read the Word or in the internal sense, though they do not know it, *ill.* 10,400, 10,330. See **DOCTRINE, WORD.** Doctrines separated from the church, or heresies, are denoted by Cain and his posterity, 324, 401, 404—409.

HERMON [*Chermon*]. See **LEBANON.**

HERO. The Lord is called a man of war and a hero, on account of his combating with evils and falses, and especially with the whole

power of hell when he assumed the human, 8273, 10,053. In the opposite sense, they are called mighty men, heroes, or men of war, who stoutly oppose themselves to truth, 5135. Heroes in drinking wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink, is predicated of reasonings against the truths of faith by those who are in self-intelligence, 1072. The hell of so-called heroes who have delighted in rapine and bloodshed is in the great gut; the horror of the angels that there can be such who call themselves Christians, 5393.

HESHIBON [*Chesbone*]. See MOAB.

HETH, [*Cheth*], denotes the exterior knowledges of things celestial, as Zidon of things spiritual, 1199, 1203. Heth signifies such knowledges in both senses, namely, both with and without an internal principle, 1203. The sons of Heth, or the Hittites, were among the better class of the inhabitants of Canaan, 2913, 3686, and hence Abimelech who was with David, and Uriah, of whose wife Solomon was born, were Hittites, 2913. They represent and signify the spiritual church or the truth of the church, 2913, 2941; also the opposite, 2913, 1867, 6858, 7054, 7332, 10,638; and the church, as subsequently instituted among the Gentiles, 2928, 2986, 3470, 3620, 3686, 6461, 6551. As the spiritual church among the Gentiles is not in truth derived from the Word, the Hittites denote truth from a source not genuine, 3470, 3620; and the daughters of Heth the affections of such truth, 3620—3622, 3686—3688. The sons of Heth denote those who are capable of receiving the good and truth of faith, and with whom a new church can be raised up, 2940. The Hittites belonged to the city of Ephron, 2933, compare 2943. See EPHRON. They signify falses produced from the most grievous evil, 9332. The church with the ancients, or the remains of the most ancient church were still existing in Canaan in the time of Jacob, and especially with the Hittites and Hivites, 4429, 4447, 4454, 4643. See AMORITE, HIVITE, JEBUSITE. Compare HEBRON.

HEW, *to*. See *to CUT*.

HIDDEKEL, THE RIVER [*Chiddekel*], denotes reason, or the clearness and perspicuity of reason, 118. See EDEN, ASHUR.

HIDE, OR CONCEAL, *to* [*abscondere, celare*], is to reject and to bury as dead; hence the idols and other insignia of idolatry, hidden under an oak by Jacob, denotes the eternal rejection of falses, 4552. The Egyptians professing to hide nothing from Joseph denotes that the state of the external man is known to the internal, 6132. Moses hidden three months, and then exposed by his mother, denotes the whole period and state in which the divine law could not appear, and then its manifestation, 6721, 6722. Moses hiding the Egyptian in the sand denotes the rejection of scientifics contrary to the truth of the church, or alienated therefrom among falses, 6761, 6762. The Egyptians overwhelmed and concealed by the waters of the Red Sea denotes the state of the evil separated by their own falses, 8229—8232. The Lord is said to hide his face and turn away from the evil according to the appearance, because they are not receptive of his mercy, *sh*. 5585, compare 222—225, 387. They who live the life of love have angelic intelligence and wisdom concealed within the interior memory, and they come into the full enjoyment thereof in the other life, 2494; the contrary also, 4314. Tamar's veiling herself on the approach of Judah,

denotes that the interiors of the representative church were concealed from his posterity, 4866. The silver concealed by Joseph in the sacks of his brethren denotes that all truth and good in the natural man is from the Lord's divine human, and not from the proprium, 5664, and the antecedent numbers 5402, 5405, 5488, 5489, 5496, 5499, 5530, 5624, 5649, 5657, 5658, 5660. The silver cup of Joseph hidden in the sack of Benjamin, denotes interior truth or the faith of charity given in the midst, 5736. The hidden manna denotes good from the Lord and the Lord himself with man, 8464.

HIEROGLYPHICS. The hieroglyphics of the Egyptians were derived from the ancient representative church which existed there, and they signify spiritual things, 6692, 6917, 7097. They were the images of natural things by which spiritual things are represented, 7926. They are the remains of the science of spiritual things, which was cultivated by the ancients in Chaldea, Assyria, Egypt, Arabia, and Greece, 9011. See EGYPT (3), CORRESPONDENCE.

HIGGAION. See MUSIC.

HIGH [*altum*]. Height is predicated of good, breadth of truth, 650, 4482. High and most high are predicated of spiritual and celestial love, 795; and hence of heaven and the Lord, 920, 6435. High represents and signifies the internal; most high, the inmost, 1735. Heights, towers, &c., signify the interiors in both senses, 1306, 1307, 4599. Expressions which imply height, as to lift up, &c., have reference to what is interior, 2148. Things interior are denoted by what is high in accordance with what appears to man, hence heaven is said to be on high, variously *ill*. 2149, 3387, 3739, 4210, 4599, 5146. Heaven is not on high as some suppose, but everywhere where there is love and charity, 450. Height denotes degree as to good, and also as to truth from good, *ill*. 9489; the latter, when predicated of the ultimate heaven, 9773, *ill*. 10,181. High signifies heaven and the divine therein, because the starry heaven which appears on high denotes the heaven of the Lord 8153. The Lord is called the Most High, because he is the inmost and the sun of heaven, 9489, 9773. To exalt himself when predicated of the Lord, denotes the manifestation of the divine in the human, 8264, 8342. Man exalting the Lord denotes worship, because divine worship consists in the exaltation of the Lord over self, 8271. See HEIGHTS. The children of Israel going out with a high hand, denotes the liberation of the spiritual by divine power, 8153. Deceitful spirits can present the phantasy of their being on high, &c., though they are in the deep, 1380, 3750. See ELEVATION.

HIGH-PRIEST [*pontifex*]. See PRIEST, PONTIFF.

HILL [*collis*]. See MOUNTAIN.

HIN. See MEASURE.

HIND [*cerva*—the female of the deer]. See DEER.

HIRE [*merces*]. See REWARD.

HIRELING, *a*, [*mercenarius*], denotes one who from natural genius only, and for the sake of the reward or honour accruing to him, or for the sake of meeting his reward in the other life, occupies himself with good and truth, 7997, 8002, 9179, 9180, 9391. Abstractly it denotes the good of lucre or reward, 9179. See REWARD.

HISTORY, BIBLICAL. See GENESIS, WORD.

HITTITE [*Chittæus*]. See HETH.

HIVITE [*Chivæus*]. See **HETH**, **AMORITE**, **JERUSITE**. The remains of the church existed in Canaan from most remote antiquity, especially amongst the Hittites and Hivites; hence the truths of the church are represented by those nations, 4429. The Hivites signify interior truth because they had been principled in it from antiquity; they were more upright than the other Canaanites, 4431. On this account the Gibeonites, who belonged to this nation, were providentially preserved by a covenant with Joshua, 4431. See **GIBEONITES**, **SHECHEM**. The remains of the most ancient church were with the Hivites, 4447, 4454. Hivite is the idolatrous state in which is somewhat of good; Jebusite, in which is somewhat of truth, 6860, 8054. The Hivites signify falses from evil comparatively light; the Canaanites, falses from graver evils; the Hittites, falses from evils of the gravest kind; and the nations of Canaan, all falses and evils in the complex, 9332.

HOAR-FROST [*pruina*], signifies truth consisting and flowing in the form of good, *ex.* 8459. See **SNOW**.

HOBAB. See **JETHRO**.

HOG [*sus*]. Concerning the hell of the sordidly avaricious, where they are excoriated like hogs, that they may be made white, 939, 4751. The demons were sent into the swine because they were of this character, and swine correspond to the life of avarice and to its delight, 1742.

HOLE, **BORED** [*foramen*]. Baskets bored through, and full of holes, denote what is without termination in the interiors of man, thus, without distinction of degree, *sh.* 5145. Without such distinctions or planes in man, good flows through him without any direction in the way, and is turned into mere evil in the sensual part, 5145, compare 1555. Such distinctions are made by affections of good and truth, and holes made in any thing denote that they do not exist, 5145. The hole or cleft of a rock denotes an obscure state of faith, 6849; in the opposite sense, truths falsified, 9828; or the falses of faith, 10,582.

HOLLANDERS [*Hollandi*]. Description of certain Dutch spirits, that they were merely natural and believed nothing concerning spiritual life; also that they were visible in the natural sphere, but invisible in the spiritual, 4630, 5573.

HOLLOW [*cavum*]. The altar of burnt-offering made hollow denotes application, 9738. As to the hollow of the thigh, see **THIGH**.

HOLY [*sanctum*].—1. Holiness and justice are predicated of faith in the celestial sense, integrity and judgment in the spiritual, 612. They are in a holy state who are innocent, even though they may be in ignorance, and nothing holy can be predicated of those who are in self-intelligence, 1557. Angels are in the holiness of ignorance, though they are most wise, because they attribute nothing of intelligence and wisdom to themselves, 1557. All things of love and faith are holy; the prayer explained, "Hallowed be thy name," 2009, 6887 end, compare 8882, 9310. Holiness is predicated of faith only so far as love and charity are in it, 2146, 2343 end. What man has esteemed holy from infancy he is permitted to regard as holy unless it be contrary to order; hence the permission of sacrifices, 2180. Worship is holy according to the quality and store of truth implanted in charity, 2190.

All good is called holy because it is from the Lord, 2190. Nothing is holy but what proceeds from the Lord's divine human, and all is holy that proceeds therefrom, 2343 end, 4252½, 4575, 4727, *sh.* 9680, 9956, 9988, 10,069, 10,267 and citations, 10,306, 10,361. The holy of holies is the divine human, or the verimost divine good and divine truth therein, 3210. There are three principal doctrines, which constitute the internal sense of the Word, that of the Lord's divine human, that of love to the Lord, and that of charity to the neighbour; and it is in these that the holiness of the Word consists, 3454. The holy affection perceived in reading the Word is from the order in which the innumerable particulars of the internal sense coalesce in the common expressions of the literal sense, 3438, especially 10,635. The Word is holy even if taught by the evil, and the sacraments if administered by them, thus, the office of a king or priest is holy whatever the character of him who represents it or ministers therein, 3670, *ill.* 4311. The holiness of the Word in the letter conjoins men with angels and thereby with the Lord in virtue of its representation and signification of spiritual things; the transformation of the ideas exemplified 3735, 10,033 end, *ill.* 4279. The Word is holy from the affections of spiritual and celestial love to which it all refers, *ill.* 3839. The holiness and life of the Word is from the internal sense in the external, *ill.* 8943, *ill.* 8971, 9405. The internal sense of the Word appears in heaven when it is read holily in the external, 9281, *ill.* 10,614. They read it or use it holily who are in good, and with such there is an influx of the internal sense, and thus a conjunction of truth with good, 6789. The internal sense is so inapplicable and conjoined to the letter, that there is not the least jot or tittle of the Word but what has the holy and divine in it, *ill.* 9349. The procedure of holy influx is according to the reception of the Word in internals or externals; *ill.* by the representation of Moses and Joshua, 9419, 9435, 10,635. That which proceeds from the Lord is eminently holy in externals, because it is the external which contains all the interiors in their order, form, and connection, *ill.* 9824. A holy external without a holy internal is of no avail, but derived from a holy internal it communicates with heaven and the Lord, 10,177, 10,472, especially 10,614. The external without the internal is called holy because, in the Jewish ritual, it represented the holy internal, 10,040, compare 10,149, 10,399. They who are principled in corporeal and worldly love, have no other than evil spirits around them, notwithstanding their being in a holy external, *ill.* by the case of the Jews, how the divine truth is used by such as a harlot, &c., 4311, 4868, 7272, compare 7454, 7456. The essential holy principle is love to the Lord, 3852; thus the divine proceeding from him, 9229 and citations. Holy is predicated of love that flows in from the Lord, and from the reception of which man is affected by truth, 4154. Truth proceeding from the Lord can only be with man in what is holy, 4154. Man is made holy, or sanctified, by love to the Lord and charity towards the neighbour, *ill.* 4727. They are meant by the just and the holy in the Word who know and acknowledge that all good is from the Lord, and all evil from themselves, 5069. The proprium of man is nothing but evil, and holiness is only predicated of him so far as he is detained from his proprium, and kept in the "holy" proceeding from the Lord, 9229. The good of love and the truth of faith which are from the Lord with

man are called holy, 10,361. Truths proceeding from the Lord are called holy, and they proceed from the divine marriage in his divine human, 4575; as to the holiness of marriage, and how profane adultery is, 9961. All that is holy in heaven and the church proceeds from the Lord's divine human, *ill.* 4735, 10,267, 10,268, 10,359, and citations in each place, 10368; *ill.* by the holy supper, and the representation of all that is holy from the Lord by bread and wine, 4211, 4735, 5120, 6789, 9127. See SUPPER. The Son of Man coming in his glory and all the holy angels with him, denotes the divine truth appearing in its light; and influx therefrom by the angelic heaven, 4809. The truths of faith are called holy because they proceed from good, 6788, 6864. The false without evil is also called holy, because it is then accepted by the Lord as true, *br. ill.* 10,302. The holy principle proceeding from the Lord not only dissipates falses, but reduces all to divine order, both in heaven and hell, *ill.* 6864. When the Lord glorified his humanity, he first made the natural man holy and afterwards divine; the difference between holy and divine *ex.* 4559. As to the holy tremor caused by divine influx, or fear from the influx of what is holy, the holy fear in worship, &c., see FEAR.

2. *The Holy Spirit* is the holy proceeding from the Lord by means of spirits or angels, 3704 end; compare 3969 end, 4047; see below 6982, 10,196. The holy proceeding from the Lord has in it both divine good and divine truth, *ill.* 4180. The Holy Spirit or Comforter (Paraclete) and Spirit of Truth, is divine truth proceeding from the Lord's divine good, 4673, *sh.* 9199; *ill.* by the signification of blood, 4735, 9393. The holy spirit is the divine proceeding, or the "holy" that proceeds from the Lord, 6788, 9680 end. Holy is predicated of truth that proceeds from the Lord, and the holy spirit is holy truth, *sh.* 6788. The divine truth proceeding from the Lord cannot be heard nor perceived until it has passed heaven, and thus become human; the spirits by whom it is then spoken are in that state called the holy spirit, because they utter the holy truth that proceeds from the Lord, 6982, *ill.* 7004. Angels, prophets, and apostles are called holy from the reception of divine truth from the Lord, *ill.* 9820, 9932. The divine truth that proceeds from the Lord's divine human, is called the holy spirit, and not any spirit from eternity, *ill.* 6993. Procedure is not predicated of spirit itself, but of the holy [afflux] of the spirit, that is, the "holy" that proceeds from the Lord and is spoken by spirits, 6993. The holy spirit is not of those who utter it but of the Lord, 6993. Divine truth proceeding from the divine good of the Lord's divine human is the spirit of truth or holy spirit, 8127. Holiness is predicated of divine truth proceeding from the Lord, and this is meant by the "holy," or holy spirit, 8302; and which is the Lord in heaven, or the divine accommodated to the reception of angels and spirits, 10,196. The holy spirit is the holy [afflux], or the "divine," proceeding from the Lord, 9229 and citations. The spirit predicated of man, denotes the understanding of truth and the life thence derived; the spirit of God and the Holy Spirit is the divine truth proceeding from the Lord, *sh.* at length, 9818, *br. ill.* and *sh.* 9820. To be baptized with the holy spirit and with fire is to be regenerated by the good of love, 9229 and citations. To speak against the Holy Spirit is to speak well and think evil of the Lord and his kingdom, and also of

the Word, or to do well and will evil; thus it is spiritual hypocrisy, *sh.* 9013, 9014. The sin against the Holy Spirit cannot be remitted because it infects the interiors of man, and destroys all spiritual life, 9913, 9914. The sin against the Holy Spirit consists in denying the Lord and the Word after they have once been acknowledged, by which good and truth from the Lord are extinguished, 9264. As to the quality and lot of those who have thought themselves saints or holy persons, and yet have not lived in charity, 951, 952.

3. The holy state of love, and worship therefrom, was represented in ancient times by dwelling in tents, hence the feast of tabernacles held by the children of Israel, and the signification of tents in the Word, *sh.* 414, 1102, 2145, 2152, 2190; in the opposite sense, 1566. The tabernacle was holy by virtue of its representing holy worship; and in like manner all administration in the tabernacle and at the altar, 2576, 9903, 9906, 9907; the distinction between tents and tabernacles *ex.* 4391. The sanctuary, or holy of holies in the tabernacle represented the verimost divine good and divine truth in the Lord's divine human; hence it represented the divine human itself, and (by the things contained therein) its quality, 3210. The sanctuary of the Word is the internal sense, 5398. A sanctuary or holy place denotes celestial love; in the supreme sense, the Lord's divine human, 6502. A sanctuary denotes heaven where the divine principle of faith is, or the Lord's spiritual kingdom, and abstractly the truths of faith, *sh.* 8330. The Lord could not dwell in a habitation made with hands, but the sanctuary and other parts of the tabernacle represented heaven in which the Lord really dwells, *ill.* 9457. A sanctuary in the supreme sense denotes the Lord who alone is holy, and also heaven and the church which are holy from him, *sh.* 9479, 9932. The representation of heaven by the holy place, the holy of holies, and the veil between them illustrated, 9678, 9680. The holy of holies is the Lord, 9680. The good of love in which the Lord is present is the holy of holies, *ill.* by the signification of the altar and the tabernacle, &c., 10,129, 10,130. Spiritual good is called holy, and celestial good the holy of holies, *sh.* 10,129, 10,213. All that is holy in heaven and earth is from the Lord's divine human, 9956, 10,359. To make holy or sanctify to Jehovah denotes generally to ascribe to the Lord, thus the confession and acknowledgment of what is from him, 8042. The sanctification of the firstborn denotes the ascription of faith to the Lord, 8038, 8042, compare 8080. To "set apart" (make to pass), and to sacrifice have the same signification as to make holy, 8074, 8088. Sanctification with the Jews was the veiling of their interiors, which were evil, that they might appear holy in externals when they were in representatives, 8788, 8806, 8832, 8838; see below, 8806. All sanctification with the Israelites represented the Lord, for the Lord alone is holy and every thing holy is from him, *sh.* 9229, 9680. Sanctification was effected with oil because it is the divine good of the divine love which makes holy, and it is that which is denoted by oil, 9569, *ill.* 9954, 10,076, 10,267, 10,268, 4580. Sanctification with respect to those who are of the spiritual church, denotes their being led by the Lord, or their being in good received from him, for such good is holy, 8806, 10,111. To be sanctified denotes not to be capable of being violated, and it is predicated of man when he receives the inviolable good of love from the

Lord, 8887, 8895. To be sanctified is to be imbued with divine truth from the Lord, 9820; for truth is holy in proportion as it is of the Lord, thus in proportion as it contains good in it, 9680. To sanctify is to represent the "holy" itself, thus the Lord as to the divine human, 9956, 9988. To sanctify is to represent the Lord and the holy things that proceed from him, 10,091, 10,111; thus, his presence in heaven and the church, 10,126, *ill.* 10,276, 10,277. To be sanctified is to receive truths by good from the Lord, not that man is therefore holy, but the Lord with him, 10,111; hence it is to receive the Lord, *ill.* 10,128 and citations. To sanctify denotes the influx and presence of the Lord, 10,276. The presence and conjunction of the Lord is according to the state of thought and affection as being more or less holy and interior; thus, according to the appropriation of holy good and truth from the Lord, or the reception of his holy proceeding, *ill.* 4211, also 681, 904, 2658, 2886—2889, 3001, 3741—3743, 4198, 4206, 4320, 4525, 6832, 7042, 7211, 8819, 9128, 9680, 9682, 9683, 10,106. The plate of gold upon the priest's forehead represented illustration from good, and "holiness to Jehovah" was inscribed upon it, because holiness from him is divine truth proceeding from divine good, 9930, 9932. Holiness was inscribed upon the plate and worn upon the forehead in sight of all the people, in order that their minds might be all-together affected with holiness, corresponding to the holy state of heaven from the Lord's divine human, 9932, 9933. Aaron's bearing the iniquity of the holy things in virtue of this plate denotes the removal of falses and evils from those who are in good, fully *ill.* 9937—9940. All things were called holy which represented divine things, as the garments of Aaron and his sons, 10,069. Purification from falses and holy truths put on was represented by change of garments, 4545, 5248. See GARMENTS. Such things were not holy essentially after their inauguration, but only representatively, 10,149. They who are in truth natural not spiritual believe them to be holy by infusion, but the spiritual that they are holy as representatives, 5008. They are holy only when holily received, for otherwise there is no influx from the divine into them, 10,208. Such things were polluted by the sins of the people, and in like manner the holy things of the church at this day, because the divine cannot be in them where there is sin, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,208. Holiness is predicated of the number seven and the seventh day, and it signifies the celestial man, the celestial church, the celestial kingdom, and in the supreme sense the Lord himself or the divine human, *sh.* 395, 433, *sh.* 716, 881, 3824, 3852, especially 10,360 and following numbers. See SABBATH.

HOMER [*Chomer*]. See MEASURE.

HONEY [*mel*]. See FOOD. To eat butter and honey signifies the celestial spiritual, 680, 2184. Butter, honey, milk, &c., because they partake of fatness, signify various goods of the ancient spiritual church, *ill.* and *sh.* 5943. Butter signifies celestial good, honey its felicity, 2184. Honey, because it is sweet, signifies what is delightful and pleasant, especially in the exterior natural principle, *sh.* 5620. A land flowing with milk and honey, denotes what is pleasant and delightful, 6857, 8056; one of these terms being predicated of truth, the other of good, 8056. See MILK. Honey signifies natural delight, 8522, and this in both senses, thus, commixed with the delight of the love of the world, 10,137 at the end. Also, celestial good or the

good of love, 10,530. Wild honey signifies the delight of the Word, or divine truth in the letter as to good, 5620 (compare 9995), 7643, 9372. Wild honey, or honey of the field, is so called because the church is signified by a field, 9372. What is signified by the honeycomb of which the Lord partook after his resurrection, 5620.

HONESTY [*honestum*]. Spiritual good and truth, civil justice and equity, and moral honesty and decorum, follow in order, and upon them is founded conscience, 2915. Honesty is the complex of all the moral virtues, decorum is only their form, 2915. Honesty consists in desiring the welfare of others from the heart in matters of civil life; decorum in the gestures and language testifying thereto, 4574. How truths are to be regarded as the forms of good, illustrated by what is honest and decorous, 4574. Description of those who simulated honor and honesty, and discovery of their quality in the other life, 821, 831.

HONOUR, has no life except from good or love; hence honour, in the spiritual sense, is love; in heaven where one loves another, one also honours another, 8897. The end of the life is present in every thought and in every action, even when it is not reflected upon; thus, he who honours his parents from the heart, or fears and honours God, manifests it in all that he thinks and in all that he does, whether before others or in secret, 5949. He who keeps the commandments externally from conscience, is thereby led into internals; thus, from the honour of his earthly father he learns to honour the Lord; also that the Lord is honoured when he is worshiped, and that he is worshiped when he is loved, 3690. To honour father and mother in the spiritual sense, is to love good and truth, and in these the Lord, *sh.* 3703, *ill.* by the explanation of the commandment, 8896—8900. Honours are not to be sought on their own account, but for the sake of use to others, 6938. To honour or glory over any one denotes confidence and belief in him, 7395. The honour attached to any function, which honour is proportioned to its dignity, does not attach to the person, but is separated when the function is separated; personal honour is that of wisdom and the fear of the Lord, 10,797. Those who apply themselves to the truths of faith for the sake of honour and gain cannot receive them, for the affections can only appropriate that which agrees with themselves, 4776, 5280, 5464, 8148. See GLORY.

HOOF [*ungula*]. The heels, the soles, the hollow of the feet and hoofs signify the ultimates of the natural man, thus truth derived from good in the sensual degree, and its opposite false principle, *sh.* 7729. The foot of man and the hoofs of beasts troubling the waters predicated of Egypt denotes scientifics from sensual and natural things and entering into the truths of faith thereby, 2162. See FOOT. The hoofs of the horses of Nebuchadnezzar trampling down the streets, denotes scientifics perverting truth, 2336, more fully, 3727, 10,227. Their horses' hoofs like flint denotes natural truths, 2686. The hoofs of the horse denote either the truth or the false principle in ultimates, thus the lowest intellectual things, *ill.* and *sh.* 3923, *ill.* 6400, 7729, 9391. The fountain opened by the hoof of Pegasus, denotes intelligence flowing from the natural application of the understanding or experience, 4966. The noise or trampling of the hoofs of strong horses, denotes the lowest scientifics which are derived immediately from sensual things destroying the truths of faith, 6015. See HORSE.

HOOKS [*unci*], of gold denote modes of conjunction by good, 9676. Hooks and fillets of silver denote modes of conjunction by truth, 9749. See **GOLD**, **SILVER**, **TENT**.

HOPE [*spes*]. The recreation, hope, and victory of those that undergo temptations, flow in from the Lord, who is himself immediately present, and also mediately by the ministration of angels, 6574, *ill.* 8159, 8165. Genuine confidence cannot be given with any except those who are in the good of charity, and genuine hope cannot be given with any except those who are in the good of faith, 6578. See **CONFIDENCE**, **FAITH** (1).

HOEB [*Choreb*], the mountain of God, signifies the good of divine love, 6830. Horeb signifies the divine law; the rock in Horeb the truth of the divine law, thus the Lord himself; the water flowing therefrom the truths of faith, 8581—8583. Horeb, by which is meant the whole extension of the mountainous tract of Sinai, denotes the external of worship, of the church, and of the Word; Sinai in the midst, divine truth, *ill.* 10,543. Mount Horeb denotes heaven; or, what is the same, divine truth in the whole complex; Sinai in its midst, the internal; and the mountainous region round about, the external, 10,608. The calf made in Horeb represented worship from externals only, 9391. See **SINAI**, **IDOLATRY**.

HORITES [*Choritee*]. See **EDOM**.

HORNS [*cornua*], denote the power of truth from good; in the opposite sense, the power of the false from evil, *sh.* 2832, briefly 4489, 9081, *sh.* 10,182. Horns signify the exteriors, because it is in the extremes or ultimates that truth from good is in its power, 10,186, 10,208. The horns of the altar signify divine truths proceeding from divine good, briefly *sh.* 2832, 10,027, 10,208. There being four horns on the four corners of the altar denotes all manner of power, 9719—9721. The horns of the altar are analogically the same as the hands and arms of a man, 10,186. See **HAND**. To strike or gore with the horn is to destroy the false by the power of truth; in the opposite sense, to destroy truth by the power of the false, 9081, 9065, briefly 7456. The horn of the he-goat growing towards the south, denotes the power of the false principle of faith-alone opposing itself to truth, 9642. To push with side and with shoulder, and to strike with the horns, denotes with all the soul and power, and with every force, 1085. See **FORCES**. The ram caught in the thicket by the horns denotes the potency of spiritual truth involved and implicated in natural scientifics, *ill.* and *sh.* 2830—2832. See **ISAAC**. Ebony and horns of ivory signify exterior goods such as relate to worship or rituals, 1172.

HORNET, **THE** [*crabo*], being a winged creature with a venomous sting, denotes the false principle of evil, which is the evil itself in outward form, *sh.* 9331. Hornets sent before the Israelites to drive out the old inhabitants of Canaan from before them, denotes the dread of those who are in the falses of evil upon the first influx of truths, 9331, 9332. See **INSECTS**, **FEAR**.

HORROR. Temptations are permitted in order that a state of horror at evils and falses may be induced and a conscience formed, 1692. Evil spirits dare not approach him who has a horror of evils and falses, on account of the torments they experience, 1740. They who are in celestial love experience horror at the sight of vastation,

1839. The horror of Isaac on discovering the fraud practised by Jacob, denotes the alteration of state in consequence of the inverse order of good and truth, 3593. When the truths of faith are accepted from the Lord, a horror of evil is also insinuated, 7918. Horror is aversion joined to fear, and exists from the influx of evils and falses with those who have conscience, 8162. See **FEAR**, **TERROR**.

HORSE, **HORSEMAN** [*equus, eques*]. 1. A horse denotes the intellectual faculty or understanding, *sh.* 2761, 2762, 2781, 6125, 7024, 7503, 8265. A horse denotes the intellectual faculty; a horseman an intelligent person, 2761. Horses denote things intellectual, and chariots things doctrinal; in the opposite sense, doctrinals of what is evil and false, *sh.* 5321, 6533, 6534. Horses, when predicated of the sensual man, denote his intellectual fallacies, *ill.* 6400. Horses, asses, and camels have reference to the intellectual part which receives the truths of faith; animals of the flock and herd to the voluntary part, 7503. Horses denote the internal sense of the Word, and chariots doctrine therefrom, 10,033. Bright horses, as of fire, denote the understanding illustrated, 8029. The horses of the sun, the horse of Neptune, the winged horse, the wooden horse of Troy, &c., in the Greek fables, are significant of intellectual things, and were derived from the ancient church, 2762, 4966, 7729. In the opposite sense, horses and horsemen denote the perverse understanding, its reasonings and falses, 6534, 6978, 8265. Jehovah's not delighting in the strength of the horse, nor taking pleasure in the legs of a man, denotes the aversion of man's own intelligence, and also of what is done from his proprium, 2826. Holiness to be on the bells of the horses denotes the state of the understanding when acquainted with the spiritual things of the Word, 2761, compare 3881. The horses to be smitten with blindness, denotes the understanding in a state of darkness and stupor, 2761, 6534, 9391, compare 3881. Can horses run upon the rocks? denotes reasonings, whether the truths of faith can be thus entered upon, 1488, particularly 5895. Dan compared to a serpent biting the horses' heels, so that his rider is thrown backward, denotes the naturalism of those who reason sensually concerning the truths of faith, and their receding from the truth, 2761, fully *ill.* 6398—6401. Asshur shall not save us, we will not ride upon horses, denotes reasonings from own intelligence no longer indulged in, 2761, *ill.* by the signification of the horses, and horsemen, and chariots of Assyria, 6534, 6978. The horses of Egypt denote the scientifics of the understanding mind, *ill.* 6125. The horses, and chariots, and host of Egypt, going up with Joseph when he buried his father, denote doctrinals and intellectual verities, and truths and goods, conjoined, instituting the church, 6521, 6533—6535. The horses of Pharaoh and the Egyptians (opposed to the Israelites) denote the scientifics of the perverse understanding; their horsemen, reasonings; their chariots, false doctrinals; their army, the falses themselves; and their captains, the general principles which hold all in series and connection, 5321 end, 8138, 8146, 8148, 8150, 8156, 8210. Their horses flesh and not spirit, denotes understanding in which there is no spiritual life, 9818. The red horse in the Apocalypse, denotes reasonings from the cupidities of evil; the black horse, the understanding of truth extinguished; the pale horse and his rider, damnation in consequence, 6534. The white horse in the Apocalypse,

denotes the understanding of truth and the Word therewith, 2015; or the Word itself as to the internal sense, and the Lord as the Word, *ill.* and *sh.* 2760—2763, 2799, 5319, 6534, 9930. Elias carried up into heaven by a chariot of fire and horses of fire, denotes the doctrine of love and charity, and the doctrine of faith, the latter being the same as the Word in its internal sense, 2762, 5321. To eat the flesh of horses, or be filled with horses and with chariots at the Lord's table, is to appropriate doctrinal and intellectual truths and goods from the internal sense of the Word, 5321, 10,033. See **HOOF**, **CHARIOT**.

2. Riding is predicated of the understanding elevated into superior light, 3190; and hence of instruction, 1288. To ride in chariots and upon horses, denotes the abundance of intellectual and doctrinal things, 2015, 5321; or the being instructed by the doctrine of truth from the Word understood interiorly, 2761. To ride upon clouds, predicated of the Lord, denotes the Word understood as to its interior sense, 2761; or his being in the internal sense, where there is intelligence and wisdom, 6534. To ride upon a cherub, predicated of the Lord, denotes his providence lest man should enter of himself into the mysteries of faith, which are contained in the Word, 2761, particularly 4391. To ride upon the word of truth and of the meekness of justice, denotes the understanding of truth and the wisdom of good, 2761; or instruction in the doctrine thereof, 1288. To ride upon the high places of the earth, denotes superior intelligence, 2761, 6534, compare 85. To ride upon a camel denotes elevation above the scientifics of the natural man, 3190. To ride, predicated of Ephraim, is to delight in understanding, 5895. To ride upon an ass is predicated of what is serviceable to the new intelligence or understanding when the spiritual life is commenced, 7024. To ride upon an ass is to make the natural man subordinate; and to ride upon a colt the son of an ass is to make the rational man subordinate, fully *sh.* 2781; the case of the Lord explained, 9212.

3. The state of a newly raised spirit represented by a youth sitting on a horse and directing him towards hell, but the horse does not move from his place, wherefore the rider descends and goes on foot, 187, 188, *ill.* 789, compare 2762. They who deflower virgins without any purpose of marriage and offspring, when they come into the other life, seem to themselves to sit on a furious horse, &c., 828. Horses and chariots are represented in the other life when the angels are discoursing together about what is intellectual, 2179, 2762, 2763, 3217. There is a place at some depth to the right where chariots and horses continually appear, where those who were learned in the world walk and discourse together; it is called the abode of the intelligent, 3217, 5321. The spiritual sense in the prophetic portions of the Word represented by a chariot drawn by two horses abreast and conveying a man; the rejection of the Jewish and Israelitish people who were only in the external sense, by a man thrown from the horse and the horse kicking; and the intellectual state of those who are in the internal sense by a rider seated on a horse, 6212. When the spirits of the planet Jupiter become angels, they appear to be carried to heaven by bright horses as of fire, similar to those of Elias, 8029. There are horses of great stature roaming at large in the forests of the planet Jupiter, and the inhabitants are in actual fear of them although they are harmless; the

influx of this fear is occasioned by their dread of cultivating the intellectual faculty by means of the sciences, 8381.

HOSPITABLE ABODE [*hospitium*]. See **INN**.

HOT, TO GROW [*incallescere*]. See **HEAT**.

HOURS OF THE DAY [*horæ*]. See **DAY**.

HOUSE [*domus*]. In the most ancient times the human race was distinguished into houses, families, and nations, 470, 1159, 1246, 1259, 1261. A house consisted of the husband and wife with their children, and other members of the family, as servants; a family, of several houses; and a nation, of several families, 470, 1258. They dwelt thus distinctly on account of their distinct perception of good and truth, and the representation of the Lord's kingdom, 471, 483, 1259. See **FAMILY**, **NATIONS**. House signifies the will and the things which are of the will, 710. To build a house is to edify the external man, 1488, 4389. See **HABITATION**. How magnificent the habitations of the angels are; and that their reality surpasses that of similar things in the world, 1628, 1629. That they are of various kinds, 4622. How the case is when they are changed, 1629. Such houses were shown to souls recently deceased, 1630. The rich without charity at first dwell in magnificent palaces, afterwards in viler habitations, at length they ask alms, 1631. See **PALACES**. Those born in the house, signifies goods in the external man, 1708. The steward of the house, or he who is over the house, signifies the external church, when the house denotes the internal, 1795, 5640. Those who are born in the house denote the celestial, and those who are bought with silver, the spiritual, 2048. By a house is signified the celestial principle or good of faith, and by a temple the truth of faith, 2048. Houses denote goods, and all who are in good, 2233, 2234. Houses also signify interior delights, which are goods to those who are in good, 2559. Man is a house, viz., his internal good the house of a father, goods in the same degree the houses of brethren, external good the house of a mother, 3128. By sweeping the house is signified the rejection of evil lusts and false persuasions, 3142. See **to SWEEP**. The rational mind as to good and truth conjoined to each other, as by marriage, is signified by house, 3538. The roof of the house denotes good which is superior, things in the house denote truths, 3652. To dwell in the house of Jehovah is to be and to live in the good of love, 3384. The house of God is the church, in a more universal sense heaven, and in the most universal sense the universal kingdom of the Lord; in the supreme sense it denotes the Lord as to good, and temple, the same as to truth, 3720. On this account the house of God amongst the most ancient people was of wood, because wood denotes good, 3720; and it signifies the Lord's kingdom in the ultimate of order, 3720. See **TEMPLE**. What is meant by secret or inner chambers in various senses, 3900. The house empty signifies the interiors of man void of all good, and consequently replete with uncleanness, that is with falses derived from evils, 4744. House signifies the mind either natural or rational, 4973, 5023. Generally, the mind in which is good, thus, the man himself, *sh.* 5023. To be in the house signifies to be initiated, 4973. When the celestial man is treated of, house signifies celestial good, and in this case field is spiritual good, but when house denotes spiritual good, then field denotes spiritual truth,

4982. House of prison signifies the vastation of the false, consequently temptation, 5043. House of my father denotes hereditary evils, 5353. To come to the house signifies presence, 5674. To enter into one's bed-chamber denotes interiorly, not outwardly or manifestly, *sh.* 5694. To enter into the house of any one denotes communion, 5776. See DOOR. By God's making houses for the midwives, is denoted that he arranged scientifics into a celestial form, 6690. House denotes the mind; the closets of a bed-chamber, the interiors of the mind, 7353. The house of fathers denotes the particular good of every one, *ill.* 7833, 7834, 7835. House signifies the will of good, 7848, 7929. The sons of Israel represented heaven and heavenly things and their societies, by divisions into tribes, families, and houses, 7836, 7891, 7996, 7997. See TRIBES. House signifies the church, and good in the church; also man and his mind both as to its rational and natural parts; also the memory in which truths and scientifics are stored up, 9150. Those who are within the house, and especially they who are in one chamber, think as one; it is otherwise with those who are without, *ill.* and *sh.*, 9213 at the end.

HOUSEHOLD [*domesticus*]. A man's foes those of his own household, denotes that the evils and falses by which he is tempted are those of his own proprium, 4843, 10,490. See FAMILY, HOUSE, EVIL.

HUL [*Chul*]. See Uz.

HUMAN, *the*, OR, HUMAN PRINCIPLE [*humanum*], commences in the inmost of the rational, and extends itself thence to the external of man, 2106, 2194, 2625, 3704. All that is truly human in man is from the Lord, and unless the love which constitutes humanity be received from him, man is only a beast, 41, 1894. The human considered in itself is nothing but the form recipient of life from the divine, but the glorified or divine human of the Lord is the esse itself of life, and that from which life proceeds, 5256. There are two things which constitute the human or real man, namely, the rational or internal man and the natural or external, 3245, 3737. Man is truly human so far as he is principled in innocence, 4797. The Lord alone was man as to the body also, 5078. See MAN (*homo*).

HUMAN LIVING PRINCIPLE, *the*, [*humanum vivum*], is all that flows in from the Lord, *ill.* 41, 1894. See HUMAN, LIFE, MAN.

HUMAN INTERNAL, *the*, consists of the first forms recipient of life from the Lord, by which man is united to him, and by which the whole human race is kept under his intuition, 1999. See MAN (*homo*).

HUMAN DIVINE, *the*, is predicated of the divine manifestation and influx through the celestial kingdom, the divine human of the human assumed and glorified, 6371, compare 6831, 6000. The human divine was susceptible of temptation, not so the divine human, 2811—2814. See LORD.

HUMBLE, *to*, [*humiliare*]. See HUMILIATION.

HUMILIATION. One humbling another denotes subjugation, briefly, 1922. To humble oneself is expressed in the Hebrew tongue by a word which signifies to effect; hence, by humbling himself is denoted that man ought to compel himself to submit to divine good and divine truth, 1937, 1947. See *to* COMPEL, COMPULSION. Wor-

ship consists in the adoration of the Lord, the adoration of the Lord in humiliation, and humiliation in the acknowledgment that self is nothing, and that all life and all good are from the Lord, 1153, *ill.* 1999, 3880, 8271. In all genuine worship and adoration there is humiliation, more or less profound, according as this acknowledgment is so, 2327. A state of true humiliation comes from the acknowledgment of self as nothing but evil, and thus that no one can from himself look to the Lord, who is holiness itself, 2327. Humiliation is not required of man for the sake of an empty submission to the Lord, but in order that mutual love may flow in, 1594. Conjunction with the Lord is closer in proportion to the degree of humiliation, 2000. They who are in the affection of truths are less humble than they who are in the affection of good; hence, they do not speak of the Lord's mercy, but of his grace, 2423. See GRACE. The spiritual are not in humiliation like the celestial, but elate of heart, and hence they cannot receive good from the Lord, 2715. There is a chain of subordination and application, thus of submission, proceeding from the first esse of life through all existences; all conjunction in this chain of superiors and inferiors is by submission, 3091. See SUBMISSION, SUBORDINATION. The power of angels is proportionate to their acknowledgment that of themselves they are nothing; thus, to their humiliation, and their affection of serving others, 3417. It may be seen even by the understanding that the divine can only flow in as the loves of self and the world are removed, thus, into a state of humiliation; but no one can be in humiliation and at the same time in evil, 3539. Hence also, the reason may be deduced why humiliation is required of man, that is, not because the Lord wills glory, but because good can then flow in and conjoin itself to truth, and thus man can be regenerated, 3539, *ill.* 4347. Good and truth from the Lord can flow in into a humble and contrite heart, which acknowledges that in itself there is nothing but evil, and in the Lord nothing but good; for in this acknowledgment there is the annihilation of self, thus, a state of aversion and absence from self, 3994. They who are averse to all that is evil and false, because it is from themselves, and in the affection of all that is good and true because it is from the Lord, are in humiliation, and in a state of receiving good and truth from the Lord, 4956. A merely external humiliation is not the humiliation of acknowledgment, for the latter cannot exist without the correspondence of the external and internal, and thus their conjunction, 5420. Unless man humbles himself by acknowledging that he is nothing but evil, he is in merit and self-righteousness; and as good cannot then flow in he cannot be withheld from the evils of his proprium, 5758. The Lord requires humiliation and adoration, not for the sake of himself, but for the sake of man, who is thus brought into a state of receiving good, and separated from the love of self and its evils, 5957, 8263, 8271. They who are in less humiliation speak of the grace of the Lord, they who are in more humiliation of his mercy, 5929. See GRACE. He who is in genuine humiliation puts off all power of thinking or doing anything of himself, and relinquishes himself entirely to the divine; thus, he approaches the divine; 6866. Supplication is only heard so far as there is humiliation in it, for it is the humiliation and not the words that are perceived in heaven, 7391. They who are in humiliation acknowledge

and perceive themselves to be damned, only that the Lord has received them, 7418. The humiliation of the inhabitants of Mars is so internal and profound, that they believe themselves, of themselves, to be in hell, and dare not look to the Lord until they are sensibly elevated by Him, 7478. There are two conditions in humiliation, the acknowledgment of self as altogether evil and as nothing in respect to the divine, and the acknowledgment of the divine as infinitely good, 7640. Humiliation is not given with the evil, because they are in the love of self; when predicated of them in the word, it denotes obedience, 7640. In genuine humiliation, thus, in genuine divine worship, there is nothing to obstruct from the loves of self and the world, 8873. The posterity of Jacob could be in external humiliation more than other people, but still they were not in internal, 4293, *ill.* 9377. They who truly worship the Lord are in humiliation, and their proprium, which is all that obstructs the reception of the divine, recedes from them; in this consists the glory of the Lord, and this is the end of all worship, 10,646.

2. Humiliation of heart causes the knees to bend, and if it be stronger and more interior, the whole body to fall prostrate, 4215, *ill.* 5323, 7418, 9377. Abraham's bowing himself to the earth when the three angels were present denotes the effect of humiliation with the Lord in consequence of perception from the divine flowing in, 2153. His rising and bowing to the Hittites, when desirous of purchasing the field of Ephron, denotes the gladness of the Lord on account of his worthy reception by the new spiritual church, 2926—2928, 2950. The servant of Isaac bending himself and bowing down before Jehovah on account of his reception by Rebecca, denotes joy and gladness of heart on account of the influx of love, and the conjunction of truth with good, 3117, 3118, compare 3068, 3091. Jacob's message to Esau, on returning from his sojourn with Laban, denotes the condescension and humiliation of truth before good, 4245, 4254. His bowing himself seven times to the earth while he approached his brother, denotes the complete humiliation and submission of all things in the natural man to good flowing in, 4347. The handmaids and their children approaching and bowing themselves, denotes the submission of scientific sensuous and their truths, 4360. Leah and her children bowing themselves, and Joseph and Rachel bowing themselves, denotes the submission of the exterior affection of faith and the truths thereof, and of the interior, 4361, 4362. The sheaves of his brethren bowing themselves to Joseph's sheaf, denotes the humiliation of all before the divine human, and the submissive reference of all doctrine thereto, 4687—4689. His brethren bowing themselves with their faces to the earth before Joseph in Egypt, denotes, first, exterior humiliation, and afterwards interior humiliation and submission, 5420, 5676, 5682, 6567. The Egyptians bending the knee before him, denotes acknowledgment by faith and adoration, 5323. At length total submission, 6138. Joseph himself bowing to Israel when he led Ephraim and Manasseh to receive his blessing, denotes the humiliation of the new will and understanding, not from themselves, but from the influx of the internal man, 6266. The Israelites bowing themselves, and worshipping, when Moses and Aaron were sent for their deliverance, denotes the humiliation of those who belong to the spiritual church on emerging from temptations, 7068, 7943.

3. The Lord's state of humiliation occurred when the internal acted remotely in the external, when the human essence was not yet united to the divine, 1785, *ill.* 6866. The Lord worshiped the Father and prayed to him, when he was in a state of humiliation, or in the infirm human derived from the mother; so far as he put this off, and put on the divine, he was in another state, which is called his state of glorification, *ill.* 1999. The state of the Lord in the human derived from the mother is called his state of humiliation; his state in the divine, that of glorification, 2265. The Lord was so far in humiliation as he was in the human not yet made divine; but so far as he was in the human made divine he could not be in humiliation, for so far he was God and Jehovah, 6866. He was in humiliation in the human not yet made divine, because it was evil, and this could not approximate to the divine without humiliation, 6866. See LORD.

HUNDRED [*centum*]. See NUMBERS.

HUNGER, *to*, [*esurire*], is to desire good from affection, briefly demonstrated, 4017, 4958. To hunger and thirst is predicated of those who desire good and truth but do not yet possess them, briefly *sh.* 10,227. To eat and not be satisfied is not to receive the good and truth of faith, briefly *sh.* 10,283. See FAMINE, FOOD, *to* EAT.

HUNT, *to* [*venari*], in general terms, denotes to persuade, in particular, to allure others by accommodating their cupidities, &c., *sh.* 1178. Nimrod, a mighty hunter, denotes those who make internal religion external, *ill.* 1175—1179. In a good sense, a hunter denotes those who are in the affection of truth, 3309. Hunters denote those who teach from scientific truths and also from doctrinals, 3309. To hunt is to teach from the affection of truth, and, in the opposite sense, to persuade from the affection of what is false, *sh.* 3309. Hunting denotes the good of life grounded in sensual and scientific truths; because, by hunting is to be understood such things as are taken in hunting, as rams, kids, goats, &c., 3309. Hunting also denotes truth derived from good, because Esau of whom it is predicated, denotes the good of the natural man, 3501. His going to the field to hunt denotes the endeavour of the affection to procure truth, 3508. Jacob's simulating his person and serving Isaac with venison instead of Esau, denotes the way of procuring truth by domestic good provided, 3518, and sequel. See ESAU, JACOB. To fish is to instruct in the external truths of the church; to hunt is to instruct in its internal truths, 10,582.

HUR [*Chur*]. Moses signifies divine truth proceeding immediately from the Lord; Aaron divine truth proceeding mediately; and Hur divine truth proceeding again, by the medium of the latter; this order of succession *ill.* 8603. Aaron signifies the doctrine of truth from the Word, and Hur the truth of doctrine, both sustaining the internal sense, 9424. Bezaleel was the grandson of Hur, 10,329. See BEZALEEL, GOLD.

HURT [*lasio*]. Man can only do hurt to what he knows and believes; hence he cannot hurt the internal of the church when he falls into mere externals, 6595. The laws in Exodus xxi., in the internal sense, treat of those who hurt or destroy the truth of faith or the good of charity either in themselves or others; what punishment accrues to them, and how restitution is to be made, 8970 and sequel. When hurt is done to the truth of faith, the spiritual life is affected, and at

length perishes, 9007. The hurt or extinction of interior love is denoted by burning, of exterior love by wounding; the law of retaliation *ill.* 9055, 9056 and sequel. Hurt may be done to the internal man as well as to the external, 9055. See BRUISE, DISEASE.

HUSBAND [*maritus*]. When the church is described by a man (*vir*—the male man) and wife, man denotes the intellectual faculty or truth, and wife the voluntary faculty or good; when by man (*homo*—the human being) and wife, man denotes the good of love or love, and wife the truth of faith, or truth, 915, 718, 2517. Whenever a husband is named in the Word he signifies good, and wife truth; but when the husband is called man (*vir*) he signifies truth and the wife good, 1468, 2581. Husband and wife signify good and truth, because the church is really the marriage of good and truth, and the husband represents good, because good is in the first place, 3236, *ill.* and *sh.* 4434. Females, women, and wives, denote affections of truth when the husband is mentioned along with them, but when he is called a man (*vir*) they denote affections of good, 4510. Husband and wife are so called when celestial good and truth are predicated, but man and wife, or rather man and woman, when the subject is spiritual, 4823. In the opposite sense, man and wife denote the false and its evil, husband and wife the evil and its false, 4823, 4843. In the celestial church, the husband is in affection and the wife in the knowledge of good and truth; in the spiritual church, the contrary, *ill.* 8994. In the more interior or celestial sense of the Word, husband denotes good, and the Lord himself from divine good is called the husband and bridegroom of his church, 9198, 9961. The union of divine good itself and divine truth itself was represented by Abraham and Sarah as husband and wife, 1468, 1901, 2063, 2065, 2172, 2173, 2198, 2904, 3077, 7022; the same in the rational or divine human, by Isaac and Rebecca, 3012, 3013, 3077. See MARRIAGE, MAN.

HUZ. See NAHOR.

HYACINTH [*hyacinthinum*]. See COLOURS.

HYDE [*corium*]. See SKIN.

HYPOCRITES [*hypocritæ*], are such as outwardly appear in truth as to doctrine, and in good as to life; but inwardly neither believe anything true nor will anything good, 4424. Deceitful hypocrites are signified by him who entered in and had not on a wedding garment; the sphere of mutual love causes such to precipitate themselves from heaven, when it appears as though they were cast out, 2132. There are deceivers and hypocrites within the church who are in peril beyond others of being damned to eternity, in consequence of being in evil and in good at the same time, 2426. It is provided by the Lord that evil and good should not be commixed, for if they were commixed, man would perish; they are not far from being conjoined with hypocrites, yet the Lord provides that such shall not be the case; hence, in the other life, hypocrites suffer beyond all others, 2269. If the internal is not represented in the external act or look as its image, it is an indication that the external is put on by mere habit, or else of hypocrisy, 3934; *ill.* 3527. Hypocrites by their influx induce pain in the teeth, and in the bone of the temples, &c.; from experience, 5720. Hypocrites who have continually meditated evil to others, and sought to accomplish it by secret means, become infernal genii, and act in the most subtle manner by influx into the voluntary part, 8622. See GENII. They

are hypocrites and deceivers who simulate charity and faith, or whatever else in externals that appears as if it were from the Divine, *ill.* 8870, 10,286. See LIKENESS, ENGRAVING. The inmost will and inmost thought of the hypocrite are in agreement and consent, for the one is evil and the other false; but the consent does not appear before men, in consequence of another will and another thought appearing in externals, *ill.* 8885. Evils effected by deceit are the worst of all, for deceit is like a poison which infects the whole mind, penetrating even to its interiors, and destroying all that is human, 9013. Hence poison in the Word denotes deceit or hypocrisy, and venomous serpents denote the deceitful or hypocrites, *sh.* 9013. Deceit, in the Word, denotes hypocrisy, being so called when piety or charity, or innocence, is simulated, *sh.* 9013. Hypocrites cannot do the work of repentance, thus sins cannot be remitted to them, and that this is denoted by the sin against the Holy Spirit, 9013, 9014. To will evil, and yet speak what is true and do good, is from hypocrisy, using truth and good as means; and when these means are withdrawn in the other life the man rushes into all the evils of his will, and defends them by his understanding, *ill.* 10,122. See DECEIT, SIMULATION.

HYSSOP [*hyssopus*], denotes external truth as a medium of purification and the external truth of intelligence; cedar, the internal, *sh.* 7918. See CEDAR.

I.

IDEA. 1. In the other life, the whole quality of a man is exquisitely perceived from a single idea of his thought, for every idea is an image of the man, 301, 803, *ill.* 1008, *ill.* 10,298. Ideas are composed of the innumerable things conceived and thought concerning the person or thing represented by them; hence they are not simple, but filled with innumerable particulars, 1008, 2473, 4946, *ill.* from experience, 6200, 6599 and sequel, especially 6613—6619, 6622, 6623. The idea of one thing also flows into the idea of another, and thus if any impurity is present in idea, it diffuses itself like a black grain in water, 1008. The holy and profane adhere together in every idea of thought with those who profane truth, *ill.* 1008; see below, 6625. They who are in divine ideas, never subsist in the objects of external sight, but continually see internal things from them and in them, 1807, compare 1430; see below, 2520, 5614. Ideas are displayed in the other life like pictured images, which, with the good, are again and again opened, and objects more and more beautiful presented to view therein, 1869, 1870. The opening of the internal sight and its ideas is comparatively like the opening and extension of the external sight by the microscope, 1869. As ideas ascend to spirits and angels, they are divested with wonderful quickness of all that is corporeal and material, and hence nothing but what is sweet and beautiful is perceived in heaven, 1875, 1876, 3507, 3607. The first ideas are taken from the objects of the senses, and are properly called material, but there is a more interior sight by which these are regarded, 1953. The ideas of the angels are turned into representatives in the world of spirits

and with man while he sleeps; one subject of discourse also admits of indefinite varieties in the representation, according to the state of man and the spirits about him, 1980, 1981. The ideas of men are most obscure compared with the perceptions into which they come when worldly and corporeal things are put off, for they are only the general forms of myriads of particulars, 2367. An idea of truth without good is obscure compared with an idea of truth from good, *ill.* 2425, 2935; see below, 3607. The ideas of the interior memory flow into the things of the exterior memory as into their vessels, thus into the words of all languages and all the objects of the external senses, 2470, 2471. Thought and speech exist from the ideas of the interior memory, and these ideas constitute a universal language into which men come after the death of the body, 2472, 5614, 5648, 6987. The intercourse of spirits and angels, and their commerce with men, is by means of the universal language of ideas; and such is the influx of this language, that spirits discourse with man in his vernacular tongue as their own, 2470. The ideas into which men come after death are derived from states and their progressions, which are proper to the interior memory, not from times and spaces, 4901; how they who are in any charity put off natural ideas, 4944; and how they are vastated whose ideas are defiled, 7090, compare 2520. Myriads of ideas pertaining to the interior memory flow into one of the exterior, *ill.* 2473, *ill.* 6622. The ideas and ends of man's life, contained in his interior memory, constitute the book of his life by which he is judged after death; and there is not the least minimum wanting of all that he had thought or intended from earliest infancy, 2474, 2475. Some idea derived from worldly things, or the analogies of worldly things, always adheres to divine truths with man, *ill.* 2520. Man's intellectual or immaterial ideas which pertain to the interior man, are from the light of heaven; but his natural or material ideas from the light of the world, its time and space, 3223, 3224, 4408; see below, 5212, 7290. It is impossible to have any idea of doctrinals, or even of the most secret arcana of faith, which is not grounded in some natural and sensual idea; and that such is the case can be visibly shewn to man in the other life, 3310 end, 5510. No divine truth can be received by man except in some rational and even natural idea; how erroneous it is to imagine that anything pertaining to faith can be received otherwise; the reason why some are not willing to believe this, 3394. Man can form no idea of anything except from time and space, and the angels from state; in both cases from what is finite only, and hence from appearances, 3404, 3938, 4901, 7381; how the idea of time is changed into the idea of state, &c. 5146. The ideas of those who are in truth only when they come into the other life appear closed, so that the light of heaven can only flow in in common; but the ideas of those who are in good appear open, and resemble a little heaven, 3607; see below, 4946, 6620. The idea of a thing in common must necessarily precede the idea of particulars; thus interior or particular truths are insinuated into common or exterior truths, 3819, 3820. The understanding of a thing is according to the idea of it, and the idea of it is varied according to affection, 3825. The ideas received by means of the senses are contained in the memory like visual objects, and their reproduction gives birth to the imagination; under interior light they give birth to thought, but still as visual forms,

4408. The ideas which men receive before regeneration are necessarily mixed with falses and fallacies, arising from their sensual origin, 4551. In every idea of good and truth, there is the whole image of heaven, and when such ideas are opened and beheld by the interior sight, they appear like a universe leading to the Lord, who is the all of heaven, 4946, 6620 end. Ideas formed from the light of the world are called scientifics, but ideas formed from the light of heaven are truths, 5212. Ideas from scientifics, whether interior or exterior, are called material; but ideas of thought, intellectual or immaterial; the ascent and extraction of ideas as education advances *ill.*, 5497, 5774. Interior ideas cannot appear to man in their real quality, because they fall into material ideas without his knowledge; still, they who are in good think from interior ideas, 5614, 7381, *ill.* 7506, with which compare 6626. When truths are filled into material ideas or scientifics, which is effected by influx, the thought extends itself far and wide and reaches to the societies of heaven, 6004, *seriatim* 6599 and sequel. The extension of ideas is to the societies of heaven in appearance, but it is really from them, 6600, compare 8794, 9962. When influx and the extension of thought was represented to the author, his material ideas appeared as in the middle of a kind of wave, but only so when he thought above sensual things or abstractly, 6200, 6201. All thought, however continuous it appear in consequence of the rapidity of its succession, is made up of distinct ideas, which follow one another like the words of language, and are themselves the words of spirits and angels, 6599, 6624, 6987; see below, 10,298, 10,604; and as to certain spirits who first appeared to think in common and not distinctly, 4329. The ideas of thought are varied, multiplied, and divided, according as man is associated with societies ever new and ever various in the procedure of regeneration; thus his illumination or perception of new truths continually increases, 6610. Angelic ideas open like clouds over the ideas of spirits which are below them, and the influx of myriads only appear as one and simple to those who are in grosser thought, 6614. The ideas of the superior angels flow in like flames of light, not always apparently, but so shown to the author, 6615. The quality of an idea when it is closed shown as a black point, and when it is open like a lucid mirror in which all heaven and the Lord himself is represented, 6620. The ideas of critics who are more solicitous about words than the sense of things, are formed as of closed lines or a texture of threads, 6621. The ideas of those who live evilly are filthy and defiled, and they draw them into association with hell, in the same manner as the good are associated with heaven, 6625, 6626. The angels of heaven speak from intellectual or immaterial ideas, but spirits from ideas of the imagination or material ideas, 6987. Angelic ideas are such that they refer all things to the human form, *ill.* 7847. The ideas of the spiritual angels are all derived from truth made good by life, and those of the celestial angels are all from good, 9186. Nothing enters into the internal man except by intellectual ideas, which are reasons, for the internal ground which receives what enters therein is the rational faculty illustrated, 7290. The love or affection of the will flows into the intellectual ideas, and vivifies and affects them as by inspiration, thus the thought and the will make one, 8885. The form of celestial thought is such that those things which are most intimately loved are in the midst,

in the light of the internal sight, things comparatively obscure are round about, and such as man rejects, which are opposites, verge downwards, 8885. The ideas of thought in the internal man are spiritual, for they are without objects such as appear in the material world; hence, while man is in the world he does not perceive what is passing in the internal man, but what is in the external, 10,237, 10,240. The external man is first purified because the truths of faith can only come to manifest perception in natural ideas, 10,237. Spiritual ideas cannot be comprehended in the natural, but they produce and make them by influx, according to correspondences, 10,237, 10,400, 10,604. The ideas from which man thinks even while in the world are intellectual or immaterial, and after death, when he is a spirit, they become words, 10,298, 10,604. Natural ideas are spiritual, but so manifested to the natural man by putting on another form and habit, 10,551. Spiritual ideas are turned into natural ideas and fall into words, according to correspondence when man speaks, 10,604. Man can form no conception of spiritual ideas, except by thought and reflection upon the beginnings of his own thoughts, *ill.* 10,604. The principal of all ideas is the conception and thought concerning God, for it enters into all religion, and is the means of conjunction with heaven, 10,736; the idea of the angels concerning the Lord, 5256, 6380, 8705, 9303; and of the inhabitants of a certain earth, 10,737. See THOUGHT, UNDERSTANDING, SPEECH, MEMORY.

2. The idea of idolatry, or of any external object in the letter of the Word, falls away and perishes when the idea of the internal sense contained in it is apprehended, 1430, 1807, 1874, 1876, 2015, 2534 end, 10,568. It is from the ideas contained in the internal sense of the Word that its external is formed, inasmuch that its every word and letter is inspired, 1870—1876. When the ideas of men remain in the external sense, the internal is respectively obscure, 2333; especially if the ideas are confined to the representatives of the Jewish church, 2534 end. When the Word is read by man in the external sense, the words and ideas are wonderfully changed to the apprehension of angels, and this according to correspondences, 2333, 7847. The angels instantly come into a spiritual idea answering to the sense of the letter, for a material idea perishes at the threshold of heaven, 10,568. It is by the sudden and constant translation of natural ideas into spiritual that the Word is the means of conjunction between angels and men, and thus between heaven and the world, 3507, 5648. Those who are in good think from the ideas of the internal sense while they are in the world, though internal ideas do not come to their manifest apprehension, *ill.* 5614. The wonderful fulness of ideas flowing into the external expressions of the Word illustrated by the Lord's prayer; what infinite and ineffable things are contained in every part of the Word, 6619, 6620. The quality of the internal sense of the Word illustrated by the ideas of human thought considered as more and more interior, 10,400 end, especially 10,604, 10,614. If the Word were written according to angelic and not according to human ideas, men would perceive nothing in it, but stand amazed at its expressions, 4210. See WORD.

IDEALISM. All is real that is from the Lord, and all that is not from the Lord, thus all that appears in hell, is unreal; by the unreal is meant that which is not what it appears to be, 4623. Evil spirits have

the art of presenting various illusions before those who have recently come from the world, with the view of persuading them that all things, even in heaven, are ideal, 4623 end. Nothing in the universe is anything, that is, a thing, unless it is from divine good by divine truth, 5075. It is a fallacy of natural sense to believe that there are simple substances called monads and atoms; for whatever is within the external sensual, the natural man believes to be such as it appears, or nothing; other fallacies enumerated, 5084. Whatever flows from the Lord into man passes through his interiors to the very extreme where it can be sensibly apprehended; if this extreme or sensual part be occupied with fallacies and appearances, the truths that flow in are turned into the like and formed by them, 7442. Divine truth which proceeds from the Lord, and by which all things exist, is a substantial and real entity which fills the heavens, as the light and heat of the sun fill the world; what a fallacy it is to conceive of the Word as of the thought and speech of man, 9407, 9410. See TRUTH.

IIM. See ZIIM.

IDLENESS. See EASE.

IDOLATRY [*idololatrium*]. 1. They who affect external sanctity on purpose, or practise it from habit, so far as internal worship is not in it, are prone to worship whatever god or idol favours their cupidity, 1094. When worship is made to consist in externals it is idolatrous, and hence the worship of the Jews was no less idolatrous than that of the Canaanitish gentiles, only that they acknowledged Jehovah as their God, 1094, 1205. Idolatries are both exterior and interior, and they who are in external worship without internal rush into the former, they with whom internal worship is defiled into the latter, 1205. Interior idolatries are the falses and cupidities which they who have defiled internal worship love and adore, and which hold the same place as the gods and idols of the gentiles, 1205. All worship that is not derived from faith and charity is idolatry, 1211. A church which is only external is not a church but an idolatry, 1242. An idolatrous church is much worse than an idolatry not of the church, for it is internal idolatry, 1328. There are three universal kinds of idolatry, namely, the love of self, the love of the world, and the love of pleasure; and all worship is idolatrous in which one or other of these ends is entertained, 1357, 4444. These three universal kinds of idolatry are internal and profane, but there is a fourth which is only external and in which God may be acknowledged though he is not known, and in which the life of charity may be lived, 1363, 1370. The doctrinals, the morals, and even the idols of the upright gentiles are accepted by the Lord, and left whole to them as the vessels of celestial things, which they are qualified by charity to receive, *ill.* 1832, 4211. They who have worshiped idols and yet lived in charity easily receive the goods and truths of faith in the other life, and they are not instantly deprived of what they have esteemed holy from infancy, but by degrees, 1992, 9972. See NATIONS. Unless external rituals are representative, that is, unless the internal be in them, they are idolatrous, 2177, 2722. When a church declines from representative worship to idolatry, its representatives put on the opposite signification, and some devil is evoked from hell and worshiped in place of God, 4444. Men can only worship that of which they have some perception and thought from a sensible form, and in which they can

imagine a divine presence; hence the worship of idols by the gentiles, and of men after death either as gods or saints, in consequence of the divine human not being known and acknowledged, 4733; as to the worship of saints by Christians, 9020. The principle of idolatry is not the worship of idols and graven images, but external worship without internal, *ill.* 4825. They who are in the loves of self and the world are internal idolaters, and external idolatry is derived from these loves, 4825. The idolatrous principle is external and internal; in general, it is the worship of what is false and evil, 4826; see below, 8932. The king was worshiped in ancient times as the guardian of the law of the kingdom, which was derived from divine truth; so far as he ceased to be the guardian of the law, or attributed anything but its guardianship to himself, such worship became idolatry, 5323. It is idolatry to make a god of anything derived from the self-intelligence or from the voluntary proprium, *ill.* 8871, 8941, 9391, 9424, 10,406. It is idolatry to make evils and fables into gods, that is, to make them appear in external form like goods and truths, *ill.* and *sh.* 8932, 8941, 9146, 9391, 9424. It is idolatrous to make rites, judgments, statutes and precepts objects of worship in the external form and not in the internal, *ill.* 9391. He who is in external worship when his heart and soul is not in heaven, but in the world, and who does not worship the holy things of the Word from celestial love, is in the practise of idolatry, 9391 end. Doctrine taken from the external sense of the Word, without the internal, is only idolatrous, *ill.* 9424. Such doctrines applied by man's own intelligence in favour of self-love, are denoted in the Word by idols, by molten images, and by things graven, *sh.* 10,406. Four kinds of idols are mentioned in the Word, namely, of stone, of wood, of silver, and of gold; their signification *br. ex.* 10,503. Idols of gold were the worst of all, because they denote evils of life derived from the love of self, as well as evils of doctrine, 10,503. In general, idols, strange gods, and molten and graven images denote religious principles excluded from the proprium; for whatever principles are derived therefrom are only idols, being dead in themselves though they are adored as living, 8941 end.

2. *History.* The nations with whom the first ancient church existed became, for the most part, idolatrous, and in Egypt and Babylon they declined to magic, 1328, 4680, 9391; compare 1195. Idolatry took its rise from the use of objects representing celestial and spiritual things, which came to be worshiped when charity perished in the church, and with it all acknowledgment of the heavenly life, 2722, 4580. When the internal worship of the ancient church became external and at length idolatrous, every nation set up its own god, and the Hebrews were only distinguished from others by retaining the name of Jehovah for their god, 1343, 3667, 3732; in like manner some other families in Syria, as appears from Balaam, 1992, 7097. The idolatrous nations derived the names of their gods from the various names given to the Lord in the ancient church on account of their signification 3667; and according to the appearance of divine things in effects, 4162; or the divine attributes, 6003. See NAME. The gods and demigods of the ancients were also derived from their manner of writing by the introduction of abstract things in the character of persons discoursing, to whom appropriate names were also assigned, &c., 4442. When the

ancient manner of worship ceased to be representative and became idolatrous, the use of representatives was forbidden, 2722; and afterwards limited to those at Jerusalem. See REPRESENTATIVES. The principle of the ancient church was to worship God in human form, thus the Lord; but when they declined from good to evil, they began to worship representatives, as the sun, the moon, the stars, groves, statues, and God himself in the form of various idols, 9193. The ancient church which became idolatrous was spread through many kingdoms in Asia and Africa, especially Assyria, Mesopotamia, Syria, Ethiopia, Arabia, Lybia, Egypt, Philistæa, and the whole land of Canaan on both sides Jordan, 1238, 2385, 4680, 7097, 9391. The idolatrous worship to which the ancient church declined in Syria is signified by Terah, 1353, 1365, 1367; its three internal varieties, by his sons, Abram, Nahor, and Aaron, 1357, 1358; and its external by Lot the son of Haran, consequently by Moab and Ammon descended from him, 1363, 1364. The nations descended from Terah were idolatrous, 1357, 1358, 1363. The Jews were more idolatrous than other nations, and regarded their external rituals as constituting divine worship, 3479. The Jews were able to be kept in communication with heaven by their idolatry, because it was merely external, 3480, *ill.* 4847. From the historical and prophetic parts of the Word, it is obvious that the Jews were prone to the worship of idols, and from the internal sense it is manifest that they were continually in idolatry, 4825. Idolatry was so severely interdicted to the Jewish nation, because the adoration of other gods and of images would have destroyed the representative of the church with them, 8875 end. The Jews, in heart, remained in the idolatry of Egypt, though they confessed Jehovah with their lips, 9391. The lot of those from the ancient church who declined to idolatry and of idolatrous Christians in the other life, 2605. The serpent of brass was holy in the time of Moses, but when externals were worshiped it became profane and was destroyed, 2722.

3. *Texts explained.* The worship of idols is not mentioned in the Word as profane in itself, but as signifying internal idolatry which is really such, 1370. The families or nations of Canaan, the Jebusites, Amorites, &c., denote so many various kinds of idolatry, especially with the Jews, 1205, compare 1242. The confusion of tongues and dispersion at the building of Babel, denotes the end of internal worship, and the church made idolatrous, 1327, 1328. The death of Haran denotes the end of interior idolatry, and the idolatrous church made wholly external, 1365—1367. The slaughter of Shechem, and the men of his city, by the hand of Simeon and Levi, denotes all the truth of doctrine that remained from antiquity perishing when the representative of a church was instituted with the Jews, 4425, 4430, 4443, 4500. The sons born of whoredom to Judah, denote the false and evil principles, and finally the idolatrous state into which the Jews came, 4825—4827 and context. The commandment of the decalogue, "Thou shalt not have any other gods before my faces, &c.," denotes that truths are only to be thought of as from the Lord, and that goods and truths from him are not to be simulated in externals, *ill.* and *sh.* 8867—8873. Thou shalt not make before me gods of silver and gods of gold denotes falses and evils not to appear in externals as goods and truths, *ill.* 8932. The founder confounded by the graven image, the graven images to be

broken in all the earth, and similar passages, denote the doctrines and artifices of self-intelligence, 8869. The idols of silver and the idols of gold, to be cast to the moles and the bats, denotes the falses and evils of worship with those who are in falses and evils, thus who are in darkness, 8932, 9424. The workman making a graven image and the founder overlaying it with gold, and casting silver chains, denotes doctrine from self-intelligence appearing as good and a connection as it were with truths, which are fallacies and appearances, 8932, 9424; thus a religion from the proprium, and adoration of it as divine, 8941. The vessels of gold and silver taken from Jerusalem, and Belshazzar and his lords drinking wine from them and praising the gods of gold and silver, &c., denotes the truths and goods of the church profaned by evils and falses, 8932. Israel setting up kings and princes, and making idols of their silver and their gold, denotes the truths and goods of the church dissipated by falses and evils, 9146. The golden calf made in Horeb by the Israelites, denotes worship from natural delight only, in which that people were principled, *ill.* and *sh.* 9391, compare 10,503. The golden calf made by Aaron in the absence of Moses, denotes the derivation of such worship from the external sense of the Word without the internal, *ill.* 9424. The covering of the graven images of silver, and the clothing of the molten images of gold, denotes the scientifics of false and evil principles acknowledged and worshiped for truths and goods, 9424. See ENGRAVING.

IDOLS, or, GRAVEN THINGS [*idola vel sculptilia*]. See IDOLATRY, ENGRAVING.

IGNOMINY, or REPROACH, *the*, of Rachel taken away, denotes the affection of interior truth no longer barren, *ill.* 3969. See TRIBES, (*Joseph*).

IGNORANCE [*ignorantia*]. How ignorant they are who are in self-love and yet wise from the light of the world, 206. The blindness and ignorance of such is permitted to prevent profanation, 301; *ill.* by the case of the Jews, 302, 303, 10,500; by the end of the first ancient church, 1327, 1328; by the end of the representative church prior to the Jewish dispensation, 4289; and by the end of the first Christian church, 4334. In the ignorance of childhood, and whenever innocence is in it, there is holiness, 1557. Even with the angels who are in the highest light of intelligence and wisdom, holiness dwells in ignorance, for they know and acknowledge that they are nothing of themselves; not so in the case of the Lord, 1557, 4295, 10,227. They who are ignorant of genuine good and truth think the good they do is their own, and that the truth they think is their own, *ill.* 1712, but that they are not condemned therefore if they think so in simplicity, 5759. The age of instruction, and thus of the good of ignorance is from the tenth to the twentieth year, *ill.* 2280. See GOOD (4, 9). The spiritual, before reformation, are reduced to ignorance, which is the desolation of truth, in order that the persuasive light which illuminates falses as well as truths may be extinguished, *ill.* 2682; see below, 4251. They who are in ignorance of good and truth are signified by the redeemed of Jehovah gathered from all lands, &c., 3708. With what difficulty spiritual ideas are received in consequence of the general ignorance of such things, and this from the decline of charity, 3153, 3314, 3629, 4234, 4266, 4286. How ignorant the unregenerate are,

and must remain, concerning spiritual and divine things, notwithstanding their knowledge of the expressions, *ill.* 4028. How ignorant the few who become regenerated are from want of reflection, *ill.* 4366. How ignorant even the most learned prelates from the Christian world are at this day, 4136. The ignorance and obscurity of those who are only in the light of the world illustrated by the words of Jacob, Surely Jehovah is in this place and I knew it not, 3717. They who are regenerating come into ignorance when their state is on the eve of changing from truth to good, inasmuch that they know not what principles are to be retained and what relinquished, 4251. What ignorance prevails at this day concerning reformation and regeneration, *ill.* 5398, 8974 end. What ignorance prevails concerning felicity, good works, &c., 6392. The reason why such universal ignorance prevails concerning the doctrine of love and faith in the Lord, is the defect of charity, *ill.* 9409; thus the evils of the loves of self and the world, 10,319. With what difficulty the correspondence of internal and external things can be explained, in consequence of the prevailing ignorance and blindness, *ill.* 9632. How all have the faculty of wisdom, and may become wise by separating themselves from the loves of self and the world, and looking to the Lord, 10,227.

ILLEGITIMATE CONJUNCTIONS, of truth with good and of good with truth, are described in the Word by whoredoms, *ill.* by the case of Joseph and the wife of Potiphar, 4989. The nature of legitimate and illegitimate conjunctions explained, and how they are either dissolved or confirmed, 9182—9184. Illegitimate conjunction in the spiritual sense is the conjunction of truth with some affection of selfish or worldly love, how it is made legitimate, 9184.

ILLUMINATION. The author's sensible perception of intellectual light as an illumination illustrating the substances of interior sight; how it was changed and moderated while he thought, spoke, and wrote, &c., 6608. That illuminations, the times of the day, &c., denote illustration, 8106—8108, and citations. See ILLUSTRATION.

ILLUSIONS. Weak and credulous persons imagine they see things in visions, which are mere illusions induced by certain spirits, 1967. Evil spirits have the art to exhibit various illusions before those who have recently come into the world of spirits, with the view of persuading them that all things are ideal, even in heaven; the real and the ideal explained, 4623. See PHANTASY.

ILLUSTRATION, ILLUMINATION. 1. They who come out of vastation are elevated into a state of light, which is a state of illustration and refreshment, *ill.* 2699, compare 6865, 8367. Illustration is from influx opening the sight of the rational man, and it proceeds by heaven from the Lord, 2701. The illumination of the rational man, which is from the Lord's divine human, produces the affection of truth, 2716—2718, *ill.* 3094. Illustration is from instruction, 3071. The illustration and order of the natural man is from divine good flowing in, 3086. All illustration is from good by means of truth, and is according to the quality of the truth which receives and manifests it, 3094; see below, 3508, 4214, 10,400, 10,551. The illustration of good proceeds further than its own truth, and produces the inferior affection of truth, 3094, 3096, 3097. Good flows in by way of the soul, and proceeds through the rational man to the scientific and

sensual, and there effects illustration, 3128. Illustration is from divine truth, and consequently where divine truth is, 3137. Illustration is from the influx of the light of heaven into the light of the world, but it cannot be given without affection, 3138. The illustration and apperception of truth are from the correspondence of these lights, and when they do not correspond there is an apperception of the false as truth, 3138, *ill.* 4402, 5128, 5133, 5208, 6865, particularly 5427, 5428. When these lights, or when the rational man and the natural do not correspond, darkness instead of illustration is predicated of the natural mind, *ill.* 3493. The natural mind cannot receive illustration from the rational without knowledges, for knowledges are the receiving vessels of good and truth, 3508; see below, 6222. When man suffers himself to be illuminated by the Word, the obscurity of the natural man is made lucid, for it receives the influx of light from heaven, 3708. All illustration is from the Lord, and is received by good; hence it is according to the quality of the good, 4214. They are in no illustration who are able to reason concerning good and truth unless they are also in good, for the faculty of imagination and perception is receptive of light both from heaven and the world, 4214, 6865. Illustration is from the influx of good, or the divine which proceeds from the Lord, into the natural man, or the truth of the natural man, 4234, 4235. Interior truths cannot be conjoined with good without illustration flowing by way of the internal man into the external, *ill.* 4402. He who will not receive illustration, but obstinately defends his falses, is a sensual man, and the light of heaven is turned into darkness with him, 5128. When sensual things are made subject to the rational mind, they are receptive of light from heaven, and when the light of heaven flows in they come into order and correspondence with it, 5128, *ill.* 5133; compare 8370 and citations. Illustration is at first common, but it becomes more and more particular as the truths of good are insinuated, *ill.* 5208. Illustration is common before the truths and goods of the natural man are brought into order and correspondence, 5221. The natural man is first illuminated from the interior, when the loves of self and the world are separated from the truths received into the memory, 5270. Truth from the divine is not manifest to those who are in natural light not yet illuminated by celestial light, thus if there be not correspondence between them; but the interior man sees and perceives whatsoever is in the exterior, 5427, 5428, 5477, compare 3493. When man is regenerated, the natural mind comes into illustration; and then the things of heaven appear therein as in their representative images, 5477. The illumination which gives the faculty of apperceiving and understanding truth is the common influx of the light of heaven, 5668. Without the light of heaven, the understanding can no more see than the bodily eye without the light of the world, 6033. They who are in illustration carefully examine the Word, in order to know what is to be believed and done, and compare one part with another; but none can come into illustration who desire truths for any other end, 6222; see below, 7233. It is the intellectual part that is illustrated, and it is the light of heaven that flows in from the Lord and illustrates it, 6222. The intellectual faculty of the church, or the illustrated understanding, consists in seeing and perceiving, before any dogma is confirmed, whether it be true or not, and afterwards in confirming it, 6222. The Lord continually flows in

by the internal man with good and truth; it is good which imparts life to man, and its heat, which is love; but truth gives illustration and its light, which is faith, 6564. They who are in illustration from the Lord perceive by intuition into the scientifics which are disposed in order below their interior sight whether a thing is true and susceptible of confirmation or not, 6865. Truth is confirmed by illustration from the Lord when man studies the Word for the sake of learning truths, 7012. They cannot be illustrated who are in externals, but only they who are in the affection of truth, and no others are in the affection of truth but they who are in the good of life, 7012, 8694. The intellectual faculty cannot be illustrated unless it be acknowledged that love to the Lord and charity towards the neighbour are the principals and essentials of the church, 7233. They who come into illustration do not take falses for truths, because they form their doctrinals from the internal sense of the Word, and the internal sense is not only the sense which lies within the external, but it is that likewise which results from many places of the letter properly collated, 7233. They whose intellectual part is illustrated, discern between apparent truths and truths, and especially between falses and truths, 7233. They who come into illustration receive internal faith; otherwise the faith is only external, *ill.* 8078. They who are in good and explore the Word for the sake of truth come into illustration and perception, whereby truths are revealed to them, *ill.* 8694. The revelation of divine truth is by the illustration of the understanding, when a man who is in the affection of truth from good reads the Word, *ill.* 8780. Man comes into illustration and perception when he has acquired dominion over the evil of the loves of self and the world by temptations, 8967. They who are illustrated concerning truths are those few who are in the doctrine and at the same time in the life of truth, 9186; as to what this doctrine and life consists in, 9086, end. They who are illustrated in the genuine truth of faith, see and perceive in themselves whether a thing is true or not, but they who are not illustrated interiorly can only confirm the doctrines of their churches, *ex.* and *ill.* 9300. Illustration takes place when the Lord comes in the Word, or is present therewith, 9382, *ill.* 9405, *br.* 10,105. Every one is illustrated and informed from the Word according to his affection of truth and degree of desire, and according to the faculty of receiving, 9382. They who are illustrated are in the light of heaven as to the internal man, for it is the light of heaven which illustrates man in the truths and goods of faith, 9382, *ill.* 9383. They who are illustrated or illuminated, understand the Word according to its interiors, and they make for themselves doctrine therefrom, to which they apply the sense of the letter, 9382. Illustration and conjunction with heaven is from the Word because in its first origin it is divine truth, accommodated in form by passing through the heavens, 9382, *ill.* 9407. They are illustrated who acknowledge that all good and truth are from the Lord, and that nothing good and true proceed from themselves, *ill.* 9405. They come into illustration who love truth for its own sake, when they collect doctrine from the Word, *ill.* 9424. The illumination of the mind is from divine truth proceeding from divine good, hence from the Word, 9571. Illustration is predicated of those who are in the faculty of seeing and perceiving the truths and goods which are of faith and charity, 10,201. They who love truth

for the sake of truth are in illustration, they who love it for the sake of good are in perception, 10,290. They only receive the Word in its genuine sense who are illustrated, and they only are illustrated who are principled in love and faith, 10,323. The Word cannot be understood in the letter without doctrine made therefrom by the illustrated, 10,324; see below 10,548. Influx and illustration are actual elevation into heaven among the angels, and communication there from the Lord, *ill.* 10,330, *ill.* 10,400. He whose internal man is opened derives illustration from the internal sense of the Word when he reads it, but his illustration is according to his intellectual state, 10,400. All the doctrinals of the church as regards worship are given by the external of the Word to those who are in illustration, for these, when they read the Word, receive light from heaven by the internal sense, *ill.* 10,548. Illustration is from the influx of the light of heaven into the knowledges which are in the memory, and those knowledges are in natural light, 10,551. Influx and illustration proceeds by the intellectual or immaterial ideas of the interior man, thus it is interior thought which illustrates, 10,551. See *IDEA*. The Lord gives those who come into illustration from the Word to understand truths, and not to believe things contradictory, exemplified by the passion of the cross, 10,659. They who turn themselves to the Lord and to heaven receive influx thence, and are in illustration, and thus they have the perception of truth in themselves, *ill.* 10,702. They are illustrated from the Word who read it from the love of truth and the life of truth, but not they who read it from the love of glory, of fame, of honour, and of gain, 9382, 10,551. They are illustrated by the light of heaven, and see what others do not, who are in the affection of knowing truths, and who preserve in thought the distinction between the internal and external man, 5822. The time is about to come when there will be illustration, 4402.

2. "God shall enlarge Japhet," denotes illustration, because illustration is the enlargement as it were of the bounds of wisdom and intelligence, 1101, compare 3908. Ishmael preserved and made into a great nation denotes the spiritual church after vastation, and its state of illustration and gladness in communication with the immensity of heaven, 2699. The eyes of Hagar opened, and the well of water discovered, denotes the interior sight discerning the truths of the Word, 2701, 2702. Ishmael's dwelling in Paran denotes illumination from the Lord's divine human, 2714. Water drawn for the camels of Isaac's servant, and the camels drinking, denotes instruction, and the illustration therefrom, of the scientifics of the natural man, 3058, 3071, 3094—3097. Rebecca's running to the house of her mother to relate what the servant of Isaac had told her, and Laban her brother going out to the fountain, &c., denotes the preparation and illustration of the natural man previous to the conjunction of truth with good, 3128, 3138. Isaac in his old age unable to see, denotes the rational man before the natural is regenerated without illustration therein, 3493, compare 5427. Isaac and Abimelech rising early in the morning after their covenant, denotes the state of illustration into which they come who are in the good of truth when they acknowledge the divine, 3458. Jacob's awaking from his dream, and rising early in the morning, denotes the natural man when the divine human is manifested to him, coming into illustration,

3715, 3723. Laban rising early in the morning after his covenant with Jacob, denotes the illustration of those who are in common good from the divine natural, 4214. The angels of God meeting Jacob, denotes illustration from divine influx when truth is proceeding to conjunction with good, 4235. Jacob's humble refusal of the men of Esau to aid him, denotes remote or interior illustration accepted, but not the nearer presence of divine influx, 4386, *ill.* 4402. Pharaoh awaking from his dream, and his spirit troubled in the morning, denotes the illustration of the natural man when regenerating, and while goods and truths are not yet in order, 5208, 5218, 5221. Joseph's brethren not knowing him, and not knowing that he understood their language, denotes the state of those who are in the common truths of the church, or in natural light not yet illuminated, that they do not perceive truth from the divine, &c., 5428, 5477. Joseph's brethren washing their feet, and Joseph coming at noon, denotes the purification of the natural man by the influx of truth and illustration thereupon, 5668—5672. Their dismissal as soon as the morning light was come, denotes a state of illustration discovering the external man somewhat remote from the internal, 5740, 5741. Israel's acknowledgment of the elder-born when he blessed Ephraim and Manasseh, denotes the illumination of those who are in spiritual good from internal influx, 6294. Moses privileged to do signs, denotes the illustration and confirmation of truth, 7012. Jehovah's going before the Israelites in a column of cloud by day and in a column of fire by night, denotes a state of clear illustration tempered by external obscurity, and a state of obscurity tempered by illustration from good, 8106—8110. The cloud between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel, and its giving light to the latter, and being as darkness to the former, denotes the Lord's presence illustrating those who are in truth from good, and the falsification of truth with the evil, 8197. The Israelites coming to Elim, denotes a state of illustration and consolation after temptations, 8367. Moses alone judging among the people when they brought their differences before him, to inquire of God, denotes the divine truth arranging the mental state by influx, and illustration therefrom, 8685—8694. Moses telling the people all the words of the Lord, denotes illustration and information by divine truth, or the presence of the Lord by means of the Word, 9382, 9383. Moses and the elders of Israel ascending the mountain, and their seeing the God of Israel denotes illustration from the genuine doctrine of the Word with all who are in good and truth, 9402—9405. The golden candelabrum and the seven lamps thereof, to give light from the region of its faces, denotes the illumination of the mind from the Lord's divine human, 9547, 9569—9571, 10,201, 10,202. Bezaleel, of the tribe of Judah, filled with the spirit of God to do the works for the tabernacle, denotes those who are in the good of love receptive of illustration, and goods and truths truly represented in externals by them, 10,329, 10,330, and following numbers.

IMAGE [*imago*]. Man is called an image of God when he arrives at the sixth stage of regeneration, 12, 62. The spiritual man is denoted by an image, and called a son of light; but the celestial man is an effigy or likeness, and is called a son of God, 51, 1013, compare 1737. See *EFFIGY*. In every single idea of thought there are innumerable things variously joined together, so as to constitute a certain

form, which is a pictured image of the man, 1008. An image is not a likeness, but only according to the likeness, 1013. An image of God is charity, or love towards the neighbour, but a likeness is love to the Lord, 1013. Interior goods and truths flow into such as are exterior, wherein they image themselves, as the interior affections appear in the face, 3691. In like manner the superior heavens in the inferior, 3739, of the order of which man is an image, 3747. The appearance of life in the body and even in the soul, is only like an image in a mirror, the Lord alone being the real life, 4373. Men are only men so far as they are his images, 8547. The externals of man are formed according to the image of the world, but his internals according to the image of heaven, 6057, 9279, 10,156. When the Lord can flow into the external through the internal, man is called an image of God, 10,156. The case is the same in regard to the world at large as with man who is a world in miniature, 4524; and in the case of heaven and its angelic inhabitants, 684. The soul or spirit is the very effigy of man; the body is its representative image, 4835; and that the former is derived from the father, the latter from the mother, 5041. The image vanishes when the effigy itself appears, 4835, 4905. The three heavens are images of the Lord's external man; and hence, the indefinite or ineffable is an image of the infinite, 1590. See *SIMILITUDE*, *LIKENESS*.

IMAGINATION. The imaginative faculty is the interior sensual, 3020. The imagination is nothing but the forms and shapes of such things as the senses have apprehended, but wonderfully varied and modified; and the interior imagination or thought, such things as the sight of the mind apprehends, 3337. The imagination is composed of material ideas, which repose in the memory like visual images; these objects appearing more interiorly exhibit the phenomena of thought, 4408. The first imagination is from sensual things, and when these become subject to the rational mind they are illustrated by light from heaven and disposed into order, *ill.* 5128. The spirits and angels of the planet Jupiter belong, in the Grand Man, to the imaginative faculty of thought, and thus to the active state of the interior parts; the spirits of our earth to the various functions of the exterior parts, 8630, 8733.

IMMANUEL. See *NAME*.

IMMATERIAL. The things of the other life, the being and state of spirits, &c., are involved in much obscurity by the phantasies of the learned concerning immaterial things; the author's experience, 1533, 3891. Ideas called immaterial or intellectual are from the light of heaven, 3223. See *IDEA*.

IMMATURE FRUIT. The procedure of good in the regeneration compared with the growth of fruits, how the immature juices and fibres serve for the introduction of the genuine, 3982, compare 5114, 5115.

IMMERSION, IMMERSE, to. The truths of faith are defiled by their immersion in cupidities of evil, *ill.* by the sons of God taking themselves wives of the daughters of men, 570, and by the giants begotten from them, 581, 582. The immersion of the truths of faith in cupidities causes profanation, and also the deprivation of remains, because they are profaned as soon as produced, 571. When the truths of faith are immersed in cupidities every idea of what is holy and true is connected with what is profane and false, and as they can never be separated, man is cast into hell, 582, *ill.* 794; and that such are in

the worst hell, 6348, 8882. The deadly persuasion which takes the place of perception when the doctrinals of faith are immersed in cupidities, was the cause of the extinction and suffocation of the antediluvians, 585; *ill.* by the waters of the deluge, 794. By the medium of conscience separating the intellectual part from the voluntary part of man, it was miraculously provided after the flood that this immersion should not again take place, 863, *ill.* 5835. By the immersion of the truths of faith, in the cupidities, is meant the confirmation of the evils and falses of the external man by the goods and truths of the internal, 972, *ill.* 998 and following numbers. They who are regenerating are brought into temptations, when their evils are excited by wicked spirits in consequence of their too much immersion in worldly and corporeal things, 6202. They who are undergoing vastation in the other life are infested by immersions in their evils and falses, yet not so deeply as that influx from heaven cannot prevail; thus their immersion is regulated with the exactness of a balance, *ill.* 6663. There are inundations of evils and inundations of falses; immersion in the former is predicated of the voluntary part and the right of the brain, immersion in the latter of the intellectual part and the left of the brain; the author's experience, 5725, compare 1270. Immersion in falses, when seen in the other life, appears like immersion in waters, &c., 6853, 8138 and citations; and it is the falses themselves which appear as mists, clouds and waters around the hells, 8137, 8138, 8146, 8220. To be immersed or drowned in the sea, denotes immersion in scientifics from worldly and terrestrial things, even to the denial of divine truth, 9755. See *SEA*. Immersion in the red sea denotes the damnation into which they cast themselves who are in the falses of evil, 7877, 8277, *ill.* 8138; and more particularly in what such damnation consists, 8232. See *EGYPT*. Total immersion in Jordan denotes regeneration, 9088, more particularly, 10,239. How the learned immerse their thoughts in terms and distinctions taken from sensual things, and how rarely they apprehend the arcana of heaven, 5089. See *FLOOD*.

IMITATION, the, of the oil of anointing was forbidden, to signify that good and truth from the Lord are not to be simulated by study and art from the proprium, *ill.* 10,284, 10,286. The imitation of the incense was forbidden, to signify that divine worship is not to be imitated for the gratification of the proprium, *ill.* 10,309, 10,310.

IMMORTALITY. Argument for the existence of the human spirit after death from the connection of man with the divine, which affords him a ground of subsistence above the natural world, 4525, especially 5114, 10,099; more generally, 4364, 5302. Without a knowledge of successive degrees the existence of the soul in human form, after the death of the body, cannot be thought of; the knowledge of the wise ancients on this subject, 10,099; and why it is scarcely mentioned in the Old Testament, 2520. See *MAN*, *SOUL*.

IMMUNITY [*immunitas*], is expressed in the original Hebrew by a word which also signifies cleanness and purity; predicated of the hands, it denotes the affection of truth and its potency, 2526, 2533—2538.

IMPATIENCE, is a corporeal affection, and so far as man is in it he is in time, but so far as he is not in impatience whilst he is in heavenly affection he is not in time; *ill.* by Jacob's serving for Rachel,

3827. When a man who is living in good is remitted into his proprium or the sphere of his own life, he comes into unrest, vehement desire, indignation, &c., from experience, 5725.

IMPLANTATION. The separation of the voluntary and intellectual faculties is effected by conscience implanted in the intellectual proprium in charity, *ill.* 1023, 1024. The conjunction of the internal and external man is by the implantation of the remains of love and charity, which have been stored up from infancy and the succeeding ages, in sciences and knowledges, *ill.* 1616, *ill.* and *sh.* 5897. Conjunction with the Lord is effected by the implantation of faith in love, which takes place as man by means of the doctrines of faith accepts its life, which is charity, 1737. Unless truths are learned from affection, thus in freedom, they cannot be implanted, much less exalted to the interiors and there made faith, 3145, 4018, *ill.* 5044, 5508, 5897. Good from the Lord can only be received or implanted in knowledges of truth; without knowledges, it is not spiritual but natural good like that of infants, *ill.* 3726. To this end truths must first be learnt and implanted in the memory by instruction and reflection; but they are only implanted in the natural man, as in their ground, by a life according to them, *ill.* 3762, 4018, *ill.* 9393. Truth cannot be implanted in good without a medium, which is some apparent good, 4243. Truth that is implanted by affection is the recipient of influx from the Lord, and the thoughts are ruled and governed by it, though not always manifestly, *ill.* 5044. Truth implanted in the will is called internal, and when this is the case it fructifies, and produces new truths continually, 5826. The implantation of truth in good is the means of conjoining the will and the understanding so as to make them one mind, *ill.* 5835, *ill.* 10,367. They are saved who suffer goods and truths to be implanted and confirmed in their interiors, 5899, *ill.* 6574. When the truth of faith is received together with the affection of charity, it is implanted in the interiors of the mind, and then they are reproduced together, and the truth appears as good, 7835. When man suffers himself to be led by truth to good, he first comes to good in which the truths of faith are not yet implanted; but if he then enter upon good, there is a marriage as it were, and by the implantation of truth good becomes Christian good, 8754, *ill.* 8772, *ill.* 8805—8809. Good is formed by the truths that are implanted in it, and when this is done such truths are the truths of faith, and such good the good of charity, which together constitute the church, *ill.* 9034, 10,367. The truths of doctrine and the goods of life are implanted as the falses of doctrine and the evils of life are shunned, 9246, *ill.* 9286, 9294, 10,022. The implantation of truth in good, and the implantation of good thence derived, thus plenary liberation from damnation, was represented by the feast of first-fruits and the feast of ingathering with the Jews, 9286, 9287, 9294—9296, 10,545. See **FEASTS**. Purification and the implantation of truth and good, and their conjunction, was represented by the sacrifices, *ill.* 10,022, 10,053, 10,057, 10,143. Whatever man has once acknowledged remains implanted in him; hence the danger of profanation, *ill.* 10,287. Man cannot die because he is implanted in the divine, 5114. By regeneration the proprium of man is implanted in divine good and truth from the Lord, 5115. See **INITIATION**.

IMPOSTHUMES [*apostemata*]. Description of the spirits who

correspond to the ulcers, tubercles, or imposthumes, which affect the pleura, the pericardium, the lungs, &c., in the chamber of the breast, and how they are punished, 5188. See

IMPURITY [*impuritas*]. "My covenant shall be in your flesh," denotes the conjunction of the Lord with man in his impurity; how conscience is thus formed, 2053. Man of himself is nothing but a congeries of the most impure evils, and that these can never be separated from him, but that he can be detained from evil and held in good by the Lord, 2694, compare 10,239, 3812, 9337.

IMPUTATION. Evil is not imputed to those who are not deliberately conscious of it, whether from a defect of knowledge or rationality, &c., 1327. Righteousness imputed denotes its increment by temptation-combats, and victories; in the case of the Lord until he was made righteousness itself, 1813, *ill.* 9715, its increase *ill.* 9337. Evils which proceed from the will and not from previous thought are not imputed to man, but if confirmed in the intellectual part they enter into his proper life, and are imputed to him, *ill.* 9009, compare, 4172. The evil imputed to man as guilt is what he sees and understands to be evil, and yet does it, *ill.* 9069. See **EVIL** (4, 5). The genuine doctrine of the Lord's merit and righteousness, *ill.* 9715.

IN, is a more interior expression than *with*, thus, "Jehovah was with Joseph," denotes the divine in the human, 5041.

INAPTATION. See **INAPPLICATION**.

INAPPLICATION, OR, FITTING-IN [*inaptation*]. The influx of good by way of the soul passes through to the natural man, and according as knowledges or scientifics are conjoined and it is inapplied to them, the rational state is formed, *ill.* 3128, compare 2063. The understanding is illustrated in the degree that truths more and more particular are inapplied or inserted in common truths, *ill.* 5208. See **INITIATION**, **GOOD** (20, 21), **TRUTH**.

INAUGURATION. The history of Abraham and Isaac in Philistia treats of the Lord's inauguration from boyhood, in order to the conjunction of the human essence with the divine, 1502. Spirits are inaugurated into gyres, in order that a unanimity of thought and speech may exist among them; by what degrees this is accomplished, 5173, 5182. The custom of putting the hands upon the head in inaugurations and blessings is derived from ancient times, and was a representative of blessing communicated to the intellectual and voluntary faculties, 6292. Inauguration to represent holy things was done by oil, &c., which signifies the good of love, 9474, 9954, 10,125. The inauguration of Aaron and his sons into the priesthood, represented the glorification of the Lord's human, 9985. The inauguration into the priesthood was effected by anointing and by filling the hands ("consecration"); by the former was represented divine good, and by the latter divine truth therefrom, thus potency, 10,019. See **HAND**, **PRIEST**.

INCANTATION. See **MAGIC**.

INCENSE [*suffitus*]. See **ODOUR**, **AROMATICS**, **FRANKINCENSE**, **GUM**, **MYRRH**. Frankincense, incense, and odours in ointments, were made representative because odour corresponds to perception, 4748. Incense denotes those things of worship which are gratefully perceived; hence, it was made aromatic, *sh.* 9475. Incenses, or the aromatics of incense, denote confessions, adorations, and prayers from the truths of

faith grounded in love, *sk.* 9475. Incenses denote affections of truth from good, or spiritual worship which consists in those forms, 10,291, 10,295, *ill.* 10,298. The aromatics used in incense were different from those of which the anointing oil was prepared; the former being of the spiritual class, the latter of the celestial, 10,291, *ill.* 10,295. In both cases, they were of four kinds, on account of the signification of truths in their order, and the one which is named first denotes what is most external, 10,292. The aromatics of incense denote the affection of sensual truth (*stacte*); the affection of interior truth in the natural man (*onycha*); the affection of interior truth in the spiritual man (*galbanum*); and inmost truth, which is spiritual good, or the truth of celestial good (pure frankincense), 10,292—10,296, the latter in particular 9993, 10,252. The incense not to be initiated on pain of death, signifies that all divine worship is to be from these affections, and that they who imitate divine worship are separated from heaven, *ill.* 10,309, 10,310. The altar of incense was representative of the hearing and grateful reception of all things of worship grounded in love and charity from the Lord, thus of such things of worship as are elevated by the Lord, *ill.* and *sk.* 10,177. Its being composed of Shittim wood covered with pure gold, denotes the good of the Lord's merit and the good of love from which all worship must rise, 10,178, 10,183, 10,194. Its situation before the veil, &c., denotes the heavenly life and state in which worship consists, 10,195. The burning of incense upon it denotes the elevation of worship by the Lord, when from love and charity, 10,198, *ill.* 10,199. The incense offered in the morning when the lamps were dressed, denotes the clear state of love and illustration which renders worship acceptable, 10,200, 10,201. Its being offered in the evening, that worship is still accepted and elevated by the Lord when man passes into an obscure state, and that illustration as far as possible is afforded him, 10,202. No strange incense to be offered on this altar denotes that there is no conjunction except from the acknowledgment and love of the Lord, 10,205. No burnt-offering, nor meat-offering, nor drink-offering to be on it, denotes that there is no genuine worship except in so far as it proceeds from regeneration already effected, *ill.* 10,206, 10,207. The atonement made upon its horns once a year denotes the perpetual purification of those with whom the Lord can be present, that is, who are in the truths and goods of faith, *ill.* 10,208, 10,212. The destruction of Nadab and Abihu, when they offered incense with strange fire denotes the annihilation of worship when any other than heavenly love animates it, 9376, 9942, 9965. See FIRE.

INCLINATIONS, HEREDITARY. See EVIL (2).

INCREASE, *the*, of good and truth is denoted by growth in various senses; increase from good, by growth from suckling, 2646, 2707, 6749, 6755. Increase in good and truth, and not in worldly riches and honours, is denoted by the blessing of Jehovah, 4981. See *to DILATE*, *to GROW*, *to FRUCTIFY*.

INCREDULITY, OR UNBELIEF. They who are not in truths from the Lord may easily be confirmed in falses and evils, by the spiritual spheres which act upon them; the sphere of incredulity; they in whom it acts believe nothing that is said, and scarcely anything that they see, 1510, 5573. At the end of the church there is universal

incredulity concerning the Lord, the life after death, and the internal man; how prejudicial it is to the reception of truth, 3399. How incredulous most part of the learned are concerning the internal man, 1594. How incredulous they are concerning the life of spirits, from experience, 1636, 4622; concerning the things of the other world, 4464, 4622, 5006; and concerning the influx of life, &c., 4249. The incredulity of spirits concerning the interior wisdom of the Word, and by what experience they were convinced, 1769—1771. See FAITH (4).

INCUBUS. The presence and influx of certain diabolical spirits described; the author's experience when sleeping, 1270, compare 5725.

INDEFINITE. See INFINITE.

INDEMNIFICATION. To bear the loss, or indemnify another, denotes the rendering good; and the clearer perception of good from its opposite, 4172. The same predicated of truth better seen and interpreted, 9030, 9031.

INDICATE. See to DECLARE.

INDIGENCE [*indigentia*]. The conjunction of good with truth and of truth with good takes place when the indigence, hunger, or want of them is perceived, *ill.* 5365, 10,300. See FAMINE, HUNGER.

INDIGNATION, anger, restlessness, and the like, are experienced by the good when they are remitted into the sphere of their own life, or proprium, *ill.* 5725. Indignation with the angels is not the indignation of wrath, as with man, but of zeal springing from good, *ill.* 3839, 3909. Indignation in the internal sense is expressed by anger or wrath in the external, because it puts on the character of wrath with the natural man, 3909. The indignation of the angels is excited when any good is attributed to them, 4096. Indignation is excited in states of temptation on account of the influx of evils and falses; the indignation of the Lord on account of apparent truths instead of real truths in the human rational, 1917. How indignant spirits are that men should attribute such an unreal life to them, 1630; how indignant subject spirits are on discovering that they say and think nothing of themselves, 5985, 5986; and how indignant the societies are from which man is separated in the course of regeneration, 4077. The indignation of the Jewish people when their cupidity of being the favoured people of Jehovah was not satisfied, represented by the words of Moses, &c., 10,559.

INFANT, INFANCY. 1. Seriatim passages on the state into which infants come after death, 2289—2309. All infants are raised up again in the other life and become angels, hence it is manifest how immense the heaven of the Lord is, 2289. At first they know no more than infants in this life, but their faculties are more perfect, and they are instructed by angels, 2290. They are more easily instructed in the other life than in the world, because they are not imbued with falses, 1802. Their understandings are tender and yielding, and their ideas are capable of being opened by the Lord because nothing has closed them, 2291. They do not come into the angelic state immediately after death, but they are introduced by instruction, according to heavenly order, in a manner suited to their faculties, 2292. They are especially initiated into the acknowledgment of the Lord as their only father, and that they have life from the Lord; hence they suppose that

they were born in heaven, 2293. When they are admitted into a lower sphere, spirits attempt to lead them, which is their temptation, but they resist the influence with a kind of indignation, and are thus inaugurated into the resistance of evils and fables, 2294, 2295. In the angelic sphere, they cannot be infested by spirits, although in the midst of them, 2295. They are sometimes sent to infants living on the earth, and are greatly delighted therewith, 2295, 4563. They are instructed and initiated into all things by joys and delights, hence they are ornamented with garlands of flowers, and walk in paradisiacal gardens, &c., 2296. They are encompassed with most beautiful atmospheres, which seem to be alive as with infants sporting with flowers, &c., whence they perceive that all things are living, 1621, 2297, 2298. They are led to wisdom by scenic representations full of intelligence, some examples given, 2299. Infants are of diverse tempers and genius, but in general either celestial or spiritual, and their education in the other life is according to such differences, 2300, 2301. The societies which have the care of infants described, and what angels are successively attendant on infants in the earth, 2302, 2303. Infants are not angels, but they become angels by intelligence and wisdom, and then they no longer appear as infants, but as adults; the example of one who was adult, as to the quality of mutual love towards a brother, 2304. Infants grow to maturity in heaven by virtue of spiritual nourishment, consisting in science, intelligence and wisdom, 4792, *ill.* 5576. Infants of some years old dwell with those who constitute the interiors of the nostrils in the Grand Man, 4625. The appearance of infants with the antediluvians representing their love of offspring, 1272. The weakness of the antediluvians who perished represented by their being thrust down into hell by an infant, 1271. See INNOCENCE. An infant shamefully treated by spirits representing the quality of those within the church at the present day who are opposed to innocence, 2126. The innocence of infancy represented by somewhat woody, the innocence of wisdom by a beautiful living infant, 2306. The arcana of wisdom concerning the instruction of infants in heaven, are contained in the narrative of Abram's sojourn in Egypt, 1502. To the intent that those who grow up in heaven may know their hereditary nature, they are sometimes remitted into their evils, 2307, 2308.

2. True infancy is predicated of innocence joined with wisdom, and is attained by regeneration, the manner *ill.* by the implantation of knowledges, in celestial remains, 1616. Infancy is not innocence, because innocence dwells in wisdom, 2305, 3494, 3994; but the innocence of infancy is made the innocence of wisdom, 4797. The Word read by infant boys and girls is better perceived by the angels than when read by adults, 1776. Infants and the simple in heart cannot be hurt or infested by evil spirits, 1667, compare 2295. The genuine love of infants is the love of them for the sake of human societies and the augmentation of the Lord's kingdom, otherwise it is not unlike that of brutes, 1272. How very bad the education of infants here on earth is, exemplified by boys fighting, and being encouraged to do so by their parents, 2309. In what manner the states of infants succeed from the first stages of innocence, the love of parents, the love of their play-fellows, &c., 3183. With the man about to be regenerated, the case is similar as with an infant, who first learns to speak, and think, and

understand, and then comes into the habit and life of what he has acquired; thus spiritual things flow spontaneously with one about to be regenerated, 3203. Infants are first in a state of good; for they are in a state of innocence, of love to parents and nurses, and of mutual charity towards their infant companions; hence good is denoted by the elder son or first-born, 3494. Man without the goods of infancy, would be more fierce than any wild beast of the forest, but this is scarcely reflected on, because whatever is imbued in infancy appears natural, 3494, *ill.* 3793. The good of infancy is succeeded by the good of ignorance pertaining to the age of instruction, the good of ignorance by the good of intelligence, &c., 2280. All infants are sons of the Lord, because they are produced from his influx, and all adults are adopted as his sons who retain the goods of infancy in their wisdom, 3494. In consequence of hereditary evil it is necessary for man to be regenerated by the Lord, or born again as an infant, and thus to learn what is evil and false, what is good and true, &c., *ill.* 3701. The order into which man comes by the new birth; that the truths of infancy and boyhood then appear as a ladder by which the angels of God ascend from earth to heaven, and the truths of adult age as a ladder by which they descend from heaven to earth, 3701. In first infancy the good of innocence and charity flows in from the Lord, but there is no truth with which it can be conjoined; hence it is reserved in the interiors, and the succeeding states of life are tempered by it, 3793, *ill.* 5342. When the good of infancy is indrawn, its place is taken in the natural man by evil conjoined with the false, hence the need of regeneration, 3793. In the regeneration one age or state is as the egg or beginning of another, and this from infancy to old age the same as in natural life, 4377, 4378. With infants, innocence is without and hereditary evil is within, whereas with the regenerate, innocence is within and hereditary evil without, 4563. Innocence is the human principle itself, and is first external, as in infancy, and afterwards internal, 4797. Changes of the affections from infancy even to adult age are represented in the face, and by how much of infancy remains, the adult man is truly human; from experience, 4797. From infancy to boyhood man is merely sensual, but his sensual state is under the order of external innocence; and by the influx of this innocence the foundation is laid upon which the intellectual or rational man can afterwards be built up, *ill.* 5126; further *ill.* by the goods and truths which are procured from infancy to youth, 5135. See REMAINS. From infancy to boyhood man is introduced into heaven among celestial angels and kept in a state of innocence, but in boyhood he begins to put off innocence, and is then held in charity, &c., 5342. Infants are innocencies, and hence denote those things which are interior, 5608. When man becomes old and as an infant, the innocence of wisdom should be conjoined to the innocence of ignorance which he had in infancy, and thus as a true infant he should pass into the other life, 5608 end. If man lived the life of good, his interiors would be open to heaven, and hence he would live without disease to old age, and pass as an infant, but a wise infant, into heaven, 5726, compare 1616. How all things are foreseen and overruled by the Lord from infancy to the end of life, from experience, 6484, 9296. The good of innocence received from the Lord in infancy is the beginning of the new will, *ill.* 9296. Good is implanted in man

from infancy, that it may be a plane for receiving truth, 10,110. The age of infancy is from nativity to the fifth year; the other ages described, 10,225. They who are innocent and wise appear as infants in the other life, and the more like infants the more innocent and wise they are, 2305, 5052, 5608. These angels love infants more than their parents and mothers, and it is by their care they are nourished and perfected in the womb, 5052. See INNOCENCE.

3. Infants denote innocence, 430, 2126, 3183, 3494, 5608, 8902. Infancy, and also nakedness, denote innocence, 9262 and citations. Sucklings, infants, and little children denote three degrees of love and innocency, *sh.* 430, *ill.* and *sh.* 3183, *ill.* 5236. A suckling and she who gives suck, denote innocence, *sh.* 3183. The infant and suckling cut off from the midst of Judah, denotes that there is no longer any remains of celestial love and its innocence, 3183. Only those who receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall enter therein, denotes innocence and wisdom, or the proprium vivified by innocence and charity from the Lord, 3994, *ill.* 4797. The children crying "Hosanna to the Son of David," denotes the acknowledgment and reception of the Lord by those who are in innocence, 5237. "Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise," denotes that innocence is the only way by which praise can come to the Lord, thus all communication, influx and access is thereby, 5236, compare . Joseph's brethren to take waggons from the land of Egypt and bring their infants and their women, denotes doctrinals of scientifics for those who do not yet know, and for those who are in the affection of truth, 5945, 5946. Pharaoh's consent to the departure of the Israelites with their infants, denotes worship from truth; by infants in this passage is meant boys, youths, and young men, 7724. The infants and sucklings swoon in the streets, denotes the good of innocence perishing, *ill.* 10,031. Abram's leaving the land of his nativity and coming to Canaan, represents the infancy of the Lord; his first journeying in Canaan, the state of the Lord from boyhood, &c., 1438, 1450.

INFERIOR [*inferius*]. What is superior and inferior according to human ideas, is, in angelic ideas, interior and exterior, *ill.* 3084. The inferior is as the throne or seat of the superior, *ill.* 5313. See EXTERNAL, INTERNAL.

INFESTATION. The spiritual who are represented by the sons of Israel, and who are in the obedience of faith, are infested in the other life by those who are in falses; not so those who do good from the affection of charity, 7474. Infestations are not temptations; the former consist in the infusion of falses, which are vastated as truths are imbued; the latter in a sense of damnation and anguish of conscience, 7474. See VASTATION, TEMPTATION.

INFIDELITY. The seed of the serpent, the church being treated of, denotes all infidelity, 250, 254.

INFINITE. How the divine infinite and eternal are conceived in the ideas of angels, and that they are confounded in the ideas of men with the infinite of space and the eternal of time, 1382. In the Lord all is infinite and eternal; infinite in respect to esse, eternal in respect to existere, 3404, 3701. The infinite and eternal are in all things done by the Lord; the eternal because he regards no terminus from which or to which; the infinite, because in every minute particular he has

regard to the universal, and in the universal to every minutest particular, 5264. How essential it is that the divine and the infinite should be acknowledged in some finite intellectual idea, thus as the divine human, 4075. See DEITY. The ancients adored the Infinite Esse or Being, in the Infinite Existing, which they perceived as a divine man, *ill.* 4687. How the infinite is accommodated to reception by the finite transcends all finite intelligence, for it is like looking into a profound sea, in which the intuition perishes, 8644. As all in the Lord is infinite, so all in heaven is indefinite, and the indefinite is an image of the infinite, 1590. Truths and goods, and all things both in the spiritual world and the natural are indefinite, because they are from the infinite, *ill.* 6232, compare 4383.

INFIRM HUMAN. See LORD.

INFLAME, *to*, is predicated of the lusts of man kindling, 7519. How the lusts or fires of the will break forth into flame when they kindle the falses of the understanding, which are as dense smoke, 9144. See FIRE.

INFLUX. 1. *Of life from the Lord.* There is one only life from which all in heaven and the world live, variously *ill.* 1954, 2021, 2658, 2706, 2886—2889, 3001, 3318, 3338, 3484, 3742, 4249, 4320, 4417, 4524, 4882, 5847, 6467. This life flows from the Lord alone, 2706, 2886—2889, 2892, 3001, 3318, 3484, 3742, 3743, 4151, 4319, 4320, 4524, 4882, 5846, 5850, 5986, 6058, 6325, 6468—6470, 6626, 7270, 8717, 8728, 9276. The all of life with man flows in by heaven from the Lord; passages cited, 9276. The influx of life from the Lord is always the same, but is varied according to the state of man and according to reception, 2069, 4320, 5147, 5847, compare 3318, 5986, 6467, 6472, 7343. The substances recipient of life appear to live because the influx from the Lord is continual, *ill.* 3484. The influx of life does not appear to man, but life appears as if it were in him, because it flows from the Lord's love, which is such that it wills to be another's, 3742, 4320. The influx of life, together with its quantity and quality, is manifestly perceived by the angels, 3742, 6466, 6469. The influx of life with angels, spirits, and men, is wonderful and ineffable in its procedure, 2886—2889, 3337, 6996. Influx into heaven proceeds immediately from the Lord, and also mediately by one heaven into another, and the same into the interiors and exteriors of man, 6058, 6063, 6466, 6472, 7004, 7270, 8685, 8701, 8717, 8728, 9682, 9683. By immediate influx the Lord at the same time leads heaven and holds all there in their order and connection, 7004. The immediate influx of the Lord is by celestial good, and influx is predicated of him because he is above the heavens, and yet flows down and is present therein, 10,129. The immediate influx of the Lord is into the ultimates of order as well as the primates, thus he is the all from first to last with man, 6472, 6473, 7004, 7270, 8719. The immediate influx of the divine from the Lord is into the most singulars of all things, 6058, 6474—6478, 8717; hence his providence, 4329, 5122, 5904, 6480—6487, 6490, 6491, 8717. The order of all influx, thus of all existence, from the Lord, is through the celestial state to the spiritual, and through the spiritual to the natural, thus according to successive order, 775, 880, 1096, 1495, 1702, 1707, particularly 7270. The influx of the Lord is immediate, and also mediate by the spiritual world or

heaven, 6063, 6307, 6472, and passages cited 9682, 9683. The influx of the divine is through what is inmost into things inferior, mediately and immediately, 5147, 5150. Physical influx is against order and impossible, thus all influx is from the spiritual world into the natural, and not from the natural into the spiritual, also from interiors to exteriors, not from exteriors to interiors, 3219, 5119, 5259, 5427, 5428, 5477, 5779, 6322, 8237, 9110. Influx is predicated of the interiors which flow into the exteriors, even into the extreme or ultimate where they exist and subsist in order, and whereby they hold all in series and connection, 634, 5897, 6239, *ill.* 6451, *ill.* 6465, *ill.* 8603, 9216, *ill.* 9828, 10,099. The influx of the Lord passes from heaven to heaven, and thus in order to man, who occupies the last place, *ill.* 9216, 9276. The Lord flows into the inmost of man, and hereby into his interiors, and hereby again into his externals; hence his externals are comparatively remote and inordinate, 3855, compare 4015. The Lord dwells in his own, thus in what is divine with man, and not in the proprium of any one, 9338; thus, not in a persuasive faith, 9363—9369; or in any externals without an internal principle, 9380, compare 9401, 9419. The influx and habitation of the Lord with man is the good of innocence, 9296. The Lord flows in with man by the internal way of his soul, and the world flows in by the external way of the body, *ill.* 5081. The influx of the Lord is use, which is prior to the organical forms intended to effect use, 4223, 4926. All the conatus or endeavour of nature is from the perpetual influx of the Lord; thus, from influx is derived conatus, from conatus energy or force, and from energy effect; and if the influx of the cause should cease for a moment the effect would instantly perish, 5116. Life flowing in from the Lord, and man as the recipient form of that life, are as principal and instrumental cause, which in action are one cause; thus, the sensation of the life is perceived in the instrumental as its own, 6325. The Lord flows into all, both in common by heaven, and into the most singular and universal of all things by himself; but with those who are not in charity he can only impart life, and as far as possible preserve them from evil, 6475. Doubts concerning the influx of all life from one fountain cannot be removed while men are persuaded by the fallacies of the senses, and while they are ignorant of many things which are necessary to be known; but especially while such a negative principle prevails that one scruple weighs against a thousand confirmations, 6479. See *LIFE, ORDER, INTERNAL.*

2. *Of light and heat.* The light of heaven flows into natural light, and man is so far in wisdom as he is receptive of it, 4302, 4408, *ill.* 10,551. No spiritual truth could be seen in natural light without the influx of spiritual light, 4302. The light of heaven is divine truth flowing from the Lord as a sun, and in that light is divine wisdom and intelligence, 3485, 3636, 3643, 3993, 4302, 4413, 4415, 6135, 9548, 9684 and citations. The influx of light from the Lord as a sun is universal, comparatively like the influx of light from the sun of this world; thus its sphere fills the heavens, 9407. The common influx of the light of heaven gives the faculty of perceiving and understanding truth, 5667—5670. No one can come into the illustration of truth, because no light from heaven can flow into him, unless he is in the love of truth for the sake of life, 10,551. The nature of influx may be

illustrated by comparison with the heat and light of the sun flowing into all things of the earth, &c., 6128, 6190, 6467, 7343. The vital heat in man is celestial love continually flowing in from the Lord; how lucid the bodies of the angels appear from the light which it emits, 6135, 6190. The influx of light from the Lord is impeded by the evil and false principles flowing in by worldly and corporeal things, but light and heat appear to man when he emerges from temptations, 6829. How the divine truth proceeding from the Lord flows in, illustrated by radiant circles, which are spheres from him, and how man is elevated into the light of heaven, 9407; illustrated generally, and passages cited, 9682—9684. That divine good flowing in from the Lord is called truth, because it appears before the angels in heaven as light, *ill.* 9995. That influx and illustration from the light of heaven are actual elevation into heaven by the Lord, among the angels, and communication there, 10,330; *ill.* by the time called the golden age, and intercourse with the angels at that time, 10,355. See *ILLUSTRATION, ELEVATION.*

3. *Of good and truth.* The all of thought and the all of will with man is from influx, and all good and truth with him is from the influx of the Lord; passages cited, 9223. The Lord never turns himself away from any one, but the influx of good and truth from him is moderated according to reception, 5479, and passages cited 9682. The influx of the Lord is into good, and by good into truth, and not contrariwise; thus into the will, and by the will into the understanding, and not contrariwise, 5482, 5649, 6027, 8685, 8701, 10,153. Good gives the faculty of receiving influx from the Lord, not truth without good, 8321. The influx of good and truth, which continually flow in from the Lord, is so far received as the evils of the loves of self and the world are removed, 2411, 3142, 3147, 5828. The influx of good from the Lord is proportioned to the outflow of good from man, and is altogether suffocated by the opposition of evils and falses, *ill.* 5828; see below, 8439. Good cannot flow into truth as long as man is in evil, 2434. The capacity of man to think, and thereby to be a man, is from the influx of the Lord through the goods and truths stored up from infancy in the internal, 1707. Influx by the goods of the internal man is celestial, and only exists with the regenerate, 1707, 1725. Influx by the truths of the internal man is spiritual, and is common to all, for unless it existed man could neither think nor speak, 1707, 1725. Celestial truths, which flow from the divine good of the Lord, are received only by the celestial man, because their influx is into the voluntary part; spiritual truths, which flow from the divine truth of the Lord, are received by the spiritual, because their influx is into the intellectual part, 2069. The influx and conjunction of good with truth can only take place when man wills good from the heart; otherwise evil flows in from the will, and is conjoined with falses, *ill.* 3033. During man's regeneration good is without and truth within, but when he is regenerated good is within and truth without; the quality and procedure of influx in both states, *ill.* 3563. Genuine affections of good and truth are all from a divine origin, but they diversify and form new origins as they flow down, *ill.* 3796. Varieties do not exist from influx but from reception, 3890. Internal truths are conjoined to spiritual affection, which cannot flow in until external truths are adapted to correspondence with internal, *ill.* 3906, fully *ill.* 3913, 3952, 3969, 4096.

Good continually flows in and appropriates truths as its vessels with the regenerate; it flows in also before regeneration, and manifests itself as the affection of truth, *ill.* 4247; and further as to appropriation, 3513. Good flows in from the Lord distinctly, as by steps or degrees, and in every degree it is qualified according to reception, *ill.* 5144, 5147, particularly 5145, compare 5032. Divine truth flows from the Lord by six degrees, and in the sixth degree it appears to the understanding of man as it is in the letter of the Word, *ill.* 8443. The plane in which the influx of the divine good is terminated is conscience, and when conscience does not exist it passes into merely sensual delights and becomes infernal, *ill.* 5145. Every man is surrounded with the sphere of good from the Lord, and also with a common sphere of influx from hell, which is nothing but the perversion of good from the Lord, 6477. The influx of divine good and truth from the Lord proceeds by continual mediations and thus successions; hence they who are in inmost principles derive clearer perception from it than they who are in the middle or outmost, 5920; see below, 8823. The good of charity flows in by an interior way, the truth of faith exteriorly, 6269; how the priority of good is perceived from influx and illumination, 6294. When good flows into truths, it reduces them into order and subjection to the Lord; and in a similar manner the Lord's spiritual kingdom is governed by influx from the celestial, 6366. Spiritual good, and hence the spiritual church, cannot exist except from the influx of the internal man into the affection of spiritual good, 6499. The Lord continually flows in by the internal man with good and truth, but that influx is resisted and rejected in externals by the evil, 6564. The Lord flows in both mediately and immediately with every one, but the conjunction of truth proceeding immediately from him with truth proceeding mediately is rarely effected, for it can only obtain with those who love to be led by him, *ill.* 7055, 7056, 7058; and as to the order of its procedure, 7270. Influx from heaven, and thus the extension of spiritual sight, is checked by the immediate reception of truth; hence, truth ought to be confirmed gradually by rational induction, *ill.* 7298. Divine truth flows into all, but it is varied with every one according to the quality and state of his life, *ill.* 7343. All spiritual truths and goods flow down according to order to inferiors, and are at length terminated in scientifics where they present themselves to the sight of man, 8005, compare 3085. So far as good flows in and is received, truth is delightful to man, and the contrary, 8356, compare 5651. The reception of good from the Lord is nothing without its application to use, because divine influx passes to the ultimates of order, thus from the perception of the understanding into will, and from will into act, 8439. The influx of the good of charity into truth combating, is predicated of those who are in zeal for the removal of the evil and the false, and yet without enmity, 8598. The union of good with truth is effected by the influx of the one into the other, and thence perception, succeeded by application, immission, and conjunction by love, 8666. In the first state of regeneration while man is led by truth he is governed by immediate influx from the Lord; and in the second state, when he is led by good, he is governed by influx both mediate and immediate; citations concerning influx of both kinds, 8685, *ill.* 8701. The Lord by the influx of his divine truth governs all things, not as a king who only takes the universal care

upon himself, and confides the particulars to others, but as God, seeing and knowing and providing for all from eternity; thus mediate influx is really his as well as immediate, 8717, *ill.* 8719. The Lord flows in through the angels as to all good which becomes of faith and charity, and as to all arrangement; and the angels flow in from themselves with such things not good as agree with the affections of man, and serve as means to introduce good, 8728. Divine good and divine truth flow softly and peacefully in the supremes, but as it descends the influx becomes turbulent, tumultuous and impacific, *ill.* 8823. Genuine truths with man flow in from the Lord alone, and are such in their internal contents because they are living from the love of the Lord and the neighbour, 8868, further *ill.* 9079. The influx of divine truth illustrated by proceeding divine spheres, 9407. The influx of divine truth cannot be comprehended by the human understanding without illustration, for it appears to man as if there was a proceeding of what is holy from him when he is in worship, &c., but the order is the very contrary, 9419, *ill.* 10,299. The presence of the Lord is by influx, and influx is according to the life of good and truth, for it is the heat of heaven, which is the good of love, and the light of heaven, which is the truth of faith, that flow in, 9682. The influx of the Lord with all who are in the good of love is more especially by the Word, *ill.* 9817. The influx and procedure of good in heaven is from inmost to outmost; thus there is no good really such unless it has interior good in it from which it is derived, *ill.* 9912—9914. The influx of celestial good into spiritual good, or the deflux and influx of the powers and forces of the celestial kingdom, is as the procedure of the fibres and nerves from the head into the body, *ill.* 9914. It is by celestial good that the Lord flows in immediately, and by spiritual good that he flows in mediately, 10,129. When good flowing in from the Lord meets with truth which enters from without, they form a marriage in the internal man; hence all good with man is formed by truth, 9995. The Lord flows immediately into good and mediately into truth, thus he is not present in truth without good, 10,153; how fallacious truth is without good, thus faith without charity or love, illustrated from representatives in the other life, 10,194, and further *ill.* 10,199 near the end, 10,201. The goods that flow in from the Lord are at first perceived by man as if they were of and from himself, *ill.* 10,219.

The influx of power from the Lord, preserving those who are in good and truth from evil, denoted by the angels taking hold of the hand of Lot and the hand of his wife, and leading them out of the city, 2411, 2412. The continual influx of good, evoking and elevating truths out of the natural man, and conjoining them with itself in the rational, denoted by the betrothal of Rebecca, 3085, 3128, 3196—3200, 3207. The influx of good from the rational man by the medium of truth, and the form it puts on in externals, denoted by Jacob's simulating the person of Esau, 3563, 3564. The influx of the genuine affection of truth, and good in the natural man proceeding to conjunction therewith, denoted by the meeting between Jacob and Rachel, 3793, 3796—3800. The first influx and indwelling of good, tending to the conjunction of the internal and external man, denoted by Jacob with the handmaid of Rachel, 3913; and as to its further procedure, 3952, 3969. The influx of good when the second state of regeneration is

commencing, when good is regarded as prior and superior to truth, denoted by Esau's coming to meet Jacob, 4247, 4336, 4350, 4352. The influx of good into the voluntary part of the unregenerate man not terminated by distinct planes, denoted in the dream of Pharaoh's baker by the perforated baskets upon his head, &c., 5144—5147. The influx of truth from the divine manifesting that faith in the will and faith in the understanding are as yet separate, denoted by Joseph and his brethren when Simeon was separated from them, 5467, 5482. The influx and conjunction of the internal man not yet received in the natural, denoted by the brethren of Joseph fearing him, &c., 5647, 5651, 5773, 5786, 5880, 5881. The influx of good and truth from the Lord sustaining the natural man made spiritual, denoted by Joseph in Egypt supporting his father's house, 5915. The influx of good and truth from the Lord giving perception, denoted by the eyes of his brethren and the eyes of Benjamin seeing, 5919—5921. The influx, communication, and conjunction of the celestial internal, denoted by Joseph's falling upon the neck of Benjamin, and kissing his brethren, 5926, 5929. The influx of internal good into external good and thereby into the truths of faith, denoted by Judah's going on before his father and brethren to meet Joseph, 6027. The influx of love from the Lord and of good and truth derived therefrom manifested to the natural man made spiritual, denoted by Israel's seeing Joseph and his sons Ephraim and Manasseh in Egypt, 6255, 6264. The influx of the internal man causing the humiliation of the external both as to will and understanding, denoted by Joseph's leading his two sons to Israel, and his sons bowing themselves, 6265, 6266. The influx of celestial good reducing spiritual truths to order, and thus under submission to the Lord, denoted by the hand of Judah in the neck of his enemies, and the sons of his father bowing to him, 6365, 6366. The influx of the internal man into the affection of good, and its preservation from the contagion of evil, denoted by Joseph's falling upon the faces of his father, and weeping over him, and kissing him, and by the embalment of Israel, 6498—6502. The influx of the internal man giving the perception of evil, together with consolation after repentance and submission, denoted by Joseph's affectionate forgiveness of his brethren, 6560, 6563, 6565—6569, 6578. The influx of truth immediately proceeding from the Lord into truth that proceeds mediately, and hence instruction, denoted by Moses telling all the words of Jehovah to Aaron, 7058, 8437 and citations. The reception and communication of divine influx, or the influx of divine truth into doctrine, denoted by Moses receiving the commands of Jehovah, and Aaron's speaking to Pharaoh, 7270. The influx of the divine potency manifesting the sensual and corporeal man, as separate from the internal, denoted by the rod of Moses cast out of his hand and turned into a serpent, 6947—6949. See HAND (2), EGYPT (5, 6, 8), MOSES.

4. *Of the evil and false.* The all of life flows in, thus all evil is from hell and all good from the Lord, 904, *ill.* 4151. Man believes that all things are in himself, when yet they flow in, which he may know from the doctrinal that good and truth are from the Lord, and that what is evil and false are from hell, 4249. The evil are not willing to be convinced that all life flows in, 3743, 6193, 6468. Life flows in from the Lord, even with the evil and with infernal spirits, 2706, 3743,

4417. With those who are in evil, the good that flows in from the Lord is turned into evil, and the truth into the false, 3642, 4632, *ill.* 7343, 6467. Good flows into evil when there is no conscience by which it can be directed in the way, for it passes through into the exterior of the natural man and is turned into filthy delights, *ill.* 5145, compare 5032, 5651. Man thinks falsely and acts evilly from the reception of influx from the Lord in his own self-impressed forms; as in physics, one and the same force produces various motions according as the means and extremes are constructed, 5259. Internal good flows in into external good, not into truth, except by or through good, 6027. The inmost of man's life is celestial love flowing in from the Lord, even with the evil, but the evil pervert it in its progress, *ill.* 6135. There is a common sphere of influx from hell prompting to evil with every man, and this sphere is nothing but the perversion of good proceeding from the Lord, the author's experience, 6477, compare 6564. When man is in temptations, he is obsessed round about by evils and falses which impede the influx of light from the Lord, *ill.* 6829. The evils and falses which check the influx of good and truth continually proceeding from the Lord, flow in by corporeal and worldly affections, *ill.* 2411. The falses and evils by which man is infested flow into his thoughts from hell, 7147. Evil spirits believe their evils and falses to be goods and truths until they draw near heaven, and then the influx of the truth of faith gives them to perceive their falses, and the influx of the good of love to perceive their evils, 7519, 7520. The change of state with the evil who are vastated is effected by the more present influx of good and truth from heaven, *ill.* 7568, further *ill.* 7643, 7710. When the Lord arranges the heavens by influx, it passes to opposites, and thus contains the hells in connection and bonds, 7710. It is according to the order of influx that the hells should be governed by the heavens, for the hells may be seen from the heavens, and evils from good, but not contrariwise, 8237. Man turns the good that flows from the Lord into evil by regarding himself and gratifying his concupiscences in all things, instead of regarding the Lord, 7643. Man is protected by the Lord lest the false of evil should flow into the voluntary part, for if such influx took place after regeneration he could not be saved, 8194. Nothing flows from man himself but what is evil and false, hence all conjunction with the Lord is by influx from him, and not in virtue of reciprocal influx, 9401, *ill.* 9419.

5. *Of the will and understanding.* It is the continual influx of evil from the voluntary part into the intellectual that obscures the good flowing in from the Lord, *ill.* 2715. It is this obscurity of the spiritual man that is illuminated by influx from the Lord's divine human, 2716. Influx from the will into the understanding effects the conjunction of good and truth, or of evil and the false, according as good is willed from the heart or otherwise, *ill.* 3033. The interior will and understanding ought to have influx and correspondence in the exterior, and thus be represented therein, *ill.* 3573, particularly 3632, 3721. The influx and connection of the will and understanding, consequently of good and truth, is like the influx by which the two kingdoms of heaven are conjoined, 3888. The influx of truth is the influx of life from the Lord into the understanding of man by the medium of the will, 657. The intellectual part can never receive truth unless the

voluntary part receives good, for the one flows into the other and disposes the other to receive, 5147. Man is celestial if he receives the influx of divine good in the voluntary part, and spiritual if he receives it in the intellectual part, 5150. There is no other way by which any regenerate man or angel can receive influx from the Lord than by good, or the will of doing the truth, 5482. The will and understanding receive the influx of life from the Lord by the medium of spirits and angels, 6466; and also immediately from the Lord himself, 6472. The Lord does not compel man to receive his own influx of divine good and truth, but as he is received, such is the life of the thought and the will, 6472. The Lord carefully guards the voluntary part of man from the influx of infernal spirits, *ill.* 8194. All the goods and truths of the will and understanding flow in from the Lord, and all the evils and fakes from hell; how necessary it is to come into the perception and acknowledgment of this fact, 10,219. As the all of thought and the all of will flows in with man, the whole of life flows in, 2886—2888. See *LIFE, LIBERTY*.

6. *Of the rational and natural man.* Influx from the Lord into intellectual things with man is according to three degrees, for it passes by the will into the intellectual mind, by the intellectual into the rational, and by the rational into the scientifics of the memory, 657, *ill.* 5144. Good itself and truth itself are in the internal man, from whence they flow into the interior or rational, and thereby into the external, 1702, *ill.* 1707, 1725. All instruction is only an opening of the way for influx; thus, scientifics open the way for rational truths, rational truths for intellectual, and intellectual for celestial, the order of instruction *ill.* 1495. The rational man is born from the influx of the internal into the affection of sciences in the external, or into the knowledges and scientifics of the external by means of affection, 1895, 1900, 1909, 2557. If the true order of influx prevailed, man would have the rational and scientific principles with himself when he came into the world, but the forms of his life are inverted by hereditary evil, 1902, 2557. The life itself of the internal man flows into all the affections of the natural man, and is varied therein according to ends, 1909. The influx or entrance of the Lord into man is by the internal, which is very man, and by which he is distinguished from brute animals, into the rational, and thereby into the external or scientific, 1940. The things which appear in externals flow in from the interiors, and solely from the Lord, *ill.* by the sight of the eye, 1954. The influx of life from the Lord through the rational principle not only adapts the scientifics and knowledges of the external man to the reception of life, but disposes them into order and enables man to think, 2004; see below 3086. The rational man is not formed by the influx of internal truths, because of hereditary evil hindering, but by the influx of good into external truths, 2557. Influx into the rational man opens the interior sight which is that of the understanding and the spirit of man, *ill.* 2701. The influx of the rational man and its intuition in the natural gives man to judge and conclude from the objects of the latter, 3020. By the influx of the divine through the rational man into the natural, the truths of the natural man are continually called forth, elevated, and implanted in rational good, *ill.* 3085, compare 5081, 5118, 5119. By influx into the natural man, all things in his memory are illustrated

vivified, and disposed into order, and all affection excited, *ill.* 3086, 4015. Thoughts and ideas exist in virtue of influx from within and not from without; the discourse of the angels on this subject represented by birds; the fall of some from an angelic society who were in fakes described, 3220. When the natural man is regenerated he derives his conception from the rational, and thus by influx from the divine proceeding to extremes, 3304. The influx of the rational man into the natural is without truth, thus immediately into natural good; also by truth, thus mediately, *ill.* 3314, 3563, 3573, 3622, 4563. Divine truths flow into the rational man, and by the rational into the natural, where they are presented to view as in a mirror, 3368, 3391; see below, 5165. The image presented in the natural mind by the influx of the rational is the common form of the numerous particulars which flow in, and this form is some image either of heaven or hell, according as man is either good or evil, 3513, 3855. The natural is not regenerated before it is conjoined with the rational, and its conjunction is effected by influx, mediate and immediate, *ill.* 3573; see above 3314, and compare 3632, 3721, 3906, 3913, 3952, 3969, 4015. After the conjunction of the natural and rational, there is immediate influx of rational good into natural, and of rational truth into natural, 3616. The truths and scientifics of the natural man receive the influx of life from the Lord, as they are conjoined with the rational by good, 3824, compare 10,367. The Lord flows in into the interior or spiritual man by good, and by truth therefrom into the natural, but not immediately by good before regeneration, 4015, *ill.* 4096. Good flowing in without direction by the way, and passing into the merely natural man is either suffocated or perverted by the diabolic crowd which occupies him, 5032, *ill.* 5145, 6564. The communication between the rational and the natural is by reciprocal influx; yet exteriors do not flow into interiors, 5118, 5119, compare 5081. When the delights of the natural man are reduced to order and subordination under interiors, the influx of delight and happiness is ineffable, 5125. The celestial and spiritual principles flowing in from the Lord have their chief dwelling in the interior rational; still they flow into the exterior rational and also into the natural, 5150. The exterior natural is a plane or mirror, and as it were a face, in which the interiors see themselves, and hence man has the power of thinking, 5165, 5168. Unless the natural be subordinate, as with the regenerate, the interiors cannot be thus presented to view; neither can those things be believed in which are above sensual things, 5168. Correspondence and subordination cannot be produced in the natural mind without the influx of good, for sensuous and scientifics are only the vessels into which good flows, and in which it fashions or adapts itself to uses, 5168. All arrangement in the natural mind is from truth and good flowing in from the interiors; hence man's power of intuition, of thinking analytically, of forming conclusions, and of willing, is solely from influx, *ill.* 5288. All influx is from the supreme, and thus all thought is of the internal thinking in the external, and not of the external itself as the appearance is, 5259. All that man appears to conclude rationally from the scientifics of his memory, and thus of his own power, flows in gratuitously from the Lord, as is well known in angelic societies; it is not perceived by men at this day, because they are immersed in worldly things and do not believe in influx, 5649,

5664½. The natural man is the plane in which influx is terminated, and hence unless evils are removed good from the Lord cannot flow in without perversion, and thus the internal is closed, 5651, *ill.* 5828, 6564; see below 6845. It appears as if sensation came from influx by the externals, but it is the internal which flows into the external and the contrary is a fallacy, 5779, compare 3721. There is influx from the Lord himself into the interiors or rational things of man, and also into his exteriors, but man is privileged to receive it in all freedom, 6472. Influx from the Lord governing the thoughts is like a gentle and almost imperceptible stream, the vein of which does not appear, but still leads and draws; the author's experience, 6474; and when reading the Lord's prayer, 6476. The divine cannot flow into the sensual things of man, thus into the ultimates of order with him, unless he is elevated above them; the divine influx then passes into the interior plane to which man is elevated, *ill.* 6845. The Lord flows into good with man, which is his heaven or internal man, and from the internal into the external where his world is, 10,367, compare 3824. See GOOD (15), INTERNAL, EXTERNAL, REGENERATION.

The order of influx uniting the internal and rational man by intellectual truths, denoted by Sarai in Egypt passing as the sister of Abram, 1495. The order of influx uniting the internal and external man by means of the interior or rational, denoted by Abram the Hebrew and his delivering Lot, 1702, 1707, 1725. Influx from the internal man into the affection of sciences, and the rational man first produced therefrom, denoted by Abram and the Egyptian handmaid, 1892—1896, 1898—1902, 1904, 1907, 1909, 2557. The fructification of the rational man from the influx of the internal, when it submits itself to divine truth, denoted by the blessing promised to Hagar on returning to her mistress, 1940, *ill.* 1954. The multiplication of truth and the fructification of good from life flowing in by the internal man, denoted by the blessing of Abram and the change of his name to Abraham, 2004—2011. The influx of spiritual truth and the conception of the rational man therefrom, not according to present order, denoted by Sarai as the half-sister of Abraham, 2557. Influx from the Lord by way of the internal man or soul affording intelligence and illustration, denoted by God's opening the eyes of Hagar, 2701. The rational man from the influx of divine light, or from the affections of spiritual good and truth implanted in the first rational, and no longer from the proprium, denoted by the birth of Isaac, 2196, 2610 and subsequent numbers, 2657. Arrangement in the external man by influx from the internal, denoted by Abraham's instructions to his servant concerning Isaac, 3019, 3040. Influx from the Lord by the internal man evoking truths from the external, and their initiation into good in the rational, denoted by the procedure of Abraham's servant, and his bringing Rebecca to Isaac, 3013, 3074, 3085, 3086. The influx of truth beginning from the divine, and at last terminating in the lowest natural principle and there adhering to good, denoted by the birth of Jacob and his holding by the heel of Esau, 3304. The influx and conjunction of rational good with natural good stronger and more immediate than with natural truth, denoted by Isaac's preference of Esau over Jacob, 3314. The influx and conjunction of rational truth with natural truth stronger and more immediate than with natural good, denoted

by Rebecca's preference of Jacob, 3314. The influx of divine truth not given in scientific, but by medium of the rational man, denoted by Isaac's dwelling in Gerar and not going to Egypt, 3358. The influx of the interior or rational man given in the natural as a new life, and hence the procedure of regeneration, denoted by the transactions with Esau and Jacob at the death of Isaac, 3490, 3493, 3498, 3505, 3539, 3563, 3573, 3603. The apparent and the true order of influx, communication, and conjunction, between the Lord and man, and between man and the world, and thus the descent and influx of the divine into nature by the natural mind of man, denoted by the dream of Jacob, the angels of God ascending and descending by a ladder whose top reached to heaven, &c., 3697, 3699—3702, 3721. Internal truths conjoined with the rational man, and hence with the internal, by good flowing in from the Lord when they are loved for the sake of life, denoted by Jacob's serving seven years for Rachel, 3824, compare 3906, 3913. See JACOB, ESAU, TRIBES (particularly *Joseph*).

7. *Of the Human Form.* Heaven, or the Grand Man, is formed by influx from the Lord, as very man, thus, by the influx of the divine human, 6626, 6982, 6985, 6993, 6996, 9144, and citations, 10,196. In virtue of the influx and connexion of this stupendous form, man also corresponds to heaven; thus, as heaven is a Grand Man, man is a little heaven, 3624—3649, 3741—3750, 3883—3896, 4039—4055, 4218—4228, 4318—4331, 4403—4421, 4523—4534, 4622—4633, 4652—4660, 4791—4805, 4931—4953, 5050—5061, 5171—5189, 5377—5396, 5552—5573, 5711—5727, 6469. The extremes of order, in which divine influx is terminated and finished, are the gestures, actions, looks, language, and sensations of the human body, 3632, 3721, and citations, 5862, 5990, 6192, 6211. In course of time, there has been a change in the procedure of influx from the brain into the face, and together therewith a change in the correspondence of the face with the interiors, *ill.* 4326, 8250. The influx of the heart into the lungs, and the likeness of this influx throughout the whole body, is a representation of the influx and connexion between the celestial kingdom of heaven and the spiritual, 3887, 3888, 3890. The author was shewn by sensible influx in what manner the societies of heaven act into the face, the muscles of the forehead, the lips, the eyes, and other parts of the body, hence it was shewn to him that heaven is never closed, and how immense heaven is, for the greater are the numbers, the stronger is its force and action, 3631, 4800. See HEAVEN (7), HEART, MAN.

8. *Of Spirits and Angels.* Influx is received by man through the medium of spirits and angels, 2886, 2887, 4067, 4096, 4249, 4319, 5846, 5986, 6307, 6466, 6470, 6982, 6983, 6996, 7004, 7147, 8728, 10,219. Man receives influx through the medium of spirits and angels because he is not in the order of his nature, 5850. Without influx from spirits and angels it would be impossible for man either to think or to will, 2886—2888. Men, spirits, and angels, all alike derive the ability to think, to speak, and to act, from the influx of others, and thus all from the Lord; if it were not so there could be no order of life preserved in heaven, 4319, 4320, 6470. Whatever man thinks, and whatever he wills, is from the influx of spirits; when he thinks and wills evil, from the influx of evil spirits, and consequently from hell; when he thinks and wills good, from the influx of good spirits and angels,

consequently from heaven, 904, 2886—2888, 4151, 4249, 4319, 4320, 5846, 5848, 6189, 6191, 6194, 6197—6199, 6213, 7147, 10,219. The communication of thought and desire by influx, is in place of command and imperative government among the angels, 5732. Spirits flow into what is thought and willed by man, but angels into ends and their sequences, and, by means of good spirits, into the goods of life and truths of faith with man, 5854. The plane in which the influx of angels operates against evils and falses, is formed by the truths of faith, rooted in the affection of truth, *ill.* 5893; see below 6207. The influx of angels and spirits with man is according to man's freedom, 6189; from experience, 6191, compare 6325, 6468, particularly 6472. See **LIBERTY**. All things flow-in into the thought from spirits, and from whole societies into subject spirits, briefly, 6194, 6197. Spirits flow-in with man altogether according to his affections, 6195, 6196. Spirits do not know that they are with man, but they enter into all things of his memory, and believe them to be their own, and thus flow into the interiors of his thought and will, 6192, 6194, compare 6197, 6198. The influx of particular spirits and angels into the actions and speech of the body is not permitted, such things being governed by common or general influx, 6192, 6211; see below, 6212. The influx of spirits from the exterior memory is not permitted, and they are also not permitted to use the exterior memory lest they should obsess the human race, *ill.* 2477. The influx of angels is with goods and truths, and the influx of infernal spirits with evils and falses, 6193. The influx of angels is more interior, and less manifestly perceived than the influx of evil spirits; the reasons, 6193; see below 6205. The angels know that all good and truth flow-in from the Lord, and that they are only the mediums with man, but evil spirits are not at all willing to know this, 6193, 6468, 3743; as to the latter in particular, 6198. The influx and presence of spirits with the thought of man, and the ideas of his memory, communicate as by a kind of wave; the author's experience, 6200, 6201; compare 6310—6318. There is a procedure of influx from spirits who do not pertain to the individual man, but are emitted from some infernal society into the sphere of his life; how they occasion melancholy and anxiety, &c., 6202. Infernal spirits induce diseases by their influx, which is into the cupidities and falses of man, and not into the solid parts of the body; when man falls into disease, however, they have influx into the impurities of such disease, 5713. The influx of evil spirits is like an inundation; into the left part of the brain like an inundation of phantasies, and into the right part of the brain like an inundation of cupidities; the contrary is the case with angelic influx, 641, 660; from experience, 5725; compare 739, 754, 5215. See **FLOOD**. Man casts himself into hell when he does evil from consent, at length from purpose, and finally from the delight of affection, for hereby he opens to himself the corresponding hell, and receives influx therefrom; how obstinately inherent that evil is with him, 6203. The influx of evil spirits is into the cupidities and persuasions of man, and hence it subjects and governs him like a servant; but influx by the angels leads him gently, and bends his affections to good without touching his freedom, 6205. The influx of angels is into what man knows and believes; hence if he believed evil to flow in from hell, it would not be imputed to him, for the angels would avert and reject it, 6206; more

fully *ill.* 6324, 6325. The influx of the angels is into man's conscience, and hence they hold him bound by the affection of good and truth, and of justice and equity, without infringing his liberty, 6207, 6213. The influx of angels is like a river or flowing air, that of more interior angels lucid and flaming, 6209, compare 6615. Influx from the spiritual world and from heaven with the prophets, was partly by dreams and visions, &c., and sometimes by actual occupation of their bodies, *ill.* by the author's experience, 6212. It appears incredible that spirits should know the thoughts of man, yet in the other life they not only perceive all that he thinks and wills, but much more than man himself; the author's experience, 6214; and that such experience was continual with him, 6307. No hurt comes from the influx of evil spirits into the thought, but from what enters the will and comes forth into act, 6204, 6308. The order of influx is such, that evil spirits flow in first, and thus assault man, and the angels dissipate their influx, 6308. The influx of infernal spirits is by the sensual lumen, in which are all those who live in contempt of rational and spiritual things, 6310—6318, compare 6200, 6201. The influx of angels is not as man thinks, but according to correspondences, thus their spiritual ideas when apprehended by man, fall into representatives which coincide with them, 6319. The spirits attendant on man perceive as man thinks, and not as he sensates with the body, 6319. Angels flow in by affections, which affections contain innumerable things in themselves, but only the few are received by man, which are applicable to what was before in his memory, 6320. The remains or superfluity of angelic influx which cannot be received, encompasses about these, and contains them as in a bosom, 6320. When the influx of the angels is checked by influx from evil spirits, the life of thought fluctuates, and if angelic influx be wholly taken away, man cannot live, from experience with those who in part took away influx, 6321. The vein of attraction by influx from the Lord described, and communication opened with societies of angels by the Lord's prayer, 6474, 6476, 6619. The providence of the Lord in virtue of influx, both immediately from himself, and mediately by spirits and angels, is most universal, and most particular, illustrations given 6480—6495. The Lord rules the world by the evil as well as by the upright, leading them by their loves; for the evil are often more strongly excited to do good to their country and the church than the upright, both for the sake of obtaining their own ends, and because they attribute all things to their own prudence, 6481, 6495. The delights of evil spirits are turned into hell-torments when they perceive the influx of angels, from experience, 6484. The thought and affection, both of men and spirits, extend themselves far and wide into societies in the spiritual world, and the faculty of understanding and perceiving is according to such extension, 6599, 6611, 7298. This extension is by influx from the societies, not to them, 6600, compare 8794, 9962. Angelic ideas flow into the ideas of spirits who are below them, and thus into grosser ideas, inasmuch that innumerable things are perceived in one form, 6614. The ideas of man's thought are filled with innumerable things by influx from heaven, and, if he be evil, by influx from hell, various illustrations, confirming also the plenary inspiration of the Word, 6613, 6619—6626. Divine truth proceeding from the Lord, thus the Word or divine speech cannot be heard by man without the mediation of spirits and angels, who enun-

ciate it by the influx of thought, or the living voice, *ill.* 6982, 6985, 6996. Influx from the Lord by means of the angels is not because he has need of them, but because they derive their felicity from the offices and functions in which they serve, 8719. The angels also flow-in into man from themselves, but not with genuine goods, and hereby they serve for the introduction of goods and truths from the Lord, 8728. See *GOOD* (6). That there is a sphere flowing from every man, spirit, and angel, according to the particular genius of each, that it is sometimes rendered visible, that it exists from the activity of things in the interior memory, thus, that it is an exhalation flowing from the life of his love, and how far it extends itself, &c., 1048, 1053, 1316, 1504—1520, 1695, 2401, 2489, 4464, 6206. See *SPHERE*. That divine influx is turned into representatives with the angels of the superior heavens, and from these again with those of the inferior, and before spirits, 2179, 3213—3215, 9457, 9481, 9576, 9577.

9. *Of the Soul and Body.* The influx of the spiritual world into the natural, or of heaven into the world, and more particularly the influx and commerce of the soul with all things of the body, *ill.* from experience, 6053—6058, 6189—6215, 6307—6326, 6466—6495, 6598—6626. Influx is by the internal man into the external, or by the spirit into the body, and not contrariwise, because the spirit of man is in the spiritual world, and the body in the natural, 1702, 1707, 1940, 1954, 5119, 5259, 5779, 6322, collated with 978, 1015, 3628, 4459, 4523, 4524, 6057, 6309, 6319, 9701—9709, 10,156, 10,472, and the whole in a summary 6057, 6063. The appearance of influx from the external into the internal, by the medium of the senses, is a fallacy, for all influx is from interiors to exteriors, 3721, 5779. The internal man acts in the external solely by influx, and hence all manifestation is by influx, 5885. Nothing can be known concerning the influx and commerce of the soul with the body, unless it be known what the soul is, 6053. The commerce of the soul with the body, properly speaking, is the communication of the spiritual things which are of heaven, with the natural things which are of the world, and this communication is by influx, *ill.* 6057, 6319. The representation of spiritual things in natural, the correspondence of the body with the Grand Man, and the connection of angels and spirits with men, are treated of, in order to illustrate the influx and commerce of the soul with the body, 6058. The natural or external man could not live without influx, both immediately from the Lord, and mediately through the spiritual world, 6063. The Lord, by the intellectual part of man, flows into the rational, and by the rational into the scientifics of the memory, and hence is derived the life of the senses; this is the true influx, and the true commerce of the soul with the body, 657, compare 1495. The filthy ideas of the evil illustrated by their obscene application of the author's thoughts on the influx and operation of the soul in the body, 4632. See *SOUL, SPIRIT, MAN*.

10. *Of Common and Particular Influx.* Influx proceeding from the Lord by the spiritual world is common and particular; common with all things that are in the order of their nature, and particular with man, 5850. It is according to common influx and correspondence that the thought falls into speech, and the will into gestures with man, 5862, 5990, 6192, 6211. Particular influx is effected by the medium of spirits and angels, and unless it were so done, man would instantly

precipitate himself into the deepest hell, 5850, *ill.* 5993. Corporeal things are exempt from the particular influx of spirits and angels, and governed by common influx, but evil spirits ardently desire to govern the former, 5990, 6192, 6211. Common influx is a continual endeavour proceeding from the Lord by the whole heaven into the singulars of man's life, 6211. Common influx, or the common involuntary sense, is no longer manifested in the face and speech, but is succeeded by the cold tacit influx of the voluntary sense; hence the craft and deceit that prevails, *ill.* 4327. With the men of the most ancient church there was influx from the Lord by the internal way or the voluntary part, but since that has perished a new will is formed by influx into the understanding, 4493. The common influx of truth from the internal is the illumination which gives the faculty of perceiving and understanding truth, and is from the light of heaven, 5667—5670. All the life of man is from the Lord, who also governs him by angels and spirits in particular, and by the whole heaven in common, 6466.

11. *Of Immediate and Mediate Influx.* See the passages cited above:—(1.) 6058, 7004, 6472, 6063, (3.) 5920, 7055, 8685, 8717, 10,129, 10,153, (5.) 6466, 6472, (6.) 3314, 3573, 3616, (8.) 5850, 6192, 6193, 6480—6495, 6982, 8719, (9.) 6063; and as to the conjunction of immediate and mediate influx with man, 7055, 8685, 8701. The Lord does not compel man to receive the immediate influx of divine good and divine truth from himself, but he flows in mediately and immediately, and leads him in freedom, 6472. See *LIBERTY*. As to the representation of immediate and mediate influx, by Isaac and Rebecca, and by Esau and Jacob, see 4563, end.

12. *Of Reciprocal Influx.* See the passages cited above, (4.) 9401, (6.) 5118; and compare 2004.

13. *Of Animal and Vegetable Life, &c.* Everything in nature and in the world is produced by the influx and presence of the things of the heavenly world, 1632, 1881, 3349, 3483, 4004; which influx is variously illustrated, 3219, 5119, 5259, 5427, 5428, 5477, 6322, 9110, 9111. It is generally believed that all things are reproduced from seeds and eggs, in virtue of a power implanted in them from the first, but all subsistence and reproduction are from influx and correspondence, 4322, *ill.* by flowers and fruits in particular, 5116. Doubt and denial concerning heaven prevent men from believing that all things in the three kingdoms of nature are produced and contained in form by influx, which influx is according to use, 4322. The author was fully informed concerning influx into the lives of animals, which are all dissipated after death, 1633; see below 5114. Animals are contained together, and live, in virtue of influx from the spiritual world, and afflux from the natural, the same as men; but the operation of such influx and afflux is different according to the difference of their souls and bodies in form, *ill.* 3646. Man is in eternity and infinity, not only by influx but reception; while the recipient forms of the lives of animals are dissipated at death, because influx passes through them into the world and is there terminated and vanishes, 5114. The difference between men and beasts, is, that men are capable of being elevated by the Lord to himself, to think of the divine, to love it, and thus be conjoined to the Lord; hence men have eternal life but not beasts, 4525, 5114, 6323, 9231. Beasts are in the order of their life, and are there-

ciate it by the influx of thought, or the living voice, *ill.* 6982, 6985, 6996. Influx from the Lord by means of the angels is not because he has need of them, but because they derive their felicity from the offices and functions in which they serve, 8719. The angels also flow-in into man from themselves, but not with genuine goods, and hereby they serve for the introduction of goods and truths from the Lord, 8728. See *GOOD* (6). That there is a sphere flowing from every man, spirit, and angel, according to the particular genius of each, that it is sometimes rendered visible, that it exists from the activity of things in the interior memory, thus, that it is an exhalation flowing from the life of his love, and how far it extends itself, &c., 1048, 1053, 1316, 1504—1520, 1695, 2401, 2489, 4464, 6206. See *SPHERE*. That divine influx is turned into representatives with the angels of the superior heavens, and from these again with those of the inferior, and before spirits, 2179, 3213—3215, 9457, 9481, 9576, 9577.

9. *Of the Soul and Body.* The influx of the spiritual world into the natural, or of heaven into the world, and more particularly the influx and commerce of the soul with all things of the body, *ill.* from experience, 6053—6058, 6189—6215, 6307—6326, 6466—6495, 6598—6626. Influx is by the internal man into the external, or by the spirit into the body, and not contrariwise, because the spirit of man is in the spiritual world, and the body in the natural, 1702, 1707, 1940, 1954, 5119, 5259, 5779, 6322, collated with 978, 1015, 3628, 4459, 4523, 4524, 6057, 6309, 6319, 9701—9709, 10,156, 10,472, and the whole in a summary 6057, 6063. The appearance of influx from the external into the internal, by the medium of the senses, is a fallacy, for all influx is from interiors to exteriors, 3721, 5779. The internal man acts in the external solely by influx, and hence all manifestation is by influx, 5885. Nothing can be known concerning the influx and commerce of the soul with the body, unless it be known what the soul is, 6053. The commerce of the soul with the body, properly speaking, is the communication of the spiritual things which are of heaven, with the natural things which are of the world, and this communication is by influx, *ill.* 6057, 6319. The representation of spiritual things in natural, the correspondence of the body with the Grand Man, and the connection of angels and spirits with men, are treated of, in order to illustrate the influx and commerce of the soul with the body, 6058. The natural or external man could not live without influx, both immediately from the Lord, and mediately through the spiritual world, 6063. The Lord, by the intellectual part of man, flows into the rational, and by the rational into the scientifics of the memory, and hence is derived the life of the senses; this is the true influx, and the true commerce of the soul with the body, 657, compare 1495. The filthy ideas of the evil illustrated by their obscene application of the author's thoughts on the influx and operation of the soul in the body, 4632. See *SOUL*, *SPIRIT*, *MAN*.

10. *Of Common and Particular Influx.* Influx proceeding from the Lord by the spiritual world is common and particular; common with all things that are in the order of their nature, and particular with man, 5850. It is according to common influx and correspondence that the thought falls into speech, and the will into gestures with man, 5862, 5990, 6192, 6211. Particular influx is effected by the medium of spirits and angels, and unless it were so done, man would instantly

precipitate himself into the deepest hell, 5850, *ill.* 5993. Corporeal things are exempt from the particular influx of spirits and angels, and governed by common influx, but evil spirits ardently desire to govern the former, 5990, 6192, 6211. Common influx is a continual endeavour proceeding from the Lord by the whole heaven into the singulars of man's life, 6211. Common influx, or the common involuntary sense, is no longer manifested in the face and speech, but is succeeded by the cold tacit influx of the voluntary sense; hence the craft and deceit that prevails, *ill.* 4327. With the men of the most ancient church there was influx from the Lord by the internal way or the voluntary part, but since that has perished a new will is formed by influx into the understanding, 4493. The common influx of truth from the internal is the illumination which gives the faculty of perceiving and understanding truth, and is from the light of heaven, 5667—5670. All the life of man is from the Lord, who also governs him by angels and spirits in particular, and by the whole heaven in common, 6466.

11. *Of Immediate and Mediate Influx.* See the passages cited above:—(1.) 6058, 7004, 6472, 6063, (3.) 5920, 7055, 8685, 8717, 10,129, 10,153, (5.) 6466, 6472, (6.) 3314, 3573, 3616, (8.) 5850, 6192, 6193, 6480—6495, 6982, 8719, (9.) 6063; and as to the conjunction of immediate and mediate influx with man, 7055, 8685, 8701, The Lord does not compel man to receive the immediate influx of divine good and divine truth from himself, but he flows in mediately and immediately, and leads him in freedom, 6472. See *LIBERTY*. As to the representation of immediate and mediate influx, by Isaac and Rebecca, and by Esau and Jacob, see 4563, end.

12. *Of Reciprocal Influx.* See the passages cited above, (4.) 9401, (6.) 5118; and compare 2004.

13. *Of Animal and Vegetable Life, &c.* Everything in nature and in the world is produced by the influx and presence of the things of the heavenly world, 1632, 1881, 3349, 3483, 4004; which influx is variously illustrated, 3219, 5119, 5259, 5427, 5428, 5477, 6322, 9110, 9111. It is generally believed that all things are reproduced from seeds and eggs, in virtue of a power implanted in them from the first, but all subsistence and reproduction are from influx and correspondence, 4322, *ill.* by flowers and fruits in particular, 5116. Doubt and denial concerning heaven prevent men from believing that all things in the three kingdoms of nature are produced and contained in form by influx, which influx is according to use, 4322. The author was fully informed concerning influx into the lives of animals, which are all dissipated after death, 1633; see below 5114. Animals are contained together, and live, in virtue of influx from the spiritual world, and afflux from the natural, the same as men; but the operation of such influx and afflux is different according to the difference of their souls and bodies in form, *ill.* 3646. Man is in eternity and infinity, not only by influx but reception; while the recipient forms of the lives of animals are dissipated at death, because influx passes through them into the world and is there terminated and vanishes, 5114. The difference between men and beasts, is, that men are capable of being elevated by the Lord to himself, to think of the divine, to love it, and thus be conjoined to the Lord; hence men have eternal life but not beasts, 4525, 5114, 6323, 9231. Beasts are in the order of their life, and are there-

fore born into all the science of their nature; man, on the contrary, has to be introduced into the order of his life by intellectual culture, 637, 5850, 6323, compare 3793. Animals are receptive of common influx because they are in the order of their life, and common influx is a continual endeavour to act according to order, 5850, 6211, compare 5862, 5990, 6192. The common influx of the Lord by heaven passes into all the subjects of the vegetable kingdom also, and continually acts into the forms of their primitives, 3648. In virtue of influx from the spiritual world into the natural, universal nature is as a theatre representative of the Lord's kingdom, 2758, 2999, 3000, 3483, 4938, 4939, 9280. Hence it is that beasts signify affections and inclinations, such as man and they have in common, passages cited 9280. Hence, also, trees, gardens, &c., signify perceptions and knowledges, and generally states of intelligence and wisdom, 100, 103, 108, 2163, 2682, 2722, 2972, 3220, 7690, 7692.

INFORM, *to*. See *to* DECLARE.

INFORMATION. See EDUCATION, SCIENCE, UNDERSTANDING, ILLUSTRATION.

INGENUITY, in the confirmation of dogmas and the persuasion of others is not intelligence; but the intellectual principle of the church consists in perceiving and seeing whether a dogma be true, and then in the confirmation of it, 6222; the author's experience with a certain spirit, 5567.

INHABIT, OR DWELL, *to* [*inhabitare*], signifies to be and to live, thus state, 1293, 2502, 4600, 6080. To inhabit predicated of the Lord, signifies to be, *sh.* 3384, compare 2572. To inhabit is predicated of good abiding in truth; the angels also really dwell in truth with man, 2268, 2451, 2708, 2712, 3613, 6773, 6774. To inhabit is predicated of the Lord's presence and influx in the good of love, 10,153, 9480; the Lord also dwells everywhere in good, 2572. To inhabit is predicated of spiritual good; to possess, of celestial good, 2712, 9338. See HEIR. To inhabit is predicated of the life of good with truth; to tarry, of the life of truth with good, 3613. To inhabit is predicated of good; to reside, of truth, 4600. Inhabitants of a city denote goods; men of a city, truths, 3066, 4478. Inhabitants denote the goods of truth, 3488; in the opposite sense, the evils of what is false, 10,640. Inhabited land denotes the Lord's kingdom, and hence heaven, from the life of good, 8538. See SOJOURNER, *to* DWELL.

Jabal, the father of such as dwell in tents, and of cattle, denotes the doctrine of holy love and its goods, 412—416, 1293. Ishmael's dwelling against the faces of all his brethren, denotes rational truth always victorious in contentions about faith, 1951. The cities of the plain overthrown, and all their inhabitants, denotes all truths and all the goods of truth withdrawn from the evil, 2448, 2451. Lot's preservation and his dwelling in a mountain, denotes the salvation of those who are in the affection of truth, and their state as to good, 2442, 2460. Abraham's dwelling between Kadesh and Shur, and his sojourning or dwelling in Gerar, denotes the Lord in the good of doctrine, 2497, 2499, 2502, 2572. Ishmael's dwelling in the desert of Paran, denotes the good of truth and its illumination from the divine human, 2711—2714. Abraham's dwelling in Beersheba, denotes the divine human contained in all doctrine, 2859. Abraham a sojourner and

inhabitant with the Hittites, denotes the Lord with those by whom he is as yet not acknowledged, 2915. Isaac's coming from Beerlahairoi, and he an inhabitant of the south, denotes the rational man in divine light, 3193—3195. Esau a man of the field, denotes good; Jacob a dweller in tents, truth, and worship therefrom, 3310—3312. Isaac's dwelling in Gerar, denotes the divine rational in a state of faith, 3384. The sons of Jacob to dwell with the Shechemites, denotes the apparent church and the genuine aiming to be made one by a life in common 4450, 4451, 4480. Israel's dwelling from beyond the tower of Eder, denotes the procedure and state of life as to the good of truth, 4599, 4600. The Israelites dwelling in Goshen, denotes the truths of the church in the midst of the natural mind, and their insinuation into scientifics, 6051, 6059, 6080, 6084, 6085. Moses dwelling in Midian denotes the truth of the divine law with those who are in simple good, 6773, 6774. Darkness in the land of Egypt, but light in the dwellings of the children of Israel, denotes the privation of truth and good with the evil, and illustration with the spiritual, 7714, 7719, and passages cited. Unleavened bread to be ate in all their habitations, denotes the appropriation of truth in the interiors where there is good, 7910. The dwelling or sojourning of the Israelites in Egypt during its vastation, denotes the duration and state of infestations, 7983—7985, 9292. The inhabitants of Canaan given into the hands of the Israelites, and not to dwell in their land, denotes the dominion of the regenerate over evil, and evils not to be with goods, 9342—9345, 10,640. A sanctuary to be made by the sons of Israel, and Jehovah to dwell in their midst, denotes the presence of the Lord in externals when they represent internals, 9478—9480, particularly 10,153, 10,154, 10,157. No fire to be kindled in the habitations of the Israelites on the sabbath-day, denotes that the love of self and the world is not to appear in the interiors of man with the goods and truths which are from the Lord, 10,732.

INHABITANT, [*incola, habitator*]. See *to* INHABIT.

INHERITANCE, *to* INHERIT [*hereditas, hereditare*]. See HEIR, EVIL (2).

INITIATION. By the initiation of truth into good it passes from the external to the internal memory, or from the natural to the rational, 3108; concerning the phenomena which attends this initiation, 3110, 3128. See EXPLORATION. How man is initiated into genuine truth, by the appearances of truth, 3131; and accordingly into the internal sense of the Word by the sense of the letter, 4783. Initiation is like the state of betrothal which precedes the state of marriage, 3132, 3832. Truth is initiated and conjoined to good when man loves God and his neighbour, 3175; the process described, 3179, 3206. Initiation and regeneration are effected by doctrine from the Word, 3768. The supper or evening meal was understood by the ancients to signify the state of initiation, preceding conjunction, 3833, 5667, 5698, 5710. Initiation into the church, or regeneration, is signified by baptism, 4255. Remains are the means of initiation to receive the influx of good and truth, 7831, 7841, 7849; see also 3793. The initiation of truths into the scientifics of the church *ill.* 6001, 6004, 6018, 6019, 6043. Interior truths are collated and closed in scientifics, 6004, 6023; why necessary, 6071. The church cannot be instituted before

this is done, 6639. Man is initiated into good by looking to remuneration, but this state must not continue, 9982. He is initiated into the intelligence of wisdom by natural truths and doctrinals, 3726. Initiation or inauguration in ancient times was accompanied with gifts, by which therefore it is signified, 4262, 5619. See **IMPLANTATION**.

INIQUITY [*iniquitas*]. See **EVIL** (1).

INJECTION, *the*, of falses and evils from hell is effected by emissary spirits signified by the taskmasters set over the Israelites in Egypt, 7111, 7137, 7147. Falses and evils are injected into the external man and they prevent the reception of good and truth flowing in from the internal, 8168, 8321. See **INFLUX**.

INJUCUNDITY, sadness, anxiety, &c., commonly flow in from infernal spirits not belonging to the sphere of man's life, but adverse to it, 6202. So long as good flows in, the truths of faith are delightful to man, but when evil begins to predominate there is a sense of injucundity in truth, 8356.

INJURY, is done to spiritual truth when it relinquishes its ultimate investiture to the merely natural man, 5022. The words of Sarai, "My injury be upon thee," denotes that the affection of truth takes no blame to itself for the opposition of the rational man, *ill.* 1914. Description of certain spirits who delight in injuring and maltreating others, 822.

INMOST. The inmost part or internal of man is beyond all human comprehension, for it is as the entrance of the Lord with him; what seems the proprium of man is the rational or interior which is subject to the inmost, 1940. It is by the inmost or human internal of every man that the whole human race is most present under the eyes of the Lord, and this in a heaven proximate to him and above the angelic heavens, 1999; see below, 6084. The inmosts of man are goods and truths, for it is from goods and truths that the soul has its life; the exteriors are only as veils or coverings; illustrations from the tabernacle, 2576. The influx of the Lord is by the inmost of man, and thereby he governs the whole, *ill.* by the middle part of Canaan and its borders, 2973. All perception is derived from the inmost, and they who are in inmost perception are in the perception of all that proceeds from it, *ill.* 3562. The primitive or inmost form of man is not in the form of the body, but in another most perfect form known to the Lord alone, which conspires to the visible form; hence it is that all angels and spirits appear also as men, 3633. The natural or external man is similar in its concupiscences and phantasies to brute animals; the rational or internal is the means of elevating him above the brutes; the third or inmost degree of life is most unknown to man; it is hereby the Lord flows into his rational mind and gives him the faculty of thought, &c., 3747. Good from the Lord flows into the inmost of man, and from the inmost by means of the rational man into the natural; in the interior rational are the celestial angels, thus the inmost or third heaven, 5144, 5145, 5147, compare 5114. The inmost is denoted by the best, because the eye is always directed to that which most delights it, and which is therefore in the highest light or centre, *ill.* 6084. The inmost also occupies the centre in ultimates, because the order of influx and the order of subsistence is the same, *ill.* 6451. The inmost of man is the will itself because formed from his love, for

what he loves most he wills most inwardly, *ill.* 8885. The life of man, which flows in from the Lord, passes from inmost to outmost by three successive degrees, and becomes more and more common as it enters into new conformations, 5114, compare 5144, 5145, 5147. The head of man compared with the rest of the body is as the supreme or inmost which continually descends and flows into its derivatives; hence the head signifies the whole man, 10,011. See **FIRST**. They who are in genuine conjugal love cohabit together in the inmost principles of life, 3960 and passages cited. See **INTERNAL**.

INN, an [*diversorium*], denotes the exterior of the natural mind, 5495, 5656, 7041. The brethren of Joseph discovering the money returned in their sacks when they came to the inn, denotes the influx of truth manifested when introspection is made, 5656. Its discovery when they opened their sacks at the inn to feed their asses, denotes the manifestation of truth after observation, and reflection upon scientifics, 5494, 5495. Jehovah's meeting Moses in the way into the inn, and his seeking to slay him, denotes the opposition of the posterity of Jacob to the divine, because they were only in externals, 7041—7043. The inn or lodging of good is in truths, *ill.* 4205, 5651. See **to INHABIT**.

INNATE. Words, thoughts, reflections, gestures, looks, &c., which man imbues from infancy, become as if they were innate with him; when the truths of faith are rendered equally familiar, conscience is formed, and the spiritual life lived, 7935, compare 1906, 3843. Good is born with man, but not truth on account of hereditary evil, 3304. See **EVIL** (2).

INNOCENCE. 1. The proprium of man is nothing but evil, but it becomes beautiful and delightful when vivified by charity and innocence, 164; see below, 3994. The Lord conjoins himself with man by the insinuation of charity into conscience, which is formed in the intellectual proprium, and of innocence into charity, 1023, compare 1076, 1077. Innocence and charity are given to man in infancy and childhood, and they are reserved within by the Lord as the means of operating his regeneration in adult age, 1050. See **REMAINS**. The Lord is more immediately present with children, and with the simple who are in innocence and charity, even though they do not know what innocence and charity are, than with those who have much knowledge and do not live accordingly, 1100. The innocence and charity reserved to man from his childhood, are filled into the sciences and knowledges which are acquired afterwards, and those of earliest infancy the last; it is thus the innocence of infancy is at length made the innocence of wisdom by regeneration, 1616; passages cited in a summary, 10,021. Infancy is not really innocence, but is represented by it, and the innocence so represented in the Word dwells in wisdom, 2305, 3994 and citations, 4797, 5608, 6107, 9301, 10,021 and citations. The innocence of infancy is only a kind of plane to receive genuine innocence; hence the wiser angels are the more innocent, and the more innocent are the more wise, 2306, 4286, 5608, 6013, 7270, 7836, 7877, 9262. Good must be in truth, and innocence must be in good, in order to their being genuine, 2526; see below, 3994. The verimost innocence of wisdom is genuine conjugal love, and they who have lived in it are in the heaven of innocence, and excel all others in wisdom, 2736.

Innocence exists in peace, the state of the one in the state of the other, and all things of love and faith have innocence as their essential, 2780. Innocence and charity make the ground in which the seeds of truth take root and germinate, and without them the truth can never be received and acknowledged in heart, 311; see below, 10,021. Man is introduced into a state of innocence when he is first born, and this innocence becomes the plane and occupies the inmost of all the following states; how they succeed each other in order until the first and the last are united in the innocence of wisdom when man becomes old, 3183, 3494. Without the innocence or good with which man is imbued in infancy, he would be worse than any wild beast, 3494. In virtue of the influx of good begetting and forming man, all infants are born sons of the Lord, and they become his adopted sons so far as they retain the innocence of infancy when they become wise, 3494. All in heaven are guarded by innocence, for the Lord only dwells in innocence, and only manifests himself to those who come into a state of innocence, *ill.* and *sh.* 3519. The proprium of innocence is the essential of all love and charity, and it consists in acknowledging from the heart that all good is from the Lord, and that all that proceeds from oneself is evil; without such acknowledgment there is no humiliation and self-aversion, consequently no reception of the Lord, *ill.* and *sh.* 3994, *ill.* 7902, 9262, 9301, 9938; see below, 10,210. Charity to the neighbour and love to the Lord can never be given except in innocence, and hence no one can come into heaven without innocence, 3994, 4797, 5608. The first state of innocence with the regenerate partakes of their own proprium, hence the black proprium of innocence signified by the black among the lambs, 3994, 4001. An infant is innocence in external form, and innocence is the human principle itself, into which, as a plane, love and charity flow from the Lord, 4797. When man is regenerated, the innocence of infancy which was external is made internal, 4797, 5608 end; see below, 9301. The state of innocence in which man is kept in infancy and boyhood makes him receptive of instruction in goods and truths, but it is not internal innocence which affects the rational mind, and hence he may either confirm goods and truths or reject them when he comes to adult age, 5135. There are three degrees of innocence, signified by sucklings, infants, and boys; in boyhood innocence begins to be put off, 5236. It is internal innocence commencing with the infancy of the new birth, that is signified by these ages, for the Word in the internal sense only treats of the renascence or regeneration of man, 5236. There are three degrees of good, in all of which innocence is the essential, namely, love to the Lord, charity towards the neighbour, and good works; none of these are genuine unless the superior be in it and innocence be within all, 5608. The true infancy of man is when the innocence of wisdom is conjoined with the innocence of ignorance in old age, thus when he passes as an infant into the other life, 5608 end. Natural truth cannot be advanced to spiritual truth without charity be received in it, and in charity innocence, thus truth without innocence is not genuine, *ill.* 6013. Innocence from the inmost qualifies all the good of charity and love, for it is by innocence that the Lord flows into charity, and the measure of charity received is according to the measure of innocence, 6107; see below 7840. The innocence of wisdom is imaged as in a

mirror by the conduct of children towards their parents, for the wisdom of man consists in acting from similar faith and love towards the Lord, 6107. The good which is not done from truth, and good qualified by falses, is accepted by the Lord if there be ignorance and innocence in such ignorance, thus a good end, 6405, 7887. Innocence is the uniting medium of good and truth, insomuch that it, in some sort, conjoins truths not genuine, whereby to oppose falses and bring man into genuine truths, 6765. The influx of innocence from the Lord arranges goods in heaven, that is, the societies of angels, and when the good of one is insufficient for the reception of innocence, its state is filled up from the society nearest in conjunction, *ill.* 7836, 7839. The states of good in heaven are changed according to the influx of innocence, which flows into the first heaven immediately from the Lord, and into the second heaven mediately by the first, 7836. It is by innocence that the Lord flows in and vivifies the good of the regenerate man, hence called the good of innocence, which is either interior or exterior according as man is in interior or exterior truths, 7840. The good of innocence is the good of love to the Lord, the truth of the good of innocence is the good of charity, *ill.* 7877; see below 9262. Man cannot receive pure truth, but truth is said to be purified from the false when man is capable of being held in the good of innocence, 7902. The innocent are they who are in interior good, abstractly, interior good itself; the just, they who are in exterior good, and abstractly, exterior good itself, *ill.* 9262. The good of innocence is divine good itself from the Lord with man, and its reception makes the heaven of innocence, 9262. The innocence of infancy and boyhood is external and dwells in dense ignorance, but the innocence of old age is internal, and dwells in wisdom; in what they severally consist, 9301; and passages cited seriatim, 10,021. The knowledges of good and truth are implanted in the innocence of infancy, which is their plane or ground; the procedure of regeneration from a state of external innocence to a state of internal innocence briefly described, 10,021; the states and the ages through which they proceed more particularly specified, 10,225. Innocence must be in all good, and in all truth thence derived, to make it good and truth, 10,133, 10,134 and citations. Innocence is not only the plane in which truths are inseminated, but it is the essence itself of good, 10,134. Innocence consists in acknowledging and loving the Lord, and in believing that all good and truth are from him; thus in a willingness to be led by the Lord and not by self, 10,021. The more any one is in the love of self, the less he is in the good of innocence; hence the less he is led by the Lord, and the more by hell, 10,210. All purification or removal from sins, is effected by the good of innocence, by the agency of truths, 10,210. The states of peace and innocence are variously described in the Word by lambs, kids, rams, and calves, by sucklings and children, &c., *ill.* and *sh.* 10,132. In every one who becomes regenerate there must be all the three degrees of innocence, external, internal, and inmost, 10,132, compare 10,042, near the end.

2. The innocent in heaven appear as infants naked and variously decorated, 154. Spirits who wish to attest their innocence in the other life present themselves naked, 165. Those who desire to be innocent from themselves, on being admitted into heaven, represented by an infant vomiting milk, 546. The quality of those at the present day

who are against innocence, represented by the cruel treatment of a beautiful and innocent infant, 2126. The innocence of infancy represented by somewhat woody and void of life, and the innocence of wisdom by a beautiful living infant, 2306. They who have lived in genuine conjugal love, are in the heaven of innocence and appear as infants to others; it is by them the Lord flows into conjugal love, and they are also present with infants in their first age, 2736. That the celestial angels, are innocences and wisdoms, and dwell in the third heaven, in closest conjunction with the Lord, and appear as naked infants, 2306, 4286, 6013, 9262. Infants, who are innocences, suffer themselves to be governed by the angels, and are not led by the proprium like adults, 5608.

3. The proprium made beautiful by the insinuation of innocence, signified by the man and his wife in the garden both naked, 163—165. Thought from innocence and from the affection of truth signified by the words of Abimelech, 2526. The state of peace and innocence preparatory to grievous temptations, signified by Abraham's arising in the morning and preparing to sacrifice his son, 2780, 2786. The affection of divine truth and the innocence of infancy supporting it, signified by Rebecca and her nurse, 3182, 3183. The first state of innocence, in which the proprium of man is apparent, signified by the black-coloured lambs acquired by Jacob, 3994, 4001. The state of innocence called guiltless, when the innocence of infancy begins to be put off, signified by Joseph with the Egyptians called a boy, 5236. The innocence or internal state of the church sustained as well as the external by resort to scientifics, signified by the children of the sons of Israel supported by corn from Egypt, 5608. The advancement of truth from natural to spiritual by the insinuation of innocence, signified by their children going with them into Egypt, 6013. The influx of good according to the quality of the good of innocence with every one, signified by Joseph's sustaining his father, and his brethren, and the whole house of his father with bread, to the mouth of an infant (according to their families), 6106, 6107. The infusion of innocence according to the special good of every one, and the conjunction of proximate goods in case of necessity, signified by every household, or two households as one, eating a paschal lamb, 7832—7836, 7839, 7840. The natural man prepared by the good of charity and innocence for purification, signified by the offering of a young bullock, 9391, 9990, 10,021; the internal man as to the good of innocence, by a ram, 10,042; the inmost good of innocence, comprising the whole man, by a lamb, 10,132; and the passages cited 9391, 10,210. The loss of all goods and truths by the loss of innocence, signified by the infant and the suckling perishing in the midst of Judah, by the infant and suckling fainting in the streets, &c., 3183. All intelligence and all wisdom sustained by innocence, signified by kings thy nursing fathers and their queens thy nursing mothers, 3183. They who are in the truth and good of innocence, and how they are guarded from the evil, signified by the wolf dwelling with the lamb, and the leopard lying down with the kid, &c., 3519, 3994, 5609. They who are in any state of innocence guarded when the church is vastated, signified by the Israelites recognised and preserved by the blood of a kid or a lamb sprinkled upon the door-posts when the first-born of Egypt were slain, 3519. Evils of ignorance, in

which is innocence, not imputed to man, signified by the offering of a kid for transgressions in error, 3519. They who are in charity and innocence, and the Lord with them, signified by his gathering the lambs into his bosom, &c., 3994. Faith not genuine without charity, and love and charity nothing without innocence, signified by the words of the Lord to Peter, 3995. The state of innocence, in which alone the Lord can be received and acknowledged, signified by receiving a boy (or little one) in his name, by the children crying Hosanna, &c., 5236. All communication, influx, and access between man and the Lord, by innocence, signified by the words of the Lord, "Out of the mouth of the infant and suckling thou hast perfected praise," 5236. No one able to see the face of God unless from innocence, signified by the words of the Lord, that "their angels in heaven always behold the face of my Father," 5608. Evils not possible to be remitted with those who profane the truth, signified by Jehovah's not rendering him innocent who takes his name in vain, 8882, 8883. The good of love to the Lord and the good of charity to the neighbour not to be violated, signified by the command not to slay the innocent and just, 9262. The good of innocence or the divine proceeding of the Lord with man extinguished, signified by the shedding of innocent blood; the law of Deut. xxi. 1—10 explained, 9262. The good of innocence appropriate to wisdom not to be conjoined with the truth of innocence appropriate to infancy, signified by the kid not to be seethed in its mother's milk, 9301, compare 3519. The Lord as innocence itself signified by a lamb, 3994, 7836.

INORDINATE. See ORDER.

INSANITIES are the want of bonds, which are affections, which close and terminate influx, *ill.* 5145, compare 4217. Insanities in spiritual things are occasioned by the want of charity and its affections, *ill.* 3938, *ill.* 5828, briefly 9801; and what such insanities consist in at this day, 1630, 3646, 3726, 5116 end, 5398. As to insanities induced by reasonings and signified by drunkenness, &c., 5120. See DRUNKENNESS.

INSCRIBE, *to.* See *to* WRITE.

INSECTS. As the nobler flying creatures signify things intellectual, and hence truths, insects, which also fly, denote such as are comparatively ignoble and obscure; in the opposite sense, falses, 7441. Noxious insects denote falses in the extremes of the natural mind, or in the sensual principle, derived from evils there, thus, the falses of malevolence, 7441, 7442. The fly of Egypt denotes the false of evil in the sensual principle, 7441, 9331, 10,582. Hornets signify falses fighting and slaying, and the dread or terror of them, the destruction of those who are in the falses of evil, *sh.* 9331, 9327. In general, insects denote the falses and evils of the external man, hence the signification of moths, grubs, locusts, &c., *sh.* 9331. Man in the filthiness of his nature, compared to a fly amongst excrement, 1594. See LOCUST, CATERPILLAR, MOTH, LICE, CREEPING THING, WORM.

INSEMINATION, is predicated of what enters and is retained in the memory, but the seed can only take root in the good of charity, *ill.* 880. The good of charity is also inseminated by the Lord into every one, even those who are ignorant of the Word, 932. The insemination and rooting of faith is by the external way of the memory, but the

affection of good is insinuated by the internal way of the soul, man not knowing, 2875, fully *ill.* 9296. The freedom of man is especially regarded by the Lord in the insemination of good, 9587. Nothing that is inseminated remains with man unless it be received in freedom, 9587, 9588. How the insemination and implantation of truths in good is to be conceived, 4301. See *INSINUATION*.

INSERTION. In the acquisition of truths, as in all other things, whether spiritual or natural, the more common precedes the more particular; and into this the particulars are introduced by insertion or inapplication, 5208. The insertion of truths into scientifics effects the conjunction of the internal and external man, 6052. The separation of worldly and corporeal things from the truths of faith, and the insertion of such things as keep them separate, is effected by temptations, 7090, compare 6052. The increase of purity or of comparative grossness is according to the insertion of homogeneous and heterogeneous things, also according to extension and compression, according to determinations, &c., the difference of discrete degrees, *ex.* 5146. As to the insertion of objects in the memory, and their subsequent insinuation in good, 4301. See *INSINUATION*.

INSIDIOUS, *the*, and their lot in the other life described, 827, 949, 5060, compare 9009. See *DECEIT*.

INSINUATION. Good and truth are insinuated into man's affections and thoughts in perfect freedom, 2876, 2877, *ill.* 4364. The good of faith, which is charity towards the neighbour, is insinuated by the Lord while man is in the affection of truth, *ill.* 2979. The conjunction of good and truth is by the insinuation of good into the knowledges of truth, as into its recipient vessels, 3033 and citations. The regeneration of man is not the work of a moment, but it continues through the whole course of his life, for his concupiscences are to be extirpated and celestial affections insinuated in their place, 4063. The affection first insinuated when man enters upon the heavenly state is the affection of truth, which is insinuated into acquired truths, *ill.* by the passage of Jabbok, in the history of Jacob and Esau, 4270, 4271. The second insinuation is that of truth into good, *ill.* by Jacob's passing over Peniel, 4301. The insinuation of truths into good is effected by acting according to them, for thus good adapts them to itself, and they proceed more and more interiorly, 4353; see below, 8772, 8773. Truths are insinuated into good by reasons and affections confirming them and contributing to acknowledgement and faith, *ill.* by the presents sent forward by Jacob, 4364, 4365. The insinuation of truth into good is described by the procedure of Jacob to meet Esau, but it is only a rude image of the innumerable arcana involved in this process, and visible in the light of heaven, that can be conveyed to man, 4379. The truth of faith is really never acquired by any man, but is insinuated and given gratuitously by the Lord, yet man is permitted to think that it is from himself, *ill.* by the silver which Joseph returned to his brethren, after appearing to receive it, 5664½, 5671—5675. See *GRATIS*, *EGYPT* (5.) The internal and external man can never be conjoined unless truths are insinuated into scientifics, *ill.* 6052. The insinuation of the truths of the church into scientifics is represented by the sons of Jacob going down into Egypt when Joseph was sojourning there, 6059; *ill.* by their standing before Pharaoh, 6071. Nothing of

the good of charity, and nothing of the truth of faith can be insinuated into man, except by intellectual comprehension and perception, *ill.* 6125. The growth and increase of divine truth received among falses is by the insinuation of good, *ill.* by the discovery of Moses, and his mother called to nourish him, 6745—6747. Faith insinuated externally is merely natural, and is not to be attributed to the Lord, but it serves to confirm faith from the Lord, 8078. Faith is insinuated from the Lord by the reading of the Word, and illustration thereupon, which is according to the end in reading it, 8078. See *ILLUSTRATION*. The truths which are insinuated by the Lord into the internal man act against the falses which are injected from hell into the external, *ill.* 8168. The insinuation of truth from the Lord into truth acquired by man, and its vivification thereby, gives birth to the truth of faith, *ill.* by the ascent of the dew and the manna appearing, 8456. The good that continually flows in from the Lord, draws to itself the truths which man acquires from without, and forms itself in them; the truths first insinuated in this way are the primary articles of doctrine, and afterwards the more particular, until the order of heaven or the state of Christian good is formed by their consociation, 8772, 8773. By insinuation is meant grateful initiation, 4365. See *INSEMINATION*, *INITIATION*, *INSERTION*, *INSITION*, *CONJUNCTION*.

INSITION. When some good is willed from the heart, and it flows into the thought, and thus inapplies and conjoins knowledges to itself, there is, so to speak, an insition of good in truths, 3033. See *INSERTION*, *INSINUATION*, *INITIATION*, *CONJUNCTION*.

INSPIRATION, *REVELATION*, *PROPHECY*. 1. *Inspiration*, or breathing which makes the life of the body, denotes the state of love and faith, which makes the life of the spirit; the respiration has also changed according to the changes of love and faith with man, 94—97, 1119, 1120, 3883—3895. See *RESPIRATION*, *HEART*. Respiration and inspiration correspond to the life of faith, 9229. Inspiration represents vivification by faith and love; the Word, also, is called inspired because it is breathed from the Lord, 9229, *ill.* and *sh.* 9818. The inspiration of the Word involves the existence of the celestial things of love, and the spiritual things of faith, in its bosom, consequently of divine things in every part of it, 1783, 1870, 1887, 2967, 4642. Unless the historical contents of the Word represented divine and heavenly things they could not be divinely inspired, for what is inspired by the Lord descends from him, and passes by the medium of angels and spirits to man, 1887, 6597, 8862. The inspiration of the Word, even to the least jot and tittle, causes that angels and spirits perceive its internal contents when it is read by man, 2763, 3382; thus, that the literal sense becomes spiritual and even divine as it ascends, 4373, 4642. The Word is holy because it is inspired as to every jot and tittle, in virtue of its procedure from the Lord himself; how it is variously accommodated to the apprehensions of angels and men, 8862, 9094. Inspiration is not dictation but influx, and what flows in from the Lord is celestial and spiritual in heaven, but worldly in the world; yet the latter contains and expresses the former, 9094, compare 5121, 7055, 8780, and the author's work on *Heaven and Hell*, 254. The holy spirit, or holy proceeding from the Lord, is so named from breathing or inspi-

ration, thus, from wind, 9229, fully *ill.* and *sh.* 9818. See *INFLUX*, *ILLUSTRATION*, *IDEA*, *HOLY*.

2. *Revelation*. The truths of faith can only be known by revelation from the Word, *ill.* 865, *ill.* 8944. A revelation or Word is necessary, because it is the common vessel recipient of celestial and spiritual things, thus, of conjoining heaven and earth, 1775. Revelation is according to perception, as signified by the various kinds of vision in the case of the Jewish people, in the case of Moses, the Prophets, &c., 1786, compare 2523. Revelation is internal perception, and is from perception, 5111. All revelation is either from discourse with angels, by whom the Lord speaks, or from perception, 5121; see above 9094. They have revelation from perception, which is internal revelation, who are in good, and from good in truth; thus, the celestial angels, the men of the most ancient church, and some of the ancient church, but at this day hardly any, 5121; see below 8694. It is possible for those who are not in good and truth to have external revelation, and this by an audible living voice, thus by angels, from the Lord; such were the verbal and visual revelations of many prophets in the Jewish church, 5121. Revelation from the perception of the interior rational mind flows into the natural also, *ill.* 5150. Revelations are effected by dreams, by visions of the night, by visions of the day, by inward speech, by outward speech from visible angels, and by outward speech from angels invisible; visions of the night signify obscure revelation, 6000; and as to the various methods of revelation in the four successive churches, 10,355, 10,632. They who are in good, and in the desire of truth, have revelation when they read the Word, and this by illustration and perception derived therefrom, but there is no revelation to the evil when they read the Word, 8694. The quality of the revelation enjoyed by the good when they read the Word cannot be described; it is not manifest, nor altogether occult; it is from the light of heaven flowing in, 8694, further *ex.* 8780, 8813. Divine truth as revealed from heaven is common, as compared with divine truth itself in heaven, *ill.* 8823. The Word reveals itself by holy influx to all who are in good, and when it is not received the fault is with those who read it, in consequence of the opposition of their interiors, *ill.* 8971. The beginning of revelation was the promulgation of the law from Mount Sinai, for the remaining contents of the Word were composed afterwards, 9414, 10,605, 10,606, 10,632. The beginning of the revelation of divine truth was the law of the ten commandments, which was delivered by an audible voice from the Lord in the presence of all the Israelitish people, 9416. The revelation of divine truth by the breast-plate was manifested by resplendent lights, from the light of divine truth passing to ultimates; these splendours were accompanied by a living voice replying to the interrogation, 9905. Divine revelation, thus the Word, descends from the inmost heaven, from divine love there, 10,606. See *WORD*. How surprised the spirits of a certain earth in the starry heavens were at the manner in which divine truth is revealed and published in this earth, 10,384. How, in another of those earths, divine truths are revealed to their teachers, by the discourse and appearance of angels at the instant of awaking, 10,833. See *VISION*, *PERCEPTION*.

3. *Prophets and Prophecy*. Prophets, in the sense of the letter,

denote those to whom a revelation is given, and abstractly the revelation itself; but in the internal sense they denote teaching, and abstractly the doctrine taught, 2535, 7268, 7269, 8337, 8902, 10,683; in the opposite sense, they who teach falses, 2353, 3301. A prophet is one who enunciates the divine truth adequately to the understanding of others, 7268. A prophet denotes the divine truth itself, or the Word, consequently the Lord, 9188, 9198. The prophets were clothed in hairy coats, because they represented the doctrine of good and truth in ultimates, 3301, 3540, 4677; as to John the Baptist and Elias in particular, 9372. When prophets are named in the Word the prophetic Word itself is meant, but with a difference, 3652; and as to the whole of the Word, signified by the Law and the Prophets, 2606. The prophets of old sometimes delivered predictions which were true, and saw visions, and yet persuaded to the worship of false gods; why it was permitted, 3698. See *DIVINE*, *MAGIC*. The prophetic parts of the Word do not hold the mind in the sense of the letter, like the historical parts, but render the internal sense more apparent, 4495, 6333. In the prophetic parts of the Word the six names, Judah, Joseph, Benjamin, Ephraim, Israel, and Jacob, are of common occurrence; the various degrees of illustration signified by them, 4592. Divine truth was manifested to the prophets in ancient times, either by words of speech, by visions, or by dreams, hence, they denote predication and instruction, 4682. Prophetic revelations in the Jewish church were not from perception, but from the discourse of angels, by whom the Lord spake, and by visions and dreams, 5121. The prophets of the Jewish church were informed by influx from the world of spirits, and from heaven, partly by visions, partly by dreams, and partly by an audible voice; in some cases they were the mere instruments of spirits who occupied their bodies, and even acted as if insane; the author's experience, 6212. The prophets wrote the Word from divine dictation, for the words were actually spoken in their ears, but not by immediate influx, for they had no perception, 7055. When seeing or vision is mentioned of the prophets, revelation as regards doctrine is meant, and when divining is predicated of them, revelation as regards life, 9248. The representatives of heavenly and spiritual things shown to the prophets, were seen by them when their interior sight, which is the sight of the spirit, was opened; how such representations flow in from the superior heavens, &c., 9457. Prophets were anointed because they represented the Lord as to the doctrine of divine truth, thus the Word, and all inaugurations to represent divine things was by anointings, 9954. Prophets were called "Sent," because the words they spoke were from the holy spirit, or proceeding of the Lord, 2397. The first prophecy of the Lord's advent into the world, 250.

INSTINCT. The lives of beasts are nothing but affections, for their affections proceed from instinct without reason, and lead them to their use; their forms, also, are the proper forms of affection without reason, 5198. The loves of animals are the receptacles into which all the science necessary to them flows from the spiritual world, and such influx by means of their loves is what is called instinct, 7750. See *INFLUX* (13).

INSTRUCTION. See *EDUCATION*.

INSTRUMENT, or *TOOL*, *an.* signifies some scientific, *ill.* 9011.

INSTRUMENTS OF MUSIC. See *MUSIC*.

INSTRUMENTAL. The essential can only act according as the instrumental is formed, thus, the spirit according to the body, good according to truth, truth according to its scientifics, &c., *ill.* 5948. Things essential, not things instrumental, ought to be regarded as ends, and so far as this is not the case, essentials perish, *ill.* 5948. One thing is called essential, and another instrumental, relatively, because one acts by another; really, there is no essential in all nature, but all things are instrumental, and the only esse is Jehovah, 5948. If things essential were regarded as ends, there would be abundance of things instrumental, thus, abundance of scientifics when truths are regarded, and abundance of truths when good is cared for, 5949. The life of the Lord with man is as cause principal and instrumental, which act as one cause, and the principal is made sensible in the instrumental as its own, which it really is not, 6325. See **INFLUX**.

INSUFFLATION. The evil have not really life, but the insufflation of the loves of self and the world makes the appearance of life with them, but it is from hell, 5664½. Description of the evil genii who act into man by the insufflation of depraved affections, 8593. See **GENII**.

INSURGENTS [*insurgentes*], denote those who oppose themselves, thus, opposites, 8283. Insurgents or enemies denote evils and falses from hell, *sh.* 10,481. See **ENEMY**.

INTEGRITY [*integritas*]. To be just is predicated of the good of charity, to be whole or perfect (thus, integrity) of the truth derived from charity, 610, *ill.* and *sh.* 612, 3311. Holiness and justice are celestial expressions; integrity and judgment, spiritual, 612 end. Integrity is predicated of those who are in charity from the Lord, 1013 end. Integrity consists in doing good from truth, or from the conscience of truth, which is charity, 1994. Integrity is predicated of the good of faith, 2826. Integrity, or wholeness and perfection, is predicated when good is all in all, not only in truths, but in scientifics, *ill.* 9568. Integrity in the Word is predicated of divine truth in effect, or a life according to the divine precepts, *ill.* by the Hebrew word *Thummim*, 9905. As to the state of integrity in which the most ancient people lived, 4327; and that no integrity remained in the voluntary part, but only in the intellectual part in succeeding times, 5113, compare 1013, 2882.

INTEGUMENTS. There are societies of spirits who constitute the external integuments of the body, briefly described, 5554. The internal and external, considered in themselves, are distinct, but they are together in the natural man, the internal in the external as in its own efficient and adequate form; the things with which the internal thus clothes itself are nothing but integuments, and, of themselves, incapable of action, 6275. The external is called an integument because it invests and closes-in what is above, or internal, 9544, compare 6377. See **GARMENT**, **SKIN**, **VESSEL**, **EXTERNAL**.

INTELLIGENCE, **INTELLECT**. See **UNDERSTANDING**.

INTENTION. They who do good works, not from truths, are justified, if the intention be to do good, and there be innocence in their ignorance, 6405. They who are alienated from truth and good intend nothing but evil, and the intention or end is the very life of man, and prevails universally in all his thoughts, 6571. See **END**.

INTERCESSION, *the*, of the Lord for the human race, is signified by the intercession of Abraham for the people of Sodom and Gomorrah,

2140, 2141, compare 1778. The Lord interceded for the human race when he was in the world, and in a state of humiliation, for then he spoke with Jehovah as with another, but in his state of glorification he compassionates; thus intercession is mercy itself, 2250. Love and mercy are continual intercession, thus the Lord, who is infinite mercy, continually excuses and continually remits, 8573. Divine truth continually intercedes for man, because it proceeds from divine good, and this is what is meant by the intercession of the Lord with the Father, *ill.* 8573. Mediation and intercession are predicated of divine truth, because it is proximate to divine good; and divine truth is proximate to divine good, which is the Lord, because it proceeds from him, 8705. The idea of the simple concerning mediation and intercession is that of a son asking a favour of his father, 8573, 8705; and it is so expressed because no idea of what is divine can be had without an idea of what is human, *ill.* 8705. The Lord is the mediator and intercessor as to the divine human, but he mediates and intercedes with himself; and there is no mediation between those and the divine, who remove the idea of the divine human from their minds, 8705. Intercessions or prayers for deliverance out of temptations are useless until the end for which temptations are permitted is answered, by the subjugation of evil on the part of man as of himself, 8179, compare 2933.

INTERIOR. See **INTERNAL**.

INTERMEDIATE [*intermedium*]. See **INMOST**, **MIDDLE**.

INTERNAL, **INTERIOR** :—1. *Universally*. The internal is contained in the external and makes one with it by influx, *ill.* by examples, 161, 162, 994, 995, 1873, 9216. There is nothing in externals but what is produced from the interiors, and thus successively from the inmost, 994, 995. It is a law of order that exteriors be subject to interiors, or, what is the same, inferiors to superiors, *ill.* 5127, *ill.* 5128, 5947. Interiors are in a more perfect state than exteriors, because they are nearer the divine, 3855, 5146, 5147, 5396, *ill.* 9666. The appearance of internals in externals, and their representation therein is by correspondence, and if correspondence and conjunction be wanting they appear like opposites, 5422, 5423, 5511. That which is inmost in the successive order of things, occupies the midst when the whole exist together in externals, 5897, 6239, *ill.* 6451, 8603, 9216, 10,099. When they exist in this order, the internal is in the external as in its adequate form, but when they do not correspond together the internal is without a foundation or receptacle, and perishes, compare 6275, 6284, 6299. Life flows through from the inmost to the ultimates of order before it comes to its rest, and because the interiors exist together in ultimates, it appears as if life were therein, 6451. The existence of interiors in exteriors is not by continuity, but according to the formation of one thing from another successively; hence, interior things are distinct from exterior, although they are in them, *ill.* 6465. The internals correspond with the externals in whatever proceeds from the divine, thus external goods and truths are still more good and true in internals, and the Lord himself is in them, *ill.* 8868, 8870. Internals flow into externals and repose in them, and such is their connection that the internals cannot be preserved in order without the externals, *ill.* 9216, further *ill.* by the signification of the belt, 9828. Nothing can exist in exteriors but from something prior and interior; thus,

the existence and subsistence of all things is from internals, *ill.* 9473; and the internal gives them their quality, 9912, 9921, 9922. In every case where there is an internal and an external there must be a conjoining medium, which is the middle or interior, 10,236, compare 10,185. Exterior and interior denote the same thing as inferior and superior, 3084; thus, interior things are denoted by altitudes, and heaven, which is internal, is considered to be on high, 1735, 2147, 2148, 3739, 4210, 4482, 5146, 10,181, 10,184, 10,400 and citations.

2. *Of Influx from Internals.* All influx is from interiors to exteriors, 3219, 5119, 5259, 5427, 5428, 5477, 5779, 6322, 8237, 9110, 10,199. All things are held in series and connection by influx from the internal by means of the interiors, and its procedure to ultimates, 634, 5897, 6239, *ill.* 6451, *ill.* 6465, *ill.* 8603, 9216, *ill.* 9828, 10,099. Divine influx passes from the inmost to the inferiors or outermost, and this both immediately and by mediation, 5147, 5150, 6063, 6307, 6472, 6473, 7004, 7270, 8719; and passages cited 9682, 9683. The interiors flow into the exteriors in successive order, but they exist and subsist in exteriors in simultaneous order, thus from inmost to outmost, 5897, 6239, 6451, 8603, 9216, 10,099. The Lord flows in with man by the internal way of his soul, thus by the inmost into his interiors, and hereby again into his externals, but the world, by the external way of the body, 3855, 5081. Influx is by the internal man into the external, or by the spirit into the body, and not contrariwise, because the spirit of man is in the spiritual world and the body in the natural, 1702, 1707, 1940, 1954, 5119, 5259, 5779, 6322, collated with 978, 1015, 3628, 4459, 4523, 4524, 6057, 6309, 6319, 9701—9709, 10,156, 10,472, and the whole in a summary, 6057, 6063. The appearance of influx from the external into the internal, by the medium of the senses, is a fallacy, for all influx is from interiors to exteriors, 3721, 5779, passages cited 10,199. The internal man acts in the external solely by influx, 5885. All conjunction and communication between superiors and inferiors, or between interiors and exteriors, is by influx, 3542, 3603, 3695, 3725, 5320, 5328, 5926, 6033, 8079, *ill.* 9913—9914, 10,429. See INFLUX.

3. *Internals and Interiors predicated of man.* It is known that there is an internal and an external man, but not what the internal man is, 1889. Few believe there is an internal man, but the distinction between the internal and external may be known from various considerations, 6309. The distinction between the internal and external man is not perceived before man begins to be regenerated, 24. The internal and external make one by influx, *ill.* 161, 162. The internal is distinguished into three degrees more and more interior, 634. The internal man is as distinct from the external as heaven from earth, 978; see below, 1577, 4053, 5883. That which is interior in man is called heaven, and that which is exterior is called earth, 82, 89, 620, 636, 913, 1411, 1732. The interiors of man are formed to the image of heaven, the exteriors to the image of the world, 1733, 3628, 4523, 4524, 6013, 6057, 9279, 9300, 9706, 10,156, 10,429, 10,472. The spiritual world and the natural are conjoined together in man, 6057; and the descent from the one to the other is by him, 3702, 4022. The internals of man are his heaven, because he is thereby conjoined with the angels, but his externals are his earth, because he is thereby con-

joined with men, 3023, 4963; see below, 3167, 4053, 10,471. The distinction between the internal and external man is the distinction of degree, as between cause and effect, thus they are not united by continuity, 3691, 5114, 5146, 6275, 6284, 6299, 6326, particularly 6465, 8603, 10,076, 10,099, 10,181. The internal man is not the thought, but thought pertains to the external, 978; see below, 3679, 5127. The internal man consists of the goods and truths corresponding to the three heavens, 978, *ill.* 3691, 3739, 4286, 4330. The internal and external is predicated of spirits as well as men, for the internal man is formed from celestial and spiritual things, the interior or middle man from rational things, and the external from sensual things derived from corporeal, 978, 1015; generally, the internal man is spiritual, the external natural, 9701—9708. Properly speaking, the external man is man thinking from sensual things, and the internal, from spiritual and celestial things; the rational is between these, and is the means of communication between the internal and external, 978. Internal affections are produced through the interiors, and terminate in the pleasures of the body; hence there is not anything in externals in which the interiors do not exist together in order, 994, 995; see above, 5897. Internal affections are more felicitous than the external affections produced from them, thus, delight grows viler in proportion as it approaches to what is external, 996. The internal man is formed from celestial and spiritual things which are of the Lord alone, and its operation is only perceived obscurely in the interior or rational, 1015. All things of the internal man are terminated in the external when man is regenerated, 1083. The things of the external man are vessels recipient of influx from the internal, 1460. It is from the internal man, that is, from the spirit or soul, that the external principally derives its life; and this life is received by the external according as its organical vessels are opened, 1563. The vessels of the external man are opened by means of the senses, thus, by pleasures and delights; hence there are things which agree and things which disagree with the internal man therein, 1563, 1568. Those things in the external man which agree with the internal are the effects of its own goods and felicities, for it is only with these that the internal can cohabit as their cause, 1568. There ought to be no discordance between the internal and external, yet their state is such that they can only be united so far as the Lord is with them as the uniting medium, 1577. The internal man is said to be united to the external when its celestial spiritual things flow into natural, and cause the external and internal to act as one, 1577. The internal and external are distinct because the former is affected only by celestial and spiritual things, the latter by natural things, 1577; see below, 4053, 5036. In the case of the Lord the internal and external were united, and it is only his proceeding good that unites them with others, 1577, 1590. The beauty of the external man when conjoined to the internal cannot be described, for such conjunction only exists with the Lord, 1584, 1590. Evil lusts and false persuasions, but principally the love of self, is what separates the internal man from the external; mutual love, on the contrary, conjoins them, 1587, 1594. Mutual love really makes the internal man, for it is the interior man which is the soul or spirit, and the internal is in it when man is principled in mutual love, 1594; but the spirit

described as the internal man, and the body as the external, and the manner in which the one is in the other, 4622, 4652, 4659; see below, 5883. The internal man is the celestial proprium given by the Lord, and is therefore spoken of as man's own, but it is of the Lord, yea, it is the Lord with him, 1594; see below, 1940. The very life of the internal man consists in the celestial things of love, in which Jehovah is present; this presence is not perceived in the external man until the internal is conjoined with it, 1616. The internal man with which there is good and truth itself, communicates with the external, in which there is nothing but what is evil and false, by the interior or rational, 1702, 1707. It is to the interior man that the internal or divine is adjoined, and by which it purifies the exterior, and this by its influx therein, 1707. The internal man with every individual is of the Lord alone, for there he stores up the goods and truths with which he gifts man from infancy, and by which he flows into the interior or rational, 1707. The influx of the Lord by the internal man is two-fold, with the regenerate by good, and with the unregenerate by truth, thus, either celestial or spiritual, 1707, 1725, 1732. When goods from the internal man flow into the interior, the internal appropriates the interior as its own; and when the interior flows into the external, it also appropriates the external as its own; in each case without effacing the distinction between them, 1707, compare 1999, 2181, 2183; and how the external assumes a new order around the internal, 6451. The celestial things of the interior man are all things of love, 1725. Without the interior, the internal man could have no communication with the external, and its communication thereby is either celestial or spiritual, 1732. It is by the internal that man is an heir of the Lord's kingdom, and only by the external so far it makes one with the internal, 1802. The interiors, and thus the internals, are formed by instruction, and adapted to receive the goods of love and the truths of faith, and according as these are received man is admitted into a more interior heaven, 1802. Exterior objects serve as a plane for the contemplation of internal things, to which end the interior sight is brought as it were out of doors by the organ of vision, 1806, 1807. Man derives all that is internal from the father, thus the soul or life itself, and all that is external from the mother, 1815, 2005, 4963. With every one there is an internal man, a rational, which is the middle, and an external, which is the natural man, 1889, 1893, 1940, 2181, 2183, 6451; the natural man considered in itself is also external, middle, and internal, 6844 and citations, 10,236; or, more generally, internal and external, 4570, 5118, 5126, 5497, 5649, 7601. The middle or interior is what conjoins the internal and external, 10,236, 10,185. The interior or rational man is conceived and born from the influx of the internal into the external, 1889; thus, it is not connate with man, but only the faculty of becoming rational, 1893; see below, 2093. The internal man is his inmost or first form, from which he is man, and by which he is distinguished from brute animals, for it is as the gate or entrance of the Lord with him, 1940, 1999; see below, 7424. What is transacted in the internal man is beyond all human understanding, but it is the medium by which the Lord enters into the rational mind with the celestial things of love and faith, 1940. It is by virtue of the internal man that man lives to

eternity, for it is hereby the Lord is united to him, 1999. The heaven proximate to the Lord is formed from these human internals, and is above the inmost angelic heaven, thus, these internals are of the Lord himself, and hereby the whole human race is most present to him, 1999. These internals of man have not life in themselves, but they are recipients of the Lord's life, and so far as man is the subject of evil he is as it were separate from his internal, 1999. The separation of man from the human internal is not disjunction, for then he could not live after death, but it is disagreement, 1999, *ill.* 2018. The internal man is of the Lord with man, and the rational is as it were of man, 1940, 1999. The first rational is conceived and born from the influx of the internal man into the life of the affection of sciences pertaining to the external, the second rational (in the case of the regenerate) from the influx of divine good and truth by the internal man, 2093; as to their diverse quality, 2654. Unless the internal and external be conjoined in one, thus unless rational good be one with natural good, there can be no divine perception, 2181, 2183. The more interior can perceive what is transacting in the exterior, but not contrariwise; hence, if anything false be discovered in his rational mind by man, he may know that such perception is from the influx of the Lord by the internal man, 1914, 1953, 2654. The internal man from the light in which he is can see all that is in the external, but not contrariwise, unless there be correspondence and a medium, 5427, 5428, 5477; what the medium is, 5920 and citations; see below, 3679, 10,236. To the interior or rational man pertains the interior memory, from which spirits discourse with each other throughout the universe, 3020, 2476. The internal man is the same as the spiritual man, and is wise from the light of heaven; the external man is the same as the natural, and is wise from the light of the world, 3167, *ill.* 3224, *ill.* 10,134; see below, 3679. The internal man in the course of regeneration receives truths before the external, and hence arises temptation combats, 3321. The end of regeneration is to make man new as to his internal, thus, as to his soul or spirit, but this cannot be done unless his external be also regenerated, *ill.* 3539; see below, 6299, 6564, 7442. It is the internal man which thinks, but while man lives in the body it thinks in the external, hence, if there be not correspondence between the rational and the natural, man cannot think spiritually, *ill.* 3679, largely illustrated, 5422, 5423, 5427, 5428, 5477, 5511, 10,240. The internal way is opened for influx and communication from heaven, and thereby from the Lord, when man suffers himself to be illuminated by the Word, 3708 near the end, particularly 10,400. The divine is in the supreme, and above the inmost; but it flows into the inmost, and hereby into the interiors of man, &c., 3855, 6451. The externals of man are further from the divine than the internals, and for this reason they are respectively inordinate, *ill.* 3855; in other words, the interiors, which are nearer to the divine are more perfect, 5146, 5147. The Lord rules what is disorderly and tumultuous in externals from what is pacific in the internal; from experience, 5396, (duplicate number). It is the internal man which lives in the external, and which flows into it and rules it, 4053. The internal man is in the spiritual world and the external in the natural, 4053; see below, 5036, 6629; thus, man is so created that he can look inwards, or to divine

things, and outwards to himself and the world, 7601, particularly 7604, 7607. Unless the external man be conjoined with the internal there can be no fructification of good or multiplication of truth, *ill.* 3987. So far as celestial things, which are of the internal man, have the dominion, truths are multiplied, but so far as worldly things, which are of the external man, have the dominion, so far truths are diminished and vanish away, 4099. The thought of the internal man coincides with the thought of angels and spirits even while man lives in the world, and though he is ignorant of it, 4104. When the externals are put off at death, the internals become manifest, such as they secretly were while man lived in the world, 4314 end, 5128, compare 10,284. They who are in externals only can have no other than an evil intention and opinion concerning the good and truth of the internal man, 4459. All are in externals only who cherish the good and the true for the sake of the honour or gain accruing to them, &c.; such also have no conscience, for it is by conscience that the internal man manifests himself; other illustrations of what it is to be in externals only and in internals, 4459, 10,429, 10,472, 10,483; see below, 10,492; and reasons why man ought to be in internals, 4464. Man as to his interiors is continually in the society of spirits and angels though he is ignorant of it, *ill.* 5036, 7910, compare 5897 end, and see below, 10,429. They who are in love and charity are in heaven as to the internal man, and they are in society there with those who are in a good similar to their own, 6629. The exterior and interior natural are both of the exterior man, and the rational of the interior, 5126; the external and internal of both *ill.* 4570; and of the natural in particular, 5118, 5497, 5649, 7601. The sensual man imagines that to think and to will is interior, and to speak and to act exterior, but to think and to will from sensual things is merely exterior, *ill.* 5127; how exteriors ought to be subject to interiors, or sensual and natural things to rational, 5128. Interior thought is to think from truth, and interior will is to act from good, 5127. At the present day there is no affection for interior things as there was with the ancients, for the whole mind is occupied by the affection for exteriors, 5224; hence the doctrine of the internal man is alienated from the faith of the age, 5886. The external man ought to be altogether subject to the internal, so that the internal may act in it as its instrument, thus, man ought not to allow himself any liberty from the proprium, *ill.* 5786, compare 5947. Communication, &c., is predicated of the internal and external, because the life of the former is distinct from that of the latter, insomuch that it still lives when separated from it by death, 5883. The external appears to live because the interiors exist all-together in ultimates, *ill.* 6451. The internal man which lives after the death of the body is the man himself who lived in the body, and appears as a man in the other life, 5883. The internal elevates the natural to itself, gradually, by successive births, which are more and more interior, 6239. The internal and external are perfectly distinct from each other, but where they are together the internal is in the external as in its adequate form, which form can only act from it as an effect from its cause, 6275. The external lives from the internal, but it is only by the external that the internal can act as a cause in that lower sphere, and produce effects there, 6275, 6284, *ill.* 6299. If the external do not correspond to the

internal, then the internal is without a foundation or receptacle, and nothing can pass from heaven to the natural man, 6299. No idea can be formed of the internal and external man without a knowledge of the formation of one thing from another by discrete degrees, thus, not by the coherence of things from purer to grosser, *ill.* 6465. The Lord continually flows in with good and truth by the internal man, but in the degree that it is perverted in externals, man closes up the interior way, 6564, *ill.* 7442, compare 6845; and see below (5.) 7601, 7604. Man is elevated from sensual things and from the light of the world towards interiors, when he reflects upon the things of love and faith, provided he is in good; but he is not aware of such elevation, because he is ignorant of the distinction between interiors and exteriors, *ill.* 6844. When man is elevated from sensual things the divine does not flow through into them, but terminates in the interior plane into which man is elevated, 6845, compare 7442 and passages cited, 7645. The real quality of man is according to his interiors, but the interiors are not apparent in the world, for the evil act contrary in exteriors to their interior will and thought, 6907, 7046, 10,284, 10,309. The interiors of the evil are defiled, howsoever the external appear otherwise, *ill.* 7046, 10,284, 10,309, they are also turned outwards like the interiors of animals, *ill.* 10,284. The interiors of those who are in evil, and which are defiled, are the interiors of the external man, for the internal man, which is in heaven, is closed with them, 10,429. Man is a man from his internal man and its quality, not from his external; the external considered in itself is only an animal, 7424, 10,236; see above, 1940. The influx of the Lord by the internal man passes through to ultimates, and even by sensual things into the body; hence, if the external man be not regenerated, the life of the Lord is perverted as it flows in, 7442; see above, 6845. When the natural man is regenerated, it is subordinate in all things to the interiors, and interiors, flowing in, put on their common form and manifestation in the natural, 7442, 8745. When the natural man is not regenerated, but puts all its good in pleasure and gain, &c., then the internal man not only consents to evil, but supplies reasons confirming and promoting it; thus the internal serves and the external rules, 8744. See GOOD (3.), EXTERNAL, NATURAL. The interiors of man are terminated in his ultimates or extremes, where truths and goods belonging to discrete degrees close-in together; hence, if the exteriors of the natural mind are occupied with evils and falses the interiors are also, 7645. They whose interiors are more open are proportionately more receptive of divine good and divine felicity; but the contrary is the case with those who do not live in the order of heaven, 8114. All that is done according to divine order is open within even to the Lord, and thus has heaven in itself; hence he is led by good from the Lord who lives in divine order, and his interiors are opened by the Lord, 8513. The internal man is open with those who are in faith and love to the Lord, but it is closed above and opened beneath, thus to hell, with those who are in evil, 9128. When man accepts the life of faith and charity the internal man has insight into the external, and clearly discerns whether a thing be good or evil, *ill.* 9128. When man is principled in genuine truth and genuine good, it is the intellectual part of the internal man that is illustrated by the former, and the voluntary part of the internal man that is kindled by

the latter, 9300. The external memory serves the understanding or internal sight as a plane of objects from which to elect and draw forth such as convene with its own love; in like manner with regard to the internal man in spiritual things, *ill.* 9723. The state of man when he is undergoing regeneration is varied by elevations to interiors and alternate demersions in exteriors, *ill.* 10,134. The regeneration of man is effected by the removal of evils when he comes into a state of love and light as to the internal, *ill.* 10,134. The external man is in hell unless man be made spiritual by regeneration; in that case, heaven is opened in him by his elevation to interiors, and hell is removed and separated from him, *ill.* 10,156; compare 10,188. The interiors of man which are of his understanding and will are in the spiritual world, but his externals which are of the bodily senses in the natural; how all external sensations are from internal and correspond to them, 10,199. Nothing is pure with man unless the extremes are purified, for the interiors flow into them, and such influx is according to their state, passages cited *seriatim*, 10,208. While man is in the world he cannot perceive what is transacting in the internal man, but only in the external, 10,236, 10,240. The internal man is the heaven of man, and, when opened, is lord of the external, which is as a servant; the case is similar with the external of worship, and also with the external of the church and of the Word, 10,471; that the internal is one and the same in each case, 10,483. They who are in the loves of self and the world cannot enter into internals, for they are not receptive of them, 10,483. Evils and fables from the loves of self and the world close the internal man, *ill.* by the contraction of fibres, the aversion of opposites, &c., 10,492; and that the interiors of man actually turn themselves according to his loves, 10,702. When the internal man is closed, no light from heaven can flow-in and illustrate him, 10,551, *ill.* 10,702. The doctrine of the internal and external man in a summary, 9701—9709, 9796—9802, 10,591—10,597, 10,719. As to the interior or rational man more particularly, see *GOOD* (15.), *REASON*. It is not necessary to salvation that every one should be acquainted with the truths relating to the internal man, provided it be acknowledged that there is an internal and external, and that all good and truth are from the Lord, 978 end, 1100.

The internal man and his knowledges distinct from the external, denoted by the expanse distinguishing between the waters and the waters, 24. Love in the will, and faith in the understanding of the internal man, denoted by the two luminaries in the expanse of heaven, 30—37. The internal man opened by regeneration, first to the spiritual degree and afterwards to the celestial, denoted by the creation of man in the image and likeness of God, 51. The celestial and spiritual things of the internal man, denoted by all the host of heaven, and the external man by the earth, 82. The external man not yet subservient to the internal, denoted by there being no man to till the ground, 89. The external man become obedient to the internal and made living, denoted by man formed from the dust of the ground, 94—97. Man inclining from internals to externals, and his proprium vivified by the Lord, denoted by the rib built into a woman, 137, 146, 151—159. The internal man relinquished, and celestial and spiritual things adjoined to the proprium, denoted by man's leaving his father and mother

and cleaving to his wife, 160, 161. The operation of the internal man in the external signified by the creatures diffusing themselves in the earth (after the flood), 913. The dominion of the internal man over the external, denoted by all the creatures of the earth fearing man, &c., 979 end, 985—992. The interiors of man increasing in good and truths, denoted by the family of Noah commanded to fructify and multiply in the earth, 1014, 1015. The connection of the internal man with the external before regeneration, denoted by the history of Abram while Lot accompanied with him, 1535—1539, 1563. The discordancy between the goods of the internal man and the goods of the external, denoted by the strife between the herdsmen of Abram and the herdsmen of Lot, 1571, 1572. The separation of such things as occasion discordance between the internal and external, denoted by Lot's journeying away from Abram, 1593. The internal man principled in the celestial things of love, denoted by Abram's dwelling in the land of Canaan, 1595, 1596. Illumination when the internal and external are no longer at variance, denoted by Jehovah's appearing to Abram after the removal of Lot, 1603, 1604. The interior or rational man adjoined to the internal or divine, and serving it, denoted by Abram the Hebrew, 1701, 1702. The interior man purifying the exterior by its influx prevailing, denoted by Abram and his armed servants delivering Lot, 1706—1715. The influx of celestial and spiritual things, and the recreation of the interior man after victory, denoted by Melchizedek and his refreshing Abram, 1724, 1727. The interior man contemplating celestial and spiritual things in externals denoted by Abram's regarding the stars, 1805, 1806. The interior or rational man first produced from the internal by influx inciting the affection of truth in the external, denoted by the conception and birth of Ishmael, 1889, 1892—1896, 1898—1902, 1904, 1907, 1910, 1911, 1915, 1916, 1964, 3264. The rational man afterwards produced from the conjoint influx of good and truth in the internal man, denoted by the conception and birth of Isaac, 2066, 2083, 2093, 2194, 2630, 2666, and passages cited, 3365, 4180, 4614. The natural man as to good and truth, conceived together and produced from the rational, denoted by the conception and birth of Esau and Jacob, 3232, 3288, 3293, 3294, 3299—3306; and afterwards by Jacob only, 3659. All things of love and faith in externals, when the internal man or internal good is operative therein, conceived and produced by its conjunction with the several affections of truth, denoted by the fathers of the twelve tribes born to Jacob, 3829, 5858, 3860, 3862, 3902, 3969. The interior man first conjoined with the exterior, and thus brought forth alive, or man become spiritual, denoted by the birth of Joseph, 3969, 3971; and furthermore, by Benjamin, 3969, 4536, 4586—4592. As to the new will and the new understanding from the internal man, denoted by Ephraim and Manasseh, 6222. See *ABRAM* (supplement), *ISAAC*, *JACOB*, *TRIBES*, *EGYPT* (5).

4. *The internal man predicated of the Lord.* The external man is the human essence, the internal is the Divine, 1535, 1584. The Lord alone conjoined the external man to the internal, 1584, compare 1999. The Lord as to the internal man was one with Jehovah, 1602, 1999, 2083, 4963. The Lord conjoined the external to the internal by his own power, and gradually, *ill.* 1616, 2083. So far as the external was

united to the internal, the Lord was in interior thought, 1926. With the Lord, the internal man was life itself, not a recipient of life as is the case with man, 1999. The Lord's internal man was represented, as to divine good, by Abraham, and, as to divine truth, by Sarah, 2093. See LORD.

5. *The Internal of the Church and of Worship.* The church is internal and external because man who forms the church is so, 1083. Externals are for the sake of the internals to which they lead, and the internals of the church are all things of charity and faith, all humiliation, all adoration of the Lord from charity, and all good towards the neighbour, 1083, compare 1153. The internal would be as somewhat indeterminate unless it existed in an external, hence the need of external worship, 1083. Internal worship is in external with those who have charity and conscience, for the Lord works in charity and conscience and causes that all their external worship partakes of the internal, 1083. External worship regarded in itself is nothing, unless there be internal worship in it, which makes it holy, without this it is mere babbling, 1094, 1102, 1175. There is an internal principle in the worship of those who are of the external church, if they be in charity, notwithstanding their ignorance, 1100; how they may certify themselves whether it be so, 1102 end, 1150. The man of the internal church attributes to the Lord all the good that he does and all the truth that he thinks; but the man of the external church corresponding to the internal ignores this, though he still does good; other characteristics described, 1098. The man of the external church separate from the internal does nothing from charity and conscience, but is a strict observer of external rites, and condemns those who do not observe them, 1103, 1200. If the internal be separated from worship, which is love to the Lord and love to the neighbour, it is nothing but idolatry, 1151, 1242. Internal worship, which is from love and charity, is worship itself, and worship is made external when the latter is regarded as the essential, 1175. The truth is that external worship is nothing without internal, not that internal worship is nothing without external, 1175. External worship is the formal of internal, which is the essential itself; hence to make worship of the formal only, is to make it external, 1175. Those who make internal worship the essential observe the rites of the church equally with those who make the external essential, but their external worship is holy and living, which is not the case with the latter, 1175. External worship is altogether qualified by the interiors, and in proportion as the interiors are more profane, external worship is also more profane, 1182. They cannot have internal worship who do not believe in eternal life; nor such as live the life of the body and the world only, 1200. In every church there must be an internal and an external, for without an internal it cannot be called a church, 1242. The external of the church is nothing unless the internal vivify it, but when the internal is in it it is like the body in which the spirit is, *ill.* 1795, compare 3020. The internal church consists of those who are in the affection of good; the external of those who are in the affection of truth, 3447. The church is not the church from externals, that is, from rituals, but from internals, 4831; and this because the communication of man with heaven and with the Lord is by the internal, 10,698. The Word and preaching therefrom

does not constitute the church, unless there be the marriage of good and truth, and thus internals be in externals, 4899. The internals of the church which the Lord taught, were known to the ancients; but the ancients were led to internal things by representatives, and the Lord abolished representatives, 4904, *ill.* 8762. The internal of the church is spiritual good, the external natural good; and it comes to the same thing whichever expression is used, 5965. The internal of the church is the affection of charity, or the sense of rest and blessedness in doing well to the neighbour without any regard to remuneration; the external, is to will and act well to him because it is so commanded, 6299. The internal of the church is to will good from the heart and be affected therewith; its external (with such) consists in the practice of good according to their knowledge of truth, 6587. The external of the church consists in the holy observance of rituals, and in works of charity according to the precepts of the church; but when the internal principle is wanting, the church ceases, 6587, 6595. The external of the church without the internal, is like the bones of a man without the flesh, 6592. When the internal of the church ceases, it is still in the external, but with the angels attendant on man, not in the faith and thought of man himself, 6595. They who do not believe in the internals of the church cannot profane them, still less they who are ignorant of them; hence the interiors of the church are not revealed before the church is vastated, 6595 and citations. With those who account the Word holy, and with those who receive the Lord's Supper holily, the internal and external are conjoined, though they are ignorant of it, 6789. External rites are holy when they are holily received, but not otherwise; for unless they are holily received the divine cannot flow into them, *ill.* 10,208; and further, as to the influx of what is holy by the internal man, 10,472. They are of the internal church whose good is qualified by interior truths; they of the external whose good is qualified by external truths; in both cases provided there be innocence in their good, 7840. They are of the internal church, who, besides observing its externals, regard the life of faith, which is love to the Lord and charity towards the neighbour, as essential worship, 8762. With every one who is of the church there will be both the internal and external; but those who are of the external church will be obscurely in internals, and they who are of the internal church obscurely in externals, 8762. They are in internals as well as externals who are in the good of life according to the doctrinals of their churches; but they are in externals only who are in doctrinals and not in the good of life, 8762. The same things are predicated of worship as of man who worships; thus, it is inmost or celestial, middle or spiritual, and external or natural, *ill.* 10,184; and thus, the external is in all cases the servant of the internal, 10,471. The interiors of the church, of the Word, and of worship, flow into exteriors, and rest in them, as on a plane or foundation, 10,567. The divine interiors of the Word, also of the church, and of worship, are divine truth proceeding from the Lord, thus the Lord in heaven, 10,579, *ill.* 10,604. They who are in the internal of the Word, of the church, and of worship, love to do truth for the sake of truth; also they who are in a corresponding external, but with a difference; they who are in the external without the internal, do it for the sake of themselves and of gain, 10,683. They who are only in the

externals of the Word, of the church, and of worship, cannot endure the interiors, nor even the external in which they are, *ill.* 10,694, 10,701, 10,707. That the Jews were never in internal worship, consequently, that they were never chosen, but that they obstinately pressed to be a church; also that they would have profaned internal things if they had known them; and yet that they were capable of being kept in holy externals, without internals, 3147, 3398, 3479, 4281, 4288, *sh.* 4290, 4293, 4311, 4429, 4459, 4825, 4831, 4844, 4865, 4874, 4866, 4899, 4903, 4904, 5998, 6589, 6592, 6595, 7401, 8301, 8882, 9373, 9380, 10,396, and citations of *seriatim* passages, 10,460, 10,490, 10,492, 10,567, 10,575, 10,692, 10,694, 10,698, 10,701. That the internal with the Jews was completely closed, according to the common law of the operation of evils and falses against goods and truths, and specially, lest they should defile and profane internal goods and truths by access to the Word, 10,492. That the internal is also closed with those in the Christian world who know the truths of faith, and do not live according to them, 10,492. That the called and elect are those who are in internal worship, and in external derived therefrom, that is, who are in love and faith to the Lord, and thence in love towards the neighbour, 9373. See CHURCH, WORSHIP, CHARITY, FAITH, LOVE.

The internal church denoted by Shem, the corrupt church by Ham, and the external corresponding to the internal by Japhet, 1062, 1144—1159. The charity of those who are of the internal church and the corresponding external, denoted by Shem and Japhet's covering the nakedness of their father, 1079, 1082—1088. The influx of all good with those who worship the Lord from internals, denoted by the blessing of Shem, 1096. The illustration of those who are in the corresponding external, and their presence in internals, denoted by the enlargement of Japhet, and his dwelling in the tents of Shem, 1099—1102. Internal worship made external by those who have a knowledge of interior truths, denoted by Kush and Nimrod, 1175. Worship profane in interiors and holy in exteriors, denoted by Babel, &c., 1182. Reasonings concerning internal worship by those who are in external, and hence falses, denoted by Ashur, 1185—1192. The internal church denoted by the house of Abram, and the external by the steward (procurator) of his house, 1795, 1796. The internal of the church denoted by the seed of Abram, and only those who are in internals the heirs of the Lord's kingdom, 1797—1804, 1810, 1817. The goods and truths of the church occupying the natural man in conjunction with internal good, denoted by the whole family of Israel gathered to Joseph in Egypt, 5967, 5994, 6168—6174, 6643. The internal no longer manifest in the church, and its preservation from the contagion of evil, denoted by the death of Joseph and his embalmment, 6587, 6593, 6596, 6645. The aversion and hatred of the posterity of Jacob to the internals of the church, denoted by the deed of Onan, 4831, 4840. The nature of the conjunction between internals and externals in the Jewish church denoted by Tamar, and Judah's treating her as a harlot, 4864—4869, 4888—4893, 4899, 4903—4906. The delight of the Israelites in external worship separate from internal, denoted by their worship of the golden calf, 9380, 9391, 10,395—10,416. The aversion and separation of the Israelites from the inter-

nals of the Word, of the church, and of worship, denoted by the wrath of Moses; and the genuine external destroyed with them denoted by his breaking the tables on which the commandments were written, 10,460, 10,461. Hell opened with them, the influx of good and truth shut out, and the loss of spiritual life, denoted by Moses outside the camp, and the Levites passing from gate to gate slaying the people, 10,483, 10,489, 10,490, 10,492. Their defiled internals closed when they were in external worship, and the divine manifested in holy externals, denoted by Jehovah's making all his good to pass upon the faces of Moses, &c., 10,575, 10,578. Their inability to sustain the externals of the Word, of the church, and of worship, when anything of the internal was manifest therein, denoted by the people's fearing Moses when his face shone, 10,691—10,701. As to the representation of the holy internals of the church by the ritual observances of the Jews, and the objects used in their worship, see TENT, SACRIFICE, SABBATH, REPRESENTATION, &c.

6. *Interior evil*, is the evil that lies concealed in the will and thought of man, not a vestige of it appearing in externals, that is, in his actions, his discourse, or his looks; illustrated by the Amalekites, 8593. Interior evil is derived from the father, exterior from the mother, 4317. Many who appear like angels in the world are mere devils, for nothing but the vilest evils appear when the interiors become manifest, 7046. Evils destroy the interiors, and hereby occasion diseases in the exteriors, 5712. By the interiors which are defiled by evil, are meant the interiors of the external man, not the internal man, which is in heaven, 10,429. See EVIL (2).

7. *Internal Goods and Truths*. Goods and truths are distinguished according to degrees; the interior belonging to a superior degree, the exterior to an inferior, *ill.* 3691. Interior goods and truths flow into exterior, and present the image of themselves in that degree, comparatively as the interior affections of man image themselves in his face and its changes, *ill.* 3691, compare 3739. Interior goods and truths are so distinct from exterior that they can exist without them, 3691, compare 9216, 9828. They who are in external truths only, are weak and tottering, and are carried away, so to speak, by every wind that blows, but they who are at the same time in internal truth are firm, *ill.* 3820. Affections of good and truth are internal bonds, for they are the bonds of conscience corresponding to external bonds or affections, 3835. Internal truths cannot at first be conjoined to those who are in the affection of internal truth, notwithstanding they may know them, for there are worldly and corporeal affections which obstruct, 3834, 3843, 3905, 3911. Internal truths cannot at first be received, but are expressed in external forms; when received, those forms are dissipated, and serve as objects or means only for thinking of internals, 3857. All good flows in from the Lord by the internal man, and it adopts to itself the truths which are insinuated into the memory by the sensual things of the external, 3911; see below, 6564. Good cannot be fructified nor truth multiplied, before the external man is conjoined with the internal, *ill.* 3987, compare 4099. When good flows in by the internal way, or by the internal rational, the ideas of the natural man, formed from fallacies of the senses, and illusions thence derived, cannot sustain its approach; hence anxiety and temptation, *ill.* 4341. Interior rational

truths conjoined with good make the celestial man; interior natural, the spiritual, *ill.* 4402, compare 1999; what is meant by the internal rational, and the internal natural, 4570, and more particularly by the latter, 5118, 5497, 5649, 7601; see below, 4748, 5119. Progression towards interiors is not the progress of man in sciences and knowledges, but it is a progression towards heaven and the Lord by the affections in which knowledges are implanted; such progress is quite manifest in the other life, where it appears like going from a mist into light, 4598. Interior natural truths are the conclusions formed from exterior truths or scientifics; their conjunction with good illustrated, 4748; see below, 5649, 7910. The interiors of scientifics are their approaches and applications to spiritual and celestial things, for these are what the internal man sees, 4965; see below 5344, 5637. It is by the influx of the rational mind that interior natural truths are elevated from scientifics of which they are the extracts or conclusions; for exteriors cannot flow into interiors, 5119. The interiors of the interior natural are what are called spiritual, for they are from the light of heaven, and they illuminate those things which are from the light of the world, which are properly called natural, 5344. External truths or scientifics thus illuminated are called the interiors of scientifics, 5637. Internal truths when they are regarded by those who are in external truths, without conjunction by a medium, thus without correspondence, appear strange and hard like opposites, 5422, 5423, 5511; see above (3), 1914, 5427. Truths that appear like conclusions from scientifics, and thus to be of man's proprium, are really given him by the Lord in virtue of influx through the internal man, 5649, 5737. See *GRATIS*. There are abundantly more goods and truths in interiors than in exteriors, for thousands of things in a purer sphere appear as one only in a grosser, 5707. Perception is clearer according as it is more interior, because it is from the more immediate influx of good, *br. ill.* 5920. The truths of the natural man are for the service of spiritual good, and exteriors generally are formed for the service of interiors, 5947, compare 5127, 5128. When spiritual good flows in, it occupies the midst, and natural goods and truths fall into order round about it, *ill.* 6451. The Lord continually flows in by the internal man with good and truth; good gives the life and its heat, which is love; truth gives illustration and its light, which is faith, 6564. The influx of good and truth from the Lord is resisted and rejected by the evil when it passes to the natural man, and by such rejection the interiors are closed; how the closure extends, according to the life of evil, even to the sensual faculty, 6564. External truth cannot be conjoined with good unless it is from internal truth; but when man is in good, external and internal truth are conjoined with him, though he is ignorant of it, 6789. The truths and goods of faith with those who belong to the church and are saved, are spiritual, for they flow-in from the Lord by heaven, because their interiors are open to heaven, *ill.* 7506. The truth and good pertaining to the exterior natural man are destroyed and vastated with the evil, but the truths and goods of the interior natural are indrawn and reserved for use, 7601; if the former were not vastated and the communication with the interiors closed, the latter would perish, for they would be drawn into conjunction with them, 7604; see below, 8870. If interior goods and truths flow into the external man while he is occupied with

evils and falses, they are perverted, and the interiors also are darkened, 7645. Internal good pertains to those who are called men of the internal church, whose good is qualified by interior truths; but external good to men of the external church whose good is qualified by external truths, 7840. No good whatever is good unless there be innocence in it, hence innocence is interior or exterior according as it vivifies internal or external good, 7840, particularly 10,134 and citations. Good is in the interiors, and truth in the exterior; hence the appropriation of truth, or its conjunction with good is in interiors, *ill.* 7910; see above, 4598, 4748, 4965, 5119. Truths that are from the Lord are truths in internal form, insomuch that the Lord is in them, thus they are open from externals to internals, and even to the Lord himself, *ill.* from experience, 8868, further *ill.* 8870. In the other life all are remitted into their interiors, and if these are evil, external goods are taken away from them lest they should seduce others, 8870 end. They who are in external truths, but not yet initiated into internal, believe that they ought always to relieve the indigent, &c.; how these external goods are the means of initiation into internal, which consist in good done to the internal man, 9209. The good of love is the internal of all mutual love and charity, and the good of charity is the internal of the good of faith, *ill.* 9473. Internal good, which is in the good of mutual love, is the good of love to the Lord, which is also the good of innocence, or the internal of the celestial, 9473; how all good, really to be such, must have interior good in it, 9912 and citations; and how external and internal good are as the external and internal of man, and as the external and internal of heaven, 9993. All are in the sphere of divine good, but it is not received by the evil in consequence of the closing of their interiors, *ill.* 10,188. All external sensations are from internal, which are of the understanding and will, thus from the truths of faith, and the good of love, *ill.* 10,199. It is by interior truths, which are of the good of love and charity, that the internal man is opened and brought into communication with heaven, 10,199. Interior truths are those which are of the life and affections, not those which are only in the memory; interior truths in the memory are only exterior, 10,199; see below (8). It is by divine truth, or the internal sense of the Word, that man is illustrated and elevated to internals, 10,400. The goods of love and the truths of faith which are taught by the internal of the Word make the internal church and internal worship, 10,460.

The affection of external truth denoted by Leah, the affection of internal truth by Rachel, 3758, 3782, 3793, 3819, 3849, 3907, 4586, 4593. The love of good for internal truth, and the study of the mind to acquire it, denoted by Jacob's love for Rachel, and his serving seven years for her, 3822—3827, 3846. The affection of interior truth not possible to be conjoined before the exterior, denoted by Rachel the younger not to be espoused before Leah the elder, 3843. Interior truths not received before the exterior are produced, denoted by Rachel's barrenness and the conception of children by Leah, 3857. The ascent from external truth to internal good before interior truths are received, denoted by the four sons first born of Leah, 3758, 3860, 3866, 3868, 3872, 3874, 3877, 3879—3881. The conjunction of the good of the natural man with truth, preparatory to the conjunction of the internal and external man, denoted by the sons afterwards born of Leah and

the handmaids, 3969. The conjunction of good exterior and interior, by means of the affection of truth, and the heavenly marriage, denoted by the sons born of Rachel, 3969, 4586—4594. Interior natural truths with those who are in simple good, denoted by the aromatics, &c., carried by the Ishmaelites into Egypt, 4749. The internal truth of the church rejected by those within the church who are in falses, denoted by the sale of Joseph to the Ishmaelites, 4724, 4727, 4750, 4758. The reception of internal or divine truth by the natural man in the interiors of scientifics, denoted by his being sold to Potiphar, the chamberlain of Pharaoh, 4789, 4790, 4962, 4965—4967. The extraction and elevation of truths, in the interiors of the natural mind, denoted by the butler of Pharaoh squeezing the grapes into his cup, and putting the cup into his hand, 5119, 5120. Truths adjoined to good secreted in the interiors of the natural mind before the commencement of temptations, denoted by the corn gathered and stored up in the cities of Egypt, 5342, 5344. The goods and truths of the church occupying the natural man, and their conjunction with the celestial internal, denoted by the whole family of Israel gathered to Joseph in Egypt, 5994, 6168—6174, 6643. Natural good made spiritual in the interiors of the mind, and goods and truths in order round about it, denoted by Israel gathered to his people, 6451, 6463, 6465. Interior good and truth not destroyed when the exterior are devastated, denoted by the wheat and the rye not smitten in Egypt, 7605—7607. The interior good of innocence appropriated when man is delivered from his evils, denoted by the paschal lamb to be eaten; the exterior by a kid, 7840. Truth appropriated in the interiors, where there is good, denoted by the unleavened bread to be eaten in the habitations of the Israelites, 7902, 7906, 7910. Truths not from the divine, but only resembling internal truths in externals, to be rejected as the work of the proprium, denoted by the commandment not to make any graven image, 8868—8873. Interior truths, which are the truths of internal good, denoted by the aromatics for the anointing oil and for the incense, 9474, 9475, 10,251—10,267, 10,291—10,308. The imitation of good and truth from the divine by those who live in evils, and the imitation of divine worship from the proprium, resulting in spiritual death, denoted by the punishment of those who should make any oil or perfume resembling these, 10,286, 10,309. As to good and truth reserved in the interiors by the Lord, and signified by remains, 4759 and citations, 5344, 7601. See REMAINS.

8. *The Interior Memory and Interior Thought.* See above (3), 978, 1806, 1914, 3020, 3679, 4104, 5036, 6844, 6845, 9128, 9723, 10,134, 10,199; (7), 4748, 4965, 5119, 5649. Scientifics, which are in natural light, are in the exterior memory; but truths, which are in spiritual light, in the interior, 5212, 9922. The ideas of the interior memory flow into the ideas of the exterior; hence, how superior the interior memory is, 2473. It is from the interior memory that man is able to think and speak intellectually and rationally, *ill.* 9394. Spirits and angels speak from the interior memory, hence they speak by a universal tongue, which is known to all, from whatsoever earth they are, when they come into the spirit, 2472, 2476, 2490, 2493. Only they who think interiorly, thus abstractly from space and time, can understand the author's progression in the spirit to the inhabitants of other planets,

9581. When man thinks interiorly, he is led away from sensual things, and into a milder light; and that this elevation from things of sense was known to the ancients, 6201, 6313, 6315. He who only thinks from the memory of things known in the world, and cannot be elevated to interiors, is a sensual man, 10,236. The inhabitants of this earth are external sensual men; how they infest and combat those who are internal spiritual, from experience, 4330. The interiors of the inhabitants of Jupiter are open to the Lord, 8114. See IDEA, MEMORY, THOUGHT. The state of those who care nothing about internal things; from experience, 4946.

9. *The Internal of the Word.* The quality of the internal sense of the Word illustrated by an example, 1873. The Word in its internal sense treats of nothing but love to the Lord and love to the neighbour; hence the internal sense is always denied by those who are not in charity, *ill.* 3427; compare 4459. The internal sense of the Word coincides with the thought of the internal man, which is the same with the thoughts of spirits and angels, *ill.* 4104; *ill.* 10,604. The internal sense of the Word is the means of conjoining angelic and human minds, and this in so strict a bond, that they act as one, *ill.* 9216; *ill.* 10,604. Angels and men are conjoined when the Word is read, by holy influx in consequence of the internal sense being perceived by the former, 10,687, 10,689. The internal man is actually in the internal sense of the Word, but he who judges according to the knowledges of the external cannot be illustrated, *ill.* 10,400. They who avert themselves from the internal of the Word also avert themselves from the internal of the church and of worship, for these are from the internal of the Word, 10,460. The internals of the Word, of the church, and of worship are all of the internal man, for they all consist in love to the Lord and charity towards the neighbour, 10,483. Those are in illustration when they read the Word in whom the internal man is opened, for they see from the light of heaven flowing-in and illustrating them, 10,551. The divine interiors of the Word are divine truth proceeding from the Lord, 10,579; and divine truth proceeding from the Lord is the light of heaven, 1053, 1521, 3195, 3323, 3341, 3636, 3643, 4415, 5400, 8644, 9399, 9548, 9684, 10,691, 10,703, 10,809. The Divine interiors of the Word are signified by the writing upon the tables of stone; the external sense of the Word, by the tables only that were written upon, 10,453, 10,461, 10,604. The internal sense of the Word continually shines and coruscates in the external, but it is only perceived by those who are in internals, *ill.* 10,691. Though the light of the internal sense is not perceived by those who are in externals, it is present with them and affects them if they are not disjoined from internals; in the latter case, the light of the internal sense cannot be sustained, 10,691. See WORD.

10. *Of the Internal in Heaven, &c.* There are three distinct heavens, called the inmost or third, the middle or second, and the ultimate or first, 459, 684, 9594, 9741, 10,270. In each heaven there are those who are celestial or internal, and those who are spiritual or external, *ill.* 4286, 9741. The internal of the inmost heaven, or the Lord's celestial kingdom, is love to the Lord; the external, charity to the neighbour, 5922. The internal of the spiritual kingdom is the love of the neighbour; the external, faith derived therefrom, 5922;

both *ill.* 9993. All in heaven are more and more interior according to the quality and quantity of good in which they are, 4482. In the more interior heaven there is no idea of what is interior and exterior, but of what is more or less perfect, 5146. All perfection increases towards interiors; hence the interior heavens are in love and wisdom beyond the exterior; in each heaven also, the more perfect occupy the midst, 9666. In the interior heaven are they who regard truth from good; in the exterior, they who regard good from truth, 7601 end. The interior heavens repose in the exterior, thus one heaven is the receptacle of another; and the universal heaven closes and rests in human minds, 4618, 9216. The procedure of good in heaven is from inmost to extremes, and the same order is that of influx; according to this order, the external of the celestial kingdom, which is the good of mutual love, is the internal of the spiritual, 9912. Each kingdom of heaven, the celestial and spiritual, has an internal and external, as each part of man, the voluntary and intellectual, has an internal and external, *ill.* 9993. Each kingdom of heaven is also divided into three heavens, inmost, middle, and external, 9993. Every angel of heaven has his internal and external as well as man, and he is in the former when in a state of love and light; in the latter, when he comes into obscurity, *ill.* 10,134. The internal man is in the image of heaven, and in the internal sense of the Word; when the internal is opened, therefore, man and the angels are together, and when he reads the Word, heaven flows in and illustrates him, 10,400. It is the same thing whether it be said the internal or heaven, for heaven is in all things predicated of the internal man, 10,483. The man of the church is a heaven in the least form, for his interiors are disposed according to the image of heaven in the greatest, and hence to its reception, 911, 978, 1900, 1928, 3624—3631, 3634, 3637, 3884, 4041, 4279, 4523, 4524, 4625, 6013, 6057, 9279, 9594, 9632; see above (3), 1733, &c. Every one has communication with the interior and inmost heaven, whereby he is directed to ends and uses, 1399. Elevation to internals, and thus introduction into heaven, is denoted by the entrance of the sons of Israel into Canaan, 7051, 7860, 7932, 8325, 8539, 9294, 9305, 10,400 and citations, 10,568; and a new church internal and external, by a new heaven and a new earth, 4535. See HEAVEN.

INTERNUNCIO [*internuncius*]. See MESSENGER.

INTERPRETATION. The interpretation of a dream denotes what is in it, what it foreshows, and hence the event itself, 5093, 5105, 5107, 5121, 5151, 5168; thus, what is contingent, or shall come to pass, 5141, 5225; and this from foresight, 5235. To interpret is to explain what is in a thing, consequently what can come out of it; hence it is to predict, 5168. The Word is such that they who are not in good can draw falses from it by sinister interpretations, 3436. They interpret the Word to favour their cupidities whose ideas are closed against the internal sense, 6620. The procedure of those who confirm falses by sinister interpretations illustrated by the brethren of Joseph and his coat of many colours, 4768, 4769. Their false interpretations from the Word applied as a sedative signified by their consoling Jacob for the loss of Joseph, 4783. Divine truth alienated by resort to false principles of interpretation signified by Joseph sold into Egypt, 4790, 4966; compare 5084 end. Spiritual things altogether

otherwise apprehended by those who are in natural light than by those who are in spiritual, signified by an interpreter between Joseph and his brethren, 5478. Spiritual truth restored by a just interpretation of scientific truth or the letter of the Word, signified by the law concerning injuries (Exod. xxi. 18, 19), 9031—9033. Generally, that the Word is falsely interpreted by those who are in externals, and that the genuine doctrine and sense of the Word is the internal sense, 10,400, 10,402, 10,406, 10,570; and that truths cannot be conjoined to evils unless they are falsified, which is done by sinister interpretations, 8149; *ill.* and passages cited, 9298.

INTERROGATION. The Lord is often represented asking questions of man and receiving replies, although he knows all things; it is so done for the sake of acknowledgment and confession on the part of man, and in accordance with his belief that his thoughts are secret, 226, 1931, 2693, 5800. Interrogations only occur in the external sense, and in the internal sense perceptions, hence an interrogation denotes thought or knowledge from perception, 2693, 4358, 5597, 5800, 6132, 6250, 8081. To interrogate is to search into truth, 3385. To interrogate is to perceive the thought of another, because there is no need to ask questions in heaven, but all thought is communicated and perceived, 5597, 5677, 5800. Communication is denoted by a prayer, and the state of communication by an interrogation, 3291. See *to* SAY.

INTERSTICE. The world of spirits so called, because situated between heaven and hell, 5852.

INTESTINES. The vexation of food in the stomach and intestines represents the vexations and purifications of spirits in order that their evils may be separated and their goods reduced to use, 5174. The successive states of the spirit when it passes into the other life are similar to those through which the food passes, and it does not come into the Grand Man until it is representatively in the blood, 5175, 5176. Those spirits which cannot be introduced into the Grand Man pass on to the rectum, where the first hell is, and become excrements, 5175. They are in the region of the stomach and intestines who are in the lower earth, from which some are elevated to heaven, and others cast out into hell, 5392. They who constitute the colon are such as delight in spoiling and illtreating others, for example, soldiers and their commanders who have delighted in slaughter and rapine after their victories, 5393. They who are in the colon infest the spirits who constitute the province of the peritonæum; how their action was represented to the author, 5379. See EXCREMENT. The intestines denote last and lowest things, such as sensual delights, the purification of which was denoted by washing the intestines in the sacrifices; their correspondence illustrated in connection with the other parts of the human body, 7859, 10,030, 10,049. See VISCERA, BOWELS.

INTRACTION, OR INDRAWING, *the*, of truths after the natural memory has been filled with them, is to cause their separation from the impure loves which served for their introduction, but they are afterwards produced and conjoined with goods, 5270, 5376, compare 5893. The good of infancy is drawn into the interiors, and there preserved by the Lord to be produced afterwards, as the means of tempering the states of life induced in adult age, 3793. See REGENERATION.

INTRODUCTION, into a house, denotes introduction into good,

and they who are introduced into good are introduced into heaven, thus, to the Lord, 2379; see below, 5645. Man is introduced into truth and good by affections, consequently in freedom, and every one according to his native and acquired genius, 2878. Even evil affections serve to excite the affection of truth, whereby at length man is introduced into good, 3330, *ill.* 5270. Truths not genuine also serve for the introduction of genuine truths, and are afterwards separated, *ill.* 3470, compare 4145. When the truths of faith are introduced by evil loves, man cannot be regenerated until those loves are removed from them, 5280. See **INTRACTION**. The first introduction into good of a celestial origin is signified by the brethren of Joseph entertained in his house before he was manifested to them, 5645, 5653. Truth is only a means of introduction to good, and it introduces to good by passing into will and act, 5826. When the truths of faith are introduced by some genuine affection they remain conjoined with it, and the one is always reproduced with the other, 5893. They who are introduced into good by truth do not come into the perception of good before they are regenerated, because good flows from the interiors into the affection of truth, 6256. After regeneration man is introduced into heaven, or the celestial paradise, 63. Man is actually introduced among angels as he overcomes in temptation combats, 6611. The elevation of man into heaven is denoted by the introduction of the Israelites into Canaan, variously *ill.* 7051, 7860, 7932, 8325, 8539, 9294, 9305, 10,400, 10,568. Spirits are prepared for heaven by various methods of purification, and afterwards by introduction into gyres, whereby they are accommodated one to another, and brought into unanimity, 5182. How the Lord, when he was in the world, introduced himself into successive states by communication with societies of spirits and angels, and how he changed them by his own power when they had served for introduction, 4075.

INTROMISSION, into heaven, consists in the reception of the spirit into the society of angels, *ill.* 2130, 2131. See **HEAVEN** (3).

INTUITION, is called influx, because all vision is from interior sight flowing-in and finally from the Lord, who alone really sees, *ill.* 1954. They who have no interior intuition come into doubts and denials when they judge from scientifics concerning the things of faith; but they who have interior intuition see confirmations in scientifics, if no otherwise, still by correspondences, *ill.* 4760. They have no interior intuition who are not in the affection of charity, *ill.* 4783. It is only by good that the Lord can flow in and give intelligence and wisdom, for it is only from good that superior intuition is derived, and also the perception whether a thing be true or not, *ill.* 4925. Superior intuition, which gives the perception whether a thing be true or not, is from the influx of ideas, *ill.* from experience, 4946. They whose thoughts are immersed in worldly things, or limited and imprisoned in the terminations and distinctions derived from such things, are not receptive of heavenly ideas, for they cannot be held in superior intuition; its manner briefly described, 5089; see below, 6598. The arrangement of all things in the memory, and in the thought of the mind, is from good flowing in, which keeps the subject thought of immediately under the view or intuition, and those which are in affinity with it, in order round about, &c., 5278; see below, 6068. Superior

intuition is the view of universal truths, and not of truths brought down to expressions and things according to natural ideas, and necessarily limited by them, *ill.* 5287. All arrangement in the natural mind is from the influx of good and truth, which proceeds by heaven from the Lord; hence is all intuition, analytical thought, and judgment, &c., 5288, compare 6564; and see below, 6598. The faculty of thinking and speaking is according to the number of spirits of which one is the subject, thus, whose various intuition falls into one concord, 5987. Those things which are immediately under the intuition or view of man in the natural mind constitute the midst, and are in clear light; other things verge off into obscurity towards the sides, 6068. They who think above sensual things, providing the things of their memory are arranged, surpass others in the faculty of understanding and perceiving, and this according to the degree of intuition from the interiors, 6598. It is only by internal intuition that the Lord can be seen as present with man, and if he appear in external form to any one, the interiors are still affected, *ill.* 6849. The truths of the literal sense of the Word, contained in the external memory, form as it were a field for internal intuition, which is effected by light from heaven, 9035, *ill.* 9051. The rejection of faith, though it may not be according to internal truth, by those who are not illustrated, thus without full intuition, is destructive of spiritual life, *ill.* 9039. The spiritual do not perceive anything of divine truth in the rational mind, and hence they are willing that the things of faith should be received without rational intuition; not so the celestial, 3394. Things in the memory are mere scientifics until they come under one's own rational intuition, 5432. Intuition and the affection excited thereby is the means of conjoining goods and truths, 4018. As to the intuitive sphere of self, 1506, and self-regard, or self-intuition, generally, 7640—7643, 9210, 9405.

INUNDATION. See **IMMERSION**, **FLOOD**.

INVENTOR [*excogitator*]. See **CONTRIVER**.

INVERSION. The state of man before regeneration is completely inverse to his state afterwards; for in the former he acts from truth, in the latter from good, *ill.* 3539. The secret animus and endeavour of good with man is to invert his state, and make truth subordinate to good; but this is not perceived by man until it is done, *ill.* 3610. They who become regenerate are in good from truth before regeneration, and in good from which truth is derived afterwards, thus the latter state is the inverse of the former, 3669 and citations, 3688, 4242, 4243, 4245, 4256. See **GOOD** (21). When the state of man comes to be inverted, so that good assumes the first place, he is brought into temptations, 4248, 4256, 4274, 4275, 5773. See **ESAU**, **JACOB**, **GOOD** (20), **REGENERATION**.

INVESTITURE, *the*, and girding of the body, denotes a state prepared to receive and to act, for then all and everything is held in order, 7863. See **GIRDLE**.

INVOLUNTARY PRINCIPLE [*involuntarium*]. See **VOLUNTARY**.

IRAD. See **ENOCH**.

IRRATIONAL. He is irrational, howsoever well he may be able to reason, who does not clearly perceive good to be good, and truth to

be truth; it is the conjunction of good with truth that makes man rational or truly human, 3108, 4156.

IRON [*ferrum*], denotes natural truth, 425, 426, compare 643. Silver for iron, denotes spiritual truth for natural, 425. A land whose stones are iron, denotes natural or rational truth grounded in sensual truths, 425. Iron and brass from the north, denotes natural good and truth coming to light from the mind lying in darkness, 426. An iron wall between the prophet and the city, denotes the truth of faith, 426. Dan and Javan in thy fairs with bright iron, denotes natural truth among the acquisitions of truth and good, 3923. Stones fashioned by an iron or tool denote fictitious truths, because from the proprium, 1298, 8942, 9011. The feet of the statue part of iron and part of clay, denotes natural truth and natural good, 2162. The legs of iron and the feet partly of iron, denotes the truth of faith in the external or natural man; the signification of the statue fully explained, 10,030 and citations, 10,050; more particularly as to the representation of these iron times, 10,355.

ISAAC. 1. *Signification.* Abraham represents celestial love; Isaac, spiritual love; Jacob, natural, 1025. Abraham represents the Lord, and also the celestial man; Isaac represents the Lord and also the spiritual man; Jacob represents the Lord and also the natural man, 1409. Abraham represents the internal man, Ishmael and Isaac, the rational man; Ishmael, the human rational first conceived of the affection of sciences; Isaac, the divine rational, 1890, 1893, 1899, 1950, 2066, 2083; the manner of its becoming divine by purification, *ill.* 2632. Abraham represents the Lord's internal man, or, what is the same, his divine celestial and spiritual principle; Isaac, the Lord's interior man, or his divine rational; Jacob, the Lord's exterior man, or the divine natural, 1950, 2083, 2630; as to the two former only, 2010. Isaac represents the rational man after all human infirmity had been expelled, when it was vivified by divine good, 1950; consequently, the divine marriage of good with truth, and of truth with good, in the divine human, 2774. Isaac begotten by Abraham, represents the divine itself become rational, Esau and Jacob begotten by Isaac, good and truth in the natural therefrom, 2772, 3278—3280. Isaac, named from laughter, signifies the affection of truth in which the affection of good is latent; for the affection of good with the rational man is expressed by a kind of gladness in the countenance; but the affection of truth by laughter, in which there is generally something not so good, 2072, 2083, 2638—2644, 2658. Ishmael represented the rational man conceived from the divine conjoined to the human; Isaac, the rational made divine; for the Lord made the whole human divine, even to the body, 2083. The first or human rational denoted by Ishmael, is conceived by the influx of the internal man into the affection of sciences; the rational denoted by Isaac, is the offspring of the heavenly marriage of good and truth in the internal man, 2093. The first rational is common to all men before regeneration; the rational denoted by Isaac, is received from the Lord when man is regenerated, when he comes to the perception of the good and truth of faith, 2093. Isaac (in the supreme sense) denotes the divine rational, which is the same as the divine human, for the human begins with the inmost of the rational, and extends itself to the external of man, 2106, 2194,

2666, 3704, 4108, 4180, 4576. There is nothing in common either as to good or as to truth between the divine rational, signified by Isaac, and the merely human rational, signified by Ishmael, 2658. Isaac represents the divine rational as to truth, before the representation of truth is assumed by Rebecca, and afterwards as to good, 3012, 3013, 3024, 3072, *ill.* 3141, 3194, 3210, 3365, 4614. Good and truth both from the internal man are conjoined in the representation of good by Isaac, and truth from the natural initiated into rational good is represented by Rebecca, 3141. Isaac denotes the rational mind as to good, which is of the will; Rebecca, as to truth which is of the understanding, 3509, 4641; the servants of Isaac, rational and scientific truths, 3463. Isaac denotes the divine good of the divine rational, 3510, *ill.* 3704, 4108 and citations, 4614, 4667; or the intellectual principle of the Lord, 5998. Jehovah, the God of Isaac, and the Fear of Isaac, denotes the Lord's divine human; its procedure as divine truth illustrated, 3704, 4180. See **REASON, GOOD (15), REBECCA.**

2. *The History of Isaac.* The birth of Isaac foretold, denotes the rational to be made divine by the conjunction of good with truth in the internal man, and influx therefrom, 2063, 2093. The covenant of God with Isaac, and with his seed after him, denotes the union of the divine with the rational, in the Lord, and with those who have faith in him, 2079, 2085. Isaac the son of Abraham's old age denotes the rational made divine when the state is complete for the separation of the human, 2620—2626, 2644. The circumcision of Isaac when he was eight days old, denotes the purification of the rational man continued from state to state, thus continually carried on as from a new beginning, 2632, 2633, compared with 2044. The son of the handmaid not to inherit with Isaac, denotes that there is no life in common between the rational merely human and the divine, 2658. Isaac bound for sacrifice, denotes the divine rational as to truth undergoing temptations, in order to its sanctification by divine good, 2813. The journeying of Rebecca and her introduction to Isaac, denotes the process of initiation which precedes the conjunction of truth with good in the divine rational, 3012, 3013, 3024, 3072. Isaac's dwelling in the south at this time, and walking in the field meditating, denotes the rational man in divine light because in good, and the mind intent on doctrine, 3195—3200. The arrival of Rebecca and her introduction by Isaac into the tent of his mother, denotes the discovery of truth in its procedure from the natural man, and its reception in the sanctuary of truth in the divine human, 3207, 3209, 3210. Isaac a son of forty years when he took Rebecca to himself for a woman, denotes the conjunction of divine truth after temptations admitted into the human, and by the Lord's own power, 3278—3282. Isaac's praying to Jehovah on account of the barrenness of the woman, denotes the communication of the divine itself with the divine rational, in order that the divine natural may exist; in the respective sense, the natural man not yet regenerated by the rational, 3285, 3286. Esau and Jacob born to Isaac denotes the conception and birth of the divine natural as to good and as to truth, 3232, 3279, 3288, 3293, 3294, 3299—3306. Isaac's love of Esau denotes the good of the rational preferring the good of the natural man to its truth, 3307, 3313, 3314. Isaac's dwelling in Gerar with Abimelech, and his being warned not to go to Egypt, de-

notes instruction in rational doctrines and the rational man kept above scientific, 3365, 3368, 3369, 3384. The Lord with him, and all those lands promised to Isaac and his seed, denotes the rational illustrated by the divine, and the increase of good and truth hereby, 3370—3374, particularly 3376. The seed of Isaac to be multiplied as the stars of heaven, and all the nations of the earth to be blessed in his seed, denotes the truths and the knowledges of faith with those in whom the rational man is illustrated, and all who are in good, 3377—3380. The woman of Isaac passing for his sister in Gerar, denotes the reception of divine truth by those who are in the doctrinals of faith under appearances, 3385, 3386. Abimelech's discovering that she was the wife of Isaac, denotes the divine afterwards perceived in it, 3392. Abimelech's command to his people respecting Isaac and Rebecca, the fear that divine truth might be perverted and adulterated, and hence not to be made known or approached, 3396—3402. Isaac's sowing in that land, and receiving a hundred-fold, denotes interior truths becoming manifest and their great abundance, 3404, 3405. His acquisitions of the flock and herd, and his great number of servants, denotes interior and exterior good, and ministering truths accruing, 3408, 3409. Isaac's digging again the wells of his father which the Philistines had stopped, denotes the opening again of internal truths, 3419, 3420, compare 3412, 3413. Isaac's servants digging in the valley, and discovering a well of living waters, denotes inquiry into the literal sense of the word, and divine truths manifested in it, 3424. The herdsmen of Gerar striving with the herdsmen of Isaac on account of the well, denotes the contention arising between the internal and external man as to which has the truth, 3425—3427. Isaac's removal, and his digging another well, and no strife about it, denotes a new opening of truth adequate to the natural man, 3431—3433. Isaac's ascending from the valley of Gerar to Beersheba and pitching his tent there, denotes the divine doctrine of faith now educed from the literal sense of the word, and holy worship therefrom, 3436, 3442—3444. Abimelech with his friend and the chief of his army coming to him, denotes those who are in external doctrine acceding to, and acknowledging the divine, 3448—3454. Their feasting with Isaac and the covenant made between them at sunrise, denotes the cohabitation of the Lord with those who are in the good of truth, and their state of illustration, 3455—3459.

3. *Isaac's Old Age.* The eyes of Isaac dim in his old age, denotes the rational man when regenerate without perception in the natural until it is brought into correspondence, 3493. His calling Esau in anticipation of his death to provide him with savory food, denotes the commencement of life in the natural by the affection of good, 3494, 3502, 3504. Jacob's deception of Isaac, by simulating the person of Esau, denotes the affection of truth appearing in the natural man as the good, and the way thus provided for bringing the natural man into correspondence with the rational, 3539, 3550, 3567. Isaac's belief, when he felt the hands of Jacob, that it was Esau, denotes the influx of internal good received in external, or the truth of the natural man accepted as good in order to conjunction, 3564, 3567. His eating the venison of Jacob and drinking the wine offered by him, denotes the conjunction of the rational man with the natural by the appropriation

of good and truth in agreement with its own state, 3568, 3570. Isaac's blessing given to Esau, after the discovery of Jacob's fraud, denotes the priority to be assumed by good, thus, influx to be by good, after regeneration, 3593, 3599—3603. Isaac's command to Jacob in respect to taking a wife, denotes the reflection and perception of the rational man as to the conjunction of truth with good in the natural, 3661, 3665. Isaac's sending him away to Padan-Aram, denotes the beginning of existence by the knowledges of good, which are truths, 3680. Jacob's return to Isaac, after his sojourn with Laban, denotes the natural man now brought into conjunction with the rational, 4108, 4612, 4667. Isaac's dwelling in Hebron at this time, denotes the state in which the natural and rational can be conjoined, 4613, 4614. His dying after the return of Jacob, denotes the transition of life to the divine natural, or the beginning of a new state, 4618—4620. His being buried by Esau and Jacob, his sons, that its resuscitation is in the good of the natural man and in the good of truth, 4621. See *ESAU, JACOB*. Isaac, it is to be observed, confirmed the blessing to Jacob, because he perceived that the inheritance of Canaan would fall to his posterity by him, and not by Esau, 3660. The fraud, which he trembled to discover, signified and predicted the fraudulent representation of divine and heavenly things by that nation, and not in sincerity and from the heart as with the ancient church, 3660. See *JEW*.

ISHBAK [Jischbak]. See *KETURAH*.

ISHMAEL [Ismael], represents and signifies the rational man from the affection of sciences, thus, the Lord's rational in its first state, before it was made divine, 1890, 1893, 1909, 1910, 1959—1961, 3264. The rational man denoted by Ishmael is in opposition with intellectual truth, and subject to fallacies from the world and from nature, *ill.* 1911. Ishmael derived his name, according to the custom of the ancients, from the state of his mother when she bore him, thus, from affliction and humiliation at the commencement of regeneration, 1946, 1947. Ishmael represents the rational man, or rational truth as yet without good, 1949, *ill.* 1950, 1964; yet conceived from the influx of the internal man, 1898—1902, 1904, 1907, 1910, 1959—1961, 1964, 3264. Ishmael denotes the spiritual man who is made rational from truth, as distinguished from those who are rational from good, 2078, 2087, 2088, 2100, 2108, 2661, 2691; thus, the rational man of the Lord while it was merely human, 2661, 2664. Ishmael represented the Lord's first rational so long as he remained in the house with Abraham; afterwards, he represented the spiritual church, or the Lord's spiritual kingdom, 2669 and citations, 2699, 4189 and citations. Ishmael and the Ishmaelites denote the spiritual, who are in simple good as to life, and thence, in natural truth as to doctrine, 3263, 4747, 4788, 4968. The twelve sons of Ishmael (Nebaioth, Kedar, Adbeel, Mibsam, Mishma, Dumah, Massa, Hadar, Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah), represent all things of the spiritual church, especially amongst the Gentiles, 3268: as to Nebaioth and Kedar, see below (3). Mahalath, or Bashemath, the daughter of Ishmael, the son of Abraham (who became the wife of Esau), denotes truth from a divine origin, 3687.

2. Ishmael's birth of the concubine of Abram, denotes the rational man, not from the conjoint influx of internal good and truth, but from

the influx of good inciting the external affection of sciences, 1898—1902, 1904, 1907, 1909—1911. Ishmael a wild-ass-man, and his hand against every one, denotes the rational man combating against falses, 1948, 1949. Ishmael's dwelling against the faces of all his brethren, denotes the rational man always victorious in contentions about faith, 1951. Ishmael's circumcision when he was thirteen years of age, denotes the purification of those who are made rational when holy remains are produced, 2108—2111. Ishmael discovered mocking by Sarah, denotes the incongruity and opposition between the rational merely human and the divine, 2654. Ishmael's being cast out from the house of Abraham, and wandering in the desert of Beersheba, denotes the erratic state of the rational man not yet illuminated from the divine human, 2671—2679, compare 2714, 2718. Ishmael preserved by the angel appearing to his mother, and become an archer, denotes instruction from the Word, and the rational man made spiritual, 2690—2709, 2714. Ishmael's mother taking him a wife from Egypt, denotes the man of the spiritual church, introduced to good by the affection of truth, 2717, 2718. The Ishmaelites dwelling from Havilah to Shur, denotes the extension of intelligence; and Ishmael's falling upon the faces of all his brethren, contentions concerning truth, 3273—3277.

3. *Nebaioth and Kedar*, denote the goods and truths of the spiritual church, especially amongst the Gentiles, *sk.* 3268, 3288. Nebaioth denotes spiritual good, his sister Mahalath, the affection of celestial truth, or of spiritual good, 3688. Kedar, which is Arabia, was named from the son of Ishmael, 3268. The flock of Kedar denotes divine celestial things; the rams of Nebaioth, divine spiritual things, 2830 end. The flocks of Arabia (Kedar) denote all the goods of the internal man; the rams of Nebaioth, goods of innocence and charity; Nebaioth those who are in such good, 10,042. When the vastation of the church is treated of, the Arabians and Kedarians in the wilderness denote those who are not in truth because not in good, 3268; similar in the case of Arabia and the kingdoms of Hazor, 3048.

ISLANDS [*insulæ*], as separated or distinct tracts of land, signify distinct kinds of worship, and such as are comparatively remote from internal, or such as pertain to the nations out of the church, 1158. Inhabitants of the islands signify various remote goods, 9295. See NATIONS.

ISRAEL, ISRAELITES. See JACOB, JEW.

ISSACHAR. See TRIBES.

ISTHMUS. See GLAND.

ITHAMAR. See NADAB.

IVORY [*ebor*]. Ivory and ebony signify exterior goods, such as relate to rituals, 1172. Beds of ivory denote pleasures of the lowest natural kind, 6188.

J.

JABAL. See LAMECH.

JABBOK. See JACOB (8).

JACINTH. See PRECIOUS STONES, COLOURS (*Hyacinth*).

JACOB, ISRAEL. 1. *Signification*. The representative church

began with Abraham, and was afterwards instituted with the posterity of Jacob; hence, Abraham represents the Lord and likewise the celestial man; Isaac represents the Lord and likewise the spiritual man; and Jacob represents the Lord and likewise the natural man, 1409, 1893. Abraham represents the Lord's internal man; Isaac, the interior, or rational man, which is the spiritual; and Jacob, the natural; passages cited explaining their signification in the supreme sense, or in the Lord, and in the representative sense, or with man, 6098. Isaac begotten by Abraham, represents the divine rational from the divine itself; Esau and Jacob, the divine natural, as the offspring of the divine rational, 3279. Esau represents the divine natural as to good; Jacob as to truth, 3232, 3279, 4373, 4428 and citations; as to Jacob only representing truth, or the doctrine of natural truth, 5401, 6012, 6019, 6089, 6092, 6173. Esau and Jacob are called two nations and two peoples, because good and truth are each interior and exterior, *ill.* 3293—3294. Isaac and Rebecca denote the rational mind as to good, which is of the will, and as to truth, which is of the understanding; Esau and Jacob, the good and truth of the natural man existing from rational good and truth, 3509. In the true order which prevails after regeneration, Esau represents the good of the natural man, and Jacob its truth, both conjoined to the rational; in the supreme sense, the divine natural as to good and truth, 3576; how the case is, both before and after regeneration, 4337 and citations. Jacob first represents the truth of good in the Lord's infancy, and after this was made divine, the truth of the Lord's divine human; in like manner, Esau, as to good, 3599; see below, 3659. Divine good and divine truth, both of the Lord's divine natural, are represented by Esau and Jacob conjoined as brethren, but really such good and truth are one potency, 3599. Man is in the state signified by Jacob, and by his acquiring the blessing, while he is not yet regenerated, when he mistakes truth and the knowledges of truth for good, 3603. When Jacob had put on the person of Esau by acquiring the birthright and blessing of Isaac, he represented the good of natural truth, and this likewise because all truth has good in it, 3659. Jacob first represents truth, next the good of truth, and at length the good of the natural man; to this end he was permitted to take the birthright of Esau, that the representation might fall into one person, 3659, compare 3665, 3829; that he represents the divine natural in the beginning as to truth, in its progress as to the good of truth, and finally as to good, 4538; see below, the citations immediately before (2). The natural principle as to truth and good is represented variously by Jacob, because its state varies, being different in the beginning of regeneration from what it is in its progress and end, 3775, 4234, *ill.* 4073, 4273. Jacob puts on the representation of natural good, and Rachel and Leah that of the affection of truth, interior and exterior, because good and truth form a marriage, *ill.* 3793, 3798; hence, that the meeting between Jacob and Rachel denotes the influx of the genuine affection of truth, and good in the natural man proceeding to conjunction therewith, 3793, 3796—3800; and thus, that the whole offspring of Jacob denote all the doctrines of truth and good, or of faith and love in one complex, 3858. While the state of conjunction is proceeding, Jacob denotes the good of natural truth, Laban collateral good serving it, 3949, 3972, 3974,

3981 and citations, 3982, 4063. The good of truth is truth in will and in act, which is the universal of all; hence, Jacob denotes all that was represented by his women and children, 4337, 4346, 4352, compare 4610; and see below, 4234, 5826. Jacob represented good proceeding from truth; Esau, good proceeding to or producing truth, 3669, 3677; and that the good represented by Jacob is also called common good, 3829; compare 4234. The good represented by Jacob and Israel flows in by the external way; that represented by Esau, by the internal way, 4641. The divine good of the Lord represented by Esau was his from nativity; the good represented by Jacob was acquired by temptations, thus, by the expulsion of hereditary evil, and hereby conjoined to his divine good, 4641. The good represented by Jacob, is, in its essence, truth, because it is truth which has passed into the will, and thence into the actions of the life; that represented by Esau is divine good, which flows in from the Lord and conjoins itself with the good of truth, 4234, 4337. Jacob begun to represent the conjunction of divine truth with the divine good of the Lord's divine natural, when he had parted with Laban and come to the entrance of Canaan, 4234. As Jacob denotes the good of truth he also denotes the church, which is with him who is in the good of truth; his sons, the truths of the church, 5536; but specifically, Jacob denotes the church as to truth, 4520. Jacob denotes truth in common; his sons, the truths of the church in particular, 6236, 6335 and citations. Joseph and Benjamin who were born of Rachel denote the internal of the church, the ten other brothers, the external, 5469. From the natural mind represented by Jacob and his two women, there is an ascent to the rational, represented by Isaac and Rebecca, which is open towards heaven; and there is also a descent to the sensual faculties of the body, represented by the sons of Jacob, and opening towards the world, 4009. The sensual is as the ultimate of order, in which all the prior principles are contained together, hence, each of the sons of Jacob represents one common form of such principles, or a common truth, 4009, compare 4605, 4606. The ten sons of Jacob denote the common truths of the church, or the truth of the church as received by the natural man, 5403, 5419, 5427, 5458, 5469, 5512, 5877; when called sons of Israel, spiritual truths, 5414, 5879, 5912, 6064, thus, all things of the spiritual church, 4286; the difference, *ill.* 5951, 5952; see citations below, 6463, and 6637, &c. Because internal things are what are represented, and external things represent, Jacob, who represented the external of the church but not the internal was named Israel, 4292; see below, 4286. Jacob represented the external ancient church from his representing the divine natural of the Lord, to which the external church corresponds; but by his sons is denoted his posterity with whom the truths of the ancient church were extinguished, 4439, 4514; how evil the sons of Jacob were, *sh.* 4316, see below, (10—12;) and see *Jew.* Jacob denotes the external perverse church of the Jews, and in a good sense, the true external church of the Gentiles; when called Israel, the internal church, 422, 768. Jacob denotes the Jewish religion derived from the ancient church, 4700, 4701, 4738. Jacob denotes the ancient church, and also the primitive Christian church, 4772, compare 4700; as to the particulars concerning the representation of the ancient church by

Jacob, see below, (11, 12.) His being called sometimes Jacob and at other times Israel, is on account of the internal sense, *sh.* 5973. Jacob denotes the external of the Lord's church and kingdom, Israel the internal or spiritual, 768, 1025, 3305, 3441, *sh.* 4286, 9340 and citations; and the reason for which he was named Israel denotes the temptations, and victories in temptations, which make the spiritual man, 4286, 4287; see above, 4641. Jacob and Israel both signify the Lord, Jacob as to exterior natural truth, Israel as to interior, 3305; and what natural truth is, 3167, 3509, 3525, 3548, 3563. Jacob denotes the divine natural, strictly, the external of the Lord's divine natural; Israel, the divine spiritual or the celestial spiritual of the natural, which is its internal, 4286, 4303, 4568, *ill.* 4570, 4585, 4598, 7091. Jacob named Israel, denotes the celestial spiritual man, or the internal spiritual church, which are the same thing; Jacob the external of the church only, 4273, 4275, *ill.* 4292; the latter called the external spiritual, 4592. Israel denotes the celestial spiritual man who is from the natural; Joseph the celestial spiritual man who is from the rational, 4286; hence, the man of the spiritual church called Israel is the interior of the natural, 7091; see below, 5805, 6240. Jacob and Israel are called 'my servant,' and 'my elect' in reference to the external and the internal church, and to the Lord's divine human, 3441; that the divine human is signified by Israel, *sh.* 7091. Jacob called Israel denotes the good of spiritual truth, 5583. Israel denotes internal good, or spiritual good, from the natural; Joseph, internal good from the rational, 5805; see below, 6240; and as to the former only, 5879, 5906, 5912, 5957, 5973, 6064, 6082, 6102, 6169, 6225, 6253, 6434, 6447, 6637 and citations. Israel denotes spiritual good, which is the good of truth, or truth in will and in act, and hence the spiritual church, 5826, 5837. Jacob denotes natural good, or the external of the church, which are one and the same thing; Israel, spiritual good, or the internal of the church, which are also the same, 5965. Israel, Assyria, and Egypt, named together, denote the spiritual, the rational, and the scientific conjoined in the Lord's kingdom, 6047. Jacob denotes those who are in the truth of faith; Israel, those who are in the good of charity, 6230, 6225; but in the opposite sense, Jacob denotes those who are in evil, and Israel those who are in the false, 3614. Joseph denotes celestial good which is the internal of the rational, and consequently, the celestial man; Israel denotes spiritual good which is in the interiors of the natural, and consequently, the spiritual man, 6240; as to the latter only, 6183, 7091. Israel denotes spiritual good from the natural, Jacob spiritual truth in the natural, his sons distinct genera of goods and truths also in the natural, 6463. The sons of Israel not only signify goods and truths in the natural mind, but the natural mind itself, which contains them, 5414, 5680, 5882; but that the natural itself is usually represented by a bed with a man in it, when Jacob is thought of, 6463; see same number below, (12.) The sons of Israel denote those who are of the Lord's spiritual kingdom, 6637, 6862, 6868, 6871, 7035, 7091, 7198, 7201, 7215, 7223, 8345, 8645, 9404. The sons of Israel denote those who are in truth leading to good, and in truth seen from good, 7957, *ill.* 8234, 8805; in the opposite sense, those who are alienated from truth, 6557, 6571. The people of Israel (at Sinai) denote the spiritual

church as to good, in which the truths of faith are about to be implanted, 8805. The congregation of Israel denotes the spiritual church, so called from its truths and goods, 7830. Israel and the Israelitish people denote the Lord's spiritual kingdom, Judah and the Jewish nation his celestial kingdom; thus, Israel denotes the good of spiritual love, and Judah the good of celestial love, 3654, 9404 and citations. Jacob himself or the people of Israel were never meant to be understood when they are mentioned in the Word, but the things signified by them amongst all nations, past, present, and future; by Jacob, the doctrine of natural truth, or those of whatever nation they may be who are in that doctrine, 3305. In the internal historical sense, however, Jacob denotes his own posterity, 1246, 4279, *sh.* 4281, 4310; see below, (10.) The holy one of Israel denotes the Lord himself, 3305 end; the powerful one of Jacob, the Lord's divine human, 6425.

Generally, Jacob represents the divine natural of the Lord, and this both as to truth and as to good, 3670; passages cited, 6098; as predicated of man, 6638. Previous to his departure from Beersheba he represented the divine natural as to truth, 3305, 3509, 3525, 3546, 3576, 3599, 4234, 4337, 4428, 4538, 5506, 5533, 5536; after assuming the person of Esau, and while he tarried with Laban, as to the good of natural truth, 3659, 3669, 3677, 3775, 3905, 3972, 4234, 4273, 4337, 4538, 5506, 5533, 5536; and when he returned to Canaan, as to the good itself of the natural man, 4069, 4073, 4103, 4538, compare 4234. In the representative sense, Jacob denotes the natural man undergoing regeneration, 4310, 6098; and abstractly the common truths, from which the spiritual church begins to act, and by which it is introduced to its good, 6641. When called Israel in this sense, he denotes the spiritual man introduced into good; and abstractly, spiritual good itself, in the midst of its truths, see above, 4286, 6230, 6240, 6463; and below (12); 6463—6465. As to the order of this state, &c., see TRIBES.

2. *Historical passages, to his leaving Beersheba.* Jacob and Esau being twins, denotes the conception and birth of good and truth at the same time, and that the one is nothing without the other, 3299. Jacob born after his brother Esau, denotes the priority of good as the soul and life of truth, 3299, 3303. Jacob's holding by the heel of Esau, denotes the adherence of truth to natural good in ultimates, 3304. Jacob loved by Rebecca, denotes the conjunction of rational truth with natural truth stronger than its affinity and conjunction with good, 3314. Jacob's taking the birthright of Esau, denotes the apparent priority and supereminence of truth while man is regenerating, 3325, 3336, 3539; passages cited *seriatim*, 3324: Jacob's history connected with the history of Esau in Isaac's old age, denotes the order in which the Lord made the natural divine, and the order in which he regenerates man, 3490, 3518 end. Jacob advised by Rebecca, and his simulating the person of Esau, denotes the influx of the rational man by truth, and the truth of the natural man appearing as good, 3509, 3350, 3563, 3567. Jacob's going to the flock and the kids prepared for Isaac as venison, denotes natural or domestic good and delight from its truths, received for the time as spiritual, 3518—3520. Jacob's putting on the garments of Esau, denotes the external

man imbued with the truths of good; or rational truth, its influx and action in the natural man, as yet without good, 3539. His voice perceived as the voice of Jacob, but his hand as the hand of Esau, denotes the inverse order of truth and good; how the case is both really and apparently, 3563, 3570 and citations. Jacob's receiving the blessing of Isaac, but Esau intended by him, denotes the first conjunction of rational and natural good, and natural truth mediating, 3570, 3573, 3576; that the immediate or inmost conjunction of rational good is with the good of the natural man, signified by Esau, and that Jacob retained the blessing in accordance with the appearance only that truth is primary, 3576. The blessing then given to Esau, and the prediction that he should break the yoke of Jacob from off his neck, denotes the state when it becomes manifest that all and everything is of good, which is after the accomplishment of reformation and regeneration, 3576, 3603, 4337. Jacob hated by Esau on account of the blessing, and the purpose of Esau to slay him, denotes the aversion of good from truth while the order is inverted, and the appearance that life is its own taken from it, 3605, 3607, *ill.* 3610. Jacob advised to fly to Laban, and tarry with him, until the anger of Esau should be appeased, and he should forget what Jacob had done to him, denotes the life of truth with the affection of external or corporeal good, until good is imbued in the habit and manner of living, 3612—3615. Jacob commanded by his father to take a woman from the daughters of Laban, denotes that the good of the natural man is to be conjoined with truth in which there is something divine, 3665, compare 3829. The blessing of Isaac at his departure, signifies the beginning of the existence of the divine natural; and also, that he had now entered upon the representation of the good of truth, 3674.

3. *The vision on his way to Charan.* Jacob's going from out Beersheba denotes a life comparatively remote from divine doctrinals, 3690. His going towards Charan (Haran) denotes a state of external good and truth, 3691. His being overtaken by nightfall, denotes the obscurity of intelligence and wisdom in that state, 3693. His taking of the stones of the place, and putting them for a pillow, and sleeping upon them there, denotes external truths and the state of tranquillity or external peace with those about to be regenerated, 3694—3696. His vision of a ladder standing upon the earth, and its head reaching to heaven, denotes the communication opened between the lowest and highest truths, 3697—3700. The angels of God ascending and descending in the ladder, and Jehovah standing upon it, denotes the infinite and eternal communication of all goods and truths, or ascent from the ultimates of nature to the divine, and descent from the divine to the ultimates of nature, and hence, conjunction, 3701, 3702; compare 4009. Jehovah's revealing himself to Jacob as the God of Abraham and Isaac, denotes the Lord as the source of all good and all truth, and as the divine human, 3703, 3704. The promise of Jehovah to give that land to Jacob and to his seed, and his breaking forth to the west and the east and to the north and the south, denotes the good in which he should be, and the infinite extension of good and truth, 3705, 3708. His awaking from sleep and the words he then used, denotes a state of illustration and the divine therein, 3714—3721. His taking the stone which he had for a pillow, and setting it up and anointing it,

denotes the truth by which communication with the divine is opened, that it is the ultimate of order, and hence holy, &c., 3724—3728. The terms of his vow denote the divine continuum by which the Lord glorified his natural man, and also the Divine Providence bringing the kingdom of the Lord into ultimates, *ill.* and *sh.* 3731—3740.

4. *The signification of Charan and Laban.* Charan was a region where idolatrous worship prevailed; and it denotes an obscure state like that of boyhood, 1430, 1435, 1436. Compare HARAN, 1365—1367. Laban was the son of Bethuel, by whom is signified the good of charity such as it is with the more upright gentiles, 2865, 3111. Bethuel was one of the sons of Nahor, by whom is signified those out of the church who are in brotherhood from good, 2860, 2863, 2864, 2866. Nahor was the brother of Abraham, and the transactions recorded of him relate to the salvation of those who are without the knowledge of the Word, 2861, 3778. The house of Nahor and Bethuel denotes the whole ground and origin of the affection of truth signified by Rebecca, and the affection of good signified by Laban, as brother and sister, 3078, 3112, 3126—3131, 3160. See NAHOR, HARAN. Laban in Charan denotes the affection of good in what is external or corporeal; properly, collateral good from the universal or common stock predicated of the Gentiles, 3612, 3665. Laban denotes good not genuine because conjoined with fallacies, 3778, *ill.* 3986; yet such as genuine truths can be implanted in, and in which the Divine can be, who is everywhere in the good of charity, *ill.* 3986. Laban denotes the good in which every man is held at the beginning of regeneration, when worldly and heavenly affections are both entertained by him, 4063, 4145. Generally, it is the good of the external or natural man, 3129, 3130, 3160, 3612, 3665, 3691, 3778, 4112, 4189; which is serviceable to the good of truth while man is becoming spiritual, as denoted by Jacob, 3974, 3982, 3986, 4063; and which resembles the provision in immature fruits for the introduction of the juice, 3982. See LABAN, GOOD (6).

5. *Rachel and Leah, the daughters of Laban,* denote affections which are the offspring of good in the natural man, *ill.* 3793. Rachel denotes the affection of internal truth; Leah, the affection of external truth; both as the means of conjoining good, 3758, 3782, 3793. Rachel is called the lesser (or younger) daughter, and Leah the greater, because man is affected with external truths before internal, 3819. Leah having weak eyes denotes the feebleness of the understanding with those who are in the affection of external truth; and Rachel, called beautiful, the spiritual quality of the affection of interior truth, 3820, 3821. In the supreme sense, Rachel denotes the hereditary (nature), or human affection of interior truth, which was expelled by the divine affection, signified by Benjamin, 4593. See RACHEL, LEAH.

6. *Jacob's sojourning with Laban,* and Rachel and Leah becoming his wives, denotes the manner in which the good of truth is conjoined with good not of truth, but of a divine origin; first, by the affection of external truth, which is Leah, and afterwards by the affection of internal truth, which is Rachel, 3758. Jacob's lifting up his feet (after the vision at Beth-el), and going to the land of the sons of the East (Aram or Syria), denotes the elevation of the natural man to the truths of love, 3760—3762. His coming to Charan, and behold a

well in the field, and three flocks of sheep lying by it, and the well closed, denotes the state while instruction is only external, and the Word not yet opened, 3763—3769. His inquiries of the men who kept the sheep, denotes inquisition into the real origin and quality of charity, 3776. Rachel with her father's sheep coming into the field, denotes the affection of interior truth manifested, 3793, 3794. Jacob's uncovering the well and watering the flock and afterwards kissing Rachel, denotes the interiors of the Word discovered, and instruction and conjunction thereby with the doctrine and affection of interior truth, 3799, 3800. Jacob's informing Rachel of his relationship, and his introduction into the house of Laban, denotes the affinity of good acknowledged by interior truths, and hence initiation, &c., 3803—3810. Jacob's compact with Laban for the sake of Rachel, denotes the study of the mind and the holy state of life, in order that interior truth may be conjoined, 3822—3826, 3846, 3852. Seven years of service appearing to him as one day in his love for Rachel, denotes the state of heavenly love without tedium, 3827. Laban's giving Leah, instead of Rachel, to Jacob, denotes external truth received first, notwithstanding the desire for interior truths, 3834, *ill.* 3843; that the good and truth of the natural man, understood by the sun and moon in the dream of Joseph, are denoted by Jacob and Leah, 4696. Jacob's discovery of the fraud in the morning, denotes the state of illustration in which it is acknowledged that as yet only external truth is conjoined, 3837, 3838. Rachel given to him in consideration of another seven years' service, denotes the further study of the mind and holy state of life in order to acquire interior truth, 3845—3848, 3852. Jacob's superior love for Rachel, but Leah's conceiving first, denotes the affinity of good for interior truth, but the doctrines of external truth first produced, 3851, 3856, 3857. Four sons born to him of Leah, denotes the ascent from external truth to internal good, 3759, 3761, 3860, 3882, 3902; thus, the good of faith, and the essentials of external goods and truths, 4605, 4606. The handmaids of Rachel and Leah given to him, denotes the natural and corporeal affections which serve to the conjunction of interior and external truth, 3835, 3849, 3913, 3917, 3919, 3925, 3931—3933, 3937. The sons born to Jacob of the handmaids, denote the common truths by which interior truths come to be acknowledged and received on the one hand, and exterior on the other, 3919, 3922, 3925, 3926, 3930—3933, 3937; in a summary, 4608, 4609. The two sons afterwards born of Leah, denote the reception and acknowledgment of mutual love and conjugal love, making perfect the conjunction of good with truth in the external man, 3956, 3957, 3960, 3969. The daughter born of Leah, denotes the affection of all the truths denoted by the ten sons previously born to Jacob, 3963, 4428. Rachel's subsequent fruitfulness, denotes the opening of interior truths to which the exterior were only introductory, or man become spiritual by the conjunction of the interior and exterior man, 3857, 3902, 3952, 3969, 3971, briefly 4607. Jacob's design to return to his own land after the birth of Joseph, denotes the desire of the natural man tending to conjunction with the divine rational signified by Isaac and Rebecca, 3973. The possessions of Laban hitherto blessed on account of Jacob, denotes the communication of divine good by conjunction with the good of natural truth, 3986. Jacob's willingness

to stay with him to acquire a flock of his own, denotes the good of truth fructified when man is led by it, and common good put to use serving the good of truth, 3990, 3991. His removing all the speckled and spotted among the cattle, &c., and all the black among the lambs, denotes the separation of goods and the truths of good in which evils and falses are mixed, and also the proprium of innocence, 3991—4001, 4005—4010, compare 4026. The artifice of Jacob by which similar cattle were produced, which he separated from the flock of Laban, denotes the disposition of the mind when good can flow into the affections, &c., and the increase of interior goods and truths elevated from exterior, 4013—4038, briefly 3903. Observe here that Jacob is not to be regarded as a purchased servant, but that he belonged to a more illustrious family than Laban, 3974, 4113.

7. *The separation of Jacob from Laban*, denotes the state of the natural man when he draws nearer to the Divine; or the separation of good with the natural man, the affections of truth adjoined thereto, and all the goods and truths acquired by their conjunction, from common good, 4061, 4069, 4073, 4103; thus, from everything worldly, terrestrial, and corporeal as an end, 4063. Jacob's observing the faces of Laban changed towards him, denotes the change of the interiors when man is advancing to interior good, and that such changes are according to the separation of spirits and angels from him, 4066, 4067, 4073, 4074, 4129. Jacob's conversation with Rachel and Leah on the subject, denotes the adjunction of good to truths and the reciprocal application of truths to good, when separation is about to take place, 4073, 4096; how the states of separation also succeed each other, 4097, 4122. Jacob's arising, and setting his sons and his wives upon camels, and fleeing away with all his acquisitions towards Canaan, to his father Isaac, denotes the elevation of good and the elevation of truths and their affections in order to conjunction with the rational, 4102—4108; and that the conjunction of the natural with the rational forms the human, 4108. Laban's pursuit of Jacob, and the circumstances attending it, denotes the state of separation as viewed from the proprium, its unwillingness to relinquish divine good and the affections of truth, &c., as its own, 4122, 4132—4144, *ill.* 4145, 4151, 4162, 4166, 4184—4187. Jacob's covenant with Laban denotes the conjunction of the Lord by the good of the divine natural with those who are in good not yet qualified by truths, thus, with the gentiles, 4195.

8. *Jacob's arrival in Canaan*. Jacob's going on his way after parting with Laban, denotes the state of natural truth proceeding to conjunction with celestial and spiritual good, 4234. The angels of God meeting him, denotes illustration by the influx of the divine into the natural, 4235. His sending messengers before him to his brother Esau, and their announcement that Esau was coming, denotes the first communication with celestial good, and that good is always flowing into truth, 4239—4241, *ill.* 4247. The fear of Jacob on hearing that Esau was approaching and four hundred men with him, denotes the temptations consequent on good assuming the first place, 4248, 4249, 4341. The arrangement of his flock and his servants before the coming of Esau, denotes the preparation and disposition of natural goods and truths to receive the influx of divine good, 4246, 4250. His crossing Jabbok, the river or ford at the boundary of Canaan, in this

order, denotes the first insinuation of truth into good, 4270, 4271, 4301. A man wrestling with him till day-dawn, denotes temptation as to truth preceding conjunction, 4274. His being called Israel, denotes the conjunction of celestial-spiritual good, 4277, 4282; or the celestial spiritual man in the natural, 4286; thus, the internal natural, 4570. His meeting and reconciliation with Esau, denotes the conjunction of divine good flowing in by the internal man with the good of truth insinuated by the external, 4336, 4337; and the passages cited in continuation, *ESAU* (3). His coming to Shalem, the city of Sheckhem, in the land of Canaan, denotes the tranquillity of peace in interior truths when in the Lord's kingdom, 4393—4394. His encamping before the city and buying a portion of a field there, denotes application to the goods of interior truth, and the appropriation of good, 4396, 4397. His building an altar there, which he called El-Elohe-Israel, denotes interior worship, 4401, 4402. As to what followed between the sons of Jacob and the Shechemites, see below (11).

9. *Jacob's return to his father*, sojourning by the way at Bethel, denotes the further elevation or progress of the natural towards the divine, 4536, 4539. His removing the strange gods from his house, and burying them under an oak near Sheckhem, denotes the eternal rejection of falses, 4544, 4550, 4552. The terror of God upon the cities as they journeyed, denotes protection from falses and evils by the impossibility of their approaching goods and truths, 4555. The nurse of Rebecca dying and her burial under an oak, denotes the perpetual rejection of hereditary evil, 4563, 4564. The appearance of God to Jacob, and his speaking to him, denotes interior natural perception, and perception from the Divine, 4567—4571. The change of his name to Israel confirmed, denotes the state of the natural man no longer external but internal, 4570. The fruitfulness promised to Jacob, and kings to go out from his loins, denotes good formed by truths, and truth proceeding from the heavenly marriage, thus from the divine human, 4573—4575. The land that was given to Abraham and to Isaac to be his, denotes the appropriation of divine good from the divine itself, and the divine rational to the divine natural, 4576. The land to be for his seed after him, denotes the appropriation of divine truth, 4577. His setting up a pillar of stone in the place where God had spoken with him, denotes truth in ultimates received as holy in this state, 4579—4582. His journeying from Bethel towards Ephrath, (afterwards Bethlehem) denotes the procedure of the spiritual state when approaching the rational, 4585. The birth of Benjamin there and the death of Rachel, denotes spiritual truth now proceeding from celestial good, thus the affection of truth resuscitated in a new state, 4592—4594. Jacob (now called Israel) spreading his tent from beyond the tower of Eder, denotes progression more into interiors, 4599. His hearing of the outrage committed by Reuben here, denotes the abhorrence of faith separate from life, by which good is profaned, 4601. His sons named in this connection, denote goods and truths in their order, 4601 end, 4603—4610. His coming to Isaac his father, denotes the divine natural now conjoined with the divine rational, 4610 end, 4612—4615. The death of Isaac and his being gathered to his people, denotes the life of the divine rational translated to the divine natural,

4618, 4619. His burial by Esau and Jacob, denotes its resuscitation in good and in the good of natural truth, 4621.

10. *In the internal historical sense*, the spiritual sense contained in the history of Jacob is determined and applied to his posterity, 1246, 4279, 4310, 4281; thus to the external perverse church of the Jews, 259, 422, 768. His name signifying the *heel*, by which is meant the lowest natural or corporeal part of man, denotes the state of the Jewish church destroyed by the loves of self and the world, 259. His taking the birthright and blessing from Esau, involves that his posterity succeeded to the promise concerning the land of Canaan, and that they represented celestial and spiritual things, but fraudulently, 3659, 3660. His having Leah to wife before Rachel, denotes the Jewish church with his posterity only in externals; and his having Rachel afterwards, the internal church which was the new church with the Gentiles, succeeding to it, 422. The hurt done to his thigh, signifies that there was no conjunction of conjugal love with natural good in his posterity; thus, that celestial and spiritual love could not be conjoined with natural good in them, 4280, 4281. His name changed from Jacob to Israel, and the reason given by the angel with whom he had wrestled, denotes that they could not represent celestial and spiritual things without a new quality given them, because of their lusts and phantasies, 4282, 4291—4294. Jacob's refusing to let the angel go until he blessed him, denotes their urgency to be elected to the representation, 4290. His calling the name of the place Peniel, denotes the representation assumed by his posterity, and the Lord representatively present, not really, as with the regenerate, 4310—4312. His halting upon his thigh, in consequence of the hurt done to it, as he entered Canaan, denotes that goods and truths utterly perished with them when they entered upon representatives, 4312—4314. The memorial preserved of it to this day, denotes that hereditary evil could not be eradicated by regeneration, 4317. Observe here, that instead of angels in this narrative, are to be understood the evil spirits to whom the posterity of Jacob succumbed, 4294, 4307, 4308; and that he with whom Jacob wrestled called himself a god, because Jacob believed him to be such, 4307. The posterity of Jacob also, were of such a quality, that they were surrounded with evil spirits, and were far from worshipping Jehovah in heart, 4311; their state represented by the deed of Onan, 4831, 4840; by Tamar treated as a harlot, 4864—4869, 4888—4893, 4899, 4903—4906; by the worship of the golden calf, 9380, 9391, 10,395—10,416; by Moses breaking the tables on which the commandments were written, 10,460, 10,461; by the representation of hell in their camp, 10,483, 10,489, 10,490, 10,492; and by a horse throwing his rider, and kicking, &c., 6212. See also what follows concerning the Sheckhemites.

11. *The sons of Jacob and the Sheckhemites*. By the sons of Jacob is meant all their posterity, for his sons themselves were not a church, 4430. Jacob's arrival at Sheckhem, and what occurred there, shows how the first perception of light or interior truth was extinguished with his posterity, 4430, particularly 4433, 4500. Jacob himself in this case denotes the ancient external church, for he was in the worship instituted by Eber, 4433, 4439, 4514, 4520; see below (12). Hamor and Sheckhem together with the people of their city,

represented the truth of the ancient church, 4425, 4431. The family of Sheckhem were a remnant of the most ancient church, 4447, 4454, 4493; hence, Sheckhem denotes truth, and Hamor, his father, good, both derived from antiquity, 4431, 4447. The truth denoted by Sheckhem, was the internal truth of the statutes, judgments, and laws of the ancient church, and this truth was the doctrine of charity, 4433. The descendants of Jacob were incapable of receiving the internal goods and truths in which the ancient church was principled; hence, nothing but the representative of a church could be instituted with them, 4433. Sheckhem's lying with Dinah without being espoused to her, denotes that there was no real conjunction between internals and externals with them, 4433. His desiring her to wife, denotes the tendency and desire of the internal to be conjoined with the new church of the Jews, which appeared externally like the ancient, 4433, 4434—4439. The sons of Jacob in the field at this time, and their wrath against Sheckhem, denotes his posterity in their religion, and their evil disposition towards the truth of the ancient church, 4440, 4444, 4459. The conditions made by them and their evil intention towards the Sheckhemites, denotes the opposition of those who are in externals only to internals, and the truth and good of the church put in representatives, 4459, 4462. The prince of Sheckhem consenting to be circumcised, together with all the men of the city, denotes initiation into representatives and significatives, thus, a departure from the truth and accession to external things, 4465, 4469, 4486. Simeon and Levi's putting them to the sword, denotes the extinction of all faith and charity with the posterity of Jacob by what was evil and false, 4497—4501. The sons of Jacob then spoiling the city, and taking their flocks and herds, and their asses, and whatever was in the city, and all their wealth, and all their infants, and their women, as a prey, denotes the total destruction of doctrine, the perversion of all good and truth, and of all innocence, and of every good affection, 4503—4512. Jacob's complaint to Simeon and Levi, and his fear that he and his house would be destroyed, denotes the end of the ancient church hereby, 4513—4522. See SHECKHEM.

12. *Jacob in his old age*, when the representation of divine truth by Joseph commences, denotes the good of the ancient church, 4674, 4670, 4680, compared. The brethren of Joseph in this representation denote the church which declines from charity to faith, afterwards to faith alone, and at length to fables; consequently the posterity of Jacob with whom such was the case, 4666, 4671, 4679, 4680, 4690. The love of Jacob for Joseph because he was the son of his old age, denotes the life of the one in the other, because of the commencement of a new state, 4676; also, that there was conjunction in the ancient church with divine truth, 4680. The brethren of Joseph hating him, denotes the posterity of Jacob, their contempt and aversion for divine truth, 4681; which they desired to extinguish, 4727. The sons and daughters of Jacob endeavouring to console him for the loss of Joseph, denotes the false interpretations which are applied as sedatives by those who are in fables and evils, 4781—4783. Joseph carried into Egypt meanwhile, denotes the alienation of divine truth and its reception among scientifics, 4788—4790, 4962, 4965—4967. Jacob's sending his sons to buy corn there, denotes the external church seeking the good of truth in scientifics, in order to its being sustained, 5401—5415.

Jacob himself to go there, and the promise that Joseph should put his hand upon his eyes, denotes the initiation of natural truth into the scientifics of the church, and its being vivified by the celestial internal, 6004, 6008, 6638 and citations. Jacob called Israel in this narrative, denotes spiritual good formed in and elevated out of natural truth, conjoined thereto, 5867, 5994, 6030, 6035, 6059, 6082, 6102, 6106, 6169, 6170, 6176, 6225; and that he is natural truth as Jacob, 6001, 6010, 6012, 6019, 6059, 6089, 6173—6175, 6223, 6225, 6236. He and all his family dwelling in Egypt, in the best of the land, and sustained by Joseph, denotes the life of spiritual good conjoined with the truths of the church in the midst of the natural mind, and the continual influx of internal good, 6101—6106, 6169—6175. The time approaching when he must die, and his calling his son Joseph to him, denotes the state immediately before regeneration, and the presence of the internal man, 6176, 6177. His requiring an oath from him that he would bury him with his fathers in Canaan, denotes elevation from scientifics by regeneration and the life as in ancient times, 6181—6187. His blessing Manasseh and Ephraim, the sons of Joseph, denotes the state of the new will and new understanding from the internal man, 6216, 6222, 6234, 6238, 6256—6099; and as to Joseph himself in this blessing, 6275. His calling his sons together, and blessing them, denotes the arrangement of the truths of faith and the goods of love, and their state from spiritual good flowing in, 6328, 6335—6340, 6445—6448. His gathering his feet up into the bed, and expiring, and being gathered to his people, denotes the new life from interiors collated in inferiors, thus, the existence and life of spiritual good, which is Israel, in the goods and truths of the inferior natural, which are his sons and the twelve tribes, 6463—6465; that a bed and a man in it appears in the other life when Jacob is thought of, 6463. His burial in the field of Machpelah, the burial-place of Abraham in Canaan, denotes the translation and resuscitation of the church with those who are receptive of the truth and good of faith, 6521—6551. See TRIBES (*Joseph*).

JAH. See NAME (*Jehovah, Jah*).

JAMES [*Jacobus*]. Peter, James, and John, denote faith, charity, and the goods of charity; preface before 2135. What fallacious ideas they entertained of the Lord's kingdom, 10,582. See APOSTLES.

JAPHET. The spiritual or Noatic Church consists of three kinds of men which are signified by the three sons of Noah, 1062. Those who regarded the external rites of the church as holy, and thought little of the internal man, but highly esteemed works of charity, are signified by Japhet, 1062. They who are signified by Japhet constitute the external church corresponding to the internal, 1083, 1099, 1100, 1140; their quality described, and how the Lord is present with them, 1100, 1101, 1150. Japhet's dwelling in the tents of Shem, signifies the presence of internal worship in external, 1102. Japhet called the brother of Shem, denotes the consanguinity between the internal and external, 1222. Shem and Japhet's taking a garment and covering the nakedness of their father, denotes the excuse of errors and perversities by those who are in charity, and the emendation of evils by the application of truth, 1082—1088, 9960 and citations. The sons of Japhet, or the nations and peoples so called, lived in mutual

charity and friendship, and were only acquainted with external rituals, 1149, 1150. Their names, Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshech, and Tiras, signify so many distinct rituals or doctrinals, in both senses, 1151. Those who are comparatively more remote from internal worship, are signified by Gomer and Javan, and those still more so by the isles of the Gentiles, 1131. See GOMER, JAVAN, MAGOG, MADAI, TUBAL, ISLANDS.

JARED. See SETH.

JASPER [*jaspis*]. See PRECIOUS STONES.

JAVAN, the son of Japhet, signifies external worship remote from internal, 1131, 1152; sometimes, in a good sense, corresponding to internal worship, sometimes the opposite, in common with other Gentiles when named in the Word, 1151, 1152. The sons of Javan signify such as are still more sensual, who make worship consist still more in externals, 1153. The sons of Javan belong to the celestial class, the sons of Gomer to the spiritual, 1155; what is said of them as merchants, *ex*. 2967, compare 10,258. See ELISHAH, TARSHISH.

JAZER [*Jaaser*]. See MOAB.

JEBUSITES, *the*, and other nations mentioned (Gen. x. 16—18,) denote so many varieties of idolatry; and these idolatries, considered interiorly, are certain falses and lusts in whatever nation they are loved and worshiped, but more particularly with the Jews, 1204, 1205. Specifically, the Girgashites and Jebusites denote falses derived from evil, 1867. The Jebusites signify what is idolatrous, but in which there is something of truth, hence they were so long time tolerated in Jerusalem, 6860. See the passages cited concerning the Canaanites, Hittites, Perizites, Hivites, and Jebusites, 10,638.

JEGAR-SAHADUTHA, the heap set up by Jacob and Laban denotes the quality of the conjunction between the good of works and the good of the Lord's divine natural; called *Jegar-Sahadutha* by Laban in the idiom of Syria, and *Galeed* by Jacob, in the idiom of Canaan, 4195, 4196, *ill*. 4197. See JACOB.

JEHOVAH, JEHOVAH-GOD, JEHOVIH, &c. See NAME.

JERAH [*Jerach*], one of the sons of Joktan, signifies a ritual of the Hebrew Church, 1245—1247. See EBER, HEBREWS.

JERICHO, was a city situated near the Jordan, and by the Jordan is signified that in man which first receives truths; the healing of the waters of Jericho explained, 9325, and briefly 10,300 end. The walls of Jericho, which fell down when the trumpets were sounded, denote falses which defend evils; and the sound of the trumpets, the procedure of divine truth, 8815. See MUSIC.

JERUSALEM [*Hierosolyma*]. The holy city or holy Jerusalem, denotes the universal kingdom of the Lord in heaven and earth, or the Lord's church both in common and particular; 402, 940, 3652, 3654: the new Jerusalem, the same, 2117; see below, 8988. Samaria denotes the church which is in the affection of truth, Jerusalem, which is in the affection of good; in the opposite sense, the adulteration of good and the perversion of truth, *ill*. and *sh*. 2466, compare 3654, 7456. They who think wisely do not understand the city of Jerusalem when it is mentioned in the Word, but the holy and heavenly Jerusalem, 2534 end. The spiritual church was first represented by Kiriath-Arba, which is Hebron, until David went from there to Jerusalem and

occupied Zion; when this took place the spiritual church began to be represented by Jerusalem, and the celestial by Zion, 2909. See **HEBRON**. Zion denotes the church with those who are in the good of love; Jerusalem, the church with those who are in truths from that good, 10,037. The places round about Jerusalem, denote the exteriors of the church, Jerusalem the interiors, and Zion the inmost; hence *ascent* is predicated of going to Jerusalem, and *descent* of going from Jerusalem, and the same of going between Jerusalem and Zion, 3084, particularly 4539. Before the building of Zion, Jerusalem signified the church in general, and was made the inheritance of Benjamin, *ill.* 4592. The prince of the new Jerusalem treated of in Ezekiel, denotes truth from the divine proceeding of the Lord; and the new Jerusalem, the new temple and the new earth, the Lord's kingdom, 5044 end. The Lord's spiritual kingdom is denoted by the new Jerusalem in Ezekiel, and by the holy Jerusalem descending from heaven in the Apocalypse, and because divine truth is principal therein, Jerusalem is called the throne of Jehovah, 5313. Jerusalem called the holy city, when it is said the dead appeared alive in it, denotes heaven, into which those who belonged to the spiritual church were introduced when they were liberated from damnation, 8018. Jerusalem and the new Jerusalem denote the Lord's church, which is with every one who is receptive of charity and faith from the Lord, 8938. The new and holy Jerusalem denotes the Lord's new church, which is to succeed to the Christian church at this day; the signification of its walls, gates, measures, &c., *ex.* 8988 and citations, 9603, 9643; see below, 9407. In the widest sense, Jerusalem denotes the church, but when the church is signified by earth and the mention of Jerusalem follows, Jerusalem denotes the doctrine of the church, which is the doctrine of divine truth from the Word, on this account it is called the city of the Great God, 9166. By the new or holy Jerusalem is meant the new church with the Gentiles, to be raised up after the church in Europe is devastated, 9407, compare 9256. See **NATIONS**. Divine worship was instituted solely in Jerusalem, and that city called holy to prevent the Jews worshipping molten and graven images, which every one would have done in his own place, &c., 10,603.

JESREEL, OR, **JEZREEL** [*Jisreel*], which occurs Hosea ii. 22, denotes the new church, 3580.

JESSE [*Jischai*], the father of David was a Bethlehemite, and the Lord was born in Bethlehem, because it denotes the intermediate between the natural and the rational, 4594. The root of Jesse denotes the Lord, 2468.

JESUITS, *the*, or spirits like them observed by the author in the other life; the scandals they infuse against the Lord, &c., 8383. See **PAPACY**.

JESUS, in the internal sense, signifies divine good, Christ, divine truth, and Jesus Christ the divine marriage of good and truth, 3004; hence, the name of the Lord signifies the complex of all doctrine and worship, and is every where involved in every particular of the Word, 5502. See **NAME**.

JETHRO, the priest of Midian, denotes the good of the church with those who are in the truth of simple good, 6827, 7015. His flock kept by Moses, denotes their instruction by the divine law, 6826,

6827. His being the father-in-law of Moses, denotes the origin of that good which is conjoined to the truth of the divine law, signified by the latter, 6827, or that from which the conjunction of good and truth exists, 7015. In a superior degree Jethro signifies the divine good by virtue of which good is conjoined to divine truth, 8642—8644, 8647, 8672, 8674. [In Exodus ii. 18, the father-in-law of Moses is called Reuel, where the author assigns to him the same signification as Jethro, see 6778, 6782. In Numbers x. 29, he is called Raguel, but the word in the original Hebrew is the same as Reuel. In Judges iv. 11, he is called Hobab. And in Judges i. 16, Keyni, translated Kenite both there and in chapter iv. It has been suggested that the word translated father-in-law is a general term for a relative by marriage, and may be read brother-in-law.] See **MOSES**.

JETUR. See **ISHMAEL**.

JEW [*Judeas*]. 1. *Signification*. By the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, is not meant the posterity of these patriarchs, for the Jews were the worst of all nations, but they who are principled in goods and truths from the Lord, 3373; see below (6). By the holy seed is meant those who are holy in internals; by the holy one of Israel and the God of Jacob is meant the Lord; and by the land of Canaan, the new Jerusalem, the new temple, &c., his kingdom in heaven, 3481. By Judah and the Jewish nation, the Lord's celestial kingdom was represented; by Israel and the Israelitish people, his spiritual kingdom, 3654; see below, 8770, 10,396. **Judea** and the land of **Judea**, generally, denotes the Lord's church, 3654. The return of the Jews from captivity denotes a new church both in common and in particular with every one who is regenerated, 3654. The Jews had their name from Judah, which name, in the supreme sense, denotes the Lord and his divine love; in the internal sense, the Word, also the Lord's celestial kingdom; and in the external sense, doctrine from the Word, which is that of the celestial church; how all this is involved in the name of Judah, which signifies in the Hebrew tongue *to confess*, 3880, 3881, 6363; compare 4208 end. By the four sons of Jacob in order, Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, is represented the progress of the regeneration of the celestial man; and by the rest, when the order is continued to Joseph, the progress of the regeneration of the spiritual man, 3921 end. By the sons of Jacob is meant his posterity with whom the ancient church, signified by Jacob himself, became merely external, 4470, 4475: see **JACOB** (1), 4439, 4700, 4772; thus the church which declines from charity to faith, then to faith separate from charity, and at last to fables, 4679, 4690; see below (4), 4502, 4503. By Judah is denoted those who are opposed to every kind of good, because the contrary of the good of love, 4750; the tribe of Judah also went more astray from good than the rest of the tribes, *sh.* 4815. Judah denotes in general the nation descended from Jacob, and in particular his own descendants, the Jews; in the former case he denotes either the good or the evil of the church among all the tribes; Israel, either the true or the false, 4815, 4842; that he denotes the good of the external church, 5583, 5603, *ill.* 5782, 5794, 5833; see below, 10,335. Judah denotes the Jewish nation, consequently, the religious principle of the Jews, 4864. Judah denotes the good of the external church; Israel, the good of the internal

church, 5833. Judah denotes the celestial church, his brethren, the truths of the celestial church, but when called sons of Israel, the truths of the spiritual church, 6363, 6364, 6366. The house of Jacob and the sons of Israel represented the spiritual church, external and internal, 8770 and citations. The kingdom of Judges first established with the posterity of Jacob, represented divine truth from divine good; the kingdom of priests, who were also judges, established afterwards, represented divine good from which proceeds divine truth; but the kingdom of kings represented divine truth without divine good; why these changes of the government succeeded each other, and the nation was divided, &c., 8770. The tribe of Judah was the first of the tribes, because Reuben, Simeon, and Levi were cursed; the last of the tribes was Dan, 10,335. Judah denotes the celestial church; Israel, the spiritual church; and all the sons of Jacob, somewhat of the church; a seriatim collection of passages concerning the Jews and the representation of the church by them, 10,396; see below (4), 9320, 10,396, 10,692; and see TRIBES, especially *Judah*.

2. *The Jews and the land of Canaan.* The land of Canaan denotes the Lord's kingdom in heaven and earth, consequently, the church, 1413, 1437, 1607, 1866, 3038, 3481, 3705, 4240, 4447. The most ancient church, and therefore the garden of Eden, which denotes the intelligence and wisdom of the man of that church, was in Canaan; hence came the representative signification of places, 4447. The ancient church and also the Hebrew church were in the land of Canaan, 3686, 4447, 4454, 4516, 4517. The church was preserved in the land of Canaan so long time, and resuscitated there, on account of the signification of places; the original names of which were given by those who had communication with heaven, thus, that the Word might be written by representatives and significatives, 5136, 6516, 7439, 10,559. The actual representation of the church by the posterity of Jacob did not begin until they had come into Canaan, 4430; and this, because all the places there were representative, 7439; and that they were permitted to enter into the representation because they were obstinately bent upon it, and upon the occupation of that country, 10,396, 10,432, 10,612. The sons of Israel in the land of Canaan represented the church or things celestial; the nations there, things infernal; on this account the Canaanites were given to devastation, and it was forbidden to enter into any covenant with them, 6306; compare 1868. The sons of Israel entering into the possession of Canaan, represented the spiritual occupying the heaven which was liberated from infernal spirits by the Lord's advent, 6306; how erroneously they think who imagine that the Jews, at the end of the church, will be converted and brought back to Canaan, 3481, 4847 end. Not only the Jewish nation itself, but Christians also, believe that the Jews are the Lord's chosen people, and are to be introduced into Canaan again; passages cited in which this appears according to the sense of the letter, and the evil quality of the Jews and the universality of the Lord's mercy argued in opposition to it, 7051, 8301 end. The Jews see nothing in their prophecies concerning the Lord but confirmation of their doctrinals concerning the Messiah, and his coming as a great hero to introduce them into Canaan, &c., and this, from their preference of themselves over all other nations, 8780. The Jews

were expelled from Canaan when the internals of the church were discovered by the Lord, to prevent the profanation of holy things in that land, where every place had been representative of heavenly things from the most ancient times, 10,500. See REPRESENTATION.

3. *Their knowledge and worship of Jehovah.* The worship of Jehovah by the Jews was idolatrous, and only distinguished in name from the worship of other gods by the Gentiles, 3732. It was peculiar to the House of Terah that every family worshiped their own god, and though the family of Abraham acknowledged Jehovah, it was only a difference of name, 4208; and because they believed him to be more powerful, 4692. The Jews had an idea of Jehovah as of a very old man with a long and snowy beard, who could perform miracles beyond other gods; his appearance to Moses also was like a bearded old man sitting with him, thus adequate to his reception, which was only external, 4299. The Lord appears to every one according to their own quality, and as the Israelitish people were in the love of self and the world when they received the law at Mount Sinai, he appeared to them in smoke and fire, and thick darkness, 1861, 6832, 8814, 8819; that he appears as a creating and renovating fire to the good, but as a consuming fire to the evil, thus to the Jews, 9434. The Jews were induced to acknowledge Jehovah from a blind veneration for their fathers, hence he is called the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob; but they only worshiped his name, and acknowledged in heart many other gods; when miracles ceased they also began to worship other gods, 6877, 7401; that they worshiped Jehovah in name only, 10,566 and citations. The sons of Israel are called the people of Jehovah, not because they were better than other nations, but because they represented the people of Jehovah, for in heart they did not believe in him, but in the gods of Egypt, 7439. The worship of several gods was implanted in the heart of the Jews more than all other nations; and they exalted Jehovah because they desired their peculiar god to be greater than the gods of others, 8301. They were not willing to supplicate Jehovah in their need, but only to expostulate with him, *ill.* 8588. They were urgent that Jehovah should be with them, and thereby the church, for the sake of eminence above all other nations in the world, 10,535, 10,559, 10,566 and citations, 10,570.

4. *The Church and the Word with the Jews.* The interior truths of faith, the doctrine of the life after death, &c., were not openly revealed to the Jews, because they would only have profaned them, 301—303, 308, 3398, 4289. All the mysteries of faith were concealed from the Jews, and clothed over by the representatives of their church, 302. From the time of the Lord's advent, the Jews have been held in such vastation by their cupidities, especially by avarice, that they hear interior truths without receiving them, and hence cannot profane them, 303, *ill.* 3398. The Jews were altogether in external worship both before and after the advent of the Lord, insomuch as to have no knowledge of the soul, or of spiritual life, &c., 1200, 3479. The Jews would not only have failed to understand, but they would have derided the interior doctrines of the Word, had they been revealed; hence the Lord also spake in parables, and when he discovered the interiors of the Word, it was for the wise only, 2520; that they

understood everything according to the sense of the letter, and the Word was utterly closed with them, *ill.* 3769; see below, 9373. In the Jewish church there was no acknowledgment of the signification of external rites as in the ancient; but by representatives the church was in some measure exhibited among the Jews and Israelites, and they were strictly bound to exhibit such representations correctly, *ill.* and *sh.* 3147; see below, 4288. Internal truths were not discovered to the Jews because they had no will for anything but of a terrestrial nature, and lest they should profane them; on this account also they are kept in unbelief at the present day, 3398, 3479, 4289 and citations. The rituals or representatives of the Jewish church contained in themselves all the arcana of the Christian church, 3478, particularly 4772; see below, 4690. The worship of the Jews, considered with respect to themselves, was only idolatrous, because they were merely in externals, and were not willing to know the internal things of worship and the Word, 3479, 4208, 4281, 4847; see below, 4444. The Jews in this state could represent the celestial things of the Lord's kingdom, because they could be kept in a holy external and have a holy veneration for their patriarchs and for Moses and Aaron, and afterwards for David, by whom the Lord was represented, and especially because they held the Word to be holy, 3479. The Jews have been preserved to this day on account of the sanctity in which they held the Word of the Old Testament, and because it was foreseen that Christians would reject it; but it would have been otherwise if Christians had lived the life of internal men, 3479, 4231, 7051 end. The holy external or holy worship of the Jews is without effect upon their internals on account of their uncleanness, from the sordid love of self and the world, 3479; see below, 4208; and passages cited, 4311 end. The holy external of the Jews could serve as a plane in which the things of heaven and the Lord himself could be represented, by the removal of all uncleanness, &c., from perception for the time being, 3480. The Jews could represent the celestial church, because in representations nothing is reflected upon the person, but upon the thing represented; as to themselves they were nothing less than a celestial church, for in respect to love to the Lord and charity to the neighbour they were the worst of all nations, 3881, 10,401 and citations. The Lord's celestial kingdom was represented by Judah, and also by the Jewish nation when they strictly observed their rituals, but when they turned aside from those rituals to idolatries, they represented the kingdom of the devil, *sh.* 3881, 9284; in this case they also worshiped a devil whom they raised from hell; and to whom they applied their divine representatives, 4444, 4449, 9284. The representatives of worship with the Jews proceeded from externals, not from internals; with the genuine church, on the contrary, communication is by internals, 4208. The principal thing of their external worship was the confession of Jehovah, for Jehovah was the Lord, 4208; see the explanation of the name of Judah, which signifies in the Hebrew tongue *to confess*, 3880, 3881. It was not a church which existed with them, but the representative of a church in which divine and heavenly things could be represented by inanimate objects as well as persons, 4281; hence likewise, the kings and priests of the Jewish nation represented the Lord's kingdom and priesthood, whether they were evil or good,

provided they performed all things in their office according to the statutes and precepts given by revelation, 4281. Divine worship with the posterity of Jacob, being of this character, was merely external separated from internal, thus it was idolatrous, still they could represent the internal, and they were compelled to do so by external means, 4281. The Jewish church was not a representative church, for in that case the internal and external make one, but it was the representative or likeness of a church, *ill.* 4288, 4425, 4500, 4844, 4847, 7048; see below, 10,526. The representation of the church was not instituted amongst the posterity of Jacob until they were altogether vastated as to interiors, thus, not until they came into Canaan, when they no longer knew anything of the Lord except as a temporal Messiah; otherwise they would have profaned holy things, *ill.* and passages cited, 4289; see below, 4429, 4516. The Jews were reduced to a state of ignorance concerning the life after death, inasmuch that the very name of Jehovah was unknown to them, by their detention in Egypt, 4289; see below, 4430. They who came from Egypt perished in the desert because they could not be reduced to a merely external and strict observance of the statutes and precepts commanded them, but their children could be kept in these representatives by miracles and punishments, 4289. The Jews were not elected, but they themselves insisted that the church should be with them; in the internal historical sense, it is represented that Jehovah had rather desired to extinguish them than that they should be a church, *sh.* 4290, 7048, 10,430—10,432; see below, 4293. It was not the posterity of Isaac in particular, and still less of Abraham who represented the church, for the former would have included Esau, and the latter not only the descendants of Esau, but his offspring by Keturah, thus, it was the descendants of Jacob in particular who represented the church, and that in virtue of a new quality signified by the change of his name to Israel, *ill.* 4292. The internal of the spiritual church was represented by Israel, and the internal celestial by Judah; on account of this distinction they were divided and formed into separate kingdoms, 4292; see above (1), 8770, 10,335. They were permitted to represent the church because of the stubbornness arising from their phantasies and cupidities; the nature of such phantasies and cupidities described from the author's knowledge of them in the other life, 4293. They represented the church because they could be kept in a holy external without an internal; for no other nation could be brought into such external humiliation as the Jews, and this by the loss of wealth, of fame, &c., *ill.* 4293, *ill.* 9377. The holy external in which they were kept, while performing their representatives, was miraculously elevated into heaven by good spirits and angels, not within them, but external to them; the Lord also was representatively and not really present with them as with the regenerate, *ill.* and passages cited, 4311; see also 4307; and see below, 8588, 8788. All the truth of doctrine derived from the ancient church was utterly extinguished with them, so that they had no knowledge of the interior truths signified by their representatives; yet such representatives were not new, but for the most part known to the ancients, 4429, *ill.* 4433, 4439, 4835; see below, 4449. It was not the immediate sons of Jacob that constituted a church, but their posterity, and this not until they had departed out of Egypt; as to the actuality, not be-

fore they had come into Canaan, 4430; see below, 4516. A real church could not be instituted with them, because the quality of their external worship derived from Eber was such that they could not receive interior truths, *ill.* 4433; see below, 4449, and compare 4489. They were evilly disposed against the truth of the ancient church, 4444; and this both in opinion and intention, 4459. Their religion in itself had good in it, but in respect to the posterity of Jacob it was not good, because they had regard to themselves and their worldly affections in all things, 4444, 4847. The statutes, judgments, and laws commanded to the Jews and Israelites were known in the ancient churches; those concerning espousals and marriages, concerning servants, concerning the animals to be eaten, concerning feasts, tabernacles, the perpetual fire, &c., were from the first ancient church; those concerning altars, burnt-offerings, sacrifices and drink-offerings, from the Hebrew church, 4449, 4489, 4874; as to the rite of circumcision which was also not new, 4462; as to the office of a brother-in-law, 4835; and as to the laws of charity, 4844; compare, generally, 10,603 cited below. They derived their religion from the second ancient church, founded by Eber, but they were only in its externals; the difference between the most ancient church, the ancient church, and the Christian church, *ill.* 4489, 4493; see also 4700. It was the church with the ancients derived from the most ancient church that was to have been established anew with them, and this, because the ancient church began to perish; but they extinguished amongst themselves all the truth of faith, and good of charity, and as they still obstinately insisted on being a church, its representative was instituted with them, 4500, 4831, 4847; the difference between the church with the ancients and the ancient church, *ex.* 4447. The good of truth, such as it was with the men of the most ancient church, became extinct in the nation descended from Jacob, and in place of good and truth, falses and evils, succeeded, 4502; as to the latter in particular, and how all manner of falses and evils, both generally and specifically, were then signified by the sons of Jacob, 4503. The representative of the church was not instituted with the people descended from Jacob before the ancient church utterly perished; and generally, that a new church is never instituted before the former church is vastated, 4516. The ancient church was in representative rituals, but it made charity the essential; the Hebrew church which succeeded it acknowledged charity, but made sacrificial worship essential; the Jewish church was merely representative, because that nation was in heart opposed to charity, and could not receive anything internal, 4680, 4700; see below, 10,355. When the Jewish church is treated of in the internal historical sense, the Christian church is also to be understood in the universal sense; for what was esteemed truth in the one, is relatively the same as faith in the other, 4690, 4706, 4769, 4772. In the Jewish church, as in the ancient, Jehovah was believed to be man and God because he appeared to Moses and the prophets as a man; still, they had no other idea of him than the Gentiles had of their gods, except as more powerful, 4692; as to the acknowledgment of the divine human in the ancient church and the primitive Christian church, and its subsequent rejection by the Jews and Christians, 4738, 4747, 4751. The internal truths of the church, as taught by the

Lord, were known to the ancients, but they utterly perished with the Jews, insomuch that they were only regarded as falses, 4904 end; see below; 4859. The Jews as opposed to every kind of good, and the church of the Jews in which divine truth was extinguished, was represented by Judah and his selling of Joseph, and by Judas Iscariot, 4751. The Jewish church was false in faith and false in act, and this, from the evil of the love of self, and from the love of the world thence derived, 4821, 4822. The Jewish church was also in the ulterior evil proceeding from the false of evil, and in perpetual idolatry, or the worship of externals, 4823; the latter *ill.* 4825, 4847. The idolatry of the Jewish church was derived from the internal idolatrous state of the Jewish people, which consisted in the worship of themselves and the world, 4825. The internal of the church could not be given with the Jewish nation because they were immersed in the cupidities of the loves of self and the world; had the internal become manifest to them, the external would also have perished by the profanation of its holy representatives, 4847. The internal truth of the representative church was treated by the Jews as a harlot, because it was regarded as false, and still they were conjoined with it in externals, 4859, *ill.* 4865, 4867, 4903; as to its conjunction, 4868. The conjunction of the external of the Jewish church with internal truth is represented like conjunction with a strumpet; the conjunction of the internal with the external, like that of a daughter-in-law with a father-in-law, under pretence of fulfilling the duty enjoined upon a brother-in-law by the Jewish customs, 4874, 4888, 4899, 4911 end, 4913. The conjunction of the external with the internal is represented as whoredom in that nation, because they were willing to accept and affirm internal truths if they could view them as their own, but otherwise rejected them as false, *ill.* by examples, 4911. There was nothing of the church in the Jewish nation, because the Jews were not in charity, but the church was with them; how the church may be *with* a nation and not *in* it, *ill.* 4899, 4912. The religious principle or doctrinals of the Jews which allowed them to hate their enemies and treat them barbarously, and the fact that they did so treat them, are a proof that they were in externals without internals, 4903. They were not willing to see and acknowledge anything but externals in their representatives, still there was communication with heaven by such representatives, at that time, 6304. It is one thing to represent a church, and another to be a church; for the church may be represented by the evil, because it is only external, but none but the good can be a church, 7048, 10,560. The Jews and Israelites above every other people could represent holy things, because they worshiped external things, even stone and wood, as divine, when once they were inaugurated, without acknowledging the internal, and by such representatives there was communication with heaven at that time, *ill.* 8588; that communication by representatives began when their internals were closed, 10,493; that it is common with those who are in externals to regard representatives as essentially holy, 10,149; and that with the Israelitish and Jewish nation all things were representative of the interior things of the church and of heaven, 10,149. The communication with heaven by means of the representatives of the Jewish church was effected by simple angelic spirits who thought holily of what they perceived to be holy in ex-

ternals, and in whose interiors the angels themselves could dwell; such spirits correspond to the skin, and do not reflect on internals, 8588; see below, 10,602. In order to the preservation of this means of communication, the evil interiors of the Jewish and Israelitish nation were veiled over or closed; had the loves of self and the world with which they were occupied appeared to the spirits associated with them, the representation would have perished; hence the veiling of their interiors was their sanctification, 8788, 8806, 9962, 10,396, and citations; see below, 10,575. The Jews were forbidden to make images and likenesses of things, because they were most prone to worship externals, and were unwilling to acknowledge the internals of the church, 8871; hence they understood all the divine precepts and statutes, as referring to the external worship of idols, and not to the good and truth of faith, 8882. The sons of Jacob separated the Word from its internal sense, because they were wholly in externals, *ill.* 9373, *ill.* and passages cited, 9380; see below, 10,432; and that they acknowledged a secret meaning in every syllable of the Word, but were not willing to know its quality, 10,705. In the most ancient times men were informed concerning the things of heaven and eternal life by immediate commerce with the angels, afterwards the connection was preserved by influx and illustration with those who had received the knowledge of such things by tradition, and were in charity, and next by influx with those of the Jewish and Israelitish nation who were in natural good, and could be kept in a holy external by their representatives; when this failed, the written Word became the medium of conjunction between angels and men, *ill.* 10,355, *ill.* 10,632. The Jews were altogether unwilling to know anything concerning the internals of the Word, of the church, and of worship, and hence they could not be a church; but the representative of a church was instituted with them because they insisted upon it, and to the end that the Word might be written which could be expressed in such figures; passages cited *seriatim*, 10,396, 10,401, 10,559; that their obstinate persistence in the representation of self-abasement was from the love of self, 10,430; see below, 10,570. The Israelites were received though they were not chosen, because the Word could be written by the externals to which they were given up; had they perished, the Word would have been written elsewhere, 10,432, compare 10,559. The external sense of the Word was changed, and made different on account of the Israelitish nation, which was then to be treated of; had it been written with another people, or had this people been of a different genius, the sense of the letter would have been different, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,453, 10,461; see below, 10,603. Miraculous communication with heaven was effected by the externals of their worship, and for this purpose two things were requisite, *viz.*, that the internal could be altogether closed, and that they could be kept in a holy external; because this could no longer be the case after the Lord's coming, they were expelled from Canaan, *ill.* 10,500. There was no church with the Israelitish nation, but only the representative of a church, because there was no reception of influx from the divine with them, 10,526—10,531, 10,560; their non-reception of influx from heaven *further ill.* 10,429, 10,490; and that they would perish if the internal were opened to influx, 10,533, 10,539. They were not in the external of the Word of the church and of wor-

ship, but without; and though they saw the external it was only as it vanished from their understandings, *ill.* 10,549—10,551; see also, 10,584, 10,609; and compare 10,602, below. Their being in the holy externals of worship was from the fire of self-love, for the sake of eminence above others, 10,570. There could have been no communication with heaven by means of their holy external when they were in worship, or when reading the Word, if their filthy interiors had not been closed, 10,575, 10,629. Their holy external put on for the sake of self was miraculously converted into a holy external for the sake of God by the spirits associated with them, and from these spirits it was received by the angels and converted into a holy internal; on this account the Jews were accepted, 10,602. Although the external of the Word was changed on their account, the internal remains the same; the nature of the changes made in the letter exemplified, 10,603; the internal sense which remained the same, *ill.* 10,604; and that the Word was changed because they were obstinately bent on occupying Canaan and being a church, 10,612. Moses was urgent for the people that they might be accepted, and it was so done in consequence of his urgency, 10,632, compare 10,563, 10,571. *Generally*, that the Jews and Israelites were the worst of all nations, that they were in externals only, and not in internals when in worship, and that they represented the internals of the church, yet no real church existed amongst them, passages cited, 9320, 10,698. That they were not chosen, but that they were received, because they obstinately insisted, that their interiors were defiled, that they were idolatrous in heart, &c., passages cited, 10,396, 10,400. That inasmuch as they were in externals without the internal, they could not endure internal things, because such things relate to the Lord and to love and faith in him, and that those who are in the externals of the Word, of the church and of worship, without the internal, are denoted by them, 10,692, 10,694, 10,701, 10,704, 10,707. That their worship is to come to its full end at the end of the Christian church in Europe, 10,497, compare 4231.

5. *Character of the Jews.* The Jews cannot be regenerated like the Gentiles, for they differ interiorly by reason of their perverse hereditary nature, *ill.* 788; see below, 4294, 4317. Being converted, the Jews fluctuate more than others between the true and the false, in this respect resembling the posterity of the most ancient church, 788, compare 10,456. The Jews had no disposition to know, much less to acknowledge and be instructed in the interior truths of the Word; they were also of such a cruel disposition as to delight in exposing their enemies to be devoured by birds of prey rather than bury them, 908, 5057. The Jewish and Israelitish people believed it to be lawful for them to treat their enemies so, and even their own people when any enmity arose amongst them, 3605. The Jews were permitted to extirpate the inhabitants of Canaan, because the Canaanites were separated from internals; but the Jews themselves are also called Canaanites, 1167, 1200; see below, 4818. The Canaanites represented all that was infernal and diabolical when the sons of Israel destroyed them, and the Jews and Israelites what was celestial and spiritual, yet the Jews were not in good and truth, for they were themselves the worst nation, 6306, 9320. The Jews were at first a nation, and the priesthood is predicated of a nation, because nations denote those who are

in charity; after the setting up of their kings they became a people, and a people denotes those who are in faith, 1259 end, 1260; see above (1), 8770. The Jews were less in the good of love and charity than other nations, and if they had been made acquainted with interior truths they would have profaned them, as they profaned exteriors by open idolatry, 3373. When the Lord came into the world there was not even any natural good remaining with the Jews, 3398, *ill.* 4314, 10,355. There are few among the Jews who live in mutual love, thus, who do not despise others in comparison with themselves, 3479 end. The Jews even from the time of their fathers were of such a quality that every one was willing to have his own god, and they worshiped Jehovah only as to name, 3732, 4208, 5998; see above (3). Jacob and his posterity were of such a quality that celestial and spiritual love could not be conjoined with natural good in them, that is, the internal or spiritual man with the external or natural, 4281; that they resisted all influx from heaven, *ill.* 10,429, 10,490, 10,526—10,531. The Jews exceed all others in the love of self, and the love of the world's riches, and in their fear of losing either honour or gain, 4293. The Jews of the present day like those of old, look with contempt on others, and make the acquisition of wealth their most intense study; and besides this, they are fearful, 4293. Goods and truths utterly perished with the posterity of Jacob, inasmuch that their hereditary disposition to evil cannot be eradicated by regeneration, 4294, *ill.* 4317; their loss of goods and truths more particularly illustrated; and their quality shown from the Lord's parables, and from many things that he said concerning them, 4314. The Jews were principled in worldly and corporeal love, not in any celestial and spiritual love, 4307; hence, they were surrounded by evil spirits even when they were in a holy external, 4311. The wicked character of the Jews has been manifest from the first posterity of Jacob, and by all that is recorded of them to the present time, namely, that they are against the Lord, against charity to the neighbour, and mutually divided against one another, *sh.* 4316, 10,429. The Jews could not be regenerated, thus, hereditary evil could not be removed from them, because they always succumbed in temptations, even though they were only external; the nature of hereditary evil, and its removal by regeneration, *ill.* 4317; as to their succumbing in temptations, 8588. The Jews, for the most part, are in externals only, and opposed to the internal doctrines of the church, because they are in avarice; what it is to be in externals without internals, *ill.* 4459; further *ill.* 4464; and that they made purity and sanctity consist in externals, 4465. The same hatred of others, the same pride of heart, and delight in cruelty, by which the Jews were always distinguished, remains with them now, but it is not manifest because they live precariously in strange lands, 4750. The Jews, from the very first, have been more than others opposed to every kind of good, and this, from their sordid avarice, in which is latent the vilest and lowest love of self; by such avarice, however, they are kept from profaning interior goods and truths, *ill.* 4751; that the love of self is concealed in their hearts as with all the sordidly avaricious, 10,407. The Jews derive their origin from an illegitimate stock; one-third of the tribe being from a Canaanitish mother, and the remaining two-thirds from

a daughter-in-law, thus from fornication and whoredom, *sh.* 4818, 4820. The evil origin of the Jews involves a similar state of their interiors, thus, that they are principled in evils of life derived from false doctrines also originating in evil, and in the falsification of truth, *ill.* 4818. The whole Jewish nation, but especially the descendants of Judah, were from the first in false doctrine derived from evils of life, but one son of Judah different from another, on which account only one of his sons was preserved, 4832. Amongst the Jews there was no sense of conjugal love, whether understood naturally or spiritually; thus, neither the church nor the marriage state was genuine with them, 4837, 4899. The Jews are withheld from faith even though they live in the midst of Christians, on account of their proneness to indulge in the worst evils, and thus to profane the truth; their laws concerning leprosy explained of profanation, 6963. The Jewish nation is immersed in filthy loves, in sordid avarice, in hatred and pride beyond others, *sh.* 7051; how cruelly their wars were conducted in the time of David, 7248. The Jews and Israelites were not better than other nations, and in no respect chosen for heaven; they are called the people of Jehovah because they were admitted to represent his people, 7439. The Jews are of all nations the most avaricious, for they are in the mere love of money without regard to its use, how the mind is drawn down and immersed in the body, and the interiors closed against love and faith hereby, 8301, 10,407. It would be easier to convert stones to faith in the Lord than the Jews, how mistaken they are who think the church will ever pass to them, 8301 end. The excessive self-humiliation in which they exceeded all other nations proceeded from the ardency of their evil loves, and was persisted in to obtain their own worldly ends, 10,430. Holy worship with them was only a means, and eminence and opulence the end, thus, their interiors were utterly opposed to the truths and goods of the church, 10,455; the lamentable state of their interiors described, 10,454—10,457, 10,462—10,466. The internals of the Jewish nation were closed against the influx of good and truth both to prevent their profanation and that communication with heaven might be preserved by the external, 10,490, particularly 10,492, 10,493; thus there was no reception of good and truth from heaven with that nation, but they were wholly averted and alienated from the divine, 10,498. As to their lot in the other life, see below (7).

6. *The Historical Figures by which they are represented.* Besides the internal spiritual sense there is an internal historical sense in which the meaning of the narrative concerning Jacob and his sons is applied to himself and his posterity, 4279. The want of conjunction between spiritual and natural love, but especially the relaxation of conjugal love with that nation, denoted by the hurt done to the hollow of Jacob's thigh, 4280, 4281. The contumacy of their cupidities and phantasies urging them to the representation of spiritual things, denoted by the refusal of Jacob to let the man go until he blessed him, when he entered Canaan, 4282, 4288, 4290, 4293. Their incapacity to enter upon the representation without a new quality put on, denoted by the name of Jacob changed to Israel, 4292. The association of evil spirits with them and their succumbing in all temptations, and taking the evil for good, denoted by Jacob's inquiry concerning the name of the

man who wrestled with him, &c., 4294, 4307. The Lord only representatively present with them, denoted by Jacob's seeing God face to face, 4311. The utter loss of goods and truths when they entered upon the representation of the church, denoted by Jacob's halting upon his thigh when he entered Canaan at sunrise, 4314.—The extinction of all the truth of doctrine derived from the ancient church, denoted by their destruction of the people of Shechem, 4425. Interior truths not legitimately received by the Jews, and their evil opinion and intention concerning them, denoted by the fornication of Dinah and the anger of her brothers, 4433, 4439, 4444, 4459. Their unwillingness to receive any good and truth except in representatives, separate from the things signified, denoted by their refusing Dinah in marriage unless Shechem and his people would consent to circumcision, 4462, 4465. Falses and evils with them extirpating every truth of doctrine and the church itself destroyed, denoted by Simeon and Levi's slaying every male of the city, and also Hamor and Shechem, 4497, 4500. Rational and natural good and rational and natural truth destroyed with them, denoted by their taking the flocks and the herds, and the asses of the Shechemites as prey, 4505, 4506. All the truth and good of the church, and all its scientifics destroyed, denoted by their making a prey of all that was in the city, and all that was in the field, and all their wealth, 4507, 4508. All innocence and all charity, thus every affection of good perishing, denoted by their taking all the infants and the women captive, 4509, 4510. The church with them totally corrupt, denoted by the daughter of Jacob now remaining with them as a harlot, 4522.—The rejection of divine truths from the Lord's divine human and falses received in place of them by the posterity of Jacob, denoted by the alienation of Joseph, 4665 and 4690 compared. Their contempt and aversion from all divine truth told to them, denoted by their hating Joseph for his dreams and his words, 4692, 4702. Their reception of the divine truth, though but remotely apprehended, among falses, and their depraved minds plotting its extinction, denoted by the brethren of Joseph seeing him approach to them and consulting to slay him, 4721, 4723—4730. Their preserving the form of divine truth for the sake of religion, but regarding it as false, denoted by his brethren sparing Joseph's life and casting him into a pit, 4733, 4736, 4744. Their calling into question and annihilating the appearances of truth after truth itself was rejected, denoted by their stripping off from Joseph his coat of many colours, 4741, 4742. Their appropriation of evil from the false principle in which they were, denoted by the brethren eating bread together after Joseph was cast into the pit, 4745. Their willingness to make a traffic and gain of the divine truth by transferring it to others, denoted by the proposal of Judah to sell Joseph to the Ishmaelites, 4750, 4751, 4814. Their resort to false interpretations of the Word after the alienation of divine truth, denoted by the brethren of Joseph endeavouring to console Jacob for his loss, 4781—4783.—The tribe of Judah declining to a worse state than the other tribes, denoted by Judah's going down from his brethren to the Adullamite, 4815. Their conjunction of evil from the falses of evil, and the false principle originating therefrom acknowledged in faith and act, denoted by his taking Shuah to wife, and her bearing Er, 4818—4821. Their evil state proceeding again from the false principle

of the church, denoted by her bearing Onan, 4822—4824. Their idolatrous state as the joint production of the evil and false, denoted by her conceiving again and bearing Shelah, 4825—4827. The representative of the church perishing with them, denoted by Er, the first-born of Judah dying, 4833. Their aversion and hatred to the continuation of anything good and true amongst them, and conjugal love perishing, denoted by the deed of Onan, 4836—4838. Their regarding the internal truth of the representative church as false, and the conjunction of the evil and false proceeding therefrom, denoted by Judah's treating Thamar, the widow of Er, as a harlot, 4865, 4888, 4893, 4911 end. Their desire to extirpate all that was internal, and prevent the production of good and truth in externals, denoted by his command that Thamar should be burnt when she was found with child, 4902—4906. Their willingness to accept and acknowledge the internal of the church if it might be regarded as their own, and this from the love of self, denoted by Judah's conviction that he was the father of Thamar's children, 4909—4911.—Their state in externals altogether separate from internals, and the representative church not able to be instituted with them, denoted by Moses in the way to the inn, and Jehovah's seeking to slay him, 7040—7043. Their interiors laid bare, and discovered to be full of all violence and hostility against truth and good, denoted by Zipporah's circumcision of her son, and what she said to Moses, 7044—7047, 7049.—Their state opposed to the divine, their want of faith in Jehovah and their weakness when tempted, denoted by the strife at Meribah, 8588—8591. Their assumption of external holiness, by the veiling of their evil interiors, denoted by Moses sanctifying the people, 8788, 8806, compare 9962, 10,149. Their state of separation in externals only, denoted by the sons of Israel separated from Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, and the elders, when they ascended the mountain to behold Jehovah, 9373, 9377, 9380, 9409. Their state in externals without any internal, and falses of doctrine and worship fashioned according to their natural delights, denoted by the golden calf set up, and their festive worship of it, 10,393, 10,396, 10,399, 10,407, 10,414—10,416, 10,511. Their state as to interiors, its lamentable fluctuation between the influx of heaven and hell, denoted by the noise of their festivity as heard by Moses and Joshua, 10,454—10,457. The genuine external of the Word destroyed, and another external to be given on their account, denoted by Moses' breaking the tables on which the commandments were written, 10,453, 10,461. Their delight in idolatrous worship filled full with the love of self and the world, denoted by his burning the golden calf, 10,463. The infernal false principle formed from it, its commixture with truths from heaven, and thus conjoined and appropriated by them, denoted by his reducing it to powder, and sprinkling the powder upon the waters, and making them drink it, 10,464—10,466. Hell opened with them in consequence of their being in externals only, and their internals completely closed against the influx of good and truth, denoted by Moses outside the camp, and the Levites passing from gate to gate slaying the people, 10,393, 10,483, 10,489, 10,490, 10,492, 10,510.—The state of the people representing the church, yet not receptive of divine influx, denoted by their entering into Canaan and Jehovah not in the midst of

them, 10,531—10,533, 10,538, 10,539, compare 10,567, 10,571. Their separation from the holy external of the church, of worship, and of the Word, denoted by the tabernacle of the congregation set up at a distance from the camp, 10,545—10,548. Their being without the genuine sense of the Word, and in dense obscurity concerning it, yet in the holy adoration of externals, denoted by the cloud concealing Moses from their view when he entered the tabernacle, and the people's bowing and worshipping, 10,551—10,553. Their inability to see the divine interiors of the Word, of the church, and of worship, and their seeing the external, denoted by Moses not seeing the face of Jehovah, but his back parts, 10,578, 10,584. The external of the Word, of the church, and of worship accommodated to them, denoted by the new tables of stone prepared by Moses, on which the commandments might be written, 10,603, 10,613. A new revelation of divine truth from the inmost heaven, but the people not able to be in it, nor to be instructed in it, denoted by Moses ascending into the top of the mountain alone, and no man to be seen throughout all the mount, and the flocks and herds not to feed near it the while, 10,605—10,609. Their inability to sustain the external of the Word if anything of the internal was manifested in it, denoted by the people's fearing Moses when he descended from the mountain and his face shone, 10,694. The internal closed to them, though they still knew it was in the external, denoted by the veil with which Moses covered his face while he spoke to them, 10,701—10,707. See MOSES. Their state represented by the vine of Gomorrah, 9320; and by the cakes mixed with dung, 10,037.

7. *Their state in the other life.* The sordidly avaricious Jews in the other life have their abode where spirits appear to undergo excoriation like hogs, 939, 940, 4751. The presence of Jews is perceived by other spirits from a stench as of mice, 940. On account of their phantasy concerning the holy city and their own eminence, they dwell in a city called the filthy Jerusalem; their miserable state there, and the appearance of a Jewish Rabbin described, 940. Another Jerusalem where the better sort of Jews dwell, its situation between Gehenna and the lake, and the changes to which it is subject, described; also, the robbers in a gloomy wilderness between the cities, of whom the Jews are afraid, 941. The author frequently discoursed with Jews in the other life concerning their misapprehension of the Word, the land of Canaan, the Messiah, &c., and they appeared to him in front in the lower earth, under the sole of the left foot, 3481. The cruel delights of the Jews represented by a man pounding men in a mortar with an iron instrument, their abode in the hell of cruel adulterers beneath the right heel, 5057. The cruelty of the Jews manifested to the author from the perception of their sphere; and the similar quality of some in the planet Venus, 7248. The Jews exceeded all other nations in their power of self-humiliation, but they are in hell notwithstanding, with the exception of their children and some who were in good, 10,430; that only a few are in heaven, 7439.

JEWEL. See ORNAMENT, PRECIOUS STONES.

JEZREEL. See JESREEL.

JIDLAPH. See NAHOR.

JISHBAK, OR ISHBAK. See KETURAH.

JOAB, denotes those in whom there is no longer any spiritual life,

by reason of the profanation of good and the falsification of truth; the words of David concerning him, *ex.* 9014, and further, 9828.

JOB [*Hiob, Jobus*]. The book of Job is written in representatives according to the manner of writing derived from the most ancient times; the song of songs is an imitation of such books, 1756, 9942. The book of Job is a book of the ancient church; a passage cited, and its signification *ex.* 2682. It is written according to representatives and significatives, but it does not rank with the books which are called the law and the prophets, because it is without the internal sense which treats of the Lord and his kingdom; passages cited and *ex.* 3540 end, 3813, 3901. See WORD.

JOBAB, one of the sons of Joktan, signifies a ritual of the Hebrew church, 1245—1247. See EBER, HEBREWS.

JOBEL. See MUSIC (*Trumpet*).

JOHN [*Johannes*]. Peter, James, and John, whenever they are named in the gospel, denote faith, charity, and the good of charity, the same as Reuben, Simeon, and Levi, preface before 2135, and preface before 2760; as to Peter in particular, 3750, 4738, 6344 end, 7231, 10,087. John lay at the Lord's breast, because he denotes the good of charity; the words of the Lord to Peter and John explained, where he tells Peter that he should feed his sheep, &c., 10,087; as to John only, 6073, 7038. John the Baptist, who was the last of the prophets, denotes the Word in ultimates; hence his particular clothing and food, and his being called Elias, 3301, 3540, 5620, 6752 end, particularly 7643. It is according to the order of heaven that spirits be sent before the angels who come to men in order that they may be prepared for their reception, as John the Baptist before the Lord, 8028. See UNIVERSE (*Jupiter*). The case of John the Baptist fully *sh.* and *ex.*, 9372; and the signification of his clothing more particularly, 9824—9828.

JOINT, TO BE PUT OUT OF, [*luxari*], denotes the want of that order in which the conjunction of truth with good can take place, 4278, 4301. See JACOB (10), JEW (6).

JOKSHAN. See KETURAH.

JOKTAN. Peleg and Joktan signify the internal and external of the church founded by Eber, 1137, 1240, 1242; the sons of Joktan, its rituals, 1137, 1246, 1247. Their dwelling from Mesha to Sephar denotes the extension of their worship from the truths of faith to the good of charity, 1249. See EBER.

JONAH [*Jonas*]. The words of Jonah when in the belly of a great fish are a prophetic description of the Lord's temptations against the hells, 1691. Nineveh was pardoned after Jonah was sent to it, because it denotes the state of those who are in falses from the fallacies of the senses, from the obscurity of the understanding not illustrated, and from ignorance, 1188. The historical account of Jonah, like all the other historical portions of the Word, is representative, 1709.

JORDAN, *the*, and also the Euphrates, denote the external man, because these rivers were boundaries of Canaan, by which the internal is denoted, 1585, 5196. The Jordan denotes initiation into the knowledges of good and truth, thus the first and ultimate principle of the Lord's church, *sh.* 4255, 6537, 6538, 8940. The swelling of Jordan denotes the things of the external man lifting themselves up against the internal, 1585. The plain of Jordan denotes the external man

as to all his goods and truths, 1585. The passage of Jordan denotes the introduction of the regenerate into the Lord's kingdom, 901. The waters of Jordan divided, denotes the removal of falses and evils, and the introduction of those who are in goods and truths, 4255. Gilead's dwelling by Jordan, denotes sensual good or pleasure by which man is first initiated, 4255. Naaman commanded to wash seven times in Jordan, denotes initiation into the church by baptism, thus, regeneration, 4255; and that baptism was performed by washing the whole body in Jordan, to denote the purification of the natural man by the truths of faith, 10,239 and 9088 compared.

JOSEPH. See **TRIBES.**

JOSHUA, denotes truth combating, which is not truth as proceeding immediately from the Lord, but as received by angels who are in ardent zeal for truth and good; hence, he was appointed the leader of the sons of Israel when they entered Canaan, 8595. As the minister of Moses he denotes the ultimate representative into which holy influx could take place; Moses in this case, the holy external, *ill.* 9419. As the Minister of Moses, descending with him from the mountain, and discovering the idolatry of the people, he denotes the truth of the Word lustrating, exploring, and apperceiving, 10,454. Generally, Joshua represents the divine truth in some function, combating, purifying, or ministering in the place of Moses, &c., 10,557.

JOURNEY, *to*, [*proficisci*], signifies the order and the institutes or appointments of life, and to dwell, signifies life, because it was customary in the most ancient times to dwell in tents, and to remove their tents from place to place, 1293. To journey denotes to progress or advance in life, 1456, 1457; in the opposite sense, to recede, 1290. To journey, to go, to make progress, denotes the order and appointment of the life by way of advancing in good, 3335, 3685, 7972. To journey and go, involves progression to ultioris, thus, the successive state in any case, 4375; also, the continuum from exteriors to interiors, 4554, 4585. To journey denotes the successive and continual procedure of man's regeneration, and in the supreme sense, of the Lord's glorification, 5996; thus, state continually succeeding state, or what is continually successive, 8181, 8397, *ill.* 8403, or progressive of spiritual life, 8557, 8559. To arise, and go, and live, denotes elevation from superiors to interiors, and the life therein; to journey, the order of the life, and the successive state of the life; to sojourn, or dwell as a stranger, life according to instruction; how the signification of these terms arises from changes of state appearing as changes of place in the other life, 5605, 8397, 8420; and that motions and progressions in the other life are changes of the state of the interiors, from experience, &c., 1273—1277, 1376—1382, 9440, 10,734. See **PLACE**, **SPIRIT**; as to sojourning or tarrying, see **SOJOURNER**, and as to dwelling, see **INHABIT**. To go and to move, or be moved, is to live; but to live is predicated of the internal, and to be moved of the external, 5605 end. See *to Go*, *to Go FORTH*, *to WALK*. The journeyings and encampments of the Israelites, after they left Egypt, denote spiritual states and their changes with those who are delivered from infestation by the Lord, 7972, 8103, 8751. The journeying of the angel along with them, denotes arrangement from divine truth, 8192. According to the journeyings, namely, of the sons of

Israel in the wilderness, denotes according to the order of life necessary to the reception of spiritual life, 8559.

The antediluvians journeying from the East denotes their receding from charity, 1290—1292. Abram's journeying towards the South, denotes progression towards a lucid state as to the interiors, because in goods and truths, 1456—1458; when towards the land of the South, in goods and truths as to doctrine, 2500. Jacob's journeying from Bethel towards Ephratah, denotes the progression of the divine from the internal of the divine natural towards the rational, 4585. Joseph's brethren journeying away from Shechem to Dothan, denotes the procedure of those who acknowledge faith for the essential but not charity, from the common to the special forms of false doctrine, 4720. Israel and all belonging to him journeying, and coming to Beersheba when going to Joseph, denotes the beginning of conjunction between the natural man and the spiritual, 5996. The sons of Israel journeying from Raamses (or Rameses) to Succoth when they left Egypt, denotes the first state of deliverance from the infestation of falses, 7972, 8751 and citations. Their journeying from Succoth, and encamping in Etham at the border of the desert, denotes the second state of deliverance and the arrangement of truth and good on approaching the first state of temptation, 8103, 8104. Their turning from the direct way, and encamping near the sea, denotes the state not yet prepared for heaven, and the approaching influx of temptations, 8129—8131. The Egyptians journeying after them, denotes the continually increasing tendency of the false of evil to flow in, 8161. The command of Jehovah that the sons of Israel were to journey or go forward, and not supplicate him, denotes the continual succession of temptations which the spiritual must endure while they are prepared, 8181. Their going through the midst of the sea, and the waters not overflowing them, denotes the entrance and passage of the spiritual through hell, guarded from all violence proceeding from the falses of evil, 8205, 8206, 8234—8236. Their journeying from the Red Sea, and going three days' journey in the desert of Shur, and at length coming to Marah, denotes the procedure of temptations before scientifics are vivified by the truths of faith, 8345—8348, 8395. Their journeying from Marah to Elim and encamping by its waters, denotes the state of illustration and affection, and the copiousness of truths, afforded to the spiritual after temptations, 8367—8370. Their journeying from Elim to the desert of Sin, denotes another state of temptation succeeding, now as to the defect of good, or the good of truth, 8395, 8397—8399, 8403, 8554. Their journeying from the desert of Sin, according to the journeyings commanded by Jehovah, and encamping in Rephidim, denotes the order of procedure through other temptations, the leadings of Divine Providence, and the arrangement of the interiors to undergo temptations as to truth, 8554, 8557—8561, 8753. Their journeying from Rephidim and encamping in the desert before the mount (preparatory to the delivery of the Law), denotes the life of good in which the temptations consequent on the implantation of truth are continued, and arrangement proceeding from divine influx, 8751—8758.

JOY, **GLADNESS** [*Gaudium*, *letitia*]. The generality have so common an idea concerning heavenly joy that it amounts to no idea; how innumerable in their variety heavenly joys are, 449, 457. The joys of

heaven are ineffable; the ideas and experiences of the author concerning them, 545, 546, 549, 5662, 6408, 8456, 10,722—10,724. The joy of heaven is the divine influx into good-willing and good-doing to others, and the happiness and blessedness resulting herefrom exceeds all perception, 4721, *ill.* 4776, 8037. Heaven, and the joy of heaven, then first begins in man when he ceases to regard himself in the uses which he performs, 5511. See HEAVEN (4). The regenerate are joyful when they act according to conscience from the good of charity, and they come into anxiety from the contrary; the unregenerate find their joy in what favours their own loves, *ill.* 977; the interior gladness of the regenerate illustrated by a comparison with flowers and fruits, 5116. Gladness is predicated of truth, joy of good, 2851, 8056; to be glad in heart, of the affection of love, 7002. Gladness is predicated of spiritual affection or of truth; and joy, of celestial affection or of good: thus gladness is less in degree than joy, *br. ill.* 3118, *ill.* and *sh.* 4137; further illustrated from the marriage of good and truth, 4434, 8339 end, 9182. The joy perceived as solace by man when evil spirits are overcome in him, is not a rejoicing in victory, but is the joy belonging to the conjunction of good and truth, 4572; that there is a conjunction or marriage of good and truth, and that the highest felicity pertains to it, 5365 end; *br. ill.* 5871; that gladness and delight succeeds to temptations by which goods and truths are implanted and conjoined, 1992, 3696, 4572, 5628, 6414; and that hence arises the significations of feasts, 7093, 9286, 9294, 10,655, 10,659, 10,669—10,671, compare 10,114; of singing, 8261; and of music and the dance, 8337, 8339, 8340, 10,416, 10,459. The divine joy when good and truth are received is infinite, because the love which gives birth to the joy is infinite; the gladness of Jethro, *ex.* 8672. All delight and cheerfulness flows in from the spirits and angels that dwell with man according to his ruling love, 8865. See DELIGHT.

JUBAL. See LAMECH.

JUBILEE. See MUSIC (*trumpet*).

JUDÆA, or the land of Judæa, signifies the Lord's church, 3654; specifically, the celestial church, 10,396 and citations. See JEW (1).

JUDAH [*Jehudah*]. See TRIBES.

JUDAS ISCARIOT, represented the Jewish church, and his selling the Lord was similar to the act of Judah, who sold Joseph, 4751. See JEW.

JUDGE, *to*, [*judicare*], signifies to teach; thus judgment is predicated of instruction in truth, justice of the exercise of good, 2372. To judge, predicated of the Lord, denotes his divine arrangement, thus, providence, 7160. To judge signifies the disposition or arrangement of truths from divine influx, because the Lord judges no one, but judgment is from the laws of order belonging to such arrangement, and is according to reception, 8685, 8694. He who judges from genuine doctrine when there is strife concerning truths, removes false, and the contrary, 9425; compare 6766. The name of Dan, which signifies in the Hebrew tongue 'to judge,' denotes in the supreme sense the justice and mercy of the Lord; in the internal sense, the holy principle of faith; in the external, the good of life, *ill.* 3921, 3923. The name of Dinah, which signifies in the Hebrew tongue 'judgment,' denotes the church of faith in which is good, because judgment is predicated of the

truth of faith, &c., 3964. Dan shall judge his people as one of the tribes of Israel, denotes truth in its office, and that the truth represented by Dan is one of the common truths from which judgment is given, 6397. See JUDGMENT. As to the liberty of judging others, see 2284; as to the faculty of judgment, 1495, 6814. See UNDERSTANDING.

JUDGES [*judices*]. In the representative church the priests were at the same time judges; considered as priests, they represented divine good, as judges divine truth; the judge of the whole earth includes both, and denotes good itself from which truth proceeds, 2258, *ill.* 6148. A judge signifies a leader, and the Lord is called a judge because he leads those who are in the good of innocence but not yet in truth, and those who are in truth but not yet in good, 4844; the case of Moses, called a prince and judge, 6766. Judges are those who distinguish and decide according to justice and equity, 9047. They whose functions pertained to judgment were called judges and afterwards kings; they who ministered in worship, priests; and because all judgment is by truth, and all worship from good, judges denote truth from good, kings truth from which good is, and priests good itself, 9806. See KING, PRIEST. Spirits who were judges in the life of the body and were delighted when they found what they believed just reason for inflicting fines and punishment, are in the province of the kidneys and ureters, 5382.

JUDGMENT [*judicium*], is predicated of truth, justice of good; Noah a just and whole man, denotes the good and truth of charity, 612; the signification of justice and judgment further *sh.* 2235, 9263 end. A judge denotes good; judgment, truth; the judge of the whole earth, divine good itself, *ill.* 2258. See JUDGES. Judgment is twofold, namely, from good and from truth, because the faithful are judged from good, and the unfaithful from truth, *ill.* 2335. Justice is predicated of the exercise of good, judgment of instruction in truth, 2372. Judgment is from and according to divine truth, but it is not alike with the evil and with the good, because the latter receive divine truth, and are judged from good, but the evil reject it and are judged from truth, 5068; a case in illustration, 5759. Jehovah's seeing and judging denotes divine arrangement, which is the result of his seeing and judging, and that these are properly called Providence and Providence, 7160. Judgments denote truths; to be delivered with great judgment, denotes according to the laws of order, which are divine truths, *ill.* 7206; that judgments and laws denote truths and the truths of good, 8695, 9260 and citations. See JUDGMENTS. Judgment denotes both the damnation of the evil and the salvation of the good, because the same truths according to reception effect both, *ill.* 7206, 9857, compare 7873. It is the order of divine truth separate from divine good, which manifests that the evil are damned, and it is the order of divine truth conjoined with divine good, by which the good are saved; that the evil are not judged in a moment but explored by degrees, 7273, *ill.* 7295, compare 2121. Judgment is not from divine truth, thus the Lord does not judge any one, but divine truth flows in and arranges in order, and judgment is from the laws of such order, *ill.* 8685, 8694, 8716, 8728. Judgment denotes divine truth and hence doctrine, and a life according to it,

sh. 9857; the spirit of judgment, wisdom from divine truth, 9857, *ill.* 10,330, 10,331. See *to JUDGE, JUSTICE*. The breast-plate of judgment worn by Aaron signifies divine truth shining from divine good, *ill.* 9823, *ill.* and *sh.*, 9857, 9908, 9909. See *AARON (supplement)*.

2. *The Last Judgment*, both in general and particular is when the Lord comes, 900; see below, 4059. The last judgment is also when man passes into the other life, 900, 1850, 2118; how it is effected, 2119. The times of the last judgment are signified by the numbers three and seven, 900. A last judgment is predicated of every church when it is vastated, 931, 2118. The last judgment of the most ancient church is signified by the flood; that of the ancient church was about the time of Eber, when the idolatrous nations were dispersed; that of the Jewish church was when the Lord came into the world; that of the Christian church is the judgment foretold in the Apocalypse, 931, *ill.* 1850, 2118, 4057, 4333. Judgment is predicated when evil has reached its height, or iniquity is consummated, because evil then runs into its punishment, 1311; that the consummation of iniquity is the destruction of the church by falses and evils, *ill.* and *sh.* 1857. Judgment is preceded by visitation, and the Lord is said to descend and see, because the evil think that he does not previously regard them, and that their punishment is from him, 1311, 2242; that to see, is the divine perception, or *Prævidencia*, and to judge, the divine arrangement, or Providence, 7160; and that the day of visitation is the last state of the church, both in particular and in general, when the exploration and separation of the good and evil takes place; thus, when there is judgment, 10,509. See *VISITATION, CONSUMMATION, VASTATION*. They are greatly deceived who believe according to the literal sense, that the last judgment is the destruction of the world, 931, 1850, 2117, 4059, 4535. Heaven and earth perishing at the last judgment, denotes the end of the church, both internal and external, 1850, 2118, 4535; how the Lord's words concerning the consummation of the age, the sea and the waves roaring, the sun and the moon being obscured, the stars falling from heaven, and nation rising against nation, are to be understood of spiritual things, 2120, 4060; see below, 3353, and citations following. The last judgment was manifestly at hand when the author wrote, as appeared to him from the state of the spiritual world; for example, that the world of spirits and its interior sphere were overcharged with evil genii and evil spirits mostly from the Christian orb, 2121; that the generality of Christians were ensnared by the love of self and the world, so that they despised charity and faith, and occupied their minds with obscene and profane thoughts, 2122; that the malignity of hereditary evils had greatly increased, inasmuch that the balance began to incline on the side of evil, 2122; and that goods and truths from heaven were instantly turned into evils and falses, 2123, *ill.* 3607; see also 3489. When evil begins to prevail the last judgment is at hand, because the equilibrium must be restored by the rejection of those who are within the church, and the reception of others who are without, 2122. In the antediluvians voluntary good was destroyed, and now in the Christian church intellectual good had begun to perish, 2124; the state of Christians represented to the author by the appearance of black spirits, by

children who were cruelly combed by their mothers until the blood flowed, by a tree into which a viper ascended, by a dog, and by two women in a kitchen, 2125; their opposition to innocence represented by the cruel treatment of an infant by evil spirits; and that their internals are such, though they do not appear of such a quality in the world, 2126. In the other life something like a last judgment is represented to the evil when their societies are dissolved, 2127; how their dissociation was effected in the author's experience by a company of spirits, filling them with consternation and dispersing them; and that such spirits are denoted by the east wind, 2128; how effected also by conflicting thoughts and reasonings; a disputation whether the twelve apostles on twelve thrones judge the twelve tribes of Israel, and whether others are admitted into heaven besides those who have suffered misery and persecution; how these things are to be understood, 2129. An idea of the last judgment is also sometimes represented to the good when they are admitted into heaven, 2127; how they are delivered from the wolf, their fears that the door would be shut, their introduction into various societies, the appearance that heaven is closed against others who come afterwards, what is meant by their coming too late, their knocking, their wanting oil, &c., 2130, 4635—4638; with what joy they are received, and that they pass from one society to another according to their desires, 2131; what is meant also by one coming to the marriage without a wedding garment, that it denotes those who are in hypocritical deceit, who can insinuate themselves into heavenly societies, but who are cast down of themselves into some hell, 2132; and that a heavenly glorification of the Lord was heard by the author to an immense degree; that it was seen also like a descending radiation; and that such glorifications are from the tranquillity and peace of heaven, 2133. The evil are separated from the good by the holy proceeding of the Lord's divine human, which they cannot endure; hence, judgment is predicated of the Son, or the divine human, and not of the Father, 2319—2322; some particulars concerning the separation of the good from the evil, 2438; and that the Lord appeared to the inhabitants of a certain earth as descending in human form in a cloud and radiance; that the spirits were gathered to the right and the left, and thus separated; and that this was according to the reception of truth from good, and of the false from evil with the inhabitants of the lower earth there, 10,810. The Lord judges all from good, and desires to raise all into heaven, but the evil reject the good; hence, to be judged from good is to be saved, because it is to receive the good, but to be judged from truth is to be damned, because it is to reject the good, *ill.* 2335. The Lord judges all from justice because from divine truth, and he hears all from mercy, because from divine good; from justice those who do not receive divine good, and from mercy those who receive it, *ill.* 3921; and that justice is the exercise of good, 2372 above; compare 5068, also above. The last judgment is the end of the church with one nation and its beginning with another, 3353, 4057; the words of the Lord concerning his advent at the consummation of the age, the successive vastation of the church and the last judgment, fully explained, Matt. xxiv., verses 3—8, 3353—3356; verses 8—14, 3486—3489; verses 15—18, 3650—3655; verses 19—22, 3751—3757; verses 23—28, 3897—3901; verses 29—31, 4056—

4060; verses 32—35, 4229—4331; verses 36—41, 4332—4335; verses 42—51, 4422—4424; the whole in a summary, 4422; and the subject continued in chap. xxv., verses 1—13, 4635—4638; verses 31—46, 4661—4664; and as to the sheep and goats, 4169 end; verses 31—33, 4807—4810; verses 34—36, 4954—4959; verses 37—46, 5063—5071; passages from the Prophets and the Apocalypse, 4535. The last judgment, or end of the church, is when there is no longer any acknowledgment of the Lord, or what is the same, when there is no longer any faith, and this is when there is no longer any charity, 3353; the several states of this declension from good and truth, 3487, 3655, 3754, 3899, 4229, 4422; and that therefore the last judgment has been often repeated, 4057. When the Lord speaks of the last judgment, Matt. xxv. 32—46, he declares that they who do good works shall enter into eternal life, and they who do evil works into damnation, because the life of the internal man exists in the works of the external, 3934. See GOOD (2). It is erroneous to believe that the last judgment is the end of the world, and that then the Lord will come in the clouds, &c., the Lord has come as often as the church has been vastated, though not in person as when he assumed the human by nativity, 4059, 4060; that he said, "For judgment I am come into the world," denotes in order to the revelation of divine truth, 9857. The last judgment is the end or rejection of an old church and the beginning of a new one by the Lord's advent, 4230, 4231, 4333, 4525; that there have been four such judgments in this orb, 4333. The state of mankind at the last judgment is described as it was in the days of Noah, because of the inundation of evils and falses, &c., 4334. The inundation of evils and falses at the last judgment affects the interiors, and causes the removal of heaven from the old church and its communication with others, 4423. It is the last judgment to every one when he dies, for the material body does not rise again; the Lord's words in Matthew, *ex.* 4807, 4808; that there is no resurrection of the material body, *ill.* 5078, 5079; and how erroneously some believe the soul to be mere thought, others that it is a kind of spectre, others that they are to rise again at some remote period when a last judgment will take place, and then to have a body, 4527. All nations gathered together to judgment when the son of man comes in his glory, denotes the judgment of every one according to his deeds when divine truth appears in its light, 4809, 4810; that man is judged according to his will and the acts proceeding therefrom, not according to his thoughts and acts only, because the will is the man himself, 8911; and that he is said to be judged according to his deeds, because the thought and the will are contained in them as the soul in its body, *ill.* 9824, further *ill.* 10,331. The angels exercise a kind of judication, still the Lord is the only judge, 7811, *ill.* 8728; and the offices of angels are for the sake of their own felicity, 6482, 8719.

JUDGMENT OF GEHENNA. See GEHENNA.

JUDGMENTS [*judicia*], denote truths, because all judgment is by truths, and to judge is to do the truth, 8972 and citations. The laws given to the children of Israel are distinguished into precepts, judgments, and statutes; precepts are the external truths which relate to life; judgments, such as relate to the civil state; and statutes, such

as relate to worship, *sh.* 8972, 9282; called laws, judgments, and statutes, 9349; see below, 9001. The statutes, judgments, and laws given to the Israelitish and Jewish nation were not new, but were known before, either in the ancient or Hebrew churches, 4444, 4449. Judgments and statutes serve for laws in the church where internal things are represented by external, but not in the church to which internal truths are revealed, because in such a church it is not by externals that communication is preserved with heaven, but by internals, 8972, 10,637. The laws called judgments, together with the sacrifices and other rituals, ceased to be binding when the Lord came into the world and opened the interiors of worship, and in general, the interiors of the Word, 9211, 10,637. The laws, judgments, and statutes divided into three classes, namely, those which are to be observed and done, those which may serve for use if desired, and those which are utterly abrogated; that the latter are still most holy in the external expression on account of the internal sense contained in them, 9349. A statute denotes the external truth or order of the church, judgment the internal, 8357. Judgments signify truths, laws the truths of good, 8695. Judgments are the external truths or laws of the civil state where the church is representative, 9001. By judgment is meant the truth and the right, 9260. Judgments denote those truths contained in the Word which relate to the natural life, but the words of Jehovah such as relate to the spiritual life, 9383. Precepts, judgments, and statutes are altogether called the law, and the several particulars of the law are called precepts or commands, 9417. See LAW.

JUGGLER-SHE [*præstigiatrix*]. See MAGIC.

JUICES, *the*, of foods, which are immediately imbibed by the veins and carried into the circulation, represent those who scarcely suffer the vexations of vastation in the world of spirits, 5174.

JUPITER. See UNIVERSE.

JUSTICE, *the* JUST. Justice respects the good of charity, integrity the truth of charity; the signification of Noah a just and whole man, *ex.* 610—612, 712. The Lord made himself justice (or righteousness) as to the human essence, by temptations and victories, through his own proper power, 1737, 1780, *ill.* and *sh.* 1813. The Lord alone was made justice, and this for the whole human race; that this was predicted by the prophets, and that it is involved in the words concerning the imputation of justice to Abraham on account of his faith, 1813. They who desire to make themselves just, that is, to believe that the goods of charity and the truths of faith are from themselves, act against good and truth, for the verimost truth of faith is that the Lord alone combats with hell in man, 1813; and that such are in the infernal city called the Judgment of Gehennah, 942; their quality and state further *sh.* 2027. The Lord made himself justice by his own power, and this by the reciprocal union of the human essence with the divine, and the divine with the human, *ill.* 2004, 2025, 2026; that this divine, with the man who receives it, is the justice of the Lord with him, 9263. The human essence was made justice by fighting in its own strength with all the hells, and overcoming them, whereby the world of spirits was liberated from infernal genii and spirits, and the human race saved, 2025, *ill.* 2026, 2102, 3301. The grievous temptations by which the Lord was made justice are signified by the

4060; verses 32—35, 4229—4331; verses 36—41, 4332—4335; verses 42—51, 4422—4424; the whole in a summary, 4422; and the subject continued in chap. xiv., verses 1—13, 4635—4638; verses 31—46, 4661—4664; and as to the sheep and goats, 4169 end; verses 31—33, 4807—4810; verses 34—36, 4954—4959; verses 37—46, 5063—5071; passages from the Prophets and the Apocalypse, 4535. The last judgment, or end of the church, is when there is no longer any acknowledgment of the Lord, or what is the same, when there is no longer any faith, and this is when there is no longer any charity, 3353; the several states of this declension from good and truth, 3487, 3655, 3754, 3899, 4229, 4422; and that therefore the last judgment has been often repeated, 4057. When the Lord speaks of the last judgment, Matt. xxv. 32—46, he declares that they who do good works shall enter into eternal life, and they who do evil works into damnation, because the life of the internal man exists in the works of the external, 3934. See GOOD (2). It is erroneous to believe that the last judgment is the end of the world, and that then the Lord will come in the clouds, &c., the Lord has come as often as the church has been devastated, though not in person as when he assumed the human by nativity, 4059, 4060; that he said, "For judgment I am come into the world," denotes in order to the revelation of divine truth, 9857. The last judgment is the end or rejection of an old church and the beginning of a new one by the Lord's advent, 4230, 4231, 4333, 4525; that there have been four such judgments in this orb, 4333. The state of mankind at the last judgment is described as it was in the days of Noah, because of the inundation of evils and falses, &c., 4334. The inundation of evils and falses at the last judgment affects the interiors, and causes the removal of heaven from the old church and its communication with others, 4423. It is the last judgment to every one when he dies, for the material body does not rise again; the Lord's words in Matthew, *ex.* 4807, 4808; that there is no resurrection of the material body, *ill.* 5078, 5079; and how erroneously some believe the soul to be mere thought, others that it is a kind of spectre, others that they are to rise again at some remote period when a last judgment will take place, and then to have a body, 4527. All nations gathered together to judgment when the son of man comes in his glory, denotes the judgment of every one according to his deeds when divine truth appears in its light, 4809, 4810; that man is judged according to his will and the acts proceeding therefrom, not according to his thoughts and acts only, because the will is the man himself, 8911; and that he is said to be judged according to his deeds, because the thought and the will are contained in them as the soul in its body, *ill.* 9824, further *ill.* 10,331. The angels exercise a kind of judication, still the Lord is the only judge, 7811, *ill.* 8728; and the offices of angels are for the sake of their own felicity, 6482, 8719.

JUDGMENT OF GEHENNA. See GEHENNA.

JUDGMENTS [*judicia*], denote truths, because all judgment is by truths, and to judge is to do the truth, 8972 and citations. The laws given to the children of Israel are distinguished into precepts, judgments, and statutes; precepts are the external truths which relate to life; judgments, such as relate to the civil state; and statutes, such

as relate to worship, *sa.* 8972, 9282; called laws, judgments, and statutes, 9349; see below, 9001. The statutes, judgments, and laws given to the Israelitish and Jewish nation were not new, but were known before, either in the ancient or Hebrew churches, 4444, 4449. Judgments and statutes serve for laws in the church where internal things are represented by external, but not in the church to which internal truths are revealed, because in such a church it is not by externals that communication is preserved with heaven, but by internals, 8972, 10,637. The laws called judgments, together with the sacrifices and other rituals, ceased to be binding when the Lord came into the world and opened the interiors of worship, and in general, the interiors of the Word, 9211, 10,637. The laws, judgments, and statutes divided into three classes, namely, those which are to be observed and done, those which may serve for use if desired, and those which are utterly abrogated; that the latter are still most holy in the external expression on account of the internal sense contained in them, 9349. A statute denotes the external truth or order of the church, judgment the internal, 8357. Judgments signify truths, laws the truths of good, 8695. Judgments are the external truths or laws of the civil state where the church is representative, 9001. By judgment is meant the truth and the right, 9260. Judgments denote those truths contained in the Word which relate to the natural life, but the words of Jehovah such as relate to the spiritual life, 9383. Precepts, judgments, and statutes are altogether called the law, and the several particulars of the law are called precepts or commands, 9417. See LAW.

JUGGLER-SHE [*præstigiatrix*]. See MAGIC.

JUICES, *the*, of foods, which are immediately imbibed by the veins and carried into the circulation, represent those who scarcely suffer the vexations of vastation in the world of spirits, 5174.

JUPITER. See UNIVERSE.

JUSTICE, *the* JUST. Justice respects the good of charity, integrity the truth of charity; the signification of Noah a just and whole man, *ex.* 610—612, 712. The Lord made himself justice (or righteousness) as to the human essence, by temptations and victories, through his own proper power, 1737, 1780, *ill.* and *sa.* 1813. The Lord alone was made justice, and this for the whole human race; that this was predicted by the prophets, and that it is involved in the words concerning the imputation of justice to Abraham on account of his faith, 1813. They who desire to make themselves just, that is, to believe that the goods of charity and the truths of faith are from themselves, act against good and truth, for the veriest truth of faith is that the Lord alone combats with hell in man, 1813; and that such are in the infernal city called the Judgment of Gehennah, 942; their quality and state further *sa.* 2027. The Lord made himself justice by his own power, and this by the reciprocal union of the human essence with the divine, and the divine with the human, *ill.* 2004, 2025, 2026; that this divine, with the man who receives it, is the justice of the Lord with him, 9263. The human essence was made justice by fighting in its own strength with all the hells, and overcoming them, whereby the world of spirits was liberated from infernal genii and spirits, and the human race saved, 2025, *ill.* 2026, 2102, 3301. The grievous temptations by which the Lord was made justice are signified by the

price of redemption; passages cited seriatim, 2966; see below, 9715, 9809, 9937, &c. The purification and justification of man by the Lord is effected gradually, and at last he is only withheld from evil and kept in good by the continual influx of life, 2116, *ill.* 4564. They who are in good are called just, they who are in truth upright or righteous, *sh.* 2235, 2250, 9192; thus, justice is predicated of good and its exercise, and judgment of truth, 2258, 2372, 9263 end, 9857. Justice and judgment predicated of the Lord denotes all mercy and grace; predicated of man, all charity and faith, 2235 end. The perception of justice and equity belonging to civil and moral life is common to all who are rational, but it does not follow that such have any perception of good and truth, which is interior, or spiritual; and it is the perception of good and truth that gives conscience, *ill.* 2831; that honesty and decorum, good and truth, justice and equity follow each other in order, and that conscience is founded upon them, 2915; also that there is a conscience of moral and civil good and truth, and that it consists in the sense of what is just and equitable, proper to the natural man, 4167; and that the truths of justice and morality are discerned from spiritual light in the natural man, 8861; see below, 5130. The Lord judges all from justice, thus from divine truth, and in all divine justice there is divine mercy, as in all divine truth there is divine good, 3921. Justice is predicated of good, and when the Lord is treated of it denotes his divine sanctity, from which all celestial and spiritual good proceeds, 3997; that Jehovah as divine good is called just, 7590; and Jehovah our Justice, 9715. The justice and merit of the Lord with man is signified by all that was white in the flock of Jacob, and this from the light of truth; in the opposite sense, white denotes own merit and justice, *ill.* and *sh.* 3993, 4007. Man is so far in heaven as he puts off his own merit and justice, and puts on the merit and justice of the Lord, that this is signified by white raiment, &c., 4007 end. They are called just who are in the good of charity, and that they believe they are unjust of themselves, but are made just by the appropriation of the Lord's justice, 5069; the contrary, *ill.* 5758; and that such are signified by the sheep on the right hand and the goats on the left, 9263 and citations. All who are in faith from charity are governed by justice and equity in every iota of thought, speech and action; that this prevailing justice is signified by their always remembering the Lord, 5130. Just, justice, and to justify are expressions of frequent occurrence in the Word, but hitherto it has not been known what they signify in the internal sense, how erroneously such expressions are taken, 9263. Justice is the good of love to the neighbour, innocence the good of love to the Lord; thus innocence is interior good, justice exterior, *ill.* 9262. The good that is from the Lord with man is without fault and without evil, and this good in the exterior is what is called just, 9262 end. The Lord is the Only Just, and they who are in the good of charity are just from him, 9263. The only good that reigns in heaven and makes heaven is the good of the Lord's merit and justice; illustrated by the ark made of Shittim-wood, by which the good of merit, which is justice, is signified, 9486; and by the altar made of Shittim-wood, 9715; also by its square shape, 9717; and that the wood used in sacrifices denotes the merit of Justice, 2798. The Lord's merit and justice is the continual

subjugation of the hells, and restoration of the heavens to order by his own proper power, and hence the glorification of his human, and the salvation of those who are receptive of love and faith in him, *ill.* and *sh.* 9715; *ill.* by the explanation of Psalm ex., &c., where the Lord's combats in the world are treated of, 9809; further *ill.* and *sh.* from other passages, 9937, and citations; briefly stated, 10,239 end. That the divine power of the Lord is the power of saving the human race, that it is exercised by his dominion over the heavens and his subjugation of the hells, and that it pertains to the Lord alone, *sh.* 10,019. That his salvation of man by subduing the hells and restoring the heavens to order is grounded in the connection of evil spirits and angels with man, that it was effected by divine truth proceeding from him, and by the temptations to which he submitted himself, and that this is signified by his redeeming man by his blood, &c., 10,152. That the Lord in this procedure glorified the human, or made it divine, and hence that the work of salvation and redemption is from the divine human, 10,152 end. That he alone is merit and justice, 10,218 and citations. See MERIT.

JUSTIFICATION. They are justified by the Lord who are purified from the loves of self and the world, whether within the church or without, and who are made rational by truth, 2114—2116. There is no such thing as justification by the obliteration of evil, for all evil remains even with the angels, and they can only be withheld from it; thus they do not acknowledge to any justice of their own, but the justice of the Lord, 2116, *ill.* 4564. The persuasive faith concerning justification, in common with other persuasions, can only be removed by the utmost despair of salvation, from the perception that man of himself is nothing but a most impure congeries of evils, 2694. No one can be justified, much less sanctified, except from the Lord's divine human, 3704. They who believe themselves to be justified, so that evil is no longer in them, are not among the just but the unjust, for they attribute good to themselves and never adore the Lord from true humiliation, 5069, *ill.* 5758. No one could believe in justification or the instantaneous remission of sin, if he knew what evil or sin really is, and by what indefinite means the separation of evil spirits is effected, *ill.* 5398. Man is so far just and justified as he receives good from the Lord, *ill.* 9263; and it is only by acknowledging that goods and truths are from the Lord that he can be delivered from evils, passages cited seriatim, 10,218. See JUSTICE.

JUSTIFY, to [justificare], is to declare guiltless and absolve, and none are justified but those who receive the good of innocence and charity, 9263, 9264. See JUSTIFICATION, JUSTICE.

K.

KADASH. En-Mishpat, or Kadesh, denotes truths and contentions about truths, 1678, 1958; in particular as to their origin, 2503. Abraham's dwelling between Kadesh and Shur, denotes the state of the Lord in respect to the affection of truth: Kadesh in this case denotes the affection of interior or rational truth, Shur of exterior or scientific truth, 2497, 2499, 2502, 2503. See PLACES.

KALAH [*Kalach*]. See NIMROD.
 KALNEH. See NIMROD.
 KAPHTOR, OR CAPHTOR. See PHILISTINES.
 KAPHTORIM [*Kaphthorim*]. See EGYPT.
 KASLUHIM, OR KASLUKIM [*Kasluchim*]. See EGYPT.
 KEDAR, OR ARABIA. See ISHMAEL (3).
 KEDEMAH [*Kedmah*]. See ISHMAEL.
 KEDORLAOMER. See CHEDORLAOMER, KING.
 KEEPER, *to* KEEP [*custos, custodire*]. To be a keeper denotes to serve, or be subservient, as faith in respect to charity, 372. Keepers or watchmen denote prophets and priests, thus the Word, 8211; also those who observe the state of the church and its mutations, 10,134. To keep, when predicated of the Lord, denotes his providence, 3711, 9304. See CUSTODY.
 KEMUEL. See NAHOR.
 KENAN. See SETH.
 KENITE, *the*, Kenizzite, and Kadmonite denote falses to be expelled from the Lord's kingdom, 1867. As to the Kenite, Moses's father-in-law, see JETHRO.
 KESED, OR CHESD. See NAHOR.
 KESIA, a species of Cassia mentioned in the Psalms, denotes inmost or divine truth which proceeds immediately from divine good, 10,258. See CASSIA.
 KESIB, OR CHESIB, signifies the idolatrous state in which the Jews were from the procedure of falses to evils, 4827. See JEW.
 KESITHÆ. The pieces of money so called denote truths; the word is also derived from another which signifies truth, 4400.
 KETURAH, taken by Abraham for a woman, and his descendants by her, represent the Lord's spiritual kingdom and its derivations, 3230. Abraham and Sarah represent the Lord as to the divine celestial; Abraham and Keturah as to the divine spiritual, *ill.* 3235, 3239. Abraham represents the Lord as to divine good spiritual, Keturah as to divine truth spiritual, 3239, 3243; called the essence of divine truth, 3237. The sons of Keturah, Zimram, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak, and Shuah, represent the common lots or heritable divisions of the Lord's spiritual kingdom both in heaven and earth, 3239. The sons of Jokshan, Sheba, and Dedan, denote those who are more in good belonging to this kingdom, and the sons of Midian, those who are more in truth, 3240, 3242. None of the sons of Abraham and Keturah are mentioned elsewhere in the Word except Midian, but they are understood by the sons of the East so frequently spoken of, 3239; by Sheba and Dedan mentioned in other places, is to be understood the alleged grandsons of Ham, and not those who really existed as nations, 3240. Generally, the sons of Keturah denote the doctrines and worship of the Lord's spiritual kingdom, 3243; their being sent away by Abraham, the distinction and separation of such things from the celestial, 3247. The land of the East to which they were sent was Syria, where the last remains of the ancient church existed, 3249. See MIDIAN, SHEBA, SYRIA.
 KEY [*clavis*]. The keys of the kingdom of heaven given to Peter, denotes the power of faith in the Lord, with those who love the Lord and the neighbour, to open heaven, preface before 2760, 3750, 3769,

4738; that it is the power of truth from good, *ill.* 6344; that a key denotes such power, and how great it is, 9410, 10,182. See PAPACY. The internal sense of the Word is as a key by which divine truths are opened as they are in heaven, 8988 end.

KICK, *to*. The state of the Jews as to intellectual truth represented by a horse throwing its rider, and kicking, &c., 6212.

KID [*hædus*]. See GOAT.

KIDNEYS, *the* [*renes*]. The correspondence of the kidneys, the ureters, and the bladder with the Grand Man, *ill.* and *sh.* 5378—5386, 5391. The spirits of these provinces delight in exploring, searching, and chastising others if they can find any just cause for so doing; how they infest the spirits of the peritonæum, and how these spirits quell them, 5378, 5381—5384. The kidneys are first in the series to which the ureters and the bladder also belong; how the spirits of these provinces form a corresponding order, and that the tract in which they dwell is one of the common ways to hell, 5380. The offices of those who belong to the kidneys, the ureters, and the bladder, are the same by correspondence as those of the organs; that many of them were judges in the life of the body, and still sit as it were in judgment, 5381, 5382; their means of exploring and punishing others, *ex.* 5383, 5384. When it is said in the Word that Jehovah searches the kidneys (reins) and the heart, the quality of man as to spiritual things or truth, and as to celestial things or good, is signified; also that chastisement is predicated of the kidneys in the Word, *sh.* 5385. The use of the succenturiate kidneys or renal capsules, *ex.*, and that their province in the grand man is constituted by chaste virgins, 5391. That the kidneys denote interior truth, exploring, purifying, and chastising, also truth purified; and the fat of the kidneys, its good, 10,032, 10,074; and that the ureters and bladder denote exterior truth, its exploration and chastisement, 10,032 end. The author's observation of influx from heaven into the kidneys, 3884.

KILL, *to* [*occidere*]. See *to* SLAY.

KILN, OR BRICK FURNACE. See FURNACE.

KINDLE, *to*. See FIRE, (5215, 9144, 10,055;) and see FLAME, LIGHT.

KINE. See COW.

KING, KINGDOM. 1. When kings are named in the Word they have the same signification as the names of their kingdoms, 1482, *ill.* 5079, 6015. Kings, kingdoms, and peoples denote truths, 1672, 1685, 2069; in the opposite sense, falses, 1682, 1721, 1740; see below, 3708. That kings denote truths, *ill.* and *sh.* 2015, 3703, 3708, 4575, 4581, 4966, 5044, 6148, 8142, 9146, 9405; when predicated of the Lord, divine truth, 9942, particularly 9954; and that they denote falses, 3708, 6651, 6799, 7222, 7224, 8142, 9146, 9954. Kings are predicated of peoples, not of nations; that the Israelites before they had a king were a nation and represented good, afterwards that they were a people and represented truth, 1672; but that kings are also predicated of nations when the latter represent evils, 2069; see below, 8770, 8771. The Lord as king governs all from divine truth; as priest, from divine good; and it was this government of truth and dominion of good that was represented by kings and priests in the Jewish church, 1728, further *ill.* 2015, 3969, 6148, 8625. Kings and sons of kings

denote truths, or what is the same, those who are in truths, 2015, 2781; see below, 3703. Kings represent truths, which ought not to rule, because truth considered in itself damns man; the words of Moses and Samuel concerning the election of a king by the Israelites, 2015 end; and the operation of the laws of order from truth alone, *ill.* 2447; see below, 6148, 8770. A kingdom denotes the truth of doctrine, in the opposite sense the false of doctrine; thus, kings and kingdoms in the Apocalypse denote various states of the church as to truths and falses, 2547. Nations and kingdoms denote goods and truths; in the opposite sense, evils and falses, *sh.* 2547, 3353. The truth signified by a king is the truth of good, hence the Anointed and the Messiah have the same signification, 3009, 4973, particularly 9144; see below, 9954. A king denotes the truth of doctrinals; and doctrinals are appearances of truth, or vessels, in which the divine truth can be, 3365. All kings, even at this day, in virtue of their kingship represent the Lord, and also all priests; but they who arrogate the sanctity of these offices to themselves represent the opposite, 3670; that the coronation ceremonies also represent holy things, 4581, 4966; see below, 9954. A king denotes divine truth, a king's daughter the love of truth, princes the chief precepts of truth, 3703 and citations. The daughters of kings in the Jewish church represented affections of good and truth, and on this account they were clothed in coloured garments, &c., 4677, 9688 end, 9942, 10,227. Kings represented the Lord as to divine truth, and priests as to divine good, which are related to each other as a son to a father; hence kings themselves addressed the priests by the title of father, 3704; that kings signify truths, and priests goods, 6148. Kings denote truths, and kingdoms those things which belong to truth; in the opposite sense, falses and the things belonging to them, 3708 end. To reign is predicated of truths which are of the understanding; and to rule, of goods which are of the will; such also is the difference between kingdom and dominion, *sh.* 4691, 4973. The Lord is called King of kings from divine truth, and Lord of lords from divine good; on this account also he is called king in respect to peoples and Lord in respect to nations, 4973; and because judgment is according to divine truth, he is described in scenes of judgment as a king sitting on the throne of his glory, 5068, further *ill.* and *sh.* 5313, 5922, 8625. The Lord is called a king, and the celestial man a king's son, *sh.* 337, compare 2069. It was customary in ancient times to bow the knee before kings when they rode abroad in their chariots, because the king represented the Lord as divine truth, and his chariot the Word, 5323. The kingship in the sight of the ancients was the law, which they adored in the king as its guardian, because it was from divine truth; the king also attributed nothing to himself but the guardianship of the law, 5323. The kingship and priesthood were formerly united in one person, because divine good and divine truth proceed together from the Lord; the division of authority between kings and priests afterwards was not according to the good pleasure of the Lord, because divine truth separate from divine good damns every one, 6148; also, that empires and kingdoms were made out of societies from the loves of self and the world prevailing, 7364; see below, 10,814. The followers of the Lord are said to be made kings and priests from receiving the truth of faith and the good of charity;

on this account, also, kings and priests are so often named together in Scripture, 6148. The kingdom of judges first established with the posterity of Jacob, represented divine truth from divine good; the kingdom of priests who were also judges, established afterwards, represented divine good from which proceeds divine truth; but the kingdom of kings represented divine truth without divine good; why these changes of the government succeeded each other, and the nation was divided, &c., 8770. Judges signify truth from good because all judgment is from truth, but kings signify the truth from which good proceeds, and priests good itself; hence the Lord is called judge, prophet, and king, also Christ, Anointed and Messiah, when truth is predicated; and priest, or Saviour, when the subject concerns good, 9806; that the Lord's priesthood is the divine good of his divine love, and his kingship divine truth, *ill.* and *sh.* from the symbol of Melchizedek, &c., 9809; see below, 1657. It became customary from ancient times to anoint kings, and they were called the anointed of Jehovah, in order to represent the Lord as to judgment from divine truth, thus as to the divine human; hence, it was sacrilege to injure kings, fully *ill.* and *sh.* 9954. As to the kingship at this day, that it consists in the whole administration of which the king is the head; that it is not in the person of the king, but in his office as administrator of the laws; and that he who acts independently of the laws is not a king, but a tyrant, 10,800—10,806. As to the prerogative of mercy and its exercise by kings, 8227. And as to the two forms of government, viz., that derived from love towards the neighbour, and that derived from the love of self; in a conversation with certain angels, 10,814. See GOVERNMENT.

Chedorlaomer and the kings with him warring against the king of Sodom and his confederates, four kings with five, denotes the Lord in his boyhood overcoming evils and falses by apparent goods and truths, 1651—1654, 1659—1664, 1667, 1671, 1672, 1681, 1689. The victorious kings taking Lot and all his acquisition captive, and Abram's delivering him, denotes the occupation of the natural man by these apparent truths and goods, and his liberation by the rational, 1655, 1697, 1698, 1706—1719. Melchizedek, king of Salem, bringing forth bread and wine, and he a priest of the most high God, and his blessing Abram, denotes the influx of peace with celestial good and truth after temptations, 1657, 1724—1729, 6148. Kings to go out from Abraham denotes all truth from the Lord, who was represented by him, 2015. Nations and kings to be born of Sarah, denote the celestial things of love and the spiritual things of faith, 1416. Kings to go out from Abraham, denotes celestial truth flowing in from divine good; kings of peoples, when the promise is given to Sarah, denotes spiritual truths flowing in from divine truth, 2069. A nation, a congregation of nations, and kings, from the loins of Israel, denotes the celestial and spiritual things of love, 1416. The fruitfulness promised to Jacob, and kings to go out from his loins, denotes good formed by truth, and truths proceeding from the heavenly marriage, thus, from the divine human, 4573—4575. The kings who reigned in Edom before there reigned any king over the sons of Israel, denote principal truths in the Lord's divine human, when the interior natural was not yet occupied by spiritual truth, 4650; as to the dukes and princes of Edom, 4647,

8314, 8315. The sons of Israel and Judah to be one nation, and have one king, denotes the church as to good and truth, 2547; thus, the celestial and spiritual made one, *ill.* 3969. The sceptre not to be removed from Judah, nor the legislator from between his feet, until Shiloh come, denotes the influx of the human divine, by the celestial kingdom, and the truths by which it flowed into externals, to be the medium until the human was assumed and made divine, 6371—6373, *ill.* 6427 and citations, 6435, compare 8625, 8626. The sons of Israel to be a kingdom of priests and a nation holy to Jehovah, denotes the Lord's spiritual kingdom with the difference of those who are in good and thence in truth, and those who are in truth and thence in good, 8771. The nations of them that are saved walking in the light of Jerusalem, and the kings of the earth bringing their glory and honour into it, denotes the accession of all who are in the goods and truths of faith, 2015, 9405. Kings and princes to enter by the gates of the city, denotes divine truths and the primary truths of faith which are to be imbued, 2015, 5044, 10,360. The king to pass before the people through the gate, and Jehovah at the head of them, denotes the influx of good and truth, 2851. Kings thy nursing fathers, and their ladies thy nursing mothers, denotes nourishment by truths and goods, 2015. To suck the milk of the nations, and the breast of kings, denotes the reception of goods, and instruction in truths, 2015, or the insinuation of celestial good and truth, 6745 and citations. The king's daughter all glorious within, her clothing of wrought gold, denotes the love of truth and its quality from good, 3703, or the Lord's spiritual kingdom and its glory from divine truth, 5044; more fully *ex.* 9942; see above, 4677. The king and the princes of Zion among the nations (exiled), denotes truth and all lost, so that nothing remains of the doctrine of faith, 2015. Kings from the east denotes truths of faith proceeding from the good of love, 2015. King of the south denotes those who are in goods and truth; king of the north, those who are in evils and falses, 2468, 2547, 3322, particularly 3708. The kings of the earth who have committed fornication with Babylon, denotes truths which are falsified and adulterated, 2015. The kings of the earth congregated together to make war upon him who sat on the white horse, denotes the truths of faith, adulterated within the church, opposed to the understanding of the Word, 2015. City against city, and kingdom against kingdom, denotes heresies and falses at variance with one another, 2547. Nation rising against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, denotes evils opposed to evils and falses to falses, 2547, 3353. The king of Syria besieging Elisha in Dothan, denotes those who are in knowledges, but not of truth, opposing themselves to the Word, 4720. The king of Babel cast out of his grave as an abominable shoot, &c., denotes the damnation of those who have profaned truth, 4728. The kings of Israel rending their garments, denotes grief on account of lost truth, *sh.* 4763. Their king slain by the Philistines, denotes truth perishing by those who are in faith alone, 4763. The king of Israel not to multiply to himself horses from Egypt, denotes that intelligence is to be from the Word and not from the proprium by scientifics, 6125 end. Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, opposed to Judah, and called smoking firebrands, denote knowledges of evil and knowledges of the false, 6952

end. The Lord crowned with thorns, and saluted king of the Jews, denotes the Word and divine truth at that time in the Jewish nation, that it was suffocated by the falses of their lusts, *ill.*, and passages cited, 9144. The kings of the earth and the rulers, taking counsel together against Jehovah and against his anointed, denotes the falses and evils of the insurgent hells which were overcome by the Lord, 9954. That Egypt is called the son of the wise, the son of the kings of antiquity, because wisdom flourished there from the earliest times, 1482, particularly 5044. That Pharaoh king of Egypt denotes the scientific principle in common, or the natural man, 6015, 6145, 6147, 6651; and the same perverted, 6651, 6679, 6683, 7226, 7228, 8142. That the king of Ashur denotes the reasoning mind, 9960, 10,227. That the king of Israel above all others denotes divine truth, because the Lord's kingdom was signified by the Israelites, 4763. That the king of Babel represents the profanation of truth, 4728; and that such profanation is signified by whoredom, especially with kings, *sh.* 2466.

2. *Queen.* The queen of Sheba coming to Solomon with camels bearing aromatics and gold and precious stones, denotes the wisdom and intelligence which the Lord acquired in the natural man, 3048, 10,199. Kings' daughters among thy precious ones, at thy right hand the queen, in the best gold of Ophir, &c., denotes the church and its affections of truth and good, *ill.* 9942. The queen of the heavens (understand the moon worshiped as Meni), denotes all falses, 4581; and cakes made to the queen of the heavens, the worship of the devil from the good of celestial love, 9993. As to princesses, or the daughters of kings, see above, 3703, 4677.

3. *Prince.* Princes denote primary truths, knowledges, or precepts; the princes of Zoan primary scientifics, 1482, or truths in the ultimates of order, and the same falsified, 5044. Kings signify truths in the complex; princes their chief precepts, 2089, 3703, 9146 and citations; the signification of princes fully *sh.* 5044. Kings signify truth itself, princes, the first principles of truth; the throne, heaven; kings and princes riding in chariots and upon horses, the spiritual intellectual state of the church, 5044, 10,360. Princes denote primary truths; a prince of God, the Lord as to the potency of truth, 2921, 3858 end. The prince of Shechem denotes the primary truth of the ancient church, 4432; the prince of Tyre the primaries of the knowledges of truth and good, 4503; in the opposite sense those who are in false principles, 4728. The princes of the sea (meaning the princes of Tyre) denote primary scientifics, 9688, particularly 9755; and as to the daughters of Tyre, 9942, 10,227. The prince of the guards in Egypt denotes the primary principles of interpretation by scientifics, 4790, *ill.* 4966. The princes of Ophir denote truths falsified; 'are not my princes kings,' denotes their appearance like verimost truths, 5044. A man-prince denotes those who are illustrated beyond others in the doctrine of truth, 6766. Princes and dukes signify the common heads or chief principles under which all the rest are represented; but princes chief truths, and dukes goods, 8314. Princes denote truths serving or ministering under divine truth, 8709, 8712—8715. The twelve princes of the tribes denote all primary truths, the seventy elders all goods, 9404 and citations; and that moderators, princes, elders, and judges were distinct officers, 7111. See GOVERNOR, MODERATOR,

JUDGES. The Lord is called the prince of peace, and the principality is said to be upon his shoulder, because all divine truth in heaven is from him; the heavens also are distinguished into principalities, and hence the angels are called principalities, according to truths derived from good, 5044; that the Lord is the Messiah prince, or the Anointed, *ill.* and *sh.* 9954.

Ishmael to beget twelve princes, denotes the primary precepts which are of charity, 2089, 3269—3272, 3858 end. Abraham called a prince of God in their midst by the children of Heth, denotes the Lord as to truth, and in the power of truth with those in whom the church is about to be resuscitated, 2921, 2928. Jacob to be called Israel because as a prince he had contended with God and with men and had prevailed, denotes the continual victories in combats as to truths and goods, by which the celestial spiritual man exists in the natural, 4286, 4287; and the opposite, 4293. Shechem the prince of the land lying with Dinah, and submitting to circumcision for her sake, and treacherously slain, denotes the primary truth of the church derived from antiquity, its conjunction with the affection of truth in the Jewish church, and hence its decline into representatives, and its extinction, 4430—4433, 4465, 4486, 4493—4501. Joseph sold to Potiphar, a prince of the guards in Egypt, denotes the alienation of divine truth by consulting scientifics, 4790, 4966. The prince of the prison-house in Egypt committing all to the hand of Joseph, denotes truth governing over all falses in a state of temptation by the divine power of the Lord, 5044, 5045. The king of Egypt giving the prince of his butlers and the prince of his bakers into custody, in the house of the prince of the guards, denotes the natural man in his new state rejecting the sensual things of the will and understanding in common, 5074, 5077—5084, 5087, 5095, 5140, 5163; why called princes, 5082. The brethren of Joseph to be appointed princes of the cattle in Egypt, denotes the primaries of scientific truths which lead to good, 6087. A new king arising in Egypt who knew not Joseph, and his setting princes of the tribute over the people and afflicting them, denotes the scientific principle in a state of separation from the internal, and the false principles belonging to it infesting and subjecting truth, 6651, 6652, 6659—6666, 6673, 6799. The words of the Hebrew to Moses, who made thee a man-prince and a judge over us, denotes the church not yet sufficiently advanced to receive illustration and judgment in truths, 6766. The princes of the company (called rulers of the congregation in the authorised version) telling Moses, and Moses replying to them, denotes reflection from primary truths and instruction, 8491, 8492; that the manner of instruction is also denoted by Moses' first speaking to the princes when he descended from the mountain, and afterwards to the people, 10,695—10,699. Moses selecting from among the people, able, God-fearing men, and making them princes of thousands, princes of hundreds, princes of fifties, and princes of tens, to judge the people, denotes the elevation of truths to which good from the divine can be conjoined, and their serving in various degrees under divine truth, thus, the connection and purification of truths provided for with the regenerate, 8709—8716, 8725—8728. The command given to the Israelites that they should not revile the gods, nor curse the prince among the people, denotes that divine truths, and doctrines of truth

shall not be blasphemed, 9221, 9222. The people of the land and the prince who should make an oblation when Israel was restored, denotes those who belong to the Lord's spiritual kingdom, or new Jerusalem, and divine truth with them, 2928, 5044 end; that the Lord's spiritual kingdom is denoted by the holy city, the new Jerusalem, 3272, 5922; see below (4). Instead of thy father's shall be thy sons whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth, denotes that divine truths will be as divine goods, 3703; compare 5044 near the end. A sword against the Chaldeans, and against the inhabitants of the land, and against her princes, denotes truth combating with those who profane truths and goods, and against the falses which are received as primary truths, 5044, 10,227. The princes of Judah suspended by their hands, and suspended before the sun, denotes the damnation of those who profane truths, and who profane worship, 5044. The prince of the Jews to be carried upon the shoulder under darkness, and their digging through the wall to go out, denotes the truth conveyed down among falses, 5044. Now is the judgment of this world, now is the prince of this world cast out, denotes the subjugation of the hells by the glorification of the Lord's humanity; and that the hells in one complex are called the devil and the prince of the world, 10,655.

4. *The Kingdom of God*, in the universal sense, denotes the whole heaven, in a less universal sense the Lord's true church, and in particular every one who is regenerated by the life of faith, *sh.* 29. The kingdom of the Lord is in man when he comes into the order of heaven, which order is *ill.* 911; and that the universe is filled with its representatives, 2758, 2993, 2994, 2999, 3000, 3483, 5116, 5136, 9280, 10,178; which representatives have reference to the human form, 9496. The kingdom of the Lord consists in mutual love, and its felicity, *ill.* 916, 1416; what peace prevails in his kingdom, 1726; and how immense it is, 1810. The kingdom of the Lord, when the celestial things of love are treated of is called the kingdom of priests, and when spiritual things are treated of, the kingdom of kings, 1416, *ill.* 1728; see below, 3969. The kingdom of the Lord was the same in earth as in heaven when the ancient church existed in Asia, for at that time, howsoever they differed in regard to doctrinals and rituals, they were one by charity, 2385; that the spiritual kingdom is various in these respects both in heaven and earth, and still one by charity, 3267. The advent of the Lord and his kingdom is compared to the morning light, *ill.* and *sh.* 2405; and that the spiritual really receive light from him, 6427, 9684. The Lord's kingdom in the world consists of all who are in good, who make one notwithstanding their wide separation from one another, as all in heaven make one man, 2853, *ill.* 7396. The Lord is the All in All in his kingdom, for it is the reception of his divine proceeding that introduces into it, 2904. The Lord's kingdom consists in the holy internals of the Word, and thus of all doctrine and worship, which are, the Lord's divine human, love to the Lord and love to the neighbour, 3454; what charity or love to the neighbour which makes the Lord's kingdom consists in, 3776. The kingdom of the Lord with man begins from the life, which is of works, and when man is regenerated and the kingdom of heaven is in him, it also terminates in works, 3934. The Lord's kingdom is with those in whom truth has passed into the will and into action, thus who have

become internal, 5826. The kingdom of heaven consists in good and truth, which make heaven with man, when he is willing to part from the evils and falses of his proprium, 5886. Every one is in the Lord's kingdom who lives in the good of charity and the truth of faith, citations concerning the representation of the Lord's church or kingdom, by the Israelites, 6637, briefly 8036; and that he who loves his country in this world, loves the Lord's kingdom in the other life, 6821. The Lord's kingship is the divine spiritual principle or divine truth, his spiritual kingdom the good of faith which is charity, and his priesthood divine good, 3969 end. The Lord's kingdom or providence is most universal and most particular, and is not properly represented by the general functions of a king, but by the whole kingship as exercised through his agents, 6482. The Lord's kingdom on earth conjoined to his kingdom in heaven is the communion of all the good, whether in the church or out of it; how fair the representation of empires, kingdoms, and societies, would appear to the perception of the angels if good prevailed, 7396. The Lord's kingdom is heaven and the church taken together, 10,357, *ill.* 10,367. The Lord's kingdom or universal heaven is distinguished into two, called the celestial and spiritual, 3887, 3888, 4138, *ill.* 5922, *ill.* 6435. These two universal kingdoms are represented by the heart and the lungs, 3887, 4931; by Joseph and Judah, 3969; by the kingship and priesthood, 8625, 8770, 8771; by the construction of the tabernacle, 9457, 9481, 9485, 9741, 10,022; and by the holy things contained in it, 9543. The celestial kingdom alone is represented by Judah, 6363, 6366, 6371—6373; the spiritual by Ishmael, 2671; by Israel, 4763, 9340; and by Joseph, 6435; the division of the two kingdoms, by the Israelites taken from Saul, 9325. The spiritual kingdom is represented by the clothing of Aaron, 9814, 9825, 9835; and its illumination from the divine human, by the candelabrum, 9684, compare 6427. Generally, the Lord's kingdom is signified by Canaan, 3703, 4763; and by the new Jerusalem and its prince, 3858, 4434 end, 5022, 5044 end. Jehovah shall reign for ever, was a customary form of speaking in the ancient churches when it was well with them by reason of truth and good; hence it denotes the state in which all things are from him, and the acknowledgment of the Lord as God and Lord of heaven and earth, 8331. See HEAVEN.

KIR. See SYRIA.

KIRHERES [*Cherez.*] See MOAB.

KIRIATHAIM. See MOAB.

KIRIATH-ARBA. See HEBRON.

KISS, *to [osculari]*, signifies to be united and conjoined from affection; the case of Jacob when Isaac blessed him, 3573, 3574; the case of Jacob and Rachel, 3800; the case of Laban and his children, 4215; the case of Joseph and Israel, 6501; the case of Aaron and Moses, 7057; the case of Moses and his father-in-law, 8664. Embracing denotes affection in common; kissing, the initiation which precedes conjunction from affection, 3807—3809. He ran to him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and led him to his house, denotes the similarity which conjoins, affection therefrom, initiation, and finally conjunction; the case of Jacob and Laban, 3806—3809. He ran to him, and embraced him, and fell upon his neck, and kissed him, denotes the con-

junction of love growing more strong and interior: the case of Esau and Jacob, 4351—4353. He kissed them and embraced them denotes conjunction from the affection of truth and from the affection of good; the case of Israel and the sons of Joseph, and that a stronger and more interior affection is denoted by embracing than by kissing, 6260, 6261. To kiss signifies conjunction, because all the gestures and acts of the body are the corresponding expressions of internal thoughts and affections, 4215, 6261; and that it signifies hypocrisy and deceit, because the affections may be simulated, 4215. Laban's not kissing his sons and daughters when Jacob left him, denotes that there was no longer any conjunction between them, 4139; that his kissing them afterwards denotes acknowledgment, 4215. Joseph kissing his brethren denotes adjunction from grace, because predicated of the external church, between which and the celestial internal there is no correspondence, 5929. The people of Pharaoh to kiss upon the mouth of Joseph, denotes acknowledgment and obedience, 5311. Kiss the son lest he be angry denotes conjunction with the divine human by the faith of love, thus worship; the opposite by kissing the calves and kissing Baal, 3574.

KITCHEN, *a*, and two women in it, seen by the author as part of a representation showing the state of Christendom, 2125.

KITTHIM. See ELISHAH.

KNEADING TROUGHS [*mactrae*], denote the delights of the affections, or the delights of the lusts in the external natural; and this because they are vessels in which dough is prepared for bread; ovens the same but more interiorly, 7356; their being wrapped up with the clothes of the Israelites when they left Egypt, denotes the truths with which they adhere, 7967. The baking of bread denotes purification, 2342, 8496; baker, the external sensual part subject to the will, *ill.* 5078, 5082.

KNEES [*genua*]. The feet correspond to things natural, the thighs to things celestial, the knees to their conjunction, 10,379. The knees or thighs denote those things which are of conjugal love, thus which relate to the conjunction of the truth of faith and the good of love, 3915. To bend the knees is a representative sign of adoration, because the joints of the knees are in the confines or intermediates, where the spiritual is conjoined to the natural, 5323; hence also the knees signify the influx and communication of spiritual things with natural, 5328. To cause to bend the knees signifies to dispose to what is holy, 3054. To bear upon the knees (in childbirth) signifies the acknowledgment of the affection of interior truth, leading to conjunction, 3915; compare 6585.

KNIFE [*cultus*]. The knife used for sacrifices denotes the truth of faith; also that which was made of stone for circumcision, *sh.* 2799; as to the latter, 2039 end, 2046, 7044, 7918, 9088. Instead of knives, swords or little swords are generally mentioned in the Word, and this on account of wicked spirits, called spirits of the knife (*cultrarii*), 2799 end. Swords and knives have a similar signification, but a sword excites the idea of truth combating, 2799 end. The excitement of ideas illustrated by another example, 2039; and the hell of those under the buttocks who seem to smite each other with knives, briefly described, 818. See SWORD.

KNOCK, *to [pulsare]*. A comparison of those who only dispute

about truths, with such as never go beyond knocking at the door of a magnificent palace, 3428. The case of those who are described as knocking for admittance into the kingdom of heaven, 2130, 4635—4638. See JUDGMENT.

KNOW, to [*scire*], is the first condition of regeneration, to acknowledge the second, and to have faith the third, *ill.* 896, 5280, 5376, 5664½, 8772; from experience, 4319. To know signifies to will, 5519. To know is predicated of the truth apperceived notwithstanding the appearance, 6294; the three words, *cognoscere*, *nosse*, and *scire* (to know) used in one passage, 2230. See KNOWLEDGES, SCIENCE.

KNOW, to [*nosse*], evils and falses it is necessary that they be excited, 1740; and nothing can be excited in man but what moves the sense, 4733. To be as God, knowing good and evil, is to be led by self and the world, 204—206. To know is predicated of the truth seen and acknowledged, 2230; not to know, of alienation from the truth, 6652, 7097; and of deficient perception, 10,691. They who are not in the good of life cannot know what is good and true, 3612, and the contrary, 3983. The truth is known to man from doctrine, but hardly one among myriads believes, *ill.* 3812. See also next article, 4869, 6853, 4638, 2826, and see KNOWN.

KNOW, OR TAKE COGNIZANCE, to [*cognoscere*], denotes the assurance that it is so (*scire*) thus, that it is the truth according to the series of things, 2230; compare 6294. To be known denotes to be apperceived, 5280, 7209, 7444; *nosse*, to know, used in the same sense, 4869; *scire*, to know, used in the same sense, 7444. To know, when predicated of God, denotes to foresee and to provide, for we cannot say that God takes cognizance of things (*cognoscat*), inasmuch as he knows all things of himself, 5309, 10,562; *nosse*, to know, predicated of God and explained in the same sense, 6853, 10,562. To be known to God denotes charity given to man because it is by charity that the Lord can be present with him; hence to be known to God is to be in charity, and not to be known to be in evil, 6806; the parable of the ten virgins, and the words, "I know you not" (*nosse*), further *ex.* in this sense, 4638. To stand to know (in the sense of watching) denotes advertence, 6727. To know that Jehovah is God denotes the apperception that the Lord alone is the Lord of heaven and of the universe, thus that he is the only God of the church, 7209, 7401, 7444, 7544, 7598, 7636, 8449; see below, 10,155. To know Jehovah, predicated of the evil, denotes their fear of the divine power, *ill.* 7280, 7281; compare 2826. To know, understood of Jehovah's giving man to know, denotes revelation, 8426, 10,569. To know, when said of the intellectual part of man, denotes to understand, when said of the intellectual and the voluntary part together it is to believe, and when said of the voluntary part, to perceive; hence, in its proper sense, to know denotes to perceive from good, and to know that Jehovah is God is to perceive that all good and truth are from him, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,155. To know, in the sense of conjunction, 338, 400, 2362, 3081, 4914; and that *nosse*, to know, when predicated of the Divine, denotes its being united with the human, 2826.

KNOWLEDGES [*cognitiones*]. Knowledges which regard faith are called knowledges of spiritual things; those which regard love, knowledges of celestial things, 1203 end. Knowledges are celestial

and spiritual truths, which are so many radiations of light in heaven, and are visibly manifested as light, 1458. Knowledges open the way to the view of celestial and spiritual things, for they are the vessels into which these flow, 1458 end; *ill.* 1461. Knowledges never come during boyhood by the interior way, but are acquired through the medium of the senses, and are implanted in the memory according to the influx of the internal, 1460. Knowledges derived from the Word are the means by which the external man can be reduced to correspondence and concordance with the internal; that the Lord in his boyhood desired no other knowledges than those of the Word, 1461. Scientifics and knowledges are not truths, but the vessels in which truth can be received; with the Lord such vessels were formed, or rather opened, by knowledges from the Word, into which there was an influx of celestial things, and in these again of divine, 1469; *ill.* 1616. The end of all knowledge is that man may become rational, and by degrees, spiritual and celestial, thus that the external and the internal may become one in use; that the angels esteem their surpassing knowledge of no value in comparison with use, 1472; and as nothing compared with what they do not know, 1557. By knowledges common and obscure ideas are made distinct, and hereby the difference between heavenly and worldly things comes to be discerned; the more distinct these ideas are, the more easily may worldly things be separated, 1557, 1561. The Lord's external man or human essence was conjoined to the internal by degrees, according to the multiplication and fructification of knowledges; and the influx of the internal into the external was continual, and as fast as these knowledges were acquired; that it is not so with man, 1616. The interiors are formed by knowledges, thus no one can have perception except by knowing and believing, for common knowledges are the vessels into which more and more particular or interior knowledges are insinuated, 1802. Knowledges of good are truths as well as knowledges of truth; but the rational man is formed especially by knowledges of truth, in which the affection of good is contained, 2072; see below, 3680. The spiritual have knowledges, but the celestial perceptions, and it is the spiritual who are called stars, which signify knowledges, 2849. Knowledges are the truths which are first learnt, as in childhood; that they are not truths in themselves, but that they become truths when the divine truth shines within them, and in the meantime are as common vessels by which and in which truths may be received, 3676. All truths are really knowledges of good because they are not truths unless good is in them as their end; they are called knowledges of truth so far as they regard doctrine, 3680; see below, 9780. Knowledges, doctrinals and scientifics are thus distinguished; doctrinals are from the Word, knowledges partake of doctrinals on the one hand and of scientifics on the other, and scientifics are from experience, whether one's own or others, 6386; see below, 9945. Knowledges are for uses, to which they are only instrumental; how the spirits of Mercury delight in knowledges without regard to use, 6815; the relation of all truth and of all that is false to use, *ill.* 9297 end; and the knowledges that are not conducive to use, *ill.* by the cinders or ashes of the altar, 9723. The scientifics or knowledges of good and truth which are in the external memory make a field of objects, from which the internal man elects those which correspond to his good, and thereby perfects it; having served to this use, they vanish from the memory and become

of the life, *ill.* 9723. The knowledge of good is in doing the truth known from the Word, which thus becomes of the life, and is known in its proper quality, *ill.* and *sh.* 9780. Knowledges of good and truth are interior scientifics, such as are those of the church concerning faith and love; by these knowledges and their affections all things in the spiritual world are held in connection, 9945. Knowledges of good and truth are spiritual riches, and they are given to all men alike in the proportion that they attribute everything good and true to the Lord, whereby the internal man is opened, and they come into innocence, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,227. He in whom the internal man is opened is in the internal sense of the Word, and he is also illustrated when he reads it, but according to the light he has from the knowledges acquired by him, 10,400 end, and citations. That it is a law of order for good spirits and angelic spirits to be remitted into their external, and in that state to be imbued with fresh knowledges, when they decline into any state of the love of self, 3693.

Worship made external, by those who have knowledges of interior things, denoted by Nimrod begotten of Kush, 1176. Exterior knowledges of spiritual and celestial things with those who are in external worship only, denoted by Zidon and Heth begotten of Canaan; and hence the signification of Tyre and Zidon, 1201—1203, 6386. Progress towards intelligence by knowledges imbued in the external man, denoted by Abram's journeying towards the south, 1458. The penury of knowledges in the external man denoted by a famine in the land, *sh.* 1460, 1464; and the opposite by abundance of provision, 5276, 5280. Instruction in knowledges from the Word denoted by Abram's descent into Egypt, and his sojourning there, 1461, 1463, 1472; and that Egypt is the science of knowledges from the Word when the Lord is treated of, but science in general when man is understood, 1462. The lust of knowing the truth for the sake of knowledge only, and not of the celestial life pertaining to it, denoted by the fear of Abram that the Egyptians would slay him and take his wife, 1471—1474. Affections of good and truth not contaminated by falses denoted by the daughters of Lot, that they had not known a man, 2362; the same predicated of Rebecca, 3081; and that false conceptions are signified by the man knowing his wife and Cain knowing his wife, 338, 400. See MARRIAGE. The multitude of knowledges of good and truth and the multitude of scientifics, denoted by the seed of Abraham to be as the stars of heaven and the sand of the sea shore, 2849, 2850. The interior and exterior knowledges of the church about to be resuscitated denoted by all the trees in the field and in the border round about, which Abraham bought for a burial place, 2972, 2973; and that trees signify knowledges and perceptions, according as they are predicated of the spiritual or the celestial man, 4013. The extension of the heavenly marriage of good and truth, or the cohabitation of the truths of faith with the knowledges of good and truth, denoted by the border of Zebulon reaching to Zidon, 6383—6386; that knowledges of good and truth are signified by Aram or Syria, 1232, 1234, 3249, 3676; by Padan-Aram, 3664, 3680; and by Bethel, the house of God, because the divine in the ultimate of order dwells in knowledges, 4539. See SCIENTIFICS, SCIENCE, DOCTRINE, GOOD (14, 21), TRUTH.

KNOWN [*notus*]. That is said to be known or attested to man which passes from the will into the light of the understanding, 9071,

9095. To make known is to teach, 8695; when predicated of God, to reveal, 8426, 10,569. To make known the way wherein they should go denotes the immediate influx of truth, which gives the faculty of understanding, 8707; compare 10,565.——That they who are known to each other, or were known by repute, find each other in the spiritual world, 1114. That they are instantly present when others think about them, if the Lord concedes it, 1274. That the author has thus discoursed with all who were known to him, 5, 448, 1636, 1880; and that they remembered the actions of the past life, 2486. See SPIRIT.

KOR, COR, OR HOMER. See MEASURE.

KORAH, DATHAN, AND ABIRAM being swallowed up signifies damnation and immission into hell, 8306.

KORHITES, *the*, denote goods and truths of the quality derived from charity, 7229—7231. See TRIBES (*Levi*).

KUSH [*Kusch*]. See ETHIOPIA.

L.

LABAN, denotes the affection of good in the natural man, his sister Rebecca, the affection of truth; the house of Nahor and Bethuel, the origin of these affections, 3012, 3078, 3112, 3126—3131, 3160. See NAHOR, ISAAC, REBECCA. Laban in Charan denotes the affection of external or corporeal good; properly collateral good from the common stock of the Gentiles, 3612, 3665. See HARAN. The daughters of Laban signify the affections of truth interior and exterior originating in common good, 3665, 3818, 3819, 3821. See JACOB, RACHEL, LEAH. Laban represented the good of those who belong to the Lord's church among the Gentiles, by reason of his descent from Terah, the father of Abram, Nahor, and Haran, with whom representatives commenced, 3778. The good represented by Laban and his fathers is not genuine, because conjoined with fallacies instead of truths; it is in this respect that collateral good differs from common good in the right line, 3778, *ill.* 3986; see below, 4145; and observe here that Bethuel the father of Laban is called the Aramæan, from Aram or Syria, by which knowledges of good and truth are signified, 3676. See SYRIA. Although not genuine, the good represented by Laban serves to introduce genuine goods and truths, 3974, 3982, 3986; how it serves as a medium of introduction, 4063, 4243; and that introduction is effected by societies of spirits and angels, 4067, 4088. It is good in which genuine truths can be implanted, and in which the divine can be, which is everywhere in the good of charity, *ill.* 3986. Every one is in the good represented by Laban at the beginning of regeneration; for it is the good in which man is held while worldly and heavenly affections are both entertained by him, 4063, 4145. Good represented by Laban is not done much from the proprium; hence, those who are in it are easily led either to good or evil, 4088. Good represented in the line of Abraham is good which flows in directly from the Lord; that represented by Laban and called collateral or middle good, does not flow in directly, but derives much from worldly things which appear as good, *ill.* 4145. Generally, Laban denotes the good of the external or natural man, 3129, 3130,

3160, 3612, 3665, 3691, 3778, 4112, 4189; which is serviceable to the good of truth while man is becoming spiritual, as denoted by Jacob, 3974, 3982, 3986, 4063; and which resembles the provision in immature fruits for the introduction of the juice, 3982. After the separation of Jacob, Laban, there called the Aramæan, denotes good in which there is not divine good and truth, 4112, 4125; thus, not middle good, but still collateral good, or the good of works with the Gentiles as at first, 4189, 4206, 4214. See *GOOD* (6).

The part of Laban in the history of Isaac and Rebecca, denotes the affection of good in the natural man serving to the initiation and conjunction of truth with good in the rational; the subject in general, 3012, 3030, 3086, 3125, 3129 and sequel. His running out of doors to the man at the fountain when told of his coming by Rebecca, denotes the animus of the affection of good towards truth, and hence illustration, 3131, 3138; the man's standing without, that illustration is at first remote, 3141. His telling the man that the house was prepared for him, and the man's entrance into the house, denotes the state of the natural man replete with goods, and the influx of truth into such good, 3142, 3144. His ungirding the camels and giving them straw and provender, denotes the state of freedom in which all that serves the spiritual man is now placed, and instruction in truths and goods, 3143—3146. His bringing water to wash the feet of his guest, and of the men that were with him, and giving them to eat denotes purification, and the desire to conjunction and appropriation, 3147—3149; which only takes place however after due illustration, 3150, 3151, 3168. His hearing the message from Abraham, and his consent along with Bethuel to the espousal of Rebecca, denotes the reception and acknowledgment of truth flowing in, first by good, and this from a state of freedom, 3154—3161; but particularly, 3160.

The part of Laban in the history of Jacob, denotes the affection of external or corporeal good in which the life of truth is exercised, and the natural man imbued with genuine affections, and with acquisitions of good and truth, 3612—3615, 3656, 3657, 3665, 3668, 3674, 3676, 3680—3683, 3691, 3758, 3776—3780. His running out to Jacob when told of his coming by Rachel, and embracing him, and kissing him, and leading him to his house, denotes the affinity between collateral good and natural good, and hence acknowledgment, agreement, affection, initiation, and conjunction, 3805—3810. Laban's agreeing to give him Rachel in consideration of seven years' service, denotes the medium of conjunction by the affection of interior truth, and the study and holy state of life necessary to acquire such affection, 3824—3826. His giving him Leah instead of Rachel, and then giving him Rachel for other seven years' service, denotes the conjunction of exterior truth first, notwithstanding the desire for interior truths, and the further study and holy state of life necessary to acquire the latter, 3834, 3843, 3845—3848, 3852. His giving his maid Zilpah to Leah for a handmaid, and his maid Bilhah to Rachel, denotes the natural and corporeal affections derived from common good, serving as bonds to effect the desired conjunction, namely, of interior and exterior truth, signified by Rachel and Leah, with the good signified by Jacob, 3835, 3849, 3913, 3917, 3919, 3925, 3931—3933, 3937. Laban blessed on account of Jacob, denotes the communication of divine good when

serving the good of natural truth, and by conjunction therewith, 3981, 3986. Laban's endeavour to retain him, and his consenting to the conditions named by Jacob, denotes the desire to attribute the good of truth to the good represented by Laban, and the latter still serving as a medium on this account, 3982, 3989, 3990, 4004. Laban's flock made to bring forth the kind of cattle stipulated by Jacob, and the latter growing rich by his artifice, denotes the disposition of the mind when good can flow into the affections, and the increase of interior goods and truths elevated from exterior, 4013—4038; briefly, 3903. Jacob's separation from Laban, his setting his sons and his wives upon camels, and fleeing away with all his acquisitions towards Canaan, to his father Isaac, denotes the natural man as he becomes regenerate relinquishing worldly and corporeal ends, and the elevation of truths and their affections to conjunction with the rational, 4063, 4102—4108, 4110. His stealing away at the time when Laban went to shear his flock, denotes the separation of the spirits represented by Laban from the regenerate man, by being remitted into their own good, 4110. Rachel's stealing away the Teraphim from her father Laban, denotes the withdrawal of truths from that good, because they do not belong to it in its state of separation, but to the affection of truth, 4111, 4146, *ill.* 4149. Laban's pursuit of Jacob and the circumstances attending it, denotes the state of separation as viewed from the proprium, its unwillingness to relinquish divine good, and the affections of truth, &c., as its own, 4122, 4132—4144, *ill.* 4145, 4151, 4162, 4166, 4184—4187. His searching in the tent of Jacob and in the tent of Leah, and in the tent of the two handmaids, for the Teraphim and not finding them, denotes that such truths are not with the external affections, 4153. The Teraphim hidden by Rachel in the straw of the camels, and his not finding them in her tent, denotes their concealment in the interiors of scientifics with the affection of interior truth, and that they cannot be ascribed to that good, 4156—4162. Jacob's wrath with Laban and his demanding what he had found of all the vessels of his house, denotes the zeal of the natural man and that he had no truths from the proprium but all given to him, 4165, 4166. Laban's claiming his daughters and their children and all the cattle as his own, and lamenting that they were out of his power, denotes the perception from the obscure state of the proprium that all the affections of truth and all truths and goods are its own, and its not daring to vindicate them, 4183—4187. His covenant, in conclusion, with Jacob, and friendly separation from him, denotes the conjunction of the divine natural with the Gentiles, though not by the spiritual affections, yet, by the good of works, 4189 and sequel.

LABOUR, denotes temptation combats, 5352, 8670. When sensual things are shunned, evil spirits begin to fight, and the angels to labour in man, hence the pain and anguish of thought conceiving truth, 263, 270. They who are tempted labour against falses and evils, and the angels labour with them to keep them in faith, 8670, 8893. To labour is to do all that is needful for the spiritual life, and the Lord is said to labour before man is regenerated, because he fights for him in temptations; the commandment *ex.* 8888—8893, 9431, 10,360, 10,667, 10,668. Work and labour denote inquiry into truth and endeavour to do good from the proprium; the labour of our hands

ex. 531. The spiritual life labours when truths seem deficient, in consequence of man's declining into his proprium, 6119. The men of Sodom labouring to find the door, denotes the inability of those who are in evil to see any truth that leads to good, 2385. The Egyptians labouring to drink the waters of the river, denotes the unwillingness of those who are in falses to be instructed, 7320. The expiation for a man found slain to be made by a heifer which has not laboured nor drawn in the yoke, denotes the good of the natural man accepted for the good of the church extinguished in ignorance, provided it has not attracted to itself the falses of faith and the evils of love, by the service of the lusts, 9262.

LABYRINTHS. The spirits belonging to the province of the lymphatics are carried into the grand man through the labyrinths of the mesentery, 5181.

LACE [*lacinia*]. Genuine scientific truths when seen in the other life, appear like needlework or lace, 5954. See **GARMENT**.

LACERATION. See **DISCRIPTION**.

LADDER, *a*, [*scala*], denotes communication, and this, of the lowest truth and its good with the highest; its head denotes heaven, by which communication is made with the divine, 3699—3701. See **JACOB** (3). The ascent from the first or lowest degree of regeneration to the highest, as by a ladder, is also denoted by the successive births of the sons of Jacob, 3882; see the illustration of ascent to more interior doctrinals according to the life, 3690, 3691, 3923, 5147. There are degrees like the steps of a ladder which unite the intellectual with the sensual part of man, and by which he is enabled to ascend from the light of the world into the light of heaven, *ill.* 5114. There are similar degrees also in the voluntary part; and such degrees are formed by affections which close-in and terminate the influx of good; the formation of such planes of influx becomes manifest by perceptions of good and truth, and by conscience, *ill.* 5144—5147. No one can ascend to a more interior heaven or to a light higher than the good in which he is principled, without discovering his latent evils; *ill.* by the command that they should not go up by steps to the altar lest the nakedness of the priest should be seen, 8945, 8946.

LAKE [*lacus*]. Waters gathered together, and lakes, denote in the complex knowledges by which intelligence is acquired, *sh.* 7324.

LAKE, POND, OR POOL [*stagnum*]. Ponds or pools are used in the same sense as lakes or congregated waters, 7324. Lakes or ponds denote the knowledges of good and truth by which intelligence is procured, and when the Egyptians are treated of, scientifics, *sh.* 7324. A pool of waters in the desert denotes knowledges of good and truth, and thence intelligence, where before was not any, 7324. In the opposite sense, ponds or lakes denote insanities; and hence, the lake burning with fire and brimstone denotes hell, 7324; description of a lake in hell, and the horrid inhabitants of its shores, 819; and of a certain muddy lake where spirits undergo punishment, 956. The many breaches of the city of David, and the waters of the lower fish-pool gathered together, denote the falses of doctrine, and the traditions by which infractions were made in the truths of the Word, 4926.

LAMB [*agnus*]. See **SHEEP**.

LAME, OR HALT [*claudus*]. The lame and the blind denote those

who regard goods as evils, and truths as falses, because from the proprium, 210. To halt is to be in good in which are as yet no genuine truths, but still common truths not discordant therewith, and into which genuine truths can be insinuated; thus, the lame denote those who are in good, but not genuine, because they are in ignorance of truth, in which good the Gentiles are who live in mutual charity, *sh.* 4302. In the opposite sense, the lame denote those who are in no good, and hence in no truth, *sh.* 4302. The lame or halt, and halting, are expressed in the original Hebrew by different words; the signification of both, *ex.* 4302 end. Jacob's halting on his thigh, denotes the state in which celestial spiritual good cannot flow-in for want of the order among truths to receive it, 4302; in the internal historical sense, that goods and truths were utterly destroyed with his posterity, 4314. The lame shall leap as a hart, is predicated of those who are in good, but not yet genuine, 6413. The lame, or such as support themselves with a staff, denote those in whom all good has perished, 9014.

LAMECH, was a sixth heretical church in the line of Cain, which was utterly without faith, 405; hence, it denotes vastation, 406, 427, 428. The new church always raised up when the former is vastated, is denoted by Adah and Zillah, the wives of Lamech, 409; and is described by their sons, Jabel, Jubal, and Tubal-Cain, 333. Jabel denotes the holy things of love, which are celestial, and good thence derived in the new church, 413—416; Jubal, the truths and goods of faith which are spiritual, 417—420; Tubal-Cain, good and truth in works, which are natural, 421—426. Natural good and truth with those out of the church, in this case, are denoted by Naamah, the sister of Tubal-Cain, 421. The new faith of the church producing charity is denoted by Seth, 436, 437; and the church, when charity has become principal, by his son Enos, the human spiritual man, 439, 7120. The quality of this church described from experience, 1125. As to Lamech of the other line, with whom the Adamic church expired. See **SETH**.

LAMENTATION. Description of the miserable lamentations heard by the author in hell, 699; and that the glorying of infernal spirits is changed into lamentations when the Lord comes, 8289. How lamentable the state of the hells is from the mutual hatred of evil spirits, 7773. See **TERROR**. The lamentation of David over Saul, treats concerning the doctrine of truth combating against the falses of evil, the particulars *ex.* 10,540.

LAMPS [*lampades*], with candles or lights, signify truths which are lucent from good; description of a garden represented in the other life full of lamps and lights, 7072. Lamps signify spiritual things in which are celestial, thus truths in which good is contained, faith in which there is charity, and charity in which is love to the Lord; the parable of the ten virgins *ex.* 4638, compare 3079 end, 7778 end. Lamps of fire signify affections of truth from good; explanation of the throne seen in heaven by the Revelator, 5313. A candlestick denotes the spiritual heaven, and candles or lights denote faith, with the intelligence of truth and the wisdom of good from the Lord alone, *ill.* and *sh.* 9548, briefly *ill.* 9783. The church is called a candlestick because of illumination from divine truth, 9548. The candlestick of the tabernacle was of solid gold, because divine truth or the illumination

of the spiritual, is from divine good by the medium of the celestial, 9549, 9550; its seven lights (*lucernæ*) denote the sanctity of such truth, 9569. The candlestick was set over against the tabernacle to the south, because in the south of heaven divine truth is in its light, *ill.* and passages cited, 9684. The lamps or lights arranged from the evening until the morning (made to burn always) denotes the influx of good and truth from the Lord perpetual in every state, 9782—9787, 10,201, 10,202. The light of a lamp or lantern (*lucerna*) to shine no more in Babylon, denotes no longer any intelligence of truth, 4335. See LIGHT.

LANCE, *the*, of Joshua stretched out, signifies divine potency, 878. See JOSHUA, HAND. Little swords or daggers, lances and knives, signify truth, and all arms mentioned in the Word, such things as are of spiritual combat, 2799 end. See KNIFE, SWORD.

LAND, OR EARTH [*terra*]. See EARTH.

LANGUAGE, SPEECH [*lingua, loquela*]. 1. *Correspondence of the Tongue, &c.* The tongue denotes opinions, thus, principles and persuasions, because the motion of the tongue is from the influx of thought, 1159, 1215, 1216. Tongues denote differences of faith, 1251. The opinions of spirits concerning truths flow into the tongue, 1159, 4791. The parts of the face correspond to things of affection according to their functions and uses, as the eyes to the understanding of truth, the nostrils to perception, and the parts of the mouth—the lips, the tongue, &c.—to such things as belong to the enunciation of truth, 9049 end; *seriatim* passages concerning the correspondence of the taste, the tongue, and the face with the grand man, 4791—4805. The tongue is as the entrance court to spiritual and celestial things; to the former, because it ministers to the lungs and to speech; to the latter, because it ministers to the stomach from which the blood and the heart draw their supplies, 4791—4795; compare 8910. The tongue, in general, corresponds to the affection of truth, and to the affection of good from truth, into which the former advances, 4791. They who love the Word of the Lord, and desire the knowledges of good and truth, are in the province of the tongue but with a difference; some being in the tongue itself, others in the larynx and trachea, others in the throat, the gums, the lips, &c., 4791; certain spirits described who do violence to the tongue, 4801. The tongue serves both for nourishment and speech, because it corresponds to the affection of knowing, and also to the affection of thinking and of producing what is thought, 4795; that it is formed to this double office by correspondence with the outward world, 6057; and that the mouth, the lips, the tongue, &c., correspond to thought; the heart, to affection, 8910. The spirits who correspond to the mouth are in the love of talking, but it is a general law that spirits are continually perfected and carried towards the interiors of their provinces; when these spirits are perfected they are reduced to speak nothing but what has some good in it, 4803. From the mouth and from the heart, denote from the understanding and from the will, also from truth and good, 3313, 8068. The mouth signifies voice or utterance, of which hearing is predicated; the tongue, speech, of which perception is predicated; and this, because the mouth is the organ of the voice, and the tongue the organ of speech, 6985, *ill.* 6987, 9049. The mouth and the lips correspond to interior speech,

which is active or speaking thought, and is the immediate cause of exterior speech, *ill.* 6987. See MOUTH, TASTE, FOOD.

2. *The origin and nature of Human Speech.* There are two memories belonging to man, the one interior, the other exterior, 2469—2494, 7398. The things of the interior memory are truths, and are in spiritual light, those of the exterior memory are scientifics, and are in natural light, 5212. It is from the interior memory that man has the capacity of thinking and speaking intellectually and rationally, 9394. From the interior memory man is in the universal language of ideas, and from the exterior memory he is in the language of expressions; thus, he speaks from the exterior memory so long as he is in the world, 1639, 2472, 2476. The ideas of the interior memory flow into the things of the exterior as into their vessels, thus into the words of all languages, and all the objects of the external senses, 2470, 2471, *ill.* 9394. Thought and speech exist from the ideas of the interior memory, and these ideas constitute a universal language, which is spoken by all men after the death of the body, 2472, 5614, 5648, 6987, 10,298, 10,604. The words of human language are from ideas which are formed from the light of the world, 4609, 5212; such words therefore were not immediately infused, but had to be found and applied to things, in the course of time, 8249 end. There are many things from the spiritual world in languages and expressions, because the origin of words is the universal language which belongs to the internal man and is spoken in society with spirits, 4624, 5075; compare 3693, 8990; also, that the thought of the internal man agrees with angelic thought and speech, even while man is in the body, and though he is ignorant of it, 4004. The faculty of speaking in the angelic language, and thus of illustrating his discourse by representatives, is inwardly in man, and he is born into the natural use of it after the death of the body, 3326, 3342—3345; see below (3). Such is the connection between natural speech and thought and spiritual, that the former is changed into the latter as it ascends, and the latter closes into the former when it descends, *ill.* 5492; see below, 3342. Speech is not of the tongue or the external man, but it is thought itself speaking by those organs, *ill.* 3679. It appears as if the words of speech were in the thought, but really it is only the sense of speech which puts on a form of words when it flows down into the corresponding organs, 6987. The thought of man is both passive and active, and this latter may be called thought speaking, which is similar to the speech of spirits, because without expressions of human language, 6987; see below, 8128. Man may know that his intellectual or immaterial ideas are not from the words of speech from this circumstance, that he can think in a moment what it would take an hour to express, 5615, 6987; but that all speech perceived by the ear, as it ascends towards the interiors, passes into ideas like visual images, and from these into intellectual, 3342. The ideas of interior thought in man are above material things, but still they are terminated in them, and where they are terminated there they appear to be; how impossible it is for man to understand anything without some idea from time and space, and hence how incomprehensible angelic speech must be to him, 7381. Thought grounded in perception is internal speech, and external speech corresponds to it, because the one flows into the other, 8128. The

speech of the men of the most ancient church was not by expressions of sound, because they respired internally, but by the face and lips; that they could express more within a minute by this language than can be expressed in hours of time by articulate words, 607, 1118. Speech by external respiration commenced, and thus articulate words came into use when perception no longer existed, 607, 608, 1120; *ill.* 805, particularly 1118—1120, 7361. The organ of hearing was affected by the speech of the most ancient people through the eustachian tube instead of the external ear, 1118; and this by the internal respiration, 7361; see below (5), 10,587. The internal respiration of this primitive people flowed tacitly into a kind of external respiration, and thus into a tacit speech which was perceived by others in the interior man, 1119. The first speech of man in every earth has been by the face and lips, like that of the most ancient people in this world; this manner of speaking agrees with the speech of angels, and far surpasses the language of words, 8249. Speech by the face has obtained first because the face is formed to the effigy of the thought and will, and, in the earliest times, men had no thought or will which they wished to conceal, 8249; that in this manner of speech the looks and their changes manifest affections, and the variations of interior form, thoughts, 8248. Internal speech prevailed so long as men remained sincere and upright, but when self-love prevailed the language of words commenced, the face was gradually changed, the interiors became contracted, and the exteriors were prepared to dissimulate; but that all are reduced to speak as they think in the other life, 8250; the latter point *ill.* 4689. The speech of man, in its origin, is the end which he intends it to make manifest, and the words of speech his end in ultimates, *ill.* 9407. That when he speaks, spiritual ideas are turned into natural ideas, and close in words according to correspondence, 10,604. See *IDEA, MEMORY, THOUGHT*; and see below (7), where the origin of speech is further elucidated by the signification of speaking and saying in the Word.

3. *The Language of Spirits and Angels.* Spirits and angels speak from the interior memory, and as this is the language of ideas they speak one universal tongue, in whatever age they may have lived, and from whatever earth they may have come, 1637, 2472, 2476, compare 7745. Spirits discourse together with far more acuteness, subtlety, and sagacity than men, and their speech is by the ideas of the thought which is more copious and universal than speech by the tongue, 322, 1639, 1641. The ideas of the angels from which they speak are wonderfully varied, and they can express more by the language of ideas in a moment than could be expressed in half-an-hour by man, besides much which cannot be expressed in human language at all, 1641—1645, 4609, 7089. All thought, however continuous it appear, in consequence of the rapidity of succession, is made up of distinct ideas, which follow one another like the words of language, and which are really the words of spirits and angels, 6599, 6624, 6987. The angels of heaven speak from intellectual or immaterial ideas, but spirits from ideas of the imagination or material ideas, 6987, compare 8733, 8734. The speech of spirits is a gift which all enjoy immediately after death, and is so acute, perspicacious, and persuading, that man would stand in astonishment if he could hear it, 1637, 1641; see below, 3226.

Spirits have the power of speaking from various places and distances, according to their situation in the grand man, 1640; and they who practise magical arts from places where they are not, from various places at once, &c., 831. Spirits discourse together with the same familiarity of friendship and love as men in the world, and generally without reflecting upon the pre-eminent excellence of their language over that of men; they are also able to illustrate their discourse by representatives manifest to the sight, 1642, 1764. The speech of angelic spirits is more universal and more perfect than that of spirits, and the speech of angels more universal and more perfect than that of angelic spirits, 1642. The speech of angelic spirits is continually illustrated by sweet and beautiful representations, which are wonderfully varied according to the influx of affection and the felicity of mutual love, 1643, and which are produced instantaneously with the ideas, 3342, 3344. The speech of angels is altogether ineffable, for it is a speech representative of ends and uses, which are the principles and essentials of things, not of ideas such as spirits and angelic spirits have, 1645. The speech of angels when it appears in the world of spirits before the interior sight is like a vibration or splendour of light, 1646, compare 3346. The speech of celestial angels is distinct from that of the spiritual angels, and still more ineffable, for they are in the very fountains and origins of the life of thought and speech, 1647; the differences more distinctly stated according to the three heavens, 3342—3345; see below, 8733. The speech of good spirits and angelic spirits flows as it were into rhythm, because they speak in society, 1648, 1649, 7191. Every family of spirits, and indeed every spirit is distinguished by some peculiar manner of speech, which is manifested in the affection, the accent, the sound, &c., 1758; and by their diversities of speech their respective qualities may be known, 1640. The quality of a spirit can be discovered from the sound of his speech alone, and even from one expression, 6616; examples, 6623; see below, 10,298; and that spirits are not allowed to dissimulate, 4689. The sweetness and softness of the speech of celestial spirits is from the influx of good with their ideas; the speech of the spiritual is also fluent, but not so soft and gentle, 1759. The speech of evil genii is outwardly fluent but inwardly grating, because from the simulation of good and not its affection, 1761. The speech of spirits interiorly evil is foolish and filthy, 1644. There are spirits who speak not in a flowing sound, but as it were linear, by vibrations and reciprocations more or less acute, such are they who reject the interiors of the Word and regard man as their instruments, 1761. There are spirits who only discourse by changes induced upon the face by the influx of their thoughts, 1762. There are many extraordinary kinds of speech among spirits; by an undulating volume as it were flowing into the brain; by a quadruplicate sound like the threshing of corn; by words inwardly sonorous; by hoarse bifid sounds; also rheumatic; and thundering, as of several together; also by visual representations, 1763, 1764. A society of spirits described who disagree as to their speech, but agree in thought and will; that they belong to the isthmus in the brain and the ganglia in the body, 4051, 5189. The speech of spirits being the universal language of all languages, they are not able to utter any human expression, nor any human name when discoursing among themselves,

1876; hence, likewise they perceive nothing in the Word according to the letter, 1876, 2333, 4104, 4264, 4387, 5225, 5253, 7089; see below (6). The perception, the thought, and the speech of the celestial angels are ineffable in their variety, because from the affections of the Word they form to themselves various lights of affection and perception rather than ideas, 2157. Men, immediately after death, come into the perception of representatives, and can express more in a moment by the sense of the mind than they can in several hours whilst in the body; this faculty is also with man while he is in the body, because celestial and spiritual things flow into natural, 3226, *ill.* 3342; but the speech of angels cannot be understood by him while his ideas are terminated by time and space, 7381. The speech of all the angels and of good spirits is by representatives, beautiful and full of meaning according to their degree; the idea of such representations is in man although he is ignorant of it, and he comes into the natural use of them after the death of the body, *ill.* 3342—3345; see below, 4528, 6486. Spiritual things are expressed by variations of heavenly light; celestial things by variations of flame or of heavenly heat, whereby all the affections are moved, 3343, 3862, 8920 end; see below, 8733. Speech is made living by the representations which illustrate it, and this from the Lord's life, but with a difference according to degree, 3344. The different modes of speech in the three heavens constitute but one language, because they one form another, and are one within another, 3345. The thoughts, and consequently the modes of speech, among the angels, compared with the thoughts and speech of men, are as the interiors of forms and their action, to the exteriors of bodies, 3347. The speech of spirits is distinguished from human speech in its inexpressible life and fulness of ideas, but it is not so in the case of corporeal spirits, 4221. The speech of angels when it passes into the world of spirits often falls into numbers, and conversely, where numbers occur in the Word the angels read of things, 4264. The speech of the angels in the superior heavens is represented by the paradisiacal scenery of the inferior heaven, how numerous and fair such paradises are, 4528, 9577. In the universal language of heaven and the spiritual world, *persons* are not regarded, but *things*, because the idea of a person concentrates and limits the thought, but the idea of a thing extends itself infinitely, 5225, *ill.* 5253, *ill.* 5287, *ill.* 6040; briefly, 7002, 8343, 8834; hence, that word and thing are one expression in the Hebrew, 5075, 5272. The angels think of things, or truths and goods, abstractly from persons, not only for the above reason, but lest they should attribute truths and goods to persons; also because the idea of person communicates with those who are thought about, 6040; the latter *ill.* 8785. The angels continually illustrate their speech when discoursing together by representatives, and it is impossible to express the full meaning of these in human language, 6486. Angelic speech is not intelligible to spirits, as the speech of spirits is not intelligible to men, 6987, 6996; the author's experience, 3346. Spiritual speech consists of ideas fashioned into words in a spiritual aura, and represented by modifications of the light of heaven, which light is nothing but divine wisdom proceeding from the Lord, 7089; that the greatest part of the truths of faith and goods of charity can only be seen in the light of heaven, and that they cannot be ex-

pressed by natural language, 7131. Angelic speech is not broken into parts like human discourse, but one thing is wonderfully continued into another on account of the ineffable fulness of angelic ideas, 7191. All angelic discourse represents the form of heaven, and hence every period terminates in unity, 7191; see above, 1648. The spiritual angels speak by sounds, and their thoughts must be collected from the words in which they are expressed; the celestial angels affect the will as by a kind of wave, 8733. The speech of spirits in general is formed from ideas of thought, which fall into words according to their fulness and affection; in this manner the whole idea of a thing is at once communicated, 8734. The perception, thought, and enunciation of divine truth in the superior heavens, utterly transcends the same in the inferior, and these again the thought and speech of man; how impossible it is to describe the difference in words, 8920 and citations. Spirits and angels are nothing but their own truths and goods in human form, and the quality of those truths and goods is manifest in their faces, in their gestures, and in their language, but more especially in their words, for these naturally proceed from their truths and goods, 10,298. See *SPIRIT*.

4. *The Speech of Angels and Spirits with Men.* The ancients frequently discoursed with spirits and angels, and the faculty is common to all men, because man is himself a spirit clothed with a body, 67—69, 784, 1634, 1636, 7802, 8118, 9438. Speech with spirits and angels was common in antiquity, and especially in the most ancient times, because they were interior men, and thought in the spirit abstractly from the body; whereas men are now exterior, and think in the body abstractly from the spirit, 9396. Men no longer hold discourse with spirits, because they are immersed in worldly and corporeal things, but the way is opened by such things receding, 69, 784, 7802, 8118. Unless man be in a true faith, and be led by the Lord, it is perilous to speak with spirits at the present day, yet spirits are always present, and perceive the most secret thoughts of man, 784, 9438, 10,751. It is with difficulty believed that any one speaks with spirits, because the existence of spirits and angels is not really acknowledged, 1634, 1636, 7802; see below, 9438. In some earths angels and spirits appear in human form and discourse with the inhabitants, 10,751, 10,752; see below (5), 7802, 7809, 8949, 10,751. The intercourse of spirits and angels and their communications with men, are by the universal language of ideas; and such is the influx of this language that spirits discourse with man in his vernacular tongue as their own, 2470. Man is always in society with spirits, and as to his internal in their universal language, 5075, 10,298. The speech of spirits and angels is perfectly audible, but it can only be heard by those who are addressed, because it affects the organs by an internal way, 1635, 1876, 4652. Spirits, even infants, speak with man in his mother tongue, or in any language known to him, without perceiving that the words are taken from the man's memory, and this, because they are in the universal language of ideas, 1637. The words they speak and which they think to be theirs are more promptly and admirably chosen than when the thought of the man himself falls into expressions, and this without premeditation, 1638. Their speech with man is by words, but their speech with one another by ideas, 1757, 1876; the latter

only, 10,298. The speech of celestial spirits does not easily fall into articulate sounds or words with man; but middle spirits, between the celestial and spiritual, and especially the spiritual, speak; their speech also is in softly flowing modulations, which soften the words themselves, 1759. The rareness of intercourse with angels and spirits is a manifest proof how little is known and believed concerning their real existence, and the state of man as a spirit after death; but that it is possible to speak with angels and spirits from any earth in the universe, and even with the inhabitants themselves if their interiors are opened, 9438.—As to the author's discourse with spirits as one of themselves, generally, 5, 67, 68, 322, 1634, 1635, 1763, 5978, 8939, 9440; with those who had been known to him either personally or by repute, 70, 1114, 1636, 4221, 5006; with some a few days after their decease, 4527, 4622, 8939; with those who lived in ancient times before and after the flood, 1114; with the angels of the first and second heaven in their own tongue, but not with the angels of the third, 3346; with the worst devils, without peril, 968; with his deceased father in a dream, 6492; with the spirits and angels of other earths, 6695, 6808, 8022—8026, 9578. And conversely, that it was granted to the spirits associated with him to see the things of this world, and to hear men conversing, 1880, 1954, 4527, 4622, 5862, 9791, 10,813; also that a spirit known to him conversed with the inhabitants themselves of another earth, 10,752.

5. *Speech with the Spirits and Inhabitants of other Worlds.* Certain spirits were with the author from another orb, who spake with him by changes about the lips produced by influx; their speech with one another described, 4799; see below, 8247. The spirits of Mercury are averse to speaking by words, and hence the author could only speak with them by a kind of active thought, 6814; that they speak from the proximate use, and not from the thing itself, 10,710; see below, 10,709. The spirits of Mercury are quick and instant in speech, and they show the same promptitude in the perception and judgment of things, 6921—6923, compare 7077. The inhabitants of Mars speak tacitly by way of the eustachian tube, and thus affect the interior hearing and sight, 7359, 7360. The speech of the inhabitants of Mars is more perfect than ours, fuller of ideas, and approaches nearer to the language of spirits and angels; their faces and eyes also correspond to this perfection, 7360; that the speech of those who were of the most ancient church in this earth was similar, 7361, 7480, 7481. Certain inhabitants and spirits of Mars, not so good, learn to speak by forming the countenance and the lips in such a way that the affection does not become manifest; these can discourse together and other spirits not understand them, 7745—7747. It is a common thing in the planet Jupiter for spirits and angels to discourse with the inhabitants, as was the case in ancient times in this earth, 7802. Spirits speak to men in the planet Jupiter, but the inhabitants are not allowed to speak in return, nor yet to divulge that they have been spoken to, 7809. The angels of Jupiter speak by the influx of ideas not falling into words, but diffusing themselves every where through the interiors, and so into the face, commencing with the lips, 8022. They have another mode of speech, by a more continuous influx into the face, beginning from the eyes; also another, more continuous and full,

which is sensated in the brain; and yet another which falls as discourse into the interior understanding only; by all these methods they are able to discourse with the inhabitants of the planet, 8023—8026. The inhabitants of Jupiter speak mostly by the face, and especially by the region about the lips, because they do not simulate; hence also their faces are freely emitted from the interiors, and the lips become prominent, 8247; how their affections are manifested by this manner of speaking, and that they have also a language of words, but not so sonorous as with us, 8248; see above (2), 8249, 8250. The spirits of Jupiter correspond to the imaginative principle of thought, and hence do not speak much, and when they speak it is a cogitative or thought-speech, not terminating sonorously but in a kind of soft murmur, 8733. When the inhabitants of Saturn come to age they have discourse with spirits by whom they are instructed, 8949. The spirits seen by the author from the moon made a noise like thunder with their voices, and this though they were only few in number, 9232. The inhabitants of the moon do not speak from the lungs like the inhabitants of other earths, but from air collected in the abdomen, and this because the atmosphere of the moon is different, 9235. The inhabitants of one of the earths in the starry heavens, mentioned by the author, discourse with angels and spirits, 10,380; and this is common in other earths as a means of revelation, 10,384. In one of the earths of the starry heavens they discourse together by the internal way of the eustachian tube, and this by means of the atmosphere, when they only think within themselves; in this earth they also discourse by the sight, from the lips first moving, &c., 10,587. The people of this earth are acquainted with sound or tone, but not with articulation; the lips also are moved by the afflatus of the lungs as well as by the influx of ideas into their fibres, 10,587, 10,588. Their speech closes in tone which is modified by the ideas to be expressed, but yet not articulated, 10,708. When the inhabitants of this earth discourse together, they speak as high and remote as the ninth use; this is the case with cogitative or thought-speech generally; and there are some in the universe who speak to the fifth, ninth, fifteenth, twentieth, and even to the fiftieth use, *ill.* 10,709. The inhabitants of another earth described by the author discourse with spirits; in this case the spirits are remitted into their natural memory, and the interiors of the men they discourse with are at the same time opened; thus, the spirits are mistaken for men until they suddenly disappear, 10,751. In another earth also in the starry heavens, they are instructed by angels appearing and speaking to them in the middle state between sleep and waking, in the morning, 10,833. For further particulars concerning the inhabitants and spirits of other earths. See *UNIVERSE*.

6. *The Hebrew Language, and the Word.* The peculiarity of tenses in the Hebrew tongue, by which one and the same form of the verb is sometimes applicable to various times, is from the internal sense which is independent of times, and to which the Hebrew tongue is adapted, 618; see below, 5253. The superlative is formed in the Hebrew by the repetition of the same adjective, 794. There is no distinction made by a system of punctuation or by interstitial signs in the Hebrew, because the internal sense flows from one state of a thing into another, 4987. The phrases, 'it was so' (*fuit*), 'it came

to pass' (*factum*), mark the termination of one state and the beginning of another; the less important changes of state are marked by 'and,' 4987, 5578; and that the Word was so written in imitation of celestial language, 5578; further *ill.* 7191. The internal sense of the Word coincides with the universal language in which the angels are, and in which man is as to his interiors, 4387; see below, 3482. The literal sense of the word is accommodated to human understanding, and written according to appearances, 3857. The forms of expression applied to the most ancient people in the Word, would not be appropriate to those who lived afterwards; instead of 'the flame of a sword' it would now be expressed 'the sword of a flame,' &c., 312. The language of the Word is the angelic tongue itself in ultimates, and this because the ancients had commerce with spirits and angels, and every word of the original is significant of a spiritual sense, 3482. In order that the Word might be written, all the places where the most ancient people dwelt, and all the kingdoms round about, were made representative, 5136. When the Word is read by man in the external sense, the words and ideas are wonderfully changed to the apprehension of angels, and this according to correspondences, 2333, 3507, 5492, 5648, 7847, 10,568. Three things perish when the internal sense is elicited from the letter of the Word, namely, the idea of time, the idea of space, and the idea of person, 5253. It is by the sudden and constant translation of natural ideas into spiritual that the Word is the medium of conjunction between angels and men, 3507, 5648; the wonderful fulness of ideas flowing into its external expressions illustrated by the Lord's prayer, 6619, 6620; and the two senses further illustrated by comparison with human language and thought, 9396, 9407, 10,400, 10,604, 10,614. That there are distinct words which belong to the spiritual class, which belong to the celestial class, and which are predicated of both, and that, from a knowledge of these words, especially in the original tongue, the subject treated of in the Word may be discovered at first sight, 8314; an example, 10,291; also, that every word, every syllable of a word, and every point in a syllable, contains some heavenly signification, 9198 end, 9349; and that the spiritual sense is the interior sense of words, which is especially contained in the eastern languages, 10,217. See WORD, and as to speech attributed to the Lord himself, see below (8.)

The author has sometimes noted a particular election and appropriation of Hebrew words to the internal sense; '*bituminated with bitumen*,' conveys the idea of protection, from *to expiate* or *propitiate*, 645. *Spirit* is denoted by the same word as *wind*, from influx, 842, 8286. *Soul* is from a word denoting the *respiration*, 9050. *Wild-beast* and the *living* are one word, from the proprium and its vivification, 908. *Power* and *man* are expressed by one word which is predicated of faith, 1179; see below, 6086, 6343, 7668. *Valley* is qualified by various words which signify more or less of profanity, 1292. *House* is of such wide application because it signifies the mind, which includes all things of intelligence and wisdom, and all things of affection, 1488 end. *Word* and *thing* are denoted by one expression because the angels understand things, which are truths and goods, not words, 1785, 5075, 5225, 5253, 5272, 5287, 6040, 7002, 8343, 8834, 8985; see the same numbers above (3). *Darkness* in the case given, is ex-

pressed by a word which includes both the dense false and dense evil, 1860 end. *To humble* is expressed by a word which signifies *to afflict*, because man ought to compel himself to submit to divine good and truth, 1937. *Fountain* is expressed by a word not commonly used, because predicated of truth below the rational, 1956. *Rectitude* is expressed by a word which signifies also *integrity*, *perfection*, and *simplicity*, and is predicated of innocence and simple good, 2525. *Immunity* signifies also *clearness* and *purity*, 2526. *To inherit* is expressed by two words, which are respectively predicated of the celestial and the spiritual; the former involves possession by hereditary right, the latter, succession to an inheritance, 2658. *Truth* and *faith* are the same word, and truth in the Old Testament is always used in the same sense as faith in the new, 3121, 4690. *Villages* and *castles* are expressed by the same words as *courts* and *palaces*, and in both cases they are predicated of the externals and internals of the church, 3271. *To sodden* or *cook* pottage is predicated of a congest of doctrinals, 3316. *Savoury meats*, from the delights and pleasures of taste, signify the delights of good and the pleasures of truth, because taste, like the other senses, has a celestial and spiritual correspondence, 3502; see above (1). The plural, *lives*, is used because there are two faculties of life, the will receptive of good, and the understanding of truth, 3623. *Ladder* is derived from a word which signifies *a way* or *path*, which is predicated of truth, 3699. *Veneration*, *reverence*, *fear*, *terror*, are derived from one word, 3719. *Dudaim* (or mandrakes) is from a word signifying *loves*, and where it is used the conjunction of good and truth is treated of, 3942. A *staff*, a *sceptre*, a *tribe*, are denoted by one word, which signifies the power of truth from good, 3859; but there is also another word for staff, 4013; and the word for a walking-staff is from a root which denotes support, 9028. A *lamb* is denoted by various words which signify so many degrees of innocence; in the case given the same word denotes *sheep*, 3994. A *lamb* is also denoted by the same word as *spotted* or *patched*; and a shepherd or herdman by the same word as *speckled*, 3995. Flocks, herds, and the two kinds of cattle are distinguished by appropriate words, which distinctly signify spiritual things, 10,042. *To grow warm* with sexual heat is predicated where the conjunction of good and truth is treated of, 4029; and the opposite expression, 4031. *Acquisition* and *cattle* are signified by the same word, which is predicated of truths when goods are denoted by flock, 4105. *Sacrifices* of all kinds are called *gifts*, and have reference to initiation into good, as gifts were for the sake of favour with the great, 4262, 10,079. The *halt* or *lame*, and *halting*, are expressed by different words, which signify two different states of those who are in natural good, 4302 end. *Tents* or *lodges*, and *tabernacles* are expressed by different words, and they respectively denote the holy principle of truth and of good, 4391. *Kesitha*, the name given to certain pieces of money, is derived from a word which denotes truth, 4400. *Ear-rings* and *nose-jewels* are expressed by the same word, and the former signify obedience, the latter good, 4551. *Envy* is expressed by a word which denotes *to strive against* and *to chide*, and it signifies aversion, 4702. *Minister*, *courtier*, *chamberlain*, or *eunuch*, from a word denoting exalted station, signifies what is interior with the natural man, 4789, 5081. *Basket* is expressed by

different words which have distinct significations, 5144. *To eat* and *to consume* are one word, which in one sense implies good and in the other evil, 5149, 5157; see below, 9141. *Abundance*, which signifies the copiousness and sufficiency of knowledges, is a word opposed to *famine*, 5276. *Provision* is a word which signifies *breaking* or apportioning, and a similar word denotes to *buy* and to *sell*, *ill.* by the breaking of one bread among many, &c., 5405. *Gum* and *balsam* are the same word, because it was both an aromatic and an ointment, and these combined denote the truth of good, 5620. *Wax* and *aromatic* are the same word, for a like reason, and in this case the interior truth of good is signified, 5621; see below, 10,264, 10,291, 10,292. In the phrase, 'spoke to him at the door,' the preposition *in* or *at* is omitted on account of the internal sense, 5653. *Mercy* is expressed by a word which signifies inmost and tenderest love, 5691. *Vehicles* sent from Egypt to convey the family of Joseph are expressed by a word not commonly used, but it occurs when the ark and the tabernacle are spoken of, and denotes the doctrinals in which celestial and spiritual things are conveyed, 5945. *Stoutness* or ability is expressed by a word which denotes *strength* and *virtue*, 6086, compare 8710. *Forces* is expressed by a word which is predicated of truth, and *strength* by a word which is predicated of good, 6343. *Violence* is expressed by different words, 6353. *Storehouses*, *armouries*, and *treasuries*, are expressed by one word, and their contents in each case denote truth, but with a difference, 6661. *Girl*, in the case given, is expressed by a word rarely used, 6742. *Serpent* is expressed by a word which denotes the *whale*, because a water serpent is to be understood on account of its signification, 7293. *Hail* is expressed by two words, one of which signifies *great hail*, 7553. *Youth*, or young man, is a word derived from strength and power, which is predicated of confirmed truth; another word for youth denotes *intelligence*, 7668. *Powerful ones* is expressed by a word which is predicated of those who are in truth from good, or in the false from evil, 8315. Gershom and Eliezer are not called the sons of Moses, but the sons of his wife, on account of the internal sense, 8649. The word for a *blow* denotes the scar appearing from the extravasation of blood, and it signifies the extinction or hurt of affection in the intellectual part, 9057. *To desolate* is expressed by a word which signifies to burn up and consume, and it denotes the consumption of good by the lusts, 9141. *Fulness*, predicated of the fully-ripe harvest and collected fruits, and *tears* predicated of the juice from the vine and distilled liquors, denotes the goods and truths which are to be attributed to the Lord, 9223. *Faces* is of such wide signification because it is used to describe the affections, and all things of affection and thought appear by the face, *ill.* 9306. *She-goats* is mentioned among the offerings, instead of the *wool* of she-goats, on account of the internal sense, because the external good of innocence is signified and not its truth, 9470. The *Ephod* is named from a word which signifies to close-in all the interiors (or clothe over), and it denotes divine truth in the external form, 9824. *Wreathen work*, of which the chains of the ephod were to be made, denotes indissoluble conjunction, 9880. *Thummim* in the Hebrew denotes wholeness or integrity, but in the angelic tongue, resplendence, which is from divine truth in effect, 9905. *To weave*, and to *chequer*, or *tesselate*, is one

word, and woven is predicated of what proceeds in continuity from the will, 9942; the same word is used to denote *wrought gold*, 9942. *Sin* and the *sacrifice for sin* are denoted by one word, 10,039. *To number* is a word which denotes to *lustrate*, to *value*, to *inquire into*, to *visit*, to *command*, to *appoint*, &c., and it signifies the arrangement and disposition of the goods and truths of faith, 10,217. *Ointment* of ointments is a word which denotes *aromatics* in general, and its use in anointings was to represent the all of the divine human, 10,264. The aromatics of incense are expressed by a word different from the aromatics of the oil of anointing, because the former pertain to the spiritual class, the latter to the celestial, 10,291, 10,293 end. *Myrrh* is expressed by two words, 10,292. *Interior purity*, and exterior purity or cleanness, are expressed by two different words, 10,296. A *cry*, and *affliction*, or *misery*, are united in one expression to denote the lamentable state of the interiors perceived, 10,457. *To be naked*, to be *averse*, and to *retrocede* or depart away, are expressed by one word, and it denotes a state of separation from internals when deprived of the goods of love and the truths of faith, 10,479. *To rest* and to *cease*, or finish, are one word, and it is predicated of the exteriors in which the interiors find their repose, 10,567. *Ground* and *earth* are denoted by words quite different in their origin, and the former signifies the church from the reception of seed, but the latter from the people living upon it, 10,570. For further examples, in the divine names, the names of places, persons, &c. See NAME, TRIBES.

The ancient forms of speech or proverbial phrases contained in the Word have a spiritual signification: *bone of my bones*, and *flesh of my flesh*, was a form of acknowledging relationship, and it denotes conjunction in one proprium, 157, 1812. *To do judgment and justice* is predicated of truth and good, 612; see below, 6180. *Birds make their nests in the branches*, is predicated of truths, 776. *Jehovah says*, or *God says*, was a form of asseveration confirming the truth of a thing, 1020, 1037, 1410; see below, 7192. *To sojourn and to dwell in tents*. (e. g., to your tents, O Israel,) had respect to life and worship in the holy state of love, 1102. *Blessed (be) Jehovah*, &c., was a customary form of thanksgiving and gladness; and it involves that all celestial and spiritual good as well as all natural good proceed from him, 1096, 1422, 3119, 3260. *Like Nimrod, a mighty hunter*, was said of a persuasion by which the soul is easily captivated, 1179. *Go to the right hand or the left*, was a form of option, which signifies separation on account of diverse quality, 1582, 3159. *From a thread to a shoe-latchet*, or *the latchet of his shoes*, came to denote what is lowest and vilest of all, from the signification of the foot, &c., 1748. *To go out from the heart*, was said of goods and truths, 1843. *Jehovah judge between me and thee*, refers to the falses of the accusing spirit in temptations, 1917. *If I have found grace in thy eyes*, is a form of speech derived from the affection of humiliation, and denotes inclination towards another, 2157, 3980, 4455, 5304, 6162, 6178. *May thy seed inherit the gate of thy enemies*, was a marriage blessing, and it refers in the spiritual sense to charity and faith succeeding in the place of what is evil and false, 2851, 3187. *My Lord, hear me*, is a form of speech, exciting another to reflection, and it signifies the first state of reception, 2958. *The Word went out from Jehovah*, or *Jehovah hath spoken*,

denotes that it was of the Lord, 3160. *I cannot speak to thee either evil or good*, meant that the speaker dared not either deny or affirm; in the spiritual sense, it denotes acknowledgment that it is of the Lord alone, 3160. *To meditate in a field*, meant to think in good, 3196. *To be gathered to his fathers, or to his people*, was said of any one who died, from the belief of the ancients that the spirit really went to his parents and kinspeople; in the internal sense these expressions denote the association of those who are in the same goods, and in the same truths, 3255, 4619. *To smite the mother upon the sons*, was a formula used by those who were acquainted with representatives and significatives, to denote the total destruction of the church, 4257. *A man (speaking, &c.) to his brother*, was the form of expressing anything mutual, because man denotes truth and brother good, between which there is the closest mutual conjunction, 4725, 4199. *The circumcised, and the uncircumcised*, were common expressions to denote those who were of the church and those who were not, and they took their rise when the good and truth of the church were put in representatives, 4462. *To lift up the head*, was a form of judgment, whether the prisoner was condemned to life or death; in the latter case, it was to lift it from upon him; the expression derives its origin from the elevation of those who have undergone vastation, &c., 5124. *Bend the knee*, was a command to do homage when kings went abroad in their chariots, and it represented the adoration of the divine law, of which a king was understood to be the guardian, 5323. *By the life of Pharaoh*, was a form of asseveration, and it denotes what is certain, 5449, 5454. *Peace be unto you, and is it peace with you*, were expressions in common use, from a sense of the inmost peace which those experience who are led by the Lord, 5662. *To enter into his chamber and shut the door*, expressed the doing of anything that was not apparent, and it denotes in the interiors of the mind, 5694. *To be good in the eyes of any one*, was predicated of anything that afforded joy, 5935. *To do mercy and truth*, was a form of expression referring to the good of love and the truth of faith, which the ancients knew to be inseparably one, 6180. *Let Jehovah see and judge*, was said of evil occasioned by the fault of any one, and it denotes the Lord's praevidence and providences, 7160. *Jehovah shall reign for ever*, was meant to express the flourishing state of the church, and it denotes that he is alone God of heaven and earth, 8331. *What comes to hand, or what God causes to come to hand*, was expressed of events appearing like chance, in which the Divine Providence was nevertheless acknowledged, 9010 and 4262 compared. *To be after, to go after, to walk after, &c.*, were expressions denoting consociation in the same thing or state, 9251. *Bread and water*, were used to denote all natural food and drink, and in the spiritual sense, all good and truth; hence the phrase, *Jehovah shall bless thy bread and thy water, &c.*, 9323. *To know his coming-in and his going-out*, was a form of speech by which they expressed their knowledge of a man's whole state of life, and it derives its origin from correspondences in the spiritual world, 9927. *To speak to this or that degree of use*, is a received formula in heaven, and it means the degree of remoteness from the thing itself, 10,709; see above (5). Some forms of speech were common with the prophets: *To expand the earth and to stretch out the heavens*, was used in treating of the regeneration of man,

25, ill. 1101. *The swelling, or pride of Jordan*, was to express the external man's elevating himself against the internal, 1585. *I Jehovah, and Jehovah spake and said, &c.*, were forms of irrevocable confirmation from the divine, 7192; see below (7), 629, 2620, 7036, 7933.

7. *To speak and to say; their signification*. To speak and to say have distinct significations, 904; but they are sometimes used interchangeably by the author, as appears from a comparison of 3029 and 3037. To say (or to speak) in the historicals of the Word denotes to perceive, because perception is internal speech, 1791, 1815, 1822, 1898, 1919, 2061, 2080, 2515, 2552, 5687. To say also denotes thought from perception, 2506, 2515, 7094, 7244, 7937; and perception and thought interchangeably, 2552. Speaking denotes thought, because it flows from thought and is its external; analogically, as the sight of the eye denotes understanding, and hearing obedience, 2271, 2287. The speech of man represents his thought, and action his will, 4292. To speak also denotes influx, because the will flows into the thought, 2951, 5481; hence it denotes the will itself, see below, 2620, 7107. When mention is made of saying and speaking, the former denotes to perceive, which is predicated of good, the latter to think, which is predicated of truth, 2619, 5259; that to say denotes to perceive and to think in a passage where its signification is more manifest than elsewhere, 3395; and that to speak daily denotes intense thought, 5000. When saying is predicated of Jehovah's speaking to Abram, it denotes the perception of the Lord when he was in the world from continual communication and discourse with Jehovah, 1602, 1791, 1819, 1822, 2061, 2260, 2287, 3029, 3367; sometimes continuous perception, sometimes new perception, 2238; and sometimes thought following perception, 2260. To say predicated of Jehovah or God denotes the actual being or doing of the thing, because all that is attributed to him must be in esse, 629, 630, 708, 926. To speak, predicated of God, is to will, because it denotes thought or perception, and what God thinks he wills, 2620, 2626, 3037, 7959. To say denotes to foresee, when predicated of the Lord, because his perception is such, 5361, 6946, 6951, 8095; and hence his providence, because he provides for what he foresees, 6951; see below, 6879, 7019. To say, and he said, denotes influx, 6291, 8221, 8262; and hence order and arrangement, which is from influx, 3019. To say denotes influx and reception; the former when the speaker is regarded, the latter when the receiver, 5743, 8660. To say denotes influx when predicated of one who represents the internal speaking to the external, 6152, 6291, 7381. To say denotes communication, because what another perceives is communicated to him, 3060, 4131, 6228. To say denotes influx and communication, 7291, 7381; also, information, 7769, 7793, 7825; instruction, 7304, 7380, 7517, 8127; exhortation, 7033, 7090, 8178, 10,398, 10,471; confirmation, 7192; and what is concluded or determined, 10,602. To say, when influx and arrangement are treated of, denotes, exteriorly, to command, 3019; also when predicated of Jehovah, 7036; and when addressed to those who are in evils and falses, 7310. To speak, when predicated of one who represents doctrine, denotes its enunciation and preaching, 6999, 7063. To speak saying, denotes to persuade, 4478; when predicated of Jehovah, to inform or instruct, 8041, 8127, 10,280; also illustra-

tion and perception, 10,290; see below, 6879, 7019, 10,215. To say saying, denotes exhortation, 5012. To say denotes revelation, because this is internal perception, 5111, 5121, 8786. To say denotes to give the faculty of perception, 5877. To say is predicated of the reply from interior perception or intuition when man inquires within himself about anything, 6251, 2807; also, of the reply or response from a contrary principle, 7103, 7394; and when predicated of truth in respect to good, its responsive action, or, what is reciprocal in a reply, 8691. To say, when predicated of one who represents the external speaking to the internal, denotes elevation, 6262; compare 5797. To speak to the heart, predicated of one who represents the internal, is to give confidence, because it denotes the influx of good into the will, 6578. To speak from good to evil is to think evil and to speak good, 4126. To speak a word (praying for leave to speak) denotes influx and reception, 5797. To speak eloquent words is predicated of the joy of the mind when it comes into freedom after temptations, 6414. To say denotes the will because it involves all that follows showing the will of the speaker; and because it involves all that follows, it has various other significations, such as command, exhortation, communication, thought, and also perception, which it properly signifies, 7107 and citations. God said, and Jehovah said, denote instruction, 6879, 6881, 6883, 6891, 7186; also illustration, and confirmation in those who are illustrated, 7019; see above, 629, 2620, 5361, 6951. The phrases, Jehovah said, God said, and Jehovah spake and said, &c., denote a new state of perception, but still in continuation of what goes before; these phrases also supply the place of a punctuation in the original, and are from the connection of angelic thought, 7191, 7226; see above (6), 4987; (3), 4221, 7381, 7191. To speak denotes exhortation, 7215; when addressed to the evil, admonition, 7220, 7237, 7243; when predicated of Jehovah, command, 7240; and instruction, 7241, 7267; also divine influx and communication, 7278, 8128, particularly 8920; or, again, influx and its reception, 5797. To speak and to teach denote influx; when predicated of the Lord, his divine proceeding, 6993. As Jehovah hath spoken (according as he hath promised) denotes according to promise in the Word, 7933. All that Jehovah hath spoken, denotes the divine truth proceeding from the divine human, and this because the Lord is the divine itself in human form, 9398. Jehovah's speaking to Moses, denotes illustration by the Word from the Lord, and this by influx, 10,215; also the perceptive faculty consequent upon illustration by the Word, 10,234; and in series, the beginning of a new subject in what is revealed, 10,234; thus, illustration and perception anew, 10,290; see above, 2238, 7191. Moses speaking to the sons of Israel, denotes the information or instruction of those who belong to the church by the Word, *ill.* 10,355. See MOSES, LAW, WORD.

8. *Jehovah's speaking and saying*, denotes, generally, what really is; on the part of man, instruction by illustration from his divine truth, and whatever pertains to such illustration; see the passages cited above (7), and particularly 10,290 end. By the Lord's speaking, the most ancient church understood perception, and perception having ceased, the dictate of conscience formed from the revealed truths and knowledges of the Word came to be understood, 371. The Lord con-

tinually speaks to man by the goods and truths which the angels inspire, hence his speaking signifies presence, 904; see below, 10,294. The angels sometimes speak, not from themselves, but from the Lord, and this when their external is rendered quiescent; when this is the case they know no other than that they are the Lord, 1745. Divine truth proceeding from the Lord, becomes audible speech by its transit through the heavens, and its reception and utterance by spirits who in that state are called the holy spirit; that it cannot be heard as speech or discourse otherwise, *ill.* by Moses, and his speaking through Aaron, 6982, 6985, 6993, 6996. Divine truth proceeding from the Lord's divine human, is called by the author divine speech, which infinitely transcends the tongues of angels, and which is only apprehended by them when it has put on an adequate form by influx into heaven, 6996. It is divine truth that is called the Word, which is above all the understanding of the angels in its immediate proceeding; yet there is immediate divine influx into truth first received mediately, 7004; the several degrees of its procedure and reception explained, until it reaches the understandings of men, 8443; and that its reception and form is various according to the difference of thought and speech, 8920. In order that the Word might be received on earth as well as in heaven, the Lord spake of himself and the Father as separate, and also because he represented the divine truth from divine good, 3704. The Lord's words when he abode in the world contained an internal sense, and that sense being known, the words serve for objects from which to think of internal things, 3857 end, 3832; that what he spake was divine, and cannot be the same in the internal sense as in the letter, 4334; examples in illustration, 9209, 10,243. The Lord's speech, when he was in the world as well as in the word of the Old Testament, was addressed both to men and to angels; such language is divine, because universal, and contains divine wisdom in every syllable and every part of a syllable, 4677 end, 4807, 8899, 9049 near the end, 9198 end. The words spoken by the Lord filled, and yet fill, the universal heaven, 4677 end, briefly *ill.* 10,033 end; and this, because the divine truth proceeding from him passes through heaven, and thus flows down to man, 8899. That the Lord only speaks to man by the Word, and that he spake to Moses and the prophets by the living voice in order that the Word might be written, 10,290; the manner explained, 6996; and that it is possible for external revelations to be given from the Lord, by the voice of an angel, even to those who are not in good and truth, 5121. See INSPIRATION (2).

LANTERNS, OR LIGHTS [*lucernæ*]. See LAMP.

LAODICEA, THE CHURCH OF, denotes those who regard naked knowledges as the all of the church; the counsel given to such by John, briefly *ex.*, and the signification of riches *sh.* 10,227.

LARYNX. See LANGUAGE (1).

LASCIVIOUSNESS [*lascivia*]. How severely they are punished in the other life who have thought and discoursed lasciviously, 829. They who have lived together in lascivious love, and not in conjugal love, are separated in the other life, because no lasciviousness is tolerated in heaven, 2732. Genuine conjugal love is from good and truth, and it continually flows into all, but it is changed according to reception into lasciviousness and adulteries, 2741. Lascivious love some-

times puts on the semblance of conjugal love, but there is no conjugal love with those who are not in the love of good and truth, 2742. Lasciviousness is one of the causes of disease, and all diseases are in correspondence with the lusts and passions of the soul, 5712; what lascivious thoughts are excited when the organs of generation are only named, and that the most heavenly secrets of wisdom connected with these parts remain hidden on this account, 5055. See MARRIAGE.

LASHA [*Lascha*]. See ADMAH.

LASSITUDE. See WEARY.

LAST [*ultimum*]. See EXTERNAL (1), 6451, 9824, 9836, 10,044, 10,329; EXTREME, FIRST.

LATITUDE. See BREADTH.

LAUGHTER, TO LAUGH [*risus, ridere*]. The origin and essence of laughter is the affection of truth or the affection of what is false, 2070, 2216. Laughter denotes the affection of truth because it is the expression of that affection passing from the rational mind into the face; rational good is not expressed by laughing, in which there is somewhat not so good, but by a kind of joy in the countenance, 2072. Abraham's falling on his face and laughing (for joy) when the birth of Isaac was announced, denotes the adoration of the internal man from perceiving that the human rational should be made divine, 2070—2072. Sarah's laughter in unbelief of the announcement that he should be born, denotes the existence of the divine rational not comprehended from the human, 2139, 2201—2207, 2214—2216. Isaac named from laughter, denotes the rational man distinguished by the affection of truth, 2072, 2083, 2638—2644, 2658. Isaac seen by Abimelech laughing with Rebecca, denotes the love or affection of truth discovered to those who are in the doctrine of faith; in the supreme sense, divine good in divine truth, 3392. See ISAAC. That the laughter of those who are not good is in the external skin, and not in the fibres from the internal, &c., 8246, 8247.

LAVER, the [*labrum*], in which purification was effected, denotes the natural principle of man, *ill.* and passages cited, 10,235. The laver of brass made by Solomon, was called a sea, because a sea signifies the scientific principle in common, and all the scientific is of the natural man; the twelve oxen supporting it denote all the goods of the natural and sensual man in one complex; their looking to all the quarters of the world, denotes the good of the natural man as the receptacle of all that flows in from the world, 10,235. The basin of the laver denotes, properly, the external sensual, and the ten lavers, also of brass, set near the temple, the particular quality of the external sensual, *ill.* and passages cited, 10,236. See VESSEL, to WASH.

LAW [*lex*]. All the laws of truth and right flow from celestial principles, or from the order of life of the celestial man, 162, 266. The fundamental of all laws is love to the Lord and charity towards the neighbour, and they who are in such love have the law written on their hearts, and are everywhere accepted as good citizens, 1121, *ill.* 5826; briefly, 7262. The divine law is nothing but the law of charity and faith, for it is divine truth proceeding from the Lord, and in all divine truth there is divine good, 7167. The law and the prophets, or Moses and the prophets, denotes the whole word of the Old Testament, 2606. Laws denote all things of the Word considered specifi-

cally, and in the genuine sense; precepts and statutes denote the internals and externals of the Word in common, 3382. The law, in an extended sense, denotes the whole Word; in a sense less extended, the historical Word; in a confined sense, the Word that was written by Moses; in the strictest sense, the ten precepts of the decalogue, *sh.* 6752, 8695. The divine law is the Word, thus, divine truth, *sh.* 7463; see below, 7206, 8695, 8706, 8753. When the law was promulgated on Mount Sinai, the precepts of the decalogue were understood by the angels otherwise than by men, *ill.* 2609; how they were understood, *ill.* by the internal sense, 7089; further *ill.* 7381, fully *ex.* 8867—8910; and that they contain within themselves truths which are received in heaven, *ill.* 8899, 8902; see below, 8862. The precepts of the decalogue, and many other precepts of life in the law and the prophets, are of use in both senses; their promulgation in the literal sense was for the people of that time who had no regard for internal things, 2609, 10,637; see below, 8862. The statutes and laws given to the Israelites were altogether representative, and when they declined to others the representation ceased, hence they were compelled to observe those representatives by external means, 4281. The statutes, judgments, and laws given to the Israelitish and Jewish nation were not new, but were known to the ancient church and the Hebrew church, 4444, 4449; the moral precepts of the decalogue also were known even to the Gentiles, 2609, 8862, 8902 end. The statutes, judgments, and laws derived from antiquity, had become idolatrous, and had been mixed with others of infernal origin among the nations, on this account they were enjoined anew upon the Israelites, 4459 end; an example of an ancient law thus derived from hell, 5764. Judgments, so called in the external sense, are the laws of order, or divine truths, which proceed from the Lord's divine human, according to which the whole heaven and the universe are governed, 7206; that the divine law is nothing but the law of divine order, 7186; and that the laws of divine order are truths in heaven, 8999, 9290, 9987. The statutes commanded to the sons of Israel were from the order of heaven flowing-in; 'a statute for ever' denotes the eternal law of order from which they proceed, 7884, 8070; see below, 8223; and see above, 2609. All the statutes commanded to the sons of Israel were laws of order in external form, but those things which they represented and signified were laws of order in the internal form; that the complex of all the laws of order is divine truth proceeding from divine good, 7995; and that the law of order, in an eminent sense, is the order of the Lord's glorification, and respectively of man's regeneration, 9987; see below, 10,239. Judgments are truths, and laws the truths of good, 8695. Statutes are the external goods and truths of the church; laws, its internal goods and truths, 8706. The law is divine truth from divine good, and also the truth of faith from good, 8753, 8817, compare 8581 beginning and end, 8914. The ten precepts given on Sinai are internal truths, the laws and statutes external truths, altogether they signify truths which are to be implanted in good, 8793, compare 8859, 8862. The precepts of the decalogue and the statutes promulgated from Mount Sinai are such truths as the angels receive in their proceeding from the Lord and passing down to man; thus, they are spiritual truths accommodated to the human race who are in earthly

and corporeal things, 8862, *ill.* 8920—8922; the internal sense of the ten commandments fully *ex.* and *ill.* 8867—8910; and that the two tables on which they were written denote the law in the complex, 9416, 10,375, 10,376. The laws given to the children of Israel are distinguished into precepts, judgments, and statutes, (or laws, judgments, and statutes, 9349;) precepts are the external truths which relate to life; judgments, such as relate to the civil state; and statutes, such as relate to worship; the judgments and statutes are not for the use of Christians in their external form, but in their internal, 8972, 9282; see below, 9417; that they ceased to be binding when the Lord came into the world, 9211, 10,637; but that they are still holy on account of the internal sense, 9211, 9349. The laws of life are not abrogated, but confirmed, because the internal and external make one, 9211 end. Of the laws, judgments, and statutes promulgated from mount Sinai, some are altogether abrogated, some may still be of use if thought desirable, and some are always to be observed and done; the passages in each case cited, 9349. The law, generally, means all the precepts, judgments, and statutes in one complex, and precepts the several injunctions of the law; hence, law and precept named together, denote truth in common and in particular, 9417. See JUDGMENTS, STATUTES, PRECEPTS. When it is said of the Lord that he fulfilled the whole law, it denotes all things in the Word concerning his temptations, and the glorification of his human, 10,239; see above, 9987. In ancient times the king represented the divine law, and was worshiped, not in person, but as the guardian of the law, 5323. See KING. Seriatim passages concerning ecclesiastical and civil laws, 10,789—10,806; and that laws punishing and rewarding men only became necessary when the laws of charity were no longer inscribed upon the heart, 8118. See GOVERNMENT.

It is a universal law of order that the Lord never casts any into hell, but that evil runs into its punishment or consummation when it exceeds a certain limit, 1857. The laws of order by which the evil are punished are the laws of truth separate from good, *ill.* 2447, 5759, 7206; briefly *ill.* by the laws which a king administers, 6071; see below, 8223. It is a universal law that good and truth can only be inseminated in freedom; and man is most free to accept them when he compels himself to withstand the evil and false, *ill.* 1937; how inviolable this divine law is, 5854. It is a law of order that good spirits and angelic spirits, when they decline into a state of the love of self, are remitted into their natural state, and imbued with knowledges of good and truth as to that particular thing, 3693. It is a law of order that exteriors be subject to interiors, or, what is the same, inferiors to superiors, *ill.* 5127. It is a law common to all things, spiritual and natural, that what is prior can subsist with its more prior, but not without it with the posterior, 5413. It is a universal law that influx accommodates itself according to efflux, *ill.* 5828. It is a law of order with those who are infested by falses that they are to continue even to despair, otherwise the ultimate of infestation would be wanting, 7166; further *ill.* 7186. It is according to the laws of order that no one should be instantly convinced of truth, because in this case there can be no extension of view, *ill.* 7298. It is according to the laws of order in the other life, that any one with whom it is desired to speak

is immediately present, 7390. It is a constant and perpetual law of order in the spiritual world that evil reverts to those who intend to do evil; hence the law of retaliation with the Jews, *ill.* 8223, 9048. It is a law of order in the spiritual world that he who does good from the heart to another receives a like good, *ill.* 9048. The laws by which the innumerable societies of angels subsist together as one man are six, which are cited in order; the universal of these, which makes the common bond of heaven, is love to the Lord, 9613; further *ill.* 10,130. It is a law of divine order that the will and the understanding should make one mind, thus, one man, 10,122 end. It is a general law that works take their quality from the man, and hence that his lot in the other life is according to his love and faith, 10,331. The law of marriage is derived from the heavenly marriage, and primarily from the conjunction of the one Lord with the one heaven, 162, 10,167—10,175; that this universal law is imaged in all things, and especially in good and truth, or charity and faith, 2173, 2508, 9050. The law of marriage, by which the wife is subject to the prudence of the husband, is from a spiritual origin, because the wife acts more from cupidity than from reason, briefly 266. See MARRIAGE, ORDER, INFLUX, &c.

It is a general law of representation that nothing is reflected upon the person or thing that represents, but upon what is represented, *ill.* 1361, 4281. All the laws contained in the Word, even those of a civil and forensic character, derive their origin from the laws of truth and good in heaven, and refer to such in the internal sense, but partly by correspondences, partly by representatives, and partly by significatives, 2567, 2781, 3540, 3693, 5135 end, 8753. The laws concerning men-servants and women-servants briefly *ex.* 2567, 3974, 4114, 8971; fully *ex.* and *ill.* 8974—9005. Those concerning oxen and asses, 2781, 9084—9089, 9255—9259. Concerning garments left in pledge, 3540, 3693, 9212—9219. Concerning parents and children, 3703; and in the explanation of the ten commandments, 3690, 8897—8900. Concerning fornication, adultery, and marriage, 4433, 4434, 2362, 2466, 3703, 4434, 4818, 4844, 6348, 8904, 9182—9186, 9809; and in the explanation of the ten commandments, 8904. Concerning theft, 5135, 9098—9103, 9124—9142; and in the explanation of the ten commandments, 8906. Concerning the paschal lamb, 2342, 2405, 7823, 7830—7879, 7915—7917, 10,132; and the perpetual commemoration of the passover, 7881—7884, 7931, 7934—7945, 7995—8013, 8020. Concerning the unleavened bread, 7885—7911, 7966, 7978, 7979, 8058—8070. Concerning manslaughter, 9006—9016; and concerning killing in the explanation of the ten commandments, 8902. Concerning the stealing of men, 9017—9020. Concerning the cursing of parents, 9021, 9022. Concerning strife and blows, 9024—9039. Concerning hurt done to a woman with child, 9041—9057. Concerning hurt done to a servant, 9058—9063. Concerning hurt done by an ox, 9065—9083, 9090—9097. Concerning damage by fire, 9143—9147. Concerning trespass and loss, 9149—9180. Concerning witchcraft, 9188, 9189. Concerning bestiality, 9190, 9191. Concerning the uncleanness of men and women, 870, 3147, 4161, 9506, 9937 end, 9938, 10,042, 10,208, 10,210, 10,296. Concerning idolatry, 9192—9194, 9283, 9284, 10,640—10,653; and in the explanation of the ten commandments, 8867—8875. Concerning strangers, widows,

and the fatherless, 9196—9207, 9268—9270. Concerning usury, 9209—9211. Concerning blasphemy, 9221; and in the explanation of the ten commandments, 8882. Concerning reverence to rulers, 9222. Concerning the offering of first-fruits, 9223, 9300, 10,680; and of the first-born, 8042—8046, 8074—8077, 8088, 9224—9228, 10,660,—10,666; and concerning the first-born to be redeemed, 8078—8080, 8089, 10,665. Concerning the eating of torn flesh, 3147, 5828, 9230. Concerning unclean animals, and the cleansing of impurity contracted from them, 994 end, 3147, 5954, 7643, 10,130, 10,296. Concerning the purification of women after child-birth, 870, 2906, 3994, 7839, 10,132, 10,296. Concerning the cleansing of leprosy, 643, 716, 870, 3147 end, 3301, 4735, 4922, 6963, 7430, 7524, 7839, 7918, 9468, 10,038, 10,042, 10,061, 10,137, 10,296. Concerning slander and false-witness, 9248—9253; and in the explanation of the ten commandments, 8908. Concerning charitableness, 9255—9259. Concerning covetousness, in the explanation of the ten commandments, 8910. Concerning justice, 9260—9267. Concerning the Sabbatical year, 9272—9277. Concerning the weekly Sabbath, 8492—8495, 8504—8510, 9278, 9282, 10,356—10,374, 10,667, 10,668, 10,729—10,732; and in the explanation of the ten commandments, 8885—8895. Concerning the three festivals, 9286—9297, 10,670—10,672. Concerning the blood and the fat of the sacrifices, 353, 1001, 4735, 5943, 8680, 9298, 9989, 10,070, 10,072, 10,033, 10,040, 10,678. Concerning the seething of a kid, 9301, 10,681. Concerning defilement by touch, 10,130. Concerning the Nazarite, 2187, 3301, 6437, 9407. Concerning the feast of unleavened bread, 10,655—10,659. Concerning the sacrifices and ceremonies of inauguration into the priesthood, 9985 and sequel. Concerning burnt-offerings; occasional notices, 870, 922, 925, 934, 1001, 1832, 2180, 2405, 3519, 3994, 4545, 4735, 8680, 10,023, 10,042, 10,047, 10,054. Concerning the continual burnt-offering, 3994, 10,131 and sequel. Concerning the continual fire upon the altar, 6832, 9965. Concerning meat-offerings; occasional notices, 353, 925, 1001, 2165, 2177, 2180, 2342, 2455, 3880, 3994, 4735, 5620, 5943, 7356, 7906, 7978, 8680, 9207, 9298, 9393, 9992, 9993, 9995, 10,023, 10,033, 10,047, 10,114, 10,115, 10,129, 10,137, 10,177, 10,300. Concerning the sin-offering; occasional notices, 716, 1832 end, 2187, 2832, 2959, 3400, 3519, 3813, 3994, 4545, 4735, 9506, 9809, 9937, 9938, 10,023, 10,039, 10,042, 10,129, 10,137, 10,208, 10,210. Concerning the trespass-offering; occasional notices, 2187, 3519, 3813, 3880, 4735, 9506, 9809, 9937, 9938, 9965, 10,042, 10,129, 10,132, 10,137, 10,210. Concerning the offerings and sacrifices generally, 10,042. See SACRIFICE. There being one law for the stranger dwelling with the Israelites, and for the native people, denotes, that he who receives the truth and good of the church after instruction, and lives according to it, will be like him who is within the church before he is instructed, *ill.* and *sh.* 8013. (Some of the numbers cited above contain very brief notices of a single feature in the law referred to, but it appeared useful to give them. References concerning the various other laws contained in *Leviticus*, may be consulted in the index to passages of Scripture. See also the various subjects.)

The Word, so far as it is called the law, also the Lord himself as

the Word or divine law, was represented by Moses, 4859, 5922, 6714, 6719; *ill.* 6720; fully *sh.* 6752; properly, the internal sense of the Word, which is the eternal law, 7089, 7231, 7381, 7390. The beginning of its existence, or the divine law in its origin, is denoted by the birth of Moses, 6718—6722. Its concealment in good surrounded with mixed evils and falses, by the ark in which he was hidden, 6724—6726. Its discovery to those who minister in the false religion, by the daughter of Pharaoh's finding him, 6729—6735. Its increase, by the insinuation of good with those who are in the affection of scientifics, by his mother suckling him, and his protection by the daughter of Pharaoh, 6749, 6750. Its conjunction with the truths of the church and its destruction of false scientifics, by his going amongst his brethren, and his slaying the Egyptian, 6756—6762. Its rejection by those within the church who are not yet illustrated in interior truths, by the enmity of the Hebrew when he reproved him, 6764—6769. Its reception by those within the church who are in simple good, by his dwelling in Midian, 6772, 6773. Its instruction given to them and leading to the good of charity, in opposition to evil teachers, by his helping the daughter of Jethro, and watering their flock, 6780, 6781. Its conjunction with the good of the church, and the conception of truth therefrom, by his marrying the daughter of Jethro, and her bearing a son, 6793—6795. Its influx out of this state to those of the church who are infested by falses, by his mission to the Israelites in their bondage, 6825, 6851—6854, 6862—6865. Its good coming into potency by its truth, by the part of Aaron in this mission, 6940, 6998—7012. Its state of reception with those who are to be liberated, their faith and hope in undergoing temptations, by the Israelites believing him and humbling themselves to him, 7062—7068. Its state of reception with those who are in evils and the falses of evil, their evil state manifested, by the obduracy of Pharaoh, and the waters turned to blood, the frogs, the hail, the darkness, &c., 7094—7098, 7103, 7188, 7224, 7272, 7275, 7292—7295, 7309, 7316, 7317, 7322, 7327, 7336, 7382—7387, 7422—7428, 7463, 7568, 7569, 7572—7577, 7678—7684, 7713—7716. Its procedure from the divine, and influx from internals to externals in the exercise of its potency, by Jehovah's speaking to Moses, and Moses to Aaron, 6946—6948, 7003, 7004, 7011, 7028, 7058, 7063, 7089—7091, 7186, 7192, 7206, 7239—7241, 7270, 7283—7286, 7291, 7304, 7329, 7347; particularly 7380—7382, 7390, 7422, 7451, 7517, 7637, 7656, 7673, 7678, 7710, 7796, 7994. Its influx into the perception and thought of the spiritual who are delivered from infestation, by Moses speaking to the sons of Israel, 8128, 8170, 8180. Its power ruling the hell of those who are principled in the falses of evil, and their influx averted, by his stretching his hand over the Red Sea and dividing its waters, 8183, 8184, 8200—8206, 8221—8232, 8241. As to the representation of the law by mount Sinai, see HOREB, SINAI; and see MOSES.

LAWGIVER [*legislator*], denotes truth from good; *br. ill.* and *sh.*, and the promise to Judah *ex.*, 6372. See FOOT, KING, TRIBES.

LAWYERS [*legisperiti*]. The lawyers in the time of the Lord believed the least of all that anything was written in the Word concerning him, preface before 2135.

LAZARUS. The rich man clothed in purple and fine linen, de-

notes those within the church who have the knowledges of good and truth; the beggar, those who are in little good because in ignorance of truth, and who desire to be instructed; the other particulars briefly *ex.* 9231, 10,227. The case of the rich man and Lazarus cited in an argument that the spirit is the real man existing after death, 4783. The raising of Lazarus denotes the resuscitation of a new church among the Gentiles, 2916.

LAZURE, OR LAPIS LAZULI, THE AZURE STONE [*cyanus*]. See PRECIOUS STONES.

LEAD [*plumbum*]. Silver, iron, tin, and lead denote truths in their order, even to the ultimate, which are sensual, 2967. Lead, in a good sense, denotes the good of the exterior natural; in the opposite, its evil, 8298. Lead and stone signify evil and the false, and it is evil that gives weight to the false, and which is alone heavy in the spiritual sense, 8298. See EVIL (3), 8279, 6359: HEAVY.

LEAD, to [*ducere*]. The Lord leads and inclines man both by the fallacies of the senses and by his lusts to good and truth, 24. The Lord leads man by his proprium when he appears to leave him to himself, 2678. In the first state of regeneration the Lord leads man by his own affections, in order that genuine affections of good and truth may be imbued in freedom, 1937, 1947, 3982, 4364, 6472. The Lord, by the medium of angels, teaches and leads those who are in the principles of truth and good into the life of truth and good, although they know it not, 3773. Man is led by the Lord in spiritual life, in the same way as one man leads another in civil life, *ill.* 4366. They can be led by divine influx in whom conscience is formed, otherwise the divine flowing-in passes down into and is perverted by sensual delights, *ill.* 5145; further *ill.* 5893; that to be led is predicated of divine influx and its reception, and of elevation to heaven, 8307, 8309; or from a natural state to a spiritual one, 10,409. Man suffers himself to be led by hell when he does evil, and by the Lord when he does good, 2893. To be led by the Lord is to be led from good to good, and this in perfect freedom, 5660. The Lord might lead man into good by omnipotent force, but this would be to deprive him of his proper life, which is love, 5854. Man could not be led by the Lord unless he were interiorly associated with spirits and angels, 5861; man cannot be led by angels unless he is receptive of the truths of faith, for there is no plane into which they can operate, and he is then led by hell, 5893. When the Lord is present with any one, he leads him, and provides that whatever happens, whether it be joy or sorrow, conduces to his good, 6303; see below, 8093, 9824. The man who is led by the Lord is in freedom itself, and thus in delight and blessedness itself, *ill.* 6325, 6472. Influx from the Lord is immediate and mediate, and so far as man receives the former he is led by the Lord, 6472, 7055. When it is said that God leads any one, it denotes his providence and divine auspices, 8093, 8098; see below, 9824. In the first state of regeneration, while he acts from truth, man is led by self, but afterwards when he acts from good he is led by the Lord, 8505; that there are two states of the regenerate man, the one when he is led by truth to good, and the other when he is in the good of charity, 9227, 9274 and citations; see below, 8722, 10,362. When man is led by truth the Lord does not appear to him, for he does not live in the Lord

according to divine order; to live according to order is to be led of the Lord by good, 8512; *ill.* 8513. Every one is led by his love, consequently he is self-led who prefers himself to his neighbour, and he is led by good, and thus by the Lord, who loves good, 8513. All in heaven are led by good, for this is according to divine order, and in this order all that they think and do flows spontaneously and from freedom, 8517. The spiritual are led by truth to good, and when they come to good they are in their own place or state, 8722. They who love the truth for its own sake, and not for themselves, are illustrated by the Lord, and led to see the truths of the Word as they are apprehended in heaven, *ill.* 9424. They who are in the loves of self and the world are led by their evil from truths to fables, *ill.* 10,201. They are under the auspices of the Lord, and led by his good pleasure, with whom he dwells in ultimates, for it is only by ultimates that the interiors are held together in form and connection, *ill.* 9824. To be led by the Lord and not by self is to be in the good of innocence, 10,210; that the decline of the most ancient church was their unwillingness to be led by the Lord, 205. To be led by self is to be led by the loves of the proprium, which flow in from hell; and to be led by the Lord is to be led by the loves which flow in from heaven; man must be led by the one or the other, 10,362; and that one may lead a man anywhere by his love, but that reasons opposed to his love avail nothing, 10,153. It is servitude to be led by self, and freedom to be led by the Lord; the worldly success of those who are led by self explained, and that the Lord leads to eternal ends, 10,409, 10,776—10,781. The Lord leads every one by his understanding, the perfect freedom of which is therefore preserved, 10,409, 10,777—10,779. The state in which man is led by himself, while he is in truths only, is denoted by the six-days' labour; the state in which he is led by the Lord, when he comes into good, by the Sabbath, 10,362, particularly 10,729; the prayer, Lead us not into temptation, *ill.* 1875, 3425 end. See SABBATH. To lead (or take) a wife is predicated of the conjunction of truth with good, 6717. Moses to lead the people to Canaan denotes the institution of the church, 10,507. Peter's girding himself, and going whither he would while he was young, but another's girding him, and leading him whither he would not when he grew old, denotes the freedom in which man is led by the Lord from the affection of truth, and his slavery when led by hell; thus, the church in its beginning and at its end, 10,087. To be led in the spirit is to be led by variations of the state of interior life; and the Lord alone can lead the spirit through these changes when it passes out of its own orb, 9579, 9580.

LEADER, OR DUKE [*dux*]. A chief or leader of an army, like a prince, denotes what is primary in doctrine, 3448. Leaders or dukes signify chief principles, either good or evil, and princes the same predicated of what is true or false; in either case, the chief includes all and everything, 8314. The dukes of Edom signify leading principles in series with the good of love, especially in the Lord's divine human, 4647, 8314; the dukes of the Horites, truths in like order, 4648. The tertian leaders appointed by Pharaoh signify the common principles or chief heads of doctrine, under which particulars are held together in series, 8150, 8276. How clear the light of truth is when good is made the leader, and how obscure good is when truth leads, 2407,

2410: see to **LEAD**, 8505, 9227. That the kingship and priesthood were separated with the Israelites because of their wars and idolatry, and that they were first governed by chiefs, afterwards by judges, 6148. Description of a spirit with whom the author discoursed, who had been a military chief, 2733.

LEAD FORTH, to [*educere*]. To lead forth out of doors, predicated of Abram, denotes the interior man viewing internal things in externals, 1806, 1807. To lead forth signifies to withhold; predicated of Lot and his family brought forth out of the city, to withhold from what is false and evil, 2413, 2415. To be led forth and burnt, in the case of Thamar, denotes the extirpation of both truth and good, 4906. To go out, or be brought forth out of the womb, is predicated of one who is born anew or regenerated, 4918. To be led or brought forth, signifies deliverance; in the case of Joseph, deliverance from evils, 5134; in the case of Moses, deliverance from falses, 6753. The sons of Israel led forth out of Egypt, denotes the spiritual church delivered from infestation by falses, 6865, 7203; or separated from those who are in evils and falses, 7898; *ill.* 7932, 7990, 8018, 9197, 9294; in the explanation of the commandments, 8866. Generally, to lead forth signifies deliverance; and to be led forth out of Egypt, is to be led out of the natural man and his scientifics, and elevated into spiritual light; thus, to be elevated from hell to heaven, *ill.* 10,156. See to **GO FORTH**.

LEAF [*folium*]. See **LEAVES**.

LEAH. Rachel denotes the affection of internal truth, Leah the affection of external truth, both from common good, *ill.* 3793, 3818, 3819, 5469, compare 3665; and see **LABAN**. Leah denotes the external church especially with the Jews, Rachel the internal church among the Gentiles, by which it was succeeded, 409, 422.

Leah's having weak eyes, denotes the similar state of the understanding with those who are in the affection of external truth only, *ill.* 3820. Laban's giving her to Jacob in place of Rachel, denotes the conjunction of external truth before internal, *ill.* 3834, 3838, 3843. His giving her a handmaid named Zilpah, denotes the corporeal affection corresponding to the affection of external truth, and serving as a bond and means of conjunction, 3835, 3913. Her being hated, and Jehovah's opening her womb, denotes the affection of external truth remote from the divine, and the doctrines of churches thence produced, 3855, 3856. Her conceiving and bearing four sons, Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, denotes spiritual conceptions and births from external to internal, namely, the truth of doctrine in the understanding, truth in the will, charity, and love to the Lord, who then appears to be regenerate, 3759, 3761, 3860, 3868, 3872, 3875, 3876, 3880, 3881; in a summary, 3882, 3902. Her ceasing to bear, denotes no further acknowledgment in faith and act of external truths, 3930. Her giving her handmaid to Jacob for a woman, denotes the affirmative affection excited in the external man, 3931, 3932, compared with 3835, 3913 cited above. Two sons, Gad and Ashur, born of her handmaid, denotes the good of faith and works, and the perception of felicity in the external man hereby received and acknowledged, 3932, 3935, 3937, 3939. The dudaim found and brought to her by Reuben in the time of wheat harvest, denotes the principle of conjugal love discovered in

the proceeding state of love and charity, 3941—3943. Her giving them to Rachel, and afterwards bearing Issachar and Zebulon, denotes the elevation of such affection and desire, and hence mutual love, and conjugal love received and acknowledged, 3956, 3957, 3960, 3969; the signification of all the sons born of Leah and her handmaid explained in a summary, 4605, 4606, 4609, 6024. Her bearing a daughter after these, and calling her name Dinah, denotes the affection of all the truths of faith hitherto received, thus the church of faith, and good therein, 3963, 3964, 4428. See **JACOB** (6), **TRIBES**.

LEAN IN FLESH, denotes the want of charity, 5204, 5258.

LEARNED [*doctus*]. They who are wise from the light of the world, and at the same time in the love of self, believe that their eyes are wide open and that they are as God, knowing good and evil, yet none are so blind as they; examples that they do not know what the simple know, 206. They believe themselves wise who can take up dogmas and argue in confirmation of them, but the part of a wise man before he confirms a tenet, is to see whether it be true, 4741. The learned do not see divine truths like the simple, because, from a negative principle, they consult scientifics, and thereby deprive themselves of interior sight, 4760. The learned are less wise than the simple in consequence of their being sensual, and unable to elevate their thoughts above the scientifics in which they are closed and immersed; also, that scientifics are sensual, 5089. The generality of the learned are in the persuasion of what is false, because they confirm falses by scientifics, *ill.* 5128. Many of the learned are sensual, because the sciences are acquired for the sake of honour or gain, 6316; that they do not comprehend what spirit is, and a life after death, from experience, 6317; and that they search the Word to confirm their doctrines for the sake of gain, *ill.* 5432, 5433. The affectation of eloquence and of learning, casts things into a shade, and substitutes words in their place, 6924. The learned believe that they should receive the Word better if it were otherwise written, but that they are altogether deceived, also that many of them are atheists and naturalists, 8783. Several of the learned, who were well versed in the truths of faith from the Word, are in hell, while many who were not in truths, but in falses, are in heaven; and this, because the latter were in good and the former not in good, *ill.* and *sh.* 9192. With the learned in the Christian world, the internal is more closed than with the simple, three causes, 10,492. The learned at this day wander only in the bark (the outward rind or husk of opinions), and love to dispute only whether a thing be so, 3677; that they know less than the simple concerning heaven, concerning good and truth, &c., from experience, 3747—3749, 4156, 4760; and that knowledges are not only the means of growing wise, but also the means of becoming insane, 4156, 6316, 8629. The learned or wise who shall shine as the stars, are they who are in good, who will receive wisdom proportionate to their good in the other life, 3820; also, they who are in truth and who teach truth, 9192. See to **TEACH**; and see **SCIENCE**, **DOCTRINE**, **UNDERSTANDING**, **WISDOM**, **INTERNAL**, **EXTERNAL**.

LEAST [*minimus*]. He who wills to be the least in heaven, is the greatest, because he is the most happy, 452, 1419. The greatest in heaven are they who are least in their own esteem, and in the greatest affection of serving others, *ill.* and *sh.* 3417. The angels have power

from the Lord in proportion as they believe they have no power of their own, thus, the least are the most powerful, 3417 end, *ill.* 4459. Those meant by the least in the kingdom of heaven, are the greatest, because they are in the inmost, and in the highest obedience, *ill.* 5164; as to John the Baptist, see LESSER. Benjamin called the least (youngest) denotes the conjoining medium between the celestial and the spiritual, 5443, 5517. That man is the same in the least things of his thought and will as he is in the greatest, thus that his ruling love is all in all, 6571, 6626.

LEAVEN [*fermentum*], denotes what is corrupt and unclean, 1101. The offering to be unleavened, or not fermented, signifies love and charity from a sincere heart, and without uncleanness, 2177. Unleavened bread denotes pure love, the baking of it, purification, 2342 end. Leaven denotes what is false and evil; unleavened bread what is purified from all that is false, *sh.* 2342; briefly, 7853, 7886. Leaven denotes what is false, 7887, 7888, *sh.* 7906, 7907, 7909. Leavening (fermentation) denotes spiritual combat, by which the truth is purified of the false, because such purification can only be effected by the conflict of the one with the other, 7906, compare 9992; and for the difference between leaven and leavened, 8062. Leaven is so frequently commanded not to be eaten, because in all things it is necessary to guard against the false, for the false destroys good, 7909; that leavened denotes what is falsified, 8051; briefly *ill.* 8062; and that unleavened bread denotes good purified from the false, 8058; both *ill.* 9992. Farina or fine flour signifies truth, dough the good of truth, bread the good of love, the dough carried out from Egypt by the Israelites without leaven, denotes freedom from all that is false in the first state of deliverance, 7966. The annual festival of unleavened bread represented purification from falses, the feast of harvest or first-fruits the implantation of truth, and the feast of ingathering the implantation of good, 9286—9292, 9992, 10,669—10,671; *ill.* 9294. No leaven and no honey were to be used in the meat-offerings, because leaven denotes the false of evil, and honey external delights, thus delight with which the love of the world is mingled, 10,137. The wave loaves were to be leavened, (Levit. xxiii. 17,) because they represented good not perfectly purified, and their being waved by the priest, vivification, 9295. See SACRIFICE.

LEAVES [*folia*]. When man is compared to a tree, or called a tree, the good of charity is signified by fruit, and the truth of faith by leaves, 884, 885, *ill.* 3427. The Lord's advent is represented by the fig-tree in the parable, because a fig-tree denotes natural good; its branches, affections; and its leaves, truths, *ill.* 4231. The regenerate man is compared to a tree; the successive growths of intelligence, of wisdom, and of life, to the production of leaves, flowers, and fruits, *ill.* 5115, 5116, 9337, particularly 10,185. See FLOWER, FRUIT. All things in nature have reference to the human form; the leaves of a tree to the lungs and their office of respiration, 10,185. The leaves of the fig-tree sewn together for aprons, denotes the excuse of their evil by external truth, 216, compare 9960 end. See TREE, VEGETATION.

LEBANON, or LIBANON, [*Libanus*], is put for the cedars of Lebanon, which denote spiritual things, or the truths of faith, 886. The smell of Lebanon denotes the affection of truth, the vine of

Lebanon the affection of good, 886, 5113. The cedars and trees of Lebanon denote rational perceptions, 1443. Cedars, the glory of Lebanon, denote celestial spiritual things; the fir-tree, the pine, and the box, celestial natural, 2162, compare 9406. The cedar, and also mount Lebanon, denote the rational mind or the rational man, 2831. Lebanon denotes the spiritual church, Carmel and Sharon the celestial church, 5922. Carmel, Lebanon, and Hermon, denote the church as to knowledges, variously, 9011. Lebanon denotes the spiritual church, the cedar of Lebanon its truth, 10,199. Lebanon and its cedars both alike denote spiritual good, because Lebanon was a forest of cedars, 10,261.

LED, *to be*, [*duci*]. See *to* LEAD.

LEFT HAND [*sinister*]. See RIGHT AND LEFT.

LEFT, or RESIDUE, *the*, [*residuum*]. See REMAINS.

LEG [*crus*]. The strength of a horse, and the legs of a man, denote own power of understanding truth and doing good, 2826. Two legs, or a piece of an ear snatched from the mouth of a lion, denote the will of good and the will of truth, 3869, more particularly *ex.* 10,050. The paschal lamb to be roasted, the head upon the legs and upon the midst, denotes from what is inmost to what is outermost, *ill.* 7859; further *ill.* 10,048. Legs signify the extremes where good verges to obscurity; the legs (sides) of the tabernacle *ex.* 9653, 9655, 9658. The legs of beasts denote the exteriors of the natural man, because they cohere with the feet, but it is otherwise in the case of man, whose legs and feet therefore have a distinct signification, 10,050. See FOOT, MAN.

LEGISLATOR, or LAWGIVER, denotes truth in power from good; the blessing of Judah *ex.* 6372. See FOOT, KING, TRIBES.

LEGITIMATE. Truth can only be legitimately multiplied from good; if it be otherwise it is an adultery, and not the heavenly marriage, 5345. See MARRIAGE. As to the legitimacy of children born of handmaids, 2868, 3915. See ILLEGITIMATE, CONJUNCTION, JEW (6), 4433.

LEHABIM. See EGYPT.

LEND, *to*. See *to* BORROW.

LENGTH [*longitudo*], applied to time, denotes what is perpetual and eternal; applied to space, what is holy, 650. Height denotes good, breadth truth, and length the holy (proceeding of good and truth), 650; *ill.* 4482. Length denotes good, breadth truth; and in ancient times it was common to use the words in this sense, as heights and depths are used at this day, 1613. States of good and truth are denoted by lengths, breadths, and heights, because they are extensions in respect to the Lord, 4482. Days being prolonged, denotes the augmentation of good, 8898. A long way off denotes disagreement and aversion, and this from the law of consociation in the other life, *ill.* 9261. Length denotes good, and breadth truth, because spaces in the other life are appearances of the states of good and truth, 9487; that length denotes good, 9600, 9617, 9636; both *ill.* from situation and extension in the other life, 10,179. Degrees of length and breadth are predicated of extension from the midst to the circumferences, degrees of height from interiors to exteriors, *ill.* 10,181. See HIGH, *to* DILATE, EXPANSE, EXTENSION.

LENTILES [*lentes*]. See BEANS, FITCHES.

LEPROSY [*lepra*], denotes the profanation of what is holy; specifically the profanation of truth, 716, 6959, 6963, 9014. The several kinds of leprosy and the laws concerning the cleansing of lepers, denote various qualities of profanation, whether interior or exterior, &c., and the means of restoration, 6963. He who was leprous all over was to be pronounced clean, and he in whom any living flesh appeared, unclean, because the former denotes exterior profanation from ignorance, but the living flesh in the latter acknowledgment and faith, 6963; hence, lepers denote those who are unclean, but still willing to be cleansed, 9209. The laws concerning leprosy are not more particularly explained by the author because they treat of profane things, and the bare mention of them excites horror in heaven, 6963. The various coloured hairs in leprosy denote the unclean fakes of profanation, 3301. The ulcers and sores of leprosy denote defilements and blasphemies, 7524. Leprosy denotes truth profaned, thus falsified, and to be cleansed from it is to be led by the truths and goods of the Word, 9468; the laws concerning it cited in part, 643, 870, 3147 end, 3301, 4735, 4922, 7430, 7839, 7918, 10,038, 10,042, 10,061, 10,137, 10,296.

LESSER, or YOUNGER [*minor*]. The greater denotes good, the lesser truth, 3296, 6270. The elder or greater denotes what is external because it is first learnt, the younger what is internal because it is learnt afterwards, 3819. The lesser in the kingdom of heaven greater than John the Baptist, denotes the internal truth of the Word compared with the external, 9372. To be less denotes to be insufficient, 7834. See LEAST.

LET DOWN, *to*, [*demittere*], is predicated of submission, 3091; see HAND (page 300). That variations of state with the angels are effected by their being let down into lower spheres, &c., 10,134. See to DESCEND.

LETUSHIM [*letuschim*]. See SHEBA.

LEUMMIM [*leumim*]. See SHEBA.

LEVI. See TRIBES.

LEVIATHAN, denotes the scientific mind in general, the same as the whale and water serpent, *sh.* 7293, 9755. Its playing in the sea, denotes delight in the congregation of scientific truths by which spiritual things are confirmed, 10,416.

LEVITES. See PRIEST.

LIBANON. See LEBANON.

LIBATION. See DRINK-OFFERING, SACRIFICE.

LIBERATION. The salvation and liberation of the spiritual is by means of the divine human, 2833, compare 2661, 2716; see below, 6945. When the natural man is regenerated by charity and faith, he is liberated from evils, for evils are then separated and cast out of the centre to the circumferences, where the light of truth from good does not fall upon them, 5134. No one can be liberated from hell in the other life, unless he was in spiritual good in the life of the body, *ill.* 6368. To liberate, predicated of the truth, signifies its prevailing over the false, 6784, compare 6854. It is impossible to be liberated from fakes except by the holy proceeding of the Lord's divine human, 6864. The liberation of the spiritual church was effected by the Lord's advent into the world, and their salvation in particular is by the Lord's

divine human, 6945 and citations, 7066, 8668, 9937. The spiritual man is liberated from infestation gradually, *ill.* 7186, 9333, 9336; thus, without infringing either his own liberty or that of the spirits who infest him, 4110. When the spiritual were liberated by the advent of the Lord, they were first prepared to receive the influx of good and truth from him, for they passed through the midst of hell, 7849; *ill.* 8099. They were elevated into heaven after undergoing temptations, 7932½, 8099. The spiritual who were liberated by the Lord are such as were in the good of truth and the truth of good, 8018. The states of liberation are like those of regeneration, for regeneration is the liberation of man from hell and his introduction into heaven by the Lord, 9286. The states of liberation are, generally, three, 1. Purification from fakes; 2. The implantation of truth in good; and 3. The implantation of good, 9286; *ill.* 9294, 9295. The liberation of man from evils and fakes, or the remission of sins, consists in his being detained from them and held in good and truth by the Lord, *ill.* 9333; fully *ill.* 9937. The sins which a man does are rooted in his life, and make his life, hence no one can be liberated from them unless he receive new life from the Lord, which is only by regeneration, briefly 9444. So far as man believes that all good flows in from the Lord, and all evil from hell, he is affected by goods and purified and liberated from evils, 10,219.

The state after passing through temptations and overcoming in them, denoted by the words of Jacob, 'I have seen God faces to faces, and my soul is liberated,' 4299. The state of the internal man in the external, when the external is liberated from its evils, denoted by Joseph brought out of the prison-house in Egypt, 5134. Liberation from hell by celestial good flowing-in from the Lord, denoted by Judah, called a lion's whelp, going up from the prey, 6368. Those who are in simple good liberated from the doctrines of false teachers by scientific truth, denoted by Moses (called a man of Egypt) protecting the shepherdesses of Midian, 6784. The spiritual church liberated from the false scientifics which infest and destroy truths, denoted by the sons of Israel led out of Egypt by Moses, 6854, 6864, 6897, 6945, 7066, 7169, 7932, 8018, 8099, 8668, 10,659; by the dead going out from the tombs after the Lord's resurrection, 8018; and by the ram liberated by Abraham, 2833, 2834. The liberation of man from hell by the work of salvation, represented by Aaron's bearing the plate of holiness upon his forehead, 9937. The deliverance of man from the damnation of hell by the three great operations of his regeneration, represented by the three festivals, 9286, 9294, 9295, 10,655, 10,659.

LIBERTY [*libertas*], consists in being led of the Lord, and slavery consists in being under the dominion of evil spirits, 892, 905. Man never comes into a state of liberty before he is regenerated and led by the Lord by the love of good and truth, 892. The more the Lord is present with man the more free he is, 905; and he is more present in temptations than at other times, 1947, *ill.* 4299. The spiritual man acts freely because according to conscience, by which the Lord governs him, 918, *ill.* 1835. Man is more free when he compels himself to do good than at other times, and the strength of his freedom is equal to the evil that tempts him, 1937. No man is compelled by the Lord, thus all reformation is effected by freedom, *ill.* 1937; *ill.* and *sh.* 1947,

4029, 4031, 7007; also 2876, &c., cited below; the quality of celestial freedom and infernal freedom compared, 1947, 2874. To force oneself to do good and to resist evil is freedom, 1937, 1947. In such compulsion and in every temptation in which man conquers, there is freedom, and it is thus that man is gifted by the Lord with a celestial proprium, 1937, 1947; see below, 2880. The good and truth of faith can only be implanted in freedom, 1947 end; and citations below, 2875, 2879, 3043, 3145, 8700, 9588. That all worship must be from freedom, 1947, 2880, 2881; *ill.* 4031; *ill.* by gifts, 5619; by the sons of Israel to be set free from the Egyptians, 7349; and by the voluntary sacrifices, 10,097. That man is carried in freedom either to the joys of heaven or the loathsome horrors of hell by the delights of conjugal love, 2744.

Scritim passages concerning man's freedom, 2870—2893. All freedom is of some love or affection, but the freedom of evil loves is only apparent, 2870; see below, 2884, 9096. Infernal freedom is of the love of self and the world, but celestial freedom is of love to the Lord and the neighbour, thus of the love of good and truth, 2870, 6390. The infernals do not know any other freedom than what is of the loves of self and the world, for it is only in the freedom of these loves that they have any delight, and when they lose it they have no more life than a new born infant, 2871. It is impossible for those whose life consists in the freedom of those loves to come into heaven, 2871 end. They who are in celestial freedom, or freedom from the Lord, are desirous to communicate their own blessedness and happiness to others; that such communication is effected, after a wonderful manner, by influx, 2872. Infernal freedom is as far distant from celestial, as hell is from heaven; also, that all are distinguished in the other life according to the freedom of the loves and affections, in which the life of every one consists, 2873; the quality and difference of these freedoms briefly *ill.* 2874, 9589, 9590. The good of life or the affection of good is insinuated in celestial freedom by an internal way; into this good the truth of doctrine is also implanted according to the freedom of man's affection, 2875; *ill.* 2877. The affection of truth is the vessel itself by which it is received in man, hence, what is done in freedom, is conjoined, but what in compulsion, is not conjoined, 2875; see below, 3145. As no one can be reformed but by freedom, therefore freedom, so far as it appears, is never taken away, 2876, 2881. It is an eternal law that every one is free as to his interiors, that is, as to his affections and thoughts, 2876. Unless man had freedom, the affections of good and truth could not be insinuated into him by the Lord, thus neither reformation nor regeneration could be effected, 2877, 2878; and this, because the root of good and of truth is in the inmost principle of man, 2879. Nothing appears as man's own but what is from freedom, and this because the affection of love is his verimost life; hence he is held in his own freedom by the Lord while he is introduced into angelic freedom, or induced to accept a celestial proprium, 2880. If man could be saved by compulsion all would be saved, and though it appears as if he were under compulsion when he resists evil, yet man has a stronger freedom in temptation-combats, than out of them, 2881. No one has, nor ever had, celestial freedom from himself, but from the Lord, not even man whilst in integrity,

2882. In order to have celestial freedom, man ought to think what is true from himself, and to do what is good from himself, but still to know and acknowledge that it is from the Lord; that the angels are in such acknowledgment and perception, 2883, 2891. The freedom of the loves of self and the world is altogether slavery, still it is called freedom, in the same way that love and affection are used in both senses, 2884. All alike, men, spirits, and angels, think and will from others, and finally, all and every one from the first Author of life, who is the Lord, 2886, 5847. Evils and falses have connection with the hells, truths and goods with the heavens, and hence the freedom, respectively, of those who are in them, 2886. Man would have no life if spirits and angels were not attendant upon him, but all thought and will would instantly perish, 2887. The all of life flows in from the Lord, comparatively as from the sun into the objects of the earth; thus, with every one according to his particular genius, 2888. Even evil spirits have no life except from truth and good, and they first begin to live when the former life, which is the lust of evil and the persuasion of what is false, is extinguished, 2889; further *ill.* 3610, 6325. The evil spirits associated with man consider him as a vile slave, but the angels as a brother; the angels also lead him in freedom, not according to their own will, but the good pleasure of the Lord, 2890, 6205; see below, 4110, 5982. The more exquisitely the angels perceive themselves to be led by the Lord, and thus to be in the Lord, the more free they are, 2891. He who lives in good, and believes that all good and truth, and life itself, are from the Lord, is capable of being gifted with celestial freedom and peace, but he who does not believe is carried into lusts and anxieties, 2892; that all evils and falses are from hell, and all goods and truths from the Lord, and that this may be known and is known to every one, but that still it is not believed, 2893. It is the natural man that is said to be left in freedom, not the rational, for by the rational there is an influx of good from the Lord in celestial freedom, 3043, *ill.* 5650; see below, 5760, 6125; that the Lord also left the natural man in freedom, when he made his human divine as to truth, 3043. Without freedom there is no production of truth in the natural man, nor elevation therefrom into the rational, thus there is no conjunction of truth with good, and no regeneration, 3145, 3146, 4029, 4031; the same further *ill.*, and that everything which is from the will appears free, 3158, 3179. Good given to man and not planted in freedom would be dissipated by the first pressure of temptation; this is foreseen by the Lord, who provides that his course shall be bent to a milder hell, if he cannot be led in freedom to heaven, 3854. The spirits that are adjoined to man, whether good or evil, are removed from him without violating their freedom, 4110. They who are in good are in such freedom that they are able in thought and intuition to range as it were through the whole heaven; they who are in confirmed falses are bound as in prison, and they appear to themselves to be free, because all freedom is of the affections, 5096. The idea of the natural man concerning freedom is that of being master of his own will, his own thoughts, and his own actions; but celestial freedom is to will from the Lord and not at all from self, and to think from heaven, 5428. The freedom of man consists in what comes from the heart, the will, the affection of man's

love, thus, from the man himself, 5619. Man is so far regenerated as he places the spiritual man in freedom by the subjugation of the natural, *ill.* 5650; and hence that the external man ought to be without freedom from the proprium, 5760, 5763, *ill.* 5786, 9096. The freedom of man is from the equilibrium in which he is held by spirits from hell on the one hand, and by angels from heaven on the other, 5982; see 2890. Man's freedom or choice in the election of good or evil is from his intellectual faculty and its capability of being perfected; for it is the intellectual part which is the recipient of spiritual good and truth, 6125, 9096; see below, 10,777. If man were in a state to believe that all good and truth are from the Lord, and all evil and the false from hell, he would be gifted with peace, and would be in essential freedom, *ill.* 6325. Man is encompassed with a general sphere of attempts to do evil from hell, and a sphere of attempts to do good from heaven, and hence has equilibrium and freedom; the author's experience, 6477; and that man is kept in the equilibrium between these, that he may be in freedom, and may be reformed, 8209. It is in man's freedom to desist from evil, because he is kept by the Lord perpetually in that attempt, *ill.* 8307. Repentance must be effected in a free state, otherwise it is of no avail; a compelled state briefly *ill.* 8392. Man acts from freedom when he acts from affection, *ill.* 8690. Faith and charity implanted in freedom remain, but not in compulsion, 8700. They are servants who act from the obedience of faith, or from truths only, and not from correspondent good, but they are lords and free, who act from the affection of charity; the law concerning servants and masters *ex.* 8974, 8979, 8987, 8988, 8990. See OBEEDIENCE. Freedom consists in being led by the Lord, and servitude in being led of hell, or of self, *sh.* 9096; passages cited, 10,409; and that Christian liberty extends no farther than the liberty to do good and to shun evil, 9096 end. They are able to think and to will freely who are in the good of love to the Lord, and thence in the truths of faith, 9877. Seriatim passages concerning the freedom of the will, 9585—9591; here, as in the passages cited above, that all which is of the will and love is called freedom, and that it manifests itself by delight, 9585; that servitude consists in being led of hell, and freedom in being led of the Lord, 9586, 9589—9591; that the Lord leads man by freedom, 9587; that what is inseminated in freedom remains, and what in compulsion does not remain, 9588; and finally, that celestial freedom (free-determination, or free-will, *liberum arbitrium*) consists in doing good from the will or choice, 9591. That is said to be in freedom which comes from the love, because man wills what he loves, 10,097. Order requires that every man should act according to reason from freedom; hence, unless man be kept in the freedom even to do evil, good cannot be provided for him by the Lord, 10,777. A brief illustration that the doctrine of necessity is not true, and this, notwithstanding that the Divine Providence proceeds according to the most essential order of things, 6487.

The freedom of man when he acts according to conscience, after fluctuating between falses and truths, denoted by Noah's going out from the ark, 905, 918. The freedom of the natural man in compelling himself to do good, and his submission to the government of intellectual truth, denoted by Hagar's return to her mistress, 1936, 1937, 1947.

The natural man left in perfect freedom by the rational if the affection of truth is not accepted, denoted by the servant of Abraham to be released from his oath if the woman would not go with him, 3043. The freedom in which the natural man receives instruction in truths and goods, denoted by the servants' camels being loosened, and straw and provender given them, 3145, 3146. The freedom in which the natural man is conjoined to the rational, denoted by Laban and Bethuel's being asked to deliberate, and the choice afterwards given to Rebecca, concerning her marriage with Isaac, 3158, 3179. No other goods and truths but those conceived in perfect freedom given to the regenerate, and all such attributed to them, denoted by Jacob's flock derived from the first in cotion of the flock of Laban, 4029, 4031. The freedom in which good not made spiritual is relinquished by the regenerate, denoted by Jacob's separation from Laban while Laban was gone to shear his flock, 4110. The external man when conjoined to the internal, without freedom from the proprium, denoted by the brethren of Joseph to become his servants, 5760. The freedom of natural affection and the cheerfulness of the mind after emerging from temptations, denoted by Naphtali compared with a hind let loose, &c., 6411—6414. The external man no longer able to serve the internal if the affection of natural or sensual truth be destroyed, denoted by the Hebrew servant's having his freedom if his master struck him and destroyed his eye or his tooth, 9058—9063.

LIBRATION. The exploration of truth before its conjunction is a most exquisite libration or balancing, to prevent anything false being conjoined with good or anything true to evil, 3116. See INITIATION, CONJUNCTION.

LICE [*pediculi*]. The sphere of those who have persecuted innocence smells like the stench of domestic lice, 1514, 4628. The fourth degree of vastation, when all good perishes, is signified by the dust of the earth turned into lice, 7378. Lice signify evils which are delighted in merely because they are evils, 7392. Lice signify evils in the sensual or most external of man, answering to their residence amongst the filth and scabs of the skin; and the infestation of such evils is signified by their biting, 7419, 7424, 9331. See CREEPING-THING.

LIE, a [*mendacium*], denotes the false and evil of faith; bearing witness to a lie, the confirmation of the false, *ill.* and *sh.* 8908, 9261. The devil called the father of lies, denotes the evil from which falses proceed, 8908. To see vanity and divine lies, is predicated of the falses of doctrine and falses of life, *sh.* 9248; also the mouth speaking vanity, and the right-hand a right-hand of lies, 10,287 end. See FALSE.

LIE-CONCEALED, to [*latere*], a man from his brother, is predicated of good and truth separated, 4199, compare 4189.

LIE-DOWN, to [*decumbere*]. See the next article, 9027.

LIE-DOWN, to [*cubare*], and sleep, denotes the state of tranquillity which the regenerate experience, *ill.* and *sh.* 3696. To lie down with a woman, predicated of Rebecca, denotes the perversion and adulteration of divine truth, 3398, 3399; predicated of Dinah and the prince of Sheekhem, the illicit conjunction of truth derived from antiquity with the Jewish religion, 4433, 4445; predicated of

Reuben and his father's concubine, the adulteration of good, 4601, 6348; predicated of Joseph and the wife of Potiphar, the illicit conjunction of truth and good, 4989, 5001, 5007, 5015. The daughters of Lot lying with their father, denotes the state of impure good and its affections, when truth is altogether vastated, 2465. One lying in the bosom of another, denotes conjunction by love, 6960. To lie in the bosom of Abraham, and to lie down with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven, denotes conjunction by love with the Lord, 6960, 10,442. To lie with his fathers (meaning, to be buried), denotes resurrection into life, 6182. To bow himself and to lie or couch down like a lion, denotes the good of love in its power, and in safety from all evil, 6369. To lie or couch down between his burthens, like an ass, denotes the miserable state of those with all their works who are in the love of self and the world, 6390, compare 9257. To persuade a virgin not espoused, and lie with her, denotes the conjunction of truth with some affection of honor or gain, instead of the legitimate conjunction of good and truth, 9182—9186. To lie with a beast, denotes conjunction with some evil of the lusts, 9190. To lie down in bed (*decumbere*), from inability to go about, denotes what is separated in the natural man, 9027. The land on which he lay promised to Jacob, denotes the good in which he was, 3705. A well and three droves of sheep lying near it, denotes the Word and all who are principled in good, 3765, 3767. Sin lying at the door, denotes evil urgent to enter in place of good, 361, 364.

LIFE [*vita*]. 1. *That life is love.* There is no life but what flows from love, good or evil, 33. The only true life is from the only true love, which is love to the Lord; in what life and light of intelligence the angels are from love, 33, 34. The life itself of man is celestial love, 1436, 2253. It is the life of celestial love which flows down even into the lusts, and vivifies them, 1589. Life in its very esse, or love itself, is Jehovah, and the angels live in the esse of his life, because in his love, 1735. The life of the Lord is divine love towards the whole human race, 1803, 6467, 6495; and it is such as to transcend all human understanding, 2077. The Lord had no other life when he was in the world but this love, and it was by the life of pure love that he united himself to the divine, 2253. The quality of man's life is according to the quality of his love; happy, if it consist in love to the Lord and the neighbour, because the divine itself flows into it; and most unhappy if it consist in the love of self and the world, because hell flows into it, 3539; see below, 6872. The whole life of man is his particular love acting by its continuum, which is called affection, in all that he wills, thinks, and does, and manifesting itself as delight, 3938 end, 7081, 7342. Indestructible life is predicated of good, because good is of love, and love is the very life of man, 6677. Love in its first origin is nothing but fire and flame proceeding from the Lord as a sun; the fire or flame of this sun is the esse itself of every one's life, and this is the vital fire which fills the interiors with heat, *ill.* 6832, 8812; compare 4906. Man is altogether what his love is, not only in his organical principles, but in his whole body; hence the angels are loves in form, and infernal spirits are the images of their diabolical loves, *ill.* 6872, 10,153. Love and faith, which exist from the Lord as the sun of heaven, make spiritual life, as heat and light from the sun

of the world make natural life, 7082—7083. Good from the Lord gives life and its heat, which is love; but truth from him gives illustration and its light, which is faith, 6564; that the flame or fire of life is love, its light, faith, 9637. See FIRE, LIGHT, FLAME, LOVE.

2. *The Source and Influx of Life.* There is one only life, which is that of the Lord, and all live from its influx, the evil as well as the good, 290, 1954, 2021, 2658, 2706, 2886—2889, 3001, 3318, 3337—3339, 3484, 3742, 3743, 4318—4320, 4417, 4524, 4882, 5605, 5847, 5986, 6058, 6325, 6468—6470, 6626, 7270, 8497, 8717, 8728, 9276, 9400. There is no life and esse except in those things which are from the Lord, thus which are eternal, 726; *ill.* by appearances in the other life, 671. The Lord as to each essence is life, but man is only a recipient of life from the Lord, 2021. The Lord, even as to the human, has life in himself, for the human was made life itself when it was made divine, 2658, 3733. The divine good of the Lord is esse itself, and his divine truth is life thence derived, 3619; that good and truth, or will and understanding, are apparently separate, and yet only one life, 3619, 3623. Life flowing from the Lord is always the same, but it diffuses itself in an incomprehensible manner into all forms, good and evil, and is varied in them according to reception, 2888, 3001, 5847, 5986, 6467, 6472, 6473; the oneness of life notwithstanding its manifold action, *ill.* 4206. The recipients of life seem to live from themselves, because of their correspondence with the influx of life, by which they are vivified, 3001, 3484; that such recipient forms are substances or organs, that their quality is according to their degree of correspondence, and that this is the correspondence of organs with life, 3484. The substances recipient of life appear to live because the influx from the Lord is continual, 3484. The influx of life does not appear to man, but life appears to be in him, because it flows from the Lord's love, which is such that it wills to be another's, 3742, 4320, 8497; but that its influx is manifestly perceived by the angels, 3742, 6466, 6469, 8497. Life flowing-in from the Lord, and man as the recipient form of that life, are as principal and instrumental causes, which in action are one cause; thus the sensation of life is perceived in the instrumental as its own, 6325. The influx of the Lord's life as Very Man, thus of the divine human, makes the Grand Man of heaven, 3741, 3744, 6626, 6982, 6985, 6993, 6996, 9144, 10,196. The influx and operation of the life of heaven is into the material human form, in which divine influx is terminated and finished, 3629, 3632, 3721, 3741, 3745, 5862, 5990, 6192, 6211; see below (3), 3629, 3741. All things in the universe exist and subsist from things prior to themselves, and this even to the first, consequently from the Lord, who is the only fountain of life, by the medium of the spiritual world, 4523, 4524, 10,196. The life itself which fills heaven and the whole universe goes out from the Lord's divine human, thus it is divine truth containing in itself divine good, 6685. The all of life is from the Lord as divine good, thus from the divine itself and the divine human; but its procedure and influx is by divine truth, *ill.* 10,196. See INFLUX (especially 1, 7, 10), HEAVEN (7), GOOD (23), LORD.

3. *The Life of Man.* What is of man's proprium is without life, but whatever is from the Lord is human and living, 41; *ill.* 726. Man is nothing but an organ or vessel that receives life from the Lord,

and the life which flows-in from the Lord is from his divine love, 3318; see citations above (2), 290, &c., and as to the author's experience concerning such influx, 6468, 6470. The life of man is from the spirits associated with him as mediums, and the life of the body as a whole is like the life of societies of spirits and angels, 687, 697; see below, 2886, 2887. The body of man lives from the soul, and the soul from celestial love, which is life itself, 1436. The body lives from the spirit, inasmuch that all sensation in the body is the sense of the spirit acting by influx, *ill.* 4622, 9818; see below, 3629; and as to the correspondence between external and internal sensations, 10,199. The external man derives his life principally from the internal, and such life can only be distinctly received as the vessels of the external man are opened by scientifics and knowledges acquired sensually, 1563. The life of the internal man flows into all the affections of the external, and is varied therein according to ends; hence man may live a worldly life, a corporeal life, &c.; and his life is according to the ends regarded by him, 1909; *ill.* 5128, 5175. It is the Lord himself flowing-in by the internal man who alone sees, &c., in the external, because he alone lives, 1954; see below, 2886, 2887. The life of man flows in from the Lord, who from pure mercy adjoins man to himself, and causes him to live to eternity, 2021. Man partakes of life from the Lord in the degree that he loves his neighbour, 2253. Man lives from the Lord by the goods and truths of doctrine, *ill.* 2538; compare 3690; and that life is in the affections, not in the scientifics or truths of doctrine without them, 3849. All men, even the worst, have life from the Lord, but it is various according to reception, 681, 2706; and with the evil is spiritual death, 4320; *ill.* 4417. Life consists in freedom, and depends upon it, because it consists in affection and delight, 2873, 5786 end; as to affection and delight, see below, 3293; and see LIBERTY. The reception of life flowing-in from the Lord is various according to the genius of every one who receives it, 2888. There ought to be correspondence between life and its recipients, and the quality of the recipients is according to the degree of such correspondence, 3001; see below, 3318. There is no one, whether man, spirit, or angel, but thinks and wills from others, and finally from the Lord, 2886, 4319, 5847, 5986, 6467—6472, 9128. Man could not live, but will and thought would instantly cease, if communication by spirits and angels were taken away from him, 2887, 9715. The life of man consists in cupidities and phantasies against good and truth, and this life is sustained by evil spirits notwithstanding the Lord's power, *ill.* 5854. The life of the natural man is from good and truth, like the life of the rational; but his good is the delight of natural affection, and his truth, all that belongs to science, 3293. The affection or good of the natural man without the scientific part is a kind of vitality such as infants have, but the scientific part is nothing at all by itself; thus the one is perfected by the other, and the life itself is from good, 3293. Natural good is interior and exterior; by the exterior part it communicates with the body, and makes the life of the senses and actions; by the interior part it communicates with the interior or rational man, and makes the natural life of the spirit, which remains after death, 3293. The vessels receptive of life both in the rational and in the natural man are not in correspondence with its influx, but

are made contrary by hereditary evil; they are disposed into order, however, as far as possible by the life of the Lord flowing-in, which is divine love, 3318; and because they are contrary to order, man is governed by the medium of spirits and angels, and not by common influx, 5850. The vessels recipient of life are called truths, and considered in themselves, they are nothing but perceptions of the variations of the forms of those vessels, and of the changes of state according to which their manifold variations exist, 3318; compare 2487, 3342, and see MEMORY, UNDERSTANDING. All imagination and thought are from natural and spiritual light, and all affection from natural and spiritual heat; these lights and heats in themselves are without life, but they are made living by the influx of life from the Lord, 3337—3339. All speech likewise lives from the Lord's life, but according to the degree in which it is, and among the angels its life is manifested by representatives illustrating it, 3344, 3485. See LANGUAGE (3). The life of the rational or internal man is distinct from the life of the natural, and can exist without it, yet it appears otherwise in the body because the life of the rational is within the natural, *ill.* 3498. The will and understanding are distinct faculties of life, but they make one life when the understanding is the procedure of the will, or truth the procedure of good; hence the use of *lives* in the plural, and *life* in the singular, 3623; these two faculties of life further *ill.* 9050; and how the life of thought and of will flows-in from the Lord, 6472; see above, 2886, 4319, &c. Not the least particle of the body could have life and be moved without spiritual influx into it; such influx is from the whole heaven in common, and from the societies in particular that correspond to the various organs, 3629; that the variety of such organs, and the existence of forms within forms, is from correspondence with heaven, 3745. All angels are forms, or substances formed according to the reception of life from the Lord, and all the material forms and substances with man are analogically the same, but in an inferior degree, *ill.* 3741. Angels, spirits, and men are only recipient forms of the one life, and their appropriation of that life is from the Lord's love and mercy towards the universal human race, 3742, 4320. The evil and all infernal spirits are also recipient forms of the Lord's life, but from the love of self they deny its influx, and either reject, or suffocate, or pervert its good and truth, 3743, 4320, 5986. The principal part of angelic intelligence is to know and perceive that all life is from the Lord, that the universal heaven corresponds to his divine human, and that angels, spirits, and men correspond to heaven, 4318. The sweetness and peace of angelic life, in consequence of their not living from themselves, but from the Lord, was sensibly perceived by the author; the truth concerning such influx also confirmed from heaven, 6469; how grievous it is to those who are not in the good of charity when they perceive that all life flows from the Lord, 6471; and how impossible it is for doubts respecting the influx of life to be removed while men are in fallacies, while so much is unknown, and especially while such a negative principle prevails, 6479. See FALLACIES, DOUBT (2568, 4099, 4638). The life of man consists in three degrees corresponding to the three heavens, and when he is in the life of good and truth, he is a little image of heaven, and in virtue of that life an image of the Lord, 3747. The life of man

consists in the delight of his affection, which prevails in all that he wills, thinks, and does, 3938 end. Nearly all think that life is in them, not that it flows in; yet it may be concluded from the influx of good and truth from the Lord, and of what is evil and false from hell, that man does not live from himself, *ill.* 4151; and further as to the influx of perception and thought, 9128. The whole life of man consists in the power of willing and thinking, and, in the strictest sense, in thinking and willing what is good and true, 4151, 4417; that in order to this man must be elevated above the sensual life, 6201; compare 6315, 6383, 6384. The life of speech is from the thought, the life of works from the will, and the life of both from the intention or end in them, *ill.* 5128. Life in man is one, but it flows and acts variously according to the organs, 4206. What man thinks to be true makes his intellectual life, and what he is impressed with as good his voluntary life; hence, that temptation combats are with the very life of man, 4274; compare 303. Evil spirits persuade themselves that the life of the will and understanding are their own, but their life is spiritual death, from experience, 4417. The vital principle of man is spiritual fire or heat, which is love, and this is turned with the evil into a consuming fire, 4906, further *ill.* 5071; see below, 5097, 6032. The whole vitality of the body consists in the five senses; thus the body is nothing but a receptacle of sensations and of life from them, and it only appears to live because the sensitive and the instrumental act as one, 5077. The senses and all things of the body perceive and act from the influx of heaven, 9278. The diverse thoughts and actions of man are from the influx of one life from the Lord, and this, as a single force, acts variously according to the construction of forms, 5259. Variations of intelligence and of love with man are from the light of heaven and its heat variously flowing-in; that they are correspondent to the changes of natural light and heat, 5097; compare 3001. Spiritual light makes the life of man's understanding, spiritual heat the life of his will; and this heat and light in their first origin are the divine good of the divine love and divine truth proceeding therefrom, *ill.* 6032. Man's inmost nature is such that he can receive the divine, and not only so, but appropriate it by acknowledgment and affection; hence he is unlike the animals, and cannot die, 5114, 10,591. There is influx from the Lord into all men, but such influx, with those who are not in charity, can only impart life, and as far as possible preserve them from evil, 6475. Life received from the Lord flows in by the inmost part of man, and through his interiors into his exteriors; hence the appearance that life is in ultimates, 6451. Life in exteriors is obscure compared with its state in the interiors, and this because innumerable things flowing into exteriors appear in one common form, 6451. There is an immediate influx of life from the Lord into the exteriors of man as well as into his interiors; and besides the immediate influx of life from him, there is a mediate influx by heaven, 6472, 6495, 8685 and citations, 8701; and that the all of life with man flows in through heaven from the Lord, 8717, 9276 and citations. Life flowing in from the Lord cannot be appropriated without its appearing to be of the proprium of him who receives it; yet they who are in the Lord manifestly perceive its influx, 8497; see above (2) 3484, 3742. The Lord dwells in his own, thus in what is divine with man, and not

in the proprium of any one, *sh.* 9338; compare 10,153. The natural life of man and its good is not unlike that of the mild animals; spiritual life is only to be acquired by the truths of faith, 8772, *ill.* 9034. The natural life with its maladies corresponds to that of the internal man, which is the life of charity and faith, 9031. There are two fountains of life in man, the heart and the lungs, and the heart is first in order, corresponding to those in the grand man who are in the good of love, *ill.* 9276, 9817. The life of man consists in the two faculties of will and understanding, and the new life of these in the truth of faith and the good of love, *ill.* 9296; how necessary their conjunction is, *ill.* 9637; and that life is really in the will, and only derivatively in the understanding, 5969. The life of the will or voluntary part corresponds to the life of the heart, and the life of the intellectual part to the respiration, *ill.* and *sh.* 9817, 9818. Each faculty of life, the will and understanding, are internal and external; the internal of the intellectual part makes the spiritual life of man, and the internal of the voluntary part, his celestial life, *ill.* 9993. In man there is only the faculty or reception of life, the life itself in the faculty is from the Lord, 10,203. See FACULTY. The life of the external man is sensual or exterior, and natural or interior, according as its truths are from external objects or from the causes of them; the life of the internal man is also exterior or interior according to its correspondence with the heavens, 10,254; and that the whole life of man, so far as it is human, is from truths and their affections, 10,264; or from goods and truths, 9182. The life of man consists in love received by the will and faith received by the understanding; the life of heaven in the love of good and its faith, the life of hell in the love of evil and its faith, *br.* 10,714, 10,715. The Lord vivifies all by divine truth proceeding from his divine good, and this according to their reception, 10,262. They who are principled in the falses of evil have not real life, but the life of phantasy, inasmuch that they live in the midst of illusions; such is the life of all who are in hell, and infernals themselves, when they are seen, appear as phantasms and monsters to the angels, 4623, 10,284, 10,286. See MAN, SPIRIT, INTERNAL (2, 3, 8), EXTERNAL (2).

4. *The Life of the Body*, its senses and motions, depends upon the reciprocal action of the heart and lungs, 3635, 3887. The heart rules in the body and all its parts by the blood vessels, and the lungs by respiration; hence, in every part of the body, there is like an influx of the heart into the lungs, but according to the form and state of the parts, 3887. The life of the heart is from the influx of the celestial angels; that of the lungs from the spiritual, 3635, 9670. There is a general operation of heaven into the brain and the kidneys as well as into the heart and lungs, 3884; the corresponding times or pulses observed by the author, 3884—3886; and that in heaven there are numerous less universal pulses and respirations, 3886, 3887. The influx of life is from the internal man into the external, or from the spirit into the body, because the spirit of man is in the spiritual world, and the body in the natural, passages cited, INTERNAL (2); see also above (3), 687, 1436, 4622, 3629, 3745, 3741, 5077, 9278; as to the vital heat of the body (1), 6832, 6564; and as to the appearance that life is in it, (2), 3484, 3742, 6325. It appears as if life were in the

body because all the interiors close together in ultimates and dwell there in order, *ill.* 6451; and that the first holds all things in connection by means of the last, *ill.* 9828.

5. *The Life of the Proprium*, consists in all that is false and evil, 164, 668, 731, 868; but when vivified by charity and innocence, it appears good and beautiful, 164, 731. The proprium of man with all the regenerate is vivified by the proprium of the Lord, 8409; see above (3), 41, 726, 8497, 9338; and see PROPRIUM, REGENERATION.

6. *The Life of Religion*, is the acknowledgment and adoration of the Lord's divine human, 4733; see below (10), especially 2049, 2889, 3001, 4741, 7494, 8254, 8257, 8512, 10,083, 10,578.

7. *Spiritual Life*, is represented in civil life, and man is led in it by similar affections; spirits and angels also live amongst one another, and enjoy discourse and society like men, *ill.* 4366. Spiritual life consists in exercises of charity according to truths, consequently in uses, 6119. Spiritual life is not from the internal man, but by the internal man from the Lord, 6576. Spiritual life is to be affected with truths for the sake of good, also to be affected with good from truths, and to be affected with truths from good, 9034 end. Spiritual life is acquired by temptations, which are combats against evils and falses, 8346. Spiritual life is the life of the interior understanding, or the understanding illustrated in the light of heaven, 9051; see also (3), 9993; (10), 99, 977, 3690, 3913, 6685, 5562, 5614, 6097, 8257, 9034, 10,083; and see GOOD (12, 15, 16, 20).

8. *Eternal Life; the Life of Heaven*. There is no eternal life except in what proceeds from the Lord, 726. By eternal life is meant eternal felicity, 726, *ill.* 3938. Men are recipients of eternal life, and it is of such reception that *existere* is predicated, but of life itself *esse*, 3938. There is no eternal or spiritual good but what proceeds from the Lord, and is appropriated to man by its conjunction with truth; the delights of the natural life are only good so far as this good is contained in them, *ill.* 3951; the quality of eternal life from their conjunction, *ill.* 3957. The eternal life of the just is life from good, and because such good is from the Lord it carries intelligence and wisdom along with it, 5070. Life is predicated of heaven and eternal felicity, because all who receive life from the Lord come into heaven, which consists in the wisdom of good and intelligence of truth, 5407. The life of heaven in man is love to the Lord and charity towards the neighbour; hell, on the contrary, is from the loves of self and the world, 2041, 3610, 4225, 4776, 6210, 7255, 7366, 7369, 7490, 8232, 8678, 10,455, 10,714—10,724, 10,741—10,747. Man was so created that he might be in heaven with the angels, and the angels with him, at the same time that he is in the world amongst men, 1880. The life of man is still from the conjunction of heaven with him, 9276 and citations. The life which man acquires to himself in this world becomes his eternal life; for if it be evil it cannot be transmuted into the life of heaven, *ill.* 3957, 10,578. See below (10); and see HEAVEN.

9. *The Life of Hell*, is real to infernal spirits, yet it consists in mere phantasms, *ill.* 4623. An idea of life in hell may be formed from the life of such in the world, supposing all external restraints removed, and no internal compulsion to be felt, 10,748; see below (11), 695, 1742, 1860, 2228, 4623, 5395, 9008; and see HELL, EVIL, FALSE.

10. *The Life of Faith and Charity, of the Regenerate, &c.* The life of faith and love was compared by the ancients to the life of the respiration, and the spirit or life to wind, 97. The essence and life of faith is the Lord alone, 30. Life from the Lord flows in by faith with the spiritual and by love with the celestial, *ill.* 99; see below, 3248. They receive life from the Lord who have faith in him, and without such life they are dead, *sh.* 290. None can receive life from the Lord but they who love others as themselves, for the life of the Lord is divine love, 1803; see below, 2049. On account of the distinct life of faith and love, *lives* is mentioned, and because these distinct lives make one, life in the singular number is also mentioned, 304. There is no real life in truths and goods unless they are vivified by the Lord, by regeneration, and this becomes manifest in the other life; how what is living and what is dead appear there, 671; see below, 1895. The life of faith and love is what distinguishes man from the brute animals, and unless this life dwell within the affections which he has in common with them, he can never be anything but an animal, 714. Life and the true joys of life are only known when man is led by the love of good and truth, 892. The evil believe that life consists in the freedom of their lusts, but the life of liberty is to be led by the Lord, 892. Only the regenerate have celestial and spiritual life, the ability of those not regenerated to understand what is good and true is from the life of the Lord flowing in by Remains, 977. Scientifics and knowledges are only dead things or instrumental causes, and they are made alive by the life of affection, 1895, 3849. All knowledges have life for their end, and the doctrines and knowledges of faith are necessary to form the life of charity, 2049. The life of faith is not given without charity, and they who are in the life of love and charity are in the life of the Lord, 2049. Faith does not save, but the life of faith, which is charity, for the life remains after death, 2228; what different doctrines are formed according as faith or the life of faith is acknowledged to be principal, 4721. Life is what saves, not preaching, 4638 end (E. S.) No one can be saved by truths, or, as the common expression is, by faith alone without charity, for truths receive all the life they can have from good, 2261, 3607, 6677. The goods that dwell in truths take their quality from such truths, and from man's life, 2261. He who lives in good, and believes that all the good of love and charity, all the truth of faith, and all life, are from the Lord, is in a state to receive the freedom and peace of heaven, 2892. All within the church know that the life of evil and the false is from hell, and the life of good and truth from the Lord, yet few believe, 2893, 4151, 4319. Life really commences when the life of evil cupidities and false persuasions is abandoned, 2889, 3610. Life is adequately received when the receiving forms are in correspondence with it, thus when man is in love and charity, *ill.* 3001, 3484. When truth becomes of the life it flows spontaneously into act, thus it becomes an affection of the life and not of knowledge, *ill.* 3203. The spiritual receive life by the good of faith from the Lord's divine human, and the Lord is then said to live with them, 3248. In order to the reception of life from the Lord, it is necessary to bring the recipient forms into correspondence with it, and to this order man is opposed by birth and inclination; hence the necessity of temptation-combats before man yields

himself to the life of love, *ill.* 3318. All are able to understand good and truth, but the evil have no affection of truth for the sake of life, and hence they cannot be reformed; that the contrary is the case with the good, 3539; that the life of truth is wholly from good, 3607; and that it derives life from good by passing into the will when man lives according to it, 4884. Truth is said to have life from itself with those who are in the affection of truth, when they do not live according to knowledge, because then some pleasure or delight of the love of self is adjoined to it; that such life must be extinguished before they can receive life and felicity from the Lord, 3610. The life of those who become regenerate is at first according to external truth, which is only moral life, by degrees, however, they are led into a life according to internal truth, which is spiritual life, *ill.* 3690. The truth of faith derives its life from the will, not the understanding, *ill.* 3870. The natural man seems to have a life of his own when he is elevated to dignities, and occupies an eminence above others, but the spiritual man when he is in humiliation and least of all, 3913. The Christian life in its very essence is to will well and do well, 4741. Spiritual life, such as the angels have, consists in the affection of good and the affection of truth, and man is introduced into it by those things which are of faith and charity, 5562. Spiritual life is derived from the good of truth, and is both interior and exterior, the latter being in the natural man, 5614; *ill.* 5826, 6427, compare 9051; and that the spiritual principle or spiritual life in its very essence, is divine truth proceeding from the divine human, 6685. Evils of life and falses of doctrine reside in the natural man, and hence temptations begin when the natural receives the spiritual, 6097; that such temptations are carried to desperation in order to extinguish the natural life, 8567. When man is affected with truth for the sake of life, he rejects glory and fame as ends, and cherishes the good of life, which is charity towards the neighbour, 6247. He who is in the good of life when he begins to think evilly, is instantly elevated above sensual things, and so carried from light to light by the angels who are with him, 6315. The life of faith and love is derived from spiritual light and spiritual heat, which exist from the sun of heaven, 7082—7084; and that its changes and varieties correspond to the changes and variations of natural heat and light, 37. Life consists in willing what is good and believing what is true, and they only who so will and believe are living men; but death consists in willing what is evil and believing what is false, and they are dead who so will and believe; passages cited from the Word, 7494. The life of love includes all the requisite wisdom of that love, *ill.* by the instincts of animals, &c., 7750; more fully *ill.* 9817, 9818; see below (11), 2494. The life is according to faith before regeneration, and afterwards according to charity, *ill.* 8013; the state before and after regeneration further *ill.* 9278, 10,729. In the man of the church the life of piety and the life of charity are conjoined, but the verimost worship of the Lord consists in the life of charity, and not in piety without it, 8252—8254, *sh.* 8255, 8256, 9393. By a life of piety without charity, man consults his own well-being only, but with the life of charity conjoined, he consults the welfare of his neighbour, 8254. The Christian life, called spiritual life, by which the Lord is principally worshiped, is a life according to his pre-

cepts, for it is by these precepts that a man knows what faith and charity consist in, 8257; that Christian good is formed in truths, otherwise it is only natural and does not give eternal life, 8772; and that spiritual life is the life of faith and charity, 8902. A life according to the divine precepts is a life according to truths and goods, which are eternal laws of order; and when man lives according to order he lives in the Lord, who is order itself, 8512, 9313. A life according to order is to be led by good, because order requires the divine to flow in by the will, which is most interior; a life not according to order is to be led by truth, 8513. The life of good and truth is from the Lord's influx into good and truth, and this life is lost when the influx is no longer perceived, 8801, 8868 end. Goods and truths have life from the Lord when they are attributed to him, *ill.* 9300. Truths become of the life when they are received into the will, 9386, 9393; for then they vanish from the external memory and become spontaneous and natural, 9394. Truth becomes of the life when man loves it and lives according to it, before that it is only in the memory as a scientific and not in the man himself, 10,153; *ill.* 10,199. When man believes otherwise than he lives, truth is conjoined with evil, or good with the false, and this conjunction cannot be dissolved without distracting the spiritual life; the sin against the holy spirit, *ill.* 8882. The spiritual life consists in the truths of faith, because good forms itself in truths, 9034, 9058; hence, it cannot be given if those truths are wilfully extinguished, 9075, 9152; or if they are not received, 10,731. The life of faith is to act according to the Lord's precepts from obedience; the life of charity to do them from love, 9193. Before man can live the life of faith he must be purified from evils and falses, 10,026. The beginning of all spiritual life is the acknowledgment of the Lord; from this acknowledgment faith, and from the truths of faith purification, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,083. Love and faith cannot proceed from man, and as love and faith make worship, neither can worship proceed from him, but all life in them, and hence the elevation of worship to heaven is from the Lord, 10,203. The life of heaven cannot be infused into man unless the life of faith and love exist with him, and the life of faith and love consists in keeping the Lord's precepts, 10,578.

11. *The Life after Death*, is only a continuation of life, for it is entered upon almost immediately after the death of the body; the author's experience, 70. When man first comes into the other life he imagines that he is still in the world, and even in his body, 320. The life of the spirit is most perfect, and as all life consists in sense, their senses are most exquisite, 322, 1880, 1881; see below, 4623. The life of angels and spirits is not sustained by food such as men eat, but by goods and truths received from the Lord, 681, 1460; and the life of infernals by the opposite, 8410. No angel or spirit could live if he were not joined to some society, and thus introduced into the harmony of many, 687; but that the evil are not willing to be convinced they do not live of themselves, 3743. Every man is associated with some society in the life of the body, and after death he comes into that society, and there enjoys his own verimost life, 687, 697; that such consociations are according to love, because love is the life itself, 7085, *ill.* 8700. The life of infernal spirits consists in their lusts and

phantasies, which is a life of death, and is turned into fearful torments, 695, 696. Man lives after the death of the body in virtue of the life of faith and love, by which the Lord conjoins him to himself, 714, 2021. The quality of man's life after death is according to the end which he loved, for the end or ruling love forms his life, 1568; that the life of every one remains after death, from experience, 4227; see LANGUAGE (4) end. The only life known to evil spirits is the life of their lusts, and hence, when the devils were cast out of the maniac they prayed to enter into the swine, 1742. Infernal spirits perceive a kind of vitality in the delight of their lusts, 1860. The life of infernal spirits is contracted from all those ends, thoughts, and works, which flow from the love of self, and that of good spirits from the love of the neighbour, 2228. All consociations in the other life are formed according to these lives and not according to knowledges without life, 2049, 2228, 2261. Man's perfection and felicity in the other life is according to the quality of his truths and of the goods in them, 2261 end. They who have lived in love to the Lord and charity towards the neighbour have angelic intelligence and wisdom concealed in the inmost part of their interior memory, and they come into its use in the other life, 2494. It is impossible for the life to be changed and the evil admitted into heaven after death; for they would become as helpless as new-born infants if the life of the love of self and the world were taken away from them; the author's experience, 2871, 9225 end; briefly, 10,749. Human life, from infancy to old age, is nothing but a progression of state from the world to heaven, and death is the passage itself; hence, the angels who are with man have no idea of times, but of states of life, 3016; that man is introduced into life in a state of tranquillity, &c., 3696. Man has a natural life in the spirit as well as in the body, for the natural life is the ultimate plane into which the spiritual falls, and it is only its exterior communication with the world that ceases at death, 3293; further *ill.* 3498, 3539. The ideas of those who have truth without good in the other life appear closed, but the ideas of those who have good appear open, and like an image of heaven, 3607, 8868. Certain spirits seen by the author in the other life, who had been sailors and rustics, had so little life that they were like machines scarcely animated; that life was breathed into them by the angels, 3647. The felicity of eternal life is from the love of the Lord and the neighbour, and it cannot be perceived in the life of the body, because the interiors flow into cares and anxieties which occupy the exteriors, 3938. The life of man continues after death because he is capable of being conjoined to the Lord in thought and affection, 4364; *ill.* 5114. The sensitive life of spirits is twofold, real and unreal; real in heaven because from the life of the Lord, and unreal in hell, *ill.* 4623. The life of evil spirits is unreal because it is the life of the proprium in which the Lord cannot be present; how they endeavour to persuade others that all things are ideal even in heaven, 4623. The whole life of every one is laid open after death, even as to the most minute particulars, 4633; and its quality remains the same as it was in the body, 4663. They who are inclined to deny the life after death are confirmed in their denial when they consult scientifics, they who are inclined to believe in it see innumerable confirmations, 4760. They who have lived a good moral life, and yet

ascribed all things to nature rather than the divine, are gradually divested of their false principles after death, 4941; and that the case is similar in other cases according to the life, 4943, 4944, 4947. Eternal life consists in receiving from the Lord that which is of life, namely, the intelligence of truth and the wisdom of good, 5070; that such intelligence and wisdom are from the light of heaven and from its heat, which are living, 5097, 5114. The life which remains after death is not man's external life, but the internal life of his thought and will, *ill.* 5128, 6495. The state of man's life after death previous to his introduction into the Grand Man, resembles the progress of food taken into the mouth, &c., 5175, 5176; they who have not loved any use therefore dwell in filth, 5395. The little spiritual life pertaining to those who have lived in evil, even after ages of vastation, shown from experience; and that the little life they have is from remains, 5561. The life of the spirit resembles the life of the body as to walking one amongst another, dwelling in houses, &c., yet these are only changes of the states of life, *ill.* 5605. The life of every one is according to the interior form which he has acquired to himself by willing and acting, and by thinking and speaking, 6468. All in heaven are in the Lord's life, because they are in truth and good proceeding from him, 7212; that such divine proceeding is the life and light which fills heaven, and indeed the whole universe, 6685. The very delight of man's life is manifested in the other life, because all external restraints are then removed, 8293. The felicities of eternal life are to love the Lord and the neighbour, to understand truth, to be wise in good, and to perceive blessedness therefrom, 8747. The unhappiness of infernal spirits is from the evils and falses which occupy the place of goods and truths, and which make spiritual death; still they live because they were born men with the faculty of receiving life from the Lord, 9008. The life of man after death is the life of his love and faith, and such as his love and faith were in the world his life remains to eternity, 10,596; that he comes into the other life immediately after death, and it is then manifest whether the life of heaven or the life of hell is in him, 10,720, 10,741, 10,743, 10,745. See STATE, SPIRIT. Seriatim passages concerning man's resuscitation from death, and his entrance into eternal life, 168—189, 314—323.

12. *The Lives of Animals* are dissipated at death, because the influx of life is not terminated in them, 5114. Animals are born into all the science of their nature because they are in the order of their life, and this from common influx, which is a continual endeavour to act according to order, 637, 5850, 6211, 6323. See INFLUX (13); and see above (4), 7750, (3) 8772.

13. *The Life of the Evil.* See above (1) 1589; (2) 290, 2888; (3) 681, 5854, 3743, 4151, 4417, 4906, 6475, 4623, 10,284; (5) 164; (8) 2041; (9) all the citations; (10) 892, 2893; and see LOVE (*love of self and the world*), INFLUX (4). That the life of evil never conjoins itself with the truth, but induces a persuasion of what is false, 2689; *ill.* 4416. See EVIL (3), FALSE (2).

14. *The Reception of Life*, from the Lord, constitutes the very esse of man, spirits and angels, *ill.* 3938; see above (2), 2888, &c.; 3001, 3484, 6325; (3) 563, 1909, 3001, 3318, 3741—3743, 4206, 5077, 5259, 5114, 6451, 6475, 10,203; and see INFLUX (2) 6829;

(3) 5479, 8321, 5828, 3890, &c.; (4) 5259; (7) 3632; (9); (11) 6472. INTERNAL (especially 2), EXTERNAL, FACULTY, VESSEL, RECEPTACLE, REMAINS.

15. *The Life of Goods and Truths*, makes the true life of man, for it is only in good and truth that there can be life from the Lord, 3623; the quality of good and truth vivified by the Lord, and not vivified, briefly *sh.* 671. Good and truth considered in themselves have no life, but are only instrumental to the life which they derive from the affection of man's love, 1904, 3077. Truth derives all its life from good, for it is only a vessel recipient of good, *ill.* 3607. Truth is said to have life of its own when some delight, not good, is conjoined to it; when this life is extinguished, truth is really vivified, 3607, 3610, compare 7967. The life of truth is the life lived by the spiritual man, hence truth, when it passes into the will and into act, is called good, 6904. Good is contained in truth and acts in it, as the life of the soul in the variously composed fibres of the body, 4149, 9258. Good makes the life because it is of the will, and the will is the man himself; but truth makes the life only so far as it proceeds from good, *ill.* 10,110; and that divine truth is also the procedure of divine good, 10,196, 10,262. See above, (3) 2538, 3849, 3293, 3318; (8) 3951; (10) 1895, 2261, 3203, 3870, 8801, 9300; and see Good (21), INTERNAL (7), INFLUX (3), TRUTH.

16. *The Life of the Word*, consists in its perpetual reference to the Lord who is the life itself, and without such life the letter is only a dead body, 2, 3, 8943. The life and soul of the Word is the internal sense as it is understood by the angels, which appears when the sense of the letter as it were vanishes, 1405. The life of the Lord is in all the contents of the Word, because it proceeded from him by the medium of heaven, 1461. The Word is a dead letter, but when read it is vivified by the Lord according to every one's faculty and state of charity and innocence, 1776, 1771. The internal life of the Word becomes more and more manifest to those who live the life which it enjoins, when they come into thought concerning it, and read it from the affection of truth, *ill.* 3690. The Word is opened to those who love the Lord and their neighbour, because they are in the very principles of truth and good, and by its medium they are associated with angels, and led into the life of truth and good, 3773. All the law and all the prophets were said by the Lord to be founded on love to God and love to the neighbour, thus, on life itself and not on faith without life, *ill.* 5826. The literal sense of the Word is like a body which lives from the internal sense as from its soul, and this again from the inmost which derives all its sanctity and life from the Lord, 8943. Man's own intelligence is spiritually dead, but what he derives from the Word is in itself living, 8941, 8943, compare 3451, 3452, and then 9410. See INTERNAL (9), INSPIRATION, INFLUX (2), ILLUS-TRATION, IDEA, LANGUAGE (6), LIGHT, TRUTH, LORD, WORD.

17. *Signification of life, to live, &c.* To live signifies to have faith in the Lord, 290. To live to eternity, in the opposite sense denotes to live in damnation or to live the life of death, 304. To be vivified or made alive, denotes life received from the Lord; seed vivified, the truths of faith, 726. To be or to live is predicated of Jehovah only, for all others live from him, 1735. 'Lives,' or the 'years of one's

life,' signify times and states, 2904; see (11), 3016, 5605. Whilst he lived, denotes the ability to give life, 3248, 3998. The days of their lives, or the duration of life predicated of Abraham and others, denotes the representative state of such, 3251, 3274. By living, and by life in the Word is meant spiritual life, which is intelligence and wisdom, in general heaven and eternal happiness; by death, the contrary, 5407, *sh.* 5890, 6685, 8801, 9136. Let Pharaoh live (by the life of Pharaoh), is an ancient form of asseveration, and denotes what is certain, 5449, 5454. This do and ye shall live, denotes what is certain if life be received from the divine, 5459. To arise, to go, and to live, denotes elevation to the spiritual life, *ill.* 5605, 5614. To live is predicated of what cannot be destroyed, which is good, 6677. When soul is put for life it has various significations, as, life in common, the life of the will, the life of the understanding, and the life of truth and good, 7021, 9050. To live according to order is to be led by the Lord by good; to live not according to order is to be led by truth, 8512, *ill.* 8513. To live is predicated of the will, to believe of the understanding, 8882. See *to Go, to GO FORTH, to JOURNEY, to INHABIT.*

18. *Passages in illustration.* The life of love and faith kindled in the internal man, denoted by two great luminaries set in the expanse of heaven, 10, 30—37. Life from the Lord brought forth into the external man, first from the understanding, denoted by the living creatures of the water and the air, 11, 39—42. The life of the regenerate next proceeding from the will also, denoted by the creatures and beasts of the earth, 12, 44—48. The state of the spiritual man, and life from the Lord sustaining him, denoted by the creation of man in the image of God, according to his likeness, &c., 49—54, 81, 86, 1013. The spiritual man made celestial, denoted by Jehovah's breathing into his nostrils the breath of lives, 73—76, 85—88, 91, 94—97, 99. The external man now made living, denoted by man made into a living soul, 91, 92, 94, 95. The Lord with him, and the life of love and faith flowing-in by the will, denoted by the tree of lives in the midst of the garden, 102, 105, 200. The celestial life declining, and the proprium of man vivified by the Lord, denoted by the rib built into a woman, 131—135, 138, 140, 141, 147—155. The life of faith from the heavenly marriage in the internal man denoted by Eve the mother of all living, 287—291. The life of eternal death consequent on the profane appropriation of heavenly wisdom, denoted by the man's eating of the tree of lives and living for ever, 298—304. The corporeal life to which the celestial man is reduced when he has declined from wisdom and intelligence, denoted by the expulsion from paradise and the man condemned to till the ground, 305. Goods and truths to be vivified after undergoing temptations, denoted by the animals of all kinds that entered into the ark with Noah, 671, 705, 711, 714, 715, 726. The life of freedom into which the affections and thoughts vivified by the Lord afterwards come, denoted by the animals going out of the ark, 918, 1030. The pleasures of all the senses, provided there be good in them, sustaining the spiritual life, denoted by every moving thing that liveth being for food, 994—997. The life of the regenerate man, or the new life received from the Lord, not to be mixed with the evil life of man's proprium, denoted by the flesh not to be eaten with blood in it, 999—1003. Conjunction with the Lord by the new life of the re-

generate man, denoted by the covenant with every living soul, 1040, 1049, 1050, 1059. All that really lives in man in the obscure state preceding regeneration, denoted by the soul they made in Charan going up with Abram and Lot, 1436, 1502 compared. The engrossment of all life by the evil in their own lusts, denoted by the king of Sodom's requiring Abram to give him the souls, 1742. Those who receive life from the Lord forming his kingdom and not those who are only in externals, denoted by the son of Abram to be his heir and not the son of his steward, 1799, 1801—1804. The affection by which external scientifics and knowledges are vivified in order to the conception of rational truth, denoted by the Egyptian handmaid of Sarai, 1895, 1896. The affection of sciences receptive of life from the internal man, denoted by the Egyptian handmaid given to Abram, 1897—1905, 1907, 1909. The first life of the rational man denoted by the conception of Ishmael, 1910, 1915. The eternal life of those who are conjoined with the Lord denoted by his covenant for ever with Abraham and his seed, 2021. The new life of the rational man with the regenerate, and the rational made divine with the Lord, denoted by the promise of Isaac, and afterwards by his conception and birth, 2066, 2083—2085, 2092—2095, 2610 and sequel. The life of faith with the spiritual, or those who are rational from truth, by the blessing of Ishmael, 2078, 2087—2090. The life of doctrine from divine influx, so far as spiritual truth is undefiled by what is sensual, scientific, and rational, denoted by the case of Abimelech, 2533, 2536—2538. The life of the divine rational not in common between it and the human rational, denoted by the son of the handmaid not to inherit with Isaac, 2658. The influx of life from the Lord in the obscure state of the spiritual man, denoted by God with the boy (Ishmael) in the desert, 2705—2710, compare 2706 with 3733. The regenerate life when the internal man is entering into a state of celestial order, denoted by Abraham's coming into days, 3016, 3017. The conjunction of truth with good in the rational mind thereupon, denoted by the marriage of Isaac and Rebecca preceded by the circumstances of initiation, 3012, 3013, 3030, 3048, 3077, 3085, 3086, 3098, 3108, 3116, 3125, 3128, 3138, 3153, 3155, 3188—3192, 3196—3200, 3202. The affection of truth separated from the scientifics of the natural man in order to this conjunction, and thus become of the life, denoted by Rebecca's alighting from off her camel, 3203, compare 3108. The life of the spiritual from the Lord's divine human but distinct from the celestial, denoted by Abraham's sending away his sons by Keturah while he yet lived, 3247—3249. Life in the natural man corresponding to the marriage of good and truth in the rational, and rational life terminated therein, denoted by Esau and Jacob born to Isaac, and by Isaac's dying, 3232, 3286, 3288, 3289, 3293 and sequel, 3498, 4618. The good of life meanwhile sustained by the doctrine of truth, and truth appearing as good, denoted by Jacob's selling his pottage to Esau, and afterwards simulating his person, 3332, 3550. The life of truth to be substituted by good when the rational should flow into the natural, denoted by the purpose of Esau to slay Jacob at the death of Isaac, 3606—3607. The life of external truth in this state of contrariety, denoted by Jacob's going from Beersheba to Charan, 3690, 3691. The study and holy state of life when acquiring the affection of truth, first external and

afterwards internal, denoted by Jacob's serving Laban for Leah and for Rachel, 3822—3826, 3846, 3852, 3845—3848, 3852. The life of the natural affections to which the affection of truth is conjoined, and in which it is quickened, denoted by the handmaids of Rachel and Leah, 3835, 3849, 3913, 3917, 3919, 3925, 3931—3933, 3937. All the states of life through which the regenerate man is led, until from being a dead man he is made living, denoted by the twelve sons of Jacob, 3913. The life of the regenerate with all its goods and truths separated from the life of the natural man, denoted by Jacob's going away from Laban with all his acquisitions, 4061, 4063, 4069, 4073, 4103. Truth become of the life, and its reception of good from the Lord, denoted by the return of Jacob and his submission to Esau, 4337. Celestial good coming into its potency by the reception of truth proceeding therefrom in the natural man, denoted by the birth of Benjamin, 4588, 4592. The new life which the affection of truth now puts on, divested of all that is selfish and worldly, denoted by the death of Rachel, 4590, 4593, 4594. The life of divine truth in the natural man making one with the rational, denoted by the love of Israel for Joseph, 4676, 4667 compared. Spiritual life from the good of truth, or the church sustained by scientifics, in which internal good is present, denoted by the sons of Israel going to buy corn in Egypt when Joseph was there, 5402, 5405, 5407, 5414, 5605, 5614, 5890, 5967, 6553. The state of the natural man who has received spiritual life full of temptations in the meanwhile, denoted by the words of Jacob that his days were few and evil, 6093—6098. The existence and life of spiritual good when in order in the goods and truths of the natural man, denoted by Jacob and his family in Egypt, 6101—6106, 6169—6175, 6328, 6335—6340, 6445—6448, 6463—6465. The life of good unassailable because the Lord is in good, but truths open to infestation and assault, denoted by the daughters of the Hebrews to be saved alive, but the sons slain, 6676, 6677, 6685. The truth of the divine law threatened with destruction by the false, denoted by Pharaoh's seeking the life of Moses, 6771. The life of truth with those who are in simple good, denoted by Moses' dwelling in Midian, 6773. The life of truth and good secured from the falses which would destroy it, denoted by the safety in which Moses might return to Egypt, 7021. Eternal life from the Lord given to those who are liberated from infestation by falses, denoted by the promise of Canaan to the sons of Israel when they went up from Egypt, 7210—7212. The temptations which they undergo who are liberated, denoted by the passage of the Red Sea, and the life of the sons of Israel in the desert, 8039, 8125, 8259, 8395, 8554, &c. The delight of those who are in evils of life, and hence the infernal life itself, denoted by the glorying of Pharaoh in the contemplated destruction of the Israelites, 8293. The life of their own pleasure and lust, generally, the life of natural good, denoted by the flesh-pots of Egypt, which the Israelites longed for in the desert, 8408—8410. The proprium vivified, or the delight of the natural man in the appropriation of good restored, denoted by the flesh given them, 8431, 8452; the good of the internal man or spiritual life, by the manna, 8431, 8454—8464, 8497. The life according to order when man is led by good, denoted by the Israelites keeping the precepts and laws of Jehovah, 8512. The loss of spiritual life, whether

it consist in good or truth, when influx from the Lord is no longer perceived, denoted by the judgment of death upon beast or man who should approach the mountain, 8801. The life of evil and yet the truth believed in, denoted by taking the name of God in vain, 8882. Spiritual life, which is the life of faith and charity, not to be extinguished, denoted by the precept not to kill, 8902. The life of truth to be restored by a just interpretation when it has been weakened by conflicting appearances of truth, denoted by the amends to be made when one man has injured another in strife, 9031. The life of faith not extinguished if an apparent truth be rejected after full intuition, denoted by the circumstances in which there was no punishment for causing the death of a servant, 9033—9039. The new life of man not produced in externals in the just order of correspondence, denoted by an untimely birth, the law concerning it, &c., 9041—9047. The life of faith and love injured in man in the same degree and respect that it is not acted upon in externals, denoted by the law of retaliation, 9048—9057. The internal man unable to live the spiritual life if the affection of truth be hurt in externals, denoted by the servant to have his freedom when his master struck him so as to destroy his eye or his tooth, 9058—9063. The internal life not destroyed by the affection of evil in externals before it is known and seen to be evil, denoted by the owner of an ox going unpunished, &c., 9065—9069. The internal life destroyed, thus damnation, when the evil of the external affection is known and not repressed, denoted by the case in which the owner was to be punished with death, 9070—9075. The loss of spiritual life by the loss of the truths of faith and the means of its restitution, denoted by the theft of silver, of vessels, &c., left in charge, 9152. The spiritual life, which is the life of the internal man, from the conjunction of good and truth, denoted by marriages, the laws concerning them, &c., 9182. The extinction of spiritual life when fakes of evil are conjoined with anything of the church, denoted by a witch not to live, 9188, 9189. The extinction of spiritual life when the lusts of evil are conjoined with anything of the church, denoted by those who lay with beasts not to live, 9190, 9191. Evils of life and fakes of doctrine to be shunned, and goods of life and truths of doctrine implanted in their place, denoted by the laws and injunctions of Exodus xxiii., 9246 and sequel. Those who receive life from the Lord and come into his kingdom hereby, denoted by the Israelites who should inherit Canaan, 9338. Divine truths impressed on the life, denoted by Moses writing all the words of Jehovah, 9386. The influx of divine truth, and its becoming of the life and worship, denoted by the blood taken by Moses and sprinkled upon the people, 9393, 9399. The life of heaven in man distinguished as the life of the understanding and the life of the will, denoted by the spirit and the heart, 9817, 9818. The first reception of life from the Lord by the acknowledgment of him, denoted by the agitation of the wave-offering, 10,083. The elevation of all worship to the Lord when it proceeds from love, denoted by the incense ascending, and that such elevation is not of man, but that it is owing to the influx of life from the Lord, 10,203.

LIFT, *to*. To lift up the hand denotes power in spiritual things; to lift up the foot, power in natural things, 5327, 5328; *ill.* 10,241. See **ELEVATION**.

LIGHT [*lux*]. 1. *Lumen as distinguished from lux*, is the obscure light of truth with the regenerate, in the first state after temptations, 854. The supposed good and truth of man, which appear as light before regeneration, are thick darkness, and are compared to night; but good and truth from the Lord with him are life and light, and are compared to day, 20, 21. The first state after temptations, when the truths of faith begin to appear, is like the first dawning of light, some obscurity of the night still remaining, 865, 880, 883, 4283, 6829. See **DAY-DAWN**, **TWILIGHT**, **MORNING**. The life of lusts appears as a coal fire, and the false as a lumen thence derived; in this lumen evil spirits dwell, but it is turned into darkness when light from heaven flows in, 1528; *ill.* 3224. Evil spirits see one another in the other life, they also see many representatives which exist in the world of spirits, and this from the light of heaven, but turned into a lumen as from a coal fire with them, 3195, 6000, 7870. When the knowledges with which man is imbued are filled with genuine goods, he comes into more and more illumination, but if the goods be not genuine he comes into the lumen of infatuation, 3665. The evil are capable of reasoning from their own lumen, and even more sublimely than others to the appearance, but true rationality consists in knowing good to be good, and evil to be evil, &c., and this is from the light of heaven, 4156, 10,227. There is true light and false lumen; they who are in good are in illustration from true light, but they who are in evil are in false lumen, *ill.* 4214. They who have lived in a false lumen while in the world, are in a similar lumen after death, and reason from it, 4214. The light of truth with the evil is confused and darkened by light from heaven, and when they remove themselves from the light of heaven, a yellow lumen as of sulphur succeeds, in which they appear like spectres, and their truths like phantasms, 4416. The lumen of evil spirits is various according to the false and evil in which they are; that they can never receive divine truth, because its light is instantly changed with them, 4416, briefly *ill.* 5847. The evil as well as the good live from the Lord, but their life is spiritual death; its quality appearing as lumen from a coal fire, and smoky, &c., 4417. The hells are said to be in darkness, because in fakes, but by this darkness is meant the sulphurous lumen in which they appear, which is instantly turned into darkness when light from heaven flows in, 4418, 4531, 6000, 7870; a case in illustration showing the quality of intelligence from the proprium and from the divine by the appearance of lights, 4419. They who are in hell appear to one another in their own lumen like men, and according to their phantasies not unhandsome, but when they are viewed by angels that lumen is dissipated, and they appear like devils and monsters, 4533; their monstrous appearance in the light of heaven further shewn, 4674, 5013, 5057, 5058. The arrangement of fakes from their loves makes an appearance of light about infernal spirits, but within it all is dusky and monstrous; the light around angels, on the contrary, is from the flame of celestial love, which occupies the midst, 5530. The scientifics of the natural man are in a lumen almost like that of the sensual sight, and this lumen is such that it leads into fakes and evils, unless it be illuminated by the light of truth, 6004 end, 6310. Man's state when in sensual lumen is such that the light of heaven is turned into darkness by it; and

the mind filled with scandals and defilements; *seriatim* passages concerning this lumen and concerning elevation from it, 6310—6315. All those who live in contempt of rational and spiritual things, generally, such as live in mere pleasures, and in dishonourable sloth, the avaricious and adulterers, are in sensual lumen, 6310. All the hells are in sensual lumen, and also some spirits not particularly evil, in whom the rational sense has not been cultivated, 6311. The sensual sphere so prevails because it receives influx from the most subtle and malignant spirits of hell; hence if man be not elevated above it by the good of faith he must needs perish, 6312. As man is elevated from the sensual lumen, he is brought into a milder lumen, and at length into celestial light; how well the elevation of man from sensual things was known to the ancients, 6313. The man who is elevated by the good of faith is alternately in sensual and in interior lumen, for he is in sensual lumen when occupied with the cares of the world, and with pleasures, &c., but he is elevated from one lumen to another the instant he begins to think evil, 6315. They who are in sensual lumen believe themselves illuminated when they confirm the doctrinals of their churches; and this, because the light of the world appears clear so long as the light of heaven does not flow in, *ill.* 6865. The glory of the world from the love of self kindles the intellectual light of those who are in evil, so that it sparkles and appears like truth, 6907. While the light of the world sparkles with the evil, the light of heaven is thick darkness to them, and the contrary with the good, 6907. Man is in darkness as to the things of heaven when he is in the sensual state and its lumen, because the sensual faculties are the subjects of fallacies and falses, *ill.* 6948; examples of the principal of these fallacies, 5084; and the difference between the faculty of reasoning from the proprium and being wise from the light of heaven, *ill.* 10,227. The natural mind and its scientifics are in the light of the world, which is called the lumen of nature, but the rational mind in the light of heaven, which is spiritual, 7130; further *ill.* 9103; and that the light of the world is called natural lumen, 9227. The natural lumen is acquired by man from the senses, and from this lumen he can see nothing but what pertains to self and the world, 8636; not even when he goes to the Word, 8941, 9382. Man could never know anything of spiritual and divine things from the lumen of nature without revelation; and that all the knowledge concerning God, &c., has commenced in one way or other from an ancient revelation, 8944. A consuming fire and a false lumen make the life of the evil, as the fire of love and the light of faith make the life of the good, *ill.* 9141. They who are in love with truth and good for the sake of themselves and the world, are not illustrated by divine truth, but by a false lumen which is turned into darkness on the approach of light from heaven, 10,330. The intellectual mind is only opened in those who perceive and love truths from good; with all others, however dexterously they may be able to reason, there is only a false lumen, 10,675. See FALSE, SENSE, DARKNESS. Some suppose the joys of heaven to consist in a lumen of glory, &c., 455. See HEAVEN (1), GLORY, and see below (3).

2. *The Light of the World and the Light of Heaven.* There are two lights, the light of heaven from the Lord, the light of the world from

the sun, 3223, 3224, 5477. The light of heaven is of the interior or spiritual man, the light of the world of the external or natural man; the quality of each briefly *sh.* 3223, 3224. Between these lights and all the objects belonging to them, there is correspondence; hence, all things seen in the light of the world, or the natural man, are representations of such as exist in the light of heaven, 3223 end, 3225, 3337. Representations or appearances in the other life are indeed appearances, but they are alive and real because from the light of heaven, which is the light of wisdom and of life from the Lord; the things seen from the light of the world, on the contrary, are not real, only so far as they are conjoined with those things which are of the light of heaven, 3485. The light of heaven is immensely more perfect than the light of the world, insomuch that one ray of the latter represents myriads of the former, 3223. So far as any one is in the light of the world, so far those things which are in the light of heaven appear to him as darkness, 3224, 3337, 10,227. The imagination of man is from the forms and shapes seen in the world's light, wonderfully modified; the interior imagination or thought from similar things seen in the light of heaven; such images also are inanimate, but the influx of the Lord's life causes them to live, 3337; see below (5). Generally, things seen in the light of the world are dead, but those seen in the light of heaven are living, and when the former are obliterated the latter remain, 3717; the former *ill.* 9103. Those things which pertain to the light of heaven can only appear in the light of the world representatively, as the mind, for example, appears in the face; when the light of heaven appears in its clearness then the representative images of the darkness are dissipated, 4835. When the light of heaven in man falls into those things which are in the light of the world, it vivifies them and causes them to be perceived by man intellectually, thus, as man, 5114. So long as man is only in the light of the world, which is the case while he is unregenerate, he is in hell, but when he comes into the light of heaven also by regeneration, he is in heaven, *ill.* 10,156.

3. *Light in the Heavens* is from the Lord, who is the sun of heaven; hence the modifications of light in objects, which are angels, 1053, 1521, 1529, 1530, 8812. The state of light in heaven is according to the intelligence and wisdom of the angels, 1524, 1529, 1530, 339. The Lord appears as a sun to the celestial, as a moon to the spiritual, 1053, 1521, 1837, 2776, 3636, 4696, 7173, 10,130, 10,809; *ill.* 7270, 8812; *ill.* and passages cited, 9684; *ill.* from the Word, 1529—1531, 1861, 3195, 7083. Where the Lord appears as a sun, is the east of heaven; where he appears as a moon, the south, 9684. The first proceeding of the Lord's love does not enter heaven, but appears as a radiant belt around the sun, 7270. The Lord, as a sun, is the common centre of heaven, and all the angels are in aspect with him, thus in his presence, 3633, 9489, 9828, 9864, 10,130, 10,146, 10,189, 10,420, 10,702. The light which flows from the Lord as a sun is his proceeding divine truth, which makes the intelligence of the angels, 3195, 3339—3341, 3636, 3643, 5400, 8644, 9399, 9548, 9684, 10,691, 10,703. The beautiful colours which appear in heaven are the variations or modifications of its light, thus, they are appearances of truth from good, 1042, 1043, 1053, 1621, 3993, 4330, 4677, 4742, 4922, 9466, 9905. The

differences of light in heaven are as manifold as the angelic societies, because so various are the differences of good and truth, or of wisdom and intelligence, thus of the reception of light, 4414. There is no state corresponding to night in heaven, but only like the morning twilight, and this from the proprium of the angels, 5579, 6110. The celestial angels who are principled in love to the Lord are in such life and light as it is scarcely possible to describe, 34. The light in which the angels live compared with the light of this world, is like the sun at noon-day compared with the light of a candle, 1053. The light of heaven which is from divine truth is a thousand times brighter than the noon-day light of this world, 5400. The angels derive no light from the sun of this world, for they are above or within the sphere of that light; when they look into it also, the light of this world is as thick darkness to them, 1521, 1783, 1880. It is well known in heaven that they derive their light from the Lord, but not so in the world of spirits, 1529. The light of the atmospheres in heaven is beautiful beyond description; its appearances likened to the sparkling of diamonds, of all manner of precious stones, of colours, of flowers, of gold and silver, of infants sporting, of rainbows, of the splendour of pearls, &c., 1621—1625, 4528, 9577; *seriatim* passages concerning the light in which the angels live, 1521—1533, 1619—1632. The speech of the angels is sometimes manifested in the world of spirits like flaming light, 1645. Spiritual ideas are expressed by variations of heavenly light, but celestial by variations of flame, which move the affections; angelic speech also is illustrated by representatives, by paradisiacal scenery, &c., appearing in the light of heaven, 2157, 3343—3347, 4528, 6486, 7089, 8733, 8920. See LANGUAGE (3). The celestial (proceeding) of the Lord manifests itself before the angels like the flaming brightness of the sun; the spiritual, like its proceeding light, 2231 end. The light of heaven not only illuminates the sight of spirits and angels, but at the same time the understanding; hence, the quantity and quality of their understanding is as the quantity and quality of their light, 2776; see below, 3339, 9103. The internal sense of the Word, which does not appear in the light of the world, is most manifest and clear in the light of heaven, 3086. There is actually light in heaven infinitely brighter than light upon earth; and in this light angels and spirits see one another and all the glorious objects of heaven, 3195. The light of heaven appears lucid, similar to light in the world, but it differs in this respect, that it is nothing but wisdom from the Lord; passages showing that the Lord is light, 3195; and that the divine human was the light of heaven from eternity, 3195; see below, 4180. The loves and their affections are represented with inexpressible variety by flames in heaven, and truths by innumerable modifications of light, 3222. The lights and heats which affect the internal man are manifestly perceived in the other life, and the angels are in more light and heat in the degree they are in more intelligence and wisdom, 3339; *ill.* 3484; that there is a lumen also in the hells, but that it is the lumen of infatuation, 3340; see above (1). Nothing can be represented in the other life, except by the intermingling of light and shade; that all such light is from the Lord, and all shade from the proprium, 3341. It is the most universal of truths that the Lord is the sun of heaven, and that all light

in the other life proceeds from him; in this proceeding light there is intelligence and wisdom, and in his proceeding heat love; and from this universal correspondence all other correspondences are derived, 3636, 3643; that heaven is in a serene aura of light and heat, and hell in thick darkness and cold, 3643; that the light of the angels has intelligence and wisdom in it, 3693 and citations, 3717, 3993 and citations; 4413, 4415, 4526, 4530, 7719; and that all truth is from the light of the sun of heaven, 3862. The thoughts and affections of the angels are nothing but variations or modifications of celestial light and heat proceeding from the Lord as a sun; the responses given by the resplendence of light in the Urim and Thummim, *ex.* 3862, 9905. See PRECIOUS STONES. Light in heaven is never obscured, but the sun and moon perpetually shine there, nevertheless it appears obscure, and is extinguished with those who are in contrary principles, 4060. Before the coming of the Lord the influx of the divine itself gave light in heaven, and by heaven to the human race; after his coming, the divine human itself gave light, *ill.* 4180. Those who are in heaven can see from its light all and everything in the world of spirits, and even in hell; the angels of the superior heavens also can see all things in the inferior, but not contrariwise unless there be correspondence and a medium, *ill.* from experience, 5427. Only they who are in the third heaven can see the sun of heaven, others see the light from it, and also the moon, 7173; what a clear and great light the spirits of Mercury were carried into, 7174. The light in the habitations of the angels is according to the intelligence and wisdom of their minds, and in proportion to their light is the darkness of those who are in opposites, 7719; that the light of heaven is thick darkness to those who are in falses, *ill.* 8918. Comparison with the sun and light of the world to show what is the quality of the divine good of the divine love of the Lord, and what the quality of its proceeding truth; that the latter has good in it, as light heat, &c., 8644, 10,196. Divine truth, which shines before the angels as light, gives them intelligence and wisdom variously, according to its reception in good, 9103. In the inmost heaven, the Word, which is divine truth proceeding from the Lord, appears as flaming light, in the middle heaven as shining light, 9468. Light in the celestial kingdom or inmost heaven does not appear as light, but as flame, because they are principled in the good of love; in the spiritual kingdom, or the middle heaven, it appears white, but immensely transcending the light of the world, because the inhabitants are in truth, 9570; that heaven is illuminated by divine truth proceeding from divine good, thus from the Lord as a sun, 9571 and citations. See SUN. All things in heaven appear resplendent as with gold, and silver, and precious stones, because the angels are in the intelligence of truth and the wisdom of good, and their interiors are reflected in such correspondences, 10,227 end. See HEAVEN (10).

4. *The Author's Experience*, concerning the light in which spirits and angels dwell, was so common as to render it quite familiar to him, 1522. The surpassing splendour of the light seen by him in their mansions, 1523. How greatly the light in heaven exceeds that in the world of spirits, and this according to their superior intelligence and wisdom, 1524. The golden light of those who are in the affection of

good, and the silver light of those who are in the affection of truth, 1525; and that the spirits described in this place belong to the province of the eye, 1525, cited in the original Index; but compare 1623, 4528. The sparkling light as of diamonds in which he thought abstractly from material ideas, 1526, 4413. The opening of his internal sight to such a degree, that he saw the Lord as a moon, but not as a sun, 1531; see above (3), 7173. What wonderful things appear in the light of heaven, and that such were seen by the prophets when their internal sight was opened, 1532—1534, 1619, 1626. What a superior light they who were of the most ancient church live in, 1117, compare 4328. What life and lucidity there is in the atmospheres, paradises, rainbows, palaces, and habitations, which are the immediate outbirths of the light of heaven, 1620. Description of rainbows of variously coloured light seen by the author, 1624, 1625. What beautiful representations, by lights of various colours, &c., were shown to him by a spirit who belonged to the province of the eye, 4412. With what amazement recently departed spirits first perceived the light of the other life, and how the good are led into the further knowledge of it, 4415. The snowy cold light of those who have confirmed themselves in truths, and yet have lived an evil life, thus, who are in persuasive faith, 4416, 4802, particularly 5128; and that truths are lucid in the other life even without good, but as the light of winter, 5219. The light similar to that of the world into which some spirits first come, their unbelief in any superior light, their astonishment that they have eyes and senses, &c., 4527. The delight and astonishment of one who had been a famous botanist when he perceived the sweetness and beauty of the flowers in a paradisiacal heaven, and the sparkling brilliancy of its light, 4529. The variety with which intellectual light was given, taken away, diminished, and moderated with the author while thinking, speaking, and writing; and that he perceived it as an illumination illustrating the substances of interior sight, &c., 6608. See ILLUSTRATION. That spirits have seen through his eyes those they have known in the world, and various objects in natural light, 1880, 1954, 4527, 4622, 5862, 9791, 10,813.

5. *The Light of the Understanding, of Intelligence, of Wisdom, &c.* The light of intelligence is procured by knowledges, the light of wisdom is of the life, *ill.* 1555. The light of truth from the Lord cannot flow-in while man is in the dark persuasions of his proprium, 2682, 2694. The Lord from his divine human illuminates the sight and understanding of those who are remote from celestial love, thus of the spiritual, if only they are in the faith of charity, 2776, *ill.* 3095. The truths of the rational mind seldom come to man's apperception except as a kind of light illuminating those which are in the natural, or as a faculty flowing in and disposing them into order, *ill.* 3057, see below 3573. All light, life, and order in the natural man, is from the divine flowing in, 3086. All illustration in the natural man is from good, by the medium of truth as its object, because good is like the flame of the sun from which heat and light proceed, *ill.* 3094. They who are only in the light of the world, by reason that they are not in good, cannot apprehend those things which are of the light of heaven, 3108. There are two lights which form the understanding of man, the light of heaven and the light of the world; the light of heaven is from the

Lord, but the light of the world is from the sun and moon, 3138, 3223. The internal man derives sight and understanding from the light of heaven, the external from the light of the world, 3138, 3223, 3438 and citations. It is the influx of the light of heaven into those things which are of the light of the world that gives illustration and apperception, provided there be life in the light, which is affection or love, *ill.* 3138; the passage further *ill.* 3679, 5422, 5423, 5427, 5428, 5477, 5511, 10,240. The internal or spiritual man is man made wise from the light of heaven, the external or natural from the light of the world, 3167, *ill.* 3224, *ill.* 10,134. When truth is elevated from the external or natural man into the rational it passes from the sphere of the world's light into the sphere of heavenly light, thus from obscurity into clearness, and man, hereby into intelligence and wisdom, 3190. The understanding of man, especially of the regenerate, is illuminated from the light of heaven, but man does not perceive it while in the body because the light of the world prevails, 3195. The Lord was willing to be born a man that they might have light who were in thick darkness, and had so far removed themselves from good and truth, 3195. Having assumed his humanity, the Lord is able to illuminate the natural as well as the rational things of man, 3195, see below 4180. The natural man can have no understanding of anything but from what exists and appears in the solar world, thus from the form given by the light of the world as shade, 3223; and that lights and shades are equally necessary in the other life, 3341, *ill.* 3993. The interior mind, which is the subject of intellectual or immaterial ideas, is in the light of heaven, and truths and goods which are of the light of heaven flow into it, 3223, 3224, see above (2) 3337. The will of man lives from the heat of heaven, which is from the divine love of the Lord, and his understanding from the light of heaven, which is from the divine wisdom of the Lord, 3338, 3339; thus spiritual light and spiritual heat constitute the life of man, *ill.* 6032, 6128. They who are not willing to know that light consists in truth from the Lord, believe it to consist in the shade in which the external man dwells, which is the light of the world, *ill.* 3438. The rational mind, which is in the light of heaven, ought to be manifested in the natural as in its face; otherwise how little idea can be formed of internal truths, 3573. The light of every one's life consists in his love, and such as the flame of his love is, such is the light of truth with him, 3798, further *ill.* 3834. They who are in charity are, as to their interiors, in the light of heaven, in which light is intelligence, but not those who are in the light of the world, for in this light there is no intelligence unless the light of heaven be in it, 3969. They who clearly see that good is good and truth truth, receive the influx of light from heaven, inasmuch that reasons in their understanding appear like rays of that light, and their scientifics are illuminated and disposed into celestial order, 4156. The light of intelligence and wisdom passed to the human race by the medium of heaven before the Lord's coming, but since then it proceeds from the divine human itself, *ill.* 4180. They who are in the light of heaven are in intelligence and wisdom, not they who are in natural light, only so far as the light of heaven flows into it in good, *ill.* 4302. Divine truths can never be received in heart by the evil, shown from light and its reception with such in the other life, 4416. The ability

of man to procure intelligence from things that appear in the light of the world, is from the light of heaven flowing into such objects and making them appear representatively and correspondently, thus, intellectually, 4526. The progression of man towards interiors is represented in the other life by passing from mist into light; the nature of such progression *ill.* 4598. How the interior truths of the Word cohere together, follow one another, and are contained in one another, cannot be seen in the light of the world, unless it be illustrated by the light of heaven; how many ideas from the light of heaven do not fall into human ideas and expressions, 4609. The falses and evils of the church appear in their proper quality before the light of heaven, but not amongst those who are in them, *ill.* from experience, 4674. It is by light from good contained within man that he is brought to see truths so as to acknowledge and have faith in them; how impossible it is for the quality of this good to be seen in the light of the world, 4930. Man can only see spiritual and celestial things in natural light, but when he is regenerated, the scientifics of the natural mind are illustrated by the light of heaven, when not regenerate the light flowing in is perverted by spirits who are in the false and evil, 4967. The intellectual part in general is the visual faculty of the internal man, which sees from the light of heaven, and the objects of its sight are spiritual and celestial; but the sensual part in general is the sight of the external man, which sees from the light of the world, 5114. The intellectual part, which is in the light of heaven, proceeds by successive derivations into the sensual, which is in the light of the world and carries life into it, so that sensual objects are perceived intellectually, *ill.* 5114; the subordination of the sensual to the intellectual, *ill.* 5128. The light of heaven, which is divine truth from the Lord, can only flow into truths; hence truths with angels, spirits, and men, are succenturiate lights, and good in them is the medium by which they receive the light of divine truth, *ill.* 5219. The common truths of the church are seen clearly by those who are in celestial spiritual light, but truth from the divine cannot be seen in natural light not illuminated by celestial, *ill.* 5427—5428, 5477. The unregenerate man cannot believe that there is any light which has nothing in common with the light of the world, much less that it is the light of heaven which enables him to think, to conclude, and to reflect by illustrating the objects seen from the light of the world, *ill.* 5477. The operation of the angels into the mind of a regenerate man when their influx is rendered visible, appears like light flowing-in, which light consists of innumerable truths shining from good, 5893. When the light of heaven flows-in, it illuminates round about natural light, not within it, hence the affection of good and perception of truth is never contained in natural light but in spiritual, 5965. When the light of truth flows-in with those who are not in charity, it is absorbed in the darkness of self and the world like the light of the sun by black objects, 6000. They who are in truth but not yet in good are in darkness, because truth emits no light of itself; good on the other hand is like a flame, which, when it meets with truth illuminates it and draws it into its light, *ill.* 6400. The light of truth from the Lord flows into the intellectual part by good and thus into truth, not into truth immediately, *ill.* 6405. When man is in temptations, he is obsessed by evils and falses, which impede the

influx of light from the divine; but when he emerges from temptations light appears to him like a morning after darkness, 6829. As the new will is formed, which is done in the intellectual part, man can be illustrated, but it is a feeble lumen like that of the moon compared with the illustration of celestial love, *ill.* 7233. The common illumination of the understanding by the light of heaven gives the faculty of understanding, but not the apperception of truth; this illumination is from the immediate influx of truth, and is as necessary to the sight of the internal man as the light of the sun to the eye, 8707. The understanding is illustrated by the light of heaven, when man reads the Word from the affection of truth, and by such illustration of the internal sight revelations of truth are made, 8780. When men read the Word for the sake of confirming the doctrinals of their churches, they are not illustrated by divine light from heaven, but by sensual light, 8780, *ill.* 8941. The internal sight, which is illuminated by divine truth, has for its objects spiritual, civil, and moral truths, and in the ultimate natural truths, which are conclusions from the objects of the external senses, but especially sight, 8861. The angels in heaven think without any idea of space and time, and when such an idea enters they instantly fall from the light of heaven into the lumen of nature, 8918. The spiritual discernment of man, by which he distinguishes between what is useful and not useful in the objects acquired from the lumen of nature, is from the light of heaven flowing in; how such discernment is proportionate to the influx of light, and such influx to the correspondence and obsequiousness of knowledges in the external man, *ill.* 9103. The conjunction of good with truth in man is like the conjunction of light with heat, which makes all things in the earth flourish, 9206. Truths which enter into the memory and are seen therein by the understanding are in the light of the world only; when they pass into the will and become of the life, they are seen in the light of heaven, 9227. Truths seen in the light of heaven return into the light of the world when they pass out of the will into act; but they now appear under another form because heaven and not the world is in them, 9227. Every one is illustrated and informed from the Word, and this from the light of heaven, according to his affection of truth to the degree of his desire, and his faculty of reception, *ill.* 9382; see below, 10,400. The spiritual state proper to the internal man consists in the illumination of the intellectual part by the light of heaven, and the affection of the voluntary part by the heat of heaven; the natural state is to be affected with truths which are of the world's light, and with goods which are of its heat, 9383. Divine truth continually flowing in from the Lord as light makes the intellectual principle of man; and the heat which is in that light kindles and vivifies the will, *ill.* 9399—9400. The divine truth proceeds from the divine human of the Lord; how it flows in, &c., illustrated by the radiant circles painted about the head and body of God as a man by the ancients, and that they are spheres of light, 9407. Man is elevated more interiorly into divine light according to the quantity and quality of good with him, 9407; and conversely the more he is elevated the more he comes into the perception of good and the light of truth, 9648. Light from the Lord is divine truth from his divine good or from his divine human, and from this truth is faith, intelli-

gence, and wisdom, passages cited 9548, 9571, 9905, particularly 9684. The resplendence of the light of divine truth in those who are illustrated from the Word, discovers itself in the natural man, because all things which are of divine light descend to ultimate ends, and there and thence shine forth, 9905. Those who suffer themselves to be elevated by the Lord into the light of heaven, see the scientifics of the natural man in its light, and adopt such as are in agreement, &c., 10,156. The light of truth shines with man altogether according as his love is kindled, for the good of love is the vital fire itself, and the truth of faith intellectual light itself, *ill.* 10,201. The love of the will continually flows into the understanding and illustrates it, hence they who love evil think falsely, though they may appear like angels of light before men, 10,284. When man receives the influx and illustration of divine truth, his interiors are actually elevated into the light of heaven, thus, he dwells with angels, and they communicate to him their intelligence and wisdom, *ill.* 10,330, 10,400. The man whose internal is opened to heaven is illustrated when he reads the Word, but according to his reception of light by means of the knowledges acquired by him, 10,400 end, 10,402 end, *ill.* 10,551. It is real light which illuminates the understanding, but distinct from that of the world; hence, the correspondence of the eye and of light, 10,569; and that it is the same light by which angels and spirits see, 10,703. See *IDEA, ILLUSTRATION, UNDERSTANDING, PERCEPTION, INSPIRATION.*

6. *The Correspondence of the Eye and of Light*, in seriatim passages, 4403—4420, 4523—4533. They who correspond to the face in the grand man, are of distinct genius according to the senses, 4403. The eye is the most noble organ of the face, and communicates more immediately with the understanding than the rest of the senses, and this also because it is modified by a more subtle atmosphere, 4407. They who correspond to the eyes are eminent for intelligence and wisdom, and the sense of sight corresponds to the affection of understanding and becoming wise, 4403—4405. The sight of the body corresponds to the understanding, because the understanding is the sight of the spirit, thus, because there are two lights, one of which contains intelligence and wisdom, 4405; *ill.* 4406; see below, 4526, 6032. The sight of the body in the case of man depends from the sight of his understanding, hence so large a brain, &c., 4407. The light of intelligence and wisdom flows in through the internal man, and meets the light and its images which enter through the external by the eye, 4408. The interior light flows in and operates according to the disposition of things received from the light of the world, 4408. As the sight of the eye corresponds to the intellectual sight, it also corresponds with truths, because truths are of the understanding, and there is nothing which has not relation to good and truth, 4409. The sight of the left eye corresponds to the truths of faith, that of the right eye to the goods of faith, and this from the influx of heavenly light and heat into the two hemispheres of the brain, 4410. The humours and coats of the eye have also their correspondences in heaven, and these are more pleasant and beautiful according as such parts of the eye are more interior, *ill.* 4411. They who belong to the coats of the eye communicate with the paradisiacal heavens, 4412. The sight of the eye corresponds to the sight of the understanding, and hence

to the truths of faith, because the light of the world corresponds to the light of heaven, *ill.* 4526. Those societies more especially correspond to the eye, or rather its sight, who dwell in paradisiacal heavens, 4528. The first heaven is distinguished into several heavens, which correspond to the several parts in the chamber of the eye; in one of these heavens variously-coloured atmospheres appear, which are refulgent as from gold, silver, precious stones, pearls, and flowers, &c.; in another, rainbows of the most splendid colours, and all from the light of heaven in which is intelligence and wisdom from the Lord, 4528—4530. As the intellectual mind is the eye of the internal man there is also internal light by which it sees; how greatly this light exceeds that of the world, and that external and internal vision correspond together, 6032; the former *ill.* 8708, 10,569. See *EYE.*

7. *Signification of Light.* The literal sense of the word is as shade, the internal sense as light, *ill.* 3438, 3717, 3798, compare 9407. In the internal sense, light denotes truth from good; in the supreme sense, the Lord himself, 3195. Light denotes the truth of faith, flame the good of love, 3222, 6032. Light and day signify truth and good, 7870. Comparison of charity to a flame which is the essential of heat and light, and of faith to light thence derived, 365, 2231, 3862, 5482, 6128, 7625. That they who are in faith alone appear in snowy light, which is turned into darkness when they approach towards heaven, 3412, 3413; that they who are in faith separate from charity cannot be in the light of heaven, because all spiritual light comes by good from the Lord, *ill.* 7950; and that the loves of self and of gain induce darkness which extinguishes light, 3413. See *FIRE, FLAME, SUN, DARKNESS.*

8. *Passages in Illustration.* Two great luminaries (or lights) set in the expanse of heaven denote love and faith in the internal man, 31—34. A bow (of variously-coloured light) given in the cloud, denotes the goods and truths of faith shining in the proprium of those who become regenerate, 1043, 1053. Abram's journeying from the south (or light of noon-day) to Bethel, denotes progression from the light of intelligence into the light of wisdom, 1555. Isaac's dwelling in the land of the south denotes the rational man in divine light, 3195. Zarah, named from the rising light, denotes good from which truth proceeds, 4930. Light in the habitations of all the sons of Israel, and thick darkness in all the land of Egypt, denotes the illustration of the spiritual, and the loss of truth and good by those who infest them, 7719. The pillar of cloud and fire which journeyed with the Israelites, denotes the illustration of the spiritual according to their changing states, 8106, 8108. The golden candlestick for the tabernacle, its seven lights, &c., denotes the Lord as the divine spiritual, or the spiritual heaven and illumination therefrom, 9548 and sequel, 9570, 9571, especially 9684. Incense to be burned when the lamps were dressed in the morning, and when they were lighted in the evening, denotes the elevation of worship in a clear state of love when truth comes into its light, and in an obscure state when truth is in shade, 10,200—10,202. The light of a candle not to shine any more in Babylon, denotes that there should be no longer any intelligence of truth, 4335, 9548. The raiment of the Lord shining like light, as white as snow, when he was transfigured, denotes the divine truth; his face shining as the sun, divine love,

5319, 5585. The vision of a golden candlestick with seven lights, seen by the prophet Zechariah, denotes the spiritual church restored, and its holy truths, 9548. The Lord as the Son of Man in the midst of the seven candlesticks, denotes the divine truth, 9548. The holy Jerusalem not needing the sun or the moon to shine in it, because the Lamb is the light thereof, denotes the intelligence of truth and the wisdom of good from the Lord alone, 9548. See LAMPS.

LIGHTNINGS [*fulgura*], denote the splendours which are of truth derived from the good which is of love, which glance through and penetrate the internal sight, and this in both senses, *sh.* 8813. Lightnings of rain denote the splendour of truth descending from heaven, 8813. Lightnings or flames denote the splendour of truth derived from good, 8914. The aspect of the Lord's countenance seen in vision by Daniel, described like lightning, denotes the good of love, and this from the signification of fire, 6135, compare 8813. The coming of the Son of Man to be like the lightning which goes out from the east, and appears even to the west, denotes the celestial light of the good of love and its dissipation, 3900.

LIGURE [*cyanus*]. See PRECIOUS STONES (*azure-stone*).

LIKENESS [*instar*], has the same signification as *similitude*, 8870; which, again, is the same as *effigy*, 51. The spiritual man is denoted by an image, and called a son of light; but the celestial man is an effigy, a similitude, or likeness, and is called a son of God, 51, 473, 1013, compare 1737 end. All things in heaven and the world exhibit the likeness of a marriage, and this from the conjunction of good and truth as active and passive, without which nothing can be produced, 5194. Goods and truths conjoin themselves according to the form of heaven in the regenerate man, and make a likeness of heaven in him, 9079. In all the good that proceeds from the Lord there is his likeness, and hence the likeness of heaven; but in man's self-derived good there is nothing but evil, and hence a likeness of hell, 8480. That which appears like good in externals, and is not from the divine, is hypocritical and vile, and is forbidden in the spiritual sense by the commandment not to make any likeness, &c. (image), 8870. See SIMULATION. The body is produced from the soul, and formed to its likeness, and the case is similar with the union of the divine and the human in the Lord, for the likeness of the one is in the other, 10,125; that the soul is from the father, 5041. See EFFIGY, IMAGE, SIMILITUDE.

LILIES. The spheres of charity and faith, are perceived in the other life like the odour of flowers of various kinds, of lilies, &c., 1519. See SPHERE.

LIMIT. Every man in the world acquires his particular measure or capacity, whether for good or evil, and this is filled-full in the other life, where its limit and degree of extension is also manifestly perceived, 7984. How the determination of the thought to any particular people or person, generally, to anything of time and space, limits and concentrates the ideas of man when reading the Word, 5225, 5253, 5287, 6653, 6804. See BORDER, EXTENSION, FACULTY.

LINE [*linea*]. Round figures denote goods, linear and angular figures truths, 9717. The line of emptiness and the plumb-lines of wasteness (Is. xxxiv. 11), denote the desolation and vastation of truth, 5044. [A line is a rule, and a rule is a law or precept of truth. In

the authorized version it is expressed "line of confusion, and stones of emptiness;" understand the weight of the plumb-line, because weight denotes the state as to good, 5658, from which the extension or rule of truth is produced, and hereby rectitude or righteousness.]

LINEN, LINEN THINGS [*linum, lintea*]. Flax, of which linen is made, signifies exterior natural truth, and natural truth is represented in the other life as a texture of fine linen threads, soft and shining like silk if it be the truth of good, but otherwise opaque and fragile, 7601. The linen in which the angels appeared clothed, and the linen garments worn by Aaron when he ministered in the holy place, denote truth of the exterior natural; in heaven also, those who are in natural truth, appear clothed in white, like linen, 7601. The Lord girded himself with a piece of linen, and wiped the feet of his disciples with it when he had washed them, because purification from sins is effected by the truths of faith, and a linen girdle upon the loins denotes the truth of good, such as it is in the church at its commencement, 7601. A garment of linen mixed with wool was not to be worn by the Israelites, because man cannot be in a state of good and from that regard truth, at the same time that he is in a state of truth from which he regards good, 7601; and because the angels can form no idea of good and truth as distinct things, 5895. Linen signifies spiritual truth, which is of the good of faith, wool celestial truth, which is of the good of love, on this account Aaron was to wear linen garments when he ministered in the holy place, 9470. Linen signifies truth that invests good, 9872.

LINEN, FINE, [*byssus*]. Garments of fine linen (by which cotton is meant) denote truths from the divine, on account of the whiteness and splendour of this material, *sh.* 5319. Raiment of fine linen, and silk, and needle-work denotes truths both rational and natural, 5620. Fine linen and silk denote truths derived from good, which in the light of heaven are most splendid and transparent, 5954. Fine linen [*linum byssinum*], on account of its whiteness and softness, denotes truth in the natural man, from a celestial origin, 9469, 9942. Fine linen thread, or fine-twined linen, denotes truth from celestial good, 9596. Fine twined linen denotes the intellectual principle as formed of genuine truths, *ill.* 9744. The coat of fine linen commanded to be embroidered (or woven) denotes the procedure of the understanding from the will, or of truth from good, *ill.* 9942. See GARMENT, TENT, REPRESENTATION, AARON (*supplement*).

LINGER to [*tardare*], denotes a state of doubt, because to go, to journey, &c., denotes a state of life, and when the state of life is in doubt the external man lingers, 5613. Moses lingering in the mountain denotes the influx of divine truth from heaven stayed, 10,396. The boy not lingering, &c., denotes a state of desire, 4474. How the slow or lingering are made to think and speak quickly in the other life, 5187. How slow they are in all things who belong to the bones, 5562. See to TARRY.

LINTEL [*superliminare*]. All things in a house have reference to the human form, the apartments and bed chambers to the interiors of the mind; windows, doors, &c., to the exteriors which introduce, 7847. Posts denote the truths of the natural mind, lintel its goods, and have reference respectively to the hands and the forehead, *sh.* 7847, 8989.

LION [*leo*]. A lion denotes the truth of the church in its power; in the opposite sense, the false also in its power, 6367. A lion's whelp denotes innocence, and the strength of innocence which is its truth, 6367. A lion denotes the good of celestial love and truth therefrom in its power; in the opposite sense, evil, 6367. To bow as a lion, to couch down as a lion, and as a lion's whelp, denotes the good of love when it puts itself into power, and its safety from all evil, 6369. Lions denote divine truths fighting and overcoming; the twelve lions of Solomon's throne, all these in one complex, 5313. Lions, oxen, and cherubs on the bases of the brazen lavers made by Solomon, denote guardianship from truths and goods in their power, and from the Lord, 10,236. The four animals round the throne, one of them like a lion, seen by John, denote the protection and providence of the Lord, 9391. Dan a lion's whelp, he shall leap from Bashan, denotes the first principle of truth, by which the regenerate man fights and conquers, 3293. Passages cited only, in both senses, 3240, 5828; and that the teeth of lions, in the opposite sense, denote falses destroying truths, 9052.

LIP [*labium*], denotes doctrine; the whole earth of one lip, doctrine everywhere in common, 1285—1288, 1799 end; passages cited from the Word, 1286. Their lip confounded, and a man not able to hear the lip of his companion, denotes the confusion of doctrine, and the discord which ensued, when the worship of self took the place of the worship of the Lord, 1321, 1322, 1327. To be of uncircumcised lips denotes impurity of doctrine, 7225. To render the calves of the lips is to confess Jehovah from the goods of doctrine, 9391; and the good of doctrine is love and charity, 2572. The lips touched with fire from the altar (Is. vi. 3—7), denote the interiors of man, which are of charity and its doctrine, thus internal worship, 1286. For one to speak the lip of Canaan, is to apply himself to the divine, 4197. The men of the most ancient church did not discourse by articulate language, but by changes of the face, especially about the lips, 607, 1118. The first speech of man in every earth, has been by the face and lips, which far surpasses the speech of words, and agrees with the language of angels, 8249; the author's experience in such language, with the spirits of other worlds, 4799, 7359—7361, 7480, 7481, 7745, 7802, 8022, 8247, 10,587, 10,588. Generally, all the parts of the mouth, as the lips, the tongue, the throat, &c., correspond to the enunciation of truth, 9049 end. See **LANGUAGE**.

LIQUID, to become [*liquefieri*]. See to **MELT**.

LITIGATE, to. See **DISPUTE**. (page 120.)

LITTLE CHILD [*parvulus*]. See **INFANT** (3).

LIVE, to [*vivere*]. See **LIFE** (17).

LIVER [*hepar, jecur*]. The influx of those who correspond to the liver is various according to its function; their operation generally is orbicular, 5183. They who correspond to the pancreatic, hepatic, and cystic ducts are of distinct genius, and delight in inflicting chastisement, &c., 5185. The liver denotes interior purification of the good of the natural man; and because the embryo derives its nourishment through the liver, it sometimes denotes the good of innocence, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,031, 10,073.

LIVES [*vitæ*], is used in the plural, on account of the distinction

between the will and understanding, and consequently between good and truth; life in the singular, because these two lives make one, *ill.* and *sh.* 3623. See **LIFE**.

LOATHE, to [*fastidio*]. To be affected with loathing denotes aversion, 6665. The natural man loathes and nauseates the wisdom of angels; hence the loathing of manna by the children of Israel, 999, 5648, 4027, 4096, 5006, 5648, 9109. The author's experience in the case of certain spirits from the Christian world, who were affected with sickness on hearing the interior sense of the Word, 5702. To loathe husbands and sons, (Ezek. xvi. 3, 45,) is to reject goods and truths, 1203. The words of Rebecca concerning the daughters of Heth *ex.* 3620. To loathe life denotes no adjunction, 3620. See **HATRED**, **AVERSION**.

LOCUST, signifies the false which vastates the extremes of the natural, 7643, 10,071. When locust and caterpillar are mentioned together, the former signifies the false vastating, and the latter evil; when only the locust is mentioned, it signifies the false and evil combined, because the false derived from evil, 7643. The multiplication of the locust and caterpillar, denotes the multiplication of evils and falses from the pleasures of the appetites and the fallacies of the senses, 7643. By locust in a good sense is denoted truth in its ultimate and most common form, and also its pleasantness, 7643. John the Baptist eating locusts and wild honey, denotes the good of the literal sense of the Word and its delights, 5620. See **JOHN**. The locusts brought by the east wind signifies the infusion and infestation of dense falses, 7682—7686. That those who are in falses are signified by locusts, 9052; and that locusts signify truth affording nutriment in the extreme natural, 9372. See **INSECT**, **CATERPILLAR**.

LODGER, a [*inquilinus*], or stranger of another people dwelling with an Israelitish family, denotes one who does good from natural disposition only, and hence is not of the church, 8002.

LOGIC. See **PHILOSOPHY**.

LOINS [*lumbi*]. See **THIGH**.

LOOK BACK [*retrospicere*]. See **BACK**.

LOOKS [*vultus*]. See **COUNTENANCE**, **FACE**.

LOOPS [*loramenta*], of a hyacinthine colour made for the curtains of the tabernacle denote conjunction by the celestial love of truth, 9605, 9608—9610, 9623, 9625. See **TENT**.

LORD (*Dominus*). 1. *That He is the source of Life*. The Lord is called Lord, and is held and acknowledged for the Father in heaven, because they are **ONE** and **THE SAME**, 14, 15, 1729, 2005, 3035; passages cited, 3061; *br.* 7086, 7209, 8864; *seriatim* passages, 9194; *br.* 9278 end. The Lord is good itself or life, and truth itself or light, *sh.* 20, 24, 2011, 5110, 10,336, 10,619. The Lord is good itself and truth itself because he is infinite, of which nothing but *esse* can be predicated, 10,619. The Lord is the heavenly marriage itself because he is good itself and truth itself, 2509, 2588, 2618, 2649, 2803. All good and truth with man, thus all intelligence and wisdom, are from the Lord alone, 24, 39, 109, 112, 121, 124, *ill.* 128—129, 130, 141, 633, 874, 904, 932, 1402, 1424, 1614, 2004, 2016, 2882—2892, 2904, 2946, 2974. No divine good can pass to man except by the human essence united to the divine, thus by the Lord, *ill.* 2016. The Lord alone is the life and

the one living, *sh.* 290, 1735. The Lord is life itself as to the human essence as well as the divine, but man is only a recipient of life from him, 2021, 2658, 3733, 10,196. All live from the Lord, the evil as well as the good; variously *ill.* 41, 141, 149, 290, 671, 681, 780, 933, 1026, 1735, 1954, 2021, 2658, 2706, 2886—2889, 3001, 3318, 3337—3339, 3484, 3742, 3743, 4318—4320, 4417, 4524, 4882, 5605, 5847, 5986, 6058, 6325, 6468—6470, 6626, 7270, 8497, 8717, 8728, 9276, 9400. All things exist and subsist from the Lord, and from the union of his human essence with the divine, which is like a marriage; also from the conjunction of both with his kingdom, which makes the heavenly marriage, 1432. It is the very essential of all intelligence with the angels to know and perceive that all life is from the Lord, that the whole heaven corresponds to his divine human, and that all angels, spirits and men correspond to heaven, 4318, *ill.* 4319; the former *ill.* 4417. The life by which heaven and the whole universe is filled is from the Lord's divine human, 6685. The Lord is the first principle and only fountain of life, comparatively as the sun is the only fountain of heat and light in nature, 4524. The influx of life from the Lord is always the same, but it is varied according to reception, and diffuses itself in an incomprehensible manner into all forms; variously *ill.* from the human will and understanding, and from other subjects, 2069, 2888, 3001, 3318, 4206, 4320, 5147, 5259, 5847, 5986, 6467, 6472, 6473, 7343. All and everything exists and subsists from the Lord, thus all goods and their truths, celestial spiritual, natural, corporeal, and sensual, 775, *ill.* 880, *ill.* 1096, 1422. All order and all the laws of order are from the Lord, 2447. All things in the universe not only exist from the Lord, but continually subsist from him, as the fountain of life, 4523, 4524, 6056, 10,196. Every existing thing is from something prior and superior to itself, thus from the first, and finally from the Lord; evils and fables, however, are not from what is superior, but from what is inferior, thus not from the Lord, but from the world, *ill.* 9128. All things in the world are actual, and not ideal, because they are from the Lord, 1808; but that he alone *is* and *exists*, 2621; compare 4882. There is no life and esse except in those things which are from the Lord, thus which are eternal, 726. The recipients of life appear to live from themselves, because the influx of life from the Lord is continual, and because of the correspondence between the organs and the life, whereby they appear and act as one cause, 3001, 3484. The all of life is from the Lord as divine good, but its procedure and influx is by divine truth, *ill.* 10,196. Before the advent of the Lord into the world, the influx of life with men and spirits was by the angels of his celestial kingdom, not so afterwards, 6371; compare the passages cited, 9276, and see below (27, 59). As to the general subject, see INFLUX (1), LIFE (2, 8, 14). The life of the Lord in its very esse is divine love, and it is the essential life which is meant by Jehovah, 1735.

2. *That the Lord is Jehovah himself*, the one God acknowledged in the Jewish church, *sh.* 1736. The Lord is God from eternity, 3704; *br. ill.* and *sh.* 7209. The Lord was and is Jehovah in human form, *sh.* 9315 and citations. The Lord is called the Father, and is everywhere meant by Jehovah in the Old Testament, 1736, 2005, 2921, 3023, 3035, 3061, 3704, 4692, 5663, 6303, 6905, 7090, 7209, 7406, 7444,

7539, 8864, 9194, 9223, 9227, 9414. It is no other than the Lord who is called the God of Jacob and the Holy One of Israel, *sh.* 3305 end, 3481, 6846—6847, 7090. The Lord is called Jehovah as the Father or divine good, 7499, 7005, 8330, 8897, 8988, 9194; or as love itself, which is the esse of all life, 1735, 2001, 2769. The Lord is manifestly called God in the prophecy of Isaiah, 10,154. The Lord alone had divine seed, thus his soul was no other than Jehovah when he was in the world, 1438, 1921, 1999, 2004, 2005, 2011, 2018, 2021, 2025, 3023, 4641, 4963, 5041, 5157, 6716, 10,125. The Lord's internal man was Jehovah, and the interior and external was also made Jehovah by temptations and victories, 1725—1729, 1733, 5041. The Lord's internal man was Jehovah, because conceived of Jehovah, *ill.* 1815, 1921, 1999, 2018. The Lord made his human essence or external man Jehovah, thus life itself, by uniting it to the internal, 1603, 2004, 2005, 2011, 2018, 2021, 2025. The human, when glorified, could not possibly be any other than Jehovah; illustrated by the soul forming the body to its image, 4727. Since the union of the human essence with the divine in the Lord, all in him is Jehovah, not only his internal man and his interior, but also his external and his very body itself, 1729, *ill.* 1603, 3737; especially *sh.* that he is one with the Father, 3704. The Lord was one and the same with Jehovah when he was in the world, so far as the human essence was united to the divine; but he was distinct from Jehovah, and spake with him and prayed to him as another, so far as he was in the infirm human, 1745, 1815, 1999, 2159, 2580; the former only; passages cited, 3367. In the sense of the letter a distinction is made between Jehovah and the Lord, but in the internal sense they are one; the reason, 3035; see below, (3), 2580, 6993; and see the summary of passages, 3061. In the most ancient, and also in the ancient church, no other than the Lord, and indeed the divine human, was acknowledged by the name of Jehovah, because there can be no conjunction in thought and affection with any other, 5663, especially the end; see below (21), 4733, 5110.

3. *The Trinity in the Lord*, consists in the Divine itself, called the Father, the divine human called the Son, and the divine proceeding called the Holy Spirit, and these three are one, 2149, 2156, 2288, 2321, 2329, 2447 end, 3704, 6993, 7182, *ill.* 9303, 10,738, 10,822, 10,823. These three in one are the Lord, and the Lord is Jehovah, *sh.* 2156; especially that the whole trinity is in the Lord, 3704. It is possible to conceive of this divine trine existing in one person, thus in the Lord, but not in three persons, 10,738, 10,821—10,824. The Father in the Lord is divine good, the Son divine truth; and they are so distinguished in accommodation to human understanding, 2802, 2803, 3704, 3863, 4180, 4207, 9194; see below, 6993. The Lord is one with the Father, because the divine itself and the divine human are united in him, 1729, 2004, 2005, 2018, 2025, 2751, 3704, 3736. The holy proceeding of the Lord is from the divine itself and the divine human, 2288. The divine itself has no procedure or influx except by the divine human; hence in heaven they adore no other Father than the Lord, 3038. The divine proceeding of the Lord, called the Holy Spirit, is his divine in heaven, and not any spirit from eternity, 3969 end, 3704 end, 4673, 6788, 6993, 7499, 8127, 8302, 9199, 9229, 9407, 9818, 9820, 10,330. The divine trinity is acknowledged in

heaven, not as in the Christian church at this day, but as being in the Lord, 5256; more particularly how the angels think of the trinity; *ill.* by a similar Three in themselves, 9303. The trine is perfect in the Lord, for the divine in him is the Father; that divine in heaven is the Son, and the divine thence proceeding is the Holy Spirit, 5110 end; briefly, that the Father is in him, the Holy Spirit from him, 7182. The distinction, as of person in the literal sense of the Word, is because all the laws of order are from the divine itself, the divine human, and the holy proceeding of the Lord, 2447. The sense of the letter divides what the internal sense unites; thus the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit are one God, and the whole trine is perfect in the Lord, 2580, 2663; thus that the Lord alone is God, 1607, 2149, 2156, 2329, 2447, 2751, 3704, 3938, 4577, 4687, 5321, 6280, 6371, 6849, 6993, 7014, 7091, 7182, 7209, 8241, 8724, 8760, 8864, 8865, 9194, 9303. The Father, Son, and Holy Spirit are spoken of in the Word, to the intent that the Lord and the divine in him may be acknowledged, *ill.* 6993. The celestial perceive that the divine, the human, and the holy proceeding are not three, but one; the spiritual, on the other hand, remain in the idea of three, though they endeavour to think of one, 3241. They who are in love to the Lord and charity towards the neighbour know and acknowledge the trine, but they adore the Lord alone, because they know that there is no access to the Divine itself but by him, and that all the holy [principle] called the Holy Spirit proceeds from him, *ill.* 2329; in support of this, that the Lord as to the human has life in himself, 1603, 1999, 2021, *ill.* and *sh.* 2658; that to have life in himself is God, 2658; and that all who are in evils of life deny the divine human and the holy proceeding, 2352, 2354, 2357. That the learned were explored what idea they had of one God, and it was found they had an idea of three, whence the Jews allege that Christians worship three Gods; also concerning the Gentiles in this matter; from experience in the other life, 2329, 5256, 10,736—10,738, 10,821. A trinity of persons and not a trinity in the Lord is necessarily acknowledged if the truth concerning the divine human is not admitted, 4766. Summary of doctrine concerning the trinity in the Lord; passages cited *seriatim*, 3061. See HOLY (2), FATHER.

4. *That nothing but Good is from Him.* Everything good and true is from the Lord as the alone Lord of heaven and the church, 1614; passages cited 8046. All the freedom that man can have is from the Lord, when he is led by the love of good and truth, 892, 905, 2882, 5660, 5763. All celestial freedom is from the Lord, and it consists in being led by the Lord, 2872—2875, see particularly 3043. All the ability to think and to will is primarily from the Lord who is the source of all life, of all good and truth, 2886, 2882—2892, 6472, 8495 and citations. Nothing but good proceeds to man from the Lord, but his good is turned into evil by the wicked, 7643, 7679, 7710, 8632; more particularly how infernal spirits bring evil upon themselves, 7926. Good and truth from the Lord flow in so far as evil and the false are removed, 2411, *ill.* 3147. The Lord also turns evil into good, this represented in form by the spirits of Jupiter, 8631; and that there is nothing even harsh from the Lord, 8632. The angels know that all good and truth are from the Lord, but the evil are not willing to know this, 6193, 9128. In the hells they are against the Lord, but they

are not unwilling to hear of the Father, the Creator of the Universe, a proof that the Lord governs heaven, 6197, 6475, 7097. The angels receive more and more good from the presence of the Lord, but infernal spirits immerse themselves still deeper in evil, and cast themselves into hell, 7989, 8137, 8265. The Lord judges all from good, for he is love itself and mercy itself; how the evil are judged from truth, 2335; and in what sense anger and the punishment of evil is attributed to the Lord, 245, 592, 696, 735, 1093, 1838, 1857, 1874, 1875, 2395, 2447, 2768, 3605—3607, 3614, 6073, 6997. The Lord is always the same, but he appears to every one according to their quality; to the angels as a sun, the source of all light, but to the evil as darkness and a consuming fire, 1838, 1861, 3235, *ill.* 6832. The Lord is one with the Father; the universal heaven is his; from him is all innocence, peace, love, charity, mercy, all good and truth; also that Moses and the prophets, and every ceremony of the Jewish Church relate to him, 2751, 2892, 3061; that conjugal love, and the love of parents for their children are especially from him, 686, 1865 end, *ill.* 2039, 2618, 2649, 2728; and that he is peace itself, consequently all that proceeds from him brings man into a state of peace, 1726, 5662, 8455, 9387, 10,054, 10,723. See GOOD (23).

5. *The Lord nothing but Love.* The Lord is the very esse and life of love, and his will is to give all that is his to the human race, *sh.* 1499, *ill.* 1799, 1803. The very life of man is the celestial love that flows down from the Lord, 1436, 1589, 2253, 3539. Celestial love from the Lord flows into man continually, but it is impeded by the loves of self and the world, 2041, 2045—2046. Man's love to the Lord flows in from the Lord himself, from his love for the whole human race, 2227, 6138. The love of the Lord is so great that he would have all in the highest heaven near himself, yea in himself, yet some are comparatively near and some remote from him according to their charity and love, 1799. The love of the Lord transcends all human understanding, and must be quite incredible to those who do not know how great celestial love [with man] is, *ill.* 2077, 2500 end. The life of the Lord, when he was in the world, was nothing but pure divine love; passages cited, 3063; and how it was nothing but the divine love that made the Lord's human divine, 4727. The divine love of the Lord is celestial and spiritual, but this distinction is in respect to those who receive, 3325, 4696. The love of the Lord is such that he wills to have the whole man, and not that man should be partly his own and partly the Lord's, *ill.* 6138. The ardour of divine love is a fire so intense that even the angels could not receive it without perishing, 6834; hence, that they are veiled with a thin suitable cloud lest they should be hurt by divine influx; but that the human of the Lord is divine, because receptive of the fire of divine love, 6849. See LOVE (9).

6. *The Mercy of the Lord.* The life of the Lord is mercy, which is love to the whole human race, 2261. The Lord regards all from mercy, and any apparent departure therefrom is according to man's reception of him; hence mercy, peace, and all good are signified by his faces, 223, 224, 2434, 5585, 8867, 9297, 9306, 9546, 9936. See FACE (3). It is the Lord himself who is merciful and not the Father who is moved to mercy in consideration of the sacrifice of his Son, 2854, 8573. By the Lord's mercy, the men of the most ancient church, who were cele-

tial, understood their own reception of his love, and their perception of it, 3122. The Lord provides that his love and mercy shall not appear before man as regenerated, yet the Lord never removes himself, but evils hide him as with a cloud, and cause the appearance of his removal, 5696. The mercy of the Lord is common to all, but it is only predicated of those who receive it, thus, who are in good, 6851, 7206. Mercy and grace are predicated when the Lord is implored, mercy and truth when he is described, 10,577. See GRACE.

7. *The Acknowledgment and Worship of the Lord.* The acknowledgment of some supreme flows from the Lord into all men, by the angels associated with them; they who are not in such acknowledgment are under the dominion of infernal spirits, 1308. The angels acknowledge the Lord as the all in all in his kingdom, because they perceive that all the good of love and charity is from him alone, 1416; *ill.* 3038, 6193; the contrary with infernal spirits, 6197, 6475, 7097. The divine human is acknowledged as the all in heaven because the angels cannot think of the divine itself, and be conjoined therewith in faith and love, *ill.* 7211. They who are principled in any acknowledgment and love of God, providing they have lived in charity, are easily imbued with the truth concerning the Lord in the other life, and acknowledge the divine human, 932, 1032, 1059, 1328, 1366, 2049, 2051, 2574, 2589—2604, 2861, 2986, 4190, 10,205. They within the church who do not acknowledge the Lord can have no conjunction with the divine; but the case is otherwise with those who are without the church and live well, 10,205. The acknowledgment of the Lord, of the divine in him, and his union with the Father, is the very beginning of spiritual life, and the verimost essential of the church, 7550, 8635—8640, 10,083, 10,112, 10,370, 10,728—10,730, 10,816—10,820. In the first state of the church, when resuscitated, the Lord is unknown; but he is still present in the honesty and decorum of those in whom the church is to be formed, 2915. It signifies nothing that the name of the Lord is acknowledged without mutual love, for herein salvation in his name consists; the signification of quality by name *ill.* and *sh.* 2009, 10,087. They within the church, who are in the good of charity, acknowledge the Lord in the Divine Human; but they who are not in the good of charity divide between the divine and the human, or only acknowledge the Lord from hypocrisy, 2326, 2354; *ill.* 2357. They who are principled in worldly and corporeal loves cannot believe that the human of the Lord was made divine, indeed they do not will to believe, 3212. The divine human and the holy proceeding of the Lord, and also the good of charity, ought not to be violated; yet these holy things are violated by those who possess the Word and are in the life of evil, 2359; that such may show much zeal for external worship nevertheless, 2373. They who love and adore the Lord regard others as their neighbour in the degree they have the Lord in them; also that he is the neighbour in the supreme sense, 2425. The all of doctrine contained in the Word, especially expressed in the internal sense, consists in the worship and love of the Lord, 2859. No one can have celestial good unless he acknowledges the Lord, 3864. No one can acknowledge and worship the divine human who is in faith separate from charity; hence it has been unknown to the Christian world that the human of the Lord is divine, that he alone rules heaven and the whole universe, and that

his divine human is the all of heaven, 4689, 4692, *ill.* 4727. The ancient church acknowledged the Lord, and called him Jehovah, because they were in charity, 4692, 4727, 6846—6847, 6876. The ancient churches acknowledged God under a human form, thus the Lord; but when they turned to evil they began to worship representatives, &c., 9193. The acknowledgment of the Lord, that his human is divine, and that charity is essential before faith, are common truths, to recede from which leads to the denial of truths in particular, 4717; that these are the primary articles of divine truth, 4723. The acknowledgment and adoration of the divine human is the very life of religion, because no man can worship that which is not adequate to his perception and thought, *ill.* 4733. The ancient church and also the primitive Christian church acknowledged the truth concerning the Lord's divine human, but a distinction was made between the divine and the human in a certain council, in order that the papal power might subsist; from the author's experience, 4738; that the ancient church and the primitive Christian church were the same in internals, 4772. They who are in simple good acknowledge the divine human, and also the necessity of works of charity, 4754; a caution to the learned, 4733, 4760. The church cannot be where it is not acknowledged in life and doctrine that the human of the Lord is divine, or that the Lord is one with the Father, *sh.* 4766. The church cannot be where the Lord is acknowledged from doctrine only and not from life, 4899. The Lord requires humiliation and adoration, not for the sake of himself but, for the sake of man who is then in a state of receiving truth, 5957. Jehovah, or the Lord, extolling his power and glory, as we read in the Word, is not for the sake of himself, but for the human race, 7550, 8263, further *ill.*; and that their salvation is his glory, 10,646. While a youth is being educated by his natural father, the latter is in place of the Lord to him; but when he is capable of judging for himself the Lord is his father, 6492, *ill.* 8896—8900; and that all are really born sons of the Lord, 3494. It is by the performance of uses that the Lord is principally worshipped, and therefore, John, who represented the exercises of charity, that is, use, lay on the Lord's breast, *ill.* 7038; *ill.* 7724, 8254, 8257. The principal requirement of internal worship is to acknowledge the Lord as the one and only God, and that all good and truth proceed from him, 9193; supported by seriatim passages, especially showing that he is Jehovah in the Word, and that divine good in himself was the Father so called when he was in the world, 9194. They who are in good acknowledge the Lord, but not they who are in evil, notwithstanding the latter may be in truths, 9193. The Lord is better accepted out of the church than within it, for though he is received by Christians in doctrine, few acknowledge him in heart, 9198. The new church is raised up among the Gentiles because they adore one only God under a human form, and when they hear of the Lord they receive and acknowledge him, *sh.* 9256. The acknowledgment of the Lord as the Saviour of the world is of all things the first and most essential to spiritual life, thus to the reception of faith and love, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,083, 10,089; *ill.* 10,112. The true worship of the Lord consists in doing his precepts, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,143, 10,153; also the love of the Lord, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,578; both variously *ill.* and *sh.* 10,645. It is the Lord who elevates the worship of man to himself, and when this cannot be done, it is not worship;

hence what is said of the worship of idolaters who are in charity, *ill.* 10,203, 10,205. If man be worshipped instead of God, and not the Lord, infernal spirits are worshipped because every one in hell wills to be god; *ill.* 10,642. See IDOLATRY, WORSHIP.

8. *Salvation by the Lord.* It may appear surprising that to believe in the Lord is to be saved, or that faith in the Lord is saving, but faith cannot be given except in its life, which is love and charity, 2343, 2349. Life and salvation by the body and blood of the Lord in the Holy Supper signifies by the divine human and the holy proceeding, that is, love itself, 2343, 2359. The divine human is the means of salvation to all who are in good, 2666, 2670, 2841. They who are saved by the union of the divine and the human in the Lord are the spiritual, who are illuminated by the influx of light, whereby divine good can be conjoined with their truths, 2554, 2661, 2671 and sequel, 2716, 2764, 2765, 2776, 2805, 2807 end, 2828—2830, 2833, 2834, 3094, 6289, 7066, 7195; especially 6373, 6427, 6854, 6914, 7719, 7828, 9684, and seriatim passages. The spiritual who are saved by the Lord are all those who are in the faith of charity, 2836, particularly 2839; and that such faith and charity, consequently salvation, is from the marriage of good and truth in the Lord's divine human, *ill.* and passages cited, 3187. It was the consolation of the Lord after enduring temptations that the spiritual were thus saved, that they would be multiplied as the stars of heaven and the sand upon the sea shore, and that all who should be in good were also saved, 2841; *ill.* that such were the consequences, 2845—2854. The spiritual, who are saved by the Lord's advent into the world, are treated of in the Word in classes; generally they are such as are within the church, and such as are without, but still in good, 2861, 2869. None are saved by the Father looking upon the Son as having suffered upon the cross for the human race, but by the union of the divine with the human in the Lord, 2854, 10,152; this also, because man could thus mentally regard and adore the divine in the human, 3441. The spiritual could not be saved or elevated from the lower earth into heaven before the Lord's advent because there was no force strong enough to detain them from falses, 6945; *ill.* 7091; and that they were then really delivered from the infestation of evil spirits, and elevated to heaven, 6306, 6373, 6858, 6864, 6914, 7090, 7207, 7686, 7828, 1932½, 8006, 8018, 8047, 8049, 8054, 8137, 8261, 8294 end, 8321, 8407, 8668, 8751, 9197, 9292, 9396 end. The spiritual, who were saved by the Lord's advent into the world, could not sustain temptations before the Lord made his human divine, and in this could be present with them, *ill.* 8159, 8346. The work of salvation is one of order proceeding from the celestial to the spiritual, &c., and the Lord as to this entire work was represented by the priesthood, 9809, 10,017, *ill.* 10,019, 10,152. The work of salvation was effected from the divine itself by the divine human, because the divine alone could not penetrate through to man, nor even to any angel; that the blood of the Lord in this work is divine truth proceeding from him, &c., 10,152. All who are in celestial love have confidence that they are saved by the Lord, because they believe that he came into the world to give eternal life to those who believe on him, and keep his precepts; also that no others have faith in the Lord but those who live according to his precepts, 9244, 9245.

9. *The Government of the Lord; his Providence, &c.* The whole heaven and the whole earth is governed by the Lord, and no help can come from any but him, 940 end. The Lord has all power in the heavens and the earths, *sh.* 1607, 4727, 8331, 8769; *sh.* 10,089; *br. sh.* 10,827, 10,642. The Lord, as Jehovah and God from eternity, had all power before he came into the world; what he says of this power being then given to him has reference to the human essence, 1607; that he is God from eternity and rules the universe, *sh.* 3704. The Lord is called King and Priest; as king he governs all from divine truth, as priest from divine good, *ill.* 1728. The Lord derives no power from the evil and false, but only from himself, because from good and truth, *ill.* 1749, 1755. The Lord rules all things from permission, from admission, from leave, from good pleasure, and from will, 1755; *ill.* 2447. All men are immediately present under the Lord's view, and subject to his providence, 1274 end, 1277 end; *ill.* 1999. The Lord is order itself, and from himself he provides and governs all things in order, not only in the most universal, but in the most singular; that this is philosophically true, 1919. The Lord from himself alone governs the whole heaven, 1928; consequently all things which thence depend, thus all worlds, 2026, 4524. Now that the human is made divine, the Lord governs the universe by his holy proceeding from the divine itself and the divine human, 2288. The Lord rules every one, and leads them to good, so far as possible, by their own ends, 2706, 3854; or affections, 4364. The Lord rules and governs the universe by influx from the divine human, which is the very existence of the infinite divine esse by which he has ruled from eternity, 4687. The Lord knows all things and provides all things, even to the most minute; and were it possible to conceive his care remitted for the least instant the human race would perish, and this from a disturbance in the series of consequences, which extend to eternity, 5122; also that his government, and thus his providence, is by influx, 6056, 6058; *ill.* 6481—6495. See INFLUX. Things done from the Lord are said to be from his will, his good pleasure, and his permission, by which so many degrees of influx and reception are meant, 9940. The Lord foresees and provides all things to eternity, because he is himself infinite, *ill.* 10,048. The Lord's providence concerns good, his praevidance evil, both which must be, because all that comes from the Lord is good, and all that comes from man is evil, *br.* 10,781. See PROVIDENCE, GOVERNMENT.

10. *The Kingdom of the Lord.* The reception of good and truth from the Lord introduces into his kingdom, and the Lord himself is all in all therein, 2904. So far as man believes that good and truth are from the Lord, so far he is in his kingdom, 2904 end. The first state of those who are reforming and regenerating is, that they suppose good and truth to be from themselves, in which opinion they are left for reasons treated of; when they are regenerated, however, they believe good and truth to be from the Lord, in which perception are all the angels, 2946, 2960, 2974. See GOOD (especially 2, 21). The kingdom of the Lord in man begins from the life, which is of works, and when man is regenerated, and the kingdom of heaven is in him, it also terminates in works, 3934. The Lord's kingdom on earth conjoined to his kingdom in heaven is the communion of all the good, whether

in the church or out of it, 7396. The Lord's kingdom is no other than the divine human of the Lord, by which alone the very divine itself can flow-in and make heaven, 3038, 4069. The spiritual kingdom of the Lord is from the marriage of good and truth in his divine human, 3181; passages cited, 3187. The form of the Lord's spiritual kingdom exists according to the arrangement of affections in his divine human, 3189. The spiritual kingdom of the Lord is separated from his celestial kingdom by the difference with which the Lord is received, 3230, 3235 and citations, 3325; see below, 6372. The man of the celestial kingdom is a likeness of the Lord, and does good from love, but the spiritual man is an image of the Lord, and does good from faith; passages cited, 3235; *ill.* 3240. The spiritual disagree concerning what is most essential, namely, concerning the divine, the human, and the holy proceeding of the Lord: how much more concerning other points, 3241; but that it is still one when all are in charity, 3267. The Lord's kingdom consists in the holy internals of the Word, and thus of all doctrine and worship; these are, the Lord's divine human, love to the Lord, and love to the neighbour, 3454. The Lord is all in all in his kingdom, and whatever therein is not from the Lord, and does not regard him, is not of his kingdom, 3705. The Lord's kingdom is a kingdom of ends and uses for the sake of the human race, and man comes into it when he prefers the common good to his own, 3796. The celestial kingdom of the Lord lives from the good that proceeds from him; the spiritual kingdom from truth thence derived, 3970; the latter in particular, 4669. The spiritual kingdom and the celestial kingdom were one before the Lord's advent, only that the spiritual was the external of the celestial, but since then they are distinct, 6372; that evil spirits were cast out when they were separated, 6306; and that the human divine was separated from the celestial, and made an essence by itself, 3061, 6371; see these several points *ill.* 6373. The Lord's kingdom is signified generally by the twelve tribes, 6640; and by Canaan, 1607, 3038, 3703, 4240, 4763. See KING (4). As there is only one life, which is that of the Lord, and as the influx of life and the forms receiving it are in correspondence, therefore all things in nature are variously representative of the Lord's kingdom, 3001, 3002, 5116, 5136, 9280 and citations, 10,030. See REPRESENTATION.

11. *The Lord's Presence with Man.* When man is undergoing temptation it appears as if the Lord were absent from him, but he is then more really present, 840. The Lord appears as absent or far off when man suffers himself to be led by evil spirits, and he is more and more present with him according as he is principled in love and charity, 904, 905. The Lord is present with every one, but more remotely so in the degree that man is not in charity, 981; *ill.* 1096. The Lord is present with the Gentiles in their charity and innocence, for there is no innocence and charity but what proceed from him, 932, 1032, 1059, 2049. The Lord is present in charity, and his conjunction with the regenerate is by charity, 1036. The fruit of faith is charity, charity is love, and love is the Lord, 1873. The presence and conjunction of the Lord is by love and charity, because he is love itself and mercy itself, and man can only be conjoined to him by what he is, 1038. The Lord's presence in the intellectual part of the regenerate man, by means of charity, makes

his intellectual state a heaven, while his voluntary state is a hell, 1043; *ill.* 2053. The Lord is present with every one who receives charity, thus who has not extinguished the innocence and charity with which he was imbued in infancy, 1050, 1051. The Lord is present with those who have no knowledge of internal truths, providing they have charity, for wherever charity is, the Lord is operating, 1100, 1150, 2049. The Lord is present in external worship so far as the worshiper is in the true adoration of the Lord, and the adoration of him is according to love and charity, 1153. The Lord is continually flowing-in by the good of love, by the medium of the internal man, 1589; *ill.* 1824, 2041 end. The Lord is present with man by mutual love, which makes the celestial proprium or internal man, 1594; *ill.* 1707. The Lord is present in the celestial things of love, but his presence is not perceived until conjunction is effected, and conjunction is by the filling-in of knowledges, 1616; *ill.* 2064. The conjunction of the Lord is by the internal man, which is the Lord himself with man, *ill.* 1745. The all of love, which is above perception, internal dictate, and conscience, is of the Lord; and all that is below conscience is of man, 1831, 1832; that there is parallelism and correspondence between the Lord and man as to things celestial [thus which are above conscience], 1831; but not as to things spiritual, 1832. The influx of the Lord with man is by charity into his conscience, and when the conscience is relaxed, there is no medium by which he can operate, 1835, *ill.* 1999; see below (13). The Lord is present with no one in truth or faith separate from good, but only in good, that is, in love and charity, and thereby in faith, 2572. The influx and presence of the Lord is by good into truth, 10,154. The Lord is present with every one, even the worst, and in hell itself, but according to reception, 2706, 4198, particularly 6806, 7926; see below, 7681. The presence of the Lord is according to the quality of man's good, and the quality of man's good is according to the state of innocence, of love, and of charity, into which the truths of faith can be implanted, 2915 end, *ill.* 6707—6712; that such varieties are not in the Lord (according to the author's Index, that various truths are not in the Lord), but that they so appear from reception, 4206. The presence of the Lord in the natural man disposes all its goods and truths into order, for the Lord is order itself, 5703; that such order is under Christian good as a principle, *ill.* 5704; and that evils and falses cannot infringe upon it, 8206. The presence of the Lord gives the perception of good and truth, and the perception of his presence removes every source of disquiet, 5963. The presence of the Lord brings with it deliverance from hell, 6442. Man cannot draw near the divine in body, but only mentally in thought and will; hence that the divine presence with him is according to the state of his thought and will, 6843, 8439; and that the Lord himself is present with man, not man with the Lord, 9415. The presence of the Lord, which confirms, arranges into order, and protects those who are in good, causes those who are in evil to arrange themselves in the opposite order, and so to rush still more into evil, even into hell, 7681, 7710, 7926, 7989, 8017, 8137, 8264 end, 8265, 8286. The Lord can be present in his own divine human with the spiritual, and thus fight for them in temptations; hence the spiritual were saved by the Lord's advent into the world when he made his human divine, 8159. The presence of the

Lord more nearly or more remotely is according to the reception of good; hence the distinction of the heavens; passages cited, 9680—9683. The Lord's presence with the good is in singulars, with the evil in common, 10,146.

12. *The Lord's life with Man*, called the living soul in all flesh, consists in the remains of innocence, charity, and mercy, which are preserved from infancy; so far as these are extinguished by man in adult age he is dead, *ill.* 1050. The Lord's life in man consists in his pure love, and all other life is apparent only, 1735. The verimost principle of life which all who are in the Lord's kingdom derive from him as their father is mutual love, 1802 end. He who is not in the Lord's love is not in his life, thus he is not a son, or an heir of his kingdom, 1799, 1803; *ill.* 2658. Of those who receive life from the Lord some are more remote, some nearer to him; thus they are more or less heirs according as they are more or less interior, 1799, 1802. Life from the Lord flows-in by the internal man, and is communicated by the internal to the external; but in the case of the Lord the internal was life itself, 1954; *ill.* 1999. The Lord's life is conjoined to man by influx and reception, whereby man is made living; but the human essence of the Lord was made Life Itself, 2021, 2658. Man has life from the Lord so far as he loves his neighbour, but the pure love of the Lord, which was his very soul and life when in the world, cannot be given to any man, 2253. Man receives new life from the Lord by the indwelling of the divine human, as he overcomes in temptations; also, that no one can believe in the Lord unless he is in good, or have faith in him unless he is in charity, 2343. All life and salvation are from the divine human and holy proceeding of the Lord, and this because the divine human is pure love, 2343 end. The influx of the Lord's life is according to its reception with angels and men, and the Lord's mercy is such that he permits them to appropriate it as if they lived of themselves; its various influx *ill.* 3741—3743, 4206; and further, that it is of the Lord's mercy that life appears in every one as his own, 4320. The true order of man's life is such that he should be the medium of the divine proceeding to the ultimates of nature, and of ascent from the ultimates of nature to the divine, *ill.* 3702; and that the divine indeed can manifest itself by angels when their proprium is rendered quiescent, *ill.* and *sh.* 1925; passages cited 9315; see below (71), and see MAN.

13. *The Lord's work in Man*. The Lord operates all good in man by the new will, which is conscience or charity, 987, 1001, 1023, 1076, 1077, 1100, 1835; *ill.* 2053, 2063. Unless there be influx from the Lord flowing-in by the internal man, the good called spiritual is not good, 6499—6500; the difference between goods and truths which are of the Lord, and which are not of the Lord, *ill.* 7564. The Lord's will is to perfect the good of the spiritual man by his own influx through the internal man, and so to draw it towards himself; yet it can never be elevated even to the first degree of celestial good, 6500. Man is prepared to receive truths and goods by temptations, and when a change is thus effected, and he is regenerated, the truth of the church becomes good, and ascends above things external and scientifics, 6506—6507. So long as the truth of doctrine or faith predominates, and not the good of charity, the natural man is not subdued to the spiritual, but

it is subdued when good has the dominion; some tokens of its subjugation, 6567. The Lord continually subdues all evil intended to the good to his own ends, so that the very temptations which assail them tend to the corroboration of truth and good; thus that nothing reigns in the universal spiritual world but the end which proceeds from the Lord, 6574, 6663. The Lord himself fights with man against evils and fables, and associates heavenly societies with him as he becomes regenerate, 6611; how the Lord in this way brings salvation to the spiritual; passages cited *seriatim*, 6427. The Lord not only provides the means by which man may be drawn from hell and led to heaven, but he also continually draws and leads him, yet with a constant regard to his freedom, *ill.* 3854; that he never breaks, but bends, &c., 1255. The Lord draws the man who is regenerated continually towards things interior and into heaven, thus nearer to himself, and this from love towards the human race, whom he wills to have with himself, *ill.* and *sh.* 6645; how he excites truths and goods in man by means of the angels who are with him, 6647. When celestial love prevails, the Lord disposes all truths with man into a celestial form under that love, and when this order prevails, truths and goods are always excited together, 6690. All good in man is from the Lord, yet it differs with every one in heaven and earth, and this to such a degree, that even the angels can only know it in some species, 6706. Good from the Lord among Christians makes one man neighbour to another; and as the Lord is in such good, he is the neighbour in the supreme sense, 6706, 6711. The truth which the Lord insinuates into man is from good; in the first state of regeneration, however, it does not appear, but acts into truth, but in the second state it manifests itself, 6717. The Lord acts and arranges with those who are reformed by internal influx, even when they are in the midst of evils and fables, providing however there be good and truth in the external to receive his influx, 6724. With those who are led by the Lord all things flow-in, even to the least minimum both of their intellectual and voluntary life, 8495 and citations. All the good and truth of charity and faith, that is, of the new life in man, come from the Lord alone, and goods which serve as means of accommodation to the reception of good and truth from the Lord, come from him by the medium of angels, 8728. The Lord inspires the will of man with good, from which he is free to act, so far indeed as to believe that it is his own, *ill.* 8988. The Lord does not teach any one divine truth openly or immediately, but by means of the Word, 5952, 10,290; passages cited, 10,375 end. See, on the subject generally, REGENERATION.

14. *The conjunction of the Lord with the human race*, is by the church as a heart, by the medium of heaven and the world of spirits; and without such conjunction the human race would perish, 637, 2054. The conjunction of the Lord with man by the life of love and faith is the reason why he lives to eternity, 714. The conjunction of the Lord is by love, which forms man into his similitude or likeness, and makes him one with him, *ill.* 1013. There is no conjunction with heaven (and therefore with the Lord) by externals now that representatives are abolished, 1003, *ill.* 2037, *ill.* 3147, 3480. All union and conjunction throughout nature, animate and inanimate, is by love; thus, all conjunction with the Lord is by love to him and love to the neighbour,

1055. Love to the Lord and the neighbour conjoins men and angels by the verimost life of heaven, 1121, 2057. The conjunction of the Lord with the human race is by the human essence, 1985, particularly *ill.* 1990; and that it is properly called *conjunction*, not *union*, 2021. The conjunction of the Lord with those who believe in him is by the faith of charity, *ill.* and passages cited, 2034, 2836; that the Lord is called the seed of the woman from the faith of charity, 256, 1610; and that he alone has celestial seed, and they only are his seed and the heirs of his kingdom who have the faith of charity, 1438, 1608, 2023, 2085, 3038. The conjunction of the Lord with the human race was the cause of his union with the Father, and this because he was love itself, *ill.* and *sh.* 2034, 2077, 2102. The Lord was conjoined with the human race after the first promise of his advent by the faith of love in him as then to come; when this ceased, then the Lord came and united the human essence to the divine, *ill.* 2034. The conjunction of the Lord takes place with man in his impurity, because no one can receive pure intellectual truth, but that such conjunction is by conscience, *ill.* 2053. The conjunction of the Lord is effected with man by filling good into his truths, whereby conscience is formed; for, that in all good the Lord is present, &c., 2063; see above (11) 1616. The conjunction of the Lord with man is by the human essence made divine, but in order to this conjunction the unclean loves which impede its influx must be removed, 2102. The conjunction of the Lord with the human race is by love and charity, and faith therefrom, 2342. The conjunction of the Lord both with angels and men is by the Word by apparent truths, superior and inferior, into which divine truths flow, 3362, *ill.* 3364, especially 3376, 6789; and as to apparent truths with the angels, 3404, 3405. The conjunction of the Lord with the man of the church is when divine truth proceeding from his divine human is received, 9395, *ill.* 9396. There is no conjunction with the supreme divine of the Lord, but only with his divine human, because an idea may be formed of the divine human but not of the divine itself, *ill.* 4211, 5663, 6804. The conjunction of the Lord with man is according to the state of his thought and affection; they who are in a most holy idea of the Lord and at the same time in knowledges and affections of good and truth are conjoined with him as to his divine rational, but others as to the divine natural and the divine sensual; in the latter case are gentile idolaters who live in charity, 4211, compare 5321. The conjunction of the Lord with the natural man is by a medium formed as regeneration proceeds, 5688, 5696, 5698, 5804, 5807, 5816, 5822, 5956. The Lord is conjoined and made present with all in the universe by charity, and all such are known to him as his sons; also that he knows all others, but that his knowledge of them does not involve conjunction and presence, 6806; further, as to his apparent presence or absence according to conjunction, 7056. Those are conjoined to the Lord and thus elevated to heaven who receive the truths of faith and the goods of love proceeding from him, 7200. Man cannot draw near the Lord and be conjoined to him of himself, but the Lord approaches and joins himself to man; in other words, the Lord draws all men to himself, which makes it appear that they of themselves go to him, *ill.* 9378, 9401. All communication and conjunction with the Lord is by influx, 9786, 9933. The conjunction of man with the Lord

is the state when he is led by the Lord and not by himself, *ill.* by the Sabbath after six days of labour, 10,360, 10,362, 10,366, 10,730. The conjunction of the Lord with man by the medium of heaven is the end of all worship, 10,436 end, *br. ill.* 10,452 end; and is effected by the reception of divine truth from the Word, 10,495, 10,632 end, 10,634.

15. *To be in the Lord*, is to be in his love, 2227. To be in the Lord is to be in good from him, and they are more interiorly in heaven who are more interiorly in the perception that all good is from him, 2974. The Lord is alone man, and heaven represents him, and is made by good and truth from him; hence the angels, who are in good and truth, are said to be in the Lord, 2996, *ill.* 5130, 5662. The Lord is in those who are such as he describes as the subjects of Christian charity, 4959. Those who are in love to the Lord and love to the neighbour are most conjoined to the Lord and indeed in him, because they are in the divine that proceeds from him, 6370. Good is the Lord himself, and truth from good is the proceeding life of the Lord; hence, all in heaven are in the Lord's life, 7212. They who are in the Lord manifestly perceive that the all of life flows-in from him, and that it is of the divine love such life is appropriated to them as their own, 8497; and the passages cited, 8495. They who are in the Lord live according to the order of his laws and precepts, because the Lord is order itself, 8512. The angels are said to be in the Lord, because the Lord as to the divine human reigns universally in all things of their thought and will; also that they not only perceive it to be so, but love it to be so, 8865.

16. *The Lord in the other life*, appears to every one according to his state, to the evil therefore as the cause of their punishment, 1838; see below (72). The Lord in the other life is always a sun, the source of all light, but he appears as darkness and a consuming fire to the evil, 1838, 1839, *ill.* 9434; see FIRE. The Lord really appears as a sun or a moon, according to reception, and all mental and visual illumination is from him, *ill.* and numerous passages cited, 9684; see below (17), 1053, &c., 3195, 3636, 4380, 7270, (59,) 5704, &c.; see also HEAVEN (8, 10), INFLUX (2), LIGHT (3).

17. *The Lord in Heaven*. The universal heaven has reference to the Lord, inasmuch that all its order and felicity are from him, 550—552. The order of heaven is such that the Lord governs the spiritual by the celestial and the natural by the spiritual, thus all together as one man, 911. The Lord himself to the heaven of the celestial angels is a sun, and to the heaven of the spiritual angels a moon, 1053, 1521, 1529—1531, 1837, 1861, 3636, 4696, 7083, 7173, 7270, 8812, 9684, 10,130, 10,809. The light of heaven is from divine good by divine truth in the Lord's human, which illustrates all who are in wisdom and intelligence, 3094; and this both as to sight and understanding, 2776. The omnipresence of the Lord in heaven causes that all angels and spirits have a constant situation in respect to him, also in respect to every particular angel, and in respect to every man to whom heaven is opened, 1276. The general situation of the angels is at the right hand of the Lord, that of evil spirits at the left hand, that of the middle sort in front, that of the malignant behind, and under foot the hells, 1276. From the order and situation of societies all are most present to the Lord, and any spirit or angel may in like manner be immediately present with

another or with man, if the state permit, 1274, 1276, 1277, fully *ill.* 1376—1382; and how the Lord's presence and absence is to be understood, 9415, 10,146 compared. The societies of heaven are innumerable, and they are all various, yet they make one whole because they are led by the Lord as one; *ill.* by the human body, 1285, *ill.* 1316, 2982, 9276 and citations. The heavens are altogether an image of the Lord's external man, 1590. [When the heavens and the earth are mentioned together], the heavens are understood of the Lord's interior man, and earth of the exterior, 1733; or of the divine rational and the divine natural, 3705. Some are more remote from the Lord, some nearer to him in heaven, according to their love and charity; the economy of heaven, *br. ill.* 1799, 1802; and that some are taken up into heaven and accepted by the Lord immediately after death, 318 end, 319, 1112. See HEAVEN (3). The whole heaven appears before the Lord as a Grand Man, because the Lord himself is all in all there, and he is the only real man, 1894; also 1276, 2996, 2997, 3624—3649, 3741—3750, 4218—4228, 4625. The Lord in heaven is the Father of all, and he loves all as his sons, 2360; how all really are his sons, 3494 end; and that he is the only Father they acknowledge, 14, 15, 1729, 2005, 3035, 3038, 5256, 9303. The Lord is not only in heaven, but he is heaven, 2859. It is the divine human of the Lord that flows in and makes heaven, and not the divine itself except by the divine human, 3038; *ill.* 7211; see below, 8897. The Lord is the very light of heaven, and light there is of surpassing brilliance compared with light in the world, *ill.* and *sh.* 3195; passages cited, 9905. The light of heaven is from the divine wisdom of the Lord, and heat there is from his divine love, 3339. Love and faith proceed from the Lord as the sun of heaven, 7083. See HEAVEN (10), CHARITY (2). Heaven corresponds to the Lord, and man in the whole and in every part corresponds to heaven; hence, heaven is a Grand Man, 3624—3649, 4219. They who are in heaven are in the Lord, yea, in his body, 3637, 3638, 3700, 4225. The Lord is the sun of heaven, the source of light in which is intelligence, and of heat in which is love; from which, as their universal principles, all other correspondences are derived, 3636, 3643; see below, 4380, 4390. The Lord is a common centre, and every one in heaven is a centre of all influxes in a heavenly form, 3633, 3641; that he also rules the hells, 3642. The Lord as the sun of heaven does not rise and set but appears constantly, yet according to the reception of light from him, 3708, 8812. The inmost heaven is the nearest image of the Lord, and is called his likeness; the lower heavens are images in their degree more common, because it is a general law that the superior represents itself in the inferior in a more general form, 3739. The Lord appears as a sun at a middle altitude above the plane of the right eye in heaven, and as a moon before the left eye, 1531, 4321, 7078, 9684. Good and truth from the Lord fill the whole heaven, 4380; and hence all things have reference to good and truth, 4390. The light that proceeds from the Lord is received in the third heaven as good, in the second heaven as truth, and in the ultimate heaven as substantiality, forming paradises and cities, &c., 4411. Divine good and truth from the Lord constitute the whole order of heaven, divine good the essential of order, and divine truth the formal, hence the Lord is order itself, and when order is

represented in form it appears as a man, 4839. An image of the whole heaven is contained in every idea of good and truth, which, when opened, appears as a universe leading to the Lord, and this, because it is from him, who is the all of heaven, 4946. See IDEA. Heaven is called a marriage from the conjunction of good and truth which proceed from the Lord and make heaven, 6179. See HEAVEN (6). The divine of the Lord above the heavens is divine good, but the divine in the heavens divine truth, 7268. Heaven, properly speaking, is nothing but the divine there formed, for the angels are human forms recipient of the divine, and constituting a common form, which is that of man, 7268. Divine truth immediately proceeding from the Lord, and even its second procedure, does not affect heaven, but these successive [emanations] are as radiant belts of flame encompassing the sun of heaven, which is the Lord, 7270; further *ill.* 8443, 8760. The divine that is in heaven is the good that is in divine truth proceeding from the Lord, but the divine above the heavens is divine good itself; that the divine in heaven, or good which makes heaven, is to be understood by the *Father that is in heaven*, 8328; and divine truth in heaven by *God*, 8760. Divine good from the Lord is communicated to all in heaven universally and singularly, but everywhere according to the power of receiving, 8472. The divine proceeding of the Lord fills all things and makes the life of all in heaven, 8875 end. Divine truth from the Lord makes heaven, because the Lord as to divine good in the other life is a sun, and as to divine truth light, 8897. Heaven is a Grand Man because it is an image of the Lord, and the same image is formed in man when his faculties are opened by affections of good and truth from the Lord, *ill.* and passages cited, 9279. The Lord dwells in heaven by the reception of good and truth which flow from him as heat and light, 9594 end. All in heaven look to the Lord, and this their continual aspect with him is preserved by love to him and charity towards the neighbour, *ill.* 9828, *br. ill.* 9841; in addition, that it is the Lord who turns them to him, 10,189. The order of heaven and all its innumerable societies exists from one only good, which is the good of love to the Lord and is from him, *ill.* 9863 and citations at the end, 9864, 10,261; and that there is influx from the Lord into the various goods of heaven, both mediate and immediate; passages cited, 9682, *br.* 10,270. All in heaven turn their faces to the Lord, and this to whatever quarter they look; but all who are out of heaven turn their faces away from him, 9864, *ill.* 10,130, 10,579 end. As there is a trine in the one person of the Lord so the three heavens are one in ultimates, 9866. A sphere of divine good and truth from the Lord surrounds every society and also every angel in heaven, 9874; passages cited, 10,188; also, that the goods and truths received by the angels are effigies and images of the Lord, 9879. As soon as an angel is elevated into the divine sphere (or the sphere of celestial love in heaven), he comes into manifest perception of the Lord as to the divine human, *ill.* 9933, 10,159. The Lord is really above heaven, but still as present as though he were really in heaven; also, that only the divine as it is in heaven can be represented, and that this, to the perception of the angels, is the divine human, 9946, 9956; more particularly as to the Lord's real presence in heaven while yet he is above it, 10,106. It is the divine of the Lord, thus the divine human, that makes heaven

and the church, because the Lord dwells in his own and not in the proprium of any one, man or angel, thus that he is all in all, *sh.* 9338, 9594 end, 9606, 10,123, 10,153, particularly 10,125, 10,151, 10,157, 10,283, 10,359. See *to INHABIT*. There is no other heaven but that of the Lord, and though evil spirits seek another they do not find it, 458, 2751, 7086. See *HEAVEN* (especially 6, 7, 8). Influx proceeds into all the heavens immediately from the Lord, and also mediately by one heaven into another, and the same into the interiors and exteriors of man, 6058, 6063, 6466, 6472, 7004, 7270, 8685, 8701, 8717, 8728, 9682, 9683. See *INFLUX* (1, 7, 11); *LIFE* (14).

18. *Manifestations of the Lord*. To the men of the most ancient church, with whom the Lord spake mouth to mouth, he appeared as a man; they also regarded him as the only man, and themselves as men from him, 49; passages cited, 3061. The Lord appeared as a man to the prophets, and he also called himself the son of man, or man, *sh.* 49. The men of the most ancient church had their knowledges of truth by revelations, for they discoursed with the Lord and with angels, 125, 597. The Lord speaks with every one more nearly or more remotely according to their state of love and faith, 904. The men of the most ancient church were in such love to the Lord that they had a clear perception of all things pertaining to faith; they knew also that the Lord would come, and the sweetest of their delights in the love of offspring was from the influx of this perception, 1123. The worst of their posterity (except those who perished) knew also that the Lord would come, but they thought of him as a bearded old man, 1124. Those who perished thought much of God also, but they believed men, thus themselves, to be gods, and were confirmed in their phantasy by dreams, &c., 1268; their dreadful phantasy *ill.* from experience, 1270. The Lord was able to assume the human essence without being born as a man, and was seen as a man in the most ancient times, and more recently by the prophets, 1573. The Lord appeared to the fathers of the most ancient church and also to Abraham and the prophets as a man, because Jehovah is very man in esse; hence it pleased him to be born as a man in the world, &c., 1894. The Lord appeared to Moses and others in ancient times, and spake with man, by the medium of angels, the angel in every case believing that he was Jehovah himself, *ill.* and *sh.* 1925; see below, 6831. Jehovah, or the infinite Esse, could not appear to man except by the human; thus, that it was the Lord who appeared in ancient times, 1990, 2016, 5663. The Lord appeared to Moses and the elders of Israel, but only according to the externals in which they were; that he appeared otherwise to John, who saw him as the Word, 2162. It was known to the ancients that the Lord would come into the world and would become a sacrifice, and hence it was that they sacrificed their sons, 2818. The wise ancients, who were in celestial and spiritual love, knew that the Lord would come into the world, that Jehovah would be in him, and that he would make the human in itself divine, and thus save the human race, 3419. All in the ancient church who had not separated charity from faith believed the God of the universe to be a divine man, and they called him Jehovah; they knew this from the elder ancients and also from his appearance as a man to many of their brethren, 4692, 4727, 6876. The Jewish church believed Jehovah to be man and God because he

appeared to Moses and the prophets as a man, but they thought of him as the gentiles of their gods, and called every angel who appeared Jehovah, 4692, 9315; that they believed in many gods, but believed Jehovah to be greatest, 7401. Jehovah appeared as an angel when he manifested himself previous to his advent into the world, because the divine itself was made manifest by its transflux through heaven, thus by the divine human; hence that the divine human is called the angel of Jehovah, the Sent, 6831, 10,528, 10,579. The Lord has always manifested himself according to reception, thus in one way to Moses, and in another to the people who were under the mount, *ill.* and *sh.* 6832. The God of the ancient church was the Lord as to the divine human; it was also known to them that he was represented in their rituals, and to many of them that he would come into the world and make the human divine in himself; this, because he appeared to them as a divine man, &c., 6846—6847, 6876. The divine was always known and manifested as a divine man because heaven is a Grand Man, and the divine was made manifest by passing through heaven; hence, that the divine human is the only and necessary mediator between the divine and man, 8705, 10,579. Jehovah became manifest in external form before the Jews, because they were without good and truth in which to perceive his internal presence, 8792. A manifestation of the Lord in the sun of heaven to the spirits of Mercury, to the spirits of Jupiter, and to those who when they were men saw him in this world; also, that the spirits of Jupiter acknowledged him as the God of the universe who had appeared to them in their earth, 7173. The Lord manifested before the author and the spirits of another earth in the midst of an angelic society, 10,810, 10,811; see below (65). That the author discoursed with Aristotle about his idea of the Supreme God when in the world, and that he represented it as the idea of a human face, and a glory proceeding from it, &c., 4658. As to the Divine itself, see below (30), and as to the divine human (27).

19. *As Man, the Son of Man, &c.* The Lord calls himself the Son of Man because he is the seed or faith of the church, and because he is very man, 264 end; 49, compared. The Lord alone is man, and all others are men, in their degree from him, 49, 565, 714, 768, 1894. The Lord is alone man, and heaven represents him, 2996. The Lord is the only man, and men are only so far men as they are his images, that is, so far as they are in good, 8547. When the Lord is called the Son of Man his human essence is meant, which, united to the divine, is also Jehovah, 1607, 1729, 1893. The Lord is called the Son of God, and the Son of Man as to the external man; the Son of God in respect to Jehovah, and the Son of Man in respect to the mother, 1733. The Lord called himself the Son of Man, and the Son of God from the divine human; the Son of Man as to truth, and the Son of God as to good, 2159, 2813, 7499; compare 3704. The Lord was the Son of God, and thus one with Jehovah, not only as to conception, but as to nativity, because he progressively put off all the human derived from the mother, 2649, also the end. The Lord is called the Son of Man as truth divine in the human divine, but the Son of God as good, 2813, 2814; compare 3704. The Son of Man, in the internal sense of the Word, is the Lord as to divine truth, thus, it is divine truth from the Lord, 4809, 8127, 9548; *ill.* and *sh.* 9807,

The Son of Man is the Lord as to the truth of the church, 9295. The Lord is called a Son from the truth of faith; the passage, "kiss the Son lest he be angry," *br. ex.* 9309. The Son of Man is divine truth not yet inscribed or implanted in the life of man, but the Holy Spirit is divine truth implanted in the life; hence the sin that cannot be forgiven, 9818. The Lord called himself the Son of Man as divine truth, not as the Son of Mary, 10,053. The Lord in the supreme sense is the Grand Man, and he came into the world that he might make the human divine, that all things might have reference to himself, 3637; and the summary of this doctrine, 3061. See HEAVEN (7); INFLUX (7); LIFE (2); MAN.

20. *As the First-Begotten, and the Only-Begotten.* The Lord is called the first-begotten as to his human essence, because all love and consequently the faith of love proceeds from him, 352. By the Lord as the Son, the only one, is meant the divine rational or divine human, 2772, 2827, 2844 compared. The Lord called the only-begotten Son who is in the bosom of the Father, denotes the divine human by which alone the divine can flow-in, 3038. The Lord was the only-begotten Son of Jehovah; hence his internal human was divine; and like the soul of man, it formed the body to its likeness, *ill.* 6716. By the only-begotten Son is meant the Lord as to divine truth, from which also he called himself the Son of Man, 8127.

21. *Why born into the world.* The Lord was pleased to be born, that he might unite the divine celestial proprium to the human proprium in his human essence, 256, 279; thus, that he might conjoin and unite the external man to the internal, 1587. The Lord was born in a church which had utterly fallen into an infernal and diabolical proprium, 256, 3857. The Lord, by his coming in the flesh, liberated the world of spirits from the antediluvians; and unless this had been done, the human race must have perished, 1266, 1673, 2025 end; particularly 2034. The Lord was born as a man that he might assume the iniquities and evils of the human race, in order to overcome them; and such evils could only be put on by the hereditary way, 1573. The Lord had no need to be born as a man, unless to put on and overcome evil, because he could assume the human essence without nativity, 1573. It may appear to some that the Lord who is omnipotent might have subjugated the hells without coming into the world; but unless he had thus come, and, by temptations admitted into himself, had subdued the hells and glorified his human, the human race could not have been saved, nor, indeed, any who were born in this world from the time of the most ancient church; that it is sufficient to know and believe this, 1676. The Lord came into the world that he might be made Justice for the human race; and he made himself Justice, by temptations and by victories therein, over all evils and over all the hells, 1813. Jehovah who is very man in esse, was pleased to be born as a man because all that was truly human had perished in the world, 1894. Unless the Lord had actually assumed the human essence by nativity, mankind must have perished in eternal death, and this, because the divine and the human could not otherwise be conjoined, 1990; what such conjunction and disjunction consists in, 1999; and that the communication is by the human united to the divine, 2016; further *ill.* 2034. The cause of the Lord's advent into the world was the conjunction of the human

race with him, which conjunction could only be maintained by the faith of love and charity, *ill.* and *sh.* 2034, 2077, 2102, 2853. The Lord's advent into the world and the union of the human essence with the divine, was the means of saving the human race, 2218, 2236. The Lord came into the world when the bond between heaven and the human race was dissolved; and thus, by the union of the human essence with the divine, he conjoined heaven and earth, and at the same time instituted a new church, *ill.* 2243, 2853. By the union of the human essence with the divine in the Lord the evil were separated from the good, and the latter saved; also, that they who are in external worship could not have been saved, unless the Lord had come into the world, 2457. The Lord put on the human that he might combat with the hells and overcome them, because the divine does not combat, 2523; that he continually fights with man, and for man with hell, and holds him from evil with a mighty power, 2406. The Lord was born into the world that divine good might flow-in and be conjoined with rational truths in man, yea, with scientifics and sensuals, which are hardly other than fallacies; that this could only be by the divine human, 2554, *ill.* 3195. The Lord came into the world to save the spiritual, not the celestial; had the latter remained in their integrity the Lord had no need to be born, *ill.* and *sh.* 2661, 2716; that the obscurity of the spiritual receives illustration from the divine human of the Lord, 2716; and that the spiritual were saved by the union of the human with the divine, 2764, 2765 and sequel, 2828 and sequel, 2833, 2834, 2848, 2861, 2869, 3235, 3246, 3248, 7719 and citations, 8049 and citations, 8105—8110, 8137, 8159, *ill.* and passages cited, 8261. It is generally believed that the Lord suffered for the human race, and thus took away their sins; but the truth is, the passion of the cross was the last of temptation, by which he fully united the human to the divine and the divine to the human, whereby also the human race was saved, 2776; passages cited, 10,026 end. Unless the Lord had come into the world and united the human to the divine, the perceptive faculty of good and truth would have been utterly lost to man, *ill.* 2776; see below, 4733. The Lord came into the world and put on the infirm human that he might reduce all to obedience and bring all into order, by temptations admitted into himself, and this because the divine and the divine human cannot be tempted, 2795. The Lord was pleased to be born into the world when he could no longer affect the human race by the divine clothed with the human in the Grand Man, 3061. The Lord was the light of heaven from eternity, and he was willing to be born a man that he might also be light to those who are in thick darkness, viz., who have removed themselves so far from good and truth, 3195. The Lord came into the world in the fullness of time, that is, in the consummation of the age, or when there was not any good remaining, in order that the internal truths of the Word might not be profaned, for where there is no good there can be no internal acknowledgment of truth, 3398. Before the Lord came into the world the divine itself flowed into the universal heaven which then consisted for the most part of celestial men, and from such influx light was brought forth to the human race; it was when this light could no longer be produced through heaven in consequence of the departure of man from love and charity, that the Lord assumed the human, and himself illu-

minated the whole heaven and the whole world, 4180, 6280. The Lord was pleased to assume the human and make it divine because men are of such a quality that they can only worship that of which they can form to themselves some idea, and lest therefore only idols or deceased men, who might be devils, should be worshiped, 4733. The Lord from eternity is a divine man, for so he was Jehovah in heaven, but he took upon him the human that men might have an idea of the divine, which had else utterly perished, together with all that is celestial and spiritual, in things corporeal and terrestrial, 5110, 5663. Before the Lord's coming a great part of heaven was occupied by infernal spirits, and these, by assuming the human and making it divine, he expelled, and thus liberated heaven from them and gave it for a possession to his spiritual kingdom, 6306, *ill.* 6373, 7686, 8054, 8294 end; that the spiritual were then separated from the celestial, 6372; and that the divine human from henceforth existed as an essence by itself, 3061; see below, 6854, 6858. When the Lord came into the world, and made the human divine he assumed in his own person the power which he had given to the angels of his celestial kingdom, 6371. The Lord took the human upon himself and assumed this power because order could no longer be preserved by its transflux through heaven, *ill.* 6373. The Lord saved the spiritual by his advent into the world because they were such as the divine passing through heaven could not reach, this also, because their doctrinals were not truths, and consequently their good not good, 6854. The Lord by his advent into the world elevated the spiritual from the lower earth into heaven, and thus delivered them from the surrounding hells by which they were infested; of such also he then formed the second or spiritual heaven, 6854; that evil spirits and genii had formerly occupied the whole region of heaven, to which they were elevated, 6858; more fully *ill.* 6914, 7090 and citations; and that now by the holy proceeding from the divine human the heavens and the hells are alike preserved in order, 6864. The Lord had always manifested his divine human in an angelic human form, but he was pleased to be born a man that he might actually put on the human and make it divine; passages cited, 9315, 10,579. Unless the Lord had come into the world, and opened the interiors of the Word, the communication of heaven with the world by means of the Word would have been broken, and the human race must have perished from this earth, 10,276 end. At the time immediately preceding the Lord's coming, the infernal crew raged almost without control, infesting and attempting to subdue all, 8289. For the reason why the Lord was born on this earth see below (64); and why born at Bethlehem (76), 4592, 4594.

22. *His state when born and afterwards.* The Lord was born like another man, and hence he progressed from an obscure to a more lucid state, 1401; see below, 1557, 1561. The Lord progressed from scientifics to celestial truths, 1402. The state of the Lord when born is a profound mystery; in general he was like another man, only that he was conceived from Jehovah, and yet born of a woman, a virgin, from whom he derived the common infirmities of men, 1414. The hereditary principle which the Lord derived from the Father was divine, that from the mother was the infirm human, afterwards made divine, 1414. 1444. The sensual and corporeal principles were with the Lord as

with other men, but, unlike the case with others, they were at length united to celestial principles and made divine, 1428. The progression of the Lord in the world was the progression of the human essence to its union with the divine, 1426, 1428, 2523. The truth first insinuated into the Lord when a boy was sensual, but it was such as sees some likeness of the kingdom of God in every created thing, because he alone was a celestial man, 1434; *ill.* 1807. The Lord alone was born with celestial seed, because from Jehovah; whereas the seed of other men is infernal, 1438. The life of the Lord from nativity to boyhood consisted in the procedure of the celestial seed forming a state of love, 1438. The soul comes into light in the celestial state; hence the Lord had perception, and Jehovah appeared to him when he was yet a boy, 1440, 1442, 1443, 1446; see below, 1990, 2137. The hereditary evil of the external man, which the Lord derived from the mother, was the cause of his temptations; but this he fought against and overcame, and hence he had no actual evil, 1444, 1573. The Lord was introduced into the celestial state according to order, thus, by degrees, from infancy to boyhood, and this because he was born like another man, 1450. The Lord was not born into knowledges, but he imbued them in the external man according to influx, and this in boyhood, after he had imbued the celestial things of love, 1450, 1451, 1458, 1460; see below, 1548. The Lord was instructed as another man from the Word, 1457, 1461. The Lord in his boyhood imbued no other knowledges than those of the Word, 1461, 1462. The Lord in his boyhood was eminently above others in the power of learning, 1464. The Lord did not learn truth, but the truth was always adjoined with good in his internal man; the knowledges he acquired were only the vessels of the external man, by which the way was opened to the influx of truth, 1432, 1468—1470; see below, 1541; and that all truth with the Lord was from a celestial origin, 2503. The Lord was instructed from his Father according to all order by knowledges as means, 1475. The Lord, when a boy, knew that all knowledge was for the sake of use in human society and the Lord's kingdom; and that the celestial principle could only live in such use, 1472. The Lord in boyhood was captivated with the delight of perceiving the truth in science, 1484. Knowledges are acquired in boyhood with no end in view but knowing, but in the case of the Lord from the delight and affection of truth, 1487. The scientifics acquired in boyhood are only the means of ultimately becoming rational, and when they have served to this end they are destroyed; so in the case of the Lord, who was born and instructed as another man, only according to divine order, 1487, 1489; see below, 1499. The Lord's memory, thus his consideration of things, was derived from science, or from Jehovah by science, 1491, 1492. The Lord, when a boy, knew no other in the first place than that scientifics were for the sake of arriving at truths, but afterwards that they were for celestial ends, *ill.* 1495. The Lord came into intellectual truth in boyhood; how this differs from rational truth and scientific truth, 1496; and how scientific truths are relinquished or dissipated, 1499—1502. The Lord in his boyhood willed the separation of such things in his external man as impeded its conjunction with the internal; he also knew the quality of the external when not conjoined and when conjoined, and that all power in the latter case would be his, 1537—

1539; see below (43), 2171, cited after 2207. When the Lord, in boyhood, relinquished scientifics, celestial truths remained with him, 1541, 1545. The Lord first relinquished the scientifics of the understanding, and afterwards the pleasures which favour the lusts of the will, both of which prevent man's becoming celestial, 1542, 1547. The Lord came into interior light in boyhood, first by imbuing the good of love, and afterwards by knowledges implanted therein, 1548; that he imbued love first and knowledges afterwards, 1556. The Lord, from his earliest infancy, proceeded according to divine order, first to celestial principles, and afterwards in them, 1554. The Lord proceeded according to order from the light of intelligence to the light of wisdom; how three distinct planes are formed in this procedure, *ill.* 1555. As the Lord acquired knowledges, he arrived at the celestial state in which he was when a boy, and, by degrees, at the celestial state of infancy in which the human essence was fully conjoined to the divine, 1557; that the prior celestial states are made lucid by knowledges, 1561; both *ill.* 1616; and that the life of the Lord was love to the whole human race, such indeed that it was pure divine love, 1690, 2253. The Lord's state was such that evils and falses at first served with apparent goods and truths, and were not manifest to him until the age of boyhood, 1653. The Lord fought against evils and falses as they became manifest, and hereby came into temptation-combats, 1653, 1654, 1661. It was by such temptations and victories that the external man was united to the internal, and thus made divine, 1725—1729, 1733, 5041. The union of the external and the internal in the Lord was effected by temptations and victories, because it was only evil which disunited them, 1603, 1607 end. The union of the Lord as to the external man with the celestial internal was by knowledges, because there could be no combat except from the knowledge of contrary principles, 1661; also because knowledges in the external man are the recipient vessels of the internal; passages cited above, 1432, 1450, 1462, 1472, 1475, 1487, 1495, 1548, 1557, 1561, 1616. The progress of the Lord to conjunction and union with Jehovah was by successive degrees, by continual temptations and victories, because he was born in ignorance, and into sensual and corporeal affections, like another man; passages cited above, 1401, 1428, 1450, 1487, 1557, 1542, 1653; to which add, 1864, 2523. Generally, that the Lord's internal man was Jehovah, and that he united the external man or human essence to the internal, 1999, 2004, 2005, 2011, 2018, 2021, 2025; that he united the human essence to the divine by his own power, and was thus made Justice, 1921, 2025; and that his progress in the union of the human essence with the divine was according to his instruction by continual revelations, 2500, *ill.* 3382.

23. *How like and how unlike other men.* See above (22) particularly, 1414, 1428, 1438, 1457, 1464, 1472, 1487, 1554, 1690. The Lord differed from all other men in this, that Jehovah was immostly in all and singular things with him as his verimost life or soul, 1902, 1921; *ill.* 2026. The Lord was born like another man, and came into order like another man, even as to the rational mind, but with this difference, that he was imbued with the life of love for the whole human race, 1902. The Lord was unlike all other men in this, that the interior was conjoined to the internal or divine from nativity by its goods; but

he was like other men in this, that it was conjoined to the external or human by its truths, 1707. The Lord was distinguished from all other men in the ability to think from the divine as from himself, thus from intellectual truth, *ill.* 1904, 1914, 1935. The Lord was instructed as another man, but his reception of wisdom differed from that of other men in the degree that his love was infinitely greater, 2500. There were no fallacies with the Lord as with other men, but only appearances of truth when the rational was first conceived; that he had perception also how intellectual truth was despised from such appearances, 1911, 1914; the former only, 1917; why the rational man was imbued with hereditary evil, and thus in such appearances, 1921; and that the Lord perceived the disorder from such appearances, and arranged all and singular things appertaining to himself into a celestial form, 1928. The Lord, like other men, always elevated the rational after undergoing temptations, 2857. The Lord, unlike other men, was born a celestial spiritual man, 4592, 4594; see below (32). The Lord was born like other men as to all that is taken from the mother, consequently his human was internal and external; but in place of interior evil, which every other man derives from his father, he had divine good, because his father was Jehovah, 4963. The human of the Lord was not divine from nativity, for he was born like another man, and learned to speak in his infancy, and afterwards increased in intelligence and wisdom, like others; but that the inmost of life, which continually flows and operates into the external, and which every one derives from his father, was the divine itself in the Lord, *ill.* 6716. The Lord was unlike other men after his resurrection in this, that his whole human was made divine, so that he was no longer the Son of Mary, but arose with his whole body, 9315, 10,044, 10,125, 10,252, 10,825; see below (41, 42, 53).

24. *How the Father was in him and he in the Father.* The Lord was conceived from Jehovah, and was Jehovah as to his internal man; thus his soul was life itself, which in man is only a recipient of life, 1438, 1725—1729, 1733, 1815, 1902, 1921, 1999, 2004, 2005, 2011, 2018, 2021, 2025, 2026, 4641, 4963, 5041, 5157, 6716, 10,125. The Lord was the Son of God not only from conception but nativity, because he put off and separated from himself all the human derived from the mother; insomuch that the divine esse itself existed in his human, 2649, and the same at the end; 2803. Jehovah was manifested in the human essence of the Lord even in his state of humiliation, yet not as one with him, 1990. So far as the Lord was in the infirm human, thus so far as his external and internal man were not one, he prayed to Jehovah as to one distinct from himself although in himself, 1990, 1999, 2265, 2288, 2580. The divine itself was actually in the human, and present to the Lord so much as his human was glorified, 7058. While the Lord was in the world he put off the human and put on the divine, yet the divine was never separate from him, 2010, 2063, 2159, 2198, 2288, 2511, 2592. The Lord perceived the divine manifested to him in the human, and he willed that it should approach nearer to him by putting on somewhat natural; he also willed that his human should draw nearer the divine by putting on the celestial, 2137, *ill.* 2161—2163, 2165, 2171; that he was in two states of perception when in the world, 2098; and that from the power of the divine within

him, he could take upon himself any state, 2786, 2795, 2796. When Jehovah appeared to the Lord he perceived the threefold divine essence in himself, and how his human was to be assumed by the divine in order to the salvation of the human race, 2149—2156, 2218. The union of the divine and the human in the Lord was a mutual or reciprocal union, and on this account it is compared to a marriage, 2004, 2011, 2012, 2620—2626, 2649, 2798, 2803. The divine in the Lord was above the inmost of the rational; and the human in him, as in other men, began in the inmost of the rational, 2106, 2194. The divine in the Lord was the inmost [principle] of his life answering to the soul in man, which is received from the father; this divine principle also had its influx and operation into the body derived from the mother, *ill.* 6716, and further, 10,125. The Lord was the divine human, which had been the divine in heaven from eternity; but whereas he had previous to his advent assumed the human form by passing through heaven, he now made himself really and essentially man, 10,579.

25. *The Human derived from the Mother*, was infirm, but it was brought into perfect correspondence with the divine, 1414. The correspondence of the human with the divine obtains with the Lord alone, who is alone and perfect man, 1414, end. The human and the divine could not be brought into correspondence until hereditary evil derived from the mother was expelled, 1477. The human of the Lord was united to the divine after it had been purified of all that he derived from the mother, 1793. The external which the Lord derived from the mother was united to the internal or divine by temptation-combats, and until this union took place it appeared to the Lord that Jehovah was another than himself, 1815, the latter *ill.* 1999, 2159, 2580; and that the divine was in the human so far as hereditary evil from the mother was expelled, 7058. The maternal or hereditary principle derived from the mother was what the Lord had to relinquish, and which he relinquished as he overcame evils and falses, 1816. The evil of the hereditary nature derived from the mother was what the Lord subjugated and expelled by his own power, 1921. The Lord made the human essence divine by expelling all evil therefrom, and this by his own power, 2107. The Lord overcame and utterly expelled the infirm human, so that nothing derived from the mother remained, 2159; inasmuch that he was no longer her son, 2574, 2649, 2657 end, 4692 end, 6866, 9315 and citations, 10,053, 10,057. The human derived from the mother was as dust and ashes compared with the divine, and the Lord in this human was in a state of humiliation; that he altogether expelled it, and put on the divine human in its place, 2265. The Lord separated and put off from himself all the human derived from the mother, and this successively and continually, during his whole life in the world; that he spoke to his mother, when on the cross, according as she thought, 2649. The separation and putting off of the maternal human cannot be understood by those who have merely corporeal ideas concerning the human of the Lord, and think of it as the human of another man, 2649 end. The Lord put off all that was not life in itself, that is, all that was merely human, 2658; his state when he first thought of separating it from himself, 2659, and sequel. When the Lord was in the human from the mother he was in appearances of

truth, but as he put off the human so he put off those appearances, and put on the infinite and eternal, 3405. The human from the mother was internal and external like that of other men, yet only as to the clothings or exteriors in which was evil; the inmost, answering to the soul which man receives from his father was all divine, 4963, 5041. The divine love itself, had influx through the inmost of the Lord's life into all that he did from the human derived from the mother; thus, it ruled his minutest actions to the end that the human race might be saved, 5042. The Lord had praevidence and providence in the human when he was in the world, but still it was from the divine, because the human is nothing but a form recipient of life from the divine, 5256, 5264, 5304, 6951; see below (26). For the representation of the human from the mother, see LOT, HAGAR, ISHMAEL.

26. *The Human Essence of the Lord* is his external man, 1535, 1577, 1584, 1928. The Lord from eternity was able to assume the human essence without being born as a man, but he was so born that he might also assume evil, 1573, *ill.* 1990. The human essence of the Lord is called the seed of the woman, 256, 1610. The human essence was introduced and united to the divine by continual combats and victories gained in its own strength, 1661, 1707—1708, 1739; see below, 2025. The human essence of the Lord is celestial love itself, 1675. The human essence of the Lord is what is called the Son of man, 1607, 1729. The human essence of the Lord, after temptation-combats, was united to the divine essence, and made Jehovah itself, 1729, *ill.* 1737, 1738 end. The union of the human essence with Jehovah is full and eternal, so as to be Jehovah himself; the conjunction of the Lord with the angels, *ill.* 1745; the latter only, 1925. The human essence of the Lord was not born Justice, but it was made Justice by continual combats and victories over the hells, and this from pure love, 1813. It is to the human essence of the Lord that the prophetic promises apply, for as to the divine the whole universe was his from eternity, 1817. The human essence is the only medium by which the divine can be manifested to man, and Jehovah was manifested in the human essence of the Lord while it was not yet fully united to the divine, 1990. The human essence united to the divine is also life itself, and not a recipient of life, *ill.* 2021; *ill.* and *sk.* 2658. The human essence of the Lord was left to itself in conflict with all the hells, and because it had life in itself it overcame them by its own powers, 2025; see below 10,055. The human of the Lord, like that of all other men, began in the inmost of the rational, above which was the divine, 2106, 2194, 2827, 3161, 3704. The human of the Lord after being glorified or made divine is not to be conceived as human, but as divine love in human form, *ill.* 4735, particularly 10,125; and not as a recipient of life, but as the very esse of life from which life proceeds, 5256. Unless the human of the Lord were divine it could not possibly be united to the divine itself, on account of the ardour of infinite divine love in which the merely human would perish, 6849, 6834. It was the divine assumed the human, and from the human fought against hell and subjugated it, and at the same time united the human to the divine, 10,055. The Lord was made innocence itself as to the human when he was in the world, and all innocence proceeds from him, 10,132. For the representation of the Lord as to the human essence, see ABRAHAM (*supplement*).

27. *The Divine Human of the Lord* existed from the divine itself, 2268. The divine human of the Lord was not only conceived but also born of Jehovah; hence the Lord as to the divine human is called the Son of God and the Only-begotten, 2628, 2798, 2803; passages cited, 3061. The divine human of the Lord is the name of Jehovah, that is, his quality, 2628, *sh.* 6674, 6887, 8274, 9310, 10,615. The divine human *is* and *exists* from the divine spiritual united to the divine celestial, 2629. The divine human is the same as divine truth, 2643. The Lord, as to the divine human, from eternity, was truth itself, and the same after he was born into the world, 2803 end. The Lord admitted temptations into himself, and prepared himself for them as to the human divine, 2816. It was from his divine human that the Lord sustained temptations, and it is the divine human whereby he saves the spiritual, *ill.* and *sh.* 2714. The divine human could not itself be tempted, hence the infirm human was adjoined thereto by the Lord when he underwent temptations, 2795; the former *ill.* 7193. It was not the divine human or divine truth therein that was tempted, but the human divine as to truth divine, which is in appearances, 2814. There is influx of light from the divine human of the Lord into the affection of sciences and into the appearances of truths with the spiritual, whereby they are illuminated, 2671, 2716, *ill.* 2776, 2828—2834, 2836, 2841, 2848—2851; see below, 3195 and passages cited, 7719, 9684. The divine human of the Lord is the all of worship and the all of doctrine, 2811; see below, 5321. It is the divine human of the Lord that flows-in into heaven and makes heaven, *sh.* 3038. The divine human was from eternity, notwithstanding the Lord was born in time, for it was Jehovah in heaven clothed with the human; thus the divine human was the divine itself in heaven or in the Grand Man, 3061, 5663; see below, 4180, 6000, 6280, 6831. Since Jehovah descended, and assumed the human by divine conception and nativity, the divine human exists an essence by itself, which fills the whole heaven and is the means of salvation to those who before could not be saved, 3061; that divine truth from the divine human fills heaven, 7873; and that the spiritual are saved because the Lord can be present with them in his divine human, so that they can now sustain temptations, 8159; their salvation by faith in the Lord, *br. ill.* 8172, 8179. The divine human is the going-forth of divine good and its outbirth by means of divine truth into the rational, 3194, 3210; compare 3141; and that the birth of the Lord from divine truth means as to the divine, 3210. The divine human was the Lord from eternity as good itself and truth itself; hence the Lord is called the light, and he was born into the world that he might illuminate the rational and natural man, *ill.* and *sh.* 3195; see below, 9571. The divine human is called a servant, under the symbol of Abraham my servant, Israel my servant, Jacob my servant, and David my servant, because it serves as a medium of access to the divine, whereby men have salvation, 3441, 8241; see below (56). Divine truth from eternity flowed-in and was received by the human race through the medium of heaven, but as this was not sufficient when man removed himself from the good of love, therefore the Lord then came into the world and made the human in itself divine, from which divine truth might afterwards proceed and save those who would receive it in good, 4180, 6280, 6373. All truth that

proceeds from the Lord's divine human is holy, because the divine human is the very marriage of good and truth, 4575; hence the inviolability of the divine human, also of its union with heaven, and of the marriage of good and truth, 8887 end. The human made divine is the source from which divine truth flows into heaven, and from heaven into human minds, consequently which rules and governs the universe, 4687. In the divine human the Infinite Existing is made one with the Infinite Esse, 4687, 4692. All divine truth wheresoever it be in the universe must proceed from the divine human, because the infinite divine itself cannot be communicated either to angel, spirit, or man, 4724; also, that they acknowledge the divine alone separate from the divine human who are in the life of faith separate from charity, 4724, 4731, 7097; see above (7) particularly, 2326, 3212, 4689. By the divine human of the Lord in a celestial sense is meant divine love itself, which is love to the whole human race, desiring their happiness to eternity and willing to appropriate its own divine to them, *ill.* 4735. The divine human is the all of doctrine because there can be no procedure of doctrine from the divine itself, whatever proceeds therefrom being incomprehensible, because it infinitely transcends human understanding, 5321; but that such truths as can be received proceed from the divine human, 6374. An idea of God formed from the human, whatsoever quality it be, providing only it flows from the good of innocence is accepted, 5321; see above (14) 4211; and on the other hand, if no idea be formed from the human, the mind at last relapses into the worship of nature, 6876. Before the advent of the Lord the divine human was not so One with the divine itself as when the Lord assumed it in person and made it one, 6000. The divine human before the Lord's advent was Jehovah himself passing through or flowing-in by heaven when the word was spoken; now, however, the divine does not become the divine human in heaven, but the divine human itself flows-in, 6280; see above, 3061; and see below, 6720. The Lord himself as to the divine human is above heaven, for he is the sun of heaven; the divine human in heaven is divine truth proceeding from him as light from the sun, 6280. By the divine transflux through the celestial kingdom before the coming of the Lord the celestial angels had power, but when he made the human divine he also assumed this power to himself, 6371; that the natural must needs be regenerated in order that there may be influx through the internal from the Lord, and that the internal is otherwise closed, 6299. The divine in heaven, called the human divine, was assumed to himself by the Lord because heaven was not pure and things had fallen into disorder, insomuch that heaven was infested by evil spirits, *ill.* 6373; that they actually occupied a great part of heaven, 6306, 6858, 8294; and more fully *ill.* 6914, 7090, 7686, 8054. The Lord made his human divine, by transflux from the divine through heaven; not that heaven contributed anything from itself, but that the divine could not flow into the human except by transflux through heaven, 6720. The divine human of Jehovah was presented to view before the Lord's advent by the transflux of the divine through heaven, and hence as a divine man or angel, 6831; also, that order was preserved by heaven before the human was made divine, 7931. The Lord as the divine human reigns universally in all things of heaven, and all things of the world; also, that the divine human is

meant by Jehovah because the divine cannot otherwise be approached, *ill.* and passages cited, 8864, 8865. They who are in evil cannot acknowledge the divine human of the Lord, and though some who are distinguished by their intellectual acumen may understand it, they cannot believe it, 8878. The Lord as to the divine human is called the angel of the faces of Jehovah because the divine human is the divine itself in face or form, *ill.* and *sh.* 9306, 9571. The divine human of the Lord is the sun of heaven, the source of its light, and this light is the divine truth from which comes all mental illumination; 9571, and citations. The infinite divine is above all finite comprehension, but the divine in heaven is perceived by the angels as the divine human, which is therefore the alone holy, 9956, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,067, 10,359. The Lord as to the divine human is the very order of heaven, to which every one who is regenerated must be reduced, 9987 end. Whether you say the divine human of the Lord or divine truth it is the same thing, because the Lord was the divine truth itself when in the world, and now divine truth proceeds from him, 10,258. Whether you say the divine good of the divine love or the divine human it is the same, 10,285, because the Lord made himself divine good when he went out of the world, 10,258. Nothing is holy but what proceeds from the Lord's divine human, and all that proceeds from it is holy, *sh.* 9229; passages cited, 10,267; that this procedure is what is meant by the holy spirit, 6788, 6864. See HOLY (especially 2); and see below (59), 4735, 5272, 6982, 6993, 9407, 9818; (35), 3210.

28. *The Human Divine* is the human essence of the Lord before his glorification, 2811, 2813, 2814. The human divine was the divine transflux through the celestial heaven, which also presented itself to view as a divine man when Jehovah appeared, before the Lord came into the world; and that the human divine then ceased, 6371; compare 6000, 6720, 6831, cited above (27).

29. *The Conjunction of the Human with the Divine.* The human essence of the Lord was inaugurated into conjunction with the divine from boyhood, 1502. The conjunction of the human essence with the internal or divine was effected more and more as scientifics and knowledges were imbued, 1536, *ill.* 1616, 1900. There was much in the external man that impeded conjunction, from which the Lord therefore willed to be separated, 1537; see below, 1659. The human was fully conjoined to the divine when the celestial state of infancy was made lucid by the implantation of knowledges, 1557 end, and 1561 compared. The human essence, or external man, which is the same thing, was conjoined to the internal in the case of the Lord only, 1577, 1584. The human essence was united to the divine in the Lord, when by his own strength he overcame the devil and hell, that is, when he expelled all the evil by which they were disunited, 1603, 1607 end. The Lord conjoined his human essence or external man to the internal by degrees, as knowledges were implanted and the celestial state of love formed in wisdom, *ill.* 1616, 1690. The conjunction of the external man with the internal was impeded by hereditary evil from the mother, which was expelled by combats and temptations before their union could be effected, 1659. The external man was conjoined to the internal by the interior as a medium, and this as its apparent goods were made genuine by temptation-combats and victories, 1708. The conjunction

or union of the human with the divine was a conjunction with love itself, which is Jehovah, and this was effected by the Lord himself by continual combats and victories from his own power, 1737, compare 1690. The human essence was gradually united to the divine by continual combats and victories, whereby the Lord in his own strength procured to himself the celestial things of love, 1738 end. The human of the Lord was united to the divine after he had purified it of all that he derived from the mother, 1793. The union of the human essence with the divine was the proper consequence of the subjugation and expulsion of evil, and both were effected by the Lord by his own power, 1921; the latter, 2966, and citations. The human essence was continually approaching to a perfect union with the divine because it was conceived from it, and the divine essence cannot be divided like the soul of a man when he conceives offspring, 1921; that it existed in the human by its union to the divine, 2649 end. The human essence was conjoined to the Divine as the truths and goods of the external man were reduced into order so as to be one with the internal, 1928. The union of the human essence with the divine is the same as the union of truth with good, 1986, *ill.* 2004; see below, 2011; or, of the affection of truth with the affection of good, 1997. In the Lord there was a union of the human essence with the divine, but in the case of man with the Lord there is not union but conjunction, *ill.* 2004; and that the terms *union* and *conjunction* are now used by the author in this sense, 2021. The union of the human essence with the divine and of the divine with the human was reciprocal, *ill.* 2004, 2798, and citations, 2803; *ill.* and *sh.* 10,067. The union of the human essence with the divine was by truths and goods, 2004. The union of the human essence of the Lord with the divine is like the union of truth with good, and the union of the divine with the human like that of good with truth, 2011; thus, it is the very marriage of good and truth, 2649, 2803; see below, 3211, 3952. It was truth itself that was united to good, and good itself that was united to truth in the Lord, for nothing can be predicated of him but good itself and truth itself, 2012. It is by the human essence united to the divine, thus, by the Lord, that all divine good passes through to man, 2016. The human essence united to the divine make one God, 2030; in other words, the Lord is God as to both, 2094. The union of the human essence with the divine was effected through the whole course of the Lord's life from infancy to the last hour, thus he was continually approaching his glorification, 2033, 2523. When the human was made divine, and the divine made human in the Lord, then the influx of the infinite or of the supreme divine could take place with man, which otherwise was impossible, *ill.* 2034. In the union of the human essence with the divine, the Lord had respect to the conjunction of himself with the human race, 2034; and that the human race was thus saved, 2218, 2236, 2854, 2966. The love of the Lord towards the whole human race was so great, that he desired to save all to eternity by the union of the human essence with the divine, 2222. The human was united to the divine by a life of the purest love, 2253. The progress of the Lord in the union of the human essence with the divine was according to his instruction by continual revelations; that his reception of wisdom differed from that of other men in the degree that his

love was infinitely greater, 2500; the former more particularly, 3382; that he had infinite wisdom because he was in the divine love, 2572; but that he was in ignorance in infancy, and that he cultivated his rational mind and brought it out of shade into light like other men, 2523, 2632. By the union of the human with the divine and of the divine with the human in the Lord, he became omniscient not only of divine celestial and spiritual things, but also of infra-celestial or rational things, and of infra-spiritual or natural, 2569; compare 5264, 5304, 6951. The Lord adjoined the human to the divine by the truths of faith, but at the same time by the goods of love within such truths, *ill.* 2571. The union of the human with the divine was by the continual implantation of truth in good, 2574; how ineffable the state in which it took place, 2618. The full state of the union of the human with the divine in the Lord was when he had procured so much of the divine in the human, that is in the rational, that the divine itself could unite therewith, 2636; that it was by temptation-combats and victories gained in his own strength, and by the powers of divine wisdom and intelligence, 2636. The Lord implanted his human in the divine by his own power, and this when the divine rational was born, 2643. The order in which the union of the divine essence with the human of the Lord took place in a series: (1.) The cause of union, the presence of the divine in the human, 2615—2619. (2.) The union reciprocal, the presence of the human in the divine, 2620—2626, *ill.* 2004. (3.) The human made divine from that union, 2627—2630. (4.) The progress of such union successive and continuous while the Lord was in the world, 2631—2634. (5.) The instant of such union when the rational was in a state that it could receive the divine, 2635—2637. (6.) The state of union as to its quality, 2638—2644:—that these are the subjects treated of, and that they are followed by the separation of the maternal human, 2649. The Lord united the human to the divine by divine truth, and the divine to the human by divine good, 2665; and by this union the human itself was made divine, 2667. The human was united to the divine by temptations, 2764, 2765, 2767; the last of which was the passion of the cross, 2776, 2854, 2921. The union of the human to the divine was effected by the last degree of temptation sustained, 2827, compare 2818; 2844, 2854. The human was united to the divine by continual temptations and victories, and by this union the human race was saved, and not by the passion of the cross, except as the period of such temptations, 2854. The union of the human essence with the divine and of the divine with the human was a marriage; not so, the conjunction of rational good with truth elevated from the natural, 3211. The divine marriage is not between divine good and divine truth in the Lord's divine human, but between the divine itself and the good of the divine human, thus, between the Father and the Son, *ill.* 3952, 3960. The marriage of truth with good and of good with truth in the Lord is inscrutable, and if any idea of it can be shadowed forth from a knowledge of divine influx in heaven it is still like darkness compared with light itself, 5332. When the Lord united the human to the divine he first made it divine truth and afterwards divine good, 6716, 6864, 6993, 7499, 8724, 9199, 9315, and citations, 9670, 9987, 10,011 end. It was the divine itself in the procedure to this union which formed the external man to its own image

and likeness, comparatively as the soul which every one derives from his father forms the body, which is derived from the mother, to its likeness, *ill.* 6716. When the Lord united the human to the divine he received the very fire itself of divine love into his human, and this is meant by the union of divine truth with divine good in his natural man, 6834; and that such a reception of the fire of divine love is a proof that the human is divine, 6849. The union of divine good with truth divine is treated of in the order of influx, and thence perception, application, immission, conjunction, and lastly, union by love, 8667. The union of the human with the divine whereby the human was made divine good is meant by the Lord's glorification, *sh.* 10,053. By the union of the human with the divine peace was acquired in heaven because all the hells were subjugated by the Lord when he was in the world, and all the heavens reduced to order, 10,054 end; the state of peace, *ill.* 10,132. The union of the divine with the divine human in the Lord is the Sabbath, and the six days of labour which precede are his combats with the hells, 10,356, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,360; *ill.* 10,728—10,730. The essential of the church is to think holily and continually concerning the union of the divine and the human in the Lord, and concerning his conjunction as to the divine human with heaven and thereby with the human race, 10,356, 10,360—10,362, 10,367, *ill.* 10,370; *ill.* 10,728—10,730. That there is such a union, and therefore that the Lord's human is divine *br. sh.* 10,372. See MARRIAGE.

30. *The Divine*, is capable of passing from its supreme seat, and becoming manifest to the sight and hearing of man by the medium of angels, but only by the quiescence of their proprium, *ill.* and *sh.* 1925. The conjunction of the divine with the human race is by the Lord, 1986. No one but the Lord is able to see Jehovah the Father, 1990. The infinite itself, which is above all the heavens and the inmost of man, can only be manifested by the divine human which pertains to the Lord alone, 1990, 2016, 6945. There could be no influx of the divine through the rational mind of man into his internal sensuous, if the Lord had not come into the world and united the human to the divine in his own person, 2034, 2776. The divine can only be in what is divine, thus in the Lord's divine human, and thereby in man; but that it appears to the rational mind as if the divine could be in the human of every one, 2520; see below, 4724. The divine in itself is utterly incomprehensible, even to angels, but it flows into the rational mind by the divine human, and is more or less perfectly received according to truths with man, *ill.* 2531. Man is so created that the divine things of the Lord may descend through him to the ultimates of nature, and from the ultimates of nature may ascend to the Lord; such indeed would be his state if only the Lord were acknowledged as First and Last in faith of heart, 3702. Eyes and ears cannot be predicated of the divine as of man; when applied to Jehovah these expressions denote his providence and praevidence, 3869 end. The divine esse itself can only be received in what is divine, thus in the divine existing, which is the divine human; hence, it is only by the divine human, thus by the Lord, that the divine itself can communicate with man, 4724. The divine is good itself, that which proceeds from it is truth containing good, which proceeding is meant by the spirit of God, 5307. The divine itself is pure love, which is a fire more ardent than the solar fire of this world; also that no

angel could receive it in its purity, and that its reception by the Lord is a proof that his human is divine, 6849. It is said that no one can see Jehovah, because he is pure love, and from him is pure light, to see into which would be to perish, 8946; but that the Lord is the divine itself under a human form, 9315. The divine itself cannot be rendered adequate to human comprehension even by representatives, but only the divine in heaven, 9946, 9956. As the divine itself, thus Jehovah or the Father, cannot be comprehended in any idea, so it cannot be believed in, consequently not loved, *sh.* 10,067; but that he may be comprehended by the divine human, *sh.* 10,067; both more *br. sh.* 10,267. The divine cannot be seen the quality it is in itself, but it can be seen the quality it is in heaven by the Lord, hence the Lord is the face of Jehovah, *sh.* 10,579.

31. *The Divine Celestial and Divine Spiritual.* The divine spiritual of the Lord was intellectual truth, which is the inmost of man by which the Lord flows into the rational, *ill.* 1904; the difference between intellectual and rational truth, *ill.* 1911, 1914. The divine celestial and divine spiritual of the Lord are the same as his internal man, the divine rational the same as his interior man, 1950. The divine celestial is divine good itself; the divine spiritual, divine truth, 2616, 2622. The union of the divine celestial with the divine spiritual in the Lord is the very marriage of good and truth from which the heavenly marriage is derived, and consequently conjugal love, 2618, 2649; see above (29) 3952, 3960. The divine spiritual is the same as divine truth in the Lord's divine human which is also its splendour and light, 2832. The divine spiritual, or divine truth, is not in the Lord, but from him, for the Lord is nothing but divine good; the divine celestial compared with the sun, and the divine spiritual to its proceeding light, 3969; see below, 6417. The divine celestial and spiritual are terminated in the divine natural as the ultimate of order, 4090. The difference between their termination in the Lord and in man, 5134. The divine spiritual is divine truth proceeding into heaven and into the church from the Lord's divine human, and is the same as his kingdom, 4669; and as the promised Comforter or Spirit of Truth, 4673; also as divine wisdom and intelligence, 4677. The procedure of divine truth shining in the rational or internal man, is called the divine spiritual of the rational, and when it shines in the natural man, the divine spiritual of the natural, 4675; further *ill.* 4980, 5150. The divine that comes from the Lord, in the supreme sense is the divine in him, and only in the respective sense the divine from him; it is divine good from him that is called celestial, and divine truth from him that is called spiritual, 4696; see below, 6417. From the divine spiritual of the Lord proceed divine spiritual goods which are of love and charity, and divine spiritual truths which are of faith thence, 4710. The divine celestial and divine spiritual both proceed from the Lord's divine human, and are the same as the divine good and divine truth of his love, 4735, *ill.* 5307. The Lord is the celestial itself and the spiritual itself, that is, good itself and truth itself understood abstractly, 5110. The Lord in himself is nothing but divine good, but that which proceeds from his divine good and flows into heaven, is called in his celestial kingdom the divine celestial, and in his spiritual kingdom the divine spiritual, thus according to reception, 6417, 8827; see below, 9810, 10,091—10,092,

10,098—10,099, 10,261. The spiritual [principle] in its first origin is divine truth proceeding from the divine human, and the divine human is divine good, 6685. Good divine celestial is divine good in heaven, because divine good in itself is far above heaven, 8758, 8760; other illustrations of the difference between the divine in heaven and the divine in itself above heaven, 7270, 8328, 8443. The divine celestial and divine spiritual in heaven are comparatively as the atmosphere in the world, for they operate round about the angels and contain them in their form and potency, 9499; into what beauty they form them, 9503. The divine spiritual is the very light of heaven, and it is from this that the Lord is called the light, 9548, 9571, and citations; 9684, and collection of seriatim passages. The divine celestial is the proceeding divine truth received in the voluntary part, the divine spiritual is the divine proceeding received in the intellectual part, 9810, *ill.* 9811—9815; the divine proceeding *ill.* and *sh.* at large to be the spirit of truth, the holy spirit, &c., 9818. The divine spiritual corresponds with the good of charity, 10,087; and is the divine truth in the middle or second heaven, 10,091. See SPIRITUAL.

32. *The Lord, a Spiritual Celestial Man.* The Lord alone was a celestial man, 197, *ill.* 1458. All men whatsoever are born natural, with the power of becoming either spiritual or celestial by regeneration, but the Lord was born a spiritual celestial man, 4592, 4594. The Lord was born a spiritual celestial man because the divine was in him, 4592; and to the end that he might make his human divine, 4594. By the celestial of the spiritual is meant the Lord himself, 5110. By the celestial is meant good from the divine, by the spiritual the truth of that good, thus, the truth of good from the divine human; this was the Lord when he was in the world, but when he glorified his human he transcended above it and was made divine good itself, 5307. The celestial of the spiritual is the good of truth in which the divine is; this pertained to the Lord alone, and was, in fact, the human which contained the divine before his glorification, 5331. The celestial of the spiritual is so called for want of other words or forms of thought to express it, but it is the internal of the Lord's human before he was glorified, and is the same as truth from the divine, 5417; passages cited, 5444, 5648; in other words, it is the receptacle or proximate clothing of the divine itself in the Lord, 5417, 5689. For the representation, see TRIBES (*Joseph, Benjamin*).

33. *The External and Internal Man distinguished.* By the external man of the Lord is meant his human essence, by the internal his divine, 1535, 1584. The external man is occupied by many scientifics and knowledges, and by many pleasures and delights which are opposed to the internal; all such in the case of the Lord were separated, 1563, 1564, *ill.* 1568. There was hereditary evil with the Lord in the external man, and consequently, the false proceeding of such evil; the latter only when he imbued scientifics and knowledges, 1573. The external man cannot really be united to the internal in any but the Lord, and it was to effect this union that he came into the world, *ill.* 1577. The external man is wholly natural, and it is united to the internal when the celestial-spiritual of the internal flows-in and adapts it as its own, 1577; the case with man relatively, 1581; both *ill.* 1900. The Lord when a boy was often in divine vision as to the external man,

because he alone conjoined the external man to the internal, 1584, *ill.* 1785, 1786; see below (45). The beauty of the external man conjoined to the internal cannot be described, for such conjunction exists with none but the Lord, of whose external man the three heavens are images, 1590; as to the latter, compare 1733. The Lord's external man in boyhood was occupied with apparent goods and truths, and evils and falses served with them until they became manifest, and then temptation-combats commenced, 1652, 1655. The Lord's interior man was conjoined to the external by truths only, and to the internal by goods; the influx of the internal into the external by the medium of the interior, *ill.* 1707; and that the Lord's internal man together with the celestial interior was Jehovah, 1707, 1725, 1732. The internal man of the Lord was Jehovah himself, and is meant by the Father; the external by the Son, 1733, 1793, 1815, 1893. The internal man was distinguished as God from the external and the interior before their full conjunction was effected, 1733; afterwards the Lord was altogether Jehovah, 1729. The Lord's external man was at first a recipient of life, but when the organical vessels of the human essence had been purified by the rejection of evil, the external also was made life itself, 1603. The Lord's internal man, or Jehovah, was nothing but pure love, thus the purest mercy towards the human race, 1735, 2063. The internal man is of the Lord, yea, is the Lord himself in all men, and when their external is quiescent, the angels know no other than that they are the Lord; in the case of the Lord, however, the conjunction is full and eternal so that the human essence itself is also Jehovah, 1745, *ill.* and *sh.* 1925, *ill.* 1999; that the conjunction is eternal, 2084. When the Lord was in the world, his internal man, meaning whatsoever he derived from the father, was Jehovah himself, and his external man consisted of all that he derived from the mother; the case with man in general, *ill.* 1815, 2005. The internal man of the Lord, which is Jehovah, is called man because Jehovah is the only man; thus, that the esse itself, from which man derives all that is human, is divine, *ill.* 1894. Being conceived from Jehovah, the Lord could have no other internal man, that is, no other soul, than Jehovah, and this, because the divine essence cannot be divided like the soul of a man when he conceives offspring, 1921, 1999, 2018. The internal man of the Lord is the same as the divine celestial and divine spiritual; the interior the same as the divine rational; and the exterior the same as the divine natural, 1950. The Lord spake with Jehovah as with himself because his internal man was Jehovah, thus, life itself; but that the internal in other men is the first form recipient of life, and thus the dwelling-place of the Lord with them, *ill.* 1999.

34. *The Interior Man* is the middle part by which the internal or divine communicates with the external or human; the quality of the influx hereby, *ill.* 1707, 1864 end, 1940. The Lord's interior man was divine from nativity, and was conjoined to the internal by its goods, but to the external by its truths only; in this respect the Lord was unlike all other men, *ill.* 1707. The Lord made his interior man divine also as to truths by temptation combats, 1707; the whole further *ill.* 1725, 1732; and that such truths were made divine because they were made good, 1940. The Lord conjoined the interior man with the divine more and more effectually until it became one with Jehovah,

1865. By the interior in the Lord is meant the thought made interior by union with the internal man or Jehovah, *br. ill.* 1926, *ill.* 1953—1955. The interior thought of the Lord was from the affection of intellectual truth, and this affection was from divine good itself; that such thought is impossible to men in general, 1935; the latter also, 1914. Interior or divine truth is predicated of the interior man adjoined to good, and the rational man is called its subject, 1940. The interior man of the Lord is the same as the divine rational; the internal man, the same as the divine celestial and divine spiritual, 1940. The interior man of the Lord was far above the rational, in celestial light, because conjoined to the internal, *ill.* 1953—1955, 1957. The interior man is so called from divine truth, or from the existence of divine good in the rational, 3194. For the representation of the interior man, see ABRAHAM, while called Abram, (*in supplement*).

35. *The Rational Man of the Lord, Internal and External.* The rational man is the medium between the internal and external, 1889, *ill.* 1944. The rational man in the Lord was conceived and born from the influx of the internal man into the external, 1889. The first rational was conceived from the influx of the internal man into the affection of sciences in the external, 1890, 1891, 1920, 1960. The rational was first conceived with the Lord the same as with other men, namely, by the scientifics and knowledges of the external man, but it was afterwards made divine in common with the whole human by his own power, 1893. The rational is not born from sciences and knowledges, but from the life or affection of sciences and knowledges, 1891, *ill.* 1895, *ill.* 1900; passages cited seriatim, 3030 end. The rational is conceived from the internal man as a father, and is born from the external as a mother, 1895, 1900—1902, 1921; that by the internal in this case is to be understood the divine celestial, 2652, 2653 and citations. The rational of the Lord was conceived and born as with men in general, but with this difference, that his inmost principle of life was divine, and that he overcame in every temptation for the sake of the human race, 1902. The rational first conceived was such as to despise intellectual truth; and that this in the Lord's case was from appearances but not from fallacies, 1911. As the rational was made divine the clouds of appearances were dispersed and intellectual truths shone in their light, 1911. The Lord was in the highest degree solicitous that the rational should be pure, and this, from the affection of intellectual truth, *ill.* 1914. The Lord had power over the rational from its first conception, and he subjugated it by his own power, 1920, 1921. The rational first conceived was imbued with evil because it was from the internal man as a father and from the exterior as a mother, and whatever is from the exterior has hereditary evil with it, 1921. The power which the Lord had over the rational, and also over the natural man, was that of intellectual truth, 1921; how he commanded therein, 2541—2543. The Lord perceived that the rational first conceived would not be in the order of heaven, consequently not receptive of celestial love, 1928. The Lord perceived that the rational first conceived was in appearances, and that such appearances were not to be confided in, but divine truths themselves, 1936. All truth in the Lord's rational was made good, thus divine; and this, as the rational man was brought under the power of the interior man, thus, as it submitted to interior

or divine truth, 1940; that truth without good does not make the rational man, 1949, 1950; and that the interior man of the Lord is the same as the divine rational, 1950. The rational man was made divine as hereditary evil derived from the mother was expelled, thus, as the life of divine good took the place of the life of the affection of sciences therein, 1950. The rational man without the life of celestial good is aggressive and contrary, but with celestial good it is yielding and merciful, and yet conquers all, because it is divine, 1950. The rational cannot think concerning itself, or explore its quality; that such thought in the Lord was from his interior man conjoined to the internal, 1953. The rational can never be conceived and born without scientifics and knowledges, but these render it morose and pugnacious without use be in them, 1964; the state of the Lord when the rational was first conceived and born with him, 1963; and when it was united to the divine, 1988, 2074, 2193, 2213, 2216, 2618, particularly 2636. The divine rational in the Lord was born from the divine marriage of good with truth, *ill.* 2063, *ill.* 2093. The rational was first conceived from the divine conjoined to the human by influx into the affection of sciences, and this rational, together with the whole human, including the body itself, was made divine, 2083. The rational was united to the divine by truth conjoined to good, 2095. The divine was united to the rational when to the human essence, because the human begins in the inmost of the rational, 2106, 2194, 2625, 3161; and that then all who were made rational from truth were conjoined to the Lord, 2105, 2112. The human of the Lord, as with all other men, began in the inmost of the rational, and above that was Jehovah himself; hence, that the human was made divine, beginning from the inmost of the rational, 2194, 2827, 3704. Rational truth merely human was separate from the Lord when he was in divine perception, when he was conjoined to the divine, *ill.* 2196, 2203. Rational good to which rational truth was adjoined was also purified of all that is worldly when the Lord made the rational divine, 2204. The rational merely human was put off and the divine rational put on when the conjunction of the divine with the human occurred, 2213; see below (43), 2193. The rational was not consulted by the Lord when he instructed himself in the doctrinals of charity and faith, but he first thought concerning the rational that it should be consulted, 2497, 2511, *ill.* 2519—2520, 2551, 2553, 2588. The existence of the rational mind as to truth is from the influx of divine good into the affection of sciences, but as to good from the influx of divine good into that truth, 2524; hence that truth was insinuated into the Lord by the maternal human, but good solely from the divine, 2529. It was provided that truth should not flow-in with man, but that he should be made rational by the external way on account of hereditary evil; that the rational of the Lord was also formed according to this order, 2558. The rational of the Lord was made divine by continual temptations and victories gained in his own strength, and by continual revelations from his divine, passages cited 2625, 3281. The rational was made divine when it was such that it could receive the divine, when the state was completed for the human to be put off, 2620, 2624, 2625. The divine rational was from the union of the divine spiritual with the divine celestial of the Lord, which is the marriage itself of good and truth, 2618, 2621—2625; how it is expressed

in the Word that it really should *be* and *exist*, 2625, *ill.* 3030, see below, 3141. The rational was made receptive of the divine when hereditary evil derived from the mother was expelled, and then the divine rational was born by the internal way from the divine itself, thus, the rational was made divine successively, *ill.* 2632, *ill.* 2636; see below, 3013, &c. The rational merely human was such that it could not agree with the divine rational, and the Lord's perception of their disagreement was from the divine spiritual, 2651, 2652, *ill.* 2654; hence that the prior rational was separated or exterminated, 2654, *ill.* 2657. In the case of man, when he becomes regenerate, the first rational is only separated, but with the Lord it was utterly exterminated because the divine and the merely human cannot be together, 2657 end. The rational merely human could have no common life with the divine, either as to truth or good, because the divine is life itself, and the merely human is only an organ of life, *ill.* 2658; the state of the Lord when he thought of separating it, 2659 and sequel; and that its separation was necessary to the salvation of the human race, 2664; stated in series, 2667, 2671. The divine rational is called the divine human because the human begins in the inmost of the rational, 2666; see above 2106. The Lord made his human divine, consequently the rational in which the human begins, by temptations, whereby he chastised and expelled all that was merely human, 2767. The human rational and also the natural man were so prepared as to serve the divine rational when the Lord underwent temptations, 2782, 2786, 2811; see below 2856. The human rational could be adjoined to the divine rational, and also more or less separated, according to the states which the Lord assumed, 2795. The rational divine could not undergo temptations as to good, but as to truth, *ill.* 2813; and that such truth, susceptible of temptation, is properly called truth divine, 2814. When the Lord underwent the most grievous temptations he separated from himself the rational merely human, and after temptations again conjoined himself with it, 2856 and citations; that the rational was always elevated after temptations as in man, 2857. The conjunction of divine truth with divine good, making the divine rational, was after all things had been disposed into order in the human essence, so that the divine could flow-in by the internal way, and truths could be elevated from the scientifics, knowledges, and doctrinals of the external, 3013, 3017. Before the elevation of divine truth to be conjoined with good in the divine rational could take place, it was provided that no discordant affection should intervene, and this by the influx of the internal man into the external, and arrangement therein, 3019, 3024 compared 3031—3033; whence such discordant affections might be apprehended, 3025. The conjunction of truth with good in the rational man is by the affection of truth, and such affection could only come by the celestial and spiritual things of love which the Lord acquired to himself by his own power, and not by the maternal human, 3024—3027, *ill.* 3033. The good of the rational formed by the internal way is the very ground itself into which truth is inseminated by the external, 3030. The Lord willed to make his rational divine, as to good by influx from his own divine by the internal way; as to truth, by influx by the external way; a few passages cited seriatim, 3030. The conjunction of truth with good in the divine rational of the Lord was preceded by initiation, and ini-

tiation was by the divine principles separated or taken away from the external human, 3048, 3049; that the Lord saw and explored all things from his own wisdom and intelligence previous to initiation, 3116, 3125; initiation *ill.*, 3131, 3132, 3138. The divine good, so called, of the Lord's divine rational was divine good conjoined with divine truth; both together being called good in the rational man, to which truth from the natural was to be conjoined, 3141; see below 3194. This conjunction, whereby the rational was made divine both as to good and as to truth was effected by the Lord himself, by the ordinary way in which the light of the world is illustrated by the light of heaven in man, 3138, 3141, 3161. Truth could only be elevated from the natural to good in the rational, by divine good and divine truth both natural, 3192. The divine human went forth from divine good and was born of divine truth, as divine good rational; and to this was conjoined divine truth from the human, 3194, 3209. Truth from the natural was not divine before it was conjoined with good in the rational, to which end it was elevated into the sanctuary of truth in the Lord's divine human, 3209—3210; that the divine human was represented by the holy of holies in the tabernacle and in the temple, and its quality by the things therein, 3210. Between the good of the Lord's rational and truth elevated from the natural and made divine, there is not a marriage but a covenant resembling the conjugal, but that the union of the divine essence with the human and of the union with the divine is a marriage, 3211, *ill.* 3952; compare 5332. The human is properly constituted by the rational and the natural together, but it was according to order that the rational should be made divine before the natural, 3245. The divine rational is from the divine itself, but the divine natural from the divine rational, 3279.

36. *The Divine Rational of the Lord*: see above (35), particularly 1940, 1950, 2063, 2106, 2194, 2213, 2625, 2620, 2618, 2632, 2666, 2813, 3013, 3194, and remaining passages. For the representation of the human rational first conceived, see ISHMAEL. For the representation of the divine rational, see ISAAC. For the representation of the divine in the rational, see MELCHIZEDEK.

37. *The Divine Natural of the Lord* could not exist till the rational was made divine, because it is from the divine good of the rational proceeding by its divine truth, 3279, 3283, compare 3671. The divine natural is from the divine good of the rational, as a father, and from divine truth there as a mother, 3286, *ill.* 3703. The divine good of the rational is in closer conjunction with good in the natural than with truth; and the divine truth of the rational is in closer conjunction with truth in the natural than with good; their influx, *br. ill.* 3314. Good cannot be conjoined with truth in the natural man without temptations; wherefore the Lord by temptations made all things divine in himself, even the vessels recipient of truth, 3318; and also the corporeal part, 3490. The glorification of the natural man of the Lord was by knowledges of good and truth, recipient of good and truth flowing in from the rational, 3508. The Lord, from the divine good of the divine rational, willed to make the natural divine by the medium of its good; but from the divine truth of the divine rational, he willed to make it divine by the medium of its truth, *ill.* 3509. The natural domestic good which the Lord had from the mother was such that it could serve

for a medium to make the natural divine, but when it had thus served it was rejected, *ill.* 3518; see below, 4065, 4234. The Lord began to make his natural divine, as to truth, from the ultimate of order, that thus he might dispose the intermediates, and conjoin all to the first or divine itself, 3657, *ill.* 3986; how done by truths corresponding with those of the rational, 3660, particularly 3665, 3679, 3993; and by temptations, 3667, 3927, 4182. The beginning of the existence of the divine natural is in the good of truth, 3674; *br. ex.* 3676, *ill.* 3688. See GOOD (11); and see below, 3983. The rational and the natural are the same as the internal and external man, and these together with the body (which serves the natural as a means of living in the world, and thereby the rational, and by the rational the divine), make the whole human, 3737; see below, 4108. The Lord came into the world in order to make the whole human divine in himself, insomuch that the divine natural is also Jehovah; passages cited, 3737; that the union of the Lord with Jehovah is not such as exists between two, but that it is a real union into one, 3737. The Lord made his natural divine according to order by a gradual ascent from external truth to internal good, 3761. The power which the natural had from the divine was received in the good of truth, 3983, *ill.* 3986. See GOOD (11). The Lord made his natural divine by his own power, but still according to order, by acquiring to himself goods and truths, 4025; and the passages cited, 3975. The divine goods and truths which the Lord acquired to himself, were altogether separated from goods and truths which derived anything from the human, 4026, 4063; see below (46). The good which the Lord acquired in the natural man was by mediums, thus he made the human divine by mediums according to order, but he did not take anything from them, 4065; see below, 4234. The Lord also, had societies of angels attendant upon him, because he willed to do all according to order, yet he took nothing from them but only from the divine, *ill.* 4075; as to such societies with man, 4067, 4073. The Lord made the natural divine by conjunction with the good of the rational; also, that the conjunction of the rational and the natural makes the human, 4108. In the procedure to this conjunction the truth of the natural man was first conjoined to middle or collateral good, and afterwards to divine good, 4234. As the implantation of truth in good proceeded there was an influx of the divine into the natural, and hence illustration therein, 4235; and after illustration, communication, 4239. The state of the Lord when his natural man was thus illustrated is treated of, but it cannot be described because the state of the divine when the Lord made the human divine does not fall into the apprehension of any one, not even of the angels, except by appearances and representatives of the regeneration of man, 4237, 5332. The good of the Lord's divine natural was good continually flowing-in, and appropriating to itself corresponding truths, 4247; which appropriation could not take place without temptations, 4248, 4249, 4256, 4274, 4287, and passages cited seriatim. The state of the reception of good is first treated of as a state of preparation and disposition for its reception, 4251—4253, 4269; and successively as a state of insinuation, 4270, 4271, 4336; see below, 4543. The influx of divine good proceeding to conjunction is by the internal man, and the truth with which it is conjoined is insinuated by the external, 4350,

4352, 4353; that the acknowledgment and conjunction of truth is like that of a wife by her husband, 4358; and that truth is inspired with affection from good, 4373. The progress of the Lord in making the natural divine was from truth to the good of truth, and at length to good, thus his state was various, *ill.* 4538. Disposition is from good, because when good begins to act on the natural mind, it disposes the truths which are there into order, 4543; and so purifies and makes them holy, 4544. The Lord made his natural man holy before he made it divine, the difference between which is as that between the esse and the existing, or the divine itself and what is from the divine, 4559. The disposition and arrangement of truths from good in the Lord's natural being effected, and hereditary evil from the mother being rejected, he could progress towards interiors, *ill.* 4563, 4564, 4570 end. The conjunction of good and truth was to take place in the interiors of the natural, 4567. The Lord advanced according to order from externals to interiors, thus from truth which is in the ultimate of order to good which is in the interior, and from interior or spiritual good to celestial, 4582, *ill.* 4585. When the order to interior good was completed the divine natural existed, and the progression of the divine from the divine natural commenced, 4585, 4583 compared; first, to the spiritual of the celestial, which is the out-birth of spiritual truth from celestial good, *ill.* 4592; see above (32). The progression now treated of more and more towards interiors is by affections, 4598. The end of this progress is the conjunction of goods and truths when in their order with the rational or intellectual, 4601 end; in which order the natural serves the rational for a receptacle, 4603. The divine rational was thus received into the divine natural; accordingly, that it put on a new life in the midst of its goods and truths, 4618—4621; that henceforth the divine natural lived a corresponding life under the divine good of the rational, 4666; and that the natural [principle] of the Lord is divine truth from divine good, 6377; see below (41), 5072, 5316, 5345, 6716, 6834, 6849; (53) particularly 10,047, 10,060. For the representation of the divine natural, see *ESAU, JACOB*.

38. *Divine Good natural to the Lord from nativity*; this, and its order treated of, 4639. This good was the inmost of his life, his soul, because he was conceived from Jehovah; and it was invested exteriorly with the evil [nature] which he took from the mother, 4641. The Lord procured good to himself by his own power, by overcoming the evil derived from the mother, and this good, or the human made new, he conjoined with divine good that was his from nativity, 4641. The Lord's divine good does not fall under the view of the human understanding, least of all as to its derivations, but can only flow into a general idea even with the angels, 4642, 4643. The derivations of the divine good into which the Lord was born, are predicated of its existence in the human when it was made divine, 4644; that they extend to the sensual, 4646; and that the truths of this good existed, *a priori*, in the divine human, 4650. For the representation, see *ESAU*.

39. *The Proprium of the Lord*, called his flesh, is divine good, *ill.* and *sh.* 3813. The proprium of the Lord from conception was divine; the proprium meant by his flesh and blood is the divine in the human acquired by his own power, 4176, 4735; and that this is the very principle of holiness, 10,222, 10,267, 10,268, 10,276. The proprium of the

divine human in the respective sense is the good of love to the Lord, 6968. The proprium of the Lord's divine human, is the good of his love to the whole human race, *sh.* 8409. The proprium of the Lord signified by his flesh is divine good itself, and it is this from which the regenerate receive the life of heaven; passages cited, 10,035, 10,283 end. See *FLESH*.

40. *The Internal of the Lord's Human* is called in general terms, by the author, the internal man, 4960, 4963 and sequel; but that it is to be so understood, and not as the divine itself, 4971. The Lord like all other men was born external and internal as to the human, but in place of hereditary evil from a human father as the inmost, he had the divine itself; hence, that his internal man was the intermediate between the human and divine, 4963. The internal man is the celestial spiritual from the rational, the principles of which are mutual love and the intelligence or truth of that love, 4963, and citations collated. The Lord made his internal man divine according to order, first by imbuing the scientifics of the church, and so proceeding from them and by them to truths more and more interior, 4964. In all this procedure the divine itself was in the internal or celestial spiritual of the Lord's human, and his internal human was in the good of the natural or external, into which, its uses and applications, it was to be initiated, 4971—4983. The procedure by which the internal human was thus conjoined with the divine was one of temptation-combats as the means of conjunction, which the Lord sustained in his own strength; thus he made the human divine in himself from his own proper power, 4961, 5005, 5035, 5041, 5045. The internal thus made divine is called the interiors of the natural; after which the exteriors of the natural made divine is treated of, 5078, 5079. The internal human before it was made divine was a recipient of the divine, and is what the author elsewhere describes as the celestial of the spiritual, 5417, 5689. The internal human is the divine rational of the Lord, the external human his divine natural, 6276. The internal human is the intellectual [principle] of the Lord, and the good of love is predicated of it, while of the external or natural the good of truth is predicated; but that this distinction is only relative to man because really the whole human is the divine good of divine love, 6379, 6380.

41. *The Exterior Natural and the Body of the Lord made Divine*. The Lord is all divine, even to the body, hence he alone arose into heaven as to the body, 1729. The Lord made the whole human divine by his own power, not only the rational, but also the sensual, interior, and exterior, wherefore he alone rose again with the body, 2083. The Lord made his whole human divine when he was in the world, thus, the interior or rational, the exterior or natural, and also the corporeal, 3490. The Lord utterly expelled all that was evil and false from his external man, because the divine celestial and divine spiritual have their termination in the natural, and what is divine, which is the very esse of good and truth, can have nothing in common with the evil and false, 4090, 5134 collated. The exteriors of the natural made divine are, properly speaking, what are called corporeal, namely, the sensual faculties of sight, hearing, smell, taste, and touch, and their recipient vessels, 5078, 5077. The sensuous and their recipients constitute together what is called the body, wherefore the Lord arose out of the

sepulchre with his body also; thus, that he made the very body in itself divine, 5078. No one but the Lord has arisen with the body which he had in the world, and this because the Lord glorified the very body itself, 5078 end; the case of man *ill.* 5079. When the Lord made the exterior natural divine, the sensuous subject to the intellectual part were retained, and those subject to the voluntary part were rejected, 5157. The sensuous subject to the intellectual part are scientific which can be brought to accord with intellectual truths; those subject to the voluntary part are delights which cannot be made to accord, 5157; see also 5077, 5078, 5081, 5113—5120, 5144—5149. In the Lord, the voluntary [principle] from conception was divine, being divine good itself, but the voluntary [principle] by nativity from the mother was evil; the latter therefore was rejected, and in its place a new one was procured by the intellectual, thus from divine good by divine truth, from the Lord's own power, 5157 end; see also 6025. The subject treated of to this point is the subjection of the exterior natural, in order to serve as a plane in which interior truths and goods may be represented, 5072, 5168; that it treats also of the temptations by which corporeal things were reduced to such correspondence, 5072, 5086, 5134, 5135, 5138; and afterwards of the elevation of the celestial spiritual from the bondage of the external man to dominion over it, 5169, 5170, 5191, 5192. It was by the celestial spiritual that the Lord disposed his natural and his sensual man into order and made it divine, 5316. Under the order and dominion of the celestial spiritual man, the Lord alone multiplied truth indefinitely in the external, 5345, 5346. The internal of the Lord's human was united with the external when he made it divine, 5469. The divine internal, acting as the soul from the father in man, formed the external to its own likeness when the Lord made the human divine, *ill.* 6716. The very fire of divine love, in which no angel could live, was received into the external human when it was made divine, 6834, 6849, 6872; but that it was not made divine good until after the resurrection, 6993. The final separation and casting out of evil by good, thus the rejection of all that pertained to the human from the mother is represented by the flesh, and the skin, &c., of the sin-offering carried out of the camp and burnt, 9670, compare 10,040; and that the Lord was still a man even as to the flesh and bones, 10,825, cited below (42, 76).

42. *The Lord called Jehovah-Man.* The Lord from eternity was Jehovah or the Father in human form, but not yet in the flesh, because the angels under whose forms he appeared have not flesh, 9315. Because Jehovah or the Father willed to put on the whole human in order to save the human race, therefore he also assumed the flesh, 9315. When the Lord said after his resurrection, "A spirit hath not flesh and bones as ye see me have," he meant to teach his disciples that he was no longer Jehovah under the form of an angel, but Jehovah-Man, 9315, *ill.* 10,045, *ill.* 10,126. That he was still a man indeed even as to the flesh and bone after his resurrection, 10,825, cited below (76); but that he called divine good his flesh and divine truth his blood, 10,033 end, 10,519—10,522; and that such flesh or divine good is the proprium of the Lord, 10,035.

43. *The Perception and Thought of the Lord.* See above (22), 1440. The first perception of the Lord was in boyhood, and was not

yet interior or rational; but that Jehovah then appeared to him, 1440—1443, 2137, 2144; and that Jehovah is always present in celestial love, but that his presence is not perceived in the external man before its conjunction with the internal, *ill.* 1616. The first state of perception with the Lord was when he implanted scientifics in celestial things; the second or more interior when he implanted knowledges, 1616; the same cited, 2000; see below, 2144. The Lord had perception of the origin and quality of all that existed in him; thus when evils and falses occupied the external man, he knew by what spirits they were excited and in what manner, &c., 1701. The perception of the Lord first appeared to him as revelation, and this in states of temptation and in boyhood, when the internal was not one with the external, 1785. The perception of the Lord was the sensation and perceptive cognition of all that was done in heaven, and it consisted in his continual communication and internal discourse with Jehovah, 1791. The perception of the Lord was most perfect, because from his internal man, which was Jehovah, 1815. The perception of the Lord before the rational man was conceived was from truth adjoined to good, *br. ill.* 1898; and that this is intellectual truth, 1904. The Lord perceived and saw in what contempt the rational man, when first conceived, held intellectual truth, 1911; *ill.* 1914, 1928. The perception of the Lord was immediately from Jehovah, thus from divine good, but his thought was from intellectual truth and its affection; that his divine perception, when in the world, transcends all angelic intelligence, 1919, 1921; see below, 2245, 2500; and that his perception was from the divine itself, his thought from the intellectual itself, 2552. The perception of the Lord embraced the order of all things in the universe as well in heaven as in the world, but when he had made the human divine he was above that perception, because he was above the order of heaven and the world, *ill.* 1919; cited 1991. The Lord was in two states of perception answering to his state of humiliation and his state of glorification, 2098. The perception of the Lord when the divine was manifested to him in the human had respect to their reciprocal union, and to the conjunction of the human race with him as a consequence, 2136—2141; see below, 2171. The perception of the Lord was more and more interior in the degree that he approached to union with Jehovah; first, it partook of the human from scientifics and first rational truths, 2144; *ill.* 2145, 2249. The Lord always thought from divine perception, because he alone was a divine and celestial man, 2144; *ill.* 2171. The Lord had a perception of the trine in his own person when Jehovah appeared to him, 2149—2156; see below, 2218, 2245. The Lord's perception was divine and human reciprocally, for he so prepared himself that the divine was lowered nearer to his intellectual state, and his human was elevated nearer to the divine, 2137, 2161—2163, 2165, and following passages, especially 2166, 2186. The preparation of the Lord in this case was that of his rational man to receive perception from the divine, 2185. The Lord came into divine perception at the instant of the conjunction of the human with the divine, and in this case rational truth merely human was separate from him, 2193, 2195, 2196, 2203; that he perceived how far the infirm human affected the rational, 2207. The Lord, when he was in the human, first perceived how the divine itself, the divine human, and the holy proceeding should be united in

him; next, how his rational man should be made divine; and lastly, the state of the human race to be saved hereby, 2171, 2218; that in the first instant, he shrunk from the perception and thought of their state, 2222; see below, 2673. The thought of the Lord (in this state) was from the human conjoined with the divine, but his perception was from the divine—understood as the divine itself, the divine human, and the holy proceeding, 2245; that it was from the human adjoined only, 2247; that as it proceeded the human was adjoined more nearly, 2249; and by what means, 2571. The perception of the Lord in the human state was not continued, 2287. The perception of the Lord was infinitely beyond that of all men and angels, because his love was infinitely greater, and the influx of wisdom is into love, 2500. The perception of the Lord concerning the doctrine of faith was from the influx of the divine into the intellectual faculty; thus, his perception was in the human although it was from the divine; and first, in the human which he put off, 2513, 2514. The celestial think from perception, because they are principled in love, and the spiritual from conscience; but the thought of the Lord transcends all human understanding, because it was immediately from the divine, 2515. The thoughts of the Lord, when in the maternal human, were under the direction of his love for the human race, *ill.* 2520. The perceptions and thoughts of the Lord, being from the divine, were foreseen and expressed in the internal sense of the Word; the reason, 2523, further *ill.* 2540, 2551, 2574. The Lord alone had perception from spiritual truth, 2574. The perception of the Lord, when the rational was made divine, was from the divine celestial, and his thought from the divine celestial by the divine spiritual, *br. ill.* 2619; and that the divine rational was from the union of the divine celestial with the divine spiritual, 2621. The Lord was in clear perception from the divine concerning the state of his spiritual kingdom both in its beginning and progress, and the quality they should at length become, 2673. The Lord had perception from divine truth, and from such perception he thought and reflected, 2769, 2770. The perception of the Lord, after undergoing temptations, was in the divine good of the rational or divine human, 2822. The Lord thought from the divine as from himself, and acquired all intelligence and wisdom to himself by continual revelations from the divine, 3382; but that he was in appearances of truth when he was in the infirm human, 3405, 3416—3417. Jehovah was in the Lord, but so long as the Lord was in the human not yet glorified, his perception was from the divine, signified by Jehovah's appearing to Abraham, 3438; see above, 2513. The Lord had perception from the divine truth of the rational as well as from divine good, thus, from the intellectual part and also from the voluntary part; that the former is really from the voluntary flowing into the intellectual, 3619. The Lord came into interior natural perception from the divine within him after the truths of the natural man had been disposed into order by good, and the hereditary evil which he derived from the mother had been rejected, 4567; compared with 4543, 4563. The perception of the Lord was from the divine because he was conceived of Jehovah, but it was according to reception by the human because the human was made divine successively, 4571. The Lord had perception in his natural man from the celestial internal, which was the divine in him, 5121, 5251, 5262, 5264, 5315, 5361,

5877 and citations, 5882, 5919, 5920, 6040, 6063. Perception and thought from perception is expressed by one saying to another; hence it includes a proposition and response, 1919, 2080, 2260. The perception and acknowledgment of the divine in the human was from divine love, *ill.* 6872. See PERCEPTION.

44. *Intellectual Truth in the Lord illustrated*, and that he was distinct from all other men in the ability to think therefrom, 1904, 1911, 1914, 1935. Intellectual truths shone forth in their own light as the rational was made divine in the Lord, whereby the appearances of truth were dispersed as clouds, 1911. The Lord had divine celestial perception, and his thought was from the affection of intellectual truth, which is above the rational, *ill.* 1914. No one could think from intellectual truth except the Lord when he was in the world, for the angels of the third heaven are only interior rational, 1914; further *ill.* 1935. Intellectual truth was the Lord's own, from which he thought, and from which he had power over the rational and natural man, 1921, 1923. Intellectual truth in the Lord was united to divine good by temptations and victories, *br. ill.* 1926. The affection of intellectual truth was from divine good, and the interior thought of the Lord was his thought from such affection, 1935. Intellectual truth adjoined to good is predicated of the interior man, and is called interior or divine truth, 1938—1940. The intellectual [principle] is the same as the divine rational, and all truth, even natural, is attributed to the intellectual, 6003; how it is to be understood of man, 6222, 6240. The natural [principle] of the Lord is the divine truth from his divine good; his intellectual, divine good from his divine love, 6377—6378. The internal human is meant by the intellectual, and it is nothing but good, 6379. For the representation of intellectual truth with the Lord, and also of celestial truth, see SARAH.

45. *The Lord's visions*. The Lord, when a boy, was often in divine vision as to the external man, because he united the external to the internal, whereby the former was illuminated, 1584, 1785, 1786. Visions are of various quality according as the interiors are open or closed; with the Lord all was most perfect, insomuch that he perceived all things in the world of spirits and in the heavens, and because he was internally in immediate and continual communication with Jehovah, 1786, 1791. See ILLUMINATION, ILLUSTRATION, VISION.

46. *Remains in the Lord*, are not to be compared with remains in man, for they were divine, *ill.* 1906. Remains with the Lord were acquisitions of celestial goods by which he united the human essence to the divine, and which he acquired by temptation-combats, 1738, 1963. Remains with the Lord were divine goods and divine truths, which he acquired to himself by his own power, 1988, 3048, 3740; passages cited, 3975. Remains were in fullness with the Lord when he was thirty years of age, before which he did not manifest himself, *ill.* and passages cited, 5335.

47. *The Temptations of the Lord*, were from the hereditary evil which he derived from the mother, 1444. The Lord underwent and sustained the most grievous temptations, insomuch that he fought alone and in his own power against all hell, 1444. The celestial or divine could not be adjoined so as to make one essence with the human without temptations, by which the hereditary evil from the mother was expelled,

1477, 1659, *ill.* 1921. The Lord fought against hereditary evil from the mother, but he had no actual evil, 1444, 1573. The temptations of the Lord commenced in boyhood when he fought against evils and fables from apparent goods and truths, 1652. The evils and fables against which the Lord fought first appeared to him in boyhood, and he then first warred against them and overcame them, 1653, 1654, 1661. The beginning of temptation-combats was in the Lord's boyhood and early youth, when he was imbued with sciences and knowledges, *ill.* 1661. The Lord was introduced into most grievous temptations in early boyhood, and the goods and truths from which he fought against them were of the external man, consequently they were imbued with hereditary (infirmities) from the mother, 1661. The temptation-combats and victories gained by the Lord were sustained and conquered in his own strength, 1661, 1692, 1707; by the human left to itself, 2025. The apparent goods and truths from which the Lord fought in boyhood were gradually purified and made divine as the evil and false were overcome, 1661, 1698. The temptations which the Lord endured were most grievous, beyond those of all other men, 1663, 1668, 1787. The grievous temptations sustained by the Lord are described in general by his being in the desert with beasts, by which the worst of the infernal crew are designated, 1663; see below, 9937. Temptations are acute in the degree that man is principled in conscience and perception, hence, how direful were the temptations sustained by the Lord, 1668. The Lord was tempted in early boyhood by the most direful persuasions of the false infused by the Nephilim (or giants) who lived before the flood, 1673, further *ill.* 7686. Unless the Lord had fought against and overcome such persuasions no man could have been saved, and this, because the Lord's government of man is by the medium of spirits, 1673. The evils and fables against which the Lord fought were infernal spirits who were in evils and fables, and who continually infested the human race, *ill.* 1680. The Lord never commenced a combat with any hell, but the hells assaulted him; as the angels with man also defend him from evil spirits without assailing them, 1683; but that he put on the human in order that he might enter into combat with the hells, 2523; see below 2816. The temptations of the Lord consisted in this, that from love towards the whole human race he fought against the loves of self and the world, with which the hells were replete, 1690, 1691, 1778, 1789, 1812, 1813, 1820. All temptation is against some love, and is according to its quality and degree; hence the direful temptations sustained by the Lord, whose life was love itself, 1690, 1737, 1820. The Lord was assailed by the whole power of hell from his first boyhood to the last hour of his life in the world, but he continually combated, subjugated, and bound the infernals, 1690. By the temptations which the Lord endured the spiritual interior was made divine, and also the external man, 1707, 1708. So long as he was in a state of temptation, the Lord spake with Jehovah as with another, but so far as his human essence was united to the divine he spake with Jehovah as with himself; thus, that Jehovah appeared to the Lord as absent in temptations, 1745, 1815, 1819, 1999; but else as in the human itself, 7058. When the Lord was in temptations, angels also attended and fought with him against evils, but they derived all their power from him, 1752; see below, 4287, 4295.

After the temptations which he endured in boyhood, the Lord came into perception which appeared as revelation because the human was not yet united to the divine, 1785—1786. The Lord underwent the most direful and most cruel of all temptations, even to despair concerning the end, and he overcame in them by his own power, *sh.* 1787, 1820. The Lord never expected any reward for himself as the prize of victory, but fought and overcame solely for the human race, 1789, particularly 1812, 1813. The consolation which the Lord experienced after temptations was the salvation of the human race, and this because he was in divine love, and became love itself as to the human essence, 1865. The temptations which the Lord experienced were conflicts between intellectual and rational truth, 1923. It was by temptations and victories that hereditary evil was expelled from the rational man, whereby the Lord united the human essence to the divine, 1950. By temptations the human essence was united to the divine, and by that union the spiritual were saved, 2764, 2776, 2966 and citations; see below, 2616, 2618. It was from divine love that the Lord fought and overcame in temptations, and from which he sanctified and glorified his human, 2777. The Lord induced to himself various states when he underwent temptations, chiefly he adjoined the natural and the rational to the divine human, 2786, 2795, 2796; and this, because the divine itself and the divine human could not be tempted, 2795. As temptation proceeded and became more grievous, the Lord separated the rational merely human, but still retained such things whereby he could be tempted, 2791—2795, 2856; see below 2856, 2857. The temptations of the Lord were more or less interior, according to the degree of connection between the human and the divine, *ill.* 2795. Good divine in the Lord could not be tempted because none but the celestial angels could form any idea concerning it, but truth divine could be tempted when bound, *ill.* and *sh.* 2813, 2814; see below 4295. It was the divine of the Lord that led the human into temptations, even to the most grievous of all, 2816. The Lord admitted temptations into himself to the end that the merely human might be utterly expelled from the human divine, 2816, 2818: passages cited *seriatim*; also concerning temptations in general, 2819. After enduring temptation-combats the Lord perceived consolation in divine good, 2822, *ill.* 2841. After enduring the most grievous temptations the Lord conjoined the rational before separated; thus that the rational was always elevated in the Lord as in all men after temptations, 2856, 2857. The rational as to truth and also the whole human was made divine by temptation-combats; passages cited 3281, 3318, end, 3927. The Lord admitted all the hells into himself in their order, yea, even to the angels, and sustained their temptations in his own strength, thus he reduced all into order; also that he sustains temptations in every one, 4287; and passages cited *seriatim*. The Lord at length fought in temptations with the whole angelic heaven, and these temptations were the inmost of all because the angels act only into ends, and this with surpassing subtlety, *ill.* 4295, 4307 end; in connection with this, that the Lord made his human divine by transflux from the divine through heaven, 6720. When temptations are predicated of the Lord, the infirm human received from the mother is to be understood because the divine human could not be tempted, much less the divine itself, *ill.* and passages cited, 7193.

The good of merit pertains to the Lord alone, because from pure divine love he underwent the most grievous temptations as a means of saving the human race; passages cited, 9528. Only the forty days' temptation in the desert is mentioned, because forty signifies and involves temptations to the full, thus the temptations of many years, 9937. The time and state when the Lord was in combat is signified by the six days' labour and the union of the divine and human by the Sabbath; passages cited, 10,360. The Lord's temptations are described in the whole of Isaiah lxiii., 9937; and by the combats of Abraham and the kings of the plain, 1651, 1667, 1671, 1685, 1689, 1701, 1707—1718. See KING (p. 469), ABRAHAM (*in supplement*), LOT, SODOM.

48. *The Passion of the Cross*, was the last or full period of temptation by which the Lord united the human to the divine and subdued the hells, 2776, 2854, 2921. Temptations are natural and spiritual, sometimes both combined, and such was the last temptation of the Lord in Gethsemane and upon the cross; that it was also the most cruel of all, 8164, 8179 end. The union of the human with the divine was plenarily accomplished by the passion of the cross, 10,053. The last combat and victory of the Lord was upon the cross, wherefore he then fully glorified his human and fully subjugated the hells, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,655. Man's salvation is altogether owing to this, that the Lord fully subjugated the hells and fully glorified his human by the passion of the cross; hence, that it was not to reconcile the Father, and to do other things which are commonly believed, but which involve contradictions, 10,659. All things done to the Lord when he was crucified represented the state of the church at that time, in particular that the Word was in such aspect and so treated among the Jews, 9144; see below (76). See EXPIATION, IMPUTATION, EVIL (5), SACRIFICE.

49. *The Lord bearing our sins*, means that he fought with the hells and reduced all things into order when he was in the world, and that he does so to eternity, *ill.* and *sh.* 9937. The Lord is said to bear our sins because he alone fights against evils and falses in man, and also removes them from those who are in good; this, because he made the human divine, *ill.* and *sh.* 9937 and citations.

50. *The Lord's sorrow*, when he foresaw the end of charity and faith in the church, 2910; seriatim passages concerning the decline of the church, 2913. The grief of the Lord when any state of the human which he assumed was changed or glorified was from his love for the whole human race, and his unwillingness that any should be separated, 2250, 2660, 2664 compared. See above (47) particularly, 1444, 1663, 1690, 4287, 4295; and (43) 2222: see also concerning the terror of great darkness falling upon Abram, which denotes the horror of those who are in celestial love at the sight of vastation, 1839; and the lamentation of David over Saul and over Absalom, 4763, 10,540: see also DESOLATION, DESPAIR, TERROR. As to the Lord's agony and bloody sweat in the night of Gethsemane, 1787, 8164, cited below (76).

51. *The Lord's state of Humiliation* was his state in the external when the internal acted remotely in it, thus in boyhood and in temptations, when he spake with Jehovah as with another, 1785. Jehovah was manifested to the Lord even in his state of humiliation, but as one distinct from himself and yet in him, 1990, 1999. In his state of humiliation the Lord interceded for the human race, but in his state of

glorification nothing but mercy can be predicated of him, 2250, *ill.* 2253. When in the human, in a state of humiliation, the Lord is called a servant, 2159, 6984, compare 3441, 8241. In his state of humiliation the Lord was in the human derived from the mother, in his state of glorification he was in the divine, 2265, 2288. The human of the Lord was in humiliation when the divine was present to it, 2279. The Lord was in humiliation when in the human from the mother because of its hereditary evil, and because the human cannot approach the divine without humiliation, 6866. See HUMILIATION.

52. *The Lord's hereditary state*. In the case of man, the hereditary nature derived from the father remains to eternity, that from the mother is a somewhat corporeal which is dispersed when he is regenerated, 1414, 1444. The hereditary [principle] which the Lord derived from the father was divine, that from the mother was the infirm human, or evil, 1414, 1444. The Lord derived hereditary evil from the mother, which occasioned him most grievous temptations, because he was born as another man, but he had no actual evil, 1444, 3036. The hereditary evil which the Lord derived from the mother occupied the external man only, 1444, 1573, *ill.* 3025. Hereditary evil insinuated itself into the rational man, because the rational is first conceived from the internal as a father and from the external as a mother, 1921. The Lord by temptations put off all the hereditary or infirm human that he derived from the mother so that he was no longer her son, 2159, 2574, 2649, 3036. The Lord continually purified his rational by expelling the evil and the false which he had hereditarily from the mother, briefly *ill.* and passages cited, 3036. The Lord put away for ever the hereditary evil which he derived from the mother, when the holy disposition and arrangement of truths in his natural man was effected previous to its glorification, 4563, 4564, 4593; that the natural was made holy before it was made divine, 4559. For the representation of hereditary evil see concerning Deborah in REBECCA; and see above (25), EVIL (2).

53. *The Lord's Glorification*, was the union of the external man with the internal, whereby it became life itself, 1603. The Lord was so far in the state of glorification as he put off the human which he took hereditarily from the mother, and put on the divine, 1999, 2033, 2112. The whole life of the Lord was a continual ascent to the glorification of the human essence, 2033. By the Lord's glorification is meant his union with the Father, which was for the sake of his conjunction with the human race, *ill.* and *sh.* 2034. To glorify is to make divine, and the Lord's glorification was progressive, 2632. The glorification of the Lord is the union of his human essence with the divine, 2765, 2826. It was by love divine that the Lord united the human essence to the divine, and the divine to the human, or what is the same, glorified himself, 2826. The rational man of the Lord was glorified when it was made divine both as to good and as to truth, 3212. The Lord was not regenerated like man but he was made really divine by veriest divine love, and this is meant by his glorification, 3212, 3318 end, 10,052. The divine love itself made the human of the Lord divine as celestial love makes man new; in either case, it is as the soul which forms the body to an image of itself, so that it acts and sensates as the soul wills and thinks; it is also as the end in respect to the cause

and the cause in respect to the effect, 4727; further *ill.* 4735, 6716; see below, 10,044, 10,125. The Lord was glorified when he made the human itself divine good, 5307; but that he made himself divine truth previously, 6753, 6864; passages cited 9199. When the Lord was glorified he was no longer the son of Mary, because he was glorified by divine love, which has nothing in common with forms merely human, *ill.* 6872; that he really received the fire of divine love into the human, 6834, 6849; and with what difficulty it is believed that divine love in the human could effect its glorification, 6945, 8878. The Lord was made divine truth itself while he was in the world, but after his resurrection he was made divine good, 6993, 8127, 8281 end, 9199, 9315, 9670, compare 10,060. The Lord glorified his human or put on the divine by degrees from his infancy; thus, he first made himself truth from the divine, afterwards divine truth, and at length divine good; this procedure of his glorification, consequently the whole life of the Lord when he was in the world, is described in the internal sense of the Word, 7014. The Lord when he was in the world made his human divine truth, and then also called good Father; but after his last temptation upon the cross he made his human divine good, 7499; in connection with this, that divine truth cannot be received by any angel, but only in its third emanation as truth divine, 7270; and that the Lord, as the divine truth, was the mediator, before he was fully glorified, 8705. When the Lord was in the world, he was divine truth and divine good in him was the Father, but when glorified he made himself divine good also as to the human, and divine truth is called the comforter or spirit of truth which proceeds from him; when this is understood many arcana may be known concerning what the Lord said of himself and the Father, 8724; passages cited *seriatim*, and particularly that he was divine truth when in the world, and divine good when he was glorified and departed out of the world, 9199; briefly, 9987, 10,011 end. The glorification of the Lord even to divine good is described in the internal sense of the Word where the process of expiation is given (Lev. xvi); it was also manifested to the angels when Aaron performed those things, and at this day when they are read in the Word, briefly *ex.* 9670. The Lord was glorified by the procedure of divine good through the whole human, *ill.* 10,011; and the conjunction of divine truth, 10,012, 10,015. The Lord glorified his human at the same time that he conquered the hells and disposed the heavens into order; and this by temptations admitted into himself, the last of which was the passion of the cross; passages cited, 10,026. The Lord glorified his human to the ultimates, which are the flesh and bones, as appears from the fact that he left nothing of the human in the sepulchre, *ill.* 10,044, particularly 10,125, 10,252, 10,825, cited below. The glorification of the human was the union of divine truth with divine good, and this union was through the whole human, internal and external, 10,047; the former fully *sh.* 10,053; that it was to the very ultimate or external sensual, 10,028; that it included the extremes and exteriors, 10,051; compare 10,052 end. The glorification is treated of in two states; the first state was to make the human divine truth and unite it to divine good; the second, to act from divine good by divine truth, *ill.* 10,057, 10,060, *ill.* 10,076. Where the second state of the glorification is treated of, the divine in

the heavens and the union of the Lord with the angels is described; also that it is the divine human, and that no other is acknowledged Lord, 10,067, 10,068. The Lord glorified his human by making it divine truth, and by degrees also divine good, after which he acts into heaven and the world by the influx and communication of divine truth, *ill.* 10,076, 10,118; the two states, *ill.* by the two states of man's regeneration, 10,057, 10,067, 10,076; the latter of them by the sun and its light, 10,106. The glorification of the Lord even as to the body, illustrated and confirmed from the soul forming the body to its own likeness in man; thus, that the human of the Lord is not as the human of man, and that he is the only anointed of Jehovah, 10,125; further *ill.* 10,264, 10,269. Things said in the Word concerning the Lord are to be understood in a supereminent sense, thus, where it treats of the preservation of truths and goods, and of the resurrection in reference to man, his divine life in the sensual part, or proper life of the body is to be understood; thus, the resurrection of the body itself unlike other men, 10,252. The glorification of the Lord even to the flesh and bones is manifestly shown by his entering through the closed doors, &c., 10,825. The internal sense of the Word everywhere treats of the Lord's glorification, which is represented to the apprehension of the angels, together with its innumerable consequences under the most beautiful forms, 2249, 2523; and that the whole of Psalm xlv. treats of it, 10,258. That the Lord cast the evil into hell and elevated the good to heaven after he glorified his human, 8018, 8258; that he placed the hells under subjection to heaven, 8273; and that the presence of a little child is sufficient to thrust the infernal crew down into their hells, 1271. As to the general doctrine of the glorification of the Lord's human, see the passages cited, 9315 end; see also below (74).

54. *The Lord's Transfiguration* [*transformatio*]. When Peter, James and John saw the Lord transfigured, it was the divine human which they saw, not with the eyes of the body, but with the eyes of the spirit, 3212. The face of the Lord appearing as the sun, was divine good; his garments appearing like light, divine truth, 4677, 5319, 5954, 9212 and citations. The divine manifested in heaven as a divine man was the Lord from eternity, and the same as the Lord showed to his disciples when he was transformed, 5110. The divine itself of the Lord never appeared as a face, but his divine human, and thereby, as if it were in it, divine love or mercy, 5585. The transformation of the Lord exhibited his divine human such as it was and appeared in divine light; such also as the Word is in its internal sense, and such as divine truth is in heaven, 5922. Moses and Elias appeared talking with the Lord when he was transformed because of representing the Word, 5922. The glory of the Lord when he was transformed was divine truth manifested, 9429. See GLORY.

55. *The Lord called the Deliverer or Redeemer*, because he really liberated the human race from the infestation of infernal spirits by assuming the human and making it divine, *ill.* and *sh.* 6280—6281, 7205, 8866. The liberation of man is accomplished by the influx of good from the Lord received into man, and elevating him from hell, *ill.* 6368. The spiritual church could never have been delivered from the infestation of falses unless by the holy proceeding of the divine

human, which flows in as light from the sun, 6864. The spiritual could not be delivered from the infestation of infernal spirits until the Lord's resurrection, 6945, 9197; and passages cited above (8), 6306, &c.; see EGYPT (7), HAND (p. 302); and as to the place of infestation, see EARTH. The Lord redeemed the whole human race by the subjugation of hell, and ever after saves all who suffer themselves to be regenerated by a life according to his precepts, 10,152; that he redeemed man by his blood according to each sense, external, internal, and inmost, 10,152. The price of redemption, predicated of those who are saved, is the measure in which they esteem good and truth from the Lord; in the supreme sense, his merit and justice; *ill.* and passages cited, 2966; see below (57). For the representation of deliverance by the Lord, see MOSES.

56. *The Lord called the Mediator* means the divine human as the only medium of conjunction with the divine, which otherwise cannot be thought of, *ill.* 4211, *ill.* 4724; *ill.* and *sh.* from the signification of a covenant, 6804; *ill.* 8864. Mediation and intercession are predicated of divine truth, because it is the immediate procedure of divine good, and the nearest in proximity to it, *ill.* 8705. Mediation is predicated of the Lord when he was in the world, because he was then the divine truth, and mediation is predicated of him now that he is glorified and become divine good, because no one can think of the divine except he form to himself the idea of a divine man, 8705: how continual intercession is predicated of love, *ill.* 8573.

57. *The Lord called Justice.* The Lord's justice consisted in this, that in all his combats he desired the salvation of the human race, and nothing for himself, *ill.* 1813. The Lord was not born justice as to the human essence, but he was made justice by temptation-combats and victories gained in his own strength; that this was predicted by the prophets, 1813, 2025. The merit of the Lord's justice pertained to the divine rational, not to the rational merely human, 2798. The justice of the Lord is predicated of the good of love, judgment of truth, *sh.* 2235; *br.* 3021. The Lord is the Only Just, and men are only so far just or justified as they receive good from him, *ill.* and *sh.* 9263. The merit and justice of the Lord consists in his subjugation of all the hells, and in reducing them to order, *ill.* 9715, 9937. The good of the Lord's merit and justice is the only good that reigns in heaven, 9715 end. Merit and justice are attributed to the Lord because he alone conquers the hells and keeps them in subjection, *br.* 9979; *ill.* 10,239. More particularly, justice pertains to the divine human and the holy proceeding, because it is the Holy [Spirit] proceeding from the Lord's divine human that separates the evil from the good, *ill.* and *sh.* 2319—2321. For the representation of the Lord made justice as to the human essence, see MELCHIZEDEK; and for the general subject, see JUSTICE, JUSTIFICATION, MERIT.

58. *The Lord as the Divine Law* treated of, 6714 and sequel. The Lord first made himself the divine law or divine truth, and afterwards divine good, 6716; the latter when glorified, 6753; the difference *ill.* 6864. The divine law is not the truth of doctrine acquired externally, but the truth itself produced in the human from the inmost divine, 6717. The divine truth or divine law was the divine itself, which before the Lord's advent flowed-in through heaven, and this divine in

itself was good, 6720. The divine law or divine truth proceeds from the Lord's divine human, and is first received in the midst of scientifics and falses, &c., 6723—6726; that scientifics were also the first plane in the Lord, 6750. The Lord made himself the divine law by delivering himself from all that was false in the human derived from the mother, 6753. While the progress of the divine law in the Lord's human is treated of it is called the truth of the divine law; how it was in danger of destruction by the false, 6771, 7164; the former only, 6827. When the Lord made himself the divine law he received the fire of divine love into his human, and united it to truth there; also that this is meant by the union of divine truth to divine good in the natural, 6834; the latter, 6836: and that the human of the Lord is divine, or it could not be receptive of the fire of divine love, 6849. By the divine law is meant the Word, the quality it is in the internal sense, 7089; thus order itself, charity itself, and faith itself, 7166—7167; further as to order, 7186, 7206, 7396, 7995, 8999; 9290 and citations; 9987 and citations; 10,119; and that such law or truth is to be understood as internal and external, 7381. The law in the supreme sense is divine truth from divine good, and in the relative or internal sense, the truth of faith from good, 8753, 8817. When it is said of the Lord that he fulfilled all things of the law, it is meant all things contained in the internal sense concerning the glorification of his human, and concerning temptations, 10,239. For the representation of the Lord as the divine law, see MOSES: see also p. 504—505.

59. *The Lord as the Word or Divine Truth.* By the Word, where it is said the Word was with God, and God was the Word, is meant the Lord as to the divine human, thus truth; and because truth, revelation; and because revelation, the revealed Word itself, 2894, *ill.* 8823, 8931; see below, 9315. The Lord is the Word, thus doctrine, because the Word is from him, and he is in it, 2533, 2859; but that he is in it according to reception, 2531. The Lord is good itself and truth itself, and all good and truth proceed from him, 2011, 2016, 2882—2892, 2904; see above (1). The Lord as the Word, or divine truth, is called the Son, as divine good the Father, 2803, 3703, 3704, 3736, 4334. Divine good could never be and exist without divine truth, nor divine truth without divine good; hence the divine marriage was from eternity, that is, the Father was in the Son and the Son in the Father, *sh.* 2803; that there is a divine marriage of truth and good in the Lord, from which comes the heavenly marriage, 2509, 2588, 2618, 2649, 2803. The Lord as to the divine human from eternity was truth itself, and the same after he was born into the world, 2803 end, 3195; *ill.* 3210. The Lord is called the Son of Man as truth divine, and it was as the Son of Man that he underwent temptations, *sh.* 2813. The Lord as to good could not be tempted, but only as to truth when bound, because there are fallacies and falses which infringe upon truth, *ill.* 2813. Truth divine itself is above all temptation, thus truth divine in the human divine of the Lord, which underwent temptations, is truth rational; the difference between divine truth and truth divine, *ex.* 2814. The very esse of the Lord was divine good, his very existere divine truth, and the proceeding hereof, the former born by the latter, divine good rational, 3210. The Lord is nothing but divine good, and this as to both essences, namely,

the divine itself and the divine human; but in his proceeding, or as divine good appears in heaven, he is divine truth, 3704, 3712 end, 4577, 4180. Divine truth is not in divine good but from it, the one being as a Father and the other a Son; such a distinction of Father and Son is also preserved in the Word for the sake of human understanding, 3704, 4207. The divine spiritual or divine truth is not in the Lord, but from him, and this is meant by the spirit of truth in John, *ill.* 3969. Divine truth does not proceed from the divine itself, but from the divine human; its procedure before the assumption of the human, and afterwards, *ill.* 4180, 6371—6373. The Lord was divine truth before he glorified his human, and on this account he calls himself the truth, and is called in Genesis the seed of the woman; but by glorification he was made divine good, so that the spirit of truth then proceeds from him, 4577. Divine truth, or the Word, is the infinite existing from the infinite *esse*, thus it is the Lord as to his human, the proceeding of which flows into heaven, and by the medium of heaven into human minds, 4687. Divine truth from the Lord's divine human is the holy [principle] itself, by which alone men can be made holy; *ill.* by blood in the Holy Supper and as the means of sanctification, 4735. Divine truth proceeding from divine good, that is, from the Lord, is the verimost reality and verimost essential in the universe, out of which all things are brought forth and exist, 5272, 6880, *ill.* 7270, *ill.* 7678, 7796, 8200, 9407, 9410, 9499; see below (60), 8861. Divine good as being in the Lord, and divine truth as proceeding from him, *ill.* by the case of the sun, from which light proceeds; passages cited, 5704, 8241, 8644 and citations, 8897, 9199 and citations, 9498, 9571, 10,196, 10,261, 10,569, 10,605, particularly 9684. Divine truth from the Lord is the common principle of all things, which subsist, such as they are, by its constant influx, thus also the human soul; in this sense the Lord is called the Word, by which all things were created, 6115. Divine truth proceeding from the Lord cannot be heard or perceived by any one until it has become human by passing through the heavens; the spirits by whom it is then enunciated are in that state called the holy spirit, 6982, 6995, *ill.* 6996; see below, 7004. While he was in the world the Lord made himself the divine truth, but after his resurrection the divine good; henceforth he was not himself the divine truth, but it proceeds from his divine human, and is what is called the Holy Spirit, 6993, 7499, 8724; passages cited, 9199, 9315, 9670, 9987, 10,011 end; also that the trine is perfect in the Lord, not as three distinct persons, *sh.* 6993; see above (3). All truth that is uttered is from the Lord, and it also proceeds immediately from him, as well as mediately by angels and spirits, *ill.* 7004; further, concerning the conjunction of truth immediately proceeding from the Lord with truth proceeding mediately, 7055, 7056, 7270; and concerning this with the Lord himself when he was in the world, 7058; see *INFLUX* (1), 6058, &c. Divine truth proceeding immediately from the Lord forms a radiant belt around the sun of heaven because it cannot be received by the angels, 7270, 8443; but that the Lord really made himself divine truth while he was in the world, 6993, 7499, cited above. The divine itself never instructed and spoke with man immediately, but by divine truth, and this also was the Lord in the world, from whom divine truth now proceeds, 8127 and citations.

Neither divine good itself nor divine truth itself can be in heaven, but they are far above it, because the divine in itself is infinite, *ill.* 8760. The Word, which is divine truth, could not be revealed except by Jehovah in human form, thus by the Lord, *sh.* 9315. All the words of the Lord were divine truth proceeding from him as the divine human, or the divine itself in human form, *sh.* 9398. Divine truth from the Lord is not speech like man's, but it fills the heavens as light and heat from the sun fills the world; how it proceeds from the Lord and flows in, *ill.* by spheres and circles, 9407; and that it is as the substance of heaven, 9408; and indeed the one only substantial in all things, 9410; see above, 5272. The Lord's presence with heaven and also with man is by the Word or divine truth; also that the Lord presents himself present with man, not man with the Lord, 9415. Divine truth proceeding from the Lord and received by man is the Spirit of truth, the Spirit of God, the Holy Spirit, &c., fully *sh.* 9818. Divine truth that was in the Lord when he was in the world, and which he himself then was, is meant by the Spirit of Jehovah, 9818, 9987. Divine truth or the Word is the law of order, and the Lord, who is the Word, is order itself as to the divine human; passages cited, 9887 end. The Word in its First [principle] is the Lord, and man in the supreme or First is the Lord; how the first holds all in connection by the last, *ill.* 10,044.

60. *Truth Divine as distinguished from Divine Truth in the Lord*, is truth rational as the angels have it, and it consists in appearances of truth, 2814. Truth divine in the Lord is called the son of man, but before glorification, 2813, 2814. Truth divine is what was scourged and crucified by the Jews, and is the same as the Word in its internal sense, 2813, 9144 and citations. Truth divine in the human divine of the Lord was susceptible of temptation, but divine truth in the divine human not so, 2814. Truth divine is divine truth formed to reception by the angels of the third heaven, because divine truth itself cannot be received, but encompasses the sun of heaven, *ill.* 7270. Truth from the divine is not used in the same sense as truth divine, but is predicated of those who are in damnation, 7955. Truth divine used in the sense of divine truth as the verimost essential and one only substantial by which all things exist, 8861; see above (59), 5270, &c.

61. *The Lord's Glorification represented in man's Regeneration*. The secrets of wisdom concerning the Lord's glorification, include the secrets of man's instruction and regeneration, 1502, 3471 and citations, 4237. Man is created anew by the Lord according to the order of his own progress in intelligence and wisdom, but every one according to his particular nature and genius, 1554. The regeneration of man is similar to the glorification of the Lord, also the first conception of his rational mind, but the formation of the new rational is different, 2093. All the states of the church were represented by the Lord when he was in the world, and the manner in which men under all these circumstances are saved by him; also that he could assume any state he pleased, 2661, 2786, 2795, 2796. The state of the celestial was represented in the divine rational of the Lord; the state and salvation of the spiritual in the first or human rational, 2661 end. The divine spiritual of the Lord is represented by the same things as the spiritual principle in man, or those of the human race who are spiritual, 2830. The

divine order into which the Lord brought all things in his human is represented in man when all that he receives from the Lord exists with him in spiritual and celestial order, 3017. The procedure of regeneration is similar to the procedure of the Lord in making his human divine, and indeed so far as man is created anew he has the divine, so to speak, in himself; only, that nothing is done by his own power, 3043; how effected by the Lord in him, 3057; and more particularly in what the difference between the Lord and man consists, 3138. The procedure of man's regeneration is similar to the Lord's glorification, because it is according to divine order, and cannot be otherwise done, 3141, 3490; that both are gradual, through the whole life-time, and not accomplished at once, 3200. The regeneration of man makes him altogether a new creature, so that his form, when the material body is laid aside is inexpressibly beautiful; that in this also it is an image of the Lord's glorification as shewn to the disciples when the Lord was transfigured, 3212; and that the procedure of regeneration by which the natural man is made new, is according to the same order in which the Lord made his natural divine, 4027; further, on the subject generally, 6827, 7166, 7193, 9670, 10,021, 10,042, 10,047, 10,058, 10,060, 10,076, 10,239, 10,240. See REGENERATION, REPRESENTATION.

62. *The Divine Power of the Lord*, is divine truth proceeding from the divine human, and is represented as both rational and natural, 6947—6948, 6954, 7011. The power of divine truth from the Lord proceeds by influx, 6948. Divine truth from the Lord is power itself, for it is the verimost essential from which all essences exist in both worlds, 8200. The Lord's omnipotence is predicated of divine truth, 8281; and divine truth is the same as the divine human, 10,258. All power is of truth from good, thus by good from the Lord, 9410, 10,019 end; passages cited, 10,082; 10,088, 10,182. The divine power of the Lord is the power of saving the human race, and this implies power over the heavens and over the hells; more particularly the removal of hell from man, *sk.* 10,019, *br.* 10,182, *ill.* 10,239; and that hence all merit and justice is attributed to the Lord, 9486. The whole work of salvation was done by the power of divine truth from divine good; thus it was of the Lord's own power or proprium, 10,027. That the Lord really procured goods and truths to himself by his own power, and thus made the human divine, 3975, and citations; see above (46); and, further, as to the exercise and representation of divine power, under the word HAND.

63. *Esse and Existere predicated of the Lord*. Esse is predicated of life, *existere* of the reception of life, 3938. The *esse* of Jehovah could never be communicated to any one but to the Lord alone, who is Jehovah as to both essences; passages cited, 3938; why incommunicable, 6872, 6849. *Existere* could be predicated of the Lord when he was in the world, but not since the human was made divine, 3938. In the Lord all is infinite thus *esse*, but from the Lord yet not in him, is what is eternal, thus *existere*, 3938; see above (59), 3704, 3969; also (37), 4559. The most ancient church could not adore the infinite *esse* but the infinite *existere* or existing, which they could perceive as a man, because they knew it was produced through heaven which thence acquired the form of a grand man, 4687. It was perceived in the most

ancient church that the time would come when that infinite existing could not flow into human minds, hence their revelation and prophecy that One should be born who would make the human divine, or the infinite existing one with the infinite *esse*, 4687. The divine existing is the divine proceeding from the divine *esse*, and also in image is a man because heaven, of which it is the all, represents a grand man, 4692. The Lord as to the divine itself is the divine *esse*, and as to the divine human which makes heaven, he is the divine existing; that the divine *esse* must become the divine existing before it can be apprehended, 4724; but that the *esse* and the existing are still one, 4692. The *esse* itself and *existere* itself, which are good itself and truth itself in the abstract, can only be supposed by abstracting all that is comprehensible in a human idea concerning the divine, 5110. The *esse* and *existere* are involved in the repetition, I AM THAT I AM; not the divine itself and the divine human as before the Lord's advent, because the human was also made divine, thus *esse* itself, and the *existere* is now its holy proceeding or divine truth, 6880, 6882. The divine *esse* is meant by Jehovah, thus the divine good of the divine love; the divine *existere* by God, thus the divine truth proceeding from his divine good, 6905, 7590, 8724, 8864, 8988, 9303, 10,158. The *esse* of all things is the divine itself; the *existere* of all things divine truth proceeding therefrom, 7796.

64. *Why the Lord was born on our earth*, explained, principally that the Word might be written, 9350—9362. The Word could be written and published abroad upon our earth, whence it could be made manifest to all in the other life, from all parts of the universe, that God was made man, 9351, 9356, 9357. The art of writing and its improvement from the earliest ages, at length printing, and in like manner commercial intercourse, was provided for the sake of the Word, 9353. In every other earth divine truth is revealed by spirits and angels, and cannot extend far beyond families, besides which it is continually liable to perversion; by means of the Word, on the contrary, it remains in its integrity for ever, 9358; see also, 9793. The Lord manifests himself in an angelic human form to the inhabitants of other earths, who are thus prepared to receive the Word gladly when they hear that he was actually made man, 9359, 9361. Add to these reasons, the real ground of them, that the inhabitants of this earth belong to the external and corporeal sense in the grand man, 9360; and that the conjunction of heaven and thereby of the Lord with the human race, could not be preserved without the Word in our earth, 9400.

65. *The Lord known throughout the Universe*. The inhabitants of all the earths, if not idolaters, adore the divine under a human form, thus the Lord; they know also that no one can be conjoined to the divine except by some idea grounded in form, 6700. The worship of God throughout the universe under some form, and indeed in idea under the human form, is from heaven, because the Lord is heaven itself, 10,159. The spirits of Mercury acknowledge the Lord God manifested to them in human form from the sun of heaven, 7173. The inhabitants and spirits of Venus, 7251, 7252; of Mars, 7477, 7478; of Jupiter, 7173, 8031, 8541—8547; and of Saturn, 8949. Some described who worship an idol of stone, confessedly that they may think of the invisible God, and that they were told they might worship the invisible in

the Lord, who is visible, 9972. Other spirits from some earth in the universe in discourse concerning the Lord 10,736—10,738; especially that they are confounded by strange spirits coming to them with the idea of three persons, 10,736; that they think of God as a man, both from interior perception and because he has appeared to them in human form; that this is confirmed by the similar perception of the ancients in our earth, 10,737. These spirits also were unwilling to hear of a trine in God except as a similar trine exists in every angel, viz., as the inmost or invisible life, the external visible in human form, and the proceeding sphere, 10,738. The author's remarks hereupon, illustrating from the Word and from rationality that the human of the Lord is divine; thus, that his inmost is what is called the Father, his external or human the Son, and his divine proceeding the Holy Spirit, 10,738. Another conversation with spirits from a remote earth concerning the Lord, and the Lord manifested in a scene of judgment, 10,810, 10,811.

66. *The second coming of the Lord*, or the coming of the Son of man, is the presence of the Lord in every one, 3900; compare 5067. The signs preceding the Lord's coming have respect to the reception of good and truth; the sign of the Son of man appearing in heaven, is the Lord as truth divine, 4060. The Lord has come into the world as often as the church has been vastated, not in person, as when he assumed the human by nativity, but by appearances, or manifestations, and by inspirations, whence we have the Word, 4060. The coming of the Lord as the Son of man is the revelation of the internal sense of the Word, 4060; together with the acknowledgment of him in faith and heart, passages cited, 6895; *ill.* and *sh.* 9807. The consummation of the age is the time of the Lord's coming, because so long as any charity and faith remain, he is with the old church; but when these are perished, he passes to a new church, 4535. The coming of the Lord is the influx of truth into the thought of man from the Word, 4712. The coming of the Lord is the influx of divine truth by heaven, the glory in which he comes is intelligence and wisdom which appears before the angels as the splendor of light, 4809; his presence and advent further *ill.* by the glory of light, 8427. If any one saw the Lord he would adore him from externals not from internals, not so those who are affected with truths and do goods from internals, 5066, 5067; see also, 6876; and that to see God, denotes his presence in the Word, 9405, 9411. The advent and presence of the Lord is predicated of the Word, because the Word is divine truth itself proceeding from him, and what proceeds from the Lord is the Lord himself, *ill.* 9405, *ill.* 9407. See MORNING, DAY-DAWN, INFLUX (2), LIGHT (3), LIFE (16, 18).

67. *The Lord in the Revealed Word*. The Word is the receptacle and treasury of the celestial and spiritual things of the Lord, *ill.* 1888. The Word in the letter is representative and significative of arcana which no one sees but the Lord and the angels from him, 1984. The internal of the Word, which is its life and soul, has respect to nothing but the Lord, his kingdom, and the church, and to such things in man as belong thereto, 1984; the life of the Word also flows-in into the minds of those who read it holily, 3424. When the Word is read; where it treats of the Lord's perception and thought while he was in the world, the angels are more and more illustrated concerning the conjunction of the human essence with the divine, concerning the con-

junction of the Lord with heaven, and the reception of his divine in their human, &c., 2249. When the intercession of Abraham for Sodom and Gomorrah is read, the angels perceive ineffable things concerning the anxiety of the Lord's love for the human race, 2275, 2283. The Word is from the Lord, and the life of the Lord flows into the literal sense by means of the internal, 2310, 2311, 6516; or into the truth that is from him, 8604. Unless the internal sense of the Word and of the rites of the Jewish church had expressed the whole life of the Lord, even to his thoughts and perceptions, when he was afterwards in the world, it would have been necessary that he should have come immediately after the fall of the most ancient church, 2523. There are angels who, while they lived in the world, thought of the Lord's human as that of another man; how such have been instructed and brought into association with celestial angels by the internal sense of the Word, 2574. The internal sense of the Word is truth divine as distinguished from divine truth, and it was this which the Jews scourged and crucified as the Son of Man, 2813. It is the same thing whether you say truth divine or the Lord as truth divine, because the Lord is truth itself, inasmuch as he is the Word itself, 2813; that he is also doctrine itself, 2533, 2859, 3364, 3393, 4687, 5321. The especial subject of which the internal sense of the Word treats is the Lord's divine human, and the all of doctrine in the Word is to worship him, and to love him, 2859. The Word has existed in all ages, not as we have it at this day, but at first by revelation to every one, and successively by written correspondences; that under all these circumstances, it has treated of good and truth, and of the Lord alone as the source of good and truth, 2895—2899, 3432, 10,355, 10,632. In regard to the Word of the New Testament, also, the Lord spake from representatives and significatives because from divine truth itself, 2900. See LANGUAGE (8), particularly 4677, 4807, 4957. The representatives and significatives of the Word are such that all and each in the supreme sense regards the Lord; and in the internal or respective sense the reception of good and truth from him, whereby his kingdom is formed, 2904, 3245, 3296. The Word is not written according to divine truths, but divine truths from the Lord flow down into its apparent truths, and thereby conjoin angels and men with him, 3362, 3364, 3376. It is perceived in heaven that the Word treats of the Lord, and that it is wholly from him; also that the Lord, when he was in the world, was the Word, 3382. The Lord is the Word, and hence divine doctrine, in the supreme sense, in the internal sense, and also in the literal sense, 3393; *ill.* 3439, 3712. The Lord came into the world and revealed the internals of the Word when there was no longer any good, not even natural, in order that the truth of the Word might not be profaned, *ill.* 3398. The principles of the Word are three: the divine human of the Lord, love to him, and love to the neighbour, 3454; and from the acknowledgment and love of these principles the conjunction of man with heaven is effected by means of the Word, 4217. The Word in its essence is the infinite existing from the infinite esse, thus the Lord himself as to his human, from which divine truth now proceeds, 4687. The Word actually descends from the Lord, and passes through heaven to the world, being adapted as it proceeds to the various understanding of angels and men, 6221 end,

9400, 9407. The Word is holy in every jot and tittle, even where it treats of ritual observances which are abrogated, because they all represented the Lord, and they still contain the celestial sense in their bosom, 9349. See WORD.

68. *The various Names by which the Lord is called*, are used in the Word on account of the internal sense, *ill.* 300, 2001. The Lord is called *Jehovah* as love itself or the esse of all life, 1735. He is called the *Lord Jehovah* when temptations and victories therein are predicated, 1793, 1819. He is called *Schaddai*, and *El-Schaddai*, from temptations and consolation after temptations, *ill.* and *sh.* 1992, 3667, 4162, 5615, 5628, 7193; and because Abraham worshipped Schaddai, 2001, 5628, 6003, 6229, 7194. He is called *Jehovah* when love or good, and when the celestial church is treated of; but *God* when faith or truth, and when the spiritual church form the subject, 2001, 2586, 2769, 2826, 3921, 7194, 7268, 7311, 8760, 8864, 8921, 8988, 9160, 9221, 9420, 10,081; see below, 3969. He was called by various names in ancient times to denote quality; but one God was understood and acknowledged under all, till worship became merely external, and every one was at length worshiped as a separate God, 2724, 3667. He is called *Jehovah* as the Father, and *God* as the Son, thus as the divine human; the latter, when the spiritual man is treated of, 2807 end. He is called *God* when truth, thus combat, is predicated, and *Jehovah* when good, into which consolation is insinuated after temptation-combats, 2822. He is called *Jehovah* when the subject is good, *God* when the subject is truth, *Jehovah God* when both good and truth are included, and *Jehovah Zebaoth* when the divine power of good, or omnipotence, 2921. He is called *Jehovah God* when the divine human is predicated, 8864. The Lord, so called, in the Old Testament is the same as *Jehovah Zebaoth*, or *Jehovah*; the Lord, so called, in the New Testament, is also the same as *Jehovah*, but he is not called *Jehovah* in the latter case because it would not have been believed that he was *Jehovah*, and because he was really not so as to the human essence before it was fully united to the divine, 2921; passages cited, 5663. He is called *Lord* in the New Testament as to good; *Master* as to truth, 2921, *sh.* 9167; that Lord signifies good, *sh.* 4973, *ill.* 4977; and that good really is Lord, 9167. He is called *Christ the Lord* at the annunciation; Christ, as the Messiah, the Anointed, the King; Lord, as *Jehovah*, 2921 end. He is called the *Lord's Christ* as the divine truth of divine good; also that Christ is the Messiah which is the same as Anointed, or King, 4973, 9144, 9954. He is called *Jesus* from divine good, *Christ* from divine truth, *Jesus Christ* from the divine marriage of good and truth, 3004, further *ill.* and *sh.* 3005—3010, 5502. He is called *Jehovah God of heaven* as to the verimost divine essence, or the divine in the highest, and relatively in the internal man; *God of earth* as to the human essence, and relatively as to his presence with the external man, 3023; compare 3061. He is called *God* when the subject proceeds from truth to good, *Jehovah* when it proceeds from good to truth, 3969. He is called *El, Elohim, El-Elohe* [God], when the subject is truth, *ill.* 4402, 6003, 9160, 10,154. The Lord is called the *God of Israel*, because by his advent into the world he saved the spiritual, 7091. He is called *Jah*, from *Jehovah*, when his divine truth is glorified, 8267. He is called a *Man of War*, and a *Hero*, because he fought against infernal spirits when in

the world, and still fights for the human race, 8273; see also, 8624—8626, 10,019 end, 10,053. He is called the *Holy One of Israel, &c.*, from the holy proceeding of truth, 8302. He is called *Jehovah, Jehovah, God*, to denote the divine itself, the divine human, and the divine proceeding, thus, the trine in the Lord, 10,617. By the name of the Lord is meant all things in one complex by which he is worshiped, 3488. See NAME, WORSHIP.

69. *The Lord called Shiloh*, from a word which signifies peace, because peace was procured in his kingdom when he assumed the human divine, *ill.* 6373.

70. *The Lord called the Sent*, refers to the divine human and its influx from eternity, which was always manifested in human form and called the angel of *Jehovah, &c.*, *ill.* and *sh.* 6280. By the Sent, is especially meant the proceeding, *ill.* in the above sense, 6831, 9303. See to Go FORTH.

71. *The Angel of the Lord*, is the Lord himself as to the divine human, also the divine in heaven with the angels, and the same in men who are receptive of it; passages cited, 10,528. The Lord is called an angel as to the divine human, because the Lord from eternity was the divine itself passing through the heavens, and made manifest under the form of an angel; thus, in the human form which the Lord actually put on in the world, 6831, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,579. That by angels, when mentioned in the Word, the Lord himself or somewhat divine is meant, and that they are called Gods from the reception of the divine proceeding, 1925, 2821, 3039, 4085, 4295, 4402, 7268, 7873, 8192, 8301, 10,528.

72. *Apparent Truths concerning the Lord*. When remembrance is predicated of the Lord it denotes his mercy, for he who knows all and every particular thing from eternity, cannot be said to recollect, 1049. To see any one predicated of the Lord, denotes the knowing his quality, for he who knows all from eternity has no need to see (or look), 1054. To descend and see is predicated of the Lord according to the appearance, and cannot really be said of him who is omniscient and omnipresent, he is called the most high likewise (and hence said to descend), because he is the inmost, 1311, 6854. To see, predicated of the Lord, is to foresee and provide, 2837. To hear and to see, predicated of the divine, has reference to the infinite willing and understanding, 3869, especially the end. To swear, predicated of the Lord, denotes the eternal and irrevocable truth of the thing named, 2842, *ill.* 7192. Anger is attributed to the Lord according to the appearance, for he who is love itself is angry at no one, still less does he curse and slay any one; how these and similar expressions are to be understood, 245, 592, 735, 1093, 1838, 1857, 1874, 5798, 6991, 6997, 7344, 7533, 8284, 9031, 9033 and citations, 9204 and citations, 9313, 10,618; that neither does he lead any into temptations, 1875, 2768; and that he never sends any to hell; nor permits any punishment except for use as an end, 696, 1683. Evil spirits attribute the evil of punishment to the Lord; also, they who are in ignorance of the secrets of the Lord's kingdom; but it is not really the case, 592, 1861. The Lord withholds man from evil, and if it were not so, man would of himself plunge into hell, 789; that it is only by a mighty power he is restrained, 2406. It is the Lord alone who subdues evil and hell with man, and who

operates all good in him, without which man would perish to eternity, 987. The Lord cannot be said to repent, because he foresees and provides for all things; but that repentance and grief of heart attributed to him denotes his pity, 587, 588. The Lord is represented as asking questions of man in accordance with man's belief that his thoughts are secret; but the Lord knows all things, 1931, 2693, 6132. Judgment is predicated of the Lord, but he judges all from good, and the evil who reject the good bring the judgment of truth separate from good upon themselves, 2335; that judgment pertains to the divine human and the holy proceeding of the Lord, 2320, 2321; also, that truth damns, and good saves, 2769; in other words, that the laws which the evil violate are from the Lord, 6071, *ill.* 7206, particularly 7926. The Lord never opposes any one, but it so appears when a man or a spirit opposes himself to the divine and it is expressed according to the appearance, *ill.* 7042. Ears, eyes, affections, &c., similar to those of man, are attributed to Jehovah, because it is only so that the divine, which infinitely transcends human thought, can be made comprehensible, 2553. The Lord damns no one, curses no one, although it is so expressed in the literal sense of the Word, 2395, *ill.* 2447. Evils are attributed to the Lord by the sense of the letter, when yet they are from man himself, and only done from permission, 2447. When the Lord is said to dwell in heaven, it is meant not only that he is in heaven, but that he is heaven itself, 2859; see above (17). The evils of hatred, anger, wrath, fury, &c., are predicated of the Lord, when yet the contrary of all this is true, from appearances; that the repugnance or opposition of states is thus represented, 3605, 3614; and how the expressions are changed, as the sense of the letter ascends, from evil to good, 3607. When giving is predicated as if the Lord received from Jehovah as another, it denotes what was from his proprium or divine good, 3705, 3740. When going out (from the Father) is predicated of the Lord, the divine formed as man and thus accommodated to perception is meant, 5338. When obeying, or hearkening to the voice of Jehovah is predicated of the Lord, it denotes the union of the divine with the human by temptations, 3381. When observing precepts, statutes, laws, &c., is predicated of the Lord, it denotes his uniting the divine and the human by continual revelations, and this of himself, 3382. Offerings described as gifts to Jehovah are in reality gifts from the Lord to man, *ill.* 9938. See APPEARANCE, TRUTH, WORD.

73. *Instruction concerning the Lord*, from the divine natural and sensual is called inferior, not because these are inferior in the Lord in whom all is infinite, but because sensual men understand divine things sensually, natural men naturally, and only they who have perception are taught from the Lord's divine rational, 4715. A distinction is made between the predicates of the divine natural, and the divine intellectual [principle] or internal human in the Lord, because they who are of the external church cannot elevate their thoughts above the natural human, 6380; but that they are elevated to interior things, and are capable of thinking as in the spirit, who are regenerated, *ill.* 6454, 6945, 7654; and that such elevation is out of sensual lumen into the brightness of spiritual light, 6313, 6843—6845, 6954, 7442, 9407. See ELEVATION. The first principle of the church is the recognition

that there is a God, and that he is to be worshiped; the first instruction concerning his quality, that he created the universe, and that the universe so created, derives its subsistence from him, 6879. The second necessary point of instruction concerning the Lord is that divine truth proceeding from him must be received, 6882; and that by such truth is meant the verimost reality from which all things exist and subsist, and not a mere word, 5272, 6880, 7270, 7678, 8200, 9407, 9410, 9499. The first truth or primary instruction of the church concerns the union of the human with the divine itself in the Lord, to which all things have reference, thus it concerns his state of glorification by temptation-combats, as imaged in the regeneration of man, 10,728—10,730. The instruction and regeneration of man so that he may become either celestial or spiritual, and also the instruction of infants in heaven, is involved in the history of Abraham and its reference to the glorification of the Lord in the supreme sense, 1502. How children are instructed concerning the Lord in the other life, 2299.

74. *Various Summaries of Doctrine concerning the Lord.* I. According to the order which closes the exposition of the doctrine of charity and faith, 10,815—10,831. (1.) The primary principle of the church is to acknowledge and love God, 10,816. (2.) They who are within the church ought to believe in the Lord, in his divine and human, and to love him, *sh.* 10,817. (3.) They within the church who do not acknowledge the Lord cannot be saved, because no one can be conjoined to God except from the Lord and in the Lord, *sh.* 10,818. (4.) The Father is really in the Lord and the Lord is God, *sh.* 10,819. (5.) They who are in the light of heaven see the divine in the Lord's human, not they who are only in the light of the world, 10,820. (6.) They who have an idea of three persons cannot think of one God, but it is otherwise with those who have an idea of three in one person, as is the case when a Trinity in the Lord is thought of, 10,821, 10,822; *ill.* by the likeness of a human father in his son, 10,823; see above (53); 4727. (7.) To perceive the divine and human in one person is agreeable to the faith received from the Athanasian Creed, 10,824. (8.) It also appears that the divine and human in the Lord are one person from his resurrection with the whole body, different from other men, 10,825. (9.) They who regard the human of the Lord like that of another man, do not think of his conception from the divine itself, of his appearance when transformed, of the soul forming the body to its own likeness, and, finally, of the Lord's omnipresence, 10,826. (10.) The Lord has all power in heaven and earth because all in him is divine, 10,827. (11.) The Lord came into the world that he might save mankind by subjugating the hells and glorifying the human, and the passion of the cross was that by which the last victory was obtained, *sh.* 10,828. (12.) Unless the Lord had come into the world no one could have been saved; but that all are saved who believe in him and love him, and that to love him is to live according to his precepts, 10,828 end, 10,829. (13.) That the Lord put off all the human from the mother, and put on the human from the father, so that he was no longer the Son of Mary, but the Son of God, from whom he came forth, *br.* 10,830.

II. According to the order followed in the author's *Special Treatise on the Lord.* (1.) The Word throughout treats of the Lord, and the

Lord, in fact, is the Word; passages cited above (2, 59, 67); more summarily, 2533, 2760, 2894. (2.) The Lord having fulfilled the whole of the law, means the whole of the Word; passages cited above (58), especially 10,239. (3.) The Lord came into the world that he might subjugate the hells, and glorify the human, and the passion of the cross was the last combat by which he fully overcame the hells, and fully glorified his human; passages cited above (21, 48), especially 10,655, 10,659. (4.) The Lord by the passion of the cross did not take away sins, but bore them, *ill.* and *sh.* 9937. (5.) The imputation of the Lord's merit means the remission of sins after repentance; passages cited, *Evil* (5); and that it is continual, 9715. (6.) The Lord as to the divine human is called the Son of God, and as to the Word the Son of Man; passages cited above (19) especially 2159, &c. (7.) The Lord made his human divine from the divine that was in him, and thus became one with the Father, 2765, 2826, 4727; see above (2, 27, 53); in a summary, and passages cited, 9315. (8.) The Lord is the very God from whom the Word is and of whom it treats, 2894, 8823, 8931, 9887, 10,044. (9.) God is One, and the Lord is that God; passages cited above (3), 2156, 3704, &c. (10.) The Holy Spirit is the divine proceeding from the Lord, and this is the Lord himself; passages cited above (27) end; (59) 6993; (66) 9405, 9407.

III. According to the order followed in the author's *Special Treatise on the New Jerusalem*, being in each case the collated sense of all the passages. (1.) The divine was in the Lord from his very conception, 1438, 1999, 2004, 2005, 2018, 2025, 3194, 3210, 4641, 4963, 5041, 5157, 6716, 10,125, 10,270, 10,372. (2.) The divine of the Lord is to be acknowledged, 2359, 10,083, 10,112, 10,205, 10,370, 10,728, 10,730, 10,816—10,818, 10,820. (3.) The Lord glorified his human in the world, 1603, 1676, 1785, 1999, 2159, 2249, 2523, 3043, 3138, 3212, 3245, 3296, 3490, 3637, 4180, 4286, 4402, 4727, 5688, 6866, 9315, 10,053, 10,828. (4.) The Lord from the human subjugated the hells when he was in the world, 1266, 4075, 4180, 4286, 9937, 10,019, 10,152, 10,655, 10,659, 10,828. (5.) The glorification of the Lord's human and the subjugation of the hells was accomplished by temptations, 1414, 1444, 1573, 1663, 1668, 1690—1692, 1725, 1729, 1733, 1737, 1785, 1787, 1812, 1813, 1815, 1820, 1999, 2025—2027, 2159, 2276, 2574, 2649, 2776, 2786, 2795, 2803, 2813, 2814, 2816, 3036, 3318, 3381, 3382, 4286, 4287, 4295, 5041, 5157, 6866, 7193, 8273, 9315, 9397, 9528, 9715, 9809, 9937, 10,019, 10,655, 10,659, 10,829. (6.) The human of the Lord when he was in the world was divine truth, 2500, 2527, 2533, 2803, 2818, 2859, 2894, 3194, 3195, 3210, 3393, 3704, 3712, 6716, 6864, 7014, 7499, 8127, 8724, 9199. (7.) The Lord united divine truth to divine good, thus, he united the human to the very divine itself, 1616, 1749, 1753, 1813, 1921, 2004, 2021, 2025, 2026, 2523, 3141, 3194, 3210, 3704, 3712, 3969, 4577, 5005, 5045, 5704, 6716, 6864, 7499, 8127, 8241, 8724, 9199, 9398, 10,047, 10,052, 10,067, 10,076. (8.) By this union the Lord made the human itself divine, 1603, 1729, 1815, 1902, 1926, 2083, 2093, 2343, 2359, 2803, 3061, 3212, 5078, 6280, 6475, 6872, 6880, 10,154, 10,270, 10,372, 10,823, 10,825. (9.) The trine is in the Lord, and he alone is God, 1607, 2149, 2156, 2288, 2321, 2329, 2447, 2751, 3704, 3938, 4577, 4687, 5321, 6280, 6371, 6849, 6993, 7014, 7091, 7182,

7209, 8241, 8724, 8760, 8864, 8865, 9194, 9303, 10,738, 10,822, 10,823. (10.) The Lord appears in heaven as a sun and moon; as a sun to those who are in his celestial kingdom, or in love to him, and as a moon to those who are in his spiritual kingdom, or in charity, 1053, 1521, 1529, 1531, 1837, 1861, 3636, 4696, 7083, 7173, 7270, 8812, 9684, 10,130, 10,809. (11.) All good and all truth proceed from the Lord, 1614, 2011, 2016, 2751, 2882, 2891, 2892, 2904, 5110, 6193, 9128, 10,336, 10,619. (12.) The Lord has all power in heaven and in earth, 1607, 1755, 2026, 2027, 2447, 3074, 3643, 3702, 4523, 4524, 6040, 6056, 8864, 8865, 9948, 10,089, 10,827.

IV. According to the order followed in the author's *Universal Theology*. (1.) That Jehovah God descended and assumed the human that he might redeem and save men; passages cited above (2, 21), but especially (27) 3061, 6280, 6831, 9306, 9956. (2.) Jehovah God descended as divine truth which is the Word, but he did not separate divine good, see above (38); (59), 2803, 3704; compare (60) 7955. (3.) He assumed the human according to his own divine order; passages cited above (22), especially 1414, 1438, 1450, (23), 1902, 4963, 6716. (4.) The human by which he sent himself into the world is the Son of God; passages cited above (19, 26, 27); especially 2628, 2798, 2803, 3061. (5.) By the act of redemption the Lord made himself justice, 1813, 2025, 9715, 9937, 10,239. (6.) By the same act he united himself to the Father, and the Father himself to his own person; passages cited above (29); briefly, 2854. (7.) By this union, God was made man and man God in one person; passages in the same article (29) especially 2004, 2021, 2030, 2094, 6716. (8.) The progression to this union was the Lord's state of exinanition, and the union itself his state of glorification; passages cited above (51) 2265, 2288; (53) 1999, 6872, &c.; (25) 1477, 1816, 1921, 2159, 2574, 2265, 2649, 2658, 3405. (9.) Hereafter no one from the Christian world can come into heaven except he believe in the Lord God the Saviour; passages cited above (7), 10,205, 7550, 3864, 4717; (21) 4733; (27) 5321, 6876. (10.) Redemption itself was the subjugation of the hells and arrangement of the heavens, and hereby preparation for a new spiritual church; passages cited above (55), especially 10,152; (21) 2243. (11.) Without such redemption no one could have been saved, nor any angel have remained in his integrity; passages cited above (21) 1676, 1990, 2034, 6306, 10,276. (12.) The Lord, therefore, not only redeemed men but he redeemed angels; same passages, especially 6306, 6372, 6373; compare (47) 4287, 4295. (13.) Redemption was a work purely divine and could only be accomplished by God in the flesh, passages cited above (21) 1573, 1676, 1990, 2523. (14.) The passion of the cross was the last temptation which the Lord sustained, and was not redemption itself; passages cited above (48); in a summary, 10,659. (15.) The Holy Spirit is the divine truth and also the divine virtue and operation proceeding from the one God in whom is the divine Trinity, thus from the Lord God the Saviour, 4673, 6788, 6993, 8127, 9199, 9229, 9818, 9820: see *Holy* (2), and see above (3) especially 3969, &c. (16.) The Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, are the three essentials of one God, which also make one in like manner as the soul, the body, and the operation in man, 9303, and passages cited above (3).

V. See also the various summaries of doctrine concerning the Lord,

3061, 3063, 3704, 6945, 9194, 9199 end, 9315, 10,367, and especially the collected passages under n. 86 in the work on *Heaven and Hell*.

75. *Prophecies concerning the Lord*. The first prophecy concerning the Lord's advent explained, 250—260; and that it was known from the most ancient times that he would come, 1123, 1124, 2818, 3419, 6846; cited above (18). The Lord's advent was first predicted when the celestial church began to decline, because the Lord foresaw that it would entirely perish, 2661. The sceptre shall not be removed from Judah, nor the lawgiver from between his feet until Shiloh come, denotes the manifestation of the divine human; and the preservation of order by the celestial angels, until the Lord assumed the human and made it divine, 6371—6373. To him shall be the obedience of the people, denotes the procedure of such truths as can be received, and their reception from the divine human, 6374. Binding his foal to the vine, and the son of his ass to the choice vine, denotes conjunction with the external church by natural truth, and with the internal church by rational, 6375—6376. Washing his garments in wine, denotes that his natural [proceeding] is the divine truth of his divine good; and his clothing in the blood of grapes, that his intellectual is the divine good of his divine love, 6377—6378. His eyes red with wine, denotes that his internal human is nothing but good; his teeth white with milk, that his divine natural is the good of truth, 6379—6380. All his garments myrrh, and aloes, and cassia, denotes divine truths in their order proceeding from divine good in the Lord's human, 10,258. Heard of in Ephrata, and found in the fields of the wood, denotes his revelation in the internal sense of the Word, 9406. His arising from Mount Seir, and shining from Mount Paran, denotes the human essence from divine good, 1675. His going out from Seir, and marching from the field of Edom, and similar prophecies, denote the Lord as to the divine good of the divine natural, 3322. He bore our diseases, and carried our sorrows, together with the whole of the prophecy, Isaiah lxi., denotes the temptations which the Lord underwent when he was in the world, 9937; see above (49). Visions of the night, and prophecies of the morning, denote the advent of the Lord when there is no longer any spiritual truth remaining in the earth, 6000. In that day, Jehovah shall be king over all the earth; in that day, Jehovah shall be One, and his name One, denotes the divine human to be one with the divine itself, which was not strictly so before the Lord came into the world and made the human divine, 6000.

76. *Incidents in the Lord's History*. Not only the prophecies concerning the Lord and his advent, but also the representation of the Lord and of his kingdom ceased when he came into the world, *sh.* 9372. See REPRESENTATION. The state of the Word and its reception at that time, is shewn by the preaching of John in the wilderness, and by his clothing, &c., 2708, 9372, 9824—9828, 9926. It is according to the order of heaven that John the Baptist should have come before the Lord to prepare the way for his worthy reception; how spirits are thus sent before the angels who come to man, 8028. His being to turn the hearts of the fathers to the sons, denotes the goods and truths of the church which the Lord was about to restore, 3703. His declaration concerning the Lord, that he should baptize with the Holy Spirit and with fire, denotes regeneration to be accomplished by divine truth and

divine good, 9818. The Lord, when born into the world, called Holy, and the Son of the Highest, means as to the human born in time, and not any son from eternity; passages cited above (19, 20). His birth took place in Bethlehem, of Judea, because the divine was in him, and he was conceived of celestial seed, 4592, 4594; and passages cited above (32). The wise men from the east coming with an offering of gold, and frankincense, and myrrh, was an acknowledgment of the divine in the human by those with whom the knowledge of heavenly things had not perished, 10,252. See GOLD. The prophecy of Simeon that he should be a light for the illumination of nations and the glory of Israel, denotes the universal light of divine truth, and the revelation of the Lord himself with all who should receive him, 9257, 10,574 compared. The Lord was carried into Egypt when an infant, because the scientifics of the church were the first plane in his procedure to divine truth, 6750. It is recorded that the child grew, and became strong in spirit, &c., because he progressed in wisdom like other men, but more quickly, more fully, and more perfectly than others; from a comparison of the passages, 1401, 1402, 1434, 1450, and more particularly 1464, 1472, 1487, all cited above (22). He was baptized by John, when yet baptism signifies the regeneration of man, because the regeneration of man is an image of the Lord's glorification, *ill.* 10,239; see above (61). The Holy Spirit descending over him like a dove, represented the holy [principle] of faith, because doves signify the goods and truths of faith with those about to be regenerated, 870. His being about thirty years of age at that time, denotes a full state of remains, or preparation for spiritual combats, 5335; see above (46). His being tempted forty days in the desert, denotes the combats which he sustained against the infernal crew, not for forty days only but to the full, 9937, 1663; see above (47, 48). His healing diseases, denotes the removal of evils and falses, and they were done on the Sabbath-day, because the Sabbath represented his conjunction with the human race, 8364, 8495, 9086, 10,083, 10,360. See to HEAL. The Lord was so often in the Mount of Olives, because he fought against the hells from divine love, and because of the representation in heaven, 9780 end, 10,261. His transfiguration in the Mount was a manifestation of the human united to the divine, of divine good and its divine truth; passages cited above (54). His riding into Jerusalem upon an ass, and upon a colt the son of an ass, represented the natural and the rational made subordinate to the divine, 2781, 9212. His disciples placing their garments upon the ass and the colt, and the crowd spreading their garments and strewing the branches of trees in his way, denotes the ministration of truths in their whole complex as the substratum by which divine truth proceeds; passages cited, 9212. The children crying, 'Hosanna,' as he rode along, denotes the acknowledgment and reception of the Lord by those who are in innocence, 5237. His agony and bloody sweat in Gethsemane, manifests that he was tempted even to despair, 1787; further, that both spiritual and natural temptation were conjoined on this occasion, and in the passion of the cross, 8164. His being taken in the night, denotes the state of the church when the false was received in place of the truth, 6000; further 9093. See DARKNESS. Peter's denial of the Lord three times before cock-crow, denotes the complete rejection of the Lord at the end of the church,

when faith alone prevails, 8093, particularly 10,134. The crown of thorns upon his head, and the Lord in this state saluted king of the Jews, denotes the divine truth suffocated by the fables of concupiscence, 9144. The words of the Lord, "Behold, the man" when thus crowned, and the inscription on the cross, denote that the Word was in such an aspect, and so treated by the Jews, 9144. The people crying when Pilate washed his hands, "His blood be upon us, and upon our children," denotes their plenary rejection of truth divine, 9127. Water as well as blood going out from the Lord's side, denotes truth divine external, such as it is in the letter of the Word, 9027. The garments of the Lord divided by the soldiers, and his vesture preserved whole, denotes the dissipation of external truths, but that internal truth cannot be violated, 4677, 9093, 9942. Darkness over all the earth from the sixth to the ninth hour, denotes the fables of the last times when there is no longer any love and faith, 1839. The veil of the temple rent, denotes that the Lord entered into the divine itself, having shaken off all appearances, and that he had also opened an approach to the divine itself through his divine human, 2576, 9670; hence, that the externals of the ancient churches were now as it were unswathed, and the Christian church made manifest, 4772. The bodies of the saints arising, and going from their sepulchres into the holy city, denotes the liberation of those who had been detained in spiritual captivity, and their introduction into heaven, 8018, 9229 end; see also, 2916. The Lord's body anointed with myrrh and aloes, denotes the reception of divine life, and the resurrection of the body itself, *br. ill.* 10,252. His resurrection with his whole body, and his entering through the closed doors, and afterwards becoming invisible, and this although he was a man even as to the flesh and bones, manifests that the human in the Lord is divine, *br.* 10,825. His partaking of the broiled fish and honeycomb, denotes the external sense of the Word, its truth and pleasantness, 5620. His giving the roasted fish to his disciples, denotes the truth of spiritual good in the natural man, or the scientific itself imbued with love, 7852.

77. *Things Significant of Him.* The Lord denoted by the east, 100, 101, 109, 121, 398, 1250, 1451, 1593. By the morning, the east, and the day-dawn, 920, 2405, 2441, 2780, 3458, 5097, 6442, 8427, 9031, 9299, 9341, 9387, 9684, 9755, 10,134, 10,179, 10,189, 10,235. By the seed of the woman as opposed to the seed of the serpent, 256, 1610, 4577. By the serpent of brass, 197. By mountains or heights, 795, 920, 1735, 6435, 8805. By the highest or heaven, 8153, 9489, 9773. By all the rituals and things of the representative church, 1437, 1736, 2005 end, 2781, 2807, 3035, 5335, 6304, 9229, 9284, 9349, 9389, 9457. By the altar, which was the chief representative of him, 921, 2777, 2811, 2832, 4558, 8935, 8940, 8945, 9229, 9395, 9954, 9964, 10,027, 10,029, 10,052, 10,129, 10,273, 10,642. By an altar and a statue, 9388, 9389, 9714. By the burnt-offerings and sacrifices, 2816, 2830, 10,042. See SACRIFICE. By the holy of holies and things contained therein, 3210. By manna, 2838, 8472, 10,134. By the shew-bread, 3478, 9545. By bread and wine, 1727, 1798, 2830, 3735, 4211, 4217, 4700, 4735, 6377, 9127, 9323 end, 10,150, 10,283 end, 10,519—10,522. See SUPPER. By the vine, 2834, 5113. By the kingship and priesthood, 1728, 2921, 3009,

3670, 3813, 4677, 6148, 6998, 8770, 9809, 9937, 9954, 10,017, 10,019. By kings, judges, and priests, 2015. By prophets, 2534, 9188, 9954. By angels, 1925, 2821, 2841, 4085, 6280, 6831, 8192, 9303, 9315; see above (71). By the Word, the truth, the light, the way, the door, 2516. By the Word, 2533, 5075, 5272. By the way, 2016. By light, 3195, 9399, 9548, 9571; *seriatim* passages, 9684. By the door, 2356, 2376, 8864. By neighbour, 2425, 3419, 6706. By the rider upon the white horse, 2760—2762, 3021, 5319, 9987. By the likeness of a man as upon a throne, 3021, 5313. By the ancient of days, 8215. By the bridegroom, 3207, 6179, 9198, 9961. See MARRIAGE. By the sower, 3038, 3404. By a minister or servant, 3441, 6984, 8241. By a lamb, 10,132. See SHEEP. By the paschal lamb, 3994. By a lion, 6367, 6442. By the Nazarite, 3301, 5247, 6437, 9839, 10,132. See HAIR. By the ark containing the law in the temple, 3478, 9229, 9485. By the temple with its cherubim, palms, &c., 8369, 9229. By the Sabbath, 8495, 8886, 10,356, 10,360, 10,367, 10,730. By a rock or stone, 8581, 9256, 9954. By a standard or ensign, 8624. By Esau or Edom in Mount Seir, 1675. By Melchizedek, 1657, 2015, 9715, 9809. By Abimelech, 3393. By David, 1888, 2159, 2842, 4926, 9548. By Elias and Elisha, 2762, 3301, 3540, 4763, 6752, 9954. By Elias and John the Baptist, 5620, 7643, 9372, 9828. By Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, 1404, &c.; see below. See also under each name.

78. *The patriarchs representing the Lord.* Abraham represents the Lord as to the celestial man; Isaac as to the spiritual; Jacob as to the natural, 1404, 1409. Abraham represents the Lord's internal man, or, what is the same, his divine celestial and spiritual; Isaac, the Lord's interior man or his divine rational; Jacob, the Lord's exterior man or the divine natural, 1950, 2083, 2630; passages cited, 6098, 6804, 6847. Abraham and Sarah represent the Lord as to divine good itself and divine truth itself conjoined in the internal man, 1468, 1901, 1904, 2063, 2065, 2172, 2173, 2189, 2198, 2204, 2507, 2588, 2618, 2904, 3030, 3077, 7022. Ishmael represents the human rational first conceived of the affection of sciences; Isaac the divine rational, 1890, 1893, 1899, 1950, 2066, 2083; as to Ishmael, 1944—1946, 1949—1951, 1963—1965, 2076—2078, 2087—2090, 2099, 2100, 2105—2112, 2610, 2650—2661, 2668—2718, 3262—3277. Isaac and Rebecca represent the divine human or rational man; their betrothal and marriage, the procedure of divine good and the elevation of truth forming the rational, 2666, 2081—2085, 2092, 2093, 2139, 2188—2196, 2203, 2204, 2610, 2615—2649, 2666, 2719, 2772, 2783, 2802, 2813, 2824, 3012, 3013, 3024, 3077, 3102, 3110, 3116, 3141, 3161, 3194—3200, 3203, 3209—3212, 3278—3283, 3365, 3372, 3384, 3392—3395, 3404—3409, 3416, 3419, 3436, 3449, 3463, 3471, 3492, 3498, 3554, 3563, 3572—3603, 3658—3688, 4611—4621. Esau and Jacob represent the natural man as to good and truth, and the procedure of each regarded separately, 3232, 3233, 3288, 3293, 3294, 3296, 3297, 3300, 3301, 3303, 3306, 3317—3320, 3325, 3336, 3470, 3493, 3494, 3502, 3508, 3509, 3518, 3539, 3550, 3563, 3576, 3588, 3599, 3601—3607, 3659, 3678, 3687, 3688, 4232, 4234, 4239—4241, 4247—4249, 4265, 4266, 4269, 4337, 4381—4387, 4641. Jacob, in the course of his history, represents the divine natu-

ral both as to truth and as to good, 3670; passages cited, 6098; as to truth, before his departure from Beersheba, 3305, 3509, 3525, 3546, 3576, 3599, 4234, 4337, 4428, 4538, 5506, 5533, 5536; as to the good of truth after simulating the person of Esau, and while he tarried with Laban, 3659, 3669, 3677, 3775, 3905, 3972, 4234, 4273, 4337, 4538, 5506, 5533, 5536; and as to the good itself of the natural man, when he returned to Canaan, 4069, 4073, 4103, 4538; compare 4234. Jacob named Israel, and dwelling in the midst of his family, represents spiritual good formed in and elevated out of natural truth, and the goods of love and truths of faith in their order, 5867, 5994, 6030, 6035, 6059, 6082, 6101—6106, 6169—6176, 6225; and passages cited in JACOB (8, 12). See the particulars given under each name; (*Abraham, in the Supplement*;) and see TRIBES.

LOT [*Loth*], the son of Haran, denotes the external idolatry in which the interior idolatries, signified by Abram, Nahor, and Haran, at length close, 1363, 1364. See HARAN. His family going from Ur of the Chaldees and dwelling in Charan, denotes the reception of instruction previous to the institution of the Jewish representative church, 1373—1375. After the commencement of this representation, Lot denotes the Lord as to the sensual and corporeal man, 1428, 1563; or, more generally, the external man, 1547. His going with Abram out of Charan denotes that sensual and corporeal things thus represented were adjoined to the Lord in boyhood, 1428. His being called the son of Abram's brother, denotes truth sensual such as can only pertain to the celestial man, 1434. His coming with Abram out of Egypt, denotes the pleasures of the external man still remaining when scientifics were abandoned, 1542—1547. His possessions of the flock and herd and tents distinct from those of Abram, denotes the good of the external man, his worship, &c., separate from the internal, 1562—1566. Strife breaking out between the pastors of Abram's cattle, and the pastors of Lot's cattle, and the Canaanite and Perizzite then dwelling in the land, denotes the want of correspondence between the external and the celestial internal manifested, and evils and falses in the external, 1570—1574. Abram's proposal to Lot that they should separate, denotes such pleasures as do not agree with celestial things relinquished, 1575—1582. Lot lifting up his eyes and beholding the plain of Jordan, how fertile it was, &c., denotes the external man illuminated from the internal, and its perception of goods and truths, 1583—1590. His choice of the land and journeying away from the east, denotes the turpitude of the external man in a state of separation, its withdrawal from celestial love, 1592—1594. His dwelling in the cities of the plain, and pitching his tent towards Sodom, denotes the external man in scientifics only, and extension to cupidities, 1595—1598. His being taken captive, with all his acquisition, denotes the occupation of the external man by apparent goods and truths, 1698. One that had escaped telling Abram the Hebrew, denotes the perception of this by the Lord from his interior man, 1701, 1707. Abram's arming his trained servants, &c., and smiting them in the night, denotes the purification and liberation of the external man by such goods as were adjoined to the interior, 1706—1715. His bringing back all the acquisition, and Lot (now called his brother), and all his acquisition, and the women, and people, denotes all things in the external reduced into a sub-

servient state, 1716—1719. [Note here, that there are pleasures of the will which are in agreement with celestial things, and pleasures which are in disagreement with them, and that when the latter are relinquished, as understood by the separation of Lot, the representation of the former is continued by Abram himself, because the internal and external are so far one, 1547, 1563, 1568, 1576, 1578. Note also, in the battle with the kings, that Lot represents the external man both as to apparent goods and truths, and as to genuine goods and truths, the latter when called the brother of Abram, 1698, 1707.] See SODOM.

2. After his separation from Abram, Lot no longer represents the Lord, but those who are in external worship and among the evil, but still in the good of charity, 1428, 2317, especially 2324; consequently, the good of the external church, 2370, 2371, 2373, 2399. He also represents the successive states of the church, commencing from such as are here described, even to its end, as signified by the sons of Moab and Ammon, 2324, 2334, 2354, 2405—2406, 2422, 2455. His sitting in the gate of Sodom, denotes the state of such among the evil but still separated from them, 2324. His seeing the two angels, and running towards them, and bowing himself, denotes the state of conscience, the acknowledgment of the divine human and the holy proceeding, and hence humiliation, 2317—2327. His invitation to the angels to enter into his house and wash their feet, &c., denotes the influx and presence of the Lord with those who are in good, and accommodation to their state, 2328—2333. Their coming to his house, his making them a feast, &c., denotes confirmation in good and cohabitation, 2340, 2341. The people of the city clamoring to Lot in the night and demanding the men, denotes the false proceeding of evil, the denial of the divine human, &c., 2351—2354. Lot's closing the inner door of the house, and going to the outer remonstrating with them, denotes the state of the evil not admitted to internal acknowledgement, lest the divine human and the holy proceeding of the Lord should be violated, 2356—2360. His offering to them his two daughters, denotes the felicity which may be found in the affection of good and the affection of truth, 2362—2364. The words of the men, their pressing on Lot, and their being near to break the door, denotes the evil regarding as a strange thing the doctrine and life of good, their endeavour to destroy it, 2368—2376. The men sending out their hand, and drawing in Lot, and closing the door, denotes the power of the Lord protecting all who are in the good of charity, and the evil unable to approach them, 2377—2381. The men of the city smitten with blindness, and labouring to find the outer door, denotes the state of the evil filled full with falses, their inability to see any truth that leads to good, 2383, 2385. The dawn of morning and the angels hastening Lot to depart from the city, denotes the Lord's kingdom approaching, and how the Lord detains man from evil and holds him in good, 2404—2408. Lot's disposition to tarry denotes repugnance, 2410. The men taking hold of his hand and the hand of his wife, and the hand of his two daughters, and leading them away and standing them without the city, denotes the influx of potency from the Lord withdrawing from the false and corroborating truths and goods, 2409—2413. His directing them to escape to the mountains, and not look behind them, &c., denotes eternal life to be secured, not by regarding doctrinals, but the good of love, 2414—2420. Lot's

prayer that he might find refuge in the little city of Zoar because he could not reach the mountain, and its being granted, denotes no affection of good with the church in this state but only the affection of truth from which to regard good, 2421—2435, 2439. His coming to Zoar, and the time sunrise, denotes the salvation of those who are in the affection of truth, and the presence of the Lord, 2441, 2442, 2456, 2457. Lot's wife looking behind her, and made a statue of salt, denotes doctrinals regarded and not the life, consequently truth wasted of all good, 2453—2455. Lot ascending from Zoar into the mountain and dwelling in a cave there with his two daughters, denotes the obscure good and its affections into which those who had the truth are now introduced, and its presently becoming impure, 2458—2464, the latter 2465, 2466, *ill.* 2468. Moab and Ammon born of his daughters denotes the religion thus begotten, how full of uncleanness, and this, howsoever holy it be in externals, 2467, 2468. See MOAB.

LOTS [*sortes*], are predicated of the Lord's kingdom, because the land which was divided by lots signifies his kingdom, and twelve, all things of charity and faith, 3239. To divide and to cast lots is to dissipate truths by reasonings and fables, 3812, 9942, 10,287.

LOUSE. See LICE, LUST (7424).

LOVE [*amor*]. 1. *Love to the Lord and the Neighbour*, the latter of which is called charity, are the two general loves; the opposites of which are the love of self and the world, 33—36, 7085. As love to the Lord and the neighbour constitutes heaven, so hatred constitutes hell, 693, 694. It is love to the Lord which becomes charity, or love and mercy towards the neighbour when it descends, 615. Love makes man a similitude or likeness of the Lord; charity an image, *ill.* 1013, 3324. Conscience, which is of charity, is intermediate between the Lord and man; this, because there can be parallelism and correspondence between the Lord and man as to the goods of love, 1862. The divine, with those who have faith in the Lord, is love and charity, 2023. By love is meant love to the Lord; by charity love to the neighbour, and all they who have the former have also the latter, 2023; further *ill.* 2227; cited 2839. The difference between love and charity is the same as between celestial and spiritual, 2023, 10,242; see below (13). To be in love to the Lord is the same thing as to be in the Lord, and therefore in his love for the whole human race, 2227. The first and chief thing of all doctrine is love to the Lord and charity to the neighbour, and they who are in the affirmative of this can enter at pleasure into rational and scientific truths, yea, and into sensual also, for universal nature is filled with confirmations of it; this and the contrary *ill.* 2588. All that is of the love and its delights appears to be of freedom, but the only genuine freedom is in the love of the Lord and the neighbour, 2870 and sequel. See LIBERTY. Love becomes mercy when any one who is indigent or unhappy is regarded from love, 3063; exemplified by the Lord's mercy, 5042. Love to the Lord and the neighbour makes the life most happy, because the divine itself flows into such love, 3539; *ill.* 5660. Love to the Lord and the neighbour carries its own blessedness along with it, and is utterly inconsistent with any thought of reward, *ill.* 3816, *ill.* 3956, 6388. See GOOD (2). Love to the Lord is very holiness itself, 3852; and, conversely, the love of self is hell, 4776. Love to the Lord and the neighbour are what dis-

tinguish man from the brute animals, and make his celestial life or heaven, as their opposites make hell, 3957. The fundamental principle of all love to the neighbour is to act rightly and justly in everything; how impossible it would be to fall into the false doctrine of faith alone if this were known and loved, 4730; the former, 5132. It is the verimost truth of the church that love to the Lord and love to the neighbour are the chief things; and this truth the life of lusts most extinguishes, 4776. Love to God is signified in the Word by fear, but it is holy fear with those who are in spiritual worship, and love in which is holy reverence with those who are in celestial worship, 5459. Love to the Lord, charity towards the neighbour, and works of charity make one, as end, cause, and effect, 5608. No one can know what good is unless he knows what love to God and love to the neighbour is; and no one can know what evil is unless he knows what the love of self and the world is, 7178, 7255. To love the Lord is to desist from evil, whereby man becomes receptive of good and truth from him, 8880; *ill.* 9378. The true worship and true love of the Lord is to do his precepts, in which case there is worship in all that man does, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,143, 10,153, *ill.* 10,578; *ill.* by some cases of false worship, 10,645. Worship is not to be applied to the loves of man, but to heavenly loves, fully *ill.* 10,307—10,310; and that these are called divine because they are from the Lord, 10,308. See CHARITY (3), EXTERNAL (3), LORD (7), WORSHIP. With those who are in truths but not in good, there is not love, but the delight of remembrance, &c., 8986.

2. *Corporeal and Worldly Loves*, are predicated of those who are in mere externals, and not in any celestial or spiritual love, 4288. Thoughts concerning worldly and corporeal things draw man down, so that he cannot have communication with heaven; from experience, 6210. Corporeal and worldly loves have their especial residence in things sensual, because the communication between man and the world is by sensuality; *ill.* and passages cited, 9276. The interiors of those who are in corporeal and terrestrial loves are utterly closed; *ill.* by the case of the Jews, 10,396. See JEW (5, 6; in the latter, 10,393 especially), JACOB (10, 11).

3. *Terrestrial Loves*, so called, are the loves of self and the world, 3413; see below (5).

4. *Infernal Love*, is the perversion of celestial love flowing-in from the Lord, 6135. See LIFE (1), 1589; (2) 290, 2888; (3) 681, 5854, 4906, 6475; INFLUX (4); EVIL. Infernal loves are the loves of self and the world when these are regarded as ends, 9960; see below (9).

5. *The Loves of Self and the World* are the very contraries of love to God and the neighbour, thus they are not loves but hatreds, 33, 693—695, 760, 1047, 1419 end, 2039, 2041. As mutual love constitutes heaven, so the love of self or hatred constitutes hell, 693, 694. When the love of self prevails in the church, the doctrine of faith becomes the instrument of self-worship, 1304; see below (10). The love of self is of all the most defiled and profane, for there is that in it which would lift itself above God, 1304. The love of self is the source of all evils, not only hatred, but revenge, cruelty, and adultery, 1307, 1308, 1691, 2219; see below, 2045, 2057. The love of self is the source of all fables, 1321; and of all persuasions of the false,

1675. The love of self imbues the whole nature, and is manifestly perceived in the other life from the spheres of those who are principled in it, 1505; an example of one known to the author, 1506, and of such as had acquired a sphere of self-importance and authority, 1507, 1508; compare 2219 end; and see below, 4227, 4947. The loves of self and of the world pertain to the external man, and they prevent its life corresponding with the internal, 1568; see below (6), 2041. The love of self described in its infernal quality, and that it, beyond all other loves, disjoins the external man from the internal, 1594. The love of self and the world is excused by ignorance and innocence in childhood, but no longer so when man comes into his own liberty, 1667. See GOOD (4). They who fight from any love of self in temptation-combats have no real faith; also that the Lord alone fought from celestial love, 1812. The love of self and the world must always separate man from the Lord unless there be conscience, which is of charity; in this case also those loves occupy the place of conscience, 1862. The love of self is destructive of all human society and of all heavenly society or heavenly order, *ill.* 2045, 2057; and the love of the world of all things of faith, 2219; see below, 4750. The love of self is the fountain of all evil loves, thus it is evil itself, 2246; see below (6). The love of self is altogether contrary to the order into which man was created; some remarks on the signs by which it may be known, 2219. Every one may represent to himself what diabolical forms they are who are in the love of self, and such forms are all who have cherished the delights of that love when they come into the other world, 2363. Nearly all who come into the other life from Christendom are eaten up by the love of self and the world, 2122. They who are within the church above all others ought to be purified of these loves, 2051. So far as the loves of self and the world are removed, so far heavenly love flowing-in from the Lord begins to appear, and to give light in the interiors, 2041, cited above; see below, 3610. They who attribute merit to themselves on account of good actions are in the love of self, for they regard themselves in what they do; also how distracting the intuitive sphere of self is, 2027. They who are in the loves of self and the world appear to themselves to be in freedom, 2870 and sequel. See LIBERTY. The loves of self and the world are dark, and induce utter darkness in spiritual things, *ill.* 3413. See DARKNESS, 3888, &c. The love of self and the world makes the life most unhappy, because there is influx from hell into such love, 3539; see also 5660 end. Life then first flows-in from the Lord when the life of the love of self and the world is extinguished, 3610. When there is no love for the neighbour or for the public good, less still for the Lord's kingdom, there is properly speaking no human life; an example from certain spirits who had only regarded themselves in all things, that they were so corporeal as to be stupidity itself in effigy, 4221. All are in the Grand Man, consequently in heaven, who have done good from their heart's love; but all are out of the Grand man, consequently in hell, who have indulged in the love of self and the world, 4225. They of either sex who have sought to rule over others, by subjugating their minds by various arts, are as poison by which the purer blood and its nerve-vessels are affected; from experience, 4227. They who are in the evil of self-love are really against all good whatsoever, and in the deepest hell;

not so much they who are in the love of the world, 4750. They who are in avarice are more in self-love than others, although not so openly, 4751. See GAIN, JEW. The love of the neighbour is heaven, the love of self hell, 4776. Some in the other life who have been proud outwardly, and in the love of splendour from external cupidity, not internal, are under the sole of the foot; but they gradually receive celestial things, 4947. Some in the same situation who have despised others in comparison with themselves; how they attempt to ascend, and that their self-love renders them stupid, 4949. They who have appeared more just than others, and yet have lived in the love of self and the world, are of a most malignant quality; their sphere and their hells briefly described, 5721. See DISEASE. They who are not purified of the loves of self and the world are detained in the other life among evil spirits, who conjoin themselves by insinuation into their loves; and in such case they cannot be separated except by divine aid, 7501; from experience, 6195, cited below (24). In the other life all turn themselves according to their loves, and men do the same internally; when the loves of self and the world prevail, this turning is to hell, 10,420, 10,702. He who is led of himself and his own loves cannot be saved, *br. ill.* 10,731. In a summary: that love constitutes the life of man, 10,740; that the love of self and of the world, when they reign, constitute the life of hell, 10,741; that thence flow all evils and their delights, 10,742; hence the denial of all things of the church, so that good is done from external bonds and not internal, 10,744; that in the other life, when external bonds are taken away, they rush into all wickedness, because such is the delight of their life, which they concealed in the world, 10,745, 10,746; and that the love of self and of the world is infernal fire, 10,747. See HATRED, EVIL, FALSE, LUST, FIRE, HELL.

6. *The Loves of Self and the World the Origin of all Evils and Falses*, *br. ill.* in seriatim passages, 7366—7377, 7488—7494, 10,740—10,749; *ill.* and *sh.* 9335; passages cited, 8678; see above (5), 1307, 2045, 2219, 2246, 4750. The love of self is interiorly a burning hatred of others, though it may not be so manifested in this life, 6667, 4750. The loves of self and the world make hell in man, whom it therefore behoves to know whether he is in such love, 7366; see below (7, 8). So far as man is in the love of self, so far he removes himself from neighbourly love, thus from heaven, and so far he is in hell, 7369. So far as any one is in these loves, so far he is not in charity, does not know what charity is, what faith is, what conscience, and at length disbelieves all that is spiritual, even the life after death, 7490. Where the loves of self and the world reign, the good of love and the truth of faith are either rejected, or extinguished, or perverted; at length the contrary evils and falses are affirmed, 7491, 7492. The loves of self and the world begin to reign when man comes to the age of discretion and of self-direction, and then the Lord separates the good of innocence and charity received from infancy, and withdraws it into the interiors, 7493. See REMAINS, GOOD (9). They who are in the loves of self and the world have not life in themselves, but their life ought to be called death, and themselves dead, 7494. It is from this love that evil is said to be from man, because he turns the good that flows in from the Lord to himself, 7643. Good from the Lord continually

flows into man, and nothing impedes his reception of it [in his external man] but the cupidities of the love of self and the fakes derived from them, 2041 end. Heavenly good vanishes with man according to the degree of increasing concupiscence from the loves of self and the world, 8487. The loves of self and the world are born in man, and they continually draw him away from truth and good as by a latent attraction; hence the origin of all evils and the destruction of spiritual life as in diabolical gins, &c., 9348. See EVIL (2).

7. *Signs of the Love of Self*: see above (5), 2219, 2363, 2027, 2870; (6), 7366. The contempt of others, the dislike of those who are in spiritual good, with or without manifest arrogance, are the exteriors of the love of self; the interiors of which are really burning hatred, &c., 4750. The love of self reigns in man when he only regards himself and his own in what he thinks and does, thus not his neighbour or the public good, 7367. A man is in the love of self if he regard only his wife, children, and relatives, because these are one with him, and he regards himself in them, 7368. They are in the love of self who despise others, hate them, and seek revenge upon them; and all such, if they are also adulterers, are especially cruel in the other life, 7370; the latter only, 824, 2747, 5057, 5394. The delights which any perceive in these things are properly the delights of self-love, whatsoever they may appear in external form, 7371, 7372. See DELIGHT.

8. *Signs of the Love of the World*. They are in the love of the world who think about the world and intend gain, having no concern about the hurt of the neighbour, 7373. They are in the love of the world, who by art and cunning secure to themselves the goods of others, who envy others, and covet the property of others, 7374. The loves of self and the world, so far as they are left without restraint, rush on and grow even to the lust of dominion over the whole earth, yea, even to the throne of God, 7375, 8678 and citations. These two loves are the origins of all evils, and make hell with man, but those are not in them who aspire at honours, power, and wealth, for the sake of their country, because such things are also the means of doing good, 7376, 7377, 7819, 7820, 8318; see below (9.)

9. *The Love of the World with the Regenerate*, is the love of whatever it affords as the means of doing good and truth; in like manner, the love of the body for the sake of a sound mind, and this again for the sake of good and truth, that they may be known and loved, *ill.* 5159. If the loves of self and the world are regarded as means, not as ends, they are good, 7819, 7820. During man's regeneration the loves of self and the world are to be inverted, that they may be for means and not for an end, *ill.* 8995. It is the end which qualifies all that man does, and good done from the love of self and the world is not good; that these loves ought to be as the sole of the foot not as the head, 9210. See GOOD (2).

10. *The Love of Self in Worship*, makes it internally profane, as represented by Babel, 1326, and variously *ill.* 1306, 1308, 1321, 1322, 1594; see above (5) 1304, 2051, 3413, 4227, 7491. When corporeal and worldly loves prevail, the church is only represented, *ill.* 4288, 10,526, 10,531, 10,560. Worship applied to the loves of man is infernal; and the imitation of affections, as if they were celestial, is

infernal, 10,307, 10,309. They who imitate divine worship as if it were from heavenly affections, when yet it is from the proprium, are separated from heaven, *ill.* 10,309, 10,310; see also, 10,284, 10,286. They who are in the love of self and the world are in externals separate from internals, especially in the externals of the Word, of the church, and of worship; their quality variously *ill.* 10,396, 10,400, 10,401, 10,407, 10,409, 10,412, 10,422, 10,429, 10,692, 10,694, 10,701, 10,704, 10,707. Where the loves of self and of the world reign, there the truths and goods of the church are always assaulted, and its worship rendered infernal, 10,455 — 10,459. See JEW (4, 5, 6), EXTERNAL (3), particularly 10,546; PROPRIUM, WORSHIP, INCENSE, REPRESENTATION.

11. *The Love of Domineering*, is the worst species of the love of self, *ill.* 10,038. Pride is the tendency and endeavour of self-love to domineer, 8678. The most ancient people lived distinctly as nations, families, and houses, and knew nothing of dominion grounded in the love of self and the world; their happy state of life, 10,160, 10,814; and that empires and kingdoms have been made from societies for the sake of the love of self and the world, 7364; see above (6) 1304, 2045, 7375, 8678; and see GOVERNMENT, KING, PRIEST.

12. *Intermediate Loves*, are the means by which the affections which bind man to hell are loosened, so that he becomes receptive of the love of the Lord and the neighbour, *ill.* 6195: compare GOOD (6).

13. *Celestial and Spiritual Loves*, are the opposites of worldly love; the one is to look downward, the other upward, 760, 8604. The essence of celestial love consists in a will to impart all one's own to another, and in this is its similitude to the Lord, 1419. There are celestial interior and exterior, also celestial spiritual, but the essential celestial principle is love to the Lord and the neighbour, 1824; *ill.* 4286, cited below. Celestial love is the love of all from the heart, 1865. Celestial love is of such a quality that the angels, if it were possible, would take the place of the evil in hell in order to save them; such love also flows in from the Lord, 2077. Spiritual love is the same thing as charity towards the neighbour, and this again, is the same as mutual love, *ill.* and *sh.* 3875. Celestial love is the same thing as love to the Lord, and spiritual love the same thing as charity, or love to the neighbour, 4280, *ill.* 4286, 4352, 4750, 7257, 7622, 9873, 10,242. All good, celestial and spiritual, proceeds from these loves, and the truths of faith without such good, are only words, 4352. In general there are two goods of love; the good of celestial love, opposite to which is the love of self, and the good of spiritual love, opposite to which is the love of the world, 4750. They who are in celestial love, and in virtue thereof in love to the neighbour, are most conjoined to the Lord, and therefore in the inmost heaven where they appear to others as infants, and altogether as loves in form, 4750; that some of them are more celestial than others, thus, that they are internal and external, 4286; further *ill.* 5608, 5922, and particularly 6435, 9873. The celestial love of good is love to the Lord derived from him; the celestial love of truth is the good of mutual love, 9865, 9873, 9933. The spiritual love of good is charity towards the neighbour; the spiritual love of truth is faith from charity, 9870, 9873, 9933. See GOOD (16), CELESTIAL, SPIRITUAL, INTERNAL (7), INFLUX (3), HEART.

14. *Divine Love, the Love of the Lord*. The life of the Lord when

he was in the world was love for the whole human race, such indeed that it was pure love itself, 1690, 1865, 2253, 3063. In all his combats, from early boyhood to the last hour of his life in the world, the Lord fought from divine love, 1690 end, 1789, 1812, 1813, 1820, 2077, 2777, 3063, 9937. The divine itself, or Jehovah, is pure love and mercy, and this was the Lord's internal man when he was in the world, 1735. The divine love of the Lord is so great that he would have all in heaven near himself, yea, in himself, 1799. That divine love is towards all may be manifest from the influx of man's love for his children which increases as it descends from the nearer to the more remote offspring, 1865. The celestial [outflowing] of the Lord's love appears as a sun, the spiritual as a moon, 2034, 2441. The love of the Lord transcends all human understanding, *ill.* by the quality of celestial love which flows from him, 2077; passages cited concerning the Lord's love, 3063. The wisdom of the Lord is infinite because he is divine love itself, 2500, 2572. In divine love is the omniscience of all divine things whatsoever, celestial, spiritual, rational, natural, 2572. The divine love of the Lord is distinguished as divine celestial and divine spiritual, not that it is so in him, but from those who receive it, 3325. Such is the love of the Lord that he would give himself, and whatsoever is His to every one; hence the appearance that life is man's own, 3742, 4320. The Lord is the fount and origin of all love, celestial and spiritual, 4352. It was by his own divine love that the Lord glorified his human when he was in the world, as it is by celestial love that he makes man an angel, 4735, 5042. A man and a spirit is altogether such as his love is; so in the case of the Lord, who, as to the human itself, is divine from divine love, *ill.* 6872. The divine love of the Lord regarding those who are in temptations is the mercy of the Lord, 5042. Love is attractive, and most of all the divine love of the Lord, 8604. The Lord and divine love appears to every one according to his love, as a creating and renovating fire to those who are in good loves, but as a consuming fire to those who are in evil loves, 9434. If the divine love in its purity should flow-in into any angel, spirit, or man, he would utterly perish, *ill.* 6834, 6849, 8644, 8760, 8816.

15. *Conjugal Love, and the Love of Parents for their Children*, are the fundamentals and principals of all love, 686, 3021, 4280. It is by the first flower of love that virgins are initiated into chaste conjugal love, hence the guilt of seducing innocence, 828; see also, 3081. The genuine love of children is not the love of them as one's own, but for the sake of human society, and still more for the sake of increase in heaven, 1272. All conjugal love and the love of parents for their children flows-in from the Lord; the latter because he loves all as his sons, 1865. See *INFANT* (2) 3494. All loves exist from the marriage of good and of truth; thus, from conjugal love, which is from the divine marriage of good and truth, or from the Lord, 2728—2739; see below, 2739. No one can be in conjugal love unless he is in good and truth from the Lord, 2729, 3942 end. The felicity of heaven consists in conjugal love, because in the marriage of good and truth, 2729, 2730. Conjugal love is an actual conjunction of thought and affection, thus, of the two lives mutually and reciprocally, 2731, 3945. When there is conjugal love the image and likeness of the one is in the mind of the other, so that they dwell together in the inmost principles of

life, 2732, 2734. Genuine conjugal love is an image of heaven, and is represented in the other life by the most beautiful forms, by a virgin of surpassing beauty, for example, and its affections and thoughts by lovely atmospheres, 2735. Genuine conjugal love is innocence itself, which only dwells in wisdom, hence the wisest in heaven appear most like infants, 2736, 4750; see below, 3081, 5052. Those who are in conjugal love have the interiors of their minds open even to the Lord, and hence they are receptive of all other celestial loves, 2737. All they who are in conjugal love live together in mutual love, 2737; *ill.* 3956. Conjugal love is the will to be in the life of another, so that the two may be one; mutual love is to will better to another than oneself, to promote the happiness of others without any regard to self, 2738. See below (16) especially 2039. The loves born from conjugal love are as the love of parents for their children, as brothers one amongst another, and so on as consanguinities and affinities, whereby the various societies of heaven are formed, and altogether conjoined as one man, 2739. See *AFFINITY, CONSANGUINITY*. Things which signify conjugal love also denote those of love and charity; this because conjugal love is the fundamental of all, 3021; the case further *ill.* 3956; passages cited, 9960. Conjugal love in the spiritual sense is the affection of good to truth, and the affection of truth from good, 3081. They who are in conjugal love, thus, who are in innocence, for these are the same thing, are called virgins, 3081. Good, in the man who is being regenerated, is comparatively like conjugal love in infancy and boyhood, which lies concealed till all things are prepared for its manifestation, and is continually endeavouring, the while, to establish its own order, 3610. See *GOOD* (20). Conjugal love is from the divine marriage of good and truth in the Lord, and mutual love is from conjugal love, *ill.* 3956; as to the divine marriage in particular, 3960. When any two are in conjugal love, the Lord flows-in into the affections of both as into one, 4145. When any are in conjugal love they are also in celestial love, or love to the Lord, and in spiritual love, or charity; that there is conjunction of such loves with the good of the natural man, when the external and internal make one, 4280. A marriage between two who are in genuine conjugal love corresponds to the heavenly marriage, or the conjunction of good and truth—the husband to good, the wife to the truth of that good, 4837. The Lord insinuates conjugal love by the inmost heaven, the angels of which are the wisest of all and so innocent that they appear to others like infants; that such also love infants and watch over their growth in the womb, 5052; in what peace and sweetness they live, 5051, 5052. Those who are not conjoined in mind and soul, thus who are not together in the spiritual world, ought not to be conjoined in the natural; this, because conjugal love is from the marriage of good and truth, and when it descends therefrom is heaven itself in man, 8998; the descent of conjugal love primarily from the conjunction of the Lord with heaven, and hence its holiness, *ill.* 9961. Seriatim passages concerning conjugal love, 10,167—10,175. That they who are in love truly conjugal, love to think and to will alike, thus to be truly one, 10,169. That the delight of conjugal love is both internal and external, and so far as it is only the latter, it assimilates to that of animals, 10,170. That no one can know what

love truly conjugal is unless he is principled in the good of love and the truths of faith from the Lord, 10,171. See MARRIAGE.

16. *Mutual Love*, and its joy, constitute heaven, 537, 547. They who are in mutual love are continually approaching their spring-time, and this with increasing felicity, 553. It is from mutual love that heaven constitutes as it were one man and one soul, 694, *ill.* 1285. Mutual love is received from the Lord through the internal man, and indeed it makes the internal man, 1595. Mutual love conjoins the external man to the internal, and nothing so much as self-love disunites them, 1594. So far as any are principled in mutual love, so far they are heirs of the Lord's kingdom, 1802. Mutual love flows from conjugal love as a river from its fountain, 2737; on which account adulterers are also opposed to all good, 2751. Conjugal love, the love of infants, and mutual love constitute the celestial things of the Lord's kingdom, and succeed each other in this order as three universal loves, 2039. Mutual love is the very firmament of heaven, for the consociation and unanimity of heaven subsists and consists therein, 2027. They who have mutual love or charity have the Lord's life; passages cited, 3324. Love to the Lord is the life of heaven, and mutual love is a soul from that life, 3539. Mutual love differs from *friendship* in this, that mutual love regards the good that is in man, and consequently those who are in good; friendship, on the contrary, when it does not regard good approaches to the love of self, 3875; how manifest this becomes when self is touched in the case of such friendships, 4776, 5807 end, 6667. Mutual love and the affection of charity are one and the same; passages cited, 3956. Mutual love is from the conjunction or marriage of good and truth, *ill.* 3956. The spiritual angels who are in charity or mutual love, love others more than themselves; but the angels of the first heaven love others as themselves, 4286. They who do works of charity expecting any kind of reward are not in mutual love, but only in its appearance, 6388. Mutual love is the external of the celestial, and love to the Lord its internal; the truth of faith is the external of the spiritual, and the good of charity its internal, 6435, 9873, 9933. The good of mutual love and the good of charity are as interior and exterior, and are as different as the two kingdoms, but they are conjoined by a middle good which is called celestial-spiritual, 6435; as to the latter, 5417, 5805; and that the distinction between them has not been preserved by the author hitherto, 6435. The good of mutual love is the same as celestial truth, because it is the external of the celestial kingdom, *ill.* 9468; further *ill.* 9873, 9912, 9933; see GOOD (17), LORD (31). Such is the virtue of mutual love from the love of the Lord, that he leads heaven as a single angel, though it consists of myriads of societies of angels, *ill.* 9613.

17. *Angelic Love*. The very life of heaven is love, and the celestial angels perceive faith as love, with a difference known to themselves alone, 32, 202. Angelic love consists in loving the neighbour more than self, evidence that such love can be given, from experience, 548. The ineffable felicity of heaven is from mutual love, each desiring to communicate his own happiness, and his own perceptions to others, 549, 2130, 2131. Societies in the heavens are various according to all the differences of mutual love and faith, comparatively as consanguini-

ties and affinities on the earth, 684, 685, 917. The determination of heaven into societies is from the love of the Lord, producing, first, conjugal love, and all other loves as derivations from it, 686. Those who go to heaven are introduced from society to society until they come to the one which accords with their love, but they are received in all with love and friendship, and never sent away by any, 2131. The angels are so far in celestial light as they are in love to the Lord, *ill.* 2441. The angels are in superior wisdom and intelligence, because all influx from the Lord is into love, hence the super-eminent wisdom of the Lord whose life was divine love itself, 2500; further *ill.* 2572. The angels are in all truth, thus in all wisdom and intelligence, not only of things celestial and spiritual, but also of things rational and natural, because they are in love to the Lord and mutual love, 2572; see also the *seriatim* passages, 3324. There are three kinds of men within the church, they who are in love to the Lord, they who are in charity towards the neighbour, and they who are in the affection of truth, 3653; how these differences correspond with the three heavens, 3691; the distinctions more particularly, *ill.* 4286, 5608, 5922, 6435, 9873. The angels of heaven are loves and charities in form, and therefore of ineffable beauty, 4985. The affection of love is of such wide extension as to exceed all human understanding, as may be evident from the fact that love to the Lord and the neighbour constitutes the universal heaven, and is still in every one as his own good with indefinite variety, 9002. It is by their reception of the one universal love that the angelic societies are conjoined as one man; six laws of such conjunction given, 9613. The good of love to the Lord, derived also from him, is the one only good from which are all truths and their order, *ill.* 9863; how the goods of love, or various universal loves, succeed each other in the heavens, 9873; see above, 3653, &c. There are three heavens, and in each an internal and external according to the prevailing loves of the angels, which are briefly described, 9933; and their extension in the heavens, and from one heaven into another collaterally and successively, *br. ill.* 9961. See HEAVEN (4—7), GOOD (22).

18. *The Love of one's Country*, becomes in the other life the love of the Lord's kingdom, which is then the fatherland, 6821. See COUNTRY, DOMINION, GOVERNMENT, KING.

19. *Love and Faith*, are described as luminaries, love the greater luminary, and faith the less, 30—38. In the most ancient church they had no faith except love, 32; faith and love indeed cannot be separated, 34—36. The celestial man has no faith but that of love to the Lord and love towards his neighbour, 337, 393, 398. Love is the very continent or ground of faith, and faith of the knowledges insinuated therein, 620, 636. There are consanguinities and affinities of love, and so likewise of faith, which correspond with the loves which make heaven, 917. They who make faith the essential of salvation, and confirm themselves in it, do not regard, and even do not see, what the Lord so often said of love and charity, 1017, 2371—2373. The fruit of faith is charity, this love to the Lord, this the Lord, who is the internal sense of the Word, 1873; compare 161. When love or charity is named with those who are not in the life of faith it appears as somewhat darkish and clotted, 2343. Charity without faith is not genuine charity, and faith without charity is not faith, 2839; how charity dif-

fers from love, 2023, 2227, 2839. By the influx of love and of affection thence derived into scientifics the natural man is illustrated, and truths appear which are elevated into the rational, 3074. Without love, which is spiritual heat, man cannot be in illustration, *ill.* 3138. Faith can never be given except in its own life, which is love and charity; passages cited, 3324. Nothing can enter into the memory without affection or love which is the ground of all apperception; hence affections and objects of thought are always reproduced together, 3336; *ill.* 6690; as to the similar procedure between the affection of good and doctrinals of truth, see REGENERATION. Every one from the love in which he is, sees those things which are of that love, and what he sees he calls truths; thus, in the love of every one there is the light of his life, *ill.* 3798. The truths of faith are as lifeless words without love, and they also take their quality from the quality of the love, 4352. No one can really receive the truths of faith except he be in the life of charity, and no one can be saved unless he has lived the life of charity, *ill.* 4776. The things of love are called celestial, those of faith spiritual, 4515. Faith cannot be the ruling principle in man without the life of charity because what a man loves reigns universally in his thought even though he be ignorant of it, 5130. The truths of faith derived from love are what love dictates, thus, which draw their esse from love, and are in consequence living, 9841. See LIFE (10); FAITH (2, 3); CHARITY (2).

20. *Love, Wisdom, Intelligence*: see above (19), 3074, 3336, 3798; and generally, as to the connection of the good of love with truth, INFLUX (3); LIGHT (5); LIFE (15, 18); GOOD (21); INTUITION; PERCEPTION; UNDERSTANDING; TRUTH; the sense of which is that wisdom proceeds from goods by truths; according also to the numerous passages cited in the *New Jerusalem*, 27. All scientifics are in loves according to their kind, *ill.* by the case of brutes, 6323, 7750. See LIFE (12). Man would be born into all intelligence and wisdom if he were in love towards the neighbour, and in love to God, and this according to his order, 6323, 7750. When the good of love prevails, it arranges the scientifics of the natural man into a celestial form, so that they make one with itself and act together with it, 6690. The all of science and the all of intelligence and wisdom, is contained in love; this, because loves are the receptacles of the influx of heaven, *ill.* 7750. Man's birth in ignorance is a sign that he is in loves contrary to those of his true order, which are love to God and the neighbour, 7750. See EVIL (2), INFLUX (5).

21. *Love distinguished from Good*. Love is in good, and with good as its principle, 4352. All that proceeds from the love is perceived by man as good and is his good, 9874, 10,064. Love is a celestial and spiritual fire from which the affection of good is derived as heat, 3300, 3865, 4906; see below, (23) 4274, (24) 5807; and see AFFECTION, DESIRE, FIRE.

22. *The Love of Good and Truth*, is really the love of the neighbour and of God, 10,310. Good and truth must be understood along with their subjects, namely, those who are in good and truth, 3305, 4380. They that cherish internal love and reverence towards the Lord testify it by their actions towards those who are in good; this, because the Lord is present wherever good is, 5066, 5067. See LORD (11).

23. *That Love is the Life of Man*, consequently that there is only one true love, as there is only one true life, *ill.* 33. Nothing lives in the external man but love or affection derived from the internal, 1589, 3324. Evil genii and spirits fight against man's love, thus against his life, 1820. Love is spiritual heat and it manifests itself as heat even in the body, but the heat is different according as the love is celestial or otherwise, 2146. Love is a celestial and spiritual fire, and for this reason it is properly compared to fire and blood, which are both ruddy, &c., 3300; that it is a fire in both senses, good and evil, 4175, 4906, 5071, 5215. The heats, both internal and external, of which man is the subject, become loves and affections in virtue of influx from the Lord, 3338; see below, 5215. Man is altogether such as his love is, for this is his life, and all his delight and felicity is only from love, *ill.* 3539, 3938 end. The quality of the love and affection of man is known from the end regarded, 3796. Affection is often named, because hereby is meant the love itself as manifested according to the changing state; thus affection is the continuum of love, and the life of man is in the delight of his affection, 3939 end. Spiritual fire and heat is love, and heat is the vital principle of man, *ill.* 4906; *ill.* 5071. The voluntary life of man is what he loves or receives as good, his intellectual life what he believes to be true; hence when his truth or his good is assailed, his life or his love is assailed and he experiences temptations, 4274. The vital heat of man is from the sun of heaven kindling his interiors, thus, desires, loves and affections are spiritual heats, which have nothing in common with natural heat, 5215. To regard anything as an end is to love it beyond other things, in which case it reigns universally in the whole man and constitutes the interior life, *ill.* 5949. The vital heat or life of man in its beginning is celestial love continually flowing-in from the Lord, and it is the perversion of this as it flows down which makes infernal love, 6135. A general summary showing that love is the life of man, that in the other life all are consociated according to loves, and that heat and light in the natural world correspond to love and faith in the spiritual, 7081—7086, 10,130, 10,146; that the good of love from the Lord is the life of man, and that it also makes his celestial life when truths are received in good, 9954; that all things are communicated, received, and rejected according to loves, *ill.* 10,130; that all turn themselves continually to their loves, in heaven to the Lord, 10,130, further *ill.* 10,189; that presences are according to the affinities of love in the other life, and that hence also is the idea of space, *ill.* 10,146; that in the other life all are forms of their loves, 10,153; that a man, an angel, and a spirit is as his love, even in regard to understanding, 10,153, 10,177, 10,284 together; *ill.* 10,298. As to the bodily life of man, see LIFE (4); INFLUX (9); HEART, RESPIRATION.

24. *That Love is Spiritual Conjunction*, *ill.* and *sh.* 3875, *ill.* 4352, *br.* 3068. Not only all heaven but universal nature is founded in love which is the first cause of all union and conjunction, animate and inanimate; but that man has destroyed the order of nature in himself, 1055. All the good of love, or spiritual conjunction is from the Lord, and the esse itself of things by which one is united to another is such good, 5002. Love is spiritual conjunction because it is the conjunction of minds, thus of the will and thought; its natural [corres-

pondent] is the delight of association and conjunction, 5807. Love is purely spiritual, and as to its essence it is the good [or perfect harmony] resulting from the changes of state and variations in the forms or substances of which the human mind consists, 5807; see also 5147, 9206; and see HARMONY. Loves conjoin all in the other life; spirits are also constantly associated with man according to his loves, 6195, 6196, particularly 8794; and that man is conjoined with heaven or with hell by his loves, 6195. Truths do not conjoin, but only the affections of truth, 6195. Conjunction by love is so strong as to be indissoluble except by divine means, and then gradually by intermediate loves, 6195, 7501. Conjunction is by love and insinuation into its delights, and this, whatever be its quality, 7501. The conjunction of souls by mutual love or charity, is by one mind presenting itself in another with the thought and will to do good, 8734. See CONJUNCTION, CONSOCIATION.

25. *Passages in Illustration.* Love represented as the greater luminary; faith the less, 10, 30—37. Love reigning in all good works, denoted by the sun to rule the day, 38. The internal man from love and faith, denoted by the tree of lives in the midst of the garden, 102, 105, 200. Conjunction by love, denoted by the covenant between God and every living soul, 1055, 1056. The love of self fashioning the doctrine of the church and worship, denoted by the building of Babel, 1304, 1306, 1308, 1326. Opposite loves manifesting their incompatibility in the same mind, denoted by Abram and Lot unable to dwell together, 1568, 1594. The love of self separating between the Lord and man, denoted by the torch of fire and smoke in the vision of Abram, 1862. The divine with those who are in love and charity, denoted by the covenant of Jehovah with the seed of Abram, 2021—2023. The removal of all that defiles conjugal love and the loves derived from it, denoted by circumcision as the sign and memorial of this covenant, 2039, 2057. The holy state of love, and interior perception in which the Lord appears, denoted by Abraham's sitting at the door of his tent in the grove of Mamre, and the day growing hot, and Jehovah's appearing in the form of three men, 2142—2146, 2149. The evil interiors which are of the love of self fully discovered, denoted by their looking out towards the faces of Sodom, &c., 2219, 2220, 2246. The state of celestial love when judgment is performed, and the good saved from the evil, denoted by the time of sunrise when Lot came to Zoar, 2441. The hell of the love of self and all its infernal fables into which the evil cast themselves, denoted by the sulphur and fire rained upon Sodom and Gomorrah, 2444. The natural man bound and covenanted to the good of conjugal love by influx from the internal, denoted by Abraham's swearing his servant concerning the marriage of Isaac, 3021. The affection of truth, its origin, and its procedure to the marriage of good and truth, also conjugal love with the rational man, denoted by Rebecca, her espousal to Isaac, &c., 3074, 3077, 3078, 3081, 3085, 3108, 3110—3112, 3116, 3125, 3132, 3161, 3179—3180, 3200, 3207, 3211. Love produced in the outward life, denoted by the birth of Esau, his being all red, &c., 3300; the analogous case of Zarah, 4922. Terrestrial loves obliterating interior truths, and the discovery of these to the rational man, denoted by the Philistines having filled the wells of Abraham with dust, and by Isaac's

digging them again, 3413, 3419, 3828—3834, 3843. The affections of truth given to the natural man when in good, denoted by the daughters of Laban espoused to Jacob, 3817—3821, 3828—3834, 3843. The love of good for internal truth, and the study and holy state of life by which it is acquired, denoted by Jacob's preference of Rachel, and his serving for her, 3822—3827, 3844—3852. The natural and corporeal affections serving as mediums to spiritual, and as bonds, &c., denoted by the handmaids of Rachel and Leah, 3835, 3849, 3913, 3917, 3919, 3925, 3931—3933, 3937. Spiritual love conceived and born in due course as regeneration proceeds, denoted by the conception and birth of Levi, 3875, 3876. Celestial love next in order, denoted by the conception and birth of Judah, 3878—3881. Conjugal love and all conjoining love in the truth and good of charity, denoted by the mandrakes [*dudaim*], found in the field, 3942. The desire of those who are in the affection of interior truth towards conjugal love, denoted by Rachel's asking for the mandrakes, 3944—3948. Mutual love and conjugal love successively produced in externals, denoted by the births of Issachar and Zebulun, 3955—3957, 3959—3961. Mutual love in appearance only, its works done for reward, denoted by Issachar called a bony ass, 6388. The two extremes of too much love and of no love in the changing states of temptation, denoted by the heat of the day and the cold of night, 4175. The conjunction of conjugal love, and therefore of all celestial and spiritual love, with natural good, destroyed in the posterity of Jacob, denoted by the hollow of his thigh put out when the angel wrestled with him, 4280, 4281, 4314, 4317. The goods of love conjoined to those who overcome in temptations, denoted by the sunrise when Jacob entered into Canaan, 4300. The influx of the good of love from the Lord, and the conjunction of love growing stronger and more interior as it proceeds, denoted by Esau's running to meet Jacob, and embracing him, and falling upon his neck, and kissing him, 4350—4353. Celestial love turned into the love of self, and opposed to all good, denoted by the part of Judah in the abduction of Joseph, 4750. The contrary of conjugal love, and the church perishing, denoted by the deed of Onan, 4837, 4840. The affection of evil destroying the internal of the church, denoted by the command of Judah that Tamar should be burned as a harlot, 4906. Scientifics rendered useless because filled-in with the lusts of the love of self and the world, denoted by the ears of corn blasted by an east-wind, 5214—5215. The affections of good and truth, and their conjunction, consequently conjugal love in the inmost, denoted by the blessings of the breasts and of the womb invoked upon Joseph, 6432, 6433. The extension of spiritual good even to celestial mutual love, denoted by the blessing, that it prevailed to the utmost bound of the everlasting hills [to the desire of the hills of an age], 6434, 6435. The good of love in the midst of scientific truths arranging them into a celestial form, denoted in the case of the midwives, that they feared God and he made them houses, 6690. The divine love manifested in scientific truth, denoted by the bush burning with fire in which Jehovah appeared to Moses, 6832—6834, 6849. The good of love received, denoted by those who love God, because such love is not from themselves, 8880. Conjugal love only existing where there can be a conjunction of souls and minds, denoted by the law of betrothal, 8988, 9002. Divine truth in heaven resplendent from the

good of love, denoted by the glory of Jehovah appearing as a fire on the head of the mountain, 9434. The celestial love of truth, the celestial love of good, and mutual love manifested, denoted by hyacinth and purple, and scarlet double-dyed among the offerings for the tabernacle, 9466—9468. Heaven as one, though it consists of myriads of societies of angels, and this from mutual love, denoted by the habitation [tabernacle] called one, 9613. The good of love to the Lord, in various cases, denoted by anointings of all kinds, 9954; and especially by the anointing of the priests, 10,278—10,288: see HOLY (3). For other illustrations of love and the good of love, see FIRE (2), LIGHT (7), LIGHTNINGS, LION, FLOCKS (2), ESAU (3), GOLD (2); and, generally, the concordance of passages under GOOD, pp. 256, 260, 262, 263, 265—266, 269. For evil loves, represented by wild beasts, see 9335, and the article BEAST; see also CREEPING THING, SENSE, SERPENT.

LOWER EARTH. See EARTH (p. 138).

LUBIM. See LYBIA.

LUCIFER, ascending into the heavens, making his throne above the stars, &c., denotes the love of self profaning holy things, 3387, 3735, *ill.* 8678.

LUCRE [*lucrum*]. See GAIN.

LUD, one of the sons of Shem, signifies knowledges of the truth, *sh.* 1231, Tarshish, Pul, Lud, Tubal, and Javan, are called islands, because they denote the externals of worship, 1158.

LUDIM, one of the sons of Mizraim, or the Lydians, denote scientific rituals; their handling the bow, denotes reasoning, 1195, 2686. See EGYPT.

LUKEWARM [*tepidus*]. The sphere of those who are called lukewarm, that it excites to vomiting, from experience, 1513. He is called lukewarm in whom truths and falses subsist as opposites, but he is called profane in whom they are mingled, 5217. They are lukewarm who are in truths and do not desire good; they also who love the Lord and themselves equally; such are unfit for any use either good or evil, *sh.* 9207; that such are they of whom it is said, "I will vomit thee out of my mouth," 9210.

LUMEN. See LIGHT (1).

LUMINARY. The two luminaries set in the expanse of heaven, denote love and faith in the internal man; the greater luminary love, the lesser faith, 10, 30—37; *ill.* from flame, &c., 9473; passages cited concerning illumination from the Lord as a sun and a moon, 9684. See SUN, MOON, LIGHT (3, 5), ILLUMINATION, ILLUSTRATION, LOVE.

LUNGS [*pulmones*]. The heart and lungs which are the sources of all motion and sensation correspond respectively to the celestial and spiritual influxes, 3635, 3887, 4931. The reciprocal communication between good in the will and truth in the understanding is as that of the heart and lungs, *ill.* 9300, *br.* 9495. See for further particulars under HEART, RESPIRATION.

LUST, CONCUISCENCE [*cupiditas, concupiscentia*]. There are two most universal kinds of lust, the one of the love of self, the other of the love of the world, 808. They who find their whole delight in lusts, pleasures, appetites, and, generally, in sensual things, are images of hell, *ill.* 911. All lust is of some filthy love, and in the other life

its uncleanness is manifest; *ill.* by the valley of Siddim with its pits of bitumen, 1666, 1688. The heat of lusts is as a fire, or lighted torch, from which falses ascend as smoke; *ill.* by the furnace of smoke, &c. seen by Abram, 1861. While lusts are cherished, truth cannot be elevated out of the natural man into the rational, *ill.* 3175. Every lust of the flesh is from the love of self and the world, and cannot be removed without grief and anxiety; the latter *ill.* by the pain of circumcision, 4496. The life of lusts, the fallacies of the senses, and the doctrine of the church are as so many springs which give rise to falses, 4729. The life of lusts extinguishes the truth of the church, the lie of such a life, *ill.* 4776. Infernal spirits dwell in the lusts of others and excite them, *ill.* 5032. The vehemence of concupiscence with the evil is a kindling of the vital fire, and this is meant by infernal fire and torment, 5071. The lusts of the love of self and the world are what take away peace and infest the interiors of man, *ill.* in contrast with the peace of heaven, 5662. The lusts and passions of the mind are the causes of diseases in the body, *ill.* 5712. When the good are remitted into their proprium, it appears to them as an inundation of lusts or of falses according as the influx is into the right or left part of the brain; from experience, 5725. Evils are predicated of the lusts, because lusts are of the love; such evils of lust, interior and exterior, *ill.* by lice in men and in beast, 7424. Evils of lust are as a fire or furnace, and the falses of lust as the ashes which remain after combustion, *ill.* 7519. The delight of concupiscence, so called, is when the delight of any love of the body or the world occupies the whole man and so dominates over the good and truth of faith with him, *ill.* 8452. Heavenly good vanishes according to the degree of increasing concupiscences from the love of self and the world; *ill.* by the manna melting away under the heat of the sun, 8487. The respiration or breathing of evil love is called concupiscence, that of good love desire; hence, that concupiscence is the very life or continuum of the love of self and the world, *ill.* 8910. To lust after, or covet, is to will from an evil love; hence, the precept not to covet what belongs to the neighbour, denotes that care must be taken lest evil thought of should pass into the will, 8910. Infernal freedom which is the love of evil and the false is properly called concupiscence, yet there is no freedom in concupiscence, because it consists in being led by hell, 9096, 9589. The concupiscences of the loves of self and the world appropriated, signified by the people being as the food of the fire, 10,283. How immensely the persuasions of the false increase, when the truths of faith are immersed in the lusts, *ill.* 794.

LUST AFTER, to [*concupiscere*]. See to COVET; and see LUST (particularly 8910).

LUXURIES of various kinds are among the causes of disease, 5712. When life is passed in mere pleasure and luxury, good flowing in from the Lord passes down into the sensuous and is not appropriated, *ill.* 5145. They who indulge in luxuries rather than uses, assimilate themselves to the brute animals, because the state of the mind is according to the state of the recipient parts, thus of the body, 8378.

LUZ [*Lus*], the ancient name of Bethel, denotes the quality of the prior state; the Hebrew word signifies a receding, and a recession takes place when doctrine or truth is considered primary instead of good,

3730. Luz, denotes the natural in the prior state ; Bethel, the divine natural, 4556. God's appearing to Jacob in Luz, denotes the divine appearing in the natural, 6229. See BETHEL, JACOB (3).

LYBIA, or PUTH, denotes knowledges from the literal sense of the Word understood according to appearances, and hence, knowledges by which false principles are confirmed, 1163—1164, 1166, as well as such as serve for the defence of truth, 1231. Cush and Puth (Ethiopians and Lybians) signify knowledges, 1195.

LYDIANS. See LUDIM.

LYMPH. Certain spirits, and their eagerness to enter into heaven, corresponding with the lymph of the brain, 4049. Two kinds of lymph described, and the spirits corresponding to them, 4050.

LYMPHATICS [*lymphatica*]. The gyres of those who belong to the province of the lymphatics are like a lightly flowing stream so as to be scarcely perceptible ; these spirits also are carried into labyrinths answering to the mesentery, and like the chyle are afterwards taken to various places in the grand man, 5181.

p. ii

JUL 13 1944

This book is due on the date indicated below, or at the expiration of a definite period after the date of borrowing, as provided by the rules of the Library or by special arrangement with the Librarian in charge.

[illegible]

C28(1140)M100

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES



1010683534

938.94

Sw3445

V.

Swedenborg

Index to Arcana coelestia.

A Duke
315 W 98

938.94

Sw3445

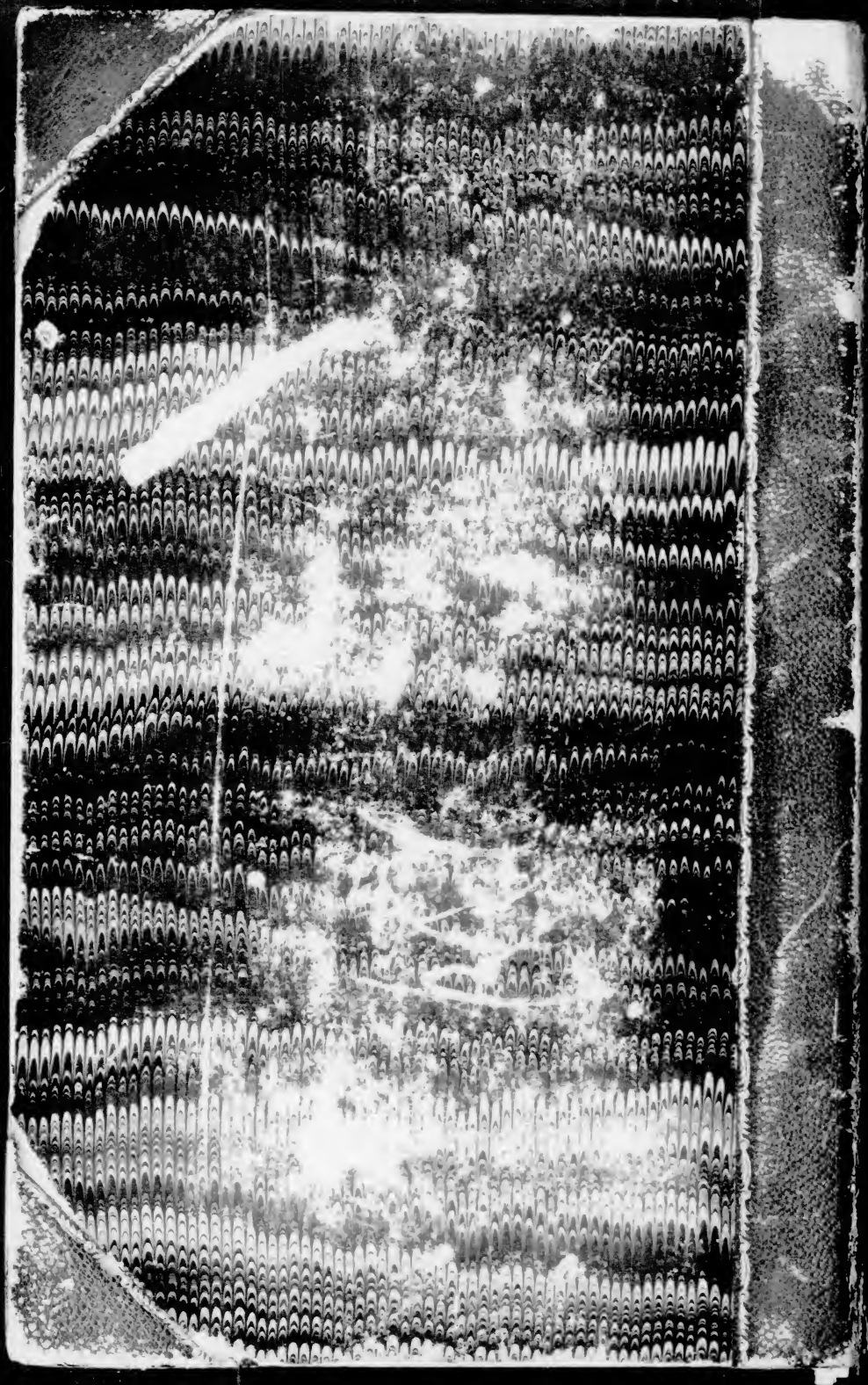
2.

08108269

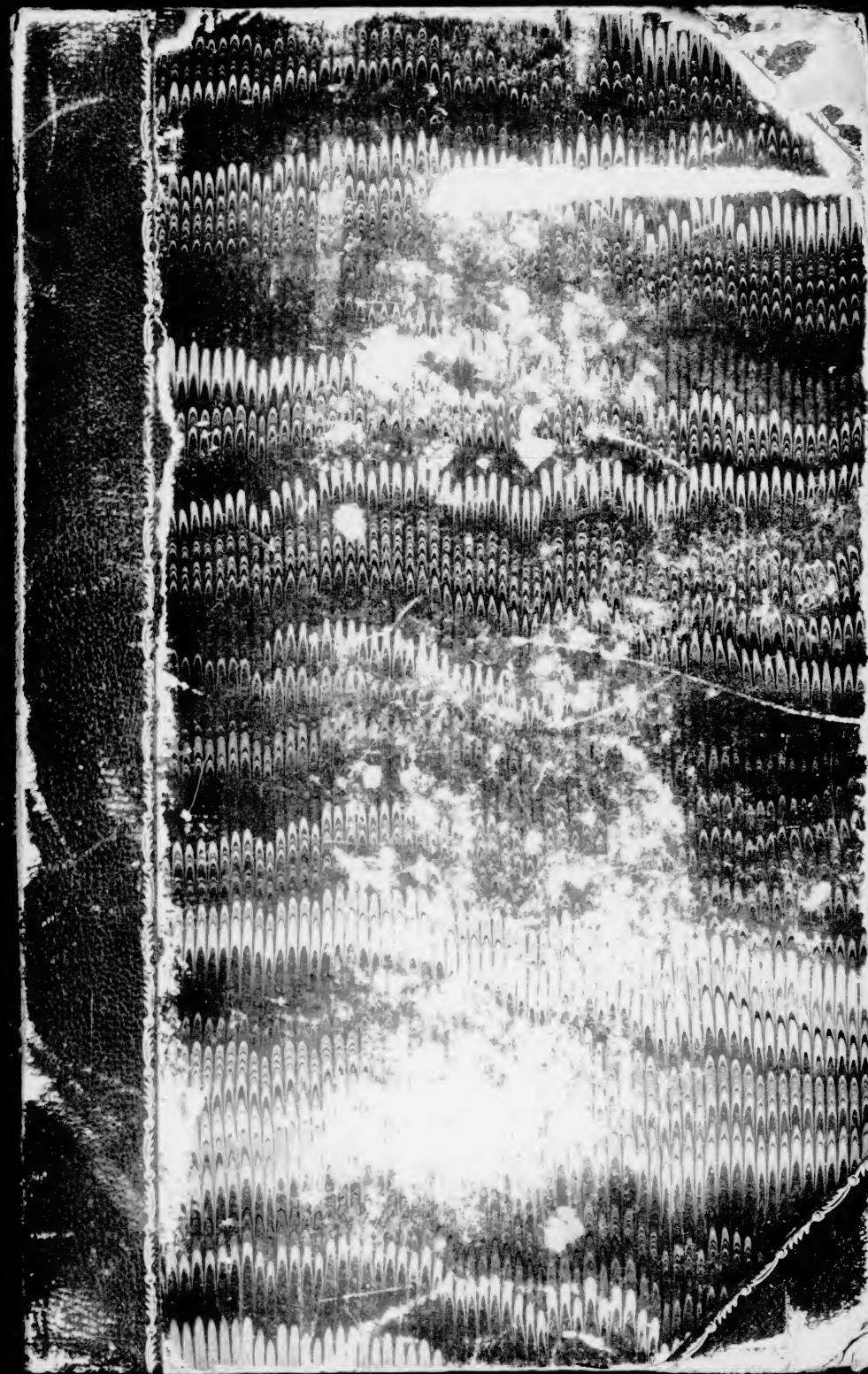
938.54
SW3445 V1 C1

ARCANAE CCELESTIA

BRITTLER DO NOT
PHOTOCOPY



VOLUME 2



Columbia University
in the City of New York

LIBRARY



GIVEN BY

Mrs. F. V.



INDEX

TO

SWEDENBORG'S ARCANA CŒLESTIA,

OR

HEAVENLY MYSTERIES,

CONTAINED

IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURE.

VOLUME II.—M TO Z.

COLUMBIA
LONDON

PUBLISHED BY THE SWEDENBORG SOCIETY,
(INSTITUTED 1840).
36 BLOOMSBURY STREET, LONDON.
1860.

938.94
Sw 3445

v. 2

G

Mrs. Eby

Apr. 5, 1939

ALBINO
VIRGINIA
VIRGINIA

Vol. 30, 1942 of

NOTE.

THE author of this work takes the only effective opportunity that may be presented to him of stating that it has been penned during the very few leisure hours that could be snatched at uncertain times from other duties, too imperative to be superseded even by a labour of love. He deems it only justice to himself to make this statement in the most distinct manner, while he sincerely thanks the Committee of the Swedenborg Society for much patience and courtesy shown him during the interval that has elapsed since the publication of the first volume.

It must be admitted that the mere labour involved in the composition of nearly 1400 closely-printed octavo pages is not inconsiderable; but to estimate it correctly, the number of references must also be considered, and the frequently tedious process by which those references have been obtained; the analysis and comparison of ideas, and the order in which many of the more important subjects are presented. It ought to be remembered also that the opposite powers of analysis and generalization—both indispensable in the composition of such a work—are not always at the instant command of the tired labourer, whose daily bread depends on his incessant industry.

Lastly; it may be fairly submitted that the time has not been extravagantly long to produce a book of permanent value, and of a character which no one, even were he at leisure from other engagements, could work at incessantly till its completion. The verbal Index compiled by Dr. Beyer occupied him thirteen years (see *Documents*, American Edition, p. 76), and the present

is not a verbal Index, but a strictly analytical one. It pretends not to perfection; indeed no one can be more sensible of its deficiencies than the author himself; yet he would fain hope that his readers will find there is honest work in it, sufficient to form the basis of any amount of perfection that future years may suggest.

E. R.

Hare Green, near Esher,
November, 1859.

SUBDIVISIONS.

. The following are the principal of the subjects in this volume that are treated of under several heads, in orderly arrangement. The references are to the page on which the subdivision commences in each case. The articles AARON and ABRAM are supplementary, those subjects having been treated inadequately in the first volume.

AARON.—I. The representation of Aaron in conjunction with Moses, 1352. II. The association of Moses and Aaron for the deliverance of the Israelites from bondage, 1352. III. Moses and Aaron going before Pharaoh, 1352. IV. The miracles done by Moses and Aaron, and the deliverance of the people, 1352. V. Aaron and Hur assisting Moses in the battle with Amalek, 1352. VI. Aaron and the elders of Israel with Jethro, 1352. VII. Aaron on Mount Sinai with Moses, 1352. VIII. Aaron and his sons, together with the elders of Israel, in the mountain with Moses, 1352. IX. The priesthood of Aaron and his sons, and the Levites, 1353. X. The holy garments of Aaron, 1353. XI. The ministry of Aaron, 1353. XII. The idolatry of Aaron, 1353. XIII. The house of Aaron, 1354. XIV. The seed of Aaron, 1354. XV. The death of Aaron, 1354.

ABRAM, and ABRAHAM.—I. Abstractly, concerning the signification of Abram, 1354. II. The preliminary history of Abraham, 1354. III. The family of Abram made representative, 1354. IV. The commencement of the representation, 1354. V. The representation continued to the sojourn in Egypt as applicable to the Lord's state in his boyhood, 1354. VI. The representation involved in Abram's departure from Egypt, accompanied by his wife and by Lot, 1355. VII. The representation continued to the separation of Abram from Lot, 1356. VIII. Abram after his separation from Lot, in battle against the confederate kings, representing the Lord's temptations, 1356. IX. The representation involved in the promise of a son to Abram after these events, 1357. X. The representation includes Hagar, who becomes the concubine of Abram in consequence of Sarai's barrenness, 1357. XI. A new quality is represented by the change of name from Abram to Abraham, and from Sarai to Sarah, 1357. XII. Circumcision is included in the representation, 1357. XIII. Abraham entertains three angels; the part of Sarah in this representation, and the promise renewed, 1357. XIV. Abraham intercedes for Sodom, 1357. XV. The scene of the representation changes to Gerar, and includes the character of Abimelech, 1357. XVI. The representation involved in the birth of Isaac, the son promised to Abraham and Sarah, 1357. XVII. Change in the representation by Hagar and Ishmael when dismissed by Abraham, 1358. XVIII. Meaning of the representation when Abraham prepares to offer up Isaac, 1358. XIX. Reason of introducing the generation of Nahor, Abraham's brother, and Rebekah, here (chap. xxii. 20—24), 1359. XX. Representation of Sarah's death after these circumstances, 1359. XXI.

The representation continued in Abraham's old age, 1359. XXII. The representation of Abraham and Keturah, 1360. XXIII. The death of Abraham, 1360. XXIV. The representation applied to man and the church, 1360.

MAGIC.—I. The magic and wisdom of Egypt, 639. II. Magicians and wise men, 640. III. Wizards, sorcerers, or deceitful jugglers, 641. IV. Sorceresses, witches, sirens, or female magicians, 641. V. Witchcrafts, 641. VI. Magical arts among spirits, 641. VII. The hells of magicians, 642. VIII. Passages in the Word, 642.

MAN.—I. The characteristics from which he is named, 644. II. The difference between a celestial man, a spiritual man, and a dead man, 645. III. The natural man, 645. IV. The rational man, 646. V. The difference between the corporeal, natural, and rational parts of man, 646. VI. The intellectual part of man, 646. VII. The external man and internal man, 646. VIII. The inmost of man, 647. IX. That the Lord alone is man, 647. X. The life of man, 647. XI. That there is a sphere flowing from every man, spirit, and angel, 647. XII. Connection with spirits and angels, 648. XIII. The commerce of the soul with the body, 649. XIV. Man's spirit, 650. XV. The freedom of man, 650. XVI. That man is such as his love is, 650. XVII. That man consists of two parts, will and understanding, which are most distinct from each other, 651. XVIII. That the will and understanding form the whole man, 651. XIX. The distinction of degrees, 651. XX. The distinct ages of man, 652. XXI. The hereditary evil into which man is born, 652. XXII. That man is nothing but evil, 652. XXIII. Remains in man, 652. XXIV. Man before regeneration, 652. XXV. The new man formed by regeneration, 652. XXVI. The inversion of man's state by regeneration, 652. XXVII. The arrangement of truths in man, when regenerated, 653. XXVIII. That the whole man is according to his quality from good, 653. XXIX. The order in which man is created, 653. XXX. Man in inverted order, 653. XXXI. The conjunction of man with heaven and the Lord, 653. XXXII. The Grand Man, 654. XXXIII. The divine man, 657. XXXIV. That divine truth is a man, 657. XXXV. That every idea of human thought is an image of the man, 657. XXXVI. That all representatives in nature have reference to the human form, 657. XXXVII. That existing governments, kingdoms and societies, are represented in heaven as one man, 657. XXXVIII. That there are men in other worlds, 658. XXXIX. Man and the Word, 658. XL. The man of the church, 658. XLI. Signification of man, 659. XLII. Vir—the male man, 659. XLIII. The spiritual history of man in the first eleven chapters of Genesis. Order of the subject in Genesis i. ii. and iii., 660. Order of the subject in Genesis iv., 662. Order of the subject in Genesis v., 663. Order of the subject in Genesis vi. vii., 663. Order of the subject in Genesis viii. ix. x., 663. Order of the subject in chap. xi., 664. XLIV. Passages in which man is mentioned by name, 665.

MARRIAGE.—I. Generally, as to conjugal love and marriage; the holiness of marriage, 676. II. The history of marriage, 677. III. The law of marriage, 678. IV. The obedience of the wife in marriage, 679. V. Illegitimate marriages, 679. VI. That heaven is a marriage, 679. VII. The heavenly marriage, 679. VIII. How marriages are considered in heaven, 679. IX. Marriages in other earths, 680. X. The similitude of all things relating to marriage, 681. XI. That the similitude of marriage is in all things, 681. XII. Correspondence of the members, 681. XIII. The marriage of good and truth, 682. XIV. The marriage of charity and faith, 684. XV. The marriage of evil and the false, 684. XVI. The marriage of the will and understanding, 684. XVII. The celestial and spiritual marriage, 685. XVIII. The marriage of celestial and spiritual things in the Word, 685. XIX. The marriage of the Lord and the church, 686. XX. The divine marriage of divine good and divine

truth, 686. XXI. The marriage of the human with the divine, and of the divine with the human in the Lord, 686. XXII. Marriage in the proprium, 686. XXIII. The celestial church represented in the marriage of Adam and Eve, 687. XXIV. The heretical church represented in Cain and his posterity, 687. XXV. The new church represented by Lamech and his wives, 687. XXVI. The church before the flood represented by the marriages between the sons of God and the daughters of men, 688. XXVII. The ancient or spiritual church represented by marriages in the account of Noah, 688. XXVIII. The representation of Abram in marriage with Sarai, 688. XXIX. The state of the church represented by Lot and his wife, 689. XXX. The state of the church represented by Ishmael and his wife, 689. XXXI. The state of the church represented by Isaac and Rebecca, 689. XXXII. The marriages of Esau representative, 689. XXXIII. The marriages of Jacob representative, 690. XXXIV. The case of Dinah and Shechem representative, 690. XXXV. The case of Reuben and Bilhah, 690. XXXVI. The state of the church represented by Judah and Tamar, 690. XXXVII. The case of Joseph and the wife of Potiphar, 691. XXXVIII. The marriage of Joseph, 691. XXXIX. The marriage of the parents of Moses, 691. XL. The marriage of Moses and Zipporah, 691. XLI. The connection of Simeon and a Canaanitish woman, 692. XLII. Amram taking Jochebed, 692. XLIII. Aaron taking Elisheba, 692. XLIV. Eleazar, the son of Aaron, and the daughter of Putiel, 692. XLV. Marriage in the New Testament, 692. XLVI. Marriages between near kindred, 692.

MEASURE.—I. Signification of measures and weights, 693. II. The sacred measures of the Hebrews, 694. III. The common measures of the Hebrews, 694.

MEMORY.—I. That there are two memories, 699. II. The external or exterior memory, 700. III. The interior memory, 700. IV. The connection of memory and understanding, 701. V. Concerning the memory remaining after death, 701. VI. Spirits who correspond to the memory, 702. VII. To remember, 702. VIII. Harmony of passages, 702. IX. The memory denoted by correspondences, 703.

MERIT.—I. Self-merit fallacious, 705. II. Summary of doctrinals concerning merit, 707. III. The merit and justice of the Lord, 707. IV. The vastation of those who have ignorantly considered their works meritorious, 707. V. The evil in the other life who place merit in works, 708. VI. Rewards named in the Word, 708. VII. Merit represented in the Word, 708.

MIND.—I. The two parts of the mind, 714. II. Goods and truths in the mind, 714. III. The mind distinguished as rational and natural, 714. IV. The connection of angels and spirits with the human mind, 715. V. The mind when man is regenerated, 715. VI. The celestial form of the mind represented, 715. VII. That the mind is the man himself, 715. VIII. A sound mind in a sound body, 715.

MIRACLES.—I. The miraculous providence by which the understanding was separated from the will, 716. II. Miracles in the present day, 716. III. Divine miracles, 716. IV. Magical miracles, 717. V. Signs and wonders, or prodigies, 717. VI. The miracles of the Israelitish dispensation, 717. VII. The signs and miracles done in Egypt, 717.

MOSES.—I. That Moses represented the Word, or Law, 726. II. Moses and Elias, 727. III. Moses and Aaron, 727. IV. Moses and the people together, 727. V. Moses representing the posterity of Jacob, 728. VI. The birth and naming of Moses, 728. VII. His flight into Midian, 728. VIII. Moses called to deliver the Israelites, 729. IX. Moses and Aaron associated, 730. X. Moses met in the way by Jehovah, 730. XI. Moses and Aaron going before Pharaoh, 730. XII. The miracles done by Moses and Aaron, 731. XIII. Moses delivering the people, 733.

XIV. Moses taking the bones of Joseph with him, 734. XV. Moses at the Red Sea, 734. XVI. The song of Moses and Miriam, 734. XVII. Moses leading the people in the desert, 735. XVIII. Moses in the battle with Amalek, 736. XIX. Moses and Jethro, 736. XX. The two sons of Moses, 737. XXI. Moses at Mount Sinai, 737. XXII. The laws, judgments, and statutes delivered by Moses, 739. XXIII. His abode in the mountain forty days and nights; the tables given him, 739. XXIV. His return to the camp, and the tables broken, 741. XXV. The altered conditions of the journey and renewal of the tables, 741. XXVI. The tent of the congregation set up, 743. XXVII. The character of Moses, 743. XXVIII. That Jehovah appeared to Moses, 743.

NAME.—I. Generally, 755. II. Names of persons, 755. III. Name, applied to the Lord, 756. IV. Names applied to angels, 757. V. Harmony of passages, 757.

NATIONS.—I. Nations in the most ancient times, 759. II. The nations called sons of Shem, 759. III. The nations called sons of Japheth, 759. IV. The nations called sons of Ham, 759. V. The Canaanites, or sons of Canaan, 760. VI. That the Jews were at first a nation, 761. VII. Of the Gentiles or idolatrous nations in general, 761. VIII. Seriatim passages concerning the state of the nations and peoples out of the church, and their lot in the other life, 762. IX. That the church is always resuscitated among the nations out of the church, 763. X. How the initiation of the nations into the Lord's kingdom is represented, 763. XI. The true church of the nations, 764. XII. Signification, 764. XIII. Harmony of passages, 765.

NATURAL.—I. Nature and the natural world, 766. II. The worship of nature, 767. III. The neuter adjective understood generally, or applied according to the subject, 767. IV. The natural man; its distinction from the rational, 767. V. Natural goods and truths, 770. VI. The purification and regeneration of the natural man, 773. VII. The temptations of the merely natural man, 776. VIII. Natural good and the good of the natural, distinguished, 776. IX. Good done by the natural man, 776. X. Faith merely natural, 776. XI. The fallacies of natural and sensual men, 776. XII. The quality and lot of the natural in the other life, 776. XIII. The exteriors and interiors of the natural, 777. XIV. The extremes of the natural man, 779. XV. The interiors of the interior natural, 779. XVI. The spiritual-natural, 779. XVII. The celestial-natural, 779. XVIII. The celestial, the spiritual, and the natural, 779. XIX. Concerning natural, or human ideas, 780. XX. That it is not the natural man that thinks, 780. XXI. The imagination of the merely natural man, 780. XXII. The natural or external memory, 780. XXIII. The natural man predicated of the Lord, 780. XXIV. The divine nature in the Lord, 781. XXV. The natural man represented in the Word, 781.

NEIGHBOUR.—I. In what sense men are neighbours to one another, 784. II. Seriatim passages concerning the neighbour, and love to the neighbour, 785. III. The commandments concerning the neighbour, 786.

NOAH.—I. Signification of Noah; character of the Noatic church, 790. II. The man of the Noatic church represented, 791. III. Order in which the church is treated of under the symbol of Noah, 791. IV. History of Noah, from Gen. v. 28 to vi. 8, 791. V. The history continued from Gen. vi. 9 to vii. 5, 791. VI. The history continued, Gen. vii. 6—24, 792. VII. The history continued, Gen. viii., 793. VIII. The history continued, Gen. ix. 1—7, 793. IX. The history continued, Gen. ix. 8—17, 794. X. The history continued, Gen. ix. 18—29, 794. XI. The reference to Noah and the flood in the New Testament, 794.

NUMBERS.—I. Concerning their general signification, 795. II. Difference between number and magnitude, 796. III. To number, 796. IV. Numbers distinctly

mentioned: one, 796. Two, three, 797. Four, five, 798. Six, seven, 799. Eight, nine, ten, 800. Eleven, twelve, thirteen, fourteen, 801. Fifteen, sixteen, seventeen, eighteen, nineteen, twenty, twenty-one, twenty-four, twenty-seven, twenty-eight, thirty, 802. Thirty-three, forty, forty-two, forty-five, forty-nine, fifty, 803. Sixty, sixty-nine, seventy, seventy-two, seventy-five, seventy-seven, eighty, eighty-six, ninety, ninety-nine, one hundred, one hundred and five, one hundred and ten, one hundred and twenty, one hundred and twenty-seven, one hundred and thirty, one hundred and thirty-three, 804. One hundred and thirty-seven, one hundred and forty-four, one hundred and forty-seven, one hundred and fifty, one hundred and seventy-five, one hundred and eighty, two hundred, two hundred and five, two hundred and fifty, three hundred, three hundred and eighteen, three hundred and thirty, three hundred and sixty-five, four hundred, four hundred and thirty, five hundred, six hundred, six hundred and sixty-six, 805. Eight hundred, nine hundred and thirty, nine hundred and fifty, one thousand, twelve hundred and sixty, two thousand, three thousand, one hundred and forty-four thousand, six hundred thousand, fractional numbers, 806. V. Passages in which numbers occur previous to the call of Abraham, 806. VI. Passages containing numbers in the history of Abraham, 808. VII. Numbers in the history of Isaac and Rebecca, 811. VIII. Numbers in the history of Ishmael, 811. IX. Numbers in the history of Esau and Jacob, 811. X. Numbers in the history of Judah and Tamar, 813. XI. Numbers in the history of Joseph, 813. XII. Numbers in the departure from Egypt, 816. XIII. Numbers in the laws, judgments, and statutes, 818. XIV. Numbers in the history of Sinai, 819. XV. Numbers in the account of the tabernacle and its furniture, 819. XVI. Numbers in the description of the holy garments, 822. XVII. Numbers in the ritual, sacrifices, etc., 822. XVIII. Number of the Israelites, 823. XIX. Numbers in the temple, 823. XX. Numbers in the prophecies, 824. XXI. Numbers in the New Testament, 824. XXII. Numbers in the Apocalypse, particularly twenty-four, six hundred and sixty-six, and one thousand, 852.

ODOUR.—I. Sweet odours, 828. II. The sense of smelling, 829. III. The correspondence of odour or smell, and the organ of smelling, in seriatim passages concerning the Grand Man, 829. IV. That spheres are rendered sensible by odours, 829. V. The odour of a corpse, 830. VI. Odour of rest, 830. VII. The odour of incense, 830. VIII. The odour, or smell, of his raiment, like the odour of a field, 830.

OIL.—I. Signification of oil and wine, etc., 831. II. Olive, and olive-tree, 831. III. Anointing, 831. IV. Concerning the sick who were anointed with oil, and thus healed, 832. V. The oil of anointing, or ointment, 832. VI. The Lord called the Anointed or Messiah, 833. VII. Harmony of passages, 833.

OPEN.—I. Signification of opening in various senses, 837. II. The open mind, 837. III. Open truths, 837. IV. The opening of the interior mind, 838. V. The exteriors opened, 838. VI. That all the thoughts of man are openly manifested in the other life, 838. VII. Openings of the hells, 839. VIII. Harmony of passages, 839. IX. The reopening of ancient truths, 839.

ORDER.—I. That divine truth is order and divine good the essential of order, 841. II. That order is the same as the divine law, 842. III. The order of influx and of all existence, 842. IV. That the influx of order from the Lord ruling all things, is yet consistent with man's freedom, 842. V. The true order of life for man, 842. VI. The order of life destroyed or inverted, 843. VII. The order of life before and after regeneration, 843. VIII. The order of life with the spiritual and the celestial, respectively, 843. IX. The order of celestial life, 843. X. Wisdom, intelligence, and science, described in order, 843. XI. Wisdom, intelligence, and order, 843. XII. The order of teaching and learning in the Word, 843. XIII. The order of the

Lord's life when he was in the world, 843. XIV. The order of heaven, 844. XV. The order of the Lord's kingdom, 844. XVI. The order of good and evil, respectively, 844. XVII. The order of goods and truths in man, 845. XVIII. Order in the procedure of ideas, 845. XIX. Successive and simultaneous order explained, 845. XX. The ultimates or extremes in which divine order is terminated, 846. XXI. Worship according to heavenly order, 846. XXII. Maintenance of order in the world, 846. XXIII. Summary of passages concerning order, 847. XXIV. The order of life in brute animals, 848. XXV. Various laws of order, 848. XXVI. Order represented in the Word, 848. XXVII. The order in which the sons of Jacob and the tribes of Israel are named, 849. XXVIII. The order of the precious stones in the breastplate, 849. XXIX. Order, or ordering, named in the Word, 849. XXX. Order, ecclesiastical and civil, 850.

PEACE.—I. The state of peace, such as enjoyed by the celestial man, 860. II. Peace represented by the sabbath, 861. III. That peace in the supreme sense is the Lord himself, who is called the Prince of Peace, and Shiloh, which means peace, 861. IV. The truth of peace and of faith, 861. V. Tranquility; tranquility of peace, 861. VI. That states of peace are given to those who sustain the combats of temptation, 862. VII. Rest, restlessness, 862. VIII. That rest is attributed to the Lord, 862. IX. The rest of interiors in exteriors, 862. X. Rest and peace variously represented in the Word, 862. XI. Rest and peace named in the Word, 862. XII. Peace enjoyed by the evil, 863.

PEOPLE.—I. Peoples distinguished from nations, 863. II. Kings and peoples understood together, 864. III. The Lord's people, 864. IV. To be gathered to his fathers, to be collected to his people, 865. V. Harmony of passages, 865. VI. That the people themselves were represented by Moses in his mediatorial character, 869.

PERCEPTION.—I. The quality of perception described, 869. II. That genuine perception is from the Lord, 870. III. Collection of passages, 870. IV. Perception predicated of the spiritual, 871. V. Difference between perception and conscience, 872. VI. Perception, dictate, and conscience, 872. VII. That there is thought from perception, thought from conscience, and thought from no conscience, 872. VIII. Perception (understood in common) is from the faculty of concluding, 873. IX. Perception adjoined to sensitive reflection, 873. X. That perception is really sensation, 873. XI. That all perception and sensation, all power and action, are from good and truth, 873. XII. That superior intuition and perception are from good, 873. XIII. That the natural man can perceive good and truth, 873. XIV. That the perception of good and truth succeeds to vastation, 874. XV. That perception is internal revelation, 874. XVI. Illustration and perception named together, 874. XVII. That perception obtains when love is principal, or that perception is the procedure of the love, 874. XVIII. That perception is the celestial faculty itself, 874. XIX. That perception is really divine influx into the intellectual faculty, 874. XX. That perception is attributed both to the voluntary part and the intellectual part, 874. XXI. Perceptions and truths explained organically, 875. XXII. The perfection of perception, 875. XXIII. The species and varieties of perception, 875. XXIV. That innumerable interior perceptions concur in forming one common idea, 875. XXV. Interior perception; the interior man, 875. XXVI. How obscure perception is while man lives in the body, 875. XXVII. That perception is now unknown even in its most common form, 875. XXVIII. That phantasy has the appearance of perception, 875. XXIX. Historical notices; the decline of perception, 875. XXX. Communication with heaven by perception and respiration, 876. XXXI. Perception of the angels, 876. XXXII. Perception of spirits in the other life, 877. XXXIII. Perception of the angels in

man, 878. XXXIV. The perception of evil spirits in man, 878. XXXV. Concerning the imagery of perception, 878. XXXVI. The perception of infants, 878. XXXVII. The perception of the Lord when he was in the world, 878. XXXVIII. Perceptibly to receive the divine, 878. XXXIX. The perception of the Lord's presence, 879. XL. The grateful perception of peace by the Lord in heaven, 879. XLI. The correspondence of odour or smell, and of the organ of smelling, to perception, 879. XLII. Perception and thought from perception, denoted by speaking, saying, and similar expressions, 879. XLIII. Perception or apperception denoted by hearing, 879. XLIV. Illumination, perception, apperception, understanding, etc., denoted by seeing, by lifting up the eyes, by opening the eyes, and similar expressions, 879. XLV. Perception denoted by touch, 879. XLVI. The affection of wisdom and perception denoted by the taste, 879. XLVII. Perception denoted by expressions which imply motion, procedure, etc., 879. XLVIII. That perception is signified by trees, 880. XLIX. Apperception as distinguished from perception, 880.

PHANTASY.—I. Phantasies and cupidities described, 882. II. Spheres of phantasies, 883. III. The phantasies and the cupidities of the Jews, 883.

PHARAOH.—I. Signification, 883. II. Abraham and Pharaoh, 884. III. Joseph and Pharaoh, 884. IV. Pharaoh and the Israelites, 888. V. Passages concerning Pharaoh in the prophecies, 888.

PHILISTINES.—I. Their signification in various senses, 888. II. The Philistines in the other life, 889. III. Tyre and Sidon, cities of the Philistines, 889. IV. Gerar in Philistia and Abimelech the king of Gerar, 890. V. Abraham in the land of the Philistines, 890. VI. Isaac in the land of the Philistines, 891. VII. The land of the Philistines a boundary of Canaan, 892. VIII. Samson and the Philistines, 892. IX. The Philistines named in the Prophets, 892.

PILLAR.—I. That its signification is derived from its use as a support, 894. II. The pillar and cloud of fire, 894. III. Pillar of angels, 894. IV. A pillar descending from heaven, 895.

PLACE.—I. Phenomena of place in the other life, 896. II. Places of vastation in the other life, 897. III. Distances in the other life, 897. IV. Situation in the other life, 897. V. The situation of the vessels recipient of life in man, 898. VI. The situation of sacred buildings, 898. VII. Places in the land of Canaan, 898. VIII. A holy place, or sanctuary, 898. IX. To be led by the spirit into another place, 898. X. The places in which the sun and the planets appear in the idea of spirits, 898. XI. Signification of place or space, 898. XII. Passages in which place is mentioned, 899. XIII. To put or to place, 901. XIV. To place, set, or appoint, 901.

PLANE.—I. General description of three planes provided for man's regeneration, 901. II. General description of three planes by which the Lord rules all men, 902. III. The plane receptive of good and truth in man, 902. IV. Innocence described as the plane in which love and charity from the Lord are received, 902. V. The plane of communication between heaven and man, 902. VI. The various planes in which spirits and angels appear, 903. VII. The genuine face of an angel described as the plane upon which other faces are induced, 903. VIII. That there are two planes from which all the colours are reflected, 903.

PLEASURE.—I. The state of those who have lived in pleasures contrary to order, 903. II. The idolatry and dominion of pleasures, 904. III. Indulgence in pleasures a cause of disease, 904. IV. That good from the Lord is turned into mere pleasure and voluptuousness, 904. V. That apperception is rendered obscure by pleasures, 904. VI. That pleasures were relinquished by the Lord, 904. VII. Pleasures allowable when not inconsistent with order, 904. VIII. The good of pleasure, 905.

POWER.—I. The power of the Lord, 909. II. That power is predicated of truth from good, 910. III. Power ascribed to man, 910. IV. Power of angels and good spirits, 910. V. That there are the rich and powerful in heaven, 911. VI. The power of evil spirits, 911. VII. Powerful or mighty, 911. VIII. Power represented in the Word, 911. IX. Power named in the Word, 912.

PRECIOUS STONES.—Ruby, topaz, carbuncle, chrysoprasus, sapphire, 914. Diamond, azure-stone, agate, amethyst, beryl, onyx, jasper, 915. Sardine, emerald, 916.

PRESENCE.—I. The presence of the Lord, 917. II. The presence of the Lord in heaven, 917. III. The presence of the Lord, or of truth divine with the evil, 917. IV. The presence of spirits and angels, 917.

PRIEST, PRIESTHOOD.—I. Signification of the kingship and priesthood distinguished, 918. II. A kingdom of priests, 918. III. The symbol of Melchizedek; the priesthood in ancient times, 919. IV. The priest in ancient times called a father, 919. V. Aaron and the Levites in the priesthood, 919. VI. Passages before the appointment of Aaron to the priesthood, 920. VII. The clothing and consecration of the priests, 920. VIII. Detached passages concerning priests, 923. IX. The office of the priesthood called a warfare, 923. X. To minister, understood of the priestly office, 923. XI. Bad men serving as priests, 923. XII. Government by priests, 923.

PRINCIPLE.—I. False principles, 926. II. That principles rule, 927. III. Principles, or eternal truths, received in the most ancient church, 927. IV. The principles of intelligence with the angels, 927. V. That the principles of sense and motion are in the brain, 927. VI. The principles or beginnings of many diseases, 927. VII. Persuasions distinguished from principles; persuasive faith, 927. VIII. Persuasive truth, 928.

PROFANE.—I. Profaners and what profanation consists in, 930. II. Profanation distinguished into several kinds, 931. III. Profanation predicated of the celestial and spiritual respectively, 931. IV. The profanation of good, 932. V. Profaned truth, 932. VI. Profane worship, 932. VII. Profanations of the Word and of holy things are most dangerous, 932. VIII. The damnation of those who profane holy things, 932. IX. The interiors destroyed by profanation, 933. X. The lot of profaners in the other life, 933. XI. That the Gentiles cannot profane holy things, 933. XII. The Jews guarded from profanation, 933. XIII. Profanation represented in the Word, 934. XIV. To profane the sabbath, 935.

PROPRIUM.—I. That the proprium of man is all the evil and false, springing from the love of self and the world, 935. II. Historical notices concerning the proprium, 936. III. Its various quality in men, spirits, and angels, 936. IV. The proprium of the corporeal man, 937. V. The celestial proprium; the heavenly proprium, 937. VI. The proprium vivified by the Lord, 938. VII. The proprium seen from heaven, 938. VIII. The distinction of the proprium into intellectual and voluntary, 938. IX. The proprium of innocence, 939. X. Freedom from the proprium, 939. XI. As if from the proprium, yet not from the proprium, 939. XII. To believe from the proprium, 939. XIII. Truths from the proprium; worship from the proprium, 939. XIV. That the Lord alone has a proprium, 940. XV. Passages in which the proprium is represented, 940.

PROVIDENCE.—I. Doctrinal tenets concerning providence, in series with the doctrine of charity and faith, 942. II. Providence treated of in series with the doctrine of influx, 942. III. Providence universal and particular, 943. IV. Distinction between permission and providence, 944. V. Distinction between foresight (prævidence) and providence, 944. VI. Providence in the regeneration of man, 945.

VII. The stream of divine providence, 945. VIII. That contingencies or accidents, so called, are from providence, 945. IX. To provide, to do, to be with another, etc., by which providence is denoted, 945. X. Seriatim passages concerning divine providence, 945.

PUNISHMENT.—I. Punishments in hell, 947. II. That evil punishes itself, 947. III. Wrath and punishments named in the Word, 948. IV. The Jews compelled by punishments, 948. V. The punishments in the Jewish law, 948. VI. The punishment of retaliation, 948. VII. Punishments of the ancient Gentiles, 948.

PURIFICATION.—I. Purification, represented by circumcision, the rituals of expiation, etc., 948. II. To be purified, 949. III. Purification of the blood, 949. IV. The purification of ideas, 949. V. That man is not purified from sins, 949. VI. The greater purity of interior substances and forms compared with exterior, 949.

QUARTERS OF THE WORLD.—I. General signification: quarters in the other life, 951. II. East, 951. III. West, 952. IV. South or mid-day, 953. V. North, 953. VI. Passages in the Word, 954.

REASON.—I. The rational part of man, 961. II. The offices or uses of the rational, 962. III. The age at which rationality commences, 962. IV. That man would be born rational, if order were not destroyed in him, 962. V. How the rational is conceived and born, 962. VI. Who are and are not rational, 962. VII. That a new rational is given by regeneration, 963. VIII. Intellectual truth, rational truth, and scientific truth, 963. IX. That the rational cannot comprehend the divine, 963. X. That the rational is in appearances of good and truth only, 963. XI. That there is an affection of rational truth, and an affection of scientific truth, 963. XII. Good and truth predicated of the rational, 963. XIII. Inferior rational truths named, 964. XIV. That rational truths are not knowledges, but are contained in knowledges, 964. XV. That the human begins in the inmost of the rational, 964. XVI. That rational truths pertain to the interior memory, 964. XVII. That rational truths are as the railings or clothing of spiritual, 964. XVIII. The celestial, spiritual, rational, and natural, in order, 964. XIX. The necessary combat of the natural with the rational, 965. XX. That the rational has discernment in the natural, and can chastise evil therein, 965. XXI. That the rational mind is most distinct from the natural, 965. XXII. That the doctrine of faith is celestial and spiritual, not from the rational, 965. XXIII. That truth is to be received rationally, 965. XXIV. Reasons and ideas of thought, 966. XXV. Reasoning or ratiocination, 966. XXVI. Rational truth without good, 966. XXVII. Rational good merely human, 966. XXVIII. The quality of the rational from truth implanted in good, 966. XXIX. Influx by which the rational is formed, 966. XXX. Influx by the rational into the natural, 966. XXXI. The regeneration of the natural by the rational, 967. XXXII. Further, concerning the life of the rational in the natural, 967. XXXIII. That the rational mind consists of two faculties, will and understanding, 968. XXXIV. That the rational is both internal and external, 968. XXXV. Two classes of the rational described, 968. XXXVI. The rational predicated of the Lord, 968. XXXVII. Doctrine concerning the rational in a summary, 968. XXXVIII. State of some in the other life; reasoners, reasonings, etc., 968. XXXIX. How the rational mind is represented in the Word, 969. XL. Historical passages before the representation of the rational by Ishmael and Isaac, 969. XLI. The rational represented by Ishmael and Isaac, 970. XLII. Represented in the history of Abraham and Abimelech, 971. XLIII. The purification of the rational, and the spiritual church existing therefrom, represented in the subsequent history of Isaac and Ishmael, 971. XLIV. The initiation of truth into good, and their conjunction in the rational, represented in the

history of Isaac and Rebecca, 971. XLV. The investiture of divine truth with appearances of truth taken from the rational mind, represented in the history of Isaac and Abimelech, 971. XLVI. The rational when regenerated, and life commencing in the natural, represented in the history of Isaac's old age, 971.

REGENERATION.—I. Why regeneration is necessary, 977. II. The regenerate and unregenerate state compared, 978. III. Spirits and angels that are with man in either state, 978. IV. That man cannot be regenerated unless he be first instructed in goods and truths, 979. V. That no one is regenerated except by charity, 980. VI. The proprium of man when he is regenerating, 980. VII. The changing states of the regenerate, 981. VIII. That regeneration is progressive to eternity, 981. IX. That no one is regenerated after death, 981. X. Temptations necessary in order to regeneration, 982. XI. The process of regeneration, 982. XII. The regeneration of the rational and natural, respectively, 986. XIII. The rational mind before and after regeneration, 989. XIV. The natural, before and after regeneration, 989. XV. Submission of the whole man necessary in order to regeneration, 989. XVI. That the sensual part is not regenerated in our day, 989. XVII. That some are external, some internal, when regenerated, 989. XVIII. Good and truth with the regenerate, 989. XIX. Concerning the two states of those who become regenerate, 994. XX. Fulness of state predicated before man is regenerated, 994. XXI. Remains necessary to regeneration, 995. XXII. That a new will and a new understanding are given by regeneration, 995. XXIII. Regeneration of the celestial distinct from regeneration of the spiritual, 995. XXIV. That no one can be reformed and regenerated except in freedom, 996. XXV. That the regenerate are led by good, 996. XXVI. Regeneration treated of in series with the doctrine of charity, 996. XXVII. The inversion of life with the unregenerate continued, 996. XXVIII. Influx from the Lord during regeneration, 997. XXIX. Regeneration further treated of in series with the doctrine of charity, 997. XXX. That worship is acceptable so far as regeneration has proceeded, 997. XXXI. That the Jews were ignorant of regeneration, 997. XXXII. The difference between purification and regeneration, 997. XXXIII. That regeneration is represented by baptism, 997. XXXIV. Regeneration by water and the spirit, 998. XXXV. That regeneration is an image of the Lord's glorification, 998. XXXVI. How represented in the burnt-offerings and sacrifices, 998. XXXVII. Who are capable of being regenerated, and who are incapable, 999. XXXVIII. The reception of truth by the spiritual in order to regeneration, 999. XXXIX. The successive states of regeneration, by which man was made spiritual, 999. XL. Description of the regenerate state when the spiritual man was made celestial, 1000. XLI. The procedure of regeneration, when the celestial church had perished, 1001. XLII. The law of regeneration represented in a special commandment, 1001. XLIII. The regenerate life represented in the history of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, 1001. XLIV. That the regenerate are denoted by Man, the Son of Man, and similar expressions in the Word, 1002. XLV. That regeneration is especially represented in the flowering and fruiting of trees, 1002.

RELIGION.—I. The Jewish religion, 1003. II. The Roman Catholic, 1004. III. That there are two religious corruptions, 1004. IV. Good done from nature and from religion distinguished, 1004. V. Religion of the Gentiles, 1004.

REMAINS.—I. What is meant by Remains, 1005. II. How Remains come, and regeneration by them, in a summary, 1006. III. When produced or manifested, 1006. IV. That in the meanwhile goods and truths called Remains are especially guarded, 1006. V. That Remains being destroyed, man perishes, 1006. VI. In like manner the church in general, 1007. VII. Instanced in the case of

churches that have passed away, 1007. VIII. The Remains of the most ancient church, 1007. IX. Further, concerning the use and procedure of Remains, 1007. X. The use of Remains in the other life, 1008. XI. The reservation of Remains with the unregenerate and the regenerate respectively, 1008. XII. Fulness of Remains, or a full state, 1008. XIII. Remains with the Lord, 1008. XIV. Remains represented or signified in the Word, 1008. XV. Goods and truths not yet made Remains, 1009.

REPENTANCE.—I. That repentance cannot be predicated of Jehovah, 1009. II. Repentance predicated of man, 1010.

REPRESENTATION.—I. What is meant by a representative, a representative church, etc., 1010. II. Representatives and correspondences treated of seriatim, 1011. III. Passages concerning representatives cited in another order, 1012. IV. A third collection of passages cited in order, 1013. V. The general law of representation explained, 1013. VI. Beginning of representatives in the church, 1013. VII. Representatives in the ancient church, 1014. VIII. Representatives in the Jewish church, 1015. IX. The land of Canaan representative, 1017. X. The tabernacle representative, 1018. XI. The Sabbath representative, 1018. XII. That the principal representatives in all worship were the altar and burnt-offering, 1018. XIII. Representatives since the Lord's advent, 1018. XIV. Representatives in the Word, 1018. XV. Representative images in the mind, 1020. XVI. Representatives in the other life, 1020. XVII. Representatives in heaven, especially, 1020. XVIII. Representative dreams, 1021. XIX. That infants, in the other life, are instructed by representatives, 1021. XX. That universal nature is a theatre representative of the Lord's kingdom, 1021. XXI. The reference of all representatives to the human form, 1022. XXII. Conjunction with heaven by representatives, 1022. XXIII. That conjunction of the Lord with man was effected by representatives, 1022. XXIV. As to the representation of the Lord, 1022.

RESPIRATION.—I. In the most ancient times, 1022. II. Respiration distinguished as voluntary and spontaneous, 1023. III. Respiration of heaven; correspondence of the heart and lungs, 1023. IV. Respiration of the popes in the consistory, 1024. V. Respiration in other planets, 1024. VI. Signification of respiration, or breathing, 1024. VII. That man respire internally as well as externally, 1025.

RESURRECTION.—I. Experience concerning the resuscitation of man from the dead, and his entrance into eternal life, 1025. II. Doctrinal and other general passages concerning the resurrection, 1026. III. The resurrection of the body, 1027. IV. The resurrection of the Lord, 1027. V. The dead that arose at the Lord's crucifixion, 1027. VI. Signification of rising, 1027.

RICHES.—I. Considered as good or evil, 1031. II. Spiritual riches, 1031. III. Wealth or goods, 1032. IV. The rich and poor, 1032.

RIGHT and LEFT.—I. As to situation in the other life, 1032. II. Signification of right and left, 1032. III. Right eye and left eye, 1033. IV. The right hand, 1033.

RIVER.—I. Wisdom flowing-in called a river, 1034. II. Rivers of Eden—of Canaan, 1034. III. The river Euphrates, 1034. IV. The river of Egypt, 1035. V. Syria called Aram-Naharaim, or Syria of rivers, 1035. VI. Passages in the books of Moses, 1035. VII. Passages in other parts of the Word, 1036. VIII. An angelic river, or flowing, 1037. IX. The multitude of spirits newly arisen in the spiritual world, seen as a continually flowing river, 1037. X. The stream of divine providence, 1037.

SABBATH.—I. The celestial state signified by the sabbath, 1041. II. The eve of the sabbath, 1042. III. The rest of the sabbath, 1042. IV. That the

angels have a perpetual sabbath, 1042. V. Labour on the sabbath, 1042. VI. Observance of the Sabbath, 1042. VII. The observance of the sabbath in the representative church, 1042. VIII. That a sabbath was appointed on the first day and on the eighth day, 1043. IX. The sabbatical year, 1043. X. That the Lord Himself is the sabbath, 1043. XI. That the Most Ancient Church was especially the sabbath of the Lord, 1043. XII. That the sabbath denotes a new church, 1043. XIII. That the ark, when it rested, represented the sabbath of the Lord, 1043. XIV. The Lord's words concerning flight on the sabbath, 1043. XV. That healings were done by the Lord on the sabbath days, 1043. XVI. The sabbath in the internal sense, 1043. XVII. Passages concerning the sabbath explained seriatim, 1044. (I.) In the account of the creation, 1044. (II.) In the wilderness where the manna is given, 1044. (III.) In the ten commandments, 1044. (IV.) After the ordinance concerning the sabbatical year, 1045. (V.) After the instructions given concerning all the works for the tabernacle and the priesthood, 1045. (VI.) In the recapitulation when the tables were renewed, 1046. (VII.) After the veiling of Moses' face, and the congregation of the people to him, 1046.

SACRIFICE.—I. General signification of burnt-offerings and sacrifices, 1046. II. History of sacrifices, 1048. III. That sacrifices were not commanded, 1049. IV. That the sacrament of the Holy Supper was instituted in place of all the sacrifices, 1049. V. Particular explanations; first, of the priest's part in the sacrifices, 1049. VI. Of the animals that were sacrificed, 1049. VII. The imposition of hands, 1050. VIII. A knife used in the sacrifices, 1050. IX. Fire of the sacrifices, 1050. X. Wood for burning the sacrifices upon the altar, 1050. XI. Slaying the animals, 1050. XII. Cutting the sacrificed animals to pieces, 1051. XIII. Playing a sacrificed animal, 1051. XIV. Burning of the sacrifices, 1051. XV. Eating of the sacrifices, 1051. XVI. The fat and blood of the sacrifices, 1051. XVII. Salt upon all the sacrifices, 1051. XVIII. Leaven and honey not to be used, 1051. XIX. A strange place not to be used, 1051. XX. The altar always used in the sacrifices, 1051. XXI. Ashes of the altar, 1052. XXII. Expiation or atonement wrought by the sacrifices, 1052. XXIII. The burnt-offering called an odour of rest, 1052. XXIV. Called also a fire-offering to Jehovah, 1052. XXV. Generally, that the sacrifices were called offerings or gifts, 1052. XXVI. Circumstantial account of various sacrifices; first, the offerings of Abel and Cain, 1052. XXVII. The sacrifice of burnt-offerings by Noah, 1052. XXVIII. The sacrifice offered by Abram, 1053. XXIX. The similarity to a sacrifice of the repast prepared by Abram for the three men, 1053. XXX. The intended sacrifice of his son by Abraham, 1053. XXXI. The sacrifice of Jacob when he parted from Laban in the mountain, 1054. XXXII. A statue of stone set up by Jacob, on which he poured a drink-offering and oil, at Bethel, 1054. XXXIII. Jacob (here called Israel) said to sacrifice to the God of his father Isaac, when he came to Beersheba, 1054. XXXIV. The Hebrews in Egypt demanding leave to depart in order to offer their sacrifices, 1054. XXXV. The sacrifice of the passover instituted, 1054. XXXVI. The sanctification (as a sacrifice) of the first-born, 1054. XXXVII. The burnt-offering and sacrifices offered by Jethro, 1054. XXXVIII. The reference to sacrifices, immediately after the law was delivered on Mount Sinai, 1054. XXXIX. Sacrifices to gods forbidden on pain of death, 1055. XL. Law concerning the Passover, which is especially called the Lord's sacrifice, 1055. XLI. The sacrifices of Moses in ratification of the covenant, 1055. XLII. An altar ordered to be made for burnt-offerings, 1056. XLIII. The sacrifices of consecration, 1056. XLIV. The continual burnt-offering instituted, 1058. XLV. Meat and drink-offerings, 1059. XLVI. Sacrifices relative to the altar of incense,

1059. XLVII. The sin-offering, 1059. XLVIII. The trespass-offering, 1059. XLIX. Thank-offerings and peace-offerings, 1059. L. Wave-offerings and heave-offerings, 1060. LI. The jealousy-offering, 1060. LII. Sacrifices offered by the Nazarite, 1060. LIII. Sacrifices at the great festivals, 1060. LIV. The sacrifice of a red heifer, 1060. LV. Sacrifices offered to the golden calf, 1060.

SARAI.—I. Before the call of Abram, 1062. II. During the sojourn in Egypt, 1062. III. Her barrenness continued, 1063. IV. Her Egyptian handmaid, 1063. V. Her name changed, and a son promised, 1063. VI. Her presence with Abraham when he entertained the three angels, 1064. VII. She sojourns with Abraham in Gerar, 1065. VIII. She gives birth to Isaac, 1065. IX. Hagar and Ishmael are sent away, 1065. X. Sarah dies, and is buried in Hebron, 1066.

SCIENCE, SCIENTIFICS.—I. Collection of passages cited by the Author in series, 1068. II. Scientifics described in three kinds, 1068. III. The use of scientifics is to open the internal man, 1068. IV. The Lord himself was instructed like another man, 1069. V. The insufficiency of scientifics and knowledges, 1069. VI. The affection of rational truth and the affection of scientific truth, 1070. VII. The intellectual, the rational, and the scientific, 1071. VIII. The quality of scientifics relative to rational truths described, 1071. IX. The quality and use of scientifics continued, 1071. X. That scientifics are the truths of the natural man, 1072. XI. The distinction between scientifics, knowledges, and doctrinals, 1072. XII. That scientifics and knowledges are ministering goods and truths, 1072. XIII. That scientifics are ultimates, 1072. XIV. That scientifics are whatever pertains merely to the memory, 1073. XV. That the ideas of thought are founded upon scientifics, 1073. XVI. That all scientifics are in loves, according to their kinds, 1073. XVII. That science really is from the Lord, 1073. XVIII. That man is regenerated intellectually, beginning with scientifics, 1073. XIX. Scientifics called true and suitable, 1074. XX. Scientifics according to order, 1074. XXI. Scientifics of which inverse order is predicated. XXII. Infestation by scientifics and falses, 1074. XXIII. Scientifics that are to be destroyed, 1075. XXIV. Sensuals, scientifics, and doctrinals, 1075. XXV. Sensuals, scientifics, and truths, 1075. XXVI. Sensual scientifics, 1075. XXVII. Lowest scientifics, 1075. XXVIII. Common or general scientifics briefly described, 1076. XXIX. Interiors of scientifics briefly described, 1076. XXX. The good of scientifics, 1076. XXXI. Wisdom, intelligence, and science, 1076. XXXII. To know, to acknowledge, and to have faith in truths, 1076. XXXIII. The science of the knowledges of faith, 1076. XXXIV. That the science of the knowledges of faith is of no avail without charity, 1076. XXXV. Scientifics which are receptive of the truths of faith and the goods of charity, 1076. XXXVI. Scientifics of the Word, 1077. XXXVII. Scientifics of the church defined, 1077. XXXVIII. Scientifics of the ancient church, 1077. XXXIX. The state of man as to scientifics represented in the Word, 1077. XL. The same continued in some passages of the ritual, 1080. XLI. In certain passages of the prophetic and other books, 1080. XLII. The great desire of knowing, by which spirits are characterized, 1081.

SEED.—I. That it denotes the truth of faith, 1083. II. That by seed is meant the Word, 1084. III. The Lord himself is called the seed of the woman, 1084. IV. Seed multiplied, etc., 1084. V. Seed and ground predicated in the regeneration, 1084. VI. Seed and fruit, 1085. VII. Celestial and spiritual seed, 1085. VIII. The chosen seed or elect seed, 1086. IX. Seed of the woman, 1086. X. Seed of the serpent, 1086. XI. Seeds of plants, 1086. XII. The seed of man, 1086. XIII. The seed of Abraham, 1086. XIV. The seed of Ishmael and Isaac, 1087. XV. The seed of Israel, 1087. XVI. The seed of Aaron, 1087. XVII. The seed

of David, 1087. XVIII. Passages in series where seed is mentioned, 1087. XIX. Of raising up seed unto a brother, 1089. XX. Passages in the Prophets, 1089. XXI. Parable of the sower, 1090. XXII. To sow or inseminate, 1090. XXIII. Seminal vessels, 1090.

SENSE.—I. Of the senses and sensation in general, 1093. II. That spirits have exquisite senses, 1095. III. The life hereafter called sensual, 1095. IV. Spirits called external sensual and internal sensual, 1095. V. That the sensual is not in order, 1095. VI. The sensual, natural, and rational, distinguished, 1095. VII. The sensual and intellectual, 1096. VIII. The correspondence of the senses, 1096. IX. The common sense, voluntary and involuntary, 1097. X. That the sensual is the ultimate, 1097. XI. The interior sensitive is the perceptive, 1098. XII. The interior sensual, 1098. XIII. The external sensual, 1098. XIV. The sensual corporeal, 1098. XV. The sensual part described organically, 1098. XVI. That sensu-als are of two kinds, 1098. XVII. Regeneration of the sensual, 1098. XVIII. Of elevation above sensu-als, 1099. XIX. That the Lord glorified the sensu-als and their recipient vessels, 1099. XX. The distinction between sensu-als and scientifics, 1099. XXI. Sensual goods and truths, 1099. XXII. The good of sensu-als, 1100. XXIII. The quality of the sensual man described, 1100. XXIV. Reasoning from sensu-als; understanding or thinking from sensu-als, 1100. XXV. That the sensual is represented in the Word by serpents, 1101. XXVI. Other historicals and significatives by which it is represented, 1101.

SERPENT.—I. That the sensual part of man is represented in the Word by serpents, 1103. II. Serpents of the tree of science, 1104. III. The brazen serpent, 1104. IV. The poison of the serpent, 1104. V. How far hurtful, 1104. VI. Serpents in hell, 1104. VII. Spirits that appear as serpents, 1104. VIII. Harmony of passages, 1105.

SERVANT.—I. The difference between liberty and servitude, 1105. II. Ministering distinct from serving, 1107. III. The servitude of spirits and angels, 1107. IV. The Lord called a servant, 1107. V. Passages explained in series; first, as to Canaan, 1107. VI. As to the kings who served Chedorlaomer twelve years, 1107. VII. The servants of Abraham who fought with him for the rescue of Lot, 1108. VIII. The servitude of Abraham's seed predicted, 1108. IX. Abraham called a servant, 1108. X. Servants of Abimelech, 1108. XI. The servant of Abraham, 1108. XII. The servants of Isaac, 1108. XIII. The servitude of Jacob with Laban, 1109. XIV. The servants of Jacob, 1109. XV. Joseph called a Hebrew servant by the wife of Potiphar, 1109. XVI. Pharaoh and his servants (in the time of Joseph), 1109. XVII. The brethren of Joseph acknowledge themselves as his servants, 1109. XVIII. Service predicated of the twelve brethren waiting upon their father Israel, 1110. XIX. The Egyptians become servants under the administration of Joseph, 1110. XX. The state of servitude represented by Issachar called a bony ass, 1110. XXI. The sons of Israel reduced to servitude in Egypt, 1110. XXII. Moses called the servant of Jehovah, 1111. XXIII. The passover called a service, 1111. XXIV. Service named in the Ten Commandments, 1111. XXV. The laws concerning servants in the Jewish church, 1111. XXVI. Miscellaneous passages, 1113.

SHECKHEM.—I. Signification, 1116. II. Jacob's arrival at Shechem, here called Shalem, 1116. III. The sons of Jacob and the Shechemites, 1117. IV. In the history of Joseph and his brethren, 1118.

SIGHT, SEE.—I. Signification of seeing in the Word, 1121. II. To see, in the opposite sense, 1123. III. Not to see, 1123. IV. Seeing predicated of the Lord, 1123. V. To see internal things from external, 1123. VI. Sight of the body; sight

of the spirit, 1123. VII. Communication by sight, 1124. VIII. The Author's experience or sight, 1124. IX. Spiritual visions; the visions of the prophets, 1125. X. Passages in the Word, 1126. XI. That the evil cannot see the truths of the Word, 1129.

SILVER.—I. Signification, 1130. II. Passages in order from the Word, 1131. III. Passages in the prophetic and other books, 1132.

SKIN.—I. Seriatim passages concerning the correspondence of the skin with the Grand Man, 1137. II. Signification of the skin, 1137. III. The texture of the skin described, 1138.

SLAY, OR KILL.—I. To slay animals, 1138. II. To slay or kill men, 1138. III. Passages concerning the killed, 1139.

SLEEP.—I. A deep sleep, 1140. II. The ordinary state of sleep, 1141. III. Spiritual sleep and wakefulness, 1141. IV. Dreams and visions in sleep, 1141. V. The state of spirits in sleep, 1141. VI. Sleep induced on phantasies and corporeal states, 1142. VII. Spirits who infest man during sleep, 1142. VIII. That the Lord especially protects man during sleep, 1142. IX. Signification of sleeping and dreaming, 1142. X. Passages where sleeping or dreaming is mentioned, 1142.

SMITE.—I. Signification, 1144. II. Harmony of passages, 1144.

SOCIETY.—I. That the heavens consist of innumerable societies, 1146. II. Correspondence of heavenly societies with the body, 1146. III. The reception of spirits in societies, 1146. IV. Societies of spirits and angels associated with man in the regeneration, 1147. V. The arrangement of infernal spirits in societies, 1147. VI. Laws common to all societies of spirits, 1147. VII. Laws which hold society together on earth, 1148. VIII. The separation of societies or spirits, 1148. IX. That there are societies of spirits who serve as mediums, 1148. X. Consociation of ideas and affections, 1148. XI. Consociation in good, 1149.

SODOM.—I. The signification of Sodom, 1149. II. Lot dwelling in Sodom, 1149. III. The destruction of Sodom, 1150. IV. Other passages in the Word, 1150.

SON.—I. Signification of son and daughter, 1152. II. Son-in-law, 1152. III. The sons of Jacob, 1152. IV. Son of a stranger, 1153. V. Sons of the prophets, 1153. VI. Sons of the age, 1153. VII. Sons of man, 1153. VIII. Sons of God, 1153. IX. The Lord called the Son of God, Son of Man, 1153.

SOUL.—I. That this expression in the Word admits of several distinct acceptations, 1154. II. The state of the soul, or spirit, after death, 1154. III. Opinions concerning the soul, 1155. IV. Soul and spirit distinguished, 1155. V. The soul relative to the body, 1155. VI. The influx and commerce of the soul and body, 1156. VII. Blood relative to the soul, 1156. VIII. The vegetative life or soul, 1156. IX. Good considered as the soul, 1156. X. The soul of the Lord, 1157. XI. That the soul is from the Father, 1157.

SPHERE.—I. The spheres of spirits, 1157. II. The spheres of angels, 1159. III. The cause of the sphere around spirits, 1159. IV. The sphere of man in the world, its perception by spirits, etc., 1159. V. Grosser and purer spheres, 1160. VI. The sphere of perception, 1160. VII. The sphere of man's apperception, 1160. VIII. The external sensual sphere, 1160. IX. Sphere of the false, 1160. X. The sphere of truth, 1160. XI. Sphere of divine truth and divine good, 1160. XII. The divine sphere of ends and uses, 1160. XIII. That conjunction is by spheres, 1160. XIV. Opposite spheres, 1161. XV. The collision of spheres, 1161. XVI. The sphere of those in temptations and vastation, 1161.

SPIRIT.—I. Opinions concerning the spirit and spiritual life, 1161. II. That

man is a spirit clothed with a body, 1162. III. That all spirits and angels have been men, 1162. IV. That spirits and angels appear in form as men, 1163. V. That spirits and angels are organical substances, 1163. VI. As to the attendance of spirit and angels on man, 1163. VII. Communication with spirits, 1164. VIII. Open intercourse with spirits, 1164. IX. The Author's experience concerning spirits, 1164. X. The world of spirits, 1165. XI. Certain phenomena in the life of spirits, 1165. XII. The faculties of spirits, 1166. XIII. The power of spirits, 1166. XIV. Mediate, or middle spirits, 1166. XV. Subjects or emissary spirits, 1166. XVI. The spirits of other earths, 1167. XVII. Evil spirits and genii, evils and fables excited by them, 1168. XVIII. That temptations are from evil spirits, 1169. XIX. That angels fight against evil spirits, 1169. XX. The punishment of evil spirits, 1169. XXI. Subjects treated of in connection with the life of spirits, 1199. XXII. The distinction between soul and spirit, 1170. XXIII. Signification of soul and spirit, 1170. XXIV. The spirit of God, 1170. XXV. The spirit of Jehovah, 1171. XXVI. The spirit of truth, 1171. XXVII. The holy spirit, 1171. XXVIII. The seven spirits, 1171. XXIX. The spirit of wisdom, 1171. XXX. To pour out the spirit, 1171. XXXI. To fill with the spirit, 1171.

SPIRITUAL.—I. As to the general sense in which this term is used by the Author, 1171. II. Spiritual life, briefly, 1171. III. The two general states of life, spiritual and natural, distinguished, 1171. IV. That the spiritual and natural are as internal and external, 1172. V. The spiritual, so called, their specific quality, etc., 1172. VI. Man made spiritual by regeneration, 1174. VII. Various classes of the spiritual, 1175. VIII. The natural who are in good, but not spiritual, 1175. IX. Natural-spiritual, and natural not spiritual, predicated of truth, 1175. X. The spiritual-natural, 1175. XI. The terms celestial and spiritual, or celestial, spiritual, and natural, defined together, their relative quality, etc., 1175. XII. Special definition of the term spiritual, 1177. XIII. The celestial-spiritual, the spiritual from the celestial, etc., 1178. XIV. The divine spiritual, 1178. XV. The two universal kingdoms, celestial and spiritual, 1179. XVI. The church distinguished as celestial and spiritual, 1179. XVII. The spirits attendant on man distinguished as celestial and spiritual, 1180. XVIII. The distinction of spiritual and celestial in the internal sense of the Word, 1180. XIX. The quality of spiritual truths relative to scientific and sensual, 1180. XX. The special quality of spiritual good and truth, 1180. XXI. The distinction between spiritual and celestial knowledges, 1180. XXII. That all perception is from the influx of spiritual light, 1180. XXIII. The spiritual predicated of the rational part, 1181. XXIV. Spiritual things represented by natural, 1181. XXV. The spiritual world, 1181. XXVI. World of spirits, 1181. XXVII. The Lord's continual advent to the spiritual, 1181.

STARS.—I. Signification of stars in the Word, etc., 1184. II. The star in the east, 1184. III. Stars of the morning, 1185. IV. Stars in the other life, 1185. V. The visible stars of this world, 1185.

STATE.—I. The general states of the regeneration, 1185. II. State and change of state, of what predicated, 1185. III. Fulness of state, 1185. IV. That states return in the other life, 1186. V. That changes of place in the other life are really changes of state, 1186. VI. That the varieties of state (viz., of good and truth), in the other life are as the variations of heat and light in the world, 1186.

STATUES.—I. Signification of statues, or stones placed, 1186. II. The statue of Nebuchadnezzar, 1187. III. The statue of salt into which Lot's wife was turned, 1187. IV. Two monstrous statues mentioned, 1187.

SUN.—I. The Lord as a sun, 1193. II. The Lord seen in the sun, 1193. III. The sun of justice, 1194. IV. Signification of the sun, 1194. V. The sun of the world, 1194.

SUPPER, HOLY.—I. Concerning its institution, 1195. II. Bread and wine in the Holy Supper, 1195. III. The body and blood of the Lord in the Holy Supper, 1195. IV. The sanctity of the Holy Supper, 1196. V. The time and manner of its celebration, 1196. VI. Its celebration by the Roman Catholics, 1196. VII. The doctrine of the Holy Supper resumed in a summary, 1196.

SWORD.—I. Signification of swords, daggers, etc., 1201. II. Short swords or knives in the hand, 1201. III. Swords in a variety of passages, 1201.

TEMPTATION.—I. Concerning temptation-combats in general, 1207. II. Passages cited by the author concerning temptations, 1208. III. Evil spirits the cause of temptations, 1209. IV. The most secret cause of temptations, 1209. V. Temptations treated of specifically in series with the doctrine of charity, 1209. VI. The end or utility of temptations, 1210. VII. That temptations are the essential means of regeneration, 1211. VIII. Temptations of three kinds, celestial, spiritual, and natural, 1211. IX. That the spiritual state is a state of combat or temptation, 1211. X. Two forces that act in temptations, 1211. XI. Temptations felt in the natural, 1212. XII. That temptation is endured on account of the defect of truth, 1212. XIII. That temptations appear evils, 1212. XIV. The arrangement of state to undergo temptations, 1212. XV. Various states of temptation, 1212. XVI. A total inversion of state effected by temptations, 1212. XVII. Despair that attends temptations, 1212. XVIII. That man is confirmed in good and truth by temptation combats, 1213. XIX. The arrangement of truths after temptation, 1213. XX. That truths appear to be exterminated in temptations, 1213. XXI. Truth ruling in a state of temptation, 1213. XXII. The state of freedom into which man is brought by temptations, 1213. XXIII. Fluctuation after temptations, 1213. XXIV. Joy or solace after temptations, 1213. XXV. The state of those who conquer in temptations, 1213. XXVI. The state of those who yield in temptations, 1213. XXVII. The part of man in temptation combats, 1213. XXVIII. That it is the Lord himself who fights for man in temptation combats, 1214. XXIX. That dead men (understand, those who receive nothing celestial or spiritual,) cannot endure temptation combats, 1214. XXX. Temptations at the present day, 1214. XXXI. Temptations of the Jews, 1214. XXXII. Temptations comparatively light, 1214. XXXIII. Temptations called grievous, 1215. XXXIV. Temptations called most grievous, 1215. XXXV. Temptations as to fables, or the intellectual part, here described as comparatively light, 1215. XXXVI. Temptations distinguished as those of the intellectual part, and those of the voluntary part, 1215. XXXVII. Temptations and infestations not the same, 1215. XXXVIII. Temptations and desolations, 1215. XXXIX. Temptation and vastation, 1215. XL. Concerning temptations in the other life, 1215. XLI. Temptation of infants in the other life, 1215. XLII. Temptation of interior truth, 1215. XLIII. The temptation of spiritual good, 1215. XLIV. Temptations of the Lord, 1215. XLV. Temptation named in the Lord's Prayer, etc., 1216. XLVI. Signification of tempting or proving, 1217. XLVII. Temptations variously represented in the Word, 1217.

TENT or TABERNACLE.—I. Signification, 1218. II. Distinction between tents and tabernacles, 1218. III. To pitch or stretch a tent, 1219. IV. To dwell in tents, 1219. V. Passages in which tents are mentioned before the erection of the tabernacle, 1219. VI. The tent of Moses mentioned before the erection of the tabernacle, 1220. VII. The erection of the tabernacle commanded, 1220. VIII. Gifts

for the tabernacle, 1221. IX. The holy of holies in the tabernacle, the ark, etc., 1221. X. The holy place which formed the second part of the tabernacle, or habitation, 1221. XI. The table of shew-bread in the second part of the tabernacle, 1222. XII. The candelabrum in the second part of the tabernacle, 1222. XIII. The curtains, vails, and hangings of the tabernacle, 1222. XIV. The boards with their sockets and bars, 1223. XV. The door and its curtain, 1223. XVI. The court of the tabernacle, its hangings, pillars, sockets, etc., 1223. XVII. The gate of the court, together with its hangings, 1223. XVIII. The altar of burnt-offerings, and the altar of incense, 1223. XIX. The brazen laver, 1223. XX. The call of Bezaleel and Aholiab to do the work, 1223. XXI. The inauguration of the tent by anointing, 1223. XXII. To enter into the tent, 1223. XXIII. The removal of the tent outside the camp, 1223. XXIV. Pollution of the altar and tent, 1224. XXV. The regenerate state represented by the tent, 1224. XXVI. The human economy represented by its threefold division, 1224. XXVII. Passages in the Psalms and Prophets, 1224.

THIGH.—I. Signification, 1227. II. The correspondence of the loins and genitals of the Grand Man, 1227. III. Passages in the Word, 1228.

THOUGHT.—I. Ideas of thought, 1229. II. How far materiality may be attributed to ideas of thought, 1229. III. That thought is really substantial, 1229. IV. That the internal man is not the thought, 1229. V. That all thought and will flow in, consequently all life, 1230. VI. That thought flows from the love of a man's life, 1230. VII. Thought and will distinguished, 1230. VIII. Thought and imagination distinguished, 1230. IX. The derivation of thought from perception, 1230. X. Thoughts distinguished as exterior and interior, 1231. XI. That thought is interior speech, 1231. XII. Thought of various degrees, 1231. XIII. Internal thought, 1232. XIV. Angelic thought, 1232. XV. The thought of the Lord, 1232. XVI. Spiritual thought, 1232. XVII. Thought above sensuality, 1232. XVIII. Thought in the spirit, from the Author's experience, 1232. XIX. Thought in the other life, 1232. XX. Changes of thought and affection, 1233. XXI. Man said to think in good, or from good, 1233. XXII. Thought from evil, 1233. XXIII. Evil that enters the thought, 1233. XXIV. The wonderful form or composition of thought, 1234. XXV. Passages concerning thought, in series with an account of influx, and of the commerce between the soul and the body, 1234. XXVI. Thought of and from the Word, 1235. XXVII. That wisdom, intelligence, and science are predicated of the intellectual part, which thinks, 1236. XXVIII. Punishment as to the thoughts, 1236.

THRONE.—I. Signification, 1236. II. Harmony of passages, 1237. III. The throne of Solomon especially, 1237.

TIME.—I. Time and space in the other life, 1238. II. That no ratio exists between time and eternity, 1238. III. Signification of time in the Word, 1239.

TOOTH.—I. Correspondence of the teeth, 1239. II. Passages in the Word, where teeth are mentioned, 1240. III. Spirits whose state is represented by teeth, 1240.

TREE.—I. Signification, 1241. II. That to plant, in the spiritual sense, is to regenerate, 1242. III. Trees in idolatrous worship, 1242. IV. Passages in the Word, 1242. V. Trees seen in the other life, 1243. VI. The spiritual life of trees, plants, etc., 1243.

TRIBES.—I. General signification of the twelve tribes, or twelve sons of Jacob, 1243. II. The conception and nativity of Jacob's sons, 1244. III. Particular signification of each son—first, Reuben, 1245. IV. Simeon, 1246. V. Levi, 1247. VI. Judah, 1247. VII. Dan, 1248. VIII. Naphtali, 1249. IX. Gad, 1249. X. Asher, 1249. XI. Issachar, 1249. XII. Zebulun, 1249. XIII. Dinali, 1249. XIV.

Joseph, 1250. XV. Benjamin, 1252. XVI. The order in which the twelve sons of Jacob, or the twelve tribes, are named, 1253. XVII. The states of good and truth represented by the twelve sons of Jacob and the twelve tribes, in the historical order of the circumstances, 1253.

TRUTH.—I. That truths are laws of order, 1253. II. The substantiality of truth, 1254. III. Good and truth not to be understood abstractly, 1254. IV. That truth and good really make man, 1254. V. That all truth and good are from the Lord, 1254. VI. The Lord as the Word or divine truth, 1254. VII. Truth divine distinguished from divine truth, 1254. VIII. Divine truth in the heavens, 1254. IX. That although good and truth are not of man, the means are provided, and he is free to make them his own, 1254. X. Scientifics and knowledges distinguished from truths, 1255. XI. To know, to acknowledge, and to have faith in truths, 1256. XII. Truths of faith; the truth of peace; truths of the church, 1256. XIII. That the Lord adapts and conjoins himself to man by apparent truths, 1257. XIV. Truth in the procedure of regeneration, 1257. XV. The regeneration of truths, 1259. XVI. Affections of good and truth, 1259. XVII. The marriage of good and truth, 1260. XVIII. The sphere of truth, omitted in the text, see p. xxviii. XIX. Distinction between the celestial man and spiritual man as to good and truth, 1264. XX. That specifically, truth is called spiritual; good celestial, 1264. XXI. That truth itself is nevertheless distinguished as celestial and spiritual, 1264. XXII. That spiritual good is truth, 1265. XXIII. That all truth is predicated of the intellectual part; all good of the voluntary part, 1265. XXIV. That goods are qualified and matured by truths, 1265. XXV. That truth proceeds and derives its vitality from good, 1266. XXVI. Truths that are called living and not living, 1267. XXVII. Truth called the good of truth, 1267. XXVIII. Truth from good called the truth of good, 1268. XXIX. The multiplication of truth: the connection and affinity of truths, 1268. XXX. Truths and goods distinguished into degrees, 1269. XXXI. Truths distinguished as intellectual, rational, and scientific, 1269. XXXII. Intellectual truth defined, 1269. XXXIII. Rational truth, 1269. XXXIV. The rational mind as to truth, 1269. XXXV. Truth and good predicated of the natural, 1270. XXXVI. Sensual truth and scientifics, 1272. XXXVII. Interior truths, 1272. XXXVIII. Mediate goods and truths, 1272. XXXIX. Internal and external goods and truths, 1272. XL. Goods and truths in the natural man mixed with evils and falses, 1272. XLI. Good and truth perverted, 1272. XLII. Truth falsified, 1272. XLIII. Truth vastated, 1273. XLIV. Truths and falses opposed, 1273. XLV. Truth purified from the false, 1273. XLVI. That purification is effected by truths, 1273. XLVII. The confirmation of truth, 1273. XLVIII. The deprivation of truth, 1273. XLIX. Persuasive truth, 1274. L. Judgment from truth and from good, 1274. LI. Signification of mercy and truth, doing truth, etc., 1274. LII. Goods and truths called foods, 1274. LIII. The correspondence of truths with sight, etc., 1274. LIV. The correspondence of truth with light, 1274. LV. Other correspondences and significatives of truth, 1274. LVI. The reception of truth, 1275. LVII. Men classified as to the reception of truth, 1276. Class 1, Those who are in falses; Class 2, Those who are in truths without good; Class 3, Those who are in truths with a tendency to good, 1276. Class 4, Those who are in truths from good, 1277. LVIII. Summary of doctrine concerning truth, 1277.

UNDERSTANDING, INTELLIGENCE, &c.—I. That man is constituted by will and understanding, 1279. II. That good and truth are referrible to the will and understanding respectively, 1279. III. That the relation between will and understanding is represented in marriage, 1279. IV. On the separation of the understand-

ing from the will, 1280. V. The new will and new understanding formed by the Lord by regeneration, 1280. VI. On the will and understanding; on good and truth; on charity and faith, taken together, 1282. VII. On the will distinct from the understanding, 1283. VIII. On the understanding distinct from the will, 1284. IX. On intelligence predicated of the understanding, and wisdom predicated of the will, 1286. X. That man has an interior as well as an exterior understanding, 1288. XI. Self-intelligence, as distinguished from intelligence and wisdom from the Lord, 1288. XII. Evils of self-intelligence and of self-will, 1289. XIII. Will and understanding with reference to the organization, 1289. XIV. The will and understanding with reference to sense, 1289. XV. The correspondence of the will and understanding with the heart and lungs, 1290. XVI. The correspondence of the will and understanding to the celestial and spiritual kingdom, respectively, 1290. XVII. Will and understanding represented in the Word, 1290. XVIII. Will predicated of the Lord, 1291. XIX. The intellectual and rational (principles) predicated of the Lord, 1291. XX. The intellectual (principle) of the church, 1291.

UNIVERSAL.—I. That nothing universal or general can be conceived in which particulars and singulars do not enter, 1291. II. That a universal providence necessarily implies a particular providence, 1292. III. That there are two universal kinds of good, 1292. IV. Universals of the church, 1292. V. Universal language and thought, 1292. VI. Universal incredulity, 1292.

UNIVERSE.—I. Correspondence of the natural universe with the spiritual, 1292. II. The earth or world; other earths in the universe, 1292. III. Our earth: additional observations, 1293. IV. Our sun, 1293. V. Our moon, 1294. VI. The planet Mercury, 1294. VII. Venus, 1296. VIII. Mars, 1297. IX. Jupiter, 1298. X. Saturn, 1302. XI. Earths among the stars, 1303. XII. The speech of men in other earths, 1303.

VEIL.—I. Punishment by the veil, 1304. II. Signification of veiling, 1304. III. The bridal veil, 1304. IV. The veil of Moses, 1305. V. The veils of the tabernacle and temple, 1305.

VASTATION.—I. The vastation of the church in general, 1306. II. Seriatim passages concerning vastations in the other life, 1307. III. Distinction between vastation and desolation, 1308. IV. Temptations and infestations distinct from vastation, 1308. V. Passages cited from the Word in which vastation is represented, 1308.

VESSELS.—I. Vessels understood as scientifics that serve as receptacles, 1309. II. That organical vessels are opened by means of the senses, 1310.

VOICE.—I. The voice of Jehovah, when mentioned in the Word, 1312. II. The voice of Jehovah God whispering in the garden, 1313.

WALL.—I. Wall for defence, 1316. II. Wall of a house, etc., 1316. III. Wall of brass, 1316. IV. Walls represented spiritually, 1316.

WAR.—I. Signification of war, 1316. II. Wars of Jehovah, 1317. III. The Lord called a Man of war, 1317.

WATER.—I. Generally as to waters and seas, 1318. II. Water and bread named together, 1318. III. A flood or inundation of waters, 1318. IV. Wells and fountains of water, 1319. V. Wells of unclean water, 1319. VI. Rivers and streams of water, 1319. VII. Ponds or pools of water, 1319. VIII. Water-pot, or pitcher, 1319.

WAY.—I. Signification of a way, a street, a passage, 1319. II. Passages explained, 1319. III. Ways in the other life, 1320.

WOOD.—I. Signification of wood, 1327. II. Gopher wood, 1328. III. Shittim

wood, 1328. IV. To cut or cleave wood, to arrange wood, 1328. V. Spirits who appear to cut wood, 1328. VI. Whoredom with stone and wood, 1328.

WORD.—I. The necessity of the Word, 1328. II. The use of the literal or external sense of the Word, 1328. III. The inspiration of the Word, 1329. IV. The internal sense contained in the Word, 1329. V. That the arcana of wisdom revealed by the internal sense are innumerable, 1330. VI. That the internal sense is especially for angels, but it is also for men, 1330. VII. The style of the Word and its external sense, 1330. VIII. Appearances and fallacies in the Word, 1331. IX. The opposite sense of expressions in the Word, 1331. X. Apparent repetitions in the Word, 1332. XI. Names in the Word, 1332. XII. The prophetic parts of the Word, 1332. XIII. The historical parts of the Word, 1332. XIV. The Word described as the Law and the Prophets, 1332. XV. The representatives of the Word, 1332. XVI. The difference between the external sense and the internal, 1333. XVII. The internal sense of the Word seen from the external; illustration from the Word, 1333. XVIII. Specifically concerning the quality of the internal sense, 1334. XIX. The distinction of celestial and spiritual in the internal sense of the Word, 1334. XX. That there is a heavenly marriage in every particular of the Word, 1334. XXI. The beauty and order of the internal sense, 1334. XXII. Abstract ideas of the internal sense, 1335. XXIII. Causes originating the internal sense, 1335. XXIV. Specifically concerning the Lord as the Word, 1335. XXV. The fulfilment of the Law or Word, 1336. XXVI. Conjunction with heaven and the Lord by the Word, 1336. XXVII. That the Lord speaks with the man of the church by the Word only, 1336. XXVIII. That the Word is accommodated both to angels and men, 1336. XXIX. The Word as received by good spirits and angels, 1336. XXX. Generally, concerning the divine interiors of the Word as manifested in the other life, 1337. XXXI. The Word called the book of the covenant, 1338. XXXII. The books of the Word which have the internal sense, 1338. XXXIII. The holiness of the Word, 1338. XXXIV. The holy proceeding of the Word, 1338. XXXV. The ancient Word; historical facts concerning the Word, 1338. XXXVI. The Jews and the Word, 1339. XXXVII. The Author's knowledge of the persons and things named in the Word, 1339. XXXVIII. The Author's knowledge of the internal sense, 1339. XXXIX. Precepts of the Word, 1339. XL. Doctrine from the Word, 1340. XLI. Illustration and information from the Word, 1340. XLII. The life of the Word, 1341. XLIII. The state of those in the other life who have seen and perceived the interior truths of the Word, 1341. XLIV. Those who despise the Word, who blaspheme the Word, etc., 1341. XLV. Those who are averse to the truths of the Word, 1341. XLVI. Those who receive only the literal sense of the Word, 1341. XLVII. Those who belong to the Church founded on the Word, 1341. XLVIII. A summary of doctrine concerning the Word, in seriatim passages, 1342. XLIX. A summary of doctrine concerning the Word in selected passages, 1342. L. Signification of a word, and of words, 1343. LI. The Word represented.

WORKS.—I. The quality and state of those who consider their works meritorious, 1344. II. The quality of good works, which are really such; the sense in which deeds and works are mentioned in the Word, 1344. III. How judgment according to works is to be understood, 1344. IV. The representation of works or of the good of charity, 1345.

WORSHIP.—I. Internal worship, 1345. II. External worship, 1346. III. The necessity of external worship, 1346. IV. Conjunction of the external and internal in worship, 1347. V. Freedom in worship, 1347. VI. Worship in the internal sense, 1347. VII. The holy internal predicated of worship, 1347. VIII.

Worship from truth; worship from good, 1347. IX. Worship called celestial and spiritual, 1347. X. Differences in worship, 1347. XI. Internal worship made external, 1347. XII. Artificial worship, 1347. XIII. Jewish worship, 1347. XIV. Profane worship, 1348. XV. Infernal worship, 1348. XVI. Prayer or supplication, 1348.

WRITE, *to*.—I. Signification of writing, 1348. II. Writings of the ancients, 1349. III. Writings in the spiritual world, 1349.

N.B.—The following was intended for insertion under the head of Truth,
p. 1264.

18. *The Sphere of Truth.* Every truth has a sphere of extension according to the quantity and quality of good, *br. ill.* 8063. See SPHERE, RING.

INDEX.

M

MACHIR, the son of Manasseh and grandson of Joseph, denotes truth from good, *sh.* 6584.

MACHPELAH, before Mamre where Sarah was buried denotes regeneration, 2901. Machpelah, because of the field and cave there, denotes the obscure reception of truth, thus faith in obscurity, *ill.* 2935. Machpelah denotes regeneration effected by the truth of faith: the connection of field, cave, and burial, *br. ill.* 2970, 3257, 6452—6455. It denotes the beginning of regeneration, for it is then that faith is in obscurity, 6548. The cave of the field of Machpelah is so often mentioned on account of its spiritual signification; passages cited, 6551. See HEBRON.

The cave of the field Machpelah, bought by Abraham as a burial place denotes regeneration commenced with those who are in the good of faith, though obscurely, and this by the Lord, 2934, 2968. The burial of Sarah in Machpelah, denotes the reception of truth conjoined with good from the Lord, 2979. The field and cave of Machpelah, which had belonged to the Hittites, becoming the possession of Abraham, denotes the church raised up by regeneration among the Gentiles, 2983—2986. The burial of Abraham in Machpelah, by his sons Isaac and Ishmael, denotes the reception of divine truth from the Lord's divine human, its coming to light in the rational, 3250—3257. The burial of Abraham and Sarah, of Isaac and Rebecca, and of Leah, in Machpelah denotes all the interiors in order, in good and truth natural, 6460. The burial of Jacob, called Israel, there, denotes spiritual life in the goods and truths of the natural, where the inmost and the interiors are all collated, 6450—6465, 6547—6551, but especially 6463, 6465.

MADAI, one of the sons of Japhet, denotes external worship, sometimes corresponding to internal, sometimes the contrary: there was also a nation of the name principled in such worship, 1151. In Isaiah xxi. 12, Elam signifies the internal Church, Madai the external church, or external worship in which is the internal, 1228. See JAPHET.

MAGIC [*Magia*]. 1. All predictions of things, not in the common order of nature, must be from the Lord; and this in the case of evil prophets also, *sh.* 3698. The diviners, augurs, jugglers, pythons, and others in ancient times studied natural magic, from which nothing divine could be predicted, but only what was against the Lord, and against the good of love and the truth of faith in him; all that is thus

contrary to the Lord is magic or enchantment [*magicum*], whatever it appear in external form, 3698. Egyptian wisdom is the science of natural things, and magic the science of spiritual things, 5223. Magic was nothing but the perversion, and perverse application of things which are of order in the spiritual world; it is now called natural because there is no acknowledgment of anything spiritual, or beyond nature, 5223 end; see also 4680. The representatives of spiritual and celestial things were turned into magic in Egypt, where the knowledge of them had been especially cultivated, 5700. The magic practised by the Egyptians was from the abuse of correspondences after the church had come to its end among them, 4964. The perversion of correspondences or the science of spiritual things, whereby it becomes magic, is the evil application of such knowledge to govern others and to injure others, 6052. Magic is simply the perversion of order, and especially the abuse of correspondences; how this consists in the application of such things to self, and selfish ends, *ill.* 6692. By the representatives and significatives of the ancient church, those who lived in the good of charity had communication with heaven, which communication with many such was open: those, on the other hand, who were not in the good of charity, came to have open communication with evil spirits, and gave birth to magic by perverting the truths of the church, 6692. Egypt signifies scientifics contrary to the truths of the church, because the Egyptians turned the scientifics of the church into things magical; on this account those representatives and significatives were restored among another people, the Israelites, who acknowledged nothing spiritual, and could not pervert them, 6692. The hieroglyphics and magic arts of the Egyptians are a proof that the representative church existed with that people; for by their hieroglyphics they represented spiritual things, they knew also that they were actual correspondences, and by turning them to magic they associated themselves with the diabolic crowd in hell, 7097, 10,437 and citations. The rod is a representative of power, and really corresponds to it, because power is thereby exercised; but with the magicians [of Egypt] this power is from the abuse of correspondences, and effects nothing except within the hells where they are, 7026. Juggling, enchantment, and magic are from the abuse of divine order and of correspondences, and this takes place by their application to evil ends, such as the end of dominion over others, and of destroying them, 7296, *ill.* 7337. By the arts of juggling and enchantment in the Word are signified the arts whereby falses are made to appear as truths and truths as falses, and this especially by fallacies, *sh.* 7297; further *ill.* 7298, 7299, 7337, 7426. The imitation of divine things from study and art illustrated by the fantastic imitation of such things with spirits; that they so appear in externals but internally are filthy and diabolical, 10,284, 10,286; that the external without the internal becomes either magical or idolatrous, 10,437.

2. *Magicians and Wise Men* [*magi, sapientes*]. In a good sense magicians denote interior scientifics, and wise men exterior scientifics; in Egypt also those who taught the science of spiritual things were called by the former name, and those who taught the science of natural things by the latter, *sh.* 5223. Magicians in the opposite sense denote those who pervert spiritual things and thereby exercise magic, 5223. By wise men are meant those who investigated and taught the science

of spiritual things, and their correspondences with natural; by sorcerers, [*præstigiatores*], those who perverted the laws of divine order, especially correspondences, and exercised magical power, 7296. By the wisdom of the sons of the east is signified the interior knowledge of truth and good; by the wisdom of the Egyptians, the science of those things: of the former class were the wise men who came from the East at the nativity of Jesus, 3762.

3. *Wizards, Sorcerers, or deceitful Jugglers* [*præstigiatores*], denote those who conjoin the falses which spring from the evils of self-love to the truths of faith, 9188. See above (1), 3698, 7297, 7298, (2), 7296. They are sorcerers who are learned from themselves, confide only in themselves, and so love themselves that they aspire to be worshipped as gods; by such, truths from the Lord are destroyed, 9188.

4. *Sorceresses, Witches, Sirens, or Female Magicians*, [*præstigitrices, mages, sirenes*], described, how, like sponges, they imbibe the most nefarious arts, and at the same time simulate innocence: especially those called sirens, their deceits, punishments, and hells, 831. Many companies of sirens grievously punished by discernment, their arts to evade detection and pain, and how necessary their punishment is for the preservation of man during sleep, 959. The stench of sirens described, and that this arises from their filthy interiors, while as to exteriors they appear beautiful, 1515. Sirens surpass others in quickness of discernment, but they turn all to magical practices for the sake of empire over others, 1515. Sirens are interior sorceresses or witches, and are prone to infest men by night, by influx into their interior thoughts and affections; an instance of their cunning, when they spoke as from the author, and infested good spirits, 1983. Their interiors are filthy with adulteries and hatreds, and they obsess the interiors of such as have no conscience, but are outwardly fair and honest, 1983. An example of one such whose adulteries and crimes in the body to the number of a hundred were made manifest, with all the circumstances of place and person, though she had positively denied them, 2483. The most part of sirens come from Christendom, and they are such as hold adultery and whoredom no shame, and are fond of the refinements of life [*et quod in decoris vitæ*]; an illustration how the delights of conjugal love are changed into the delights of adultery, 2744. A crowd of sirens described who govern the popes, 3750. The spirits described, (namely, sirens,) who attempt to penetrate into the taste that they may obsess the interiors of man, their procedure and magical arts, the author's experience, 4793. Sirens can only see such spirits as are in sensual lumen, *ill.* from experience, 6311. The heavenly beauty of sirens, and the fair scenes around them, all created by phantasy, and how instantly their filthy interiors are discovered by light from heaven, 10,286.

5. *Witchcrafts*, denote falses derived from perversions of truth; witches, those in whom anything of the Church is conjoined to the evils of self-love, 9188. See examples below (8).

6. *Magical Arts among Spirits*. They are most prone to magic in the other life, who ascribe all things, not to Providence, but to their own prudence, and endeavoured by evil arts to elevate themselves above others, those also who have cunningly defrauded others, 6692, 7097, 7296. They who are most addicted to magic in the other life, namely, such as have practised deceit against their neighbour, and from success

attributed all things to their own prudence, acknowledge the Creator of the universe, but not the Lord; such are especially meant by Pharaoh and the Egyptians, 7097. The magical arts exercised by such spirits are from the abuse of correspondences whereby they present various appearances, and induce changes of state in others, making them serve as their subject spirits, *ill.* 7296, particularly 7337. Spirits addicted to magic appear with rods or wands, which serve them as means of exercising power; hence the rod assigned to magicians, and the sceptre to kings, 7026. Magicians in the other life can induce dullness as to the apperception of truth, for they know how to withdraw the influx which others receive from heaven, &c., 7298. The power of abusing order and perverting its laws is at length taken away from magicians, chiefly by the exercise of angelic power which annihilates their magic in a moment when they would do evil to the upright, 7299. The power exercised by magicians, is that of truth from the Divine, for truth is the verimost essential of all things in both worlds, spiritual and natural, 8200. The operation of spirits of both sexes who endeavour to subjugate the souls of others, described from experience; their secret arts and magical practices, 4227. A spirit described who sought to infest the author by magical artifices; that he extended his hand to exercise imaginary power, but could effect nothing, 5566. There are magical arts in the other life, many in number, utterly unknown in the world; by such arts spirits can pervert the scientifics of the memory, 4793.

7. *The Hells of Magicians*, are situated in a plane under the soles of the feet, a little forwards, to the right; they extend to a great distance, and in the deepest of them are the Egyptians, 6692. The lower earth is under the soles of the feet with the hells round about; towards the front, are those who have perverted truths and adulterated goods; to the right, those who pervert divine order and thereby study to acquire power; at the back, are the evil genii, who, from the love of self, secretly contrive evil against their neighbour; and far beneath, are those who have utterly scorned the Divine, and separated themselves from all that is spiritual, 7090.

8. *Passages in the Word*. Joseph's power of divination by the cup of silver, (Gen. xlv. 2, 5, 15,) denotes things hidden and future manifest in interior truth from the Divine, or truth in which the Divine is, 5736, 5748, 5781. The wise men and sorcerers of Egypt doing the same as Moses by their enchantments (Ex. vii. 11, &c.), denotes the abuse and perversion of divine order, whereby fallacies are made to appear the same externally as truths, *ill.* 7296—7298, *ill.* 7337, *br.* 7388. The Egyptian sorcerers unable to repeat the miracle of the lice by their enchantments (Ex. viii. 18), denotes the power of abusing correspondences withdrawn from them after their vilest evils have become manifest, 7419, 7426—7430. See HAND (2), EGYPT, MOSES. The punishment of witchcraft by death (Ex. xxii. 17), denotes the loss of spiritual life by those in whom falses from the love of self are conjoined with the truths of faith, *ill.* 9188, 9189. The elders of Midian with witchcrafts or divinations [*prestigias*] in their hands (Num. xxii. 4, 7), denotes falsifications, 3242. Nineveh a harlot and mistress of witchcrafts (Nah. iii.), denotes doctrine filled with falsifications and with evils therefrom, 6978. Nineveh selling nations by her whoredoms and families by her witchcrafts (*Ibid.*), denotes the falsified good of

truth, and the arts whereby falses are made to appear as truths and truths as falses, 7297, compare 9188. The sorcerers of Babylon (Isa. xlvii. 8—14), denote those who conjoin the falses of the evil of self-love with the truths of faith, 9188. The witchcrafts of Jacob (Mi. v. 12), denote the false doctrinals of their church, 9188. The whoredoms of Jezebel and her manifold witchcrafts (2 Kings ix. 22), denote perversions of truth and falses thence, 9188. The Lord at his advent called a swift witness against sorcerers and adulterers and false swearers (Mal. iii. 5), denotes against those who destroy truths, who destroy goods and who confirm falses, 9188. Diviners, enchanters, necromancers, and others of like character forbidden among the sons of Israel (Deut. xviii. 9—19), denote those who destroy the truths and goods of the Church by scientifics perversely applied and by the falses of self-love and the love of the world; thus who from the lust of gain and honour learn and teach, and not from the affection of the truth of faith and the good of life, 9188. Murders, enchantments, whoredoms, and thefts (Rev. ix. 21), denote evils which destroy goods, falses therefrom which destroy truths, truths falsified, and goods estranged from truths, 5135.

MAGISTRATES, of whom the king is chief, are not to have power over the laws, but to administer them, 10,799—10,806. See GOVERNMENT.

MAGOG. By Gog and the land of Magog, the prince and head of Meshech and Tubal, is meant worship in externals separated from love to the Lord, and love to the neighbour, and therefore idolatrous, 1151, 2418, 2446, 2928, 3355. Gog from the sides of the North is predicated of all that is false derived from evil, and of all that is evil from the false, 3708. See JAPHET.

MAHALATH, OR BASHEMATH [compare Gen. xxviii. 9; xxxvi. 3], the daughter of Ishmael, the son of Abraham, denotes the affection of truth from a divine origin, 3678, 3687, 3688, 4643. Called the sister of Nebaioth, she denotes the affection of interior celestial truth, 3688. Married to Esau, she denotes the conjunction of such truth with good, 3678, 4643. See ISHMAEL, ESAU. *Bashe-math* or *Adah* [compare Gen. xxvi. 34; xxxvi. 2], the daughter of Elon the Hittite, denotes the affection of truth not genuine, and her union with Esau the conjunction of good therewith, which is the first conjunction, 3470, 4643. See HETH, ESAU.

MAHALALEEL. See SETH.

MAHANAIM, in the original tongue signifies two camps; in the spiritual sense it denotes the two heavens or kingdoms of the Lord—the celestial and the spiritual, from which illustration proceeds, 4237. See JACOB (8).

MAID-SERVANT. See HANDMAID, SERVANT.

MAKE, OR DO, *to* [*facere*]. To create, to form, and to make, signifies to regenerate, but each expression with a difference, 16, 88, 472. To create is to regenerate man so that he becomes spiritual; to make is to perfect him, so that he becomes celestial, 472. Made or done implies a new state, 4979. See CAME TO PASS. The phrase, "they did so," denotes effect, 5951. Similar expressions applied to God denote Providence, 5264, 5503; in such a case also they denote order, 6573. To do or to make is predicated of the will, as to know

and believe of the understanding, 9282. See *to Do*. To make signifies to cause to exist; to bear (understand, to bear up or sustain in a right position) to cause to subsist; to carry (or cherish as an infant) to cause that it may perpetually exist, *sh.* 9737.

MALE [*masculus*]. In the most ancient church, the understanding of the spiritual man was called male, the will female, and their conjunction a marriage, 54. The male or male man [*vir*] denotes the understanding and also the things of faith; the female denotes the will and also the things of love, 476. The male denotes truth; female, good; and their marriage pervades all things in man, 669—672, 725. Male and female do not denote the marriage union, but man and wife, 725. Male and female is predicated of birds, man and wife of beasts, 749. By male in general is denoted truth; by female, good, 4005. Male denotes the truth of faith, 2046, 2101; thus also the faith of charity, *ill.* 7838. The uncircumcised male, denotes such as are not in the truth of faith, 2056. Images of males among the abominations of Jerusalem, denote falses appearing as truths, 2466; or appearances and similitudes of truth, 8904. Every male to be circumcised denotes the truth of faith to be purified of defiled loves, 8009 and citations. Every male to appear three times in the year before the faces of the Lord Jehovah, denotes the continual appearance and presence of the Lord in the truth of faith, *ill.* 9297, 10,672. The firstling males, whether of ox or sheep, to be Jehovah's, denotes truth attributed to the Lord, by which alone good whether internal or external can be received from him, 10,661—10,662.

MALICE [*malitia*]. The hell of the most malicious is situated deep beneath the heel, somewhat backwards; their quality and state shown 4951. Some malicious in a less degree, sit and consult together as in a chamber in the mid distance, 4951 end. A class of most malicious spirits described, who inhabit a deep hell towards the left; that they deceive by assuming an appearance of authority and love of justice in their discourse, 5721.

MALIGNITY. The malignity of evil spirits, *ill.* 761, 8593, 8625. By the wicked in the internal sense is meant malignity in the abstract, how it persuades and leads, 9249. Malignant in aspect, denotes of such a quality that goods and truths cannot be conjoined, 5258.

MAMRÉ. See **HEBRON**, **ANER**.

MAN. 1. *The Characteristics from which He is Named*. In the most ancient church the Lord alone was called man; and themselves men so far only as they received from him, 49, see below 5302. In course of time every one of the church, whatsoever his quality, was called man, and at length whosoever appeared like a man in body, to distinguish him from beasts, 288; see below, 477, 565, 714. Man is so called when he has received the seed of faith, 368 end. The Lord himself is alone man; the celestial church is called man because in his likeness; the spiritual church is called man because in his image; and all others from their possession of a human understanding, 477. The most ancient or celestial church was called man from the Lord, and all others from the church; but they are only so far men as anything of the Lord remains with them; otherwise they are the vilest of brutes, 565. Man is worse than brute animals because not in the proper order for which he was created, 637; see below 1902. Regarded

in his own proprium, man is nothing but a beast, not differing therefrom in any of his affections; that he is man arises from his interior life, which is that of faith and love, and which no beast can have, *ill.* 714, 1594, 1894. The essential and life of man is his will, which regulates his whole quality, 1007. Man's internal life, which is charity, is the life of the Lord, not *in* him but *with* him, *ill.* 1010. Man is not born into any exercise of life, but has all to learn, otherwise than the brute animals, *ill.* 1050; see below 1902. As to his interiors man is an image of heaven, and may be called a little heaven, 1733, 1900, 2997, 4240. Without the divine celestial and spiritual principles, which are of the Lord alone, there is nothing human in man, 1894; see below 2508. If man were not imbued with hereditary evil and order thus destroyed in him, he would be born into the full exercise of his rational and scientific faculties; while now, he is miraculously made rational by an external way, *ill.* 1902. Man by birth is wholly evil, and all good is given by influx from heaven, such is the love of the child for its parents, nurses, &c., 1906. The intellectual, rational, and scientific in man are all conceived from the divine marriage of good and truth, 2508. Man is not born into any natural truth, much less into any spiritual truth, but must learn everything by the external way, *ill.* 3175. Man alone is born contrary to order, otherwise the marriage of good and truth would be born with him in the external man, *ill.* 3793. Man is distinguished from the brute animals by the conjunction of good and truth, and the providence of the Lord is especially concerned about effecting that conjunction, *ill.* 3951. The conjunction of good and truth in man is effected by the medium of spirits and angels with him, 4096. The spirits thus consociated with man, and conjoined by affection, suppose all things of the affection and thought of man to be their own, 4186. It is not from his form, his speech, or even his thought that man can properly be so called, but from good and truth, in which he can internally regard the divine, and become a sensible recipient thereof; this it is that distinguishes him from animals, 5302; see also 5114. Men and spirits are nothing else but their own truth and their own good; thus man thinks from his truth and wills from his good, which is his very self, 10,298.

2. *The Difference between a Celestial Man, a Spiritual Man, and a Dead Man*, *ill.* 81. The celestial man, the spiritual man, and the natural man is each nourished with his appropriate foods, 56—59. The celestial man from perception acknowledges that he receives all and everything from the Lord; the spiritual man is in the knowledge of this from the Word; the worldly and corporeal man neither acknowledges nor concedes this, but attributes all to himself, *br.* 123; more at large, 128. In the man of the most ancient church, and also in the celestial angels, the will and understanding make one; in the man of the spiritual church, the will is separated from the understanding by conscience, by which the Lord effects his regeneration, *ill.* 875, *ill.* 927. Illustration of the difference between the celestial and spiritual relatively to the several heavens, 978, 4286. See **HEAVEN** (5).

3. *The Natural Man*, otherwise called the external man, is not as commonly supposed the corporeal part merely, but consists of the scientifics and affections, with all the faculties formed to their enjoyment, in the spirit itself, 1718, 4659, 5884. The natural or external man

can never be united to the internal except apparently by influx; and its separation is caused by evil cupidities and false persuasions, 1577, 1587, 1594; see below (7), 3928, 5368, 7424; and see EXTERNAL (2), NATURAL.

4. *The Rational Man*, otherwise called the interior man, is the middle between the external and internal; hence it communicates with the internal and is appropriated to it when man admits the influx of good and truth, 1702, 1707, 1732, 1889. The rational mind is in a discrete degree above the natural, and takes cognizance of things which cannot be brought to the perception of the latter, 3020. The intellectual, the rational, and the scientific are all distinct from each other; intellectual truth is of the Lord, not of man; rational truth is its appropriation and first appearance as man's; and the scientific is its external recipient, or the form of truth in the memory, 1904. See REASON, UNDERSTANDING.

5. *The Difference between the Corporeal, Natural, and Rational Parts of Man*, their communication &c., *ill.* 4038. The man who is sensual and corporeal cannot be rational and spiritual, for such a man thinks only falses and wills only evils, 6971. They become merely sensual and corporeal who have known spiritual things and rejected them, 6971.

6. *The Intellectual Part of Man*, is distinguished as rational and natural; the former pertaining to the internal man, the latter to the external, *ill.* 6240. See UNDERSTANDING, REASON.

7. *The External Man and Internal Man*, are distinguished from each other as earth from heaven, and are so called, 24, 82; but particularly 978, 1733. The internal man from his creation is formed to an image of heaven, and the external to an image of the world, 3628, 4523, 4524, 6013, 6057, 9279, 9706, 10,156, 10,472. With the insincere and unjust the internal man is formed to an image of hell, and the external to an image of heaven subordinated to hell, because good is hypocritically simulated, 9283; hence how many are discerned to be mere devils who appear as angels in the world, 7046. It is the rational or internal man which thinks, not the natural or external, for the internal man is in the light of heaven in which is intelligence and wisdom from the Lord, 3679 and citations, 4963, 5114. The internal man is of the Lord alone, the interior is the rational part, the external includes the affections and scientifics of the memory, 1015: the difference further *ill.* 1594, 1702; and that it is by the internal, strictly so called, that man is conjoined to the Lord, 1999. The internal man is so distinct from the external that before regeneration it is not known to man, *ill.* and *sh.* 24. The internal and external can never be united in man, but they were united in the Lord, *ill.* 1577; why they are disunited, 1594, and in what respect there is any parallelism and correspondence between the Lord and man, 1831, 1832. There are affections of the external man which correspond, and such as do not correspond with the internal, 1563, 1568, 3349. The external man is reduced to concordance with the internal by temptations, and until this takes place celestial angels cannot be with man in his corporeal and worldly delights, *ill.* 3928. The internal man is in heaven, the external in the world, and the latter ought to obey the former; that it obeys when heaven is preferred to the world and the neighbour to self, 5368, 10,471, 5786; add to which, on the subjection of sensuels, 5128,

and on the subjection of the external man generally, 9278. The external man is not really man, until it is rendered obedient to the internal, 7424. Seriatim passages concerning the general doctrine of the internal and external man, 9701—9709, 9796—9803. That man cannot be sanctified by external things, because it is only by the truths of faith and the good of love that the interiors can be affected, 10,069. That the internal in man is his heaven, the external his world, 10,411. See INTERNAL (3), EXTERNAL (2). That the internal, understood as the life or soul of man, is from his father, the external from his mother, 1815, 2005.

8. *The Inmost of Man*, called preëminently the internal, or the human internal, by which he is distinguished from brute animals is as the entrance of the Lord with him, and is above all human understanding, 1940, 1999, 3633. See INMOST.

9. *That the Lord alone is Man*, and the regenerate are called men from him, *sh.* 49, *br.* 288, *ill.* and *sh.* 477—479, 768, *ill.* 1894; see below 8547. The external and internal man are united in the Lord alone, 1577. The Lord united the human essence with the divine, and this for the sake of his conjunction with the human race, *ill.* 2034. The Lord alone was man as to the body, 5078. It is from the Lord as man that all others are called men, and they are his images so far as they are in the good of love and faith, 8547. All who think spiritually of God, think determinately of him, that is, they image the divine in human form; the divine itself likewise always appeared to the wise ancients as a man, 8705. The Lord as to the divine human is man in first principles, the church on earth is man in ultimates, and the heavens make the human interiors, 10,044. The whole heaven corresponds to the divine human of the Lord, and from this correspondence it appears in form like a man when viewed in one complex; hence heaven is called the Grand Man, 1276, 2996, 2997, 3624—3649, 3741—3750, 4218—4228, 4625.

10. *The Life of Man*, is from the internal, which is connected with the external by influx, 1900. Man acquires to himself life by all that he acknowledges and believes, 303. It cannot be said that man lives, he is only an organ or vessel recipient of life, 2021, 2318. Lives, in the plural, is predicated of man, to denote the life of his will and the life of his understanding, *ill.* 3623. The life of man's will is what he loves or receives as good, the life of his understanding what he receives as true, and to assail either his truth or good is to assail his life, 4274. The life of the natural man is contrary to the life of the spiritual man before he is regenerated, *ill.* 3913. The life of heaven in man is the life of faith and charity, 8902. The whole life of man flows in from the Lord, by the medium of heaven, 9276 and citations. There is but one only life, to which all forms, which are substances or organs, correspond, and this correspondence is according to their quality as its receptacles, 3484. Man is absolutely the quality of his prevailing life, which cannot be changed after death; according to this is his heaven if good, and his hell if evil, 8858. See LIFE (3).

11. *That there is a Sphere flowing from every Man, Spirit, and Angel*, according to the particular genius of each, that it is sometimes rendered visible, and that it is the exhalation of his life's love; how

far it extends itself, &c., 1048, 1053, 1316, 1504—1520, 1695, 2401, 2489, 4464, 6206. See SPHERE.

12. *Connection with Spirits and Angels.* Man is so much viler than the brutes that if he were not conjoined with the Lord by heaven and the world of spirits, the human race would perish, 637. There are attendant on every man, at least two evil spirits and two angels, 697; see below, 5848, 5850, 5977. Men as to their souls have a specific situation in the Lord's kingdom, and are continually bound to some society of spirits and angels, 1277; see below 2379. Evil spirits can do nothing to man except from permission of the Lord, and angels can avert nothing except by power from the Lord, 1664. Angels and good spirits continually avert from man the evil intended by infernal spirits, 1752 and citations. The man who is principled in good is in society with angels as to his soul even while he lives in the body, thus he is in heaven although ignorant of it, 2379. All changes of state in man are changes of the societies of spirits and angels with him, and when spirits first come to man they believe all things of his affection and thought to be their own, *ill.* 4067, 4096, 4186. From the situation and place of spirits, relatively to himself, and the manner in which they applied themselves, the author could know their quality and to what province of the Grand Man they belonged, 4403, more particularly stated 5171. Seriatim passages concerning the connection of angels and spirits with man, 5846—5866, 5976—5993. *Order of the elucidation in these passages*, and first, how all that man wills and thinks flows-in from angels or from spirits, 5846. All life indeed is primarily from the Lord, and continually flows into all, men, spirits and angels, 5847, 5848. Two spirits from hell, and two angels from heaven are attendant on every man, and unless this communication were kept open he would instantly die, 5848, 5849, *ill.* 5854; see below 5977. If man were in order he would be the subject of common influx from heaven, but being out of order he is the subject of particular influx by individual angels and spirits, 5850. The spirits attendant on man are changed according to the state of his affections, 5851. When spirits from hell come to man they are not in hell, but in the middle state called the world of spirits, and at the same time in man's loves; while this continues they are not in any torment for they then experience the delights of their evil loves, 5852. When spirits come to man they instantly make his whole memory and all his persuasions their own, so that the man and the spirit act as one by conjunction, 5853, 5857, 5859, 5860. Whatever spirits think and speak from the memory of man they imagine to be in themselves; hence they are able to speak with man in any language known to him, &c., 5853, 5858, and the passages there cited, 2476—2479. The influx of spirits is into the thoughts and voluntary resolves, that of angels into ends, and also by good spirits into his goods and truths, 5854. By means of angelic influx the Lord could remove even myriads of evil spirits from man, and bend him to good by omnipotent force; but it is an inviolable divine law that he should receive good and truth in freedom, 5854. The spirits attendant on man know every turn of his thought and affection; how astonished the author was to discover that his thoughts were thus known, 5855. It is difficult for man to believe that he is continually

in consort with spirits as to his interiors, but when he comes into the other life it is most manifest, and the societies in which he has been are shown him, 5861. Evil spirits are not permitted to know that they are associated with man, for if they knew they would obsess his body and seek his destruction; also, that the case of the author was an exception, 5862—5864. The corporeal part of man appears to spirits as a black mass, but if he is in the good of faith as somewhat woody; this from experience, 5865. Two evil spirits attend on man because there are two distinct classes of spirits, namely, genii who act upon the loves of the will, and spirits who act by the thoughts; for the same reason there are two angels, namely, celestial and spiritual, 5977—5978. They are deceived who believe that only angels are near them if they are in faith, for in reality the angels remove to a distance from all who are in any love of self and the world, 5979. It is by the association of evil spirits and angels with him, that man is preserved in equilibrium or freedom between good and evil, 5982. The angels and spirits attendant on man are the subject spirits of societies, and are the mediums by whom he communicates with heaven or hell, 5983. Very many spirits at the present day endeavour to flow into the speech and actions of men and thus obsess their bodies, which is contrary to order, the influx of thought and affection into the corporeal parts being governed by common influx, 5990. The situation of evil genii with man is at the back, that of evil spirits at the sides and in front, and that of angels near the head, 5977, 5992. The heavens are within one another in the order of the human interiors, and their ultimate resting place is in man, 9216. See INFLUX (8), HEAVEN (9), SPIRIT.

13. *The Commerce of the Soul with the Body*, explained in seriatim passages, 6053—6058, 6189—6215, 6307—6327, 6466—6495, 6598—6626. The soul is the very man himself who lives after death, and is then altogether in human form; it is better to call it the spirit or interior man, 6054. The commerce and influx of the soul in the body is effected by the interiors, 6055; and that the interiors are distinguished by degrees, 6310—6315. The internal man being the prior in order, can subsist without the external, but not contrariwise; the former also can only subsist from heaven and by heaven; and heaven again subsists from the Lord, who is the only self-subsistent, 6056. Before the influx and operation of the soul can be understood, it is necessary to know that the internal man is formed to the image of heaven, and the external to the image of the world, so that in man the spiritual world and the natural are conjoined, 6057. The communication of the spiritual world with the natural world in man is by influx, and according to conjunction, 6057; the nature of spiritual influx, *ill.* by natural influx, 6190. All the thoughts and affections are governed by influx from angels and spirits who are the mediums by which the Lord governs man, 6191, 6466. The manner in which spirits flow-in into man, is by the assumption of all things of his thought and will; but they do not penetrate beyond to his thought and speech; they are also unconscious of being with him, 6192, 6193, 6198, 6199, 6211. According to all appearance the external senses flow into the thoughts and excite the ideas, but this is a fallacy, the truth being that it is the internal which affects the external with sensation, 6322. The interiors and exteriors of man are all but forms, recipient of life in

various degrees; all the operations of the mind are but variations of form; and all such variations are caused by changes in the state of affections; *ill.* by the influx of the lungs into the various motions of the organs, 6326. See *IDEA, THOUGHTS*. How wonderfully the soul forms the body in the womb, its interiors also in the image of heaven, manifesting that all life is from the Lord, 6468. The influx of the Lord is into the exteriors as well as the interiors of man, and this both immediately from himself and mediately by heaven; thus the Lord himself governs man in ultimates as well as in principiates, 6472, 6473, 6495. All the interiors come to their rest in ultimates, by which they are held together in order and connection; these ultimates in man are all his sensual faculties, *ill.* 9216. It is from the love or end of man's life, that his thought and finally his speech flows, *ill.* 9407. See *INFLUX (9), LIFE (4)*.

14. *Man's Spirit*. However great the material distance interposed between men, they might converse together if in the spirit, 1277; see below, 2625. The spirit or soul is not the internal, but the interior man which lives after death, and is an organized form adjoined to the body, 1594; the latter particularly, 3726; see below, 2997, 4051. The ideas of man in the body are very obscure compared with what they become in the spirit, 2367. The spirit recently departed from the body retains its natural idea of space and time, which consequently appear somewhat real in the world of spirits; it is at length perceived, however, that there is no such thing as space and time to the spirit, but in place of them, states, 2625. The spiritual or internal man, which is his spirit or soul, corresponds in all things to the natural or external man, and is united therewith by influx, 2997, 3001. Spirits and angels are men, and man is man from intelligence and wisdom, *ill.* 4051. In the other life angels, spirits, and men, appear like men so far as they are in order or in good; but so far as spirits are not in good they appear like monsters, 4839, 5302; see below, 6605. The spirit is the man himself that lives in the body, and after his separation therefrom by death, appears as a man from head to foot, and possesses all the faculties of a man, 5883. Angels are beautiful according to their reception of good and truth from the Lord, and infernal spirits the contrary; the individuals also are only lesser images in each case of the whole society to which they belong, and these again of the whole heaven or the whole hell, 6605, 6626; note here, the communication of thought and affection, or of good and truth with societies, 6605, 6599—6603, 6610; note also, that man is in the least principles such as he is in the greatest, 6571, 6626. Angels appear in human forms, so far resplendent and beautiful as their good is qualified by truth, or so far as they receive divine truth in good, 8988, compare 10,177, 10,367. See *SPIRIT, LIFE (11)*.

15. *The Freedom of Man*, explained, how the free man lives from the Lord, and is led by angels and evil spirits, 2870—2893. Truth is never conjoined to good, but when man is in a state of freedom, *ill.* 3158. The Lord inspires the will itself of man with good, but it comes to man's perception as his own, and he is thus enabled to act from freedom, 8988. See *LIBERTY*.

16. *That Man is such as his Love is*, this being his life, and all the felicity he can have must be from his love, *ill.* 3539, 3938 end; *ill.* by the case of angels who are loves and charities in form, 10,177. What-

ever be the appearance of man in externals, he is really an angel or a devil according to his love and his life therefrom; the life's love, indeed, really forms the whole man, not only his organical principles, but his whole body, 6872, 10,153. The quality of the love, consequently of the man, is known from the end regarded by him, and is either the love of self and the world, or the love of the Lord and the neighbour, 3796, 10,284. The love is not only the all of man's will, but also of his understanding; for the will continually flows into the understanding and illustrates it, 10,284.

17. *That Man consists of two parts, Will and Understanding, which are most distinct from each other*, 641, 644, 10,283. The will and understanding from natural birth are receptive of what is evil and false only; but when man is regenerated or born anew from the Lord he has a new will which is receptive of good, and a new understanding which is receptive of truth, 10,122; as to the formation of the new will and the new understanding, 863, 875, 897, 927, 928, 1023, 1043, 1555, 5072 and succeeding passages, 9296, 9297; see below, (18), and see *REGENERATION, UNDERSTANDING, WILL*.

18. *That the Will and Understanding form the Whole Man*, because they are his inmosts, *ill.* 10,044. The will is formed by good or evil, the understanding by the true or false, and the whole man is a resemblance of his will and understanding, *ill.* by end, cause, and effect, 10,076, 10,122. Whether good or evil rules universally in man, it rules also in his least parts, for the universal is so called because it is common to the particular; such as man's quality is in general therefore it is the same in all the minutiae of his thoughts and affections, 6159, 6571, 6626, 6872. The whole man, from head to heel, interior and exterior, is nothing but his own good or evil, and his own truth or false, 10,264. The will and understanding, consequently all that is human in man, is substantially formed by goods and truths; and the body is formed correspondently thereto; hence, the latter instantly does what man wills or thinks, 10,264, 10,298. The formation of the whole man by the will and understanding is manifest in the case of spirits, who are nothing but the truths and goods which they had received in the world, and still are in human form, 10,298.

19. *The Distinction of Degrees*, in the order of man's intellectual life, illustrated; how the inferior degrees are the composite forms of the superior; and, that besides the body with its sensual faculties they are three in number, 5114. The first degree is the interior rational, answering to the inmost or third heaven; the second degree is the exterior rational, answering to the middle or second heaven; the third degree is the interior natural, answering to the first or ultimate heaven; the fourth degree is the exterior natural or sensual in which is man, 5145. The several degrees in man, are distinguished or terminated by perceptions of good and truth, according to which he is elevated to the first, second, or third heaven after death; if such distinctive planes are not formed, the good that flows in from the Lord is turned into what is vile when it reaches the sensual part; how such planes are formed by conscience either interior or exterior, 5145. All in whom the interiors of the will-part are thus terminated are elevated to heaven, all in whom they are not terminated are in hell; also, that affections terminate or close them in like bonds, and that insanities are nothing but the

dissolution of such bonds, 5145. That the internal man is formed to the image of heaven by the successive opening of his will and understanding according to such degrees, 9279.

20. *The Distinct Ages of Man*, are four, the first extending to the fifth year, the second to his twentieth year, the third to his sixtieth year, and the fourth to the end of his life; his state in these several periods *ill.* 10,225; see also 3603.

21. *The Hereditary Evil into which Man is born*, is interior from the father and exterior from the mother; and it consists in the depraved forms of the will and understanding, 4317. See *EVIL* (2).

22. *That Man is nothing but Evil*, and could never of himself prevail against evil, hence the need of his regeneration, *ill.* 987, 1049, 3701. That evil is from man, not from the Lord, *ill.* and *sh.* 7643. That man incurs guilt when he does evil from the understanding and from the will, 9009, 9012. An illustration of the state of man when evil becomes active in him, 9144. See *EVIL* (2). That nothing is good which proceeds from man himself, because it has self for its end, 9473. See *GOOD* (2, 3).

23. *Remains in Man*, denoted by the living soul in all flesh, 1050. That the remains of love and charity, of peace and innocence, stored up from infancy, distinguishes the life of man from that of brute animals, 1738. That no man could be saved unless the Lord stored up in his interiors the goods and truths of which from time to time he has been receptive; and that such goods and truths collected in his interiors are called remains, *ill.* and *sh.* 5897; how they are concealed in the interiors and produced therefrom according to state by the Lord, *ill.* 5342. See *REMAINS*.

24. *Man before Regeneration*, is the subject of cupidities and fallacies, which are so inclined by the Lord that he may be led to goods and truths, 24, 59; his state before and after regeneration, variously *ill.* 50, 911, 977, 4063, 5115, 5159. Hereditary good is not spiritual or saving, but is like the juice of unripe fruit, until it is tempered by the influx of charity and faith from the Lord, 3470, 3471, 3508, 3518, 7761, 8480. It is the means, however, by which truth can be insinuated, whereby the natural man can be regenerated, 3470, 3508, 3518, 3570.

25. *The New Man formed by Regeneration*, illustrated by the growth of seeds, the scientifics and truths of the external being as fibres, by which the juice is carried more interiorly, &c., 9258. The regenerate man is made altogether new, every form in him being adapted to the reception of celestial loves, 6872; see also 5072 and succeeding passages. The arrangement of the interiors and exteriors of the regenerate man, has reference to states succeeding one another to eternity; this from the Lord's foresight and providence, 10,048. The interiors of man, from himself, look outwards or downwards, but they are so elevated by the Lord as to look inwards or upwards; also, that this elevation is an actual withdrawal from the body into the heat and light of heaven, *ill.* 10,330.

26. *The Inversion of Man's State by Regeneration*, showing that he comes to regard all truth from good, whereas he had previously regarded all good from truth, 3295, 3310, 3332, 3603, 3701, 3882, 4538, 6396. See *GOOD* (11), *REGENERATION*.

27. *The Arrangement of Truths in Man, when Regenerated*, is according to the arrangement of angelic societies, and they are disposed in this order by good, *ill.* by grain in bundles, 5339, 5343; by collections of silver contained in the sacks with the corn, 5530; by the ingredients of the holy perfume, 10,303. That the order of heaven is formed in man when he receives divine truth in good, *ill.* 8988. See *GOOD* (20), *REGENERATION*.

28. *That the Whole Man is according to his Quality from Good*, not from truth without good, *ill.* 10,367. See *GOOD* (21).

29. *The Order in which Man is created*, if it were not perverted, would render him the uniting medium between the divine and the world of nature; thus the descent of the divine to the ultimates of nature, would be by man, and in like manner the ascent from the ultimates of nature to the divine, *ill.* and *sh.* 3702, 3739, *br.* 4042. Man is a little world, natural and spiritual; and as all things in the spiritual world correspond to the Lord, he is also an image of him; thus all order, and all connection from first to last is imaged in man, *ill.* 4523, 4524; the extension of this similitude to the need of his regeneration, 5115. Man is so conjoined with the Lord that he cannot die like the brute animals, for when the body perishes that internal connection remains, 4525, further *ill.* 5114.

30. *Man in Inverted Order*, such as he is by birth, has little relish for the things of heaven because the world dominates over heaven in him, *ill.* 9278. How troublesome men feel it to think about celestial and spiritual things, but not about worldly and corporeal things, 4096, 5006, 5224, 9278. See *EVIL* (2).

31. *The Conjunction of Man with Heaven and the Lord*, illustrated 9216, cited below (39), 9276. The whole heaven appears before the Lord as a Grand Man, because the Lord, who is the all of heaven is himself very man, 1276, 1894, 2996, 2997, 3624—3649, 3741—3750, 4218—4228, 4625. The societies of heaven are innumerable, and they are all various, yet they make one whole because they are led as one by the Lord, 1285, 1316, 2982, 9276 and citations. The church in general also appears before the Lord as one man; and the individual man is a heaven and a church in the least form, 2853, 9276, 9279. It is the internal man which is formed into an image of heaven by affections of good and truth, as the external man is an image of the world, 9279; see 9283 (7). It is by the good of love and charity, which make the internal man, that the Lord is conjoined with the human race, both generally and individually, 9276. The conjunction of the Lord is said to be by the church, and the church is as the heart and lungs, because it is the life of charity, or of love and faith that forms the church, 637, 2054, 2342, 2853, 3263, 3267, 3445, 3635, 3887—3890, 3963; in a summary and passages cited, 9276. The internal man is a recipient of the Lord's life and the means of conjunction with him; and all communication and conjunction is by influx, 1999, 9786, 9933. The conjunction of man is not with the supreme divine but with the divine human, by the reception of holy truth proceeding therefrom, 4211, 5663, 6804, 9395, 9396. They who are in love and charity, or in good and truth, are conjoined to the Lord, and are said to be in him, 2996, 5130, 5662, 6370, 8865. There is an inseparable connection and influx according to connection between heaven and the church,

and primarily with the Lord, *ill.* by first and last principles in the body between which all the interiors are contained, 10,044. Man approaches the Lord in the degree that he is a recipient of divine influx from him, 8439. If he were not guarded by the Lord from moment to moment, man would inevitably perish, such is the prevailing hatred against all things of faith and love in the world of spirits, 59. See LORD (11, 14), HEAVEN (9), CONJUNCTION.

32. *The Grand Man.* The heavens consist of innumerable societies, and all these societies taken together are as one man, 684. The order in heaven is such, that the Lord governs the whole as one man, for which reason heaven is called the Grand Man; the same order prevails with every one who is in heaven, 911. All things in man correspond to the Grand Man of heaven, and the situation of all in heaven is according to the presence and aspect of the Lord, 1276. Heaven is called the Grand Man, because the Lord there is all in all, 1894. Man is called heaven, because he becomes a little heaven by regeneration, 1900. They who are in the Grand Man, including all in heaven, and all in the world, however widely scattered, make one body, 2853, 9276 and citations. All the societies of heaven belong to various provinces referable to the body, so that the universal heaven is one man; also, all the angels are in the Lord, because in good and truth which proceed from him, 2996—2998. All parts of the body correspond to celestial and spiritual things in the Grand Man, which is heaven, 3021. The Grand Man is from the influx of the life of the Lord, who is the only man, and hence we derive by influx all that is celestial and spiritual; see the following collection of passages, and besides them, 6626, 6982, 6985, 6993, 6996, 9144 and citations, 10,196. *Seriatim passages showing that heaven corresponds to the Lord, and man as to all and singular things to heaven*, 3624—3649, 3741—3746, 3883—3896, 4039—4055, 4218—4228, 4318—4331, 4403—4421, 4523—4533, 4622—4633, 4652—4660, 4791—4805, 4931—4953, 5050—5061, 5171—5189, 5377—5396, 5552—5573, 5711—5727, 10,030. *Order of the elucidation in these passages*: and first, that this doctrine of the correspondence between heaven and the human form is a great mystery now revealed for the first time, 3624. It is well known in the other life to angels and spirits, even to the evil: the angels indeed from celestial order know all things in man, not only the structure and use of his organs, but things that exceed the capacity of man to comprehend, 3626. One thing exists and subsists by another, and is connected by things prior with the first throughout nature; so the human body by the influx of the Grand Man, 3627, 3628. Unless such a correspondence of man with heaven, and by heaven with the Lord, existed, he could not subsist one moment, 3628. All forms whatsoever, subsist in virtue of two forces acting respectively from without and from within; the forces from without are not living, but those which react against them from within are alive, and they correspond to each other, 3628. It is by the influx of spiritual forces into the organical forms of the body that the latter exhibits its living operations, 3629. There is not only a common influx from heaven to man, but an influx of particular societies, 3629. Each particular organ and member is in correspondence with several societies of heaven, and the more numerous they are in any case, so much the more powerful, 3629. The effects caused

by celestial and spiritual influx appear to man as merely natural, because they are only seen where divine order finishes, 3630; see below, 3632. The author was convinced by experimental evidence how societies act by influx, by the effigy of a face variously formed, &c., 3631. It results from the doctrine of correspondence that heaven is immense, and can never be closed; for all in heaven are organs or members of the Grand Man, and the more numerous they are, the stronger is the force and action, 3631. The gestures, actions, looks of the face, speech, external sensations and their delights, are the extremes of order in which the influx of heaven is finished; the looks, sensations, and pleasures, however, which flow-in are not the same in their own internal form; illustrated by the will flowing into actions, and the thought into words, 3632. The very inmost of man is such that it conspires to the human form, hence spirits and angels appear in every respect as men, 3633. Man is strictly in correspondence with heaven, and acts as one with the angels when he is principled in love to the Lord and charity towards the neighbour; he is then a little heaven, 3634. There are two fountains or springs of all external action and sensation, namely, the heart and lungs; the heart corresponds to things celestial, the lungs to things spiritual, 3635. The most universal principle of correspondence is this truth, that the Lord is the sun of heaven, and that from this sun is light in which is intelligence, and heat in which is love; all correspondences are derived from this as principal, 3636, 3643. In a supreme sense the Lord alone is the Grand Man, and he came into the world and made the human divine, and thereby restored order, that the whole heaven might correspond to him alone, 3637. They who are in heaven are in the Lord, yea, in his body; but the evil were rejected under his feet and are without the Grand Man, 3637, 3638. The societies of heaven constantly preserve one and the same situation in respect to an observer, in whatever direction he turns himself; from this circumstance it is evident that heaven is a Grand Man and that it is so from the Lord, 3638, 3639. The hells likewise have a constant situation under the soles of the feet, and though evil spirits sometimes appear above the head and elsewhere it is from phantasy, 3640. All, whether in heaven or in hell appear to stand erect upon their feet; but, really, they who are in heaven are situated with their heads towards the Lord, and they who are in hell the contrary way with their feet upwards; hence may be understood how hell is preserved in unity with heaven, and how the order of its societies is maintained; *iii.* by the thought and speech of angels which descended into hell, and was changed into the opposite, namely, good and truth into evil and false, 3641, 3642. The Lord is the sun and common centre of heaven, and every angel is a centre of influxes, by the celestial form, from all others, 3633, 3641. Every man, even while he lives in the body, has a situation either in the Grand Man, or without it, in hell: the former, so far as the heart's desire to do well rules the actions; the latter, so far as the contrary, 3644, 3645. The influx and correspondence of the Grand Man also extends to beasts, but its operation is diverse according to the forms of their souls, and of their bodies resulting therefrom; various particulars on this subject, 3646; and concerning the state of certain spirits who had lived like beasts, 3647. The influx of the Lord, by heaven, extends again to all the subjects of the vegetable

kingdom; hence it is that universal nature is a theatre, representative of the Lord's kingdom, 3648.—All in heaven or the Grand Man are substances formed according to their reception of the divine in each case, and the divine flowing-in makes the celestial and spiritual with them; the case is similar with the material body, but more grossly, 3741. Angels manifestly perceive the influx of life from the Lord, and they enjoy felicity according to the fullness of reception; the same life is received by evil spirits, but is always varied according to forms, 3743. The varieties in the Grand Man, according to the reception of life from the Lord are innumerable; and are altogether in the ratio in which are the organs, members, and viscera of the human body, 3744, 3745. All these varieties have reference to certain general classifications, as those of the head, of the breast, of the members of generation, and in each case to the interiors and exteriors of such parts, 3746; see below, 5328. The Grand Man forms three heavens, corresponding to which are three degrees of life in man; how ignorant the learned are of these truths, 3747—3749. All the societies of heaven are comprised in two kingdoms, the celestial and spiritual; which respectively correspond to the kingdom of the heart and that of the lungs in the body; the motion of the latter is also derived from the influx of the former, or the common respiration of the heavenly societies, 3884—3890, 9276 and citations: for the particulars, see *HEART*. Every individual angel and spirit respire like man, the various societies in consort, and the whole heaven as one man, 3891. They who are in evils and falses cannot be in the Grand Man, because there is no harmony of respiration, on which account, when they approach heaven, they lose all power of action, 3893—3895; see below, 4225. The celestial form, which is stupendous, is impressed more especially on the brain, which is organised according to the fluxion of heaven, 4040, 4041. In virtue of this form man is an image of the three heavens, and by him alone there is descent from the heavens into the world, and ascent from the world into heaven, 4042, *ill.* 3702. Such is the correspondence of the brain with the Grand Man, that those who are in the principles of good correspond to the cortical substances or glands, and those who are in the principles of truth, to the fibres raying out from them; with this difference however, that those who are in the will of good correspond to the right part of the brain, and those who are in the will of truth to the left part, 4052. The correspondence between the Grand Man and the organs is not general merely, but extends to all their parts and most particular constituents, 4222. Such correspondence is primarily with the functions of the organs, and by consequence with the organical vessels, because the functions and the parts act as one, 4223, 4224. It is not only with the visible organical forms, but with the invisible by which the internal senses and affections operate; to these forms the interior heavens correspond, 4224. Those who are not in the Grand Man correspond to impurities and diseases of the body; such are they who are in the love of self and the world, 4225. Situation in the Grand Man is not situation but state, and this according to the quality and the state of truth and good, 4321. Man is continually held in correspondence with heaven by the Lord, 4323. Having explained the correspondence of the heart and lungs, and of the brain with the Grand Man, the author next treats of the correspondence of

the senses, 4324; of the senses in general, 4325—4330; of the eye and light, 4403—4420, 4523—4533; of the nose and the sense of smell, 4622—4633; of the ear and the sense of hearing, 4652—4659; of the taste and tongue, and of the face, 4791—4805. See *SENSE, EYE, LIGHT (6), NOSE, EAR, MOUTH, LANGUAGE (1), TASTE, FACE*. Concerning the correspondence of the hands, of the arms, of the shoulders, of the feet, &c., with the Grand Man, 4931—4953; for particulars see *HAND, FOOT, THIGH*. Concerning the correspondence of the loins and organs of generation, 5050—5062. See *MARRIAGE (12)*. Concerning the correspondence of the interior viscera, 5171—5189, 5377—5396, 10,030. See *CHYLE, LIVER, GALL, PANCREAS, PERITONÆUM, MESENTERY, KIDNEYS, INTESTINES, STOMACH*. Concerning the correspondence of the skin, of the hair, and the bones, 5552—5573. See *SKIN, HAIR, BONE*. Concerning the correspondence of diseases, 5711—5727. See *DISEASE*. When the whole heaven is represented to the sight as one man, the celestial, making the inmost or third heaven appear as the head; the spiritual, making the middle or second heaven, as the body; and the natural, making the lowest or first heaven, as the feet; the influx and communication of the celestial with the spiritual, is by the neck, and of the spiritual with the natural by the knees, 5328. In general all the members and viscera of man, correspond variously to the good of love and the truth of faith, and this both in the Grand Man of heaven and in the church; the meaning of the statue seen by Nebuchadnezzar in a dream explained, 10,030.

33. *The Divine Man*. The divine passing by heaven is a divine man, because heaven is a Grand Man, 8705. See *LORD (28, 71)*.

34. *That Divine Truth is a Man*, and its procedure from the Lord into heaven, makes the Grand Man, 9145 and citations. Divine truth could not be revealed except by Jehovah as man, 9315 and citations. Divine truth from the Lord is really the Lord himself, 9407. See *LORD (59, 60, 67)*.

35. *That every Idea of Human Thought is an Image of the Man*, and if it be an idea of good and truth, an image of the whole heaven, 1008, 4946, 6620 end, 10,298. See *IDEA*.

36. *That all Representatives in Nature have reference to the Human Form*, and bear a signification derived therefrom, *ill.* 9496. Whatever is predicated of man's right side, and correspondently of other things, have reference to good as the source of truth; whatever is predicated of the left, to truth from good; and the midst where both parts close together in every case, to the marriage of good and truth, 9604; the latter only, 9495. All things in the universe have reference to good and truth; so in man the will and understanding which are recipients of good and truth; and in the Grand Man of heaven the celestial and spiritual kingdoms which are as will and understanding to the universal heaven, 9835. There is nothing throughout the whole natural world but has its correspondence in the spiritual; in like manner all things in the external man and the human body, 2992—2998, 3483; passages cited 9280.

37. *That existing Governments, Kingdoms and Societies, are represented in Heaven as one Man*, and that such representation would be

most beautiful if all were conjoined by charity, and were in a like faith, 7396. See GOVERNMENT, SOCIETY.

38. *That there are Men in Other Worlds.* It is well known in the other life that there are many inhabited earths; and the author also has spoken with spirits and angels who had lived on other earths as men, 6695. There are not only other inhabited earths in our own system, but an immense number throughout the universe, 6696; arguments 6697—6698. There must be other inhabited earths to completely constitute the Grand Man; the number from this planet being few comparatively, 6807. See UNIVERSE.

39. *Man and the Word.* The Word when read appears before the Lord as the image of a man, by which all heaven in its complex is represented, not such as it is, but such as the Lord wills it should be, 1871. The Word in the letter is for man, in the proximate sense it is for the angels of the lowest heaven, in its internal sense for the second or spiritual heaven, and in its supreme sense for the third or celestial heaven; how the sense is elevated as it ascends, 4279. The correspondence between the internal and the external sense of the Word is similar to that between the ideas of men and the ideas of angels, 3131, 3349: *ill.* by the case of the holy supper, 3464; *seriatim* passages, 5846—5866, 5976—5993. Heaven is eternally and inseparably connected with the human race by means of the Word; by which the minds of men and angels are conjoined in so strict a bond that they act as one, 9216. Heaven is in the enjoyment of its wisdom from the Word when it is read by man, and man at the same time is thus brought into conjunction with heaven; without such conjunction the human race would perish, 10,452. See WORD.

40. *The Man of the Church,* is the author's expression for the church itself and whatever is predicable thereof, as comprehended in the names Adam, Noah, Judah, 768. In every man of the church there is the internal of the church and the external; the internal is where the true church exists, the external is its derivative, 768; see below, 7840. The Lord is alone man, and the all in all in his kingdom; by man, therefore, is signified love or charity from him, which is the all of the church, 768. The man of the most ancient or celestial church is denoted by Adam, 339, 477—478, 597, 608, 1114—1125. The man of the ancient or spiritual church is denoted by Noah, 915. The men of the ancient church are described in three classes by the sons of Noah, Shem, Ham and Japhet; their respective characters, 1062, 1091, 1126, —1128, 1238, 1327. The man of the church is a heaven in the least form, his interiors being disposed according to the image of heaven in the greatest, and to the reception of heaven, 911, 978, 1900, 1928, 3624—3631, 3634, 3637, 3884, 4041, 4279, 4523, 4524, 4625, 6013, 6057, 9279, 9594, 9632. The church is a collective term designating the congregated body of individuals each of whom is a church in particular; in brief, man himself is the church, 4292. The church of the Lord otherwise called the communion of those who are principled in love to him and charity towards the neighbour, consists of all the good however widely they may be scattered throughout the whole world, and whether in the church, so called, or out of it, 7396. The men of the church are internal or external; internal, whose good is qualified by

interior truth, and these do good from the affection of charity; external, whose good is qualified by exterior truths, and these do good from obedience, 7840. Every one who is regenerated becomes first a man of the external church, afterwards a man of the internal church, 7840. The internal consists of those who are regenerate, the external of the unregenerate who are in the doctrine and worship of the church, 1083, 1098, 6587. See NATIONS (2, 3, 4, 11), and see below (43).

41. *Signification of Man, (homo,* answering to the Hebrew *Adam*). Man, and son of man, signifies in the supreme sense the Lord; in the internal sense wisdom and intelligence; and hence the regenerate, *sh.* 49. Adam is not a proper name but is used for man collectively, and denotes the most ancient church, 339, 477, 478. Adam (Latin *homo*), denotes the man of the celestial church, Enosch (Latin *vir*), the man of the spiritual church, 7120. Adam in the Hebrew signifies ground, and man was so named to indicate that he was taken from the ground or regenerated by the Lord; afterwards, being made celestial, he was called man in an eminent sense from the faith of love, 479; see below, 10,545. Man denotes love or charity, thus, the church and whatever is of the church, 768. Man and wife denote the church, the former as to the good of love, the latter as to the truth of faith; when, however, man is named distinctively, *vir*, he denotes truth, and wife good, 915, 1468. Man in its genuine sense signifies that from which he is man, namely, the Divine, *ill.* 1894. Man denotes good, this, because he is named man from the Lord, *sh.* 4287. A man-man (*vir-homo*, Hebrew *enosch*), denotes truth derived from good, 4287 end. Man denotes those who are in good because only such are men, 4287 end, 8571. A man to a brother was a common expression to denote what occurred mutually, because man signifies truth and brother good, 4725. Man and beast named together denote good interior and exterior; in the opposite sense the evils of lust interior and exterior, 7424, 7523, 7872. Man or husband, when the celestial church is treated of, denotes good, and wife truth; that style of writing illustrated, and the account of Adam briefly explained, 9942. Man and ground both denote the church, and to create man is to institute the church, passages cited, 10,545.

42. *Vir—the male man* (answering to the Hebrew, *ish*), denotes the internal man or the faculty by which he is capable of knowing, understanding, becoming wise, 158. In case of wisdom and intelligence not being predicated, man denotes the rational part, which is emulous of intelligence, 265; see below, 1600. Man or male denotes the understanding and the things of faith, also faith abstractly, 429, 476. Man and wife denote truth conjoined with good; in the opposite sense, the false conjoined with evil, *ill.* 718, 721, 725. When the church is thus described, man denotes the intellectual part or truth, and wife the voluntary part or good; but the contrary when *homo*, man, or *maritus*, husband, is the term used, 915, 1468, 2517, 3236, 4510. Man (*homo*) denotes the will, and man-brother (*vir frater*), the intellect, and this, whether true, spurious, or false, 1007. The same word in Hebrew (*ish*) expresses both man and force, and it denotes faith in both senses, 1179. Men signifies things intellectual and rational, but where the external separate from the internal is predicated, it denotes things scientific, 1600; see also 1499. Men signifies the intellectual and rational faculties in man, consequently truth, 2374. Men or angels

denotes the Lord as to the divine human and the holy proceeding, 2373, 2378, 2397. Man denotes doctrine from a celestial origin, or celestial truth, because the intellectual faculty, *ill.* 2533. Men of a city denotes truths, or truths of doctrine; inhabitants of a city, goods, or the good of doctrine, 3066, 4478. Man is predicated of the understanding according to the subject, generally, it denotes intelligence and truth, 3134. Man denotes natural truth, servant, natural good, 3191—3192. A knowing man is predicated of the affection of truth, or of those who are in such affection; a man of the field denotes the good of life from doctrinals, 3309—3310. Man denotes truth; brother, good; a man with a brother, the good of truth, 3459, 7716 and citations. Man, and also son of man, denote truth; when called *homo*, good, 4287 end. When man and wife are named, man denotes truth or the false, and wife good or evil, only in the latter case she is not called his wife but his woman: when however husband and wife are mentioned, husband denotes good or evil, and wife truth or the false; the reason is, because in the celestial church the husband was in good and the wife in the truth of that good, but in the spiritual church the man is in truth and the wife in the good of that truth; this expresses what actually is in each case, for the interiors are thus bent or formed, 4823, 4843; compare 5946; and see WOMAN. Men of the house denotes the truths of good, in the opposite sense the falses of evil, 5011. Man of understanding is truth, man of wisdom good, 5287. A man saying to a brother denotes common perception, 5498. Man, and the title of lordship, denotes the spiritual conjoined with the celestial, 5510, 5518. Man denotes the spiritual principle, or truth flowing in from the internal, 5584, 5591. Man over the house (meaning a steward or chamberlain) denotes the truth or doctrinal of the church, 5652. Egyptian men denotes scientifics, 5871. A man's servant denotes the natural man ministering to the spiritual, 7998. Men of stoutness denotes truths strong and powerful from the conjunction of good, 8710, 8725; compare 6086, 6087. Servants or men denotes those who are in the science of truth and good; maid servants or women, those who are in the affection of truth and good, 8994. When man occurs in the Word the angels do not perceive person, but the intellectual faculty from which he is man, and when called *homo* the voluntary faculty; hence these terms denote respectively the understanding or truth (*vir*), and the will or good (*homo*), 9007. When man and servant, or man and companion, are mentioned, they do not denote two persons, but the things signified in one, 9058, 9149. When by man one of the sons of Israel is understood, it denotes one who is in spiritual truth, thus, who is of the church, 9034. Man is the truth of faith, woman the good of faith, 9065. Man and neighbour denote truth, and good with which truth is conjoined, 10,555. The expressions, a man to his brother, a man to his neighbour, &c., denote mutually, or the conjunction of truth and good, 4725, 5468, 10,555. See MALE.

43. *The Spiritual History of Man in the first eleven chapters of Genesis.* Order of the subject in Genesis i. ii. and iii.—The state of man before regeneration denoted by the earth empty and void, and darkness upon the faces of the abyss, 7, 17, 18. The state of man when he is conceived anew, and can discriminate between what is of the Lord and what is of self, denoted by light, the creation of the first day,

8, 20—23. The distinction of which he next becomes conscious between the internal and external man denoted by the expanse distinguishing between the waters and the waters, 8, 24. The state of the external man, and the confluence of knowledges and scientifics, denoted by the gathering together of the waters and the dry land, 27, 28. The internal man producing good works in the external, but apparently from self, denoted by the tender herb, the herb yielding seed, and the tree yielding fruit, 9, 29. The internal man affected with love and faith, which are kindled in his will and understanding, denoted by the two great luminaries set in the expanse of the heavens, 10, 30—38. Living works now produced in the external man denoted by the fishes of the sea and the birds of the heavens, 11, 39—43. The external man occupied by truths and goods, denoted by the living soul, and beasts, produced on the earth, 12, 44—48. Man become spiritual and his dominion from external to internal, denoted by his creation in the image of God, his rule over the fishes of the sea, the birds of the heavens, &c., 12, 49—53. The state of the spiritual man about to be made celestial, denoted by the sixth day, when the heavens and the earth were finished and all the host of them, 60—63, 81—83, 86. The celestial man denoted by the seventh day, which is called the rest of the Lord because he alone worked in the previous states, 74, 84—88. The formations of the celestial man denoted by the second account, beginning the nativities of the heavens and the earth, 89. The tranquillity of the external man at the commencement of his celestial nativity, denoted by the vapor made to ascend from the earth, and by its watering all the faces of the ground, 90—93. The scientific and rational produced in the external man made celestial, denoted by the shrub and the herb growing out of the ground, thus watered, 75, 90, 95. The life of love given to the external man thus prepared by the life of faith, denoted by man formed from the dust of the ground, 76, 94—97. The intelligence of the celestial man, and its influx by love from the Lord, denoted by the garden in Eden, eastward, 77, 78, 98—121. The conscious acknowledgment of man in this state that all is from the Lord, denoted by the trust conferred upon him to dress and to guard Eden, 122—124. The privilege of the celestial man to know from the Lord all that is good and true, denoted by the permission to eat of all the trees in the garden, 79, 80, 125. The celestial life destroyed if he should desire to be wise from self and the world, denoted by the command not to eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, 80, 126—130. The historical fact that the man of the most ancient church declined from the celestial state, denoted by the remaining contents, of the first three chapters of Genesis, 137; in detail 138—309. His lust towards self and the world, and a proprium conceded to him, denoted by the rib built into a woman, 132, 138—141, 147—155. The celestial and spiritual life adjoined to the proprium in man, so that the internal and external act as one, denoted by the man and his wife one flesh, 135, 160—162. His self-love or proprium inclining him to sensual persuasions, and at length the rational mind seduced, denoted by the serpent persuading the woman, and the woman giving the man to eat of the forbidden fruit, 191, 192, 198—210. Man no longer in innocence though some perception remained to him, denoted by their eyes being opened, and their sense of nakedness, 193, 212—214, 220. Natural

goodness also still remaining to man denoted by their acknowledgment and confession, 193, 216, 217, 225, 229—233. The sensual part separated from the internal man and become corporeal, denoted by the serpent condemned to go upon its belly and eat dust, 235, 242—249. The conception of truth or thoughts of truth, hereafter attended with temptation, denoted by the woman condemned to bring forth children in sorrow, 261—264. The man of the church after the loss of wisdom and intelligence dominated by the rational mind, denoted by the woman sentenced to be ruled by the man, 237, 261, 265, 266. The whole external man, averted from the internal in consequence of the rational mind having consented to the proprium, denoted by the ground cursed for man's sake, &c., 238—240, 267—278. The man of the most ancient church deprived of all intelligence and wisdom, denoted by the expulsion from the garden of Eden, 284, 305. Man become corporeal as he was before regeneration, denoted by his condemnation to till the ground from which he had been taken, 284, 305. The evil cupidities and persuasions which continually keep him from the knowledge of good and truth, denoted by the flame of a sword turning itself to guard the way to the tree of lives, 285, 386, 309. That the native state of man in this remote age was altogether different from what it became after the catastrophe described by the flood, 310—313, 597, 607—609, 784.

Order of the subject in Genesis iv. The decline of the most ancient church, or the falsification of doctrine by the men of that age, described by the history of Cain, 337. The man of the church acknowledging faith as a thing distinct from charity, denoted by Cain; those who remained in charity, by Abel, 325, 338—345. The worship of man in faith alone not acceptable, and his state becoming evil denoted by the rejection of Cain's offering, and his wrath being kindled, his countenance falling, &c., 326—328, 346—365. Man who worships from faith, at length separating charity and extinguishing it, denoted by Cain when in the field with Abel, slaying him, 329, 366—369. The barrenness of the perverted doctrine of faith without charity, and no knowledge of good and truth, denoted by the terms of the malediction upon Cain, 330, 378, 382. Faith, notwithstanding, preserved to man, as the means by which the Lord could give him charity, denoted by the mark set upon Cain lest any should slay him, 330, 393, 395, 396. The declining state of man producing heresy upon heresy till the moment when faith perishes and a new church is provided for, denoted by Cain's descendants down to Lamech, 331—332, 399—404, 406—411. The origin of the new church, internal and external, denoted by Adah and Zillah, the wives taken by Lamech, 333, 405, 408—411. The quality of the new church as to celestial and spiritual things, denoted by the sons of Adah, and as to natural good and truth by the son of Zillah, 333, 412—426. The state at which man had arrived, all faith and all charity extinguished, and the most sacred things violated, when the new church commenced, denoted by the words of Lamech, 334, 427—433. The new church giving birth to a faith whereby charity could be received, denoted by the man knowing his wife, and Seth born, 335, 434—437. Charity received as the essential of faith, denoted by the son born to Seth and called Enos or another man, 336, 438—442. That the church called Enos was not a celestial man, but a human spiritual man, 439.

Order of the subject in Genesis v.—History of the true church among the most ancient people resumed, and described in three periods denoted by man, Seth, and Enos, 460—463, 469—505; particularly 485, 501—503, 505; and that men at that time dwelt distinctly in houses, families, and assemblages of families called nations, 470, 471. The continued decline of perception, till celestial and spiritual knowledges were reduced to doctrine, denoted by the succession from Enos to Enoch, 463—464, 506—522. The true church vastated, and its resuscitation among others provided for, denoted by the succession to Lamech and Noah, 465—467, 523—536. How few they were in whom any remains of the church existed, 468, 530.

Order of the subject in Genesis vi. vii.—The period while the most ancient church was perishing, and the preparation of the man of the ancient church, denoted in these two chapters, 838. Lusts prevailing and the doctrinals of faith conjoined with them, denoted by the sons of God united to the daughters of men, 555, 564—571. The dire persuasions which the men of the church now entertained of their own eminence, denoted by the giants that were in the earth in those days, 557, 580—583, 586. A provision to save the human race by a new church, in which conscience should take the place of perception as the means of regeneration, denoted by Noah, 559, 596—598. The man of the new church, described such as he would become when instructed in the knowledges of faith, &c., denoted by the character given to Noah and by his three sons, 600, 610—618; particularly 615, 618. The state of all those who could not be regenerated thus, denoted by the whole earth corrupt before God, the end of all flesh come, and the earth to be destroyed, 601, 619—637. The formation of the new church among those who could be saved from the inundation of the evil and false, denoted by the ark, 602, 605. The two parts of man, will and understanding, denoted by its mansions, 638, 644. The remains of good and truth with him denoted by its dimensions, 602, 646—650. The rational and intellectual faculties denoted by the window, the door, and the stories of the ark, 602, 651—658. The inundation of all that is false and evil destroying the posterity of the most ancient church, and those saved who could be regenerated, denoted by the flood and by the covenant with Noah, 603, 659—666. The truths and goods with such denoted by his sons, and his sons' wives; and the regeneration of all things of the understanding and will, by the pairs of all living that entered into the ark with them, 604, 667—672. The temptation of all who could thus be regenerated, and the desolation of such as could not, denoted by the waters, 605, 702, 705, 727—731, 735, 737, 739, 751—763, 787, 790, 838. The new church protected in this state, and every principle that could be regenerated, denoted by the family of Noah in the ark, and two and two of all flesh in which was the spirit of lives, 703, 764—780. The man of the new church, however, no longer in communication with heaven, denoted by the door closed after Noah when he entered, 784. His fluctuating state in consequence of falses, denoted by the ark lifted up upon the waters, 605, 703, 788, 789. The last posterity of the most ancient church perishing by their false persuasions and lusts, denoted by the fate of those who were submerged by the waters, 704, 791, 799—813.

Order of the subject in Genesis viii. ix. x.—The man of the new

church from the period of temptation to regeneration, described by the circumstances attending the cessation of the flood, 832, 838. The beginning of renovation, and the disposition of all things into their order, denoted by God remembering Noah and making a wind to pass over the earth, &c., 839—842. Fluctuation between the true and the false, mentioned before the ark rests on Ararat, denoted by the waters going and returning, 833, 846—855. Falses beginning to disappear, and light first dawning on the regenerate, denoted by the waters going and decreasing, and the heads of the mountains becoming visible, 833, 856—860. The commencement of the state in which the truths of faith begin to appear, denoted by Noah's opening the window of the ark, 861—863. Falsities still occasioning disturbance, denoted by his sending forth a raven, its going and returning until the waters were dried up, 864—868. A state receptive of the truths and goods of faith, which as yet are prevented from taking root by falsities, denoted by his sending forth a dove, and its finding no rest for the sole of its foot, 869—875. Man in this state attributing the truth of faith to himself, denoted by Noah's putting forth his hand, and taking the dove in to himself into the ark, 878. The succeeding state in which some little of the truth of faith as derived from the good of charity begins to appear, denoted by the second return of the dove, with an olive leaf in her mouth, 883—886. Man as to the truth of faith in a state of freedom, denoted by the third departure of the dove, which returned no more to the ark, 888—892. The light of the truth of faith acknowledged and believed in, denoted by Noah's removal of the covering from the ark, 896. The presence of the Lord with the man of the church, and the freedom into which the regenerate are thus brought, denoted by God's speaking to Noah, and commanding him to go out from the ark, 903—905, 918. The goods of charity and faith, and worship therefrom, denoted by the holocaust offered by Noah, 919—923. Man regenerated by the truths of faith, not able to avert himself from the Lord like the posterity of the most ancient church, denoted by the words of Jehovah, 927—929. The servitude in which the external man is to be kept under the internal, denoted by the fear of you and the terror of you upon every beast of the earth, &c., 971—972, 985—992. The certainty of spiritual death, if the goods and truths of faith which are of the internal man should be mingled with the evils and falses of the external, denoted by the commands about the eating of blood, and bloodshed, 972, 998—1013. The presence of the Lord in charity and the new church guarded from the suffocative persuasions which destroyed the most ancient, denoted by the covenant with Noah and his sons, and by the promise that the earth should never more perish by a flood, 973, 1019—1035. The state of man, capable, by regeneration, of receiving charity, denoted by the bow in the cloud, 974, 1042—1059. The ancient or spiritual church described historically by the remaining contents of chap. ix., and by the whole of chap. x., 975—976, 1130—1138, and corresponding passages in the text. See NOAH.

Order of the subject in chap. xi.—The history of the ancient church resumed to show how its internal worship was in course of time adulterated and falsified, 1279, 1283. One doctrine prevalent during its first period, denoted by the whole earth of one lip and one word, 1280,

1284—1288. The man of this church in its second period receding from charity, denoted by journeying from the east, 1280, 1289—1291. The falses formed from their cupidities which marked its third period, denoted by their making brick in place of stone, 1280, 1294—1302. Doctrine and worship as means of dominion in their fourth period, denoted by the tower, 1280, 1302—1309. The truth of doctrine, the good of faith, and, generally, internal worship thus destroyed, denoted by the judgment upon the tower and the dispersion of Babel, 1280, 1310—1328. A second church or form of internal worship declining to idolatry, denoted by the succession from Shem to Terah, 1281, 1329, 1358. A third form of the ancient church, when from idolatrous it was made representative, denoted by the account of Terah's family down to the call of Abraham, 1282, 1359—1375. That from this point the Word assumes the character of a true external history, but still representative of celestial and spiritual things, 1401—1404. See further under the several patriarchal names, beginning with NAHOR.

44. *Harmony of passages in which Man is mentioned by name.* (The * indicates that the word is *homo*; in all other cases it is *vir*.) "Let us make man* in our image," &c. (Gen. i. 26, 27), denotes the regenerate, *ill.* and *sh.*, 49, 53, 54. No man* to till the ground (Gen. ii. 5), denotes the state of the external man when from spiritual he is about to be made celestial, *ill.* 90—93. Man* formed from the dust of the ground (Gen. ii. 7), denotes the external man, which previously was not man, become the obedient servant of the internal, 94—95, 105, 45. The man* formed by Jehovah put in the garden of Eden (ver. 8), denotes the intelligence of the celestial man, 98—101, 122—124, 105, 45. It is not good that man* should be alone (ver. 18), denotes the state of the celestial man when he began to decline to his proprium, 137—139. The animals brought to man* and named by him (ver. 19, 20), denotes the knowledge of the quality of his affections, 142—145. Man* sleeping, and his rib formed into a woman, and the woman given to him (ver. 21, 22), denotes the state of man in his proprium, and its being vivified by the Lord, &c., 147—165. Man from whom she was taken, &c. (ver. 23, 24), denotes the internal man as distinguishable from the external, 156—162. The woman eating of the forbidden fruit, and giving the man to eat (Gen. iii. 6), denotes the cupidity, fantasy, and pleasure of the proprium seducing the rational mind, 207—210, 265. The man* and his wife hiding themselves when they heard the voice of Jehovah, &c. (ver. 8, 9, 12), denotes the consciousness of evil, and fear of the dictate of conscience, 218—222, 226, 229. The woman henceforth to owe obedience to the man (ver. 16), denotes the domination of the rational, 261, 265. The ground cursed for man's* sake (ver. 17), denotes the miserable state of the external man averted from the internal, and the rational mind separated along with it, 267—271. The man* called his wife's name Eve (ver. 20), denotes the celestial church representing the heavenly marriage, 281, 288, 291. The man* and his wife clothed with coats of skin (ver. 21), denotes instruction in spiritual and natural good, when perception began to fail, 282, 292—297, 9942. The man* was like one of us (ver. 22), denotes the state of the celestial man like that of the angels, 300. Man* cast out from the garden of Eden to till the ground from which he was taken (ver. 24), denotes the loss of all intelligence and

wisdom, and the state become corporeal again as before regeneration, 305—308. I have gotten a man Jehovah, said by Eve (Gen. iv. 1), denotes faith that had been inscribed in the heart made into a doctrine, thus made scientific, 340, 1179. I have slain a man to my wounding, and a little child to my bruising, said by Lamech (ver. 23), denotes the extinction of faith and of charity, 427—431. The man* knew his wife, and she bare a son, and called his name Seth (ver. 25), denotes a new church, and the new faith thereof by which charity was to be received, 434—437, 481—497. The book of the nativities of man* (Gen. v. 1), denotes an account of those who are from the most ancient church, 470, 477. Male and female he created them, and called their name man* (ver. 2), denotes the marriage of faith and love, and the church therefrom, 476. Man* beginning to multiply upon the faces of the ground, and daughters born to them (Gen. vi. 1), denotes the human race at that time, where the church had been, and their cupidities, 564—568. The sons of God taking them wives of the daughters of man* (ver. 2, 4), denotes the immersion of the truths of faith in their insane cupidities, 569—571. My Spirit shall not strive with man*, &c., said by Jehovah (ver. 3), denotes the state of man when no longer led by the Lord, 573. Nephilim in the earth in those days, mighty men, men of renown (ver. 4), denotes those who were in the persuasion of their own supereminence, and their self-love, 580—583. The evil of man* multiplied in the earth, and the imagination of his heart only evil (ver. 5), denotes the depraved state of the will, and the perception of good and truth utterly lost, 585, 586. It repented Jehovah that he had made man* (ver. 6), denotes the Lord's mercy, 587. I will destroy man* whom I have created from off the face of the ground, said by Jehovah (ver. 7), denotes that man would extinguish himself, meaning the posterity of the most ancient church, 591—593. He destroyed every substance that was upon the faces of the ground, from man* even to beast, even to reptile, even to the bird of the heavens (Gen. vii. 23), denotes the evil nature of self-love, the lusts, pleasures, and falses therefrom causing the posterity of the most ancient church to perish, 807—810. I will not any more curse the ground for man's* sake, &c. (Gen. viii. 21), denotes that man would never again be able to avert himself from the Lord like the posterity of the most ancient church, 927. Your blood with your souls will I require; from the hand of every wild beast; and from the hand of man*; from the hand of his man-brother (*vir frater*) will I require the soul of man* (Gen. ix. 5), denotes that violence done to charity would carry its own punishment in the whole nature of the violent man, in his entire will and his entire understanding, 1004—1008. Whoso sheds the blood of man* in man*, his blood shall be shed (ver. 6), denotes the extinction of charity which is of the internal man, 1009—1012. Noah began to be a man of the ground, and he planted a vineyard (ver. 20), denotes the men of that time instructed in the doctrinals of faith, and the church therefrom, 1068, 1069. Said a man to his companion, Let us make brick, &c. (Gen. xi. 3), denotes the falses they began to fashion from their cupidities, 1294—1296. The sons of men* said to build the tower (ver. 5), denotes those who have the knowledges of faith fashioning worship from falses, 1313. The men of Pharaoh commanded concerning Abram and Sarai (Gen. xii. 20), denotes scientifics

relinquished by the Lord when he was in the world, and by man in the course of regeneration, 1498—1502. Abram and Lot called men-brothers (Gen. xiii. 8), denotes the union of the internal and external, 1577, 1578. Their separation expressed as that of a man from a brother (ver. 11), denotes the separation of the external from the good which makes the internal, 1578, 1594 collated. The men of Sodom evil, and sinners before Jehovah (ver. 13), denotes scientifics extended to cupidities, 1600. Mamre, Eschkol, and Aner, men confederate with Abram (Gen. xiv. 13, 24), denotes the state of the rational man, 1705, 1753, 1754. Hagar given by Sarai to her man Abram (Gen. xvi. 3), denotes the affection of scientific truth excited by the influx of the internal man, 1890, 1891, 1907. The son of Hagar a wild-ass-man* (Gen. xvi. 12), denotes the quality of the rational man from truth only, 1949. All the men of Abraham's house circumcised, (Gen. xvii. 23, 27), denotes the purification of all who are in the truths of faith, thus, who are in the church, 2099, 2114. Three men appearing to Abraham, (Gen. xviii. 2), denotes the divine itself, the divine human and the holy proceeding, 2149. The men arising, after Abraham had feasted them (ver. 13), denotes the end of the divine perception previously signified by their coming, 2218. The men looking away thence towards Sodom (ver. 22), denotes thought from the divine concerning the human race in so great evil, 2245—2247. The men of the city, the men of Sodom, surrounding the house in which the angels were lodged (Gen. xix. 4), denotes both those who are in falses and those who are in evils violating the good of charity, 2344—2347. Where are the men who came to thee, &c. (ver. 5, 8), denotes that such offer violence to the divine human and the holy proceeding, 2352, 2359, 2365. The two daughters of Lot, that they had not known men (ver. 8), denotes the affections of good and truth uncontaminated by the false, 2362. The men of the city pressing upon the man Lot (ver. 9), denotes the forcible perversion of the truth of faith, by denying the good of life as its end, 2374—2376. The men (meaning the angels) drawing Lot into the house (ver. 10), denotes the power of the Lord guarding those who are in the good of charity, 2377—2379. The men of the city smitten with blindness (ver. 11), denotes the rational principle and its doctrinals filled with falses, 2381—2384. The men, (meaning the angels) leading Lot, and his wife, and his daughters out of the city (ver. 12, 16), denotes power from the Lord by which they who are in the good of charity are delivered from falses, 2387, 2409—2411. No man in the earth, said by the daughters of Lot (ver. 31), denotes no longer any truth, 2465. Abimelech charged to return Sarah, Abraham's wife, to the man (Gen. xx. 7), denotes the spiritual truth of doctrine to be returned inviolate from the rational, 2532, 2533. The men of Abimelech fearing greatly (ver. 8), denotes zeal in the rational and scientific, lest celestial doctrine should be contaminated, 2543. The daughters of the men of the city going out to draw waters, expected by Abraham's servant when he came to Nahor (xxiv. 13), denotes the affections of truth, and instruction, 3066. Rebecca appearing, a damsel fair to look upon, whom no man had known (ver. 16), denotes the affection in which is innocence, pure from all that is false, 3080, 3081. The man wondering (ver. 21), denotes the state of perception, 3100. The man taking an earring of

gold, and bracelets of gold, and putting them on Rebecca (ver. 22), denotes good and truth received from the rational, 3103, 3105. The man bowing himself, and worshipping Jehovah when favourably received (ver. 26), denotes the joy and gladness attending this state of perception, 3118, 3125. Laban running out to the man, Rebecca speaking of the man, &c. (ver. 29, 30), denotes the animus of the affection of good towards truth, and other states on either side tending to conjunction, 3131, 3133—3138. The man entering the house (ver. 32), denotes influx into good, 3144. Water to wash his feet, and the feet of the men with him (ver. 32), denotes purification, in the latter case of all things in the natural man, 3147, 3148. He and the men with him eating and drinking (ver. 54), denotes the appropriation of good and truth in the natural man, 3168, 3169. The servant of Abraham and his men going with Rebecca (ver. 59, 61), denotes the procedure of divine good and truth elevating the affection of truth out of the natural man in order to its conjunction with the rational, 3184, 3191, 3192. "Who is that man?" said by Rebecca, when Isaac appeared walking in the field (ver. 65), denotes the first perception of rational good on the part of the affection of truth, 3201—3205. Esau called a man of the field, and Jacob a whole man (Gen. xxv. 27), denotes good and truth in the natural man, from the conjunction of good and truth rational, 3232, 3282, 3286, 3293—3294, 3309, 3310. The men of Gerar asking about the wife of Isaac (Gen. xxvi. 7), denotes those who are in doctrinals and not in perception inquiring into divine truth, 3385. That man and his woman not to be touched (ver. 11), denotes divine good and divine truth guarded from such, 3402. The man (Isaac) growing exceeding great, &c. (ver. 13), denotes the order in which good and truth increase, 3407. They swore a man to his brother, said of the covenant between Isaac and Abimelech (ver. 31), denotes confirmation with those who are in the good of truth; how the Lord dwells with such, though not conjoined with them, 3459. Esau a hairy man, and I a smooth man, said by Jacob (Gen. xxvii. 11), denotes the quality of natural good and natural truth respectively, 3526, 3527. "Now my man will love me," said by Leah when Reuben was born (Gen. xxix. 32), denotes the first state in the conjunction of truth with good, 3865, 3866. "This time my man will adhere to me, because I have borne to him three sons," said when Levi was born (ver. 34), denotes conjunction by charity, 3875. "Thou hast taken my man," said by Leah to Rachel (Gen. xxx. 15), denotes conjugal desire in the procedure of the marriage of good and truth, 3946, 3952. "God gives my reward because I have given my handmaid to my man," said by Leah when Issachar was born (ver. 18), denotes the blessedness of mutual love from the marriage of good and truth still proceeding, 3956. "This time my man will cohabit with me," said by Leah when Zebulon was born (ver. 20), denotes conjugal love, or the heavenly marriage of good and truth consummated in the external man, 3958—3960. The man (Jacob) increased exceedingly (*diffudit se valde valde*, ver. 43), denotes the multiplication of good and truth, 4035. "We lay hid, a man from his companion, and no man with us," said by Laban to Jacob (Gen. xxxi. 49, 50), denotes good and truth of the church separated from good and truth not of the church, 4199, 4200. The coming of Esau with 400 men announced to Jacob (Gen. xxxii. 6), denotes the influx of good with interior truths,

4247—4249. "And a man wrestled with Jacob" (ver. 24), denotes temptation as to truth, 4274. "As a prince thou hast contended with God and with men,* and hast prevailed" (ver. 28), denotes continual victories in combats as to truths and goods, 4282, 4287. Jacob met by Esau with whom was 400 men (Gen. xxxiii. 1), denotes the state of the conjunction of divine good which flows into the natural man conjoined with rational truths, 4340, 4341. The men (meaning the sons of Jacob) grieved and wrathful against Sheckhem (Gen. xxxiv. 7), denotes the posterity of Jacob evilly disposed towards the truth of the ancient church, 4440, 4444. Their refusal to give their sister to an uncircumcised man (ver. 14), denotes their adoption of representatives in place of the truth and good of the church, 4462. Hamor and Sheckhem speaking to the men of their city on this subject (ver. 20), denotes the influx of persuasion to those who are in truths of doctrine, 4477—4478. "Those men peaceable with us, consent that those men shall dwell with us" (ver. 21, 22), denotes concordance as to doctrinals and as to life, 4479, 4484. Joseph found by a man wandering in a field at Sheckhem, the man saying to him, &c. (Gen. xxxvii. 15, 17), denotes the state of the church when the most general or common truth is no longer known, 4717—4720. "They said a man to his brother," (meaning the brothers of Joseph, when they proposed to kill him, ver. 19,) denotes the state of thought opposed to the acknowledgment of the divine human, 4725 and context. Men of the Midianites buying Joseph (ver. 28), denotes the reception of that doctrine by those who are in the truth of simple good, 4756, 4758. The descent of Judah going down from his brethren to a man of the Adullamites (Gen. xxxviii. 1), denotes the posterity of Jacob, and that tribe in particular declining to the false, 4816. His seeing there a daughter of a Canaanite man (ver. 2), denotes the affection of evil from the false of evil, 4818. The men of that place (meaning where Judah had seen Thamar) interrogated concerning her (ver. 21, 22), denotes the consultation of truths in the state treated of, 4889, 4896. Joseph bought by a man of Egypt (Gen. xxxix. 1), denotes the celestial spiritual received in the scientifics of the church, or natural truth, 4962—4967. Joseph a prospering man, in the house of his lord, &c. (ver. 2), denotes its state of initiation into natural good, 4970—4975. No man of the men of the house with Joseph (ver. 11), denotes that the Lord glorified his human by his own sole power, 5005. The men of the house called by the wife of Potiphar (ver. 14), denotes the falses of evil, 5011. Joseph called a man of the Hebrews by her (ver. 14), denotes the spiritual regarded as a servant by the natural, 5013. A man intelligent and wise to be appointed lord over Egypt (Gen. xli. 33), denotes the inflowing truth and good by which all things in the natural mind are arranged, 5287, 5288. This man, in whom is the spirit of God (meaning Joseph, ver. 38), denotes truth itself, or holy truth, in which good is, 5307. Besides thee (meaning Joseph), no man shall lift up his hand and his foot (ver. 44), denotes the celestial spiritual having the sole power in the spiritual and natural man, 5327, 5328. The brothers of Joseph declaring to him they were twelve brethren, all the sons of one man (Gen. xlii. 13), denotes all things of faith from one origin, 5440, 5441. They said a man to his brother, when their guilt concerning Joseph was brought to mind (ver. 21), denotes perception that they

had alienated internal truth by the non-reception of good, 5468—5469. They trembled a man to his brother, on discovering the silver in their sacks (ver. 28), denotes a common fear in the will and understanding, or the state of awe and wonder when it is discovered that all is of providence, 5502—5503, 5485—5488. Joseph called by his brethren the man, the lord of the land (ver. 30, 33), denotes apperception concerning the celestial spiritual ruling in the natural, 5510, 5518. Joseph called by them a man only (Gen. xliii. 3, 5, 6, 7, 11, 13, 14), denotes spiritual truth flowing-in from the internal, 5584, 5591, 5596, 5597, 5619, 5627, 5629. The men returning to Joseph with gifts, and accompanied by Benjamin (ver. 15), denotes truths with the means to obtain grace, and the spiritual medium, 5634—5636, 5639. The men brought into the house of Joseph, and to eat with him at noon (ver. 16—18, 24), denotes the truths of the natural man adjoined and subjected to the internal, 5641—5645, 5648, 5667. The man over Joseph's house introducing them by order of Joseph (ver. 16, 17, 19), denotes the doctrinal truth of the external church effecting initiation, &c., from the internal, 5640, 5644, 5652. The men fearing to be led into the house of Joseph (ver. 18), denotes those who are in external truths shrinking from conjunction with internal, 5647, 5648. The men astonished when at Joseph's table (ver. 33), denotes change of state when the new arrangement of truths takes place under good, 5705. The sacks of the men to be filled with food (Gen. xlv. 1), denotes the good of truth given in the natural mind, 5733. The men sent away, they and their asses (ver. 3), denotes the external man with his truths and scientifics somewhat remote from the internal, 5741. Joseph sending after the men (ver. 4), denotes the animus of the internal man to adjoin the external, 5744. "Know ye not such a man as I can divine?" said by Joseph (ver. 15), denotes the perception that all is known to the Lord, 5779—5781. "The man in whose hand the cup is found shall be my servant," said by Joseph (ver. 17), denotes that he who has received interior truth from the Divine, is for evermore without freedom from the proprium, 5790, 5791. The brethren not permitted to see the faces of the man (Joseph) except their younger brother was with them (ver. 26), denotes no mercy, and no conjunction with the truths of the natural man without a spiritual medium, 5816, 5823—5824. Every man (meaning the Egyptians) made to go out while Joseph discovered himself to his brethren (Gen. xlv. 1), denotes scientifics not in agreement, and adverse to the celestial internal, rejected from the midst when it conjoins natural truths, 5871—5872. The brethren of Joseph introduced to Pharaoh as pastors of the flock (Gen. xlvii. 32), denotes the truths which lead to good, 6044. Because they are men of the herd (ver. 32), denotes the good of truth, 6045. "Say ye are men of the herd, that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen" (ver. 34), denotes the truths from which good is derived to be in the midst of the natural mind, 6049—6051. Joseph taking five men from among his brothers, and placing them before Pharaoh (Gen. xlvii. 2), denotes the insinuation of some of the truths of the church into scientifics, 6070—6071. Any men of stoutness among them, to be appointed princes of Pharaoh's cattle (ver. 6), denotes the reception of the more eminent or important as the primaries of scientifics, 6086—6087; see below, 8710. "In their wrath they slew a man," said of Simeon and Levi (Gen. xlix. 6), de-

notes the extinction of faith by receding from charity, 6356; see also 4502 and citations. The names of the sons of Israel, every man and his house (Ex. i. 1), denotes as to truth and as to good, 6639. A man of the house of Levi took a daughter of Levi (Ex. ii. 1), denotes truth from good, and its conjunction with good, 6716—6717. A man of Egypt smiting a man of the Hebrews, &c. (ver. 11, 12), denotes scientific truth when alienated endeavouring to destroy the truth of the church, and how the latter is guarded, 6758—6761. Two men of the Hebrews quarrelling (ver. 13), denotes combat within the church between those who are in the truth of faith and those who are not, 6764, 6765. "Who made thee a man-prince and a judge over us," said to Moses (ver. 14), denotes the truth of faith not yet sufficiently advanced to determine, or man in the course of regeneration not yet sufficiently illustrated, 6766. Moses called an Egyptian man by the daughters of the priest of Midian (ver. 19, 20), denotes the quality in which the truth of the church is received by those who are in simple good, 6784, 6789. "Moses dwelt with the man" (meaning the priest of Midian, ver. 21), denotes the agreement between the truth of that church and truth received as a scientific, 6792. "I am not a man of words," said by Moses to Jehovah (Ex. iv. 10), denotes that divine truth cannot be heard as speech except by the Holy Spirit, 6982. Who bestows a mouth on man,* said by Jehovah to Moses (ver. 11), denotes that the enunciation of truth is by influx from the Lord, 6987, 6991. All the men who sought thy soul are dead, said to Moses (ver. 19), denotes the removal of falses that would destroy the life of truth and good, 7021. Let the service be heavier upon the men, meaning the Hebrews, (Gen. v. 9), denotes the more severe infestation by falses, 7120. The dust of Egypt turned to lice in man* and in beast (Ex. viii. 13, 14), denotes the evils of cupidity or of the lusts, interior and exterior, 7424, 7428. Ulcers, &c., upon man* and beast (Ex. ix. 9, 10), denotes the filth and blasphemies of evil interior and exterior, 7523, 7524, 7529—7532. Every man* and beast not in the house killed by hail (ver. 19, 22, 25), denotes good interior and exterior destroyed by falses, except such as could be treasured up in conjunction with truth, 7558, 7560, 7561, 7570, 7582. Let the men go, said by Pharaoh's servants (Ex. x. 7), denotes the fear of those who infest inducing them to relinquish, &c., 7652—7654. Darkness so great in Egypt that they could not see any man his brother (ver. 23), denotes the false of evil so dense that they could not perceive the truth of any good, 7712—7716. A man borrowing of his companion, and a woman borrowing of her companion, vessels of silver and vessels of gold (Ex. xi. 2), denotes those who are in truth and good receiving as their own the scientifics of truth and good of which the evil are deprived, 7770. The man Moses very great in the land of Egypt (ver. 3), denotes divine truth respected by the evil when they are in fear, 7772. The first-born of Egypt slain, from man* even to beast (Ex. xii. 12; xiii. 15), denotes the damnation of all who are in faith without charity, whether in interior or exterior evils, or the false principle of faith alone, interior and exterior, 7871—7872, 8086—8087. Every man's servant bought with silver and circumcised to eat of the paschal supper (Ex. xii. 44), denotes that the natural man, if appropriated to the spiritual by truth, and purified from filthy loves, is consociated with the good in heaven, 7998—8001. The

first-born of man* and beast to be sanctified (Ex. xiii. 2), denotes the good of faith both interior and exterior, that it is from the Lord, 8042—8046. All the first-born of man* among thy sons thou shalt redeem (ver. 13), denotes that the truth of faith is not to be attributed to the Lord, 8080. Jehovah a man of war, so called in the song of Moses (Ex. xv. 3), denotes the Lord fighting for man against evils and falses, 8273. And they said a man to his brother, when they saw the manna (Ex. xvi. 15), denotes astonishment, 8461. The men gathering more than sufficient manna (ver. 20), denotes the acquirement of good from self, 8480. Choose out men for us, said by Moses to Joshua (Ex. xvii. 9), denotes truths set in array for combat under divine truth, 8596. They asked a man his companion of their peace, said of Moses and Jethro (Ex. xviii. 7), denotes the mutual consociation as to state of divine good and divine truth, 8665. I judge between a man and his companion, said by Moses (ver. 16), denotes arrangement or disposition from revealed truth, 8694. Men of stoutness, men of truth, to be chosen in aid of Moses (ver. 21, 25), denotes the election of truths to which good can be conjoined, described by the second phrase as pure truths, 8710, 8711, 8725. Whether beast or man (that toucheth the mountain), it shall not live (Ex. xix. 13), denotes that good and truth lose their spiritual life when influx from the Lord is no longer perceived, 8801. A man's daughter sold to be a handmaid (Ex. xxi. 7), denotes the affection of truth from natural delight, 8993. He that smiteth a man so that he dies shall be put to death (ver. 12), denotes hurt done to the truth of faith and the loss of spiritual life, whence damnation, 9007—9008. A man who kills another by premeditation to be slain, even if taken from the altar (ver. 14), denotes the certain damnation of those who do evil from the understanding, 9012—9014. He that stealeth a man and selleth him, to die (ver. 16), denotes the damnation of those who apply the truths of faith to evil, 9018—9020; see also 8906. When men strive together, and a man smites his companion, &c. (ver. 18), denotes contention concerning truths, 9024, 9025. A man to be punished if he strike his servant or his maid so that he die, but not if he should survive a day or two (ver. 20), denotes the loss of spiritual life if any scientific from the Word, or the affection for it, is rejected without full intuition, 9034—9039. When men strive together, and they hurt a woman with child (ver. 22), denotes strife between truths by which the good of truth is injured, 9041—9042. If a man smite the eye of his servant, or of his maid (ver. 26), denotes hurt done by the internal man to the truth of faith or the affection of truth in the external, 9058, 9059. A man or a woman gored by an ox (ver. 28, 29), denotes the truth or good of faith hurt by the affection of evil in the natural man, 9065, 9073; see also 7456. A man opening a pit or a man digging a pit (ver. 33), denotes the reception or the self-origination of what is false, 9084—9085. The ox of a man injuring the ox of his companion (ver. 35), denotes two truths to which diverse affections are adjoined, the evil destroying the good, 9090. A man stealing an ox, &c. (Ex. xxii. 1), denotes the depriving another of his good, 9099. A man desolating a field or a vineyard (ver. 4), denotes the deprivation of the truth and good of the church, 9139. A man giving to his companion silver or vessels to take care of (ver. 7), denotes truths and scientifics deposited in the memory, 9149—9150. A man

giving to his companion ass, or ox, or sheep, or any beast to take care of (ver. 10), denotes truth and good exterior and interior, and whatever is of the affection in the memory, 9162. A man borrowing from his companion (ver. 14), denotes truths received on trust, and not by election of one's own good, 9174. A man persuading a virgin, &c. (ver. 16), denotes the conjunction of truth with good illegitimately, 9182; see also 7456. Men of holiness ye shall be to me (ver. 31), denotes the state of life from good, 9229. The offerings for the tabernacle to be accepted from every man whose heart spontaneously moves him (Ex. xxv. 2), denotes that worship to be acceptable must be from love or freedom, 9460; compare Ex. xxxv. 21—23, 29. The faces of the cherubs to be placed a man towards his brother (opposite each other, ver. 20), denotes the mutual intuition and conjunction of truth and good, 9516. The man who makes an ointment like that commanded (Ex. xxx. 33), and the man who makes a like perfume (ver. 38), to be cut off from his people, denotes the imitation of divine things from the proprium causing spiritual death, 10,286, 10,309. This Moses, the man who brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we know not what [has happened] to him (Ex. xxxii. 1, 20), denotes the divine truth that elevates man from external to internal, doubted and denied, 10,400, 10,475. Pass and return from gate to gate of the camp, and slay a man his brother, and a man his companion, and a man his neighbour (ver. 27), denotes the state when hell is opened in man, the influx of good and truth closed, and spiritual death occasioned, 10,489, 10,490. There fell among the people three thousands of men that day (ver. 28), denotes the complete closing of the internal, 10,492. Fill your hand [or consecrate yourselves] because a man upon his son and upon his brother, &c. (ver. 29), denotes communication by representatives when the influx of good and truth ceased, 10,493—10,494. Jehovah speaking with Moses face to face as a man speaks to his neighbour (Ex. xxxiii. 11), denotes the conjunction of the divine interiors of the Word, which are all of good and truth, 10,554, 10,555. Every man wise in heart to be employed in the works for the tabernacle under Bezaleel and Aholiab (Ex. xxxvi. 1, 2, 4, 6, 8), denotes all such truths as can be conjoined with the good of love and the truth of faith flowing in from the Lord, 10,750, 10,335.—Men of war, angels appearing as men of war, and Jehovah called a hero and a man of war, has reference to spiritual combats, which are those of temptation, 1664, 8273. A likeness as the appearance of a man* upon the likeness of a throne (Ezek. i. 26), denotes the Lord, 3021. A man clothed in linen, and his loins girded with gold of Uphaz (Dan. x. 5), denotes the Lord's celestial kingdom, 3021. I beheld, and there was no man (Isa. xli. 28; lix. 16), denotes no truth, no one intelligent of truth, 3134; a similar passage where *homo* is the term used (Jer. iv. 25), denotes no good, 4287. No man and no inhabitant in their cities (Jer. iii. 6), denotes no truth and no good, 3134. Inhabitant of Jerusalem and man of Judah (Isa. v. 3), denotes good and the truth of good, 3654. They shall cut every man the flesh of his own arm (Isa. ix. 19), and every man the flesh of his friend (Jer. xix. 9), denotes the hatred of man's proprium, 3813. Unless ye eat the flesh of the Son of Man* ye can have no life in yourselves (John vi. 53), denotes the good of the Lord's divine human to be appropriated, 3813. Every man healed who looked upon the ser-

pent of brass (Num. xxi. 9), denotes salvation from faith in the Lord thus represented as to the sensual external, 3863. Ten men out of all languages of the nations shall take hold of the skirt of the man of Judah (Zech. viii. 23), denotes the new spiritual church among the gentiles, that its saving faith is from celestial love, 3881. A man-man [*vir-homo*, Hebrew *enosch*] more rare than gold, and a man* than the gold of Ophir (Isa. xiii. 12), denotes good and the truth of good no longer apparent, 4287, 8902. Men* who have not the seal of God in their foreheads hurt by the locusts (Rev. ix. 4), denotes good affections corrupted by falses unless man is regenerated, 7643. The locusts like horses prepared for battle, their faces like the faces of men,* &c. (ver. 7), denotes reasonings from falses, and their appearing as truths, and also as if from good, 7643.*

MANASSEH. See TRIBES.

MANDRAKES [*dudaim*] supposed to be some kind of fruit or flowers, signify the conjugal [virtue] in good and truth, 3942. See LEAH, RACHEL, TRIBES (*Reuben*).

MANIFESTATION. The infinite itself cannot be manifested except by the divine human, and the divine human is in the Lord alone, *ill.* 1990. The manifestation of good is by influx from the internal into the external, 5885, 6717. The Lord's manifestation in man is his presence in good, 10,153.

MANNA, denotes heavenly good, and is opposed in its signification to the flesh for which the people lusted, *ill.* 999. Manna, denotes the divine human of the Lord, and hence love and charity which are the food of angels, 2838. Manna, as being heavenly bread, denotes in the supreme sense, the Lord as to divine good, and in man the celestial principle of love which is from the Lord, 3579; see below, 8464. Manna described like coriander seed, white, and its taste like wafers made with honey, denotes divine truth from the Lord's divine human, 5620, *ill.* 8464, *ill.* 8521. The manna given in the desert, denotes spiritual good, imparted as consolation after temptations, 8395, *ill.* 8413. Manna denotes the good of truth, which is the life of the spiritual man, 8400, *ill.* and *sh.* 8464, 8521, 8539. Manna denotes the good of the internal or spiritual man; the *selav* (translated *quails*) the good of the external or natural man, *ill.* 8431. Its name in the original (*man, man houa, what is this?*) denotes the ignorance of the unregenerate as to what the good of truth is, *ill.* 8461—8462. Specifically, manna is the good of charity begotten by the truth of faith, *ill.* 8462; generally, celestial and spiritual good, 8464, 10,303; in the supreme sense, the Lord in us, *ill.* 8464. The arrangements for the collection of the manna have reference to the order in which good and truth are received by societies in heaven, 8469, 8472. Its supply day by day has the same reference as the daily bread in the Lord's prayer, and denotes continual trust in the Lord without solicitude on account of the past or future, 2493, 2838, 8418, 8422, 8478. The dew in which, and with which, it descended, denotes in the supreme sense divine truth,

* In some instances the authorised version gives a pronoun instead of repeating the word man, and in others again it contains the word man when it is only understood, but not expressed, in the original. Some passages in the above collection therefore, may not exactly coincide with the English Bible, but they properly represent the Hebrew.

and in the respective sense spiritual truth with men, 3579, *ill.* 8455, —8456.

The whole company of the sons of Israel in the desert of Sin, denotes a state of temptation, which is described, 8398, 8399. Their regretting the plenty of flesh and bread in Egypt, denotes the state in which the delight of the natural life is perceived to be lost, when spiritual good is about to be insinuated, 8413. The promise of bread made to rain from heaven, denotes the influx of such good, 8416. Its collection every day, its preparation on the sixth day, and double the usual quantity, denotes the reception of good, the arrangement of goods thus received or appropriated, and conjunction, 8422—8423. The promise of flesh to eat in the evening, and bread in the morning to satiety, denotes the delight of the natural man, or the proprium vivified, and the delight of the spiritual man, by good imparted according to reception, 8431, 8432, 8447, 8448, 8452. The selav covering the camps, denotes the whole natural man as to his goods and truths, filled with satisfaction, 8453. The dew round about the camps in the morning, denotes the truth of peace commencing a new state, 8454, 8455. The dew ascending, denotes the insinuation of truth, 8456. The manna described as a little round substance upon the faces of the desert, denotes the good of truth in its first formation in the new voluntary part, 8457, 8458. Described as small, like hoar frost upon the earth, denotes that it is truth consisting and flowing in the form of good, 8459. Called *manna*, denotes that such good is utterly unknown to man before regeneration, 8462. Moses speaking to them, denotes information by truth from the divine, 8463. This is the bread which Jehovah gives you to eat, denotes the good to be appropriated and made of the life, and that it is of the Lord, and is the Lord, 8464. Every man to gather an omer for each person in his tent, denotes the sufficiency of such good to form the common good of every society, 8468—8469. No portion of the manna when gathered to be left till the morning, denotes that the good of truth cannot be acquired from self, 8478. The manna stinking that some of the men left till morning, denotes the infernal quality of good from man, though it appears similar in ultimates to good from the Lord, 8480—8482. The manna [on the ground] melting as the sun grew hot, denotes good from the Lord, vanishing in the degree of increasing concupiscence, 8487. Its being cooked or dressed by fire in preparation for the Sabbath, denotes the conjunction of good and truth, 8496. The superfluity laid up till the morning and not stinking, denotes the fruition of all good and truth when from the Lord, 8497—8500. No manna in the field on the Sabbath, denotes good, no longer acquired by truth after regeneration, 8505—8508. No one to go out of his place on the Sabbath denotes the regenerate to remain in that state, in the conjunction of good and truth, 8518—8519. An urn full of the manna laid up before Jehovah, denotes the truth in which good is, ever in the divine presence, 8530—8532, 8535. The sons of Israel eating of the manna forty years, till they came to a land inhabited, to Canaan, denotes the appropriation of the good of truth in every state of temptation till the regenerate come to heaven, where all is good, 8537—8539.

MANNER. See MODE.

MAN-SERVANT. See SERVANT.

MANSIONS, denote those two parts of man which belong respec-

tively, to his will and understanding, illustrated by the two hemispheres of the brain, by the divisions of the ark in the tent, &c., 638, 640, 642, 644. Mansions, or stories, lowest, secondary, and third, denote scientifics, rationals, and intellectuals, *ill.* 657. The mansions or dwelling-houses of good spirits and angels become more beautiful as the inhabitants grow more perfect, 1629. The angelic mansions shine like the stars, and the angels themselves are called the host of heaven, and the armies of the Lord Jehovah, 7988. The words of the Lord (John iv. 23), "If a man love me he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our mansion (abode) with him," denotes illustration in the truths of faith, and the Lord's presence, who dwells with man in his good, 10,153 and see INHABIT, SOCIETY, HEAVEN.

MANTLE. See GARMENT.

MANY. See MUCH.

MARAH. The sons of Israel journeying from the Red Sea and coming to Marah, denotes the procedure of temptations before scientifics are vivified by the truths of faith, 8345—8348, 8395. Their journeying from Marah to Elim, and encamping by its waters, denotes the state of illustration and affection, and the copiousness of truth, afforded to the spiritual after temptations, 8367—8370. Marah, in the original tongue, is bitterness, which denotes the quality and state of that temptation, 8350. See to JOURNEY.

MARCH, to [*pergo*], into the breadths of the earth, to the inheritance of habitations not his own, predicted of the Chaldeans, denotes the visitation of the church as to truths; passages cited, 3901 end. Jehovah marching out from the field Edom, denotes the procedure of the human essence in power, 1675, 3322.

MARK [*signum*]. See SIGN.

MARKETS AND MERCHANDISES [*nundinæ et negotiationes*] denote acquisition of good and truth, 2967, 3923.

MARRIAGE [*conjugium*]. 1. Conjugal love, and the love of parents for their children are the fundamentals and principal of all other loves, and are from the Lord's mercy towards the whole human race, 686. The marriage of one man with one wife is clearly perceived to be true marriage by those who have perception, and they discern a thousand things which confirm it; it is not so perceived by the spiritual man, though he takes this law from the Word, and makes it a matter of conscience, 865. The conjugal love of one wife was the principal love of the most ancient church, and was celestial happiness to them, 995. There can be no marriage between more than one man and one wife, for conjugal love cannot be divided; if divided, it is lasciviousness, 1907, *ill.* 2740. The holiness of marriage on earth is derived from the marriage formed between good and truth, as from its own genuine principle, 2466. All conjugal love, and thence all celestial and spiritual love, is from the reciprocal marriage of divine good and divine truth, and of divine truth and divine good in the Lord, 2618; *ill.* and passages cited, 3960, 4434, 4834, 4837. Conjugal love or true marriage is the union of minds in virtue of good united to truth, from representatives in heaven, 2728, 2729. All who are in conjugal love come into heaven, 2729. The evil can love their children, but cannot in reality love their married partners, 2730, 2745. They who are in

genuine conjugal love dwell together in the love of good and truth, which are the very inmosts of life; passages cited, 3960. Whatever pertains to conjugal love involves in itself the conjunction of good and truth; hence, that conjunction is always denoted by marriages, &c., *sh.* 4434. In the spiritual church the wife represents good, and the man truth, but in the celestial church the husband (as he is then called) represents good and the wife truth; not only do they represent them, but they actually correspond to them, 4434, 4823. See MAN (41, 42). A marriage between two who are in genuine conjugal love corresponds to the heavenly marriage, the husband to good and the wife to the truth of that good, 4837. He is in heavenly conjugal love, who lives content in the Lord with a married partner whom he tenderly loves and with his children, 5051. Marriage in the supreme sense is the divine itself and the divine human in the Lord, in the respective sense it is the Lord and heaven, that is, divine good and divine truth there, 6179. There cannot be pure marriage or conjugal love with the spiritual, represented by the sons of Israel, till truth is implanted in good, 8809. Marriage regarded in itself is the conjunction of souls and minds, whose spiritual life is from the truths of faith and goods of charity; on this account, marriages are heinous between persons of different religious faith, *ill.* 8998, 9002. Conjugal love, when it descends from the marriage of good and truth, is heaven itself in man, 8998. He who is in conjugal love is in all the other loves of heaven and the church, but he who is in adultery is in all the contrary loves; hence marriages are most holy—adulteries most profane, 9961. Seriatim passages containing in a summary the doctrine of marriage, 10,167—10,175. (1.) That love truly conjugal, is the union of two minds from the marriage of good and truth, 10,168. (2.) That it is a union as to the interiors, which are of thought and will, so that one loves to think and to will as the other, 10,169. (3.) That their delight is internal, or heavenly, as well as external, but that external delight without internal is earthly resembling that of the animals, 10,170. (4.) That no one can know what love truly conjugal is, and what its delight, unless he be in good and truth from the Lord, 10,171. (5.) That it can only exist between one husband and one wife, 10,172. (6.) That both the conjugal partners are in freedom, and that a desire to rule destroys marriage, and implants evil, 10,173. (7.) That marriages are holy, and to hurt them is to injure what is holy, 10,174. (8.) That adulteries are profane and ascend from hell, 10,174. (9.) That they who take delight in adulteries are no longer recipient of good and truth from heaven, but in heart deny them; and this because they are in the marriage of evil and the false, which is infernal, 10,175. See LOVE.

2. *The History of Marriage.* The most ancient people placed their highest felicity and delight in marriages, and in whatever they could trace the resemblance of a marriage, 54. The law of marriage between one man and one wife was not only revealed to them, but it was inscribed in their internal man, and when their posterity took more than one wife they had ceased to be internal men, *sh.* 162, *ill.* 471, 865. The houses and families formed from the marriages of the ancients, were distinguished from each other by noted characteristics, and they kept themselves distinct, whereby the church on earth represented to the life the Lord's kingdom, 471, 483; and that the same order

was preserved in the representative church, 3665. The distinction of the Jews into houses, families and nations, and their custom of marrying within their own families, was for the sake of this representation, 471; see below, 3024. The formation of houses and families by marriages in the most ancient times was for the sake of the kinds and species of perception derived from parents to their children, and according to which they yet dwell together in heaven, 483, *ill.* 917. The third generation of the most ancient church did not make conjugal love the principal, but loved their married partners for the sake of offspring, which they called the delight of delights; this by reason of influx from heaven in consequence of the expected coming of the Lord, 1123, 2730. The permission to take a concubine in addition to a wife, was conceded to the Jews for the sake of the representation; for the wife represented the celestial church, but the concubine the spiritual; the difference *ill.* 3246; see below, 8995, 9002. Concubinage could only be permitted to external men who understood marriage carnally; with Christians, who are principled in good and truth, or capable of being so, it is adultery, 3246, 4837, 9002 end. The laws of marriage in the Old Testament correspond to the laws of the heavenly marriage of good and truth; passages referred to, but not explained 4434; the law of illegitimate conjunction explained, 9182. The Jews were forbidden to contract marriages with the idolatrous nations lest they should become such themselves, and evils and falses should be commixed with goods and truths, 3024, 4444, 8998. They were not forbidden to contract marriages with those who received the worship of Jehovah and conformed to their ritual, and such were called sojourners amongst them, 4444. The office of a brother-in-law, in case the husband should die childless, was to the end that the church might not cease to be represented in that house, *ill.* 4835. The prohibited marriages (Levit. xviii. 6—24), are called filthy conjunctions and denote various kinds of profanation, as the union of faith in the understanding with evil in the will, &c., 6348. Marriage with the Israelitish nation was impure because their interiors were filthy, being in the marriage of evil and the false instead of good and truth, *ill.* 8809. In the representative church, but especially the Jewish and Israelitish, it was permitted to take handmaids as concubines, because they represented the affection of natural truth or the external church, but wives the affection of spiritual truth or the internal church, 8995. Concubines represented the conjunctions and subordinations of various affections under one spiritual truth, and they were permitted to be taken that the internals of the church might be represented, *ill.* 9002. In ancient times there was a betrothing previous to marriage by which was represented the first conjunction of good and truth, *ill.* 9182.

3. *The Law of Marriage*, is derived from the Lord's kingdom in heaven, which in order of life is as one man, 162. The law of marriage derived from heaven is that of one man with one wife, 162. The laws of marriage contained in the Word, are from the marriage formed between good and truth, 2466. The law of marriage between one husband and one wife is derived from the principle that every good must subsist in its own truth, and if not it perishes, 4434, *ill.* 4837. The law, that he who compressed a virgin should take her to wife was derived from the ancient church, 4444. There ought to be no conjunction

of those on earth who are not one in the spiritual world, where all conjunctions are according to good and truth, *ill.* 8998. Since the internals of the church were opened so that man can be imbued with the goods of love and the truths of faith, it is not allowable to have several wives, or to take concubines, 9002.

4. *The Obedience of the Wife in Marriage*, so strongly insisted on by the laws of the Jewish church, was derived from the constitutional difference of the male and female, *ill.* 568.

5. *Illegitimate Marriages*. It is an illegitimate conjunction when not from conjugal affection, but from some other, as beauty of person, money, dignity, or lasciviousness; such conjunctions are illegitimate because the union is external and not at the same time internal, 9182. An illegitimate conjunction may afterwards become legitimate, namely, by the union of souls when both are in similar good and truth, because conjugal love is from the marriage of good and truth, 9182.

6. *That Heaven is a Marriage*, from the union of good and truth, 2728, 3703; *ill.* and passages cited 3960, 4575, 8974 end, 9961.

7. *The Heavenly Marriage*, is effected in the proprium which is then called the bride and wife of the Lord, *ill.* 155. The heavenly marriage was represented in the marriages of the men of the most ancient church, wherefore conjugal love was to them a heaven and heavenly felicity, 162. The heavenly marriage must necessarily take place in the proprium, into which the Lord insinuates innocence, peace, and good; and when this takes place the proprium from infernal and diabolical, becomes heavenly and most happy, 252. The heavenly marriage is the conjunction of the Lord with the regenerate by love, and is the veriest covenant between the Lord and man, 1023. The heavenly marriage with the man of the most ancient church was in his voluntary proprium, but with the man of the ancient church in his intellectual proprium, 1023. Angels and men are in the heavenly marriage so far as they are in love to the Lord, *ill.* 2508. The heavenly marriage is from the divine marriage of good and truth in the Lord, 2803, 3132, 3960. The heavenly marriage is the conjunction of good with truth and of truth with good, *ill.* 3952, 3956. The heavenly marriage is heaven and the Lord's kingdom, which are so called from the divine marriage, 3960. The heavenly marriage is from the divine good that is in the Lord and the divine truth that is from him, hence conjugal love is derived, &c., passages cited, 3960. The heavenly marriage is from the divine celestial and divine spiritual proceeding; this marriage is heaven, and is in every one who is in heaven and the church, 4575. Before any one can come into the heavenly marriage of good and truth, he must combat against evils and falses, which combat is temptation, 8888. It is the heavenly marriage when man is in good, and the Lord leads him by good; then also he is in heaven, for this marriage is heaven, 8888.

8. *How Marriages are considered in Heaven*, and the subject generally, treated in series, 2727—2744. It is not known what conjugal love is because only few are in it, and it is ascribed to a natural instinct hardly differing from that of brute animals, 2727. The truth is, conjugal love derives its origin from the divine marriage of good with truth, and of truth with good, thus from the Lord, 2728, 2729. None can be in conjugal love but they who are in good and truth from the Lord, 2729. The most ancient church was in that love, but not so

their posterity when the church began to decline, 2730. Conjugal love consists in willing to be another's, and this reciprocally, thus mutually; to this end wives are formed to be affections of good, and men knowledges of truth; whence the marriage between conjugal partners is such as between understanding and will, 2731. They who are in conjugal love cohabit in the inmost principles of life, the image and likeness of the one rarely being in the mind of the other, 2732. They who are in conjugal love dwell together in the heavens, but they who are not, are separated, 2732. Marriages are the seminaries both of the human race on earth and of the Lord's kingdom in heaven and hence are most holy, 2733. Conjugal love descends from heaven, from the Lord, and hence is derived mutual love, which is the firmament of heaven; but that adulteries are contrary to heaven, contrary to divine and human laws, and to all order, 2733. The happiness of marriage is happiness in each life, for it is continued in heaven and effects the union of minds, 2734. Conjugal love is the image of heaven; represented by a virgin of ineffable beauty, and by adamantine auras, 2735. Conjugal love is innocence, and they who have been principled in it are in the inmost heaven, 2736. The interiors of those who are in conjugal love are open, and in those interiors is the kingdom of the Lord; such are beyond others receptive of heavenly loves, 2737. Conjugal love is not mutual love, but is the principle and fountain of it, the difference described, 2737, 2738. All loves descend from the marriage of good and truth in heaven, and their varieties are ineffable; they are related also according to consanguinities and affinities such as are in marriages, 2739. Conjugal love can only exist between two married partners, because it is a union of lives, *ill.* 2740. Conjugal love or good and truth continually flows-in, but that it is turned according to reception, 2741. With some there is a certain resemblance of conjugal love from many causes which are recounted, but that still it is not conjugal love with any but those who are in the love of good and truth, 2742. Conjugal love may be different in two married partners, the one being more, the other less affected with it, 2742. Lascivious love often emulates for some time the appearance of conjugal love, 2742. A dog like Cerberus seen by the author, and that it signifies a guard to prevent any one passing from the delight of heavenly conjugal love to the delight of infernal conjugal love, 2743 (explained further, 5051). How from conjugal love, there is a progression of delights, on the one hand to heaven, on the other to hell; the former into beatitudes and felicities continually increasing to the inmost heaven of innocence; the latter to a state so deadly and infernal that it cannot be described, 2744. The quality of such women as do not love their husbands, but think vilely of them, represented by a cock, a wild cat, and a tigress, 2745. Seriatim passages concerning adultery, in continuation of the preceding, 2747—2757. That conjugal love is heaven, represented in the kingdoms of nature, and especially in the nymphs or chrysalises which become butterflies, 2758. That the simple in faith, who have lived in conjugal love, and conscientiously abstained from adulteries, come into heaven, 2759.

9. *Marriages in other Earths.* The male and female inhabitants of the planet Mercury, briefly described 7175. The inhabitants of Venus, 7248, 7249, 7252. The inhabitants of Mars, 7363, 7476, 7483. The

inhabitants of Jupiter, and especially that they dwell in nations, families and houses like the most ancient people of this earth, 8117, 8242, 8372, 8373, 8380; their chastity, 8375; correspondence with the vesiculæ seminales, 8847; that they marry in the first flower of age, and that their highest delight is in the love of the wife and children, 8851. The inhabitants of Saturn live in separate families consisting of the man and his wife, with their children; when the children marry they leave their parental home and no longer care for it; from this cause, the spirits of that earth appear two and two together, 8954. The male and female inhabitants of one of the earths in the starry heavens described, and that it is against their law to have a plurality of wives, 9790—9794. The inhabitants of a second earth in the starry heavens, their state of life like that of the golden age in this earth, 10,160; that they live with one wife and have from ten to fifteen children, 10,165; that some among them commit whoredoms, who, after death, become magicians and are cast into hell, 10,165. The inhabitants of a third earth in the starry heavens; that they live in families or houses, and only form in societies when they meet for worship, 10,516. The inhabitants of a fourth earth, 10,585, 10,708. The inhabitants of a fifth earth, 10,753, 10,768; that they can perceive whether there be conjugal love, from the idea of the conjunction of good and truth, 10,756. The inhabitants of a sixth earth, 10,783, 10,808, 10,833; their manner of choosing themselves wives described, and that they have only one wife, knowing that to take more is contrary to divine order, 10,837.

10. *The Similitude of all things relating to Marriage*, is derived from the men of the most ancient church, who always thought of the representation of heavenly and internal things in external, 54, passages cited 5194 end.

11. *That the Similitude of Marriage is in all things*, even to the minutest particulars, throughout the universe, 718, 747, 917, 1432, 3703, 5194, 7022, 9206. All things are referable to good and truth; to good, as active and flowing-in, to truth, as passive and recipient, *ill.* by heat and light, 5194. The ancients likened all and everything in man, and all and everything in the world to a marriage; passages cited 5194 end. Whenever the active and passive exist, there is the likeness of a marriage, the conjunction of these being the cause of all production, *ill.* 7022. The marriage of truth with good, and of good with truth is especially represented in the conjunction of the heart with the lungs, 9495.

12. *Correspondence of the Members.* The loins and organs of generation correspond to genuine conjugal love, and they who belong to that province are beyond others celestial and excel in the delight of peace, 5050. The state of those who belong to the province of the thighs immediately above the knees, represented to the author in a vision, and by the sweetness of peace that he then experienced, 5051. They who belong to the loins are in a state yet more peaceful, and their communication passes down to the feet; reference to passages in which the relaxation of the nerve in Jacob's thigh is explained, 5051; see also 9961. The angels of this province belong to the inmost heaven, and are most wise; also their innocence is such that they appear to others as infants, 5052. These angels have more than a mother's love for infants, and are present with them in the womb; were they minister from the

Lord to their nourishment and perfection, 5052, 5054. There are societies of these celestial angels corresponding to all the organs of generation, and every part of them in both sexes, and they form a distinct province in the Grand Man, 5053. The angels of this province are celestial, because conjugal love is the fundamental of all loves; also they excel others in use and delight, because marriages are the seminaries of the human race and of heaven, 5053. The quality of the particular societies being so interior, cannot be discovered to man, in which respect they resemble the hidden uses of the organs; it is also of Providence, lest things which in themselves are most celestial should be hurt by the filthy thoughts of the lascivious, 5055. Description of those who correspond to the seminal vessels and of their entrance into heaven, 5056, 8847. Description of those who correspond to the testes, and that they who have lived in principles contrary to conjugal love cause pain in the loins and the members there, 5060.

13. *The Marriage of Good and Truth*, is so universal, that every particular good is united to its corresponding truth in the regenerate man; from this law are derived affinities and consanguinities like those of families, 917, 2556, 3665. Good and truth cannot be represented otherwise in the historical parts of the Word than by a marriage, 2173, compare 3972; and see below, 9806. The marriage of good itself and truth itself is in the Lord, and in others so far as they partake from him; hence they become his sons and daughters, and are brothers and sisters one to another, 2508. The union of good and truth in heaven appears in the lower sphere as a marriage, and heaven itself, from that union, is called a marriage, 2728—2729. The conjunction of good and truth is marriage itself, but the initiation of truth into good, is the espousal or state preceding marriage, 3132. It is in the power of the affection of truth to be initiated into divine truth and so to be conjoined with divine good, as it is in the power of a maiden to be espoused and afterwards conjoined as a wife to her husband, 3132. In this espousal and marriage it is good that elects truth, *ill.* 3161; see below 3952, 4358, 9182. In ancient times, marriages could only be lawfully contracted within families of the same nation, and this that heaven and the conjunctions of societies there as to good and truth might be represented; passages cited 3665; see below (46). There is nothing in universal nature but what has reference to the marriage of good and truth, for in nature the celestial goods and spiritual truths of heaven are represented, and in heaven divine goods and truths, 3703, 9206, and citations. Without the marriage of good and truth nothing is produced, for this marriage is the cause of all production and effect; but that the natural principle in man is not in this marriage, because he is not born in order, 3793; see below, 3969. All conjunction of good and truth is by affection, and it takes place as man is regenerated, 3793. The heavenly marriage of good and truth does not take place between good and truth of one and the same degree, but between the inferior of the one and the superior of the other, as between the good of the natural man and the truth of the spiritual, or between the good of the spiritual man and truth of the celestial, *ill.* 3952. The conjunction of good with truth and of truth with good gives birth to mutual love, 3956. The marriage of good and truth exists in heaven, in the church, in every individual of either, in all the objects of nature, and in every part of the Word; pas-

sages cited 3960. Before the marriage of good and truth can take place, the natural man must be prepared by the conjunction of his good with his truths; after which the marriage can be formed between the goods and truths of the interior and exterior man, *ill.* 3969. Before the marriage of good and truth, the interior man is as dead or as nothing, 3696; see below, 9182. In this marriage the good of the interior man conjoins itself with the good of the exterior, and thereby with its truth, thus mediately; the good and truth of the interior man also flow in together and conjoin themselves with the good and truth of the exterior immediately, 3969 and citations. After the conjunction of the external and internal man, the fructification of good and the multiplication of truth can proceed as births from a marriage, but not before, 3971. The goods and truths both of the external and internal man exist in three degrees; the latter corresponding to the three heavens, 4154. It is the good that acknowledges and conjoins to itself truths as the husband his wife; neither can the one exist without the other of a corresponding quality, 4358. From the marriage of good with truth and of truth with good is derived the signification of husband and wife, sons and daughters, widows, child-bearing, and all other terms of family and relationship, 4434, 4865. Conjugal love with the celestial is from the conjunction of good with truth; but with the spiritual it is from the conjunction of truth with good; marriage in either case actually corresponds to those conjunctions, 4823, 4837. The conjunction of truth to good takes place when man perceives delight in doing good to the neighbour for the sake of truth and good, 5340, 8981; compare 3969 above. The heavenly marriage is the reciprocal conjunction of truth with good, and of good with truth, *ill.* 5365. In the first period of regeneration, truth is multiplied and stored up in the interiors of the natural mind, where it remains in indigence of good; it is then, according to the influx of good into the natural man, that the conjunction of truth with good can take place, 5365. In the second period of regeneration the greater influx of good causes it to be in indigence of truth, and according to its selection and appropriation thereof, the reciprocal conjunction of good with truth takes place, whereby the heavenly marriage exists, 5365; see below, 8772. Good and truth are thus conjoined in marriage, according to desire and its quality in either case, *ill.* 5365; see below, 9206. Good loves truth, and truth loves good, like married partners, and when truth no longer delights, it is because evil has obtained admittance, the desire of which is to the false, *ill.* 8356. The influx of good and truths and its conjunction with them is the verimost arcanum of heavenly wisdom, and the secret of regeneration, for thus Christian good is formed, *ill.* and passages cited, which treat of the two states of regeneration, 8772; see below, 8889. They who are of the spiritual church cannot be in conjugal love, till they are in good and the truths of good, 8809. When good is implanted by truths and afterwards formed by them, man is in the heavenly marriage, which is heaven itself in him, 8889, 8974 end. They who are in truths without affection, are not brought into the marriage of good and truth by the degree of temptation they undergo for the confirmation of truth, 8975—8978. Good adjoined to such during temptation is not appropriated and made their own by the heavenly marriage, unless good and truth were previously united in the internal, 8983; see below, 9182. The marriage of good and truth may

be effected with those who are in the affection of truth from natural delight, if such delight be regarded as a means and not as an end, 8994—8995. There is an illegitimate conjunction of good and truth which may become legitimated by the subordination of the natural affections after regeneration, *ill.* 9182—9184, 9186. There is a first conjunction of good and truth in the internal man without the external which was represented in ancient times by the betrothal; but the marriage takes place when the internal unites the external to itself by regeneration, 9182; see above, 3969, 8983. The betrothal is the conjunction in man of good and truth from the Lord, 9182. Betrothal is the conjunction of the internal man, but lying with the betrothed as a wife is the conjunction of the external, 9183. The affection or desire of truth for the sake of life is the affection of conjunction which produces the heavenly marriage, *ill.* 9206. The conjunction of good and truth is represented in the Word by two conjugal partners, and also by two brothers; by the former when derivative goods and truths are implied, by the latter when the ministerial functions of judgment and worship are understood, *ill.* 9806; see above, 2173. See CONJUNCTION, INITIATION, GOOD, TRUTH.

14. *The Marriage of Charity and Faith*, produces the life of heaven in man, neither of which alone are adequate to that effect, *ill.* 7022. Unless charity be united to faith, the latter will either be dissipated or conjoined to evil, which conjunction is profane, *ill.* 6348. They who are in the good of charity and the corresponding truth of faith are men of the internal church, and such only are free, 8974. Spiritual good cannot be conjoined to those who are in the truths of faith alone, and are not at the same time principled in good, or in the heavenly life, 8981, 8987.

15. *The Marriage of Evil and the False*, takes place in the natural man when the good of infancy and of early boyhood is indrawn, 3793. The evil and false are conjoined in an infernal marriage opposed to the heavenly marriage of good and truth, and this marriage appears in the Word, 5138, 9188. The Jews were in the impure marriage of evil and the false, and hence they could not be in any conjugal love, 8809. Evils and falses must be removed by temptation before any one can come into the marriage of good and truth, 8888. How the conception of the false is prevented by the marriage of good and truth, 3665.

16. *The Marriage of the Will and Understanding*. In the most ancient times the understanding of the spiritual man was called male, and the will female; and their acting together as one was called a marriage, 54. Whatever of good proceeded from the marriage of the will and understanding was called fructification, whatever of truth, multiplication; also by fructifications was understood daughters, by multiplications, sons; and of such quality as are the will and understanding such are the sons and daughters, 55, 568. The marriage of man and wife actually resembles that of the understanding and the will; for the man is so formed that the understanding rules, but the woman so that the will or cupidity rules; such is the respective disposition of their fibres, and such their nature, 568. In the minutest things of thought and affection, and even in the organical parts of the body there is a marriage as of will and understanding, 718, *ill.* 917, 1432. The marriage of will and understanding causes the resemblance of a marriage in all things

predicable of them, as of truths with goods, and of evils with falses, 747, 2173. Marriage is predicated of voluntary things with intellectual, which are analogically as man and wife; not so of intellectual things, regarded in themselves, with voluntary, which are discriminated as male and female, 749.

17. *The Celestial and Spiritual Marriage*. There is a marriage between celestial things, or those of love, and spiritual things, or those of faith, in the heavens themselves, in the church or kingdom of the Lord on earth, in every man even to his least parts, in universal nature and all its parts, and also in every expression of the Word; without such a marriage in various forms nothing could be held in subsistence, 2173, 3960. When the celestial and the spiritual descend together into the inferior sphere they are turned into the resemblance of marriages, and this from the correspondence that exists between spiritual and natural things, 2466; see below, 2728. The celestial marriage itself is between divine good and divine truth, from which by conception is derived the intellectual, the rational, and scientific faculties of man, 2508. When good united to truth flows down into the next lower sphere it exhibits the union of minds, when into the still lower sphere it exhibits a marriage, 2728. The celestial are in the very marriage of good and truth, and they perceive truth from good without inquiry into it; but the spiritual are as sons from the same father as the celestial, not from the same mother, and they learn truth by instruction, *ill.* 3246. The marriage of good and truth in the heavens descends from the conjunction of the Lord with the heavens, *ill.* 9961.

18. *The Marriage of Celestial and Spiritual things in the Word*, is denoted by the twofold expressions which continually occur; and this marriage extends to every particular, 683, 793, 801, 2173, 2516, 2712, 3880, 4137, 4434, 6343, 7022, 7945, 8339 end, *ill.* 9206, *sh.* 9263, 9314, 9385. Such a marriage is expressed in the Word because man himself consists of two parts, will and understanding, which are united as by a marriage, *ill.* 801, 5502, 9385. Every doctrinal of faith is from divine good and divine truth, and the heavenly marriage is in it, otherwise it is not a genuine doctrinal, 2516. Where the Word treats of marriage the heavenly marriage is signified, which is of good and truth, and, in the supreme sense, the divine marriage which is in the Lord, 3132, 6343. In the Word are two distinct classes of expressions, the one celestial the other spiritual, which relate to the marriage of good and truth, 3880. These expressions occur more especially in the prophets, where the same thing appears to be repeated, only in different words, 4137 end, 5502. The Word in its origin is divine celestial and divine spiritual, which are represented according to correspondences as a marriage when they descend to the literal sense, 4434. On account of this marriage in the Word, wherever good is treated of, truth is also being inseparable from the other, 5138, 9314. The Word is holy, and all holiness is from the heavenly marriage of good and truth, or will and understanding, indicated by these two-fold expressions, 5502. The Lord, in virtue of this marriage is in all things of the Word, and his name, JESUS CHRIST, has reference to it, because Jesus signifies divine good, and Christ, divine truth, 5502. The Word is most holy in its

interiors, and in virtue of the divine and heavenly marriage, in all parts of it; and this affords manifest proof that it descended from the divine, *sh.* 6343, 7945. The divine marriage of celestial and spiritual things in the Word forms the internal sense and the glory in which the Lord is, but the literal sense is as the clouds covering the glory, 6343 end.

19. *The Marriage of the Lord and the Church.* The law of the heavenly marriage demands one Lord and one heaven, or one church whose head is the Lord, 162. Heaven and the church can only be united to the Lord by good from him in the proprium, 252. It is from the proprium, rendered celestial and angelic, that the church is called a woman, a wife, a bride, a virgin, a daughter, *sh.* 253; as to these names see also 54. The conjunction of the Lord with the church is by truth and good, *sh.* 4434.

20. *The Divine Marriage of Divine Good and Divine Truth*, is the cause that the intellectual, the rational and the scientific [receptivities or principles] are conceived in man, and that he is man, 2508. Divine good could never be and exist without divine truth, nor divine truth without divine good; hence, the divine marriage was from eternity, 2803. The divine marriage is perceived by angels when the name JESUS CHRIST is read, because JESUS, in the internal sense, is divine good, and CHRIST is divine truth, *ill.* and *sh.* 3004—3011, 3960, 5502. The conjunction of divine good and divine truth in the Lord is the divine marriage; from this is the heavenly marriage, still of good and truth; and from this again, conjugal love, 3132. The divine marriage was not between rational good and truth elevated from the natural and made divine, but only a covenant resembling the conjugal; the divine marriage was the union of the human essence with the divine, and of the divine with the human, 3211; see below, 3952. The celestial are sons of the Lord from the divine marriage of good and truth, but the spiritual are adopted in his divine human from good only as the sons of Abraham by his concubines, *ill.* 3246. In the divine marriage good is the father, truth the mother, 3703. The divine marriage is not between good and truth in the divine human, but between the good of the divine human and the divine itself, thus between the son and the father, 3952. This divine union is not cohabitation, though it is so expressed in the letter, because there the one appears as two, 3960. Truths proceeding from the divine human are from the divine marriage itself; such holy truths are celestial and spiritual, and they make the heavenly marriage, which is truth conjoined to good, and good to truth, 4575.

21. *The Marriage of the Human with the Divine, and of the Divine with the Human in the Lord*, is the cause that all things in man, whether internal or external, resemble a marriage, 1432. Truth adjoined to good in the Lord could not otherwise be represented where the Word treats historically of Abram, than by his wife, 1432, 2173; compare 3972. The marriage of the human with the divine, and the divine with the human in the Lord, proceeded continually, and in all things, 2574. The state of union of the divine spiritual of the Lord to his divine celestial, is the very marriage itself of good and truth, and hence is the heavenly marriage, which is the Lord's kingdom in heaven and earth, 2618; *sh.* 2803.

22. *Marriage in the Proprium.* See above (7) 155, 252, 1023.

23. *The Celestial Church represented in the Marriage of Adam and*

Eve. The state of man when from spiritual he is made celestial, described in the second account of the creation, 73—80, 122—130, 137. The inclination of the celestial man to his proprium, or a life of his own in externals, denoted by the rib built into a woman, 131—134, 137, 150—155, 159. The internal man no longer perceived to be distinct from the external, but one with it, denoted by the man to leave father and mother and cleave to his wife, 135, 159—162. The state of innocence still preserved to him, denoted by the man and his wife, both naked and not ashamed, 136, 163—165. The inclination towards sensuality and the rational mind at length consenting, denoted by the story of the serpent, 192, 208. The state changed to evil, but perception still left, denoted by their shame, &c., 193, 213. The successive decline of the church till the external man became what he was before regeneration, in consequence of his separation from the internal, denoted by the words of Jehovah to the serpent, the woman, and the man, 234—240, 279. The history of the most ancient church resumed in a summary; that in the flower of her youth she represented the celestial marriage, denoted by Eve the mother of all living, 280, 286, 291; see also 252, 253, 339.

24. *The Heretical Church represented in Cain and his posterity.* Faith conceived as a thing by itself, denoted by the man said to know Eve his wife, and that she conceived and bare Cain, 325, 337—340. Charity also conceived as separate from faith, denoted by the birth of Abel, 325, 341. The state changed to evil, or faith receding from charity, denoted by the wrath of Cain, 327, 357. Charity extinguished when both were apparent from doctrine only, denoted by the death of Abel, when they were in the field together, 329, 369. Truth and good no longer known, denoted by Cain's becoming a vagabond in the earth, 330, 388, 397. The first schism or heresy producing another, denoted by Cain said to know his wife, and that she conceived and bare Enoch, 331, 400. Other heresies and divisions proceeding until the church is devastated, denoted by the births of Irad, Mehujael, Methusael, and Lamech, 332, 404, 407.

25. *The New Church represented by Lamech and his Wives.* The remains of good and truth excited in order to the resuscitation of the church, denoted by Lamech, that he took to himself two wives, Adah and Zillah, 333, 405, 409. The celestial things of the church, or the doctrine of holy love, and goods derived therefrom, denoted by the birth of Jabal, 333, 413—416. The spiritual things of the church, or the truths and goods of faith, denoted by his brother Tubal, 333, 417—420. The doctrine of natural good and truth, denoted by the birth of Tubal-Cain, 333, 421—426. The confession of the lamentable state into which the church is brought when the all of faith and the all of charity is violated, denoted by the words of Lamech to his wives, 334, 427—433. The new church first called Adah and Zillah, now denoted by the man (*adam*) and his wife, that he knew her and she bare a son, 434, 435. A new faith given by the Lord, by which charity may be again implanted, denoted by this son called Seth, 335, 436, 437. Charity implanted, denoted by Enos (another man) born to Seth, 336, 439. The worship of the new church denoted by men, in his day, beginning to call on the name of Jehovah, 440—442. Note: Adam, Seth, Enos, are three distinct periods of the most ancient

church, constituting the kernel or seed of the fruit, as compared with the following; the next progression is to Noah, 505.

26. *The Church before the Flood represented by the Marriages between the Sons of God and the Daughters of Men*, by which is denoted the doctrinals of faith immersed in the lusts, 555, 569. The persuasion of their own supereminence thus produced, or falses from the love of self, denoted by the Nephilim of those days, 557, 581—583.

27. *The Ancient or Spiritual Church represented by Marriages in the account of Noah*. Affections of good conjoined with truths, denoted by the clean beasts in seven-fold couples, called a man and his wife, to enter the ark, 701, 716—718. Affections of evil conjoined with falses, denoted by the unclean beasts in twos, called a man and his wife, also to enter the ark, 719—721. Intellectual goods and truths, denoted by the birds of heaven in seven-fold couples, called male and female, also to enter the ark, 722—725. Truth and good, and conjoined goods and truths derived from them, denoted by Noah and his wife, and his sons and his sons' wives, entering the ark, 663—668, 740—742, 764—770. In general, affections and thoughts, and pleasures, all arranged according to the correspondence of goods and truths, denoted by beasts and birds and reptiles entering the ark, two by two, male and female, 743—749, 779, 781. The ancient church existing in three species, denoted by the three sons of Noah and their wives who went out from the ark, 915. Goods and truths of the internal and external man, all in order, denoted by the beasts and reptiles that went out from the ark, according to their families, 916, 917. The worship of the ancient church in particular, denoted by the families of Japheth, Ham, and Shem, by all the families of the sons of Noah, 1130—1138, 1159, 1213—1216, 1251—1255, 1261. Its decline through successive stages to idolatry, when the representative church was raised up, denoted by the generations to Terah, 1279—1282, 1375.

28. *The representation of Abram in Marriage with Sarai*, explained, 1369, 1370, 1402—1406, 1431—1433, 2173. Good adjoined to truth to be elevated to the celestial life, denoted by their call from Charan, 1431—1433. Intellectual truth received at first without the celestial life of good, denoted by Sarai as Abram's sister, 1402, 1465—1470, 1475, 1478—1484, 2498, 2508, 2556, 2574. No internal church, and the Lord's kingdom occupied by the external only, denoted by Abram's complaint that he was childless, and that the son of his steward would be his heir, 1790—1796, 1799. The internal church revealed, denoted by the promise of seed to Abram, 1803, 1805—1810. The rational man not yet born from the celestial marriage of truth and good, denoted by Sarai's barrenness, 1892—1894. Its first conception and birth from the affection of sciences, denoted by the son of Hagar, the Egyptian handmaid of Sarai, 1890, 1891, 1895, 1896, 1900—1910, 1964. The divine quality of good and truth, from the marriage of which all the goods and truths of the church must be derived, denoted by the letter H added to the names of Abram and Sarai, 2008—2016, 2063—2069. The divine rational proceeding from the marriage of divine good and divine truth, denoted by the son of Abraham and Sarah, 2081—2083, 2093—2095, 2139, 2194, 2198, 2620—2626, 2644. The divine mar-

riage of truth and good, in the spiritual degree, denoted by Abraham's taking a second wife, whose name was Keturah, 3230, 3235, 3237. The church and kingdom derived from the spiritual marriage of good and truth, distinct from the celestial, denoted by the sons of Hagar and Keturah sent away from association with Isaac, 3246, 3247.

29. *The state of the Church represented by Lot and his Wife*, that it is one of external worship with those who are in the good of charity, which in course of time decreases, 2312, 2324. The affections of good and truth, denoted by the two daughters of Lot, 2362. The power of the Lord withholding the church from evil, denoted by the angel taking hold of the hand of Lot, and the hand of his wife, and the hand of his two daughters, 2313, 2411. Truth averted from good by regard to doctrinals, and the good of truth vastated, denoted by the wife of Lot looking behind her, and her change to a pillar of salt, 2313, 2454, 2455. The impure good of the false succeeding, and the adulteration of good and falsification of truth, denoted by Lot and his two daughters in the cave, 2313, 2458—2466. The state and quality of the religion thus conceived, denoted by Moab and Ammon, 2313, 2467, 2468.

30. *The state of the Church represented by Ishmael and his Wife*, that it is one of obscure good inseminated in the intellectual part, and conjoined with the affection of sciences, but that it is illuminated from the Lord's divine human, 2718. Its doctrinals, worship &c., denoted by the sons of Ishmael, 3265—3277.

31. *The state of the Church represented by Isaac and Rebecca*. Good and truth with those who are in charity, but are not of the church, denoted by Nahor, the brother of Abram and his wife Milcah, 2863. The good of charity, which gives existence to the affection of truth, denoted by their son Bethuel, 2865, 3111. The affection of truth proceeding from natural good, denoted by his daughter Rebecca, 2865. Truth to be initiated into good in the rational, or interior man, denoted by Rebecca as the intended wife of Isaac, 3012. The first elevation of the affection of truth from doctrinals, denoted by the proceedings between Rebecca and the servant of Abraham, 3077, 3078, 3084, 3085, 3095. Divine good and divine truth in the power of the affection of truth, denoted by the earrings and bracelets of gold put on her by the servant, 3103—3107, 3132. The procedure of truth in its initiation, previous to conjunction with good, denoted by the journeying of Rebecca and her first sight of Isaac, 3012, 3013, 3024, 3074, 3172, 3188—3192, 3201—3207. The state of rational good in expectation of truth, denoted by Isaac meditating in the field when Rebecca drew near, 3196—3200. Truth from the natural man led into the sanctuary of truth in the divine human, denoted by Isaac's introduction of Rebecca into the tent of his mother, 3208—3210; and the foregoing explanation, 3207. The conjunction of good with truth, denoted by her becoming the woman of Isaac, and the commencement of a new state, 3211, 3212. The representation of divine good and divine truth by Isaac and Rebecca after the death of Abraham, 3258—3261, 3282. The production of good and truth in the natural man, by influx from the interior or rational, denoted by Esau and Jacob, born of this union, 3232, 3284—3305.

32. *The Marriages of Esau representative*. Truths not genuine adjoined to natural good, denoted by his taking Judith, the daughter of

Beer, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon, both Hittites, 3470, 4643. Conjunction with truth from a divine origin, denoted by his taking Mahalath, the daughter of Ishmael, 3678, 3687, 3688, 4643. See **ESAU**.

33. *The Marriages of Jacob representative.* The successive conjunction of external and internal truth, denoted by his two wives Leah and Rachel, 3665, 3674—3677, 3758, 3793, 3834, 3843, 3845—3848, 3852. The natural and corporeal affections which promote the conjunction of external and internal truth, denoted by the handmaids of Leah and Rachel becoming his concubines, 3835, 3849, 3913, 3917, 3919, 3925, 3931—3933, 3937. See the Names.

34. *The case of Dinah and Shechem representative, viz.,* of the manner in which the primary truth of the ancient church was conjoined with the affection of truth of the church in externals, 4425, 4430—4437. The conjunction not legitimate because the Jews could not receive interior truths, denoted by their treating it as the pollution of their sister, 4439, 4444, 4445, 4460. The truths of the ancient church perishing in the external representatives of the Jews, denoted by the prince of Shechem and his people consenting to be circumcised, and their being treacherously slain, 4493—4501, 4503—4512. The church corrupted, and the affection of the false remaining instead of the affection of truth, denoted by the sons of Jacob taking their sister back as a harlot, 4502, 4522. See **SHECHEM**.

35. *The case of Reuben and Bilhah,* denotes the profanation of good by faith separated from charity, *ill.* 4601, 6348—6350.

36. *The state of the Church represented by Judah and Tamar.* Conjunction of evil derived from the falses of evil, predicated of the posterity of Jacob, and especially of the descendants of Judah, denoted by his connection with Shuah, the daughter of a Canaanite, 4818—4820. The false acknowledged in faith and act, denoted by her conceiving and bearing a son (Er), 4821—4822. Evil produced from the false, denoted by the second son, (Onan), 4823—4824. Idolatry, in which both the false and the evil are included, denoted by her third son, (Shelah), 4825—4827. The false principle of faith conjoined to the church representative of celestial and spiritual things, denoted by Er married to Tamar, 4829—4831. The representative of the church rendered void, denoted by Er being evil in the eyes of Jehovah and made to die, 4832—4833. Hatred against the good and truth of the church, and conjugal love rejected, denoted by the deed of Onan, 4836—4837. The church deliberately rejected, and the choice of what merely represented it, denoted by Tamar's widowhood in the house of her father, 4844. Some use of the church willed or considered, denoted by Judah's going to Timnath to shear his sheep, 4853, 4855, 4857. Interior truth hidden, and only received as false, denoted by Tamar veiled, and treated as a harlot by Judah, 4859, 4864—4867, 4903. All the good and truth that the internal church could produce threatened with extirpation, denoted by Judah's command to burn Tamar for whoredom, 4906. Its reception by the Jews under the persuasion of its being peculiarly their own, denoted by Judah's acknowledgment, 4911. No further conjunction with the internal church, denoted by his knowing Tamar no more, 4914. The production of good and truth denoted by her twin sons, Pharez and Zarah, 4918.

37. *The case of Joseph and the Wife of Potiphar.* The influx of the celestial-spiritual into the scientifics of the church, denoted by Joseph made to descend into Egypt, 4962—4964. Its reception in the interiors of scientifics, denoted by Potiphar the chamberlain of Pharaoh purchasing him, 4965. The all of life and doctrine under subjection to it, denoted by whatever was in the house and in the field left in Joseph's hand, 4982. The desire to conjoin truth merely natural with natural-spiritual good, denoted by the importunity of Potiphar's wife, 4989. Truth natural not spiritual capable of conjunction with no other than good natural not spiritual denoted by the words of Joseph, 4996. Its application to the ultimate of spiritual truth, denoted by the wife of Potiphar laying hold on Joseph's garment, 5006. Its ultimate truth relinquished by the spiritual rather than accede to the desire of the natural man, denoted by Joseph's flight without his garment, 5008—5010. The false alone speaking after the separation of the spiritual, denoted by the cry of Potiphar's wife and the accusation of Joseph, 5011, 5032.

38. *The Marriage of Joseph.* The celestial-spiritual, or good of truth, described in its quality as the revealer of hidden wisdom, denoted by the new name which Pharaoh gave to Joseph, 5331. The marriage of truth with good and of good with truth, denoted by Asenath, daughter of Potipherah, priest of On given to him, 5332. The influx of the celestial-spiritual, and the natural made all its own, denoted by Joseph going out over the land of Egypt, 5333, 5338. Good and truth born from the heavenly marriage, from this influx, denoted by the two sons of Joseph, 5348, 5350.

39. *The Marriage of the Parents of Moses.* Truth from the Lord united to good, from which proceeds the divine law, denoted by a man of the house of Levi taking a daughter of Levi, 6715—6717; see below, (42).

40. *The Marriage of Moses and Zipporah.* The truth of the divine law separated from falses, denoted by the flight of Moses from before Pharaoh, 6772. Its reception by those who are in simple good and the study of the Word in that state, denoted by his dwelling in Midian near a well, 6773—6774. The good of love and the holy truths of the church, denoted by the priest of Midian and his seven daughters, 6775, 6782, 6788. Instruction in doctrine and in good, denoted by their filling the water-troughs and giving drink to the flock of their father, 6776—6778. The truth of the divine law helping those who are in simple good, when opposed by evil teachers, denoted by Moses withstanding the shepherds, 6779—6781. Such truth, however, only received at first as scientific truth, denoted by Moses called a man of Egypt by the daughters of the priest, 6784, 6789. Agreement between the truth of good in the external church and the truth of the Word thus acknowledged, denoted by Moses dwelling with the man, 6792. The adjunction of scientific truth to the good of the church with those who are in simple good, denoted by Moses having Zipporah to wife, 6793, 7022. Truth from the heavenly marriage of good and truth, denoted by their son Gershom, 6794—6795, 7023. Afterwards, Moses and his wife denote divine truth and good from the divine conjoined, and their two sons the good of truth in the church and out of it, 8647, 8649—8651. See **MOSES** (20).

41. *The Connection of Simeon and a Canaanitish Woman.* The sons of Simeon denote principles of faith passed into act; Shaul, his son by a Canaanitish woman, denotes the principle of truth that passes into act out of the pale of the church, 7230.

42. *Anram taking Jochebed*, his father's sister, in the family of Levi, denotes the conjunction of good derived from charity with truth in affinity, 7230. Their sons, Aaron and Moses, denote the doctrine of the church and the divine law, 7230.

43. *Aaron taking Elisheba*, denotes the conjunction of good and truth in the doctrine of the church; their sons, the derivations of faith and charity, 7230.

44. *Eleazar, the son of Aaron, and the daughter of Putiel*, denotes the conjunction of good and truth in doctrinals derived from the doctrine of charity, 7230.

45. *Marriage in the New Testament.* Eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, denotes the appropriation of evil and the false, and their conjunction, 4334; see above (6).

46. *Marriages between near kindred.* See the passages cited above (2), 471, 483; and compare the prohibited degrees, Lev. xviii., 6—24, 6348. The conjunction of good is with truths in which the same divine quality is latent, 3665. Man can only be illustrated and conceive truths so far as his knowledges are receptive of good, 3665. See KNOWLEDGES.

MARROW [*medulla*]. The correspondence of the brain explained, including the medullary substance in general, the medulla oblongata, and the medulla spinalis, 4039, 4222. Certain spirits described whose action falls into the brain and spinal marrow, the furor they excite, &c., 5717, 8593. Intermediate angels who belong equally to the celestial and spiritual heavens, correspond to the plexus, in which the heart is conjoined with the lungs, and to the medulla oblongata, where the fibres of the cerebellum and the fibres of the cerebrum are conjoined, 9670. Fat and marrowy substances denote goods, 2341. Burnt-offerings of fat or marrowy ones, denote the celestial things of love, 2830. The external memory compared to something callous, the internal to the marrow of the brain, 2492. The happiness of heaven described, and that it penetrates to the very marrows, 4529.

MARY. The Lord called himself the son of man as to divine truth, or the divine human, not as the son of Mary, 10,053. When the Lord fully glorified his human, he put off all the human that he took from the mother, and put on the Human from the Father, wherefore he was then no longer the son of Mary but of God, 10,830. See LORD (19, 25).

MARS. See UNIVERSE.

MASH [*Masch*]. See UZ.

MASSA [*Masak*]. See ISHMAEL.

MASSAH, in the original tongue, denotes temptation; in the internal sense it denotes the quality of the temptation, 8587, *sh.* 8588. See MERIBAH.

MATERIAL. Angels are substances formed to the reception of divine influx from the Lord; the material forms and substances of men, are grosser and more composite, 3741. See SUBSTANCE. Material and spiritual ideas compared, 10,216, 10,582; and that the spirits of Mer-

cury are in the memory of things not material, 6811, 6921. See MEMORY.

MATURE. The state of the spiritual man described when immaturity, when maturity commences, and when matured, 2960, and context. To grow mature is predicated of the new birth or regeneration, until the conjunction of truth with good is effected, 5117, *ill.* 10,185. The barley and the flax smitten because it was ripening or growing mature, denotes the good of faith and charity destroyed by the evil, 7604.

ME. The particle *bi* (Latin *pro me*, or *in me*: English transl. O), was a formula of asseveration, and denotes certainty, 6981, 6995.

MEAL. See FARINA.

MEAN [*medium*]. See MEDIUM, MIDDLE.

MEANS [*media*]. When riches and all the amenities and interests of life are regarded, not as ends, but as means to superior ends, which respect the Lord's kingdom, they are not in opposition but in correspondence with internal things, *ill.* 3425, 3913. The love of the world as means, and not as an end, is that regard for it which is for the sake of good to the neighbour, 7819; the general subject further *ill.* 8995. Those goods of the natural man which do not correspond with rational good so as to be conjoined with it, serve as means for admitting, introducing, opening, tempering, digesting, &c., *ill.* 3570. External things, and all ideas partaking of time and space, expressed in the Word, are designed as objects or means for thinking of internal truths, *ill.* 3857. Compulsory means, such as miracles, are not used for man's reformation and regeneration, but only such as consist with his perfect freedom, 4031. Means corresponding to the first end, and ministering to it, are combined to form the cause of every effect wrought, *ill.* 5131. Man would be without the means of salvation if goods and truths were not reserved in the interiors of his mind, 5291 end; see also 5344. The spiritual could never be admitted into heaven except by divine means; the veriest of all mediums was the human assumed by the Lord, and made divine in itself, 6427. The Lord's presence with man fighting against evils and falses infused by infernal spirits, and planting the truths of faith and the good of charity by victory over them, is the means of his salvation, 6574. The divine means of regeneration are numerous and ineffable, the knowledge of which forms the wisdom of angels, *ill.* 5354, 5398. The means by which the three degrees corresponding to the three heavens are opened in man, are, first, a life according to equity and justice; second, a life according to the truths of faith and goods of charity from the Word; thirdly, a life of mutual love and love to the Lord, 9594. The state of opposition to goods and truths, when the things of heaven and the church are regarded as means and self as the end, 10,455. Deceits, lies, and artifices, as evil means, 5188.

MEASURE [*mensura*]. 1. Dimensions, numbers, and measures denote spiritual and celestial things, or states of good and truth, *sh.* 647—650. Weight denotes state as to good, measure as to truth, *sh.* 3104, 3405, 5658; see below, 4482, 5707. Measures involve space, but in the other life there are neither spaces nor times, but states, to which therefore measures correspond, 4482. Weight and measure, or gravity and extension in the world of spirits, are only appearances, originating in states of good and truth in the superior heaven, 5658. Dimensions of length denote what is holy, height good, and breadth truth, 4482.

Every one, both the evil and the good, has his measure, greater or less, which is filled in the other life; this is meant by his faculty of reception or full state, 7984, 8533; compare 5707. Measure denotes state as to truth and good (according to 4482, cited above), *sh.* 9603. The measure of a man, that is, of the angel (Rev. xxi. 17), predicated of the holy Jerusalem, denotes the whole of the truth and good of faith, 7973, *ill.* 8988, 9603. See NUMBERS.

2. *The Sacred Measures of the Hebrews*, were two; one by which oil and wine were measured, called the *hin*; the other for wheat and flour called the *ephah*, 10,262. The *hin* was divided into four parts, because it related to conjunction as oil conjoins flour, the *ephah* into ten, because it related to receptivity, 10,262, exemplified 10,136, 10,137. See SACRIFICE.

3. *The Common Measures of the Hebrews*, were also of two kinds; those for dry articles called the *homer* and *omer*; those for liquids called the *cor* and *bath*, 10,262. The *homer* contained ten *ephahs*, the *ephah* ten *omers*; the *cor* contained ten *baths*, and the *bath* ten lesser parts, 10,262. In Ezekiel, where the new temple is treated of, the *ephah* and *bath* are divided into six instead of ten, and the *hin* corresponds to the *ephah*; this because spiritual good and its conjunction are treated of not celestial, 10,262; see also 8468. An *omer* denotes a sufficient quantity, or as much as can be received, because it is the tenth part of an *ephah*, and ten denotes fulness, 8468, 8469, 8473, 8490, 8525, 8536, 8540. The *omer* is mentioned nowhere but in the 16th chapter of Exodus, elsewhere it is the *homer* which contained ten *ephahs*, 8468. The dry measures denote good, the liquid measures, truth, *sh.* 8540.

MEAT or FOOD [*Cibus*]. See FOOD, FLESH, BREAD, FEASTS, to EAT, TASTE.

MEAT, SAVORY [*Cupedia*], denotes the truth of good, and the pleasantness it derives from good, 3501—3502, 3520; or what is agreeable and delightful, 3543. Savory meat requested by Esau denotes the desire and delectation of truth from good; the natural man also must receive truth with delight, or it does not remain, 3512. The savory meat prepared by Rebecca denotes such truth delightful but not desirable, because not from the truth of genuine good, or the hunting of Esau, 3536. Delightful, predicated of savory-meat, has reference to the pleasantness of truth; desirable, to the delight of good, 3589. See ISAAC (3), ESAU (2), JACOB (2).

MEAT-OFFERING [*Mincha*]. The meat-offering consisted of fine flour mixed with oil and made into cakes; to which was added, in the sacrifice, both frankincense and a drink-offering of wine, 2177. By the meat-offering was represented the all of charity, fine flour its spiritual part, oil its celestial, frankincense its grateful proceeding, 2177; compare 4581. The meat-offering was most holy, and the bread and wine in the holy supper, like it, is most holy, not because it was commanded, but because human minds are thereby conjoined with angelic in internal thought, 2177, 10,137. The meat-offering denotes celestial good, and the drink-offering spiritual good, like the bread and wine in the holy supper, *sh.* 4581, 6377, 10,137. Common bread denotes the good of love to the Lord, thus celestial good; bread made as cakes, like the meat-offering, spiritual good, 7978. Incense has reference to whatever is of thought

and speech, and accordingly to the truths of faith; the meat-offering and burnt-offering to whatever is of the heart's affection, thus to the goods of love, 9475. The meat-offering was unleavened to denote pure good without the false of evil; and such goods in order were denoted by bread, cakes, and wafers, unleavened, 9992—9994. The bread of the meat-offering denotes the purification of the celestial man in the inmost, cakes in the internal, and wafers in the external, *ill.* and *sh.* 9993, 9994. One loaf of bread, one cake, and one wafer, was commanded to be taken, because divine good in itself is one, though received in three degrees, 10,079. The meat-offering and drink-offering were ordained from the Lord's good pleasure because bread denotes all celestial good, and wine its truth; but the sacrifice and the meat offering, in which good was also represented, were only permitted, and were not accepted in heaven, 10,079. The name of the meat-offering in Hebrew denotes a gift, 10,079; and gifts were of two kinds, each received in a sense which is explained, 4262. In the sacrifices, flesh denotes spiritual good, but the bread of the meat-offering celestial good, 10,079 end. The shew-bread and also the meat-offering, denotes the good of love to the Lord, or celestial good, and because this good can only be received when man is purified from evil, the meat-offering was unleavened and was called the holy of holies, 10,129. Instead of the meat-offering and drink-offering, in the Jewish ritual, the angels perceived the good of love and the good of faith, *sh.* 10,137. There was neither leaven nor honey permitted in the meat-offering, because leaven denotes the false derived from evil, and honey external delight partaking of the love of the world, both which ferment and dissipate celestial goods and truths, 10,137. Neither oil nor frankincense was permitted when it was made a sin-offering, because the good of love and the truth of faith cannot be mingled with evils and falses, 10,137. Salt was enjoined in all the offerings, because it denotes truth desiring good, and so conjoining them, 10,137. The meat offering with the second lamb in the morning, denotes spiritual good, 10,140. The meat-offering and the burnt-offering were not to be offered on the altar of incense, because the latter denotes worship, and the former regeneration, which is most distinct from worship, and must precede it, *ill.* 10,207.

MECHANICS AND PHYSICS. How all the most secret laws of nature are applied and inscribed in the organisation of man, whose external is an image of the whole world, and his internal of the whole heaven, 6057. See HEAVEN, LIFE, INFLUX, MAN.

MEDAN. See KETURAH.

MEDIASTINUM. Certain spirits described who infest the mediastinum, the pericardium, &c., 5188.

MEDIATE AND IMMEDIATE. See INFLUX (11), CONJUNCTION.

MEDIATION. See INTERCESSION, LORD (56).

MEDIATORY GOOD. See GOOD (6).

MEDICINE. The fruit of the tree denotes wisdom, which is the food of the celestial man; its leaves intelligence for the sake of use, which is called medicine, 57. The leaves of the tree denote truths from the good of charity, and they are called medicines because they serve to the instruction and regeneration of the human race, 885. Medicines denote the truths of faith, considered as preservatives from

false and evils, because they lead to the good of life, *ill.* and *sh.*, 6502. That the Lord is the sole physician, 8365.

MEDITATE, *to*, [*meditari*]. To meditate in a field, said of Isaac, is to think in good, 3196, 3317. See THOUGHT.

MEDIUM or INTERMEDIATE [*medium, intermedium*]. The Lord has miraculously provided a certain medium by which the defiled will of man is kept separate from his understanding, which medium is conscience, 863. Perception, dictate, and conscience are as a middle space, all above which is of the Lord, all below of man, *ill.* 1831—1832. The medium of conscience is formed by influx from the Lord, by charity, and when conscience is relaxed, that influx is dissipated, 1835. This space, medium, or interstice between the Lord and man, must either be filled with goods and truths implanted by charity, or it will be choked up with falses and hatreds, 1862; see below, 4217. In the order of creation man was intended to be a medium between nature in ultimates, and the divine in primates, *ill.* 3702. Between natural truths and interior truths a medium is necessary, which is the affection of knowledge, *ill.* 3913, 3917, 3935, 3956 end. Between the old and the new man there is a medium called middle good, by which the regenerate are introduced to genuine goods, *ill.* 4063; see below, 4154. It is one thing to acquire good from a medium, and another to acquire it by a medium; that the latter was the case with the Lord, 4065. The Word is the medium by which man is united to the Lord, for hereby the internal bonds of conscience are formed, but the evil are governed by external bonds, 4217; see below, 9414. Between the internal and external man, there are mediatory or middle goods and truths, without which there could be no conjunction, *ill.* 4154; see also 4570. The intermediate between the internal of the natural, and the external of the rational, is called the spiritual of the celestial, *ill.* 4585, 4592. This intermediate is formed of spiritual truth and celestial good, represented by Joseph and Benjamin, 4592, 4594, 4963, 5411, 5686. It is necessary that the medium partake of both principles between which it mediates, 4570, 5411, 5413, 5686; see below, 5688. There is such a difference between the internal and the external that they can only subsist together, or be conjoined by a medium, 5411, 5586, 5912. The medium or intermediate proceeds and subsists from the internal, and conjoins itself to the external, 5413, 5680, 8714. The medium exists by the intuition of the internal in the external, from the affection and end of associating the external to itself, 5413. The internal man can see into the external, but the external man cannot see into the internal unless there be correspondence and a medium, *ill.* 5427—5428. The medium between truth from the divine, and truth in the natural man, is the truth of good, denoted by Benjamin, 5600, 5639, 5955. Neither the good nor the truth of the church can exist without this medium, 5612. The medium is the last or younger in the new birth, because the internal is regenerated first, and by it the external, and the medium can derive nothing from the external till it is made new, 5688; compare 5696, 5822. The love and mercy of the Lord cannot appear to man before the medium effects conjunction, 5696. More good can be received into truth that forms a medium than in the truths of the natural man, 5707. In the medium there is a fulness of truth from good, 5955. See TRIBES (*Benjamin, Joseph*). Truths

cannot be falsified by mere falses because they are opposites, and the one cannot be applied to the other; but they are falsified by intermediates which are fallacies of the senses, *ill.* 7344. All influx is from interiors to exteriors but by intermediates, 8796. The Word, as to its holy external, intermediating between the Lord and man, represented by Moses, 9414, 9419, 9435. See INFLUX (1), 6058, 6063, &c., 10,153; (5,) 6466; (8,) 2886 &c. (10,) 5850; (11,) all the citations. As to medium spirits, see 4047, 5427, 6435, and under the word SPIRIT. For the middle heaven, and the intermediate societies of heaven, 4037, 4286, 4570, 6435, 8794, 8796, 8802, 9216, 9670, 9671, 9687, 9873, 10,075. That intermediates in heaven are for the sake of influx and communication, 8787, 8796, 8802.

MEDULLA. See MARROW.

MEETING. To run to meet [*currere obviam*] denotes acceding-to in state, exploration, agreement, similitude, influx, 2151, 3088, 3806, 4235, 4350. To go to meet [*vadere obviam*], to come to meet [*venire obviam*], to go up to meet [*ascendere obviam*], denote influx and conjunction, 4247, 6030, 7054. To stand to meet [*stare obviam*], denotes manifestation, 7159. To wait to meet [*consistere obviam*], denotes influx and reception, 7308. To go forth to meet [*exire obviam*], denotes reception and application preceding conjunction, 7000, 8662. To meet with [*convenire*], said of Jehovah, denotes his presence and influx, 10,147, 10,148, 10,197, 10,305. See to RUN, to GO, to WALK. The tent of meeting or assembly, denotes the external of worship, of the church, and of the Word, in which are internal truths and goods, 10,547. See TENT. All that one meets with [*obvenientia*], denotes providence, 3062, 5508. One part meeting or matched against another, denotes correspondence, 1831.

The king of Sodom going out to meet Abram, denotes the submission of the evil and false to the interior man, 1721. Abraham running to meet the three men denotes a nearer perception from the divine, 2151. The servant of Abraham and Isaac running to meet Rebecca, denotes exploration from divine good, 3088. Rachel running to tell her father, when Jacob met her, denotes acknowledgment by interior truths, 3804. Laban running out to meet him, and embracing him, and kissing him, and leading him to his house, denotes agreement, affection, initiation, and conjunction, 3806—3809. The angels of God meeting Jacob [*occurrerunt in eum*], denotes illustration from good, 4235. Esau going forth to meet Jacob, denotes good flowing in, 4247. Esau running to meet him, and embracing him, and falling upon his neck, and kissing him, denotes the influx of good, and its conjunction growing stronger and more interior, 4349—4353. Joseph harnessing his chariot, and going up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, denotes the influx of the celestial internal into spiritual good in the midst of the natural mind, 6029—6031. Jehovah, God of the Hebrews, hath met with us (Moses and Aaron) denotes command from the Divine, 6903, 7099. Moses met by Jehovah and he sought to slay him, denotes opposition to the divine, and the Jewish people incapable of becoming a church, 7042—7043. Aaron going to meet Moses in the desert, and meeting him in the mount of God, and kissing him, denotes the doctrine of truth and good conjoined in the good of love with truth immediately from the Divine, 7054—7057. The moderators of the sons of

Israel meeting with Moses and Aaron, who were standing to meet them, denotes thought from the divine law and the doctrine of good and truth, and these manifested, 7158—7159. Moses to stay by the shore of the river to meet Pharaoh, denotes influx according to the state of those who are in falses, 7308. Moses going out to meet his father-in-law, and bowing himself, and kissing him, denotes the application of divine truth to divine good, its reception in good [*immissio*], and conjunction from affection, 8662—8664. I will meet with thee, and speak with thee, from between the cherubim, said by Jehovah, denotes the hearing and reception of all worship that is from the good of love, and hence influx and conjunction, 9521—9523, 10,197, 10,305. I will meet with thee, to speak with thee (at the door of the tent), and I will meet there with the sons of Israel, denotes the presence of influx of the Lord in the church, 10,147, 10,148.

MEHUJAEI [*Mechujael*]. See ENOCH.

MELANCHOLY. See SADNESS.

MELCHIZEDEK, "king of holiness and justice," denotes the Lord's internal man, or the divine within the rational, 1657, *ill.* 1725. Specifically, Melchizedek denotes the all of celestial love in the Lord's interior man, 1725, 1732. Abram the Hebrew, denotes the interior man as to its rational or spiritual part; Melchizedek as to its celestial part by which it is adjoined to the internal or divine, 1725, 1732, 1741. In the time of the representative church the priesthood and royalty were conjoined in one person, as in the case of Melchizedek; thus was represented the conjunction of divine good and divine truth in the Lord, 2015, *ill.* and *sh.* 6148. The Lord is called Melchizedek, king of justice, Ps. cx., because He was made justice or righteousness, and thereby salvation, *ill.* and *sh.* 9715, 9809.

Bread and wine brought forth by Melchizedek, king of Shalem, after Abram's victory, denotes the state of peace and of recreation from celestial love after temptations, 1724—1727. He being a priest to God Most High, denotes the holy principle of love in the internal man, 1728—1729. His blessing on Abram denotes the fruition of all good in the interior or rational man by influx from the internal, 1731, 1732. Tithes of all given to him by Abram, denotes the remains of every state of peace and innocence called forth by the reception of this new life, 1738. See ABRAHAM (*in supplement*).

MELT, *to*, [*liquere*]. See MOLTEN-THING, ENGRAVING. The manna that fell in the desert, melting as the sun grew hot, denotes good from the Lord vanishing before the heat of lust, 8487.

MEMBRANE. Deceitful and lying spirits who refer to tubercles on the pleura and other membranes, 5188. Spirits, who go in crowds and correspond to the membranes which cover the viscera, and are as passive forces; how fond they are of talking from what others say, without understanding, 5557. Those constitute the membranes and skins in the Grand Man who are in the truths of faith from obedience, and not from the affection of charity, 8990; their various quality, 8980 end.

MEMORIAL. A memorial of the Lord denotes the quality of the divine in worship, particularly as to truth, while name denotes quality both as to truth and good, but particularly as to good, 6888. This day for a memorial, denotes the quality of that state in worship, 7881.

A sign upon the hand, and a memorial between the eyes, denotes perpetually in the will, and perpetually in the understanding, *ill.* 8066, 8067. Write this memorial in a book, denotes instruction for perpetual remembrance, 8620.

MEMORY. 1. *That there are two Memories*, the one exterior or corporeal, and proper to the body, the other interior, and proper to the spirit, 1639, 4901, 9841, 9922. Seriatim, 2469—2494. While a man lives in the body he can hardly know that he has an interior memory, because the ideas of thought which pertain to it flow into the things of the exterior as into their vessels, 2470, 2471. The two memories are most distinct from each other, how they are respectively qualified, 2471, 2480. From the exterior memory man speaks the languages of expressions, from the interior the universal language, 2472, 2476. The ideas of the interior memory exceed those of the exterior as myriads to one, 2473, 3405. Whatsoever a man has seen, heard, thought, spoken, and done, are inscribed on the interior memory, which is the book of his life, and can never perish, 2474. Man carries along with him into the other life all things of the exterior and interior memory, so that not the least iota is wanting of all that he ever thought and did, 2475. The use of the exterior memory is not allowed, however, in the other life for various reasons; the advantages of this discussed by spirits, 2476, 2477, 2479. One principal reason why the exterior memory is closed with spirits is to prevent their entire possession of man; from experience, 2478; see below, (2) 3679. The difference between the exterior and interior memory, causes that men speak in various articulate languages, but spirits in the universal language of ideas, 2472. The exterior and interior memories are both organical, the one formed in the principles of the fibres from objects seen and heard in the world, the other from objects of interior sight, 2487. The Spirits who are with man know all things that are in his memory and thought, and the angels with him know the very ends of his life, 2488, 6192, 6193, 6198, 6199, 6214. Memories are sometimes visible in the other life, the exterior like callous substances, the interior like the medullary substances of the human brain, &c., 2492, *ill.* 3318. The angels have no concern either about things past or future, but still they have from the Lord the most perfect memory, which is of such a nature that what is past and what is to come is in every thing present to them, 2493. Men, who are in the good of love and charity, have angelic intelligence and wisdom concealed in the inmost of their interior memory, and they come into the use of it when they have put off corporeal and worldly things, 2494. Until truths have passed into the memory by being lived, they are not the man's own, *ill.* 3843, further *ill.* 4018. Truths in the external memory are not really such, but are called scientifics, because they partake in the world's light; but truths in the interior memory are really such, and partake in the light of heaven, 5212. Truths are impressed on the life when they are received into the will and act, and are then written as it were in the two books of the memory, exterior and interior, 9386. Whatever things thus enter into the life, vanish from the external memory as objects, and are produced spontaneously in the manners, speech, gestures, habits of thought, &c., 9394. Things which vanish from the external memory, becoming spontaneous, and as it were, natu-

ral, remain inscribed nevertheless on the interior memory, whence they can never be obliterated, 9394, 9723.

2. *The External or Exterior Memory*, is the memory of particulars or of material things, 1639. The external memory is corporeal, and it is from this memory that men speak while in the body, 1639. The vessels of the exterior memory are formed by scientifics and knowledges; and when these knowledges are truths the external and internal man are in agreement, 1900. The things of the external memory are as vessels which receive the ideas of the internal, 2470, 9922 and citations. To the exterior memory pertain the words of all languages, all objects of the external senses, and all worldly scientifics, 2471. Men after death retain all the exterior memory though not permitted to use it; the author's experience, 2481, 2482, 2485, 2486, 9922; see below, 3679, 4588. Scientifics, which pertain to the exterior memory, compared with things rational of the interior memory, are perplexed and shady like a thick wood, 2831; see also 3316. Though the use of the external memory is not permitted after death, it still serves as a plane in which the ideas of thought are terminated, 3679; the importance of this *ill.* 4588. The ideas of the exterior memory are material, because they partake of time and space; those of the interior are spiritual and have respect to state, 4901. The scientifics of the external memory (for so its ideas are named) resemble in composition the muscles of the human body, also in excitement and action, *ill.* 9394. The scientifics of good and truth in the external memory, serve to the internal man as objects and as the means of perfecting his own love; it is in this process that good assumes the priority and elects to itself the truths of faith, 9723. Quotation of seriatim passages concerning scientifics, 9922; and their correspondence in the Word, 9394. See SCIENCE, VESSELS.

3. *The Interior Memory*, is the memory of the spirit from which man speaks after death, not by material ideas, but by ideas of thought, 1639. Without the interior memory, which is proper to his spirit, man could not think, 1639. The vessels of the interior memory are formed by rational truths, or what should be truths, in which case the goods of love and truths of faith can flow-in, 1900. To the interior memory pertain the ideas of spiritual language, which are objects of interior sight, and all rational truths, 2471. Whatsoever has affected man in the world is insinuated, as to ideas and ends, into his interior memory, and this as to the minutest particular from infancy to old age, 2474; an example of the character it gives to the memory in the other life, 2473. The interior memory is the book of life, and as often as the Lord permits, it can be exhibited in clearest light before the angels, 2474, 9386, 9931; but that the Lord alone judges from it, 8620. From the interior memory spirits are able to converse with all in the universe, 2476; see below, (6). The quality of the interior memory is manifested in the other life by a sphere which is recognisable at a distance, 2489, 5130, 8967. Not only are all things thought and done in the life of the body inscribed in the interior memory, but also whatever the spirit sees and hears, thinks, speaks, and does in the other life; the difference in this respect between the good and the evil, 2490; and that hence, spirits and angels grow in wisdom to eternity, 6931; see the same number cited below, (6). Things that have passed into the interior memory appear as if innate, and are thenceforth acted spon-

taneously as a part of the life, 3843, 9386, 9394, 9723. The interior memory is the receptacle of truths that have been elevated out of the natural mind into the rational, *ill.* 4038; the circle of influx by which this elevation is effected, 4247. The ideas of the interior memory have reference to states and their progressions, which correspond to the material ideas of the exterior, 4901. The interior memory is occupied with such things as the rational or internal man elects from the exterior in accordance with his own loves, 9394, 9723. The things that are inscribed on the interior or spiritual memory are called spiritual truths and are of the life itself, 9841. Things inscribed on the interior memory are not called scientifics because they are of the life, but they are the truths of faith and the goods of love, 9922, 9931. Things impressed on the memory of the good, both interior and exterior, are in the form of the celestial sphere; this, because celestial love disposes all things in such a form, 9931; compare the illustration from the muscles and the innervation of the body, 9394.

4. *The Connection of Memory and Understanding*. As the vessels of either memory are formed and disposed in series, resembling societies and families, the correspondence is perfected between the external and internal man, 1900, *ill.* 3318; see below, 9931. Unless an idea be formed of what is taught it cannot remain in the memory except as an empty thing (or impressed form), 2831; stated more particularly, 3388. When a thing exists in idea, and especially if filled in with other knowledges, it not only abides in the memory but can be called thence into thought, and become a recipient of faith, 2831. There are two minds, the rational and natural, to which pertain the two memories; how distinct their functions are, and that the rational ought to arrange the natural into order by influx, 3020, 3498. The truths of the rational and natural man are so many vessels recipient of good; and in themselves are nothing but perceptions of the variations of form in those vessels, according to changes of state, *ill.* 3318; see below, 9394. Man thinks according to the degree of correspondence between the rational and natural, because the scientifics of the exterior memory are as vessels which receive the ideas of the interior, *ill.* 3679. Whatsoever enters the memory without affection falls into shade, but what enters with affection comes into clear light, *ill.* 4018. The communication of the rational and natural explained and that the memory is the receptacle in each case, 4038. Ideas of things received sensually form the exterior natural, ideas of good and truth from the rational mind form the interior natural, 5133, further *ill.* 5094. Whatever is impressed on man by charity and faith is perpetually in the will and perpetually in the understanding, thus in the memory, even when other things are thought of and done, 8067. All things repositied in the memory under the intellectual sight are called scientifics, and they constitute the intellectual part of the natural or external man, 9394. Scientifics of the memory serve to the sight of the rational or internal man as a mirror in which it sees a vast extent of objects, from which the internal man selects those only which favor his loves and pre-conceived principles, 9394, 9723. See IDEA, INTELLECT.

5. *Concerning the Memory remaining after Death*, in seriatim passages, 2469—2494. Whatsoever has once entered through the senses remains unobliterated for ever; hence, the evils which infernal

spirits have done can be presented to their view, 7398, 7721. Every one carries with him into the other life the memory of all his acts, yet the Lord alone can judge them, because they proceed from hidden causes, 8620; see above (1), 2474, 2475, 9394; (2), 2481, 3679, 4588; (3), 2474, twice 2476, 2490.

6. *Spirits who correspond to the Memory.* There are certain spirits who refer to the interior memory how they traverse the universe and in a wonderful manner elicit what they will from the knowledge of others, 2491. These spirits are from the planet Mercury, and they can pass out of our own solar system among other worlds, 6696. They neglect the beauty and grandeur of material things which they find in the memory of others, and abstract therefrom what they esteem real, 6809. The spirits of Mercury do not increase in wisdom by the exercise of their wonderful powers, because they love knowledges only, which are means, and not uses which are ends, 6931. See UNIVERSE, (*Mercury*).

7. *To Remember [recordari].* The remembrance of things is excited by the recurrence of the affection associated with them, 3336. Remembrance predicated of the Lord denotes his mercy, 840, 1049; also deliverance and preservation by mercy, *sh.* 9849, *br.* 9904. To remember, predicated of the Lord, denotes praevidence or foresight; to hear, providence, 3966; the former only, 5430. The desire to be remembered after death is from influx concerning eternal life, 4676. Baptism was instituted in remembrance of regeneration, and the Holy Supper in remembrance of the Lord and his love for the human race, 4904; see also 10,656. He who has received faith is in continual remembrance of the Lord, *ill.* 5130. Remembrance denotes the reception of faith and conjunction, 5130, 5169. Remembrance denotes conjunction, because the recollection of any one in the other life conjoins and causes presence, 5229. Remembrance denotes what is perpetually in the thought, because it reigns universally, 8865. Divine remembrance [*reminiscentia*] is salvation; non-remembrance, damnation, 8620, 9849.

8. *Harmony of Passages.* God remembered Noah, denotes the mercy of the Lord after temptations when new light appears, 840. I will remember my covenant (after the bow in the cloud is named), denotes the mercy of the Lord towards those who are, or who can be, regenerated, 1049. And the bow shall be in the cloud, and I will look upon it, to remember the everlasting covenant, denotes the sphere of those who have received the goods and truths of faith, and the Lord present with them in good, 1053—1055. God remembered Rachel and opened her womb, denotes the divine foresight giving the faculty of reception and acknowledgment, 3966, 3967. Remember me when it is well with thee, said by Joseph, denotes the reception of faith when there is correspondence between the external and internal, 5130, 5131. The prince of the butlers not remembering Joseph, denotes the conjunction as yet imperfect, 5169, 5170. I remember my sins this day, said by the butler of Pharaoh, denotes the state of disjunction, 5229. Joseph remembering his dreams when his brethren came to him in Egypt, denotes the foresight of the celestial-spiritual concerning the common truths of the church in the natural man, 5430. God remembering his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob, denotes the conjunction of the human race with the divine human, 6804, 7200.

Remember this day in which ye came out from Egypt, from the house of servants, denotes the reminiscence of the state of spiritual captivity from which man is delivered by the Lord, 8049. A sign upon thy hand, and a memorial between thine eyes, said of the passover, denotes the deliverance from spiritual captivity perpetually in the will and perpetually in the understanding, 8066, 8067. Remember the Sabbath-day to keep it holy, denotes the union of the divine with the divine human, and the marriage of good and truth, to be held inviolable and to reign universally in the mind, 8885—8887. Every place in which I put the memory of my name, denotes the state of faith in every one, 8938. Stones of memorial or remembrance upon the shoulders of the ephod, denotes the eternal preservation of good and truth, 9849. The breastplate of judgment to be worn for a memorial or remembrance before Jehovah continually, denotes mercy eternally, 9904. The silver of expiation for a memorial or remembrance, denotes truths from good effecting conjunction with heaven, and all things of the church, 10,229—10,231.

9. *The Memory denoted by Correspondences;* its scientifics principally by cups, bottles, and vessels of various kinds, 9394. Scientifics of good and truth remaining in the external memory, after the interior has elected its own, denoted by the cinders of the altar, 9723. Impressions on the interior memory or book of life denoted by writing, 8620, 9386. The interior memory on which are impressed the truths and goods of faith, denoted by the onyx stones upon which the names of the twelve tribes were engraved, 9841, 9842. The order of the celestial sphere impressed in the memory, denoted by the engraving, like the engravings of a signet upon the plate of gold worn by the high priest on his forehead, 9931.

MEMPHIS [*Moph*]. Egypt and Memphis (Hosea. ix. 6), signify those who desire wisdom in divine things from themselves and their scientifics, 273. See EGYPT.

MEN. See MAN (42).

MEN OF THE CHURCH. See MAN (40).

MEN-SERVANTS. See SERVANT.

MENE, OR NUMBERED, (Dan. v. 25), is predicated of truth, *tekel*, or weighed, of good, 3104. See NUMBER, MEASURE.

MENSTRUOUS THINGS, or the way of women, denotes uncleannesses; and interior truths are said to be among unclean things when among scientifics which do not correspond, 4161.

MENTION, *to* [*meminisse*]. To mention and to have in remembrance, predicated of the Lord, denotes the reception of faith, 5130. To remember or make mention of, denotes communication, 5133. See MEMORY (7, 8).

MEPHAATH. See MOAB.

MERCENARY [*mercenarius*]. Strangers and mercenaries, denote those who from natural disposition only, or for the sake of gain, or of recompense in heaven, affect the love of good and truth, 7997, *ill.* and *sh.* 8002, 9181. In the abstract, a mercenary or hireling, denotes the good of lucre or the good of reward, 9179.

MERCHANT, MERCHANTIZE [*mercator, mercatura*]. Merchants denote those who have knowledges of good and truth; merchantize those knowledges themselves, *sh.* 2967. Abraham's paying to

Ephron forty shekels of silver, current with the merchant, denotes truth according to every state and faculty of reception, 2967. The merchant-nations and traders mentioned in the prophecy against Tyre, and the merchandize of Babylon, denote various genera and species of good and truth, but adulterated and falsified, 2967, 3941, 4453, 7770. To trade denotes to procure and also to communicate knowledge, 4453, 4756, 5886, 10,042, 10,199. Canaan was named from trading or merchandize with reference to the goods and truths of the Lord's kingdom, 4453, end. To wander through the earth, trading, denotes to fructify truths from good, or to enter into the knowledges of good and truth, 4453, 5527. The Midianites called traders, denote those who are in the truth of simple good, 4747, 4756. Description of certain spirits (the Dutch) who had been in the love of trade, 4630, 5573.

MERCURY. See UNIVERSE.

MERCY [*miseriordia*]. The mercy of the Lord involves whatever is promised or done to the human race, and is the effect of love towards all, 587. The mercy of the Lord is expressed in the ordinary terms of speech, but it surpasses all human understanding, 588, 2077; passages cited, 3063, 5042. The Lord never withholds his mercy from man, but man averts himself from mercy, 588 end. The mercy of the Lord involves and regards the salvation of the whole human race, 598, 686. Mercy and grace express the same thing, but according to difference of reception; thus the celestial implore mercy, the spiritual grace, 598, *ill.* 981, 2412, 2423, 3118, 5929, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,577, 10,617. Conjugal love and the love of parents for their children are especially from the Lord's mercy, for the sake of society, and the arrangement of societies in heaven, 686. The Lord's mercy is most evident to man after temptation, because during temptation he thinks the Lord to be absent; yet he is then so present that it is incredible, 840. Mercy is implored by the celestial, because they acknowledge the human race to be vile and infernal; the spiritual know this but do not acknowledge it, 981. Mercy is predicated of the Lord, because man is infernal, and if not withheld by a strong power would cast himself into hell, 1049, 3875. The mercy of the Lord is pure love, by the strong force of which he draws man to himself, 1735, 3875. Intercession is predicated of the Lord when he was in the world in a state of humiliation, but since the glorification of his human only mercy can be ascribed to him, 2250; further *ill.* 8573. They who acknowledge all to be of the Lord's mercy are in greater humiliation than they who acknowledge his grace; the former are more in the affection of good, the latter of truth, 2423. Love is turned into mercy when any one who requires aid is viewed from love or charity, 3063, 6180. When mercy is named in the letter it denotes love in the internal sense, and to do mercy, the influx of love, 3063, 3073, 3120. The most ancient people, who were celestial, understood mercy and truth as the influx of love and charity, but the ancients understood charity and faith, 3122. Mercy and truth denote good and truth, or love and faith, which are predicated of the will and understanding respectively, 3157, *sh.* 10,577; see below, 6180. Mercy is the divine love of the Lord extended to the whole human race set in so great miseries, 3875, 5042, 5132, 9219. Mercy named in the Word, denotes charity, but there is also the mercy of friendship, or apparent charity, which the evil may have, because it regards their own

suffering as much as that of others, 5132. Mercy is love grieving, 5480. The divine love is called mercy, because the human race left to itself is in hell, and when man perceives this he implores mercy, 5480. Yearning or pity (*commiserationes*, Gen. xliii. 30) is expressed by a word which denotes inmost and tenderest love, 5691. When there is no mercy it is because there is no love, and hence no conjunction with the Lord, 5816. To do mercy and truth was a customary form of speech with the ancients, and it denotes the good of love and the truth of faith which are conjoined as one, *sh.* 6180. To commiserate or have mercy, denotes the influx of charity; it is also to be received as an admonition from the Lord to afford help, 6737. Mercy is predicated of the Lord when his mercy is received, because he is constantly merciful, 6851. Clemency and mercy are meant in the internal sense when wrath is attributed to the Lord, for all the punishment of the evil is from his mercy, *ill.* 6997 end. The mercy of the Lord is towards every one who abstains from evil and wills good, but it cannot be received till evils of life are removed, 7051, 8307. The influx of mercy is as charity and faith, or good and truth, 8307, 8879. Mercy and loving-kindness or compassion, named together have reference, respectively, to those who are in good and those who are in truth, 9182. Mercy and grace are named when the Lord is implored, mercy and truth when he is described, *sh.* 10,577. To do mercy is to gift man with celestial good; to do favor or grace, with spiritual good, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,577; *br.* 10,617. No one can be changed or admitted into heaven by an act of immediate mercy, but only by regeneration, by a life according to the Lord's precepts, *ill.* 10,659 end; see also 5057, 7051.

2. *Mercy described in the Word*, by the spirit of God, 19. By grace, which is the same thing in the spiritual form of expression, 981, 2423, 10,577, 10,617. By clemency, 2412. By Jehovah repenting, 587, 588, 590. By blessing, 981, 1735. By Jehovah remembering, 840, 1049, 6804, 8620, 9849, 9904. By his not destroying the just with the impious, 2250, 2253. By the expression to do mercy, shew mercy, &c., 3063, 3073, 3120, 3157, 5042, 5132, 6180, 8307, 8879, 9182, 9219, 10,577, 10,617. By a covenant, 6804. By adherence, 3875. By weeping, 5480. By the meeting of Joseph with his brethren, 5690—5691. By the face of the Lord, 5816. By compassion, 6737. By Jehovah seeing affliction, 6851. By the wrath of Jehovah, 6997. See LORD (72).

MERCY-SEAT. See PROPITIATORY.

MERIBAH, in the original tongue denotes contention; in the internal sense, the quality of complaint in a state of temptation as to truth, 8588. In the internal historical sense the quality of the Jewish nation is described by Massah and Meribah, and how they rather expostulated with Jehovah than supplicated him, 8588.

MERIT [*meritum*]. 1. *Self-Merit Fallacious*. He who attributes charity and faith to himself, and thinks to merit heaven by them, acts and thinks against the good and truth of faith, *ill.* 1813. True charity is void of all merit, 2027, 2371, 2380, 3956, 6388—6393, 9210. He that ascribes merit to himself after temptations, may regard it as a sign that he has not overcome but yielded in them, in which case heavier temptation awaits him until his self-love is subdued, 2273. Man is not saved by temptations if he places any merit in them, for in such

case he has lost the thoughts which he received from the Lord during temptation, to which his thoughts afterwards ought to have bent, 2273; see below 2380. It is a fallacy of the expiring church that man is saved by faith alone without charity, in which he acknowledges the Lord's merit; for thus charity is ascribed to man and rendered meritorious, *ill.* 2371. They who separate faith from charity, and find it not saving when they come into the other life, begin to consider they merit heaven for the good they have done, 2371. Lest the good should attribute merit to themselves and thus fall in temptations, the angels insinuate that they are not in good; on the contrary, lest the evil should come into temptation and fall therein, evil spirits are permitted to insinuate that they are in good, 2380. Merit ascribed to good conjoins it with the love of self, 3956, 3994, 6388. While man acts from truth only, he ascribes merit to his good works and thinks of recompense; not so when he acts from good, 3993; see below, 4145. He who ascribes merit to himself on account of good, acknowledges and believes that all good is from himself; hence contempt of others and departure from heavenly order, 3994. True faith and true wisdom is to acknowledge that it is from the Lord, and they who are in this acknowledgment never ascribe merit to themselves, 4007. All who enter heaven put off two fallacies, namely, the proprium and its confidence, and self-merit, 4007. In the first state of regeneration, it is permitted to believe that some merit attaches to the good that is done, but only for the sake of initiation into good; when good is received from the Lord the state is changed, 4145, 4174, 5747, 6393 end. He who persuades himself in adult age that the good he did in the first state of reformation is meritorious, is incapable of being amended, 4174. It is of such moment to acknowledge that the merit of all good and truth is the Lord's, and nothing but evil from self, that it is only so man can be admitted into heaven, *ill.* 5758—5759. The happiness of heaven consists in doing good to others without recompense, and they who think of merit and recompense are the lowest slaves in the Lord's kingdom, 6388—6390. It is unknown to those who are in the love of self and the world that there is so great happiness in doing good to others without recompense, 6391, 6392. For want of this knowledge many reject good works, thinking the idea of merit must attach to them, 6392; see below, 9211. They who do good for the sake of reward, place heavenly happiness in externals, are desirous of being served by angels, and are never contented; citation of passages concerning merit, 6393. To do good for the sake of self and the world ought to be as the foot, not the head, 9210. Such is the difference between those who do good for the sake of others, and those who do good for the sake of themselves, that the former are in heaven, the latter in hell, 9210. He who is led by the Lord in doing good never thinks of merit and reward, 9211. Neither merit nor justice can be ascribed to any one from the proprium, because all good is from the Lord, 10,125. See JUSTICE, CHARITY. Those who attribute truths and goods to themselves, and thus believe they have merit, are exposed to the three punishments set before David; first, they cannot receive anything of the good of love and truth of faith signified by the seven years' famine; secondly, they are infested by evils and falses, signified by flight before their enemies for three months; thirdly, the truths and goods received from the time of infancy

perish, signified by a pestilence lasting three days, 10,219. See REMAINS. Man is so far wise as he ascribes all truths and goods to the Lord, *ill.* 10,227.

2. *Summary of Doctrinals concerning Merit*, in seriatim passages, 9974—9984. Those who believe they merit heaven, do good from themselves and not from the Lord, 9974. Good works done from self, and not from the Lord, are not good, because self and not the Lord is of primary regard in them, 9975. They who place merit in their works despise the neighbour, and are angry at God himself, if they do not receive a reward, 9976. They who make goods meritorious do them from evil, because from themselves, who are nothing but evil, 9980. Such cannot receive heaven in themselves, because their works are not from celestial love, nor from the true faith, 9977. They who place merit in works cannot fight against the hells, and on the contrary, the Lord fights for those who do not place merit in good works, 9978. The Lord alone has merit and justice, because he alone overcame the hells by his own power, 9979. It is shown in the Word that good ought not to be done for the sake of reward, also that all good is from the Lord, 9981. Infants and the simple are allowed to believe that they shall be recompensed for their good actions for the sake of initiation into good, but it is not allowable for the adult, 9982. They who do good for its own sake are sad if it is believed that any love of self is in it; illustrated by the goods which are done to friends, to a brother, to a man's country, to his wife and children, without a view to recompense, 9983. Heaven and eternal happiness are implanted in the affection of doing good without a view to recompense, 9984. The same in a briefer summary, 10,218, end.

3. *The Merit and Justice of the Lord*. It is the Lord who fights against hell for man, who therefore acts and thinks against the good and truth of faith if he attributes merit to himself, 1813. The merit of justice was adjoined to the divine rational when the Lord sustained in most temptations, and they who fought against it were the evil genii, 2798, 2812. Merit and justice pertain to the Lord alone, 9211, *ill.* and *sh.* 9263, 10,218, and citations. The good of the Lord's merit and justice, is the only good that reigns in heaven and sustains it, 9472, *sh.* 9486, *br.* 9635, 9715 end. The good of merit is mercy, or what is the same, divine love, 9528, 10,178. Merit and justice are not ascribed to the Lord on account of the passion of the cross, but because he fought with all the hells and subjugated them, and restored order, *ill.* and *sh.* 9715, *ill.* and *sh.* 9937. See JUSTICE.

4. *The Vastation of those who have ignorantly considered their works meritorious*. The false principles of those who place merit in their own works, are turned into fantasies in the other life, and they seem to cut wood, 1110, 2784, 9486. It appears while they cut the wood, that something of the Lord is in it, or under it; this appearance is caused by their indignation against the Lord, because they are not admitted into heaven, and when it ceases they approach the end of their vastation, 1110, 4943. Another class of those who expect heaven as the reward of merit appear to cut grass, and work thus to warm themselves, but without effect, 1111. Those who place merit in good seem to cut wood in the other life; they who place merit in truths and have lived evilly, appear to cut stones, 3720. The place where these are is a

cold region in the lower earth, under the feet, 4943. Some from another orb subject to the same fantasies are in front, and on high, a little to the right, 2784. Those who have lived in charity, and in simplicity of heart have thought to merit heaven, easily acknowledge that all is of the Lord's mercy, 2027 end; what care the Lord takes of them, 1110; and that they are liberated by vastation, 5759.

5. *The Evil in the other life who place Merit in Works*, and interpret the Word according to their own fantasies, are represented by an old woman with an ugly face, 1774. Spirits of this character ridicule the internal truths of the Word, and claim heaven, but they are like vicious matters flowing in the blood, 1877; see below, 2027. They who for the sake of honor, gain, and esteem in the world have lived a moral life, hurt no one, and cultivated friendships, without any interior good and truth, merit nothing in the other life, 1835, 8002, 9210. There are great numbers in the other life of those who place merit in their own works; the faces of those named above (1877), sometimes glow like torches, and the sphere of many of them together is replete with a most destructive enmity, 2027.

6. *Rewards named in the Word*, do not imply merit, but denote, in the internal sense, a medium of conjunction, because they who are in the affection of good cannot think of reward, *ill.* 3816, 3956. See REWARD.

7. *Merit represented in the Word*. Those who put merit in their good works, called hewers of wood (Joshua, ix. 23, 27), 1110. The same called worshippers of wood, or of carved images, 2784. The merit of justice, denoted by cleaving woods for the burnt-offering, 2784, 2798, 2812. Merit in good and merit in truth, denoted by cutting wood and stone respectively, 3720. The merit and justice of the Lord in man, denoted by white spots in the she-goats separated by Jacob, 3993, 4007. The evil of self-merit denoted by theft, 4174, 5747, 8906. See THIEF. Works done for reward, and merit placed in them, denoted by Issachar, called a bony ass crouching down between his burthens, 6388—6394; and by usury, 9210, 9211. The good of merit ascribed to the Lord, denoted by shittim wood for the tabernacle, 9472, 9486, 9528, 9635, 9715, 10,178. All things of faith and love assumed to oneself as meritorious, denoted by David's numbering the people, *ill.* 10,218—10,219. Every one according to his faculty to attribute the all of truth that he receives to the Lord, denoted by the rich and poor contributing alike to the tabernacle, 10,227.

MESENTERY. The spirits who pertain to the province of the lymphatics, are carried forward by quick gyres, and afterwards conveyed to a place where there are labyrinths, which corresponds to the mesentery, 5181. See CHYLE.

MESHA [*Mescha*]. See JOKTAN.

MESHECH [*Meshech*]. See MAGOG, JAPHET.

MESOPOTAMIA [*Aram Naharaim*], or Syria of rivers, denotes the knowledges of truth, 3051. See SYRIA, KETURAH.

MESSENGER [*nuntius, internuntius*]. To send messengers, in the internal sense, is to communicate, 4239, *ill.* 8778, 8784.

MESSIAH, is the same in the Hebrew tongue as Christ in the Greek, namely, the anointed, the king, and it denotes the Lord as divine truth, *ill.* and *sh.* 3004—3010; also 2921 end, 4669, 4973,

9144, 9954. The author's discourse with certain Jews in the other life concerning the Word, the land of Canaan, the Messiah, 3481. The ideas entertained by the Jews concerning the Messiah, as a great monarch and prophet, their gross blindness, 4692, 4769, 8780, 9409.

METAL [*Metallum*]. Every metal named in the Word has a special signification in the internal sense; gold, celestial good; silver, spiritual truth; brass, natural good; iron, natural truth, *sh.* 425. The most ancient people compared the celestial part of man in its three degrees to gold, brass, and wood; the spiritual, to silver, iron, and stone; passages explained, 643; further *sh.* 1551. The several states or ages of the church are also compared to metals, *br.* 1837. All metals denote good or truth, and in the opposite sense, evil or the false; illustration from lead, 8298. See GOLD, SILVER, BRASS, IRON, LEAD.

METAPHOR. The Word is written by actual correspondences, not by mere comparisons or metaphorical discourses, 8989 end, 9272. All comparisons and metaphors in the Word are also correspondences, 9828; and contrariwise, things which correspond serve as comparisons, 3579. See WORD.

METAPHYSICS. See PHILOSOPHY.

METHUSAEAL [*Methusael*]. See ENOCH.

METHUSELAH [*Methuselah*]. See SETH.

MIBSAM. See ISHMAEL.

MICAH [*Micha*]. How much a spirit from the Gentiles was affected when he heard the story of Micah and his graven image (Judges xvii. xviii). 2598.

MICE. See MOUSE.

MICHAEL, and other names of angels in the Word, denote angelic functions, not any particular angel, 1705. Such names therefore, denote the Lord Himself as to those functions, 8192 end.

MICROCOSM. As to his body, man is a little world, for all the Arcana of the world of nature are reposit in him, *ill.* 3702. From the correspondence between the organism of man and the whole natural world, he was called by the ancients a little world or microcosm, *ill.* 4523, *ill.* 5115. From the correspondence of the internal man to the heavenly world, man was also called a little heaven, 5115; both *ill.* 6013, 6057; passages cited 9279. See MAN (29, 32).

MICROSCOPE. Its discoveries cited in illustration of the author's argument concerning interior and inscrutable forms, 1869, 4224, 6614.

MID-DAY [*Meridies*]. See QUARTERS (South).

MIDDLE OR MIDST [*medium*]. 1. When the middle or midst of any place is mentioned, it denotes the inmost, where good is, 200, 225, 1074, 2252, 2261, 4686, 5344, 5893, 6911, 9922, 10,153, 10,531. The middle signifies much, but the extremity or circumference, little, because there the representation expires, 2936, *ill.* 2940. The middle denotes what is primary, principal, or inmost, 2940. All changes of state, and hence all goods and evils are disposed towards the middle where the best or principal is, 2940, further *ill.* 2973; *ill.* by the land of Goshen in Egypt, 6028, 6068, 6103. The best in every heavenly society dwell in the midst, and others according to their degree of innocence, love and charity, *ill.* 2973. With the good, truths are collated in the midst, and falses expelled to the circumference; with

the evil, on the contrary, falses occupy the midst or centre, and truths are expelled to the circumference, 3436, 5356; see below, 6028. The inmost in successive order, becomes the middle or centre in simultaneous order, 5897, *ill.* 6451. By the middle or inmost in the natural is meant the best, because the best is in the midst; in the opposite sense it denotes the worst evil, such being the difference between the heavenly and the infernal forms, 6028, *ill.* 9164; it also denotes the highest or absolutely false, 7776. The midst of the natural mind consists in those goods and truths which are directly under the intuition, or view of the internal sight; hence in such things as are most loved, and therefore in highest light, 6068, 6084. The spiritual life is stationed in the midst of the natural mind, denoted by the best of the land of Egypt, 6083—6085, 6103. That which flows in or touches man directly is said to be within him, and is denoted by the middle; because that which touches him obliquely falls outside him in some measure, 6911. Influx into the midst, involves influx into the whole, 7777. When man is in truth from good, the truth which engages his highest faith is in the midst, and his other truths shade off to such as are held dubiously; to these succeed falses which do not tend to the centre, but are bent downwards, 9164. See CENTRE, INMOST, MEDIUM.

2. *Harmony of Passages.* An expanse in the midst of the waters denotes the internal man, 24. The tree of lives in the midst of the garden, denotes love and faith in the will of the internal man, 105. The tree of the knowledge of good and evil in the midst of the garden, denotes the state changed, and the inmost now occupied by faith, 200. The man and his wife hiding themselves in the midst of the trees of the garden, denotes an obscure state of perception in natural good, 218, 225. The animals for sacrifice parted in the midst, and the birds not parted, denotes the correspondence of celestial things with the Lord, but no correspondence of spiritual, 1828—1832. Darkness, and smoke, and a torch of fire, passing through the midst between the segments, denotes evils and falses in place of goods and truths, and especially the love of self, 1858—1862. If there are fifty just persons in the midst of the city, (meaning Sodom), denotes if truths could be filled with goods, 2252, 2261. Thou art a prince in the midst of us, said of Abraham by the Hittites, denotes the Lord as to divine good and truth with those who form his new church, 2921. The cave bought for a sepulchre in the midst of them, denotes the Lord's possession in the spiritual, thus regeneration, 2934—2938. Ephron sitting in the midst of the sons of Heth, denotes those by whom the good and truth of faith could be received, 2940. Binding sheaves in the midst of the field (in Joseph's dream), denotes teaching from doctrine, 4686. In the midst of Pharaoh's servants, predicated of his butler and his baker, denotes in the exterior natural, 5164. The food of the field round about every city of Egypt laid up in its midst, denotes truths adjoined to good in the interiors of the natural mind, 5344. The sons of Israel coming in the midst of those who came to buy corn, denotes the acquisition of spiritual truths like scientifics, 5414. A famine in the midst of the earth, denotes a defect of good in the natural mind, 5893. The ark containing the infant Moses in the midst of the bulrushes, denotes the divine law at its beginning among falses, 6732. A flame of fire in the

midst of the bush, denotes the divine love in scientific truth, 6832. God calling to Moses out of the midst of the bush, denotes influx from the Divine, from out of scientific truths, 6840—6841. I will smite Egypt with all my wonders, which I will do in their midst, denotes the divine potency acting within the natural mind occupied by falses, 6910—6911. About the middle of the night I will go out into the middle of Egypt, said by Jehovah, denotes the state in which the mere false prevails, and the presence of the divine everywhere manifested, 7776—7777. His head upon his legs, upon his middle, in the directions for preparing the passover lamb, denotes the conjunction of the interiors and exteriors, 7859. The sons of Israel passing through the midst of the sea on dry land, denotes the spiritual led through hell, and guarded from the influx of the false, 8185, 8205—8206, 8233—8236. All the horses and chariots and horsemen of Pharaoh in the midst of the sea, denotes scientifics, and doctrinals, and reasonings immersed in the falses of evil, 8210, 8228—8230. My name in his midst, said of the angel of Jehovah, denotes that in him and from him is all the good of love and the truth of faith, 9310. Jehovah speaking to Moses from the midst of the cloud on the seventh day, denotes the manifestation of divine truth in the previous obscurity, when truth is conjoined to good, 9433. Moses entering into the midst of the cloud, denotes the Word passing into the external sense, 9435. Golden bells in the midst of the pomegranates on Aaron's robe, denotes the all of doctrine and worship from the interiors, or from truth and good, which are in scientifics as their vessels, 9922. Jehovah dwelling in the midst of the sons of Israel, denotes the presence and influx of the Lord in all things of heaven and the church, 10,153, 10,157. I will not go up in the midst of thee, said of the Jews, denotes the state of that people who could not receive divine influx, 10,531—10,533. In the midst of the years (Hab. iii. 2), denotes in the fulness of time when the advent of the Lord takes place, 2906. Mount Sinai in the midst of the mountainous region of Horeb, denotes divine good united to divine truth in heaven, or the internal of worship, of the church, and of the Word, 8805, 10,543, 10,608.

MIDIAN. 1. The Midianites were of the family of Abraham, and as to religion, were in idolatry, 1360. Midian is the only one of the sons of Abraham and Keturah that is mentioned elsewhere in the Word; the others are understood by the sons of the East, 3239. By Joksham and his sons are meant those of the spiritual class, who are more in good, by Midian and his sons, those who are more in truth, 3240. Midian denotes those who are in doctrinals of faith (not in doctrinals of charity) but still in the good of life; the sons of Midian, Ephah, Ephraim, Hanoah, Abidah, and Eldaah, denote the truths according to which they live, 3240—3242, 4756, 4788, 6773, 7019, 7602. The Midianites, taken generally, denote those who are in the truth of simple good, and in the opposite sense, those who are in falses because not in good, 3240—3242; as to the opposite signification only, 3762, 5955; and that they denote those who are in the externals of the church, 6775. The Land of Midian is the church among those who are in the truth of simple good, 6773.

2. *Harmony of Passages.* Midian smitten in the field of Moab by one of the Edomites, denotes purification from the false, 4650. Joseph drawn out of the pit by men of the Midianites, merchants, and sold to

the Ishmaelites, denotes the divine truth liberated from falses by those who are in the truth of good, and received by those who are in good, 4747, 4756. The Midianites, selling him into Egypt, denotes those who are in truth resorting to scientifics, 4788; an apparent contradiction explained, 4968. Moses dwelling in the land of Midian, when he fled from Pharaoh, denotes the truth of the divine law acquiring its life among those who are in simple good, 6773. His dwelling (or sitting down) near a well in Midian, denotes the study of the Word in that state, 6774. And the priest of Midian had seven daughters, denotes the good of love and the holy truths of the church, 6775. Jehovah speaking to Moses in Midian, denotes illustration and confirmation from the divine in that state, 7019. Jethro, the priest of Midian, and father-in-law of Moses, in the subsequent account of the Exodus, denotes the divine good adjoined to divine truth, 8643. Midian, when smitten by the three hundred men under Joshua, denotes truth no longer true because separated from the good of life, 5955. The dro-medaries of Midian and Ephah, denote doctrinals, 3242.

MIDNIGHT [*circa medium noctis*], when the Lord was manifested in Egypt, denotes the state of total devastation, or the densest darkness when the mere false is left, 7776—7777, 7947.

MIDST. See MIDDLE.

MIDWIFE [*obstetrix*]. Childbearing denotes the existence of interior truths and good, and the pains of childbirth, temptations attending their production in externals, 4586, 4587. A midwife denotes the natural mind prepared to receive interior truth, in which state it helps in their production, 4588. Midwives denote the scientific truths of the church in the natural mind, which are recipient of spiritual truth, or of influx from the internal, 6673, 6675, 6678, 6681, 6686.

MIGHT [*vires*], denotes the forces or power of truth; strength, the power of good, *ill.* 6343, 6344, 8710. See FORCES.

MIGHTY OR POWERFUL [*potens*], is predicated of those who are in truth from good; in the opposite sense, of those who are in the false from evil, 8315. See POWER.

MIGHTY OR STRONG [*fortis*] is applied to such as are under the influence of self-love, 583. See STRENGTH.

MIGRATIONS, from place to place, denotes changes of state, because such are all migrations in heaven, *ill.* and *sh.* 1463.

MILCAH [*milkah*], the wife of Nahor, denotes truth in which the gentiles are principled, 2863, 3112. See HARAN, NAHOR.

MILCOM. See MOAB.

MILDEW [*rubigo*]. See CURSE.

MILK [*lac*], because it contains fat, denotes the celestial-spiritual, otherwise called the truth of good, or the affection of truth in which is the affection of good, *ill.* and *sh.* 2184; see below, 6857. In general, milk denotes the spiritual from the celestial, or truth from good, and to give milk or suckle, is to insinuate or implant the truth of good, 2643; see below, 6740. A suckling and one that gives suck both denote innocence, the one as active or imparting, the other as receiving, 3184. A nurse suckling an infant denotes the insinuation of innocence by the celestial-spiritual; but in the opposite sense, hereditary evil, 4563. Milk denotes spiritual good; butter, celestial good; and honey, the felicity, sweetness, and joy of both, 5620. A nurse, and also nurs-

ing or suckling, denotes the insinuation of good, 6740, 6745, 6749. Milk denotes the truth of good and its pleasantness, because these are always conjoined, 6857. Milk denotes the truth of good; honey, the good of truth, 8056. Milk denotes the truth of innocence; mother's milk the truth of the first state of innocence (in which there is not wisdom), 9301. Milk denotes spiritual good, which is the good of faith; honey, celestial good, which is the good of love, 10,530.

2. *Harmony of Passages.* Abraham took butter and milk, and the calf that he had dressed, denotes the celestial, the spiritual, and the corresponding natural, all conjoined, 2183—2184. Canaan called a land flowing with milk and honey, denotes the abundance of celestial spiritual good, and of felicity and delight therefrom; variously stated, 5620, 6857, 8056, 10,530. Eyes red with wine, and teeth white with milk, denotes the divine intellectual or internal human nothing but good, and the divine natural nothing but the good of truth, 6379—6380; cited 2184. The mother of Moses requested by the daughter of Pharaoh to give her child milk, denotes the good of that religion or church insinuated, 6745, 6747, 6749. A kid not to be seethed or cooked in the milk of his mother, denotes that the good of genuine innocence cannot be given with the ignorance of first innocence, 9301; see below, 6745. Butter of the herd, and milk of the flock (Deut. xxxii. 14), denotes the celestial-natural and the celestial-spiritual of the rational, 2184. Wine and milk without money and without price (Isaiah lv. i), denotes the truth of faith, and the good of love, 2184. To suck the milk of the nations, and the breasts of kings (Isaiah ix. 16), denotes the insinuation of celestial good and of celestial truth, 6745. Even the sea-monsters give milk to their young, but the daughter of my people is become cruel, the tongue of the sucking child cleaves to its palate for thirst (Lament. iv. 3, 4), denotes the spiritual church vastated, and innocence perishing from defect of truth, 6745. Woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days (Matt. xxiv. 19), denotes the state of removal from the good of love and the good of innocence, 3755—3756. See INNOCENCE. (3.)

MILL [*mola*]. A certain spirit seen by the author, as if grinding at a mill, and that he was one who believed there was nothing real, but that all things were fantasies, 1510 end; compare 4335 end. They who grind at a mill, denote those within the church who are in truth from the affection of good, and in the opposite sense from the affection of evil, *sh.* 4334—4335; the latter confirmed from experience in the world of spirits, 4335, end. A mill has reference to faith, because by it grain is prepared to become bread, analogically as truth results in good, 7780. To sit at the mills is to learn such things as are to be serviceable to faith, and afterwards to charity, 7780. A maid-servant behind the mills, denotes the affection of sciences the most external, or the truth of faith that is most remote from good, 7780. A millstone denotes truth producing faith; an ass-mill scientific truth, natural and worldly, 9755. To take a mill and grind flour, denotes to fashion doctrine, 9960. To grind at a mill, is to select passages from the letter of the Word and also to explain them in favor of self-love, *sh.* 9995. To grind at a mill, and to bruise, denotes the arrangement of truths in series, and the preparation of goods that they may serve for uses, 10,303. See to GRIND, to BRUISE.

MILLET [*miliū*]. See FITCHES.

MIND [*mens*]. *The two parts of the Mind.* The two faculties of will and understanding ought to constitute one mind and one life, but they are separated, 35. The will and understanding constituted one mind in the most ancient people, from the seed of celestial love, which alone gave them the perception of truth, 310. The will and understanding are interior and exterior, or rational and natural, 3573. The will and understanding become one when the truth of the mind flows from its good, 3623. The will and understanding are one when man thinks and speaks as he really wills and acts, *ill.* 4574. The separation of the will from the understanding has caused an alteration in the distribution of the nerves, which is described, 4327, 8250. The voluntary and the intellectual parts taken together are called the mind, and they constitute the verimost life of man, thus, the man himself, *ill.* 5302, 6158, 7848. The life of the will is spiritual heat, the life of the understanding spiritual light, *ill.* 6032. The will and understanding predicated of the exterior mind, good and truth of the interior, 6158. The will is formed to receive the good of love, the understanding to receive the truth of faith, and these together should constitute one mind; in like manner evil and the false with infernals, 7179. With those who are in truth and at the same time in evils of life, or in false principles and apparently in the good of life, the will and understanding do not make one mind, 7179. [Eventually], man is not allowed to divide his mind and draw asunder these two faculties, but the will and understanding make one either in the life of heaven or of hell, 7180, 8250. See MIRACLE (1), WILL, UNDERSTANDING, MAN, LIFE, INFLUX (5).

2. *Goods and Truths in the Mind.* The human mind as to truths is called a city, and the goods that live in the truths are called inhabitants, 2268. Truths in the memory or in the thoughts without goods, are like a city without inhabitants, 2268. It is the rational mind that is compared to a city, from the goods and truths therein, 2851. The union of good with truth makes one mind, and the providence of the Lord is particularly operative to effect such union, 3623, 3951. Goods are proper to the will, truths to the understanding, 4574. The natural mind as to good is called a house, and truth (represented by a man, &c.) is in its house when conjoined to good, *ill.* 4973. The natural mind and the rational mind are equally a house, in which the husband is good, the wife truth, the sons and daughters affections of good and truth, maid-servants pleasures, and men-servants scientifics, 5023. Goods and truths in the interiors of the mind are really its food, without which man would perish, 5302 end. See MAN (23). The ancients compared the mind to a house, its interiors to the various chambers, its exteriors to courts, and things without, but coherent, to porches, 7353. The will is more especially signified by a house, because the will is the subject or faculty of good, 7848. See GOOD, TRUTH, INFLUX (3), HOUSE, FIELD, GROUND.

3. *The Mind distinguished as Rational and Natural.* The rational mind is in the midst, between the influx of good and truth on the one hand, and of evil and false on the other, *ill.* 2851. The rational mind is open above to goods and truths which flow-in from heaven, and below to evil and the false which flow-in from hell, 2851. The rational mind

exercises power over the natural, and the natural mind serves the rational, *ill.* 3020. The natural mind consists of the corporeal or exterior memory, also of the interior sensual or imaginative faculty, and of all the natural affections; the rational, of the interior memory, of all that cogitates and perceives equity and justice, good and truth, and of all the spiritual affections which distinguish men from brutes, 3020. The natural mind cannot be regenerated before it is conjoined to the rational, 3573. The rational mind, or the interior voluntary and intellectual faculties, ought to be represented in the natural as in its own countenance, 3573. The natural mind is in the external man, the rational in the internal, and scientifics are predicated of the former, but truths, or intellectual reasons, of the latter, 4973, 7130. The natural man, or natural mind is meant, when *the natural* is simply mentioned; and by the mind is meant the man himself, 5301—5302. The rational or interior mind is in the spiritual world, and the natural or exterior in the natural world, but they think together by the correspondence of ideas, *br. ill.* 5614; the state when there is not correspondence, 5828. The natural mind thinks from the lumen of nature, the rational from the light of heaven, 7130. There are goods and truths of the Lord and not of the Lord in the natural mind, 7562, end, 7564. See MAN (4), NATURAL (5), RATIONAL, INFLUX (6), MEMORY, SCIENTIFICS, TRUTH, GOOD, IDEA, THOUGHT.

4. *The Connection of Angels and Spirits with the Human Mind.* Angels may be said really to dwell in truths that form the human mind, in which they insinuate goods, 2268. The two gates to the rational mind are occupied respectively by angels and evil spirits, *ill.* 2851. See MAN (12, 27), INFLUX (8).

5. *The Mind when man is regenerated,* is not the same as before, but is changed to a form of inexpressible beauty which is that of the spirit, 3212. The mind of the regenerate is open towards heaven and therein dwells love to the Lord, and charity towards the neighbor, together with faith, 3212. Before regeneration the will and understanding are divided, and their distinct affections towards good and truth respectively may on reflection be perceived, 3509. The beauty of the spirit when man is regenerated, is from the conjunction of the rational or interior mind with the natural, *ill.* 3573. The difference of mind between the regenerate and the unregenerate, 5159. See MAN (24, 26, 27), FORM, INFLUX (7), REGENERATION.

6. *The celestial form of the Mind represented,* in a wonderful manner, by spirits from another earth, 3348. See FORM.

7. *That the Mind is the man himself,* not as enabling him to think and speak, but to think truth and will good from the Lord, in which alone he is superior to the brute animals, 5301—5302. See MAN (19).

8. *A sound Mind in a sound body,* is highly regarded by the spiritual man, and to that end he does not despise the offices and pleasures of the body, as means, 3951 end. It is only for the sake of a sound mind in a sound body that the internal or spiritual man regards the pleasures and gratification of the latter, 4459. The regenerate only loves his body for the sake of his mind, and his mind, not for itself, but for the sake of good and truth, 5160. The body is sustained with material foods, but the mind with spiritual, which are knowledges conducive to use, or good and truth, 5293, 5302 end, 5614, 6158.

MINERALS. See METAL, STONE, PRECIOUS STONES.
MINGLED. See MIXED.

MINISTER. Celestial men are called priests of Jehovah, spiritual men ministers of God (Isa. lxi. 6), 1097. To minister is predicated of scientifics and natural truth, as subordinate to good; the ministration of Joseph in Egypt, *ill.* 4976—4977. The two household ministers or stewards of Pharaoh, denote the sensual faculties pertaining respectively to the will and understanding, 5081, 5100. See PHARAOH. To be set over, to be in command [*præfici*], is predicated of teaching or leading to good, to minister of truth; hence, to minister, in the internal sense, is to instruct, 5088. Every one is able to lead others to good, but instruction in truth is the office of those only who are teaching ministers, 6822. There were two ministers in the Jewish church; the ministry of judgment served by the judges and afterwards by kings, and the ministry of worship served by the priests, *ill.* 9806. To minister, said of Aaron, who represents the Lord, denotes worship and instruction in the Gospel [*evangelizatio*], because the whole Word treats of the Lord, of his advent, and of salvation and eternal life from him, 9925; as to the term *evangelize*, or *evangelization*, 795, 4060, 8915. The Levites represented truths ministering to good; Aaron, good; but in order to the ministry of truths, divine life must be received in them by acknowledgment, 10,083. The ministration of Aaron and his sons in the tent of the congregation, denotes worship from the good of faith, or the good of charity; but their ministry at the altar, worship from the good of love, 10,242 end. The ministration of angels has for its special end to moderate the affections, which they accomplish by insinuating truths and goods, and in various ways by controlling the infernal spirits who emerge from hell, and by preserving man's freedom, 5992.

MIRACLES [*miracula*]. 1. *The Miraculous Providence by which the Understanding was separated from the Will*, by the interposition of conscience, by which a new will is implanted in the intellectual part, variously *ill.* 863, 875, 895, 927—928, 1023, 1043—1044, 2256 end, 4328; *seriatim* passages, 4493; 4601, 5113. See MIND (1).

2. *Miracles in the present day*, are not done manifestly as under the Jewish dispensation, because the Lord operates in the freedom of man, but miracles not visible are done, *ill.* 4031, *ill.* 5508, *ill.* 7290. Visible miracles compel belief and the internal man cannot be affected by compulsion, for nothing enters into its state except by intellectual ideas, 7290. If ideas were derived from miracles and afterwards dissipated, there would be a conjunction of the false and the true, which is profanation, 7290. If the most divine miracle were done at this day, it would not be attributed to the Lord, but traced to nature in some way, and at length rejected as a phantasm, 7290. Spirits and angels regarded it as the miracle of miracles when they first saw into the world through the eyes of the author, and were affected with a new joy that a communication was thus opened between heaven and earth, 1880.

3. *Divine Miracles*, have this character, that they involve the doing of such wonders as those mentioned in the letter signify, 2383 end. The divine miracles recorded in the Word were done for the sake of representing internal things, 3316 end; see below, 6988. It is thought by some that all might be saved if the Lord would exhibit miraculous power, as by raising the dead, by immediate revelations, and by forcibly

withholding from evil, but such things are contrary to man's freedom, *ill.* 4031. All the miracles done by the Lord, denote the state of the church and of the human race saved by his advent, 6988; see below, 7337 twice. It is by their representation of the Lord's kingdom that divine miracles are distinguished from diabolical or magical miracles, though the appearance in externals may be similar, 6988 end, *ill.* 7337. Signs and miracles were wrought among the Israelites who were in external worship without the internal, but they would be hurtful if wrought among those who are capable of internal worship, *ill.* 7290, *br.* 10,751. Divine miracles proceed from divine truth passing down according to order into ultimates and there exhibiting its effects when the Lord pleases that it shall so appear, 7337. All the miracles done by the Lord when he was in the world, denoted the state of the future church, as, that the eyes of the blind should be opened, and diseases should be healed, according to the internal sense of those things, 7337, 8364, *br.* 9051 end, 9086.

4. *Magical Miracles*, were done by the magi who communicated with spirits and acquired a knowledge of their illusory arts, 5223. Magical miracles were done by an abuse of divine order, whereby the influx of truth was drawn away, and fallacies induced, *ill.* 7298, *ill.* 7337. Magical miracles differ from divine miracles as much as hell from heaven, because a contrary end is in them, *ill.* 7337. See MAGIC.

5. *Signs and Wonders, or Prodigies* (Matt. xxiv. 24), are confirmations and persuasions from external appearances and fallacies, 3900. Wonders or prodigies promised by Jehovah, denote the mediums by which divine power is exercised in subjugating those who are in falses, 6910, 7030—7031, *sh.* 8304. Signs and prodigies, denote confirmations of the truth, means of divine power, and admonitions of all kinds according to the series, 7273. They conduce nothing to faith, 7290. See SIGN.

6. *The Miracles of the Israelitish Dispensation*, would never have existed if the Israelites had been in internal worship, *ill.* 4208, *ill.* 7290. Their holy externals were miraculously elevated to heaven by good spirits and angels, who were not within them, but without them, *ill.* 4311, 4545, 8588, 10,500, 10,570, 10,602. The posterity of Jacob were kept to the worship of Jehovah not by any internal reason, but because he had done more miracles than other gods, and when miracles ceased or became familiar they served others, 4847. Miracles are not done among the Jews at this day, because the observance of their external statutes is no longer necessary, and man is led to good and truth in freedom, 5508. See REPRESENTATION.

7. *The Signs and Miracles done in Egypt*, represent the order of divine truth in the condemnation of the evil to hell, which differs from the order by which those who are in good are saved, *ill.* 7273. The magicians were allowed to do miracles like those of Aaron, in order that the Israelites might be led through doubt to consider the divine origin of those done by Aaron, and so to confirm themselves in the truth, 7298 end. Each miracle done in Egypt denotes some particular state in the other life of those who are in falses and infest the good, 7465. There are ten such states, before the evil who have been in the science of faith can be divested of all truth and cast into hell denoted by the sea *Suph*, 7465, *ill.* 7502, 7710. The first state or degree of

vastation caused by the withdrawal of the influx of truth and good, was represented by the rod of Aaron turned into a water-serpent, manifesting that mere falses and fallacies reigned, 7265, 7295. The *second* degree was represented by the waters of Egypt turned into blood, manifesting that truths had become falses, 7265, 7295. The *third* degree was represented by the frogs produced from the waters, manifesting their false reasonings against the goods and truths of the church, 7265, 7295. The *fourth* degree was represented by the dust of the earth turned to lice, manifesting that all good had perished, 7378, 7419, 7423—7425. The *fifth* degree was represented by the noxious flying thing, manifesting that falses of evil occupied the whole mind, 7378, 7441, 7442, 7447—7449. The *sixth* degree was represented by the plague or murrain upon beasts, manifesting that all the truths and goods of faith were consumed, 7495, 7502—7505, 7511. The *seventh* degree was represented by the boils on man and beast, manifesting the filthinesses of blasphemy from interior and exterior evils, 7495, 7523, 7524, 7529—7532. The *eighth* degree was represented by the storm of hail, and fire mingled with hail descending upon the earth, manifesting the destruction of the natural mind by the falses of evil, and evils of lust, 7495, 7569, 7574—7577. The *ninth* degree was represented by the plague of locusts, manifesting that the false principle occupied and consumed the natural mind from its exteriors to its interiors, 7628, 7643—7649, 7674—7684, 7693. The *tenth* degree was represented by the plague of darkness, manifesting the privation of truth and good, and the density of the false from evil, 7711—7718. Moses was commanded to stretch out his arm when the miracles were done, to represent the dominion of power from the Lord, and in the supreme sense divine omnipotence, *sh.* 7673. See *HAND* (2). The miracles were mediums of power, which belongs solely to divine truth, *sh.* 8304; see above (5), *MOSES* (12).

MIRIAM, the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, denotes the good of faith derived mediately from the Lord, 8337. See *MOSES* (16).

MIRROR [*speculum*]. Goods and truths, which are of the light of heaven, appear in those which are of natural light as in a mirror or representative image, 4302. The appearance of life in truth is really from good, as an image in a mirror is not in it, but is an influx of the figure, 4373. Those who are in natural good, not spiritual, do not possess the mirror, so to call it, by which truths are reflected from interiors, 5033. Spiritual anxieties are infused by evil spirits, and man should consider his thoughts in these circumstances as he would his own image in a mirror, 5036 end. The man of the celestial church was regenerated in the voluntary part, and all the truths of faith appeared in his intellectual part as in a mirror, his will and understanding making one mind, 5113. The sensuals of the exterior natural ought to serve as a plane in which the interiors may see themselves reflected as in a mirror, *ill.* 5165, *ill.* 5168. Scientifics are as mirrors which reflect the image of the interiors, in which image again as in a mirror the truths and goods of faith represent themselves, but only to those who are in the faith of charity, 5201. The appearance that man thinks from his exteriors is fallacious, as when one sees an image in a mirror and thinks that the thing itself is where it appears, 5259. It is the rational man that sees in the natural as in a mirror, 5286, compare 5278. The face was so

formed that the interior affections might appear in it as in a representative mirror, 5695. See *REPRESENTATION*.

MIRTH. See *JOY*, *DELIGHT*.

MIRY PLACES AND MARSHES [*cænosa et paludes*], (*Ezek.* xlvii. 11,) denote inapplicable and impure scientifics, 2702.

MISERY [*miseria*]. It is a mistaken opinion that they who wish to be happy in the other life should give themselves up to misery in the present, *ill.* 995. They who come into spiritual temptations endure such anxiety and misery as the dead, who know not what the spiritual and celestial life is, could not sustain, 270. The miserable and they who have suffered persecutions said to enter heaven, applies alike to rich and poor, because it refers to the spiritual state and to temptations, 2129. The miserable are they who are in temptations, the divine love towards whom is mercy, 3875, 5042, 5132, 9219. See *TEMPTATION*, *MERCY*.

MISGAB. See *MOAB*.

MISHMAH [*Mischmah*]. See *ISHMAEL*.

MISSIONARIES. See *MONK*.

MIST [*nimbus*]. A misty or cloudy rock described under which the nephilim or antediluvians have their abode, and that such mists are the sphere of their phantasies, 1267, 1270, 1512, 1673, 4299. When hell is looked into a dark mist is seen, and hell actually exhales infatuations and hatreds, the former from falses, the latter from evils, 3340. Description of a mist or vapor corresponding to the lymph of the infundibulum in the brain, 4050. Description of the nebulosity or mist, like an inundation, in which the vastated church is immersed, 4423. They who are in exteriors are seen by the angels as in a mist, but such cannot see the angels who are in light, 4598. They who undergo temptations appear surrounded with a mist like that which exhales from filthy places, but their state afterwards becomes serene, *ill.* 5246. Falses derived from evils appear as mists, clouds, and waters, encompassing those who are in hell, 8137—8138. Evil spirits are saved from total destruction by their own evils and falses, which form a dense mist around them and prevent the influx of the divine, 8265. See *CLOUD*, *DARKNESS*, *SPHERE*.

MISTRESS [*domina*]. Sarah called a lady or mistress, denotes the affection of interior truth; Hagar, her handmaiden the affection of exterior truth, 1936, 1933, 1911, 1909.

MITRE [*cidaris*]. A mitre denotes intelligence and wisdom because it covers the head, which represents the interiors of man, 9827. The mitre of fine linen [*byssus*] having the golden plate on it, denotes wisdom which is of good; the linen mitre, intelligence which is of truth, 9827, *ill.* 9930, *br.* 9943. In the supreme sense, the mitre of Aaron denotes infinite or divine wisdom, 9934. A crown of adornment, and a mitre [*cidaris*] of beauty, denotes the wisdom of good and the intelligence of truth, 9818, 9857, 9930, 10,540. The golden plate upon the mitre inscribed with *Holiness to Jehovah*, denotes illustration from divine good, 9930. The bonnet or turban [*tiara*] made for Aaron, denotes intelligence from wisdom, 9949, 10,016. See *AARON* (*Supplement*).

MIXED. There is no hope of salvation when holy and profane things are mingled and joined together, because the one must always

be present in thought with the other, 301. So long as the truths that should be of faith and charity are mingled with profane things, charity cannot be insinuated; hence a new church does not commence until the former is wholly vastated, 408. Care was taken lest the commixture of holy things with profane should be represented in the Jewish ritual, *sh.* 1001. The Lord has provided that good and evil shall not be commingled together, and their near conjunction is the reason that hypocrites and deceivers endure so great torment in the other life, 2269 end. In the course of regeneration man is introduced into genuine goods and truths, by such as are not genuine, namely, by good mixed with evil, and by truth mixed with the false, *ill.* by the spotted and streaked among Laban's flocks by which Jacob was enriched, 3993, 3995, 4005. Divine truth when first received is surrounded by good mixed with evils and falses, *ill.* by Moses in the ark, 6724; and that good may be mixed with evils and falses without being conjoined, 6724 end. By the denial of truth once acknowledged from affection, that commixture of the true and the false is produced which is called profanation, and the remains of good and truth are consumed, 5897. As to the confused mixture or chaos into which the human mind is reduced before regeneration, 842.

MIZPAH, one of the names given to the heap or memorial set up by Jacob and Laban, denotes the divine presence or regard towards the good of the Gentiles, 4198. See **JACOB** (7).

MIZRAIM. See **EGYPT**.

MOAB. The history of Lot separated from Abraham, represents the successive states of the church whose end is Moab and Ammon: see the references under **LOT**. Dwelling in a cave with his daughters, denotes the impure good and its affections that remained after the vastation of truth, 2463, 2464. Their incest, denotes how it was imbued with falses, and how by the adulteration of good and the falsification of truth a profane religion was originated, 2465—2466. Moab in particular denotes those who adulterate goods; the sons of Ammon those who falsify truths, *ill.* and *sh.* 2468, 4779. The Moabites and Ammonites were really idolatrous nations, and were of the number who sacrificed their sons and daughters to Molech; also, that Chemosh was the god of the Moabites, and Molech and Milcom of the Ammonites, 1364, 2468. In a good sense, Moab denotes those who being in natural good only, suffer themselves to be easily seduced; in the abstract, therefore, he denotes natural good, and in the opposite sense that good adulterated, 2468, 3242, 6000. The Moabites and Ammonites represent those who are in the external worship derived from Lot, 1st. When their good is not so defiled, on which account they expelled the Emims, &c. 2nd. When it has become defiled and they are imbued with falses, which falses are denoted by Nebo, Mephaath, Kiriathaim, Misgab, Sibmah, Jazer, Chemosh, Kir-Hæres, Heshbon, and other names in Jer. xlviii. 3rd. When they are altogether defiled and imbued with falses, 3468. The elders of Moab and the elders of Midian, denote those who are in natural good and those who are in the truth of good, 2242. Edom and Moab named together, denote those who are in natural good, but Edom with the doctrinals of truth adjoined, 3322. The powerful ones of Moab, denote those who are in the life of falses grounded in the love of self, 8311—8315, 8908. Bethel and Ai (a city

of the Ammonites), denote, respectively, celestial and worldly knowledges, 1453, 1557.

MOCK, or **SCORN**, *to* [*ludere, illudere*], is predicated of those who are in truth and not at the same time in good, 2403, 2654. When vehement rage is understood to be excited by it, mocking denotes one rising up against another, 5014, 5026. To sport (expressed by the same word), denotes delight from interior gladness, 10,416.

MODE. Manners, changes, or modes, denote mutations of state; the complaint of Jacob that Laban had changed his wages in ten manners, explained, 4077. There are numerous modes of searching and exploring minds in the other life, by inducing states of affection, &c., 5383—5384. The existence of interiors in exteriors is universal, and is predicable not only of substances, but of their modes and forces, 6465. The tabernacle set up according to the mode shown to Moses in the mount, denotes according to the state of good and truth in heaven, 9668. See **MODIFICATION**, **MOTION**, **CHANGE**, **FASHION**, **STYLE**.

MODERATION. See 5479, next article.

MODERATORS AND TASKMASTERS [*moderatores, exactores*]. Taskmasters, exactors, or chiefs of the tribute, denote falses by which men are bound to servitude, 6659, 6852. Taskmasters or exactors, are the subject spirits or emissaries of hell who infest others by the injection of evils and falses; moderators or governors, are those who receive and communicate such infestation, 7111, 7136. When the Israelites were in Egypt the exactors set over them were Egyptians, the moderators were prefects of their own people, by whom they were commanded; these latter, therefore, afterwards sat in the gates with the judges and elders, 7111. The moderators, or those who proximately receive and communicate the evils and falses injected by infernals, are simple and upright spirits; the author's experience of the manner in which the communication is effected, 7137. That angels act as moderators when the evil are punished in the other life, 967. A brief remark on the moderation of divine influx by retraction, 5479.

MODIFICATION. The existence of modifications in the intellectual sight argued as a philosophical reason for believing in the existence of purer substances or interior organical forms, 4224. Modifications of intelligence and wisdom appear in the other life as colors, and they are really modifications of the light of heaven; from experience, 4530, 4922, 9467. Such modifications of the light of heaven take place according to its reception in the angels, 9814. Colors in this world exist from the modification of the sun's light in the subjects which receive it; so the varieties of wisdom and intelligence from the Lord as a sun, 1042. See **LIGHT** (3).

MOLECH. See **MOAB**.

MOLES AND BATS [*talpæ et vespertiliones*], denote those who are in darkness, that is, in falses and evil therefrom, 8932, 10,582.

MOLTEN THING, *a* [*fusile*], denotes what is from the will-proprium; a graven thing, what is from the intellectual proprium, 8869, 10,406. See **ENGRAVING**.

MONADS. It is a fallacy of the natural senses to suppose there are simple substances such as monads and atoms, 5084.

MONK [*monachus*]. Certain spirits described, who, in the world

were travelling monks or missionaries, how they infest the inhabitants of other earths with their ideas of religion, for the sake of dominion and gain, 10,785, 10,812, 10,813.

MONSTERS. Evil spirits seen in the light of heaven appear like monsters, more horrible in aspect according to the evil in which they are; but seen from their own fantasy one amongst another they appear like men, 4533, 4839, 5199, 5302, 6605, 6626, 10,153. See **SPIRIT**, **MAN** (14, 16).

MONTH [*mensis*]. Any whole period is designated by a day, a week, a month, or a year, state and not any certain time being understood, 893. A month, a week, a day, or a year, named in the singular, denotes a whole state, which includes the end of a first state and the beginning of a following one, thus, a new state, *sh.* 3814, 7827, 8053, 8057. The ark resting in the seventh month, denotes the holy state of regeneration, 851—852. The tenth month in which the heads of the mountains appeared, denotes the state in which remains or the truths of faith are produced, otherwise the first state of light, 858—859. The beginning, the first of the month, named after the year, when Noah uncovered the ark, denotes the completed state, 893—894. The second month, in which the earth was dried, denotes every state [*omnes*, understood all together] before regeneration, 900. A month of days said of Jacob, of his first dwelling with Laban, denotes a new state of life as to good, 3814. Moses hidden three months, denotes the full time and state before the divine law can appear, 6721—6722. This month (*Abib*), the head of the months, the first of the months of the year, denotes the principal and beginning of all states to eternity (being that in which Moses led the people out of Egypt), 7827—7828, 8053, 8057, 9291. The third month after, when they came to the desert of Sinai, denotes the first state in fulness, namely when the regenerate are led by truth, 8750. The Israelites to eat the flesh for which they lusted, not one day, nor two, nor five, nor ten, nor twenty, but even a month of days, denotes their state for ever in the proprium, 10,283. The holy city to be trampled under foot forty and two months, denotes the end of the old church and beginning of the new, 9741.

MOON [*luna*]. For an account of the inhabitants and spirits of the moon, see **UNIVERSE**. For the appearance of the Lord as a moon, see **LIGHT** (3), **HEAVEN** (10), **LORD** (17). For its signification in the Word, and citation of passages in which the sun, moon, and stars are mentioned, see **SUN**.

MORAL GOOD, is referred by the author to divine good natural, above which in successive degrees are the spiritual and celestial, 9812. See **GOOD** (3).

MOREH. See **SHECHEM**.

MORIAH. The land of Moriah where Abraham went to offer up Isaac, denotes a place and state of temptation, 2775, 2777. It was upon Mount Moriah that David erected an altar, and Solomon a temple; it denotes divine love from which the Lord fought and overcame in temptations, 2775, 2777. See **MOUNTAIN**.

MORNING [*mane*]. 1. Evening denotes the whole state of shade, or of falsity, and the absence of faith, that precedes regeneration; morning, the succeeding state of light, of truth, and the knowledges of faith, 22, 9787. When the church is so devastated that there is no longer any

faith, then and not sooner a new light arrives, which, in the Word, is called morning, 408. The Lord is called the morning, the east and the day-dawn, from the states of mind perceived as such by the celestial men of the most ancient times, 920. Morning or day-dawn, denotes the Lord's kingdom or church and whatever is of his kingdom, principally the good of love and charity, 2333, *sh.* 2405. The Lord's advent or the approach of his kingdom is not simply compared to the morning, but is really called day-dawn or morning, *sh.* 2405; passages cited, 9299. Morning denotes the Lord's kingdom or church in three senses, when any church is resuscitated anew, when man is made new by regeneration, and when he enters upon every fresh state of love and faith, 2405. Morning denotes clear perception, or the light of truth from celestial good, hence elevation, 2540, 2673, 3171, 3723; and illustration, 3837, 4214, 7924; see below, 7306. Morning, but more especially rising in the morning, and rising early in the morning, denotes the state of peace and innocence in the Lord's kingdom; also that the state of peace in heaven is like the day-dawn spreading over all lands and diffusing everywhere blessing and happiness, 2780, *br.* 3171, 8455. Evening and night denote the last state of the falling church; morning, the first state of the rising church, *br.* 3056; see below, 7844, 8211. Morning denotes the Lord; to rise in the morning early is the state of illustration from the Lord, hence his love and peace, 3458; succession of passages treating of this peace, 92, 93, 1726, 2780, 3171, 3579, 3696, 5662, 8455; see below, 9387. Day-dawn or morning-redness [*aurora*], denotes the conjunction of good on the cessation of temptations, 4275, 4283—4289, 4300, 6829; see below, 7193. The morning denotes what is revealed and clear; illustrated by states of good and truth in heaven from the Lord as a sun, 5097. The evening is a state of initiation previous to the conjunction of truths with good, which conjunction is the morning; passages collated, 3197, 3833, 3838, 5270, 5576. In heaven there are morning, mid-day, evening, and twilight [*diliculum*], but no night, and these changes are spiritual, that is, variations in the state of illustration arising from the proprium of the angels, 5672, 5962, 5964, 6110, 8426, 8431, 8452, 10,133—10,134, 10,200, 10,605. The morning and also the spring of the spiritual world of man, is when he is held in the sphere of life received from the Lord by regeneration; the autumn and the evening, when he enters the sphere of his own life, 5725. In the other life, states of temptation, infestation, and desolation, are evening and night; states of consolation and festivity, morning and day-dawn, *ill.* 7193. The state denoted by morning and mid-day, is that of truth and good received in freedom, 7218. To rise in the morning early, predicated of the evil, denotes elevation of the mind to attention, because the evil cannot be illustrated, 7306, 7435, 7538. Morning denotes the state of heaven in order, 7681. Evening, mentioned alone, and also evening and morning together, denote the Lord's advent and the beginning of a new church, *ill.* and *sh.* 7844. The morning watch, denotes a state of thick darkness and destruction to the evil, and a state of illustration and salvation to the good, *sh.* 8211. Morning denotes the end of a former church, and the beginning of a new one, which is also meant in the Word by the last judgment; *sh.* and passages cited, 8211, further *ill.* 10,114. Morning denotes generally the beginning of a new state; evening the

end of a former state, *ill.* and *sh.* 8426, 8427, 8431, 8432, 9787, 8452, 10,114. The morning light in heaven illustrates the angels internally as well as externally, 8427. When it is morning they are in a state of love, when it is mid-day they are in light or truth, and when it is evening they are in the delight of natural love, 8426, further *ill.* 8431, 8452, 8687. Morning denotes a state of the good of love, from the spiritual sun which is the Lord, *ill.* 8812. All times and seasons correspond to so many states in heaven; morning, to the Lord's advent and presence when the angels are in a state of peace, innocence, and celestial love; passages cited, 9387, 10,605. Evening, when mentioned in the Word, includes every state of shade signified by the following night; morning, every state of light signified by the following day, 9787, 10,135. Morning denotes the second or new state of regeneration when man begins to act from good or love, whereas he previously acted from truth, 10,114, further *ill.* 10,076. From evening to morning, denotes continually in every state, *ill.* 9787. A ritual observed morning and evening, represents in general all worship, and in all worship, 10,133. Morning denotes a state of love and of light in the internal man, evening in the external, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,134—10,135, 10,200; compare 8431. Cock-crow and evening [*diliculum*, the morning twilight] are the same thing, and denote the end of the vastated church, 10,134. See *TWILIGHT*. Morning is a state of love, heavenly or infernal; hence to rise in the morning, in the genuine sense, is to be elevated, but in the opposite sense to be cast down in hell; *ill.* by the state of evil spirits and angels relatively, 10,413. See *LIGHT* (3), *HEAVEN* (10). As to the morning dew and manna, 3579. See *MANNA*.

2. *Harmony of Passages.* The evening and morning named together in the account of the spiritual creation, denotes the advent of the Lord and the state or time when he comes, 22. The morning and day-dawn in the history of Lot and the angels, denotes the approach of the Lord's kingdom, and his dwelling with those who are in the good of charity, 2333, 2405. Abimelech said to dream, and afterwards to rise up early in the morning, denotes perception from the Lord concerning the doctrine of faith and the light of confirmation from celestial good, 2512—2515, 2528, 2540. Abraham said to rise up early in the morning when he dismissed Hagar and Ishmael, denotes the clear perception of the Lord concerning the state of his spiritual kingdom, 2673. Abraham said to rise up early in the morning when he went to offer up Isaac, denotes the state of peace and innocence when the divine rational was sanctified with the divine itself, 2771, 2776, 2780. Abraham's servant and his men in the house of Bethuel said to rise in the morning, denotes the elevation of the natural man when spiritual good and truth are appropriated, 3168, 3171. Isaac and Abimelech, said to rise up early in the morning and swear a man to his brother, denotes the illustration of those who are in the good of truth by the Lord's conjunction with them, 3458—3459. Jacob said to rise up early in the morning after his dream in Bethel, denotes the state of the natural man when first illustrated, 3723. Laban said to rise early in the morning when he parted from Jacob in the mountain, denotes the illustration of good such as the gentiles have, 4214. The ascent of the morning-redness when Jacob was wrestling with the man,

denotes the conjunction of good just commencing in temptations, 4275, 4283. Joseph coming to the two prisoners of Pharaoh in early morning, and looking upon them, denotes a clear revelation and perception concerning the sensual faculties of both kinds pertaining to the natural man, 5097—5098. The morning giving light, when the brethren of Joseph were sent away with their corn, &c., denotes the illustration of the natural man with all his scientifics and truths, and its remoteness from the celestial internal, 5740—5741. Moses commanded to go to Pharaoh in the morning, denotes the state of elevated thought or attention in which the evil are admonished by divine truth, 7306, 7435, 7538. Locusts brought in the morning by the east wind, denotes the influx of good and truth, when heaven is in order, turned into its opposite with the evil, 7681. No portion of the paschal lamb, or passover, to be left till morning, denotes that the state of deliverance from the infestation of falses must cease when the state of elevation to heaven and illustration commences, 7860, 8020; compare 2405. Not to go out of the house till morning, when the paschal supper was eaten, denotes that they who are in good must not look from good to truth except as they are illustrated, 7923—7924. Jehovah in the morning-watch looking towards the camp of the Egyptians, denotes the extension of divine influx to the evil when the good come into a state of illustration, 8211—8212. Flesh given to the Israelites in the evening, and bread to satiety in the morning, denotes the good of the proprium vivified, and good from the Lord according to reception, 8431, 8432, 8447, 8448, 8452, 8455. The bread (or manna) collected every morning, denotes perpetually and continually in the new state of regeneration, 8452, 8485—8486. The morning dew in which the manna appeared, denotes spiritual truth and the state of peace in which good is imparted, 3579, 8455, 8456. The people standing from morning till evening to be judged by Moses, denotes obedience from divine truth in every state interior and exterior, 8686—8687. The morning of the third day, when the divine presence was manifested in mount Sinai, denotes the state of good after purification, 8811—8812. The fat of the sacrifices not to pass through the night to the morning, denotes that the good of worship is not from the proprium, but always new from the Lord, 9299; compare 2405. Moses said to arise early in the morning, and build an altar under the mountain, denotes the state of interior peace, and worship therein, after truths have become of the life, 9386—9388. The lamps of the temple looked after from evening to morning, that the light might never go out, denotes the influx of good and truth from the Lord continual in all states, 9783, 9786, 9787. Any of the bread and flesh of the hand-filling left till morning, denotes whatever spiritual and celestial good is not conjoined to the new state of the regenerate when good becomes primary, 10,114—10,117. One lamb (of the continual burnt-offering) in the morning, the other between the evenings, denotes the good of innocence in a state of love and light, both of the internal and external man, 10,134—10,135. Incense to be burnt every morning when the lamps were trimmed, denotes the elevation of worship from love and charity when the state of love is clear, and truth comes into light, 10,198, 10,200, 10,201. The Israelites rising up early to worship the golden calf, denotes in the excited state of their own infernal loves, 10,413. Moses to be pre-

pared in the morning to ascend to Mount Sinai, denotes the revelation of divine truth to be commenced anew, 10,605. The God of Israel compared to the morning light (2 Sam. xxiii. 4) and the morning named in other prophecies, denotes the advent of the Lord, 22, 2333, 2405, 8211. Jehovah is in the midst (of Jerusalem), every morning doth he bring his judgment to light (Zeph. iii. 5), denotes the time and state of judgment, which is the same thing with the coming of the Lord, and the approach of his kingdom, 2405.

MORROW, *the [cras.]*. For the signification of the morrow as a part of time, see DAY. As to care and solicitude concerning the morrow, who are in it, and who are not in it, 8478, 8480.

MOSES. 1. *That Moses represented the Word, or Law*, namely, all the historical books, which are so called in the complex, 4859. The internal sense of the Word was denoted by the shining of his face, and that sense obscured, or hidden from the Jewish people, by the veil, 4859, 10,600, 10,684, 10,691, 10,694; see below (25). Moses represented the historical Word or Law when he ascended into the mount, consequently he represented the Lord, 5922. Moses, in the supreme sense, represented the Lord as to the divine law; but in the respective sense he represented truth divine in the man of the church, namely, the man who is regenerating, 6714; *sh.* 6752. The history of Moses represents how the Lord made his human the divine law, or the truth itself, *ill.* 6716, 6834. The history of Moses is explained by the author in the internal sense, which respects man; because the supreme sense in which it treats of the Lord, exceeds human understanding, 6716, 6827. It was for the sake of representing the divine law that the infant Moses was deposited in a little ark, as the divine law after its promulgation from Mount Sinai was also put in an ark; the difference *br.* *ill.* 6723. Moses is said to represent the truth of the divine law, but not the divine law itself, so long as its progressive state is treated of (*chap.* ii.), 6771, 6827. In *chap.* iii. Moses begins to represent the law from the divine, 6827, 6835. Moses represents the divine law as to good, Aaron as to truth, 6940. Moses represents the Lord as to the divine law in the human when he was in the world, 6980. Moses represented the Lord, first, as to the law or truth from the Divine, while he was with his father-in-law, Jethro; afterwards, as to divine truth, when Jehovah was manifested to him in Horeb, 7014, 8579. In the sense applicable to man, Moses along with the Midianites represents the life of truth with those who are in simple good; but along with the sons of Israel, its life with those who are in the truth and good of the church, 7016. Moses denotes divine truth proceeding immediately from the Lord, otherwise the divine law, or the Word in the internal sense; Aaron, the doctrine thence derived, or truth proceeding mediately, otherwise the external law, or the Word in its external sense, 7010; *ill.* 7089, 7231, 7270, 7382, 7796, 8337, 8685. The divine law, which Moses represented, is the same thing as the law of divine order, *ill.* 7186, 7206. Moses speaking to Aaron denotes the influx of divine truth into doctrine, *ill.* 7270; or of internal truth into external, 7381, 10,468. The internal law represented by Moses is truth divine, such as the angels apprehend; the external law represented by Aaron is truth divine accommodated to men, *ill.* 7381. Moses represents the divine law, the Word, truth divine; passages

cited, 7912. Jethro, the father-in-law of Moses, after the Exodus, denotes divine good, Moses divine truth, 8641, 8643, 8644, 8647, 8672, 8682, 8724. Jehovah is the divine itself from whom the divine revelation proceeds; Moses truth from the divine, by which it proceeds, *ill.* 8780. Moses (when ascending from the people to God, and going down again to the people), denotes truth from the Divine beneath or without heaven conjoined with truth divine in heaven, thus truth mediating, 8760, 8787, 8805, 8920, 8928. Moses commences to represent truth mediating in Ex. xix., 8805. Mount Sinai represents heaven; the people of Israel there, the spiritual church as to good in which the truths of faith are to be implanted; Moses, truth from the Divine mediating between the divine in heaven and this good, thus between the Lord and the people, 8805. The law is divine truth from divine good, which the people are prepared to receive by truth from the divine now represented by Moses, 8817; and that truth divine beneath heaven, or truth mediating, represented by Moses, is the truth of spiritual good, *ill.* 8928. In Exodus xxiv. Moses begins to represent the Word in general, or the internal and external in one complex; passages cited, 9372, 9378, 9379, 10,549, 10,550, 10,551. Moses and Aaron still named together occasionally, denote the Word distinguished as to its internal and external senses, 9374, 9403, 10,468, 10,505. In Ex. xxiv. 12, Moses begins to represent the holy external of the Word, mediating between the Lord and the representative in which the people were; the ministering representative is denoted by Joshua, 9414, 9419, 9421, 9437. When in the cloud, Moses represents the external sense of the Word; when he ascends the mountain, the holy external elevated from it, *ill.* 9435. The holy external represented by Moses is to be understood as the holy influx of the Word mediating between the Lord and the people by its reception in their representatives, 9437. In his mediatorial character, Moses also represents the people themselves, 9415. When he was in the tent (pitched at a distance from the camp), Moses represented the Word; when in the camp he represented the people, 10,556. (After the worship of the golden calf,) Moses represented the external of the Word, of worship, and of the church not so separated from the internal as the people, 10,563, 10,571, 10,574. Moses represented the external which receives the internal; but the people of Israel the external which does not receive; the latter is also represented by Moses when acting as head of the people; the two cases exemplified, 10,574, 10,578; *br.* 10,607; *br.* *ill.* 10,614; *further* *ill.* 10,683, 10,694.

2. *Moses and Elias*, seen speaking with the Lord, represented the Word of the Old Testament, distinguished as historical and prophetic, or as the law and the prophets, preface before 2135, 5922, 6752; enumeration of the books, 2606. See WORD.

3. *Moses and Aaron*, represented the internal and external of the spiritual church, *ill.* 7231; otherwise truth from the divine, respectively immediate and mediate, *ill.* 7270, 7796, 8337. Moses, and Aaron, and Hur, represent divine truths in successive order, 8603; see above (1), 6940, 7010, 7270, 7381, 9374, and see below (9).

4. *Moses and the People together*, represented the Lord's spiritual kingdom or church, 8261, 8645, 8760, 8805; see above (1), 8760, 8805, 8817, 9414, 9415, 10,556, 10,563, 10,574.

5. *Moses representing the posterity of Jacob*, and the church instituted amongst them, 7041—7051, cited below (10). Moses called himself of uncircumcised lips with reference, in the internal historical sense, to the future state of the Jews in external worship only, 7245. Moses and Aaron at Meribah (Num. xx. 10—13), represented the religion of the Jewish nation, and how they rather expostulated with Jehovah, than supplicated him, 8582, *sh.* 8588. Moses is described as entering the thick darkness when he drew near to God, because he represented the Israelitish and Jewish people who were in darkness concerning internal truths, 8928, near the end. See below (10; 14; 21, 8805, 8817; 24; 25).

6. *The Birth and Naming of Moses* (Ex. ii. 1—10). This and the subsequent particulars, treat of the beginning and the successive states of truth divine in the man of the church, that is, in him who is regenerated, 6716. His father, a man of the house of Levi, and his mother a daughter of Levi, denotes the truth itself and the good itself conjoined, 6716, 6717; see below (11) 7231. The woman conceiving and bearing a son, denotes truth conjoined with good the original of the divine law, 6718—6719. She saw that he was good (a goodly child), denotes that it is from the transflux of the divine human through heaven, 6720. And she hid him three months, denotes the fulness of state before it can appear, 6721. And she took a coffer of bulrushes and bituminated it with bitumen and pitch, and put the newly born in it, denotes the comparatively vile exteriors, and the good mixed with evils and falses, in which the divine law is first received, 6723—6725. She laid it in the flags at the brink of the river, denotes among false scientifics, 6726. The daughter of Pharaoh descending to the river to wash, and her maidens going to the river-side, denotes the state of religion and its ministration derived from those falses, 6729—6731. The coffer seen in the midst of the bulrushes, and the babe discovered in it, denotes the apperception of truth among falses, and investigation into it, 6732, 6733. Pronounced to be a child of the Hebrews, denotes that it is the truth of the church, 6738. His sister who had watched, now speaking to Pharaoh's daughter, and fetching the mother of Moses to nurse him, denotes the mediation by which the good of the church is insinuated, 6727, 6739—6747. The child growing, and brought to the daughter of Pharaoh, and his being a son to her, denotes increase from good, and the existence of first truth from the affection of scientifics, 6749—6751. She called his name Moses, because she had taken him from the waters, denotes the state of truth in the beginning of regeneration when it is qualified by its liberation from falses, 6752—6753.

7. *His flight into Midian* (Exod. ii. 11—22). Moses growing, denotes increase in scientific truths, 6755. His going out to his brothers and seeing their burthens, denotes conjunction with the truths of the church, which are infested by falses, 6756—6757. His slaying the Egyptian and hiding him in the sand, denotes the scientific that is alienated from the truths of the church, put away among falses, 6758—6762. Two men of the Hebrews striving together, and Moses reproving the wrong-doer, denotes combat within the church between those who are in the truth of faith and those who are not, 6764—6765. The fear of Moses on the latter replying to him, denotes the state of

truth divine not yet received in the midst of truths, 6769. Pharaoh seeking to slay him, and Moses flying from before Pharaoh, denotes the false scientific tending to destroy the truth of the divine law, and its separation from falses, 6771—6772. Moses dwelling in the land of Midian, denotes its acquisition of life among those who are in simple good, 6773. His resisting the evil shepherds, and watering the flock of the priest, denotes the instruction of those who can be led to the good of charity, 6775—6781. Called a man of Egypt by the daughters of Reuel, whom he had aided, denotes the recognition of the truth of the divine law as scientific truth, 6784. His marriage with Zipporah, one of the priest's daughters, denotes the adjunction of truth thus understood with good, 6793. His son Gershom born, denotes truth from the marriage of good and truth, 6794—6796. The sons of Israel reduced to bondage in Egypt meanwhile (ver. 23—25), denotes the state of the church infested by separated scientifics; and, finally, faith and charity received, 6797—6806.

8. *Moses called to deliver the Israelites* (chap. iii., and ver. 1—9 of chap. iv.). Feeding the flock of his father-in-law, Jethro, and leading them behind the desert, denotes the law from the divine instructing those who are in the truth of simple good, and their temptations, 6827—6828. His arrival at the mountain of God, Horeb, denotes the good of divine love appearing, 6829—6830. The angel of Jehovah in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, denotes the divine human manifested out of divine love in scientific truth, 6831—6832. God calling to him out of the midst of the bush, denotes influx, 6840—6841. His shoes to be put off, denotes sensual things to be removed because they cannot receive the divine, 6844. Moses covering his face, denotes the protection of the interiors lest they should be hurt by the divine presence, 6848. The words of Jehovah to Moses, and Moses sent to Pharaoh, denotes the Lord's mercy, and the holy proceeding from the divine human, 6851, 6864. The sons of Israel to be brought forth out of Egypt, denotes the deliverance of the spiritual from infesting falses, 6865, 6868, 6871. The promise of Jehovah to be with Moses, denotes the divine in the human, 6869. His name revealed, *I AM THAT I AM*, denotes the divine itself and the divine human as the esse and existere of all things in the universe, 6880, 6882, 6887. God speaking to Moses, and Moses to speak to the sons of Israel, denotes instruction previous to the elevation and deliverance of the spiritual from infesting falses, 6825, 6879, 6881, 6883, 6891, 6897. Moses to be accompanied by the elders of Israel, denotes the truth of the divine law with the intelligent, 6901. To demand three days' leave of Pharaoh, denotes influx, and the desire of the spiritual to live the life of truth remote from falses, 6902, 6904. Pharaoh's refusal predicted, and the promise of Jehovah to smite Egypt with all his wonders, denotes the insufficiency of power in the spiritual man, and divine means necessary, 6908—6910. Every woman to borrow of her neighbour and the guest of her house, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, denotes the good of every one filled-full with truths of both kinds, and with inferior scientifics, 6916—6918. Three signs given to Moses in case the people should not believe him, nor hear his voice, denotes the state of the spiritual if they have not faith in the divine human, 6939, 6944, 6945. His staff cast on the ground, and turned into a serpent,

and again taken up as a staff, denotes the state of the sensual and corporeal man when separated from the internal, and its state when elevated towards interiors, 6949, 6953—6954. His hand turned white like snow with leprosy, and its flesh restored again denotes the profanation of truth, and contrariwise, the good of truth, 6963, 6968. The water of the river turned into blood when poured on the dry land, denotes the falsification of all truth, and as a consequence, the natural man deprived of truth, 6978.

9. *Moses and Aaron associated* (chap. iv., ver. 10—23, and 27—31). Moses not a man of words, but slow of speech and slow of tongue, denotes that the Word cannot be heard or perceived in its immediate proceeding from the divine, 6982, 6985. Aaron, his brother, appointed to speak for Moses, denotes the enunciation of truth immediately from the divine by the doctrine of good and truth, or mediately, 6998, 7004—7006, 7009, 7063. Moses preparing to leave Midian, and go to his brethren in Egypt, denotes elevation to a more interior and spiritual life in the natural man, 7016, 7020, 7025. The meeting of Moses and Aaron in the mount of God, denotes the conjunction of truth received immediately from God with truth received doctrinally, in the good of love, 7056. Moses telling Aaron all the words of Jehovah, denotes the influx of immediate truth into mediate, and hence instruction, 7058. Moses and Aaron now gathering together all the elders of the sons of Israel, denotes life from that conjunction imparted to the chief things of wisdom in the spiritual man, 7061—7062.

10. *Moses met in the way by Jehovah* (chap. iv., ver. 24—26), represents the people of whom he was to be the leader, and not, in this record, the divine law, 7041, 7043. His meeting him by the way in the inn, denotes their state in externals without internals, and hence in opposition, 7041—7042. Jehovah's seeking to slay him, denotes the impossibility of a true church existing with the posterity of Jacob, 7043. The act of Zipporah, and her words addressed to Moses, denotes their interior quality, that it was filled with all violence, and with hostility against truth and good, 7044—7047. Jehovah then ceasing from him, (let him go), denotes that it was permitted they should represent the church, 7048, because they contumaciously insisted, 7043; see below, (14).

11. *Moses and Aaron going before Pharaoh* (chap. v. and vi.), denotes the proceeding of the divine law, and its mandates addressed to those who are in falses, 7087, 7089, 7099, especially 7167. The labours of the people made heavier by Pharaoh, in consequence, denotes the increasing cupidity of evil, and greater ardour in destroying the truths of the church by the injection of falses, 7094—7098, 7103, 7107—7110, 7122, 7126, 7129, 7130, 7142, 7167—7169, 7243. The words of Jehovah to Moses (chap. vi. 1—8), denote the law of order concerning deliverance from such infestation, that it can only be by a gradual process, 7186, 7206. Moses speaking to the sons of Israel, and to Pharaoh king of Egypt, under these circumstances (ver. 9—13), denotes exhortation and command addressed to the spiritual from the divine law, and admonition to those who infest, 7215, 7220, 7227, 7228. The sons of Reuben and Simeon enumerated, (ver. 14—15), denote principles of faith; the sons of Levi (16th, and following verses), principles of charity, 7184, 7230—7231. The nativity

of Moses and Aaron in the family of Levi, denotes that the all of divine law and doctrine by which the spiritual man can be delivered from falses is of charity, 7231, 7233, 7235; see above, (6). The words of Moses (ver. 30), "Behold I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me," denotes the divine law with those who are in falses, that it is impure, 7245.

12. *The Miracles done by Moses and Aaron* (chap. vii. to xi.), denote the vastation of those who infest the spiritual church, and their final damnation, 7264—7265, 7378, 7495, 7628, 7763, 7822, 8039. Moses called a God to Pharaoh, and Aaron called the prophet of Moses, denotes the power of the divine law over those who are in falses, and doctrine therefrom, 7268, 7269. Moses to speak all that Jehovah commands, and Aaron his brother to speak to Pharaoh, denotes the reception of divine influx and communication, 7270. Moses eighty years old, and Aaron three years and eighty years old, when they spoke to Pharaoh, denotes the quality and state in each case, 7284—7286. Moses and Aaron going before Pharaoh, and doing whatever they were commanded, denotes effect, 7283, 7294, 7329, 7421. The rod of Aaron cast before Pharaoh and his servants, and turned into a water-serpent, denotes the first withdrawal of the influx of truth and good, manifesting that mere fallacies and falses rule, 7292—7295. The rods of the magicians turned into water-serpents, and the rod of Aaron swallowing them up, denotes the perversion of order by which such fallacies and falses are accepted as truths, and their instant dissipation by divine power, 7298, 7299. Moses commanded to meet Pharaoh in the morning, at the river's side, denotes influx, in a state of elevation, and its reception in falses, 7306—7308. Moses to take the staff that was turned into a serpent, in his hand, and to speak to Pharaoh, denotes power in the natural man derived from the spiritual, and command from the divine law, 7309—7310. In this thou shalt know that I am Jehovah, &c., said by Moses, denotes the fear of the evil on the manifestation of divine power over falses, 7315, 7316. Moses to speak to Aaron to stretch forth his rod, denotes the exercise of spiritual power by natural, or the influx of internal truth into external, 7322, 7380—7382, 7385, 7416, 7417, 7422. All the waters in the whole land of Egypt turned to blood by Moses and Aaron, denotes the total falsification of truth made manifest, 7327, 7329, 7336. Frogs coming up from the waters, and covering the land of Egypt, denotes reasonings from mere falses occupying the natural mind, 7384, 7386, 7387, 7389, 7392, 7397. Moses interceding for Pharaoh, the frogs removed, and remaining in the river only, denotes the mercy of the Lord when the evil humble themselves, and falses no longer kept under their immediate intuition, 7391, 7396, 7398, 7402, 7406—7409. The dust of Egypt smitten, and turned into lice in all the land of Egypt, denotes the movement of all that is damned in the natural mind by the influx of internal truth, and the vilest evils manifested, 7416—7420, 7423—7425, 7428. Moses to meet Pharaoh again in the morning, when he should go forth to the waters, denotes the appearance of the divine to those who are in evils, when their evils flow into thought, and the command to abstain, 7435—7440. The noxious flying thing which filled the houses of the Egyptians, for their non-obedience, denotes the falses of evil which now occupy the whole natural mind, 7441, 7442, 7448, 7449. Moses going

out from before Pharaoh and interceding for him, denotes the removal of the appearance of truth divine, and the end of that state of vastation, 7463, 7465, 7471. Moses commanded to go in and speak to Pharaoh again, denotes the appearance of truth divine, in the still successive states of thought, and the truth again commanding, 7497—7499. The murrain upon the flock and the herd, but the preservation of those belonging to the Israelites, denotes the consumption of interior and exterior goods, and those of the spiritual church exempt from it, 7504—7507, 7511—7513. Moses and Aaron commanded to take handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and sprinkle it towards heaven in the sight of Pharaoh, denotes the power of truth still proceeding, and the falses of their cupidities rendered manifest, 7517—7520. The ashes becoming dust in all the land of Egypt, and breaking out in boils upon man and beast, denotes the damnation of those falses in the natural mind, and the manifestation of interior and exterior evils in filthinesses conjoined with blasphemies, 7522—7532. Moses sent to Pharaoh again in the morning, denotes the returning elevation of thought with those who infest, and the perception of what truth yet commands, 7538, 7539, 7549—7551. All the plagues of Jehovah threatened, denotes the perilous state in which all evils will rush in, until the evil cast themselves into hell, 7541. Moses commanded to stretch out his hand towards heaven, that hail might descend in all the land of Egypt, denotes the approach of heaven causing a more present influx of divine truth, and the falses of evil manifested destroying all good and truth in the natural mind, 7568—7569. Moses stretching out his rod towards heaven, and the voices of thunder from Jehovah, and hail and fire descending, denotes the recession and separation of the evil from those who are in truth and good, and falses manifested together with the evils of the lusts from which they spring, 7572—7577. Moses and Aaron called by Pharaoh, and the hail ceasing on the intercession of Moses, denotes the humiliation of the evil, and the end of this state of vastation, 7587—7599, 7608—7613. Moses and Aaron going into Pharaoh again, denotes the presence of truth divine still affording apperception to the evil as they continually relapse, 7631, 7637—7640. The locust threatened in the border of Pharaoh, and over the whole surface of the earth, denotes the false in ultimates, and the obscuration of the whole mind, 7643, 7644, 7645. Moses now said to turn himself and go out from Pharaoh, denotes the privation of apperception by the aversion of the evil from truth divine, 7650. Moses and Aaron brought back to Pharaoh, and his willingness to let the young men go, but not the little ones, and the flocks, &c., denotes the fear of the evil causing them to shrink from the continued infestation of those who are in confirmed truths, 7656—7659, 7665—7668. The expulsion of Moses and Aaron from the faces of Pharaoh, upon demanding that the people should go with their sons and daughters, their flocks and herds, denotes the infestation of unconfirmed truths and goods how utterly contrary to truth divine, 7670. Moses commanded to stretch forth his hand for the locust, denotes the dominion of power, 7673. Moses stretching out his rod over Egypt, and the east wind and the locusts brought upon the land, denotes the power of divine truth prevailing, influx from the heavens now in order, turned into its opposite with the evil, and the falses of the extreme natural diffusing themselves towards

the interiors, 7675, 7678—7684. Moses and Aaron called in haste by Pharaoh, and the locusts removed on his entreaty, denotes humiliation from returning fear, and the evil still withheld from damnation, 7695, 7699. The heart of Pharaoh hardened this time also, and Moses commanded to bring thick darkness over the land, denotes the density of the false derived from evil, and the state of the evil deprived of all perception, 7712—7717. Moses called again, and Pharaoh's willingness to let the children go, but not the flocks and herds, denotes the presence of the divine law, and the evil inclined to relinquish truth, but not good, 7721, 7724. The reply of Moses, demanding sacrifices and burnt-offerings of Pharaoh, and his declaration that not a hoof of their cattle should be left behind, denotes that all good from which worship is derived, and every truth of good must be relinquished, 7726—7729. The wrath of Pharaoh, and the reply of Moses that he should see his face no more, denotes the deadly animus of the false alone against truth, and the latter no longer able to enter into the mind, 7735—7741. One more plague to be brought upon Pharaoh, and all the first-born to die, denotes the end of vastation consisting in the damnation of those who are in faith without charity, 7763, 7778, 7869—7880, 7948—7951. The man Moses very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people, denotes the respect of the evil for truth divine, from fear, 7772. Moses and Aaron did all these prodigies, denotes that these states of vastation are accomplished by truth proceeding from the divine, 7796.

13. *Moses delivering the People* (chap. xii. and xiii.). Moses and Aaron receiving directions from Jehovah, denotes truth divine with the spiritual when on the eve of deliverance, 7825—7826. Commanded concerning the beginning of the year, denotes the beginning from which all other states will proceed to eternity, 7828. Commanded to speak to all the company of Israel, denotes influx into all the truths and goods which make the spiritual church, 7830. The passover instituted, the manner of eating it, &c., denotes the initiation of the spiritual into a full state of truth and good previous to their passage through the midst of hell, 7831, and following numbers, particularly 7849, 7863, 7995, 7997, 8020. The feast of unleavened bread instituted, denotes purification from all that is false when delivered from infestation, or the subjugation of hell and the glorification of the Lord's human, 7885—7910, particularly 7887, 7889, 7891, 7902, 7906—7910, 7938, 8051, 8060—8062, 9992, 10,134, 10,655, 10,659. Moses calling all the elders of Israel and giving them his charge, denotes the illustration of the spiritual by the influx and presence of truth divine, 7912. Moses and Aaron called in the night when the first-born were slain, and the departure of the people urged, denotes the afflux of truth divine and the state of the evil no longer able to bear the presence of the good, thus their damnation, 7955, 7964—7965. The sons of Israel doing according to the word of Moses, denotes the obedience of the spiritual to truth divine 7969, 8015; see above (8) 6916—6918. Their journeying from Raamses (or Rameses) to Succoth, in number about six hundred thousand, denotes the first state of deliverance from the infestation of falses, predicated of all the truths and goods of faith in one complex, 7972, 8751 and citations. All the armies of Jehovah went out from the land of Egypt, denotes those who are in truth and good delivered from in-

festation by the evil, thus from damnation, 7990, 8018, 8019. Jehovah speaking to Moses and all the first-born to be sanctified, denotes the faith of charity and its ascription to the Lord, 8040—8046, 8074. Moses speaking to the people, denotes instruction from truth divine, 8048. The land of Canaan promised, denotes the region of heaven occupied by those who are in evil and the false, 8054, 8072. The people led round about by the way of the desert, denotes the temptations into which the spiritual are admitted that goods and truths may be confirmed, 8098. Their journeying from Succoth and encamping in Elim, at the borders of the desert, denotes the second state of deliverance, and the arrangement of truth and good on approaching the first state of temptation, 8103, 8104. Their turning from the direct way to Canaan, and encamping near the sea, denotes the state not yet prepared for heaven, and the approaching influx of temptations, 8129—8131.

14. *Moses taking the bones of Joseph with him*, (chap. xiii. 19), denotes that only the representative of a church, or the external without the internal, could be instituted with the Israelites, 8101—8102; *ill.* 6590, 6592.

15. *Moses at the Red Sea* (chap. xiv.). The passage of the Red Sea represents the first temptation of those who belong to the spiritual church, who are led through the midst of hell, 8125, 8159. Moses commanded to speak to the sons of Israel, denotes instruction from the divine by the influx of truth divine, 8127—8128. Directions given for their encampment between Migdol and the sea, denotes the state prepared to undergo temptations, 8129—8131. The hosts of Pharaoh surrounding the Israelites, denotes all and every thing false in infernal order, and communication with the hells, 8147—8150, 8155—8157. The sons of Israel murmuring against Moses, denotes temptation even to despair, 8164—8169. Moses encouraging the people, denotes the elevation of the tempted soul by truth divine, 8170. The promise that Jehovah will fight for them, denotes the Lord alone sustaining temptation-combats, 8172, 8175. Moses reproved for supplicating Jehovah, and commanded to urge the people forward, denotes that man is not to supplicate in temptations, but to fight against evils and falses as from himself, 8179—8181, 8176. Moses stretching out his hand over the sea, and the east wind dividing the waters, denotes the dominion of truth divine over hell, and the influx of its falses prevented, 8182—8184, 8200—8206. The sons of Israel passing into the midst of the sea on dry land, denotes those who belong to the spiritual church guarded all around from the influx of falses, 8185, 8205, 8206, 8234—8236. All the horses of Pharaoh, his chariots, and his horsemen in the midst of the sea, denotes the scientifics of the perverse intellectual faculty, the false doctrinals, and the reasonings, which fill hell, 8210, 8228—8230. Moses commanded to stretch his hand over the sea, and the waters returning upon the host of Pharaoh, denotes the dominion of the power of truth divine over hell, and the reflux of the falses of evil upon those who are in evil, 8221—8226. The people said to believe in Jehovah and in his servant Moses, denotes faith in the Lord as to his divine good and his proceeding divine truth, 8241.

16. *The Song of Moses and Miriam* (chap. xv. 1—21), celebrates the Lord, because the evil who infested the good in the other life were cast into hell, and the good who had been infested by them were

raised to heaven; this, after he had glorified his human, 8258, *ill.* 8261. Moses and the sons of Israel said to sing this song, denotes all the spiritual who were saved by the Lord's advent into the world, 8261. Exaltation, or triumph, ascribed to Jehovah, denotes the manifestation of the divine in the human, 8264. Jehovah called a man of war, denotes the Lord who protects the spiritual against all evils and falses, 8273. Thy right hand, Jehovah, hath dashed in pieces the enemy, denotes the effect of omnipotence upon evils and falses, 8282. The waters were gathered together at the blast of thy nostrils, denotes all falses collected into one by the presence of heaven, 8286, 8296. They sank like lead into the deep, denotes the gravitation of evil by its own nature towards hell, 8298. Who is like thee among the gods, Jehovah, denotes all the truth of good, that it proceeds from the divine human, 8301. Thou hast led in mercy the people thou hast redeemed, denotes the divine influx with those who abstain from evils, delivering them from hell, 8307, 8308. Grief shall take hold on the dwellers of Philistea, denotes the despair of dominion among those who are in faith separate from good, 8313. The consternation of the dukes of Edom, the terror of the powerful ones of Moab, denotes those who are in the life of evil from the love of self, and in the life of falses from that love, that all power is taken from them, 8314—8316. Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, with a timbrel in her hand, denotes the glorification of the Lord from the good of faith, 8337. All the women following her with timbrels and dances, denotes joy and delight in all the good affections, 8338—8339. Miriam said to answer them, denotes reciprocal affection, joy, happiness, &c., as of the church from heaven, and of heaven from the Lord, 8340.

17. *Moses leading the people in the Desert* (chap. xv. ver. 22—27; chap. xvi., and chap. xvii. ver. 1—7), denotes the successive state of the spiritual liberated from hell according to the order of truth divine, 8345. Their journeying in the desert of Shur, and coming to Marah, denotes the procedure of temptations, before the scientifics of the church have received life, 8346—8348. The bitterness of the water, and the people murmuring against Moses, denotes the undelightfulness of truths in this state, and indolence and acerbity of mind, 8349, 8351. Moses crying to Jehovah, and Jehovah showing him wood (or a tree), with which he sweetened the waters, denotes good inspired by the Lord and infused in truths, which render them delightful, 8353—8356. Their journeying from Marah to Elim, where there were twelve wells of water, and seventy palm trees, denotes truths in all abundance, and the goods of truths; hence a state of illustration and affection, 8367—8369. Their encamping there nigh the waters, denotes the arrangement of the truths of faith by the good of love after temptations, 8370. Their journeying from Elim, and coming to the wilderness of Sin, between Elim and Sinai, denotes another succeeding state of temptation, now as to the good of truth, 8395, 8397—8399, 8403, and following numbers. See MANNA. Their journeying from the desert of Sin, and encamping in Rephidim, and no water there, denotes a fourth temptation from the deficiency of truth, 8554, 8557, 8561, 8562. The people chiding with Moses, and murmuring against him, denotes complaint against truth divine, and the indolence and acerbity of temptation returning, 8563, 8569. Moses crying to Jehovah, and Jehovah answering him,

denotes interior lamentation, and intercession bringing help, 8573, 8576. Moses commanded to go on before the people, in company with the elders of Israel, and with the rod in his hand, denotes that truth divine must lead and teach from the primary truths of intelligence, and that divine power will be with it, 8578—8580. Jehovah standing upon the rock in Horeb, denotes the Lord as to the truth of faith, 8581. Moses smiting the rock, and the waters flowing, and the people drinking, denotes entreaty from humiliation of heart, the truths of faith given, and recreation with spiritual life, 8582—8584. This done before the eyes of the elders of Israel, denotes that faith is not given without its primary truths, from which is illustration, 8585. Moses naming that place Massah and Meribah, denotes the complaining state of those who are in temptation as to truth, 8587—8588.

18. *Moses in the battle with Amalek* (chap. xvii. 8—16). Amalek coming to fight with Israel in Rephidim, denotes the false proceeding from interior evil against the truth and good of faith, 8555, 8593—8594. Moses commanding Joshua to choose men to fight with Amalek, denotes divine influx into truth combating, and truths ranged against falses, 8595—8597, 8601—8602. Moses to stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in his hand, denotes the conjunction of truth divine with the good of charity, and truth in power from good, 8598—8599. Aaron and Hur, together with Moses, denote divine truths in successive order, 8603. Israel prevailing when Moses raised his hand, and Amalek prevailing when he let down his hand, denotes that the victory is with those who are in the truth and good of faith when they look upwards to the Lord, but that the false overcomes them when they look downwards to self and the world, 8555, 8604—8607. The hands of Moses heavy, denotes the power of looking to the Lord, or faith, deficient, 8608. A stone placed under him, and Moses sitting down upon it, denotes truth in the ultimate of order brought into correspondence with truth divine, 8609—8610. Aaron and Hur on either side of Moses supporting his hands, denotes that this orderly succession of truths sustains everywhere the power of truth combating, 8611—8613. The hands of Moses firm until the going down of the sun, and Amalek discomfited by the sword, denotes the end of that state, and the power of the false from interior evil diminished by truth combating, 8614—8617. Moses commanded to write this in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua, denotes for perpetual memory and obedience, 8621. His building an altar, which he called Jehovah-Nissi, denotes worship, and continual war against those who are in the false principle of interior evil, 8623, 8624.

19. *Moses and Jethro* (chap. xviii.). This part of the history of Moses treats of the arrangement of truths in order, from first to last, under divine good, 8641. Jethro, the priest of Midian, and father-in-law of Moses, denotes divine good, from which proceeded the good conjoined to truth divine, 8641, 8643, 8644. His hearing all that God had done to Moses and his people Israel, denotes perception as to the Lord's spiritual kingdom, its deliverance from infestation, 8645, 8646. Zipporah, the wife of Moses, having previously been sent back to her father, denotes that good cannot appear in the early stages of regeneration, but truth only, 8648. Jethro taking her and her two sons to Moses, in the desert, denotes good and the goods of truth now to be

conjoined with divine truth, 8647, 8649, 8655—8657; see below (20). Moses at this time encamped in the mount of God, denotes the arrangement of good and truth in the state proceeding from charity, 8658. Jethro announcing himself, and Zipporah, and her two sons, denotes influx from interior and exterior goods in order, and, on the part of Moses perception, 8660, 8661. Moses going to meet his father, denotes the application of divine truth to divine good, 8662. Moses bowing himself, and kissing him, denotes immission and conjunction from affection, 8663—8664. And they asked a man his brother as to peace (enquired of each other as to their welfare), and they came into the tent, denotes mutual love and holy union therefrom, 8665—8666. Moses telling his father-in-law all that had happened, and the gladness of Jethro, denotes perception from truth divine concerning the power of the divine human, and the state of divine good when all succeeds in order, 8668, 8672. Aaron and all the elders of Israel coming to eat bread with the father-in-law of Moses, denotes the appropriation of good to the primary truths of the church, 8681—8682. Moses sitting to judge the people, and the people standing by him from morning to evening, denotes the immediate influx of truth divine, and obedience thereto in every state, 8685, 8686. Moses advised by Jethro, and appointing rulers of thousands, of hundreds, of fifties, and of tens, to judge the people, denotes the change of state, and the regenerate led by the mediate influx of good under which truths are arranged in successive order, 8641, 8701—8728; but particularly, 8701, 8717, 8725—8728, 8731. Note: in the first state of the spiritual they are led by truth, in the second by good, and the change from one state to the other, is the subject of this chapter, including all the circumstances, from the coming of Jethro, to his dismissal by Moses, 8731.

20. *The two sons of Moses* (chap. xviii.), are called the sons of his wife, and on this account represent the goods of truth, 8649. One of them named Gershom, because he said I was a wanderer in a strange land, denotes the quality of the good of truth with those who are without the church; passages cited, 8650. The other named Eliezer, because (he said) the God of my father was my help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh, denotes the good of truth with those who are within the church, *ill.* 8651—8653.

21. *Moses at Mount Sinai* (chap. xix. and xx.). The Israelites in the desert of Sinai, represented the state of good in which the truths of faith are to be implanted, 8753, 8754, 8756. Israel journeying thither from Rephidim, and encamping in the desert near the mount, denotes the spiritual life continued from the prior state, and the present disposition of the mind from divine good, 8755, 8757, 8758. Moses ascending to God, denotes the elevation of truth from the divine, and its conjunction with divine truth in heaven, 8760. Jehovah calling to him out of the mountain, denotes the union of divine good with divine truth in heaven, 8761. Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the sons of Israel, said by Jehovah, denotes the salvation of the spiritual church, external and internal, 8762. Ye have seen what I did to the Egyptians, denotes the memory of deliverance from falses, 8763. And I bore you on eagles' wings, and brought you to myself, denotes that they are elevated to celestial light by truths, and thus to the good of love, 8764, 8765. And now if ye will hearken to my voice,

and keep my covenant, denotes the reception of truth, and life in good; hence conjunction with the Lord, 8766—8767. Ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation, denotes the spiritual kingdom in two classes, those who are in good primarily, and those who are in good from truth, 8770—8771. Moses saying all these words to the elders of the people, and all the people replying, denotes the election of truths by good, and on their part, reception, 8773, 8776—8777. Moses returning the words of the people to Jehovah, denotes correspondence and conjunction, 8778, 8784. Jehovah coming to Moses in a thick cloud, that the people may hear, denotes the revelation of divine truths in the obscurity of the natural mind, 8781—8782. Moses commanded to sanctify the people, and be ready against the third day, denotes that even so the state must be fully prepared to receive truth, 8786—8791. Jehovah's promise to descend in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai, denotes the advent of the Lord, or his presence by influx, and with illustration, in good, 8792—8793. Bounds to be set round about the mountain, and none to touch it on pain of death, denotes the extension of spiritual spheres, the limits of which cannot be transgressed, 8794—8797, 8830, 8833, 8835—8837, 8842. Moses descending from the mount to the people, and sanctifying them, denotes application and preparation by truth from the divine to receive truths in good, and chiefly (with the Israelitish nation), by the veiling of their evil interiors, 8805—8806. The people washing their clothes, and to abstain from women, denotes purification as to the truths of faith and the good of faith, 8789, 8807, 8809. In the morning of the third day, thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, denotes the revelation of truths according to reception, when in good after purification, 8811—8814. The voice of a trumpet exceeding loud, and all the people in the camp trembling, denotes the state of the angelic heaven through which divine truth passes, and the holy tremor of those who receive it, 8815—8816, 8915. Moses making the people go out to meet with God, and their standing in the lower parts of the mountain, denotes the potency of truth from the divine, and the state of the spiritual (but especially of the Jewish people), far from the good of love, 8817—8818. The mountain smoking like a furnace because Jehovah descended upon it in fire, denotes the appearance of celestial good in the greatest obscurity, and the divine therein, celestial love, 8819—8821. The voice of the trumpet waxing louder and louder, denotes the descent of revealed truth through heaven, its growing more common and resonant, 8823, 8915. Moses speaking, and God replying to him by a voice, denotes the influx of truth from the divine, and divine truth from which it proceeds, 8824. Jehovah descending upon the head of mount Sinai, denotes the presence of the Lord in the inmost heaven, 8826, 8827. His calling Moses to the head of the mountain, denotes the conjunction of truth from the divine with the divine in the inmost heaven, 8828. Moses descending to the people, denotes the influx of the divine by truth from the divine, 8840, 8844. Moses and Aaron alone permitted to go up the mountain, denotes conjunction with truth from the divine, internal and external, 8841. The ten commandments of the decalogue now delivered, denote divine truths to be implanted in good, 8859, 8861, 8862; also the current explanation. See **LAW, TRUTH**. All the people saw the thunderings and the

lightnings, and the voice of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking, denotes the perception of divine truths from good, and good itself perceived obscurely in externals, 8914—8916. The people standing afar off for fear, denotes remoteness from internals, 8918, 8927. Their desire that Moses should speak for them, denotes the reception of truth in an accommodated form, and if otherwise, spiritual death, 8920—8922. The words of Moses, Fear not, &c., denotes that the life of heaven should not perish in those who do no evil, and cherish a holy fear for the divine, 8924, 8925. Moses now approaching the thick darkness where God was, denotes the conjunction of such truth as they receive with truth divine, 8928. The command against making gods of silver, and gods of gold, denotes that whatever appears like good and truth in external form, but is internally evil and false, must be abstained from, 8932. The commandments which follow concerning sacrifices and the altar (chap. xx. ver. 24—26), denote external truths, which are of worship, *br.* 8859; *seriatim*, 8934—8946; more particularly, 8938, 8941, 8943—8946.

22. *The Laws, Judgments, and Statutes delivered by Moses* (chap. xx.—xxiii.), are perceived as holy truths in heaven, in the internal sense; also those which are abrogated as to use at this day are equally holy in the letter with those which are to be observed and done, *ill.* 8972; particularly, 9349. The laws or judgments concerning men-servants, women-servants, and oxen (chap. xxi.), are laws of divine order concerning those who are in the truth of faith, also concerning those who do hurt to the truth of faith and the good of charity, 8970, 8971. Those of chap. xxii. continue the same subject, and treat besides of instruction in the truth of faith, and the state of life when man is in the good of charity, 9123. Those of chap. xxiii. treat concerning falses of doctrine and evils of life to be shunned, in order that truths of doctrine and goods of life may be implanted, 9246. See **LAW, JUDGMENTS, PRECEPTS, STATUTES**.

23. *His abode in the Mountain Forty days and nights; the Tables given him* (chap. xxiv.). This part of Moses' history treats concerning the Word given by the Lord from heaven, that it is divine in both senses, internal and external, and is the medium of conjunction between the Lord and man, *br.* 9370. Moses commanded to ascend to Jehovah, denotes conjunction by the Word as a whole, 9372, 9378, 9379. Thou (meaning Moses) and Aaron, denotes the Word distinguished into its two senses, internal and external, 9374. Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel, denotes doctrine from both senses and the chief truths of the church in accordance with good, 9375—9376. Moses alone to approach Jehovah, and those not to come near, neither the people to ascend with him, denotes the conjunction and presence of the Lord by the Word, as an undivided whole, not by its external sense, nor with those who are only in externals, 9378—9380. Moses reciting to the people all the words of Jehovah, and all the judgments, denotes illustration from divine truth in all that pertains to the spiritual and natural life, 9382—9383. The people answering with one voice, &c., denotes reception in understanding and heart, by those who are truly of the church, 9384—9385, 9398. Moses writing all the words of Jehovah, denotes that these truths then become of the life, 9386. His rising early in the morning,

denotes the affection of peace, and gladness of heart from the Lord, 9387. Building an altar under the mount, with twelve pillars, and offering holocausts and sacrifices, denotes the acknowledgment of the Lord in worship, according to those representatives, 9388—9391. Moses putting half of the blood in basins (afterwards sprinkled upon the people), and sprinkling half on the altar, denotes divine truth first received in the memory made of the life and worship, and its proceeding from the Lord's divine human, 9392—9395, 9399—9401. His reading the book of the covenant in the ears of the people, denotes the Word in the letter, and obedience, 9396—9397. The blood sprinkled on the people called the blood of the covenant, &c., denotes the conjunction of the Lord, by his divine human, with heaven and earth, and the Word its medium, 9400, 9401. Moses and Aaron ascending together with Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel, denotes the Word (as above, 9374—9375), and all who are in goods and truths, 9403—9404. They saw the God of Israel, and under his feet like sapphire-work, and like the substance of heaven in clearness, denotes the advent and presence of the Lord in the ultimate sense of the Word, which is translucent from internal truths shining within it, 9405—9408. His hand not put on the separated sons of Israel, denotes those who are in the external separate from the internal without the power of truth, 9409—9410, 9421. They saw God, and they ate and drank, denotes faith, and therewith the conjunction and appropriation of good and truth, 9411—9412. Moses commanded to ascend alone into the mountain, and be there, denotes the presence of the Lord by the holy external of the Word as a medium, 9414—9415. Moses and his minister Joshua now said to arise, denotes the holy external of the Word and its ministering representative, which mediate between the Lord and those who are in externals, 9419. Moses (alone) going into the mountain of God, denotes the holy external which ascends to heaven, 9420, 9426. The elders to remain below, and Aaron and Hur with them, denotes those who are in the external sense only, and the doctrine of truth from the Word with such, 9421—9423, 9424. A cloud covering the mount, and the glory of Jehovah upon it, denotes the divine interiors of the Word in heaven, and its obscurity in ultimates, 9429—9430. The cloud covering the mountain six days, and Moses called up on the seventh, denotes the state of labor and combat when in truth only, and the state when truth is conjoined with good, 9431—9432. The glory of Jehovah seen by the sons of Israel, &c., denotes divine truth in heaven resplendent from the good of love, but appearing to those in externals like a consuming fire, 9434. Moses entering into the midst of the cloud, and ascending into the mountain, denotes the degrees by which the holy external of the Word is elevated to heaven, 9435—9436. In the mountain forty days and forty nights, denotes a plenary state as to information and influx, 9437. The instructions given to Moses in the forty days (chap. xxv.—xxxi. inclusive), denote all that constitutes heaven and the church, thus the all of mediation between the Lord and man by the representatives of the Word; summaries of each chapter, 9455, 9592, 9710—9712, 9804, 9985, 10,175½, 10,326. Two tables of stone written by the finger of God, given to Moses when He had made an end of communing with him, (chap. xxxi. 18), denotes the all of divine truth in

ultimates from the Lord Himself; called two tables of testimony, denotes that all conjunction of the Lord with man is by the Word, 10,375—10,376; the latter *ill.* 10,355.

24. *His Return to the Camp, and the Tables broken* (chap. xxxii. ver. 1—28). The circumstances now recorded show that a church could not be instituted with the Israelitish people, but only representatives, by which the Word might be written, because they were in externals without internals, 10,393, 10,394. The people seeing that Moses delayed to come down from the mountain, denotes no apperception of the influx of divine truth from heaven by the Word, 10,396. The people gathering together to Aaron and demanding that he should make gods, denotes their state in the externals of the Word, of the church, and of worship, and fables of doctrine, 10,397—10,399. This Moses, that man who made us to come up from the land of Egypt, we know not what has happened to him, denotes the state of doubt and denial that divine truth, by which man is elevated to internals, is anything, 10,400. The golden calf fashioned, denotes worship from self-intelligence according to the delight of the external loves, 10,406, 10,407. Moses commanded to go down, and his deprecating the wrath of Jehovah, denotes intuition into the state of the external averted from the divine, and mercy, 10,418—10,420, 10,433, 10,441, 10,448. Moses descending from the mountain, and the two tables of the testimony in his hand, denotes the Word sent down from heaven, 10,450—10,451. The noise of the people shouting heard by Joshua, and called by him the voice of war in the camp, denotes the apperception of their interior state when explored by truth from the Word, and evils and fables seen in opposition to goods and truths, 10,454—10,455. Not the cry of victory, nor of those that are overcome, but the voice of a miserable cry, denotes the lamentable state of their interiors, 10,456—10,457. Drawing near the camp, and the calf and the dancing provoking the wrath of Moses, denotes hell and infernal worship, whence aversion from the divine, 10,458—10,460. Moses casting the tables from his hand, and breaking them beneath the mountain, denotes the external sense of the Word changed, and another given for the sake of that nation, 10,461. His burning the calf with fire, and reducing it to powder, denotes the love of self and the world, and fables from infernal delight manifested in their worship, 10,462—10,464. His sprinkling the powder upon the faces of the waters, and the sons of Israel drinking thereof, denotes that such fables were mixed together with truths and thus appropriated by that nation, 10,465—10,466. Moses seeing the people to be dissolute or naked, and then stationing himself in the gate of the camp, denotes the state of the external deprived of the goods and truths of faith, and the internal not received, 10,479, 10,483. The sons of Levi gathering together to Moses and every man of them commanded to put his sword upon his thigh, denotes those who were in truths from good communicating with the internal and hence combating the false from evil, 10,485, 10,488. Their passing from gate to gate in the camp and slaying the people, denotes the closing of the influx of truth and good wherever there was an opening between the internal and external, 10,489—10,492.

25. *The altered conditions of the journey and Renewal of the Tables* (chap. xxxii. ver. 30—35; xxxiii.—xxxiv.) The mediation of Moses

between Jehovah and the people, denotes the provision now miraculously made by which those in externals only could communicate with heaven, and the Jewish nation permitted to represent the church, though it could not be a church, 10,500, 10,507. Moses commanded to lead on the people, who are called stiff-necked, denotes instruction concerning the church now to be represented, and no receptivity of divine influx, 10,523, 10,525—10,526, 10,532, 10,537—10,540. The people commanded to strip off their ornaments by Mount Horeb, denotes the deprivation of divine truth in externals, 10,536, 10,540, 10,542—10,543. Moses pitching the tent far away from the camp, and the people going out from the camp to inquire of Jehovah, denotes the external of the Word, of the church, and of worship, remote from the internal, 10,546, 10,548. The people standing at the entrance of their own tents and looking after Moses when he entered the tent of the congregation, denotes that they only saw the externals of the Word, of the church, and of worship, 10,549—10,550. A cloud at the gate of the tent when Moses had entered, denotes the obscurity in externals as the Word vanished from their understandings, 10,551, 10,552. Every man bowing himself at the door of his tent, denotes their idolatrous worship of the external in which they were, 10,553. Jehovah's speaking face to face with Moses as a man to his neighbour, denotes conjunction in the divine interiors of the Word, which is that of good and truth, 10,554—10,555. The discourse between Moses and Jehovah (ver. 12—17), denotes that the divine could be in their worship such as it is in itself separated from them, 10,523, 10,558 and following numbers; particularly, 10,571. Moses entreating to see the glory of Jehovah, first denotes the genuine external of the Word, of the church, and of worship, afterwards the external in which that people were, 10,574, 10,578. Put in a fissure of the rock and seeing only the back parts of Jehovah, denotes the obscure and false state in which the Israelites were as to faith, and only the externals of the Word of the church, and of worship seen by them, 10,582, 10,584. Moses commanded to hew out two tables of stone, upon which Jehovah would write the same words that were on the former, denotes the new external of the Word, but the celestial and spiritual interiors the same as before, 10,603—10,604, 10,613. Moses to ascend Mount Sinai in the morning, denotes the beginning of the new revelation of divine truth, 10,605, 10,611. Not any one to ascend with him, or be seen in the whole mountain, denotes the state of the Israelitish nation in externals utterly separated from internals, 10,607—10,608. Neither flock nor herd permitted to feed in the neighbourhood of the mountain, denotes their inability to be instructed in any good of the church interior or exterior, 10,609. Jehovah descending in the cloud and standing with Moses, denotes the external of the Word in which the divine is, 10,614. Moses hasting and bowing himself to the earth, &c., denotes the reception and influx into the external represented by him though not with the Israelitish people, 10,625—10,628. A covenant made by Jehovah and his promise to do marvels, denotes the conjunction of heaven and man by the Word, and its divine contents, 10,632—10,634. The duties recounted in terms of the covenant (chap. xxxiv. 10—27), denote primary truths by which those in external worship are conjoined with those in internal, 10,599, 10,683. Moses on this occasion forty days

and forty nights with Jehovah, in which he ate no bread and drank no water, denotes the state of temptation before the internal can be given, 10,685. His descent from the mountain with the two tables in his hand, denotes the influx of the internal into the external, 10,689—10,690. Moses not knowing that the skin of his faces shone while he talked with Jehovah, denotes the internal of the Word in the external, but not perceived, 10,691. Aaron and the sons of Israel fearing to come nigh Moses, denotes the state of the Jewish nation, that they could not bear the external in which anything internal appeared, 10,694. Moses putting a veil on his face while he spoke with them, and putting it off when he spoke with Jehovah, denotes the concealment of the interiors of the Word from that people, 10,701—10,707. The sons of Israel seeing the faces of Moses, that the skin of his faces shone, denotes that the Israelites acknowledged an internal sense to be in the Word, but did not care to know its quality, 1068 end, 10,705.

26. *The Tent of the Congregation set up* (chap. xxxv.—xl.) Moses gathering together the whole company of the sons of Israel, denotes all the goods and truths of the church in one complex, 10,727. Work to be done during six days and the seventh to be kept holy, denotes the two states of regeneration; the first when man is in truths and hence in combat; the second when he is in conjunction with the Lord by good, 10,729, 10,730. Every one doing any work on the Sabbath-day to be put to death, denotes spiritual death in consequence of being led by the loves of self and the world, 10,731. No fire to be kindled on the Sabbath-day in all their habitations, denotes nothing of self-love to be admitted, 10,732. The free-will offerings for the tent, denote all kinds of good and truth in the church and heaven, from which the Lord is worshipped, 10,725, 10,733. See REPRESENTATION, TENT.

27. *The Character of Moses*, was formed to the exercise of authority in the court of Pharaoh, and this was of providence that he might be the leader of the Israelitish people, 10,563. He was not so immersed in externals separate from internals as that nation, and hence was better adapted to receive communications from the Divine, 10,563.

28. *That Jehovah appeared to Moses*, in a human form adequate to his reception, which was only external, 4299. The author was instructed by angels that the appearance was that of a bearded old man sitting with him; hence the Jews had no idea of Jehovah except as a very old man, with a long snowy beard, and as superior to all other gods in the power of working miracles, 4299. The expression, 'Jehovah spake to Moses, saying,' has reference to perception derived from illustration by the Word; it also marks a new beginning in the exposition, 10,234.

MOST ANCIENT CHURCH. See MAN, CHURCH.

MOTH [*tinea*]. The moth and worm, or the moth and its grub, denote falses and evils in the extreme borders of the natural mind, 9331. See LOCUST, CATERPILLAR, INSECT, WORMS, CREEPING-THING.

MOTHER [*mater*]. Mother denotes, generally, the Lord's church, but especially the most ancient church as the first and most loved by the Lord, in consequence of its celestial character, 289. Hagar called a mother denotes the spiritual church, from the affection of truth, 2691, 2717. The mother of Rebecca denotes truth in the natural man, thus the church in that degree; her brother good, 3167, 3174. Rebecca called the mother of Jacob, denotes the affection of spiritual truth and

the church therefrom, 3583. Father denotes the church as to good, mother as to truth; in the opposite sense, the conjunction of evil and the false, 3703, 5581. Mother denotes the church, sons the truths of the church; hence, to smite the mother upon the sons is to destroy all things of the church, 4257. Father denotes the Lord as to divine good, hence good itself; mother as to divine truth, hence truth itself, 8897. By father is signified the Lord, by mother his universal kingdom, thus the church, which is called his bride and wife, 8897, 8900. Father denotes interior good, mother truth adjoined with it, 9199. To honour father and mother is to love good and truth, thus, the Lord himself from whom they proceed, and his kingdom in which they are, 3690, 3703, 8897—8900. Father, mother, brethren, and children, and other names of relationship, denote goods and truths; in the opposite sense evils and falses, 3703, 10,490. In general, mother and wife denote the church when the internal and external are together; passages cited, 10,402. See MARRIAGE (13, 19, 21, 23): as to the human from the mother in the doctrine of the Lord, see LORD (25); as to the sense in which he spoke to his mother and addressed his disciples concerning her, 2649. That man derives his internal, thus his soul or life from the father; his external from the mother, 1815, 2005. See MAN.

MOTION [*motus*], denotes change of state because there is no idea of space and time in the other life, 1273—1277, 1376—1382, 2837, 3356, 5605, 8397, 9440, 9927. See PLACE, TIME. By a motion of the earth, or earthquake, is meant a change in the state of the church, *sh.* 3355. All motion in natural things is from the spiritual world acting into the natural, *ill.* 5173. The motion of the muscles producing action, is from the endeavour of the thought and will, and that endeavour ceasing, action ceases, 5173, 8911, 9293, 9473. Sensation and voluntary motion in the human body is conveyed by fibres from the cerebrum, 4325. The motions of the heart and lungs are from correspondence with the respiration of heaven or the Grand Man, *ill.* from experience, 3884. The heart and lungs are the two fountains of all corporeal motion and they correspond to the two kingdoms of heaven, celestial and spiritual, 3635. When the actions are one with the will, they are so many forms of the will presented visibly to the eye; but when not in agreement with the will, they are only as the motions of an inanimate machine, 9293. Conatus or endeavour is internal motion, which in human actions is predicable of the will, *ill.* 9473. To move and to go, denotes to live; hence, the dictum of the ancients, 'In God we move, and live, and have our being,' denotes life in three degrees, external, internal, and inmost, 5605 end. The spirit of God moving itself upon the faces of the waters, denotes the mercy of the Lord proceeding to regenerate man, 7, 19. The moving to and fro, or waving of the sheaf of first-fruits, denotes the vivification of truths by good, 9295. See to SHAKE.

MOUNTAIN [*mons*]. 1. By a mountain in the most ancient times was understood the Lord, and all that is celestial from him, as the good of love and charity, *sh.* 795, 854, 1250, 1451, 4210, 6435, 6829, 6872, 7056, 8327. The most ancient people, and all the ancients, even the Gentiles, worshipped on mountains from this origin, *sh.* 795, 796; see below, 2722. In the opposite sense mountain denotes self-elation, thus the love of self; a hill, the love of the world,

795, 1687; *sh.* 1691. As the external sense of the Word ascends to the internal, the idea of a mountain first perishes and leaves the idea of altitude, then from altitude the idea passes to that of holiness, 1430, 6435 end. A mountain denotes love in every sense, celestial, spiritual, infernal; also good, because all good is referable to some love, 2460. So long as the ancient church was in its simplicity, worship on mountains and in groves was holy, because by mountains and hills they understood love and charity, and by leafy and fruit-bearing trees all that was spiritual therefrom, 2722; further *ill.* 4288. The most ancient people who lived before the flood, perceived the celestial and spiritual things of the Lord's kingdom from mountains, hills, plains, valleys, gardens, groves, &c., the ancients also worshipped in such places from a traditional knowledge of their signification, but in the time of the Jews such worship had become idolatrous and was prohibited, 2722, 4288, 6435. Mountain denotes the good of love, because what is interior appears to man who thinks from space, as if it were high; it is thus heaven appears to him, also the Lord, who is called the Most High, 4210. A mountain denotes the good of celestial love; hill, the good of spiritual love; hills of an age (or everlasting hills), the good of mutual love, which is the good of the celestial church, *ill.* and *sh.* 6435. Mountain of God denotes the good of love, or the good of truth according to the subject; the former, 6829, 7056; the latter, 8658; see below, 9420. The mountain of Jehovah's inheritance denotes heaven where the good of love is, or the life of truth and good, 8327. Mount Sinai denotes good in which is truth, 8658 end. In the supreme sense, Mount Sinai denotes divine truth from divine good; in the internal sense, the truth of faith from good; but before the law was promulgated the truth of faith to be implanted in good, 8753. A mountain denotes divine celestial good, and hence the good of celestial love, 8758; in other words, divine good in heaven; heaven itself from good, 8761, 8795; the inmost heaven, 8797. Mount Sinai denotes heaven, also divine good united to divine truth there, 8805, 8818, 8819, 8822, 8826, 8916. Mount Sinai called the mountain of God, denotes the law or divine truth from the Lord, the Word as received in heaven, heaven itself from divine truth, passages cited, 9420. The summit of Mount Sinai denotes the inmost of the law or Word, hence the inmost of heaven; the mountain below the summit, the internal as received in heaven; the parts below the mountain where the elders and people remained, the external, 9422, 9434. See HOREB. Mountains denote the good of celestial love, hills the good of spiritual love, rocks the good of faith, and in each case the corresponding heaven or dwelling-places of angels and spirits; this from appearances in the other life, 10,438, 10,580, 10,608. The rocks upon which those who are in faith dwell in the other life appear of stone, but the mountains are elevations of the earth, 10,580. The more interior and perfect the angels are the higher they dwell in the mountains; while those not yet become angels dwell in the plains between the rocks and mountains, and infernal spirits under them, 10,608. The cloudy and dark spheres which exhale from the evils and falses of infernal spirits also assume the appearance of mountains or rocks, under which they hide themselves, 4299, 8265; see the same numbers cited below.

2. *Harmony of Passages.* All the high mountains covered with

the waters of the flood (Gen. vii. 19), denotes that all the goods of charity were extinguished by falses and persuasions of the false, 795. The ark of Noah resting upon the mountains Ararath (Gen. viii. 4, 5), denotes the first light after temptations, which is from charity, 854, 859. The children of Shem dwelling from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the east (Gen. x. 30), denotes worship from the truths of faith, extending to the good of charity as its end, 1248—1250. Abraham's removal into a mountain from the east of Bethel (Gen. xii. 8), denotes the progression of celestial love with which the Lord was imbued in infancy, 1450—1451. They that remained flying to the mountains, after Abraham's victory in Siddim (Gen. xiv. 10), denotes the love of self and the world against which the Lord fought from his love for the whole human race, 1687, 1690—1691. Lot said to ascend from Zoar and dwell in the mountain (Gen. xix. 30), denotes the obscure good of those who are without the truths of faith, 2459—2460. Jacob overtaken by Laban in Mount Gilead, and parting with him there (Gen. xxxi. 21, 23, 25), denotes the first state of good with the regenerate and the last of former good, 4117, 4124. Jacob sacrificing a sacrifice in the mountain (Gen. xxxi. 54), denotes worship from the good of love, 4210. The angel of Jehovah appearing to Moses in the Mount of God (Ex. iii. 2), denotes the divine human manifested in the good of love, 6829—6831. Ye shall worship God by this mountain, said to Moses (Ex. iii. 12), denotes the perception and acknowledgment of the Divine from love, 6872. Aaron meeting with Moses in the mount of God (Ex. iv. 27) denotes the conjunction of truth immediately from the divine and truth mediate in the good of love, 7056. Israel to be planted in the mountain of Jehovah's inheritance, (Ex. xv. 17), denotes regeneration, and heaven, from the life of truth and good, 8326—8327. The Israelites encamped at the mount of God (Ex. xxiii. 5), denotes the new arrangement of truths when about to be conjoined with good in the second state of regeneration, 8658. Moses communicating with Jehovah in Mount Sinai (Ex. xix., &c.), denotes generally the revelation of divine truth or the Word from heaven, 9370. See MOSES (19, 21, 23). Jehovah came from Sinai, he shone from Mount Paran (Deut. xxxiii. 2), denotes the procedure of divine truth, or the law, from divine good, 9420. Mount Ephraim called a wood, and given to Ephraim and Manasseh (Josh. xvii. 15, 18), denotes intelligence, 1574. The mountain filled with horses and with chariots of fire round about Elisha (2 Kings, vi. 17), denotes doctrinals good and true from the Lord, 4720. The mountains shall bring peace, and the little hills by righteousness (Ps. lxxii. 3), denotes love to the Lord and the neighbour, such as it was in the most ancient church, 795. Upon every lofty mountain, and every high hill, rivers and streams of water (Is. xxx. 25), denotes the goods of love and charity, and the truths of faith from them, 795. Like one going to the mountain of Jehovah, to the rock of Israel (Is. xxx. 29), denotes the Lord as to the good of love and the good of charity, 795. Get thee up into the high mountains, shout from the head of the mountains, &c. (Is. xl. 9; xlii. 11; lii. 7; lv. 12), denotes the worship of the Lord from love, 795. He that confideth in me shall possess the earth, and inherit the mountain of my holiness (Is. lvii. 13), denotes the Lord's kingdom where all is love and charity, 795. The glory of Jehovah on the mountain east of

the city (Ezek. xi. 23), denotes the sphere of celestial love from the Lord, 1250. The house and the top of the mountain made holy (Ezek. xliii. 12), denotes the Lord's celestial kingdom from the good of love, 10,129. Judah called a mountain in a field (Jer. xviii. 3), denotes the principle of celestial love in the Lord's kingdom represented by them, 10,227. The mountain of the congregation in the sides of the north (Is. xiv. 13), denotes the obscure state where the influx of good, which flows in with light from the Lord, is terminated, 3708. Four chariots going out from between two mountains of brass (Zech. vi. 1—8), denotes the procedure of doctrinals from the good of love to the Lord and love to the neighbour in the natural degree, 3708. The mountains shall distil sweet wine and all the hills shall flow down when captive Israel is restored (Amos ix. 13), denotes the goods of love and charity when the spiritual church is delivered from falses, 5117. Jehovah-Zebaoth come down to fight upon mount Zion and upon the hill thereof (Is. xxxi. 4), denotes the omnipotence of divine good and divine truth, 6367. Contend with the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice (Mic. vi. 1), denotes truth speaking with those who are elate of heart in self-love, and with those who are in charity, 9024. They of the south shall possess the Mount of Esau (Obad. ver. 19), denotes the good of love with those who are in the light of truth, 9340. His feet shall stand upon the Mount of Olives and the mountain shall divide, &c. (Zech. xiv. 4), denotes the advent of the Lord in the good of love and charity, and the church formed by such goods receding from the Jews to the nations, 9780, 10,261. The Lord so often in the mount of Olives when he was in the world, and in the desert, denotes the good of love and the temptations it underwent with him, 2708 end, 9780 end, 9937, 10,261. The Lord set upon a high mountain, and upon a pinnacle of the temple, by the devil, denotes the extreme temptation-combats that he sustained against the loves of self and the world, thus against hell, 1691. Let them that are in Judæa flee into the mountains (Matt. xxiv.), denotes salvation in love to the Lord and charity to the neighbour, 795 end, 2454. They shall say to the mountains fall upon us, and to the hills cover us (Luke xxiii. 30; Rev. vi. 16), denotes the state of the evil unable to bear the Lord's presence, 4299, 8265. A great mountain burning with fire cast into the sea (Rev. viii. 9), denotes the love of self in the scientifics of the natural man, 6385, 9755.

MOURNING [*luctus*]. To mourn and weep has reference to the night of the church; to mourn, said on account of its good, to weep, on account of its truth, 2910. Days of mourning, denote the state of inversion when truth seems to lose its life by the priority given to good, *ill.* 3607. Mourning on account of Joseph when he was conveyed away into Egypt, denotes grief on account of lost truth and good; hence the rending of garments in ancient times, 4763, 4779. Mourning predicated of Joseph's brethren when the cup was found, denotes grief because of truth from the proprium, 5773. The great mourning when Jacob died in Egypt, denotes grief or temptation when the state of initiation commences, by which the knowledges of good and truth are implanted in good, 6539—6543. Tearing the hair when they mourned, thus baldness, represented the deprivation of the intelligence of truth, which causes spiritual grief, 9960.

MOUSE [*mus*]. The sordidly avaricious in the other life seem to

be infested by mice and similar things according to their kind of avarice, 938, 954. The sphere of the avaricious [Jews] smells like the stench of mice, 1514, 4628.

MOUTH [*os-oris*]. In the heart denotes what is internal and proceeds from good; in the mouth what is external and proceeds from truth; hence, venison in the mouth of Isaac, denotes the good of life in natural affection, 3313. The mouth according to usage in the Word, is put for the voice, or enunciation, of which it is the organ; the tongue for speech, of which it is the organ; the difference between which is relatively the same as between hearing and perception, 6985, *ill.* 6987. Moses called heavy in mouth and tongue, denotes that truth immediately from the divine cannot be heard or perceived; but Aaron called his mouth, and afterwards his prophet, denotes that it is accommodated to human understanding, 6985, 6998, 7004—7007, 7009, 7268 end, 7269—7270. The mouth and the lips correspond to interior speech, which is active or speaking thought, and is the immediate cause of exterior speech. Who hath made man's mouth, &c., denotes that thought and speech are caused by the influx of life from the Lord, 6987, 6991. In the mouth (or discourse) is understood of both parts of the mind, intellectual and voluntary; "the law of Jehovah in thy mouth," denotes the divine truth in all that proceeds from the understanding and the will, 8068. The organs and parts of the mouth are formed to the double office of nourishment and speech; also, that they correspond to the affection of knowing, and to the affection of thinking and producing what is thought, 4795, 6057, 8910. From the mouth and from the heart, denotes from the understanding and the will, also from truth and good; because the mouth, the lips, the tongue, &c., correspond to thought, and the heart to affection; passages collated, 3313, 8068, 8910. The parts of the mouth correspond to the intellectual part of man, because the mouth utters both the voice and the speech, 8068, 9384. The Israelites journeying according to the commandment [mouth] of Jehovah, denotes according to truth divine, or the providential means by which man is led to accept life from heaven, 8559—8560. The words of the Lord concerning defilement by that which goeth out of the mouth, not by that which entereth in, denotes that guilt accrues to man when evil which first enters the thought passes into will and act, *ill.* 8910. All parts of the face have reference to the affections, with which their functions and uses correspond; the parts of the mouth to whatever regards the enunciation of truth, 9049 end. The manna to be collected to the mouth of every one, according to his eating, denotes the good of truth to the full capacity of reception, 8467. Joseph said to sustain his father, his brethren, and the whole house of his father, to the mouth of an infant, denotes the influx of good from the celestial internal into spiritual good conjoined with the truths of the church in the natural man, according to the quality of innocence, 6107. The mouth of the sword, when Hamor and Shechem were slain, denotes the false and evil combating; when the Amalekites were defeated, truth combating, 4501, 8617. The silver of every one of Joseph's brethren returned in the mouth of his sack, denotes that truths are given to all according to reception, first in the entrance of the natural memory, 5657. The opening in the robe of the ephod called its mouth, and worked round with woven work lest it should rend, denotes

the influx of celestial good into spiritual, how it is guarded, &c., 9913—9916. For additional particulars concerning speech and the correspondence of the tongue, see **LANGUAGE**.

MOVE, *to*. See **MOTION**.

MOWERS or **CUTTERS** [*serratores*]. See **MERIT**.

MUCH or **MANY** [*multum*], is predicated of truths, great [*magnum*] of goods, 6172, 6654. See **MULTIPLICATION**, **MULTITUDE**.

MUCUS. See **Nose**.

MULE. A horse denotes intellectual truth, a he-mule rational, a he-ass natural, 1949. Ishmael is called a wild ass or a he-mule of the desert, because he represents rational truth separate from good, 1950. In ancient times a judge rode on a she-ass, his sons on he-asses, a king on a she-mule, and his sons on he-mules, from correspondence, 2781. A he-mule denotes rational truth; a she-mule the affection of rational truth, 2781. Flock and herd denote rational and natural good, mules and asses rational and natural truths, 4505—4506. Anah said to have found mules in the desert as he fed the asses of Zibion his father (Gen. xxxvi. 24), denotes (rational) truths from scientifics (which are natural truths), 4648. In assigning this signification to mules and asses it must be understood that they serve for riding, not for carrying burdens, 5741.

MULTIPLICATION. To be fruitful is predicated of love, to be multiplied of faith, 43, 55, 983, 1941, 5355; and they are effected by the operation of the internal man into the external, 913; or by their conjunction, 3971, 3186. When the Lord is treated of, multiplication signifies fructification, because all rational truth in him was made good, 1940. Fructification is predicated of affection, multiplication of truths received in affection, 2846, 2847. The name of Joseph in the supreme sense, denotes the Lord as to the divine spiritual; in the internal sense, the spiritual kingdom or good of faith; in the external sense, salvation, fructification, and multiplication, *ill.* 3969. Fructification and multiplication are predicated of the interior or rational man, 1015. Truth is only multiplied with those who are in the good of charity, 5355. Good is not fructified, nor truth multiplied, until the marriage of good and truth is effected in the rational, 3186. The fructification of good then takes place in the affections of the external man, the multiplication of truth in his memory, 913. There is no real multiplication of truth except from good, 5345, 5355. And, on the other hand, good is continually multiplying truths and producing them around itself, 5912. Numbers multiplied or divided have a similar signification to the whole numbers, 5291, 10,253. See **MULTITUDE**.

MULTITUDE. Not to be numbered for multitude is predicated of truth, and denotes the immense multiplication of intelligence and wisdom, 1941, 2006. A company, a congregation, and a multitude, are all predicated of truths, 4574; and in the opposite sense of falses, 6355. To be great is predicated of good; to be multiplied, of truth; to grow into a multitude, denotes the extension of truths from good in the inmost, 6172, 6285. In the supreme sense magnitude denotes omnipotence, multitude omniscience, 3934. The multitude of the sea, denotes the immense plenty of natural truth, 3048. See **TROOP**, **TRIBES**.

MURMUR, *to*, [*murmurare*]. The murmurings of the sons of

Israel in the desert, denotes complaint and the feeling of pain from the bitterness of temptation, *sh.* 8351, 8403, 8429, 8569. See MOSES (17).

MUSCLE [*musculus*]. The voluntary power exercised over the muscles is due to the fibres from the cerebrum, 4325. The lips are abundantly supplied with muscular fibres which rarely come into use at the present day, on account of insincerity, 4799. The composition of the muscles explained, and compared with the order of scientifics in the memory, 9394. See MOTION.

MÜSES. See PARNASSUS.

MUSIC. In ancient times they performed sacred music on various kinds of instruments, as timbrels, psalteries, flutes or pipes, harps, &c., some of which belong to the celestial class and some to the spiritual, 4138. The glorification of the Lord by vocal and instrumental harmony affects the angels with joy by reason of its correspondence with the choirs of heaven, and with the rythmical speech of the angels, 8261. Musical instruments correspond to the delight and sweetness of spiritual and celestial affection, and actually excite them, 8337. Wind instruments express affections of good, stringed instruments affections of truth, 8337, 8802. Accordingly, the former have reference to celestial, the latter to spiritual things, 418. Songs and musical instruments were of old accompanied with the chorus or dance, because the delights which they preferred before all others were spiritual, and they thus manifested their spiritual affections, 8339, 8340. Angels and spirits distinguish the sounds of speech as well as of vocal and instrumental music according to differences of good and truth, 420. See CHOIR, SINGING, GLORY.

THE HARP [*cithara*] and similar instruments signify the spiritual things of faith, 418; or the truths of faith, 420. The joy of the harp signifies the delight of the affection of the truth of faith, 8337. The timbrel and harp is predicated of spiritual good, or the good of faith, which is charity, 4138.

THE ORGAN [*organum*], being intermediate between a stringed and a wind instrument, signifies spiritual good; the harp and the organ together, faith, which involves both good and truth, 419. To praise the Lord on stringed instruments and organs, is to glorify him from truths and goods thence derived, 8337.

THE PSALTERY [*nablium*]. To sing to the harp, the ten-stringed psaltery, and similar instruments, is to celebrate the truths and goods of faith, 420, 3880. See SINGING.

THE DRUM or TIMBREL [*tympanum*]. The drum signifies good, as the harp truth, 420. Drums and harps belong to the spiritual class, and denote spiritual good, *ill.* 4138; or, what is the same, the good of faith, *sh.* 8337. The drum corresponds to the good of truth because it is neither a stringed nor a wind instrument, but being of parchment, is like a continued string, 8337. To take a timbrel in the hand is to glorify the Lord from the good of faith and its affection; to praise him with the timbrel and dance, or chorus, the same from the good and truth of faith, 8337; or the affection of truth derived from good, 3081. The timbrel or drum is predicated of the affection of spiritual good, 8339; and hence the spiritual church is denoted by damsels playing on timbrels, 6742.

THE TRUMPET [*tuba, buccina*]. Evangelization by the influx of holy good and truth is denoted by the angels gathering together the elect with the sound of a trumpet, 4060, 8915. The trumpet corresponds to the affection of celestial good; its being sounded and heard, denotes the common influx and reception of that good, hence called the drawing of Jobel, or Jubilee, 8802. The voice or sound of a trumpet is the truth of celestial good, 8815. Trumpets blown by angels signify divine truth passing through heaven, 8815. The sound of a trumpet waxing louder and louder, signifies revelation through the angelic heaven becoming more resonant and gross in the lower degrees, 8823. The voice of a trumpet signifies the state of the angelic heaven around the divine, and divine truth thence proceeding, 8915.

MUST or NEW WINE [*mustum*]. See WINE.

MUSTARD-SEED, THE GRAIN OF, (Matt. xiii. 31), denotes good at the beginning of regeneration before man is made spiritual, *ill.* 55.

MUTUAL LOVE. See LOVE (16).

MYRIADS. See NUMBER.

MYRRH [*stacte*]. Spices and gum and myrrh, which the Ishmaelites were carrying down to Egypt, denote interior natural truths, *ill.* 4748. Aromatic wax and myrrh, sent by Israel to his sons, denote truth derived from good in the interior of the natural man, because they are purer than gum and honey which denote the same in the exterior, 5621. Myrrh, in the composition of the perfume, denotes the affection of sensual truth which is of the internal natural; this signification is deduced from its order among the ingredients because the Word by which it is expressed does not occur elsewhere, 10,292.

MYRRH, BEST, [*myrrha optima, myrrha nobilis*], in the holy anointing oil, denotes the perception of sensual truth, *sh.* 10,252, 10,256, 10,264. Gold and frankincense, denote the all of the good of love and truth of faith; myrrh, both in externals, 9293. Gold denotes good; frankincense and myrrh internal and external truth, both from good, 10,252. The bodies of the dead were anointed with myrrh and aloes to represent the preservation of all truths and goods in man, and likewise his resurrection, 10,252. Myrrh, and aloes, and kesia, signify divine truths in their order proceeding from divine good, 10,258.

MYSTERY. Concerning those who seek to know the mysteries of faith, by sensual, scientific, and philosophical reasonings; that they are signified in the Word by the drunken, &c., 1071—1072; compare 3394. The mysteries of faith are not revealed to those who would profane them; this for their own sakes, lest they should perish, *ill.* 301—302. The correspondence of man to heaven, and of heaven to the Lord, is a great mystery, not heretofore revealed, 3624. A great mystery is discovered in the internal sense of the Word concerning the salvation of the spiritual by the Lord's advent, *ill.* 6854, 6858, 8054, 9315.

MYSTICS, MYSTICAL. The mystical sense of the Word is the internal sense which treats solely of the Lord and his kingdom, thus, of good and truth; any supposed mystical sense except this, must be fabulous, magical, or idolatrous, 4923, 9280 end. The mystics or wise ones of ancient times, called magi, were versed in mystical scientifics, or the science of spiritual things and their correspondence with natural; they also received revelations, 5223, 7296. See MAGIC.

N

NAAMAN. The healing of Naaman's leprosy by washing seven times in Jordan represented baptism, which denotes initiation into the church, and, accordingly, Regeneration; not that any one is regenerated by baptism, but that it is a sign of Regeneration, 4255.

NAAMAH. See **LAMECH**.

NADAB and ABIHU, the sons of Aaron, signify doctrine from the Word, internal and external, 9375. Aaron and his sons, Nadab and Abihu, together with the seventy elders of Israel, were not allowed to ascend into the mount with Moses, because they represented the Word in the letter and the truths of the church thence derived, which have no separate conjunction and presence with the Lord, 9379. As to their ascent afterwards, and the advent of the Lord with such as they represent, in the ultimate sense of the Word, 9403, and sequel. Aaron as High Priest signifies divine good, his sons, divine truth proceeding from divine good, 9807. Divine good in the inmost heaven, or the voluntary part of man is called celestial good, which is also represented by Aaron, 9810. In the second heaven, or intellectual part of man, it is called spiritual good, and is represented by the two sons of Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, 9810, 9811. In the first or ultimate heaven it is called the good of faith and obedience, and is represented by Eleazar and Ithamar, the two younger sons of Aaron, 9812. In the supreme sense, the Lord as to divine celestial good is denoted by Aaron, as to divine spiritual good by his two elder sons, and as to divine natural good by the two younger, 9812, 9813. In the same sense, the sons of Aaron signify divine truths proceeding from divine good, 9946. Nadab and Abihu perished when they offered incense with strange fire before the Lord, because the representation by which they were conjoined with heaven was thus brought to an end, and there was no longer any protection against hell, compare 9375, 10,244.

NAHOR [*Nachor*], the fourth son of Eber, denotes external worship verging to idolatry, and the nation itself with which such worship prevailed, 1351—1353. His son Terah denotes the idolatrous worship into which the Hebrew, or second ancient church, had thus declined, and also the nation practising it; his other sons and daughters, various idolatrous rituals, 1354. In the family of Terah, the name of Jehovah was forgotten, and they worshipped Schaddai, and other gods, or Teraphim, 1992, 5628. Notwithstanding their idolatry, the family of Terah were more capable of receiving the goods and truths of faith than others in Syria, with whom the knowledge of such goods and truths had been preserved, 1366. When the representative Jewish church began with Abraham, the son of Terah, the whole family became representative characters, 1375, 3778, 1361 end. Before they became representative, Terah denotes idolatrous worship in general, 1367; but afterwards, the common stock or beginning of churches, 3778, 4207.

Nahor, together with Abram and Haran, the three sons of Terah, were themselves idolaters and the fathers of idolatrous nations, 1355, 1360. Nahor, Abram, and Haran, denote the three universal kinds of idolatry, the love of self, the love of the world, and the love of pleasure, 1357. The death of Haran, denotes the obliteration of interior worship

in this state; the marriage of Abram and Nahor, the conjunction of the evil and false in idolatrous worship, 1366, 1369, 1370. The subsequent history of Abram represents the salvation of those who are in the church, or possess the Word; and the transactions with the family of Nahor, the salvation of those who have no knowledge of the Word, 2861, 3778. The sons born to Nahor of his wife Milcah, denote those out of the church who are in brotherhood from good, with whom, therefore, the Lord can be present, 2860, 2863, 2864, 2866, 4206. Their names Huz, Buz, Kemuel (the father of Aram), Chesed, Hazo, Pildash, Jidlaph, and Bethuel, denote various religious principles and worship, 2864. Nahor himself and his wife Milcah (the daughter of Haran) signify good and truth with such, 2863. Bethuel, the last of their sons (just named), denotes the good of charity, such as it is with the more upright Gentiles, from which arises the affection of truth denoted by Rebecca, 2865, 3111. In a summary, the house of Nahor and Bethuel denotes the whole ground and origin of that affection, namely, from divine influx into the natural man, his proprium yet remaining, 3078, 3112; compare, 3019. The city of Nahor, likewise, denotes a doctrinal related to the divine, because Nahor was the brother of Abram, 3052. See **SYRIA**. The sons of Nahor by his concubine Reumah, namely, Tebah, Gaham, Thahash, and Maachah, denote various religious principles grounded in idolatrous worship, but in good; thus, a third class who are capable of salvation, 2868, 2869.

The history of Isaac and Rebecca represents the whole process of the initiation and conjunction of truth with good in the Lord's divine rational, 3012, 3013. Laban, the brother of Rebecca, denotes the affection of good in the natural man, which serves for the introduction of genuine goods and truths, 3012, 3974, 3982. How this good arises from the common stock, or the house of Nahor and Bethuel, in like manner as the affection of truth signified by Rebecca, 3778. See **LABAN, REBECCA**.

NAIL, PEG, AWL [*clavus, parillus, subula*], denotes generally fastening, adjunction; in the spiritual sense, the being addicted to somewhat, 8990 end. The Hebrew servant having his ear bored through with an awl, denotes a perpetual state of obedience to truth, *br.* 3869, *ill.* 8989—8990. All the pegs or pins of the court of the tabernacle to be of brass, denotes the conjoining and strengthening principles, *sh.* 9777. When a nail denotes adjunction or fixation, it is understood as a nail upon which anything can be suspended, 9777 end. The cords and nails of the tabernacle denote the conjoining goods and truths of heaven, 9854.

NAKEDNESS [*nuditas*]. 1. When nakedness is without shame it denotes innocence, but without innocence it is a scandal and disgrace, 165, 213. Spirits strip themselves naked in attestation of innocence, and they who are most innocent in heaven appear like naked infants, 165; see below, 9262. When nakedness is mentioned in the Word in an opprobrious sense, it denotes the deprivation of intelligence and wisdom, thus the proprium, which is wholly evil and false, *sh.* 213—215. To be uncovered or naked is to be deprived of the truths of faith, because the truths of faith are the clothing of charity as the body of the soul, 1073. To see the nakedness of another is to see what is evil in him, which they who are in the love of self, or no charity, are most prone to see, 1079. To be naked is to be deprived of truths or to be without truths, *sh.* 5433; and therefore filled with falses, 8946. When externals are removed the naked interiors appear; and the interior state of the

Jewish people was thus represented when Zipporah circumcised her son, 7045, 7046, 7049. Naked truths are so called when they have receded entirely from good, and such truth is meant by the maid-servant behind the mill (Exod. xi. 5), 7780. Nakedness is not a shame and scandal to the chaste and innocent, but to the lascivious and immodest; hence, some who live a celestial life in the planet Jupiter think it no shame to go naked, 8375. Nakedness has various significations according to the parts; baldness, or nakedness of the head, denotes deprivation of the intelligence of truth and the wisdom of good; nakedness of the body, deprivation of the truths of faith; nakedness of the loins and members of generation, deprivation of the good of love, *sk.* 9960. In the genuine sense, the nakedness last mentioned denotes conjugal love, and the good of celestial love, otherwise, the opposite of these loves, 9960. They who receive the good of love from the Lord are in the heaven of innocence, and appear naked and like infants; for this reason innocence is represented by nakedness and by infancy; passages cited, 9262. In the Hebrew tongue the same word signifies to be dissolute, to be averse or turned back, to draw back, to be naked; and by nakedness is signified being deprived of the good of love and the truth of faith, 10,479. See INNOCENCE.

2. *Harmony of Passages.* Both said to be naked, the man and his wife, and not ashamed, denotes the innocence of the celestial man in his proprium, 163—165. The eyes of them both were opened and they knew that they were naked, denotes the consciousness that they were no longer in innocence, 211—215, 222—228, 229; summary, 9960 end. Noah said to be drunken and uncovered in the midst of his tent, denotes the spiritual man perverse in understanding and without the truths of faith, 1070—1074. Shem and Japheth covering his nakedness denotes the state of those principled in charity who do not reflect upon others on account of their evils, 1086—1088; compare, 9960. Joseph accusing his brethren as spies come to see the nakedness of the land, denotes perception concerning those who profess truths for the sake of gain, and are therefore without truths, 5431—5433, 5439. Ye shall not go up to my altar by steps that your nakedness be not discovered thereon, denotes that those who are in externals are not allowed to elevate themselves to the superior degrees, lest their interior evils and falses should be manifested, 8945—8946, 9960. Breeches of linen commanded to be made to cover their nakedness, denotes the external of conjugal love and external truth by which the defiled and infernal interiors were to be hidden, 9959—9961. The Israelites naked [*dissolutus*] and dancing before the golden calf, denotes the state of aversion from the internals of the Word of the church and of worship, and the delight of the external loves in worship, 10,459—10,460, 10,479—10,480. The Laodiceans said to call themselves rich, while they are poor, and miserable, and blind, and naked, denotes the state of those who have knowledges of good and truth which are not made of the life, 9960. They who hate the whore said to devastate her and to make her naked, denotes the state of those who falsify truths, that they are at length deprived of them, 9960. Make bare the feet, uncover the thigh, thy nakedness shall be uncovered, said of the daughter of Babylon, denotes the infernal interiors becoming manifest of those who prostitute holy things, internal and external, 9960. I will uncover thy skirts upon thy faces, and I will show to the nations thy nakedness and to the kingdoms thy shame (Nahum iii. 5), denotes

the withdrawal of assumed exteriors, when the infernal loves of the interiors become apparent, 9960. Those that make others drunken to look upon their nakedness (Hab. ii. 15), denotes the insanity of falses making manifest the infernal loves, 9960. In thee have they discovered their fathers' nakedness (Ezek. xxii. 10), denotes the state when hereditary evil is made one's own, 9960. The words of our Lord concerning the naked, &c. (Matt. xxiv.), denotes those who acknowledge that there is nothing of good and truth in themselves, 3419, 4956, 4958, 5064, 5433, 7260—7261, 9960.

NAME [*nomen*]. 1. *Generally.* Name, and calling by name, denotes knowledge concerning the quality of a thing, 144, *sk.* 145, 479, 1754, 1896, 2009, 3237, 3266, 3322, 3421—3422, 3429, 4285, 4291, 5351, 6283, 6674, 10,329. The ancients did not merely compare all things in man to beasts and birds, but they actually called them by such names, thus, the sensual part of man was, in their language, the serpent, so in other cases, *sk.* 195. By name in the Word is denoted the essence and its quality, 1754. The names of men, of kingdoms, of cities, &c., do not penetrate into heaven, for spirits cannot even utter any name or word of natural language, 1876; see below, 2009, 3767, 10,216. Unless the names of kingdoms, places, and persons, were significant, nothing divine could be recognized in such parts of the Word, but really they all contain the arcana of heaven, *ill.* 1888. Names are not attended to in heaven, but instead thereof they apprehend in idea all that the name implies, 2009. In heaven one is distinguished from another by the idea of quality, not by name; and even in the world when a person is named his quality is thought of, 2009. When name does not occur, but *calling* is mentioned, it denotes *to be such*, *e. g.*, They call themselves of the holy city. He shall be called the Son of the Highest, 3421; another example in the case of Benjamin, 4592. All the names given to persons, places, and things, in ancient times, were significative either of a thing or a state, 3422, 3427; and hence places became representative, 3686, 3861; see below, 4298. The same names that signify things, *e. g.*, knowledges of good and truth, reasonings, &c., denote those in whom they are, but the angels speak from the universal idea of the thing and not from the idea of persons, because they attribute all to the Lord, 3767. The ancients gave names to places from something particular that had happened in them, and such names were significative of the thing itself that had happened, and also of its state, 4298. The ancient names of places in the land of Canaan involve celestial and spiritual significations, because given by the men of the most ancient church who had communication with heaven; on this account their signification is instantly perceived in heaven, 6516. The names by which the ancient church designated the spiritual state of others were from heaven, as the blind, the sick, the hungry, the thirsty, the naked, the stranger, 7260—7261. Names, being material, do not pass into heaven, but the spiritual thing denoted by them, according to the series in which they occur; in the inmost heaven the Lord Himself is perceived in place of names, *ill.* 10,216, 10,282. Generally, that names, calling by name, and calling mentioned by itself, denote things which are thus described as to quality, 10,329. See LANGUAGE, WORD.

2. *Names of Persons.* The names given by the ancients to their sons and daughters were significant, and to call by names, according to

their manner of understanding, was to know the quality, 144; see below, 1946. The signification of names in ancient times, enabled them to stand for things, which could thus be treated genealogically, and represented by births, by sons and daughters, &c., 339. When sons are not mentioned, but their names (*e. g.*, Shem, Ham, and Japheth), they denote the church thus represented, and whatever is of the church, in one complex, 768; see below, 1896. From the signification of names in those parts of the Word which appear nothing but genealogies, a beautiful meaning and sequence arises in the internal sense, 1224, 1264; 4642 cited below. The names before Heber were not those of real persons, but of real nations forming the ancient church to whom those significant names were applied, 1140, 1238. When a name is mentioned in the Word it marks that something is to be particularly observed; this because name denotes quality, 1896; see below, 6674. The names given to their sons and daughters by the ancients were significant of the state of the parents, but especially of the mothers, either when they conceived, during the time of gestation, or at both; otherwise, they denoted the state of the infant when born, 1946, *sh.* 2643. It was a customary manner of writing amongst the ancients to introduce things, *e. g.*, wisdom, intelligence, and science, as historical personages, and to give them significant names; such were the gods and demigods of antiquity, 4442. The derivations of divine good in the Lord's natural man, are treated of under the names of the natiivities of Esau, because the subject exceeds all human understanding, *ill.* 4642. When several names occur together in the Word, they represent various things, but all in one and the same person, 5095. In the prophecies mere names often occur, whether of persons, kingdoms, or cities; these are various in the external sense but one in the internal, 5095. The idea of person in the letter is always turned into the idea of some spiritual thing in the internal sense, thus the idea of a man, a husband, a wife, a woman, a virgin, into the idea of truth or good, 5225. Nothing is known in heaven of any person, nation, or people mentioned in the letter of the Word, but the thing or quality represented by them, 5225, especially 10,216. Names in the Word comprehend in a summary the whole quality and state of the thing understood by them, 6674. The names of the sons of Israel and the twelve tribes named after them, denote the all of truth and good, or of faith and love, but variously according to the order in which they occur, *ill.* and *sh.* 3861—3862, 4603—4605, 6640, 7230—7231, 9846, 10,216; they also represent heaven, with all its societies; passages cited, 9863 end; in the opposite sense, they denote falses and evils, 4503; for particulars see TRIBES.

3. *Name, applied to the Lord*, denotes the Divine Essence, 1736 end, 3237. The name or quality of Jehovah is the Lord's Divine Human, 2628, 6280, *sh.* 6887, 7194, 8274, 10,646. To call on the name of Jehovah was a formula which denotes all worship, *sh.* 440, 441. The name of God or the Lord denotes the all of love and faith in one complex, from which He is worshipped, thus quality, *sh.* 2724, 3006, 3443, 3488, 6280, *sh.* 6674, 6887 end, 7167, 7194, 8274, 9283, 9310, 9674 end, 10,646. When internal worship, or love and faith perished, the name alone was worshipped, and hence arose as many distinct gods as there had been names, 2724. The various names by which the Lord is called are used in the Word on account of the internal sense, and ori-

ginally they were so understood by the ancients, *ill.* 300, 2001, 2724, 3667. To bring the name of God into what is vain is to profane and blaspheme, and to apply divine statutes to idolatrous worship as the Jews did when they adored the golden calf, 8882. Spiritually, it is to turn what is true into evil by believing it and yet not regarding it in life; it is also to turn what is good into the false by living a holy life and not believing the truth; in both cases it is profanation, 8882. The name of the Lord denotes all that is divine in the church; or all the good of love and truth of faith that is from the Lord, 7194, *sh.* 9310; in the opposite sense, the name of strange gods denotes all falses, 9283. The names of the Lord, (Jesus and Christ,) denote the divine marriage of good and truth, *ill.* and *sh.* 3004—3011, 5502. As to other divine names, see LORD (68). They who put worship in a name, whether like the Jews in the name of Jehovah, or like Christians in the name of the Lord, are not more worthy on that account; but by salvation in the name of the Lord is meant in the true doctrine of faith, which is the doctrine of mutual love, 2009 end, 2724, *br.* 6674, 9310.

4. *Names applied to Angels*, or to men representing angels, denote goods and truths, 1754. See MICHAEL.

5. *Harmony of Passages*. Every beast of the field and every bird of heaven brought to the man and named by him, denotes the quality of the affections of good and of the knowledges of truth, 142—145. Then began men to call on the name of Jehovah, denotes the worship of the Lord from charity, 440. The names of the families of Shem, denote the ancient church and its differences of charity and faith, hence of worship, 1140, 1224, 1238, 1264. Let us build us a city and a tower, and make us a name, denotes doctrine and worship in order to the acknowledgment of their power, 1304, 1308. I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee and make thy name great, said to Abraham, denotes the celestial principle of love, and its good, the endeavour of which is to serve all, 1416—1419. Thy name shall no longer be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham, because I have made thee a father of a multitude of nations, denotes the human quality put off by the Lord and the infinite divine put on, from which all good and truth would proceed, 2008—2011. Abraham calling the name of his son that was born to himself, that Sarah bare to him, Isaac, denotes the quality of the divine human commencing from the Divine Itself, 2627—2630. His planting a grove and calling there on the name of the God of Eternity, denotes doctrine and worship, the quality of which is described, 2722—2724. The name of Jacob changed to Israel, denotes the quality of good from truth become celestial spiritual by victories in temptations, 4285—4287. The name of the place called Peniel, because (he said) I have seen God faces to faces, denotes the state in which interior temptations are sustained, 4298, 4299. Let my name be called in them (the sons of Joseph), and the name of my fathers, of Abraham and Isaac, denotes the quality represented by Israel, and the quality of internal good and truth, in the will and understanding, 6283, 6284. The name of the one (midwife) Shiphrah, the name of the other Puah, denotes the quality and state of the natural mind when receptive of goods and truths from the internal, 6674, 6675. The God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, this is my name to eternity, denotes the Divine Itself, and the Divine Human manifesting its quality, the

Lord, 6885, 6887. Moses said to speak in the name of Jehovah, denotes the divine law, revealing the all of faith and charity, 7167. I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, in God Schaddai, but in my name Jehovah I was not known to them, denotes the infirm human during temptations, and the divine human afterwards, 7193—7194. Jehovah is a man of war, Jehovah is his name, (in the Song of Moses), denotes the Lord fighting against all evils and falses, and the source of all good and truth, 8273—8274. Thou shalt keep my precepts, thou shalt not carry the name of thy God into what is vain, denotes that the truths of faith when received are not to be turned into evil, 8881—8883. In every place in which I put the memory of my name, I will come to thee, &c., denotes the presence and influx of the divine in every one's state of faith, 8938—8939. Ye shall not make mention of the name of other gods, denotes that the thought must not proceed from the doctrine of the false, 9283. He will not bear your prevarication because my name is in the midst of him (meaning the angel of Jehovah), denotes that the falses of evil cannot be sustained because nothing but the good of love, and the truth of faith is from the divine human, 9309—9310, 6280. The names of the sons of Israel graven on the two onyx stones like the engraving of a seal, denotes the celestial form of all the truths of good, and of truths producing good, impressed in the memory, 9842—9846. The twelve names on the twelve distinct stones of the breastplate, worn by the high priest over his heart, denotes the preservation of all the goods and truths of heaven in their order by divine love, 9863, 9873, 9875—9878, 9900, 9902. I have called by name Bezaleel, the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, denotes those who are in the good of love, that they are receptive of influx and illustration from divine truth, 10,329. The name of Jehovah called Jealous (Jehovah Zelotes), denotes the indivisible nature of the divine love, and hence, that all good and truth recedes from man if he worships any but the Lord, 10,646. Hallowed be thy name, (in the Lord's Prayer,) denotes the all of faith and love, which must be preserved holy, that his kingdom may come, 2009, 2724. The tribe of Levi separated to minister unto Jehovah and to bless in his name, denotes blessing in all that is from him, 2009. Where two or three are gathered together in my name there am I in the midst of them, denotes the reception of the Lord by those who are in the true doctrine of faith, which is that of mutual love, 2009 end, 2724, *br.* 6674, 9310. Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, Father glorify thy name, &c., denotes the divine human, which is the only approach to the divine itself, 6674, 9310. Rejoice ye rather that your names are written in heaven, denotes that their quality participates of faith and charity, 6674. He calleth his own sheep by name, denotes those who are in love and charity, 9310. Him who overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, and my new name, denotes all the goods and truths that sustain the church, and by which the Lord is worshipped, 9674. Receiving a prophet in the name of a prophet, &c., denotes the acknowledgment of truth for its quality, that is for its own sake, 10,683.

NAPHISH [*Naphisch*]. See ISHMAEL.

NAPHTUHIM [*Naphthuchim*]. See EGYPT.

NAPTHALI. See TRIBES.

NARRATE *to*, RELATE or TELL [*narrare*], denotes to perceive, for perception may be called internal narration, 3209, 5108, 5110. That my name may be narrated (or declared), said by Jehovah, denotes the acknowledgment of the Lord, 7550. That thou mayst relate it in the ears of thy sons, denotes that they who are in truths and goods may know and apperceive, 7634. Moses relating all that Jehovah had done to Pharaoh and the Egyptians, denotes perception from divine truth concerning the power of the divine human, 8668.

NATIONS [*gentes*]. 1. *Nations in the most ancient times*, were composed of the several families descended from one father; a family of several related houses; a house, of the husband and wife, together with their children and servants, 470, 1159, 1238, 1246, 1258; see below, 8117—8118. Houses, families, and nations were so formed in the most ancient times that the church might be preserved whole, for, besides that they could dwell together in love and true worship, every house was characterized by its peculiar genius, 471. The primitive nations thus dwelling together represented the consociation of the innumerable societies of heaven, according to differences of love and faith, 471, 1259. Nations were kept thus distinct, and matrimony contracted within houses and families for the sake of various kinds and species of perception, according to innate differences derived from the parents; from this circumstance, likewise, they of the most ancient church dwell together in heaven, 483. The manner of dwelling together in families and nations was continued from the most ancient church to the ancient, and finally to the Jewish, 471, 1258, 1259 end. The ancient church was constituted by all the nations called the sons and descendants of Noah, 1130, 1139—1143. The separate gods at length worshipped by the nations were, at first, so many names of the One God, understood according to his attributes, 3667. The inhabitants of Jupiter are distinguished into nations, families, and houses, like those of the primitive ages in our earth; also, that angels then conversed with men, and they were accepted of the Lord, 8117—8118; description of this state and its decline, 10,355.

2. *The Nations called Sons of Shem*. Noah, Shem, Ham, Japheth, and Canaan, were not real persons, but so many states of the ancient church which was spread over many kingdoms, 534, 609, 616—618, 1060—1066; particularly 1238. Those called Shem formed the true internal church, those called Ham the corrupt internal, those called Japheth the external corresponding to the internal, 1062, 1082—1083, 1096, 1098, 1102, 1136, 1140—1141, 1217—1219, 1225—1227, 1238, 1251—1252.

3. *The Nations called Sons of Japheth* lived together in mutual charity and simplicity, but in external worship, without thinking of internal, 1069—1062, 1083, 1098, 1100, 1101, 1131, 1140—1141, 1146, 1150, 1153—1156. Wherever these nations are named in the Word they denote external worship, corresponding to internal, or opposed to internal, this, because all those churches were in course of time perverted, 1151, *ill.* 1153, 1158. Their dispersion through the isles of the nations every one after his tongue, after their families, as to their nations, denotes that such worship grew more common and more remote from internal, thus, differences of opinion, of love and charity, of life, 1157—1159.

4. *The Nations called Sons of Ham*, Cush, Mizraim, Phut, and Canaan, with their descendants, were acquainted with interior and exte-

rior knowledges of faith, but were not in charity; thus, they were such as corrupted internal worship, 1063, 1075—1081, 1083, 1093, 1132, 1141, 1144, 1146, 1160—1163, 1213—1216. See HAM, ETHIOPIA, EGYPT, LYBIA.

5. *The Canaanites, or Sons of Canaan* (as above), are such as were in external worship, separate from internal, thus in mere rituals, because in the love of self, 1063, 1075—1081, 1083, 1093, 1097, 1103, 1132, 1140—1141, 1146, 1150. Sidon and Heth, the immediate sons of Canaan, denote exterior knowledges, respectively spiritual and celestial, 1199—1203. The Canaanitish nations, called the Jebusite, Amorite, Gergasite, Hivite, Arkite, Sinite, Arvadite, Zemarite, and Hamathite, were in so many different species of exterior idolatry, corresponding to interior idolatries which prevailed more especially with the Jews, 1204—1206. By the borders of the Canaanitish nations are described the falses and evils in which such idolatries terminate; and they are called sons of Ham, because they all spring from corrupt internal worship, 1212, 1213. These nations expelled from the Land of Canaan, and the similar expulsion of the Jews afterwards, denote the evils and falses which are removed by regeneration, in order that goods and truths may take their place, 1868. The Hittites, with whom Abraham sojourned, were among the upright nations of Canaan, and by the transactions between them and Abraham was represented the spiritual church among the nations, 3470. The Hivites and Gibeonites (including Hamor and the people of Sheekhem), were among the better nations of Canaan, with whom the interior truths of the ancient church still remained, 4431. The Jews were forbidden to contract marriages with the nations lest they should become idolaters and should conjoin evils and falses with goods and truths, but it was not forbidden with those Gentiles who conformed to their ritual, *ill.* 4444. When the sons of Israel came into possession of Canaan, they represented heavenly goods and truths, and the nations there infernal evils and falses; on this account the latter were devoted to destruction, and it was forbidden to enter into any covenant with them, 6306; further *ill.* 9193. The Canaanites generally, represented evil from the false of evil; Hittites, the false producing evil; Amorite, evil which produces the false; Hivite, the idolatry in which something of good remains; Jebusite, the idolatry in which something of truth remains; these nations being in Canaan, denote those who are in evils and falses occupying the region of heaven, 8054; compare, 9332. Divine truth combating against the evils and falses of these nations was represented by Joshua, as captain of the people, and by the angel which appeared to him with a drawn sword in his hand, 8595. The nations out of the church were designated as enemies, haters, &c., to denote spiritual disagreement, yet the angels do not treat them as enemies, but instruct them and lead them to good, 9255; and that such charity ought to be exercised towards those who are out of the church, 9256. The nations of Canaan represented all falses and evils in the complex which infest the church, 9316, 9327, 9332, 10,638. The Jews were permitted to slay the Canaanites, because they were themselves only the representative of a church, indeed, they were the worst of all nations, 9320. The destruction of the nations represented the removal of evils and the falses of evils, because those who are in goods and truths never destroy those who are in evils and falses, 9316, 9320, 9333; also, that the expulsion

of the nations is not to be interpreted as the *expulsion* of evils and falses, but as their *removal*, 9333, 10,674.

6. *That the Jews were at first a nation*, namely, before they had kings; afterwards they became a people, 1259 end. When Judah and Zion are treated of they are called a nation, and the celestial church is signified; but when Israel and Jerusalem are the subject, they are called a people, and the spiritual church is signified, 2928, 10,288. The quality of the Jewish nation and the church with them, variously *ill.* and *sh.* 4311, 4314—4316, 4832, 4864—4865, 7041, 7046, 9320, 9962, 10,396, 10,429, 10,430, 10,432, 10,453, 10,483, 10,566, 10,628, 10,694, 10,698, 10,705—10,707. See JEW (5, 6).

7. *Of the Gentiles or Idolatrous Nations in general.* The Gentiles being ignorant of good and truth, may be in a kind of innocence when they place themselves in opposition to it; and hence they are in a better state in the other life than those who are acquainted with the truths of faith and profane them, 593, 1327—1328. The Gentiles (or nations) who live in charity, receive the good of charity as seed from the Lord, and in the other life they are easily brought to the knowledge of the Word, 932. The covenant of the Lord with the Gentiles without the church is by charity, and such of them as live in charity are more easily taught and regenerated in the other life than Christians, *ill.* and *sh.* 1032, 1059, 2284, 2590. The Lord gifts the Gentiles with a conscience according to their religion, and though not formed by the truths of faith, it disposes them to receive a true conscience, because founded in charity, mercy, and obedience, 1032—1033. The Lord is more immediately present with the Gentiles who are in charity, than with Christians who are not, for there is not so dense a cloud interposed, *ill.* 1059. Very many ancient nations, and many in our own day, are classed as sons of Japheth, because they are in external worship, but in charity; others are sons of Canaan, because they are in external worship and in self love, 1150. The church cannot be restored in any nation until it is so vastated that nothing of the evil and false remains in its internal worship; on this account the Lord's church was resuscitated, not among the Jews, but the Gentiles, 1366. With those who, like the upright Gentiles, are in love to the neighbour, but not in love to the Lord, because ignorant of him, the Lord can still be present in charity, 2023. The Gentiles may be principled in truths, such as those contained in the Decalogue, but not in the truths of faith, because the latter can only be acquired from the Word, *ill.* 2049, 4190; see below, 2863. Such of them as live together in charity according to their knowledge of external truths easily receive the truths of faith, because the latter are nothing more than the interior truths of charity, 2049, 3778, 4190. The Gentiles cannot profane holy truths, as they can who are within the church; hence how much greater danger the latter stand in; passages cited, 2051. The Gentiles derived their sacrifices, meat offerings, drink offerings, incense, perpetual fires, &c., from the ancient church, especially the Hebrew (note: not the Jewish, but the ancient representative church which was not confined to a single nation), 2177. All are saved, whatever their religion, if any good remains with them, and more of the Gentiles than Christians, because they are more easily taught by the angels, 2284, 3263, 4190. The Gentiles are not truly spiritual until they are instructed in the truths of faith, and they who have lived in the good of

charity are instructed in the other life and become spiritual, 2861. The Gentiles or nations without the church are numbered with the spiritual, and are saved like those within the church by the Lord's divine human, 2861, 2866, 2868, 2869; especially 3263; passages cited, 3380; see also below, 4211. The Gentiles speak better of moral truths and lead a better life than Christians, and their false principles being only applied and not conjoined to their good are easily separated, so as to admit the truths of faith, *ill.* 2863, 3263; the nature of their good illustrated, 3470; and of their truths, 3778. Good and truth with the upright Gentiles is like that of boyhood, and serves as a first medium for the introduction of genuine goods and truths, 3778 end, 3986 end; further *ill.* 7975—7976. Gentiles who are in the good of works (understood distinctly from good works), are said to be in good *a latere*, or in a collateral line, because they do not communicate with heaven by the Word; but the good within the church are in the direct line, because they have the Word, 4189; further, *ill.* 4197. The good of the Gentiles who have lived in charity can be opened and illustrated with divine truths in the other life, while Christians who have not lived in charity deny such truths, and thus close heaven against themselves, 4197, 4747. The conjunction of the Gentiles with the Lord is in the divine natural and divine sensual, that of Christians in the divine rational, 4211. Faith does not save, but charity, hence infants and the good Gentiles who have not faith are instructed in the other life and received into heaven, 4721. Christians in the other life are perceived to worship three gods, but Gentiles who become Christians acknowledge the Lord alone, 5256, 9256 end, 10,112 end, 10,205. Many who were learned in the truths of faith are in hell, while many who were not in truths, but in falses, such as the Gentiles, are in heaven; this, because truths derive their essence and life from good, *ill.* and *sh.* 9192. The Gentiles when instructed come into clearer perception concerning the heavenly life than Christians, because their internals are open to truth, as in the case of children, *ill.* 9256. The church of the Lord is one, like the Grand Man in heaven; they who have the Word being as the heart and lungs, and all others, as the rest of the viscera and members, 9256. The phrase *Christian Gentilism* applied apparently to the Roman Catholic Church, 3447, 9020.

8. *Seriatim Passages concerning the state of the nations and peoples out of the church, and their lot in the other life*, 2589—2605. The general opinion is that the nations or Gentiles are not saved, wherefore the Lord in his mercy has allowed the author to become acquainted with their lot in the other life, 2589. All the Gentiles are saved who have lived the life of good, and the angels are very solicitous to instruct them in the goods and truths of faith, 2590. The difference in the other life between the Gentiles and the Christians explained, that the latter are received in preference, if they are in corresponding good, but not otherwise, 2590. Amongst the Gentiles there are the wise and simple, but not so many wise at the present day as in ancient times, 2591. Discourse with a certain wise Gentile concerning wisdom, intelligence, order, the Word, and the Lord; how much more open his mind was than in certain Christians who stood by, 2592. Discourse with some of the wise ones from the ancient church; that their manner of thinking, of speaking, and of writing, was representative and significative, 2593. Though the Gentiles in our day are simple compared with

these, yet they easily receive instruction from them, 2594. The Gentiles are initiated into a choir within a few hours, while many Christians can with difficulty be brought into the same mutual consent in thirty years, 2595. The affection of charity in certain Chinese Gentiles was manifested by the representations of a choir; also, concerning their dread of Christians on account of their evil lives, 2596. Concerning a Gentile who heard the author read of Micah and his graven images; the affection of his grief manifested in its quality, and that he rejected the idea of idolatry, 2598. Concerning a Gentile who said that from good he knew all truth; his surprise that Christians should reason about truths, 2599. The Gentiles are reformed according to their religious principles and their state of life, and are variously instructed, 2600. Some appear to build cities, which they give to others, entreating them not to violate some secret thing contained in them, 2601. One nation, said to be from the Indies, worship the Great God with a rite in which they first magnify themselves, and immediately afterwards prostrate themselves as worms; that they suppose the Great God is carried round with the universe and from his superior position views all things, 2602. Certain black Gentiles described who are willing to be treated hardly, and that afterwards they are conveyed to paradises and reformed; such spirits trust to become fair by suffering, for they say that they are black in body, but white in soul, 2603. The Gentiles are commonly introduced to some who assume the character of their idols, in order to be withdrawn from their phantasy; the same with those who have worshipped deceased men, 2604. Among the Gentiles most loved in the other life are the Africans, for they more easily receive the goods and truths of heaven than others, and delight in being called obedient, 2604. The state of certain spirits from the ancient church who became idolaters, briefly described, 2605.

9. *That the Church is always resuscitated among the Nations out of the Church.* [The author having penned a short series of references to this effect in his own Index, they are here preserved verbatim, in order to mark how pointedly he has applied these passages to the Christian Church:—that the Gentiles (or nations), inasmuch as they are in ignorance, may be in a state of innocence, 593. That with the Gentiles there is not so great a cloud as with Christians, 1059. That the good among the Gentiles is from the Lord, and that they are more easily reformed in the other life than Christians, 932, 1032, 1059, 2284, 2589, 2590, 3778, 4190, 4197. That the Lord is equally present with the Gentiles in charity, 1059. That the lot of the Gentiles is better because they cannot profane truths, 1327, 1328. Wherefore the church is to be established among the Gentiles, 1366.] The sense of the preceding references in a summary, showing that the New Church at this day will be raised up like the primitive Christian Church among Gentile nations, 2986. The affirmation repeated, that a new church is always established among the Gentiles because the old church is in a state incapable of receiving truth, 4747. That the church at this day is transferred to the Gentiles because they acknowledge the Lord, and their interiors are not closed as with those who are within the church, *ill.* and *sh.* 9256,

10. *How the Initiation of the Nations into the Lord's kingdom is represented.* The salvation of the truly spiritual who have the Word

was represented by the ram at the offering of Isaac and by the seed of Abraham, 2830, 2833—2834, 2836, 2848, 2853, 2861. A second class of the spiritual who are saved, namely, those who have not the Word, but are in fraternity from good, is represented by the sons born to Nahor the brother of Abraham by his wife Milcah, 2860 end, 2861, 2863, 2866, 2868, 3778; especially by their son Bethuel, 2865, 3665, 3778. A third class of the spiritual (or a second of the nations) consisting of those who are in idolatrous worship and in good, is represented by the sons born to Nahor of his concubine Reumah, 2867—2869. All the truly spiritual (probably the same as denoted by the ram, &c.) constituted into a separate kingdom, and their principal varieties, or allotments therein, are represented by the sons born to Abraham and Keturah, who were separated from Isaac, 3230, 3235, 3239—3243, 3245 end, 3246—3247. The nations first made rational, and forming the spiritual church (probably those of the second and third class, when first elevated), are represented by Ishmael the son of Abraham and Hagar, and by his descendants, 3231, 3263, 3264 and citations, 3267—3268. The good of the nations by which they can be conjoined with the Lord, and from which genuine goods and truths can be elevated, is represented by Laban the son of Bethuel, in the history of Jacob, 3129, 3130, 3160, 3612, 3665, 3691, 3778, 3974, 3982, 3986, 4063, 4088, 4112, 4125, 4145, 4189, 4190, 4197, 4206, 4211, 4214, 4243. Goods and truths reserved in the interiors by which the Lord can operate, are represented by the residue, remnant, or remains of nations and peoples, *sh.* 5897. Goods and truths not genuine, or the Lord's church among the nations, was represented by the mixed crowd who went up from Egypt with the Israelites, 7975—7976. The instruction and reclamation of the nations, by those who have the Word, is represented in that particular Jewish law by which they were ordered to restore the stray ox or ass of their enemies, 9255—9256.

11. *The true church of the Nations*, was the most ancient; afterwards it was the ancient, 1259 end. The celestial state of the most ancient church as described by paradise in the beginning of Genesis; and the state of those who belonged to it in heaven, 607, 895, 920, 1114—1125, 2588 near the end, 2896, 4493, 8891, 9942, 10,355, 10,545. That the ancient church which succeeded it after the flood, was constituted by several churches, which were representative and were made one by charity; various particulars concerning it, how it differed from the most ancient, 519, 521, 597, 607, 609, 640, 641, 765, 784, 895, 1125—1128, 1327, 1343, 2896—2897, 4493 and citations, 10,355. See above (1), 1130, 3667, (2, 3, 4, 5, 6); and see *CHURCH*.

12. *Signification*. Tongues and families denote varieties of opinion, understanding or faith, and varieties of love or charity respectively; nations, varieties or states of both, 1159, 1215, 1216, 1251. Where corrupt internal worship is treated of, families and nations denote manners, or states of morality, tongues and lands diversities of opinion; but where true internal worship is treated of, families and nations denote charity, tongues and lands faith, 1252. Nations and peoples denote goods and truths respectively; in the opposite sense evils and fakes, *ill.* and *sh.* 1258—1261, 1868, 5897, 6005, 10,288, 10,432; see below, 1259, 1416, 1849, 2928. Nations denote worship according to their own quality whether good or evil; the angels also never remain in

the idea of any nation but of the good and truth which characterized it, *ill.* 1258. The priesthood of the Lord is predicated of nations, because of celestial things which are goods; the kingship of peoples, because of spiritual things which are truths, 1259 end. A nation denotes celestial good, the Lord's kingdom, thus, all in the universe who are receptive of the celestial principle of love and charity; in the supreme sense, the Lord, 1416. Nations, in the genuine sense, denote goods abstractly, and those who are in good; but in the opposite sense evils and those who are in evil, 1849. Nations, in their genuine and primitive sense, denote good; kings, truth, *sh.* 2014—2015; the former only *br.* 2068, 2090, 2227—2228, 2853, 3293, 3380, 7579. When a nation denotes good predicated of doctrine, it also denotes truth, 2520; and is then called a kingdom as well as a nation, 2547. When a nation and a company of nations is named, it denotes good, and also truths and forms of doctrine from good, 4574. By a nation the celestial church is denoted; by a people, the spiritual, 2928, 10,288. By a holy nation is meant the spiritual kingdom, especially those who are in good primarily and thence in truth, 8771. By nations is signified those who are not of the church, because not in the light of truth from the Word, 10,634. Illustration of good such as nations denote in the Word, that it is like the juice of unripe fruit, &c., 3470, 3778.

13. *Harmony of Passages*. I will make thee into a great nation, and I will bless thee, said to Abraham (Gen. xii. 2), denotes the state of celestial love, its fructification and multiplication, forming the Lord's kingdom, 1416—1418. The nation whom they shall serve will I judge, said of Israel in Egypt (Gen. xv. 14), denotes the evil from which the spiritual are delivered, 1848—1851. Abram to be for a father of many nations, and hence called Abraham (Gen. xvii. 4, 5), denotes the union of the divine and human in the Lord, which is the source of all good, 2004—2007, 2011. I will give thee into nations, and kings shall go out from thee, said of Abraham (Gen. xvii. 6), denotes that from the Lord is all good and all truth, 2014—2015. He shall be into nations, said of Isaac (Gen. xvii. 16), denotes goods proceeding from the divine rational, 2068; compare 1416. Twelve princes he shall beget, and I will give him into a great nation, said of Ishmael (Gen. xvii. 20), denotes the primary precepts of charity and the fruition of good therefrom, 2089—2090. Abraham to be increased into a great and numerous nation, and all the nations of the earth to be blessed in him (Gen. xviii. 18; xxii. 18), denotes good and truth from the Lord whereby all are saved who are in charity, 2226—2228, 2853. The people of Abimelech (Philistines) called a righteous nation (Gen. xx. 4), denotes good predicated of the doctrine of faith, 2520, 2547. Take up the boy for I will set him [*pono*] into a great nation, said of Ishmael (Gen. xxi. 18), denotes the spiritual man as to truth, and hence the Lord's spiritual kingdom, 2697, 2699; compare 1416. In thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, said to Isaac (Gen. xxvi. 4), denotes the salvation of all who are in charity by divine truth from the Lord's divine human, 3380, 3365; compare the terms of the same promise addressed to Abraham, 2226 cited above; and to Jacob, 3709—3710. Two nations are in thy womb, and two peoples, &c., said of Rebecca (Gen. xxv. 23), denotes good and truth conceived in the natural man, both interior and exterior, 3293—3294. A nation and a company of

nations shall be from thee, said to Israel (Gen. xxxv. 11), denotes good and its divine forms, which are truths, 4574; compare 1416. I will make of thee a great nation, I will go down with thee into Egypt, said to Jacob (Gen. xlv. 4), denotes the state in which truth is made good and the Lord's presence in it, 6005—6008. Hail, such as had not been known in Egypt since it was a nation, (Exod. ix. 24), denotes falses in the natural mind such as had not been since it was receptive of good, 7577—7579. The sons of Israel called a kingdom of priests and a holy nation (Exod. xix. 6), denotes the Lord's spiritual kingdom as to good into which man is introduced by truth, and as to good from which proceeds truth, 8770—8771; compare 1416. I will make thee into a great nation, said to Moses when the Israelites had turned to idolatry (Exod. xxxii. 10), denotes another form of the Word manifesting the internal good, 10,432, 10,453, 10,461, 10,603. The Israelites called a nation and the people of Jehovah (Exod. xxxiii. 13), denotes those who are in faith and love in whom the divine dwells, 10,566. In all the earth and in all nations (Exod. xxxiv. 10), denotes among those with whom the church is, and with whom it is not, 10,634. The nations expelled from the faces of the Israelites (Exod. xxxiv. 24), denotes the removal of evil and of the falses of evil from the interiors, 10,674; see also, 9327, 9332—9333. The frequent mention of nations and peoples in the prophecies, denote variously those who are in the good of charity and those who are in truths of faith; collections of such passages, 1259, 1416 end, 2015, 9256. The frequent mention of the nations being spoiled, and their goods, their gold and silver, their vineyards, &c., being possessed, denotes the holy esteem in which the spiritual will hold rational and scientific truths as the means of becoming wise, 2588 end.

NATIVITY [*nativitas*]. Nativities in the Word, denote such as are spiritual, namely, derivations of doctrine, of charity, of worship, of the church, 1145, 1255, 1330, 3263, 4668. In the supreme sense they denote such as are divine, as the birth of the divine rational from the Divine Itself in the Lord, and of the divine natural from the divine rational, 3279. Conceptions and births are to be understood spiritually of the new birth, or regeneration, thus of truth born from good, or faith from charity, 3860, 3868, 4070, 4668, 5160, 5398. The born of God are those who are principled in love, and thence in faith, 2531 end. Abortion and barrenness, on the contrary, relate to perversions of good and truth, or to the state when goods and truths do not succeed in due order, 9325. See **GENERATION**, **REGENERATION**.

NATURAL. 1. *Nature and the Natural World*. All things in nature are representatives and correspondences, because from influx, 1632, 1881, 2758, 2896, 2987—3002, 3213—3227, 3349, 3483, 3624—3649, 4044, 4053, 4366, 4939, 5116, 5377; *seriatim* passages, 9280; see below (3), 775, &c. Everything in nature owes its origin and cause to somewhat in the spiritual world, 8211. In virtue of the correspondence between them, the natural world is conjoined with the spiritual, and universal nature is a theatre representative of the Lord's kingdom, or heaven, and the latter of the Lord himself, 2758, 2987—3002, 3483, 4939, 5116, 5173, 5377, 8211, 8615, 9280. All influx is from the spiritual world into the natural, not from the natural into the spiritual, also from interiors to exteriors, not from exteriors to interiors, 3219, 5119, 5259, 5427, 5428, 5477, 5779, 6322, 8237, 9110.

How perverse it is that the world in our day attributes so much to nature, and so little to the Divine, 3483, 5116. All things in nature were not merely brought into existence by the Divine, but they continually subsist by influx from the Divine, and this by the spiritual world, 775, 4939 end, 8211. Nature is the ultimate plane in which things divine, things celestial, and things spiritual are terminated, 4240, 4939, 6284, 9216. Man is so created as to be the medium of descent from the divine of the Lord to the ultimates of nature, and conversely, of ascent from nature to the Divine; but this order in him is perverted, 3701, 3702, 4022. All things in nature have reference to the marriage of good and truth, and hence the goods and truths of heaven, and finally, divine goods and truths, are represented in them, 3166, *ill.* 3703—3704, 3793, 4390, 5232, 7256, 10,122. The marriage of good and truth is not represented in the natural life of man, until he is regenerated, because he alone is not born in divine order, 3793. The intrinsic force or endeavour in all natural things is from the spiritual world, the influx of which never ceases, 5173; variously *ill.* 5711, 6053—6058, 6189—6215, 6307—6326, 6466—6495, 6598—6626. Agreeable to the correspondence of natural things with spiritual is the correspondence of exterior and interior thought, *ill.* 5614; also, the conjunction of the spiritual world and the natural in man, 6057. All things are representative in nature, and have reference to the human form because to truth and good, *ill.* 10,185. See **INFLUX** (7), **INTERNAL** (2), **LIFE** (2), **MAN** (32, 36).

2. *The Worship of Nature*, so common in the Christian world at this day, is from ignorance concerning the divine human, *ill.* 6876. Neither from natural lumen nor from natural theology can anything be known concerning God and heaven, but all such truths are from revelation, *ill.* 8944; see below, (11; 12, 4950).

3. *The neuter adjective understood generally, or applied according to the Subject*. The order of existence and influx is such that the natural depends from the spiritual, this from the celestial, and this again from the Lord, 775, 880, 1096, 1707, 3304. The natural, spiritual, and celestial, are each in their degree vessels recipient of life, but the Lord is life itself, 880. The celestial, the spiritual, and the natural, are as the head, the body, and the feet; also that this is the order of their influx, and that the divine flows-in with them because they are from the divine, 4938—4939, 9992, 10,005, 10,017. The natural is the ultimate of order in which the celestial and spiritual are terminated, 4240, 4939, 6284, 9216. The natural is constituted in three degrees, external, middle, and internal; so the rational, *ill.* 4154, *ill.* 4570. By the natural, named abstractly, is meant the natural man or the natural mind, 5301. The author apologises for the use of these terms, because there are no others adequate to the subject, 4585.

4. *The Natural Man; its distinction from the Rational*. The natural man can have no life except from the spiritual and celestial, thus from the Lord, *ill.* 880. The internal, the rational, and the natural, are most distinct in man, but they ought to make one by conformity, 2181; the same described as internal, rational, and external, 1702, 1707, 1889, 1940, 3494. The life of the internal man flows into the external or natural, and is varied therein according to ends, 1909. The influx of life from the Lord through the rational man, adapts the sci-

tifies and knowledges of the natural man to the reception of life, and enables man to think, 2004. The natural man is so distinct from the rational, that if the latter be genuine it can see the evil in the former and chastise it; hence the combat of regeneration, 2183. When the natural man is subjugated by the rational, the Lord gifts man with conscience, and he comes into the tranquility of peace; but if the natural overcomes, he enjoys apparent peace in this life and infernal disquietude in the life to come, 2183. No one can be a whole man unless the natural and the rational are conjoined in him by the subjugation of the former, 2183. The natural man is a servant, steward, or administrator, and scientifics of every kind are things of service to the rational, whereby he may think equitably and will justly; the difference between them *ill.* 3019—3020; but that the natural man makes a servant of spiritual good and truth, 5013, 5025. To the natural man appertain scientifics and knowledges of every kind in the exterior or corporeal memory; also the interior sensual or imaginative faculty, which becomes especially wakeful in boyhood and first manhood; and all the natural affections which are common to men and brute animals, 3020. It is of the natural man, not the rational, that freedom is predicated, because the natural is the recipient of good flowing-in, but the rational is the medium of such influx, 3043; *ill.* 5650; compare 5760, 6125. All light, life, and order, in the natural man, is from divine influx, which illustrates, vivifies, and arranges all things, as may be known experimentally, 3086, 4015. The natural man, like the rational, is constituted in essence of two parts, the intellectual and the voluntary, 3114, 3305. The difference between the spiritual and natural man (otherwise called the internal and external man), illustrated; that the spiritual man is wise from the light of heaven, but the natural man from the light of the world; hence, that the spiritual man ought to dispose all things as a master, and the natural obey as a servant, 3167. By the fall, the natural and spiritual were separated, and the natural man lifted himself up against the spiritual, whereby divine order was inverted; hence the need of regeneration, 3167. All that the natural man can know and do intelligently is from the rational, who sees all things as in a field below him from the light of truth and good, 3283; see below, 3494, 5286. To those who are not regenerated the rational appears the same as the natural, but they are most distinct, 3288. The natural is rather an excrescence of the internal man, like the hairs of the body, than the man himself; hence, the hairy faces of those who were merely natural in the life of the body, 3301. The thought and will of man is founded in the natural man as in a plane, 3469; in other words, the natural man is the plane in which the spiritual is terminated, 4618, 5651, 6275, 6284, 6299, 9216. Whatever of life appears in the natural man is from the rational, and good and truth are both described as sons with reference to their birth from the rational, *ill.* 3494; see below, 4015. The distinction between the life of the external or natural man, and the life of the internal or rational insisted on; also that the rational can live separate from the natural, but not the contrary, 3498. Whilst man is in the body the rational appears to live in the natural as one with it, and only to have any life itself so far as the natural is in correspondence, 3498 end. The natural is brought into correspondence with the rational, or regenerated, by the implantation of truth in good, *ill.* 3502, 3504,

3508. Unless this correspondence exists man cannot be regenerated, because the interiors are modified according to their reception in exteriors, *ill.* and passages cited, 3539. The end regarded by the rational man is as a soul, and the natural man is as the body of that soul; also, that regeneration proceeds exactly like the formation of the body by the soul in the womb, *ill.* 3570. The natural man is in a sphere of apprehension below the rational, and cannot discern what passes therein; hence, how ignorant man is concerning the procedure of regeneration, 3570, further *ill.* 5116. The means provided for the conjunction of the rational and natural man cannot be discerned in the light of the natural, but they are discovered in the internal sense of the Word, 3573, 5398. The natural mind ought to be as the face and countenance of the rational, representing the interior will and thought, 3573; compare 5165, 5168. The order in man corresponds to that of the three heavens, and influx finishes in the natural and corporeal degree where it forms a nexus of the last with the first, 3739. In regard to ends, the state of the natural man is opposed to the spiritual, but they may still be conjoined by the subordination of the natural to the spiritual, *ill.* 3913, 3928. The combat between the natural and spiritual before the former can be subjugated is temptation; in this state the natural man is governed by infernal spirits, 3927, 3928. The natural part communicates with the sensual things of the body on the one hand, and with the goods and truths of the rational mind on the other; these three, the corporeal, natural, and rational, are the intermediates by which there is ascent from the world to heaven, 4009, 4038. The natural man cannot be regenerated except by the interior or rational, for except from the interior there is no acknowledgment of truth, no conscience, no perception, 4015. Man is either corporeal, natural, or rational, according as he submits himself to one or the other of these degrees of life; but always in the lower there is the faculty of being elevated to the higher, 4038. The communication between the corporeal and natural is by exterior sensuous repositing in the memory; between the natural and rational it is by interior sensuous, *ill.* 4038; see below, 4570. All things in man are arranged according to his chief end, and this in the natural mind, where the end exhibits its ultimate effects, *ill.* 4104. The communication of the natural with the body and with the world is by sensuous; but with the rational mind and with the spiritual world, it is by analogical and analytic truths, 4570. The natural man is beneath or exterior to the rational, and when they agree it is nothing but a more general formation of the goods and truths in the rational, *ill.* 4667. The perceptions of the natural man are opposed to those of the rational or spiritual, and if the natural man has dominion nothing of faith can be believed; illustrated by various fallacies of the senses, 5084, 5094. The natural man when not regenerated turns goods and truths which flow-in by the rational, into evils and falses; but when regenerated it is like the face in which those goods and truths effigy themselves in corresponding forms, 5118, 5165, 5168. By the rational and natural is meant the man himself so far as he is formed to the reception of the celestial and spiritual; by the rational the internal, by the natural the external, 5150. The natural man has no view of anything from himself, though it appears otherwise, but only from the interior or rational; thus, all sight is predicated of the rational mind surveying itself in the natural as in a mirror, 5286.

To the natural man nothing appears that is in the spiritual unless there be correspondence and a medium, but to the spiritual man all things in the natural are manifest, 5427, 5428, 5477. The natural man rebels against the spiritual and fights against his dominion, because he fears the loss of all that constitutes his delight, and is ignorant of the ineffable states upon which he may enter, 5647, compare 1590. The natural man is in the light of the world, the spiritual in the light of heaven, hence the former has no perception of good and truth in himself, 5965. The natural or external man is formed to the image of the world; the internal or spiritual to the image of heaven, 1733, 3628, 4523, 4524, 6013, 6057, 9279, 9300, 9706, 10,156, 10,429, 10,472. The external man is created for the world only that he may serve the internal, which is created for heaven, as its subject, 5786, 5947, 6275, 6284, 6299, 9216, 9828, 10,396. Perception in the natural man is from the celestial internal; but apparently it is in the scientifics of the natural, 6063, 6092. The natural man is formed to the reception of the influx, both immediately from the Lord and mediately through the spiritual world, and without this twofold influx he could not live, 6063. Seriatim passages expressing briefly the doctrine of the external and internal man, otherwise called the natural and spiritual, 9701—9709, 9796—9803. That they are called natural and sensual who allow their thoughts and affections to receive an outward determination, 9730. See EXTERNAL (2), INTERNAL (2, 3), MAN (3, 7), REASON, SCIENCE, SENSE.

5. *Natural Goods and Truths*, are from spiritual; spiritual from celestial, and all from the Lord, 775, 3304. The Lord is present by celestial love received from him, without which there can be neither spiritual or natural good, 1096, 1420. Unless natural good conform to rational good, and all to the Lord, there can be no perception, 2181, *ill.* 5168. Genuine good in the natural man, is the delight perceived from charity; his truth, whatever scientific favours that delight, 2184 end; see below, 3114, 3167, 3293. The first affection of truth in the natural man is not that of genuine truth, but this comes successively by the former as means, 3040. The affection of truth in the natural man exists by influx from the affection of good in the rational, 3040. Good flows in from the rational man in celestial freedom, and unless the affection of truth is received from it the natural cannot be conjoined to the rational, 3043. The influx of good is into the scientifics, knowledges, and doctrinals of the natural, which it illustrates and disposes in order; hence the affection of truth, 3086. The truths of the natural man are scientifics, namely, whatever may be comprehended in the external memory; but his goods are delights, especially such as are of the affection of those truths, 3114; hence, that scientifics are the proper food of the natural man, 56—57, 3114. When the natural man is in order his good is the delight of serving his neighbour, his country, the Lord's kingdom; and his truth is all that the understanding apprehends as the means of rendering this service, 3167 end. Man is not born into any truth, even natural, or pertaining to common morality, but has to learn all externally; truth thus learnt ought to be elevated to conjunction with good, in order to make him truly rational or truly man, 3175. It is with difficulty that truth can be elevated out of the natural man, because of fallacies, cupidities of evils, and false persuasions, 3175. The scientifics

of the natural man are seen in clear light by the rational, which light is truth originating in good, 3283. The natural man derives all that is human from good and truth, insomuch that they constitute his very being; such good is called delight, and such truth scientific, 3293; further *ill.* 3305. The good and truth of the natural man are each interior and exterior; interior, in communication with the rational man, exterior, in communication with the corporeal, 3293—3294, 3793. Natural good is the delight of natural affection, which forms itself and exists by scientifics; and the natural man is not human unless the one is perfected by the other, 3293. Truth cannot be united to good in the lowest natural, because it is affected with hereditary vice from the mother; hence good is connate, but not truth, which must all be learnt, 3304; see below, 3470—3471. The truths of the natural man are of three kinds, properly called sensuals, scientifics, and doctrinals, which are learnt successively by derivation one from the other, 3309, 3310 end. Doctrinals are the interior truths of the natural man, of which he can retain no idea except from scientifics, which again are founded upon sensuals, 3310 end. The good of the rational flows immediately into the good of the natural, and also mediately by truth; this is signified by Isaac loving Esau and Rebecca loving Jacob, 3314, *ill.* 3509, *ill.* 3563, *ill.* 3570, *ill.* 3573, *br.* 3616, 3622, 4563; see below, 4015. The rational mind receives truths sooner and easier than the natural, because it is more interior and remote from the senses; the natural is also regenerated by influx from the rational, consequently after it, and with more difficulty, *ill.* 3321, *ill.* 4612; the latter part, 3469. Truths (which are really appearances of truth) are received by divine influx in the rational, and finally in the scientifics of the natural, as images reflected in a mirror, 3368, 3391. Natural good such as many derive from their parents, described; that it is as the first juice of fruits, &c., and is extirpated when man is regenerated and receives genuine good from the Lord, 3469—3471; see below (8). It is by the delights of the natural man that knowledges of good and truth are first insinuated, 3502, *ill.* 3518, 3519, *ill.* 3570. The good of the natural man is derived from the order in which good and truth flow in from the rational, and from the order of scientifics, knowledges, and doctrinals among themselves, 3508, *ill.* 3513. Truths and goods appear in a common or general form in the natural man, but the innumerable particulars which constitute the general appear in the rational; the same as to evils and falses, 3513, 5707; as to the obscurity of perception in the natural, 6454, 6686. Goods and truths in the natural are formed inmost by the good of the rational, which after the exact period of regeneration is produced forth, and assumes the prior place, 3576; see the collection of passages below (6). Goods and truths of the natural mind are so innumerable that hardly their most common genera can be apprehended by man; also, in some of these, rational goods and truths can be received, in others not, 3660, further *ill.* 3665. There are goods and truths rational, natural, and sensual, and they are so ordered that the superior flow into the inferior, and thus image themselves, comparatively as the interior affections are imaged in the countenance, 3961; the latter *ill.* 5165. Goods and truths are graduated from lowest to highest in degrees distinct from one another like the steps of a ladder, 3699, and following passages; see above (4), 4009. Knowledges of good and

truth are implanted in the natural memory as in their ground, not by learning them, but by a life according to them, 3762. Doctrinals of good and truth must be learnt from the Word, and exist together in connection before man can be regenerated, 3786, further *ill.* 5373. Good and truth are not united in the natural man till he is regenerated, hence the good insinuated in infancy is withdrawn into the interiors, *ill.* 3793. Good and truth are united in the natural man when spiritual good flows-in, *ill.* 3952. The arrangement of good and truth in the natural man is from the spiritual, and thereby from the Lord, whose influx is into good in the internal man, and by truth into the external, 4015. The natural man appropriates goods and truths by the medium of his senses; truths by sight and hearing more especially, and goods by the other three senses, 4038; compare 10,236. Goods and truths of the natural man are in threefold degrees, correspondent to those of the internal, which again are correspondent to the three heavens, *ill.* 4154, further *ill.* 4570. Goods and truths are fructified and multiplied so far as the natural man is receptive of them, and no farther; hence, if regeneration does not take place in the life of the body, it cannot hereafter, 4588. Interior goods and truths predicated of the natural man are those which correspond to the goods and truths of the rational; in general they are uses and the means of application, 4973. Scientific truths appropriated to the good of the natural man, are as water to bread, or drink to meat, in nourishment, *ill.* 4976. Natural good and truth are each of two kinds, spiritual and not spiritual; natural good not spiritual is hereditary, but natural-spiritual good and truth are from doctrine, *ill.* 4988; *br. ill.* by examples, 4992. Spiritual truth agrees with natural truth in ultimates, yet there is not conjunction, but only affinity between them, *ill.* 5008, *ill.* 5028. They who are in good and truth natural, not spiritual, regard spiritual good and truth merely as a servant, and spiritual things generally as means of service, 5013, 5025; but that order requires the natural to serve, because the spiritual is prior, interior, superior, and nearer to the divine, 5013, 5168. They who are in good natural not spiritual are easily persuaded that evil is good, and that the false is truth, for there is no plane in which heaven can operate; hence they suffer much from the infestation of evil spirits in the other life, *ill.* 5032, 5033, 7197, 7761, 8802; from experience 6208; see below, 5965, 6208. It is influx from divine truth that is called spiritual, and influx from divine good celestial; and this good and truth is said to be in the rational or in the natural according to reception, 5150, 5510. Natural truths are not truths till they become of the life, but the term is applied generally to natural knowledges of good and truth and to scientifics, 5276, 5312; see below, 5510. Goods and truths really such are in the interiors of the natural mind, and they correspond to angelic societies, 5344. The common truths of the natural mind cannot communicate with truth from the divine without a medium, 5411. Scientifics and the truths of the church are two distinct things in the natural mind, and they are disposed into order by truth received from the Divine; also, that scientifics are first disposed into order, 5510; see below, 6724. Scientific truths even in the exterior natural are given to man by influx from the Lord, and are not acquired by any power of his own, *ill.* 5649, *ill.* 5660. They who are in natural good not spiritual constitute the external of the church; but

they who are in spiritual good, the internal, 5965. They who do good from natural disposition only and not from the doctrine of good and truth, cannot be saved, for they have no conscience by which the angels can flow-in, and they are easily persuaded to evil, 6208, further *ill.* 7197. Good and truth in the natural man are produced from the internal, which thus dwells in the natural or external as its life; also, it is thus the internal clothes itself with the means by which it can produce effects in a lower sphere, 6275, 6284, 6299; that the natural or exterior is the vestment of the rational or interior, 6377, 9215. The influx of good and truth being thus received in the natural man causes external good and truth to be really such, 6284; or to be living, 6686. Before the natural man is brought into order, good is mixed with evils and falses in him, but it is guarded by the operation of divine truth given in the midst, 6724; compare, as to the mixed state of goods and truths, 3993, 3995, 4005. When goods and truths of the exterior natural are destroyed by evils of life, those of the interior are reserved by the Lord and the communication with them closed; such reserved goods and truths are denoted in the Word by remains, 7601; see below, 9296. When scientific truths in the natural man are perverted or extinguished, the internal man can no longer think and perceive except perversely or falsely, 9062; see also concerning hurt done to the internal man, by want of order in the natural, 9046; and that man is in hell unless he is elevated out of natural into spiritual light by regeneration, 5700, 6322, 10,156, 10,489. Good is first infused in infancy and childhood, when it forms the commencement of the new will, afterwards, it is either closed up by evils of life, or it produces itself, and is perfected by the truths of faith, *ill.* 9296, 9742, 10,298. See INFLUX (6), GOOD (15, 21), TRUTH.

6. *The Purification and Regeneration of the Natural Man*; that the former is especially signified by washing the feet, *ill.* 3147; see below, 9572. The loves of self and the world are the filth of the natural man, which must be washed away before good and truth can flow-in, 3147. Until the natural man is purified of evil, good works are not good, because the love of self and the world is in them, 3147. Before the natural man can be regenerated, good from the Lord is insinuated into the rational part, to which truth is elevated from the natural; this done, the internal or rational man is in a condition to combat with the evils of the external, 3286. The natural man is regenerated by the rational so far as it is subjugated in this combat, and thus reduced to obedience and correspondence, 3286. The natural man is regenerated by the good of the rational as a father, and by the truth of the rational as a mother; from which, accordingly, all goods and truths in the natural man are derived, 3286, 3288, 3299, 3314, 3573, 3616, 3677. When the natural man is regenerated he owes his conception to the rational, and thus in order to the spiritual, the celestial, and the divine itself, according to influx, 3304. In the first state of regeneration, truths and whatever else is contained in the memory of the natural man, form an undigested mass until good flows-in by regeneration and reduces all to order, 3316, *ill.* 3570, 5704; see below, 3579. The combats between the rational and natural by which regeneration is effected, are continued till the vessels recipient of good in the natural man are softened, 3321. The rational man is regenerated before the natural, and the latter with

much difficulty by it, because the natural man is nearer to the world and the body, but the rational nearer to the divine, 3321, 3469, 3493, 4612. In the process of regeneration the truths adjoined to natural good are as fibres which are led and applied into form by interior good, by which procedure the natural mind is actually re-formed, 3470; further *ill.* 3570. Before the natural is regenerated and thus brought into correspondence with the rational, it is as darkness in which the rational can see nothing, 3493, further *ill.* 3620, 3623, 3629; see above (4), 3502. The natural man is regenerated by knowledges of good and truth, which receive influx from the rational, whereby the natural man is illustrated, 3508. It is not according to order that regeneration should be effected by the immediate influx of rational good into natural, but by truth as a medium, 3509, and the passages concerning the preference of Isaac for Esau, and of Rebecca for Jacob, cited above (5). Though truth is apparently in the first place while man is regenerating, the priority belongs to good, which manifestly assumes the first place when he is regenerated, variously *ill.* 3324, 3325, 3330, 3336, 3539, 3546—3548, 3563, 3570, 3576, 3601, 3603, 3610, 3701, 3863, 3995, 4247, 4256, 4337, 4925, 5351, 5354, 5747, 6247, 6396. Good proceeds into the natural man, at the beginning of regeneration, by the medium of truth, and thus manifests somewhat similar to good, but it is not genuine, being in inverted order, 3563; see below, 3579; that the inversion of state when good assumes the first place and begins to rule over truths produces temptations, *ill.* 4256, *ill.* 4274, 4275, 5773. In the course of regeneration, the rational man appropriates from the natural whatever corresponds with his own good, and what he relinquishes serves to introduce other corresponding goods and truths, 3570. The appropriation of good is according to the end regarded by the rational man; and by this end the Lord disposes all things into order in the natural, *ill.* by the manner in which the body is formed by the soul, 3570. The rational man, when he regenerates the natural, first conjoins good, afterwards truth, 3570. The natural man is not regenerated till it is conjoined to the rational, and this conjunction is by influx, immediate and mediate; immediate influx is that of rational good into natural good; mediate, is by the way of rational truth into natural truth, and thence into natural good, *ill.* 3573, 3576, 3616, 3665; see above, 3509. By the form in which the influx of good first presents itself in the natural mind, it disposes all things into order, and forms truths; by these again it produces good, and so on, 3579; how numerous such goods and truths are, and that they form like houses, families, and nations, 3660, 3665. The rational mind which is first regenerated contains the seeds of good and truth, the natural regenerated afterwards is the ground in which they spring up, and are fructified, 3671. Until the natural man is subdued there is no conjunction with the rational or spiritual because their ends are opposite; hence the combats between evil spirits and angels, which are perceived by man as temptations, 3913, 3927, 3928. Conjunction cannot take place until the natural man is prepared, and until then, the interior man, as to truth and good, resembles one dead, 3969; see below, 6299. Preparation, conjunction, and fructification, are distinct processes in the regeneration of the natural man, 3993, 4588; see below, 4353, 4612. Conjugal love, love to the Lord, and love to the neighbour, are said to be conjoined to natural

good, when the conjunction of the external or natural man to the spiritual takes place, 4280 end. The very end of regeneration is that the spiritual man and the natural man may be conjoined, and this conjunction takes place from internals to externals, *ill.* 4353. It is the conjunction of truth with good in the natural man that constitutes regeneration, such good being from the Lord, *ill.* 4353, 4380; see below 5368. Interior goods and truths are received in external as a birth, and the natural mind prepared to receive them is as a midwife which helps the birth, *ill.* 4588; see below, 6686. The natural man must be regenerated before its conjunction to the rational, because it is in opposite order, and goods and truths flowing-in can only be received where there is correspondence, *ill.* 4612, further *ill.* 6299. The rational man dwells in the natural when the latter is in correspondence, notwithstanding it has a separate life; so one heaven in another, *ill.* 4618. All the exteriors of the natural man are brought under subordination to the interiors, and thus become as servants, when man is regenerated, 5161, 5164. The natural man when regenerated is so changed that he does nothing from himself, but acts from the spiritual as an effect from its cause, *ill.* 5326, *ill.* 5651, *ill.* 6275. When regenerated, the goods and truths called Remains and reserved in the interiors of the natural mind, become the means of communication with the angels of the second heaven, because they correspond with them, 5344. Goods and truths are adjoined together (not conjoined) in the natural man when it is brought under obedience to the rational, and it is obedient when heaven and the neighbour are regarded as ends, not self and the world, 5368. The natural man is not regenerated by scientifics, but by influx from the Divine; also, that all the secret means by which he is regenerated cannot be known to eternity, 5398; and that, really, scientifics are from internal influx, 5649. Before the natural man is conjoined to the spiritual by regeneration, he is left in freedom to think of the two lives and to choose between them, and when he thinks from the natural without the spiritual he rejects and fights against the latter, 5650. The life of the natural man which is evil and false, must be subdued, because the natural is the plane in which influx terminates, and in its subjugation to the spiritual, regeneration consists, 5651, 5828, 6299. When the old natural man is subdued a new principle is given which is the spiritual-natural, so called because the spiritual acts with the natural as one, 5651. The new birth in the natural is that of truth and good forming as it were a new will and a new understanding, 6275. The natural man must be regenerated before the internal can be given in it; until this takes place the internal is closed and there is no influx thereby, *ill.* 6299. The regeneration or subjugation of the natural man must be complete, so that whatever truth teaches is done from affection, and this however the natural man may desire the contrary, 6567. When man is first reformed good is mingled with evils and falses in the natural man, but in the midst is divine truth operating into every individual part of the external, and continually flowing-in with good and truth, 6724. The influx of the internal is into the scientific truths of the church in the natural man, and by this influx the natural man is unconsciously made living; in other words, he does not know when he is regenerated, *ill.* 6686. The regeneration of the natural man treated briefly in seriatim passages, 8742—8747; his quality contrasted when

not regenerate and when regenerate, 8743—8745; and that the internal man is regenerated by the reception of faith in thought and will, but the external by a correspondent life, 8746. The general process of regeneration illustrated; chiefly, that man is not regenerated before the external or natural is so, which done, the whole man is regenerated, 9043, 9046; passages cited, 9061 end, 9325 end. The good of the internal regenerates the good of the external man, but not till its own state is filled, *ill.* 9103. The natural man must be in correspondence with the spiritual or internal that he may be regenerated, &c., *br.* cited 9325 end. The two states of man, natural and spiritual, illustrated; that the natural is so called from the heat and light of the world, and the spiritual from the heat and light of heaven, 9383, 10,156. That the purifications and evacuations of the internal man are effected in the natural, variously *ill.* 9572, 10,235, 10,236, 10,243. And that the natural man when regenerated perceives spiritual things by influx, 5651. See GOOD (20), REGENERATION.

7. *The Temptations of the merely Natural Man*, are not really temptations, but common anxieties, *ill.* 847. The natural man in freedom after temptations represented by Naphthali, a hind let loose, &c., 6413.

8. *Natural Good and the Good of the Natural, distinguished*; that the former is hereditary from the parents, but the latter is received by influx from the Lord, 3518, 4231, 7920. See 3469—3471, cited above (5); and for full particulars see GOOD (3).

9. *Good done by the Natural Man*. The work of charity is done by the natural man, but unless the spiritual and the celestial be in it, it has no life from the Lord, *ill.* 880. A life according to natural good is not saving, but a life according to the truths and goods of faith admitted as the principles and rules of action, *ill.* 6208. Without the truths of faith, the natural man is like a reed shaken by the wind, for there is no stamina by which the angels can hold him to good and truth, 7197, 8002. There are no truths in the extremes of the natural mind, but the whole is occupied with the false and evil, 7645, 7693. Spiritual good, which is alone saving, derives its quality from the truths of faith, their copiousness and connection, but natural good is a thing of accident and can easily be bent to evil, 7761. To do good from natural temper alone, is to act as from blind instinct, and such cannot be in heaven, *ill.* 8002; the whole further *ill.* 8772. See GOOD (3).

10. *Faith merely Natural*, is a sensual faith, grounded in miracles or in the authority of teachers; such a faith is not of the Lord, yet if the truth of innocence is in it, it is accepted, 8078; compare 4047, 7290.

11. *The Fallacies of Natural and Sensual Men*, shown in several examples taken from natural and spiritual subjects, 5084, 6948. The natural man is not in fault that fallacies appear to him, but that the affections and thoughts are determined by them, 5094, 5700, 6948—6949, 7693. Those who are in truth and not yet in good, are in fallacies from lowest nature, *ill.* 6400.

12. *The Quality and Lot of the Natural in the other life*. The influx and quality of certain spirits described, who had only thought from natural ideas concerning spiritual things, and of others who had thought sensually, but still lived a good life, 4046. Another class of

natural spirits who emit a stench like rotten teeth, and like burnt bone or horn; that they were such as had no belief in heaven or hell, but were clever in business, &c.; also, that they cannot be seen in a spiritual sphere, 4630; see below, 5573. The natural in the Grand Man correspond to the feet, the soles of the feet, and the heels, 4938, compare 4046 end. They who lived in natural delight, not spiritual, dwell in the lower earth under the feet and the soles of the feet; their various quality described, 4940—4951. Such of them as had lived well in the body, but attributed all things to nature, become at length receptive of truths; meanwhile, some of them are kept from evil by fear, 4941—4942. Among the spirits of the natural in the lower earth are such as lived piously and well, but thought to merit heaven by their good works; their state described, 4943. Nearly all who come from the Christian world are natural, and accordingly they are sent into the lower earth under the feet, and after a time such of them as had lived a good moral life are raised into heavenly light, 4944. Description of some who acted into the left knee and the sole of the right foot, 4946. Two classes of natural spirits described who loved the delicacies and refinements of life; the first capable of elevation to heaven, the second who sink into hell and live in filth, 4947—4948. Certain arrogant spirits described, who endeavour to ascend and even do ascend as high as the knees, when they fall down again, 4949. Some under the left foot who attribute all to nature, but still pretend to acknowledge a supreme being, 4950. Some under the heels in a deep hell, 4951. The endeavour of some who had lived a merely natural life to excuse themselves because they had not known the doctrine of good and truth, but they were told that their internal state was the cause, 4952; a further illustration of this fact, and that the merely natural loathe the very mention of spiritual things, 5006, 5116. The inverted state of the natural man renders it impossible that he should see celestial and spiritual things; also, that all such when seen in the light of heaven appear with the head downwards, and the feet upwards, 5116. The quality and lot of those who are in natural good not spiritual, compared with those who are in spiritual good; how easily they are infested by evil spirits, &c., 5032. Further account of natural spirits such as constitute the skin, the hairs, and the bones, 5552—5573. The natural life is represented by the hair, hence the appearance of females in the other life with long hair combed over their faces, because they had thought more of their personal adornment than of eternal life, 5570. They who are purely natural (or mere naturalists), when they appear in the light of heaven, seem not to have a face, but something hairy in the place of it, 5571, 5573 end. A fuller description of the spirits named above (4630), that such are Hollanders (author's Index), and business was the very end for which they lived; but that others who loved business are in heaven, 5573. That the natural man separate from the internal cannot endure a spiritual sphere, 9109.

13. *The Exteriors and Interiors of the Natural*. The natural man is interior and exterior, 3293, 3294, 3793, 4570, 5079, 5118, 5126, 5276, 5282, 5497, 5649. The interior natural communicates with the rational mind and forms the plane of natural life after death; the exterior natural consists in the life of the senses and actions, 3293; compare the three parts, 1589. The external natural is from the sensuous

of the body, and they who live and think in these are called sensual men; the internal natural consists in analogical truths and conclusions elevated out of the exterior, 4570, *ill.* 5094. When the natural is considered in three parts a medium between the external and internal is predicated, by separating the external natural from the sensual, which is then called the extreme, 4570, 9215—9216. The natural man considered in three parts, internal, middle, and external, is denoted by the feet, the soles of the feet, and the heels, respectively, 6844 end, 7729. See *Foot*. The external sensuels are in two classes under the will and understanding respectively, and unless they are subject to the internal sensuels man is lost, 5077; see below, 5157. The external sensuels of both kinds together with their recipient vessels, are, properly speaking, the exteriors of the natural, or the corporeal part of man; but the interiors of the natural are scientifics and their affections, 5078—5079. The exteriors of the natural are all that man puts off by death, for all that he has thought, said, or acted in the body, and all his natural affections and lusts, thus, all the interiors of the natural, are retained, 5079, 5094. The interior natural communicates with the rational, and the rational flows into it; the exterior natural communicates with sensuels, and into that the world flows, 5118, further *ill.* 5126. The exterior natural is constituted by all that enters through the senses into the natural mind, namely, into the exterior memory and the imagination; how the interior natural and the rational are successively opened, 5126. The interior natural receives ideas of truth and good from the rational, and by these the exterior natural ought to be illustrated; also that such illustration takes place when charity is the uniting medium, 5133. The exterior natural is composed of scientifics subject to the intellectual part, and of delights subject to the voluntary part, all of sensual origin; the former can be brought into correspondence with the interior natural, but not the latter, 5157, 5160—5167; see below, 6844. The exteriors of the natural, which are sensuels, serve as a plane and as it were a face, in which the interiors are brought to view; unless the interiors thus imaged themselves in exteriors man could not think, *ill.* 5165, further *ill.* 5168. The interior and exterior natural, act as one by conjunction, and are spoken of together in the Word, 5263, 5276, 5282, 5333. It is from the exterior natural that a boy thinks while he is yet a stripling; when he approaches manhood he begins to think from the interior natural, in other words he begins to reason; but in manhood, if he cultivates his rational faculty, he rises to intellectual and immaterial ideas; finally, if he receives good from the Lord, he comes into the light of heaven, 5497. Men have no knowledge of the difference between the exterior and interior of the natural, but the angelic societies to which they correspond know it well, and also how truth is received in either part, *ill.* 5649. The exterior lives from the interior, and when they are separated the exterior dies, 5707. The interior lives in a sphere so much purer than the exterior, that it is capable of receiving distinctly a thousand and a thousand things, which appear to the exterior as one general form, 5707. The externals of the natural man (meaning sensuels) must be removed (in other words man must be elevated out of them), if he would approach the Divine, *ill.* 6844; the reason further *ill.* by the falses and evils which occupy the extremes, 7645, 7693. The exterior goods and truths of the natural man are conjoined to evils and falses

because they look outwards and downwards, thus to self and the world; but his interior goods and truths are related to the Lord and his kingdom, because they look inwards and above himself, *ill.* 7601, 7604, 7607. The natural man is distinguished as interior, exterior or middle, and extreme or outermost; by the interior he communicates with heaven, by the extreme or outermost, which is the sensual part, with the world, and the exterior or middle mediates between them, 9215—9216, 10, 236. All the interiors close-in together and rest upon the exterior and extremes, thus upon the sensual or ultimate of man's life; *ill.* by the skin which contains all the interiors of the body and holds them in connection, 9216. By the ultimate or external sensual is not meant the senses themselves of the body, but the proximate faculties of the man, who is called sensual if he thinks and desires according to those appetites, *ill.* 9730. That the sensual part or ultimate of the natural man is not regenerated at this day, but the regenerate are elevated from it into the light of heaven, 6183, 6454; passages cited, 7442 end.

14. *The Extremes of the Natural Man* (called also the *lowest natural*), are the sensual things in which the natural mind terminates, and they are classed in two kinds, voluntary and intellectual, 4009, 4570, 5077, 5078, 5081, 5084, 5089, 5094, 5125, 5128, 5580, 5767, 5774, 6183, 6201, 6310—6318, 6564, 6598, 6612, 6622, 6844, 6845, 6948, 6949, 7442, 7643, 7645, 7693, 9212, 9215, 9216, 9331. See above (13), 4570, 7645, 7601, 9215, 9216; and see *SENSE*.

15. *The Interiors of the Interior Natural*, are also called spiritual, because from the light of heaven; and in this light are truths adjoined to good, 5344. The spiritual interiors in this light correspond to the angelic societies of the second heaven, and man communicates with this heaven by remains, 5344. When man receives good from the Lord, his understanding comes into the light of heaven, because all truths are housed in good, 5497 end.

16. *The Spiritual-Natural*, is so called, when truth is received from internal influx into the natural mind, 4570, cited below (17). By the spiritual in the natural is meant all that is of the light of heaven; by the natural itself all that is of the light of the world, 5328 end, *ill.* 5344. The spiritual-natural is so called when the natural is rendered subservient to the spiritual, and acts from it as an effect from its cause, 5651. The natural, predicated of angels, is the natural made spiritual, because conjoined and subject to the spiritual, 5649.

17. *The Celestial-Natural*, is the same as natural good, or good in the natural, *br.* 2184 end; represented by "the son of an ox tender and good," 2180, 2183. The celestial is predicated of the natural man as well as the rational, namely, when good is received; in like manner the spiritual, when truth is received, 4570. The celestial principle itself, and the spiritual itself, dwell in the interiors of the rational, but they also flow into the exterior of the rational, and into the natural, *ill.* 5150. *The celestial man* is so powerful by truth in the natural before he puts off that state, that he can combat with the hells; that this was represented by the Nazarite, 3301. The spiritual of the celestial is the intermediate between the internal of the natural and the external of the rational, 4585.

18. *The Celestial, the Spiritual, and the Natural*, or the good of love, the good of charity, and the good of faith follow each other in

order, correspondently to the order of the three heavens, 4279, 4286, 4938—4939, 9992, 10,005, 10,017, 10,030. See GOOD (12, 16, 17).

19. *Concerning Natural, or Human Ideas*, how instantly they are turned into spiritual by the Word; this according to the law of correspondences, 3507, 5614. See THOUGHT, IDEA, ILLUSTRATION, UNDERSTANDING.

20. *That it is not the Natural Man that thinks*, but the rational in the natural, and this from good, *ill.* 2004, 3086, *ill.* 3679, 4015. When the rational and natural correspond, man thinks spiritually, because the communication is open for influx, but otherwise when they do not correspond, 3679; compare 9702, 9703. The natural man, thinking from the rational, may know natural good and truth without revelation, but not spiritual, 3768. The spiritual or internal man can see what is done in the natural or external, but not contrariwise, because influx is from the spiritual into the natural, 4667, 5119, 5259, 5427, 5428, 5477, 6322, 9110. See THOUGHT, ILLUSTRATION.

21. *The Imagination of the merely Natural Man*, is material, and his affections resemble those of brute animals, 3020, 3337, 4408. When however, the natural man sees, thinks, and lives from the internal or spiritual, he is the subject of a genuine illumination, which is *ill.* 3493, 5128, 5270, 5422—5423, 5427—5428, 5477, 5411, 5700. See ILLUSTRATION, IMAGINATION.

22. *The Natural or External Memory*, is the memory of particulars or material things, which are scientifics and knowledges, and which serve as objects to internal sight, 1639, 1900, 2470, 3679, 4588, 4901, 9222, 9394, 9723. See MEMORY (2).

23. *The Natural Man predicated of the Lord*. The natural man can only be conjoined to the rational in freedom; accordingly, when the Lord made his rational divine, he left the natural free, 3043. The conception and birth of the divine natural was represented as to good, by Esau, and as to truth by Jacob, *br.* 3232, 3279, 3289, 3293, 3294, 3299, 3302, 3303, 3305, 3313, 3314, 3599. The Lord could not make his natural man divine before truth was adjoined to his rational; because influx is from the divine good of the rational by divine truth, 3283. The divine natural exists from the divine good of the rational as a father, and from the divine truth of the rational as a mother, 3286, 3288. Good cannot be conjoined to truth in the natural man without temptations, which the Lord sustained therefore till the vessels recipient of truth, and even the corporeal part, was made divine in him, 3318, 3490. The Lord willed distinctly from divine good and from divine truth, when he made the natural divine; from the former he chose good as the medium, from the latter truth, 3509; and the passages concerning the preference of Isaac for Esau, and of Rebecca for Jacob, cited above (5). Natural good in the Lord represented by Esau, was divine from the father, but human from the mother; in like manner truth, because this is always adjoined to good, 3599. The Lord made his natural divine by goods and truths corresponding with the good and truth of the divine rational, *ill.* 3660. The Lord made his natural divine by his own power, still, by goods and truths according to order, 4025. The human natural was made divine, and Jehovah, as well as the human rational, so that light, intelligence, and wisdom, proceed from it, 4240. The divine natural and divine sensual are not to be

regarded as inferior principles in the Lord, for in him all is infinite, 4715; see below, 6380. They who are in a true faith make no distinction between the divine and human nature in the Lord, 4724, 4731, 10,125; why such a distinction was made by the Council of Nice, 4738. The divine natural is the good of truth, and both these expressions are used relatively to the man of the external church, because really the whole human of the Lord is the divine good of his divine love, 6380, compare 6876. See LORD (37, 38, 41, 42). The same passages which treat, in the supreme sense, of the manner in which the Lord made his natural divine, treat also, in the representative sense, of the manner in which he regenerates man, 4027, and citations, 4353, 10,125.

24. *The Divine Nature in the Lord*, commonly so called, but more correctly the divine essence, was the Father in him, as the essence of life, and as the soul in man, 4235, 10,125. See above (23), 4724.

25. *The Natural Man represented in the Word*. The spiritual nativity proceeding in the external or natural man when the race was in order, denoted by the six days' creation (Gen. i. 1—30), 6—13, 17, 18, 20—24, 27—53, 286. The quality of the natural man thus created anew, and the order in which the spiritual life rules in him, denoted by the living creatures mentioned, ver. 26—30; 52, 56, 58—59. The celestial nativity proceeding in the natural man when in order, denoted by the second account of the creation (Gen. ii. 1—16), 73—80, 83—130, 286; particularly 90—93. The quality of the natural man thus formed from love, and the order of the celestial life in him, denoted by several particulars concerning the garden in Eden (ver. 8—16), 77—80, 94—95, 99—130, 10,545. The gradual decline from this state until the natural or external man was separated from the internal, denoted by the loss of Eden, and the ground cursed for man's sake, 190—193, 194—313, particularly 207—210, 241, 251, 257—259, 265, 267—271, 286, 309—313. Every kind of good, spiritual, natural, sensual, and corporeal, prepared for regeneration, denoted by the beasts and other creatures that entered the ark, 711, 714, 719, 743—750, 767, 772—780; other particulars in MAN (43, 44). The external, or natural man, to be under subjection to the internal, denoted by the fear and terror of man upon every beast of the earth, 971—972, 985—992. The natural man no longer in perception from the internal, but instructed in doctrinals, denoted by Noah, a man of the ground, 1068—1069. Worship becoming natural, sensual, and idolatrous, denoted by the record concerning the descendants of Noah, passages cited in NATIONS (2, 3, 4, 5). The natural man, but especially the sensual and corporeal part, when the elevation from this state commences, denoted by Lot, who accompanied Abram from Charan, 1428, 1434, 1542—1547, 1563, 1698, 1707; other passages in LOT. The natural man during the regeneration of the rational, denoted by the servant of Isaac, and by the house of Laban, 3012, 3019, 3078, 3112, 3167—3170, 3778, 3974, 3982. Good and truth produced in the natural man after the regeneration of the rational, denoted by the birth of Esau and Jacob, 3286, 3293, 3294, 3297—3306. The regeneration of the natural man in his present fallen state, denoted by the whole history of Jacob, 4310, 6098; full particulars in JACOB. The natural man as to science, philosophy, and self-love, denoted by Pharaoh, 1487, 4789, 5192, 5244—5249, 6015, 6145, 6147, 6651, 6679, 6683, 7097, 7220, 7228, 7353, 7355, 7648.

NATURALISTS. See NATURAL (2, 11, 12).

NAUSEATE. See to LOATHE.

NAY. See NOT.

NAZARITE [*Naziræus*]. A Nazarite represented the celestial man, and every product of the vine was forbidden him because the celestial cannot partake in what is spiritual, 2187; in other words, because the celestial are not regenerated by the truth of faith, like the spiritual, 5113 end. The offering of the Nazarite was one he-lamb, one ewe-lamb, and one ram, because the first two denote celestial love and truth, and a ram the spiritual principle, 2830. The Nazarites represented the Lord as to the divine human, especially the divine natural, and, in a lower sense, the man of the celestial church, 3300, 3301, 5247. The long hair of the Nazarite represented the natural man of the celestial, and the great strength of Samson is attributed to his hair because good does not fight, but only truth, in which it is ultimated, 3301, 5247. The holiness of the Nazarite consisted in his hair, because he represented the Lord as to the divine natural, or external divine human, 6437. The crown of the head of a Nazarite has reference to the hair, and denotes divine truth in ultimates, 6437. The Nazarite represented the divine natural of the Lord, also divine truth proceeding from him in ultimates, which is the Word in the literal sense; the text of Lam. iv. 7, explained 9470; compare, as to the latter point, 3300, 3812. The power of good and truth in ultimates was represented in the ancient church by the Nazarite, especially by the hair, as appears from Samson, 9836.

NEAR [*propinquus*]. See NIGH.

NEBAIOTH AND KEDAR. See ISHMAEL.

NEBO. See MOAB.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR, King of Babylon, denotes the vastation of truth and good, and the profane false principle governing, 3727, 7519, 10,227. The correspondence of the statue seen by him in vision fully explained, and passages cited concerning the Grand Man, 10,030.

NECESSITY. The doctrine of philosophical necessity is not true, and yet there is most essential order in all things from the Lord, *ill.* 6487.

NECK [*collum, cervix*]. 1. The neck, being intermediate between the head and the body, denotes influx, communication, and conjunction, viz., of superiors with inferiors, *ill.* 3542, 3603, 4352, 5320, 5926, 6033, 8079. Bands [*vincula*] of the neck, or a yoke upon the neck, denotes the interception of good and truth, vastation, slavery, 3542, 3603. Bolsters, called *cervicalia*, things of the neck, or *capitalia*, things of the head, [Hebrew, *mareshoth*, head-places or things,] denote the outmost, or most common form of communication, 3695, 3725. The neck denotes the conjunction of interiors with exteriors; a chain of gold upon the neck denotes that such conjunction is by good, 5320. Specifically, the neck denotes the influx and communication of celestial things with spiritual; the knees, of spiritual with natural, 5328; the former only, 5926, 9913, *ill.* 9914. To fall upon the neck, denotes close and inmost conjunction, 4352, 5926, 6033. The difference between *collum*, the fore part of the neck, and *cervix*, the hinder part, is not distinctly stated, see, however, 3695, 6365, 9330, 10,429; the latter three cited below.

2. *Harmony of Passages*. By the skins of kids put on the smooth of Jacob's neck, is meant the simulation of good, lest truth alone should

appear, and this for the sake of conjunction, 3542. The promise to Esau that he should break the yoke of Jacob from upon his neck, denotes the free influx of good in the second state of regeneration when truth is rendered subordinate, 3603. Esau said to run to Jacob, and embrace him, and fall upon his neck, and kiss him, denotes the influx of divine good, and its conjunction growing stronger and more intimate, 4350—4353. The dominion of Joseph in Egypt, the ring of Pharaoh, the clothing, and the golden chain upon his neck, denotes the state of celestial-spiritual influx when it assumes power in the natural man, 5316—5321, 5325—5329, 5333, 5336—5338. Joseph said to fall upon the neck of Benjamin and weep, and Benjamin weeping on his neck, denotes the conjunction of the celestial internal with the spiritual medium, and, on the part of the latter, reception and reciprocity, both effected in mercy, 5926—5928. Joseph, said to fall upon the neck of Israel, and to weep on his neck a long while, denotes conjunction with spiritual good elevated out of the natural man, also that it is commenced and continued in mercy, 6033—6035. The hand of Judah said to be in the neck (*cervix*) of his enemies, denotes the power of the sphere of celestial love, the mere presence of which puts the diabolic crowd to flight, 6365. The firstling of an ass to have its neck broken, unless redeemed, denotes that a merely natural faith is to be separated and rejected, unless there be innocence in it, 8078—8079, 10,664, compare the heifer, 9262. The promise that the enemies of Israel should turn their backs [*cervix*, back of the neck], denotes the damnation of those who are in the falses of evil, 9330. The Israelites called a stiff-necked people [*durus cervice*, hard in the neck], denotes the non-reception of influx from the Lord, 10,429. His breath as an overflowing stream shall reach to the midst of the neck, Isa. xxx. 28, denotes the interception of good and truth by the false, 3542. Open the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion, Isa. lii. 2, denotes the admission and reception of good and truth, 3542. Jeremiah, commanded to make bands and yokes for the neck, and send them to the kings, &c., Jer. xxvii. 2, 3, 8, 11, denotes the desolation of the rational and natural man when influx is intercepted, 3542. The yoke of Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon, to be broken from the neck of all nations within two years, Jer. xxviii. 11, denotes deliverance by vastation, 3542. My entangled prevarications ascend upon my neck, Lam. i. 14, denotes the extension of falses towards interiors, 3542. An evil from which ye shall not draw away your necks, nor walk erect, Micah ii. 3, denotes the non-reception of truth, and no regard to the things of heaven, 3542. Thou woundest the head out of the house of the wicked, by laying bare the foundation even to the neck, Hab. iii. 13, denotes the destruction of false principles by preventing conjunction, 3542.

NECKLACE. See NECK (5320), ORNAMENT.

NEEDLEWORK [*acupictura*]. The needlework of Egypt denotes scientifics, and rituals representative of spiritual things, 1156, 9466, *ill.* 9688. Needlework denotes scientific truths; fine linen, natural truths; silk, spiritual truths, 5319. When scientifics are represented in the other life they appear like needlework, or lace, 5954. Needlework denotes scientific truths; cunning-work, intellectual truths, *ill.* 9688. Needlework, called the work of the embroiderer, denotes the

knowledges of good and truth derived from scientifics, 9945. See GARMENT.

NEEDY [*egenus*]. See POOR.

NEGATIVE. The negative and affirmative state of mind contrasted, showing that the former is from evil, and that it tends to the affection of what is false, thus, to all folly and madness, variously *ill.* 2568, 2588, 2689. An affirmative state of mind is necessary before man can receive the influx of good and truth from the Lord; hence, the affirmative state is introductory to all intelligence and wisdom, 2568, 3913. They who are in the affirmative confirm divine truths by scientifics; they who are in the negative invalidate them, and at length believe nothing; hence, the learned especially have so little interior sight, 4760. The character of those in whom the negative reigns universally, *ill.* and *sh.* 6015, 6125; and that scientifics collected in this state all tend to denial, 6383. See DOUBT, PHARAOH.

NEGRO. See ETHIOPIA.

NEIGHBOUR [*Proximus*]. 1. He who thinks and intends evil against his neighbour is among infernal spirits; but he who thinks and intends good is among good spirits and angels, 1680. What is meant by neighbour cannot be known from the doctrinal of faith, but from the doctrinal of charity; because they only are meant by the neighbour who are principled in good, and abstractly good itself, 2417. It was a part of the wisdom of the ancient church to distinguish those who were neighbour to them in various degrees, according to their spiritual state, with reference to good; hence the signification of the poor, the sick, the naked, the hungry, the fatherless, the stranger, the widow, &c., 2417, the latter 4956. They who are neighbours to one another are called brothers throughout the universe, because brother also denotes good, or one who is in good, *sh.* 2360, further *ill.* 6756. They who are in charity regard all who receive good from the Lord as their neighbours, but the evil deduce the claim to neighbourhood from themselves, according as others favour and serve them, 2425; see below 6023. The general good is more a neighbour than any individual, and still more the Lord's kingdom in heaven and earth, 2425, 6023. In the supreme sense the Lord himself is the neighbour, and in the respective sense all good from him according to its degree, 2425, 3419, 3875. Reason may teach all that the neighbour is to be loved, but only the Word can discover who is the neighbour, namely, that it denotes those who are in good, because in their good the Lord is present, 3768; *ill.* that good in others is the neighbour that we ought to love, 10,336. When they who are in external truths read that the neighbour is to be loved, they think of all without distinction, but they who are in internal truths know that every one is to be loved according to the good that is in him, 3820. Love towards the neighbour is charity, or spiritual love, the same as represented by Levi, 3875. Love to the neighbour is the love of good and truth, because the neighbour denotes those who are in good and truth, and abstractly good itself, and truth itself, 4837, near the end; further *ill.* 4956. Ultimate truth is the same in form both to the spiritual and the natural, but is differently understood; *ill.* by good to the neighbour, &c., 5028. It is a common truth, or scientific of the church, that every one is meant by the neighbour, but this scientific is filled with

truths or fables, according as the neighbour is viewed from good or from self, 6023. Christian charity is good qualified by truth, and there is as much difference between good done for the sake of the Lord and the neighbour, and the same good done for self, as between heaven and hell, *ill.* 9210, further *ill.* 10,284. See GOOD (19). That the love of the neighbour constitutes the spiritual kingdom, and love to the Lord the celestial kingdom, passages cited, 8945, 9812, 9992, 10,005, 10,017, 10,068, 10,270. See GOOD (16, 17, 22), LOVE (13), HEAVEN (5).

2. *Seriatim Passages concerning the Neighbour, and love to the Neighbour*, 6703—6712, 6818—6824, 6933—6938, 8120—8123. It is supposed that every one is alike a neighbour, but there are great differences, which ought to be known before good can be done, 6703—6704. On this account the ancients reduced the neighbour into classes, and taught how charity was to be exercised towards each kind; thus, their doctrines were laws of life, or of charity, 6705. With Christians the Lord is the source of the relationship understood by neighbour, thus it is the good which is from him, 6706, 6711. The discrimination of one from another in the true doctrine of the neighbour is according to the quality of good, thus according to the presence of the Lord, 6707, 6708. It is by love that the degree in which any one is a neighbour must be determined, because every one's good is according to the quality of his love, 6709, *ill.* 6710. Every man is a neighbour, but in a different manner; so every society according to its magnitude, and thus one's country, the church, and the Lord's universal kingdom, each case *ill.* 6818—6824, 8123, 10,336. Societies are to be the subjects of neighbourly love and service on the same principle as individuals, according to the good that is in them, 6820—6821. The church is loved as the neighbour when by its truth others are led to good, 6822. The Lord is the neighbour above all, and is to be loved above all, which is done by having regard to him in every degree of neighbourly love, 6819, 6824. It is a common saying that every one is neighbour to himself, and should first provide for himself; this indeed must be done, but with the end of serving others, 6933—6938. Every one is a neighbour to himself, not in the first place but the last, 6933. Every one should provide for himself, that he may have the necessities of life, and be in a state of exercising charity,—but if he provides for himself, as principal, the end is evil, 6934, 6935. Two illustrations of this doctrine, first, that the body ought to be provided for with a view to the mind, and the mind again ought to be imbued with wisdom and intelligence, that it may serve the Lord; second, that the case is similar to the erection of a house, for the foundation is first in time, but the first and last end is habitation, thus the foundation is for the sake of the house, 6937. The case is similar in respect to worldly honours, which are to be courted, not for the sake of self, but for the sake of the neighbour, 6938. Genuine charity, or love to the neighbour, is to act prudently for the sake of good as an end, to do right in all things, and strictly to perform the duties of one's office, *br. ill.* by examples, 8120—8122. A good person is the neighbour towards whom charity is to be exercised; not so the evil, because charity in its larger sense requires that they should be punished, 8120—8121. To do what is good and right, for the pure sake of what is good and right, is to love the neighbour, and to love God, 8123, 10,284, 10,310, *ill.* 10,336. See CHARITY.

3. *The Commandments concerning the Neighbour.* Thou shalt not reply against thy neighbour with the testimony of a lie, denotes that good is not to be called evil, nor true false; and, on the contrary, that evil is not to be called good, and the false true, 8907, *ill.* 8908. Thou shalt not covet the house of thy neighbour, thou shalt not covet the wife of thy neighbour, &c., denotes that care is to be taken lest evil be appropriated by passing from the thought into the will, *ill.* 8909—8910. That a man and his companion, a man and his neighbour, and a man and his brother, denote truth to which good is conjoined, 10,555.

NEPHILIM, *the*, (translated giants), were those who immersed the doctrinals of faith in their cupidities, and, from the love of self-conceived dire persuasions of their own eminence, 557, 580; see below 582. The Nephilim dwelt in the land of Canaan, where the church had been, as appears from the sons of Anak, Num. xiii. 33, who were of their number, 567, 4454, end. The Nephilim were such as from the persuasion of their own height and pre-eminence made truths and all sacred things of no account, 580—581. So direful were the persuasions and fantasies of the Nephilim that the human race must have perished if the Lord by his advent had not liberated the world of spirits from them, 581, 1673. The Nephilim are now in hell, under what appears a cloudy and dense rock beneath the heel of the left foot, whence they dare not emerge, 581; their character and state fully described, 1265—1272, 1673. The posterity of the Nephilim are called in the Word Anakim and Rephaim, 581. The sons of God denote the doctrinals of faith, and the daughters of men evil cupidities, from the conjunction of which the Nephilim were born, 582. The Nephilim were called mighty men, from self love, 583. In the most ancient church truth was known from good, or the will had influx into the understanding; hence the dire persuasions which characterised the Nephilim when lusts prevailed, for which reason the state was changed, 640, 927. The Rephaim, Susim, and Emim, denote persuasions of the false, such as the Nephilim imbibed, *ill.* 1673; and that the Anakim, or Rephaim, were called Emims by the Moabites, 581, 1868 end; see further 2468. The false persuasions infused by the Nephilim, or last posterity of the most ancient church, were so deadly that few could have been saved, if the Lord had not assumed the human; also, that the Lord cast them into hell when he was in the world, 7686; as to the Canaanites who succeeded them after the flood, see NATIONS (5).

NERVE [*nervus*]. Truths in good are like nerves in the flesh, or like spiritual fibres which form the body; hence, fibres denote the inmost forms proceeding from good, and nerves, or sinews, truths, *sh.* 4303, 5435. The nerve, or sinew, put out in the hollow of the thigh denotes what is false; and it was not to be eaten because the false must not be appropriated, 4303, 4317, 5051 and citations. Ends are represented by the beginnings of fibres, thoughts by the fibres from those beginnings, and actions by nerves, 5189. See FIBRE.

NEST [*nidus*]. Rational and natural truths compared to nests in the cedars of Lebanon, 776. Those who are in falses, but who conceive themselves wise beyond others, said to make their nest among the stars, &c., 10,582.

NET [*rete, laqueus*]. See SNARE.

NETWORK [*opus reticulatum*]. The grate of network round about

the altar denotes the sensual part, or ultimate of man's life, and the same in the Lord's divine human, 9726, 9730. All the extremes of the body are like reticulated forms, which either reject or admit such matters as flow-in from the world, 9726. The grate of network round the altar was of brass, to represent good in that degree, 4489, 9727. The grate of network made up to the midst of the altar, denotes the extension of the sensual part from the head to the loins, 9731. The net, or caul upon the liver, denotes interior good in the external or natural man, or good purified, 10,031, 10,073.

NETTLES [*urticae*]. A place of nettles, relative to Sodom, denotes the vastation of good, and hence the ardour or burning of man's life from the love of self; salt-pits, relative to Gomorrah, the vastation of truth, and hence the desire of the false, 2455, 10,300.

NIGELLA. See FITCHES.

NIGH [*propinquus*]. The city of Zoar called nigh by Lot, denotes the truth in affinity with good, 2428. The father and brethren of Joseph nigh to him in Goshen, denotes perpetual conjunction, 5911. The way by the land of the Philistines called nigh, denotes that faith separate from charity occurs first when those who have been in evil think of the truths of the church, 8094. To approach and be nigh, denotes conjunction and presence, *ill.* and *sh.* 9378. To approach to God, is to think of the Divine by the faith of charity, 6843. To come near, denotes presence, perception, interior communication, 3572, 3574, 5883. It is by good, which occupies the interiors, that man is in heaven, and as to his inmost near the Lord, 7910, further *ill.* 10,134. See APPROACH, COME, CONJUNCTION.

NIGHT [*nox*]. 1. The proprium being as thick darkness in man is compared to night, 21; see below 9299. States of perception and of faith are called day, states of no faith, night, 221. States of love and charity are called day, states of faith without charity, night, 709, *ill.* 862. The changes which the regenerate undergo in will are as summer and winter, their changes in understanding as day and night, *ill.* and *sh.* 935—936. The night denotes a state of shade, in which apparent good and truth cannot be distinguished from genuine good and truth, 1712, 3438, 3693; see below 5092. The evening followed by night denotes the state of the church when there is no longer any charity, and faith begins to decline; the evening (understood as the morning twilight), followed by day, denotes the state of the new church, or of commencing charity, 2323. Night denotes the total absence of all that constitutes the church, 2323, 2335. The time proceeding from evening to night, denotes visitation and judgment, 2345. Day is a state of good and truth, night of what is merely false and evil, 2353, 6000. The internal sense of the Word is as day, the literal sense as night, *ill.* 3438. The night denotes the last time of an old church, and the first of a new one, 4638. The state of shade, denoted by the night, is from the false of evil; a second state of shade is from ignorance of truth; a third state is from the obscurity of externals compared with internals, 5092. Every state of spiritual shade, or night, is caused by the non-reception of light from the sun of heaven, which is the Lord, 5092. Night denotes an obscure state, in which truth does not appear, also, when the false of evil prevails, and when the church comes to its end, *sh.* 6000, 8199. A vision of the night denotes obscure revelation, *sh.* 6000. All

in hell are said to be in night, or darkness, and are called angels of the night, or of darkness; they see one another, however, in a light as from a coal fire, 6000. In heaven there is evening and twilight, from the proprium of the angels, but not night, which is in hell, *ill.* 6110, 10,134; see also 3340, 3643, 4416, 4418, 4531, 5128, 7870, 8426, 8814. The morning light that succeeds to night in the other life, is from truth, and all darkness from falses, *ill.* 6829. States of temptation, infestation, and desolation, are evening and night in the other life; states of consolation and festivity, morning and day-dawn, *ill.* 7193. Morning, noon, evening, and night, correspond to states of illustration; when predicated of the evil, to states of perception, 7680, 8106; passages cited, 10,134. Midnight, when the darkness is thickest, denotes total devastation, 7776, 7947. Night denotes damnation, because the devastation of all truth and good, 7851. The several significations of night cited, showing that it denotes a state of evil, because of no faith and charity; thus, total devastation, damnation, hell, 7870; and hence a state of the mere false from evil, 7947. Night denotes the proprium of man, because this is nothing but evil and false, 9299. See EVENING, DARKNESS, TWILIGHT, MORNING, LIGHT.

2. *Harmony of Passages.* The light, called day, and the darkness, night, distinguishes all that is of the Lord in man, and all that is of man's proprium, 21. Rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights, denotes the state and duration of spiritual temptations between what is good and true on the one hand, and evil and false on the other, 758—764, 862. The promise that seed-time and harvest, cold and heat, summer and winter, day and night, shall not cease, denotes the perpetual procedure of regeneration and its changing states, which are described 930—936. Abram and his servants smiting the kings in the night when he rescued Lot, denotes the state of first temptations when evils and falses are overcome in the obscurity of apparent goods and truths, 1652, 1712. We will pass the night in the street, said by the angels who came to Lot, denotes the state of judgment from truth, 2335. Evening and night, understood by the time they were in the house of Lot, denotes the procedure of visitation and judgment, or of inquisition into evil, 2345. Where are the men who came to thee in the night, said by the men of Sodom, denotes the denial of the divine human and the holy proceeding at the end of the church, 2352, 2353. Jehovah appearing to Abraham in the night when he went up to Beersheba, denotes obscure perception from the Lord in divine doctrine, 3436, 3438. Jacob passing the night in Luz, as he went from Beersheba to Charan, denotes the obscure state of the understanding, remote from divine doctrinals, 3690, 3693. The butler and baker of Pharaoh both dreaming in one night, denotes the state of sensuality, both voluntary and intellectual, equally in the shade of falses, 5092. Israel at Beersheba, and God manifested to him in the visions of the night, denotes obscure revelation in a state of charity and faith, or of spiritual good, 5997, 6000. An east wind brought upon Egypt all day and all night, which brought the locusts, denotes the loss of all perception by the evil, and the natural mind occupied by falses, 7679, 7680, 7682—7684. The first-born of Egypt, slain at midnight, denotes the state of total devastation in which the damnation of faith separate from charity takes place, 2353, 7776, 7870—7871, 7947. The passover eaten by

the Israelites that night, denotes the fruition of good enjoyed by the spiritual when they are liberated from infestation by falses, 7822, 7849—7851. Pharaoh said to arise that night, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians, and a great cry made in Egypt, denotes the damnation of all and every one who are in the false of evil, and their interior lamentation, 7952—7954. Pharaoh said to call Moses and Aaron in the night, denotes the afflux (or external apprehension) of truth from the divine in that state, 7955. Jehovah going before the Israelites in a pillar of fire by night, denotes the Lord's presence when the spiritual are in a state of obscurity, which receives illustration from good, 8105, 8108. The one came not near the other all night, said of the Egyptians and Israelites, denotes the state of obscurity as to the truth and good of faith, which succeeds immediately after temptations, 8199. The fat of the sacrifice not to be kept through the night, denotes that the good of worship is not from the proprium, but is always new from the Lord, 9299. The words of our Lord, I must work the works of Him who sent me while it is day, the night comes in which no one can work, denote the regeneration of man in a state of faith, or of good and truth, and that it cannot take place in a state of evil and the false, 221, 2353, 6000. If a man walk in the night he offends, because there is no light in him (John xi. 10), denotes the state of false from evil, 2353. A cry made in the middle of the night, behold the bridegroom comes, &c., denotes the mutation of the church when it comes to its end, and hence judgment, 4638. Night in various prophecies explained of the last times of the church, 2353, 6000, 10,134.

NILE. See EGYPT (8).

NIMROD, denotes external worship, in which are interior evils and falses, 1133. His being the son of Cush, who was the son of Ham, denotes the origin of such worship with those who possessed the interior knowledges of faith separate from charity, 1175, 1176. Nimrod is called a mighty one, because such was the religion that prevailed in the church; and a hunter, on account of its persuasive and captivating tenets, 1177, 1178. Babel, Erech, Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar, are the places where such worship commenced, and they signify the worship itself and its varieties, 1180—1183. This worship declined gradually until it became interiorly filthy and profane, in which profane state it is signified by the land of Shinar, 1182, 1183, 1292, 8540. Asshur going out thence, denotes the commencement of reasonings concerning internal worship among those of this quality, 1184—1186. Nineveh, and the other cities which he built, denote the doctrinals of faith thus formed, 1184. Specifically, Nineveh denotes false doctrine from the fallacies of the senses; Rehoboth, the same, ruled by the lust of innovation, or pre-eminence; Calah, false doctrine originating in the will, 1187—1189. Resen, between Nineveh and Calah, denotes false doctrinals of life, which are generated between the falses of reasoning and the falses of lust, 1190.

NINE, NINETY. See NUMBERS.

NINEVEH. See NIMROD.

NISSI, my ensign or banner, is added to the name of Jehovah when his protection and perpetual war against evils and falses are treated of, *ill.* and *sh.* 8624.

NO [*non*]. See NOT.

NO, a city in Egypt, denotes the false that produces evil; Sin in the same prophecy (Ezek. xxx. 15—16) is evil derived from the false, 8398.

NOAH [*Noachas*]. Noah denotes the residuum of the most ancient church, or the few in whom any nucleus of the church remained at the time of the flood, 407, 468, 530. Noah denotes the ancient church, or the parent of the three churches that existed after the flood, 529. The remains of the most ancient church, meant by Noah, were remnants, not of perception, but of integrity, and of doctrine deduced from perception, 530; see below 628. The church, meant by Noah, is called the ancient church, to distinguish it from the most ancient, from which it was altogether different in genius; also, it existed at the close of the ages preceding the flood, and at the beginning of the following, 530 end; the difference further *ill.* 605—610, 765. The church, called Noah, is not to be numbered with the churches existing before the flood, 535. The difference between the ancient church, called Noah, and the most ancient, is the same as between conscience and perception, *ill.* 597. All men were become corporeal at the period of the flood, including those meant by Noah, but these latter could be regenerated, because they had remains, and also were acquainted with doctrinals, 628. Noah denotes such as could be regenerated, and thus saved, *br.* 664. Those meant by Noah had no understanding of truth, because the understanding of truth cannot be given without the will of good; but rationality and natural good remained to them, 628. The new church, called Noah, was capable of receiving charity through the understanding of truth, which could thus appear as the will of good, 640. The man of the new church, called Noah, believed simply such doctrine as had been handed down from the most ancient church, from those called Enoch; while those who perished were such as imbibed the most dire persuasions, by immersing the doctrines of faith in their cupidities, 736; see below 788. The church, called Noah, is called spiritual, because their new birth is by doctrinals of faith, implanted as means to charity, 765. The name of Noah denotes the ancient church generally, which is further described as to its quality in the three branches, Shem, Ham, and Japhet, 765, 768, 773; see below 788; see also 600, 615, 617, cited below (5). Noah denotes the ancient church generally when named alone, 1058. The men of the Noatic, or ancient church, were, like the Jews, fluctuating, 788, 789. As to hereditary evil, those called Noah were like the antediluvians who perished; hence, the ancient church itself is not meant by Noah, but he is its parent or seed, and Shem, Ham, and Japhet, must be taken along with him to mean the church, 788. The church itself is denoted by the wife of Noah, and the wives of his sons, 769, 770. The Noatic, or spiritual church, is also a rest of the Lord, but not in the same sense as the celestial, 851; see below (4), 531. So long as Noah is in the ark, and surrounded with the waters of the flood, the struggles of temptation, and hence spiritual captivity, are signified, 905. Instead of Noah as a person, the angels perceive the ancient church, the more interior angels the faith of that church, and by his seed, charity, 1025. Such persons as Noah and his sons never existed, but are to be understood abstractly as

signifying the ancient church and its worship; the names of succeeding generations, however, are the genuine names of nations, 1140, 1238. See NATIONS (2, 3, 4).

2. *The Man of the Noatic Church represented*, namely, by a tall graceful man clothed in white; also that they were few in number, 788, 1126.

3. *Order in which the Church is treated of under the symbol of Noah.* (1.) The necessity of a new church, or of the regeneration of the race, 530—531, 559, 560—563, 598; see n. 4 below. (2.) The state of those who could be regenerated, before their regeneration, 599—600; see n. 5 below. (3.) Their preparation to receive faith, and by faith charity, 604, 701, 838; see n. 5 below. (4.) The temptations they must undergo, and how they are protected, while those who cannot be regenerated perish, 603, 605, 702—703, 838; see n. 6 below. (5.) The state after temptations, to the state of regeneration, when they act from charity, 832—836, 838; see n. 7 below. (6.) The order of life in the regenerate man, 971—972; see n. 8 below. (7.) The state of man after the flood, and the ancient or spiritual church formed by those who were regenerated in that age, 973—976; see n. 9 and 10 below.

4. *History of Noah, from Gen. v. 28 to vi. 8.* Lamech, who begat Noah, denotes the vastation of the most ancient church after the gradual loss of perception, 526—527. The name of Noah given to him, denotes the rest and comfort of the spiritual man newly regenerated, 531 end, 535, 851 end. The words of Lamech, on naming Noah, denotes such doctrine as the means of restoring what had been perverted, 528, 531. The life of Lamech, and the sons and daughters that he begat after Noah, denotes the state of the vastated church which expired immediately before the flood, 532—533. Noah, a son of five hundred years, when he begat Shem, Ham, and Japhet, denotes the fulness of remains from which the ancient churches took their rise, 534, 5291, 10,253 collated; as to the nature of such remains, 530 cited above (1). The wickedness mentioned, and the birth of giants, denotes the state of those in whom all remains of the most ancient church perished, 554—559, and following numbers. Noah, said to find grace in the eyes of Jehovah, denotes the new church, by which the Lord foresaw the human race could be saved, 596—598.

5. *The History continued from Gen. vi. 9 to vii. 5*, briefly, that it denotes the state of the church before regeneration, and the preparation to be regenerated, 599, 641—642, 665—666, 701. By the nativities of Noah is signified a description of the reformation or regeneration of the new church, 610—611. Noah called a just man and whole [*integer*] in his generations, denotes a state receptive of the good and truth of charity, 612—613. Noah said to walk with God, denotes the doctrine of faith previously understood by Enoch, 614. Said to beget three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japhet, denotes the three kinds of doctrine originating from one common source, 600, 615, 617. The earth corrupt before God, &c., denotes the state of those who were unable to be regenerated, contrasted with the state of those who could be regenerated, 601, 619—628. Noah commanded to make an ark of gopher wood, mansions in it, and pitched within and without, denotes the man of the church distinguished as to will and understanding, and preserved from

the inundation of lusts, 602, 638—645. The dimensions of the ark, denote the state in which Remains, namely, all that remained of the church, now existed, 602, 646—650. The window, the door, and the mansions (or three stories) repeated, denote the state, intellectually, as the internal sight and hearing, and the distinction of degrees by scientific, rational, and intellectual truths, 602, 651—558. A flood of waters about to be brought on the earth, denotes the inundation of evil and the false, from which those described would be preserved, 603, 659—662. The covenant with Noah, and he to enter the ark, with his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives, denotes conjunction with the Lord by regeneration, and truths conjoined with goods in the heavenly marriage, 604, 663—668. Of every living soul, of all flesh, pairs of all to enter the ark, denotes all things of the understanding and will to be saved by regeneration, 604, 669—671. Bird, beast, and reptile of every kind, pairs of all, denotes all the rational faculties, and the affections separately, and both together in the natural man, 673—675. Every kind of food that is eaten to be taken into the ark, denotes every good and delight by which the spiritual life can be sustained, 676—678, 680—681. Noah commanded to gather or collect it to himself, denotes the preparation of state by truths collected in the memory, 604, 679. Noah and all his house now to enter the ark, &c., denotes the preparation of state as to the voluntary part, 701, 706—711. Called just in his generation, denotes the good of charity, by which regeneration is effected, 712. Clean beasts and birds of the heavens to be taken into the ark, by sevens, denotes holy affections and holy truths, 714, 716—718, 724. The beasts called man and wife, the birds male and female, denotes good and truth as distinguished in the voluntary part and in the intellectual part respectively, 718, 725. Unclean beasts to be taken into the ark by twos, and the same called man and wife, denotes the profane conjunction of evils and falses, which are to be tempered by goods and truths in the regeneration, 719—721. All this to keep seed alive upon the faces of the whole earth, denotes spiritual life thus given by the truths of faith, 726. The rain of forty days and forty nights here foretold, denotes temptations to be endured, 727—730. All substance to be destroyed from off the faces of the ground, denotes the apparent extinction of the proprium in which was celestial seed, 727, 731.

6. *The History continued, Gen. vii. 6—24.* Noah described as a son of six hundred years when the flood of waters was upon the earth, (ver. 6.) denotes the first state, or beginning of temptations, 733, 737—739. Noah and his family, and the animals said to enter the ark, denotes goods and truths as before, but protected; as to the intellectual part, or truths of faith (ver. 6—10), as to the voluntary part, or goods of charity (ver. 11—12), 702, 740—757, 765. Rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights (ver. 12), denotes the whole duration of temptations, 760. The statement repeated concerning the entrance of Noah into the ark, and his sons, Shem, Ham, and Japhet, named (ver. 13—15), denotes the church itself saved by temptations, 703, 765. The animals described as two and two of all flesh, in which is the breath of lives (v. 15), denotes the new creature, or the proprium vivified by life from the Lord, 779—780. The animals called male and female of all flesh, and Jehovah said to shut Noah in, the waters lifting the ark, &c., (ver. 16—18), denotes the state of the church, the communication

with heaven closed, and fluctuation between truths and falses, 703, 782, 784, 787—789. The waters prevailing over the earth, the high hills covered, every living substance destroyed, &c., (ver. 19—24), denotes how the last posterity of the most ancient church, who could not be regenerated, perished, 704, 792—813.

7. *The History continued, Gen. viii.* God said to remember Noah, denotes the end of temptations and beginning of renovation, 840. A wind made to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged, denotes the disposition of all things into order, 842. The waters described flowing to and fro, and the ark resting upon Ararat in the seventh month, denotes the fluctuating state before temptations cease, and the first state of regeneration, 833, 847, 851, 857. The heads of the mountains now appearing, denotes the truths of faith, or first appearance of light after temptations, 833, 859. Noah said to open the window of the ark, denotes the truth of faith apprehended intellectually, 863. His sending out a raven, which is said to go and return until the waters are dried up, denotes the disturbance by falses in this state, 864—868. His sending forth a dove, which returns to him, denotes a state receptive of the truths and goods of faith, beginning the second state after temptations, or the first of regeneration, 834, 871, 874. His sending forth the dove a second time, which returns with an olive leaf, denotes a second advance in the first state of regeneration, 834, 880, 884. His sending forth the dove a third time, which returns no more to him, denotes the third advance, when the regenerate come into freedom, 834, 888—892. His removal of the covering from the ark, and the faces of the ground said to be dry, denotes the light of truth when falses no longer impede, 896, 898. God said to speak to Noah, and the departure from the ark, denotes the Lord's presence with the man of the church, and his perfect freedom; forming the third state after temptations, or the first of those regenerated, 835, 890, 904—918; especially 905. His building an altar to Jehovah, and offering of every clean beast, and of every clean bird, denotes life and worship from charity, forming the fourth state after temptations, or the second state of the regenerated, 836, 920—923, 925. Jehovah said to smell an odour of rest, and the words ascribed to him, denotes the church thus resuscitated and its state, 837, 924—937.

8. *The History continued, Gen. ix. 1—7; briefly, that it denotes the order of life, or state of the regenerated, 971, 977—979.* God said to bless Noah and his sons, denotes the presence and grace of the Lord, 981. Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, denotes the goods of charity and the truths of faith which are to go forth in the external man, 983—984. The fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, &c., denotes the dominion of the internal man over the external, 972, 986. Every reptile that is living to be for food, denotes every pleasure in which is good, 994. Flesh with the soul, or blood in it, not to be eaten, denotes the voluntary proprium which is evil, not to be mingled with the new life of charity, 972, 999—1003. Your blood with your souls will I require, &c., denotes that violence done to charity will carry its own punishment, 1005. Whoso sheds the blood of man in man, his blood shall be shed, denotes the extinction of charity in such a case inevitable, and hence condemnation, 1010—1012. The command repeated, to be fruitful and multiply, &c.,

denotes the happy succession of all good and truth in the internal and external man, if these things are observed, 972, 1015—1018.

9. *The History continued*, Gen. ix. 8—17. God said to make a covenant with Noah, and with his seed, and the earth not to be destroyed again by a flood, denotes the presence of the Lord in charity, and his providence guarding man from the suffocative persuasions which destroyed the posterity of the most ancient church, 973, 1023—1025, 1032, 1034—1035, 1051. The bow given in the cloud for a sign, and named twice, denotes the state of man receptive of spiritual light, both those of the church who are regenerated, and those not of the church who are yet capable of regeneration, 974, 1042—1059.

10. *The History continued*, Gen. ix. 18—29; briefly, that it treats of the ancient church in general, as developed in the three species denoted by Shem, Ham, and Japhet, 975, 1062. These three, called the sons of Noah, who went out from the ark and overspread the whole earth, denote the three churches composed of those who were regenerated, from which all doctrines whatsoever were derived, 1065—1066. Noah first called a man of the ground (husbandman), and said to plant a vineyard, denotes instruction in the doctrinals of faith, whereby the spiritual church was formed, 1067—1069. Noah said to drink of the vine, and become drunken, denotes the investigation of faith by reasonings from self-intelligence, and hence a fall into errors, 975, 1071—1072. Noah said to be uncovered in the midst of his tent, denotes the perverse state of the spiritual man without the truths of faith, 975, 1073—1074. Ham, the father of Canaan, seeing the nakedness of his father, denotes those who separated faith from charity, and that such see evils only, 1077, 1079. Shem and Japhet covering Noah with a garment, denotes those who are in charity, internal and external, and that such interpret all to good, 975, 1082—1088. Noah awaking from his wine, and said to know what his younger son had done to him, for which he cursed Canaan, denotes the state when better instructed, and the vileness of those who are in mere externals perceived, 975, 1089—1094. The blessing of Shem and Japhet, denotes good, and the state of illustration of those who formed the true church, 1096—1102. The years that Noah is said to have lived after the flood, denotes the duration and state of the first ancient church, 976, 1104—1105. The account of Noah's nakedness explained in a summary, and passages cited, 9960.

11. *The Reference to Noah and the Flood in the New Testament*, br. ex., in the words of the Lord concerning the last times, 4334.

NOD. Cain said to dwell in the land of Nod, denotes a state without truth and good, *ill.* 398.

NOISE. See CRY, SHOUT.

NOON [*meridies*] denotes a state of light, or illumination of the interiors from the Lord, 5643, 5672; illustrative passages cited 9684. See *QUARTERS (South)*.

NO ONE OR NONE [*nemo, nullus*]. Instead of person in the internal sense, some idea of good or truth is understood; hence, no one or none denotes the pure negation of such an idea, 5225, 5253, 5310.

NOPH, OR MEMPHIS, the ancient capital of Egypt, denotes those who seek to attain wisdom in divine things from self-intelligence, 273.

NORTH. See *QUARTERS*.

NOSE [*nasus*]. By the nostrils in the Word is meant whatever is

grateful, and this from odour, which denotes perception, 96. Breathing through the nostrils in the account of Adam's creation, denotes the life of love and faith, which is most grateful to the Lord, 96—97. The nose denotes the life of good, on account of respiration by the nostrils, which, in the internal sense, is life, and from odour, which is the pleasantness [*gratum*] of love, 3103. The wind of the nostrils of Jehovah, denotes life from the Divine, which is the life of heaven, *sh.* 8286. The spirit, or breath of the nostrils (Lam. iv. 19), denotes the celestial life itself, *sh.* 9818, 9954. An ornament of gold put on the nose of the bride in ancient times, denotes good; but an ornament put on the ear (expressed by the same word—*monile*), denotes good in act, 3103, 4551. An ornament on the nose denotes the perception of good, but an ornament on the ear the perception of truth and obedience, 9930. They who correspond to the nostrils in the Grand Man, excel in perception, 4403, 9048 end; seriatim passages concerning this correspondence, 4624—4634. They who belong to the province of the nostrils are in common perception, not in the perception of particulars, like those who belong to the eyes, 4624—4625. They who belong to the interiors of the nostrils are in a more perfect state than those who belong to the exteriors; how they were represented to the author, among other things by the appearance of holes and a beautiful yellow light, 4627. The spirits said to look as through these representative holes are of the female sex, and in the clear perception of ideas, 4627. Other spirits described who are represented by the mucus of the nostrils, how insidiously they try to insinuate themselves among those who constitute the interiors, but that such are cast down, 4627. The beautiful light described in which they who correspond to the interiors of the nostrils reside; that it is of a golden hue, from the affection of good, and like silver from the affection of truth, 4627. That perceptions and spheres of life are actually turned into sweet odours, as of fields and flowers, 4626, 4628—4629, 4748, 5621; and that smell denotes the perceptive faculty of interior truth derived from the good of love, 10,199. See *ODOUR*.

NOT [*non*] remains a negative expression in the series of the spiritual sense, see examples 3990, 5256, 5434, 5438, 5439, 5524, 7474, 7507, 7515, 7530, 7534, 7554, 7597. No, understood as a refusal, denotes doubt in a state of temptation, 2334. Let your discourse be yea, yea, nay, nay, denotes the clear perception of truth by those who are in good, without reasonings, 9166, 10,124.

NOURISHMENT [*alimentum*]. Spiritual good is said to be nourished or sustained by interior truth, 5960. Spiritual nourishment is from knowledges of good and truth derived from the Word, 5960. Nourishment is represented in the other life according to the desire of knowing and becoming wise; clothing, according to truths acquired from good, 9372. See *FOOD, GARMENT*.

NOVITIATE [*novitius*]. Novitiates or initiates, denote such goods in the external man as can be conjoined to the internal, 1708. Novitiate spirits before their introduction into heaven, are instructed with much solicitude in the true doctrine of the Lord, 3704.

NUMBERS. 1. *Concerning their general signification*. Numbers and years in the Word, are not to be understood in their secular application, but they denote state; and hence celestial and spiritual things, 482, 647, 648, 737, 755, 813. In the most ancient times they com-

puted states and mutations of the church by numbers, particularly three, seven, ten, twelve and their compounds, 487, 575; later examples *br.* cited, 493; see below, 6175. It is manifest from the want of connection and consistency in the literal sense merely, that numbers have a hidden meaning, *sh.* 575. The signification of a number is not changed by being multiplied into itself, or divided; various examples, 737, 1856, 3960 end, 5291, 5335, 5708, 7973, 9487, 9674, 9716, 10,255. The multiplication of a number which denotes a few, makes it represent still fewer or less of the same thing, 813. A day, a week, a month, a year, denote one whole period, though it may be a hundred or a thousand years, because determined by state not time, 893, 1335. Numbers denote things and states, understood as celestial or spiritual, and it is only such things that the angels perceive whenever numbers occur in the Word, 1963, 1984, 1988, 2075, 2252, 3252, 3272, 4264, 4495, 4617, 4670, 4759 end, 5291, 6175, 7284 end, 9103, 9488, 9529, 9601, 9659, 10,217, 10,253, 10,255, 10,624. Composite numbers are not generally explained by the author, because they involve so much that it cannot be reduced to an intelligible summary, 6175. The meaning of composite numbers was perceived in the most ancient times, but at length only the knowledge of simple numbers remained, such as three, six, seven, twelve, 6175. Number denotes quality, *sh.* 10,217 end; see below (666). Certain numbers belong to the celestial class of expressions, others to the spiritual, 10,262, 10,624; see below (*two, three*). The interior meaning of numbers proved by their appearance to the author in the light of the spiritual world, 4495, 5265.

2. *Difference between Number and Magnitude.* Great is predicated of good, numerous of truth, 2227, 6172. To be fruitful or grow is predicated of good; to be multiplied, a multitude, and much, of truth, 6172.

3. *To Number*, spiritually, is to order and arrange the truths of faith and the goods of love, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,217, 10,218. In the Hebrew tongue, to number, is expressed by a word which means also to lustrate, to enrol or muster, to animadvert, to visit, to command, all which are involved in its interior sense, 10,217. To number is to determine the quality, which is done by the Lord's arrangement and disposition of things, 10,217. The numbering of Israel imputed as a sin, denotes the assumption of all things of faith and love as one's own, whereas evils can only be removed by attributing all to the Lord, *ill.* 10,218. Seven years' famine, three months' flight before the enemy, or three days' pestilence, proposed to David as his punishment for numbering them, denotes the spiritual state which results, 10,219. Jehovah Zebaoth numbering (or mustering) the host of war (Isa. xiii. 4), denotes the arrangement of truths for combat with falses, 10,217. The host of heaven all led forth by number, and called by name (Isa. xl. 26, and similar passages, as Ps. cxlvii. 4), denotes the orderly disposition of the knowledges of truth, 10,217. So teach us to number our days (Ps. xc. 12), denotes the arrangement and disposition of the states of life, 10,217. Numbered, in the Prophecies, (as in Isa. xxxviii. 10; Dan. v. 25—28,) denotes a state finished, specifically as to truth; weighed, as to good, 3104, 10,217. Fewness on the one part opposed to number on the other, denotes facility, 4518, cited below (18).

4. *Numbers distinctly mentioned: One.* There is no such thing as

one simply, but every one is from the harmony of many formed to one use or end, *e. g.*, as the whole heaven is one, 457, 687, 1285, 3035, 4149, 5962, 7836, 8003. The oneness of heaven is from its reference to the Lord as the only one in all and everything; and its varieties are all of mutual love and of faith in him, 551, 684, 685, 690, 9828. One predicated of the Lord and man, denotes conjunction with him, or the mystical union by love, 1013. The Lord is called the First Begotten, the Only-begotten, the Only One, because all love and the faith of love proceed from him, 352. The Trine in the Lord, called the Divine Itself, the Divine Human, and the Holy Proceeding, are One, and the celestial perceive them as One, 2149, 2156, 3241, 9866. One, generally, denotes good, 3986, 4149, 10,261; for an illustration of which, as giving subsistence and coherence to all things, see GOLD; especially, 9550, 9568, 9574, 9667, 9863, 9864, 9874. One, understood as the half of two, denotes some degree of conjunction, 9530. One, either expressed or understood by the article, as a day, a week, a month, a year, denotes a whole period of time or state, 2906, 9037.

Two, denotes marriage, and when the heavenly marriage is treated of it is a holy number, 720. Two denotes labour and combat the same as six, for it is in the same relation to three, as the six days of labour to the seventh of rest, 720, 755, 900. When two is contrasted with three or seven as a holy number, it denotes what is relatively profane, 720, *ill.* 900. Twos or pairs denote correspondence, understood of the marriage between truths and goods, evils and falses, or will and understanding, 747, 779. Two understood as a second, or after a foregoing state, denotes what is successive in order, 1335, 5623, 9037. A second time denotes greater in degree or more of the thing predicated, 2841. Two of anything is mentioned with distinct reference to the will and understanding, or to what is predicable of will and understanding, as good and truth, 3519. Two denotes conjunction, or the marriage of good and truth, to which all things spiritual and natural have reference, *ill.* 5194, 5291, 5893, 8423, 10,181, 10,188. Predicated of the natural mind, two denotes both parts, interior and exterior, which act as one by conjunction, 5263, 5267, 5282. Double or twofold denotes to the full, 9137, 9152, 9161, 9861. Two denotes all and everything of each part in conjunction, 9166, 9529. Two named three times, denotes conjunction and fulness, 9565. Two, four, and eight, belong to the celestial class of expressions; hence they denote all good or all evil in the complex, 10,624. Two and a half denotes much and full, 9487, cited below (*five*).

Three, like seven, denotes what is holy and inviolable, 482, 720, 900, 1709, 2109, 2176, 3767; compare 10,127, cited below (*seven*). The third day is used in the same acceptation as the seventh, because of the Lord's resurrection on the third day; hence, both three and seven denote the Lord's coming into the world and to glory, and his every coming to man, 720, 728, 900, *ill.* and *sh.* 901, 2788. A third part denotes what is holy the same, as three, 901 end. Three denotes the full time and state of the church from its beginning to its end; hence the third day, week, month, year, &c., denotes the end of the church, 1825. Three, or a third, denotes the end of a prior state and the beginning of a following, 2788, 5159. Three denotes what is complete and full; a third, what is not yet full, 2788 end, 6385. Three denotes what

is complete and self-contained, 4010. Three denotes the end of a state of conjunction and the beginning of separation from what cannot be conjoined, 4119; thus, the last and at the same time the first, 4901. Three denotes what is complete or continuous from beginning to end, thus, a whole period whether great or small, *sh.* 4495, 5122, 5153, 5457, 9286, 9297, 9866; or, again, fulness of time and fulness of state, 6721, 8750; or a complete state, 6904, *br. ill.* 7715, 8150, *ill.* 8750; simply, fulness, 9556—9557, 9565, 9718, 9761, 10,127. Three denotes perfection, because in all nature and in man himself there prevails a successive order of three, as end, cause, and effect, *ill.* 9825; *br.*, that it denotes perfection, 9864. Three, in successive order, are necessary to the existence of a one, corresponding as the three heavens, and the Trine in the Lord, 9866. Thirds and fourths in order, denote fulness in series and conjunction, 8877, 10,624. The third month, or third day, denotes a new state, 4901, 5123. A way (or journey) of three days, denotes the full removal or separation of state, 4010, 6904. Three and a half, namely, three years and six months, or 1260 days, denotes to the full, even to the end, 9198. One and a half denotes fulness the same as three, 9488, 9508, 9531; or enough, 9637. Two threes, named together, denote respectively all truth and all good, 9556. Anything triangular, or linear, has reference to truth, 8458, 9717. Three, six, and twelve, belong to the spiritual class of expressions, and denote all truths or all falses in the complex, 10,262, 10,624.

Four, denotes union or conjunction, because derived from pairs or twos which refer to the marriage of things, 1686, 8877. Four or a fourth, has the same signification in general as forty and four hundred, 1856. Four parts, subtracted from five, denote goods and truths not yet made into remains by appropriation, 6157. Four denotes conjunction and fulness, because it is the double of two, 9103, 9536—9538, 9563, 9601, 9674, 9677, 9720, 9728. Four-square denotes what is just, from good in externals; triangular, what is of rectitude from truths, 9717; the former, 9861, 10,180; compare 8458. Four denotes conjunction, three perfection, 9864. A fourth part denotes enough for conjunction, 10,136, 10,137. The four times of the day, the four seasons of the year, the four quarters, the four winds, denote variously all the states of love and faith, or the contrary, 3708, 9642, 9648.

Five, and its multiple fifteen, or its diminutive a fifth, denotes somewhat, a little, a few, the least in spiritual things to which any effect can be attributed, 649; so little as to be hardly anything, 798, 813, 1429, 5291, 5335, 6070, 6156. Five when contrasted with four, denotes disunion, 1686. When used for ten, five or a fifth denotes remains, but a little or few compared with ten, a hundred, or a thousand, *sh.* 5291, 5894, 5916, 6156, 6157, 6166. Five denotes little, from its relation to numbers which denote much, 5291. Five, like ten under other circumstances, denotes much, 5708, 5956, 9102—9103. Two and a half, five, ten, a hundred, a thousand, alike denote much and fulness; and when understood of the Divine, all, infinite, 9487, 9507, 9716, 10,253. When ten denotes all, five denotes some, or some part, 4638; see below, 10,255. When ten denotes all good and truth, five denotes all of one or the other, 9604. Five denotes all of one part, 9663—9665. Five, understood of length and breadth, denotes equal fulness, 9716. Five and fifty denotes some part, sufficient, enough, 9689,

9756, 9773. When ten denotes all, its half or five denotes some; when fulness, five denotes a corresponding or sufficient quantity; when much, five denotes something, 10,255. To quintate, or take a fifth part, has the same general signification as to decimate, viz., to collect goods and truths, to preserve, to make remains, 5291, 6156. The several ages mentioned in Lev. xxvii., to the fifth, to the twentieth, and to the sixtieth year, denote respectively the period of infancy, or the good of innocence and ignorance; the period of boyhood, or of instruction and science; and the period of manhood, or the intelligence of truth and good; sixty and upwards, denotes a state of wisdom and of innocence in wisdom, 10,225.

Six, denotes labour and combat, understood of temptations, 720, 730, 737, 900, 1709, 1963, 5335. Six denotes the dispersion of what is false, because this is done by temptation-combats, 737. Sometimes, six denotes the holy principle of faith, which is implied in temptations, and this is its genuine derivation, 737 end. When understood in this sense it has respect to twelve, which denotes the all of faith, and to three which denotes what is holy; also, to seven, or the Sabbath of rest which is the result of temptations, 737 end. Two and six denote the entire state preceding the holy state of regeneration, denoted by three and seven, 900. Six denotes all the states of labour, combat, and temptation, preceding full regeneration, because there are really so many distinct advances, 6—12, 22, 26, 29 end, 38, 43, 62—63, 737. When good is acquired, six denotes the remains of labour and combat, 4178. Six denotes the end of every state; seven, a full state or period; eight, the beginning of a new state, 8421. Six working days, before the Sabbath, denote the combats which precede and prepare the heavenly marriage, or the state of peace which arises from the conjunction of good and truth, 8494, 8800, 10,360. Six denotes the reception of truth before conjunction with good, 8506. Six denotes the whole state of man while he is regenerating, in which he is led by the truth of faith; seven, the state of good when he is regenerated, 8510, 9272, 9274, 9431, 10,667—10,668, 10,729. When used for twelve, six denotes all in one complex predicated of truths, of the truths of good, of good, 3239, 3960 end, 7973, 9555, 9561, 9566, 9654; in the opposite sense, the whole complex of evils and falses, 8148. Six days denote the whole state of a former church, to its end, and to the commencement of a new one, because the church is from the conjunction of good and truth, 9741 end.

Seven, and all septenary numbers, as seventy and seventy-seven, denote what is holy and inviolable, *sh.* 395, 433, *sh.* 716, *br.* 724, 852, 881, 1429, 1988, 2905, *ill.* 5265, 6775, 9569. The number seven, like three, denotes what is holy or inviolable in state, 482, *ill.* and *sh.* 901. Seven denotes the celestial church, the celestial man, the celestial of the two kingdoms, the Lord himself, 433, 1988. In the supreme sense, the seventh denotes the Lord, and hence the holy principle of love from him, 716, 5265; see below, 10,360. Seven relative to six has nearly the same signification as three relative to two, 720. Seven and three when thus compared, denote what is holy; six and two, what is respectively profane, 720. In the opposite sense, seven denotes what is profane, *sh.* 5268; and seventy and sevenfold, damnation, 433. Seven, like three, denotes the advent of the Lord in general and par-

ticular, 720, 728, 900. Seven denotes beginning and end, namely, the end of vastation, and the beginning of temptations, or the end of an old church and the beginning of a new one, because this is the consequence of the Lord's coming, 728, 730. Seven always adds a degree of holiness to the subject treated of, and such holiness is from celestial love or charity, 881. The celestial and the spiritual man are both named from rest, but the former is denoted by the seventh day, 74, 84—88, 737; the latter by the seventh month, 850—853. Instead of seven in the Word, the angels perceive an idea of what is holy because the celestial man is the seventh day, the Sabbath, or rest of the Lord, 1988. Seven days or a week, denotes an entire period, as of reformation, regeneration, temptation, &c., and this whether the time really occupied be minutes, hours, days, or any number of years, 2044, 3845, 4177. Seven denotes a whole period from beginning to end, thus, a full state, 7346, 7842, 9226, *sh.* 9228, 10,128; in like manner seventy, *sh.* 6508. The Sabbath or seventh day, denotes the conjunction of good and truth, the heavenly marriage, peace, 8504, 8507—8509, 8515, 8519, 8976, 10,360; or the state when man is in good, 9274, 9279, 9431—9432, 10,368. In the supreme sense the Sabbath of rest, or seventh day, denotes the union of the Divine with the divine human in the Lord; also the divine human itself in which that union took place; but in the spiritual sense it denotes the conjunction of the Lord with heaven and the church, or with an angel and the man of the church, 10,360. Seven denotes fulness or a whole period when holiness is treated of, but three in any other case, 10,127.

Eight, denotes a new beginning, because it follows the seventh which completes an entire state and time, 2044, 8421, 9659. Eight has reference to purification which ought to be always going on as from a new beginning; hence the rite of circumcision on the eighth day, and hence eight denotes every new state or every beginning, together with its continuation, 2044, 2633. Eight denotes something distinct from what precedes it, because the eighth day is the beginning of another seven, 2866. Eight denotes the beginning of the second state in which the regenerate live from good, 9227. The eighth day of the feast of tabernacles is called a Sabbath because it denotes the beginning of a new state, namely, of the conjunction of good with truth, 9296. Eight, and its double, sixteen, but especially eight after seven, denotes fully and in all ways, 9659—9660. Eight, like two and four from which it rises, denotes conjunction to the full, 9659.

Nine, is related to ten, as ninety-nine to a hundred, and denotes the state before conjunction, or incipient conjunction, 1988, 2106. Nine denotes conjunction, and ninety the same but in a greater degree; this because it is multiplied by ten, which denotes remains, and remains are the means of conjunction, 2075. Nine, ten, and eleven, in the account of Nebuchadnezzar's besieging Jerusalem (2 Kings xxv. 1—3), are to be understood in the opposite sense, as denoting the want of conjunction, on account of the defect of faith and charity, 2075. Nine (as the product of three), denotes what is full and complete, 2788.

Ten. An age in the Word is ten years, 433. Ten and tenths denote remains, namely of good and truth, which are preserved in the internal man by the Lord, 575, *sh.* 576, 737, 755, 798, 813, 858, 1738, 1906, 2075, 2109, 2280, 2284, 2636, 3048, 4759, 5291, 5335, 7284, 7831,

10,221. Ten denotes any remaining affection of truth, 2141. Ten denotes a full state, the same as a hundred, 1988, 3107, 3176. Ten, predicated of the Lord, denotes divine goods and divine truths, 3740. Ten denotes very much or very great, 4077, 4179; simply much, 5958, 5959, 9487. Ten denotes fulness, a tenth part sufficiency, 8468, 8540. Tens named after hundreds and thousands, denote much, but in a less degree, 8715. Ten denotes all within the church, both those who are in good and truth and those who are without good, 4638. Ten denotes all, according to the subject predicated, 9416, 9636, 10,221. Ten denotes all; a tenth, or one understood as a tenth, sufficient, 9595, 10,136. Ten and all its multiples, or quotients, denote much, fulness, the all, and when predicated of the Lord, what is infinite, 9716 and citations, 10,253. When ten is understood as the quotient of fifty, or the multiple of five, it denotes sufficiency, as much as conducive to uses, the same as those numbers, 9757. One tenth deal offered with a lamb, denotes celestial good; two tenths with a ram, spiritual good; three tenths with a bullock, natural good, 2180 end, 2276, 2280 end.

Eleven, when related to ten, denotes all even to redundancy, 9616.

Twelve, denotes faith, or all things of faith in one complex, but primarily the all of love, from which faith is derived, 575, 577, 1667, 3239, 3863. Generally, twelve denotes all truths or all things of faith, 2089, 2130 end, 2252, 8368; or all things of faith and charity, 7973 and citations. The number twelve is most holy, because it denotes all the holy principles of faith, 648. Instead of twelve in the Word the angels perceive an idea of all things of faith, this from the twelve tribes, 1988. Twelve denotes all the truths of faith by which the spiritual man is gifted with conscience, and such truths are precepts of charity, 2089, *sh.* 3272. Twelve is a universal number comprising all things of the church and the Lord's kingdom, in general and particular, 3268, particularly, 3863. When twelve is predicated of the sons of Jacob or the twelve tribes, it denotes all the doctrines of truth and good or of faith and love, understood under so many common or cardinal principles by which man is initiated into the church, or regenerated, 3858, 3863, 3913, 3939, 4603 and citations, 6640, 7973, 9389 and citations, 9404 and citations. In the opposite sense twelve denotes the common principles contrary to those of faith and love, namely of false and evil, 3926. The twelve tribes denote all truths and goods that proceed from the Lord into heaven, and that make heaven, 6335, 9603. The twelve apostles, like the twelve tribes, denote all things of faith, passages cited 6000, 7973 and citations. The twelve apostles, twelve thrones, twelve tribes, denote the primary truths of faith by which all judgment proceeds, 2129 end, 2130 end. The half of twelve, and all its multiples, as 72, 144, 12,000, 144,000, have a like signification, namely all truths and goods in a complex, 7973.

Thirteen, considered as between twelve and fourteen, denotes the intermediate state before temptations commence after the reception of good and truth, 1668, cited below (6). When regarded as the compound of ten and three it denotes remains, 2108, 2109, cited below, (6).

Fourteen, the end of a second seven, denotes the beginning of temptations, but especially from its following the age of boyhood, 1670, cited below (6). Fourteen, like seven, or two weeks, like one, denotes a

whole period from beginning to end whether it be great or small, 4177, cited below (9), 8400. Fourteen days, or the fourteenth, denotes a holy state the same as seven, 7842, 7900. See also 6024, cited below (11).

Fifteen, regarded as the compound of ten and five, denotes so few that it can hardly be conceived as anything, 798, 813, cited below (5). When it rises from five, (understood as all of one part,) fifteen denotes as much as is sufficient, 9760, cited below (15). Regarded as next to fourteen it denotes a new state, similar to eight after seven, 8400, cited below (12), 9296, cited below (13).

Sixteen, denotes what is every way full and complete the same as eight, 9660, cited below (15); see also 6024, cited below (11).

Seventeen, regarded as the compound of ten and seven, denotes the beginning and the end of temptations, also a new state; this from remains signified by ten, and holiness by seven, 755, 853, cited below (5); 4670, 6174, cited below (11).

Eighteen, the product of six and three, denotes the holy things of combat or spiritual temptations, 1709, cited below (6).

Nineteen, derives its signification from *nine* and *ten*, which see.

Twenty, denotes generally the same as ten, but in a superior degree, namely, all the good and truth that the Lord insinuates into man from infancy to the end of his life, 2280. *Twenty*, regarded as two tens, denotes the good of remains, and the good of ignorance; thus good, or the affection of good, but without temptations, 2141, 2280, cited below (6). *Twenty*, also considered as twice ten, denotes fulness, and all, every way, totally, altogether, 2905, 9641, 9747—9748, 9752—9753, 9764, cited below (15). Predicated of the Lord, *twenty* denotes the good he acquired to himself, thus, his proprium, 4176, cited below, (9). *Twenty* denotes holy good and truth (which are remains), or holy truth only according to the subject; in its opposite application, what is not holy, *sh.* 4759, cited below, (11). Five, ten, twenty, a hundred, &c., have the same signification when regarded as quotients or multiples of the same, 5291. *Twenty* denotes fulness and all, altogether, every way, 9641, cited below (15). In a summary, that *twenty* denotes all, also the remains of good, fulness, holiness, the proprium of the Lord; passages cited, 10,222. The twentieth year of age denotes a state of intelligence in truth and good, because at that age reflection and rationality commence, 10,225; see also 4263, cited below (9).

Twenty-one, the product of three and seven, denotes a holy state; specifically its end or completion, 7842, 7903, cited below (12).

Twenty-four, has the same signification as twelve; hence the twenty-four elders sitting round about the throne (Rev. iv. 2), denote the all of divine truth, 5313.

Twenty-seven, denotes holiness, from the number three which rules in it, the signification of which is the same as seven, 901, cited below (5).

Twenty-eight, considered as the product of four and seven, denotes the holy principle of conjunction, namely, of good and truth, 9600, cited below (15).

Thirty, as the product of three and ten, denotes fulness of remains, *br.* 647, *sh.* 5335, 7984; and fulness expressed generally, 9082, 9617. As the product of five and six, it denotes somewhat of combat, 2141,

2276, 5335. It denotes somewhat, or a little, generally, 2966. In the opposite sense, it denotes a state of vastation, 2959. The circumference of the brazen sea is expressed by thirty, though not geometrically proportionate to the diameter, for the sake of its spiritual meaning; also, that its three dimensions, five, ten, and thirty, denote what is holy, 5291. In the generations of Eber, thirty denotes the beginning of a new state, 1347, 1351. See below (6), 2141, 2276 (9), 4264; (11), 5335; (13), 9082, 5335; (15), 9617; (19), 10,235; (21), 5335.

Thirty-three: see 6024, cited below (11).

Forty, denotes the duration of temptations and also of vastation, from the beginning to the end, whether the period be long or short, in a word, temptations, *sh.* 730, 760, 1847, 2141, 2272—2273, 6505, 8537. *Forty* denotes the duration of temptations of every kind, because the Lord suffered himself to be tempted forty days, and all things in the ancient and Jewish churches had reference to him, 730; see below, 8098. The full number signifying temptation is forty-two, being a multiple of six (the working days) by seven, but the round number forty is used in place of it, 730. *Forty* days and *forty* nights denotes in general all temptations, in particular the duration of each temptation, 730. *Forty* days and nights denotes the grievous temptation sustained between the infernal loves of the will and celestial love, 760. *Forty* nights added to *forty* days denotes the anxieties of temptation, 786. *Forty* days without nights is predicated of the state after temptations; the end of *forty* days, of the duration of a prior state and the beginning of the following, 862. *Forty* days and nights considered as the product of four times ten, denotes the full state when the interiors are opened to heaven, and the temptations then endured; hence, *forty* also denotes fulness, 9437, 9643, 10,685. *Forty*, and in a superior degree four hundred, denotes the price of redemption, because effected by temptations, 2966. The Lord was *forty* days in the desert, because *forty* denotes temptations, and the desert the state of those who undergo them; for the same reason, the flood lasted *forty* days, and the Israelites were in the wilderness *forty* years, 8098; see below, (*Four hundred* and *Four hundred and thirty*): also, (5), 730, 786, 862; (6), 2270; (7), 3281; (9), 3468; (11), 6175, 6502; (12), 8537; (14), 9437; (15), 9643; (21) 9937.

Forty-two, is the full number, the signification of which is generally expressed by the round number *forty*, 730, cited above. *Forty-two*, understood as six weeks, has a similar signification to six days of one week; it denotes the full consummation of a former church, and the commencement of a new one, which is as the Sabbath or seventh week, 9741.

Forty-five, as the product of five and nine, denotes some degree of conjunction, namely, a small degree of good, yet conjoined with truths, *br.* 2141, *ill.* 2269.

Forty-nine and *Fifty*, see 8802 cited below (13).

Fifty, denotes a full state of truths, which are also filled with goods, because it follows *forty-nine*, the product of seven times seven, 2141, cited below (6), *ill.* 2252, 9608, 9611, 9623—9624, cited below (15). As the product of five and ten, it denotes extreme fewness of remains, 646, 813; the latter cited below (5). It has the same signification as five, which denotes much, or somewhat, 8714; also, all of one part, sufficiency, as much as conducive to use, 9756, 9757, 9759, 9772, cited

below (15). Princes of fifties denote intermediate primary truths in series with superiors and inferiors, 8714, cited below (12).

Sixty, bears a signification derived from five and twelve, and from ten and six, as its factors, 3306, cited below (7). Thirty, sixty, and a hundred, all denote fulness of remains, 5335, cited below (21). Sixty and upwards of age, denotes a state of wisdom, and of innocence in wisdom, *ill.* 10,225.

Sixty-nine : see 6024, cited below (11).

Seventy, like seven, denotes what is holy and inviolable, also an entire period, or a full state, 728, 1429, 2906, 6508. Seventy denotes fulness in order, 6024 end, 6642. It denotes all the good of truth in one complex, the same as twelve, 8369. It denotes fulness, all, according to the subject, 9376. The twelve princes of the tribes, denote all primary truths, the seventy elders all goods from truths; personally, all who are in good from truths, or in truths from good, 9404, 9411; see below (11) 6024, 6507; (12) 6641; (14) 9376; (20) 6508; (21) 9404, 433.

Seventy-two, like six and twelve, from which it rises, and also its multiples 144, 12,000, 144,000, denote all things of charity and faith, or of good and truth in the complex, 5291, 7973.

Seventy-five, from seventy added to five, denotes somewhat of holiness, or of the holy divine, 1429 cited below (6).

Seventy-seven, denotes what is holy and inviolable in the highest degree; in the opposite sense, damnation, *sh.* 433, cited below (5).

Eighty, considered as the double of forty, denotes temptations, 1963, 4617, 7284. It takes another signification from its composition of eight and ten; passages cited, 7284; as to *Eighty-three*, 7285; see below (12).

Eighty-six, denotes a state of celestial good, acquired by temptation-combats; temptations from forty, of which eighty is the multiple; celestial remains from eight and ten; combats from six, 1963, cited below (6).

Ninety, as the product of nine and ten, denotes conjunction by remains, 2075, cited below (6); see also 500, cited below (5).

Ninety-nine, denotes incipient conjunction, 1988, 2106, cited below (6).

One Hundred, like ten, denotes remains, but in greater fulness, 576 cited below (20); 813, 1988 cited below (5, 6), 5335, cited below (21). It denotes much, all, fulness, according to the subject, and, in the supreme sense, infinite fulness, 2074, 2636, both cited below (6), 4400, cited below (9), 4617, 5291, 5335, 5708, 8713, 9487, 9716; 9745, 9751, 9771, cited below (15). Tens, hundreds, thousands, myriads, have a like signification, 9745.

One Hundred and Five : see 496 cited below (5).

One Hundred and Ten, the age of Joseph, see 6582, 6594, cited below (11).

One Hundred and Twenty, denotes the remains of faith, 572, 575—579, 647, cited below (5).

One Hundred and Twenty-seven, denotes fulness and holiness, 2904—2906, cited below (6).

One Hundred and Thirty : see 462 cited below (5).

One Hundred and Thirty-three : see 7230 cited below (12).

One Hundred and Thirty-seven : see below (8) 3274; (12) 7230.

One Hundred and Forty-four, has the same general signification as twelve; abstractly, it denotes all the holy truths and goods of faith and charity; personally, all who are in the faith of charity, 3272, 3325, 6419, 7973, 8988, 9603. A hundred and forty-four cubits, the measure of the holy Jerusalem, called the measure of the man, or angel, denotes that such is the state, qualified by all the goods of love and truths of faith, 8988, particularly 9603, 10,217 end.

One Hundred and Forty-seven : 6175 cited below (11).

One Hundred and Fifty, from fifteen and ten, denotes fewness of remains, also the last term of the church, and the first of a succeeding one, 812, *ill.* 813, 849, cited below (5).

One Hundred and Seventy-five : see 3259 cited below (6).

One Hundred and Eighty : see 4617 cited below (7).

Two Hundred : see 4263 cited below (9).

Two Hundred and Five : see 1375 cited below (5).

Two Hundred and Fifty : see 10,255, 10,257 cited below (16).

Three Hundred, denotes holy remains; also the fulness of truth from good, 646 cited below (5), 1709, 5955 cited below (11).

Three Hundred and Eighteen, denotes the holy truths which engage in spiritual combats, 1709 cited below (6).

Three Hundred and Fifty : see 1104—1105 cited below (5).

Three Hundred and Sixty-five : see 520 cited below (5).

Four Hundred years, denotes the duration and state of temptations, 1847 cited below (6). Four hundred years denotes the duration of vastation, or of infestation; four hundred shekels, the price of redemption, 2959, 2966 cited below (6); 7984 cited below (12). Four hundred men, denotes the state and duration of temptations when truths conjoined with good flow into the natural from the rational, 4248, 4341 cited below (9).

Four Hundred and Thirty, denotes a full state of remains, and also a full period of vastation; and hence salvation by the coming of the Lord, 7984, 7986 cited below (12). It was two hundred and fifteen years, the half of 430, that the Israelites dwelt in Egypt, but the latter number is computed from the visit of Abraham, on account of the internal sense, 7985. This 430 years denotes the whole period of vastation that the spiritual were detained in the lower earth till the Lord's advent, 7985 end.

Five Hundred : see 10,253, 10,259 cited below (16).

Six Hundred, denotes the beginning of temptation, of which remains render man capable; also the end when temptations cease, 737, 738, 893 cited below (5). In the same sense as twelve hundred, it denotes the complex of faith and charity, or of evil and the false opposed to faith and charity, 7973, 8148, 8149 cited below (12).

Six Hundred and Sixty-six, the number of the beast, (Rev. xiii. 18), denotes the falsification of every divine truth of the Word, and the profanation of all that is holy, therefore the end, *br.* 4495, *ill.* 10,217. To compute the number of the beast, is to explore and know those falsified truths; called the number of the man, denotes that such is the state of the church, 10,217. The end is signified by this number, because it arises from the triplication of six, and because the end comes when truth is altogether profaned, 10,217.

Eight Hundred : see 486, 496 cited below (5).

Nine Hundred and Thirty : see 486 cited below (5).

Nine Hundred and Fifty : see 1104—1105 cited below (5).

One Thousand, is not to be understood definitely, but denotes much, innumerable, abundance, fulness, all, 2575 cited below (6), 5291, 8712, *sh.* 8715, 8879, 9487, 9745. When predicated of the Lord, it denotes what is infinite and eternal, 2575, 9716; or perpetually and eternally, 8879, 10,620 cited below (13). Princes of thousands denote primary truths in the first degree, immediately under truth from the Divine, this because they were above princes of hundreds, &c., 8641, 8712—8715 cited below (12). Thousands of myriads denote infinity, 3186 cited below (6); see also 576 cited below (20).

Twelve Hundred and Sixty : see 9198 cited above (three).

Two Thousand : see 10,235 cited below (19).

Three Thousand, denotes completely, fully, 10,492 cited below (14).

One Hundred and Forty-four Thousand, having the Father's name written in their foreheads (Rev. xiv. 1—3), denotes the state of all who are in charity, 7973.

Six Hundred Thousand, denotes all things of the truth and good of faith in one complex, 7973 cited below (12).

Fractional Numbers, have in general, the same signification as the whole numbers from which they are derived : for $\frac{1}{10}$, $\frac{2}{10}$, $\frac{3}{10}$, see above (*ten*) ; particularly 576, 1738, 2180, 2276, 2280 end, 3740, 8468, 8540, 8715, 9595, 10,136; and see MEASURES (2, 3). For $\frac{1}{2}$ see above (*five*), particularly 5291, 6156 (*ten*) 9757. For $\frac{1}{3}$ see above (*four*), particularly 1856, 10,136, 10,137. For $\frac{1}{4}$ see above (*three*), particularly 901 end, 2788, 6385. For $\frac{1}{5}$ see above (*one*) 9530 ; (*three*) 9488 ; (*five*) 10,255 ; (*six*) 737 end, 3239, 3960, etc. For $1\frac{1}{2}$ see above (*three*), particularly 9488, 9508, 9531, 9637. For $2\frac{1}{2}$ see above (*two, five*), 9487. For $3\frac{1}{2}$ see above (*three*), 9198. Generally, the half and the double of any number retains the signification of its integer when the same subject is treated of, 3960 end, 5291. The half of a number must not be understood to indicate half the thing predicated of the whole, but a corresponding fulness, sufficiency, or somewhat, 10,255. To halve or part an animal, denotes parallelism and correspondence, 1831. To halve or divide into companies denotes preparation and arrangement preceding influx, 4250. The blood of the sacrifices halved, one half sprinkled on the altar, the other half on the people, denotes divine truth as proceeding from the Lord, and as received by man, 9395. Half a shekel of silver denotes the all of remains, especially because it contains ten lesser parts, or gerahs, 2959, 10,221, 10,223, 10,227.

5. *Passages in which Numbers occur previous to the call of Abraham.* The six days severally mentioned in the account of the creation, denote so many stages of the regenerate life; evening, the state of shade in each case; morning, the state of light, 6—12, 22, 26, 29 end, 38, 43, 62—63, 737. The completion of the sixth day, denotes the spiritual man, who is called an image of God, 12, 48, 62, 86, 88, 484. The seventh day denotes the celestial man, who is called a likeness of God, 74, 84, 85—88, 737. Four rivers said to go out from the river of Eden, denotes the intelligence of the celestial man derived from the wisdom of love, 78, 107, 110, 116, 118—121. Abel said to bring an

offering of the first-begotten of his flock, denotes charity, of which the only origin is the Lord, 352. Cain to be avenged sevenfold on every one who should slay him, denotes that faith separate from charity is still inviolable, 395. Cain to be avenged sevenfold, but Lamech seventy-and-sevenfold, denotes the greater inviolability or holiness of charity, the extinction of which is now treated of, 432—433. The man (*Adam*) said to have lived thirty and a hundred years when he begat Seth, denotes the state and duration of the celestial church in its first period, 462, 481—482. The days of man after he begat Seth eight hundred years, and all the days that he lived nine hundred and thirty years, denotes the state and duration of celestial perception, understood in general, and in its particular quality, 486—488, 492—495. Seth said to have lived five years and a hundred years when he begat Enos, and seven years and eight hundred years afterwards, denotes another state of perception and its duration, less celestial, 496—499. Enos said to have lived ninety years when he begat Cainan (*Kenan*), and the other numbers in this chapter to Noah, denote so many states of declining perception, 500—536, especially 501—502, 505, 507, 511, 519, 527, 530. The days of Enoch in this line, five years, sixty years, and three hundred years, denotes the state when perception became obscure and was determined into doctrinals, 520, 522. The days of man henceforth to be a hundred and twenty years, denotes the remains of faith, by which, notwithstanding the declining state of man, he could be regenerated, 572, 575—579, 647. Noah said to beget three sons, denotes the universal differences of doctrine, which can only be three, 616—617, 1065. The three wives of the sons of Noah denote the three churches according to those differences of doctrine, 770. The dimensions of the ark, three hundred cubits in length, fifty cubits in breadth, and thirty cubits in height, denote the fewness of remains distinguished as to their holiness, and as to good and truth, 646—650. Twos, or pairs of all living, of all flesh, to enter the ark to be kept alive with Noah, denotes the regeneration both of truths and goods, or things of faith and charity conjoined, 671, 673. Sevens of all clean beasts, and twos of all unclean beasts, denotes the good affections, distinguished as holy, and the evil affections as profane, 713, 716, 720. Bird of the heavens by sevens, denotes the truths of faith, which are holy, because from good, 722—724. Seven days said to intervene before the rain, or waters of the flood, were upon the earth, denotes the coming of the Lord, and then temptations beginning, first intellectually, 728, 752, 753. Forty days and forty nights that the rain continued, denotes the duration of temptations, inclusive of the voluntary part, 730, 760; compare 738—739, 753, 755, 756. Noah called a son of six hundred years at this time, denotes a state of combat, or temptations from remains, first as to intellectual truth, 737, 738. Afterwards specified in the 600th year of Noah's life, in the second month, in the seventeenth day of the month, denotes the beginning of combat as before, but now as to good or evil, 738, 755. Twos, or pairs, of all creatures mentioned again, but now in the ark, denotes the subsistence of the understanding and will by correspondence, and goods and truths all protected, 747, 779. The flood said to be on the earth forty days (nights not mentioned), denotes the duration of the church called Noah, 786. Fifteen cubits upward said to be the height of the waters, denotes the little truth and good that re-

mained, because suffocated by false principles and persuasions, 798. Fifty and a hundred days that the waters are said to have prevailed, denotes the last term of the most ancient church, in which remains were almost extinguished, 812—813; compare 786, 849. The seventh month, and seventeenth day of the month, on which the ark is said to have rested upon Ararat, denotes regeneration understood as a holy state, a new life, predicated of the spiritual man, 850, 852—853. The waters going and decreasing until the tenth month, denotes the gradual disappearance of falses till the truths of remains were produced, 856—858. The heads of the mountains said to appear in the tenth, in the first of the month, denotes the faith of love produced with remains, 858—859. The window opened at the end of forty days, denotes a second state after temptations, when the intellectual faculty is opened, 862—863. Seven days between the first and second time that Noah sent forth the dove, denotes the holy state of regeneration commencing, because from charity, 880—882. Seven days between the second and third time that he sent it forth, denotes the holy state when the regenerate come into freedom commencing, 889. The waters said to be dried up, and the covering removed from the ark in the first and six hundredth year, in the beginning (or first day), in the first month, denotes the last term in which temptations cease, and the first, or new state, in which the light of truth is acknowledged without impediment, 893—894. The ground said to be dried in the second month, in the seventh and twentieth day of the month, denotes the entire state preceding regeneration, and the holy state when regenerated, 899—902. Noah said to live three hundred years and fifty years after the flood, and all his days, nine hundred years and fifty years, denotes the duration and state of the first ancient church, 1104—1105. The whole earth said to be of one lip and one word before the dispersion, denotes the prevalence of one doctrine in the ancient church, because in all varieties mutual love or charity was regarded, 1280, 1284—1288. Arphaxad, the son of Shem, begat two years after the flood, denotes a second period of the ancient church, 1335. The other numbers in the account of the Shemitic families, denote the duration and state of so many successive periods of the church, 1329—1355. The five years and two hundred years assigned to Terah, denotes the duration and state of the idolatry in which those churches ended, and the beginning of the representative church, 1375.

6. *Passages containing Numbers in the History of Abraham.* Abram a son of five years and seventy years when he left Charan, (Gen. xii. 4), denotes a small degree of what is holy, or divine, the latter understood of the Lord in his boyhood, 1429—1430. Twelve years that the kings served Chedorlaomer, (Gen. xvi. 4), denotes the period that the apparent goods and truths of faith kept evils and falses in subjection in the Lord's boyhood, 1667. The thirteenth year in which they rebelled (ver. 4) denotes the intermediate state between the subjection of evils and falses, and temptations arising from their opposition, 1668. The fourteenth year in which Chedorlaomer and the kings that were with him went out to battle (ver. 5), denotes the first temptation in which the Lord fought against evils and falses from apparent goods and truths, 1670—1672. This event, described as a battle of four kings with five (ver. 9), denotes the union of goods and truths, but the dis-

union of evils and falses, 1681, 1686. Eighteen and three hundred men, the number of Abraham's initiates, or home-born servants, (ver. 14), denotes genuine goods and truths of the external man qualified as holy and as combative, 1708—1709. Tenths of all given to Melchizedek by Abram (ver. 20), denotes the remains of good and truth which are produced forth after victory in temptations, 1738. A three-years' heifer, a three-years' she-goat, and a three-years' ram, sacrificed by Abram, (Gen. xv. 9), denote the church in full as to the celestial exterior and interior, and the celestial-spiritual, 1825. Four hundred years that the seed of Abram should be afflicted in a strange land, (ver. 13), denotes the state and duration of temptations in the church, 1847. The fourth generation in which they should return (ver. 16), denotes the end of this state of temptations, 1856. Ten years that Abram had dwelt in Canaan when Hagar was given to him (Gen. xvi. 3), denotes the remains of good and truth with the Lord, by which the rational was conceived, 1906. Abram eighty and six years old when Hagar bare Ishmael (ver. 16), denotes the state of the Lord as to celestial goods acquired by temptation-combats when the rational was born of the life of the affection of sciences, 1963—1964. Abram a son of ninety years and nine years when Jehovah appeared to him (Gen. xvii. 1), denotes the state of the Lord before the rational was fully conjoined to the divine, 1988. Circumcision appointed on the eighth day, as the sign of the covenant with Abraham (ver. 12), denotes the continual procedure of purification, 2044. A hundred years the age of Abraham, and ninety the age of Sarah, when Isaac was born (ver. 17; and chap. xxi. ver. 5), denotes the full union of the human, or rational, to the divine, and the union of truth to good as the means, 2074—2075, 2635—2637. The promise that Ishmael should beget twelve princes, (ver. 20), denotes the essential truths of faith, which are precepts of charity, 2089. Abraham a son of ninety and nine years when he was circumcised (ver. 24), denotes the state before the human or rational was united to the divine, in which state evils were expelled from the external man, 2106—2107. Ishmael, his son, a son of thirteen years when he was circumcised (ver. 25), denotes holy remains with those who are made rational by the truths of faith, and their purification, 2108—2112. Three men standing before Abraham (Gen. xviii. 2), denotes the divine itself, the divine human, and the holy proceeding, which the Lord perceived in himself as one, 2149, 2319. Three measures of fine meal to be prepared by Sarah (ver. 6), denotes the good of divine love in that state, and its holiness, 2176. Abraham's prayer that Sodom might be spared if there should be fifty just persons in the midst of the city (ver. 24), denotes the Lord's perception concerning those of the human race who were in truths, and whose truths might be filled with goods, 2141, 2252, 2259—2261. If five of the fifty should be lacking, the forty-five to be accepted (ver. 28), denotes the salvation of those whose state should be a little short of full conjunction, providing there is some conjunction of good with truth, 2141, 2266—2269. The city not to be destroyed if forty should be found there (ver. 29), denotes the salvation of those who are admitted into temptations, because the conjunction of good and truth is effected by temptations, 2141, 2270—2273. The city not to be destroyed if thirty should be found there, (ver. 30), denotes the salvation of all who sustain any degree of combat

against their evils, 2141, 2274—2276. The city not to be destroyed if twenty should be found there (ver. 31), denotes the salvation of those who are in any affection of good, but not in combat, because ignorant of truth, 2141, 2278—2281. The city not to be destroyed if ten should be found there (ver. 32), denotes the salvation of those who are in any affection of truth, which affection is from remains, 2141, 2282—2285. Two angels said to come to Sodom in the evening (Gen. xix. 1), denotes judgment, which is from the divine human and the holy proceeding, 2318—2321. The two daughters of Lot offered to the men of the city, (ver. 8), denotes felicity from the affection of good and the affection of truth, if the divine human and the Holy Proceeding of the Lord are held inviolable, 2562, 2365. The men saving Lot and his wife and his two daughters (ver. 15, 16), denotes the providence of the Lord, by which those who are in good and truth, and the affections of good and truth are withheld from evil, 2406, 2407, 2411. The two daughters of Lot, when he dwelt with them in the cave (ver. 30, 36), denote such affections devastated and predicable of impure good and of the false, 2463, 2464, 2465—2468. A thousand of silver given to Abraham by Abimelech on account of Sarah (Gen. xx. 16), denotes the infinite abundance of rational truth when truth is adjoined to good, 2575. Isaac called a son of eight days when he was circumcised by Abraham (Gen. xxi. 4), denotes the purification of the rational by the divine continued incessantly, 2631—2634. Abraham a son of a hundred years when Isaac was born to him (ver. 5), denotes the state of perfect union between the divine and human, 2635—2637 cited above. Seven ewe lambs of the flock given by Abraham to Abimelech, and named three times (ver. 28—30), denotes the holiness of innocence between the Lord and those who are in the doctrine of faith, 2720. Abraham said to saddle his ass, and take two boys (his servants) when he went to offer up Isaac, (Gen. xxii. 3), denotes the preparation of the natural man, and the first, or human rational, 2781—2782. The third day when they arrived within sight of Moriah (ver. 4), denotes the complete state of temptation, and beginning of sanctification, 2788. The angel calling from heaven a first and second time (ver. 11—15), denotes increasing consolation in the Lord's perception concerning the salvation of the spiritual, 2841. Eight sons that Milcah bore to Nahor, Abraham's brother (ver. 23), denotes another distinct class of the spiritual who are saved, 2866. A hundred years, twenty years, and seven years, said to be the lives of Sarah (Gen. xxiii. 1), denotes the fulness of the states of the church, or the successive periods of truth divine, to its end, 2904—2906. Four hundred shekels of silver given to Ephron for her burial place (ver. 15, 16), denotes the reception of truth by those who can be redeemed, or with whom a new church can be raised up, 2902, 2959, 2966. The servant of Abraham said to take ten camels of the camels of his lord when he went for Rebecca (Gen. xxiv. 10), denotes the separation of scientifics, divine in their origin, when the initiation of truth into conjunction with good is contemplated, 3048. The weight of the ornaments he gave to Rebecca, half a shekel, and ten [shekels] of gold (ver. 22), denotes the determination and estimation of state when divine good and truth are put in the power of the affection of truth, 3104, 3107, 3132. Ten days that her brother and mother wished Rebecca to abide with them (ver. 55), denotes fulness of state, according to the apprehension of the natu-

ral man, 3176. Be thou the mother of thousands of myriads, said to Rebecca (ver. 60), denotes the infinite fructification of the affection of truth, 3186. Abraham's death recorded after the marriage of Isaac and Rebecca, and his age a hundred years, and seventy years, and five years (Gen. xxv. 7), denotes the state when that representation ended, 3252.

7. *Numbers in the History of Isaac and Rebecca.* See above (6) 2074—2075, 2631—2634, 2781—2782, 2788, 2841, 3048, 3104, 3176, 3186, 3252. Isaac forty years old when he took Rebecca (Gen. xxv. 20), denotes the divine rational of the Lord conjoining divine truth when he sustained the combats of temptation, 3281. Two nations and two peoples said to be conceived by her (ver. 23, 24), denotes good and truth, both of which are interior and exterior, forming the divine natural, 3293, 3294. The same called twins (ver. 24), in her womb, denotes the conception of good and truth in the rational man proceeding together from divine good as a father, and divine truth as a mother, 3299. Esau called the first, when born (ver. 15), denotes the priority of good, 3300, 3550. Isaac a son of sixty years when Rebecca bare them (ver. 26), denotes the state of the divine rational to be computed from the multiplication of five by twelve, ten by six, and thirty by two, 3306. Isaac sowing in the land of Abimelech, and said to reap a hundredfold (Gen. xxvi. 12), denotes interior truths apparent in the human from the mother, and their abundance, 3404—3405. A hundred years, and eighty years, the days of Isaac when he expired (Gen. xxxv. 28), denotes the full state when that representation ended, 4617.

8. *Numbers in the History of Ishmael.* See above (6) 1906, 1963—1964, 2089, 2108—2112. The sons of Ishmael called twelve princes, (Gen. xxv. 16), denotes all the primary truths of the spiritual church, 3272. The years of Ishmael's lives, a hundred years, and thirty years, and seven years (ver. 17), denotes the state of the Lord's spiritual kingdom as represented by him, and the end of that representation, 3274—3276.

9. *Numbers in the History of Esau and Jacob.* See above (7) 3293, 3294, 3299, 3300, 3306. Esau called a son of forty years when he took Judith, the daughter of Beeri, the Hittite (Gen. xxvi. 34), denotes a state of temptations as to the good of truth, and the adjunction of truth not genuine, 3468—3470. Two kids of the goats prepared as venison, and presented to his father by Jacob (Gen. xxvii. 9), denotes the truths of natural or domestic good, with respect to the will and understanding, 3519. Jacob calling himself the first-born, Esau (ver. 19), denotes truth presenting itself as the good, 3550. Esau coming and calling himself the first-born (ver. 32), denotes another state of perception concerning natural good and truth, 3592. His complaint that Jacob had supplanted him two times (ver. 36), denotes the inversion of order, 3597. The vow of Jacob that he would give a tenth of all to Jehovah (Gen. xxviii. 22), denotes the divine natural wholly from the Divine itself, 3740. Three flocks of sheep lying by the well of Charan, (Gen. xxix. 2), denotes all within the church who are in good, abstractly the holy principles of churches and doctrinals, 3767. Laban's two daughters, Leah and Rachel (ver. 16), denote the affection of truth distinguished as internal and external, 3817—3821. Jacob's serving seven years for Rachel, and other seven for Leah (ver. 18, 20, 27, 30), denotes the study and holy state of life before truth can be made one's

own, 3824, 3826, 3845—3847, 3852. Three sons born of Leah (ver. 34), denote so many successive states of regeneration, 3876. A second son of Bilhah, a second of Zilpah, and a fifth and sixth of Leah (ver. 7, 12, 17—20), denote so many common principles of the church distinctly acknowledged, 3926, 3937, 3955, 3960. My man will cohabit with me, because I have borne him six sons (ver. 20), denotes the heavenly marriage from all things of faith and love, 3960. A journey of three days between the flocks of Laban and Jacob (ver. 36), denotes the entire difference of state between common good and good made spiritual, 4010. Jacob's accusation, that Laban had changed his wages, or reward, ten times (Gen. xxxi. 7, 41), denotes the great change of state during the reception of good, 4077, 4179. The third day, when Laban was informed of Jacob's departure (ver. 22), denotes the full state of conjunction, when goods and truths could be elevated out of the natural man, 4119. Seven days that Laban and his brother followed after Jacob, (ver. 23), denotes the holy state of truth tending towards genuine good when separated from the common good of the natural man, 4123. The two handmaids named when Laban was searching for the Teraphim (ver. 33), denote external affections, 4153. I have served thee twenty years in thy house, said by Jacob (ver. 41), denotes the good of remains, and being predicated of the Lord, his own power, or proprium, 4176. Fourteen years for thy daughters, and six years for thy flock, (ver. 41), denotes the affections of truth, and also good acquired by temptation-combats, 4177—4178; see 4077, 4179 cited above. Esau with four hundred men now coming to meet Jacob (Gen. xxxii. 6; xxxiii. 1), denotes the state of good flowing-in, when it assumes the priority, marked by temptations, 4248, 4341. Jacob's division of his people, his flocks, and herds, and camels, into two camps, on hearing that Esau came (ver. 7), denotes the preparation of truths and goods in the natural man arranged to receive the influx of good, 4250. Two hundred she-goats, twenty he-goats, two hundred sheep, and twenty rams, in the present for Esau (ver. 14), denote divine goods and truths, 4263. Thirty milch camels and their sons, forty kine, ten young bullocks, twenty she-asses, and ten foals, denote serviceable goods and truths in common and particular, 4264. Their being sent forward in droves, first, second, third, &c. (ver. 16—19), denotes the order of arrangement, and submission, 4267—4268. His two wives, two handmaids, and eleven sons, with whom Jacob crossed the brook (ver. 22), denotes the affections of truth, the exterior affections serving as mediums, and acquired truths also to be initiated into celestial good, 4270. The children divided to Leah, to Rachel, and to the two handmaids (Gen. xxxiii. 1), denotes the arrangement of truths under their affections, 4342—4344. The handmaids and their children put first, Leah and her children behind them, and Rachel and Joseph behind these (ver. 2), denotes the order of arrangement from external to internal, 4345. Jacob, who passed over before them, bowing himself to the ground seven times (ver. 3), denotes the highest degrees of submission and humiliation, 4347. A hundred pieces of money given to Hamor, the father of Shechem, for his field (ver. 19), denotes the fulness of state in which the good of interior truth is appropriated, 4400. The third day after the circumcision of the Shechemites (Gen. xxxiv. 25), denotes the end of the church with them, or their decline into mere externals, 4495.

The sons of Jacob, twelve in number, mentioned before the death of Isaac (Gen. xxxv. 22), denotes the all of truth and good in the divine natural previous to its conjunction with the rational, 4603; see further, 5409, 5436, 5443, 5826, 5827, 5958, 6024, 6089, 6174, 6175, 6222, 6502, 6539, cited below (11).

10. *Numbers in the History of Judah and Tamar.* Er, the first-born of Judah (Gen. xxxviii. 6, 7), denotes the false principle in place of the truth of faith, which is further described as the false of evil, 4830, 4832. Three months after the whoredom of Judah with his daughter-in-law, when he was told, &c. (ver. 24), denotes a new state, 4901. Twins in her womb (ver. 27), denotes the good and truth of the church, 4918. Zarah the first born according to order, but Pharez supplanting him (ver. 28—30), denotes the priority of good but the apparent priority of truth, 4923—4930. See MARRIAGE (36).

11. *Numbers in the History of Joseph.* Joseph called a son of seventeen years (Gen. xxxvii. 2), denotes holy remains, and includes as in a common form all that was represented by Joseph, 4670. The sun and moon and eleven stars in his dream (ver. 9), denote natural good, natural truth, and knowledges of good and truth, 4696—4697. Twenty of silver given by the Ishmaelites for Joseph (ver. 28), denotes holy truth, or remains, which qualifies those who are in simple good to receive the divine human; on the part of Joseph's brethren the opposite, 4759. The two ministers whom Pharaoh put in prison (Gen. xl. 2), denote the sensual things of both parts, voluntary and intellectual, 5081. Both ministers dreaming in one night (ver. 5, and chap. xli. 11), denotes foresight concerning their state, now in obscurity, 5091—5092, 5233. Three branches of the vine in the butler's dream, which are interpreted into three days (ver. 10, 12, 13), denotes the derivations of the intellectual faculty, its state completed and made new, 5114, 5122, 5123. Three baskets in the dream of the baker, which are also interpreted into three days (ver. 17, 18, 19), denotes the state of the voluntary part from beginning to end, 5144, 5151—5157. The third day when Pharaoh restored the butler and caused the baker to be hanged (ver. 20), denotes the end in which all the preceding state is concluded, 5159. The end of two years of days when Pharaoh dreamed (Gen. xli. 1), denotes the full state of conjunction between the sensuous subject to the intellectual part and the interior natural, 5194. The seven fat kine in Pharaoh's dream devoured by seven lean kine (ver. 2—4, 18—20), denotes truths holy from the good in them, consumed by falses, 5198, 5200, 5202, 5206, 5207, 5258—5260. Seven full ears of corn devoured by seven thin ears in his second dream (ver. 5—7, 22—24), denotes the extermination of good scientifics by evil, 5212—5217, 5258—5260. The dream of Pharaoh called one dream by Joseph (ver. 25, 26), denotes the similarity of state in the interior and exterior natural, 5263, 5267. The seven good kine and seven good ears, named together by Joseph (ver. 26), denotes a state of the multiplication of truth interior and exterior, 5265—5266. The seven thin kine and seven thin ears, named together by him (ver. 27), denotes the multiplication of the false interior and exterior, 5268, 5269. Interpreted into seven years of plenty and seven years of famine (ver. 27, 29—31, 34, 36), denotes the copiousness and sufficiency of knowledges followed by their deficiency and apparent privation, 5270, 5275—5277,

5292, 5300, 5302. The dream occurring twice to Pharaoh (ver. 32), denotes that it applies to both parts of the natural mind interior and exterior, 5282. A fifth part of the land to be taken up in the seven years of abundance (ver. 34), denotes the remains of good and truth which are reserved for future use, and this by the especial providence of the Lord, 5291—5292; see below, 6156—6157. Joseph a son of thirty years when he stood before Pharaoh (ver. 46), denotes a full state of remains predicated of the celestial-spiritual manifested in the natural man, 5335, 5336. The seven years of abundance now commencing, and Joseph gathering up corn till he ceased to number it (ver. 47—49), denotes the immense plenty of truths collected in series under good, 5339—5341, 5345—5346. Two sons born to Joseph before the famine commenced (ver. 50), denotes good and truth from the influx of the celestial-spiritual into the natural, 5348. The first-begotten called Manasseh, the second Ephraim (ver. 51—52), denotes the new voluntary part and the new intellectual part thus produced, 5351, 5354. The seven years of plenty ended and the seven years' dearth begun (ver. 53, 54), denotes the desolation and despair of the natural man before he receives all from the celestial-spiritual, 5358—5376. The ten brothers of Joseph coming to Egypt for corn (Gen. xlii. 3), denotes the truths of the church seeking the good of truth by scientifics, or supported by scientifics, 5409—5410, 5414. Calling themselves twelve brethren, all the sons of one man (ver. 11, 13, 32), denotes the truths of faith in one complex from a common origin, 5436, 5440, 5514, 5515. The least is with our father and one is not (ver. 13, 32), denotes conjunction with spiritual good, but the celestial-spiritual not apparent, 5453, 5444, 5516, 5517. Send one of you and fetch your brother (on pain of being treated as spies, ver. 16), denotes that truths cannot be genuine without some degree of conjunction with spiritual good, 5451. Put in prison for three days by Joseph (ver. 17), denotes a state of plenary separation from the celestial internal, 5457. The third day, when Joseph spake to them (ver. 18), denotes the commencement of a new state, and perception concerning truths thus separated, 5458. One to be kept bound (meaning Simeon) till Benjamin was fetched (ver. 19, 24, 33), denotes faith in the will perceived to be separate from the truths of the church, 5461, 5482—5484, 5520, 5523. Slay my two sons unless I return Benjamin to thee, said by Reuben to his father (ver. 37), denotes the perception that the doctrine of truth and the doctrine of good will both perish unless the medium of conjunction exist, 5541—5543. A double amount of silver taken in their hand by the brethren of Joseph (Gen. xliii. 12, 15), denotes truth according to the faculty of reception, which is good, 5623, 5635. The brethren of Joseph sitting down to meat with him, the first-born according to his birthright, &c., Benjamin being now with them (ver. 33), denotes the order in which the truths of the church are disposed when the celestial internal is present, 5683, 5704. Benjamin's portion of the repast five times more than any of the others (ver. 34), denotes the great augmentation of good in the medium of conjunction, 5707—5708. My wife bore me two sons, said by Jacob (Gen. xliv. 27), denotes internal good and truth forming the church, 5826. One went from me and I said surely he is rent in pieces (ver. 28), denotes the apparent loss of internal good destroyed by evils and falses, 5827—5828. Already two years of famine, and yet five years

(Gen. xlv. 6, 11), denotes no conjunction of good and truth till remains shine forth, thus, the duration of the defect of good, 5893—5894, 5916. Three hundred of silver and five change-garments given to Benjamin (ver. 22), denotes the fulness of truth from good (or from the internal) and much from the external, 5822, 5955—5956. Ten he-asses bearing the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses bearing corn and bread and sustenance for his father on the way (ver. 23), denotes the sufficiency of serviceable scientifics of both kinds as the means of conveying interior truths, &c., 5958—5960. Reuben called Jacob's first-born when he descended into Egypt (Gen. xlv. 8), denotes faith in the understanding apparently in the first place, 6024. All the souls of his sons and daughters (born of Leah) thirty and three (ver. 15), denotes the state and quality of spiritual life in the natural man, 6024. The sons of Zilpah sixteen souls (ver. 18), denotes the state and quality of the external church, 6024. The sons of Rachel fourteen (ver. 22), denotes the state and quality of the internal church from celestial affection, 6024. The sons of Bilhah seven (ver. 25), denotes the state and quality of the internal church from the affection of internal good, 6024. All the souls of the house of Jacob that came into Egypt sixty and six, (ver. 26), denotes the quality and state of all the truths and goods initiated into the scientifics of the church, 6024. The sons of Joseph born to him in Egypt two souls (ver. 27), denotes the celestial and spiritual in the natural, and the new will and understanding therefrom, 6024. All the souls of the house of Jacob that came into Egypt seventy (ver. 27), denotes fulness in order, 6024. Five men of his brethren taken by Joseph and stood before Pharaoh (Gen. xlvii. 2), denotes the insinuation of some of the truths of the church into scientifics, 6070—6071. Jacob stood before Pharaoh and his days thirty and a hundred years (ver. 9), denotes the insinuation of common truth from the internal, its state and quality, 6089—6090, 6096. A fifth part of the land to be Pharaoh's and four parts left to the people (ver. 24, 26), denotes the in-drawing of remains under the view of the internal man represented by Joseph, and goods and truths not yet made remains in the external, 6156—6157, 6166. Seventeen years that Jacob lived in Egypt (ver. 28), denotes the state of spiritual life in the natural man among scientifics, from its beginning to its end, thus to a new state, 6174. The years of Jacob's life, seven, and forty, and a hundred (ver. 28), denotes in general the entire state and quality of what he represented, 6175. The two sons of Joseph named again at the time of Israel's death (Gen. xlviii. 1, 5), denotes as before the new will and new understanding given in the natural man, 6222, 6234. Manasseh called the first-born (ver. 14, 18), denotes the priority of good, 6273, 6291, 6292. Reuben called his first-born by Jacob when he blessed his sons (Gen. xlix. 3; also previously, xxxv. 23), denotes the apparent priority of faith in the understanding, 6342, 4605. All these the twelve tribes of Israel, and this that their father spake to them (ver. 28), denotes all truths and goods in one complex, and communication by influx from spiritual good, 6446—6447. Forty days fulfilled for Israel when he was embalmed (Gen. l. 3), denotes a state of preparation by temptations in which the new life of spiritual good is preserved from evils, 6502—6506. Seventy days that the Egyptians mourned for him (ver. 3), denotes the whole state predicated of scientifics when relinquished

by the good of the church, 6507—6508. Seven days that Joseph and all the Israelites mourned for him (ver. 10), denotes the state of similar grief before the knowledges of good and truth can be implanted in good, 6539—6540. A hundred and ten years that Joseph lived (ver. 22, 26), denotes the state and quality of the life of scientifics from the internal man, 6582, 6594. Ephraim's sons of the third (generation) seen by Joseph (ver. 23), denotes the restoration of the intellectual part, and its derivations, 6583.

12. *Numbers in the Departure from Egypt.* The descendants of Jacob called seventy souls (Exod. i. 5), denotes the fulness of distinct truths and goods derived from common truth, 6641—6642. Said to be fruitful and productive (ver. 7, 12, 20), denotes increase as to good; multiplied and made numerous, increase as to truths from good, 6647 6648, 6663—6664, 6688. Moses born of the house of Levi and hidden three months (Exod. ii. 2), denotes the divine law in its origin, and the fulness of time before it could appear, 6719, 6721. Moses grown and going out a first and second time amongst his brethren (ver. 11, 13), denotes increase in scientific truths, and then, conjunction with the truths of the church in successive states, 6755, 6756, 6763. The priest of Midian and his seven daughters with whom Moses dwelt (ver. 16), denotes the holy principles of the church with those who are in simple good, 6775. Moses instructed to demand permission for the Israelites to go three days' journey into the desert (chap. ii. 16; v. 3), denotes the life of truth separated from falses by an entire difference of state, 6904, 7100. The years of the life of Levi seven, and thirty, and a hundred (chap. vi. 16), denotes the quality and state of the church thus predicated as to charity, 7230. The years of the life of Kohath, three, and thirty, and a hundred (ver. 18), denotes the quality and state of good and truth first derived from charity, 7230. The years of the life of Amram (the father of Moses and Aaron) seven, and thirty, and a hundred (ver. 20) denotes good and truth of the second derivation, 7230. Moses a son of eighty years, and Aaron a son of three and eighty years, when they spoke to Pharaoh (chap. vii. 7), denotes the whole state and quality of the law from the Divine, and of doctrine, with those of the spiritual church at the time of its visitation and deliverance from falses, 7284—7286. Seven days fulfilled after the waters of Egypt were turned into blood (ver. 25), denotes the end of the state in which truths were falsified, 7346. Three days of thick darkness (chap. x. 23), denotes the complete deprivation of truth and good, 7715. All the first-born of Egypt slain (chap. xi. 5; xii. 12, 29; xiii. 15), denotes the damnation of faith separate from charity 7778, 7871, 7948, 8086, 8087. The time of departure from Egypt to be the head of months, the first of the year (chap. xii. 2; xiii. 4), denotes the beginning of states that will follow each other to eternity, 7827, 7828, 8053. The tenth day of this month when a lamb was to be taken in preparation for the passover (chap. xii. 3), denotes the initiation of the interiors, or of remains, by which man is prepared to receive good and truth from the Lord, 7831. The passover to commence on the fourteenth day, and continue seven days, till the twenty-first (chap. xii. 6, 15, 16, 18, 19; xiii. 6, 7), denotes the state of initiation holy from beginning to end, 7842, 7885, 7900—7903, 7905, 8058. During all the seven days unleavened bread to be eaten (chap. xii. 15; xiii. 6, 7), denotes the full purification

of good by the non-appropriation of anything falsified, 7885—7890, 8051, 8058—8063. On the first day of the seven and on the last, a holy convocation to be kept (chap. xii. 16), denotes the representation of heaven and its societies, 7891—7892. The blood of the passover lamb put upon the two posts and upon the lintel of the houses (ver. 7, 23), denotes holy truth proceeding from the good of innocence in the truths and goods of the natural man, 7846—7847, 7927. The number of men who came up from Egypt, six hundred thousand (ver. 37), denotes all things of the truth and good of faith in one complex, 7973. Thirty years and four hundred years the time that the Israelites dwelt in Egypt (ver. 40), denotes a full state of remains on the one part and of the vastation of good and truth on the other, 7984. The end of the 430 years when they went up from Egypt (ver. 41), denotes the advent of the Lord at the full period of vastation, 7986. All the first-born males to be holy to Jehovah (Exod. xiii. 2, 12), denotes faith that is to be attributed to the Lord, 8042, 8074—8076; as in chap. xxxiv. 19, 10,660—10,662. The first-born of an ass to be redeemed with a lamb (ver. 13), denotes that a merely natural faith is not to be attributed to the Lord, unless there be innocence in it 8078; as in chap. xxxiv. 20, 10,663—10,664. All the first-born of man to be redeemed (by the service of the Levites, ver. 13, 15), denotes that the goods of faith, not its truths, are to be attributed to the Lord, 8080, 8089; as in chap. xxxiv. 20, 10,665. Six hundred chariots taken by Pharaoh to pursue after the Israelites (Exod. xiv. 7), denotes all and every false doctrinal pertaining to faith separate from charity, 8148. Tertian leaders (chiefs of three, translated captains) over all of them (ver. 7, and chap. xv. 4), denotes the general or common falses under which all others are arranged in series, 8150, 8276. Three days that the Israelites went in the desert without finding waters (Exod. xv. 22), denotes the absolute deficiency of truths, 8347. Twelve springs of waters and seventy palms at Elim where they first encamped (ver. 27), denotes truths and goods in all abundance after temptations, 8368—8369. The fifteenth day of the second month when they arrived in the wilderness of sin (Exod. xvi. 1), denotes the new state in which the good of truth signified by manna was given, 8400. The sixth day, when double the quantity was to be given (ver. 5), denotes the end of every state marked by the conjunction of good and truth, 8421, 8423. Six days in which the manna was to be gathered, and the seventh when the people rested (ver. 26—30), denotes the state of receiving truth before it is conjoined to good and the state of conjunction, 8506—8509, 8515—8519. Forty years that the Israelites ate manna (ver. 35), denotes every state of temptation in which the good of truth is appropriated, 8537. An omer full of manna described as the tenth part of an ephah (ver. 36), denotes a sufficient quantity of good, 8540. The wife of Moses and her two sons mentioned (Exod. xviii. 2, 3), denotes good from the Divine and the goods of truth, 8647, 8649. Princes of thousands, of hundreds, of fifties, and of tens, appointed by advice of Moses' father-in-law (ver. 21, 25), denotes truths in order and their arrangement from divine good, 8641, 8712—8715, 8727. The third month in which the Israelites arrived in the wilderness of Sinai (Exod. xix. 1), denotes the fulness of the preceding state, 8750. To prepare themselves three days, and Jehovah's descent on the third day (ver. 11, 15, 16), denotes a full

state of purification in order to receive the Divine, and the Lord's presence after full purification, 8788—8793, 8808, 8811, 8826.

13. *Numbers in the Laws, Judgments, and Statutes.* See above (12), 7827, 7842, 7891, 8042, 8078, 8080. The iniquity of the fathers visited upon the sons, described as third and fourth in descent (Exod. xx. 5), denotes the proliferation of the false from evil in long series and conjoined, 8876—8877; as in chap. xxxiv. 7, 10,623—10,624. Doing mercy to thousands (ver. 6), denotes good and truth in perpetuity, 8879; as in chap. xxxiv. 7, 10,620. Six days for labour, and the seventh called the Sabbath of Jehovah (ver. 9, 10), denotes the state of combat against evils and falses, and the holy rest from the marriage of good and truth, 8888—8889; see below, 9278—9279. Six days in which Jehovah made heaven and earth, &c. (ver. 11), denotes the regeneration of the internal and external man by the Lord, 8891. Six years that a Hebrew servant was to serve, and the seventh in which he was to go out free (Exod. xxi. 2), denotes the state of labour and combat attending the confirmation of truth, and the state when it is confirmed, 8975—8976. Thirty shekels of silver to be given by the master of an ox that shall gore a man-servant or maid-servant (ver. 32), denotes restitution by the truth of faith from the internal man, 9082. Five oxen to be restored for one ox stolen and made away with, and four sheep for a sheep (Exod. xxii. 1), denotes the pain attending the restitution of exterior and interior good, the latter to the full, the former as much as possible, 9099, 9102—9103. Double to be paid by any one who is convicted of stealing, or trespassing on another's goods (ver. 4, 7, 9), denotes restitution in full according to the explanation in each case, 9137, 9152, 9161. The first fruits of corn and wine and the first-born of thy sons to be Jehovah's (ver. 29; xxiii. 19), denotes the ascription of all goods and truths to the Lord, and their acknowledgment as primary in the church, 9223—9224, 9300. Seven days the first-born to be with its dam, and on the eighth given to the Lord (ver. 30), denotes the life of the regenerate first from truths, afterwards from good, 9226, 9227. Six years the land to be sown and its fruits gathered, the seventh to rest (Exod. xxiii. 10), denotes the first state of the church, one of instruction and the good of truth, the second one of charity and hence of peace, 9272—9274. Six days thou shalt do all thy works and on the seventh thou shalt cease (ver. 12), denotes the state when in externals and in internals respectively, 9278—9279; as in chap. xxxiv. 21, 10,667—10,668; as in chap. xxxv. 2, 3, 10,729—10,732. The first and the eighth day also to be Sabbaths (Lev. xxiii. 39), denotes the beginning of a new state when the conjunction of good and truth takes place, 9296. Three festivals to be observed in the year (Exod. xxiii. 14; xxxiv. 22), denotes the continual worship of the Lord and full deliverance from damnation, 9286, 10,669—10,671. The feast of unleavened bread (or passover) seven days (ver. 15; chap. xxxiv. 18), denotes the full purification of good from evils and falses, 9287—9289, 10,655—10,656. The feast of harvest, of first fruits sown in the field (called the feast of weeks, ver. 16; chap. xxxiv. 22), denotes the implantation of truth in good, 9294—9295, 10,670. The feast of ingathering in the going out of the year (called the feast of tabernacles, ver. 16; chap. xxxiv. 22), denotes the implantation of good, 9296, 10,671. The fifteenth day of the seventh month when this feast commenced (Lev. xxiii.

39), denotes the end of the prior state in which truth was implanted and the beginning of the new one, or the fruition of good, 9296. The first day of this feast and the eighth both called a Sabbath (ver. 39), denotes the conjunction of good and truth reciprocally and continually, 9296. Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the faces of the Lord Jehovah (Exod. xxiii. 17; xxxiv. 23), denotes the continual appearance and presence of the Lord in the truths of faith, 9297, 10,672. The tenths of the land, of seed, of fruits, of the herd, of the flock, to be Jehovah's (Lev. xxvii. 32), denotes that all of good and truth called remains in man is from the Lord, 576. The tenths to be given every third year to the Levite, the stranger, the orphan and the widow (Deut. xxi. 12), denotes that all charity is from such remains of good and truth, 576. An Ammonite or Moabite, to the tenth generation, not to enter into the congregation of Jehovah (Deut. xxiii. 3), denotes the profanation of remains, 576. The seventh year to be a Sabbath of the land, and a jubilee after seven Sabbaths of years, or seven times seven (Lev. xxv. 6, 8), denotes the marriage of good and truth, and the state of tranquillity and peace in the inmost heaven, 8802, 9274, 2075. The tenth day of the seventh month to be a Sabbath, commencing on the evening of the ninth day, and with affliction (Lev. xxiii. 27, 32), denotes the conjunction of remains or of the internal and external man by the subjugation of the latter, 1947, 2075. The Levites to commence their service when thirty years old (Num. iv. 3), denotes the fulness of remains, 5335.

14. *Numbers in the History of Sinai.* See above (12), 8750, 8808. An altar and twelve pillars erected under the mountain (Exod. xxiv. 4), denotes the divine human of the Lord and truth divine in its whole complex, 9388, 9389. Seventy of the elders of Israel ascending (ver. 1, 9), denotes all who are in good from truths, abstractly all the truths of the church in agreement with good, 9376, 9404. Six days the cloud covered the mountain, and in the seventh day He called to Moses (ver. 16), denotes the obscurity of truth before man is introduced into good, and his state when truth is conjoined to good, 9431—9432. Forty days and forty nights that Moses was in the mountain, at two different times (ver. 18, and chap. xxxiv. 28), denotes a full state as to information and influx from heaven, and the state of temptation when the interiors are opened, 9437, 10,685. Two tables of testimony, called tables of stone, given to Moses in Sinai (Exod. xxxi. 18; xxxii. 15), denotes the conjunction of the Lord with man by means of the Word, 10,375, 10,451—10,453. Three thousand men slain in the camp after the tables were broken (ver. 28), denotes the full and complete closing of the internal man by evils and falses, 10,492. Two other tables of stone hewn by Moses (Exod. xxxiv. 1, 4, 29), denotes the external of the Word as before, but changed for the sake of the Jewish nation, 10,603, 10,613, 10,690. The ten words written upon the tables, called the words of the covenant (ver. 28), denote all divine truths in the Word as the medium of conjunction with heaven, 10,687—10,688; compare 576 end.

15. *Numbers in the account of the Tabernacle and its Furniture.* Two cubits and a half the length of the ark (Exod. xxv. 10), denotes all as to good, 9487. A cubit and a half its breadth, (ver. 10), denotes fulness as to truth, 9488. A cubit and a half its height (ver. 10), denotes fulness as to degree, 9489. Four rings of gold upon its four cor-

ners (ver. 12), denotes divine truth conjoined with divine good, and the firmness of that conjunction, 9493—9494. Two rings upon the one side and two upon the other (ver. 12), denotes the marriage of truth with good, and of good with truth, reciprocal, 9495. Two cubits and a half the length of the mercy-seat, a cubit and a half its breadth (ver. 17), denotes all as to good, and fulness as to truth, 9507—9508. Two cherubim of gold at the two extremities of the mercy-seat (ver. 18), denotes all approach to the Lord by the good of love, distinguished as celestial and spiritual, 9509, 9511, 9512. Jehovah to speak from between the two cherubim (ver. 22), denotes influx where celestial and spiritual good are conjoined, 9522, 9523. Two cubits the length of the table of shew-bread, a cubit its breadth, a cubit and a half its height (ver. 23), denotes full conjunction as to good, less as to truth, and full as to degree, 9529—9531. Four rings of gold upon the four corners of the table, upon the four feet (ver. 26), denotes the marriage of good and truth, and its firmness in ultimates, 9536—9538. Six pipes or branches going out from the sides of the golden candlestick, three out of the one side, three out of the other (ver. 32), denotes all truths from good, and each in fulness; hence, the power of truth from good, 9555—9556, 9561, 9566. Three cups, or bowls, like almonds, in each of the six pipes (ver. 33), denotes fulness as to scientifics from good, 9557—9561. Four cups, like almonds, in the stem of the candlestick (ver. 34), denotes scientifics from good, of which conjunction is predicated, because in the midst, 9562—9563. A knop (or pomegranate) under every two pipes, three times repeated (ver. 35), denotes the plenary conjunction of truths with scientifics, 9565. The whole candlestick one solid work of pure gold (ver. 36), denotes wholeness and perfection, because from one only good, 9568. Seven lamps made to the candlestick (ver. 37), denotes spiritual light, holy from divine truth, 9569. Ten curtains for the habitation (Exod. xxvi. 1), denotes all the interior truths of faith, predicated of the middle heaven, or of the new intellectual part, 9595. The length of every curtain eight and twenty cubits, its breadth four cubits (ver. 2), denotes the holy proceeding of truth from good, and its marriage with good, 9600, 9601. Five curtains coupled one to another, and other five coupled one to another (ver. 3), denotes the all of truth in constant communication with good, and the all of good with truth, 9604. Fifty loops, and fifty hooks or catches of gold, to couple the curtains (ver. 5, 6), denotes full conjunction, and the faculty of conjunction from good, 9608—9611. Eleven curtains of goats' (hair) to cover the habitation (ver. 7), denotes all external truths, 9616. The length of every curtain thirty cubits, its breadth four cubits (ver. 8), denotes the fulness of truth from good, and the marriage of truth with good, 9617—9620. Five curtains, and six curtains coupled (ver. 9), denotes as before, the constant communication of truth with good, and of good with truth, 9621. The sixth curtain to be doubled over in front of the tent (ver. 9), denotes influx from the middle heaven to the ultimate, 9622. Fifty loops, and fifty hooks of brass (ver. 10, 11), denotes as before, plenary conjunction, and the faculty of conjunction, but now from external good, 9623—9624. The superfluity of the curtain to hang over a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other (ver. 12, 13), denotes the ultimate procedure of truth, 9627—9629. Ten cubits the length of each board, and a cubit and a half its breadth (ver. 16),

denotes the good of the Lord's merit, which sustains heaven, all in all, and truth enough for conjunction, 9636—9637. Two tenons (or hands) in each board, in order to their combination, one against another (ver. 17), denotes the power of conjunction by truth from good, 9638—9639. Twenty boards for the south side, and twenty for the north (ver. 18, 20), denotes the universal presence and prevalence of this sustaining good in the inmost, where truth is in its light, and in exteriors, where truths are in obscurity, 9641—9642, 9648—9649. Forty sockets, or vases of silver for each side, two for the tenons of each board (ver. 19, 21), denotes plenary support by truth, 9643, 9645—9647, 9650—9652. Six boards for the side (רַגְלַי translated legs, ver. 22), towards the sea (westward), denotes good from the divine human entirely forming the state in externals, 9653—9654. Two boards for the corner, in the two sides (or legs, ver. 23), and rings to couple them (ver. 24), denotes conjunction, which is described from exteriors to interiors, and everywhere, 9655—9658. Eight boards (taking the six and two together), with their sixteen silver sockets, or bases, two bases to each, (ver. 25), denotes full and complete support in every manner from good and truth, and from their complete conjunction, 9659—9661. Five bars for the boards of each of the three sides, (ver. 26, 27), denotes the whole power of truth from good, with regard to each heaven, 9663—9665. Four pillars of shittim wood covered with gold, upon which the veil was hung, and four bases of silver (ver. 32), denotes the good of the Lord's merit sustaining heaven, and conjoining one heaven to another, and the power of conjunction by truth, 9674, 9677. Five pillars overlaid with gold for the hanging at the door, and five bases of brass (ver. 37), denotes the sufficiency of such good in externals, 9689—9692. The altar for burnt-offerings five cubits long, five cubits broad, and three cubits in height (Exod. xxvii. 1), denotes the worship of the Lord equally full from good and from truth, and full as to degree, 9716, 9718. The altar called four-square (ver. 1), denotes all that is just in externals from good, 9717. Horns upon the four corners of it (ver. 2), denotes power from the universal conjunction of truth and good, 9719—9721. Four rings of brass upon the four extremities of the brass network (ver. 4), denotes the sphere of good, conjunction predicated of it everywhere in the extremes of life, 9728—9729. Bars for the two sides of the altar, to carry it (ver. 7), denotes the power of truth and good, reciprocally, 9736. Hangings, a hundred cubits long, for each side of the court, south and north (ver. 9, 11), denotes the truths and faith which form the ultimate heaven full with good from the Lord, 9743, 9745, 9751. Twenty pillars for the hangings of each side, and twenty bases for each side, of brass (ver. 10, 11), denotes the fulness of sustaining power, predicated of the goods of truth, and of truths from good, 9747—9748, 9752—9753. Hangings of fifty cubits for the breadth of the court on the west side, (ver. 12), denotes the sufficiency of scientific truths in the ultimate heaven, 9755, 9756. Ten pillars and ten sockets for these hangings, (ver. 12), denotes the sufficiency of sustaining goods and truths, 9757. Fifty cubits the breadth of the court on the east (ver. 13), denotes the sufficiency of the good of love in the heaven thus represented, 9758—9759. Fifteen cubits the hangings on either side the gate (ver. 14, 15), denotes the sufficiency of truths, whether received in light or obscurity,

9760, 9762. Three columns, with three bases on either side for these hangings (ver. 14, 15), denotes the fulness of sustaining goods and truths, 9761—9762. A covering of twenty cubits for the gate of the court, denotes communication and introduction fully guarded, 9763—9764. The length of the court a hundred cubits, the breadth everywhere fifty, the height five (ver. 18), denotes the fulness of good that characterises the ultimate heaven, the sufficiency of truth, and the sufficiency of both as to degree, 9771—9773. The altar of incense a cubit in length, a cubit in breadth, and two cubits in height (chap. xxx. 2), denotes the equality of good and truth, and their conjunction, 10,179, 10,181. The altar called four-square (ver. 2), denotes what is perfect and just, 10,180. Two golden rings, upon its two ribs, upon its two sides (ver. 4), denotes the sphere of divine good, and its conjunction with truths and goods respectively, 10,188—10,190. Half a shekel (a shekel being twenty gerahs, or oboli,) given by every one that was numbered, whether rich or poor, for the making of the tabernacle (ver. 13, 15), denotes the all of truth from good to be attributed to the Lord, whatever the faculty, 10,221—10,222, 10,227. The same particulars repeated concerning the tabernacle in Exod. xxxvi., xxxvii., xxxviii., are not further explained, see 10,750, 10,767, 10,782.

16. *Numbers in the Description of the Holy Garments.* The two shoulder pieces of the ephod joined together at their two extremities (or edges) (Exod. xxviii. 7), denotes the conjunction and conservation of good and truth with all power, 9836. Two onyx stones on the two shoulders, and six names engraven on each (ver. 9—12), denotes the truths and goods of faith impressed in order upon the interior memory, thus perpetually preserved, 9840—9850. Two chains of gold (for suspending the breastplate from the shoulders, ver. 14), denotes coherence, 9852. The breastplate to be four-square, doubled (ver. 16), denotes what is just and perfect, predicated of all things of truth, and all things of good, also of their conjunction, 9861. Four rows of precious stones, three in each row (ver. 17—20), denotes the conjunction and perfection of all truths from one good, according to the difference of the heavens, 9864, 9866. The twelve stones, and twelve names on them (ver. 21), denotes all the distinct truths and goods of heaven in their order, 9873, 9875—9878, 9905 end. Two rings of gold by which to hold the breastplate suspended, &c. (ver. 23—27), denotes the sphere of divine good and its conjunction, 9882—9886, 9892. Seven days that the holy garments were to be worn (Exod. xxix. 30), denotes the plenary acknowledgment and reception of the divine spiritual, 10,102, cited 9228. The same particulars repeated in Exod. xxxix. are not further explained, see 10,807.

17. *Numbers in the Ritual, Sacrifices, &c.* See above (13). One young bullock and two rams in the sacrifice of consecration (Exod. xxix. 1, 3, 15, 19), denotes the purification of the external and internal man respectively, 9990—9991, 9998, 10,042, 10,057. The bread, &c., put in one basket (ver. 3), denotes all the interiors, which close together in the sensual part, 9996. One loaf of bread (ver. 23), denotes inmost celestial good, which is from the Lord, 10,077. One cake of oiled bread (ver. 23), denotes middle celestial good, 10,078. One wafer (ver. 23), denotes ultimate celestial good, 10,079. Seven days that their hands were to be filled, or consecrated (ver. 35), denotes a full state of

power by influx from the Lord, 10,120. Seven days in the sanctification of the altar (ver. 37), denotes fulness as to influx in heaven and the church, 10,127. Two lambs for the continual burnt-offering, one in the morning, one between the evenings (ver. 38, 39), denotes the good of innocence in the light of the internal man, and in the external, 10,132, 10,134, 10,135. A tenth of fine flour mingled with a fourth of a hin of bruised oil, (with the first lamb, ver. 40), denotes spiritual good, and enough of celestial for conjunction, 10,136. A fourth part of a hin of wine for a drink-offering (ver. 40), denotes spiritual truth enough for conjunction, 10,137. Once in a year that expiation was to be made upon the horns of the altar of incense (Exod. xxx. 10), denotes perpetual purification from evils by the truths of faith, 10,209, 10,211. Of best myrrh five hundred (shekels), in the composition of the anointing oil (ver. 23), denotes the full perception of sensual truth, 10,253. Of aromatic cinnamon and aromatic calamus, half as much, fifty and two hundred (shekels, ver. 23, 24), denotes the perception of natural truth, and interior truth, in sufficiency or corresponding proportion, 10,255, 10,257. Of cassia, five hundred (shekels, ver. 24), denotes interior truth from good in fulness, 10,259. Equal quantities of all the ingredients in the perfume (ver. 34), denotes the correspondence of all good and truth in worship, 10,297.

18. *Number of the Israelites.* Numbering the people of Israel, (Exod. xxx. 12—16), and the sin imputed to David for numbering them, fully explained, 10,216—10,232; see above (3). Every one numbered, from a son of twenty years and upward (ver. 14), denotes a state of the intelligence of truth and good, 10,225. The seed of Abraham compared to the number of the stars (Gen. xv. 5), denotes the immense fructification of good, and multiplication of truth, in the vastness of the Lord's kingdom, 1809—1810. His seed to be multiplied as the stars of heaven, and as the sand upon the sea shore (Gen. xxii. 17), denotes the immense multitude of the knowledges of good and truth, and of corresponding scientifics, 2849—2850. The seed of Isaac to be multiplied as the stars of heaven, to possess all the lands (of Canaan), and a blessing to all nations of the earth (Gen. xxvi. 4), denotes the knowledges of faith, churches in illustration from them, and the salvation of all who are in good, 3378—3380. The promise renewed to Jacob, his seed to be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude, (Gen. xxxii. 12), denotes the immense multiplication of the truth of faith when from charity, 4259. Who hath numbered the dust of Jacob, and the fourth part of Israel (Num. xxiii. 10), denotes the truth of faith understood as external and internal, 4286, 10,217. The number of the sons of Israel as the sand of the sea (Hos. i. 10), denotes spiritual truths and goods, which are innumerable, 10,217. Note: where Jacob calls himself few in number (Gen. xxxiv. 30; Hebrew, *men of number*, or *mortals of number*: see מן and מן Lee's *Lexicon*), he represents the ancient church which then perished, 4518.

19. *Numbers in the Temple.* Twelve oxen, three looking towards each of the four quarters, made to support the brazen sea (1 Kings vii. 25), denote all the goods of the natural and sensual man, which are the receptacles of all things flowing-in from the world, 10,235. The diameter of the sea ten cubits, the circumference thirty (ver. 23), denotes fulness in particulars and in the complex, 10,235; see above (*thirty*),

5291. The capacity of it, two thousand baths (ver. 26), denotes the conjunction of good and truth, thus purification and regeneration, 10,235. The porch of the gate eight cubits, the steps eight, in the temple seen by Ezekiel (xl. 9, 31), denotes the fulness of introduction, and of truths, leading to spiritual good, 7847 end, 9659.

20. *Numbers in the Prophecies.* Ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, Isa. v. 10; a tenth left, Isa. vi. 12; ten men in one house, Amos vi. 9, and similar passages, denote remains of good or truth, or of both according to the subject, 576. The city that went out a thousand shall leave a hundred, and that which went out a hundred shall leave ten (Amos v. 3), denotes the remains of remains only, 576. Bring ye tenths into the treasure house that there may be spoil in my house (Mal. iii. 10), denotes the insinuation of remains, as by stealth, among evils and falses, 576. Two, three, berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four, five, in the outmost fruitful branches (Isa. xvii. 6), denotes respectively a few who are in good and thence in truths, and a few who are in good only, 649. Six men coming, every man with a slaughter-weapon in his hand (Ezek ix. 2), denotes the total destruction of the church by the false of evil, 737, 2242. After two days he will revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, (Hosea vi. 2), denotes the advent of the Lord and the resurrection, 2788, 4495 end. The beast with ten horns seen in vision (Dan. vii. 7), denotes the fourth or last state of the church when falses and heresies prevail universally and are in full power, 2832. The two horns of the ram seen in vision (Dan. viii. 2), denote the internal and external truths of the spiritual church, 2832. Four chariots going out between two mountains (Zech. vi. 1—8), denote doctrinals from the conjunction of good and truth, and the two loves celestial and spiritual, 3708. The sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat for the oblation (Ezek. xlv. 13), denotes spiritual good in fulness, 8468, 8540; particularly, 10,262. Two olive trees and two sons of oil (anointed ones, Zech. iv. 3, 14), denotes the good of love to the Lord and the good of charity, 9780. Eight princes of men raised against Assyria (Micah v. 5), denotes the primary truths of good whereby is full deliverance from false reasonings, 9659. Seventy weeks determined upon the holy city, and seven weeks from the going forth of the commandment to restore and rebuild Jerusalem to Messiah the prince (Dan. ix. 24, 25), denotes the fulness of state when the Lord shall come and the new church exist, 6508 end, 9228. Seventy years that Tyre shall be forgotten (Isa. xxiii. 15, 17), denotes the complete oblivion of the knowledges of good and truth, 6508. Seventy years of captivity in Babylon, and after seventy years the iniquity of the King of Babylon visited upon him (Jer. xxv. 11, 12; xxix. 10), denotes a full state of devastation and desolation, 6508. Seven years burning the weapons of Gog, and seven months cleansing the land of them (Ezek. xxxix. 9, 12), denotes the full destruction of falses by which evils fight against truths, and the full restitution of good and truth, 9228. The light of the moon to be as the sun, and the light of the sun as the light of seven days (Isa. xxx. 26), denotes that faith shall be as love, which is characterized (by the number seven) as holy, 395, 716, 9228.

21. *Numbers in the New Testament.* The Lord twelve years of age when left at Jerusalem (Luke ii. 42), denotes the beginning of temptation combats from apparent goods and truths, 1667; see above (6).

Thirty years of age when he began to manifest himself (Luke iii. 23, correspondent to the age of David when he began to reign, and to that of the Levites when they began to serve), denotes the fulness of remains, 5335. Forty days that he was tempted in the desert, denotes the combats that he sustained against the infernal crew, not for forty days merely, but to the full, 9937, 1663. Twelve apostles chosen by the Lord, denote the all of faith and love, 2129 end, 2130 end, 3858; and other passages cited above (*twelve*). The seventy disciples of the Lord (Luke x. 1, 17), denote all who are in good from truths, and abstractly the good of truth in fulness, 9404. The command not to provide two coats, &c. (Matt. x. 10), denotes that truth from the Lord and at the same time from self are impossible, 9942. Five in one house divided, three against two and two against three (Luke xii. 52), denotes the spiritual combat amongst all of the church, truths against evils, and evils against truths, 5023, cited 4843, 5291. Ten virgins in the parable, five wise and five foolish (Matt. xxv. 1—13), denotes all in the church, some of whom are in truths in which are goods, and some void of good, 4638. The five, the two, and the one talent, in the parable (Matt. xxv. 14), denote respectively goods and truths received from the Lord, charity adjoined to faith, and faith without charity, 5291, 2967. Ten and five in the parable (Luke xix. 12, and in the Lord's words elsewhere), denote remains larger and fewer respectively, 5291, 2967. Thirty, sixty, and a hundred, in the parable of the sower (Mark iv. 8, 20), each denotes the fulness of remains, 5335. A man to forgive his brother not only seven times, but till seventy times seven (Matt. xviii. 22), denotes forgiveness without end or limit, eternal, and hence holy, because charity is too sacred to be violated, 433. Seven spirits worse than himself in the house (Matt. xii. 45), denotes the fulness of falses and evils in the mind when empty of truths and goods, 3142 end, 4744, cited 9228. I cast out demons, I do cures to-day and to-morrow, but in the third day I shall be consummated (perfected, Luke xiii. 32), denotes the three states into which the Lord thus distinguishes his life, 2788. The denial of the Lord three times by Peter (Matt. xxvi.), denotes the full rejection of the Lord at the end of the church, 6000, 8093, 10,134. Three hours' darkness, from the sixth to the ninth hour (Matt. xxvii. 45; Mark xv. 33; Luke xxiii. 44), denotes full consummation when the all of love and faith perishes, 1839, 2788. The Lord's resurrection on the third day, &c. (Matt. xvi. 21), denotes that he is always arising in the regenerate, 2405 end.

22. *Numbers in the Apocalypse*; see above (4), particularly *twenty-four, six hundred and sixty-six, and one thousand*. The ten horns of the dragon and the beasts, (chap. xii. 3; xiii. 1; xvii. 3), denote the full power of the false, 2832.

NUPTIALS. See MARRIAGE.

NURSE [*nutrix*]. A nurse, or one that gives suck, denotes innocence, 3183. Nursing or suckling, denotes the insinuation of innocence by means of the celestial spiritual; in the opposite sense, hereditary evil, 4563. See REBECCA. Nursing fathers and nursing mothers, denotes the insinuation of truth and good respectively, *sk.* 6740, 6745. See MILK, SUCKLING, INFANT, INNOCENCE.

NUT [*nut*]. Turpentine nuts and almonds, denote the goods of

life corresponding to the truths of natural good, respectively exterior and interior, 5622.

NUTRIMENT. See NOURISHMENT, FOOD.

NYMPH OR CHRYSALIS. See BUTTERFLY.

O

OAK [*quercus*]. Oaks and oak-groves, on account of their twisted branches, denote perceptions grounded in scientifics, thus the first and earliest, 1442, 1443, *ill.* 2144, 2831, 4552. Abram said to arrive at the oak-grove of Moreh, denotes the Lord's first perception when the scientifics of boyhood were implanted, 1442, 1443, 1616. His coming to the oak-groves of Mamre, denotes interior perception, or that of the rational mind, 1616, 1704. See HEBRON, GROVE. Jacob said to bury the idols of his house under an oak, denotes their eternal rejection among the lowest fallacies and falses, *ill.* 4552.

OATH [*juramentum*]. See to SWEAR.

OBAL, one of the sons of Joktan, denotes a ritual of the church named after Eber, 1245—1247.

OBEDIENCE, OBEY, to [*obedientia, obedire*]. Obedience, when predicated of the Lord, denotes the union of his divine essence with his human essence by temptations; to hearken, understood of hearkening to a voice, has the same signification, *sh.* 3381. To obey implies to do, or bring into act; hence, it has reference to the existence of actual evils or actual falses, and the contrary, 4551, 5368, 8686, 8690 collated; see below, 9398. Application and obedience is predicated of the natural or external man, which ought to obey the internal, *ill.* 5368. Obedience denotes reception; the obedience of the peoples to Shiloh, the reception of divine truths, 6374. Obedience implies consent, but the latter expression is higher or more interior, 6513. Obedience is predicated of the first state in regeneration when the truth is brought into act, because it is commanded, but not yet from affection, 8690. In illustration of the foregoing—that Hebrew servants denote those who act from the obedience of faith or from truths; freemen and lords, those who act from the affection of charity, 8987; further *ill.* and the signification of boring through the servant's ear explained, 8988—8990. Obedience is predicated of the soul, of the understanding, of faith, in which case it is denoted by hearing; but it is also predicated of the will or the affection of love, in which case it is denoted by doing, 9398; compare 9404. The sons of Ammon are called the Obedience of the Philistines, because of falses received from them, 2468. Description of certain spirits who are called *Obediences*, 4653. See EAR, HEARING.

OBJECTS, the extension of thought from, variously *ill.* 6601; compare 1389. External objects, the means of thinking concerning internal things, 2143, 2275, 2995, 3857 end. That the objects of internal sight are scientifics and truths, 6084; further *ill.* 9723.

OBLATION. See SACRIFICE.

OBLIVION. See to FORGET.

OBOLI. See WEIGHT.

OBSCURE, OBSCURATION. The life of man in the body is so obscure, compared with his interior life, that myriads of perceptions merge in one, 2367, 2380. Man in the affection of truth is in a state of obscurity compared with him who is in the affection of good, 2708. The state of the spiritual church is obscure compared with the state of the celestial church, 2708, fully *ill.* 2715; see below, 6256; passages cited, 6289, 6904, 7313, 8819, 8928. The literal sense of the Word is obscure compared with the spiritual sense, *ill.* 3438; further *ill.* by a cloud and glory in the cloud, 8443. Obscurity is predicated in regard both to the understanding of truth and the wisdom of good, 3693. Good incipient, is obscure; when perfect it is lucid, 3708; see below, 3833. The natural mind is obscure, respectively, because in the ultimate of order, where all the interiors coalesce together as in one general form, 3720 end. The state of initiation before good is conjoined with truth is obscure; the state of their conjunction clear, 3833. The difference between obscurity in the natural world, and spiritual obscurity illustrated; that the latter in all its kinds is from the non-reception of intelligence, which is light from the Lord, 5092. The kinds of spiritual obscurity are three; first, that originating from the false of evil, second, from ignorance of the truth, third, from the state of the exteriors compared with that of the interiors, 5092. [Obscurity from ignorance of the truth is more in the external man than in the internal, 5092. E. S.] Scientific truths are obscure unless good from the Lord is received into them, for by no other means can divine truth or divine light be received, 5219; compare 5700. The obscurity produced when good scientifics are exterminated by scientifics of no use may be enlightened, but not the obscurity arising from falses, 5219. A new state is predicated of the natural man about to be regenerated when he comes into obscurity by the extermination of truths, 5224; compare 5207, 5208, 5217, 5222, 5270, and see IGNORANCE (2682, 4251). The internal is brought into obscurity when truths are exterminated in the external, but is in clearness when they are received, 5224. Good and truth are obscured by their procedure to externals, and in proportion to their remoteness from the internal, 5920. Spiritual good is obscure, because from the natural man, 6256. The light of the world is rendered obscure by the influx of heavenly light, 6865. Obscuration of the whole natural mind, signified by darkness in Egypt, is caused by the influx of heavenly light, 7645. Obscuration of the Lord is predicated according to the appearance; while the truth is, all obscurity is in man, variously *ill.* 1838, 2708, 4060, 5092, 5097. The Lord is obscured in all who do not live according to his commandments, *ill.* 8512—8516. The state of spiritual obscurity represented by life in a desert, 2708, 6904, 7313; by evening and night, 3833, 3438, 3693, 5092; by darkness, 7645, 8928; by dreaming, 5219; by the north and west respectively, 3708; by smoke, 8819; by a cave, and by the fissure of a rock, 2463, 2935, 2971, 6548, 6556, 10,582. The obscure state of the Jews, in their day, and of all who do not receive the interior truths of the Word represented, 8819, 8928, 10,551. See DARKNESS, SHADE.

OBSERVANCES. Things to be observed [*observanda*] have reference to the whole contents of the Word in general; *precepts*, to all its internals; *statutes*, to its externals; and *laws*, to all in particular,

3382. To observe things to be observed is of the same import as to preserve or keep [*servare*] things to be kept, 3382.

OBSESSION. At this day there are not external obsessions as of old, but internal, and this chiefly by sirens, 1983 end; 4793. The evil, who have no conscience, are thus obsessed, and are internally mad, however decorous in externals, 1983 end, 5990. Obsessions in ancient times were caused by spirits flowing into man from their exterior memory, 2477 end. When this is the case, a man can no longer think from his own memory, or act his own life, 2477 end, 2478. Adulterers, beyond all others, desire to obsess men, and by them return into the world again, but the Lord detains them shut up in their hells, 2752, 5990. Sirens continually endeavour to obsess the interiors, by influx into the taste; the author's experience; and that interior obsessions are still effected, 4793. Were spirits able to speak by the mouth of man, it would be obsession, which is not permitted, and for this reason they do not know they are with him, 5862. There are very many spirits at this day who seek to enter into the speech and actions of men; much of the preceding repeated, 5990. How the prophets were possessed by spirits occupying their bodies; the difference between these and the spirits spoken of above; farther experience of the author, 6212. That there is an obsession by falses and evils, in states of temptation, 6829. See **MAGIC** (4, 5).

OBSTINATE. See **HARD**. (7272, &c.)

OBSTIPATION, OR CONSTIPATION (these words being used by the author in the same sense), is predicated of falses and evils when man is wholly given up to them, and thus closed up against heaven, 8210, 8232, 8334. Obstructions of the brain, and the spirits who cause them described, 4054.

OBSTRUCTION, OR COMPULSION, called holy, because, in the case treated of, from conjugal love, 6179.

OBSTRUCTION, of the interior vessels by evil, mentioned as the first cause of disease, 5726. Description of certain spirits who cause obstructions, 5718.

OCCIPUT. Description of certain very dangerous and clandestine spirits who act under the occiput and cerebellum, 4227. Good spirits pertaining to the same region, 4403.

OCCULT. See **SECRET**; and *to HIDE*.

OCCULTATION, the, of good and truth, predicated of the state in which it is remotely or not at all perceived, 5962, 5964.

OCEAN. See **SEA**.

ODIUM. See **HATRED**.

ODOUR. 1. *Sweet Odours*, denote the good of love and the truth of faith, because the spheres of love and faith which surround angels and good spirits are perceived as odours, 925. The spheres of charity and faith, when perceived as odours, are most delightful, resembling the smell of flowers, of lilies, and of various kinds of aromas in endless variety, 1519. The perception of truth from good is like the smell of a harvest-field; and odour, which is the natural perceptivity of what is grateful, corresponds to spiritual perceptivity, 3577. Odour corresponds to perception, such as of truth from good, or of faith from charity; also, perceptions themselves, at the good pleasure of the Lord, are turned into odours, 4748; the latter repeated, 5621, 10,254. From

the correspondence of odour to perception, aromatics, incense, and odours in ointments, were made representative, 4748, 5621, 9474; see below (7). All aromatics or sweet-smelling odours, signify truths from good, 5621, 9475. Sweet odours denote all that is grateful to the Lord, thus the good of faith and charity; passages cited, 7161, 9475. The smoke from incense denotes the elevation of worship from love and charity; its fragrant odour, the grateful perception and reception of such worship by the Lord, 10,177, 10,298. Odour denotes perception according to the subject treated of; in a high sense, the perceptivity of interior truth from the good of love; remarks on sensations in general, 10,199, 10,254. Odour denotes perception in both senses, according to the quality of the love; this, because grateful or ungrateful is predicated of perception, from the affection of love; passages cited, 10,292. See **AROMATICS, INCENSE**; as to the odour of the oil of anointing, see **OIL** (5).

2. *The Sense of Smelling*, corresponds to the affection of perceiving, 4404, 4624, 4625. Specifically, the smell denotes perceptivity of interior truth from the good of love, 10,199.

3. *The Correspondence of Odour or Smell, and the Organ of Smelling, in seriatim passages concerning the Grand Man*, 4624—4633. In the province of the nostrils they are all in common perception, with a difference as to exterior and interior, 4625, 4626, 4627. Spheres of spiritual life such as they perceive, are turned into odours, in other words, perception may be called spiritual odour, and odour really descends therefrom, 4626; see also 4748 cited above (1). Odours are from two origins, the perception of good and the perception of evil, these unpleasant and stinking, but those grateful, 4628. Some of the former described, 4629, 4630, 4631; cited below (4). See **NOSE**.

4. *That Spheres are rendered sensible by Odours* (as well as by other effects, which are previously treated of), 1514—1520. The odour of hypocritical deceivers is like the stench from vomiting, 1514. The odour of those who study eloquence for the sake of the admiration it draws to them, is like the smell of burnt bread, 1514. The odour of those who indulge in the mere pleasures of life, and of adulterers, is excrementitious; those of hatred, revenge, and cruelty, is cadaverous, 1514; see below, 4631. The odour of the sordidly avaricious is like the smell of mice, 1514. Those who persecute the innocent, smell like bugs, 1514. The odour of sirens, whose interiors are filthy, but their exteriors beautiful, is described as deadly, 1515. A vinous odour, said to proceed from those who delight in the blandishments of friendship and lawful love, 1517. The rich who have lived in magnificence, without conscience, dwell most vilely in the other life, and exhale a sphere like the stench of teeth, 1631; see below, 4630. The sphere of those whose thoughts consist of mere scandals against the Lord, is perceived as putrid water, and like water defiled by things refuse and foetid, 4629. The sphere of those who are absorbed in worldly business, and are called invisible natural spirits (because they cannot be seen in a spiritual sphere), is like the stench of rotten teeth, and like burnt horn or bone, 4630; the same characters further described 5573. The sphere of robbers and murderers is cadaverous; that of adulterers excrementitious; that of adulterers prone to cruelty, mixed cadaverous and excre-

mentitious, 4631. That such odours are grateful to those who are in hell, because correspondent with their life, 4628, 5387, 7161. Generally, that these odours cannot be perceived by man unless his interior sensations are opened, 1514 end, 4628. Also, that they are not always manifested, but are variously tempered by the Lord, 1520.

5. *The Odour of a Corpse* when man is resuscitated, is perceived by spirits like the aromatic odour of an embalmed body; this arises from the presence of celestial angels, and its effect is to prevent the approach of evil spirits, 175, 1518.

6. *Odour of Rest*, which is an expression frequently occurring in the Word, denotes what is pleasant, grateful, acceptable, 925. An odour of rest is to be understood as the odour of peace, or the sweetness of the perception of peace [*gratum pacis*], 925; or, the perceptivity of peace; passages cited, 10,054, 10,085. Odour of rest denotes what is grateful, from the good of love, 5943.

7. *The Odour of Incense*, was introduced into representatives from correspondence with the spheres of love and faith in heaven, 925; more particularly, 4748, 5621. To make incense, or odour similar to it, unlawfully, denotes the imitation of divine worship from the proprium, 10,309. See INCENSE, FRANKINCENSE.

8. *The Odour, or Smell, of his Raiment, like the Odour of a Field*, predicated of Jacob (Gen. xxvii. 27), denotes natural good and truth, which is grateful when it accords with celestial and spiritual good and truth, 925 end, 3575—3577.

OFFENCE [*offendiculum*]. See SCANDAL.

OFFERING, OR PRESENT [*munus*]. From the custom of offering the first-fruits, &c., in the representative church, a gift or offering denotes worship, 349. Presents offered to kings and priests denote initiation; those put on the altar, worship, *sh.* 4262. Presents to kings and priests were made to obtain favours, and they denote such things as ought to be offered to God from freedom grounded in love, 5619, 5671, 5675. The presents offered to Jehovah were testifications of offerings from the heart; thus they testified to the reception of good and the action of grace, *ill.* and *sh.* 9293. Gifts and offerings, which (with the Jews) consisted in sacrifices, holocausts, meat-offerings and the like, denote the interiors of worship, thus states of faith and love, which are really given by the Lord, though they appear to be from man, 9939; in a comprehensive summary, 10,042. See SACRIFICE, to GIVE, GIFT.

The offering of Cain denotes worship from faith without charity; that of Abel, worship from charity, 348, 350. A gift or offering in righteousness denotes interior worship, 349. The offering of Judah denotes worship from celestial love; the offering of Jerusalem, worship from spiritual love, 2906, 9293. An offering in a clean vessel denotes worship from the external concordant and correspondent with the internal, 3079. The offerings of the wise men, gold and frankincense and myrrh, denote celestial and spiritual love, or the good of love and the good of faith, and both conjoined in the external man, 4262, 9293. The offerings of the kings of Tharshish and the Isles denote worship from the doctrinals of faith and love; the gifts of the kings of Sheba and Seba, from the knowledges of good and truth, 9293.

OFFICER. See GUARD, GOVERNMENT.

OFFICES OR USES, in a spiritual expression are goods, because the good of charity consists in use, 6073. See USE.

OHALIM, the Hebrew word translated tabernacles, derives its signification from the holy [principle] of good; succoth, translated tents, from the holy [principle] of truth, 4391. See TENT.

OHOLA, OHOLIBA. See AHOLO (*in Supplement*).

OIL [*oleum*]. 1. It was with the oil of olives and aromatics that they anointed priests and kings, and it was olive oil they used for lamps, 886. Olive denotes the good of charity; oil, the celestial principle of love, 886; in general, the good of love, 3728; or the divine good of love, 4582; see below 9780, 10,261. Oil of olives represented all that is celestial, because it is the very soul or essential of the tree; as the celestial principle, or the good of love and charity, is the very soul or essential of faith, 886. Oil and wine, respectively, denote the good of love and the good of faith, 4581, cited below (3). Oil and wine are both implied in Deut. xvi. 13, oil for good from which truth proceeds, wine for truth from good, 9296. Oil to make light, denotes internal love in mutual love and charity, *ill.* 9473. Oil of olives among the offerings for the tent, denotes the good of spiritual love, which is the good of charity and faith, 9712, 9780. Oil, and olive tree, denote either celestial good, or spiritual good, according as the subject treated of is celestial or spiritual, 9780; fully *ill.* 10,261. Oil of olive denotes divine celestial good, which is only one good because infinite, but is yet distinguished as celestial or spiritual according to reception, *ill.* 10,261. The vine and olive are sometimes named together; the vine for the internal good of the spiritual church, the olive for that of the celestial, 10,261.

2. *Olive, and Olive Tree* [*oliva, olea*], denote good, 886, 4197. Wood of the olive tree denotes the good of truth, or the good of the spiritual church, for which reason the doors and posts of the temple were of olive wood, 7847 end, 9278 end; see below 9510, 10,261. A vine and vineyard denotes the spiritual church and kingdom; an olive tree and olive-yard, the celestial; both as to good, *br. sh.* 9139; more at large, 9277. Wood of the olive, from which the cherubim were made, denotes the good of love, the same as oil, 9510, 10,261. Oliveyards, vineyards, gardens, rosaries, and shrubberies, in heaven, represent living states; stony and barren places, the reverse of life, 9841. The olive (fruit) denotes celestial love; olive tree, the perception and affection of that love, *sh.* 10,261. By the Mount of Olives, is signified the divine good of the divine love, 10,261. See below (7).

3. *Anointing* [*unctio*].* Kings were anointed with oil poured from a horn, to represent truth from good, because oil denotes good, 2832; the latter cited, 3009. Statues were anointed with oil to represent the good of love as the life of faith or truth, 3728. Oil was mixed with flour in the sacrifices to represent the celestial principle of love and the principle of charity, 3880, 4581. By setting up a statue of stone, and pouring wine and oil on it, was represented the process of the glorification of the Lord and of the regeneration of man, namely, from ultimate

* The article, Vol. I., is superseded by its fuller treatment here, and will be omitted in future editions.

truth, to interior truth and good, and finally to the good of love, 4582; see below 9954. Oil in all the anointings represented the good of love from the Lord, 9277 end. The anointing of things was their inauguration to represent the Lord as to divine good, and the procedure of the good of love from him, 9474, but particularly 9954. Stones when set up as statues were anointed because they represent truths, which have no life without good, *ill.* and *sh.* 9954. Shields and weapons were anointed because they denote truths combating against falses, and truths without good do not prevail against them, *ill.* and *sh.* 9954. The altar and all its vessels, the tent and all it contained, were anointed because they were to represent the holy things of heaven and the church, thus holy worship, which is not such without the good of love, *ill.* and *sh.* passages cited, 9954. The priests and their garments, Aaron and his sons, were anointed, because the priesthood represented the Lord as to the whole work of salvation, and all inauguration into the holy things of heaven and the church is by the good of love, *ill.* and *sh.* 9954. Prophets were anointed because they represented the Lord as to the doctrine of divine truth, thus as the Word, *br. sh.* 9954. Kings were anointed, and especially called the anointed of Jehovah, because they represented the Lord as to judgment from divine truth and as to the divine human, fully *sh.* and *ill.* 9954. The people commonly anointed themselves and others with oil (but not with the oil of holiness used in all the preceding instances), because common oil denotes gladness and joy, which are of the good of love, *br. sh.* 9954 end. Anointing the head (of Aaron) represented divine good in the whole human, because the head comprehends the whole man, *sh.* 10,011. By anointing was represented divine good; by filling the hand, divine truth, and power thereby, *ill.* and passages cited, 10,019. By the sprinkling of blood, at the same time that the oil of anointing was put upon Aaron and his garments, was represented the reciprocal union of divine truth and divine good in the Lord's divine human, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,067. Whatever was inaugurated to represent the Lord (by the custom of anointing), represented him also in the angels of heaven and the men of the church, *ill.* 10,125. Generally, that anointing was to induce the representation of divine good, and that hence all the holy things of the church, as the altar, the tent, all the furniture of the tent, and likewise Aaron and his sons who ministered, and their garments, were anointed with oil, 10,268 and following passages.

4. *That the Sick were anointed with Oil, and thus healed*, because oil denotes the good of charity, 9780.

5. *Oil of anointing, or Ointment*. Aromatics were used in the ointments because they denote interior truths, by which good comes to be perceived; thus, to represent the revelation and very formation of good, *br. ill.* 9474; compare 9781. The aromatics, from which the oil of anointing was made, belong to the celestial class, that is, they denote celestial perceptions and affections, as distinguished from spiritual, 10,254; but that aromatics of incense belong to the spiritual class, 10,295. Four aromatic spices were used in the oil of anointing, namely, *best myrrh* [*myrrha nobilis*], which denotes the perception of exterior or sensual truth in the external man; *aromatic cinnamon*, which denotes the perception and affection of natural truth, also in the external man; *aromatic calamus* [*sweet cane*], which denotes exterior truth in the

internal man; and *cassia*, which denotes interior truth; the oil of the olive, with which these were mingled, denotes the one good, from which proceed the affections and perceptions of those truths, 10,256, 10,264. The preparation of the oil of anointing represents the generation and formation of the good of love in man by the Lord; showing that it is formed by truths from the Word, first external, afterwards more and more interior, *br. ill.* 10,266. This oil called an ointment of ointments, denotes the one good in which all the affections and perceptions are comprehended, *ill.* 10,264. Called the work of a maker of ointments, denotes its procedure from the Lord; in the highest sense, the influx and operation of the divine itself in the human of the Lord, 10,264, 10,265. Called most holy, denotes the representation of the Lord as to the divine human, which is the all in heaven and the very principle of holiness therein, 10,267. Its sanctifying the things on which it was put, denotes the influx and presence of the Lord in the worship of the representative church, *ill.* 10,276. The man who should make an ointment like it to be cut off from his people, denotes the separation and spiritual death of those who cunningly imitate the affections of good and truth, 10,284—10,288.

6. *That the Lord is called the Anointed or Messiah*, because the divine good was in him, and the divine proceeding from that good, in his human when he was in the world, *sh.* 9954.

7. *Harmony of Passages*. The dove returning with an olive leaf plucked off in her mouth, denotes some little of the truth of faith from the good of charity, 884—886. Jacob anointing the head of the stone with oil denotes the dominion of good over truth, 3728, 4582. Rest in the seventh year, in the vineyard and the oliveyard, denotes the state of peace when man comes into good, whether spiritual or celestial, 9277. Oil to light the tabernacle, among the offerings, denotes internal good, by which the good of charity and the truth of faith may be kindled, 9473. Aromatics for the oil of anointing, and aroma for incense, denote the truths of internal good, and grateful perception, 9474, 9475. Oil of the olive, pure, bruised out, to make the lamp burn continually, denotes the good of spiritual love, genuine, perspicuous, that the mind may be illuminated with faith, 9780—9783. Aaron and his sons anointed, denotes the state of divine good from the Lord, and of the divine truths of such good, in the spiritual church and kingdom and in the Lord's human, 9951—9957, 10,011. Cakes unleavened, mixed with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil, used in the ceremony of consecration, denote purification respectively in the celestial medium and in the external man, 9993—9994, 10,078, 10,079. The oil of anointing put upon Aaron and his sons, and upon their garments, at the same time as the blood, denotes the union of divine good with divine truth, reciprocating the union of divine truth with divine good, and this in all the heavens, 10,067—10,069. The young bullock of the sin offering anointed, denotes the good of innocence in the natural man purified from evils and falses, and then the influx and presence of the Lord therein, 10,122—10,128. A green flourishing olive tree, fair in fruit, &c. (Jer. xi. 16), denotes the celestial or most ancient church, which was the fundamental of the Jewish Church, 886. His beauty [*honor*] shall be as the olive tree, said of Israel (Hosea, xiv. 7), denotes the good of charity in the future church, 886; compare 10,261. Two

olive trees near the candlestick, called two sons of pure oil (anointed ones, Zech. iv. 3, 11, 14), denote love and charity, or celestial and spiritual good, 886, 9277, 9780; compare 10,261. Thy wife like a fruitbearing vine, thy sons like olive plants (Ps. cxxviii. 3), denotes the spiritual church and the truths of faith, which are called olive plants because from the good of charity, 886, 10,261. Gleanings of grapes like the shaking of an olive tree (Is. xvii. 6, xxiv. 13), denotes celestial remains, 886; compare 10,261. Thou shalt tread the olives, and not anoint thee with oil; and new wine, and shall not drink wine (Micah vi. 15, and the parallel passages in Deut. xxix. 30), denotes the abundance of doctrinals, both of good and truth, which are nevertheless rejected, 886, 9277. The two witnesses called two olive trees, and two candlesticks (Rev. xi.), denotes celestial and spiritual good and the truths of such good, 4197, 9780. Hurt not the oil and the wine (Rev. vi. 6), oil and wine in the parable of the good Samaritan (Luke x. 33, 34), and their occurrence in similar passages here cited, denote the good of love and the good of charity, 6377, 9780. The foolish virgins having no oil in their lamps, &c. (Matt. xxv.), denotes those of the church who have truths but have not good in their truths, 4638, 9780. Thou makest my head fat with oil (Ps. xxiii. 5), denotes celestial good given to man, 9780. Oil from the stony rock (Deut. xxxii. 13), denotes good imbued by the truths of faith, 9780. They make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil is carried into Egypt, said of Ephraim (Hosea xii. 1), denotes the perversion of the intellectual part by reasonings, and the defilement of good by scientifics, 9780. His feet shall stand upon the Mount of Olives, &c., predicated of the Lord (Zech. xiv. 3, 4), denotes the divine love from which he fought against the hells, and the good of love and charity upon which the church is founded, 9780, 10,261. The division of the Mount of Olives in the same prophecy, denotes the state of heaven and the church at the Lord's coming, 10,261. The cedar and the oil tree [*lignum olei*] to be planted in the desert (Is. xli. 19), denotes spiritual and celestial good given among the nations out of the church, 10,261. Your vineyards, your figs, and your olive trees (Amos iv. 9, and the parallel expressions in Hab. iii. 17), denote the good of the external church, and the good of the internal church, both spiritual and celestial, 10,261; compare 9277. The olive tree, the fig tree and the vine, in the parable of Jotham (Judges ix. 7—16), denote respectively celestial good, internal and external, and spiritual good; the bramble in the same parable, spurious good, 9277. A vineyard in the horn of a son of oil (fruitful hill, Is. v. 1), denotes the good of faith from the good of love in which the church is planted, 9139.

OINTMENT [*unguentum*]. See OIL (5), AROMATICS.

OLD, OLD AGE, ELDERS [*senex, senectus, seniores*]. 1. In the internal sense, old age denotes the fruition of all good, because none grow old in heaven, but continually tend to a youthful and more perfect life, 1854, 3016; see below 4676. Old age denotes the completion of a state, according to the subject treated of; when predicated of the Lord, the putting off of the human, and putting on the divine, 2198, 2624, 3016. Old men and old women denote confirmed goods and truths; boys and girls, such as are recent; in the opposite sense, evils and falses, 2348, 2465. An old man denotes wisdom in which is innocence, *ill.* 3183. Old age denotes the putting off what is old, and put-

ting on what is new; thus, a new state or act in the representation of divine things by the patriarchs, 3254, 3492; or the end of a representation, 6257. Old and full of days, denotes a new state of life, 4620, 5804. The spirit or internal man knows nothing of old age; how this consists with the influx of thought in the body, 4676. Elders denote chief points of wisdom, and chief points of intelligence; namely, such things of the life as agree with good, and, distinct from these, such as agree with truth, 6524, 6525; compare 8578. Elders have this signification because by old men are meant the wise, and abstractly wisdom itself; also, the intelligent, and therefore intelligence itself; the former, *sh.* 6524; the latter, *br.* 6890. In the opposite sense, elders denote the contrary of wisdom and its especial verities, 6524 end. The elders of Israel sometimes represent celestial men, in which case they are called wise, intelligent, knowing, according to the order of celestial life, 121. The elders of Israel, especially, denote the intelligent in the spiritual church; or the primary doctrines of intelligence and wisdom, thus, which are in accordance with truth and good, 6890, 7062, 7912, 8578, 8585, 8773, 9376. The seventy elders, considered as the representative chiefs of the people, denote all who are in the external sense of the Word only, 9421—9422. Generally, elders denote all who are in good from truth, and in truth from good; abstractly, goods derived from truth, 9404, 9411, 9930. As to the elder-born, see ELDER.

2. *Harmony of Passages* [so many years *old* is not according to the Hebrew idiom, but a son of so many years; for such passages therefore refer to the article *Numbers*, 6, &c.] The men of the city from a boy even to an old man besetting the house of Lot (Gen. xix. 4), denotes falses and evils, recent as well as confirmed, against the good of charity, 2348. Our father old, and not a man in the earth, said by the daughters of Lot (chap. xix. 31), denotes the state of the church in which there is no longer any good or truth, 2465. Thou shalt be buried in a good old age, said to Abram (chap. xv. 15), denotes the fruition of all celestial and spiritual good by those who are in the Lord, 1854. Abraham and Sarah called old (chap. xviii. 11), denotes the human in the Lord as to rational good and rational truth, about to be put off, 2198, 2203, 2204. Isaac born and called the son of Abraham's old age (chap. xxi. 2), denotes the existence of the divine rational in the fulness of state when the human was put off, 2624, 3154. Abraham said to be old and come into days, and Jehovah blessed him in all things (chap. xxiv. 1), denotes the state when the human of the Lord was made divine, 3016. Abraham said to die in a good old age, old, and full (*satur*, chap. xxv. 8), denotes the end of that representation and the commencement of a new one by Isaac, 3253—3256. Isaac old and his eyes dim (chap. xxvii. 1), denotes the commencement of a new state of the representation, when the natural man is to be illustrated, because the rational, as yet, has no discernment therein, 3492, 3493, 3497, 3498. Isaac dying, old and full of days, and his sons Esau and Jacob said to bury him (chap. xxxv. 29), denotes the fulness of that state and the resuscitation or newness of life in the natural man, 4618—4621. Joseph loved by Israel because he was the son of his old age (chap. xxxvii. 3), denotes the conjunction of the divine spiritual of the rational with the divine spiritual of the natural (the change of state when the life of the one is in the other being now represented), 4675, 4676; see

also 5678, 5803, 5804, 5807, 6092—6098. The eyes of Israel dim because of his old age (chap. xlviii. 10), denotes the obscure apperception of the natural man made spiritual, and the representation again about to change, 6256—6258. All the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt said to go up with Joseph to bury his father (chap. l. 7), denotes the adjunction of scientifics, all such as agree with good, and all such as agree with truth, when the church is resuscitated, 6523—6525. All the elders of Israel gathered together, to receive the message of Moses (Exod. iii. 16), denotes the intelligent in the spiritual church instructed by truth divine, or the law from the divine, 6890—6891, 7062. All the elders of Israel called by Moses, and commanded concerning the passover (chap. xii. 21), denotes the illustration of their understanding by the influx and presence of truth divine, when about to be liberated from falses, 7912. Moses to pass on before the people with some of the elders of Israel (chap. xvii. 5), denotes the leading and teaching of the spiritual, from primary truths, 8577—8578. Aaron and all the elders of Israel coming to eat bread with Moses' father-in-law (chap. xviii. 12), denotes the truth of doctrine and the primary truths of the church, appropriated from good, 8681—8682. Moses said to call the elders of the people, when they reached Sinai, and to put the words of Jehovah before them (chap. xix. 7), denotes the election of essential or primary truths whereby to form good, and influx from the divine, 8773, 8774. Nadab and Abihu and seventy of the elders of Israel to ascend with Moses (chap. xxiv. 1, 9), denotes doctrine from the Word in both senses, and the chief truths of the church in accordance with good, 9375—9376, 9403—9404. The elders commanded to sit down, while Moses ascended higher (ver. 14), denotes the state of those who remain in the external sense, 9421—9422 cited above. Four and twenty elders described as sitting round the throne (Rev. iv. 2), denotes the all of divine truth, and the all of faith in the complex, 5313.

OLD TESTAMENT. See WORD.

OLIVE. See OIL (2).

OMEGA. See ALPHA.

OMER. See MEASURE.

OMNIPOTENCE, is predicated of quantity considered as magnitude, thus, of infinite good, of divine love, of the divine will; but omniscience is predicated of quantity considered as multitude, thus, of infinite truth, of divine intelligence, 3934. It is the good of charity that corresponds to omnipotence, the truth of faith to omniscience, 3934. The acknowledgment of the Lord's omnipotence was represented by parts of the sacrifice put in the hollow of Aaron's hand and the hands of his sons; passages cited 10,082. It would be possible for the Lord to lead man to good by omnipotent force, but it is an inviolable divine law that charity and faith are to be implanted in freedom, 5854.

OMNIPRESENCE, the, of the Lord in heaven is the cause of its universal form, which is that of one man, 1276. The omnipresence of the Lord in the holy supper could not be acknowledged in the church unless his human were divine, 10,738.

OMNISCIENCE, is predicated of divine truth; omnipotence of divine good, 3934. Omniscience includes praevidance and providence, and is an attribute of divine good, 8688. Omniscience is predicated of

the Lord because the divine and the human are reciprocally united in him, 2569; compare 5477.

ON, the priest of, denotes good; the subject here being the reciprocal marriage of good and truth, 5332. See TRIBES (*Joseph*).

ONAN, denotes evil from the false of evil, in which the Jewish nation came to be principled, 4823, 4824, 4836, 4837. His trespass denotes their aversion and hatred against the good and truth of the church, and the destruction of conjugal love, 4836—4838. See JEW (6), TRIBES (*Judah*).

ONCE. See NUMBERS (17), 10,209, 10,211.

ONE. See NUMBERS (417).

ONYCHA, denotes the affection of interior truth in the natural man, 10,293. See INCENSE.

ONYX-STONE [*schoam-lapis*]. See PRECIOUS STONES.

OPEN, to [*aperire*], predicated of opening a sack or a box, denotes observation, introspection, investigation, 5494, 5656, 6735; also, manifestation, 5768. To open a door of a house or room is to communicate, 5370. To open the womb, has reference to the conception of truth and good, and the production of the doctrinals of the church, 3856, 3967, *sh.* 4918. To open the womb is to give the power by which truth may be born, and this is done by good; hence the first-born is called the opening of the womb, and denotes good, 4925 end. To open the eyes, denotes internal dictate (which is intermediate between perception and conscience), *sh.* 212. How the sense of the soul is opened, and solace afforded in certain states, 2693.

2. *The Open Mind.* When man is in the true order of his creation, all his thoughts, ideas, words, and actions, are open to heaven, and to the Lord, 99. The ideas of the thought when in this order are like pictured images, opening with inexpressible variety and beauty, one scene within another, 1869. The ideas of children, especially, are open to the Lord, as becomes manifest when they repeat the Lord's Prayer, 2291. The nations without the church have their minds open and receptive of truth, like children, and hence they receive truth, if not in this life, in the next, 9256.

3. *Open Truths.* So far as scientifics are loved for themselves alone they are closed against the Lord, but so far as they are regarded for the sake of human society and the Lord's kingdom, they are more and more opened, 1472. Scientific and rational truths are vessels which ought to be open to the influx of celestial and spiritual truths; hence all instruction is only an opening of the way to interior things, 1495; the former especially, 9922 and citations seriatim. The internal cannot flow into the external unless its organic vessels are open, the means of opening which are scientifics, knowledges, pleasures, and delights imbibed by means of the senses, 1563. The way of influx for the internal man may be either opened or closed by scientifics, 4156, 8628; 9922 cited above. When the scientifics of the natural man are open to influx, they are disposed into order and vivified by light from the internal man, 3086, 4156; 10,067 end. Scientifics are of various degrees, and they open the mind according to such degrees, which are more and more interior, 5934; see below (4), 9594. All truths that are really such are living, and open to the Lord, and this in the other life is manifestly perceived, *ill.* 8868. The truths of faith and goods of

love are what open and form the internal man, 10,067 end; 10,099 end.

4. *The opening of the Interior Mind*, can only take place with those who are in innocence, in love to the Lord, and in charity towards the neighbour, 3224, 3427. The interiors are opened by illumination from the Word, for thus influx and communication is received from heaven, and through heaven from the Lord, 3708. Ideas of truth and good, or the interiors of man, are open to heaven when he is in charity, but otherwise they are open to the world, 7506. The loves of self and the world must be removed in order that the way may be opened for the love of the Lord and the neighbour to flow in, 7750. The interiors of the regenerated are open to the Lord, and hence the whole mind is disposed in a celestial form from inmost to outmost, 8456. Whatever is done according to divine order is open to the Lord, and contains heaven in it, but whatever is done not according to order is closed against the Lord and heaven, *ill.* 8513. The intellectual part of the mind is open in all who are in good, and hence in the affection of truth, and such are illustrated when they read the Word, because angels are in consort with them, 8694. The interiors of all are open to heaven if they are principled in good, and they perceive by virtue of influx from the angels that the Word is holy, 8971, 8975; further *ill.* 10,551. The internal man cannot be opened in those who know what evil is, and yet do not repress it, hence they cannot have spiritual life, 9075. When the fire of evil passes from the voluntary part into the intellectual part of man, the intellectual is closed above or towards heaven, and opened below or towards hell, *ill.* 9144. The internal man cannot be opened in those who live evilly, or if it be opened it is by a total inversion of the life, which must occupy many years, *ill.* 9256. The mind of man can be opened in three degrees, according to his good, corresponding respectively to the three heavens, *ill.* 9594, 9701—9709; see below 10,099, 10,367. The opening of the internal takes place successively from boyhood to adult age, 9755. So far as the internal man is open to heaven and the Lord, he is so far in the fire of heaven and the will of good; and the contrary of this, 9798, 9801. The interiors can only be opened successively, and they are opened by divine truths, which are vessels recipient of the good of love from the Lord, 10,099 end; see below 10,367. When the interiors are opened man is elevated by the Lord into the light of heaven, hell is removed from him, the world is subject to him, and he then first knows what is good and evil, *ill.* 10,156. The internal is not opened by truths of doctrine merely, but remains closed unless man is in good, 10,367. When the internal is opened, man is really in heaven, because heaven is not in place, but in the human interiors, 10,367, 10,578; in further verification of this, that the internal man never comes into hell, 10,483 cited below (6); and still further, how it comes to be closed, 10,492. It is the same thing whether we say the internal is opened and closed, or whether we say heaven, 10,492 end.

5. *The Exteriors opened*. The exteriors are opened and the internals closed when man is merely natural and sees all things in the light of the world, *ill.* 10,156; see also 9801 cited above (4).

6. *That all the thoughts of man are openly manifested in the other life*, 4689, 8944. The discourse of the angels is clearly perceived

to be open to the Lord; so likewise all truths in which the Lord is, *ill.* 8868.

7. *Openings of the Hells*. A great opening into hell described, as seen by the author, 5715. The opening of the hells for the reception of the damned, *ill.* 8146. How rarely the profound and direful hells of profaners are opened, 10,287. The openings into hell represented by the gates of the camp, at which the Levites stood to slay the idolatrous Jews, 10,483. The hells are only opened according to necessity and want [*indigentia*], and the openings to them are guarded by angels, 10,483.

8. *Harmony of Passages*. The cataracts of heaven opened (Gen. vii. 11), denotes the extreme of temptations as to things intellectual, 757. The promise of the serpent, that their eyes should be opened (Gen. iii. 4, 5), denotes self-intelligence, 204—206. The eyes of them both opened, and they knew that they were naked (ver. 7), denotes the interior dictate whereby they knew and acknowledged that they were no longer in innocence, 211—212. God said to open the eyes of Hagar (chap. xxi. 19), denotes the interior sight or understanding, which is opened by interior influx, 2701. Said to open the womb of Leah (chap. xxix. 31), denotes the conception and birth of doctrinals whereby the church comes to be, 3856. Said to open the womb of Rachel (chap. xxx. 22), denotes the faculty of receiving and acknowledging goods and truths, 3967. Joseph said to open all [the storehouses], when the famine prevailed in Egypt (chap. xlix. 56), denotes communication from Remains, 5370. One of the brethren of Joseph opening his sack, which contained provender (chap. xlii. 27), denotes observation previous to reflection upon scientifics, 5494, 5495. When we came to the inn, and opened our sacks, behold the silver of every one in the mouth of his sack (chap. xliii. 21), denotes introspection in the exterior natural, and then the free gift of truth, 5656, 5657. They opened every man his sack, and found the cup in Benjamin's (chap. xlv. 11, 12), denotes the manifestation of interior truth in the natural man, that it is from the celestial in the midst, 5768—5771. The ark opened, and the child Moses discovered in it (Exod. ii. 6), denotes investigation, followed by apperception of the divine law, 6735. All that openeth the womb to be sanctified (chap. xiii. 1, 12; xxxiv. 19), denotes all that is of the regenerate life, and hence of charity, or all the good of innocence, 8043, 8074, 8075—10,660; the ass excepted (chap. xiii. 13; xxxiv. 20), 8078, 10,663.*

9. *The re-opening of Ancient Truths*, denoted by Isaac returning and digging again the wells of water that had been dug in the days of Abraham, 3419.

OPERATE, *to*, in the sense of 'to make,' or work a thing into fashion, is to regenerate, 8329. Signs wrought [operated] in Egypt,

* Some passages in the authorised version, contain the verb or adjective "open," when it does not appear in the original, thus, Gen. i. 20, "open firmament," properly, "faces of the expanse;" Gen. xxxviii. 14, 21, "open place" and "openly," properly, "gate of the fountains," "at the fountains;" Ex. xxi. 33, "open a pit," properly, "dig a pit." These differences of expression, many of which are idiomatic, may sometimes, in many other instances as well as the present, occasion a little difficulty to the English reader in the application of correspondences, but really there is an advantage in them, as they enlarge and vary the terms by which the spiritual idea is expressed, and show the living usage as well as the mere anatomy of the original language.

denotes what is done spiritually to deliver those who are infested, 7634.

OPERATIONS. There are four common operations of heaven by influx into the body; described from experience, 3884. The conjoint operation of the heart and lungs in the body described and compared with the marriage of good and truth, 3889. The operation of the societies of heaven is upon those parts of the body to which they correspond; so of infernal societies who are in the contrary principles, 5060. The operation of angels cannot be perceived by man while he is in the world unless his interiors are opened, and not then unless the Lord gives him sensitive reflection and perception at the same time, 5171. The plane into which the angels operate [not the four common operations of heaven treated of in the above passages,] is formed by the implantation of the truths of faith, 5893. The angelic operation in the plane of truths is by an imperceptible influx, or if perceived, it appears like light flowing in, 5893. All operations of the mind are variations of form, which variations are more perfect as the forms are purer, and agree with states of the affections, 6326. The influx and operation of the Lord is into all genuine worship, and every act of the mind pertaining to it, *ill.* and the author's experience cited, 10,299; also, that there is divine worship in all that man does, when he is regenerated, 10,143.

OPERATORS, used in the sense of labourers, meaning those of the spiritual church, 1069, 3820 compared.

OPHIR, one of the sons of Joktan, denotes a ritual of the Hebrew church, 1245, 1247. See **EBER**.

OPHIR, GOLD OF. See **GOLD**.

OPINION. Description of those who tenaciously adhere to the opinion they have once conceived of anything, 806, 5386.

OPPOSITES. Many words and names have an opposite as well as a right sense, because goods and truths become changed into evils and falses, 1066, 3322, 5268; see also, 245. The internal and external of the Word appear like opposites, but the reason is, the external and internal man are opposites, *ill.* by examples, 3425, 5422. Those are said to be in opposites whose external and internal man are not in correspondence, 3425; their opposition *ill.* 3913, 4104, 4612. The false and evil represented as the opposites of faith and charity, in the prophetic description of Simeon and Levi, 6352. The opposition of those who are in falses against those who are in truths represented by the oppression of the Israelites by Pharaoh, 6907.

OPPRESS, to [*opprimere*], is predicated of infestation by evils of life; to afflict, of infestation by the falses of faith; both in reference to those who desire to be instructed in the truths of the church, 9196, 9268.

OPPRESSION, the, of the Israelites in Egypt denotes the infestation of the spiritual by infernal spirits, or by those who are in falses, *ill.* 6639, *ill.* 6657, *br.* 6863.

OPPROBRIUM, or reproach, applied to what is against the religion of another, in the case of Dinah, 4463.

OPULENCE. See **RICHES**.

ORACLES [*oracula* : the author inserted this word in his own Index with a reference to the Treatise on the *Sacred Scripture*, n. 44,

where the urim and thummim, or the signification of the breastplate, is briefly explained]. See **REPRESENTATIVES**.

ORB, denotes the church in a universal sense, earth in a particular sense, *sh.* 6297, 10,248; more particularly as to the earth, 9325 and citations.

ORDER, ARRANGEMENT [*ordo, ordinatio*]. 1. *That Divine Truth is Order and Divine Good the essential of Order*, 1728, 2258; see below 4839, 7995. Divine truth is order itself in the Lord's kingdom, and all the laws of order are truths; but divine good is the very essential of order, and its whole procedure is a series of mercies, 1728, 2258, 2447 cited below. The Lord is order itself, and from himself he governs all things in order, not only in the universal, but the most singular, 1919; see below 5703—5704. The Lord when he was in the world was in the perception of all things in heaven and earth, such being their order, connection, and influx, that he who is in the perception of one is in the perception of the other, 1919. Since the human of the Lord was made divine, he is one with Jehovah, and therefore above order in the heavens and the earths; yet, from himself he rules order, 1919. All order is from Jehovah, that is, from the Lord, who rules all and everything from good and truth, but with a difference, namely, from his will, from his good pleasure, from leave, and from permission; each *br. ill.* 2447. When man separates himself from good, he becomes subject to the laws of order, which are of truth separate from good, and these are such that they condemn all to hell, 2447. The essential of order is good, which elevates all to heaven; but the secondary of order is truth, which condemns all to hell, 2258, 2447. Divine order is really the perpetual command of God; hence, laws of order, or of good and truth, are signified by the several commands given in the Word, *ill.* 2634, 3693; see below 7206. Divine order is the Lord himself in heaven, because good and truth from him are order itself; good the essential of order, truth the formal, 4839. Divine order when represented in form appears as a man, because the Lord who governs all order is alone man, 4839. Order itself is divine truth from divine good, and all are in that order who are in truth from good, but not who are in the truth or the false from evil, 5076. The Lord is order itself; hence, where he is present, all things are disposed into order; and consequently wherever there is order he is present, 5703. Universal order flowing in from the Lord, comprises in itself singulars, and most singulars, and by its action all things are reduced into order in the heavens; and it is the same by common influx into the human body, 6338. Divine truths are the same thing as laws of order from the Lord's divine human, or what is called the Word, by which all things were made, 7206; passages cited 9987 end. Divine truths are laws of order in the internal form, as were the statutes which represented them in the external; the complex of which is divine truth from divine good, 7995. Divine truth arranges all order in heaven, hell, and earth; and by its potency all the miracles of Moses were performed; in short, it is power itself, 8200. Everything is possible that is according to order, that is, to divine truth; but everything against order is impossible, howsoever it may appear otherwise, 8700. Divine truth proceeding from the Lord makes order, and is order itself; consistent with which, divine order is meant by God, which

is the expression used when truth is treated of in the Word, 8700, 8988; but that divine truth having in it divine good is meant, 9336.

2. *That Order is the same as the Divine Law*, 7186. See above (1), 2634, 3693, 7206, 7995. That the laws of divine order are truths in heaven, 8999, 9290, 9987. That the statutes commanded to the sons of Israel were from the order of heaven flowing in; and that the expression "a statute for ever" denotes the eternal law of order from which they proceed, 7884, 8070. See LAW, JUDGMENTS, STATUTES, MOSES (1, 22).

3. *The Order of Influx and of all Existence*, is from the Lord to the celestial, from the celestial to the spiritual, and from the spiritual to the natural; in this order all things are derived, and only in this order the Lord is present, 775, 880, 1096, 1495, 1702, 1707, 7270. There are three things which always follow in order of succession, ends, causes, and effects, in which latter the end of the love is imaged either in heavenly order or the contrary, 4104. All things in both worlds, spiritual and natural, exist in order from the first cause or fountain of life, and not only exist but perpetually subsist in such order from him, 4523—4524. Vegetable forms, and whatever things exist from light in the world, are disposed into order by the heat which proceeds from the fire of the sun and is in its light; this, because the sun represents the Lord; its fire his divine love, and the heat proceeding from that fire, his inflowing good, 5704. Influx from the Lord is by the spiritual world into the natural, and is distinguished as common and particular; common or general influx into all things that are in order, but particular into all things not in order, 5850; but that natural men are not willing to admit that all influx is from the spiritual world into the natural, because they are in inverse order, 5116. The influx of universal order from the Lord contains in itself the order of all things, to the most minute; unless this were so, heaven, hell, man, and all nature would be involved in confusion, 6338. When universal order acts, it appears that goods and truths, or the subjects receiving it, act of themselves, 6338. Order is so instituted that the first esse is in derived existences both mediately and immediately; thus equally in the ultimate of order as in the first, 7004. See INFLUX (1) 6063, 6307, 6472, 6473, 7270, 8719, 9682, 9683, 5147, 5150; (11) all the passages.

4. *That the influx of Order from the Lord ruling all things, is yet consistent with man's freedom*, ill. 6487. See LIBERTY, MAN (15).

5. *The true Order of life for man*, is to love another as himself, but he is in the contrary of this order, 637 end, 2219 cited below. The true order of his life is the same as the order of heaven, celestial, spiritual, natural, 911, 5013. The order of his life requires the external to serve, and correspond to the internal, 911, 5127, 5305. According to order, the celestial flows into the spiritual and adapts it to itself; the spiritual into the rational; and the rational into scientifics, 1495. It is equally contrary to order for man to wait passively as if he were not able to do good, and to attribute the good he does to himself, 1712. According to the order in which man is created, he should be distinguished from brute animals by love towards God and towards his neighbour, which also is the order of heaven, 2219, 4219. When genuine order obtains, good is elevated to the highest place in the

affections, and truth is loved for the sake of good, 3563 end. The order of the regenerate man is the same as that of truths under good, which is the same as the order of heaven; hence he is a heaven in its least form, 5704, 6013. The internal man is formed in the order of heaven, the external in that of the world, 6057. The order of heaven consists in a life of uses, and in doctrine or worship so far as derived from a life of use, 7884.

6. *The Order of life destroyed or inverted*; that this is the case with all in whom the love of self and the world rules, who are therefore images of hell; and that the love of self in particular is diametrically opposed to the order into which man is created, 911, 2219. Goods and truths in the natural man are in inverse order compared with the rational; hence, it is impossible and contrary to order to discern spiritual truths from the light of the natural man, 4612, 5008 end, 5116. The life of man is utterly contrary to heavenly order, for which reason he cannot be ruled by common influx, but by separate spirits and angels, 5850, 5993. The state of man is such that what ought to rule in him serves, and what ought to serve commands; his salvation requires this order to be completely inverted, which is done by regeneration, 8553. See EVIL (2).

7. *The Order of life before and after Regeneration*, is respectively inverse, for in the first state truth is primary, but in the second state good, ill. 3563, 3679 end, 3726 and citations, 4250, 4612; and the passages cited in MAN (26). He who is led of the Lord by good is led according to order, and is in the Lord, but he who is led by truth is not yet in order, 8510, 8512; but that divine truth is to be considered differently, see from a comparison of 8700; and the passages cited above (1); and what is to be done that such may enter into a state according to divine order, 8988. See RECTITUDE, but especially REGENERATION.

8. *The Order of life with the Spiritual and the Celestial, respectively*, is inverse; the spiritual do not perceive that intelligence flows in from the Lord, but the celestial perceive this to be the case, 99.

9. *The Order of Celestial Life*, namely, that it begins from the Lord, from whom is wisdom, from wisdom intelligence, from intelligence reason, and by reason the scientifics of the memory are vivified, 121, 123—124.

10. *Wisdom, Intelligence, and Science, described in Order*, 10,331; the same represented by Bezaleel, 121, 9598, 10,326—10,335.

11. *Wisdom, Intelligence, and Order*, as defined by a wise Gentile, 2592. See UNDERSTANDING, WISDOM.

12. *The Order of teaching and learning in the Word*, begins from the most general form of truths, ill. 245. The order of influx and instruction is such that celestial and intellectual truths flow down into and adapt scientifics to themselves; this, notwithstanding the appearance to the contrary, 1495. See IDEA, 3819, 3820; EDUCATION, INITIATION, IMPLANTATION, INAPPLICATION.

13. *The Order of the Lord's life when he was in the world*, resembled that of other men; first, therefore, he imbedded the affections of celestial love, 1450, 1451, 1458, 1460, 1548, 1556. See LORD (22, 23). The Lord was born as another man, and instructed as another man, but according to divine order, 1414, 1438, 1450, 1457, 1461,

1487, 1489, 1554, 1555, 1557, 1864, 1902, 2500, 2523, 6716. The Lord made his natural divine according to the same order in which he regenerates the natural mind of man, 3726, 3993, 9987 end, 10,052. See LORD (61). The divine had no need of the means used by the Lord, but he willed that all should be done according to order, 4065; further *ill.* 4075. See LORD (21).

14. *The Order of Heaven* is such, that the Lord by the celestial governs the spiritual, and by the spiritual the natural; thus, he governs the universal heaven as one man, 911, 3739; see below 4939. All the societies of heaven are ordered or arranged according to correspondence with the Lord's divine human, 3189; see below 7206. The arrangement of all the heavenly societies is according to the stupendous form impressed on heaven by the Lord; and the same form is impressed on the human brain, the circumvolutions of which correspond to the fluxion of heaven, 4040—4043, 6607. The whole heaven represents one man, because its order is from the Lord, who is alone man, 4839; and the passages cited below (23). The relation of superior and inferior principles is the same in man on earth as in the Grand Man of heaven, for the celestial is the first in order and flows into the spiritual, the spiritual is the second in order and flows into the natural, and the natural is third in order, 4939, 6013. Order in heaven rules all the societies there according to the arrangement of truths under good from the Lord, 5704, 9877. It is the influx of universal order from the Lord (containing in itself all things of order even to the most minute,) that arranges the societies of heaven and all angels and spirits into order; so in universal nature, 6338, *br.* 6470. The laws of order by which heaven is arranged are from the Lord's divine human, and are divine truths, 7206; the reception of which is *ill.* 7270; see below 7931. Heaven is continually reduced into order by the Lord, and by the same procedure the evil are continually devastated, 7710. The inferior heavens are arranged into order by influx from the superior, and all the societies of heaven are disposed according to their respective good, and thence truth; *ill.* by the arrangement of the Israelites in tribes, families, and houses, and by the arrangement of organs in the human form, 7836. See HEAVEN (7). In the order of the three heavens, three goods succeed each other, like end, cause, and effect; namely, celestial good, spiritual good, and natural good; and these three are so connected by the successive influx of one into the other, that they make one, 9812, 10,099. See HEAVEN (5, 6, 7). The order of heaven is to be understood as the order which commenced when the Lord began to arrange all things in heaven and earth from his divine human; hence the elevation of the spiritual into heaven, and the recession of the evil on all sides, 7931. The Lord, when he came into the world, subjugated the hells, and reduced all to order in hell and in heaven, in which order he now holds them to eternity because he has glorified his human, 10,659. See LORD (21).

15. *The Order of the Lord's kingdom*, requires that the affection of good and truth be separated from every affection of the love of self, for otherwise profanation takes place, 1326; compare 3993.

16. *The Order of good and evil, respectively.* Goods are arranged in heavenly order in man, the best in the midst; evil in the order of hell, the worst in the midst, 6028. There is order in hell as well as in

heaven, but it is like the consociation of robbers, according to evils, 7773, 8226. See HELL (1), 693, 694, 3642, 6370, 6605, 6626, 7643, 7679, 7681, EVIL (3), 9336.

17. *The Order of goods and truths in Man*, how they are arranged by the Lord so as to hold the centre, while evils and falses are arranged subordinately towards the peripheries, 3993. The arrangement of goods and truths in the natural man, when regenerated, is according to spiritual ends, which are of love and charity, of which they become the images and mirrors, 4104. The arrangement of goods and truths is in a celestial order like that of heaven, in other words it is the same as the arrangement of the angels in societies, 4236; see below 4302; and that this order obtains with the regenerate, but the reverse with the unregenerate, 5339. Truths are arranged into celestial order, more and more perfect according to the reception of good and its quality, 4250. Heaven is called the Grand Man because of the order in which truths and goods are arranged, 4302. The order in which truths must be when they enter good in the heavenly form is imaged in the human body, *ill.* 4302. In man who is regenerating there are many falses mixed with truths, which are arranged into order when he is regenerated, and acts from good; in this order truths occupy the inmost, and falses are rejected to the last circumferences; but with the evil the contrary takes place, 4551, 4552; see also 3993. The object of thought is immediately under the intuition, and in order round about it are such things of the memory as are in affinity with it, those in less affinity verging to the distance and to oblivion, 5278; the same order in reference to truths which agree with the loves, 5530, 5881; and with scientifics under the internal sight, or intellectual mind, 6068; see below 6338. The order of goods and truths in the natural or external mind, is produced by influx from the internal, 5288. All goods and truths with the regenerate are carried down into scientifics in the natural mind, because scientifics are the ultimate of order, 5373. Scientifics in genuine order are arranged in the form of heaven; but in inverse order, they are in the form of hell, 5700. Order consists in the right disposition of truths under good, in which good the Lord is present, 5703—5704. The order of scientifics and truths under good is more wonderful than man would ever believe, but it is apparent in the light of heaven and is known to angels, 5881. The order of spiritual good is in the interior of the natural mind, and in order round about it are goods and truths called natural, 6451. The order of all goods is from the Lord, who is in the inmost, by successive degrees to the outermost, 9683. The order in which all truths are arranged is from the one good, for truths are the form of good, 9863, 9864. See GOOD (21).

18. *Order in the procedure of Ideas.* Unless the thoughts of man were arranged universally and singularly under the affections of his love, it would be impossible for him to think rationally and analytically, or to act rationally, 6338; seriatim passages on thought and its ideas, 6598, 6626; and see IDEA, 1008 and following passages.

19. *Successive and Simultaneous Order explained.* Man begins truly to live when divested of corporeals, and he owes his ability so to live, to the disposition of his interiors, distinctly, in successive order, 634; more fully *ill.* 3691, 5114; compare 9216 cited below. The distinct degrees are three, formed in successive order according to

the three heavens, *ill.* 5114, 5145; see below 9866. The inmost or highest in successive order becomes the middle in simultaneous order, because the interiors flow down and subside together in the external, 5897, 6239, 6451, 6465. Successive and simultaneous order summarily explained; especially that simultaneous order is from the existence of interior things all-together in ultimates, 6451. All things in nature exist from interior things, not by continuity, but distinctly, by exertions and compositions, formed in successive order, *ill.* 6803. Successive order is the difference of degree between interior and exterior, as between life and the forms recipient of life, *ill.* 8603; or heaven, spirit, and body, 10,099. The prior or interior in order cannot exist without connection with the ultimate in order, illustrated by the skin, and the connection of heaven with the human race, 9215—9216; and by the belt as a common bond, 9828. Things in simultaneous order serve as the plane or fulcrum of things in successive order; and hence the preservation and state of the interiors depends on the exteriors or ultimate, of which, therefore, power is predicated, 9836. The supreme, or first, contains all the interiors together in order by means of the last, and subsists together with the interiors in the last, 10,044; see below 10,329. The interiors in successive order are three, which make one when they close together in simultaneous order; thus every three make one in ultimates, and every one comprehends three, 9866, 10,099. From the order here described it follows that the first and the last both signify *all*, 10,044, 10,329, 10,335. See *FIRST*, *DEGREE*, *MAN* (19), *INTERNAL* (1), (10), 4618, 9216, *EXTERNAL* (1), 9824, *HEAVEN* (5); as to the order of succession by which divine truth is at length received in heaven as truth divine, see 7270 and compare 8603.

20. *The Ultimates or Extremes in which Divine Order is terminated*, are the gestures, actions, looks, speech, and external sensations of man, 3632, 3721, 5862, 5990, 6192, 6211. Interior and highest things, even to the divine, all close in together in the ultimates of order, 3701, 3721, 3739. See *EXTERNAL* (1), 6451, 6454, 9828, 9824, 10,614, 9826, 10,044. The natural mind of man is the ultimate of order, and the gate by which all things of nature ascend to the divine, and through which the divine flows into nature, 3721 and citations. See *MAN* (29), *NATURAL* (14). The ultimate of order is truth, because it is the recipient of good, 3726 and citations, 3739.

21. *Worship according to Heavenly Order*, consists in the exercise of good according to the Lord's commands, not essentially in congregational worship, morning and evening, 7884. See *EXTERNAL* (3), *WORSHIP*.

22. *Maintenance of Order in the world*. Order cannot be maintained in the world without governors (*Præfeti*), having the power of reward and punishment, 10,790. Without governors, and laws to restrain the evil within bounds, the human race would perish, 10,791. There must be order also (secured by the subordination of the inferior to the superior) among governors, who must be skilled in the laws, wise, and godfearing men, 10,792. To secure such order there are governors in ecclesiastical affairs, or priests, who are appointed to teach and lead men according to the doctrine of their church, and there are governors over civil affairs, such as kings and magistrates; the duties of each respectively, 10,789, 10,793—10,806. See *GOVERNMENT*.

23. *Summary of Passages concerning Order* (some of the foregoing citations repeated, but differently arranged). The universal heaven, consisting of innumerable angelic societies, is disposed by the Lord according to his own divine order; this, because the divine proceeding of the Lord, received by the angels, makes heaven, 551, 1274—1277, 1376—1382, 1590, 2859, 3038, 4839, 7211, 8192, 9144, 9338, 10,125, 10,151, 10,157. See *ANGEL*, *INFLUX* (7), *HEAVEN* (8), *LORD* (17). The form of heaven is a form of order, because from the Lord who is a divine man, 4040—4043, 6605, 6607, 9877. See *FORM*, 6605 to end, *HEAVEN* (7). It is in man that all things of divine order are collated, and hence, from creation, he is divine order in form, 4219, 4283, 4523, 4524, 4931, 6013, 6057, 6605, 6626, 9279. See *MAN* (7), particularly 9706, 10,156, 10,472; *LIFE* (2), *CORRESPONDENCE*. Every angel is a recipient of divine order from the Lord, and is in a human form, perfect and beautiful according to reception, 322, 553, 1880, 1881, 3633, 3804, 4622, 4735, 4797, 4803, 4985, 5199, 5530, 6054, 9879, 10,177, 10,594. See *ANGEL*, *BEAUTY*, *LIFE* (14), *MAN* (14). The whole angelic heaven also, in its whole complex, is in form as a man, for which reason heaven is called the grand man; this, because the universal heaven as to all the angelic societies there, is arranged by the Lord, according to divine order, 2996—2998, 3624—3649, 3636—3644, 3741—3750, 4218—4228, 4625. See *HEAVEN* (7). It is the divine human of the Lord which gives birth to the order and form of heaven, and to the order corresponding thereto, and the forms within forms, of the human body, 2996, 2998, 3624—3649, 3741—3745. See *LORD* (27), *LIFE* (2). Man is not born into good and truth, thus neither into divine order, but against it, and in contrary order; hence, he is born into mere ignorance, for which reason it is necessary that he be born again, or regenerated; this is effected by divine truths from the Lord, whereby he is initiated into order, and made really a man, 210, 215, 1047, 2307, 2308, 2577, 3701, 3812, 5660, 5786, 8480, 8550, 10,283, 10,284, 10,731. See *MAN* (1, 7, 10, 22, 24, 25, 29); *EVIL* (2), *REGENERATION*. When the Lord forms man anew, that is, regenerates him, he arranges all things appertaining to him according to order, thus, into a celestial form, 5700, 6690, 9931, 10,303. See *GOOD* (20), *HEAVEN* (7, 9), *MAN* (25); and see above (17). The interiors are open into heaven, even to the Lord, with that man who is in divine order, but are closed with him who is not in order, 8513. See *IDEA*, *INTERNAL* (2, 3), *OPEN* (2, 3). So far as man lives according to order, so far he has intelligence and wisdom, 2592. See *UNDERSTANDING*. The Lord rules the first principles of order, and at the same time the last, also he rules the last from the first, and the first from the last, and thus all things are kept in connection, 3739, 9828. See *FIRST*, *INFLUX* (1). Illustrations of successive order, and the ultimate of order in which successive or interior things are together in their order, 634, 3691, 5114, 5145, 5897, 6239, 6451, 6465, 8603, 9215—9216, 9828, 9836, 9866, 10,044, 10,099, 10,329, 10,335; see above (19). Evils and falses are contrary to order, still they are ruled by the Lord, though not according to order, yet from order, 4839, 7877, 10,778. Evils and falses are ruled from permission, and this is for the sake of order, 7877, 8700, 10,778. See *LORD* (9), *LIBERTY*, *PROVIDENCE*; and see above (4). Every thing is impossible which is con-

trary to order, thus that a man who lives in evil can be saved from mercy alone, that in the other life the evil can be consociated with the good, that man can be compelled to live well, and similar fancies, 8700.

24. *The Order of Life in brute animals*; that it is not perverted as in man, 637 end, 5859, 5992. See other passages collected under INFLUX (13), LIFE (12).

25. *Various laws of Order*. It is a law of order in the other life that evil and the false incur their own punishment, 10, 11. It is a law of order that no one is cast into hell by the Lord, but that the evil cast themselves in, and this to full consummation, 1857, 2258, 2447, 9320. The law of order by which the evil are separated from the good, and rush into punishment, is a law of mercy lest they should do hurt to the good and destroy the order of heaven, 2258. It is a law of order that no one can enter into heaven except by purification of the heart, and so far as man submits himself to this law the order of heaven is formed in him, 2634. It is a law of order in the Lord's kingdom, that when good spirits are affected by any love of self, they are remitted a little into their natural state, in which they imbue knowledge of good and truth concerning that particular fault, 3693. In the other life, so far as any are in evil or contrary to order, they appear as monsters, but so far as they are in good, or in order, they appear as men; this, because all good is according to divine order, and the Lord from whom all order flows is alone man, 4839. It is a law of order that inferior or exterior things be subject to superior, 5127, 5305. It is according to divine order that the evil who infest should be removed gradually, and the spiritual church be delivered gradually, 7186, further *ill.* 7710; applied immediately to regeneration, 9336. It is according to order in the other life that all should be consociated according to the life they have acquired to themselves in the world, 8700. See LAW, pp. 502—503.

26. *Order represented in the Word*. The order of life in the celestial man represented by a garden in Eden from the east, 99, 121, 122—124. The order of the Lord's life in the world represented by the journeyings of Abram, 1450. The order in which he proceeded to intelligence and to wisdom until the whole human became wisdom itself, represented by the transactions between Sarai and Abram, first in Egypt, 1489, 1493, 1495. All things that are of divine order denoted by the precepts in the Mosaic law, 2634. The presence of highest things in the ultimates of order, their eternal communication and conjunction, represented by the angels of God ascending and descending in the dream of Jacob, 3701. The Lord's kingdom in the ultimate of order denoted by the house of God (after Jacob's dream), 3739. The order in which the universals of good and truth, or of love and faith, are received in various states, denoted by the arrangement of the names of the twelve tribes, 3862. The order into which goods and truths are disposed when mixed with evils and falses, represented by the removal of all the speckled and spotted cattle, &c., 3993; see 4551, 4552 cited above (17). The elevation of truths and the affections of truth, and their arrangement in common principles or effects, denoted by Jacob setting his sons and his women upon camels, 4104. The arrangement of goods and truths in celestial order, denoted by the camp of God, and by the encampings of the Israelites, 4236, 6335, 8561. The prepara-

tion and arrangement of goods and truths in the natural man to receive good flowing in from the divine, represented by Jacob when he prepared his people and his flocks and herds to meet Esau, 4250. Truths not yet disposed in order to enter good denoted by Jacob halting upon his thigh when he passed Peniel, 4302. The order in which truths are insinuated into good denoted by the wives of Jacob, and the handmaids and their children, arranged to receive Esau, 4342—4345. The contrary of divine order denoted by what is evil in the eyes of Jehovah, by sinning, &c., 4839, 5076. Those who are in genuine order, thus, who are in the truths and goods of the church, denoted by the Hebrews, 5701. Those in whom the truths of the church are brought into order under Christian good, denoted by the sons of Israel, 5704. The new disposition and ordination of truths in the natural man, when good is present, denoted by Joseph's brethren troubled when he discovered himself to them, 5881. The order of the truths of faith and goods of love in the natural man, denoted by Jacob calling his sons around him, 6335, 6338. The order of spiritual good in the midst of natural goods and truths, denoted by Israel gathered to his people, 6451. Liberation from falses, according to the laws of divine order, denoted by the deliverance of the Israelites with great judgments, 7206. Divine order in heaven, denoted by a 'statute for ever' when so expressed in the Jewish law, 7884, 7931. The order in which the interiors are disposed when man is about to undergo temptations, denoted by the encampment in Rephidim, 8561. Divine truths in successive order denoted by Moses, and Aaron and Hur, in the battle with the Amalekites, 8603. Perpetual obedience the means of leading those into divine order who are not yet in good, but in truths, denoted by the statute concerning the Hebrew servant, 8988. The order in which goods and truths succeed in the regenerate and in heaven, represented in the tabernacle, 9596, 9683. Divine truths in their order from divine good, denoted by the precious stones in the breastplate of judgment, 9863—9873. The law of order according to which the Lord glorified his human, represented in the ritual of consecration, 9987 end. The order in which the interiors are arranged when the good of innocence and charity in the internal man is about to be purified, or, when the internal human of the Lord was about to be glorified, denoted by the preparation of the burnt-offering, 10,048, 10,052. The ordination and disposition of the truths of faith and goods of love, denoted by taking the number of the sons of Israel, 10,217.

27. *The Order in which the Sons of Jacob and the Tribes of Israel are named*, denote the universals of love and faith, in the several phases of the regenerate life, 3862, cited above (26). See TRIBES.

28. *The Order of the Precious Stones in the Breastplate*, is given in the Word, but it is not stated what particular tribes correspond to the several stones, 3862. The precious stones in the breastplate, the variations of light in them, represented in one complex the order of truths and goods the same as the various order of the tribes, 6335, particularly 9863—9873. See PRECIOUS STONES.

29. *Order, or ordering, named in the Word*. Abraham laid the wood in order upon the altar (Gen. xxii. 9, *disposuit ligna*), denotes the merit of justice adjoined to the divine human when the Lord was about to undergo the direst temptations, 2811, 2812, 2814. Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning, meaning the lamp

(Ex. xxvii. 21—*ordinare*), denotes the perpetual influx of good and truth from the Lord, in every state, 9786—9787.

30. *Order, Ecclesiastical and Civil*; see above (22).

ORDINANCES [*observanda*]. See OBSERVANCES.

ORDINANCES [*statuta*]. See STATUTES.

ORGAN [*organum*]. See MUSIC.

ORGANS, OF THE BODY. See LIFE (1), 2888, 3001, 3484, 3629; (3), 290, 5077, 6451, 6472, 9276; (4), all the passages; INFLUX (9); MAN (10); generally, that there is but one only life, to which all forms, which are substances or organs, correspond, and that their correspondence is according to their quality as recipients of life, 3484.

ORGANS, OF EXCRETION AND SECRETION, description of the spirits that correspond to them, 5380—5390.

ORGANS, OF GENERATION. See MARRIAGE (12).

ORGANS, OF THE SENSES. See SENSE.

ORGANICAL FORMS. See FORM, VESSEL.

ORIGINAL SIN, not true as commonly understood, yet that man is nothing but sin, *ill.* 5280. See EVIL (2).

ORNAMENT AND ADORNMENT [*ornatus*], in the general sense of fine clothes, denotes holy truth, also, what is divine in externals, *sh.* 10,536, 10,540. In the opposite sense, where the whoredom of Samaria with the Assyrians is treated of, ornamental clothes and vessels denote truths perverted, thus, falses, and knowledges of good and truth turned to confirm falses, 2466. A crown of glory [*corona ornatus*, Isa. xxviii. 5], denotes wisdom, from divine good; a diadem of beauty [*cidaris decoris, ib.*], intelligence, predicated of truth from good, 9930, 10,540 and citations. See MITRE.

ORNAMENT [*monile*], in the sense of jewellery. In ancient times it was customary to present the bride with a nose ornament and bracelets; the nose ornament was a token of good, the bracelets of truth, because good and truth make the church, and the church was represented by the bride, 3103, 3105; *ill.* by the story of Rebecca, 3132. This sort of jewels [*monilia*], when applied to the ears, likewise signify good, but good in act; in the opposite sense, evil in act, 3103 end. The monilia were put on the forehead above the nose, and were the representative badges of good; the same word in Hebrew means ear-rings, which were the representative badges of obedience, 4551 end. A nose ornament denotes the perception of good; ear-rings, the perception of truth, and obedience, *br.* 9930; compare, 10,540. Ear-rings of gold were the representative badges of obedience and of the apperception of the delights of external love, *sh.* 10,402. A seal denotes consent and confirmation, 4874, 5317 end; a ring put on the hand, the confirmation of power yielded by one to another, 5317, 5318; a chain of gold upon the neck, the conjunction of the interiors and exteriors by good, 5320, or truth from good as to influx, 10,540; bracelets, truths as to power, 10,540; bracelets on the arm of a king, divine truth in power, 3105. See RING, SEAL, CROWN.

ORPHAN. See FATHERLESS.

OUT, to go. See GO FORTH.

OUTERMOST [*extimum*]. The senses and appetites, which are corporeal, do not constitute the external man, but the outmost, 1718. The outmost is the most common or general, with which the inmost

communicates, 3695. Illustration of the graduated order from inmost to outmost, 2973, 4154. What the outmost or lowest affections are in themselves, 4459. See CENTRE, MIDDLE.

OVEN [*clibanus*]. See FURNACE.

OVERFLOW. See FLOOD.

OVERTAKE [*assequi*]. To overtake, or reach to, or come up with (as when one follows another), denotes communication and influx, 8155. See MOSES (15), and compare the different treatment of the subject where Jacob is pursued by Laban, in JACOB (7).

OVUM [*ovulum*]. See EGG.

OWL [*noctua*]. See RAVEN.

OX [*bos*]. 1. Flocks, and animals of the flock in the sacrifices, denote interior or rational goods; those of the herd exterior or natural goods, 2180, and other passages cited in HERD. Oxen and young bullocks, or the sons of oxen, which are animals of the herd, denote celestial natural goods, 2179, 2180, 8937. The son of an ox denotes the celestial natural, which is the same as natural good, or good in the natural, 2184 end, 5895. See NATURAL (8), GOOD (3). An ox denotes natural exterior good; an ass, natural truth, 2781, 2830, 4244, 9086, 9134, 9255; the signification of some other animals also *sh.* 2781, 2830. Ox denotes the good of the church, 4502, 5895. Oxen and young bullocks signify natural goods; cows and heifers, natural truths, 5198. Oxen and young bullocks denote the external goods of charity, or goods of the external man, 5913, 6357; also goods of the exterior natural as distinguished from goods of the natural, 5642. An ox denotes the affection of natural good; an ass, the affection of natural truth, 8912. In the opposite sense, an ox denotes the affection of evil in the natural man, 9065, 9070, 9081, 9083, 9090. A young ox or bullock [*juvencus*], denotes the good of innocence and of charity in the external or natural man, *ill.* and *sh.* 9391, 9990, 10,122. Oxen denote goods in their power, 10,236. The idolatrous worship of the ox and the cow, in Egypt, was derived from their correspondence, *ill.* 9391.

2. *Harmony of passages*. Abram had sheep and oxen [put for flock and herd], and asses, and servants, and handmaids, and she-asses, and camels (Gen. xii. 16), denotes generally, the possessions of the external man which serve the internal, 1486. The son of an ox, tender and good, taken from the herd by Abraham (chap. xviii. 7), denotes celestial natural good which the rational chooses to conjoin to itself, 2180. Butter and milk, and the son of the ox, set before the angels by Abraham (ver. 8), denotes the celestial, the spiritual, and the corresponding natural, which must be conjoined in order to receive perception, 2183—2185. I have ox, and ass, and flock, and man-servant, and maid-servant, said by Jacob (chap. xxxii. 5), denotes goods and truths, exterior and interior, in order, 4244. Slay and make ready (oxen being understood), in the commands given by Joseph for the welcome reception of his brethren (chap. xliii. 16), denotes the goods of the exterior natural by which man is first introduced into celestial spiritual good, 5642. Their sheep and their oxen [put for flocks and herds], mentioned in the slaughter of Shechem (chap. xxxiv. 28), denotes rational and natural good both destroyed, 4505. The hand of the Lord upon the oxen and upon the sheep [put for herd and flock], in the judgments upon Egypt (Ex. ix. 3), denotes the vastation of natural good,

exterior and interior, 7504. The house and wife, man-servant and maid-servant, ox and ass, of another not to be coveted (chap. xx. 17), denotes good and truth in general, the affection of spiritual good and truth, and the affection of natural good and truth, to be inviolable, 8912. An ox that gores a man or woman to be stoned to death, but the lord [owner] of the ox to be acquitted, if not aware of its character (chap. xxi. 28), denotes the affection of evil that hurts the good or truth of faith to be rejected, and evil not attributed to the internal man, 9065—9069. The ox that gores a person, after his character was made known to the owner (ver. 29), to be stoned, and the lord of the ox likewise to be put to death, denotes the damnation of the internal man if evil pass into the understanding, 9070—9075. A fine of thirty shekels of silver to be paid by the owner of the ox, when it gored a man-servant or a maid-servant (ver. 32), denotes full restitution by truth from the Word, 9081—9083. A man who digs a pit, to pay in silver the value of any ox or ass that falls into it and is killed (ver. 33, 34), denotes the means of restitution by truth when natural good or truth is perverted by somewhat false, 9084—9088. The ox of one that has wounded the ox of another, and caused its death, to be sold, and the silver divided (ver. 35, 36), denotes the alienation of a good affection if contrary to another good, and the dissipation of its truth, 9090—9093. Five oxen to be restored for one ox stolen, and four sheep for a sheep (chap. xxii. 1), denotes the full meed of punishment or suffering before exterior or interior good can be restored, if once alienated, 9098—9103. Double to be repaid by a thief in whose hand the ox or ass or sheep is found alive (the time after sunrise being spoken of, ver. 4), denotes the full restitution of good or truth, if any spiritual life remain, 9133—9137. Double to be paid, after legal decision concerning any manner of trespass (by the purchase of things stolen or otherwise), for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, &c. (ver. 9), denotes full restitution of good and truth in those various degrees, after inquisition and adjudication by truth, 9148, 9157—9161. Ass, or ox, or sheep, entrusted to another, and afterwards dying, or being stolen, through neglect, to be restored by him (ver. 10), denotes the restitution of goods and truths which have unconsciously gone out of memory, 9162—9170. Not to repay the value if he bring evidence that the animal was torn [by dogs or wild beasts], (ver. 13), denotes that no punishment accrues to man for hurt done by the falses of evil without his own fault, 9171—9173. The firstling of an ox, or a sheep, to be seven days with its mother, and on the eighth day to be given to Jehovah (ver. 30), denotes the state of good exterior and interior, first with truths, afterwards with the Lord, when vivified by good from him, 9225—9227. The ox or the ass of an enemy found astray to be led back to him again (chap. xxiii. 4), denotes good and truth not genuine of those without the church to be restored by instruction and emendation, 9255—9256. Burnt-offerings and peace-offerings of young oxen offered to Jehovah at Sinai (chap. xxiv. 5), denotes worship from the good of love and the truth of faith, and the quality of good in such worship, 9391. One young ox or bullock, a son of the herd, and two rams in the ceremony of consecration (chap. xxix. 1, 3), denotes the purification of the natural man, and also of the spiritual man as to good and truth respectively, 9990, 9991; ver. 10—14, 10,021, 10,023, 10,026. A bullock to be

offered every day for a sin-offering (ver. 36), denotes the continual removal of evils and falses from the natural man by the good of innocence from the Lord, 10,122; anticipated 2830. A calf, or bullock, or young ox [*vitulum*], made of molten gold by Aaron (chap. xxxii. 4), denotes natural and sensual delight so fashioned that evils appear as goods, 10,406, 10,407, 10,423. The calf and the dancing seen by Moses when he descended from the mountain (ver. 19), denotes the state of infernal worship, and hell, its interior festivity, when seen from interior intuition, 10,459. The calf burnt with fire, and reduced to powder, and sprinkled on the faces of the waters (ver. 20), denotes the nature of such worship filled full with the love of self, the infernal false therefrom, and its profane commixture with truths, 10,462—10,465. The explanation of Aaron, that he cast the gold into the fire and there came out this calf (ver. 24), denotes the process by which doctrine and worship are fashioned from the loves of self and the world, 10,472—10,478. Jehovah smote the people because they made the calf (ver. 35), denotes the devastation of truth and good by reason of worship from infernal love, 10,510, 10,511. The firstling male (that openeth the womb), whether of ox, or cattle [*pecus-pecudis*, the small cattle, sheep, &c.], to be Jehovah's (chap. xxxiv. 19), denotes all the good of innocence, internal and external, to be attributed to the Lord, 10,660, 10,662. An ox and an ass not to be yoked together for ploughing (Deut. xxii. 10), denotes that a divided regard for good on the one hand, and for truth on the other, is contrary to spiritual laws, 5895, cited 2781 end; compare 10,669 end. Twelve oxen to support the laver of purification, denotes all the goods of the natural and sensual man in one complex; their looking to all the quarters of the world, that the good of the natural man receives all that flows in from the world, 10,235. Four living creatures seen by Ezekiel, the sole of their feet like the sole of a calf's foot, &c. (i. 7), denotes the guardianship or providence of the Lord, and good in ultimates, 9391. A lion and a calf in the description of the four animals round the throne (Rev. iv. 6, 7), denotes providence effective by truth and the good of truth, 9391, cited 2180. The best robe and the fatted calf, bestowed on the returned prodigal (Matt. xv. 22, 23), denote common truths and goods corresponding to them, given to those who are repentant in heart, 9391. Citation of some of the above laws concerning the ox and ass, and that that they are important in the spiritual sense because the natural man as to good and truth is represented, 2781 end; concerning sacrifices from the flock and the herd respectively, 2180, 2830, 8937, 9391.

P

PADAN-ARAM. See SYRIA.

PAGANS [*ethnici*]. See NATIONS (7).

PAIN [*dolor*]. All diseases and pains correspond to the lusts and passions of the soul, and are induced by evil spirits, 5711—5727. The pain after circumcision denotes lust, because circumcision denotes purification from lust, the effect of which is grief and anxiety, 4496.

Pain or grief, denotes anxiety of the heart or will, 5887. See GRIEF, DISEASE.

PAIRS [*paria*], or two and two, denote correspondence as between truths and goods, or evils and falses, *br. ill.* 747. See MAN (*order of the subject in Gen. vi. 7*), p. 663.

PALACES [*palatiae*]. Besides the paradisiacal scenery of the other life, there are cities and palaces to be seen, surpassing all architectural art; a general description given, 1626—1629. The steps and porches of the heavenly palaces described; how life-like they are, and how they ever exhibit some new beauty and symmetry, 1627. The angels have magnificent habitations, corresponding to their state, and adapted to their mode of sense; how dead and comparatively worthless they consider our structures of wood and stone, 1628. The habitations of good spirits and angelic spirits generally have a porch or arched court; how beautifully the walls are formed, sometimes decorated with flowers wonderfully entwined, 1629. As good spirits are perfected their habitations are changed into fairer ones; the signs by which they are forewarned of such changes, 1629. Those who were rich in the life of the body, but lived without charity or conscience, are at first surrounded with their accustomed splendour, and live in palaces; but soon the scene is changed, their palaces are dissipated, and they dwell in houses, which become viler and viler, till they even ask alms and are rejected from society, 1631. Palaces, like houses, when mentioned in the Word, denote the voluntary part; windows, the intellectual; the text of Jer. ix. 21, "Death is come up into our windows, and is entered into our palaces," *br. ex.* 2348. Palaces and also castles denote the internals of the church, and they are both expressed by the same word in Hebrew; courts, and villages or suburbs, in like manner denote the externals of the church, and are also both represented by one and the same word, 3271. Palace (Amos iv. 3) denotes the Word, and hence the truth of doctrine from good; to go out at the breaches (*ibid.*) denotes by falses from reasonings, 4926. Simile, concerning the divine providence, taken from the manner of erecting a palace; the design of which is known to the architect, but not to the labourers, who prepare the materials in quite a different order, 6486—6487.

PALESTINA. See PHILISTINES, especially 9340 (cited 1, 9).

PALLAS, PALLADES. The author, in discourse with Aristotle, mentions the appearance of a woman, such, as he was told, often appeared to the wise ancients; also, that such an one often appeared to Aristotle when he lived in the world, and, with a fair hand, stroked as it were his knee, 4658.

PALLIUM. See ROBE.

PALMER-WORM [*eruca*], occurs Joel i. 4, and Amos iv. 9. The devastation committed by this animal, signifies punishment arising from the non-reception of the good of faith and love, 9277; insects of this kind signifying falses and evils in the external sensual, 9331. See CATERPILLAR, LOCUST, WORM.

PALMS OF THE HANDS, *the*, expanded in supplication towards heaven, is a gesture which corresponds to the supplication of the heart, 7596. See HAND.

PALM-TREES [*palmæ*], denote the goods of truth, or spiritual good; also, the affection of good; holy festivity from good; delight,

sh. 8369. See MOSES (17). Branches of palms [*spathæ palmarum*, on which the dates hang] denote the good of faith, 7093, 8369; or, (understood perhaps without the fruit) the internal truths of good, 9296, and citations. The sculptures in Solomon's temple, cherubim, and palm-trees, and open flowers (1 Kings vi. 29), denote the state of heaven; the cherubim, providence; the palms, wisdom, which is of good from the Lord; the flowers, intelligence, which is of truth from him, 8369. The cherubs and palms being covered with gold (*ver.* 30) denotes the universal prevalence of the good of love in heaven, 8369 end.

PALPITATION OF THE HEART, denotes fear, 5501.

PANCREAS. The spirits who correspond to it described; also those who correspond to the pancreatic, the hepatic, and the cystic ducts, 5184, 5185.

PANNICLE [*panniculus*] in the Authorised Version *bracelets* (Gen. xxxviii. 17), denotes outmost or lowest truth, 4875.

PANS [*lebetes*], to receive the ashes of the altar of burnt-offerings (Ex. xxvii. 3), denote the means by which the mere knowledges of good and truth are removed, when all that can conduce to the spiritual life has been extracted from them, 9723.

PAPACY. See RELIGION.

PAPS OR BREASTS [*ubera*], denote the affections of good and truth, *ill.* and *sh.* 6432. Blessings of the breasts and of the womb, predicated of Joseph (Gen. xlix. 25), denotes the affections of good and truth from interiors, and their conjunction, or the heavenly marriage in the spiritual church, 6432—6433. Gird ye upon the loins, beating themselves upon the breasts (Is. xxxii. 11, 12), denotes grief on account of lost good, and lost good of truth, 6432. The breasts fashioned, thy hair grown (Eze. xvi. 7), denotes the affections of good and truth interior and exterior, 6432. Jerusalem and Samaria compared to two women, their breasts said to be pressed in whoredom (chap. xxiii. 2, 3, 8, 21), denotes the falsifications by which the affections of good and truth are perverted, 6432. Let her remove her whoredoms from her faces, and her adulteries from between her breasts (Hos. ii. 2), denotes the falsifications of truth and the adulterations of good and its affections, 6432. Give them a miscarrying womb and dry breasts (chap. ix. 14), said of Ephraim, denotes no longer the affection of good and truth, but the lust of perverting, 9325. Blessed is the womb which bore thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked (Luke xi. 27), denotes those who hear the Word; or abstractly, the affections of truth, and those who keep it, or, abstractly, the affections of good, 6432. The appearance of the Lord described as the Son of Man, girded around at the paps with a golden girdle (Rev. i. 13), denotes divine truth; and the good of love, 6432. Thou shalt suck the milk of the nations, yea, thou shalt suck the breasts of kings (Is. lx. 16), denotes the reception of goods, and instruction in truths; or, the insinuation of celestial good and truth, 2015, 6745, and citations. See NURSE.

PARABLES [*parabolæ*]. The Lord, like the prophets, spoke by parables on account of the people at that time, who had no regard for internal truths, *sh.* 2520; and lest they should profane internal truths, 3898. The Lord's parables are not common similitudes, but all is divine in them; and hence celestial and spiritual, 4637. The parable in Eze.

xvii. 2, and xxiv. 3, cited 3812, 3901; that concerning the fig-tree (Matt. xxiv. 32), 4231; and concerning the ten virgins, 4638. Various parables in the New Testament which show the state of the Jewish nation at that time, 4314. See WORD.

PARACLETE. Divine truth proceeding from the Lord's divine human, or from divine good, is called the paraclete or spirit of truth, *br.* 4673; *sh.* 6788; *sh.* 8724; *sh.* and passages cited concerning the Lord, 9199; *sh.* at length, together with the various senses in which the word "spirit" is used, 9818. See HOLY (2).

PARADISE. The most ancient people represented the state of man as to intelligence by a garden or paradise, 99, 100, 108, 225, 4447. They did not merely compare the state of man to a garden, &c., but they applied such names to him as the proper descriptive terms, 108, 2702. The celestial church is described by the garden of Eden; its perceptions by all manner of trees; its goods by fruits, 1069. Paradisiacal representations were shown to the most ancient people in their dreams, accompanied with a sense of their signification, 1122. Celestial paradises, exceeding in beauty all human imagination, are the actual products of influx from the Lord into the rational part of man; hence, the rational mind, when celestial, is called the garden of Jehovah; when spiritual, the garden of God, 1588, 4014, 5376. Paradisiacal scenes in heaven are more real, even to every sense, than similar things in the world, and are of immense extent and variety; everything they contain, likewise, represents somewhat celestial and spiritual, and affects the mind itself with felicity, 1622. Infants walk in paradisiacal places in the other life, the flowers of which blossom with fresh life as they pass by, 2296. When the angels discourse of intelligence and wisdom, their influx into the societies of spirits who correspond with them falls into the representation of paradises, vineyards, woods, and meadows adorned with flowers; hence the signification of such things in the Word, 3220, further *ill.* 4411. The character and influx of the spirits described who correspond to the tunics of the eye; such spirits it is stated communicate with the paradisiacal heavens, 4412. The eye, or rather its sight, corresponds especially to those societies who are in the paradisiacal heavens, which paradises are in the first heavens, at the threshold of its interiors; the beauty of the scenes here presented to view described from experience, 4528, 4529.

PARALLELISM. Between the Lord and man there is parallelism and correspondence as to things celestial, which are of good, 1831, 1862, 2935; not as to things spiritual, which are of truth, 1832, 3451, 3514. There is a parallelism, and hence communication, between interior and exterior good, but not between interior good and exterior truth, unless the influx of good is according to genuine order, 3564. The intermediate between the Lord and man, when there is parallelism, is formed by conscience, 1862. See MIRACLES (1).

PARAN. Mount Seir and Mount Paran, denote celestial love pertaining to the Lord's human essence; in the opposite sense, the hells which were overcome by his first victory, 1675, 1676. Mount Seir, denotes the Lord's human essence as to celestial love; Paran, as to spiritual love, 2714. God came from Teman, denotes the advent of the Lord as to celestial love; the Holy One from Mount Paran, as to spiritual love, 2714. See SEIR, EDM, ESAU.

PARASITE. See COMPLAISANT.

PARCHED [*exustus*]. Ears of corn parched with the east wind (Gen. xli. 6), denote scientifics of no use because full of lusts, *ill.* 5215. Your cities parched (or burned) with fire (Isa. i. 7), denotes the truths of the church, or doctrinals, consumed by the evils of the loves of self and the world, 10,287. Parched places in the wilderness, salt earths not inhabited (Jer. xvii. 6), denote vastated goods and vastated truths, 2455.

PARENTS. See FATHER, MOTHER.

PARNASSUS, and the virgins of the fountain, the horse Pegasus, the wooden horse of Troy, &c., were significatives derived from the ancient church, *br. ex.* 2762, 4966, 7729.

PART, used in the sense of lot, or portion, where the words of the Lord are explained (Matt. xxiv. 42), 4424. Submission in part to the Lord, or a divided mind, not allowable, 6138. Man said to consist of three parts, which are described in order as corporeal, natural, and rational, 4038. The whole man from inmost to outmost described in two parts, the one voluntary, the other intellectual, each of which pervades every other distinction of his nature, 5072, 5077, 5094, 5110, 5114, 5140, 5144, 5146, 5148, 5163, 5167; 7503. See MAN (17), MIND (1), MIRACLES (1).

PART, OR DIVIDE, to. See DIVISION.

PARTICULARS. See COMMON, MEMORY.

PARTITION OF THE ISRAELITES. See TRIBES.

PARTRIDGE [*perdix*]. To get eggs as a partridge, and not hatch them (Jer. xvii. 11), denotes the acquisition of knowledges, without use as the end, 10,227.

PASCHAL LAMB. See MOSES (13), PASSOVER.

PASS, to [*transire*]. This word, like *come, go, walk*, and similar words, is subject to numerous changes of meaning; where it is said the angels shall pass on, after their entertainment by Abraham, it denotes the end of that state of perception, 2167—2168. Where it is stated that Jacob should pass through all the flock, it denotes knowledge and perception in respect to good, 3992. In the covenant between Jacob and Laban, it denotes influx limited according to good on the one side, and truth on the other, 4205. Where it is said that God made a wind to pass upon the earth, it denotes the arrangement of all things in their order, consequent of course, on influx from him, 842. Most frequently this word occurs in reference to the passage of the Red Sea, and hence it denotes *to be saved*, 8321, 8323. The spiritual are saved by their passage through the midst of hell, without hazard of infestation, which was represented by the passage of the Red Sea, 7849, 7889, 7939, 8039, 8099, 8125, 8159, 8182—8184, 8200—8206, 8234—8236, 8345. In the place where Moses is commanded to pass on before the people, in company with the elders of Israel, it denotes to lead and teach from the primary truths of intelligence, 8577. In other places where it refers to the crossing of Jordan, to pass denotes initiation into knowledges of good and truth, 4255, 6538. When Jacob orders his servants, and flocks, and wives, to pass on before him over the Jordan, it denotes the insinuation of truth into good (signified by the coming of Esau) in the order there treated of, 4266, especially 4271. When Jacob is afterwards said to pass on before them all, to humble himself before Esau, it denotes the ultimate insinuation of all truth into good,

4345 end, 4346. Where Esau is requested by Jacob to pass on before him, it denotes the more remote action, or the less immediate presence, of good, 4380. Where Joseph is said to pass through Egypt, it denotes the action of the internal upon the external, subordinating all things and reducing them to submission, 5338. Where Jehovah is said to pass through Egypt, to smite the firstborn, &c., it denotes the presence of the divine, which causes the damnation of the evil, 7869, *ill.* 7926. See MOSES (13), 7955, 7964—7965. Where it occurs in the Mosaic ritual, the animals being made to pass before Jehovah, &c., it denotes the affections which are to be attributed to the Lord, and to be sacred to him, 8074, 8078, 8088. Where the Levites are ordered to slay the idolatrous people (pass and return from gate to gate), it denotes a general survey and introspection wherever there is any opening from the internal into the external, 10,489. See MOSES (24). Where Jehovah makes all his good and his glory pass by Moses, &c., it denotes the divine upon the external separate from the internal, 10,575, 10,581, 10,616. See MOSES (25). To pass in peace [*safely*], and, The way he had not gone with his feet (Isa. xli. 3), has reference respectively to the will and the understanding, 683. How ideas of corporeal and worldly things pass by correspondence into ideas of celestial and spiritual things, 1430, 2015, 2333, 5648.

PASSAGE or OPENING [*transitus*], has reference, generally, to influx; description of those in whom the passage for the influx of light from heaven is closed, 6971. See COMMUNICATION, GATE, OPEN.

PASS AWAY, *to* [*transire*], used in the sense of dying, 5726.

PASSED or EXPIRED, in reference to time, denotes the conclusion of a state treated of, 6510.

PASS THE NIGHT, *to* [*pernoctare*]. To pass the night in the street, said of the angels who visited Lot (Gen. xix. 2), denotes to judge from truth, 2328, 2335. To pass the night in the house (ver. 3), denotes in the good of charity, 2333. To pass the night, denotes to remain or to abide according to the subject; where the servant of Isaac is promised a place to pass the night in (Gen. xxiv. 25), it denotes the state of the affection of truth, specifically the obscure state in which it begins, 3115. To pass the night, considered as a term that implies rest, denotes internal peace when nothing evil or false disturbs the affections of good and truth, 3170; 4213 cited below. To pass the night in the forest, said of Arabia (Isa. xx. 13), denotes to be desolated as to good, or to be no longer in the goods of faith, 4240. Jacob said to pass the night in a certain place (Bethel), because the sun had set (Gen. xxviii. 11), denotes to live in a state of obscurity as to good and truth, 3693. Jacob and Laban said to pass the night in the mount (Gen. xxxi. 54), denotes tranquility from the good of love; remark on an ancient custom, 4213. Jacob said to pass the night at Mahanaim (Gen. xxxii. 13), before he met Esau, denotes the obscure state of the natural man as to truth before conjunction with good, 4261. To pass the night, denotes a state in the proprium; hence, the fat of the sacrifice and the passover not to be left through the night (Ex. xxiii. 18; xxxiv. 25), denotes that the good of worship is never from the proprium, but always new from the Lord, 9299, 10,679.

PASSION OF THE CROSS, *the*, was the last of the Lord's temptations, by which he fully subjugated the hells and restored the heavens to

order, and at the same time glorified his human, 10,026, *ill.* 10,152. All that was merely human died in the passion of the cross, 2818; passages cited 4287. The Lord suffered temptations, and the passion of the cross, which represented the last and direst of all temptations, not as divine truth or the Son of God, but as truth divine or the Son of Man, *ill.* and *sh.* 2813. See LORD (47, 48).

PASSIONS, *the*, of the soul are the causes of disease, and correspond to diseases, 5712, 5726, 8364. See DISEASE.

PASSIVE AND ACTIVE, that they form as it were a marriage through all the organization, even to the most minute parts, and that this is from the heavenly marriage, 718, 5194.

PASSOVER [*Pascha*]. Explanation of the passover anticipated, in a general summary concerning the diet of unleavened bread and the paschal lamb, 2342. The passover represented the glorification of the Lord, and his conjunction with the human race, which is by love and charity, 2342. The chief representative signs in the passover were these—that it was ate in the night; that the flesh was roasted with fire; that the unleavened bread was ate with bitters [*azyma super amaribus*]; that it was to be roasted whole [*caput super crura*—the head upon the legs]; that it was neither to be raw nor boiled; that no portion of it was to be left till morning; and that the part not eaten [*residuum*—the bones, &c.] was to be consumed with fire, 2342; see also 8020. Unleavened bread (which was commanded to be ate all the days of the passover), denotes pure love, purified from all that is false, 2342, 7853, 7886, 7887, 7902, 9286, 9287, 9289, 9292, 9992. The passover, in the supreme sense, denotes the glorification of the Lord, and the paschal lamb is the Lord himself; in the representative sense it signifies the regeneration of man, and the paschal lamb is the essential of regeneration, which is innocence dwelling in charity, 3994; the latter, 7831—7832, 7836. The chapter concerning the passover (Ex. xii.), treats of the deliverance of the spiritual from falses, that is, from damnation, and at the same time of the damnation of the unfaithful, when the Lord was glorified, 7093 end, 7822, 7823, 8038, 9197, 9286—9292, 9992. It is called the passover of Jehovah because it represented the presence of the Lord and the deliverance of those who are of the spiritual church by the divine human of the Lord when he rose again, 7867 and citations, 8017, 9197, 10,134 near the end. The manner of eating the passover (so many together, and sometimes more than one family), represented the initiation of the spiritual into a full state of truth and good, and also, consociations as they are in heaven, 7836, 7849, 7997; hence, to eat the passover is to be one with those angelic consociations, or to consociate, 8001; not to eat it, the contrary, 7996. The statutes of the passover are laws of order for those who are delivered from damnation, and from infestations by falses, 7995, 8020, 9290. The feast of the passover (including the feast of unleavened bread), was instituted in remembrance of the glorification of the Lord's human, and of deliverance from evil and from the falses of evil; it also involves thanksgiving for such deliverance, 10,655. See FEASTS [*festas*], MOSES (13).

PASTOR. See SHEEP.

PASTURE [*pascuum*], denotes that which supports spiritual life; thus, scientifics in which are the goods of truth, *ill.* and *sh.* 6078,

6277. By another mode of expressing the same thing, pasture denotes truth and the good of truth (Iam. i. 6); cited 6413. To feed is to instruct; hence, pastors or shepherds denote instructors; and pasture, instruction; passages cited, and a remark on the appearance of gardens, pastures, flocks, &c., in the spiritual world, 5201. Pastures trodden down, and water defiled (Ezek. i. 18, 19), denotes the good and truth of the Word destroyed by those who are in faith only, 4783 end. A joy of wild asses and a pasture of flocks (Isa. xxxii. 14), denotes vastation, predicated of truths and goods respectively, 1949. See SHEEP.

PATH. See WAY.

PATHRUSIM. See EGYPT.

PATRIOTISM. See LOVE (18).

PAU, the name of a city (Gen. xxxvi. 39), denotes doctrine, 4650.

PAWN [*arrhabo*]. See PLEDGE.

PEACE [*pax*]. 1. *The State of Peace, such as enjoyed by the Celestial Man*, exceeds all idea of delight, and the external tranquility flowing from it, is described by all that is sweet and healthful in nature, 92, 93. Peace comprehends in one complex all and everything of the Lord's kingdom; and in the state of peace exist all the happy states flowing from love and faith in the Lord, 925; see below, 5662. By peace is meant the Lord's kingdom, and his kingdom consists in mutual love, in which alone is peace, 1038, 1726. Peace in the Lord's kingdom is as day-dawn or spring in the world, and affects all there with ineffable and interior happiness, 1726, 2780, 3780, 5662, 8455, 8665, cited below. Innocence in heaven exists in peace, and this peace is such that it affects all things of faith and love with a common blessedness, 2780; see below, 5052, 5662. In the supreme sense, peace is the Lord; in the representative or internal sense, it is his kingdom; thus, it is the divine peace inmost affecting the good in which all in heaven are principled, *sh.* 3780, 8722. Peace and tranquillity are from the good of love and charity, 4213. By peace the ancients understood the Lord, also his kingdom and life therein, or salvation; externally, it expressed safety and health in the world, 4681, *br.* 4712, 4713, 5662. The sweetest peace is in the inmost heaven, for the angels there are the most wise of all, and from innocence appear to others like infants; this, because they are in conjugal love beyond others, 5052; their state of peace represented in a dream, 5051; see below, 8665. They are in peace who accept a celestial proprium from the Lord, for they confide in him, and know that no evil can happen to them; besides which they are led in freedom from good to good, 5660, *ill.* 8455. Peace is the inmost of all felicity and blessedness; therefore it is the universal of all, which affects every perception of delight insensibly, 5662. Peace can only flow-in when the lusts of self and the world are removed, for these destroy peace, infest the interiors of man, and make rest consist in unrest, 5662. Peace, meant in the Word, immensely transcends every idea of peace on earth, 5662. None but those who are in faith from charity can have peace, for otherwise they continually cast themselves into anxieties and lusts, 6325. Man is so far in peace as he is in love to the Lord, and this state of peace withdraws him from all evil, especially self-confidence, 8455. When man is in a state of peace the Lord leads him to good, and if he would then lead himself, even by

truth, the state of peace is dissipated, 8517. The conjunction of good and truth is effected in a state of peace, 8517, 9278. Man is in peace when in good, because evil spirits fly from him on the first apprehension of good; but he is not in peace when in truth, because truth is exposed to their assaults, 8722. Peace is the divine in good, and it makes the felicity of those who are in good, 8722. When peace is predicated of the divine in heaven, the state of the inmost heaven is meant, which is called divine celestial, 8665. Man is in peace when in good because he is then led by the Lord according to the laws of order in heaven, 8993. The first state of the regenerate is to be led by truths to good, and the second to be led by good; in this state man is led by the Lord, and he is then in heaven and in the tranquillity of peace, which is denoted by the seventh day, 8506, 9274, 9278, 9431, and citations, 10,668, and citations.

2. *Peace represented by the Sabbath.* By the seventh day or the Sabbath, is meant peace in the heavens and earths, because it denotes the union of the human and divine in the Lord after his combats with the hells; also the conjunction of good and truth in man after temptations; and the conjunction of man with the Lord, 10,360, 10,367, 10,374, 10,730. The celestial man is especially meant by the Sabbath, because he is no longer tempted, but in good, and therefore in peace and rest, 85—88, 8491, 8494, 8495, 8506, 8510, 8517, 8889, 8890, 8893, 9274, 9296, 9741 end, 10,353, 10,360, 10,367, 10,370, 10,374, 10,668. See SABBATH.

3. *That Peace in the Supreme Sense is the Lord Himself, who is called the Prince of Peace, and Shiloh, which means Peace, sh.* 3780, 4681, 4712, 4713, 5662, 6373, 8722. See SABBATH (10).

4. *The Truth of Peace and of Faith.* The truth of peace is like the light of morning, for it is truth divine in heaven, which makes heaven and affects all there with internal felicity, *ill.* 8455. The truth of faith derives its life from the truth of peace, *ill.* 8456.

5. *Tranquility; Tranquility of Peace.* Tranquility and delight are predicated of the external; felicity and peace of the internal, 85 end. Tranquility is predicated when the spiritual man begins to be made celestial, and is called the tranquillity of peace, 91—93. The tranquillity of peace is not the mere cessation of combats, but it is a life flowing from interior peace, 92. The Author mentions a state of tranquillity, almost like a state of peace in one society that he visited, 1275. Man cannot come into the tranquillity of peace, or be a whole man, before the rational and natural are conjoined, because the one fights with the other, 2183, 8893. Tranquility is a state of external peace, produced from internal peace when cupidities and falses are removed, 3696. All who become regenerate are in this state of tranquillity at the beginning of regeneration, and they return into it again at the end when temptation combats have ceased, 3696. Those enjoy tranquillity and peace who are conjoined as to good and truth, 4213. They are in the tranquillity of peace who are principled in interior truths, that is, who have imbued them in faith and life; such also are in the Lord's kingdom, and they regard the restlessness of exteriors as one who looks from an eminence upon a raging sea, 4393, 4394. They are in the tranquillity of peace who are in the perception of the Lord's presence, and their tranquillity varies as that perception

varies, 5963, differently expressed, 6325 cited. Description of the tranquility and delight of heart which the spirits of Jupiter inspired, 8113.

6. *That States of Peace are given to those who sustain the Combats of Temptation*, and that such states are signified by Shalem, and by bread and wine brought forth by Melchizedek, 1726. A similar state represented by Jacob's arrival at Shalem, 4393.

7. *Rest, Restlessness*. Rest is an external expression, meaning in the internal sense to have peace, 3170. All unrest is from evil and the false; all peace from what is good and true, *br.* 3170, 3696, 5662. Rest or peace denotes the Lord, and good from the Lord; thus, good works done without a view to reward, 6391. Rest, and the seventh day, named together, denote peace, and the good of love which brings peace, 8893. See SABBATH, especially (6).

8. *That rest is attributed to the Lord*, when man is in good, after the six days' labor of regeneration, because it is not man that fights but the Lord for him, 63, 84, 87, 88, 8506, 8510. An odor of rest to Jehovah, is a common form of expression in the Word, especially in reference to the burnt-offerings and sacrifices, and it denotes the grateful perception of peace, 925. The rest of Jehovah is peace and safety, enjoyed by angels in heaven and by men on earth, in consequence of his victories over the hells, 10,374, 10,730; the former cited below (11).

9. *The rest of Interiors in Exteriors, br. ill.* 10,567.

10. *Rest and peace variously represented in the Word*; by the Sabbath, see above (2); by a covenant of peace, because it denotes the presence of the Lord in love and charity, 1038; by passing the night, 3170, 4213; by laying in a place to sleep, 3696; by rising in the morning, 2780; by the morning, the dew and manna on the ground, 8455, and following passages; by avoiding strife, in Joseph's advice to his brethren, 5963.

11. *Rest and peace named in the Word*. God said to rest in the account of the creation (Gen. ii. 2, and elsewhere) denotes the cessation of temptation combats in the regeneration of man, 83—87, 10,373, —10,374. The dove said to find no rest for the sole of her foot (Gen. viii. 9) denotes that nothing of the good and truth of faith could yet fix itself, 875. Jacob's enquiry, whether it was peace to Laban (whether he were well, ch. xxix. 6), denotes whether the good which Laban represented was of the Lord, 3780, 3781. He rested and was refreshed (or *breathed, respiravit*) said of Jehovah (ch. xxxi. 17), denotes the state of good when the church is established, or when man is regenerated, 10,374. Those men are peaceful with us, said by Hamor and Shechem, of the sons of Jacob (chap. xxxiv. 21), denotes agreement as to doctrine, 4479. They hated him and could not speak peaceably to him (meaning Joseph, chap. xxxvii. 4), denotes aversion from divine truth, 4681. Joseph sent to enquire whether it were well (peace) with his brethren, and well (peace) with the flocks (ver. 14), denotes the advent of the Lord, or truth from the Lord, giving perception, 4712—4713. Joseph's brethren greeted with peace by the steward of his house, when they were alarmed on account of the silver returned to them (chap. xliii. 23), denotes the perception that all is well, after the state of despair occasioned by the change of state when truth is no longer ascribed to self, but to the Lord, 5662. The enquiry of Joseph concerning the

peace (or health) of his father (ver. 27, 28), denotes perception concerning good, and spiritual life therewith in the natural man, 5677—5680. He saw the rest that it was good, said of Issachar described as a bony ass, &c. (chap. xlix. 14), denotes the peace which attends good works when done without a view to recompense, 6391. The locusts said to rest (or lodge themselves) in all the borders of Egypt (Ex. x. 14), denotes the false principle pervading the natural mind to its very ultimates, 7684. Everyone commanded to rest, &c. (abide in his place, chap. xvi. 29), denotes the state of peace as represented by the Sabbath, 8517. Moses and Jethro asking each other of their peace (welfare, chap. xviii. 7), denotes consociation in the celestial state, 8665. All this people shall come upon their place in peace, said of the Israelites (ver. 23), denotes the state of the spiritual when in good, 8722. No peace to any flesh (Gen. xii. 12), denotes no good by which the vastated church is affected, 3941.

12. *Peace enjoyed by the Evil*, is the delight of their cupidities, which eventually turns to unhappiness, 8455. The evil can never know truly what peace is, because their only rest is in the opposite of peace, 5662.

PEARL [*margarita*]. The precious or beautiful pearl denotes charity or the good of faith, 2967. [Pearls signify knowledge of good and truth both celestial and spiritual, *A. R.*, 727, 899; especially the knowledge and acknowledgment of the Lord, *ib.* 916. As there are pearls of a yellow and red tint, as well as silver-grey, and white, it is probable that *peninim*, translated *rubies*, Job xxviii. 18; Prov. iii. 15; viii. 11; xx. 15; xxxi. iv.; and Lam. iv. 7, may mean pearls of a beautiful red tinge]. See PRECIOUS STONES (*Ruby*).

PECULIAR TREASURE [*peculium*, Ex. xix. 5; Ps. cxxv. 4; and *peculiar people*, Deut. vii. 6; xiv. 2; xxvi. 8], denotes those who have the Word, or who form the church because such are especially the possession of the Lord, 8768.

PEG [*paxillus*]. See NAIL.

PEGASUS. See PARNASSUS.

PELEG, in the first genealogy of the Shemitic families, signifies the internal of the Hebrew Church, Joktan, its external, 1137; 1240, 1242. In the second genealogy, Peleg denotes the Hebrew Church, when entering upon a period wholly external 1345. See EBER.

PELLUCID. The natural mind becomes pellucid when light from heaven is admitted into it, that is, when it corresponds to the rational, *ill.* 3493. The literal sense of the Word is pellucid from the spiritual sense, *ill.* 9407. See ILLUMINATION, ILLUSTRATION, LIGHT, PRECIOUS STONES.

PENIEL, meaning in the original "the faces of God," denotes a state of the heaviest temptations, 4298, *ill.* 4299. In the internal historical sense, it denotes that representations were commenced; for "I have seen God faces to faces," denotes that the Lord was representatively present, 4310. See JACOB (8, 10).

PENUEL, denotes a state of truth in good; Jabbok, mentioned immediately before, denotes the first insinuation of truth, *ill.* 4301. In the internal historical sense it denotes the juncture at which representations were commenced, namely, when they came into the land of Canaan, 4313. See JACOB (8, 10).

PEOPLE [*populus*]. 1. *Peoples distinguished from Nations*, de-

note truths; in the opposite sense, falses, *sh.* 1259, 1260, 2349, 3272, 4250. Families predicated of peoples denote truths; but predicated of nations they denote goods, *br. sh.* 1261. A people denotes the truth of faith, or those who are in the truth of faith, 1316, 7108. Peoples denote truths, &c., in a more general expression, whatever is spiritual, as distinguished from celestial, 2069. A people denotes those who belong to the spiritual church, because such are they whose conscience is formed by the truths of faith, 2928, 2950, 7108, 7277, 7439, 7551 and citations; see below, 7789. Peoples denote truth, and also the good of truth, because such good in its first existence, or in itself, really is truth, 3294—3295. Truths denoted by people are spiritual truths, called also truths of the church; but truths of good, denoted likewise by people, are the goods of charity, properly called truths, 3581. In the Hebrew tongue, the word translated people is not the same when the truths of good are signified, as when it denotes truths; but the two words are in affinity, 3581. People (in this case called *men* likewise), denote the truths of good, understood as truths proceeding from internal good when it enters the external man, 4385; compare with this and with the citations immediately preceding, 4557. People denotes doctrine, because the truth of the church, 4468. When predicated of the natural mind, people denotes the knowledges of good and truth, and scientifics, because these are truths to the natural man, 5312, 6146, 6152; see below 6653. In the same sense it denotes the external truths of the church corresponding to internal, 5409, 5418. Peoples in large numbers or multitudes, denotes the indefinite increase of truths, 6232. When all the tribes of Israel are meant by people, it denotes all the goods and truths of the natural man, considered in their order under spiritual good, 6451, 6465. In the right sense, a people denotes truths, or scientifics ruled by truth; in the opposite sense, falses, and also scientifics separated from truth, 6653; the latter, 6692; as to falses, 8311. To become the Lord's people, is predicated of the spiritual when elevated into heaven, which was done by the Lord's victories over the hells, 7207, 7277; passages cited 9229 end. People denotes all who are in the truth of good, and in the good of truth, also in truth from the divine; comprehensively, all of the spiritual church, 7789, 8321, 8805, 10,288. The people at Mount Sinai, denote the spiritual church as to good in which the truths of faith are about to be implanted, 8805, 8816. When a people is called poor, it denotes those who are in need of truth, thus of instruction, 9209. When they who belong to the church are called a people, the spiritual church is meant; when called a nation, the celestial church, 10,288. See NATIONS (12).

2. *Kings and Peoples understood together.* By a people in the Word, is meant those who are under a king, and a king denotes truth; people, those who are in truths, 6653; compare 7396. The Jews were at first a nation, but after they had kings they are called a people, 1259 end.

3. *The Lord's People,* are so called, who have been elevated to heaven, after death; likewise, all who are in heaven as to their souls, though they are yet in the body, 7207; cited above (1). The Israelites were called the people of Jehovah, because they represented those who belong to the Lord's spiritual kingdom, not because they were better than other nations, 7439, 9229 and citations, 10,393, 10,394, 10,396 and citations. That Moses and the people together represented the Lord's spiritual kingdom, 8261, 8645, 8760, 8805 cited in MOSES (4).

4. *To be gathered to his Fathers, to be collected to his People,* was a proverbial mode of expression among the ancients, because they understood that man really went to his own after death, 3255, 4619 cited below. In the representative sense, it denotes that the person meant ceases to represent; at those places in the Word, therefore, the representation changes to another, 3255, 3276. As man is in society with spirits and angels, even while he lives in the body, to be collected to his people, is to come among his own associate spirits after death, 4619. In the internal sense, to be collected to his people, is to be understood as referring to the truths and goods in which the people or the society is principled; thus, peoples are either the truths in which societies are agreed, or the societies which are in those truths, 4619. To be collected to his people, where the death of Israel is treated of, denotes the existence of spiritual good henceforth in the midst of the goods and truths of the natural man, 6451, 6464, 6465.

5. *Harmony of Passages.* The people one, and their life one (Gen. xi. 6), denotes the truth of faith and doctrine before perversion by the love of self, 1316. That soul shall be cut off from his people, said of the uncircumcised (chap. xvii. 14), denotes eternal death to those who are in truths and at the same time in the love of self, 2055, 2058. Kings of peoples shall be from her, said of Sarah (ver. 16), denotes truths (which are truths of the internal church), from conjoined goods and truths, 2069. The men of the city, the men of Sodom, from a boy to an old man, all the people from every quarter (*ab extremo*) said to surround the house (chap. xix. 4), denotes those who are in falses and evils, recent and confirmed, in general and in singular, against the good of charity, 2346—2349. The people of the land, the sons of Heth (chap. xxiii. 7), denotes those with whom a new spiritual church could be raised up, those who are in truths, 2928. The field and the cave I give thee in the sight of the sons of my people, said by Ephron the Hittite (ver. 10), denotes the prepared state, especially as to the understanding, of such as are first initiated into truths, 2946, 2947. Called the people of the land only (and not at the same time the sons of Heth, ver. 12), denotes the state of those who are in progression, as distinguished from those who are first initiated into truths, 2950. Abraham said to be collected to his people when he died, and afterwards to be buried in the field of Ephron the Hittite (chap. xxv. 8—10), denotes the end of the representation by him, and the church resuscitated among the spiritual, or such as receive truth and good, 3255—3257. Two nations are in thy womb, and two peoples shall be separated from thy bowels, said of Rebecca (chap. xxv. 23), denotes good and truth conceived in the natural man, both of which are interior and exterior, 3293—3294. A people shall prevail over a people, and the greater shall serve the less (ver. 23), denotes the state in which truth is held superior to the good of truth, 3295—3296. Let peoples serve thee, and peoples bow down to thee, in the blessing of Jacob (chap. xxvii. 29), denotes the truths of the church and the truths of good, understood distinctly, 3581. Jacob said to divide, or halve, the people who were with him, and the flock, and the herd, and the camels, into two camps, before Esau met him (chap. xxxii. 7), denotes the preparation and disposition of truths and goods in the natural mind, when good from the Lord is about to flow in, 4250. Esau's proposal to leave some of his

men with Jacob (chap. xxxiii. 15), denotes that the truths which proceed from internal good may be conjoined, 4385. We will dwell with you, and we will become one people, said to the men of Shechem (chap. xxxiv. 16), denotes conjunction as to life and as to doctrine, 4468. Jacob said to arrive at Luz, or Bethel, he and all the people that were with him (chap. xxxv. 6), denotes the natural man and the truths of the natural, when about to be regenerated, 4556, 4557. Isaac said to be collected to his people, when he died (ver. 29), denotes the new life of the divine rational in the goods and truths of the natural man, 4619—4621. All the people of Pharaoh to be ruled by Joseph (chap. xli. 40), denotes the subjection of all the truths of the natural man (which are scientifics, and knowledges of good and truth), to the celestial spiritual, 5312. Joseph governor over the land, selling (provisions) to all the people of the land (chap. xlii. 6), denotes the celestial spiritual which rules scientifics, 5416—5418. All the people, when their land was bought, translated to the cities by Joseph (chap. xlvii. 21), denotes the reference of scientific truths to doctrinals, 6146. Joseph said to speak to the people (ver. 23), denotes influx from the internal, or celestial spiritual, into scientific truths, 6152. A company of peoples from Jacob (chap. xlviii. 4), denotes the indefinite increase of truths, 6232; compare 4574. Jacob, called Israel, said to be collected to his people when he died (chap. xlix. 33), denotes the existence and life of spiritual good in the midst of natural goods and truths, 6451, 6465. The king of Egypt and his people, after the time of Joseph (Ex. i. 8, 9), denote the state of scientifics separated from, and opposed to the truths of the church, 6651—6653. The people of Israel said to be multiplied (ver. 20 and chap. v. 5), denotes the continual production of truths, 6688, 7108. Pharaoh commanding his people to cast every son born to the Israelites into the river (ver. 22), denotes common influx into scientifics opposed to the truths of the church, and the immersion of such truths in falses, 6692, 6693. Jehovah said to see the affliction of his people when the Israelites were oppressed (chap. iii. 7), denotes the mercy of the Lord towards the spiritual when infested by falses, 6851. Thou shalt deliver my people, the sons of Israel, from Egypt, said to Moses (ver. 10, 12), denotes the deliverance of the spiritual from infestating falses, 6865, 6871. I will give grace to this people in the eyes of the Egyptians (chap. iii. 21; xi. 3; xii. 36), denotes the fear of those who are in falses on account of the spiritual, 6914, 7771, 7969. The people of Israel said to believe and to hearken to Moses (chap. iv. 31), denotes faith and hope given to those of the spiritual church, 7065. Let my people go, in the message to Pharaoh (chap. v. 1), denotes that the truths of the church are no longer to be infested by falses, 7092, 7096. Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, withdraw the people from their works, and the people commanded to resume their works (ver. 4), denotes that the divine law and doctrine do not exempt the spiritual from the grief of combats, 7104. Exactors or taskmasters appointed over the people (ver. 6, 10), denotes the subject spirits or emissaries of hell by whom the spiritual are more closely infested, 7111, 7124—7125. The people not to have straw [*palea*], to make bricks (ver. 7), denotes that the lowest scientifics shall not, under the circumstances predicated, be any longer applied to the falses which are fabricated and injected by evil spirits, 7112, 7113. The people dispersing themselves through all the

land of Egypt to find straw (ver. 12), denotes inquisition into the natural mind to find some scientific truth, 7130—7131. Wherefore hast thou done evil to this people (in the appeal of Moses, ver. 22), and, Since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name he hath done evil to this people (ver. 23), denotes the infestation of those who are in truths and goods, and why permitted, when yet it is contrary to the law from the divine, 7165—7168. In delivering thou hast not delivered thy people (ver. 23), denotes that they are not exempt from infestation by falses, 7169. The promise of Jehovah to deliver them with great judgments, and to accept them for his people (chap. vi. 7; xiii. 4), denotes the deliverance of the spiritual according to laws of order from the divine human, and their elevation to heaven, where they are added to those who serve the Lord, 7203, 7206, 7207, 7277. The demand several times repeated, Let my people go (chap. vii. 16; viii. 1, 20; ix. 1, 13; x. 3), denotes, as above, that falses shall no longer infest, 7312, 7349, 7439, 7500, 7540, 7641. The sons of Israel called an army, a people (chap. vii. 4), or a people only (chap. viii. 32; ix. 17), denotes all kinds of good in truths, and those who are in spiritual truth and good, 7277, 7474, 7551. Pharaoh and his servants, and his people, distinctly mentioned in the account of the miracles (chap. viii. 3, 4, 8, 9, 11, 21, 29, 31; ix. 14), denote falses in general and in particular, or in all and singular things of the natural mind, 7355, 7357, 7392, 7396, 7402, 7441, 7465, 7471, 7543; 8143, 8147 cited below. Pharaoh's promise to let the people go, if the frogs were removed (chap. viii. 8), denotes that the evil cannot infest those who are in goods and truths with mere falses, 7393. Jehovah is just, and I and my people wicked [*improbis*, chap. ix. 27], denotes the divine good by which the malice of those who infest is rendered ineffective, 7590. Moses commanded to speak in the ears of the people when their deliverance was nigh (chap. xi. 3), denotes the information and obedience of the spiritual, 7769. Get thee out and all the people that follow thee [*qui in pedibus tuis*, ver. 8], and, Get ye out from the midst of my people, ye and the sons of Israel (chap. xii. 31), denotes the separation of those who are damned from all who are in truth from the divine, from the highest to the lowest of such, 7789, 7956, 7957. The people urged and hastened to depart by the Egyptians (ver. 33), denotes the aversion and fear of those who are in the mere false from evil, in respect to those who are in truth from good, 7964. The people, departing in haste, said to carry away their dough before it was leavened (ver. 34), denotes the first state of truth from good in which there is nothing of the false, 7966. The people led by the desert, and not by the way of the land of the Philistines (chap. xiii. 17), denotes the providence of the Lord leading the spiritual to confirm goods and truths by temptations, not into combats concerning the mere truth of faith, 8096—8098. Pharaoh told of the flight of the people, and the heart of Pharaoh and his servants turned against the people (chap. xiv. 5), denotes the thought of those who are in falses concerning their separation from those who are in truth, and their state changing to one of evil against them, 8142—8143. His chariot made ready to pursue them, and all his people with him, and six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and tertian leaders over all of them (ver. 6, 7), denotes the doctrine of the false, the whole mass of falses in general and particular, doctrinals principal

and subservient, and all these in infernal order or series opposed to the spiritual church, 8146—8150. Moses commanding the people, Fear ye not, stand ye still, and see the salvation of Jehovah (ver. 13), denotes the elevation of the spiritual from a state of despair by truth divine, and salvation from the Lord alone, 8170—8172. Thou hast led forth in thy mercy that people thou hast redeemed (chap. xv. 13), denotes the divine influx with those who abstain from evils and thus receive good, and are delivered from hell, 8307, 8308. The peoples shall hear and be afraid, sorrow shall take hold of the inhabitants of Philistea (ver. 14), denotes the terror of all who are in the falses of evil, and the despair of those who are in faith separate from charity, 8311—8313. Till thy people pass over O Lord, even till this people thou hast possessed thyself of [*possedisti*], pass over (ver. 16), denotes the salvation of the spiritual, described as those who are in the faculty of receiving the truth of good and the good of truth, without danger of infestation, 8321—8323. Bread made to rain from heaven and the people to go out and collect it (chap. xvi. 4), denotes celestial good flowing in, reception and life therefrom, 8416—8418. Some said to go out from the people to collect manna on the Sabbath (chap. xvi. 27), denotes the will to act from the truth of faith contrary to order, 8510. The people (afterwards) said to rest on the seventh day (ver. 30), denotes the conjunction of good and truth, which can only be effected in a state of peace, 8519. No water for the people to drink at Rephidim, and the people chiding with Moses (chap. xvii. 1—2), denotes the defect of truth and of recreation from truth in a state of temptation, 8562—8563. The people thirsted there and the people murmured against Moses (ver. 3), denotes the increased desire for truth and increasing grief, 8568, 8569. Moses crying to Jehovah, What shall I do unto this people, they be almost ready to stone me (ver. 4), denotes interior lamentation because of the non-reception of truth, and almost violence to truth divine, 8573—8575. Pass thee on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel (ver. 5), denotes truth from the divine to lead and teach, and this from the primary truths of wisdom and intelligence, 8577, 8578. Smite the rock, and water shall come out from it, which the people may drink (ver. 6), denotes urgent prayer to the Lord, the truths of faith from him, and spiritual life thereby, 8582—8584. Moses sitting to judge the people, and the people said to stand by him [*super Moschen*], from morning to evening (chap. xviii. 13), denotes the disposition of truth divine received from immediate influx, and obedience to it in every state, 8685—8686. All that Moses did to the people seen by his father-in-law, Jethro (ver. 14), denotes the omniscience of divine good, 8688. Why sittest thou alone, and all the people stand by thee, said by Jethro (ver. 14), denotes the first state of the spiritual when they are obedient to truth alone, not to truth as from good, 8689, 8690. Because the people come unto me to inquire of God, in the answer of Moses (ver. 15), denotes that they only will to act from the dictate of the Word, 8692. Thou wilt surely wear away [*Marcescendo marcesces*], both thou and this people that is with thee (ver. 19), denotes that their truth must perish, 8699. Be thou to the people God-ward [*apud Deum*], and bring the words to God, in the advice of Jethro (ver. 19), denotes the office of divine truth immediately proceeding from the Lord intercessory and mediatory, 8704—8705.

Provide [*videas*], out of all the people men of strength, fearing God, men of truth, hating lucre (ver. 21), denotes the election of subservient truths to which good can be conjoined, pure truths, separate from any worldly end, 8709—8711. Let them judge the people at all seasons, and all this people shall go to their place in peace (ver. 22—23, 26), denotes the orderly disposition of truths in perpetuity, and the state of the spiritual in good, 8716, 8722, 8728. Men of strength elected and set as heads over the people, rulers of thousands, of hundreds, of fifties and of tens (ver. 25), denotes such truths as above spoken of become the channels of influx for truth divine, and hence the just order of primary and subordinate truths established, 8725—8727. Moses afterwards ascending from the people to Jehovah, communicating the law to the people, &c. (commencing with chap. xix.), denotes truth from the divine, and truth mediating, thus, the Word in various senses, 8805, 8806, 8817, 8840, 8841, 8844, 8928, 9370, 9372, 9374, 9378, 9379, 9382—9383, 9403, 9414, 9415, 9419—9421, 9426, 9437. See particulars, and the subsequent passages where *people* occurs, in MOSES (21, 23, 24, 25); as to passages from the Prophets and other parts of the Word, see 1259—1261, 1416 end, 2015, 2928, 9209 end, 9256; also in NATIONS (10), 5897; (13), 10,566.

6. That the People themselves were represented by Moses in his Mediatorial Character, 9415; and this, when he was in the camp, 10,566. See MOSES (1).

PERCEPTION. 1. The Quality of Perception Described, first, such as it was in the most ancient times, 104, 125, 371, 483, 495, 501—503, 521, 536, 597, 607, 784, 805, 895, 1121, 1442, 1616, 5121; and as it is with the spiritual, 5228; see below (4). The men of the most ancient church were in continual perception from the Lord, and they knew, the instant they began to think from the memory, whether it was truth and good, 125. All who have perception (such as the celestial men of the most ancient times, and the celestial angels), think from love only, not from sensuous and scientifics, 202, cited below (17). The principal characteristic of the most ancient church was perception, and the difference of the churches, when the age declined, was a difference of perception, 483. The perception of the church was a perception from the Lord, concerning the good of love and the truth of faith, such as that of the angels; not of good and truth in matters pertaining to civil society, 495. Perception in that age was not a mere perception of good and truth, but happiness and delight was perceived in doing good, without which the perceptive faculty is not living, *br. ill.* 503, 511. They who have perception (as the celestial men of the most ancient church) have no need to learn from doctrine, because good and truth flow in from the Lord by an internal way, *br. ill.* 521. The perceptions of the celestial cannot be described, for it comprehends the most minute and singular things, and this with all variety according to the state and circumstances, 521. In the most ancient church they were informed in general truths by immediate revelation (through consort with spirits and angels), likewise, by visions and dreams; the common principles thus made known to them were confirmed in innumerable particular ways by perceptions; which innumerable subjects of perception were the particulars or singulars of the common principle in each case, 597; see also 865, 895, cited (5). The perception of the

most ancient church was derived from love to the Lord, but proximately from communication with heaven by means of internal respiration; their own account of such perception given as communicated to the Author, 1121, 1384. The most ancient people, and, in a less degree, the ancients, were in the instant perception of good and truth, because there was an influx from the Lord, through heaven, into their rational minds, 2144. The perceptions of the most ancient people were inferior, in the degree they were in scientifics, and superior in the degree they were elevated above scientifics to the celestial things of love and charity, 2145. Such life from the Lord was in the internal sight and perception of this people, that it made inanimate objects appear living; hence, they saw in all things the images of that life, 3702; see also 3887 cited below (31). That they who are in celestial perception are in the light of heaven, which is from the Lord, in which light is intelligence and wisdom, 4302.

2. *That Genuine Perception is from the Lord* (heaven understood as the medium); that it affects the intellectual part spiritually, and leads it perceptibly to think as the thing really is, with internal consent, 5121; compare, as to the Author, 1640, 5171, 7055, 8685. It appears to those who have perception, that it is in themselves, and that it flows from the connexion of things, but it is a dictate through heaven from the Lord, received in the interiors of the thought, 5121. So long as man cannot perceive, sensibly, the influx of good from the Lord, he does good as from himself, yet is able to acknowledge that it is from the Lord, *ill.* 10,219; further, as to the difference between acknowledgment and perception, 10,093, 10,155 cited below (20).

3. *Collection of Passages (in the same order as cited in the Author's Treatise, De Nova Hierosolyma, 145).* Perception consists in seeing what is true and good by influx from the Lord, 202, 895, 7680, 9128. Perception is given to those only who are in the good of love from the Lord, thus, who are principled in love to the Lord, 202, 371, 1442, 5228. The angels who have perception are such, as when they lived in the world, committed the doctrines of the church immediately to the life, not first to the memory; thus, whose interiors are formed to the reception of influx from the Lord, 495, 503, 521, 536, 1616, 5145. The field of wisdom opens even to the Lord, in all who have perception; and hence their wisdom is ineffable, 2718, 9543. They who have perception, do not reason concerning the truths of faith, for by reasoning perception would perish, 122—129, 233, 301, 585—586, 1385, 5897. They who believe they know of themselves and become wise of themselves cannot have perception, 1386. The experience of the Author, showing that the learned cannot comprehend perception, 1387. They who are in the Lord's celestial kingdom have perception, but they who are in his spiritual kingdom have conscience in place of it, 104, 371, 597, 607—609, 805, 895, 1442, 1919, 2144, 2831, 5145, 8081. The celestial do not think from faith, like the spiritual, but they have perception of all things of faith from the Lord; hence, the discourse of the celestial is represented by the command of the Lord, "Let your communication be 'Yea, yea; nay nay,'" 202, 337, 597, 607, 784, 1121, 1384, 1387, 2715, 2718, 3246, 4448, 7877, 8780, 9166, 10,155, 10,786. The celestial, who know the truths of faith from perception, are not willing even to name faith or truth, as a thing by itself, 202,

337, 3246, 4448. Passages concerning the difference between the celestial angels and the spiritual, 81, 202, 337, 765, 784, 895, 1155, 1577, 1824, 2023, 2048, 2088, 2227, 2507, 2669, 2708, 2715, 3235, 3240, 4788, 8521, 9277 and citations, 10,093, 10,295. Concerning the perception of those who were of the most ancient church, which was a celestial church, 104, and passages cited above (1). Concerning interior and exterior perception, 1616, 2145, 2171, 2831, 3562, 5920. Concerning perception at this day; that there is a perception of justice and equity, or natural good and truth, but rarely of spiritual good and truth, 2831, 5937, 7977. That the light of perception is altogether different from the light of confirmation, although to some it may appear similar, 7680, 7950, 8521, 8780.

4. *Perception predicated of the Spiritual*, proceeds by knowledges [*cognitiones*], derived from doctrine or from the Word, because such knowledges become of the faith and conscience, 2722 end, *ill.* 2831; see below 7935. The spiritual cannot have a perception of good and truth because good and truth are not implanted in their voluntary part, but in the intellectual part; hence, they cannot come even to the first light in which the celestial are, 2831; their different states in respect to the voluntary and intellectual part, further *ill.* 5113; 5145 cited below; 9716 end. The celestial perceive that it is divine truth which becomes rational truth in them; but the spiritual cannot perceive that it can be divine if it is rational; this because they attribute truth to themselves, *ill.* 3394. Celestial perception is enjoyed by those only in whom the interior rational is terminated; spiritual perception by those in whom the next inferior degree is terminated, 5145. Spiritual perception is from the discourse or the thought of the angels attendant on man flowing in; which only those who are in the good of love or charity can receive, 5228. They are in the perception of spiritual things who are in the affection of truth from good, for they continually desire to know truths, and hence their intellectual part is illuminated, 5937. The first plane of instruction or introduction into truths is formed by things received sensually, the next by scientifics, and from these, judgments or conclusions are formed; so, in the regeneration, the first plane is formed by the common doctrines of faith, afterwards the particulars of doctrine and of faith are insinuated, and so on to interior truths, which are at length illustrated by light from heaven; hence the spiritual faculty of perception, 6751; further *ill.* 9103. With those who have perception, truth immediately from the Lord is conjoined with truth acquired doctrinally; but those who have not perception confirm themselves in the doctrinals in which they have been educated; such are they who have no affection of truth for the sake of truth or of life, 7055; further *ill.* 8685, 9103. No one can have perception unless he is so far regenerated that he can be elevated from the sensual towards the rational, and thus to the light of heaven, 7055. Perception consists in seeing that truth is truth, and good, good; that the false is false, and evil, evil; not in the discernment of means by which falses and evils are confirmed, 7680; and to the same effect, 4741, 7012, 7950, 8521; but particularly 8780 cited below (16). Interior perception is predicated of the spiritual, and is otherwise called conscience; this conscience is formed from the truths of the church, when they have become of the life, and are so impressed in the interior memory that they are

exhibited in the actions, and in the very gestures and looks, without premeditation, 7935. The spiritual must acquire good by truth in which they are to be instructed; for they have a perception of civil and moral truth and good (these being in agreement with things of the world) but not of spiritual truth and good, 7977. See above (5, 6).

5. *Difference between Perception and Conscience.* The celestial have perception, the spiritual conscience, 104, 597, 607—609. The spiritual have a perception of all things pertaining to faith, which appears like celestial perception, but is really a kind of conscience, 1203; or a dictate that may be called conscience, 607, 608; see below (31), 1384. Perception ceased when faith was separated from love and charity, and then conscience began, 371. Conscience is said to dictate or affirm positively (compare 202), but not in the same manner as perception, 371. Perception and conscience are altogether different states, co-existent with differences of respiration and of language, *ill.* 597, 607—609. The celestial man from perception apprehends the particulars which enter into general truths, and the singulars of particulars; not so the spiritual man of whom conscience is predicated, for he can only apprehend common or general truths, 865; see also 597 cited above (1). The men of the most ancient church were initiated from infancy into the perception of goods and truths by means of revelations; this because goods could be insinuated into the voluntary part; the man of the spiritual church, on the contrary, can only know when he learns, and instead of perception he acquires a conscience, and from conscience a kind of dictate concerning truth, 895. The celestial have perception from the Lord; the spiritual have something analogous to perception, called the dictate of conscience, 1442. Perception is from the influx of good into the rational mind; conscience is from the influx of truth; passages cited, *seriatim*, 2144. Perception is the faculty of the celestial who are in love to the Lord; but the spiritual have conscience which dictates, and which is formed from knowledges derived externally, 2831. In those who have perceptions of good and truth (as the celestial angels), all the distinct planes or degrees exist in order from first to last; but in those who have conscience (as the spiritual angels), the first plane in which influx should terminate is wanting, *ill.* 5145.

6. *Perception, Dictate, and Conscience*, named in order, as the various means by which man is made acquainted with the combats of spirits and angels, 227. The perception ascribed to the spiritual is a kind of dictate or conscience, 203, 607, 608 cited above (5), 1442. The perception of the most ancient church was succeeded by a kind of dictate or conscience, intermediate between perception and what we call conscience at the present day, 608. Perception is a kind of internal speech, also all interior dictate, and even conscience; but perception is more interior, or superior, 1822. See CONSCIENCE, DICTATE.

7. *That there is Thought from Perception, Thought from Conscience, and Thought from no Conscience*, *br. ill.* 2515, 2552. Only the celestial, who are principled in love to the Lord, think from perception; the spiritual from conscience; and the evil from no conscience, 2515, 2552. Perception is not the same thing as thought, but thought flows from it; *ill.* by comparison with thought flowing in like manner from conscience, 1919, 2552. Perception is from good; thought, from truth, 2619. Apparently, perception is from thought; but really, thought is from

perception, because from the influx of the discourse and thoughts of angels, 5228.

8. *Perception (understood in common) is from the faculty of Concluding*, and this faculty exists by influx from the spiritual world, 5937 cited below (27).

9. *Perception adjoined to sensitive Reflection*, briefly mentioned as the means by which the operation of spirits can be discerned by man, 5171.

10. *That Perception is really Sensation.* All the varieties of sensation have reference to the sense of touch as the one universal and common sense; the sense of touch also is the external perceptive, and the perceptive is the internal sensitive, 3528. The perceptive faculty, or internal sensitive, is all from good, not from truth unless secondarily, because the influx of life from the Lord is into good, 3528. All perception and all sensation is from the Lord, by influx through the internal man, and every appearance to the contrary is a fallacy, 5779 cited below (25).

11. *That all Perception and Sensation, all Power and Action, are from Good and Truth*, 3887 end. In connexion with this (especially the power of action), see the explanation of halting, 4302. See also concerning the arrangement of truths from good, which form the very man or spirit himself, 8370, 10,298.

12. *That Superior Intuition and Perception are from Good*, because influx from the Lord is by good and into good; hence, good is actually and substantially first, but truth apparently, 4925; compare 10,729. The truths of the church are apprehended in a manner altogether different by those who are in good, and those who are not in good, *ill.* 5478. They only have perception of truth in whom immediate divine influx is conjoined with mediate, thus, who suffer themselves to be led by good, *br. ill.* 7055; further *ill.* 8685. All such must be in the love of truth from good, which good must also be genuine, 8685 end. The reception of good by man, and reaction in consequence, is the cause of perception, *ill.* 10,729.

13. *That the Natural Man can Perceive Good and Truth*, but only in the natural degree, not spiritual, *ill.* 3768. That natural perception is from the light of heaven received in natural light, and is proportionate to its reception, 4302; see below 5121, 5937. The natural man perceives somewhat of heaven in good, when he begins to act it from the will, not when he does good from the understanding or from truth only, 4353 end. The influx of perception from the Lord is into the interiors of the thought, and it regards such things as are above the natural and sensual, thus, which are of the spiritual world and of heaven, 5121; see below 9103. The perception of the natural man is from the celestial internal, not the contrary, because the order of perception is the same as the order of influx, 5937; see below 3525, 3549. The natural man is first in light from the world, afterwards light from heaven flows in, so that he discerns, not only between truths, but between truths in these truths; still, he cannot have perception, unless the light of heaven is received in knowledges derived from revelation, 9103. When perception is predicated of the natural man it is called apperception and is to be understood as from the rational, 3525, 3549; compare 4214.

14. *That the Perception of Good and Truth succeeds to Vastation* (namely, when the spiritual are treated of), because the proprium is then softened; also, because the sphere of perception, and the extension of its limit, is actually formed from relatives, 2694; the latter subject further *ill.* 5962. That goods and truths are implanted in man by temptations, and their arrangement is effected in the succeeding state of tranquility; hence illustration from truth and delight from the affection of good, 8367, 8370; see also 10,685.

15. *That Perception is Internal Revelation*, 5097. That there is revelation from internal perception, which only the celestial can have; and revelation from discourse with angels; the difference *ill.* 5121. See *INSPIRATION* (2); and see 8694, 8780 cited below (16).

16. *Illustration and Perception named together*; illustration as the *cause of perception*, 8685, 8694. Illustration and perception (the former meaning the same thing as internal revelation) are from the light of heaven affecting the internal sight, 8694, 8780. The light of perception (or that by which the internal sight is illustrated), is from the divine, affecting those who are in the affection of truth from good; but the light of confirmation is sensual and infernal, *ill.* 8780. Man is illustrated, and perception is given to him, when he reads the Word; but this, according to his desire for truth, which desire again is proportioned to his love of good, 10,290; further *ill.* 10,551; as to sight from interiors or the internal man, 9128, and other passages cited below (25); see also *LIGHT* (5), *INTERNAL* (2), *LIFE* (2).

17. *That Perception Obtains when Love is Principal, or that Perception is the Procedure of the Love*, through all the understanding, 202, 371, 597 end, 1121, 1384, 1442, 1616; cited below 5121, 8370. As to the perception and acknowledgment of the divine from love, which is predicated of the Lord, and of no other, 6872; see *LOVE* (20).

18. *That Perception is the Celestial Faculty itself* [*ipsum caeleste*], given by the Lord to those who are in the faith of love, 536, 597 end. This fact, and other similar truths, confirmed to the Author by the sons of the most ancient church, 1121, 1384. That all perception is from celestial love, and that all who arrive at the celestial state, or in whom the external and internal are conjoined, receive perception from the Lord, 1442, 1616. As to the perception of those who are in common celestial good, that is, who are intermediate between the celestial and spiritual, 8802.

19. *That Perception is really Divine Influx into the Intellectual Faculty*, 2513, see also 2701.

20. *That Perception is attributed both to the Voluntary part and the Intellectual part*, but perception of the intellectual part is still from the voluntary part, or from good, flowing in, 3619. The perception of truth from good is predicated of the intellectual part; the perception of good and truth of the voluntary part, 9716 end. In the spiritual kingdom, divine truth is received in the intellectual part, and is said to be acknowledged; in the celestial kingdom it is received in the voluntary part, and is said to be perceived, 10,093, 10,155. Understanding is predicated of the intellectual part alone; belief of the intellectual part and the voluntary part together; perception of the voluntary part alone; each of these is denoted by *cognoscere*, to know, according to the sense in which it is used, 10,155. See *MAN* (17, 18).

21. *Perceptions and Truths explained organically*. Truths are the vessels, rational or natural, into which good or life from the Lord flows; perceptions are predicated of the variations of the forms of such vessels, which are subject to continual change according to state, *ill.* 3318. Perceptions are clear or obscure according to the order of truths in good, *ill.* 4302. Perceptions of good and truth, properly, so called (namely, celestial), are only given to those in whom the interior rational degree is terminated, consequently in whom all the degrees are opened, and exist distinctly from first to last, *ill.* 5145. See *MAN* (19).

22. *The Perfection of Perception*, consists in seeing particulars distinctly, 502 cited below (29); also 597 cited above (1).

23. *The Species and Varieties of Perception*, first, that they are innumerable, 483, 536. Perception, in general, consists of three kinds; the perception of good and truth in things celestial and spiritual, such as the men of the most ancient church and the interior angels enjoy; the perception of what is just and equitable in civil life, such as all in the world have who are rational; and the perception of honesty or virtue in moral life, 2831. All the varieties of the sensitive and perceptive faculties have reference to one only common and universal sense, which is that of the touch, 3526; see above (10).

24. *That innumerable Interior Perceptions concur in forming one common Idea*, *ill.* 6622—6623. See *IDEA*.

25. *Interior Perception; the Interior Man*. Perception becomes more and more interior, in the degree that the external man is conjoined to the internal, 1616, 2144—2145. Perception is predicated of the internal man seeing in the external, not the contrary, 1701, 1914, 1953, 5427, 5477, 5779, 5937. Perception is natural, rational, and internal; but the latter is divine and pertained to the Lord alone, 2171; compare the citation from the same number (31). He who has inmost perception, is in the perception of all that is below, because inferior things are but the derivatives or compositions of superior, 3562. Perception is clearer and more exquisitely delicate in proportion as it is more interior, 5920. While man lives in the world he cannot perceive anything that is transacted in the internal man, but from the internal he sees what is done in the external, 10,236, 10,240, 3679. In like manner, while in the world, man cannot think perceptibly in the internal, but from the internal in the external, 10,685. To see from interiors, or from the internal man into the external, is to see from the Lord, *ill.* 9128; as to the state of reception in the external, and the contrary, 10,702. See *INTERNAL* (3), *LIGHT* (5), *INFLUX* (6), *LIFE* (3), *MAN* (7), *MEMORY* (3).

26. *How obscure Perception is while Man lives in the body*, even if he is regenerated, 2367; see also, 2514, 6622.

27. *That Perception is now unknown even in its most common form*, 483, 536, 2144, 5228. Perception is from the faculty of concluding, and no one could have this faculty, except by influx from the spiritual world; in our day, however, it is occupied with worldly things, not spiritual, which are taken on trust, *ill.* 5937; see also 7977.

28. *That Phantasy has the appearance of Perception*; also that it really takes its place with those who are confirmed in evils and falses, *br. ill.* 7680.

29. *Historical Notices; the Decline of Perception*. In the most

ancient times they had the fullest knowledge of perception, 104. The revelations and the perception of the most ancient church were succeeded by the knowledge [*cognitio*], of truth and good derived from what had been previously revealed, and later still from the things revealed in the Word, 125. The perception of the most ancient church was co-existent with its celestial love, and it perished in the degree that such love declined, 371. The differences which arose in the most ancient church were differences of perception corresponding to its innumerable genera and species existing in heaven, 483. The houses, families, and nations of the early ages, were preserved thus distinct in order that such genera and species of perception might be preserved, 483. The perception of the most ancient church diminished from particular to more common, from distinct and clear to obscure, and so vanished, 501, 502, 511. From the perceptions of truth and good which characterised the most ancient church, and the churches immediately succeeding it, doctrine was fashioned which afterwards served as the rule by which good and truth might be known, 519, 521, 609. All perception perished when the doctrinals of faith were immersed in the lusts, and in place of it, a deadly persuasion prevailed, 585, 607 end. With the change of perception there also took place a change of the respiration and the manner of expressing thought; hence the first language of words and the method of instruction by doctrinals in the external way, in brief, a complete change in man's state, 608, 805. In our day, the spiritual light that flows in and gives perception is obscured and almost extinguished by the delights of self-love and the love of the world, 5937.

30. *Communication with Heaven by Perception and Respiration.* The men of the most ancient church had internal respiration, and only external tacitly; hence their connexion with angels, their profound ideas of thought, and their ineffable, nay, their incredible perception, 607, 1121. When internal respiration ceased, the communication with heaven, and hence celestial perception ceased also, 608, 784, 805.

31. *Perception of the Angels.* The angels perceive what is true and good, what is from the Lord, what from themselves, 104, 1383, 1384; see also 10,219 cited above (2). Angelic perception is from the Lord by love, not of faith separate from love, 202. The angels have an exquisite perception of whatever is opposed to the truth of faith and the good of love, 228. The perception of truth and good is universal in heaven, and consists in innumerable species and varieties, 483, 536. They who lived in the most ancient times dwell together in heaven because they are in similar perceptions, and the distinctness of their perceptions was preserved in the world by their marriages with those in affinity, or the preservation of houses, families, and nations, 483. The celestial angels are in a state of perception similar to that of the most ancient church, which was a perception from the Lord of innumerable things confirming the general truths otherwise revealed to them, 597 cited above (1); 895 cited above (5). Celestial angels are in the perception of good primarily, and from good of all things which are of truth, 1384. Spiritual angels have perception, but not like the celestial; the varieties of such perception briefly described, 1384; see 203 cited above (5). The celestial angels think from perception, the spiritual from conscience; but angelic perception is hardly anything compared with that of the Lord when he was in the world, because it

was from the divine itself, 1919. They who have perception (as the angels), know very well in what degree of perception they are, whether in natural or rational, or in that still more interior degree which, to them, is divine, 2171. The celestial angels are more in the Lord than others, and everything in their presence is living, because immediately from the Lord; the difference between the celestial and spiritual, and the influx of the one into the other illustrated by the heart and lungs, 3887. The celestial angels have perception because the interior rational is opened, or influx from the Lord is received in an interior plane; but the spiritual have conscience, and not perception, because influx is received in the next inferior plane, without termination above, *ill.* 5145. The angels enjoy a continual perception of the Lord except in states of short duration, in which states they are not affected with good; these states are denoted by the evening, and by their recurrence, the angels are continually advanced to perfection, *ill.* 5962, 10,200. Generally, that the changes of state in heaven as to illustration and perception, are like the times of the day in the natural world, 5672, 5962, 6110, 8426, 9213, 10,605. That the angels are kept in the tranquillity of peace by the perception of the Lord's presence, 5963, 6325.

32. *Perception of Spirits in the other Life.* The ideas and thoughts of another are clearly perceived among spirits, for every idea is a pictured image of the man, and from a single idea it is possible to evolve and exhibit his every word, thought, and action, during the whole period of his life in the world, 1008; *seriatim*, 1383—1399, 1504—1520. There are two kinds of perceptions in the other life; the one, angelic, is a perception of what is good and true, what from the Lord, what from themselves; the other, common to all spirits (but in the highest perfection to angels), is a perception of the quality of others the instant they approach, 1383, 1384, 1388; also 104 cited above (31). The perception of the quality of others is from the influx and communication of ideas; for there is a communication of all thoughts and affections, and this by real transmission from one to another, 1388, 1390—1393; see below, 1504. All are consociated in the other life, according to such perceptions as are here described, for one instantly knows another, and agreement and consent conjoins, but the want of it disjoins, 1394, 1398 end. So exquisite are the perceptions of spirits, that the evil cannot approach the sphere of the good, but feel torment at the very threshold of heaven, 1397; nay, that myriads of evil spirits cannot endure the presence of one angel, 1271, 1398. The quality of another as to love and faith is instantly known by perception; the cause of which is the activity of the human interiors, which forms a sphere around man, and even extends to a distance, 1394, but particularly 1504. The perception of another's quality by angels and spirits, may be illustrated by a similar faculty in the world, where often the looks, the gestures, &c., discover a nature different from that assumed, 1388, 1640. The community of perception in the other life derives its origin from the Lord's will that all goods should be communicable, hence from mutual love, 1388 end; also from the more perfect state of spirits (as to the same faculties they had when they were in the body), 1389. The Author relates that he had learned much concerning this kind of perception from actual experience; by way of example, he mentions the case of a deceitful spirit whose quality he perceived, 1395; and an example

of perception from a distance, 1396; see also 1640, 4628 and following passages. Spirits who have made wisdom consist in reasonings concerning good and truth, have little perception, 1385. They who are in the conceit of self-intelligence, who lead themselves, and fancy they are wise of themselves, have no perception, 1386. Some who were learned in the world are in such denial of influx from the Lord, that they know not what perception is, and cannot be instructed, 1387. An argument with some, to convince them what innumerable things are perceived as one only by grosser spirits, 6622—6623. See further, as to some of the above points in COMMUNICATION, CONJUNCTION, SPHERE.

33. *Perception of the Angels in Man.* The angels perceive a thousand times better than the man himself whatever enters into him opposed to the truth of faith and the good of love, *br.* 228. The least movement of man's thought [*minimum cogitationis*], is as perceptible to the angels as the greatest, *br.* 228. Ordinary spirits perceive the thoughts of man better than the man himself; angelic spirits perceive the interiors of his thought; and angels the causes, and ends, of which little is known to man, 1931.

34. *The Perception of Evil Spirits in Man,* a brief illustration of what occurs with the regenerate and the unregenerate respectively, 1695. Perceptions are predicated of infesting spirits, so long as any remains of the knowledges of the church exist with them; thus, till they are altogether vastated; not so, illustration, 7680.

35. *Concerning the Imagery of Perception,* how instantaneously such things appear in spiritual light, 3342. That perception is in the things themselves thus represented, 5411. See REPRESENTATION.

36. *The Perception of Infants* is such that inanimate things appear living to them, 3702; also the passages there referred to, 2297, 2298. The functions of the thymus gland belong especially to infancy, and the spirits pertaining to that province are remarkable for their quick and unpremeditated interior perception; their perception also regards the goodness rather than the truth of things, 5172.

37. *The Perception of the Lord when he was in the World;* first, that it commenced in his boyhood, and that it progressed according to order, 1440—1443, 1446, 1616, 1785, 2000, 2137, 2144, 2145, 2171, 2249. The perception of the Lord was most perfect, far above the perception of men and angels, because from communication and internal discourse with Jehovah, 1786, 1791, 1815, 1919, 1921, 2144, 2171, 2245, 2500, 2515, 5121 end. The perception of the Lord was infinitely beyond that of all men and angels, because his love was infinitely greater, and the influx of wisdom is into love, 2500. The Lord's perception was divine and human reciprocally, for he so prepared himself that the divine was lowered nearer to his intellectual state, and his human was elevated nearer to the divine, 2137, 2161—2163, 2165 and following passages, especially 2166, 2186, 3382. The Lord's perception was from the divine according to reception in the human, 4571. Why so much is said concerning the union of the divine essence of the Lord with the human in him, and concerning his perception and thought, 2249. That his perceptions and thoughts could be foreseen and expressed in the internal sense of the Word, because from the divine, 2523, 2540, 2551, 2574. See particulars in LORD (43).

38. *Perceptibly to receive the Divine.* Man is not such from his

outward form, nor from speech, nor even from thought; but from the ability to think truth and will good; and then, when he thinks truth and wills good, to regard the divine (by intuition), and perceptibly receive the divine, 5302. See above (31), 3887; MAN (9); LORD (23, 24; especially 30, 2520, 4724); see also CONNEXION.

39. *The Perception of the Lord's Presence;* the tranquility that it brings, and the perfect confidence it inspires (in the regenerate here treated of,) that no evil can happen to them, 5963.

40. *The Grateful Perception of Peace by the Lord in heaven;* signified by an odour of rest in the sacrifices, 925. See ODOUR (6), PEACE (8).

41. *The Correspondence of Odour or Smell, and of the Organ of Smelling, to Perception,* in seriatim passages concerning the Grand Man, 4624—4633. That they who belong to the nostrils are in common perception, with a difference as to exterior and interior, 4625—4627. That perceptions, or the spheres of perception really become odours, 4626, 4628, 4748. That the perception and grateful reception of worship when from love and charity, is denoted by the fragrant odour of incense, 10,292, 10,298. See ODOUR, INCENSE.

42. *Perception and Thought from Perception, denoted by Speaking, Saying, and similar expressions,* 371, 1602, 1791, 1815, 1819, 1822, 1898, 1913, 1919, 2032, 2061, 2080, 2238, 2260, 2287, 2506, 2515, 2552, 2619, 2807, 2862, 3029, 3367, 3395, 3509, 3619, 4571, 5000, 5111, 5121, 5228, 5259, 5779, 5877, 5937, 6251, 7094, 7107, 7191, 7226, 7244, 7935, 7937, 8786, 10,234, 10,290, 10,551; 10,702. See LANGUAGE (7, 8).

43. *Perception or Apperception denoted by Hearing,* 3163, 5017, 5254, 5477, 8360, 8645, 8802. In its full sense, hearing denotes to perceive, to understand, to have faith; but this when conjoined with obedience, *br. ill.* 8361. The all of the perceptive faculty of divine truth from divine good, represented by the putting of blood upon the auricle [or little ear] of Aaron's ear, 10,061. See EAR, HEARING.

44. *Illumination, Perception, Apperception, Understanding, &c., denoted by Seeing, by Lifting up the Eyes, by Opening the Eyes, and similar expressions,* 1584, 2148, 2325, 2701, 2789, 2807, 2829, 3529, 3764, 3827, 3863, 4083, 4404—4420, 4526, 4567, 4723, 5304, 5400, 7017, 8160, 8792. The difference between sight and hearing; that sight is predicated of the intellectual part, hearing, of the will and the intellect together, 3869. See EYE.

45. *Perception denoted by Touch.* The sense of feeling denotes the inmost and the all of perception, because it is the universal, or the one common sense, to which all the senses are reducible, 322, 3528, 3559, 3562. See to FEEL.

46. *The Affection of Wisdom and Perception denoted by the Taste,* 4793. See LANGUAGE (1), TASTE.

47. *Perception denoted by expressions which imply Motion, Procedure, &c.* To come, to come near, and similar expressions, denote perception; because perception is from influx, 2513, 3572, 3574. To go and meet another, to go up or come down from the mountains, to enter in, and similar expressions frequently precede speaking, or saying, because influx is the cause of perception and of thought from perception, 7016, 7020, 7025, 7056, 7058, 7306—7308, 7435—7440, 7497

—7499, 7538, 7539, 7549—7551, 7631, 7637—7640, 7650, 8760, 8781—8782, 8792—8793, 8840—8844, 10,551, 10,605, 10,611, 10,689—10,690, 10,702. To arise, especially to arise in the morning, denotes elevation of state; the nearer presence of the Lord; illustration in spiritual and celestial things, 2401, 2785, 2912, 2927, 3171, 3458, 3723, 4103, 4881, 6010, 9387. To be elevated towards interiors, is to emerge into celestial light, to think interiorly; thus, influx and illustration from the Lord, or life from him received in the external man, 4881, 6007, 6183, 6210, 6262, 6309, 6315, 6954, 9227. The heave-offering, or elevation of part of the sacrifice (Ex. xxix. 27), represented the divine celestial, or divine good perceived in heaven and the church; the wave-offering (*ib.*), the divine spiritual, of which acknowledgment, not perception, is predicated, 10,093 and preceding numbers.

48. *That Perception is signified by Trees* (the trees of Paradise understood), but only when the celestial man is treated of, *br.* 103; further *ill.* 1443, 1616, 2163. Trees in general denote perceptions relative to the celestial church, but knowledges [*cognitiones*] relative to the spiritual church, 2722 end, 2972, 4013; compare 2682. Abstractly, the various species of trees denote goods and truths interior and exterior, because goods and truths are the subjects of perception and knowledges, 4013; for particulars, see TREE.

49. *Apperception as distinguished from Perception*, is predicated of the natural man, but it is from the rational, 3525, 3549, cited above (13). Apperception is described in three kinds, or degrees, viz., from the sensual or exterior natural, from the interior natural, and from the rational, 5141. The cause of apperception is influx, the operation of which is described from the author's experience, 6200.

PEEL, *to* [*decorticare*], denotes the removal of exteriors, in order that the interiors may become manifest, 4015.

PERDITION, is spoken of from appearances as an act of the Lord, but it always signifies to perish by reason of evil, 2395, 2397, 2402, 7643. The devastation of evil or perdition comes by influx from hell, 7879, 7929. See DAMNATION.

PEREGRINATION. See *to* JOURNEY.

PEREZ. See PHAREZ.

PERFECTION. Men possess all their faculties in much greater perfection in the other life, *ill.* by the more copious thought and speech of spirits, &c., 1524, 1642. The state of man, even when he becomes an angel, never can be perfected, but is one of continually advancing perfection; accordingly, regeneration is progressive, not instantaneous, 675, 3200, 4803. The regenerate state is advanced as the new voluntary part is perfected, by the implantation of truth, 9296; further *ill.* 9568. The perfection of perception consists in seeing distinctly particulars, and the singulars of particulars, 502, 597. Perfection increases with the numbers associated in unanimity, or with the more perfect correspondence, 3629. Interiors are more perfect than exteriors, because nearer to the divine, 5146, 9666. That the number *three*, denotes what is perfect, or complete from beginning to end, *ill.* 9825, 9866. See NUMBERS (p. 797).

PERFECT MAN. The Lord alone is perfect man, *ill.* 1414, 4803. Man is called whole and perfect when good is all and all with him, *ill.* 9568.

PERFIDY. To act perfidiously (*transl.* deceitfully, Ex. xxi. 8), denotes against divine order, or against truth and good in heaven, *sh.* 8999; compare 8998 end.

PERFORATE, or BORE THROUGH. See EAR.

PERFORATED, understood of basket work (Gen. xl. 16), denotes without terminations or distinct planes; hence, the dissipation or misdirection of influx, 5145.

PERICARDIUM. Description of the spirits whose influx is into the diseases of the pericardium, the pleura, and other parts of the chest, 5188.

PERIOD. See AGE.

PERIOSTEUM. An adulterous spirit described, whose presence occasioned pain in the periosteum of several parts, 5714.

PERIPHERY or CIRCUMFERENCE. See MIDDLE.

PERISH or DIE, *to*, is predicated of damnation, or the state in hell, 7655.

PERITONÆUM. Description of the spirits who correspond to the peritonæum, and how they defend themselves from the renal spirits, 5378. The appearance presented when they defend themselves from the spirits of the colon, 5379.

PERIZZITE [*perisita*]. The Canaanite denotes evil, Perizzite the false, or persuasions of the false, 1573, 1574, 1867. So long as any remains of the ancient church existed with them, the Canaanite denotes the church as to good; the Perizzite as to truth; afterwards when they became idolatrous, the Canaanite denotes evil, Perizzite the false, as above, 4517. Canaanites and Amorites, denote evil in two kinds; the one originating in the love of self and the world, the other in false religion; in like manner, Hittites and Perizzites denote falses in two kinds; the one originating from those evil loves, the other from doctrine or religion, 6859. See citations 10,638; and NATIONS (6).

PERMANENCE, that it is predicated of state, when truths become of the life, and was represented by the three great festivals observed every year, 9286. That truths are not permanent unless received with delight, 3502. See CONFIRMATION.

PERMISSION. See PROVIDENCE.

PERPETUAL. That is said to be perpetually in remembrance which prevails universally in the mind, 8885, 8888. See SABBATH (17). Perpetually, or for ever (meaning, in the literal sense, to the end of one's life), denotes the state after death, thus, eternity, 8991. See ETERNAL.

PERPLEXED [*perplexum*]. See ENTWISTING.

PERSECUTIONS (Mark x. 30, and other passages), denote temptations, *ill.* 4843, 9048; passages cited concerning afflictions, 1844—1846. See AFFLICTIONS.

PERSEVERE, *to*, or endure to the end, is not to be seduced, or succumb in temptations; hence, it denotes the salvation of those who are in charity, 3488.

PERSON. The idea of person, whenever it occurs in the external sense of the Word, is changed into the idea of thing in the internal sense; thus, into something of truth and good, 5225, 5287, 5434; see also 5253, 10,133 cited below. The angels always think abstractly from persons, and remain in the idea of the substantial things; this, because

the idea is fixed and limited when determined to person; also because the idea of person in the other life excites those who are thought of, and even disturbs the societies in which they are, 8343; then in order 6040 end, 8985, 9007. The names of persons and places mentioned in the Word do not enter heaven, but the things signified by them; passages cited 10,282. Such persons as Shem, Ham, Japhet, and others named in that portion of the Word, never really existed, but the history is significative, 1140, 1238. Persons named in the Word signify divine things in the sense which treats of the Lord, and things relative in man according to the subject treated of, 3979. Several persons named in connexion in the Word, denote various things in one person, 5095. Three things must be rejected in order to elicit the internal sense from the letter of the Word, namely, the idea of time, the idea of space, and the idea of person, 5253, 10,133. See LANGUAGE (6), ABSTRACTION, Word.

PERSUASION. See PRINCIPLE.

PERTURBATION OF MIND, that it is caused by spirits, whose character is *dr.* described, 5716. See CROWD, PHANTASY.

PERVERT, *to*, in the spiritual sense is to turn truth into the false, and good into evil, 9252. With those who are in natural light not spiritual, truths and the affections of truth cannot be elevated, but are either suffocated, or rejected or perverted, *ill.* 4104; after which read 4214, 9265—9267.

PETER [*Petrus*]. Peter, James and John, denote faith, charity and the good of charity; preface before 2135, and before 2760; compare 3869 cited in TRIBES. The keys given to Peter, denote the faith of charity, which is from the Lord alone, and by which heaven is opened to those who love the Lord and the neighbour, preface before 2760; 3750, 3769, 4738 end. Peter denying the Lord three times in the night when he was taken, denotes the state of the church in the last time when faith is taught, but the Lord rejected from the heart, 6000; or, when faith without charity rejects the Lord, 6073 end; passages cited 10,134. The words of the Lord to Peter, When thou wast a boy thou girdedst thy loins and walkedst whither thou wouldst, but when thou shalt be old thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thy loins and lead thee whither thou wouldst not (John xxi. 18), denotes the faith of the church in its beginning and in its end, *ill.* and passages cited 9212; the same passage further explained, including the command addressed to Peter, Feed my sheep, and the reference to John who lay upon the Lord's breast, 10,087. That Peter is a simple spirit, and has no more power than any other, 3750.

PETULANTES, a class of vagabond spirits, so called on account of their impertinent curiosity, 5180.

PHANTASY [*phantasia*]. 1. Phantasies are ascribed to the understanding when not occupied with truths; cupidities, to the will when not occupied with goods, 568. Fantasy takes the place of perception, and appears like it, when all good and truth are devastated, 7680. The antediluvians were in the perception of good and truth, which was lost when they immersed the doctrinals of faith in their lusts; in place of perception also, there then succeeded a dire persuasion, or a most obstinate and deadly phantasy, *sh.* 585; its character further *ill.* 806; and the experience of the author, 1270, 1512. Phantasies are from

crowds of evil spirits, whose influx is like an inundation; such phantasies also are dissipated by companies of good spirits, whose influx is denoted by the east wind, *ill.* and *sh.* 842. Phantasies which are indulged in the life of the body, are turned into others corresponding to them in the other life; some examples given, 954, 1110, 1270, 1510—1512. A spirit described sitting at a mill and grinding, small looking-glasses by him; such are they who suppose all things to be phantasies, not real, 1510, 4335. Spirits, by phantasy, induce visions of things which appear as if they were real; especially in shade, or moonlight, 1967; read also 2385, 3224, 6400. The infernals are continually surrounded by phantasies, and they cruelly torment each other by means of them, 1969. Phantasies are believed to be truths by those in whom the interior mind is not opened to heaven, their phantasies also, are mixed up with filthy and obscene objects, 3224. Evil spirits are hardly anything but phantasies and cupidities, 1969. The sensitive perception of spirits is of two distinct kinds, real in heaven, and not real in hell, where all is of phantasy because opposed to the divine, *ill.* 4623. Evil spirits, from the phantasy in which they are, appear like men, but in the light of heaven like monsters; this, because evil is against order, thus against the human form, 4839 end. Evil spirits by phantasy form magical rods, and seem to exercise miraculous power; a shoulder is also sometimes represented by them from phantasy, as a sign of power, 4936, 4937. The arts by which truths are made to appear as fables, and fables as truths, correspond to the phantasies of evil spirits, which are a kind of sorcery, 7297. By the phantasy of evil spirits foul things are made to appear fair, and fair foul, 7297. The almost heavenly beauty of the spirits called sirens, and the fair scenes around them are all the effects of phantasy, and they are instantly dissipated by light from heaven, which discovers their filthy interiors, 10,286. Illustrated by these phenomena, what it is to imitate divine things by study and art, 10,284, 10,286. That phantasies concerning spiritual things are from sensuous, and that such phantasies are described in Isaiah (xxii. 1—5) by the valley of vision, 4715; read also 5125, 6400. As to the persuasions from which phantasies arise, see PRINCIPLE.

2. *Spheres of Phantasies*, in the other life, appear like clouds; a misty or cloudy rock described, where the antediluvians are, 1512; read also 1510. As to those who are imposed on by the phantasies induced by evil spirits, 1967, 1969, 10,286, cited above. See MAGIC.

3. *The Phantasies and the Cupidities of the Jews*, briefly described; also from experience in the other life, 4293.

PHARAOH. 1. *Signification*. In a good sense, Pharaoh and Egypt both alike denote science, 1482, 4789; see below, 6015, &c. In the sense which treats of the Lord, Pharaoh denotes the science of knowledges from the Word, thus, scientifics understood as the vessels of celestial and spiritual things; in respect to other men, it denotes science in general, 1462, 1487, 1491, 4789, 4964—4967; see below 6236. Egypt (and consequently Pharaoh), denotes the natural mind, because science; when regeneration is treated of, the interior natural, or the natural man renewed, 4967, 4973, 5079, 5080, 5094, 5095, 5118, 5147, 5160, 5336, 5799, 5882, 6511. Pharaoh denotes the natural man, in general, or as a whole, because, in the case of the rege-

nerate, the interior and exterior natural make one by correspondence, 5160, 5192, 5875. Pharaoh, as king of Egypt, denotes science in general, and also the natural mind in general, because truths and the vessels containing truths make one, 5882, 6147 and citations. Strictly, Pharaoh denotes the natural mind, not as to truths, but as to scientifics into which, as vessels, truths are to be initiated and insinuated, 6236. Pharaoh, therefore, denotes the scientifics of the church, or the natural mind in which they are; but in the opposite sense, scientifics separated, and opposed to the truths of the church, 6015, 6042, 6092, 6145, 6511, 6651, 6673, 6679, 6681, 6683, 7090. In general (continuing the opposite sense), Pharaoh and his people denote falses, and the persons themselves who are in falses and from evil infest others with them; such are all who have belonged to the church in the world, but have remained in faith alone and lived an evil life, 6867, 7097, 7107, 7110, 7126, 7142, 7161, 7187, 7280, 7317, 7429, 7498, 7502, 7506, 7766, 7926, 8049, 8132, 8138, 8146, 8148, 8165, 8275, 8364, 8528. Pharaoh without his people, called king of Egypt, denotes those who infest by the absolute false, because king in the genuine sense is truth, 6651, 7220, 7228. Pharaoh and his servants, or his people, understood distinctly, denote the natural mind, and all things of the natural mind from which man thinks and concludes, 7331, 7355, 7396, 7562, 7563, 7565. Pharaoh and his people, or Pharaoh and his servants, denote all falses in general and every false principle in particular; or all and each one of the persons themselves who are in falses, 8143, 8147. The servants of Pharaoh denote infesting spirits of the inferior kind, 7652; see also 7396. When the last of the plagues is treated of, and the Israelites are about to be delivered, Pharaoh denotes those who are damned, 7766 end. See EGYPT (2), 5275; and concerning the hell denoted by the Red Sea; EGYPT (7); MOSES (15); see also the summary cited below (4).

2. *Abraham and Pharaoh.* Sarah going into Egypt with Abram, and she passing for his sister (Gen. xii. 10—13), denotes instruction in the science of the Word, and celestial truth first appearing to the natural man as intellectual truth, 1402, 1461—1477, 1495. The woman seen by the princes of Pharaoh, and commended to Pharaoh, and taken to the house of Pharaoh (ver. 15), denotes the influx of celestial truth into scientifics, the mind captivated by it, 1482—1484. Pharaoh said to entreat Abram well for her sake, and he had flock and herd, and he-asses and men-servants, and she-asses and maid-servants, and camels (ver. 16), denotes the multiplication of scientifics, and all that is serviceable to scientifics because of the desire for truth, 1484½—1486. Pharaoh and his house meanwhile smitten with great plagues because of the word of Sarai, Abram's wife (ver. 17), denotes the destruction of such scientifics as are not serviceable to the internal man, 1487—1489. Pharaoh said to call Abram, and the words he addressed to him (ver. 18, 19), denotes the awakened attention, or animadvertence, which comes by science, and which teaches that truth is really celestial, 1492—1497. The command of Pharaoh to his men, who then sent away Abram and his wife, and all that he had (ver. 20), denotes the state when scientifics are relinquished, and celestial things, truths and goods, make one, 1498—1502; the whole in a summary, 1495.

3. *Joseph and Pharaoh.* Joseph sold into Egypt by the Midian-

ites (Gen. xxxvii. 36), denotes the state in which divine truth is alienated, or referred to scientifics, by those who are in the truth of simple good, 4788. Sold to Potiphar the chamberlain of Pharaoh (ver. 36 and chap. xxxix. 1), denotes its reception in the interiors of scientifics, 4789, 4962, 4965. Pharaoh's anger against the chief of the butlers and the chief of the bakers (chap. xl. 2), denotes the commencement of a new state in the natural man, his aversion for the sensual things of the body, both intellectual and voluntary, 5073—5081. Joseph ministering to them in prison, and interpreting their dreams (ver. 4, 12, 18), denotes instruction as to these things, and the influx of perception into the natural man, 5088, 5121, 5142, 5150, 5168. The third day after, called the birth-day of Pharaoh, when he made a feast to all his servants (ver. 20), denotes the completion of the state when the natural man is regenerated, 5123, 5159—5161. The prince of the butlers restored to his office, and said to give the cup into Pharaoh's hand (ver. 21), denotes the sensual things of the intellectual part received and rendered subordinate to the interior natural, 5125, 5126, 5165, 5166, 5241. The chief of the bakers, at the same time, said to be hanged (ver. 22), denotes the sensual things of the voluntary part rejected and damned, 5156, 5157, 5167, 5242. Pharaoh, after these events, at the end of two years of days, said to dream, and in his dream to stand by a river (chap. xli. 1), denotes the foresight of the natural man after the state of conjunction (namely of sensual things exterior and interior), that it extends from interiors to ultimates, 5193—5196. Seven kine ascending out of the river, fair in appearance and fat fleshed, and seen to feed (ver. 2), denotes the truths of the natural man, characterised by faith and charity, and instruction therein, 5197, 5201. Seven other kine, evil in appearance and lean in flesh, said to stand by the first seven on the brink of the river, and to devour them (ver. 3, 4), denotes the falses which appear with truths in the extreme natural, and truths apparently exterminated by them, 5202—5207. Pharaoh now said to awake, and then to sleep and dream a second time (ver. 4, 5), denotes the state of illustration when truths are apparently exterminated but really drawn into interiors, and presently a state of obscurity, 5208—5211. Seven ears of corn now seen to come up on one stalk, fat and good (ver. 5), denotes the scientifics of the church conjoined in their origin, and receptive of faith and charity, 5212—5213. Seven thin ears, blasted with the east wind, said to spring up after them, and to absorb the fat and full ears (ver. 6, 7), denotes useless scientifics, consumed with cupidities, exterminating the good, 5214—5217. Pharaoh said to awake again, and his spirit troubled in the morning (ver. 7, 8), denotes a state of illustration, and disturbance of the interior affection and thought, 5220—5222. The magicians and the wise men consulted by Pharaoh concerning his dreams, and no one able to interpret them to Pharaoh (ver. 8), denotes the reference to interior and exterior scientifics, and no knowledge thereof concerning the event, 5223—5225. The chief of the butlers now speaking with Pharaoh concerning Joseph (ver. 9), denotes thought reflected from the sensual part subject to the intellectual, and hence perception concerning the celestial-spiritual, 5227, 5228. Pharaoh sending, and calling Joseph (ver. 14), denotes the new state when the natural man is in the affection of receiving the celestial-spiritual, 5244, 5245. Joseph drawn hastily out of the pit, and shaved,

and his vestments changed, and he came to Pharaoh (ver. 14), denotes the rejection of whatever impedes influx, the mutation of state as to those things which are of the exterior and interior natural respectively and finally, communication, 5246—5249. Pharaoh now said to speak to Joseph (ver. 15, 17, 39, 41, 44), and Joseph to Pharaoh (ver. 16, 25), denotes the perception and thought of the celestial-spiritual out of the natural, and, conversely, of the natural from the celestial-spiritual, 5251, 5255, 5259, 5262, 5308, 5315, 5325. The dreams of Pharaoh called one dream by Joseph (ver. 25), and a dream twice reiterated (ver. 32), denotes their reference to the interior and exterior natural respectively, which act as one mind by conjunction, 5263, 5282. The dreams given that Pharaoh might see what God intended towards him (ver. 25, 28), denotes that apperception is given to the natural man, 5264, 5274. Pharaoh to look out a man intelligent and wise, and place him over the land of Egypt (ver. 33), denotes the result of such apperception as to inflowing truth by which all things in the natural mind are now to be ordered, 5286—5288. Pharaoh also to appoint officers over the land, and take up a fifth part of the land in the seven plenteous years (ver. 34), denotes the common principle under which all arrangement must take place, and truths and goods (understood as *remains*), to be stored up, 5290—5292. Corn, by this means, said to be laid up under the hand of Pharaoh, and food in the cities (ver. 35), denotes the good of truth in the power of the natural man, in the interiors of the natural mind, 5295—5297. The intelligence and wisdom of Joseph acknowledged by Pharaoh, and his advancement over all in the kingdom (ver. 37—41, 45), denotes the perception of the natural man that truth and good can only be derived from the celestial-spiritual, and hence, submission thereto, 5306, 5307, 5310—5312, 5316, 5324, 5329, 5333, 5338. The words of Pharaoh, "Only in the throne will I be greater than thou," (ver. 40), denotes the appearance that such order and authority are from the natural, because from the celestial-spiritual by the natural, 5313. Pharaoh said to take his ring from off his hand, and to put it upon the hand of Joseph (ver. 42), denotes the abdication of power by the natural, and confirmation in power of the celestial-spiritual, 5317—5318. Vestures of fine linen given to him, and a chain of gold put upon his neck (ver. 42), denotes the external state of the celestial-spiritual resplendent from divine truths, and the conjunction of the interiors with exteriors by good, 5319—5320. His riding in the second chariot of Pharaoh, and the people commanded to bow the knee before him (ver. 43), denotes the doctrine of good and truth in which the celestial-spiritual is acknowledged and adored, 5321—5323. Joseph now said to be a son of thirty years when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt (ver. 46), denotes the fulness of remains necessary for the presence of the celestial-spiritual in the natural, 5335—5336. Said to go out from before Pharaoh, and to pass through all the land of Egypt (ver. 46), denotes the procedure of the celestial-spiritual through all the natural, reducing all to order and submission, 5337—5338. The Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh mentioned again when Joseph discovered himself to his brethren (chap. xlv. 2), denotes the ultimates, which are scientifics, and the whole natural mind affected by the manifestation of love when the good of the internal is conjoined with the truths of faith in the external, 5874—5875. God hath made me a father to Pharaoh,

lord of all his house, and master [*dominor*], of all the land of Egypt, said by Joseph (ver. 8), denotes the state of the natural mind, and all therein, now formed by the influx of good, 5902—5904. The report that Joseph's brethren were come, said to be heard in the house of Pharaoh (ver. 16), denotes the conjunction that takes place between the truths of the church and the celestial internal man, causing that such influx fills the whole natural mind, 5933. Their coming said to be good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants (ver. 16), denotes the joy that is now diffused through the natural man, even to his lowest scientifics, 5935—5936. Pharaoh said to Joseph, Say unto your brethren, &c. (in reference to the settlement of Jacob and his family in Egypt, ver. 17), denotes the perception of the natural man from the celestial internal concerning the truths of the church which are now to possess the scientific mind, 5937, 5938 and following numbers. The wagons of Pharaoh conveying Jacob, and the infants, and the women (his sons' wives), into Egypt (chap. xlv. 5), denotes doctrinals from the scientifics of the church, now occupied with truth, and all things of innocence and charity, 6012—6015. The wagons previously said to be given by Joseph at the command of Pharaoh (chap. xlv. 21), denotes the origin of such doctrinals from the internal man, or internal good, according to the pleasure of the external man in them, 5952. Pharaoh told by Joseph concerning the arrival of his father and brethren, their flocks and their herds, that they came from Canaan and were in the land of Goshen (chap. xlvii. 1), denotes perception in the natural from the presence of the celestial internal, that now spiritual good, and all the goods and truths of the church are in the natural mind, in the midst of its scientifics, 6062—6068. Five men, from among his brothers, taken by Joseph and stood before Pharaoh (ver. 2), denotes the insinuation of the truths of the church, in some measure, into scientifics, 6070—6071. Pharaoh's inquiry concerning their works (occupation), and their reply, We are shepherds, &c. (ver. 3), denotes perception concerning the uses of such truths, and the conclusion that they lead to good, 6073—6074. Pharaoh's name mentioned a second time in their reply, To sojourn in the land we are come, &c. (ver. 4), denotes the continuation of such perception, now as to life in scientifics, 6076—6077. Pharaoh now offering to Joseph the best of the land for the use of his father and his brethren (ver. 5, 6), denotes the state of the natural mind under the auspice of the celestial internal, to which spiritual good and the truths of the church are elevated out of the natural, 6081—6085. Jacob brought to Pharaoh by Joseph and stood before him and said to bless him (ver. 7, 10), denotes the insinuation of common or general truth (as distinguished from particulars) into the scientific mind, 6089—6091, 6099. Jacob afterwards said to go out from before Pharaoh (ver. 10), denotes apparent separation between the periods of insinuation and conjunction, 6100. The silver of the Egyptians, and all their possessions, and the people themselves, and their land, all become Pharaoh's, in exchange for food (ver. 14, 17—20, 23), denotes that all applicable scientific truth, all the goods of truth, and all that is receptive of such good and truth, thus, the whole scientific mind becomes subject to the natural under the auspice of the celestial internal, 6112, 6115, 6119, 6121—6128, 6135—6138, 6143, 6145. Pharaoh not allowed to buy the land of the priests, but said

to give them an appointed portion of food for their sustenance (ver. 22, 26), denotes that the original faculty receptive of good and truth is not in the power of the natural man, but exists by immediate influx from the internal, according to the arrangement and submission of all besides in the external, 6148—6151, 6167. A fifth part of all the land or its produce when it was again sown by the people, to be Pharaoh's (ver. 24, 26), denotes the storing up of all remains of good and truth in the interior natural, under the auspice of the celestial internal, as the means of future salvation, or regeneration, 6156, 6164—6166. The part of Pharaoh, and his servants, and the elders of his house, and the elders of Egypt, in the solemnities of Jacob's funeral (chap. l. 1—13), denotes the ascent and co-operation of the natural mind, and all therein that agrees with good and truth, in the resuscitation of the church, 6497, 6509, 6511, 6517, 6519, 6523, 6535, 6554.

4. *Pharaoh and the Israelites* (commencing Exod. i.). First, the restored church is treated of when good is primary, and it is fructified by the multiplication of truths; afterwards, when those truths are infested by evils and falses in the natural man, 6634, 6635. For particulars, see EGYPT (6), MOSES (11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16), MIRACLE (7), NUMBERS (12) p. 816.

5. *Passages concerning Pharaoh in the Prophecies*, generally, that Pharaoh denotes those who have faith in scientifics, not in the Word (Is. xix. 11; xxx. 2, 3; Jer. xlv. 25; xlvii. 1—3; Ezek. xxix. 2—4; xxxii. 2, 3, 7, 8), 6015.

PHAREZ AND ZARAH, the sons of Tamar, denote the strife whether truth or good is prior in the church, 3325; thus, the manner in which truth and good or faith and charity are produced in that state of the church, 4918. See MARRIAGE (36).

PHICOL, the chief captain of Abimelech's army, denotes those who are in doctrinals, and are indifferent with regard to charity, 3447. See ABIMELECH.

PHILAUTIA (from the Greek), used to denote the love of one's own selfhood, or the proprium, 1326.

PHILISTIA. See below (*Philistines*), 9340, &c.

PHILISTINES [*Philistæi*]. 1. *Their signification in various senses*. Pelisthim, or Philistim, according to the Book of Genesis, belongs to the same family as Mizraim, 1197, cited in Egypt (1); but especially 1198. The Philistines are generally meant where the uncircumcised or foreskinned are mentioned in the Word, 4462 end. In the ancient church, all those were called Philistines who talked much of faith and salvation by faith, but had little of its life; for which reason, they were also especially called the uncircumcised, that is, devoid of charity, 1197; see below, 3412. In consequence of this character, the Philistines denote all those who make the knowledges of faith consist in things of the memory; abstractly, the knowledges themselves, or the science of such knowledges, understood as distinct from the science of natural things, 1197, 1198, *br.* 2726, 3365, 3410. The Philistines denote those who are in the science of knowledges only, not in the life, and who have rejected the doctrinals of charity and acknowledged the doctrinals of faith; all such, because they are in the loves of self and of gain, are called the uncircumcised, 3412, 3413. The Philistines denote those who are in the science of knowledges, by which is meant the doctrinals of faith; and not the truths of knowledges or of doctrinals,

which are all of the life, 3420. In a good sense, the Philistines denote those who are in the doctrinals of faith, and as to life in the good of truth; because they make faith the essential, and the good they do is from the doctrinals of faith, 3459, 3463; see below 9340. In brief, the Philistines denote those who are in doctrinals of faith, and not in a life according to them, 4855, 5897. In words to the same effect, the Philistines denote those who are in faith alone; thus, who are in truth not from good; also, that the same thing in different periods is denoted by Cain, by Ham, by Reuben, by Simeon and Levi, by Tyre and Sidon, cities of the Philistines, and lastly by Peter when he thrice denied the Lord, 8093. The Philistines denote those who believe in salvation by faith alone separate from good; their errors of doctrine *ill.*, also their quality as manifested in the other life, 8313. In a good sense the Philistines, and the Sea of the Philistines, denote the interior truths of faith; Tyre and Sidon, which were situated on that sea, in the border of Philistia, knowledges of good and truth; the land of Philistia, the science of the interior truths of faith; and all Canaan, of which it formed a part, the Lord's kingdom, *ill.* and *sh.* 9340. The proper signification of Philistia and the Philistines was derived from the ancient representative church existing there; hence, like all the nations of Canaan, they first represented the goods and truths of the church, afterwards its evils and falses, because the church was perverted and destroyed among them, 9340.

2. *The Philistines in the other Life* (understood in a good sense, to mean those who are in the good of faith or of truth,) are separated from those who are in the good of charity; this because their good is not communicative, so that they are not in heaven, but at its threshold, 3459 end. The habitation of the evil Philistines, who oppose themselves to the good of faith or charity, is in hell, in a plane under the soles of the feet, but in front, to the right; here they dwell in a sort of city, at the present day, in great numbers, 8096. The situation of the hell of the Philistines relative to the hell represented by the Red Sea [*Mare Suph*] fully described, 8099; see also 8137 cited in EGYPT (7). How they infest the well-disposed, 8096; and were therefore cast into hell at the Lord's Advent, 8311.

3. *Tyre and Sidon, cities of the Philistines*, denote those who possess celestial and spiritual riches, which are knowledges, 1156, 4453, 10,199, 10,227. Abstractly, Tyre and Sidon denote such knowledges themselves; Tyre, the interior; Sidon, exterior, *sh.* 1201. Sidon called the first-born of Canaan (Gen. x. 15), denotes exterior knowledges which occupy the place of faith, when the internal of the church is wanting; hence it is named in connection with Egypt, *br.* 1199, *sh.* 1201, 1202. Sidon is called the border of Israel, because it denotes exterior knowledges, 1201 end. Zidon in the way to Gerar, and as far as Assam (*Gaza*), named as the border of the Canaanites (ver. 19), denotes, as above, exterior knowledges, the extension of which among those who were in external worship without internal is here treated of, 1207—1211. Zidon named as the border of Zebulon (chap. xlix. 13), denotes the extension of the heavenly marriage of good and truth to knowledges of good and truth, 6386. By Tyre (Ezec. xxvii. 8) is meant the ancient church as to knowledges of good and truth, 4453, 5319; see citations above (1) 9340. Tyre denotes the church as to

knowledges of good and truth; the merchants of Tyre (*ib.* ver. 22), those who have such knowledges and communicate them, 10,199. The daughter of Tyre (Ps. xlv. 12), denotes the affection of truth; king (ver. 13), the truth itself, 10,227. In the opposite sense, the Prince of Tyre, or Tyrus (Ezec. xxviii.), denotes those who are in principles of the false, 4728. Hence, the gain of whoredom, and fornication or whoredom with all the kingdoms of the earth imputed to her (Isa. xxiii. 17), 2466. See HELL, NATIONS (5).

4. *Gerar in Philistia and Abimelech the King of Gerar*, denote faith and the truth of faith, 2504, 3365. Gerar, named in the border of the Canaanites (Gen. x. 19), denotes what is revealed concerning faith; in general, faith itself, 1209—1211. Abimelech, King of Gerar, denotes faith as received in the rational mind; thus, all who are in the doctrine of faith, who regard spiritual truths, or the rational form of truths, in knowledges, 2504, 2505, 2509, 2510, 3365, 3391, 3392, 3447. In the supreme sense, Abimelech denotes the Lord himself as received in doctrine, 3393. As to the valley of Gerar, the men of Gerar, and historical passages concerning it, see below (5).

5. *Abraham in the Land of the Philistines*, denotes the instruction of the Lord in doctrinals of charity and faith; as his sojourn in Egypt signified instruction in scientifics, 2496. Abraham said to journey towards the land of the South (Gen. xx. 1), denotes progression in the goods and truths of faith, 2500. And he dwelt between Kadesh and Shur (*ib.*), denotes his specific state characterised by the affection of truth interior and exterior, 2502—2503. And he sojourned in Gerar (*ib.*), denotes instruction in the spiritual things of faith, 2504. Said to address Sarah his wife by the name of sister (ver. 2), denotes that spiritual truth is first thought of as rational truth, or from the rational mind, 2506—2508. Abimelech King of Gerar, then said to send and to take Sarah (regarded by him as the sister and not the wife of Abraham, ver. 2), denotes the first thought of the Lord concerning the doctrine of faith, that the rational mind should be consulted, 2509—2511. God said to come to Abimelech in a dream by night, and say to him (ver. 3), denotes perception concerning the doctrine of faith, but as yet obscure, and thought from perception, 2513—2515. Behold thou shalt die because of the woman, for she is married to a husband (*quod illa maritata marito*, ver. 3), and if thou restore her not thou shalt die (ver. 7), denotes that the doctrine of faith must become naught if the rational is consulted, for that it is really spiritual truth, which also is one with good, 2516—2517, 2537—2538. But Abimelech had not come near to her (ver. 4), and, Therefore, I suffered thee not to touch her (ver. 6), denotes that the doctrine of faith (though first thought of otherwise,) derived nothing from consulting the rational, 2519, 2531. And Abimelech said, Lord, wilt thou slay also a just nation (ver. 4), denotes the providential reason why the doctrine of faith should appear such as it was first regarded, lest good and truth should perish together, 2520. He said unto me, "she is my sister;" and she herself said, "he is my brother" (ver. 5), denotes that the Lord had so thought, and the rational mind itself had so dictated, 2523—2524. Abimelech said to have acted with rectitude of heart, and purity of hands (verses 5, 6), denotes that such thought with the Lord was from innocence, and from the affection of truth, 2525—2526, 2529. Abime-

lech to restore Sarah to the man (Abraham) who is here called a prophet (ver. 7), denotes that the spiritual truth of doctrine is to be yielded up undefiled by the rational mind, as the Word teaches, 2533—2534. The promise that Abraham should then pray for him, and he should live (ver. 7), denotes that revelation is then given by influx into the perception and thought, and thus there is life from the Lord in the doctrine of faith, 2535—2536. Abimelech said to rise up early in the morning, and his expostulation with Abraham (verses 8—10), denotes a state of clear perception, and the light of confirmation from celestial good, hence a process of reconsideration and conviction [*redargutio*], 2540, 2546. Abimelech afterwards said to take flock and herd, and men-servants and maid-servants, which he gave to Abraham and restored to him Sarah his wife (ver. 14), denotes that now the doctrine of faith is filled full with rational and natural goods, and with rational and natural truths because it is ascribed to the Lord, 2565—2569. The words of Abimelech, "Behold my land is before thee, dwell thou where it is good in thine eyes" (ver. 15), denotes the perception of the Lord concerning the doctrine of love and charity thus understood, and his presence wherever good is, 2571—2572. And to Sarah he said, "Behold, I have given a thousand of silver to thy brother" (ver. 16), denotes perception from spiritual truth and the infinite abundance of rational truth adjoined to good, 2575. The same called a covering of the eyes, &c., whereby Sarah was vindicated (ver. 16), denotes that rational truths are as the vailings or clothing of spiritual truths, so that no fault or hurt is predicable, 2576—2578. So Abraham prayed to God, and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his handmaids, and they bare (children, ver. 17), denotes revelation, and, concurrent with it, the wholeness of doctrine as to good, and as to truth, and as to the affections of doctrinals; hence fertility, 2580—2584. For Jehovah had closed up every womb of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah, Abraham's wife (ver. 18), denotes that good could not produce itself through the rational mind if the conjunction here treated of had taken place, 2586—2588. A covenant afterwards made between Abraham and Abimelech (the story of Hagar and Ishmael intervening, chap. xxi.), denotes that divine doctrine is nevertheless invested with appearances taken from human thought and affection, for the sake of the spiritual church, 2719. Summary of the process (its fuller elucidation being reserved for the explanation of the similar covenant entered into between Isaac and Abimelech), 2720; the reason stated 2719 end.

6. *Isaac in the Land of the Philistines*. The occurrences between Isaac and Abimelech (chap. xxvi.), which resemble those between Abraham and Abimelech, have reference in the internal sense to appearances of truth taken from the rational mind, which serve as the investiture of divine truth, or doctrine, 2719 end, 3362. The relation that Isaac went to Abimelech king of the Philistines, to Gerar, because of a grievous famine (ver. 6), denotes the divine rational, admitting doctrinals of faith, or appearances of truth to be adjoined, because of the defect of knowledges of faith, 3365, 3384. The command that he should not descend into Egypt, but should sojourn in Gerar (ver. 2), denotes elevation above scientifics to human rational truths, otherwise called appearances of truth, and instruction therein, 3368—3369, 3384. The men of the place said to ask Isaac concerning his woman, and he

said, "She is my sister" (ver. 7), denotes the inquiries which the spiritual make into divine truth, and the appearance that it is human rational, 3385—3386. He feared to say, "She is my woman," lest they should slay him for the sake of Rebecca (ver. 7), denotes that divine truths cannot be opened to the spiritual (who have not perception) and are therefore presented under appearances, to the end that divine good may be received, 3387. A long time said to elapse, and then, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out through a window (ver. 8), denotes a state of reception, and thus of internal sight here predicated in regard to rational truths, 3390—3391. Isaac seen by him sporting with Rebecca (ver. 8), denotes that divine good is now seen in divine truth, 3392. The words of Abimelech to Isaac here-upon, "Behold she is thy woman, and how sayest thou she is my sister" (ver. 9), denotes the present perception of the spiritual that it is divine truth in the doctrine of faith, and the difficulty they have in conceiving that if it is divine it can be rational; or if rational that it can be divine, 3394. The reason assigned for his reproof, "One of the people might lightly have lain with thy woman" (ver. 10), denotes that thus divine truth might be adulterated and profaned, 3398. Abimelech therefore now said to command all his people, and to decree that any one touching Isaac (here called the man,) and his woman, should die (ver. 11), denotes that to those who are in the doctrine of faith only (otherwise called the spiritual,) divine truth and good cannot be opened on peril of eternal damnation, 3402. For the remaining particulars, see ISAAC (2), commencing 3404, p. 424.

7. *The Land of the Philistines a Boundary of Canaan.* From the Sea Suph (Red Sea) to the Sea of the Philistines (Gen. xxiii. 31), denotes from scientific truths to the interior truths of faith, 9340, cited above (1).

8. *Sampson and the Philistines.* Sampson represented the Lord, as to the divine natural; also the celestial man in power by the natural, or by truth in ultimates, *sh.* 3301, *sh.* 5247. The relation, that he took a woman of the daughters of the Philistines (here mentioned in the opposite sense), denotes conjunction with truth not from good, 4855. See NAZARITE.

9. *The Philistines named in the Prophets;* passages cited in both senses, 1197, but especially 9340; where called the uncircumcised, 4462. The destruction of the Philistines described by a flood of waters (Jer. xlvii. 2), denotes false principles and reasonings therefrom concerning spiritual things which inundate man, 705. I will slay thy root and he shall slay thy residue, said of the Philistines (Isa. xiv. 30), denotes the perishing of remains of good and truth, wanting which man is no longer man, 5897. Have not I made Israel to ascend from the land of Egypt, and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir (Amos viii. 7), denotes the initiation of those who receive spiritual truths and goods by scientifics; of those who are in interior truths by exterior; and of those who are in knowledges of truth and good, 9340. The residue cut off from Tyre and Zidon, because of Jehovah wasting the Philistines, the remains of the islands of Caphtor (Jer. xlvii. 4), denotes the vastation of the church as to the interior truths of faith, and as to exterior truths, 9340. Ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things,

(Joel iii. 5), denotes the perversion of truths and goods which are profaned by those who are in faith when they apply them to evils and falses, 9340. They shall fly upon the shoulder of the Philistines towards the sea, said of restored Israel and Judah (Isa. xi. 14), denotes that those who are in the good of faith and the good of love, shall receive and take into possession the interior truths of faith, 9340. Philistia and Tyre to share in the glory of Zion, the city of God (Ps. lxxxvii. 4), denotes the science of the truths of faith, which receives life from the doctrine of faith, which is of the Word, 9340.

PHILOSOPHY. There are three classes of those whom the ancients called serpents; viz., such as assign sensual, scientific, and philosophical reasons, respectively, for denying the existence of the human spirit, and generally, of heavenly things, *ill.* 196, 259 end, cited 5128. Philosophers think it more sublime to believe that the providence of the Lord is universal than that it is particular; yet it is a philosophical truth, that no universal providence can exist without a providence in particulars, 1919 end. Intellectual good begins to perish in the church in our day, because of philosophical reasons against divine things; also, that voluntary good perished in the time of the most ancient church, 2124. Philosophy so called (meaning, as in the author's time, *metaphysics* and *logic* especially), draws down the understanding into the dust, and substitutes mere terms for things; the terms "feculence" and "froth" applied to such subjects by the spirits of another earth, 3348. Metaphysicians and logicians described, as they were known to the author, in the other life; also, remarks on the scholastic or philosophical method generally, in a conversation with them; finally, concerning Aristotle, whose state is described as very different from that of his followers, 4658. The procedure from thoughts to terms, as in the case of Aristotle himself, is not contrary to order, because the terms are but formularies which embody interior things; but the procedure from terms to thoughts, especially as it rarely goes beyond the terms themselves, is the means of becoming insane rather than wise, *ill.* 4658. The faculty of right reasoning (thinking well) is from the spiritual world, and to learn thinking by artificial means is destructive of it; comparatively as dancing is natural, and the dancer would only be impeded, if anxious about the movements of the fibres and muscles when about to dance, 521, 4658. The science and philosophy of the present day are altogether different from the scientifics of ancient times, which had reference to the correspondence between natural and spiritual things; the scientifics of the present day, on the contrary, rather withdraw the mind from such things, and often consist in mere words, 4966; compare 259. How impossible it is for sensual and scientific reasonings to lead into the doctrine of faith, 2588; instances from discourse with spirits who had been philosophers, 6317, 6326. See LEARNED.

PHINEHAS [*Pinchasus*], with whom it is said, Jehovah made an everlasting covenant (Num. xxv. 12, 13), denotes love, or the all of love, as represented by the priesthood, 1038.

PHLEGM, OF THE BRAIN, [*pituita, phlegma*]. Brief description of the spirits who correspond thereto in the Grand Man, 5386, 5724.

PHYSICIAN [*medicus*]. Physicians, medicines, &c., denote the means of preservation from evils and falses, which are the truths of faith, *ill.* and *sh.* 6502. See MEDICINE, to HEAL.

PHUT [*Puth*]. See LYBIA.

PIA MATER. See BRAIN.

PICTURES. Truths without good correspond to the mere pictures of flowers and fruits, which however beautiful externally, are nothing but clay, 10,194.

PIÈCES [*frustra*]. To be broken into pieces, where the calf of Samaria is treated of (Hos. viii. 6), denotes that good not from the Lord will become nought or be dissipated, 9391. See BROKEN, SEGMENTS, PART, DIVISION.

PIETY [*pietas*]. A life of piety, without a life of charity, conduces to no good, but piety and charity conjoined conduce to all that is good, *br.* 8252. The duties of piety and of charity respectively, defined, 8253. That the worship of the Lord is essentially a life of charity, or the love of the neighbour; but piety without charity, is the love of self, 8254.

PIGEON. See DOVE.

PILDASH. See NAHOR.

PILES [*hæmorroides*]. See EMERODS.

PILL, *to*. See PEEL.

PILLAR [*columna*]. 1. *That its signification is derived from its use as a support*, because the natural of which it is always predicated is the basis or support of the spiritual; passages cited (Jer. i. 18; Ps. lxxv. 3; Rev. iii. 12; Job ix. 6), 8106 end. Pillars denote the goods of love and of faith, because it is by these that heaven and the church are sustained, *sh.* 9674, *br.* 9747, 9768. Pillars denote goods sustaining; bases of the pillars, truths sustaining, 9757. See NUMBERS (15); 9674, 9677, 9689—9692, 9747—9753, 9757; MOSES (23), 9388—9391.

2. *The Pillar and Cloud of Fire*, between the Israelites and Egyptians, denotes the Lord's presence with those who are in good and truth, and with those who are in evil and the false respectively, 7989, 8197. A pillar of cloud by day and of fire by night, relative to the Israelites only, denotes his presence with the regenerate in their recurring states of illustration and obscurity, *ill.* 8105—8110; *br.* 5923. A pillar of cloud in the daytime, denotes the state of illustration, tempered by the obscurity of truth, 8106. A pillar of fire by night denotes the state of obscurity, tempered by illustration from good, 8108. When the pillar went from before the Israelites and stood behind them, it represented the presence of the Lord, guarding the voluntary part, as previously the intellectual, 8195. Jehovah said to look out from the pillar of cloud and fire, denotes influx from divine good and divine truth, 8212—8213. Jehovah said to speak in the pillar of cloud, denotes divine truth in the literal sense of the Word, 9406. The pillar of cloud said to stand at the door of the tent when Moses had entered, denotes the dense obscurity of the Jewish nation in respect to the Word, 10,551. See CLOUD, FIRE.

3. *Pillar of Angels*. The author mentions his descent into the lower earth surrounded by angelic spirits; and that such is the wall of brass mentioned in the Word (Jer. i. 18; xv. 20), 699, 4940. When the spiritual are delivered from infestation, they are led safely through the midst of hell guarded by a pillar of angels, of which the author was an eye-witness, 8099. By the pillar that went before the Israelites, a

company of angels is to be understood, in the midst of whom was the Lord, 8192—8195. A pillar of cloud by day, and of fire by night, represented the state of heaven, because the angels are continually perfected by variations and changes of state, 8108.

4. *A pillar descending from heaven*, described by the author as representing by its cerulean hue the good of the celestial church, 4328.

PILLOWS or BOLSTERS. See NECK.

PINE [*tæda*]. See FIR-TREE.

PIPE [*fistula*]. Tabrets and pipes (Ezek. xxxviii. 13), denote affections and the joy thereof, 8339. See MUSIC.

PIPE [*tibia*]. The speech of certain spirits described, that it resembled the single note of a pipe, being void of all rationality, 2605.

PIPES [*calami*], in the description of the golden candlestick, denote truths from good, 9551, 9555, 9556. See REPRESENTATION.

PISON [*Piscon*], denotes the intelligence of faith, originating in love, 110. See EDEN, HAVILAH, MAN (43).

PIT [*fovea*]. Places of vastation in the lower earth are called pits, and are always meant by pits in the Word; this, because pits denote falses, and the bound in a pit those who are in falses, and are willing to be liberated from them, *fully sh.* 4728, *br. sh.* 5037, 5038, 5246, 6854. The casting of Jeremiah into a pit has the same signification as that of Joseph, namely the rejection of divine truths among falses, 4728 end. Pits said to be empty and without water, denote falses, by which is meant doctrines of faith in which there is no truth because no good, *br. ill.* 4736, *sh.* 4744. A pit denotes the state of vastation, and temptation; release from a pit (or a prison), the state of deliverance from temptations, 5246, 5249. A pit denotes the false; opening a pit, the reception of the false; digging a pit, the fashioning of the false one's self; falling into a pit, perversion of the truth, falling by error, 9084—9086. Moab shall be as Sodom, the sons of Ammon as Gomorrah, a place for the breeding of nettles and salt-pits (Zeph. ii. 9), denotes good vastated, or evil, and truth vastated, or the false, 2455. They came to the pits and found no water (Jer. xiv. 2), denotes doctrines without truths, 2702. Israel a lion's whelp, the nations said to be against him, he was taken in their pit (Ezek. xix. 3, 4, 8), denotes the spiritual church fallen into evils, and the false of evil, 9348. The Rock whence ye were hewn, and the pit whence ye were dug, here used in a good sense (Isa. li. 1), denotes the Lord as to Divine Truth, 3703. See PRISON, BOUND, SNARE, CUSTODY, EARTH (*last paragraph*, p. 138—139). (MOSES, 13, 17). TRIBES, VASTATION.

PITCH [*pix, bitumen*]. Noah commanded to make an ark of Gopher wood, mansions in it, and pitched within and without, denotes the man of the church, distinguished as to will and understanding, and preserved from the inundation of lusts, 602, 638—645; particularly 645. The rivers of the land turned into pitch, the dust into sulphur, and the whole land burning pitch (Is. xxxiv. 9), denotes dense and dire falses, or phantasies, and dire lusts, 643 end, 1299, 1861; more fully, 2446; cited also 6724. Bitumen for clay, in the building of the tower (Gen. xi.), denotes the evil of cupidity which took the place of good, 1299. The valley of Siddim, full of wells of bitumen (chap. xiv. 10), denotes the uncleanness of falsities and cupidities; the wells falses, because they contained unclean waters, and the bitumen cupidities from

the sulphurous stench in such water, 1688. Bitumen denotes good mixed with evils; pitch, good mixed with falses; hence Moses put in a coffer of bulrushes bituminated with bitumen and pitch, denotes the comparatively vile exteriors, and the good mixed with evils and falses, in which the divine law is first received, *ill.* 6724. Pitch when named with sulphur, is mentioned in place of fire, and fire in the opposite sense denotes evil, 2446, 6724. See SULPHUR; also NOAH (5), MOSES (6), LANGUAGE (6), 645.

PITCHER [*cadus*]. See WATER POT.

PITHOM AND RAAMSES, treasure cities built for Pharaoh by the oppressed Israelites, denote the quality of doctrines from falsified truths, 6661—6662. See RAMESES.

PLACE, OR PUT, *to*, [*ponere*]. See PLACE (14).

PLACE [*locus*]. 1. *Phenomena of place in the other life.* How unreasonable it is to deny that the spirit is substantial, and that it can be in place, 446, 4622. In the other life, changes of place, distances, relative situation, presence and absence, &c., are changes of state, 1273—1277, 1376—1381, cited below (4). Changes of place in the other life are changes of state, while the body remains in the same place, *ill.* 1273—1278. The idea of place and distance is not real with spirits, but is varied according to their state of thought and affection; not so with the angels when they think from state, 1376, 1379. Place, mutation of place, and distance in the world of spirits, are appearances; and under certain circumstances, they are fallacies, 1376 end, 1377, 1380; see below 3356. All souls and spirits whatsoever keep the same place eternally, notwithstanding that places and distances change according to state; this, because the common state rules the particulars, and after such changes the original situation returns, 1377. Space and time are proper to nature, but are of no account in the other life; they appear something in the world of spirits, because spirits recently separated from the body retain their natural ideas, 2625. All things in the other life appear as in space, and succeed as in time, but such spaces and times are in themselves changes of state; hence, fallacies caused by changes of state are induced on others by evil spirits, 3356; the latter fact repeated 3640. It appears to spirits and angels that they move from place to place, in all respects like men, yet such appearances are really mutations of their states of life; hence, by places or spaces, and by times, are always to be understood states, 4882. There are no spaces and times in the other life, but states, which states produce in externals a real and altogether living appearance of progression and motion, as through space, 5605. The appearance of space and time in the other life, is as real as the appearance that life is in man, when yet the fact is, that it flows in, 5605. The appearance of place in the other life is according to the state of life, and, in itself, is state; passages cited 9305 end. Spaces, distances and progressions, in the other life are appearances derived from changes of state of the interiors; such changes of state also are the first cause of spaces and distances in the natural world; hence it is, that a man as to his spirit, can be transferred to any earth in the universe, 9440. Remoteness of place is an appearance produced by difference of state, and changes of state are according to differences of the interiors; the author's experience of this when he was led by the Lord to an earth remotely situated in the universe, 9967; another illustration also from experience, 10,734. All presence, and all idea of

space in the other life is determined by affections of the love, and the affinities belonging to such affections, *ill.* 10,146. All turn themselves and thus come into place according to their loves; also, all things are communicated, received, and rejected, according to loves, 10,130; further *ill.* 10,189.

2. *Places of Vastation in the other Life.* See PIT.

3. *Distances in the other Life,* are appearances, which denote diversity in the state of life, 9104, 9967. The societies of heaven appear at a distance from one another according to the difference of their affection as to truth and good, 6602. Motion, change of place, journeying, &c. in the other life, are all so many mutations of the state of life, 1273—1275, 1377, 3356, 5605, 9440, 10,734. Distance, understood spiritually, has for its object the divine instead of space; hence, all idea of space is relative to truth and good from the Lord; and to be far off is to be remote from the divine, or the internal in which the divine is, *ill.* and *sh.* 8918.

4. *Situation in the other Life,* treated in the seriatim passages cited above, 1273—1277, 1376—1381. Among the wonders of another life, these five are mentioned; *first*, that spirits and angels are distinct as to situation, though places and distances are only varieties of state; *secondly*, that their situation is constantly the same relative to the human body, in whatsoever direction a person turns himself; *thirdly*, that no distance can render an angel or spirit invisible, yet only so many are seen as the Lord concedes; *fourthly*, whatever the distance, a spirit can be instantly present when called to mind, so as to be heard, and even touched; *fifthly*, in the world of spirits there is no idea of time, 1274. The phenomena of place were manifested to the author by his being led, simply by changes of state, from place to place [*per mansiones*], 1273, 5605. The general situation of spirits in the other life is such, that angels are at the right hand of the Lord, evil spirits at the left, the middle sort in front, the very evil [*maligni*], at the back, the aspiring above the head, and the hells under foot, 1276. The relative situation of spirits is constantly the same to eternity, not only in respect to the Lord, but to every man and angel, in whatsoever direction he looks, 1274, 1276. The place and situation of spirits relative to the human body, is briefly described from the author's experience, 4403; and the similar situation of those in heaven, 10,189. It is from this constant order that all are most present to the Lord, 1277; for none are too distant to be seen, and societies are most distinctly situated, 1274 cited above. The situation of men as to their souls is the same as that of spirits in the Lord's kingdom; and hence, however distant they may be from each other in the body, they can discourse together, and come into association, if only their internal sight be opened, 1277; see below 3644, 4067. There are two kinds of changes of place in the other life; the *first*, which keeps them in the same situation relative to the human body, which is an appearance; the *second*, that spirits can present themselves in places where they have really no situation, which is a fallacy, 1376 end, 1377, 1378, 1380 end, 3356; see below 3640. The true situation of spirits is constantly the same; hence, as to the organical substances of their bodies, they really are not where they appear in situation, 1378. Souls and spirits not yet allotted to their constant situation in the Grand Man, are seen in various places, now here now

there; a comparison of such-wandering spirits with fluids in the body, 1381. Repeated statement of the above-named phenomenon, that the societies of heaven preserve the same situation constantly, in whatsoever direction a man, spirit, or angel may turn himself, 3638, 3639, 4321, 4882, 10,379. The hells resemble the heavens in this particular, that their situation is constantly the same, but it is beneath the soles of the feet; also, that the appearance of some in other places is a fallacy, 3640. All in hell are in a situation and position, opposite to those in heaven, having the head downwards and the feet upwards, 3641. Every man in existence is situated as to his soul, either in the Grand Man, which is heaven, or out of it, in hell, 3644. The situation of man in the society of spirits, is such that all his changing experience when regenerating is according to the change of societies, *ill.* 4067. Every one in the Grand Man holds a constant situation according to his state of truth and good; hence situations in the other life are states, 4321. The situation of all in the Grand Man is from the Lord, who constantly holds the centre, and is the source of life to all, 4321.

5. *The Situation of the Vessels recipient of Life in Man*, is contrary to the true order, 3318.

6. *The Situation of Sacred Buildings*, namely, east and west, derives its origin from representatives in the other life, 9642 *end.* See *QUARTERS*.

7. *Places in the Land of Canaan*, derive their signification from the existence of the most ancient church, and afterwards of the ancient church, there, 567, 3686, 4447, 4454, 4516—4517, 4580, 5136, 6516; especially the summary, 9340. To be led into the land of Canaan, here called a place, denotes introduction into heaven understood as a state, 9305.

8. *A Holy place, or Sanctuary*, denotes a state of love and faith, 3652; celestial love; the Lord as to his divine human, 3210, 6502; also, the good of love in which the Lord is present, 10,105, 10,129, 10,130. The holy place, the holy of holies, and the veil between them, represented heaven, 9678, 9680. See *HOLY*.

9. *To be led by the Spirit into another Place*, is predicated of a peculiar state of vision; the author's experience, 1884. The spirit of man can go to any place, however remote, while his body remains in the same place, 9440, 9967, 10,734.

10. *The Places in which the Sun and the Planets appear in the idea of Spirits*, is constantly the same, *br. ill.* 7247, 7358, 7800, 9755.

11. *Signification of place or Space*. Generally, place denotes state, 2625, 2837, 3356, 3387, 4321, 4882, 5605, 7381, 9440, 9967, 10,146; all cited 10,580; from experience, 1273—1277, 1376—1381, 4321, 4882, 10,146, 1058, all cited above (1, 2). Place or space denotes state as to esse; time, as to *existere*, *br. ill.* 2625; see below 8325, 8722. The name of a place in the literal sense of the Word denotes the quality of a state; and this, by a change of ideas from natural to spiritual, 2837, 3111, 3115. Space and time denote state; and motion, being successive progression in space and time, change of state; this because there is no idea of space and time in the internal man, 3356. Places, distances, and all ideas relative to them in the Word, are appearances of truth, so expressed in accommodation to human ideas; but they denote states, *sh.* 3387. It is impossible for

man to have the least thought but what partakes of space and time; angels however think of state as to *esse* instead of place, and state as to *existere* instead of time, 3387, particularly 3404, 3857, 4882, 7381, 8325, 8918. Time and space denote state, because as the former are derived from the apparent revolution of the natural sun, so the latter from the sun of heaven, *ill.* 7381. Space denotes state as to *esse*, or as to good; time, as to *existere*, or as to truth, 8325. Place denotes state, here predicated as to good, 8722. Modified by other expressions, place may also denote state as to faith and charity, or faith, understood of charity, 8938. In order to a right understanding of the Word in the internal sense, all idea of place, of time, and of person, must be rejected, and states conceived of, 10,133.

12. *Passages in which Place is mentioned*. Look from the place where thou art, northward and southward, and eastward and westward, said to Abram (Gen. xiii. 14), denotes the state of the Lord when illuminated, his perception of the states of all in the universe, past, present, and to come, 1604, 1605. Sodom twice called a place, instead of a city, in the intercession of Abraham, (chap. xviii. 24, 26), denotes the state of those whose truths could be filled with goods, these being the fifty just, 2251, 2253, 2262. Abraham said to return to his place, after pleading for Sodom (ver. 33), denotes that the Lord ceased to think from the maternal human, and that he returned to the state in which he was before, 2288. Thy son-in-law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring out of this place, said by the angels to Lot (Gen. xix. 12), denotes the state of evil from which truths, and the affections of good and truth, are to be separated, 2393. Surely there is no fear of God in this place, said by Abraham when he caused Sarah to pass for his sister in the land of the Philistines (chap. xx. 11), denotes the state in which there is no regard for spiritual truth, 2553. Sarah to pass for his sister at every place in Philistia to which they should come (ver. 13), denotes that celestial truth is received for rational truth, in every conclusion from rational thought, 2562. Abraham said to lift up his eyes and see the place afar off, when he was about to offer up Isaac (chap. xxii. 4), denotes the Lord's intuition from the divine, and foresight in regard to state (the state here treated of being the union of the human to the divine and the salvation of the spiritual), 2789, 2790. Abraham said to give a name to the place, when he offered up the ram instead of Isaac (chap. xxii. 14), denotes the state of the spiritual, the quality of which is from the Lord's divine human, 2836. Is there in thy father's house a place for us to pass the night, in the questions addressed to Rebecca (chap. xxiv. 23), denotes exploration of state as to the good of charity, and in particular as to the affection for truth (which is only to be found in the good of charity), when truth is about to be initiated into good, 3111, 3115. Surely Jehovah is in this place (chap. xxviii. 16), how terrible is this place (ver. 17), said by Jacob, denotes the divine in the state there treated of, which is one of illustration, and the holy fear which characterizes such a state, 3716, 3719. Jacob said to call the name of that place Bethel, which before was called Luz (ver. 19), denotes quality from the in-dwelling of good, whereas the prior state had its quality from truth, 3729, 3730. All the men of the place collected by Laban, and he made a feast, on the evening of Jacob's marriage (chap. xxix.

22), denotes all the truths of that state now passing through initiation, previous to conjunction, 3831, 3832. Send me away and I will go to my place and my land, said by Jacob after Joseph was born (chap. xxx. 25), denotes the desire of the natural man, after he has acknowledged spiritual good, tending to conjunction with the rational (understood by Isaac), 3973. Laban said to return to his own place, after parting with Jacob and with his sons and daughters (chap. xxxi. 55), denotes the end of the representation by Laban, and the prior state resumed, 4217. Jacob called the name of the place Peniel, where he had wrestled with the angel (chap. xxxii. 30), denotes the state of temptation previous to the conjunction of natural truth with celestial-spiritual good, 4298. God said to ascend from upon Jacob in the place where he spoke with him (chap. xxxv. 13), and Jacob set up a pillar in the place (ver. 14), and called the name of the place Bethel (ver. 15), denotes an interior state which is predicated of elevation to the divine, the holy principle of truth therein, and hence, the state of the divine natural, 4578, 4580, 4583. The men of the place questioned by Judah concerning the supposed harlot (chap. xxxviii. 21), and the men of the place answering him (ver. 22), denotes the consultation of truths concerning the state there treated of, and afterwards perception from truths, 4889, 4896. Joseph put into prison into a place where the king's prisoners were bound (chap. xxxix. 20), denotes the temptation to which spiritual good is subject in the natural man, especially among falses, 5035, 5038. The place upon which thou standest is holy ground, said to Moses when Jehovah spoke with him out of the midst of the bush (Exod. iii. 5), denotes the state in which the holy proceeding from the Lord can be received, 6845. The promise of Jehovah to lead the Israelites to a land good and broad, to the place of the Canaanites and Hittites, &c. (ver. 8), denotes the elevation of the spiritual to the good of charity and the truth of faith, in the region as yet occupied by evils and falses, 6856, 6858. No man saw his brother, and none arose from their place [*et non surrexerunt de-sub se*] during the darkness of Egypt (chap. x. 23), denotes no perception of the truth of good, and no elevation of mind with those who are in falses, 7716, 7717. Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thy inheritance in the place thou hast made for thee to dwell in, O Jehovah (chap. xv. 17), denotes the introduction of the spiritual into heaven, and their continual regeneration, in a state of good which is from the Lord alone, 8325—8328. Abide ye every man in his place [*quiescite quisque sub se*], let no man go out from his place, on the seventh day (chap. xvi. 29), denotes the state of peace when the Lord leads by good, in which state the regenerate are enjoined to remain, 8517, 8518. The words of Jethro after his advice to Moses, "All this people shall come upon their place in peace" (chap. xviii. 23), denotes the change of state when the regenerate are led by good, previous to which judgment from truths is predicated, and truths must be arranged, 8722. In all places in which I put the memory of my name, I will come to thee and I will bless thee, said by Jehovah (chap. xx. 24), denotes every one's state of faith receptive of divine influx, 8938, 8939. A place of refuge appointed for him who should kill a man, without premeditation (chap. xxi. 13), denotes that no guilt, and consequently no punishment of guilt, accrues because of hurt done to the truth of

faith when it is not done from the will, 9011. Behold I send an angel before thee, to bring thee into the place which I have prepared (chap. xxiii. 20), denotes the Lord as to the divine human, by whom the faithful are introduced into heaven, according to their state of life, 9304, 9305; the similar passage (chap. xxxii. 34) explained 10,507, 10,508. The flesh of the ram of fillings to be seethed in the holy place (chap. xxix. 31), denotes the preparation of good to the uses of life, which is done by truths of doctrine in a state of illustration from the Lord, 10,105. Behold there is a place with me, and thou shalt stand upon the rock, said to Moses, when he desired to see the glory of Jehovah (chap. xxxiii. 21), denotes a state of faith in God, 10,580.

13. *To put or to place* [*ponere*], meaning one thing upon another, is, in the spiritual sense, to adjoin, 2798. To put on, understood of garments, is to apply, namely, truths to goods, or scientifics to truths, 6918, 6919. To put upon the shoulder, in order to bear or carry, denotes preservation, 9836. Note: *to put*, is idiomatic, and has therefore many nice shades of meaning in the spiritual sense; generally it has reference to order, arrangement, application, influx, and one thing put in another may even denote the discovery of one thing existing in another; see 6725, 8712, 9933.

14. *To place, set, or appoint* [*constituere*], has reference to the arrangement in order of good and truth, 5288. To place, set, or stand [*statuere*], as when one is introduced and stood before another, denotes insinuation before conjunction, 6071, 6090. See PHARAOH (3).

PLAGUE. See PESTILENCE; and see MOSES (12).

PLAIN [*planities*]. A plain generally denotes whatever is of doctrine or truth, *sh.* 2418, *br.* 2450, 4236. Lot said to lift up his eyes, and look upon all the plain of Jordan (Gen. xiii. 10), denotes the external man when illuminated, and his perception of goods and truths, 1584—1585. Look not behind thee (to the cities) neither stay thou in all the plain, said to Lot (chap. xix. 17), denotes that doctrinals are not to be regarded, but love and charity (signified by the mountain whither he was to escape), 2417—2419. The cities overthrown, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities (ver. 25), denotes the separation of truths and doctrinals, and every good that was in truth, from the evil, 2449—2451. No city shall escape, and the plain shall be destroyed (Jer. xlviii. 8), denotes false doctrine and whatever pertains to it, 2418. Gog and Magog said to go up on the plain of the earth (translated *breadth*, Rev. xx. 9), denotes the vastation of all truth of doctrine by those who are in external worship void of internal, 2418, 4236. The Mount of Esau, and the plain of the Philistines (Obad. ver. 19), denote the good of love and the truth of faith, 9340.

PLANE [*planum*]. 1. *General Description of Three Planes provided for Man's Regeneration.* 1. The formation of the will from infancy to boyhood. 2. The formation of the understanding by sciences and knowledges, which takes place in youth and adult age. 3. The conjunction of the celestial remains of infancy with truths and goods, 1555. The regeneration of man begins from infancy, and continues to the last hour of his life in the world; yet all this is only to provide a plane for the continued perfection of his life to eternity; passages cited, 9334.

2. *General Description of Three Planes by which the Lord rules*

all Men. 1. The interior conscience (when it exists), which is formed of spiritual truth and good. 2. The exterior conscience, which is formed from natural good and truth, the sense of what is just, equitable, moral, and right in civil society. 3. The outmost plane, by which even the evil are ruled, consisting in a sense of fear for the sake of reputation and self-honour, gain, self-love and the love of the world, 4167; further *ill.* 5145 cited immediately below; 6207 cited below (5). The three planes described above act as one with the regenerate, because the one flows into the other, and by the interior the exterior is disposed into a corresponding form, 4167. The three general planes which form the order of man's life are the terminations of so many distinct degrees, corresponding to the three heavens; how they are formed and by what terms they are distinguished, *fully ill.* 5145. The third, or outmost plane, by which the Lord governs man in the world, namely, that formed by his own loves, is of no account in the other life, because he is then remitted into his interiors, 6495. When man is regenerated, however, the pleasures of the body and mind, serve as the ultimate plane in which spiritual good, with all its felicity and blessings, is terminated, 8413. See MAN (19).

3. *The Plane Receptive of Good and Truth in Man*, is the internal freedom which he acquires by compelling himself to act according to the Lord's precepts, *ill.* 1937. The plane or ground receptive of good and truth is called conscience, and must be acquired while man lives in the world, 3957. The plane receptive of spiritual and celestial things is in the interior natural, and this man carries with him into the other life, but the exterior natural is put off by death, *ill.* 5079. The plane for celestial and spiritual things, is derived from sensuous, but it is by the action of the internal man upon them, whereby they are drawn into the service of the internal, *ill.* 5081. The plane in which good from the Lord is received and in which it rests, or is finished, is the interior conscience; without this plane it flows down into the exterior and is turned into vile delights, *ill.* 5145; see below, 6845. The plane of interior thought and affection is in exteriors, in which the interiors are reflected as in a mirror; hence, the formation of this plane commences from infancy; *ill.* by the face, the eyes, and the speech, 5165. The first plane when man is regenerated is formed by scientifics, from which truths are afterwards concluded and in which they are terminated; in this way the understanding is formed which receives the truth of faith; in which faith, again, is received charity, 5901, 6750. When the influx of faith and love from the Lord is received by man, he is elevated above sensual things, and the divine no longer flows down into them but is received in the interior plane to which man is elevated, 6845.

4. *Innocence Described as the Plane in which Love and Charity from the Lord are received*, 4797. External innocence, such as that of infancy, is the plane of the new life, when man is regenerated; the difference between external and internal innocence described; passages cited in seriatim order, 10,021. Innocence, or the good of innocence in infancy, is preserved in man till adult age, and unless destroyed by a life of evil, it serves as the plane in which truths are received in order to man's regeneration, *br. ill.* 10,110. See MAN (23).

5. *The Plane of Communication between Heaven and Man*, is in the

exterior man, but the communication itself is by the interiors; *br. ill.* and the difference in the case of the Jewish church explained, 4288. They who are in natural good not spiritual, have no plane in which heaven can operate, *ill.* 5032, 7761; this, and the preceding citation both *ill.* 5036, 8002. The plane into which the angels operate is formed by the truths of faith, rooted in the affection for truth, and become of the life by act, *ill.* 5893; further *ill.* and shewn to be the same as the interior conscience, 6207, 6213, 8002.

6. *The various Planes in which Spirits and Angels appear*, with reference to the human body, described from the author's experience, 4403. See MAN (32), INFLUX (7, 8), HEAVEN (7).

7. *The Genuine Face of an Angel Described as the Plane upon which other faces are induced*, according to his communication with societies, 4797, 6604; the similar case of evil spirits, 4798, 5717. See FACE.

8. *That there are two Planes from which all the Colours are reflected*, namely, opaque white, and black, 1042, 3993, 4530. See COLOURS.

PLANET. See UNIVERSE.

PLANE-TREE [*platanus*], or chesnut, denotes natural truth, 4014. See FIR-TREE.

PLANKS, *the*, [*asseret*], of the habitation, or tabernacle, denote good sustaining heaven, 9634, 9636, 9642, 9649. See NUMBERS (15), p. 821.

PLANT, *to*, [*plantare*, Ex. xv. 17], denotes to regenerate, *ill.* by comparison with a tree, 8326. To plant vineyards and drink the wine thereof (Amos ix. 14), is to cultivate whatever is of the spiritual church, and to appropriate its truths, 5117. See MAN (25); PERCEPTION (48).

PLATE OF PURE GOLD, *the*, [*bractea*], on which was inscribed 'Holiness to Jehovah,' denotes illustration from divine good, 9930—9932. See PRIEST.

PLATTER. See CUP, VESSEL.

PLAY, *to*, OR MAKE SPORT OF, [*ludere, illudere*], denotes derision, predicated of those who are in truth and not at the same time in good; the case of Lot and the men of Sodom, 2403; that of Ishmael and Isaac, 2654; used in the sense of anger and indignation by the wife of Potiphar, 5014, 5026. To deceive by a *lie*, in the case of Pharaoh, expressed by the same word, 7467. How hurtful it is to quote the Word in sport, 961.

PLAY AND TO LAUGH [*ludere, ridere*], in a good sense denotes love, the affection of truth, the joy or festivity of the interiors, 3392; *ill.* and *sh.* 10,416. See DANCE.

PLEASURE [*voluptas*]. 1. *The State of those who have lived in Pleasures contrary to order.* They who make life consist in the indulgence of pleasures, appetites, and sensual things, are images of hell, because the order of heaven is destroyed in them, 911. They who have lived in mere pleasures, are first introduced into similar delights after death; but soon the scene is changed, and they are carried down into an excrementitious hell where they appear carrying filth, and lamenting their lot, 943, 4948, 5395. Women of low condition who have become rich and given themselves up to pleasures, when they meet in the other

life, treat each other like furies, beat each other, and tear each other's hair, 944. Whatever phantasies have been indulged in the life of the body, are changed into corresponding delights hereafter; they whose highest good has consisted in pleasures, especially adulterers, dwell in places stinking as from urine, &c., 954, 1514, 4464, 5059. The number of those who have lived in mere pleasures is very great at this day in the other life; their influx is all in favour of self and the world, 6201.

2. *The Idolatry and Dominion of Pleasures.* There are three universal kinds of idolatry, namely, the love of self, the love of the world, and the love of pleasure, *br.* 1357. When man is in such a state that the pleasures of the body and the senses are regarded as the sole end of life, and the external dominates over the internal, he is said to be in freedom from the proprium; this state contrasted with that of heavenly freedom from the Lord, when the internal has the dominion, 5786.

3. *Indulgence in Pleasures a cause of Disease*, 5712, 8378.

4. *That Good from the Lord is turned into mere Pleasure and Voluptuousness*, namely if it be not terminated by conscience, or, in a higher degree, by perception, *ill.* 5145. See MAN (19), PLANE (3).

5. *That Apperception is rendered obscure by Pleasures*, because the life is then in externals, with only sufficient influx from interiors to restrain from unseemly actions, 5141. They who live in mere pleasures, adulterers and others, cannot be elevated above the sensual lumen, which prevails in hell, and is replete with scandals against heavenly and divine things; from experience, 6310; further *ill.* 6564, 8378.

6. *That Pleasures were relinquished by the Lord*, which also are here attributed to the voluntary part only; the sensuels of the intellectual part being described otherwise, 1542, 1547; comparison with man, 2204. See LORD (22).

7. *Pleasures allowable when not inconsistent with Order.* Pleasures are not denied to man provided only they are not regarded as an end, and the interiors are good, 945, 995, 997, 3951. It is the interior affections that become manifest in pleasures, which also derive their quality from delight, either as heavenly or infernal, *ill.* 994, 995. The delight in pleasure is from use, for which reason conjugal love affords the greatest of all delights, its use being the most eminent, 997. Pleasures are of two kinds, those of the voluntary part, and those of the intellectual part; they are also distinguished as clean or unclean; or, into such as agree, and such as do not agree with celestial love, 994, 1547; see 1542, 1547 cited below (3). Pleasures are denoted by creeping things; and such as have good in them by creeping things that have life, *sh.* 994. Pleasure and what is pleasurable [*volupe*] in the body, exists from delight, which delight is called the good of the natural man, and when in order is from charity, 2184 end, 3951. The delights of the regenerate partake in some measure of worldly and sensual delights, but they are tempered by spiritual good from the Lord, 2204 cited below (3). The regenerate are first introduced into the good of the sensual part, or the pleasurable [*volupe*], which good is denoted by Mount Gilead, and the healing truths conjoined to it, by balm in Gilead, 4117, 4124, 4748. The regenerate are not finally deprived of the pleasures of the body and mind, but enjoy them more fully; the difference is, that they no longer constitute the end of life, but spiritual good and its felicity is received and terminated in them, *ill.* 8413. Pleasures and

worldly delights without good and truth, contrasted with the same pleasures when receptive of spiritual good; also that the use and end in pleasure renders it spiritual or not spiritual, 5025. That the pleasurable [*volupe*] to those who are in good is to render their good perfect by truths, hence their desire for them; the pleasurable to the evil, on the contrary, is evil confirmed by falses, 5623. See DELIGHT.

8. *The Good of Pleasure*; how it is to be understood in a proper sense, 2184 end, 3951, 4117, 4124, 4748 cited above (7). In the opposite sense, it is the good of the natural life separated from the celestial, 8410; the two states *ill.* 8413.

PLEDGE, OR PAWN, *a.* [*pignus, arrhabo*], denotes certainty, 4872, 4873, 4877. The pledge of conjugal love is innocence, hence it was an ancient custom when intimacy with a wife was renewed to send her a kid, *br. sh.* 4871. The pledge given by Judah, was not one of conjugal love, but of external conjunction, because he regarded Thamar as a harlot; on this account she did not receive the kid, 4871, 4874, 4910. The raiment of another taken in pledge for something lent, and restored again (*Exod.* xxii. 26; *Deut.* xxiv. 10—13), has reference to the reception and communication of truth; the law of order concerning which is *ill.* 9212—9213; from what occurs in the other life, 9213 end.

PLENUM. See FULL.

PLEURA. Description of spirits who refer to diseased tubercles in the pleura and other membranes, 5188. The pleura mentioned by way of comparison with the peritonæum, 5378.

PLEXUS. Intermediate angels between the celestial and spiritual, by whom the two heavens are conjoined, correspond to the cardiacal plexus, 9670.

PLOUGHING [*aratia*], translated 'earring,' but meaning when the ground is prepared for seed (*Gen.* xlv. 6), denotes preparation from good to receive truths; thus, it denotes, in a general sense, good, *sh.* 5895. Ploughing, here translated 'earring-time' also, but meaning especially 'seed-time' (*Exod.* xxxiv. 21), denotes the implantation of truth in good, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,669. The law against ploughing with an ox and an ass together (*Deut.* xxii. 10), was derived from the ideas of angels, who cannot endure to think of good and truth as separate things, 5895. This law also denotes that states of good and truth are not to be confounded one with another, and has reference to the distinction of the Lord's kingdom into celestial and spiritual, 10,669 end.

PLUMMET OR PLUMBLINE [*perpendicularum*]. See LINE.

PNEUMA. See SOUL.

POISON [*venenum*]. The ancients called those who reasoned against faith serpents; and their reasonings the poison of serpents, *sh.* 195. Poison denotes hypocrisy or deceit, and poisonous serpents the deceitful themselves, *sh.* 9013. Deceit is like a poison, which penetrates to the interiors, and destroys the all of faith and charity, even Remains, 9014; evil generally, compared to poison, 2438; the poisonous sphere of the antediluvians described, 1512. The malignity of the Amalekites, or genii so called, described; that it resembles a subtle and most deadly poison, 8625 end; farther on this subject, and that the sphere of such really is spiritual poison, and themselves serpents, 9013. Concerning the hell of those who commit murder by poison, 816, 817. See HELL (3).

POLL AND SHAVE, *to*, [*tondere, radere*]. See **HAIR**.

POLLUTION, in the history of Dinah and Shechem, denotes conjunction not legitimate, 4433, 4439, 4460. Dinah regarded by her brothers as one polluted, as a harlot, denotes the truth of faith defiled, and finally the affection of falses, 4504, 4522. Pollute the house and fill the courts with the slain (Ezek. ix. 7), denotes the profanation of goods and truths, 4503. Polluted, filthy, or defiled garments in which Joshua stood before the angel (Zech. iii. 4), denote truths defiled by falses from evil, 5954. A few in Sardis that have not polluted their garments, and they shall walk with me in white (Rev. iii. 4), denotes truths not defiled with falses, 5954.

POLYGAMY, was permitted to the Jews, and the fathers of that nation, because they were not internal men, and the church could not be represented in their marriages, 3246, 4837. By several wives or concubines was represented the conjunction and subordination of various affections under one spiritual truth, 9002. Such connections were unknown in the ancient church, and were permitted to the Jews, and the Word written accordingly, for the sake of that nation, 10,603.

POLYTHEISM. See **RELIGION**.

POMEGRANATES [*malogranata*] of the candlestick (translated knops, Ex. xxv. 31), denote scientifics of good; its flowers (*ib.*) scientifics of truth, *sh.* 9552—9553. Pomegranates in the robe of the ephod (xxviii. 33), denote as before, scientifics, which are to be understood as doctrinals from the Word, *br. ill.* 9918. Golden bells were ordered to be put in the midst of the pomegranates on the fringe of the ephod, because bells signify the hearing and perception of doctrine and worship which is from the interiors of scientifics, 9922, 9923. See **PRIEST**, **CORMORANT**.

POND OR POOL [*stagnum*]. See **LAKE**.

PONTIFF. See **POPE**.

POOR [*pauper*]. By the poor and rich are meant those who are such spiritually, 2129. By the poor and others to whom good is to be done, is meant the neighbour in various degrees, estimated from good and truth, 3688. To give to the poor without discrimination of their quality, is often to give the evil the means of injuring the good; also to regard every one as a neighbour in the same degree, is often to expose one's self to be seduced to evil, 3820. To be poor and needy [*egenus*], in the sense of the Word, is to be rich and abounding, because it means that nothing of wisdom and power is from self, but from the Lord; such poor, in the other life, also really possess the riches of heaven and dwell there magnificently, 4459. By the doctrines of the ancient church, every form and degree of charity was taught, and also in what degree one was neighbour to another; hence the signification of the poor, the miserable, the blind, the lame, the hungry, the thirsty, the stranger, &c.; the Lord's words (Matt. xxv. 34—36), explained 4955, 4958. Natural truth, not spiritual, teaches that good is to be done to the poor, the widow, and the orphan; but truth which, at the same time, is spiritual, teaches who are really meant by the poor, *ill.* 5008. The poor denote those who know and confess in heart that all the good and truth they can have is from the Lord as a free gift, 5008. To do good to the poor is the external of the church, to do good to those who are in spiritual poverty is the internal of the church, and in doing good

regard should be had both to the internal and external, 9209. The poor denote those who are in good, but only in a small degree, because ignorant of truth; the needy those who are in little truth, because of ignorance, who, nevertheless, desire to be instructed; to these therefore the Gospel is preached, according to the words of the Lord (Luke vii. 22), 9209; signification of the needy (translated poor, Ex. xxiii. 6, 11), cited, 9260, 9275. The poor and the needy, of whom deliverance is predicated (Ps. xxxv. 10), denote those who are in little good and little truth respectively, and are infested by evils and falses, 9209. The poor man in the parable of Dives and Lazarus (Luke xvi. 19), denotes those within the church who are in little good because ignorant of truth, and who desire to learn truths from those who have abundance, 9231; also those out of the church who have not the Word, 10,227. The poor (Ex. xxiii. 3), denote those who are in few truths, and in falses, because of ignorance; some of whom are in good and desire to be instructed, but others in evil and opposed to instruction, *br. ill.* 9253. The rich and poor all to bring the same offering, the rich not more and the poor not less (Ex. xxx. 15), denotes that all, whatever their faculty, are to attribute the all of truth from good to the Lord, 10,227. They who say they are rich and know not they are poor (or wretched, *miser*), and miserable, and needy, and blind, and naked (Rev. iii. 17), denotes the state of those who possess knowledges, but are not in the good of life, 10,227. The hungry, in the prophetic words of Elizabeth (Luke i. 53), are the same as those elsewhere called poor, namely, such as are without the knowledges of good and truth, and still desire them, 10,227. How it is to be understood that heaven is for the poor and miserable, when yet there are in heaven both the rich and dignified, 10,227.

POPE [*pontifex*]. Concerning a Roman pontiff seen by the author in the spiritual world; his imaginary inspiration when presiding in the Consistory described, 3750. See **RELIGION**.

POPLAR-TREE [*populus arbor*], the white poplar being meant (Gen. xxx. 37), denotes the good of truth, 4013. In Hosea iv. 13, it denotes the same falsified, 4013 end.

PORCH. See **TEMPLE**.

PORT OR HAVEN, *a*, [*portus*], denotes the station where scientifics terminate and commence, or where there is a conclusion of truth from scientifics, 6384. See **TRIBES** (*Zebulon*).

PORTENTS OR SIGNS [*portenta*], denote the means of power, 7030. See **MIRACLES**.

PORTION, in the sense of spoil, given to the men who went with Abram (Gen. xiv. 24), denotes the infernal spirits who are given into the power of angels, 1753, 1755. Is there now any portion and inheritance for us in our father's house, said by Rachel and Leah (chap. xxxi. 14), denotes the first state of separation, or conjunction ceasing with the good represented by Laban, 4097. Jacob said to buy a portion of a field at Shalem (chap. xxxiii. 19), denotes the appropriation of good from interior truth, 4397. Portions of food sent to his brethren by Joseph, and the portion of Benjamin multiplied (chap. xliii. 34, translated *mess*), denotes the merciful application of good to every one, and the great abundance or superiority of good imparted to the medium, or interior, 5706—5707. One portion more given to Joseph than to his brethren, which Jacob said he took out of the hand of the

Amorite (chap. xlviii. 21), denotes what is superior or essential in the church after victory over evil, 6305—6306. The breast of the wave-offering to be the portion of Moses (Ex. xix. 26), denotes the communication of divine truth in the Lord's spiritual kingdom, 10,090.

POSSESS, to [*possidere*]. To possess is predicated of celestial good; to inhabit or dwell of spiritual good, *sh.* 2712. To possess by hereditary right is predicated when good or the celestial is treated of; to inherit, when the subject is truth or the spiritual, 2658; further *sh.* 9338. To inherit or possess when predicated of man is to receive the life of the Lord; hence, a possession denotes a station of the spiritual life, 2658, 6103. Cattle and possessions (Ezek. xxxviii. 13) denote truths by which good is acquired, and such good itself, 6049 end. The land of Canaan called a possession, and an eternal possession, denotes the Lord's kingdom, given to those who are in love and faith, 2028, 2029; *sh.* 2658, 6233. To give possession has reference to good, and to have the good of the land involves the idea of possession, 5942. Jehovah called Possessor of the heavens and the earths (Gen. xiv. 19, 22), denotes the conjunction of the internal and external man, which is effected by good, 1733, 1746. Inheritance and possession, in the sense which treats of the Lord, are predicated of his human essence, because as to the divine he was the possessor of the universe, and of the celestial kingdom from eternity, 1817. The sons of Jacob invited by Shechem and Hamor to dwell in their land, and trade therein, and get possessions (Gen. xxxiv. 10) denotes oneness with the ancient church, entrance into its knowledges, and community in the same good, 4451—4453. The Israelites are called the possession of the Lord (translated the purchase, Ex. xv. 16), because they represented the redeemed and saved, who are in good and truth, 8323. See **HEIR, to INHABIT**.

POSSESSED, to be. See **OBSESSION** (6212).

POST-DILUVIANS. See **NATIONS** (2, 3, 4, 5).

POSTERIORES, or HINDER PARTS [*posteriores*], denote the exteriors, and they who see the exteriors of the word without the interiors see nothing of the divine, 3416. The hinder part of the tabernacle over which the curtain was to hang (Ex. xxvi. 12) denotes the ultimate of heaven and its proceeding, 9628. To see the hinder parts and not the faces of Jehovah, is to see the externals of the word, of the church, and of worship, and not the internals, *ill.* by the people as they stood looking after Moses when he entered into the tent (Ex. xxxiii. 8), 10,550, 10,551; and by the words of Jehovah when Moses desired to see him (ver. 23), 10,584. They see the back parts of Jehovah who believe and adore the Word in externals; but they who deny the Word, do not so much as see his back parts, but are turned away from him, 10,584; compare 3416 cited above.

POSTS. See **DOORS**, 7847, 8989.

POT [*olla*]. Where the flesh pot of Egypt is mentioned (Ex. xvi. 3), pot denotes the corporeal or natural part of man; flesh the evil thereof; in a more universal sense, the man, the people, or the city, of which good or evil is predicated, *sh.* 8408. The pots like the other vessels of the altar were made of brass (chap. xxxviii. 3), because they signify the recipients and containing vessels of good, and natural good is denoted by brass, 8408. A pot for holy use, denotes doctrine, be-

cause doctrine contains the good and truth of the church, 8408; and by the boiling of flesh is meant the preparation of good, namely, for the use of life, 10,105. Pots denote the containing vessels of good, because food is prepared in them, and food in all its kinds denotes whatever nourishes the soul; passages cited, 8408 end. The pot in the story of Elisha denotes doctrine; and pulse or pottage prepared in it, the good of the external rituals of the Jewish Church, the falsification and means of amending which is there treated of, 8408. The parable of the boiling pot (Eze. xxiv.) denotes violence done to good and truth, which are denoted respectively by the flesh and bones put into it, 3812; called an empty pot (ver. 11), denotes uncleanness from evil and the false, 4744; the city called bloody in this parable (verses 6—9), denotes the profanation of good, 8408; the pot with its contents, denotes doctrine from the Word, such as it was with the Jewish nation, full of uncleanness and falses, 10,105. See to **BOIL, WATER**.

POTIPHAR, the chamberlain of Pharaoh (Gen. xxxvii. 36; xxxix. 1), denotes the interiors of scientifics, namely, such as accede most nearly to spiritual things, 4789, 4965. Joseph in the house of Potiphar, here called his lord (chap. xxxix. 2), denotes the celestial-spiritual when initiated into natural good, 4973. The wife of Potiphar soliciting Joseph (ver. 7), denotes truth natural not spiritual, lusting to be conjoined with good natural-spiritual, 4988, 4989. The refusal of Joseph because she was the wife of Potiphar (ver. 9), denotes that natural truth can only be conjoined with natural good, 4996. Her false accusation of Joseph, after he had fled from her, leaving his garment in her hands (verses 13—18), denotes the state of natural truth, or those who are in natural truth, contrary and false to spiritual, when the ultimate is relinquished to it, 5011, 5020. See **JOSEPH (TRIBES)**.

POTTAGE [*puls, pulmentum*], denotes a heap or congeries of doctrinals and scientifics; its being sod by Jacob (Gen. xxvi. 29), denotes the commencement of the state when truth is conjoined to good, *ill.* 3316. The pottage of Jacob given to Esau (ver. 34), denotes the good of life acquired by the doctrine of truth, 3332. In the story of Elisha (2 Kings iv. 38), pottage denotes a congeries of scientifics amassed, [*confarctam*] by evil; flour put in to heal it, denotes spiritual truth from the Word, 3316 end; compare 8408, and 10,105, cited above (*Pot*).

POTTER [*figulus*]. See **FASHION**.

POWDER. See **DUST**.

POWER [*potentia*]. 1. *The Power of the Lord*, by which he overcame hereditary evil, and united the human essence to the divine, was his own proper power, *br. ill.* 1921, 2551, 2557 end, 3161. The Lord from his own power procured to himself divine goods and divine truths, and made his human divine; passages cited, 3975. The power of the Lord is predicated of the human made divine, and the power of the Papacy was first established by denying that the human is divine, 4738; see below 10,182. It was from his divine, or from himself, that the Lord made his human divine when he was in the world; passages cited, 5005. The celestial angels were in power before the Lord's advent, but this power was assumed by the Lord when he came into the world, *ill.* and *sh.* 6371—6373. By power attributed to the Lord is meant as to the divine natural, 6425. By the divine power of the Lord

is meant divine truth proceeding from him, predicated of the divine rational and the divine natural, 6947—6948, 6954, 7011. The all of power is contained in divine truth, inasmuch that it is power itself, nay, the veriest essential of all things, *ill.* 8200, 9327, 10,182; hence, omnipotence is predicated of divine truth, 9410; and the angels are called powers or powerful ones from its reception, 9327, 9410, 9639, 10,182 cited below (7). By divine truth to which power is attributed is to be understood divine truth conjoined to divine good, especially in ultimates, 9498—9500, 10,019. All power is the Lord's, and neither angel, spirit, or man can have any other, 10,019. The divine power of the Lord, is the power of saving the human race, and this is effected by subjugating and removing the hells, and reducing the heavens to order, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,019, 10,152, 10,239. The Lord acquired to himself power over the hells and the heavens to eternity, by making the human divine, 10,152, 10,182; by which is to be understood, especially, divine truth, 10,182; passages cited 10,367. See LORD (62).

2. *That Power is predicated of Truth from Good*, and hence, likewise, the hand, the arms, and the shoulders by which power is signified, 3091, 9327; passages cited, 10,019. Truth from good is the power by which the interior arranges all things into order in the exterior, 4015. All who are in the truth of faith from good are in power from the Lord, and this in the degree that they attribute all power to him, and none to themselves, 4932. Truth has no power except from good, but its power from good is incredibly great, *ill.* 6344; *ill.* by an example, 6423, 8200. Power in the spiritual sense, is to be understood as effective against infernal spirits, which can only be by truths, 8304. All power in the spiritual world is from truths proceeding from good, thus from the Lord; whence it follows that falses have no power at all, *ill.* 9327; the latter especially, 10,481. The faculty or power itself is good, but it comes into actuality or is determined by truth, *sh.* 9643. The power of truth from good is so exceeding great, that if man were inspired by divine truth from the Lord, he would have the strength of Samson, *ill.* 10,182. Truth is in its power from good, in the ultimates or extremes, as denoted by the horns of the altar, the correspondence of which is similar to that of the arms and hands of man, 10,136.

3. *Power ascribed to Man*. Man attributes power to himself, though the truth is, that all power to resist evil and the false is from the Lord alone, 1661. By the power of any one, and by the hand which corresponds to power, is to be understood the man himself, 9133. See MAN (18), HAND (1), especially 4933, 9133, 9249, 10,019, 10,023, 10,241.

4. *Power of Angels and Good Spirits*. The angels are called powers or powerful ones, with especial reference to the truth of faith from good, such in the Grand Man also, correspond to the hands, arms, and shoulders, 4932, 6344. The power of the angels is such that even one can put to flight myriads of infernal spirits, 5428, 6345, 6677, 10,182. Angelic power is not of the same kind as power exercised in dominating over others in the world, and it is greater in the degree it is less attributed to self, 5428. The celestial angels were in power before the Lord's advent, and their power is still great but only so far as they are in the divine human by love to the Lord, 6371. The celestial angels

were in power by truth from good, but when man had so far removed himself from good this power was insufficient for his salvation and was therefore assumed by the Lord, 6372—6373. The angels are powerful against infernal spirits, because in good, and in all good the Lord himself is present, but not in truth without good, 6677. There are some in the other life possessed of such power from truth, that they can pass safely through the hells, going from one hell to another without danger, 6423, 8200.

5. *That there are the Rich and Powerful in Heaven*, as well as the poor, 1877.

6. *The Power of Evil Spirits*. Evil spirits are deprived of their power when the man with whom they are is confirmed in good and truth, 1695. Evil spirits when deprived of their power, still think themselves all-powerful, and imagine they contribute to the government of the universe by the Lord, 1749. Infernal spirits imagine they have power to sustain a conflict with the divine, but the least manifestation of divine power is sufficient to subjugate myriads of them, 8626; the same thing affirmed of evils and falses from hell, 10,481. That there are infernal spirits who exercise magical power by truth from the divine, 8200. See MAGIC (6).

7. *Powerful or Mighty* [*potens*], is predicated of faith in both senses, *sh.* 1179. The word by which mighty or powerful one is expressed in the original, is predicated of those who are in truth from good, and in the opposite sense of those who are in the false from evil, 8315. Angels are called powers, or powerful ones, from divine truth, in which is omnipotence from the Lord, 9327, 9410, 9639, 10,183. See MIGHTY.

8. *Power Represented in the Word*. Power of thinking the false denoted by all the food of Sodom and Gomorrah, Gen. xiv. 11, 1695. Power of submission as to scientifics, denoted by Rebecca letting her pitcher down upon her hand, chap. xxiv. 18, 3091. The Lord's own power in the supreme sense, or the labour and study of man in the respective sense, denoted by one serving, chap. xxx. 29; xxxi. 6, 3975, 4075. The Lord by his own power, when he made the human divine, denoted in the supreme sense, by Joseph alone in the house, chap. xxxix. 12, 5005. The Lord's own power in the supreme sense, or the power of interior truth as to arrangement, in the respective sense, denoted by Jacob peeling the sticks, chap. xxx. 37, 4015. Power first manifested by truth, denoted by Reuben called the beginning of my strength, chap. xlix. 3, and parallel passages, 6344. Glory predicated of the truth of faith, and power of the good of charity, denoted by excelling in eminence and excelling in valour, ver. 3, 6345. The power of the Lord's celestial kingdom before his advent, denoted by the sceptre which should not depart from Judah, ver. 10, 6371. The power of doctrine or truth combating, denoted by the bow of Joseph, &c., ver. 24, 6423, 6424. The power of the Lord's divine human, as to the rational and as to the natural respectively, denoted by the hand, and the rod in the hand, of Moses, Ex. iv. 2, 6947. The flowing of power from the divine natural into the sensual, denoted by the rod cast upon the ground, when it became a serpent, 6948. Power from the divine by which the sensual is elevated, denoted by the serpent becoming a rod again in the hand of Moses, ver. 4, 6954. Power from divine

order which the magicians of Egypt abused, and that power taken from them, denoted by their rods, which were swallowed up by the rod of Moses, chap. vii. 12, 7298, 7299. Power from falses, by which the spiritual church is infested, denoted by the rod of Aaron stretched over the waters of Egypt, verses 19—25, 7316, 7322, 7330; continued in **HAND** (p. 302), **MOSES** (12). Divine power, or the Lord's omnipotence, denoted by the right hand of Jehovah, Ex. xv. 6, 8281. Difference of power or faculty for receiving and appropriating the good of truth, denoted by the greater or less number of the family for whom the manna was collected, chap. xvi. 18, 8472. Power from the heavenly marriage predicated of good and truth, denoted by staves or bars of Shittim-wood for the tabernacle, chap. xxv. 13, 9496. The power of the divine sphere (viz., of divine truth conjoined to divine good), denoted by the staves put in the rings, ver. 15, 9498, 9500. The sustaining power of truth, denoted by sockets or bases of silver for the boards of the tabernacle, chap. xxvi. 21, 9643. Inauguration to represent the power of divine truth from divine good, denoted by filling the hand of Aaron and the hand of his sons (consecrating them), chap. xxix. 9, 10,019. The power of truth derived from the good of love in ultimates, denoted by the horns of the altar, chap. xxx. 2, 3, 10,182, 10,186. Power in both senses, viz., of the truth against the false, and of the false against truth, denoted by horns in numerous other passages, 10,182. The power of divine truth, denoted by the voice of Jehovah upon the waters, Ps. xxix., 10,182. The power of faith in the Lord, denoted by the keys given to Peter, by the keys of hell and of death, and by the key of the house of David, 8304, 9410, 10,182.

9. *Power named in the Word.* Nimrod called a powerful one in the earth, powerful in hunting (Gen. x. 8, 9), denotes the prevalence of the religious persuasion there treated of, 1177, 1178. The hands of the powerful one of Jacob (chap. xlix. 24), denotes the omnipotence of the Lord's divine human, 6425. The powerful ones of Moab (Ex. xv. 15), denotes those who are in the life of the false from the love of self, 8315. The powers of the heavens shall be shaken (Matt. xxiv. 29), denotes the state of the church when the influx of good and truth is no longer received, 4060. The Son of Man in the clouds of the heavens with power and much glory (ver. 30), denotes divine truth in the Word, clouds having respect to the literal sense, power to good therein, and glory to truth, 4060.

PRAYER [*oratio*]. See **WORSHIP**.

PRÆVIDENCE. See **PROVIDENCE**.

PREACH, to [*prædicare*]. To be preached in the series of the internal sense (Matt. xxiv. 14), is to be made known (the sense of which is more universal), 3488. The preaching of false doctrine within the church, is denoted by false prophets (*ib.* ver. 14), and derivative falses, by those they seduce, 3488. Preachings are denoted by prophecies, and by prophetic dreams; hence, the two dreams of Joseph, which treat in a summary concerning the Lord's divine human, or the reception of divine truth in such a church as his brothers represented, 4682. Preachings [*prædicationes*] in the ancient times were from dreams and visions, and from open discourse with angels, by all which means divine truths were manifested, 4682. How preachers still discourse in the pulpit of angels and spirits, good and evil, &c., 5979.

PREACHERS [*prædicatores*]. Some mentioned by the author who were famed for their eloquence and assumed devotion, but in the other life manifested their hatred to the Lord, and persecuted the faithful, 724; the quality of such further described, 9366, 10,286, 10,309. One in particular, who was well known as a pathetic writer and preacher, fully described, 10,735—10,736, 10,752—10,757. That their discourse is inspired by infernal spirits, 10,309; see also 4311.

PRECEPTS [*præcepta*]. All things of love by which man can be conjoined with the Lord, thus all the truths of faith, are called precepts, 1038, 1298. All things of divine order are called precepts or commands, for divine order itself is a perpetual precept, 2634. Precepts signify the internal of the Word, statutes its external, and laws the whole specifically, 3382, 8362. To hearken to the precepts of the Word, denotes obedience, thus a life according to the goods of faith, 8362, compare 8881. Precepts or commandments, are distinguished from statutes and judgments by their relation to the life, *sh.* 8972, 9282, 9417. Man lives according to the precepts of faith before regeneration, and according to the precepts of charity after, 8013. The precepts of doctrine received by those who are in spiritual good form a plane into which heaven operates, 5032. Precepts, statutes, and judgments, are called in one complex, laws; and the particular laws are called precepts; thus law denotes truth in general, and precept truth in particular, 9417. The commands and precepts which are to be observed and done are such as the doctrine of charity and faith teaches, 10,645 end; and that these are all comprised in love to God and love to the neighbour, 3773. In general, precepts denote the eternal truths themselves, and not their temporary forms, 10,637. See **DECALOGUE**, **LAW**, **MOSES** (21), **STATUTES**, **JUDGMENTS**.

PRECIOUS [*pretiosum*]. Precious things given by the servant of Isaac to Laban and to the mother of Rebecca (Gen. xxiv. 53), denote spiritual things, which are here the truths of good, 3166. Precious things (as in Deut. xxxiii. 13—16), denote various kinds of spiritual things, for in this expression are included precious stones, pearls, balsams, aromatics, and the like, 3166. By the precious things of heaven (*ibid.*) the dew is meant, which denotes the truth of peace, *ill.* and *sh.* 3579. The truths of the internal sense of the Word are most precious to angels, notwithstanding they are lightly esteemed by many, 2540, 2551, 2574.

PRECIOUS STONES [*lapides pretiosi*], signify and represent the truths of faith derived from love, 114. Stones in general denote truths; precious stones, truths which are pellucid from good, 3858, 9863. By the lucidity and colour of precious stones, the distinct quality of truths is represented, 3858, 9865; for there is but one good, from which all the variety of truths is derived, 9863; compare 9476. Precious stones of all kinds denote divine truths translucent in the ultimate of order, as in the natural sense of the Word, 9407. The precious stones in the breastplate denote the truths of the church, or divine truths from divine good, represented in one complex, *ill.* and *sh.* 9863, 9865. The order in which the stones of the breastplate were arranged, denotes the order of goods, and truths in heaven, 9868, 9873. Three stones in every row was to represent the oneness of a trine, grounded in the divine Trinity, 9866. The two rows on the right of the breastplate, represented the

Lord's celestial kingdom, internal and external respectively; the two rows on the left, his spiritual kingdom, internal and external, 9866; the general order of goods and truths represented by all the four rows *br. ex.* 9864, 9868, 9873. The stones of the breastplate (called stones of fillings), denote spiritual goods, or the goods of faith; those of the ephod (onyx stones), truths of faith, 9476, 3858. Answers obtained from the breastplate were given by an audible voice attending the miraculous lights and changing colours which appeared in the precious stones, caused by the light of heaven; hence, the words Urim and Thummim, which denote Lights and Perfections, 3862, 9905. See BREASTPLATE, EPHOD, ORNAMENT, and the author's work entitled *Apocalypse Revealed*, 915.

RUBY [*rubinus*]. The stones of the first row in the breastplate, the ruby, topaz, and carbuncle, signify the celestial love of good, on account of their red, flaming colour, 9865, 9868. Ruby, in the original, is derived from a word which signifies ruddiness, and denotes the internal good of the inmost heaven, 9865. [The original (*aodem*), occurs Exod. xxviii. 17; xxxix. 10, and Ezek. xxviii. 13; another word (*peninim*), translated rubies in other passages, more probably means pearls. See PEARL. The sphere of divine love and wisdom, appears in the celestial kingdom red, like a ruby. *Ap. Rev.* 232]. See COLOURS (*purple*).

TOPAZ [*topazius*]. The origin of the Hebrew name is unknown, but it probably signified red or flame colour, 9865. [According to Josephus and the Septuagint the *pitdah*, which is the Hebrew name of this stone, was either green or fine golden yellow; a ruddy yellow might be called the colour of flame, and would have a similar signification to gold. The Indian topaz is by some conjectured to be the same as the chrysolite of Rev. xxi. 20; respecting which, see *Ap. Rev.* 915 and compare GOLD. Leonardus remarks that *topasion*, in the Arabic tongue, is the same as *search*].

CARBUNCLE [*carbunculus*]. The original is derived from a word which signifies effulgence like that of fire, 9865. [Literally, *flashing*. The *bedolah* or bdellium of Genesis ii. 12, is translated *anthraka* a carbuncle, by the Seventy, as is the Hebrew *nophek* (chrysoprasus); but see BDELLIUM].

CHRYSPRASUS [Hebrew, *nophek*]. The stones of the second row of the breastplate, the chrysoprasus, sapphire, and diamond, take their signification from blue derived from red, and denote the celestial love of truth, 9868, or the external good of the celestial kingdom, 9873. See COLOURS (*Hyacinth*). The colour of this stone cannot be ascertained from the original, but its signification is shewn by the connection in which it is mentioned in the Word, 9868. [The only places in which it occurs are Exod. xxviii. 18, and xxxix. 11; Ezek. xxvii. 16, and xxviii. 13, where the Authorized Version has *emerald*. In the version of the Seventy it is rendered by *anthraka* on the supposition that it resembled a burning coal, and in the Vulgate by *carbunculus*. It is supposed by some that the chalcedony is meant, which is of various colours, ranging from a dull white to opaque red].

SAPPHIRE [*sapphirus*]. The colour of this stone is cerulean or sky blue; it signifies what is translucid from interior truths, which are the truths of celestial love, 9868. In a common or general sense it denotes

the external of the celestial kingdom (which is the good of mutual love, 6435), and involves in itself the signification of the other stones of this row, *sh.* 9873. Sapphire work denotes what is translucid from internal truth, thus the literal sense of the Word in which the internal sense is apperceived, 9407; or divine truths translucent in the ultimate of order, 9407.

DIAMOND [*adamas*]. This stone was the last in the two rows denoting the celestial kingdom; it signifies the truth of celestial love, on account of its brilliancy and almost bluish hue, 9868. A light sparkling like diamonds described, 1526. [Comparison of the intellect with the diamond, cut and polished, *T. C. R.*, 110. The Word represented by precious stones, especially the ruby and diamond, *ibid.* 216, with which compare 34, 642].

AZURE-STONE, OR LAPIS LAZULI [*cyaneus*]. The stones of the breastplate, the lazul, the agate, and the amethyst, take their signification from blue derived from white, and denote the spiritual love of good, or the internal good of the spiritual kingdom, 9870, where the word has been improperly translated *ligure*. [The sphere of divine love and wisdom appears in the spiritual kingdom of a blue or azure colour like the cyaneus, *Ap. Rev.*, 232. The original word, *leshem*, only occurs twice, Exod. xxviii. 19, and xxxix. 12, and is rendered hyacinth or jacinth by Castellius, in opposition to most of the learned. See *blue*, and *hyacinth*, in COLOURS].

AGATE [*achates*]. It is not known what species of stone is meant by this word in the original, 9870. The agate is a semi-pellucid stone, of which there are many distinct kinds. The Indian achates is varied with colours and veins, which often form representations as of trees, clouds, &c.]

AMETHYST [*amethystus*], briefly mentioned, as a stone of a blue colour, 9870.

BERYL [*tharschisch*]. The stones composing the fourth row of the breastplate, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, approach to a kind of whiteness derived from blue; they signify the spiritual love of truth, 9872; or the external good of the spiritual kingdom, 9873. This signification belongs to the beryl in particular, *sh.* 9872. The beryl is a sparkling, precious stone, which denotes the good of charity and faith, 6135; compare 9476. See *white, blue, green, &c.*, in COLOURS.

ONYX [*schoham*]. Onyx stones denote spiritual truths, or the truths of faith grounded in love, 9476, 9872. The two onyx stones on the shoulders of the ephod have a similar signification to the precious stones in the breastplate, but in a less degree, 3858. The names of the children of Israel engraved on the onyx stones, and carried on the shoulders of Aaron, denote the perpetual preservation of good and truth, 9836, 9848, 9849. Onyx stones denote truths of faith derived from love, and the names engraved on them (being those of the children of Israel), the interior memory, 9841, 9842. In a common or general sense, the onyx (in the breastplate) denotes the external of the spiritual kingdom, and involves the signification of all the other stones of the row to which it belongs, *sh.* 9873. [The alabaster of Scripture is supposed to be a species of onyx].

JASPER [*jaspis*], the last stone in the breastplate, denotes the truth of faith, the spiritual love of truth, the external good of the spiritual

kingdom, 8988, 9872, but especially 9873. The first stone in the breastplate was the ruby, which is red, and denotes the good of love; the last was the jasper, which is white, and denotes the truth of faith; both these stones were pellucid, 9873. [By a jasper stone, is denoted the divine truth of the Word in its literal sense, translucent from divine truth in its spiritual sense, *Ap. Rev.*, 897, 932. See CRYSTAL.]

SARDINE, SARDONYX. By jasper and sardine, or sardius (*Rev.* iv. 2), as by other precious stones in the Word, is signified divine truth, 5313. [The author remarks, *Ap. Rev.*, 231, that the sardine is a red stone; it is probably the ruby, which see above. The *sardonyx* is supposed to derive its name from participating in the qualities of the sardine stone and the onyx; see under each name above, and *Ap. Rev.*, 915.]

EMERALD [*smaragdus*]. Briefly mentioned, that the sphere of divine love and wisdom, in the natural kingdom of heaven, appears green like an emerald, *Ap. Rev.* 232. See COLOURS (*green*).

PREDESTINATION, FATE. There is no such thing as a predestined or fated course of action, but man is free, and the providence of the Lord does not of necessity follow the order which man proposes to himself; *ill.* by the building of a house, when the architect alone knows the design, and the materials are brought together in a very different order from that which he intends them to assume, 6487. Further, the author mentions a discourse he had with spirits about predestination, when he was told from heaven that no one is predestined to hell, but all to eternal life, 6488. See PROVIDENCE.

PREDICTIONS, concerning the future, even when delivered by the evil, are from the divine, *ill.* and *sh.* 3698. See INSPIRATION (3), MAGIC (1).

PREFECTS OR OFFICERS. See GOVERNOR.

PREMIUM. See REWARD.

PREPARATION. Man has to be prepared before he can be regenerated, namely, by instruction in truths and goods; *ill.* by passages in the history of Noah, 711. The preparation and illustration of the natural man, must precede conjunction with the rational; *ill.* by passages in the history of Isaac and Rebecca, 3138. The natural man is prepared to receive truths and goods by temptations; *ill.* by forty days' mourning for Israel, 6505. Preparation or initiation into the state of receiving good and truth is predicated because man must be guarded from the influx of evils and falses; *ill.* by the circumstances before the paschal supper was eaten, 7849, 7939. Man is prepared for heaven by temptations, whereby truths and goods are confirmed; *ill.* by the return of the Israelites towards the Red Sea, because they represented a state not prepared, 8129. The preparation for heaven, or the state of good corresponding to heaven, is by truth; *ill.* by the journeyings of the Israelites in the desert for forty years before they were introduced into Canaan, 8539. A particular preparation is necessary in order to the revelation of truth; *ill.* by the arrival of the people at Sinai, and the circumstances previous to the delivery of the Law, 8748, 8786, 8790—8791, 8805, 8811. The truths of doctrine received in illustration from the Lord are necessary in order to the preparation of good for the use of life; *ill.* by the flesh of the sacrifices ordered to be cooked in the holy place, 10,105. The generation and formation of the

good of love is by truths from the Word, first external, afterwards more and more interior; *ill.* by the preparation of the oil of anointing, 10,266.

PREPARE, to, when it refers to goods appropriated, denotes their disposition or arrangement into order; *ill.* by the manna prepared on the sixth day, 8422. To prepare, when heaven is treated of (*Matt.* xxv. 34; *Mark* x. 40; *John* xiv. 2, 3), denotes that it is given out of pure mercy to those who are in the good of life and of faith; this, because to prepare heaven is to prepare man for heaven, 9305. The way is prepared for angels, by spirits who are sent before; hence, the sense in which this expression concerning John the Baptist is to be understood, 8028. The sanctuary, O Lord, thy hands have prepared (*Ex.* xv. 17), denotes heaven where those are who are in the truth of faith, *ill.* 8330.

PRESENCE. 1. *The Presence of the Lord.* The Lord is so far present with man as he is principled in love to him, and charity towards the neighbour, 904, 905, 981, *ill.* 1096, 1036, 1038, 1050, 1051, 1153; *ill.* by the signification of a covenant as denoting his presence by reason of conjunction with the regenerate, 665, *sh.* 666, 1023, 1032, *ill.* and *sh.* 1038, 1059, 1616, 1864, 1996, 2003, 2021; *ill.* 2064, 6804, 7195. See COVENANT, CONJUNCTION, but particularly Lord (11). What is meant by his being representatively present, 4311, 9320 end, 9380, 9480. See REPRESENTATION. Concerning his presence by an intermediate, 9415; see MOSES (23).

2. *The Presence of the Lord in Heaven*, that it is by influx, *ill.* and passages cited 9682, 10,153. That it was represented by the priesthood of Aaron and his sons, 9946, 10,152. That it is by light and heat which proceeds from him as the sun of heaven, fills heaven, and in fact, makes heaven, 10,106. See LORD (17), HEAVEN (8), INFLUX (2, 3), LIFE (2), LIGHT (3).

3. *The Presence of the Lord, or of Truth Divine with the Evil*, variously *ill.* 7463, 7721, 7989. That the presence of the Lord delivers those who are in good from damnation, but brings those who are in evil into damnation, 7681, 7710, 7926, 7989, 8017, 8137, 8214, 8226, 8227, 8264 end, 8265, 8286, 8305, 8306. See LORD (11, 60), MOSES (12), HAND (p. 302).

4. *The Presence of Spirits and Angels.* Spirits are present and can speak with another the instant they are thought of, whatever the distance, 1274, 5229, 6893 7498. Angels are present with man when the Word is read, because they are in the internal sense while man is in the external, 5329. Presence and knowledge of one another in the other life is caused by similarity of state, absence by dissimilarity, 6806 end. Not only friends but enemies become present to one another when thought of in the other life, and hence occasion suffering, 6893. They who are in evil and the false, cannot sustain the presence of those who are in truth and good, 7964. See PLACE (1).

PRESENT [*munus*]. See GIFT, OFFERING.

PRESENT TIME, with the angels, comprehends at once the past and the future, because the infinite and the eternal of the Lord is contained in it, *br. ill.* 1382. See HEAVEN (10).

PRESERVATION [*præservatio*]. Preservation from the contagion of evil, denoted by the physicians who were commanded to embalm Jacob, and by his embalment, 6502—6504, 6596; see also next article, 10,232.

PRESERVATION [*conservatio*]. The preservation of truth adjoined to good in the interiors of the mind, denoted by food stored up in Egypt, 5340. The perpetual preservation of truth and good denoted by the names of the sons of Israel engraven upon onyx stones, and placed upon the shoulders of the Ephod, 9836, 9850, 9855 end. The preservation of all goods and truths, of heaven, and of all therein, according to the three distinct degrees, natural, spiritual, and celestial, represented by the manner of fastening the breastplate upon the Ephod, 9891. The preservation of the church, or of goods and truths received from the Lord in man, is predicated in the internal sense when the expressions in the letter treat of evils removed, *br. ill.* 10,232.

PRESTIGE. See PROVIDENCE.

PRETENCE [*simulatio*]. See DECEIT, SIMULATION.

PREVARICATION. See EVIL (1), 9156.

PREY. See SPOIL.

PRICE OF REDEMPTION, the [*pretium Redemptionis*], is predicated of truth received by man; also of the Lord's merit and justice, who by his own power, united the human to the divine, and the divine to the human in himself, and thus saved the human race, 2959; but particularly, 2966.

PRIDE [*superbia*]. See LOVE (7, 11), 8678.

PRIEST, PRIESTHOOD [*Sacerdos, Sacerdotium*]. 1. *Signification of the Kingship and Priesthood distinguished.* The Lord, as king, governs all from divine truth; as priest, from divine good; and it was this government of truth and dominion of good that was represented by kings and priests in the Jewish Church, 1728, further *ill.* 2015 near the end, 3670, 3858, 3969, 6148, 8625, *ill.* and *sh.* 9809. A priest, and the priestly office, denotes the holy [principle] of love, or holy good, in other words, the divine celestial; but a king, and the kingly office, respectively, the divine spiritual, 1728; see below, 8625. All the laws by which the Lord governs the universe in his character of priest are goods, for truths which are not ruled by good condemn all to hell, 2015. All kings and priests represent the Lord (according to the foregoing distinction of the kingly and priestly office), but so far as they attribute to themselves what is holy in their office, so far they are spiritual thieves; and so far as they act against good and truth, so far they cease to represent the holy principle of the kingship and priesthood, and represent the opposite, 5670; see also 4311, cited below (11). Priests represented the Lord as to divine good, and hence they denote goods in man; kings in like manner represented the Lord as to divine truth, and they denote truths in man, *sh.* 6148. A priest denotes the good of love; daughters of a priest, the church from that good, 6775. Kingship and priesthood attributed to the Lord, or the divine celestial and divine spiritual, are involved in the name Jesus Christ, Jesus having respect to divine good, and Christ to divine truth, 8625. The office of the priest represented the Lord as to the whole work of salvation, and a priest the divine good of divine love from which is salvation, *ill.* and *sh.* 9809, 9989, 10,152, 10,279. Briefly, that the priesthood has reference to celestial or divine good, 1097, 3969.

2. *A Kingdom of Priests*, denotes spiritual good, which is the good of truth, *ill.* 8770. See GOOD (11).

3. *The Symbol of Melchizedek; the Priesthood in Ancient Times.* Melchizedek was at once king and priest because divine truth in the Lord is conjoined with divine good; hence, the appointment of kings was contrary to divine order, *sh.* 2015; more fully 6148. In the representative church, the office of priest and judge were also conjoined in one person, and the Lord is called a judge in both these senses, because he cannot act from truth separate from good, *ill.* 2258; see below, 8770. Melchizedek, in the original tongue, means King of Justice, with reference to the conjunction of good and truth, and he offered bread and wine to Abram, because these, in the ancient church, were symbols of the good of love and truth of faith, 6148. The Lord is called "a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek," because divine good and divine truth proceed from him as one, 6148; and because he was made Justice, 9809. In the representative church instituted among the posterity of Jacob there was first the kingdom of judges, afterwards the kingdom of priests, and lastly the kingdom of kings; by the kingdom of judges was represented divine truth from divine good; by the kingdom of priests (who were at the same time judges), divine good with its proceeding divine truth; and by the kingdom of kings, divine truth without divine good, 8770; further *ill.* 9806.

4. *The Priest in Ancient Times called a Father.* Divine good and divine truth are distinguished as father and son; hence priests were called fathers, and this even by kings, because kings represented truth, *sh.* 3704.

5. *Aaron and the Levites in the Priesthood.* Aaron represented the Lord as to the priesthood or as to divine love; and the Levites were given to him in place of all the first-born, because Levi represented the Lord as to love, *br. sh.* 3325; where the birth of Levi is recorded, 3875. As Aaron represented the divine priesthood of the Lord, his clothing also represented divine celestial and divine spiritual things; the breastplate especially all things of faith and love, 3858, 4677. All that was commanded concerning the high priest and the Levites had respect to divine good. 1. The high priest alone entered into the holy of holies. 2. All that was appointed for the priests was called holy. 3. They had no inheritance in the land, but Jehovah called himself their inheritance. 4. The Levites were given to Jehovah in place of the first-born, and Jehovah gave them to Aaron. 5. The high priest and the Levites occupied the midst of the camp. 6. No one of the seed of Aaron, in whom was any blemish, was allowed to offer burnt-offerings or sacrifices; in all these and many similar appointments the divine good of the Lord was represented, and, in the respective sense, the good of love and charity; but the holy garments of Aaron represented divine truth, 6148; see below, 9809. The priesthood of Aaron and his sons represented the Lord as to the divine celestial, that is, divine good in heaven; but their garments represented the divine spiritual, or truth proceeding from good, *br.* 9804; see below, 9946. Aaron was appointed to the priestly office because he was the brother of Moses, and the fraternal conjunction of divine truth with divine good in heaven could thus be represented; understand divine truth by Moses as lawgiver, and divine good by Aaron as priest, 9806. All the appointments of divine worship connected with the priesthood had reference to the work of salvation by the good of love from the Lord; such is the signification of

all the burnt-offerings and sacrifices, the shew-bread, the incense, and the appointment of the Levites in place of all the firstborn, 9809. The priesthood of Aaron represented divine good in heaven; that of his sons, divine truth from divine good there; this because divine good and divine truth as they are in themselves above heaven cannot be represented, 9946, 9950. The priests and their garments, Aaron and his sons, were anointed with oil, because the priesthood represented the Lord as to the whole work of salvation, and all inauguration into the holy things of heaven and the church is by the good of love, *fully sh.* 9954, 10,268 and following passages. See OIL (2). The priesthood of Aaron, of his sons, and of the Levites, represented the Lord as to the work of salvation in successive order, celestial, spiritual, and natural, corresponding to the three heavens, 10,017, *br.* 10,279. See AARON (*in Supplement*); and see TRIBES (*Levi*).

6. *Passages before the Appointment of Aaron to the Priesthood.* Bread and wine brought forth by Melchizedek king of Shalem, called a priest to God Most High (Gen. xiv. 18), denotes the state of peace and of recreation from celestial love after temptations, 1724—1729. Ase-nath, daughter of Potipherah priest of On, given to Joseph (chap. xli. 45), denotes the quality of the marriage of truth with good and of good with truth, 5330—5333. Two sons (Manasseh and Ephraim), which the daughter of the priest bare to him (ver. 50), denotes the new will and the new understanding from that marriage, 5350—5354. The ground of the priesthood alone not bought up for Pharaoh (chap. xlvii. 22, 26), denotes that the faculty of receiving good is immediately from the Lord, 6148, 6167; see below (Lev. xxv. 34). The priest of Midian and his seven daughters, in the history of Moses (Exod. ii. 16), denotes the good of love and the church as to good among the simple who receive the Word in externals, 6775. The flock of Jethro, priest of Midian, kept by Moses (chap. iii. 1), denotes the instruction of those who are in the truth of simple good by law from the divine, 6827. Jethro the priest of Midian advising Moses after the deliverance of the Israelites (chap. xviii.), denotes divine good under which the arrangement of truths in the order of the spiritual life is effected, 8641, 8643, 8701—8728, 8731. The promise at Mount Sinai, Ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation, denotes the spiritual kingdom in two classes, those who are in good primarily, and those who are in good from truth, 8770—8771. The priests of the Israelites (for such there were, it appears, before Aaron and the Levites were appointed,) commanded to sanctify themselves, and not to pass the bounds that were set round the mountain (chap. xix. 22, 24), denotes the state of those who are in spiritual good, separated by the veiling of their interiors from those who are in celestial good, 8832, 8842. The call of Aaron to the priesthood (chap. xxviii. 1), denotes the divine celestial, or divine good in heaven, now to be represented, 9804 and other passages cited above (5).

7. *The Clothing and Consecration of the Priests.* The command to make holy garments for Aaron, to be for glory and for beauty (Ex. xxviii. 2), denotes a representative of the spiritual kingdom adjoined to the celestial, in order to exhibit the quality of divine truth, internal and external, 9814, 9815. Such clothing to be made by the wise in heart, filled with the spirit of wisdom (ver. 3), denotes those who are in

the celestial kingdom, because it is by influx from them that the spiritual kingdom exists, 9816, 9819. These are the vestments they shall make (meaning the ephod, the robe, and the embroidered coat, ver. 4), denotes divine truths in their order, 9822. A breastplate first mentioned (ver. 4), denotes divine truth shining [*elucens*] from divine good, 9823, 10,007. An ephod (the outmost of the three garments, ver. 4), denotes divine truth in external form, in which therefore all the interiors close together, 9824, 10,006. A robe (*pallium*, ver. 4), denotes the middle degree of the spiritual kingdom, or divine truth in its internal form, 9825, 10,005. An embroidered coat (ver. 4), denotes divine truth in the inmost of the spiritual kingdom, thus, as derived immediately from the celestial, 9826, 9942, 10,004. A mitre (ver. 4), denotes intelligence and wisdom, because for the head, by which the interiors are signified, 9827, 10,008. A girdle (*baltheus*, ver. 4), denotes the common bond which contains and firmly holds all the interiors in connection, 9828. Gold first mentioned among the materials for these things (ver. 5), denotes good universally reigning throughout the whole spiritual kingdom, 9832. Blue next mentioned (*hyacinthinum*, ver. 5), denotes the heavenly love of truth, 9833. Purple also (ver. 5), denotes the heavenly love of good, 9833. Scarlet double dyed (ver. 5), denotes spiritual good, 9833. Fine linen (*byssinum*, ver. 5), denotes truth from a celestial origin, 9833. The ephod to be made with gold, and blue [*hyacinthinum*], and purple, and scarlet, and fine-twined linen (ver. 6), denotes the external of the spiritual kingdom from the good of charity and faith, signified by all these colours in one complex, 9834. The ephod to be made with cunning work (*opere excogitatoris*, ver. 5), denotes that the spiritual kingdom with all its truths and goods is from the intellectual part of man, 9835. The two shoulders of the ephod conjoined, &c. (ver. 7), denotes the preservation of good and truth for ever provided for by their union everywhere and in all ways, 9836. The girdle to be of the same kind of work and the same colours as the ephod (ver. 8), denotes the external bond [*colligamentum*] from the same good of faith and charity continued outwards, 9837—9839. Two onyx stones, with the names of the sons of Israel engraved upon them, for the shoulders of the ephod (verses 9—12), denote the interior memory, truths and goods impressed therein, and their perpetual preservation, 9841, 9842, 9848, 9850. Sockets of gold (translated, *ouches*) to set the stones in, and chains of pure gold, of wreathen work, for connection with the ephod (verses 13—14), denote subsistence and coherence by the good of love, 9851—9854. The breastplate of judgment to be made of cunning work, like the work of the ephod (ver. 15), denotes divine truth from divine good manifested in ultimates, and this from the intellectual part, because still the spiritual kingdom is treated of, 9857—9859. Gold, and blue [*hyacinthinum*], and purple, and scarlet double dyed, and fine-twined linen for making the breastplate (ver. 15), denote, as before, the good of faith and charity which form the spiritual kingdom, *br.* 9860. The form of the breastplate described as four-square, doubled, a span in length, a span in breadth (ver. 16), denotes what is just and perfect, in equal measure as to good and as to truth, 9861, 9862. Precious stones set in it, which are described in order, one stone for each of the tribes (verses 17—21), denote the quality and order of truths and goods which form heaven

and the church, 9863, 9865, 9868, 9873. All the stones of the breastplate to be set in gold (ver. 20), denotes the derivation and procedure of all truths and goods from one good, which is that of love to the Lord, 9874. Chains of wreathen work, of pure gold, upon the corners of the breastplate (ver. 22), denote conjunction, indissoluble, from the good of love, in extremes, 9879—9881, 9884. Two rings of gold several times mentioned for the breastplate and for the ephod (verses 23—27), denote the sphere of divine good by which conjunction is effected, 9882—9884, 9889, 9892. A lace of blue [*hyacinthinum*] to bind the breastplate by its rings to the rings of the ephod (ver. 28), denotes the heavenly love of truth, by which all things of heaven are secured in their connection and form, 9896—9899. Aaron to bear the names in the breastplate for a memorial, &c. (ver. 29), denotes the eternal preservation of good and truth, predicated of the divine mercy, 9900—9904. The Urim and Thummim to be put in the breastplate (ver. 30), denotes judgment from divine truth which is resplendent in ultimates from the good of divine love, 9905. The robe [*pallium*] to be made all of blue [*hyacinthinum*, ver. 31], denotes the internal form of divine truth in the Lord's spiritual kingdom, existing by influx from the good of the celestial, 9912. A hole in the top of it [*os capitis ejus*] in its midst (ver. 32), denotes influx from the celestial into the spiritual, 9913. A binding round the hole, woven, like the hole of an habergeon or coat of mail (*os lorice*, ver. 32), denotes the course of influx, guarded, and this by celestial means, securing it from hurt like the influx of life from the head into the body, 9914—9916. Upon the hem or border of the robe [*fimbrias*, skirt, or fringe] pomegranates of blue [*hyacinthinum*], and of purple, and of scarlet double-dyed (ver. 33), denotes in the extremes, where the natural is, scientifics of good from the good of charity and faith, 9918—9920. Bells of gold alternate with the pomegranates in the hem of the robe (ver. 33—34), denotes the all of doctrine and worship from good, everywhere in the midst of the scientifics of good, 9921—9923. The bells to be so placed that the sound [*voice*] of Aaron may be heard when he entereth into the holy place before Jehovah, and when he cometh out (ver. 35), denotes the influx and reception of divine truth in every state of good and of truth in worship, 9926—9927. A plate of pure gold, engraved with 'Holiness to Jehovah,' to be upon Aaron's forehead (verses 36, 38), denotes illustration from divine good of the Lord's divine human, 9930, 9932, 10,009. A blue lace [*hyacinthinum*] for fastening the plate to the turban (ver. 37), denotes influx into the truth of celestial love (in other words, the perception of the divine human in that sphere of heaven where they are in the love of good for the sake of good), 9933. The coat of fine linen commanded to be woven (translated *embroidered*, ver. 39), denotes the inmost of the spiritual kingdom proceeding from the truths of celestial love, 9942. The turban to be of fine linen (ver. 39), denotes intelligence from divine truth, 9943. The girdle to be of needlework (ver. 39), denotes the external bond containing all things of love and faith in connection and form composed of interior scientifics, or knowledges of good and truth, 9945. All these to be clothed upon Aaron and his sons (ver. 41), denotes the state of divine good in the Lord's spiritual kingdom, and in externals thence proceeding, 9952, 9953. Linen breeches also [*femoralia*] to cover the flesh of their naked-

ness (ver. 42), denotes the external of conjugal love, lest the defiled interiors should appear, 9959—9960. Aaron and his sons to be anointed, their hand to be filled (translated, *consecrated*), and to be sanctified or hallowed, in order to minister in the priestly office (ver. 41; and chap. xxix. 1, 9), denotes inauguration whereby the Lord is represented as to the good of love, as to the truth of faith, as to the divine human, and as to the whole work of salvation, 9954—9957, 9988, 9989, 10,019. A young bullock and two rams in the ritual of consecration (chap. xxix. 2), denote respectively the purification of the natural and spiritual man, 9990, 9991; the particulars (verses 10—35), 10,020—10,120. Unleavened bread, unleavened cakes mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil (ver. 2), denote the purification of the celestial in the inmost, in the middle, and in the external respectively, 9992—9994. All these to be put in one basket (ver. 3), denotes the sensual part, because the interiors are all together in ultimates, 9996, 9997. Aaron and his sons to be washed with water when all this was prepared (ver. 4), denotes purification by the truths of faith, 10,002. Aaron to be anointed with oil, poured upon his head, having been first washed, and clothed with the holy garments (ver. 7), denotes a representative of divine good in the Lord, in the whole human, succeeding to the representation of divine truth, 10,011. Note: the particulars concerning the holy garments for the priests repeated in chapter xxxix. are not further explained by the author, see 10,807.

8. *Detached passages concerning Priests.* The priest to wave the sheaf of first-fruits before Jehovah (Lev. xxiii. 9), denotes the vivification of the good of truth by life from the Lord, 9295. The field of the Levites not to be sold, but to be their eternal possession (Lev. xxv. 34), denotes good from the Lord, called the good of the church, which no man is to claim as his own, 6148 end. The rod of Aaron, put for the tribe of Levi, said to blossom and bear almonds (Num. xvii. 8), denotes that all fructification is from love, or divine good, 3858. Jehovah hath despised the king and the priest (Lam. ii. 6), denotes the good of charity destroyed, 2015. The king, the princes, the priests, and the prophets mentioned in various senses (Jer. iv. 9; ii. 26; viii. 1), denote truths and goods, and teaching from truths, 6148. Thou hast made us to our God kings and priests (Rev. i. 6; v. 10), denotes those who are in truths and goods, 2015, 6148.

9. *The Office of the Priesthood called a Warfare.* Because the Lord alone fights for man in temptation combats, and the priests represented the Lord, their office is called a warfare (*militia*—Hebrew מִלְחָמָה, translated *service*, Num. iv. 23, 35, 39, 43, 47), *br.* 1664.

10. *To Minister, understood of the Priestly Office,* denotes worship and evangelization, because the Word treats of the Lord alone, 9925.

11. *Bad Men serving as Priests,* are surrounded with evil spirits even when engaged in ministrations which appear in externals holy, *ill.* in a description of the Jewish nation and worship, 4311; further *ill.* where the state of heaven infested by evil spirits is described, 6914; and where the Jesuits are especially mentioned, 8383. That the most ardent preachers are often inspired with a persuasive faith by the love of self and the world, but have no real faith, 9365—9366. See PREACHERS.

12. *Government by Priests.* Governors [*præfecti*] over ecclesias-

tical things are called priests; here the author gives a short series of doctrinal precepts concerning the priesthood [*doctrinale de sacerdotio*] as a part of his general doctrine of charity and faith, 10,789—10,799. The necessity of governors to preserve order in the world *br.* stated; also that such governors ought to be wise, God-fearing men, and are to be kept in order themselves by subordination of one to another, and of all to the laws, 10,789—10,792, 10,803. Governors over the things of heaven in man, or ecclesiastical things, are called priests, and their office the priesthood; governors over things of the world, magistrates, 10,793. Priests are to teach truth, and lead to the good of life; that is to say, they are to teach men according to the doctrine of their church, and they are to lead them into a life conformable with such doctrine, 10,794, 10,798. Priests have no right to claim for themselves any power over the souls of men, much less the power of opening and closing heaven, 10,795. A certain dignity accrues to priests because of the holy things which they administer, but they ought to attribute all honour to the Lord, not to themselves; this, because honour pertains to the function, and is adjoined or separated from the person with the function, 10,796, 10,797. Priests have no right to compel any one, but simply to teach truths, and by truths lead to good; if any one make a disturbance, however, he is to be separated, because this is necessary to preserve order, for the sake of which the priesthood exists, 10,798. As priests are appointed to administer those things which are of the divine law and of worship, kings and magistrates are appointed to administer those things which are of the civil law and of judgment; *seriatim* passages concerning the duties of the latter, 10,799—10,806.

PRIMOGENITURE. The firstborn of worship signifies the Lord; the firstborn of the church, faith, 352 *end.* Love is really the first-born, and faith is so called from love, 352. Charity is the brother of faith, and their fraternity is represented by brethren; hence the dispute as to which is the firstborn; reference to Cain and Abel, Esau and Jacob, Ephraim and Manasseh, 367. Faith is always the firstborn of the church, and faith without charity, which is mere knowledge, of the corrupt church; reference to the firstborn of Egypt, to Reuben called the firstborn, and to Zidon the firstborn of Canaan, 1063, 1201. Faith is the firstborn of the church in appearance, but charity is such in reality, *ill.* 2435. It has been a matter of dispute from the most ancient times whether charity or faith is the firstborn, and all who have preferred faith before charity have fallen into heresies and fables; reference to the crimes recorded of Cain and Reuben, 2435; passages collected in series to show how faith and charity or good and truth are related to each other, and that all life, and consequently priority, is vested in good, 3324. By priority, or the primogeniture, is meant superiority in degree and dominion; not simply what is prior in time, 3325. The Lord is the firstborn, and from him those are properly so called who are in love to the Lord, also who are in charity towards the neighbour; thus, good is really the firstborn, although at first, to the spiritual man who is regenerating, it appears to be the truth of faith, *sh.* 3325. In the spiritual church, when commencing, the first-born is the truth of doctrine, or what is the same, faith itself in the internal man; but in the external, it is the doctrine of truth or faith, 3325.

When the church actually exists, the first-born is no longer the doctrine of faith in the external man, but the good of charity, and in the internal, charity itself, 3325. When the church ceases to exist, or regeneration fails to be effected, faith without charity rules first; as represented by Cain who slew Abel, by Reuben who polluted his father's bed, by Canaan who made a mock of Noah, and finally by Pharaoh and the Egyptians who oppressed the Israelites, 3325; the case of Reuben in particular, 4601, 4605; 6344 cited below. The first-born of Egypt were slain, because the Egyptians in that state represented faith alone when charity is extinguished, and the first-born of the Israelites were afterwards sanctified that the true representation might continue, 3325; see below 3519, 4335, 7039, 8038, 8042. Because the first-born represented the Lord, and those who are principled in love to him, the tribe of Levi was accepted in place of all the first-born of Israel, for Levi denotes conjunction, which is of love, 3325; see below 8080. Good in affection and in life, is the first-born or greater son represented by Esau; reference to the fact that all infants are first in good, namely in a state of innocence and of love towards their parents, and in a state of mutual charity towards their infant companions, 3494. The first-born of Egypt being slain, denotes the good of love and charity extinguished; and the Israelites being saved on this occasion (by the blood of a lamb or kid) denotes the protection of those who are in a state of innocence, 3519. The first-born of Egypt denote truths of faith separate from the good of charity, which truths become fables, 4335; see below 7039. The ancients concluded from the appearance that truth is the first-born, because it is first learnt, before the good of life is manifested; but they did not know that it is good received from the Lord in the internal man which adopts and gives life to truth, 3863. The first-born in the opposite sense denote the false of the church, because the ancients understood by the first-born the truth of faith; here, the false represented by Er the first-born of Judah, 4821, 4830; the office of a brother-in-law, and the naming of his first-born *expl.* 4835. The birth of Pharez and Zarah explained, showing that good is actually prior and superior, and has the primogeniture, but truth apparently, 4923—4930. The primogeniture of good represented by Manasseh the first-born of Joseph; and the appearance that truth has the primogeniture represented by Jacob's treatment of Ephraim as the first-born, 5351, 6269—6300. The first-born was called by the ancients the father's strength, and the beginning of his strength; because in the genuine sense, the first-born denotes the good of charity, and in the apparent sense the truth of faith, which two are the fundamentals of the church, 6344. Israel is called the Son, the first-born of Jehovah, from the faith of charity, because the spiritual church is meant; and the spiritual were adopted, and acknowledged for sons, by the coming of the Lord into the world, 7035. The first-born of Egypt slain when the Israelites were delivered, denote faith without charity, which is the mere science of faith, and such faith is damned, 7039, 7763, 7766. The death of the first-born in Egypt denotes the total devastation of truth, or damnation of faith, because separated from charity; or of those who are in such faith, 7039, 7778, 7871. The first-born of Pharaoh seated upon his throne, denotes the truths of faith falsified, which are in the first place or in highest esteem as the essentials of the church, 7779. The

first-born of the handmaid behind the mills, denotes again the truths of faith falsified, but such as are in the last place, or most external, 7780. The first-born of beasts, denotes the adulterated goods of faith, which goods are adulterated when applied to evil uses, 7781; see also 7949—7951. The first-born of the Israelites sanctified to Jehovah, denotes faith in the Lord, or the acknowledgment and confession that all faith is from him, 8038, 8042. The first-born denotes faith, when the spiritual church is predicated, because the spiritual esteem faith or truth as the essential, and their good considered in itself really is but truth, 8042. When the spiritual man is regenerated, his truths of faith are derived from the good of charity in which he is principled, and such verimost truth, having their nativity from good, are denoted by the first-born, 8042. All generations have reference in the internal sense to regeneration or the new birth, and hence again the first-born denotes faith, by which man is led to charity, 8042. The first-born of an ass was not to be set apart, but redeemed with a lamb or a kid, because it denotes faith merely natural, which is not from the Lord and is not to be ascribed to him, 8078. The first-born of men were to be redeemed, and the tribe of Levi was substituted in their place, because the truths of faith are not to be ascribed to the Lord, but its goods, *ill.* 8080; further *ill.* 9224. Note: the primogeniture taken from Esau, and the blessing of which he was defrauded by Jacob, denotes, in the internal historical sense, the obstinate determination of the Jews to represent the church, 4290 end. See JEW (6).

PRINCE. See KING (3).

PRINCESSES. See KING (2).

PRINCIPAL [*principale*]. Life from the Lord described as a cause principal, and man the recipient of life as a cause instrumental; it is argued, therefore, that as the principal and instrumental act together as one cause, life is perceived in the instrumental as its own, which it is not, 6325, cited in LIFE (2), INFLUX (1); the same argument in reference to soul and body, 10,738. See INSTRUMENTAL.

PRINCIPALITY. Angels are called principalities because in truths, for spiritual angels are meant, 2089. The principality (or government) upon his shoulder, is predicated of the Lord because divine truth is from him, 5044.

PRINCIPLE [*principium*]. 1. *False Principles*. The difference of intelligence consequent on beginning from faith in the Lord as a principle, and from no faith, but from self-intelligence, *br. ill.* 128—129, 2568, 2572, 2588. Preconceived principles, even if most false, rule all things in their favour, and draw them into consent and confirmation, 129, 206, 362, 794; see below 1510. It is easy to confirm false principles from the Word, when explored from self-intelligence; not when the Word is believed in simplicity of heart, *ill.* 589 cited below. The sphere of principles of the false and persuasions of the false (see 794, 1192 cited below), continually excites such things as confirm, namely, falses instead of truths and evils instead of good, 1510, 1511. They who are in preconceived false principles cannot even see truths, 1017, 2682 near the end. There are several kinds of false principles or persuasions; the origins of which are *ill.* 1188, 1673, 1675 end, 1679, 4729. Persuasions of the false from the love of self are more infernal than persuasions of the false from the love of the world; the

difference *br. ill.* 1675 end. Falses are not so injurious unless from evils, and unless they are confirmed, 589, 845; see below, 1106, 1109. Principles of the false, and still more persuasions of the false, such as prevailed with the antediluvians, prevent the operation of remains, 635, 798. Persuasions of the false are hurtful because they form the intellectual life, which then makes a one with the voluntary life, or the cupidities, 794, 806. They who imbibe false principles, as to faith, from simplicity and ignorance, are vastated in the other life, and to this end are kept in the lower earth; afterwards they are instructed and receive the truths of faith, 1106, 1109. The sphere of phantasies and persuasions is like a mist, and it so appears in the other life, especially where the antediluvians are, 1512; see PHANTASY, and the passages cited below (7).

2. *That Principles rule*. False principles being assumed, men do not suffer themselves to be persuaded against them, even by truths, but the truths become falsified, *br. ill.* 2385. In this case, it is the love of self and the world that flows into the rational part, with a kind of lumen derived from the fire of evil, in which lumen falses appear like truths, 2385. Innumerable ideas enter into the principles or persuasions of the false, whereby falsities are continually confirmed; but with the regenerate they are bent to goods and truths, 2364, 2380, 2388, 3986. False principles may be confirmed by numerous arguments, so as to become doctrinals, which appear like truths, 2385, 2490; in like manner, and by as many reasons and illustrations from the memory, truth may be confirmed, 2388, 2490. See FALSE.

3. *Principles, or Eternal Truths, received in the Most Ancient Church*; some briefly mentioned, and that they were confirmed in numerous ways by perceptions, which comprehended particulars, and singulars of particulars, 597.

4. *The Principles of Intelligence with the Angels*, are briefly these—to know and perceive that all life is from the Lord; that the whole heaven corresponds to his divine human, and consequently all angels, spirits and men to heaven; also, to know and perceive the quality of this correspondence, 4318.

5. *That the Principles of Sense and Motion are in the Brain*, 9656, 10,044.

6. *The Principles or beginnings of many Diseases*, *ex.* 5718.

7. *Persuasions distinguished from Principles; Persuasive Faith*. Nothing but what is false can proceed from the proprium, and yet it may be accompanied with a strong persuasion that it is most true, 215; read also 362. Man's very life is from what he persuades himself, or acknowledges and believes, to be true, 303; *ill.* 803 cited below. The antediluvians (called Nephilim, Anakim, and Rephaim), were imbued with such persuasions as never existed before or afterwards, the destructive nature of which is *br. ill.* 562—563; further *ill.* 570; but particularly 581. The perception of truth and good was extinguished by the persuasions of the antediluvians, 573, 579, 581, 635; their direful and horrible character described from experience, 1268—1271, 1673, 7686. Persuasions or false principles are of such a nature when rooted in man as to obstruct the operation of the Lord, so that regeneration is impossible till they are extirpated, 635, 778; 3463 end, cited below. Deadly persuasions are imbued when truths are perverted to favour the loves of

self and the world, 794; 562—563 and following numbers. Falses are described in two kinds—principles of the false, or the doctrines which conduce to systems; and persuasions of the false, which are truths made to favour the loves of self and the world, 794, 1192; compare 5128 cited below. The persuasions of the antediluvians are fully described by birds, and beasts, and creeping things; for all the affections denoted by them in the opposite sense (thus, whatever pertains to the understanding and the will), are contained in the persuasions of a man, notwithstanding his ignorance of the fact, *ill.* 803; see also 778. Persuasive faith described in general—that it takes so strong a hold of the life, it can be loosened only by despair; and no truth, that is really true, can enter into it, 2682, 2689 end, 2694. Persuasive faith has the outward semblance of faith; but it becomes manifest in the other life, that it is only a thing of the memory, 3865. Those are in persuasive faith who profess the doctrines of faith, but are not in the good of life, and so far they are the reverse of intelligent, *ill.* 3427; compare 2715; *ill.* 8148; *seriatim*, 9363—9369. It is difficult to be introduced into the good of charity, when persuasions which are not truths are rooted in the mind; such persuasions therefore have first to be eradicated, 3463 end. Unless the life agree with the doctrines held to be true, infernals dwell with man in his affections, and his faith becomes a persuasive one, 3464. The evil sometimes have a persuasive conviction of the truth, and when they first come into the other life fancy themselves angels, while, in fact, they are devils; how such condemn others from apparent zeal for truth, 3895. A false principle is received as truth when good is in it; on the contrary, truth is rendered false when good is not in it; hence, the doctrine of faith alone saving is untrue, 4736. Principles confirmed in doctrine and life remain to eternity, for by doctrine the intellectual part is imbued, and by life the will, 4747. They who are in good natural not spiritual, are easily persuaded that the false is true, and thus led to evil, *ill.* 5032—5033; compare 5554. They who are in the persuasion of what is false (understand those who are confirmed in the false), are interiorly bound; but it is otherwise with those who are not confirmed, *ill.* 5096. Observations concerning the persuasion of the false, the signs by which it may be known whether any one is in such persuasion, how it closes up the rational mind, &c., 5128. Falses arranged in order from evil make a persuasion, which order is that of hell; also, that it is opposed to the order of truths under good, which is that of heaven, *ill.* 5704, further *ill.* 6907, 7437. Man is easily led to persuade himself that the evil he delights in is not evil, by influx from hell, *ill.* 6203. Persuasions of the false and cupidities of evil are inseparable; *ill.* by the correspondence of a great hail and fire with the hail, 7577. That they who reason from false persuasions, and thus deceive the simple, are denoted by serpents, 6949, 7298. In connection with the dire persuasions of the antediluvians, see an account of the spirits of Mars; one described ascending from beneath, through the loins and breast; that such believe themselves to be in the Lord, and that whatever they do, however wicked, is from him, 7621, 7622. See NEPHILIM.

8. *Persuasive Truth*, that it is hard, unyielding, and without extension, wherefore it is contrary to order for any one to be persuaded concerning the truth in a moment, 7298.

PRIORITY. See PRIMOGENITURE.

PRISON [*carcer*]. By the sick is meant those who are in evil; by the bound, or in prison, they who are in the false, 4956, 4958. To be put into prison, and kept bound therein, denotes temptations as to false-speaking against good, 5036, *sh.* 5037. By the house of the prison (where Joseph is treated of), is meant the part under the soles of the feet, where those who undergo vastation as to falses are held, 5037. To be bound in prison denotes the state of those who endure temptations in order that what is false may be vastated, because as to intentions they are in good, 5037. The bound in prison denote those who are in falses from ignorance of truth, 5037. The place in which the bound of the king are bound (meaning Pharaoh) denotes the state of those who are in falses, and are therefore in vastation, 5038. The same places are called pits, and by a pit is meant the place of vastation in the other life, mentioned above, 5038. The governor or keeper of a prison house, denotes the truth which rules during a state of temptation, *ill.* 5044. The butler and baker of Pharaoh put in the house of the prison, where Joseph was bound, denotes the state of temptation by reason of falses, now predicated of exteriors, which before was predicated of the interior only, 5085, 5086. They are called bound and in prison who are in falses, but especially who are in evils, thus who are in falses derived from evils; such also are really bound interiorly by their persuasions, 5096. To be bound or imprisoned, and given into custody, denotes separation and rejection, 5083, 5089, 5101, 5452, 5456. The bound in a pit denote the spiritual who, before the coming of the Lord, were detained in the lower earth, and were afterwards liberated and elevated into heaven, 6854.

PROCEED, to [*procedere*]. See to GO FORTH, 5337, 7124, 9303.

PROCEEDING [*procedens*]. See HOLY (2).

PROCESSION OR **PROCEDURE**, predicated of truth, and *ill.* 9407.

PROCURATOR. See STEWARD.

PRODIGY [*prodigium*]. See MIRACLE (5).

PRODIGAL. The prodigal son in the parable (Luke xv. 11—32), denotes those who waste heavenly riches, which are knowledges of good and truth, *br.* 9391.

PRODUCE OR **INCREASE** [*proventus*, Gen. xlvii. 24], denotes fruit derived from the good of charity and truth of faith, 6155. The land to be sown six years, and its fruit or produce gathered in (Exod. xxiii. 10), denotes the state when man is instructed in the goods and truths of faith, and the appropriation of the goods of truth, *sh.* 9272—9273. See FOOD.

PRODUCED, to be [*produci*], denotes ulterior increase predicated of good, 6647. To be produced when the church is treated of (here represented by a woman with child), has reference to the production of good by truth, and such production of good takes place when truth passes from the understanding into the will and from the will into act, 4904. When good has the dominion, produce is predicated of truth, for good not only multiplies truths about itself, but produces truths from truths in series, represented by children, grandchildren, &c., 5912. That good produces itself by truths, *ill.* by the action of the

prolific virtue in the seeds of plants, 9258. See FRUIT, *to* FRUCTIFY, *to* GROW, INCREASE, MULTIPLICATION, GENERATION.

PROGRESSION, predicated of the Lord. See LORD (22).

PROGRESSIONS. See PLACE (1, 3, 4, 11).

PROLONGED, predicated of days. See LENGTH, 8898.

PROPHET, PROPHECY. See INSPIRATION (3).

PROFANE, *to* [*prophanare*]. 1. *Profaners and what Profanation consists in.* They who would profane the truths of faith are kept in ignorance of them, for otherwise they would bring damnation upon themselves, 301—303; see below 3398. Only those are capable of profaning who first acknowledge truth, but not those who do not acknowledge, still less they who do not know, 302 end, 303, 593, 1008, 1059, *ill.* 1327; also 3398, 3757, 4289, 6595, 10,287 cited below. The truths of faith are profaned when immersed in the lusts, and such profanation causes a kind of clot [*callus*], which absorbs the goods and truths of remains, so that they can never be produced, 571, 582; passages cited 5128. Men are permitted to live in pleasures and cupidities, and thus remove themselves from internal things, lest they should profane them by acknowledgment; hence, the Gentiles are least of all liable to profanation, 1327. They who are within the church can profane holy things, and accordingly are in greater peril of damnation than the Gentiles; hence the necessity of their purification from every love of self and the world, which purification was represented by circumcision, 2051. Divine good and truth cannot be profaned except by those who have first acknowledged them, because they are thus impressed in the internal memory, and are recalled to mind at the same time as evil and the false, 3398. They whose lives are such that good and truth must be profaned in them, are withheld as much as possible from the acknowledgment and faith of what is good and true; for this reason internal truths were not discovered to the Jews, 3398, 4289. More decidedly expressed, that none are admitted into good and truth, that is, into acknowledgment and affection, further than they can be preserved therein, because of the peril of eternal damnation, 3402; but that some cannot be withheld, 3402 end. They who belong to the celestial church are able to profane holy goods; the spiritual, holy truths, 3757, see below (3). They are profaners who first acknowledge in heart holy things, and afterwards deny them; not such as do not acknowledge in heart; passages cited 4032, 4289. Profanation consists in acknowledging and believing truths and goods, and at the same time in willing and living contrary to them, 4601. Profanations take place in those who have known and acknowledged internal truths in boyhood but denied them in adult age, 4868 end, especially 6959, 9188, the latter cited below. To prevent profanation men are permitted to be in evil and the false, and withheld from faith and charity, because profanations are from the conjunction of good and evil, 6348. Exterior profanation is ascribed to him who knows internal truths but does not acknowledge or believe them, and this can be removed; but interior profanation takes place in one who believes yet lives against the truth, or who first believes and afterwards denies, 6963 end. If a man relapse to his former evil life after repentance, he profanes, because he conjoins evil to good, and in this case his latter state is worse than his former, 8394. To profane is to turn truth into evil, that is, to believe what is

true and yet live in evil; it is also to turn good into the false, that is, to live holily, and yet believe nothing, 8882; see below 10,208. Profanation takes place with those who have acknowledged the truth of faith when they apply it to evil, because thus the truth of faith is commixed with the false of evil, *ill.* 9020; passages cited 9021, 10,287. Profanation is the infernal marriage, opposite to the heavenly marriage, 9188. Within the church, man is with difficulty withheld from the conjunction of what is false and evil with truths; this because he imbues the truths of faith in boyhood, 9188. Truths from good are not commixed with falses from evil, so long as they are in the memory only and without life; but if they are falsified to favour evil then they are commixed, and the profanation of truth takes place, 9298. The holy things of the church are profaned by sins, because sins remove the divine from them, and nothing is holy in which the divine is not present, 10,208. The conjunction of divine truth with the false from evil is profanation, and this conjunction takes place with those more especially who have acknowledged the Lord and afterwards denied him, 10,287. The whole art and study of hypocrites and profaners is to teach and do good, while interiorly they think and will evil, 3987. Hence, profaners internally are devils, and externally, appear as angels of light, 3987, 5120; see below (10).

2. *Profanation distinguished into several kinds.* There are several kinds of profanation; generally, they profane the truths of faith who, while they know, acknowledge, and even preach them, nevertheless indulge in evil, *ill.* 1008. Adulteries and whoredoms in the Word denote variously adulterations of good and falsifications of truth; but conjunctions within the prohibited degrees (Lev. xviii. 6—24), denote various kinds of profanations, 6348. There are many kinds of profanation, and many varieties of each kind; some of the principal enumerated, 10,287.

3. *Profanation predicated of the Celestial and Spiritual respectively.* The spiritual cannot adulterate good so far as to profane it, because they have no perception of good; but they can profane truth, because able to acknowledge it, yet not in the last times of the church, 3399, 3402. Good could be profaned by the celestial who had perception, and it was so profaned by the antediluvians, who are therefore detained in a hell separated from those of others, 3399. The profanation of good takes place when faith is separated from charity in understanding and thence in life; for in such, evil is conjoined with truth; and good with the false, 4601; see below, 6348. In order that the spiritual might be saved, the Lord miraculously separated their intellectual part from their voluntary part; a brief explanation of the manner in which the profane conjunction of evil with truth and of good with the false takes place in such, 4601. Unless faith be conjoined to good it becomes no faith, or is conjoined to evil, whence comes profanation; for this reason they who cannot be regenerated are withheld from faith and charity; passages cited, 6348. The spiritual in boyhood and early manhood receive the truths of the church on the credit of others, and if they recede the profanation is light and may be removed by divine means; but afterwards when they have confirmed the truth in themselves, the denial of it, and a life contrary to it, causes grievous profanation; and they have so little life that they appear like skeletons, 6959, 6963 end. The lot of those

who profane good, which only the celestial can do, is much harder than theirs who profane truth, 6959; compare 10,652 cited below (4).

4. *The Profanation of Good*, is the affection of evils conjoined to truths, and the profanation of truth is the conjunction of truths with falses, *sh.* 10,652. The first conjunction of the affection of evil with truth is not profanation, but the second, viz., when evil is applied to truth and truth to evil, by the interpretation and application of truth to evil, thus, by the insertion of the one in the other, 10,652. As to the profanation of good by the celestial who have perception, see above (3).

5. *Profaned Truth*, is the false conjoined to the true; falsified truth is the false, not conjoined, but adjoined to truth and ruling over it, 7319. In the other life nothing is so abominable and stinks so much as profaned truth, 7319.

6. *Profane Worship*. Worship which appears holy in externals, but is internally profane, is denoted by Babel; also, *br. ex.* that the quality of worship in externals is altogether according to the interior state, 1182. All profanation of worship is from the love of self, or the proprium, to which love is attributed every evil, as hatred, revenge, cruelty, adultery, deceit, hypocrisy, impiety, and the like, 1326. When these and similar loves rule in man, worship becomes more and more external lest the internal should be profaned, *ill.* and *sh.* 1326, 1327, 3757. The state of the first ancient church was changed, and the nations who composed it became idolaters, so that they should be withheld from profanation; this represented by the dispersion at Babel, 1328. Worship is internally profane when the Lord is acknowledged in externals, while the heart is devoted to self and the world, 3899. To profane is predicated of worship from the proprium, which is no worship, *ill.* 8943. To conjoin what is divine with the proprium, thus with evil, is to profane, 10,117. When worship is applied by man to his own uses, his own loves, it is rendered profane and infernal, 10,307, 10,309. The imitation of divine worship, and of affections from the proprium, as if they were celestial, is infernal, 10,309. That the evil believe all things are from the proprium, or of their own prudence, not so the good, 10,779.

7. *Profanations of the Word and of holy things are most dangerous*, *ill.* 571, 582; passages cited seriatim, 3398 end, 3757, 4289, 6959, 9021.

8. *The Damnation of those who profane holy things*; briefly, that it is caused by the commixture and association of ideas, which occasion infernal torment, 301. When the truths of faith are immersed in the lusts the profane and holy cohere together in every idea, and this profane commixture can never be resolved or extirpated, *br. ill.* 582, further *ill.* 1009, 3398. The profanation of holy things is a cause of eternal damnation, because those who profane have that which damns continually in themselves, thus their hell, 1327, 2426, 3398. The providence of the Lord is operative to prevent good and evil being commixed, and therefore so far as man is in evil he is removed from good; nevertheless the deceitful within the church are in great peril of this profane commixture, 2426, 3398, 3402, 9188. Deceit and profanation are two things which render it impossible that man should become rational; for thus, the goods and truths remaining from infancy are mingled with

evils and falses; passages cited 5128, see above (1), 571. Opposite truths and falses cannot subsist together in one subject, but falses applied to truths and thus associated with them constitute the profane state, 5217. Evils of life and persuasions of the false close up the way, so that remains cannot be produced, but denial of the truth, previously acknowledged in affection, consumes remains; for this is the mingling of the false and the true meant by profanation, 5897, see below (9).

9. *The Interiors destroyed by Profanation*. The denial of divine truth previously acknowledged in heart and life, is the sin against the Holy Spirit, which cannot be remitted, because it destroys the interiors of man, 9818 end. By the interiors thus destroyed is to be understood remains, 5897, cited above (8), 6348. By the destruction of the interiors is to be understood an actual dilaceration and loss of life, in consequence of the opposite communication, by truths with heaven, and by the falses of evil with hell, 10,287.

10. *The Lot of Profaners in the other life*; *br. sh.* that it is much worse than the lot of those called Gentiles who have lived in ignorance of the truth, 593. When they who profane the Word come into the other life, they exhibit hatred to one another and to the Lord, and to all the goods of love and the truths of faith, however piously they had lived in the body, 1010. The hell of profaners is the most grievous of all, 4031, 6348, 6960. Description of some amongst profaners, who defile spiritual truths by applying them to terrestrial things; anything concerning conjugal love, for example, to whoredoms and adulteries, 4050, 5390. The lot of profaners is so bad because remains are destroyed in them; the situation of their hell *br.* described, and that they appear like skeletons, 6348, 6959, 10,287. The hells of profaners are numerous and distinct, according to the varieties of profanation; the profaners of good are situated at the back; those of truth are under the feet and at the sides, 10,287. The hells of profaners are more profound than others, and are rarely opened, 10,287.

11. *That the Gentiles cannot profane holy things*, 1327, 1328, 2051. Even the denial of the Lord by those born out of the church, as the Gentiles, Mahomedans and Jews, is not profanation, 9021 end.

12. *The Jews guarded from Profanation*. The Jews have always been kept in ignorance of the interior truths of faith lest they should profane them, 302, 303. At the time of the Lord's advent the Jews were in a state of vastation, and could no longer acknowledge any truth, hence interior truths could be revealed because there was no danger they would be profaned, 303. The Jews are still held in a state of vastation by their cupidities, especially by avarice, and hence they acknowledge and believe nothing concerning the Lord, even though they live in the midst of Christians, 303 end, 1327, 4751, 6963. In order that internal truths might not be profaned the Lord came in the fulness of time, when even natural good had perished, for it is good that receives truth, and when not received and acknowledged it cannot be profaned, 3398; passages cited seriatim, 3757, 4289, 4751. The internal truths of the church were preserved lest they should be profaned by the posterity of Jacob; this denoted by the embalment of Joseph, 6595. The Jews and Israelites were in danger beyond others of profaning truth, for had they known the interior truths represented in the ritual of their church, and yet lived according to their own especially evil nature, they

must have profaned them; for this reason, they were withheld as far as possible from such knowledge; and hence their leprosy, 6963. They who have just acknowledged divine truths, and afterwards denied them, are profaners; but they who have been brought up in the denial of them, as the Jews and others, do not profane; also, that the greatest care is taken by the Lord to prevent profanation; passages cited 10,287.

13. *Profanation represented in the Word.* The providence of the Lord, guarding the celestial from profanation, denoted by the casting of Adam out of the garden, 301, 306, 3399 end. The truths of the church profaned by conjunction with the lusts, denoted by the sons of God taking them wives of the daughters of men, 569—571, 582. Profanation by the commixture of what is holy with the proprium of man, denoted by eating flesh with the soul or blood in it, 1001, 1003, 1008, 3757. Profane worship denoted by the building of Babel, 1182, 1183, 1325—1328, 4868 end, 5120. The prevention of profanation by purification from evils and falses denoted by circumcision, 2050—2053, 7049. The profanation of truth, denoted by lying with a woman, in the history of Abraham and Abimelech, 3398, 3399, 3402. The profanation of good, denoted by Reuben lying with his father's concubine (also by Cain, by Ham, and by the Egyptians immersed in the Red Sea), 4601, 6348. The internal of the church preserved from the contagion of evil, thus from profanation, denoted by Joseph being embalmed and put into a coffer in Egypt, 6595, 6596. The profanation of truth when it takes place in the spiritual church, denoted by the hand of Moses made leprosy, and by the laws concerning leprosy among the Jews, 6959—6963. Profane truth, denoted by the river of Egypt when it stank, 7319. Profanations and blasphemies of the good and truth of faith, denoted by taking the name of God in vain, 8882. Worship profaned, because from self-intelligence, denoted by the building of an altar with hewn stones, 8942, 8943. Damnation because of profaning the truth of faith by its application to evil, denoted by stealing a man and selling him, 9017—9020. The profanation of all the good and truth of the church, and hence damnation, denoted by the cursing of father and mother, 9021. Profanation of worship, and of the truth of the church, denoted by sacrifices offered with leaven, especially of blood and leaven, 9298. The profanation of good in worship, denoted by leaving the fat of the sacrifice during the night, 9299. The profanation of what is holy by its commixture with the proprium, denoted by eating of the flesh and bread of the sacrifices the day following, 10,117. The profanation of divine truth by its conjunction with those who deny the Lord, denoted by anointing a stranger with the holy oil, 10,287. The profanation of good and truth, denoted by whoredoms with the daughters of the Canaanites, 10,652. Damnation because of the profanation of worship, denoted by the hanging of the princes when the Israelites whored after Baalpeor (Num. xxv. 4), 5044. Truths profaned, denoted by the hanging of princes, mentioned after the ravishing of women and virgins (Lam. v. 12), 5044. The false of interior evil, veiled with outward holiness, and hence profane worship, denoted by Babylon called a golden cup, and by a golden cup filled with the abominations and filthinesses of her fornications (Jer. li. 7; Rev. xvii. 4), 5120. The profanation of interior goods and truths in the last times of the first Christian church, denoted by the words in

Matthew (xxiv. 19—22), Woe to them that are with child and to them that give suck, &c., 3754—3757. The profanation of divine truth implanted in the life of man, and hence the interiors destroyed, denoted by the sin that can never be forgiven, 9818 end.

14. *To profane the Sabbath;* that, in the internal sense, it is to be led by self and by its loves instead of the Lord, 10,362; for full particulars, see SABBATH.

PROPIITIATION, OR EXPIATION, is protection from the inundation of evil; *ill.* by the protection of the ark with pitch, 645. The pardoning of sins, expiation, propitiation, and redemption, are only so many ways of denoting purification from evils and falses, the implantation of truth and good, and their conjunction, thus regeneration, 10,042, 10,122, 10,127, 10,128. See EXPIATION, EVIL.

PROPIITIATORY OR MERCY-SEAT, *the [propitiatorium]*, ordered to be made of pure gold (Ex. xxv. 17), denotes the hearing and reception of the all of worship that is from the good of love, 9506, 10,196. It denotes, therefore, the cleansing from evils or remission of sins, understood of expiation, because only those who are thus expiated can be heard in worship, *ill.* and *sh.* 9506; 10,122, 10,127, 10,128 cited above; for particulars, see TENT.

PROPRIUM. 1. *That the Proprium of Man is all the Evil and False, springing from the love of self and the world*, 39, 41, *br.* 154, 164, *br. ill.* 210, 215, 633, 731, 987, 1049. From the proprium, man believes only in himself, and takes evil for good, and the false for the true, 210. From the proprium man believes that nothing is real, but what he receives sensually, hence he has no belief in the Lord, or in the Word, 210. It is the proprium and this alone that ever deceives man, and nothing else is here meant by woman, 152; and previously, by the rib or bone, 147, 148, 149, 153, 157. Even in the most celestial angel the proprium is nothing but what is evil and false, for the all of good and truth is from the Lord alone, 633; see below 987. As heaven is from the Lord by mutual love, so hell is from the proprium of man by the love of self and the world; and as heaven from this love makes one man, so hell from this infernal proprium makes one devil, 694. In his proprium man is called dead, because it is nothing but evil and falsity; how it is softened and vivified by the Lord by means of temptations, 731. From his proprium man can do nothing good, and think nothing true; for though his thoughts were occupied with truth, it would still want the good of faith, and hence would not be truth unless from the Lord, 874—876. Evils are from the proprium predicated of the will, falses from the proprium of the understanding, 878, 1042; see below 1047. Every man, spirit, and angel, as to his proprium, is mere evil, described as vile excrement; and left to himself, breathes nothing but hatreds, revenges, cruelties, and filthy adulteries, 987. From the voluntary proprium or part of man, which is nothing but evil, falsity continually flows into the intellectual part, 1047. The proprium is twofold both as to the intellectual part and the voluntary part; the one infernal, or from hell; the other from the Lord, 3812. The whole proprium of man is nothing but evil, and hence no one can believe that evil is from hell who is given up to the love of self; passages cited 3812. The proprium of man is acquired to himself by his own actual evils, and is not imputed his from hereditary evil, *ill.* 4171. The pro-

primum is mere evil; and study from the proprium is the false proceeding from evil, *ill.* 10,284. See *EVIL* (2), *MAN* (21, 22).

2. *Historical Notices concerning the Proprium.* The proprium is first mentioned by the author where he is treating of those who are about to be regenerated; it is described as the selfhood of man, which is inanimate, and wholly occupied with what is false and evil till it receives life from the Lord, 39, 41. The posterity of those who were regenerated and constituted the most ancient church, are described as inclining to their proprium, or no longer content to be led by the Lord, 132. They who first inclined to the proprium were of a good genius, wherefore a proprium was conceded to them, such that it was their own in appearance only, 140; see note below (15). It was given them to know, and sensibly to acknowledge, their quality as to affections of good and truth received from the Lord, still their inclination to the proprium continued till it seemed to them that they lived, thought, spoke, and acted altogether from themselves, 142, 146, 147, 150. In this state of the proprium man is treated as fallen, and the proprium before described as a woman created or made for man, is now described as a rib taken from him and built into a woman, 153, *ill.* 155. In his proper state the celestial man had distinct perception of the internal and external, but in the changed state of his posterity the internal was perceived as one with the external; such being the quality of perception when a proprium is desired, 159. This posterity of the most ancient church was still in a good state, but they desired to live in the proprium or external man, and this was permitted by the Lord, who also mercifully insinuated the celestial-spiritual, or a state of innocence, 161, 164, 165. After this, a third state of the most ancient church is described in which they loved the proprium; in this state however they had sufficient perception remaining to know they were in evil, and were still distinguished by natural goodness, 190—193, 194—233. At length, at the end of the most ancient church the voluntary proprium had become altogether corrupt, and then the intellectual proprium was miraculously separated from it, 1023. With the celestial of the most ancient church the voluntary proprium in which was good, and the intellectual proprium in which was truth, made one; but in the ancient or spiritual church, the voluntary proprium had perished, and only the intellectual proprium remained whole; *ill.* by a representation from heaven, 4328. See *MAN* (43).

3. *Its various quality in Men, Spirits, and Angels.* The worldly and corporeal man is nothing but proprium; the spiritual man is similar except as to a better knowledge (for he knows that the all of life and intelligence is from the Lord); the celestial man perceives and acknowledges this, and does not even desire a proprium, 141; cited below (5). The proprium dear to man has so little life in it that it is signified by a bone of the breast; but the proprium vivified by the Lord is signified by flesh, 147—149; see below 999, 3812. The proprium has no life of its own, of which fact even evil spirits were convinced by experience; the author also testifies that for years he was conscious of the influx of every idea, and whence and in what manner it flowed in, 150. The proprium is so utterly evil and false, that the author testifies he had only to know that spirits spake from themselves to be assured that they uttered nothing but falsity, 215. Both spirits and men when they

speak from the proprium speak falsely, however strongly persuaded that they speak the truth, 215. The proprium is infernal and diabolic when from self, but celestial and angelic when from the Lord, 252. The reception of charity and innocence not only excuses, but may be said to abolish the proprium, 164; but that it only ceases to appear and is not really abolished, 633, 731, 1581. In the spiritual man the intellectual proprium is as a cloud or obscurity which receives light from the Lord; how fair it then appears, according to reception, as represented by colours, rainbows, &c., 731, 1042, 1043, 1048. The voluntary proprium, after the celestial church had come to its end, is described as altogether corrupt, and is signified by flesh, 999, 2041; passages cited 10,035. Truth is predicated of the intellectual proprium, which is denoted by bone; good of the voluntary proprium, which is denoted by flesh; this in both senses, 3812, 10,035, 10, 283. The proprium is softened and its pride reduced by temptations, and then good is received, which brings with it a new will and a new proprium, 5773; also 1023, 1044 cited (8). It is in order the proprium may be subdued that worship is claimed for the Lord alone; for in the same proportion that the proprium recedes the divine is received, 10,646. In further illustration of this—that he who is led of himself and his own loves cannot be saved; passages cited 10,731; and that all good in man is from the Lord, all evil from self, 10,808.

4. *The Proprium of the Corporeal Man;* briefly described as infernal, because nothing from the Lord is received therein, 141. The proprium in itself is infernal and already damned, 210. By his voluntary proprium man communicates with hell, and he would cast himself into hell if not withheld by divine means, he is such a devil, 1049.

5. *The Celestial Proprium; the Heavenly Proprium.* The celestial man does not desire a proprium, yet a proprium is given to him by the Lord, conjoined with every felicity and perception of good and truth, 141, *ill.* 155; see below 1594. The angels have a celestial proprium, which is such that the Lord rules them by it; this proprium is the celestial principle itself, 141. The heavenly marriage takes place in the proprium, and the proprium vivified by the Lord is called his bride and wife, 155, 252, *sh.* 253; see 1023, cited below (8). When the proprium is receptive of innocence, peace and good, from the Lord, it appears like a proprium still, but a most happy and heavenly one, 252. A heavenly proprium being given to man (if only he is principled in mutual love), it appears as if the internal man were his, when yet it is of the Lord himself in man, 1594 near the end. No one can receive a heavenly proprium from the Lord but by doing good and thinking truth as from himself, 2882, 2883, 2891. The heavenly proprium is the voluntary proprium of man vivified by divine good from the Lord, 3813; see below 5660. All who come into heaven put off their proprium and self-confidence, also their merit and self-righteousness, and put on the heavenly proprium from the Lord, 4007 end. The proprium of man consists in thinking of himself in all things; the heavenly proprium, in thinking of the neighbour, the public, the church, the Lord's kingdom, and the Lord in all things, 5660. They receive a heavenly proprium who, in freedom, prefer to will, and think, and act from the Lord; he who is in this proprium trusts to the Lord, and is blessed and happy to eternity, 5660. The heavenly proprium exists from the new will

which is given by the Lord, 5660, *ill.* 8179. Good from the Lord has inmosty in it heaven and the Lord; but good from the proprium contains within itself hell, *ill.* 8480. Good and truth from the Lord cannot be appropriated to any angel or man as his own any more than life from the Lord; hence they are given to the regenerate who receive a heavenly proprium, as if their own, though not actually so, *ill.* 8497. Life (and good and truth, which are of life,) appear as if they were of man's proprium, because the love of the Lord is such, that he desires to give all that is his to man; hence the heavenly proprium, 8497. They who have the Word, thus, where the church is, are called the Lord's proprium or peculiar treasure [*peculium*], *sh.* 8768. All that is from the Lord in man is holy, all that is from himself is evil, because his proprium is nothing but evil; passages cited, 9229. Divine good from the Lord cannot touch or communicate with man's proprium, because it is nothing but evil, 10,283.

6. *The Proprium vivified by the Lord*; that it has a perception of all the good of love and truth of faith, thus, all intelligence and wisdom conjoined with ineffable felicity, 155, 164, 252; see above (5).

7. *The Proprium seen from Heaven* is inanimate like bone, and most deformed, 149. The proprium of man seen in the world of spirits is deformed beyond description; but if vivified by charity and innocence from the Lord, most beautiful, 154, 164, 731. The intellectual proprium when regenerated, appears resplendent with colours from the light of heaven, and the more beautiful the farther it is removed from the voluntary proprium, 1042, 1043.

8. *The Distinction of the Proprium into Intellectual and Voluntary*; that it was the means provided for the salvation of man, when the voluntary proprium had become altogether corrupt, 1023. The heavenly marriage is in the voluntary proprium with the celestial; and in the intellectual proprium with the spiritual, 1023. The new will, which is conscience, is formed in the intellectual proprium, 1023. So far as the voluntary proprium can be separated from the intellectual, so far the Lord can be present with man, 1023; see below 1044. Temptations, and similar means of regeneration, have the effect of quieting the voluntary proprium, so that it is rendered as it were dead, and then the Lord is able to operate by charity in man, and enter into covenant with him, 1023; see below 1044. The intellectual proprium, or the false, is as an obscure ground, or an opaque whiteness, in which the rays of spiritual light are modified; the voluntary proprium is a blackness which absorbs and extinguishes light, 1042, 1043. The intellectual proprium in the spiritual man, when he is regenerated, is of the Lord; the voluntary proprium of self, because the latter cannot be regenerated, 1044. The intellectual proprium when regenerated is heaven, but the voluntary proprium is hell; hence so far as the Lord is present in the intellectual proprium so far the voluntary is removed, or so far man is elevated from hell to heaven, 1044. Falsity, by which the intellectual proprium is characterised, flows in from the voluntary, 1047. The voluntary proprium in the spiritual is destroyed, and a new voluntary is formed in the intellectual part by the truths of the church; passages cited, 7233. Generally, that the proprium of man is nothing but evil; that there is a voluntary proprium and an intellectual proprium, and that the latter is the false proceeding from evil; *ill.* and *sh.* where the sig-

nification of flesh and blood, and of anointing, is treated of, 10,283, 10,286.

9. *The Proprium of Innocence*; that it exists when a man knows, acknowledges, and believes in heart that nothing but evil is from self, and that all good is from the Lord, *ill.* 3994, 4001, 4008, 4023.

10. *Freedom from the Proprium*; its state contrasted with the happiness of freedom from the Lord, 5660 end, 5786 end. All freedom from the proprium or from man himself is infernal, 5763. Freedom from the proprium is nothing but evil, consisting in pleasures of all kinds and in contempt and hatred of others, except they are subservient to one's self, 5686. He who is in freedom from the proprium is a devil in human form, 5786. See *LIBERTY*.

11. *As if from the Proprium, yet not from the Proprium*. That man ought to do what is good and true from the proprium, or exactly as if the power to do so were his own, *ill.* 1712. If man first compels himself to do good, he receives from the Lord a heavenly proprium, and what he does from the proprium is done from freedom, *ill.* 1937, 1947, 2882, 2883, 2891. In the other life, they who are first instructed concerning influx hang down their hands and lose all delight in thinking and acting, because of the deprivation of their proprium; afterwards, those among them who are regenerated receive a heavenly proprium from the Lord, and live in blessedness, 5660. Man ought to fight against evils and falses as from himself, nevertheless acknowledging in heart that it is from the Lord; in this case good and truth are appropriated, and a new and heavenly proprium is given to him, which is the new will, 8179. The author speaks of vast numbers in Christendom, who believe that all things are from themselves and their own prudence, not from divine providence; their acknowledgment of this in the other life, saying that it is borne out by experience, because the evil and impious more often obtain wealth and honour than the good; the author's reply, that such reasoning is from self-intelligence or the proprium, these supposed blessings being often curses, and that these things are obtained because men are led by the intellectual faculty, which is left in freedom; the hell of such and their study of magical arts briefly mentioned, 10,409; see also 7007, 8717. Briefly repeated, that the evil attribute all to their own prudence, not so the good, 10,779. See *PRUDENCE, PROVIDENCE*.

12. *To believe from the Proprium*, is to believe not from truth, *ill.* 4137; see also 3812 cited above (1).

13. *Truths from the Proprium; Worship from the Proprium*. Truths that are shaped by man's own intelligence, do but appear as truths, for they have no life in them, 8941; see below 8944. Truths from which the Lord is to be worshipped are to be taken from the Word only, for in every such truth there is life from the Lord, 8941. There are two kinds of religious worship derived from the proprium; one in which the love of self and the world is all, denoted by Babel; the other in which the lumen of the natural man, and own intelligence is all, denoted by idols and strange gods, *ill.* and *sh.* 8941. No other is to be worshipped but the Lord, because he who worships the Lord is in humiliation, and in this state of humility there is a receding of the proprium, 10,646, cited above (3). It is supposed by some that the knowledge of divine things originated in man's own intelligence, but all such knowledges are

derived from ancient revelation; in proof of this, those who are most learned have the least living view of spiritual things, and are prone beyond others to worship nature, *ill.* 8944.

14. *That the Lord alone has a Proprium*, because he alone is life, and man is but a recipient or organ of life, *sh.* 149. The Lord was born into a church that was fallen into an infernal and diabolic proprium, in order that, by his own power, he might unite the divine celestial proprium to the human proprium, in his human essence, so that in him they should become one, 256. The Lord's proprium was divine good itself, and whatever is said to be given by the Father to the Son, is to be understood as derived to him from his proprium, *ill.* and *sh.* 3705. The proprium of the Lord, understood as divine good predicated of the divine human, is signified by his flesh, by the bread in the Holy Supper, &c., *ill.* and *sh.* 3813. The proprium of the Lord, signified by his flesh and blood, is the divine which he acquired to himself in the human; the flesh divine good, the blood divine truth, *ill.* and *sh.* 4935. See LORD (39), GOOD (23).

15. *Passages in which the Proprium is represented.* The decline of man from the celestial state of life, and a proprium conceded to him, denoted by the account of the woman, 131—136 and following passages. The first inclination towards the proprium, denoted by the words, It is not good for man to be alone, 137—139. A proprium conceded to him while he was yet in a good state, denoted by one, as it were his very self, created for him,* 138, 140. A proprium still desired, after his quality as to affections of good and truth from the Lord was fully known to him, denoted by his naming the beasts and birds, and again said to want a companion, 133, 142, 146. The yet declining state of man in his proprium denoted by a sleep, and the proprium itself by his rib; the proprium vivified, by flesh, 147—150. A proprium conceded to him in this state also, but yet vivified by the Lord, denoted by the rib built into a woman, by and bye called a wife, 151—155. This state of the proprium distinguished as internal and external, denoted by the woman called Bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh, 156—157. Celestial and spiritual life adjoined to the proprium in its changed state, and no longer distinctly perceived as internal, denoted by the man and his wife one flesh, 159—160. Innocence insinuated into the proprium in this state, denoted by the man and his wife being naked, but not ashamed, 163—165. The succeeding state, in which the proprium is loved, and sensual persuasions and reasonings begin to prevail, denoted by the woman hearkening to the serpent, 191, 194. Man so far seduced by his proprium, that the rational mind also is drawn down into its pleasure and phantasies, denoted by the woman persuading the man, 191, 192, 207, 208. The spiritual man thinking and acting from his proprium in the first state of regeneration, denoted by the dove return-

* The idiomatic expression in the original Hebrew is translated in the Authorized Version "a help meet for him." Instead of "meet for him," Gesenius renders this expression "over against him, suited to him," and Dr. Lee makes it "like his front, i. e. like him." The words used by Swedenborg are "auxilium tanquam apud illum," the sense of which is the same as the rendering of Arius Montanus (always a valuable guide), "tanquam coram eo," "one as it were himself, before him." Compare 1594, where the heavenly proprium is called the internal man, and is said to be predicated of man, "sicut ejus foret"—as if it were his own, though it is the Lord himself in man.

ing to Noah, and Noah putting forth his hand to take it unto him into the ark, 873, 878. The voluntary proprium of man, now become altogether corrupt, denoted by flesh, 999. The Lord present in conscience, or the new will formed in the intellectual proprium, denoted by the covenant of God with Noah, 1023, 1038. The intellectual proprium illuminated, and manifesting the Lord's presence in charity, &c., denoted by the bow given in the cloud as a sign of the covenant, 1042, 1043, 1044, 1048, 1049, 1055. The voluntary proprium which cannot be regenerated, denoted by the earth, now mentioned in the terms of this covenant, 1044, 1047; compare 3705. The voluntary proprium with all its defiled loves to be removed in order that man may be regenerated, denoted by the flesh of the foreskin to be circumcised, 2041. The good in which the Lord was, derived from his proprium, not from the Father as another person, denoted by the words addressed to Jacob, "The earth whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it," 3705. Conjunction as to truths and as to goods, predicated of the heavenly proprium received from the Lord, denoted by the words of Laban addressed to Jacob, "Thou art my bone and my flesh," 3812. The proprium of innocence, denoted by the black among the lambs in the flock of Jacob, 3994, 4001, 4008, 4023. The heavenly proprium, as to the good of love and the truth of faith respectively, denoted by red and white, 4007 end. The proprium of good, or middle good, denoted by Laban, 4088. The state of the regenerate, when they still believe from the proprium that goods and truths are their own, denoted by the words of Laban when he overtook Jacob, 4131—4146. The natural man when regenerated, without freedom from the proprium, denoted by the words of Joseph's brethren when they submitted themselves to be his servants, 5760, 5763, 5773, 5786. Grief because of truths when they can no longer be regarded as from the proprium, denoted by the brothers rending their garments, 5773. The fruition of good and truth as if it were from the proprium, denoted by the overabundance of the manna gathered on the sixth day, remaining in the care of those who gathered it, for use on the sabbath, 8497. Worship to be from divine truths, not truths from the proprium, denoted by the command that the altar was not to be built of hewn stones, 8941. Worship into which truths from the proprium enter, not received as worship at all, denoted by the words, "If thou move thy tool upon it thou hast polluted it," 8942, 8943. The evil of the voluntary proprium, denoted by the flesh of the bullock in the ceremony of consecration, 10,035. The impossibility of divine good communicating with the proprium of man, denoted by the command not to pour the oil of anointing upon man's flesh, 10,283. Divine good not to be imitated from the study of the proprium, denoted by the command not to make any ointment like it, 10,284, 10,286. The imitation of divine worship by affections of good and truth from the proprium, not allowable, denoted by the command not to make any incense like that of the priests, 10,309. Various passages cited and *br. ex.* where the proprium is denoted by bone, by flesh, by flesh and blood, by the works of men's hands, and other expressions; texts in the prophecies, &c., 149, 155, 157, 210, 215, 253, 878, 999, 1042, 3813, 4735, 8941, 10,035, 10,283.

PROSPER, to [*prosperare*], signifies to be provided; understand, Providence so willing it, 3117, 4972, 4975, 5049.

PROSPECTION. See VIEW.

PROSTRATION, OF THE BODY, corresponds to humiliation, 1999, 2153, 2327, 5323. See to BOW DOWN.

PROTEST, to [contestari], in connection with the context, signifies to be averse, 5584; also, precaution, 8836.

PROVENDER [pabulum]. Where straw and provender for camels is mentioned (Gen. xxiv. 25), straw denotes scientific truths of the natural man; provender, goods, 3114. To give straw and provender to camels (ver. 32), denotes instruction in truths and goods, 3146. One said to open his sack, to give provender to his ass (chap. xlii. 27), denotes observation, followed by reflection upon scientifics, 5495. To give provender to asses denotes instruction concerning good, because provender denotes the good of scientifics, and feeding instruction, 5670, compare 5576, and see FOOD, CORN, PRODUCE.

PROVIDENCE. 1. *Doctrinal Tenets concerning Providence, in series with the Doctrine of Charity and Faith.* Providence is the government of the Lord in the heavens and in the earth, and it pervades all things that conduce to the salvation of the human race, 10,773. The divine providence of the Lord extends to the veriest minutiae of man's life, 10,774. They who think of the divine providence from worldly things, believe it to be universal and not particular, especially as they see the evil enjoy honours and wealth beyond the good, and also that evil arts are successful; such do not consider that divine providence has respect to what shall succeed to eternity, 10,775. They who think aright may know that eminence and opulence in the world are not real divine blessings; but that life and happiness in heaven to eternity are such, 10,776. Evil arts are successful because it is a law of order that man should act from reason, and in freedom, and no one can be compelled to good, 10,777. To leave man in freedom to do evil, is to permit (or permission instead of providence), 10,778. Nevertheless a particular providence leads the evil as well as the good, for though it appears that all is from their own prudence, providence is active in permitting and in leading from evil, 10,779. This cannot be comprehended from the lumen of nature, for from that lumen the laws of divine order cannot be known, 10,780. There is praevidencia (foresight), as well as providence; for good is provided, and evil is foreseen, because good is from the Lord but evil from man, 10,781.

2. *Providence treated of in series with the Doctrine of Influx;* first, because the Lord not only flows into the will and thought of man, but also, at the same time, into many things that happen to him, 6480. There is immediate influx from the Lord, and also mediate influx from the Lord through heaven and the spiritual world, into the veriest minutiae of all things pertaining to man, 6058, 6474—6478, 8717. The providence of the Lord acts by influx, and it is universal because in things most singular, 4329, 5122, 5904, 6480—6487, 6490. Several fallacies are opposed to this idea, especially because it is permitted to the evil to attribute all to their own prudence, for the sake of use, 6481, 6484. The Lord governs the world by the evil as well as by the good, leading them by their loves, 6481, 6495. They who think that providence is universal according to the order impressed on the universe at its first creation, are advised to reflect that the subsistence of things is their perpetual existence, thus, that preservation is perpetual creation;

also that the universal cannot exist except by the particulars which enter into it, 6482. The universal is not only dependent on singulars, but it is more and more universal, or more elevated, in the degree that more singulars compose it, 6483. The prudence of man is represented as a mote in the atmosphere, but the providence of the Lord as the universal atmosphere itself, 6485. All accidents as they are called [contingentia] are of providence; also providence acts tacitly and secretly, for if it acted openly men could never be reformed, 6485 end. Description of a spirit who had believed that nothing was of providence, but all of his own prudence, and that when heaven flowed into his delight it became hell to him, 6484. Discourse of certain angels concerning providence, who confirmed that it extends to the veriest minutiae of things, but that it rules them according to its own order, not the order that man proposes to himself, 6486. The same discourse continued, and others speaking who believed in predestination or fate; it is replied that man has freedom, and that things do not follow from necessity; the action of providence being compared to the skill of an architect, who makes his building from materials which are prepared in a very different order, 6487. As to predestination it is stated that all are predestined to heaven, none to hell, 6488. As to evil, foresight is conjoined with providence; evil is foreseen, and good provided, such evils being continually bent to good, 6489. Unless the providence of the Lord were thus in the most singular of all things man could not be saved, nor indeed live; for every moment of his life has its series of consequences which reach to eternity, 6490. To illustrate that providence is infinite, the formation of the embryo in the womb is adduced, how every part has reference to what shall follow, and finally to the complete form; that the same providence is continued after birth in regard to the spiritual life, 6491. Speaking of providence, the author reflects that that the Lord is the Father of all, and he mentions a discourse with his own deceased father in a dream; telling him that when a man comes into the exercise of his own judgment the Lord is his father, and he has no longer a natural father as before, 6492. As to fortune or chance, that even this is providence in the ultimate of order, thus, even the throw of dice, for not a hair can fall to the ground without the will of God, 6493, 6494 see FORTUNE; INFLUX (especially 6982, 6985, 6996 concerning mediate influx from the Lord through heaven; and 7004, 7007, concerning immediate influx, by which influx into the ultimate of order, the Lord holds all things in series and connection).

3. *Providence Universal and Particular.* The providence of the Lord is universal in virtue of being in things most singular; how strange that philosophers deem it more sublime to think otherwise, 1919 end. They who attribute all to their own prudence and little or nothing to divine providence, cannot be persuaded that providence is universal for the very reason that it is most particular, for if convinced by the weight of argument, they almost instantly return again to their notion of self-prudence, 2694. Perception is more perfect and universal in the degree that it comprehends particulars and singulars; so the providence of the Lord, which cannot be universal unless it be in singulars, 4329 end. Affirmed, therefore, that the divine providence, and also foresight, is in the veriest minutiae of things, and unless it were so the human race would perish, 5122 end, 5894 end; further, as to the distinction of fore-

sight and providence, 5155, 5195, cited below (5); passages in series, 7007, 8478. That the Lord governs all things by divine truth proceeding from him, not like a king in the world, but as only God can govern, who sees all, knows all, and provides all from eternity to eternity, 8717. How difficult it is for men in the world to comprehend these things, 8717.

4. *Distinction between Permission and Providence.* The Lord permits evil and the punishment of evil, but does not provide either, nothing but good being from him, and the permission of evil for the sake of good, 592. The Lord foresees and sees all and every particular thing, and provides and disposes all and every particular thing; but some things from permission, some from admission, some from leave, some from good pleasure, some from will, 1755, 2447; see below 9940. The spiritual angels perceive manifestly whether a thing be from the will of the Lord, or from leave, or from permission, 1384 end. Whatever is from the Lord's will and good pleasure—much that is from leave—and some things that are of permission, are from laws of order as to good; other contingencies are from laws of order as to truth, *ill.* 2447. Evils which are attributed to the Lord come to pass from permission, thus, that one devil in hell punishes and torments another; yet these permissions are from laws of order as to truth separate from good, 2447. When permission of evil is attributed to the Lord it is not to be understood that he concurs in what he permits; thus in temptations, his only concurrence is in leading man so as to deliver him from evil and lead him to good, 2768, *ill.* 3854, 3869, cited below (5). The permission of evil by the Lord, thus of hell and the torments of the damned therein, is not as the permission of one willing it, but of one not willing it, who, nevertheless, cannot bring aid; this from the urgency and resistance of the very end of providence, which is the salvation of the whole human race, 7877 end. Whatever exists is from the First and Supreme, thus from the Lord, because the all of life is from him; nevertheless, evils and falses are not from the Lord, because not from above, *ill.* 9128. Whatever is from the Lord is more immediately or more remotely from him, in this order: 1. From will; 2. From good pleasure; 3. From leave; 4. From permission: such are the degrees of divine influx and reception, 9940. In all these degrees the arcana of wisdom concerning divine providence, far exceeds human understanding; but the arcana of permission are few compared with those of leave, good pleasure, and will, 9940 end. That leave to man to do evil is permission, which permission is necessary that he may be in freedom, and his freedom necessary that he may be disposed to receive good, 10,777—10,779 cited above (1).

5. *Distinction between Foresight (Prævidence) and Providence.* The Lord has foresight and providence; foresight in respect to man, that he may be in freedom; providence in respect to the Lord that he may rule that freedom, *ill.* 3854. To hear, in the supreme sense, denotes providence, as to see in the supreme sense denotes prævidence; *br. ill.* what is meant by the Lord seeing from eternity to eternity, and providing from eternity to eternity, 3869. Prævidence has reference to evil which the Lord foresees; providence to good, which he provides, *br. ill.* 5155, 5195, 6951. Where there is foresight, there is also providence, for the one cannot be supposed without the other; but prævidence or foresight

is not predicated of good, because good is in the divine, and exists from the divine, 5195, 6951.

6. *Providence in the Regeneration of Man;* that it disposes goods and truths in order, and so leads man that domestic good is the means of introduction to genuine good, &c., 3556. All the conjunction of good with truth, and of truth with good in man, is provided by the Lord, whose providence is especially operative to effect such conjunction, *ill.* 3951. The Lord leads man by his affections, and bends him to good by a tacit providence, that he may be in freedom, 4364; the same thing called the invisible action of providence, and *ill.* 5508. Providence in respect to evil is nothing but its direction and determination to a less evil, and so far as possible to good, 5155, compare 5195 cited below (5); how this is done in temptations when infernal spirits intend evil, 6574. If the providence of the Lord in man's regeneration did not extend to the veriest minutiae of things, or were remitted for the shortest moment, man would perish; this, because his state is filled with innumerable particulars, every one of which is fraught with consequences, extending in series to eternity, 5122, further *ill.* 5195. The number of providential effects concurring in every moment of man's life is incredible; this because providence extends to the particulars and singulars; and to most singulars, from the first moment of life to eternity, 5894 end; *ill.* 6491; cited 8478. The providence of the Lord does not respect temporal things but eternal, and it is according to eternal ends that men in the world are rich or poor; to the good also, whom honours and riches would injure, contentment without them is given, 8717 end. Marvellous things are mentioned of the divine providence, as involved in the successive states of instruction and regeneration, 10,225.

7. *The Stream of Divine Providence.* They are in the stream of divine providence who have faith in the Lord, and attribute all to him; with such also everything that occurs conduces to eternal happiness; this, because divine providence extends to the particulars and singulars of all things, 8478. They who confide in themselves, and ascribe all things to their own prudence, are not in the stream of providence, but in the opposite, 8478. The two cases further *ill.* 8480; especially 10,409 cited in PROPRIUM (11).

8. *That Contingencies or Accidents, so called, are from Providence,* *ill.* 5508, 6493, 6494. See FORTUNE, PRUDENCE.

9. *To Provide, to do, to be with another, &c., by which Providence is denoted.* To be with any one, predicated of the Lord, denotes his divine providence; for to provide is to be at hand, and to be defended from evils, 4549. God doing, denotes providence, because all that he does involves in it the eternal and infinite, *br. ill.* 5264, 5503. To know [*cognoscere*] is predicated both of foresight and providence; because to foresee is to know from eternity to eternity, and to provide is to do accordingly, 5309. To provide or give bread, denotes sustenance of the spiritual life, by good flowing in from the internal, 6128. To say, predicated of Jehovah, denotes foresight and providence, *br. ill.* 6951. To keep or guard denotes providence, because the Lord provides and leads to good; also prævidence, because unless he foresaw evil he could not guard from it, 9304.

10. *Seriatim Passages concerning Divine Providence;* first, 6480—6494 cited above (2); second, a collection of passages, 7007 end;

third, the doctrinals concerning providence, 10,773—10,781 cited above (1).

PROVINCES. See HEAVEN (5, 7), MAN (32).

PROVISION [*annonæ*], denotes the truth of the church, or the truths of faith; abundance of provision has reference to the multiplication of truth, 5402—5405, 5462; and the previous passages, 5276, 5280, 5292, 5345, 5358. Provision loaded upon asses denotes truths collated into scientifics, 5492. To buy provision is to appropriate truth, 6114. See CORN, FOOD, PRODUCE.

PROVOKE. See to VEX, ANGER.

PRUDENCE [*prudentia*]. Certain spirits described in a dark chamber, who were such as attributed all things to their own prudence, 949; see below 6484. Prudent care attributed to those who are in good, lest the good of charity should be violated, 2356, 2364. Remarks on the state of unbelief of those who ascribe all to their own prudence, and do not acknowledge a divine providence, 2694. Men think it prudent, for the sake of society, &c., to look, to speak, and to act otherwise than they think and feel; but they who did so in the age of the celestial church, were cast out of society as devils, 3573. Exhortation to prudence because of false teachers and hypocrites in the church, cited in the words of the Lord, 3900. Prudence and circumspection in externals, denoted by the same words cited in the preceding reference, "Be ye prudent as serpents," 6398. A dissembling which has good for its end, whether it be good to the neighbour, to one's country, or to the church, is prudence; but if evil be the end, it is craft and hypocrisy, 3993 near the end; compare 6655 cited below. The prudent and the foolish, in the parable of the ten virgins denote, respectively, those who are in truths in which is good, and those who are in truths without good; the whole parable *ex.* 4638. The prudence of man corresponds to the providence of the Lord; but in the text here explained, that which is from providence is to be understood as not from prudence, 5664. Description of a spirit who believed that nothing was of providence, but all of man's own prudence; that he wished for no heaven but one of his own forming; but when heaven flowed into his delight, that it became hell to him, 6484. The evil call their craft by the name of prudence, but such prudence within the church communicates with hell; those who are truly of the church utterly abhor it, and would desire, if possible, their thoughts to be openly manifested to every one, 6655. They who are most firmly persuaded that all things are of their own prudence, and especially those who have applied themselves to rise above others, are of all persons most addicted to magical arts in the other life, 6692. Prudence in a good sense, indicated in the passage where Moses is said to look this way and that way before he slew the Egyptian, *br.* 6760. Man's own prudence is like a mote in the atmosphere, but divine providence respectively like the whole atmosphere itself, 7007. Remarks on those who confide in their own prudence, who reason against belief in providence because they see the evil in external prosperity, and do not consider that providence regards eternal ends; passages cited concerning providence, 7007, 8717, 10,409. Cunning, dissembling, hypocrisy, and all the arts of what is called prudence in our day produce internal deformity, and destroy the internal life; from experience of the appearance of spirits, 8250. Briefly, that the evil

attribute all to their own prudence, not so the good, who are led into the felicity of heaven solely by providence, 10,779. See PROPRIUM (11), PROVIDENCE.

PSALMS. See WORD.

PSALTERY [*nablium*]. See MUSIC.

PUL. See LUD.

PULSE, meaning vegetables or herbs for food [*olus*], denotes the pleasures of the natural man, which are comparatively vile, *ill.* and *sh.* 996. When herbs of this kind are mentioned as the food of man, it denotes the little that evil spirits leave to man whereby to sustain his spiritual life, 59.

PULSE [*puls, pulmentum*]. See POTTAGE.

PULSE OF THE HEART. See HEART, 3635, 3884, 3885.

PUNISHMENT [*pœna*]. 1. *Punishments in Hell.* In hell they delight to punish and torment one another, which they have the art to accomplish far beyond what is possible in the body, 695, 1322; see below 957, 967. There are various kinds of punishment in the other life, in general there are punishments by laceration, discerption, by the vail, 955. The punishment of laceration described, among the subjects of which are certain malignant women; that it is continued until they become as a rag, 956. The various punishments of discerption or rending asunder, how they are inflicted, and on what characters, 957—959, 961. Another kind of punishment is that of conglutination, the torment of which is horrible, and the more those who undergo desire to separate the more strongly they are bound, 960. There is also a punishment of discerption as to the thoughts, like a conflict of the interior with the exterior, accompanied with interior torment, 962. One of the most frequent punishments is that of the vail, induced by phantasy, this is experienced by those who see the truth and are kept from acknowledgment by the love of self, 963. One mode of punishment by the vail is like being wrapped in a sheet, the endeavour to get free, and the continued wrapping, producing desperation, 964. The punishment of circumrotation, and that they who suffer it were accustomed to artifices, deceit, and lies, 5188. The spirits who punish by discerption have said it so delights them, they could go on punishing to eternity; angels, however, though they cannot remit punishments, are present to moderate them, 957 end, 967. Punishments in the other life are not suffered for hereditary evils but for actual evils, and unless they were permitted those who suffer them would have to be detained in some hell to eternity, for otherwise they would infest the good, 966, 967.* All punishment and torment is turned into good, and into some use by the Lord; but punishment itself is from evil, and is inherent in it, 696. Infernals cannot be tormented by remorse of conscience, for they have had none, all who have conscience being among the happy, 965; for other punishments and the state of life in particular hells, see HELL (3). That infernals cannot desist from evil unless compelled by punishments, the pain of which exceeds the delight of doing the evil, 7188, further *ill.* 7280.

2. *That Evil punishes itself*, and anything to the contrary is so written from the appearance only, 689, 696, 967, 1311, 1683, 1857,

* See errata at the end of this volume.

3614 end, 5798, 6559, 6997, 8214, 8223, 8226, 9048, and other passages illustrating this law cited in EVIL (4). Not only does evil contain its own punishment, but as soon as any infernal spirit exceeds his ordinary measure of evil punishing spirits are at hand, 5798. Further explanation of this fact, and that it refers to the world of spirits, because in hell one punishes another according to the degree of evil he imbued in the world, 6559. Some of the punishing spirits described, and the provinces to which they belong, 5185, 5381, 8632, 10,382.

3. *Wrath and Punishments named in the Word.* Punishments, denoted in the Word by the wrath of Jehovah, are seen by the angels as mercies, because the punishment of the evil is mercy to the good, 6997. In the Word various kinds of vastation and punishment are mentioned; the sword, which denotes the vastation of truth and punishment of the false; famine, which denotes the vastation of good, and punishment of evil, &c., *ill.* and *sh.* 7102. Explanation of the three kinds of punishment offered to the choice of David, 10,219. See LORD (72), APPEARANCE.

4. *The Jews compelled by Punishments*; that it was for the sake of preserving the representative of a church, and because they were only in externals, 4208.

5. *The Punishments in the Jewish Law*; that they were principally two; stoning because of the false, and hanging (probably after beheading) because of evil, 5156, 7456. That these punishments were derived from the ancient representative church, 7456. That the laws of order by which the evil are punished are the laws of truth separate from good, 2447, 5759, 7206. See ORDER.

6. *The Punishment of Retaliation* [*lex talionis*] is from the law of order that all evil bears its own punishment, and all good its recompense, thus evils intended to others revert upon those who would do them, 8214, 8223, 9048. The repayment of one thing for another by way of fine or restitution, was appointed because evil and the punishment of evil corresponds, 9102—9103.

7. *Punishments of the Ancient Gentiles.* It was their custom to punish for the crime of one, both his companions and his whole house; this law was derived from hell, because those who are associated there conspire all together in any evil they do, and act as one against good; in the world, however, this mode of punishment is altogether contrary to divine order, because here the evil and the good mix together, 5764.

PURE, predicated of oil, denotes genuine celestial good, *ill.* 9781. Predicated of frankincense, it denotes inmost truth, which is spiritual good, *ill.* 10,296. Pure truth cannot be given, but only appearances of truth, 3207, 7902. All good is pure, all evil impure, 10,301.

PURIFICATION. 1. The Jewish ritual of circumcision was to represent purification from defiled natural loves, 2039, 2049, 2051, 2056, 2632, 2799, 7044, 9659. All alike, Gentiles as well as Christians, require to be purified, but it is especially important within the church, because otherwise interior truths are liable to be profaned, 2049, 2051. The interiors of man need to be continually purified of evils and falses, and so far as the precepts of purification are obeyed by man, he comes into divine order, 2634. It is in the external or natural man that purification must take place, otherwise the good of love from the Lord cannot flow in, *sh.* 3147, 3148; see below 9572. Spiritual

purifications which are purifications from evils and falses, can only be effected by truths, which are called truths of faith, 5954 near the end, 7044, 7918, *ill.* and passages cited 9088, 9959, 10,028, 10,229, 10,237, 10,238. When man is first purified, it is by truths such as he can apprehend sensually, afterwards by interior truths, then by more interior, and so on, 10,028. A man is not yet purified when he acts from the truth of faith, but when his state is changed, and he begins to act from the good of charity, 7906; see below 10,239. Purification must be done in the natural, because the internal or spiritual thinks and wills in the natural while man lives in the body, 9572, further *ill.* 10,237. All expiation done by washings, sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, represented purification of the heart from evils and falses, thus, regeneration, 9959, further *ill.* 10,109, 10,143, 10,229. After purification from evils and falses, the implantation of truth and good is predicated, next their conjunction, thus regeneration, 20,143, 10,237½. The difference between regeneration and purification is, that regeneration precedes and purification follows; the unregenerate may indeed be led away from evil, but he is never purified, while the regenerate man is purified daily, *sh.* 10,239. By pure is meant without evil; when predicated of truth, without the falses of evil, 10,296, 10,301. In the original Hebrew, there are two words to express purity; one denoting cleanness or exterior purity, the other interior; passages cited, 10,296.

2. *To be purified*, or cleansed with water, denotes to be sanctified, *ill.* and *sh.* 4545. To be purified by the blood of the Lord, denotes the reception of the truth of faith from him, 9127 near the end.

3. *Purification of the Blood*; that it has its correspondence in the spiritual world, 5173.

4. *The Purification of Ideas*; that it is continually in progress with the spiritual angels, 2249 end. Purification goes on perpetually in heaven, and no angel can arrive at absolute perfection to eternity, 4803. No one can be elevated into heaven unless purified of whatever infests truths and goods; thus unless mere scientifics and falses are removed, 6639. Purification of the truth from what is false cannot take place without a fermentation, or combat of the false with truth, and of truth with the false, 7906. Good cannot be conjoined with truths before they are purified from falses, 8725.

5. *That Man is not purified from Sins*, but that he is withheld from them, so far as he can be held in good and truth, 9333, further *ill.* 10,219, passages cited 10,057; compare 10,239 cited above (1).

6. *The greater Purity of Interior Substances and Forms compared with Exterior*; thus of things seen in the other life, and of the bodies themselves of spirits, 3726, 3813. It is in the purer substances of nature, and of man's organization within nature, that influx from the spiritual world is proximately received, 4524. Interiors are purer and also more capacious of reception than exteriors, the difference being as thousands to one, 5707. How all things are composed by the insertion of singulars within particulars, and of particulars within generals, and thus by degrees; but that difference of degree must not be mistaken for difference of purer and grosser which obtains within one and the same degree, 5114, 5146, 6465.

PURPLE. See COLOURS.

PURSUE, to [*persequi*], where Laban is in pursuit of Jacob and

his children, denotes the continued ardour of conjunction, predicated of that good, 4122. Not to pursue, where it is said the terror of the sons of Jacob was upon the cities round about, denotes that falses and evils cannot approach those who are in goods and truths, 4555. Pursue after the men, said by Joseph when he wished his brethren to be brought back, denotes the need to be adjoined; to overtake, adjunction; predicated of the celestial-spiritual with truths in the natural, 5744, 5745. To pursue, predicated of the Egyptians when they followed the Israelites, denotes the endeavour to subjugate, 8136, 8152, 8154; to do violence, 8208; to infest, 8290—8291.

PUSH, *to*. See to STRIKE.

PUSTULE. Ulcers correspond to the filthinesses of evil; pustules to blasphemies; an ulcer of pustules to filthinesses of evil and blasphemies combined, 7524. Description of the spirits who correspond to the ulcers, tubercles, or imposthumes which affect the pleura, the pericardium, the lungs, &c., and how they are punished, 5188. See DISEASE, PUTRIDITY.

PUT, *to* [ponere]. See PLACE (14).

PUT OFF AND PUT ON, *to*, [exuere, induere]. The Lord said to put off the human derived from the mother, 2063, 2523, 2649, 3318. Truth that tends to good, still derives something from the human, but truth united to good has put off all that is human and put on the divine, 2063. The Lord separated from himself, and put off, all that was merely human, and this successively to the last hour of his life in the world, so that he was then no longer the Son of Mary, 2649. The Lord reduced all to divine order in himself, so that nothing remained of the human derived from the mother; this, to such a degree that the vessels themselves were divine, by which vessels are to be understood truths, 3318. In putting off the maternal human the Lord put off apparent truths, and put on the infinite and eternal divine, 3405. In man the prior forms are not extirpated but removed by regeneration; in the Lord, the prior forms derived from the mother were actually erased and extirpated, and divine forms received in their place, 6872. When he fully glorified his human, the Lord put off the human from the mother, and put on the human from the Father, so that he was no longer the Son of Mary but the Son of God, 10,830. To put on is to communicate and imbue, 3539; also, to be appropriated and conjoined, 3735. To put off is to shake off and annihilate, 4741. See LORD (25, 41).

PUTH. See LYBIA.

PUTRIDITY [putredo]. To putrify is predicated of evil; to breed worms, of the false from evil, 8482, 8500. Putridity denotes infernal filthiness predicated of evil, 8482, 8500.

PYTHONS. See MAGIC (1).

Q

QUAIL [coturnix]. See SELAV.

QUAKERS, simply named among other religious sects, 5432.

QUALITY [quale]. By quality is meant whatsoever is involved in the thing of which it is predicated, 3935. Quality is not to be under-

stood as one simple thing, but as containing innumerable things, which can only be seen in the light of heaven, 3935, 4930. Quality can only be understood from relatives, and relatives appear from the apperception of opposites, 5356. Quality is predicated of form; thus good has its quality from truth, because good in itself is a faculty which receives its determination from truth, 9643. See GOOD (21).

QUANTITY, predicated of good and truth, with a difference which is explained, 8454. See MULTITUDE.

QUARTERS OF THE WORLD [plagæ]. 1. *General Signification: Quarters in the other Life*. Instead of fixed quarters in the other life, are states of love and intelligence; and every one dwells in the quarter that corresponds to his state, 1458, 3693. The quarters named together, north, south, east, and west, denote all in the universe, that have been and that shall be, 1601, 1605. The four quarters likewise denote the state of the human race as to love and faith, 1605 end. The situation of the quarters in the other life is determined by the human body, and is relatively the same whichever way a person turns himself, 3639, 4882. The four quarters denote states of good and truth, and the extension of good and truth is described by them in the Word; the signification of each quarter very fully sh. from passages in the prophecies, also from the construction of the tabernacle, from the boundaries of Canaan, from the camping of the Israelites, &c., 3708; the camping repeated, 9642 and passages cited. The signification of the quarters is derived from the reception of the Lord, and his appearance in the other life as a sun; thus east and south, from the states of those who are in heavenly light and heat; but north and west from the states of those who are in obscurity, 3708. When any quarter is called an angle or corner, it denotes where that state is which is signified by the quarter, 9642, 9750, 9755. Every state of the good of love and the truth of faith is comprised in the signification of the four quarters; states of the good of love by east to west; states of the truth of faith by south to north, 9642. Interior states of good and truth respectively are denoted by east and south; the exterior in each case, by west and north; thus, the quarters denote all truths and goods in order, 9648, 9668, 9927 end. Towards the west in a right line from the sun of heaven, dwell those who are in the good of love; southwards, those who are in truth; northwards, those who are in truth obscurely, 9668; further *ex*. especially with reference to the sun of this world, and the western heaven, 9755. All place and distance in heaven is determined with respect to the Lord as the sun or the east; those who front the east being in the perception of good, according to distance; those who occupy the south, in the clear light of truth, &c., 10,179, 10,189. To the right of the sun in heaven is the south; to the left, the north; in front, the east, which is continued to the west in the remote distance, 10,189. The situation of the evil is in every case opposed to that of the good; thus, their backs and not their faces are turned to the Lord; those who are in evils dwell to the west, and those who are in falses to the north, 10,189, 10,261 end, 10,420. Generally, that the quarter is determined in the other life by every one's love, because all turn themselves to those who are in similar loves, 10,420.

2. *East [oriens]*. The east named in the Word denotes the Lord; hence the custom of praying with the face turned to the east, 98, 101,

397, 398, 1250, 4288; see below, 1451, 9642. The east wind so often named denotes influx by which phantasies, or evil spirits who are the cause of them, are dispersed, *sh.* 842. The east wind thus understood is itself from companies of spirits, and after the evil spirits are dispersed it produces a state of most serene peace, 842; see below 7679. The east denotes the Lord, and hence celestial love; a mountain in the east, charity, 1248, 1249, *sh.* 1250, 1593, 1837. The east denotes charity from the Lord, 1289—1291. The east denotes Jehovah himself as to love, and not only so but he really is the east, 1451; see below 2441, 3708. When predicated of the Lord sojourning in the world, the east denotes his internal man, which was divine, 1593. The east denotes those who were, and also celestial love; the west, those who will be, who are not in love, 1605. The first time of the Church is denoted by the east or day-dawn, its last time by the west or close of day, 1837. The sun and the east equally denote the Lord; the sun's rising, his presence, or advent, 2441. Land of the east denotes the good of faith, or charity towards the neighbour, which is nothing else but a life according to the precepts of the Lord; hence they who had knowledges of good and truth are called sons of the east, and the wise; also that the land of the east was Aram or Syria, 3249, 3762, 10,177. East and west denote states of good; north and south, states of truth, *ill.* and *sh.* at length, 3708. The east denotes the Lord, and the good of love and charity from him; this, because he is the sun of heaven, whose light is intelligence and wisdom; passages cited, 3708, 3900, 5097; see below 9668. The east wind is used to express a means of destruction, because it was a dry, tempestuous wind, very destructive in its effects; hence its application to express the effect of divine power; also because influx from the Lord loses its grateful character when it falls into hell, because there it is turned into the opposite of love, and produces torment, 7679. The cessation of influx from the Lord (as described by the east wind), is denoted by the west wind, or wind of the sea, which is its opposite, 7702. The wise men, or sons of the east, who came with offerings to the Lord, were of the ancient church, and were acquainted with the science and wisdom of the olden time, 3249, 3762, 9293. The situation of temples, east and west, was derived from representatives known in ancient times, 9642 end; that of the tabernacle *br. ex.* 9668. The entrance to the tabernacle was at the eastern side, because it is by the good of love that the Lord enters heaven, *sh.* 9668. In heaven, the east is where the Lord constantly appears as a sun; in a line from east to west are those who are in the good of love; to the south, those who are in the light of truth; to the north, those who are in shade, 9668. The Lord is the east, or the morning because he is the sun of heaven, and this sun never sets but is always in its rising, 10,134.

3. *West [occidens].* The west denotes obscurity of state, and this in contrast to the east which denotes clearness, 1453. The setting of the sun, or its westing, denotes the time and state of the church before its consummation, 1837. The setting of the sun, or evening, denotes obscurity, predicated of intelligence as to truth, and of wisdom as to good, *ill.* and *sh.* 3693. In a more opposite sense, the setting of the sun denotes the state of those who are in no charity and faith, which is predicated as false and evil, 3693. From east to west is predicated of state as to good; the west good in obscurity; in the opposite sense, a

state of evil, *sh.* 3708. The east denotes the Lord, and the good of love and faith from him; the west, a state in which these cease to be, thus, no acknowledgment of the Lord, no good of love and faith, 3900. The times of the day from sunrise to sunset denote states and their mutations; sunset, when the state predicated ceases, 8615. Sunset denotes a state of shade from the delights of external loves, 9213. East denotes the good of love in its rising, or with those who are in clear perception; west, the good of love in its setting, or, with those who are in obscure perception, 9642 end, 9653. The west denotes good in obscurity, and good is in obscurity when in the natural man, 9755. When the sea is put for the west, it denotes scientific truths, *ill.* and *sh.* 9755. The west in heaven exists from what is opposite [*ex adverso*] to the sun of heaven, or the Lord, and where somewhat dusky appears in place of the sun of this world when it is thought of, 9755.

4. *South or Mid-day [meridies].* The south denotes a state of life, predicated of wisdom and intelligence from the Lord, *ill.* and *sh.* 1458. The south, as to heat, signifies good; as to light, truth, 1458; see below 2500, 3194. The south denotes a lucid state of the interiors, and there are two such states, one into which man is introduced by the celestial loves of infancy, the other by knowledges, 1548. The south denotes the light of intelligence, which is the same thing as a lucid state of the interiors, 1555. Land of the south, denotes the good and truth of faith, 2500. The south denotes divine light, the light of intelligence and wisdom; land of the south, the place and state in which that life is, 3195. South and north denote states as to truth; the south when truth is in light, the north when truth is in obscurity, *sh.* 3708, 9642. Noon or mid-day, expressed by the same word as the south, denotes a state of light, 5643, 5672. Mid-day, in the heavens, is from the clear light of truth; evening from the occultation of truth, *ill.* 5962; the opposite states in hell, 6110. South, and towards the south, mentioned together, denote the interiors and also the inmost where truth is in its light, *sh.* 9642. The east in heaven is where the Lord appears a sun; the south, where he appears as a moon; passages cited concerning the illumination of the Lord's spiritual kingdom by divine truth proceeding from his divine human, 9684.

5. *North [septentrio].* The north is put for darkness to indicate a state devoid of truth, 1326 end. The north denotes a state of ignorance, 1458; see below 3708. The north denotes those who are without the church, that is, who are in darkness as to the truths of faith, also darkness generally in man; the south, those who are within the church, 1605, 9642. The north and south are predicated of state as to truth; the north, an obscure state in a good sense; and a dark state, thus a state of falsity, in the opposite sense, *sh.* 3708. Land of the north denotes ignorance of good, caused by ignorance of truth; thus, in a good sense, the upright Gentiles with whom a new church can be instituted, 3708, 9642. In the opposite sense, the north denotes both the false from evil already existing, and the false which produces evil; the one signified by Babel, the other by Gog and Magog, 3708. The north denotes the sensual and corporeal part of man from which evil springs, and the end of the church when the sensual predominates, 8408. Land of the north, denotes obscurity predicated of state as to faith, 9042. By the north is meant distance from the interiors, consequently, where

truth is in its shade, and of this distance length is predicated, 9642. The north denotes the exteriors where truth is in obscurity, thus the exteriors of heaven and of the external man, 9648.

6. *Passages in the Word.* A garden planted by Jehovah God in Eden, eastward (Gen. ii. 8), denotes the intelligence of the celestial man, which flows in by love from the Lord, 98, 101. Cain said to dwell in the land of Nod towards the east of Eden (chap. iv. 16), denotes the state of those who formerly were celestial, now without truth and good, 397, 398. The sons of Shem said to dwell from Mesha, coming towards Sephar, a mount of the east (chap. x. 30), denotes the extension of internal worship from the truths of faith to the good of charity, 1248—1250. Men journeying away from the east previous to the building of Babel (chap. xi. 2), denotes a receding from charity, 1289—1291. Abram said to pitch tent in a mountain east of Bethel, having Bethel on the west, and Ai on the east (chap. xii. 8), denotes a state of the Lord in his boyhood progressing in celestial love, but as yet in obscurity, 1449—1453. Abram afterwards journeying towards the south (ver. 9 and chap. xiii. 1), denotes his further progress now in a state of light, 1456—1458, 1548. His journeying still further described "from the south even to Bethel" (chap. xiii. 3), denotes from the light of intelligence into the light of wisdom, 1555. Lot said to journey from the east, when he parted from Abram (ver. 11), denotes the state of the Lord as to the separation of the external man from the internal or divine, 1593. Abram commanded to look northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward, after the separation of Lot (ver. 14), denotes the state of universal perception into which the Lord came when the cupidities of the external man were removed, 1605. The sun in the west, or going down before Abram's vision [*ad occidentum*, chap. xv. 12], denotes the approaching end of the church when there is no longer any charity, 1836, 1837. Abram said to journey towards the land of the south, now on his way to Gerar (chap. xx. 1), denotes the progression of the Lord in the goods and truths of faith, 2500. Isaac said to be dwelling in the land of the south (chap. xxiv. 62), denotes the rational man in divine light, 3195. The sons of Abraham and his concubines sent away from Isaac eastward, towards the land of the east (chap. xxv. 6), denotes the separation of the spiritual of that class, and their state one of charity, 3249. The promise given to Jacob, Thou shalt break forth to the west (*ad mare*—to the sea), and to the east, and to the north, and to the south (chap. xxviii. 14), denotes infinite extension predicated of good and truth respectively, thus, all states of good and truth, 3708. Jacob said to go towards the land of the sons of the east (chap. xxix. 1), denotes elevation to celestial truths, here called the truths of love, 3762. The quarters mentioned in the description of the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side, twenty for the north (Ex. xxvi. 18, 20), denote sustaining good, where truth is in light, and where it is in obscurity, 9641, 9642, 9648, 9649. The two legs or side toward the sea, or the west (ver. 22), denotes where good is in obscurity, 9653. The golden candlestick to be set over against the table towards the south side in the tabernacle (ver. 35), denotes the illumination of the Lord's spiritual kingdom by divine truth in its light, 9684. The table with the shew-bread at the northern side (ver. 35), denotes good in obscurity, 9685. Hangings for each side of the court, south

and north (chap. xxvii. 9, 11), denotes the truth of faith as received in the ultimate heaven, some in light, some in obscurity, 9742, 9750. Hangings for the breadth of the court on the west side (seaward), and for the breadth of the court on the east (verses 12, 13), denote scientific truths in the ultimate heaven, and the good of love, 9755, 9758. The wisdom of the sons of the east, the star in the east (1 Kings iv. 30; Matt. ii. 2); Balaam from the mountains of the east (Num. xxiii. 7), denote heavenly knowledges of good and truth, and those possessed of them, 3249, 3762, 9293. The sons of the east (Judges vi. 3; Jer. xlix. 28; Ezek. xxv. 4, 10), and elsewhere, in the opposite sense, denote those who are in knowledges of evil and the false, 3762. The Philistines toward the sea (or west), and the sons of the east, to be spoiled together, where the restoration of Israel is treated of (Isa. xi. 14), denotes to receive and take into possession the interior truths of faith and the interior goods of faith, respectively, 9340; become with them knowledges of evil and the false, 3762. An east wind drying up the Red Sea, and variously mentioned in other parts of the Word (Ex. xiv. 21; Ps. xlviii. 7; Jer. xviii. 17; Ezek. xvii. 10; xix. 12; xxvii. 26; Hosea xii. 2; xiii. 15), denotes the dispersion of falses, vastation, 842, 7679, 7702. A seething-pot facing towards the north, seen in vision by Jeremiah (chap. i. 13), denotes the state of the people occupied with falses, specifically, the sensual and corporeal part of man from which evil arises, 8408. The house of Togarmah, the sides of the north, mentioned in the judgment on Gog (Ezek. xxxviii. 6), and the sides of the north (Isa. xiv. 13), denote perverse doctrinals, falses, 1154 end, 1326; collection of similar passages, 3708. Israel to come together out of the land of the north (Jer. iii. 18; xxxi. 8), denotes the restitution of the church from those who are in ignorance yet in good, 3708. The east, the way of the east, towards the east, eastward, and similar expressions in the prophetic books (Ezek. xi. 23; xliii. 2; xlv. 1; xlv. 12; xlvii. 1, 8), denote celestial love, and in the supreme sense, the Lord, 1250. The glory of the God of Israel from the way of the east, the gate that looketh towards the east, predicated of the temple seen in vision (Ezek. xliii. 1, 2, 4; xlv. 1), denotes the Lord's entrance into heaven and man by the good of love, 9668. A nation out of the north (Jer. l. 3), denotes the state of darkness when there is no truth, 1326 end. I will say to the north, Give, and to the south, Keep not back (Isa. xliii. 6), denotes the accession derived to the church both from those who are in ignorance and those who are in knowledges, 1458, 3708, 9642. I will bring them from the land of the north, I will gather them from the sides of the earth (Jer. xxxi. 8), denotes the obscure state as to good and truth in which the new church commences, 3708, 9042. Light in darkness, darkness like the noon-day (expressed by the same word as the south, Isa. lviii. 10), denotes the wisdom of good, or the ignorance of good and truth contrasted with the understanding of them, 1458, 9642. The prophecy against the south, the forest of the south, &c. (Ezek. xx. 45—49), denotes the state of those within the church who have been in the light of truth, but have extinguished it, 1458, 9642. The cities of the south (Jer. xiii. 19; Obad. ver. 20), denote the knowledges of truth and good, 1458. From the north and from the west (Ps. cvii. 3; Isa. xlix. 12), denotes from such as are in ignorance of truth and good respectively, 3708. The horses seen in vision, going

forth into the land of the south and the land of the north (Zech. vi. 6), denote intellectual truths when the church is restored for those who are in knowledges and those who are in ignorance, 3708. Iron and brass from the north (Jer. xv. 12), denote truth and good predicated of the natural man, and therefore in obscurity, 3708. I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west (Is. xliii. 5), and similar passages (Isa. xlv. 6; lix. 19; Matt. viii. 11; Luke xiii. 29), denote those who are in the knowledges and the life of good, as well as those who are in obscurity and ignorance, 3708. The king of the south and the king of the north (Dan. xi), denote those who are in the light of truth, and in the darkness of the false respectively, 3708 near the end; or reasoning from the truth and from the false, 9642. The horn of the goat seen in vision said to wax great toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land (Israel—Dan. viii. 9), denotes the power of faith separate opposed to states of good and truth, and to the church, 4769, 9642. Prophetied that the Mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst, part towards the east, and part towards the sea, or the west (Zech. xiv. 4), denotes the separation of heaven and hell at the advent of the Lord, 10,261. Its further removal described, towards the north and towards the south (*ib.*), denotes the light of truth predicated of those who are in good before denoted by the east; and the darkness of falses, predicated of those who are in evil, before denoted by the west, 10,261. Wise men from the east, with offerings of gold, and frankincense and myrrh, when Jesus was born (Matt. ii. 1, 2), denotes the adoration of the Lord by those who were principled in interior truths, who attribute to him all the good of love and of faith, 9293; cited also, 3249, 3762, 10,177. The coming of the Son of Man compared to lightning, which goes out from the east and shines to the west (Matt. xxiv. 27), denotes celestial light predicated of love and faith, and its dissipation, 3900. The four corners of the earth, the four winds of the earth (Rev. vii. 1, xx. 8; Matt. xxiv. 31; Ezek. xxxvii. 9), denote the all of good and truth, all of heaven and the church, 9642 end.

QUEEN. See KING (2).

QUENCH, *to*, the smoking flax denotes the extinction of cupidities, and this is not done, but they are bent to good, 25.

QUESTION. See INTERROGATION.

QUICKLY [*cito*], and hastily [*festinatio*], denotes the certainty and fulness of what shall be, because of several things conspiring to the same effect, 5284. To hasten, predicated of Joseph, denotes the sudden breaking out of mercy from love, 5690. To hasten, predicated of Joseph's brethren, when they unloaded the sacks, denotes impatience, 5766. To come quickly, predicated of the daughters of Reuel, denotes certainty, the subject here treated of being conjunction, 6783. To hasten, predicated of Pharaoh, when he called Moses and Aaron, denotes fear because of truth from the divine; remarked here, that hastening is always the sign of some excited affection, 7695. The passover to be ate with haste, denotes affection, namely, that of separation, because the Israelites in Egypt denote the spiritual who are infested, 7866. Moses said to hasten and bow himself before Jehovah, denotes affection, namely, that of receiving influx from the divine, 10,625. The angels said to hasten Lot, denotes the urgency of the Lord in withholding man from evil, 2406. That falses and evils cannot be hastily

removed, but slowly, little by little, 9333—9336. The wonderful quickness of the ideas of thought *br. ill.* 6599.

QUIET. See PEACE.

QUIESCENCE, predicated of evil in the external man, not separation, 1581. Quiescence predicated of the first and second degrees of the mind when man is elevated to the third or inmost, 5114. That the external sensual is quiescent after death, though it is not abolished, 10,236.

QUINTATE [*quintare*]. See NUMBERS (Five). 5291, 6156.

QUIVER [*pharetra*], denotes the doctrine of good and truth; an archer, the man of the spiritual church, 2709, 3309, 3499. See BOW.

R

RAAMAH. The sons of Raamah (Sheba and Dedan), denote knowledges of celestial things, 1132, 1168; understand, without internal religion, 1171, 1172; and the same in a good sense, 10,199. See HAM, ETHIOPIA, SHEBA.

RAAMES. See RAMESSES.

RABBIN, concerning one in the other life, 940.

RABSHAKEH (Isa. xxxvi., xxxvii.), cited 2588.

RACHEL, one of the wives of Jacob, denotes the affection of interior truth; Leah, the affection of exterior truth, *br.* 3758, *br.* 3782, *ill.* 3793. Rachel is called the lesser or younger daughter of Laban; and Leah the elder, because the affection of interior truth is later in development than the affection of exterior, 3819. Rachel is called fair in form and fair in aspect from the spiritual quality of interior truth compared with exterior, 3821. Rachel denotes interior truth, or its affection; her sons, interior truths, namely, such as are most nearly under the intuition of the rational, 3907, *ill.* 4342—4343; compare 4607 cited below. In the supreme or genuine sense, predicated of the Lord, Rachel denotes the human affection hereditary from the mother, *br. ill.* 4593. Rachel and her sons denote the internal of the church; Leah and her sons the external, 5469; compare 409, 422. Jacob on his way to the house of Laban, and enquiring concerning him, &c., denotes the natural man in a state of elevation, and his inquisition into the origin of charity, 3760—3762, 3776. Rachel with her father's sheep said to come into the field, denotes the affection of interior truth, and interior doctrinals derived from good, 3782, 3783, 3793, 3794. Jacob when he saw her, said to roll the stone from the well that the flock might be watered, denotes the opening of the Word, and instruction from its interior truths, 3798, 3799. Jacob said to kiss Rachel, and then to weep, denotes love towards interior truths, and conjunction from love, also the ardour of love, 3800, 3801. Jacob said to tell Rachel of his affinity, and she said to run and tell her father, denotes mutual acknowledgment predicated of good and truth, 3803, 3804. Her father Laban running out to Jacob, embracing him, and kissing him, and leading him to his house, denotes acknowledgment, agreement, affection, initiation, and conjunction, predicated of common good in affinity with the good of the

regenerate, 3805—3810. Jacob's love for Rachel, and his agreement to serve Laban for her seven years, denotes the love of good for internal truth, and the study and holy state of life necessary to attain it, 3823—3827. Leah given to him instead of Rachel, and it was morning when he discovered the artifice, denotes that external truth must be conjoined first, notwithstanding the desire for interior truth, and the state of illustration in which this is acknowledged, 3834, 3837, 3838, 3843. Rachel given to him in consideration of another seven years' service, denotes the further study and holy state of life in order to acquire interior truth, 3845—3848, 3852. Bilhah given to Rachel for a handmaid, denotes the exterior or natural affections which serve the interior, 3849. The womb of Leah opened, but Rachel barren, denotes exterior doctrinals first produced, and interior truths not received, 3856, 3857. Rachel's grief on this account, and Jacob's reply to her complaint, denotes indignation because interior truths are not acknowledged, and that such acknowledgment is not in the power of the external man, 3906, 3910, 3911. Rachel therefore gives him her maid Bilhah, and she bare two sons, Dan and Naphtali, denotes the affection serving as a medium, and hence the acknowledgment and reception of certain common truths, 3913, 3917—3919, 3921—3923, 3925—3928. Rachel's subsequent fruitfulness, denotes the opening of interior truths, to which the exterior were only introductory, or man become spiritual by the conjunction of the interior and exterior, 3857, 3902, 3952, 3969, 3971, 4607. Reuben the son of Leah, said to find mandrakes (*dudaim*) in the field, denotes conjugal love in the truth of faith and good of charity, 3942. Rachel obtaining the mandrakes from Leah, and consenting that Jacob should lay with her, denotes the affection and desire of conjugal love predicated of interior truth, and conjunction by the exterior, 3944—3952. God said to remember Rachel, and he opened her womb, and she bare a son whom she called Joseph, denotes foresight and providence, the faculty of receiving and acknowledging the spiritual, and the good of faith produced, 3966—3969. The intention of Jacob to depart away from Laban, after Rachel had borne Joseph, denotes the desire of the natural man when the spiritual is once acknowledged for the state of conjunction with the divine rational (signified by Isaac), 3971—3973. Jacob fleeing away with his sons and his wives towards Canaan to his father Isaac, denotes the elevation of truths, and their affections in this state to conjunction with the rational, 4063, 4102—4108, 4110. Rachel at the same time stealing away the Teraphim (or idols) of her father, denotes the mutation of state signified by Laban as to truth, which holds with the affection of interior truths, 4111, 4146—4149. Laban searching for them in the tents of Leah and the two handmaids, and not finding them, denotes that such truths are not with the external affections, 4153. Rachel said to have hidden them in the straw of the camels, where she sat upon them, and Laban not finding them again, denotes that interior natural truths are in scientifics with the affection of interior truth, and being from the divine, cannot be ascribed to the common good, denoted by Laban, 4155—4162. Rachel said to apologise for not rising because the way of women was upon her, denotes that such truths cannot be revealed to the state of perception denoted by Laban, and yet they are among uncleanness, 4160—4161. Said to approach with Joseph, and bow down with him to Esau, when

he came to meet Jacob, denotes that the affection of interior truth, and the celestial-spiritual man are submissive to divine good flowing in, 4362. On the way to Ephrath or Bethlehem, when she travailed in labour with Benjamin, denotes the proceeding state of the spiritual from the celestial, and temptations when interior truth is produced, 4585, 4586. The midwife saying to her, &c., denotes perception from the natural concerning spiritual truth, or the spiritual of the celestial, 4588, 4589. Rachel about to die, and naming the child Benoni (son of my grief), denotes the last state of temptation when new life is received, 4590—4591. The child called Benjamin (son of the right hand) by his father, denotes truth in which good is empowered, or the spiritual of the celestial, 4592. Rachel died and was buried on the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem, denotes the end of the prior or merely human affection of interior truth, and a new state commenced, 4593, 4594.

RADIATION. See *to SHINE*.

RAGE, *to*, or go mad in the streets (*insanire*, Nahum ii. 5), is predicated of the false when it takes the place of the true, 2336.

RAGUEL. See *JETHRO*.

RAIMENT. See *GARMENT*.

RAIN [*pluvia*]. Rain, immediately afterwards called vapour or mist, in the account of the creation (Gen. ii. 5, 6), denotes the tranquillity of peace flowing from the internal man into the external, 90—93; see below 8416. To rain, in the account of the flood (chap. vii. 4), denotes temptation and also vastation, 729; see below 739. In the genuine sense, rain denotes blessing; in the opposite sense, cursing and damnation, *sh.* 2444; cited 7553. Sulphur and fire said to be rained upon Sodom and Gomorrah, denotes the opening of hell with those who are in the evils of self-love and of falses therefrom, 2443—2446. A rain of hail in Egypt (Ex. ix. 23), denotes falses destroying the truths of the church in the natural mind, 7553—7576, 7580; reference in Ps. cv. 32, 2445. In the proximate sense, raining denotes influx, and hence blessing which descends with divine good from heaven; bread made to rain from heaven, therefore (Ex. xvi. 4), denotes celestial good flowing in, 8416; see *DEW*, *MANNA* (especially 8455). No rain upon the earth during the time of famine, predicated of Judah (Jer. xiv. 4), denotes no influx from heaven, 10,570. An overflowing or inundating rain (Ezek. xiii. 11); storm and rain, (Is. iv. 6), denote the desolation of the false, damnation, 739, 2445. Pestilence, and blood, and inundating rain, denounced against Gog (Ezek. xxxviii. 22), denote falses from evil causing damnation because opposed to the truths and goods of the church; other passages concerning hail, *br. ex.* 7553. See *FLOOD*, *HAIL*, *MOSES* (12), *HAND* (2).

RAINBOW [*iris*]. The state of the spiritual man when regenerated, is represented by the rainbow, for which reason it became the sign of a covenant between God and man, *ill.* 1042, 1043, 1053. The angels who appear with rainbows are those who have been regenerated by water and the spirit; the celestial angels are those who have been regenerated by fire, 1042. The bow in these representative appearances becomes more beautiful in proportion as the will of man is more remote, 1042. The appearance of rainbows, or halos, about spirits, is produced from the proprium, into which innocence from the Lord has been insinuated, 1043, 868. It is the sphere of man's life that is seen vari-

ously coloured like the rainbow, 1053. The rainbow heaven described, appearance of a great rainbow, and smaller images of it, 1623—1625, 4528. The quality of such rainbows shown to the author even in their least forms, by analogy with the greater, 1624, 1625. That the rainbow about the throne of God, denotes truths pellucid from good, 5313; and that the rainbow seen by Ezekiel denotes divine wisdom and intelligence which are of divine truth from the Lord, 8427. See NOAH (9), MAN (pp. 663—664), LIGHT (3), COLOURS, SPHERE.

RAM [*aries*]. Rams are enumerated among animals of the flock, which denote affections of good and truth in the internal man, 2805, 5913, 8937, 9391. A calf, a she-goat, and a ram, each of three years old, to be sacrificed by Abram (Gen. xv. 9), denote the celestial, exterior and interior, and the celestial-spiritual, 1823—1825. A ram caught in a thicket, and offered up by Abraham in place of his son Isaac (chap. xxii. 13), denotes the spiritual of the human race, and, in the supreme sense, the divine spiritual of the Lord; the liberation of the former, and their sanctification from the divine human, 2805, 2830, 2833, 2834. Sheep denote goods; rams, truths of good; the rams of thy flock I have not eaten, said by Jacob (chap. xxxi. 38), denotes that he had not appropriated such truths to himself, 4170. Two hundred ewes and twenty rams, among the presents that Jacob sent forward for Esau (chap. xxxii. 14), denote divine goods and truths, 4263. One young bullock and two whole (unblemished) rams, in the ceremony of consecration (Ex. xxix. 1), denote purification, first of the natural man; secondly of the spiritual or internal; bread unleavened, in the same sacrifice, denotes purification of the celestial in the inmost, 9990—9992. The particulars concerning the sacrifice of the two rams (*ib.*, verses 15—35), fully *ex.*; first, that the ram denotes the good of innocence and charity in the internal man, 10,042, and following numbers. A bullock offered in sacrifice represented the purification of the external man; a ram, the purification of the internal; a lamb, of the inmost; general explanation of the burnt-offerings and sacrifices, 10,042, 10,132. The two rams differently sacrificed, represented two states of the regeneration; the first, when truths are implanted and conjoined to good; the second, when good proceeds by truth, 10,057. The first ram (verses 10—18), represented the first state of the Lord's glorification; the second, or the ram of fillings (translated, *ram of the consecration*, verses 19—35), his second state; to which the two states of regeneration correspond, 10,060. The whole ram burnt upon the altar (ver. 18), represented the union of the divine good of divine love with the internal human in the Lord, 10,052. The right arm of the ram of fillings, denotes inmost good, *ill.* 10,075. Rams denote the good of innocence and charity in the internal man because they are the male of sheep, and by sheep and lambs are meant those who are principled in charity and innocence, 10,076. The ram of fillings is said to be for Aaron, and it was a representative of the divine power of the Lord, proceeding by divine truth from his divine good; its communication and reception in the heavens, 10,076, 10,088; for other passages of the Word in which rams are mentioned, see 2830, 10,042.

RAMAH. See GIBEAH.

RAMESES, where Pharaoh made the family of Joseph dwell (Gen. xlviii. 12), was a tract of country, the best in Goshen, and it denotes the

inmost of the spiritual state established in the natural mind, 6104. The sons of Israel first journeying from Rameses (where they had dwelt, here translated Raamses), to Succoth (Exod. xii. 37), denotes the first state of separation when the spiritual are delivered from infestation, 7972. See MOSES (13), to JOURNEY (p. 45). Pithom and Raamses, treasure cities which they were compelled to build for Pharaoh (Exod. i. 11), denote the quality of doctrines from falsified truths, 6661—6662.

RAMPARTS, also walls, gates, bars (Lam. ii. 8—9; Isa. xxvi. 1—2), denote doctrinals, 402.

RANSOM. See EXPIATION, PROPITIATION.

RAPHATH. See GOMER.

RAPHAEL, and other names, do not belong to any particular angel; but denote angelic functions, and the divine of the Lord as to that function, 8192.

RAPINE [*rapina*]. See SPOIL.

RATIOCINATION. See REASON (25).

RATIONAL, RATIONALITY. See REASON.

RAVEN [*corvus*]. The owl and raven denote falsities, *ill.* 866; see NOAH (7), MAN (pp. 663—664). The light by which unregenerate men see is like the light of evening or night in which owls see, for they see falses clearly but not truths, 4967.

RAW [*crudum*], denotes without love, 7856. See to BOIL, to BAKE.

RE-ACTION, that it derives its force from the cause which acts, and prevails universally in all the minutiae of created things, 6263. Good acts, and truth re-acts so far as it receives good, but never from itself, 10,729. See to ACT.

REAL. See IDEALISM, PHANTASY.

REAPING [*messatio*]. Ploughing or seed-time, denotes the implantation of truth in good; reaping or harvest-time, the reception of truth in good, *ill.* 10,669. See HARVEST, to PLOUGH.

REASON [*ratio*]. 1. *The Rational Part of Man* [*rationale*]. Wisdom, intelligence, reason, and science, are not from man but from the Lord, 124. In the rational there is some resemblance to intelligence and wisdom, but intelligence and wisdom cannot really be predicated of it, 265; see below 1588. The true order of life is thus described,—from the Lord wisdom, from wisdom intelligence, from intelligence reason, and by reason the scientifics of the memory are vivified, 121, 657. The rational pertains to the external man, and it acts as a medium between the internal and external, unless it consent to evil, in which case it separates between them, 268; *ill.* 978 cited. The rational part is still the medium of influx with the evil, and such influx from the Lord causes that man can reason and reflect, 657. The rational is intelligence, but predicated of the external man, and when receptive of the celestial-spiritual from the Lord it is called a garden, a paradise, 1588. The external man consists of three parts, called the rational, or interior, the scientific, or exterior, and the sensual, or outmost, 1589. The rational is nothing in itself, unless affection flow into it from the internal man, and give it activity; in which case, it conjoins the external to the internal, 1589. The interior man is the medium between the internal and external, and is called the rational; its communication with either part *br. ill.* 1702; further *ill.* 1707, 1732. Everyone has an internal man, a rational man, which is

the medium or middle part, and an external, 1889, 1940, 2181, 2183. The rational in itself is also distinguished into internal, external, and middle; also, the natural, 4570. The intellectual, the rational, and the scientific, are most distinct, 1904, cited below (8). The existence of the rational is from the influx of intellectual truth, and it is not genuine unless goods and truths be conjoined, 1901.

2. *The Offices or Uses of the Rational*, are to render the external man obedient to the internal, *ill.* 1944. To this end, the rational in its turn must be subservient to the spiritual and celestial, 2541, 2542. How the purification of the rational is represented, 2632, see below (43).

3. *The Age at which Rationality commences*, *ill.* 2280. See AGE, EDUCATION.

4. *That Man would be born Rational, if order were not destroyed in him*, 1902, cited below (5); further *ill.* 2557; and see EVIL (2).

5. *How the Rational is conceived and born*. Summary explanation of the conception and birth of the rational, first by influx from the internal man into the life of the affection of sciences in the external; afterwards, by the influx of good and truth from the Lord, of which influx the internal man is the medium, 2093 end. The good of the rational is from divine good, yet the truth of the rational is not from divine truth, but from sciences and knowledges into which good flows, *ill.* 2524. The rational therefore is conceived and born from the internal as a father, and from the affection of sciences in the external as a mother, 1895; 1902, 1910 cited below; further *ill.* 2093, but especially 2557. Life itself is in the internal man, the influx of which is into the knowledges and sciences of the external, by means of affection, and by this influx the rational is produced, 1900. If hereditary evil did not impede, the rational would be born immediately from the marriage of good and truth in the internal man; and by the rational, the scientific would be produced according to the order of influx, *ill.* 1902, *ill.* 2557. The rational is now formed inversely by sciences and knowledges acquired sensually; thus, man is miraculously made rational by the Lord, not according to original order, 1902. The affection of sciences and knowledges gives, as it were, a body to the rational; the life of the internal man received into which is its soul, *br. ill.* 1910. The rational mind could never be formed, except by scientifics and knowledges; but these have use of some kind for their end, and such as the use is, such is the rational, *ill.* 1964; compare 1909, 1940. Understand, that the rational is not born from mere sciences and knowledges, but from the affection of them; passages cited, 3030.

6. *Who are and are not Rational*. The rational man described as the medium by which the external is united to the internal; *ill.* also that men are not rational merely because they can reason, 1944. They are not rational who have no conscience, for the very function of the rational is to think good and truth, and be averse to all that is evil and false, 1914 end, 1944, 4156. The rational man is most distinct, and conscience first exists when the natural is subjugated by the rational, and becomes like to it, *ill.* 2183. The truly rational man is none other than the regenerate man, whose affections and thoughts are arranged in an order corresponding to that of heaven, *br. ill.* 2556, 3288; compare 6240 cited below (18). By what successive openings man becomes rational; or how, on the contrary, he renders himself irrational, *ill.*

5126. The signs by which the rational and the irrational may be known respectively, 5128. The law of influx when man is rational, and the stoppage of influx when not rational, *ill.* 5828.

7. *That a New Rational is given by Regeneration*; its state before and after *ill.* and examples adduced, 2657. But that man would be born rational if order were not destroyed in him, 1902 cited above (5).

8. *Intellectual Truth, Rational Truth, and Scientific Truth*, described in order, 1904. Intellectual truth is internal (where it makes one with good), rational truth is middle, and scientific truth is external, 1901, 1904. Intellectual truth is said to be childless until the rational is produced, because it has no medium by which it can flow with truth into the external, 1901. Intellectual truth continually approaches by the internal way, that it may meet with knowledges insinuated by the external, in order that the rational may be born, 1901. The first conceived rational makes light of intellectual truth, because it does not apprehend it, *ill.* by examples, 1911, 1936; see below (9). No one but the Lord ever thought from intellectual truth, not even the angels of the third heaven who think from the interior rational, 1914. The fathers of the most ancient church, who had perception, thought from the interior rational; the fathers of the ancient church, who had not perception, but conscience, from the exterior rational; while they who have no conscience, think from the sensual and corporeal, 1914 cited above (6).

9. *That the Rational cannot apprehend the Divine*. Rational truth, or the human rational, which is such as to truth only, cannot apprehend what is divine, *ill.* by examples, 2196, 2203, 2209. The rational, if consulted, would say that the divine could be in the human of every one which is not true, *ill.* 2520; 2531, cited below (12). Truth divine illustrates rational truths, or the appearances of truth which form the rational mind, and only apparent truths thus illustrated can be predicated of the rational, 3368. The spiritual separate the divine from the rational, and are willing that the doctrines of faith should be simply believed; this, because they have not perception, and therefore cannot perceive how divine truth can at the same time be rational truth, *ill.* 3394.

10. *That the Rational is in Appearances of Good and Truth only*, 2516, 2520, 2524, 2654, 2719, 2723, 3207, 3362, 3368. How beautifully represented by Rebecca when she came veiled to Isaac, 3207. And that the same thing is meant, whether called rational truths, appearances of truth, or celestial and spiritual truths, 3368; see the same number cited below (30), and see APPEARANCE.

11. *That there is an Affection of Rational Truth, and an Affection of Scientific Truth*, which are most distinct from each other, *ill.* 2503; cited, with other passages concerning the rational, 3030.

12. *Good and Truth predicated of the Rational*; that they are as brother and sister respectively, *br. ill.* 2508, 2524, 2556. In the rational, truth is chief, yet the affection of good is contained in truth as its soul, otherwise it is not the genuine rational, 2072, 2180, *ill.* 2189 cited below; especially 3030 cited below (29). The affection of good, predicated of the rational, is really the affection of truth, because the rational mind is formed from knowledges, and knowledges of good are truths, 2072. The marriage of good and truth pervades every part

of man, the natural as well as the rational, *br. ill.* 2184. The life of rational good, or charity, is according to the quality and quantity of truth implanted in it, and by which it is formed; in this sense truth is said to predominate in the rational, 2189. Life is not in truth, but in good, and truth is the recipient of life, because of good, 2189, *ill.* 2388; see below 2531. The man whose rational mind is occupied with truth only, even though it be the truth of faith, is morose, impatient, unmerciful, and unyielding, *ill.* 1949—1951, 1964. When the rational is formed from good, on the contrary, the man is of a clement, merciful, and yielding disposition, *ill.* 1950. That rational truth is not apparent when in good, because it becomes as good, and good is translucent through it, 2190. That the initiation of truth into good is done in the rational mind, 3108; see below (29). And that the divine is received in the rational according to truths therein, thus, differently in different persons; by the divine, understand the divine human, 2531.

13. *Inferior Rational Truths named*, which are otherwise called external appearances of truth, 3417; see above (10).

14. *That Rational Truths are not Knowledges, but are contained in Knowledges*, 3391.

15. *That the Human begins in the Inmost of the Rational*, and that it extends to the external, 2106, 2194, 3161, 3175; see also 3020 cited below (21); see also HUMAN, MAN, and the signification of LAUGHTER, especially, 2072, 2216.

16. *That Rational Truths pertain to the Interior Memory*, and from these are the ideas of thought which are the means of communication between spirits from all parts of the universe, 2471, 2476; further *ill.* 4038, 4247, 9394, 9723. The rational is distinct from the natural, and the scientifics of the exterior memory serve as objects to the rational or interior, 3020, 3679, 9394, 9723; *seriatim* passages 9922. That the higher can discern whatever is in the lower, but not contrariwise, *ill.* 2654. That rational truths rarely come to the perception of any one living in the body, except as a kind of light illuminating the natural mind, 3057. See MEMORY (3).

17. *That Rational Truths are as the Vailings or Clothing of Spiritual*, *ill.* 2576; see below (18).

18. *The Celestial, Spiritual, Rational, and Natural, in order*. The celestial and spiritual in man, correspond to the angelic heaven; the rational to the heaven of angelic spirits; the interior sensual to the heaven of spirits, *ill.* 978; see below 5145. Genuine goods and truths (called the celestial and spiritual), form the internal man; rationals, the interior or middle; and sensuels (not of the body, but elevated from bodily things), the external, 978. The order of succession is described as celestial, spiritual, rational, scientific, and sensual, which are subordinate in this order one to another, 2541. Rational truths are as the vailings or clothings of spiritual, *ill.* 2576. The spiritual exists in the rational, and they little differ; also, the differences among the spiritual are simply according to the quality of reason and of life therefrom, 3264; see below 4980. Illustrated, how the spiritual acquires existence in the rational, and hence the state of the rational before and after regeneration, 2657. The celestial and spiritual are predicated both of the rational and natural, from the reception of good and truth, 4570, 4980. The celestial-natural is good in the natural corresponding to

good in the rational, 4980. The celestial-rational is good contained in divine truth received in the rational mind, 4980. The spiritual in the rational is divine truth received by the rational, 4980. The interior rational is the first degree in man corresponding to the third or the celestial heaven; the exterior rational is the second degree corresponding to the second, or the spiritual heaven; the interior natural is the third degree, corresponding to the ultimate or first heaven, which is the heaven of good spirits; the exterior natural or sensual is the fourth degree, in which man is, 5145. The celestial and spiritual dwell eminently in the interior rational, nevertheless they flow into the exterior rational, and even into the natural, *br. ill.* 5150. By the celestial is meant divine good flowing in; by the spiritual, divine truth, 5150. By the rational and natural is meant the man himself as formed to receive the celestial and spiritual; but by the rational is meant his internal, and by the natural his external, 5150. It is the intellectual part of the internal man that is called the rational, and the same of the external man that is called the natural, 6240; compare 7130. The rational is predicated of the celestial man, who has a perception of good, and from good of truth; but not of the spiritual man, because he only knows truth by instruction, and is properly called interior natural, 6240. The celestial internal is in the rational, but the spiritual in the natural, 6240.

19. *The necessary Combat of the Natural with the Rational*. Unless rational good and natural good make a one, so that conjunction is predicated of them, there can be no perception, 2181. Before the natural and rational are conjoined, man cannot be a whole man, or enjoy the tranquillity of peace, for the one combats with the other, *ill.* 2183. In this combat, either the natural or the rational overcomes; if the former, the rational man becomes natural; if the latter, the natural becomes rational, 2183; see below (31).

20. *That the Rational has Discernment in the Natural, and can chastise Evil therein*, 2183. See PERCEPTION, THOUGHT. By communication with the internals, the rational man is able to think of celestial and spiritual things, or to look upwards; but by communication with the external, it looks downwards to corporeal and worldly things, 1702; see below (31).

21. *That the Rational Mind is most distinct from the Natural*, *ill.* 3020. To the rational mind appertain such matters of knowledge [*cognitiva*] as are imperceptible to men while in the body, for they are of the interior memory; also, the all of thought perceptive of what is just and equitable, as well as of truth and good; and all spiritual affections proper to man, or properly and distinctively human, 3020; continued below (32).

22. *That the Doctrine of Faith is Celestial and Spiritual, not from the Rational*, 2497, 2510, *ill.* 2516, *ill.* 2519, 2531, 2543. It is allowable, nevertheless, for those who are in the affirmative concerning divine truths, to enter into the doctrinals of faith by scientifics and rational truths; but not for those who are in the negative, *ill.* 2568, *ill.* 2588; see below (23). Also, the doctrines of faith for the spiritual church are necessarily invested with appearances of truth from rationals and scientifics, *br. ill.* 2719, 2723.

23. *That Truth is to be received rationally*, not persuasively without

doubt; *ill.* by the manner of instruction in the other life, 7298. See DOUBT.

24. *Reasons and Ideas of Thought.* Reasons are truths; but reasonings, fables, 1186. Reasons are derived from the interior natural, 5497. Intellectual reasons are predicated of the rational mind; scientifics of the natural; also, the former are seen in the light of heaven, the latter in the light of the world, 7130. See IDEA, UNDERSTANDING.

25. *Reasoning or Ratiocination*; that, with the unregenerate, it takes the place of reason, 977. Mere reasonings concerning the doctrinals of faith lead into error, *ill.* and *sh.* 1071—1073, *ill.* 2371, 4031, 4768, *ill.* by the men of Sodom, unable to find the door of Lot's house, 2385. Reason and ratiocination are from scientifics, and hence Egypt is so often named along with Assyria, 1186, 1888 end; the inverse order in this case, 5700. Reasoning from scientifics, by which truth is perverted or falsified, is denoted by whoredom, 1186. The manner in which truth is falsified by reasons, *ill.* by examples, 7318. Reasonings from falsified truths, and reasonings from mere fables, are distinct things, 7351; examples of the latter, 7352. To be able to reason is not to be rational, *ill.* 1944, 3833, 4156, 4214, 10,227. Various fallacies enumerated arising from sensual persuasions and reasonings, 5084, 10,409.

26. *Rational Truth without Good*, described, 1949.

27. *Rational Good merely Human*, described, 2204.

28. *The Quality of the Rational from Truth implanted in Good*, *ill.* 2189. That its quality is derived from the affection, whether good or evil, that flows into it from the internal man, *ill.* by colours of objects derived from light, 1589. See MAN (7), LIFE (15).

29. *Influx by which the Rational is formed*; in continuation of the citations given above (5). The genuine rational consists of good and truth, 2813. The being of the genuine rational is from good; its existence from truth, *ill.* 3030. The rational as to good is formed by influx received by an internal way; as to truth by an external way, 3030; compare 2524 cited above (5). By the influx of love, and of the affection of truth from love, into scientifics, truths are made to appear, and are elevated from the natural mind into the rational, 3074. By such influx truths are continually elevated out of the natural, and implanted in the good of the rational; but the process is one of divine wisdom, and almost incomprehensible to man, *ill.* 3085—3086. When truth is appropriated to good in the rational it opens that degree of the mind, and rationalizes man; but when the false is appropriated to evil, it closes the rational mind, and makes man irrational, 3108 end; as to the procedure when truth is initiated and joined to good, 3012—3014, 3108, 3110, 3128, 3179, 3206. See INITIATION, GOOD, TRUTH; and see below (30, 44).

30. *Influx by the Rational into the Natural*; that it is twofold, by goods and by truths, *ill.* 1707. Influx by good has place with the regenerate; by truth, with all men, 1707, 1725; see below, 2004. There is no communication of the external with the internal, except by means of the rational, 1732, *ill.* 3368, cited below. Intellectual truth cannot enter with any truth into the external man, except by means of the rational, 1901. There is a continual influx of life into the rational

part, and hereby into the scientifics and knowledges of the external, which this inflowing life arranges in order; and unless the Lord were thus conjoined with man, no one could think, much less become rational, 2004. Truths from the Lord (called truths divine) flow in through the rational mind into the natural, and are thus presented to view as an image of many things seen together in a mirror; to angels, however, they are not so apparent in the natural, but they appear by representations in the world of spirits, 3368, cited 3391. Rational truths flow in with good into the natural; but this is obscure to man, because the distinction between the rational and the natural is not known at all to the unregenerate, and to very few of the regenerate, 4341. See INFLUX (6).

31. *The Regeneration of the Natural by the Rational*; in which procedure good is as a father, truth as a mother, and all the goods and truths of the natural man as their offspring, 3285, 3286, 3288, 3299, 3314, 3570, 3573, 3616, 3671, 3677. When the natural man is regenerated, he owes his conception to the rational, and thus in order to the spiritual, the celestial, and the divine itself, such being the order of influx, 3304. The rational receives truths before the natural, and this providentially, because it is to be the means of regenerating the natural, 3321. The rational man is regenerated before the natural, and the latter with much difficulty afterwards, because the natural is nearer to the world and the body, but the rational nearer to the divine, 3321, 3469, 3493, 4612. The good of the rational does not immediately flow into the good of the natural and regenerate it, but mediately by truth, 3509; compare 3570, 3573. Before the natural is regenerated, and thus brought into correspondence with the rational, it is as darkness in which the rational appears to itself unable to see anything, 3493, further *ill.* 3620, 3622, 3623, 3629. Nevertheless, that the rational has communication both with the external and internal, 1702. See NATURAL (6), REGENERATION.

32. *Further, concerning the Life of the Rational in the Natural*; see first, 3020 cited above (21). The rational is so distinct from the natural, that it can live a life separate therefrom; not so the natural without the rational, 3498. While man lives in the body it appears to him that the rational lives in the natural, 3498. The rational does not appear to be distinct from the natural, but, indeed, to exist only so far as the natural corresponds to it, 3498 end; see also 4341 cited above (30). In the natural are common or general goods and truths, in the rational their particulars; thus, the natural mind is formed from the particulars of the rational, 3513, 3579; see below 4667. The form of the natural is an image either of heaven or hell, according as goods and truths, or evils and fables, enter into it from the rational, 3513. The rational in the natural is as the soul in the body, and the formation is similar, *ill.* 3570. Good and truth in the natural are from the rational by influx; thus, from rational good existing inmost, 3573, 3576, 3579, 3616. Goods and truths from the rational are as seeds, and they are planted in the natural as ground; passages cited, 3671. It is the rational or internal that thinks, but this in the external or natural, and with a difference according as the natural corresponds or not to the rational, 3679. The natural mind communicates with the world by sensuous, and with heaven by rationals, thus there is ascent and descent,

4009. Three parts or degrees are named, the corporeal, natural, and rational, corresponding to which are goods and truths; their communication *br. ill.* 4038. The scientifics of the natural man, are the means either of cultivating and perfecting the rational, or of destroying it, *ill.* 4156. The natural must be regenerated before it can make one with the rational; and to this end in the course of regeneration the rational receives goods and truths before the natural; passages cited 4612. The rational lives by its reception in the natural, and not otherwise; hence the need of regeneration, *ill.* 4618. The natural lives in subordination under the rational, and if they agree, it becomes the common form of all the particular goods and truths that compose the rational, 4667. Objects of rational sight when they enter the natural mind occupy the interior, and sensuous, the exterior; also, man is so far rational or sensuous as he thinks from the one or the other, *ill.* 5094; compare 5497. Man proceeds from the sensuous to the rational by successive openings from infancy to adult age; *ill.* how the way is opened or closed, 5126, 5128, 5497. Common truths are received first, next they are filled with particulars, and from the intuition of these by the internal man exists reason or understanding, 6089. See NATURAL (4), INTERNAL (7), EXTERNAL (2), GOOD (3, 15), TRUTH, REGENERATION.

33. *That the Rational Mind consists of two faculties, Will and Understanding*, 3509. See MAN (17, 18), INFLUX (5), FACULTY.

34. *That the Rational is both Internal and External*, 4570. In the interior rational the forms are more perfect, and better accommodated to receive the celestial and spiritual, 5150. The interior forms are so much purer, that they comprehend thousands and thousands of things which appear as one in the exterior, 5707.

35. *Two Classes of the Rational described*; those made rational from truth, called the spiritual; and those who are rational from good, called the celestial, 2078, 2085—2087.

36. *The Rational predicated of the Lord*; that it was first conceived and born as with another man, but that he afterwards made it divine, in common with the whole human, by his own power, 1893, 2083, 2093. The divine was united to the rational, when to the human essence, because the human begins in the inmost of the rational, 2106, 2194, 2625, 3161; how it was and existed, more especially, 2625. Rational good in the Lord was divine, and therefore different in quality from good in any angel, though described by similar terms, 2189 end. The Lord made his rational divine, as to good, by influx by the internal way; as to truth, by the external, *ill.* by the similar manner of man's regeneration, because good is the very ground which receives truth, 3030. See LORD (35, 36, 78).

37. *Doctrine concerning the Rational in a Summary*, 3030.

38. *State of some in the other Life; Reasoners, Reasonings, &c.* Certain spirits described, who for a time, are deprived of their rationality, and live as in a dream, 948. Spirits of the skin, who substitute reasoning for all wisdom, and cannot apprehend how there can be any perception of good and truth, 1385, 5555—5556. Spirits belonging to the dura mater, also to the external skin of the head; the latter accustomed to reason from sensuous concerning spiritual and celestial things, 4046. Certain spirits called reasoners, mentioned, and their reasonings concerning life, 4417. Certain spirits who held a council, and reasoned

concerning divine things, faith, &c., all which they rejected, 5721. That evil spirits can reason acutely in their own light, but become stupid in the light of heaven, 4214. That spirits who reason much have little perception; an example given of such, 6324, 8628.

39. *How the Rational Mind is represented in the Word.* The rational part of man is compared to a garden, from representations which actually appear in the other life, 1588 end. The immense number of rational truths is denoted by the stars; of natural, by the sands of the sea-shore, 2850. The rational part is called the heaven of man; the natural, his earth, 8764. The rational faculty is represented by an eagle, by the wings of eagles, 3901, 8764. Rational truths are denoted by boys and by men, 2782, 4341. The celestial, the rational, and the natural in order, are denoted by the head, the breast, and the feet of the statue, 2162. The rational is denoted by the windows of the temple, 658. The rational mind is denoted by the cedars of Lebanon, 118. When its state from the conjunction of good and truth is treated of, it is denoted by the vine, 5117. In the prophecies especially, it is denoted by the Assyrians, 1186. The sensuous separated from the rational is denoted by a serpent, 6949, 6952, 6971. Reasonings from sensuous things are denoted where Dan is called a serpent by the way-side, 6398 and following passages. False reasonings against the goods and truths of the church are denoted by frogs, 7265, 7295, 7351—7352, 7398. The intellectual, the rational, and the natural, in order, are denoted by Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, 2083. The human rational is denoted by Ishmael; the divine rational, or intellectual, by Isaac, 1890, 6003. The rational is denoted by Isaac and Rebecca; the natural by Jacob, together with Rachel and Leah; the sensuous, by their sons, 4009 end. The external of the rational is denoted by Joseph, 4570. Rational truths conjoined with good, are denoted by the men who came with Esau when Jacob met him, 4341. True rationality as distinguished from vain reasoning, is denoted by the words of the Lord, Let your communication be Yea, yea, Nay, nay, 10,786.

40. *Historical Passages before the Representation of the Rational by Ishmael and Isaac.* The scientific and the rational, predicated of the celestial man, denoted by the shrub and the herb produced from the ground after it was watered with a mist, 75, 90, 95, 102. Reason, or the clearness [*perspicacia*] of reason, denoted by the third river, called Hiddekel, which went out from Eden, 78, 118. The rational mind, or the rational (so called in the abstract), denoted by Assyria (*Aschur*), towards which it is said the river Hiddekel flowed, 78, 118, 658. The rational again, in the decline of the most ancient church, denoted by Adam now called a man [*vir*]; and self-love, or the proprium, by the woman, 191, 207, 238, 261, 265, 267, 268. The rational consenting with the proprium, and thus drawn down into sensuous and scientifics, denoted by the man eating when the woman gave to him, 192, 207, 238, 265, 267—271. The rational now dominating, and truths not produced without the combats and pains of temptation, denoted by the judgment upon the woman, 237, 261—266. Genuine reason lost, and ratiocination only remaining, denoted by the judgment upon the man, 238, 267—271. The scientific, the rational, and the intellectual, when the spiritual church began, denoted in order by the several stories of the ark, lowest, second, and third, 602, 657—658. The man of the

spiritual church fallen into errors of faith by reasonings, denoted by Noah, when he drank of the wine from his vineyard, and was drunken, 1071. The truths of faith vanishing when explored by reasonings from sensual things, denoted by Noah when he lay in his tent uncovered, 1073. Reasonings concerning internal worship by those who are in external only, productive of false doctrines, denoted by Aschur said to go out from Schinar, and build cities, Nineveh, Rehoboth, &c., in Assyria, 1184—1191. The external man, rational, scientific, and sensual when in order, denoted by the plain of Jordan compared to the garden of Jehovah before the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, 1588—1590, 1598. Scientifics instead of rational truths, because the external separate from the internal is treated of, denoted by the men of Sodom, 1600. A state of perception from the rational, when the internal is adjoined, denoted by Abram the Hebrew dwelling in the oak groves of Mamre, 1700, 1702, 1704. The state of the rational man as to the external, the quality of its goods and truths, denoted by Eshcol and Aner the confederates of Abram, 1705, 1752. The rational man, and whatever is subservient to it, delivering the external from evils and falses, denoted by Abram and his servants fighting to rescue Lot, 1713. The rational man receptive of good, and his state of interior peace, denoted by Melchizedek king of Shalem, 1725—1726. Note, that the rational man as to the communication of celestial things is denoted by Melchizedek; as to spiritual, by Abram the Hebrew, 1732—1741.

41. *The Rational represented by Ishmael and Isaac.* The rational man of the Lord, how conceived and born, by the influx of the internal into the external, represented in the history of Abram and his Egyptian handmaid, 1889, 1890, 1891. The rational man as yet nonexistent from truth adjoined to good in the internal, denoted by Abram and Sarai being childless, 1892—1894. Perception concerning the rational, that it is to be born by influx from the internal into the external, denoted by the words of Sarai concerning Hagar, 1897—1901. The certain assurance that now the rational cannot otherwise exist, denoted by Abram hearkening to Sarai, 1902. The first life of the rational from the affection of sciences, denoted by the conception of Hagar, 1908—1910, 1944. The first rational when in the womb denoted by Hagar herself, but after its birth, by Ishmael, 1920. Intellectual truth, or truth adjoined to good, lightly esteemed by the rational when first conceived, denoted by the contempt of Hagar for Sarai, 1908, 1911. The rational first conceived in the power of truth adjoined to good, denoted by the words of Abram to Sarai, Behold thy handmaid is in thy hand, 1920, 1921. The rational subjugated by the intellectual, and indignant against intellectual truth, denoted by the flight of Hagar when she was humbled by Sarai, 1223, 1933. The rational to be fructified when submissive to intellectual truth, denoted by the promise to Hagar when enjoined to return, 1938—1941, 1947. The quality of the rational man who is such as to truth only, not good, denoted by Ishmael where called a wild-ass man, 1948—1949. Rational truth contending against falses, and always victorious in contentions concerning the things of faith, denoted by the hand of Ishmael against every one, and said to dwell against the faces of all his brethren, 1950, 1951. At first, rational truth only, without good, because from the affection of sciences of the external man, denoted by Ishmael called the son of Abram, which Hagar bare to him,

1959—1961, 1964. The divine rational, filled full with truth and good, denoted by Isaac called the son of Abraham, and the blessing upon him, 2066, 2067. The affection of truth, predicated of the true rational, denoted by Isaac's name, which signifies laughter, because Abraham and Sarah laughed when he was promised, 2072. The first or human rational of the Lord denoted by Ishmael; the rational made divine, by Isaac, 2083, 2093, 2661, 2664. They who are made rational from truth only, distinguished from those who are made rational by good, denoted by Ishmael; the rational as to good, by Isaac, 2078, 2085, 2087, 2088, 2100, 2108, 2661, 2664, 2691. The conjunction of those who are rational from good with the Lord, and in the supreme sense, the union of the rational with the divine in the Lord, denoted by the eternal covenant with Isaac, and with his seed, 2084—2085, 2092. The salvation of those who are rational from truth, denoted by the blessing promised to Ishmael, on the intercession of Abraham, 2087—2088. The purification of those who are rational from truth, denoted by the circumcision of Ishmael, 2102. The purification of those who are rational, and yet not of the church, as well as those who are of the church, denoted by the circumcision of the strangers of Abraham's household, together with those born in his house, 2113—2116. Rational good conjoined to truth in the Lord, denoted by Abraham and Sarah when visited by the angels, 2170—2173, 2198. The conformity of the natural to the rational, denoted by the food prepared for them by Abraham, 2144, 2178—2184. Rational truth not apparent because in good, denoted in the inquiry concerning Sarah when she was in the tent, 2189. The rational made divine in the Lord, rational truth meanwhile unable to perceive how the state could be thus changed, denoted by the promise of a son (Isaac), and by the unbelief of Sarah, 2139, 2194, 2195, 2201—2204. The Lord's perception that his rational was still human, denoted by the inquiry why Sarah laughed; and the certainty that it would be made divine, denoted by the promise repeated that she should bear a son to Abraham, 2139 end, 2207, 2213, 2216.

42. *Represented in the History of Abraham and Abimelech;* with especial reference to the doctrine of faith, 2496—2497, and the elucidation of that entire chapter; for particulars, see PHILISTINES (5), ABRAHAM (in Supplement).

43. *The Purification of the Rational, and the Spiritual Church existing therefrom, represented in the subsequent History of Isaac and Ishmael,* 2610—2614, also the elucidation of that entire chapter; for particulars, see ISAAC (2), ISHMAEL (2), 2654—2718 inclusive; summary and passages cited, 3264.

44. *The Initiation of Truth into Good, and their Conjunction in the Rational, represented in the History of Isaac and Rebecca,* 3012—3014; also the elucidation of that entire chapter. See ISAAC (2), 3012—3282 inclusive, particularly 3207; see also REBECCA, LABAN.

45. *The Investiture of Divine Truth with Appearances of Truth taken from the Rational Mind, represented in the History of Isaac and Abimelech,* 3357—3362, and the elucidation of that entire chapter; for particulars, see PHILISTINES (6), ISAAC (2), 3385—3459 inclusive.

46. *The Rational when regenerated, and Life commencing in the*

Natural, represented in the History of Isaac's Old Age, 3490, and the chapters following. See ISAAC (3), JACOB (9).

REASONINGS. See REASON (25).

REASONS. See REASON (24).

REBECCA, denotes the affection of truth begot with those who are not in the church, or, in other words, from the good of the Gentiles, 2865; see NAHOR. The history of Isaac and Rebecca represents the whole process of the initiation and conjunction of truth with good in the Lord's divine rational, 3012, 3013. Rebecca, before her espousal, denotes the affection of truth from doctrinals; afterwards, she puts on the representation of truth divine conjoined to divine good in the Lord's rational, 3012, 3013, 3077, 3507. Rebecca represented the Lord's divine rational as to truth, Isaac as to good, 4614. She is called the woman and not the wife of Isaac, because there is not a real marriage, but only a covenant resembling it, between rational good and truth elevated from the natural, 3211. Deborah, the nurse of Rebecca, denotes the hereditary evil which the Lord derived from the mother; her death, its rejection, 4563. Her sons, Esau and Jacob, denote the good and truth of the divine natural, both conceived together, 3299. See ESAU, JACOB.

RECEIVE, to, RECEPTION [*recipere, reception*]. The very being of men and angels consists in the reception of life from the Lord, *ill.* 3938 and other passages cited in LIFE (14). There is a correspondence between life and the recipients of life, and this so perfect that the recipients appear to live of themselves, *ill.* 3001, 6325 end. To receive or accept [*accipere*] is predicated of affection, 2511. The reception of truth must precede the will to do good [*benevolentia*], and is predicated of the understanding, 2950, 2951, *ill.* 2954. Divine truths cannot be received, but only appearances of truth, which are of three degrees, 3362. Truths are said to be received when they are acknowledged, because adequate to the rational understanding, 3385. The spiritual receive truth, first, because it is called divine; afterwards, because they discern the divine in it, 3392. The spiritual cannot receive good, so as to perceive it, like the celestial, but they can receive or acknowledge truth, 3399. No one can really receive knowledges of truth from the mere description of them by others, but their own intuition is required, 3803. The reception and acknowledgment of truth is understood in the spiritual sense by conceptions and births, 3919; see below 4904. The Lord is present with every one according to reception, and reception is according to the life of truth and good, 4198; see below 4219. Truths are the receiving vessels of good, and the influx of good is according to reception, thus according to truths, *ill.* 4205. Man is really man so far as he receives from the Lord, 4219. Inferiors are provided for the reception of superiors, thus the Lord is received in heaven, the higher heavens are received in the next lower, and all together are received in man, *br. ill.* 4618, 6013. None but those who are in the life of charity can receive the truths of heaven and the church, *ill.* 4776. The reception of truth is denoted by conception, and this takes place when it passes from understanding into will, *ill.* 4904; see below 9393. The reception of divine truth is not to have faith merely, but it is to act faith, and judgment is passed on man according to reception, 5068. Man is so organised that he can

receive the divine, and also appropriate the divine by acknowledgment and affection, for which reason he can never die, *ill.* 5114. All in heaven receive the divine, that is, divine good and divine truth, 7208. Good is received immediately from the Lord in the inmost part of man, whence it flows by successive degrees to the exteriors, *ill.* 5147, further *ill.* 9683. It is the voluntary part of man that receives good, and the intellectual part that receives truth, and the one cannot be received without the other, *ill.* 5147; see below 5354. The sensuous subject to the intellectual part are said to be received into the regenerate state, when reduced into order, and made subservient to interiors, *ill.* 5165. Man cannot receive good from the Lord except he remove evils, but so far as he removes evils he is the subject of influx, whereby he is gifted with a new will and a new understanding, 5354. Good from the Lord continually flows in, but it is in the pleasure of man to receive it, or not receive it; his state in each case, *ill.* 5470; further *ill.* 5651. When man receives good from the Lord, truths are also given him, whereby he is perfected in intelligence and wisdom, 5651 end. Truths given by the Lord are first received as if not given, but as self-acquired, 5747. Unless good be received, and be conjoined with truth, mercy cannot be received because it flows in by good, 5816; further *ill.* 8700. The faculty of receiving good, called the receptibility, and in its ultimate form a receptacle, exists by influx from the Lord, *ill.* 6148; compare 10,124. It is the internal that procures to itself the faculty of receiving good out of the external; *ill.* by the ground of the priests in the history of Joseph, 6148. Influx from the Lord is received by man variously according to the quality of every one, because the Lord compels no one, 6472. They who are in good experience a holy tremor preceding the reception of the Lord, but the evil tremble with fear at his presence, 8816. The understanding is the recipient of the truth of faith, and the truth of faith of the good of charity; hence, the scientific is the first plane when man is regenerated, 6750. The reception of truth is illustrated by the ceremony with the blood of the sacrifices; how it passes from the memory into the understanding, from the understanding into the will, from the will into act, 9393, further *ill.* 9399, 10,645. The hearing and reception of worship by the Lord, is predicated after man is cleansed from evils and falses, *ill.* by the propitiatory commanded to be made of fine gold, 9506. The implantation of good by the Lord, and its reception by man, are predicated after the removal of evils and falses, *ill.* 10,124. The quality of reception, predicated of truth from good, is denoted by various measures, and man is vivified by divine truth according to the quality of reception, 10,262.

RECEPTACLE [*receptaculum*]. The natural man as to scientifics is denoted by a receptacle, because the good of truth is received in scientifics; *ill.* by the sacks in the story of Joseph and his brethren, 5489, 5494, 5529, but particularly 5531. Common truths have each their receptacle in the natural man, within which every common truth is empowered to actuate itself, and thus changes its state, *br. ill.* 5531. The common truths in their receptacles when man is regenerated are as numerous as the societies of heaven, and in similar order, 5531. The receptacle of good in a general sense is denoted by body, the receptacle of truth by ground; hence the meaning of body in the Lord's Supper, and of being in the Lord's body, *ill.* and *sh.* 6135—6138. The re-

ceptacles of good and truth, or of spiritual life, are called dead when there is no spiritual life in them, 6136. By receptacles is to be understood the very forms which compose a man, because he is really nothing but a recipient of life from the Lord, 6138. The external or natural is the receptacle of the internal; hence the need of its regeneration, *ill.* 6299. Heaven, as the receptacle of the good of love from the Lord is denoted by the table for the shew-bread, 9527, 9529. Rings called receptacles (namely, of the bars by which the tabernacle was carried) denote divine spheres, 10,191. See *to RECEIVE*, *RECIPIENTS*.

RECHOBOTH. See *REHOBOTH*.

RECIPIENTS OF LIFE. See *to RECEIVE*, particularly, 3001, which is further *ill.* 8778; see also *INFLUX*, *LIFE*, *LORD*.

RECIPROCALITY, chiefly, that it is predicated of the union of the divine and human in the Lord, or of divine good and divine truth, *ill.* 2004, 2011, 8691, 10,067. By reciprocity, predicated of acknowledgment and reception, the divine is appropriated to man, *br. ill.* 5114, further *ill.* 8778. Reciprocity is always predicated when conjunction by love and charity is treated of, 2177, 5002, particularly 6047 cited below. A similar reciprocity is predicated of will and understanding, of good and truth, 3090, 3155, 5365, 5928, 5931, 9300. A kind of reciprocation appears in the expressions of the Word, where goods and truths are spoken of in opposition to evils and falses, 2240 end. The connection of the internal and external by influx is called reciprocal, yet it is not meant that the external flows into the internal, *br. ill.* 5119. All conjunction requires reciprocity, and hence consent on either part, *ill.* 6047. Reciprocity is predicated of action and reaction, and when the conjunction of good and truth is treated of, it must be understood that good acts and truth reacts, 8691; further *ill.* 8778.

RECIPROCATIONS, a mode of torment by, 958, 5389.

RECOMPENSE [*remuneratio*]. See *MERIT*, *REWARD*.

RECOMPENSE [*merces*]. See *REWARD*.

RECREATION, is predicated of the state of celestial and spiritual things enjoyed in peace, upon every cessation of temptation-combats, 1726. Recreation, respectively celestial and spiritual, is denoted by the bread and wine brought forth by Melchizedek after Abram's victory, 1727. When man is in temptation he hungers for good, and thirsts for truth, and when he emerges from temptation he draws them in and receives them like food and drink, 6829. A state of illustration and recreation is predicated of the spiritual when they are first elevated from states of desolation, or from darkness to light, 2699. The first state after temptation is consolation; the second, is illustration and recreation, 2699. Recreation, hope, and victory are from the influx of angels, and also from the immediate influx of the Lord, by which the good are delivered from the assaults of evil spirits, and thus from the temptations into which they are led, 6574. See *CONSOLATION*.

RECTITUDE denotes innocence and simple good, and in the original Hebrew, is expressed by a word which signifies integrity, perfection, simplicity, 2525, 2529. A right [*rectum*], perfect, or whole heart, denotes good in which is innocence, 2526. Rectitude (*righteousness*, Isa. xlv. 8—19) is predicated from the truths of faith; justice from the good of love, 9263. See *RIGHT*.

RED [*rubrum*]. See *COLOURS*.

REDEEM, *to*, is to deliver from evil or hell, 6279; passages cited 6458, 7205, 7445, 8308. See *REDEMPTION*.

REDEEMER. See *REDEMPTION* (6281), *LORD* (55); passages in which the Lord as to the divine human is called the Redeemer and Saviour, 7091.

REDEEMING ANGEL, denotes the divine human, 6276, 6280.

REDEMPTION. 1. The Son of Man said to give his soul for the redemption of many (Matt. xx. 28; Mark x. 45), denotes love itself by which the Lord saved the human race, 1419. The Lord is called the Saviour and Redeemer because he delivered man from the power of infernal spirits, 2025, *ill.* and *sh.* 6280—6281, 7205, 8866. The spiritual are redeemed by truth; and this is denoted in the Word by being bought with silver, *br. ill.* 2937, 2946, 2954, 2959. Redemption is the same as reformation and regeneration, by means of which man is liberated from hell, 2954. The redemption of the man of the spiritual church is by truth; but the redemption of the man of the celestial church by good, *br. ill.* 2954. They are specifically called the redeemed who emerge from vastation; hence, the price of redemption by truth is denoted by forty pieces of silver, *sh.* 2959, 2966. The price of redemption is the Lord's merit and justice, and it is predicated of man in the measure of his reception from the Lord; passages cited, 2966. Redemption is the separation of guilt, or sin, effected by good from the Lord; and this was represented by the expiation wrought by the priesthood, 3400; further *ill.* 6368. By the bought or redeemed of Jehovah those are meant who receive good and truth, thus to whom is appropriated what is of the Lord, 5374 end; passages cited, 6458, 6461; Is. li. 10, cited, 8343. Redemption is predicated of deliverance from slavery, from death and from evil, and this redemption is wrought by the divine human of the Lord; hence it is as to his divine human that the Lord is called the Redeemer, *sh.* 6281, 7205. Redemption is the deliverance of those who belong to the spiritual church, from infestation by those who are in the neighbouring hells, 7445. The spiritual were redeemed or delivered from infestation at the Lord's resurrection, 6945, 9197. The Lord redeemed the whole human race by the subjugation of hell, and he ever after saves all who suffer themselves to be regenerated by a life according to his precepts; also, how it is to be understood that he redeemed man by his blood, in each sense, external, internal, and inmost, 10,152; see also 10,655, 10,659.

2. *Passages in which the word Redemption is applied*. The first-born of an ass to be redeemed, and the firstborn of man to be redeemed, denotes that a merely natural faith, and even the truths of faith are not to be ascribed to the Lord, but something else in their place, which something else is afterwards shewn to be the good of faith, 8078—8080, 10,663—10,665. Expiation or redemption of the soul is predicated (in the sense of a deodand) in the case of an ox killing a man or woman, because it denotes repentance as the means of deliverance from damnation, *ill.* 9076—9077. See *EXPIATION*, *JUSTICE*, *MERIT*.

RED SEA [*mare suph*]. See *EGYPT* (7), *MOSES* (15).

REED [*arundo, calamus*]. See *CANE*. Staff of reed denotes the supposed power of exploring spiritual truths by scientifics, 1085. Reeds and flags denote the lowest scientifics, 6726; see *GRASS*. Those who come into a state of infestation and temptation are shaken like a reed

in the wind, from doubt to affirmation, and from affirmation to doubt, until they emerge and are illustrated, 7313; see further concerning such infestations, 7197 and the passages there cited. The Word is compared to a reed shaken with the wind when it is explained at pleasure, 9372. The Word in the letter, or truth in ultimates, is also signified by a reed, 9372. Those who think insanely about the mysteries of faith, in consequence of endeavouring to enter into them by scientifics, are denoted by the beast of the reeds, 9391. See EGYPT, PHARAOH. Not to break a bruised reed, is not to destroy fallacies, but to bend them to truth, 95.

REFLECT, *to*, is to purpose [*intendere*] intellectual sight, denoted by lifting the eyes, 5684.

REFLEXION, denoted by persons sent anywhither returning again, 4864. All reflexion is predicated of scientifics of the memory, which are regarded by the internal sight, 5498. All reflexion and thought are from the interior thought apparently in the exterior, 5508. Reflexion is briefly described as the regarding of a thing, in the ground of perception, 3661; see below, 2770. Reflexion is denoted by one commanding; perception by saying, 3661, 3682. The true order is, perception which gives to think, and thought which gives to reflect, 2770; compare 6836, 6839. The faculty of reflecting is from the life of the Lord, flowing-in by remains, 977, 2280. Sensitive reflexion and perception, are the conditions necessary to perceive the influx and operations of spirits, 5171. See PERCEPTION, THOUGHT.

REFORMATION. Reformation and Regeneration are treated of in six states corresponding to the six-days' creation, 6—13, *sqq.*, fully cited in REGENERATION (39); MAN (43). Man can only be reformed in freedom, in which he compels himself, *ill.* 1936; passages cited, 4029, 8209. Man cannot be called reformed or regenerated before he acts from charity, 654. The states of reformation, from first to last, are represented in the narrative concerning Hagar and Ishmael in the desert (Gen. xxi. 13—21); these successive states *br.* described, 2671, 2673 end. The first state of reformation is compared to immature fruit, in which all the means are prepared for its future ripeness, 2679; compare 2760. They who can be reformed are held in an affirmative state towards good and truth, which state is otherwise called, the affection of good and truth, *ill.* 2689. The affection of good and truth, is the means by which those who are reformed are introduced into heavenly freedom, 2874. All who are reformed and become spiritual, believe, in their *first state*, that the means of reformation are from themselves, and attribute it wholly to their own will and understanding, 2946; compare 874, 880, 2960. In their *second state* they are reduced to despair of knowing any truth, in order that the persuasive light which equally illuminates fables and truths, may be extinguished, 2682; compare 880, 2960. In their *third state*, they believe that they are reformed by the Lord, still they will that it should be from themselves, 2960; compare 889, 890. In the *fourth state* they perceive that all is from the Lord, but this is the angelic state, which few attain in the life of the body, 2960. The first, second, and third states of regeneration are most distinct; namely, to know, to acknowledge, and to have faith, 896. The reformation of man consists in the implantation of the truth of faith, and its conjunction to the good of charity, 2265; further *ill.*

5270, cited below. The reformation and regeneration of man is an image of the Lord's glorification, for man is thus made new, and receives, as it were, the divine, 3043, 3057. When man is reformed, common truths are first arranged in order, so that his rational mind is brought into correspondence with the order of heaven; thus, mere doctrinals or scientifics are removed, 3057. An image of the reformation of man may be contemplated in his first formation in the womb; in fact, he is actually formed by good and truth from the Lord even in the womb, *ill.* 3570. Summary of the successive states of reformation; shewing that truths are first multiplied, and then, apparently, extirpated before they can be conjoined to good, 5270; further *ill.* 5280. When man has arrived at adult age, and commits evil, if he is then grieved and anxious about it, it is a sign he is capable of being reformed, if not, it is a mark that he cannot be, 5470. Those who are reformed are held internally in good and truth, while externally they are in evils and fables; *ill.* by the coffer covered with bitumen, and placed among the reeds, in which the child Moses was, 6724—6726. The external spiritual, who do good from obedience to the truth of faith, not from the affection of good, cannot be regenerated even to eternity, 8991; but they are said to be reformed, 8974 end, 8977, *ill.* 8987. They who are led by the truths of faith to the good of spiritual life, are called the regenerated; but they who are led so far as the delight of natural life only, are said to be reformed, 8987; see further particulars in REGENERATION.

REFORMED CHURCH. See RELIGION.

REFUGE, A PLACE OF, denotes the state in which man is guiltless of evil because not done from depraved thought and will, 9011.

REFUSE, *to* [*renuere*], predicated of Joseph when solicited by Potiphar's wife, denotes aversion; understand, the aversion of good natural-spiritual, to be conjoined with truth natural not spiritual, 4990. Refusing to let the people go, predicated of Pharaoh, denotes obstinacy in the delight of doing evil, 7032, 7038 end, 7501. Refusal of a father to espouse his daughter to one who had seduced her, denotes the state of interior good not admitting conjunction in such a case, 9185. As to refusal when it terminates in assent, 4366.

REGENERATION. 1. *Why Regeneration is necessary.* All men whatsoever are born into evils of every kind, so that their proprium from nativity is nothing but evil, 210, 215, 694, 731, 874—876, 987, 1049, 2307, 2308, 3518, 3701, 3812, 8480, 8549—8552, 10,283, 10,284, 10,286, 10,731. So far as he derives from his hereditary nature or from his proprium, man is worse than the brute animals, and of himself continually tends to hell, 637, 694, 987, 1049, 3175, 8480. So long as a man is led by himself and his own loves he cannot be saved; passages cited; 10,731. According to the order in which man was created, the natural and the spiritual made one, but by the fall the natural was first separated from the spiritual, and then began to domineer over it; hence the need of regeneration, 3167. The life of the natural man is so contrary to the life of the spiritual, that the very good he does from his proprium is not good, 874—876, 8478; as to the contrariety especially, 3913, 3928. On account of evils inherent in the nature of man, it is necessary for him to be regenerated and accept new life from the Lord, 3701. To this end, man's proprium (in other words, his

evils and falses), must be removed, and they actually are removed by the Lord, when he is regenerated, 1023, 1044, 9334—9336, 9452—9453, 9938. Summary account of such regeneration, and how man is prepared that truths may take the place of falses, 653, 875. See further as to the hereditary state of man, EVIL (2); PROPRIUM (1, 8); MAN (17, 18, 22, 24).

2. *The Regenerate and Unregenerate State compared*; that in the man who is not yet regenerated the external dominates over the internal, 977, 986, 3167, 8743. Before regeneration, man has no knowledge of the distinction between the external and the internal, or what is of the Lord and what of self in him; the knowledge of this distinction is the first state of regeneration, *ill.* 24. The difference between the two states *ill.* by examples; first, the regenerate man acts from conscience, but the unregenerate for the sake of self and the world; the regenerate man also has a new will and a new understanding, the unregenerate has cupidity in place of will, and reasoning in place of understanding; the regenerate lives a spiritual life, the unregenerate a worldly life; finally, the regenerate knows what the internal man is, the unregenerate does not and cannot know, 977; see also passages cited below (27). Before regeneration, the good that a man does is for the sake of his own happiness; after regeneration, it is for the sake of good itself, 3816. While regenerating, man acts from truth or faith, but when regenerate from charity; *sh.* how the regenerate state begins in works, and when completed ends in works, 3934; further concerning the latter, 5122. The state of man before regeneration, when the external dominates over the internal, is contrary to true order, and unless it be inverted he cannot be saved, 8553, *ill.* 9258. See INVERSION, ORDER (6, 7); MAN (26, 30). The end of regeneration is, that the internal or spiritual may govern, and the external or natural serve, for thus alone order is restored in man, and he becomes an image of heaven, 911, 913, 5128, 5159, 5161. Hence, the new or regenerate state is one in which the old order of things is inverted, and exteriors are made to serve interiors; this, indeed, is the case at a particular period with all men, but the end in view is different, according as man is regenerated or not, 5159; see also 5376, 8995. Hence again a regenerate man is altogether another, a new man, and he is said to be born anew, created anew; this is really the case, though he remains the same as to the features of the body, 3212; nevertheless, that every evil remains, and is only removed from sight, 4564, 5113; compare 5134. The fact that the regenerate as to externals, appear like the unregenerate, while as to internals they are altogether different, *ill.* by a comparison between the love of the body for its own sake, and for the sake of the mind, and by the love of the mind for the sake of good and truth, 5159. Briefly, that a man before regeneration does good from obedience; afterwards, from affection, 8505, 8690, 8701. That before regeneration he is in worship from truth; afterwards, from good, 8935. That the spheres of the regenerate appear like rainbows, and the unregenerate state or the intellectual proprium is like a cloud; the two states compared, and the way in which spiritual light is received, 1042—1043, 1048, 1053—1055.

3. *Spirits and Angels that are with Man in either state.* While undergoing regeneration a man is in continual combat with evil spirits, but when regenerated good spirits and angels draw near to him and the

combat ceases, 50, 55 end, 59, 63, cited below (40); further *ill.* 653, 5280. Evil spirits dare not assault a regenerate person, because from the sphere they instantly perceive a reply and resistance; nevertheless, they are still with him, but in a state of subjection and servitude, 1695. Before regeneration man is possessed as to his natural part by evil spirits and genii, and all his delights are really infernal, howsoever holy they appear, 3928. Man as to his internal is in the midst of spirits and angels, by whom he is influenced, respectively, to good and evil; also, the changes by which he is led in the regenerate life are changes of spirits, *ill.* 4067. Good imparted to man as a means to genuine good is not derived from the spirits associated with him, but is received by or through them, 4077; see below, 4099. All thought and will are from the societies of spirits and angels adjoined to man; thus, all good from the Lord during regeneration, 4096. Good from the Lord thus flowing in through the angels associated with man, is received and fashioned in his knowledges; and the reception of such good causes that the thought is held in truths until the man is affected by them, 4096. It is by societies of spirits dwelling in worldly things with him that a man is held in middle good, previous to receiving genuine good; but it is by societies of angels dwelling in heavenly things with him, that he is introduced into affections of truth, 4099. Unless the former (societies of spirits) are removed when man is initiated into heavenly things, truths are dissipated; by such removal, however, the external is made to agree with the heavenly or internal, and truths are multiplied in the natural man, 4099. Further *ill.* how the removal of spirits attendant on man is effected; *sh.* also that there are three kinds of spirits associated with those who are being regenerated, and that they are separated in freedom according to delights, 4110, 4111, 4136. Angels are in their felicity when the Word is read by man, because it treats in the internal sense of his regeneration, and they are thus brought into the delight of serving as mediums, 5398. There are with every man two spirits from hell and two angels from heaven, who are respectively near or remote according as the man inclines to evil or to good, *ill.* 5470. Truths rooted in the mind by affection for truth, form the plane into which angels operate, and by which they withhold man from evil, *br.* *ill.* 5893. Angels fight against infernal spirits, when their influx excites evil in man; examples given from experience, and that man is thus regenerated, 6202. So long as man lives, the ideas of his thought are continually extending to societies, either of infernal spirits or angels; in the latter case, which obtains with the regenerate, particulars are continually filled into generals, and singulars into particulars; thus new truths are given, and the mind illuminates, 6610. For further particulars as to the operation of spirits and angels, see INFLUX (8, 10); HEAVEN (9); HELL (2); MAN (12, 13, 14, 27); SPIRIT; SOCIETY.

4. *That Man cannot be regenerated unless he be first instructed in Goods and Truths*; this, because goods and truths in the memory are as the life's food by which the Lord operates, 677, 679; further *ill.* 711, 4538; *br.* 8635, 8638—8640, 10,729. Goods and truths are first received in the memory, and are then implanted in the conscience by faith; after which, when the internal man acts, goods are fructified and manifested in the affections, and truths multiplied, 984. The process of regeneration by knowledges and intellectual truths described, but this

after a first plane has been formed in infancy by celestial affections, wherefore it commences from boyhood, 1555. The ground for regeneration must be prepared in the intellectual part, because otherwise man acts from his voluntary proprium, which is damned, and is therefore miraculously separated, 875, 895, 896, 927, 1023, 1044; see below (6). Man is regenerated intellectually, as to scientific, rational, and intellectual truths, that his mind may be prepared as ground to receive charity; and until he thinks and acts from charity, he is not regenerate, 654. In order to regeneration, the truths of faith must be received with genuine affection, because when this is the case, truth is reproduced or returns together with the affection, and the affection together with the truth adjoined to it; in this way the man can be withheld from evil by the angels, *ill.* 5893; see also 3336, and other passages cited below (11). That the reception of truth into the memory and understanding, in order to regeneration, is predicated of the spiritual, not of the celestial, 5113; see below (23, 38, 39); see also MAN (2, 43); LIFE (7); UNDERSTANDING, WILL, MIND.

5. *That no one is regenerated except by Charity*; here, because it is only in charity that the seed of the Word, or the truth of faith, can take root, *ill.* 880. No one can be regenerated unless he acknowledge that charity is the primary of his faith, for it is by charity the Lord operates, and by which the new will is formed, 989. They who do the works of charity from obedience are regenerated in the other life, provided they do not attribute merit to themselves on account of their works, 989 end. States of charity and no charity succeed alternately both with those about to be regenerated and with the regenerate, *ill.* 933; see below (7). Man is not reformed or regenerated until he thinks and acts from charity, but his mind is previously prepared by scientific, rational, and intellectual truths, 654. Instruction in the truths of faith precedes regeneration, because otherwise it cannot be known what spiritual good or charity is; but when charity rules, and all the delight of man is in doing good, he is regenerate, 4537. The procedure of regeneration is such that the last becomes first, the end becomes the beginning; thus commences the procedure of charity when the state is inverted, because charity is the end for which faith is given, 5122; further *ill.* 5804. See CHARITY, CONSCIENCE; as to understanding and will, of which faith and charity are respectively predicated, see below (22); MAN (17, 18); LOVE (19, 24); LIFE (1, 8, 10); LIGHT (5); PROPRIUM (8); INFLUX (5).

6. *The Proprium of Man when he is regenerating*; that it is vivified by life from the Lord; *ill.* how fair it appears, by colours, 731. It is the intellectual proprium that is meant, and it appears the more beautiful the farther it is removed from the voluntary proprium, 1042, 1043. As to the proprium generally, man ought to do good exactly as if the power to do were his own, yet acknowledging that it is from the Lord, *ill.* 1712; see below, 1937. As to the proprium, man is nothing but what is false and evil; and though he be regenerated, evils and falses remain, but they are tempered, 868; especially 4564, 5113, 5134. Man ought to compel himself to truth and good, otherwise he is without proprium or self-determination; but a heavenly proprium is given to him by the Lord when he thus submits himself, 1937; further *ill.* 1947; see below, 2657. Man is led in the regeneration even by the fallacies of his

proprium; thus, he is not compelled by the Lord, but his ideas are bent to truths and goods, 24, 25, 2657. There is a proprium before regeneration, and a proprium after regeneration; the former consistent with the first rational, the latter with the new rational, 2657. When a man is regenerated he acknowledges and believes that good and truth by which he is affected are not from himself but from the divine, and that from himself or his proprium there is nothing but evil, 5354. Man is so entirely evil that he cannot be fully delivered so much as from one sin to eternity; but by the mercy of the Lord, if only it be received, he is withheld from sin and held in good, 5398. See PROPRIUM (3, 5).

7. *The Changing States of the Regenerate*; that such continually occur; *ill.* by alternate changes of cold and heat, which correspond to alternate states of charity and no charity, 933, 934. The changing states of the regenerate as to the new will, are represented by summer and winter; as to the new understanding, by day and night, 935—936. Every one in the course of regeneration must undergo changes and inversions of state; something similar indeed takes place with the unregenerate, *ill.* by examples, 5280; see above (3), 4110—4111; see also CHANGE.

8. *That Regeneration is progressive to Eternity*. Goods and truths that enter into the regenerate state are so innumerable, and comprehend so many changing states, that it is impossible for man to know how he is regenerated, 675, 894. Such is the variety and succession of states, that man cannot be regenerated so that he can be called perfect, to eternity, 675; 5122 cited below. Regeneration is of such a nature that man may be called more perfect as to certain states, but as to innumerable others not so; in fact, those who are regenerated in the life of the body, go on perfecting to eternity, 894. The periods and progressions of regeneration are indefinite, both in the rational or interior, and in the natural or exterior; hence, the intermission of divine providence for the least moment would so disturb the progressions, or series of consequences reaching to eternity, that the human race would perish, 5122. Regeneration cannot be done in a moment, for it consists in the formation of a new will and a new understanding; this work goes on from earliest infancy to old age, and is continued afterwards to eternity, 5354; passages cited, 9334 end. The regeneration of man in the world is but a plane to perfect his life to eternity, and all who have lived in good are thus perfected, 9334 end. So little is known concerning regeneration at the present day, because an idea prevails that sins are instantly and absolutely remitted, and that faith alone, or the confidence of a single moment, justifies man; when yet, the arcana of regeneration are innumerable and ineffable, and persist through the whole life-time, yea, to eternity, 5398. The regeneration of man persists to eternity because it is the work of the Lord, whose praevidence and providence have reference to eternal duration in all that he does, *br. ill.* 10,048.

9. *That no one is Regenerated after Death*, 8858. Even those who do good, if it be from obedience, not from affection, cannot be regenerated to eternity; but they are called the reformed, 8974 end, 8977, *ill.* 8987, especially 8991. It is impossible for the life to be changed, and the evil to be admitted into heaven after death; for they would become as helpless as new-born infants if the life of the love of

self and the world were taken away from them; the author's experience, 2871, 9225 end; *br.* 10,749. See *LIFE* (11).

10. *Temptations necessary in order to Regeneration*; first, see below (20, 21). Temptation is the beginning of regeneration, 848. The ground for regeneration is prepared by temptations, *ill.* 848. The effect of temptations is to render the external man compliant to the internal, *ill.* 911—913. By temptations, the vessels of truth are softened and rendered capable of receiving good, 3318, cited below (11). Temptations take place when good assumes the priority over truth, and until this is effected no one can be called regenerate, 4248, 5773. They who are regenerating, commence in a state of tranquility; afterwards they come into temptations, and after temptations into a state of peace, in which they remain, *ill.* 3696. To be regenerated it is necessary to endure temptations, which are described as combats between evil spirits and angels; it is also stated that no one can be saved without regeneration, 5280. No one can be admitted into temptations, thus no one can be regenerated, until the state of remains is full, 5335, 5342. Not only is it true that man cannot be regenerated without temptation, but he must endure many temptations, because the varieties of evil are many, 8403. Men come into temptation when the delight of pleasure is removed which makes the natural life; the difference of such delights before and after regeneration, 8413. After temptations the faithful receive consolations, and in both respects the regeneration of man is an image of the Lord's glorification, 7193. Temptations, however, persist even to desperation, because the truth of faith cannot be implanted until the false and evil are overcome; hence the church of the Lord is called fighting or militant, 8351. For further particulars, see *TEMPERATION*.

11. *The Process of Regeneration*; first, that it is by instruction in goods and truths; passages cited above (4). Reformation and regeneration are effected only by the truths of faith, because the truths of faith form the conscience, and discriminate between what is pure and impure, 2046. No one, however, is regenerated by truth alone, but by the good of truth, because truth without good is without life, 2697; see above (5). In explanation of this,—when man is regenerating, the Lord insinuates good into his truths, so that truths or knowledges of faith are vessels recipient of good, 2063. The good of charity increases and perfects itself by truth, and such truth is spoken of as implanted in charity, or clothed over it, or as forming the vessels by which it proceeds, 2189. In the case of the spiritual, good and truth are implanted by the Lord in the affection of sciences, so that good manifests itself as an affection for truth, 2675, 2697. In order to regeneration, influx from the Lord continually flows into the rational part of man, and by the rational as a medium into the scientifics and knowledges of the external, 2004. By such influx the scientifics and knowledges of the external man are adapted to the reception of life, and man is conjoined to the Lord, 2004. Such conjunction is reciprocal, namely, of the Lord with man and of man with the Lord, 2004. To explain the reciprocity of conjunction between the Lord and man, understand that life is not predicable of truth or good abstractly, but of the affection for truth or for good, 1904; see below, 3101. Understand also that man is regenerated by the affection of truth, and that only when regenerated he

acts from the affection of good, 1904. In the process of regeneration, man receives new life from the Lord, who dwells with him in the good of charity; and so far as the regenerate man is in good or charity, he can be in truth or faith, 2343. In order to regeneration, the fallacies of the senses and the cupidities are not violently broken, but bent by the Lord to truths and goods, 24, 25, 2657; 4364 cited below. By this process, the first rational, which consists in self-intelligence, is extirpated, and a new rational is given from the Lord, by which man is affected with truth and good for their own sake, 2657. Before man can be thus regenerated he is prepared by states of innocence and charity, and by knowledges of good and truth, during many years, 2636; see below (20). All the various affections, and the simple truths, or the errors taken for truths, with which man is imbued from infancy, are as means to the spiritual life attained by regeneration, *ill.* 2679. In the procedure of regeneration, correspondence is effected between the rational and the natural man, and to this end regeneration is effected in freedom, 2850, 2876; further as to freedom, 3145, 3146; 4364 cited below. Every one also is regenerated according to his faculty and state of understanding, 2967, 2975. The procedure of regeneration is by truth, until the regenerate person acts from good, 2979, further *ill.* 3882; see also the passages cited below (18, 19). In the process of reformation, common or general principles are first arranged into order, and hence mere doctrinals are removed, *ill.* 3057; further *ill.* 3203; 4345 cited below. In further illustration of this, the first affection of truth with those about to be regenerated is impure, and order requires that it be successively purified, 3089. Instruction also is according to the affection of truth, and unless received in affection, thus in freedom, truth cannot be implanted, and elevated to the interiors, 3145, 3146. The elevation of truth is its initiation and conjunction to good, and because this is according to affection, comparison is made with a virgin when she is betrothed, and finally joined to a husband, 3153, 3155, 3179. Regeneration is effected by the reciprocal conjunction of good with truth and of truth with good; their conjunction *ill.* 3101, 3102, 3110, 3179, 3180, 4358, 9079, 9495. The arcana of regeneration, by such conjunction, and its likeness in marriage and offspring, are innumerable, of which hardly anything is known to man, 3179, 5398. The case is similar with one about to be regenerated as with an infant, who must be taught to walk, to think and to speak, but afterwards all this flows spontaneously; so with truths, until good becomes of the very life, 3203; see below, 3665. At first, while man is regenerating good is done from doctrinals; but afterwards, when he is regenerated, it is done from good, *ill.* by examples, 3310; see below, 3332, 3336. At first, during regeneration, doctrinals are in the memory as a chaotic or undigested mass; afterwards, in the course of regeneration, they are reduced to order by good flowing in, 3316. The influx of good is into truths such as are in the rational and natural man respectively, and these truths (which are here called vessels), are softened by temptations, that they may receive good, 3318. The rational receives truths before the natural, because the natural can only be regenerated by influx from the rational; consequently, at a later period, and with more difficulty, 3321, 3469, 3493, 4612; see also 9103, and passages cited, 9325 end. The spiritual, when regenerating, proceed from doctrinals to the good of

doctrinals, next (by intuition in doctrinals) to the good of truth, and then (by living accordingly) to the good of life; but when regenerated, the order is reversed, and all truths and doctrinals are regarded from good, 3332; see below, 3860, 8772. The several orders of good here treated of are most distinct, the good of doctrinals being predicated of science; good of truth, of the understanding; and good of life, of the will, 3332. In explanation of the priority and superiority of good, it is shewn that affection is always adjoined to whatever enters the memory, otherwise there is no apperception, and that the object in the field of the memory, and the affection, are reproduced together when the affection is excited; so it is with the affection of good adjoined to truths when man is regenerating, for by this affection truths are reproduced, and thus, by its ulterior procedure, falses and evils are removed, 3336; further *ill.* 5893. He who is regenerating is led by the Lord first as an infant, next as a boy, afterwards as a youth, and at length as an adult; also, the truths which he learns as an infant boy are altogether external and corporeal, such as historicals and rituals, 3665, further *ill.* 3690, 3982, 3986; 4377 cited below. The procedure of regeneration from the infancy of the regenerate life to adult age is described, first from the external, or from truth in the ultimate of order, to the internal, and afterwards from the internal to the external; thus, that there is ascent and descent as by a ladder, 3701, 3726; also 3882 cited below. The order in which man is regenerated is almost unknown at this day, for few reflect upon it, and but few are capable of being regenerated; here it is repeated, that this order begins from external truth and ascends to internal good, 3761. In further explanation of this, knowledges of good and truth are implanted in the natural mind as in their ground; but this, only by a life according to them, otherwise they remain in the memory as historicals, 3762. Knowledges of good and truth must necessarily precede before man can be regenerated; so in general, before a new church can be established, 3786. Hence (as *sh.* above, 3332, 3701), all conception and birth, predicated of the regenerate man, is from external to internal; namely, from the truth of faith to truth in the will, and finally to charity, when man is affected with truth; also, these successive developments are contained one within the other, 3860, 3862, 3863, 3868, 3870, 3872, 3876, 3877, 3882; see below, 8772. Hence, again, they who are regenerating first know internal truths, but they do not acknowledge them by faith, nor yet by act, *ill.* in what such acknowledgment consists, 3906. Hence, too, genuine truths and goods are introduced by mediate truths and goods, which are afterwards relinquished, 3665, 3690, 3974, 3982, 3986, 4063, 4145; see below, 4063. In agreement with all these principles, influx from the Lord is received in the good of the interior or spiritual man, and by truth there it passes into the exterior or natural man, and arranges all into order, namely, by the power of truth, 4015; see below, 4104. Regeneration, however, is not effected by a power which man cannot withstand, but by delights, which delights are the mediate goods spoken of above, whereby the man is gradually introduced into a new state of life, and made a new man, *ill.* 4063. By truths and goods in the regeneration are to be understood truth and good from the Lord, by means of the societies of spirits and angels associated with man; how the spirits are changed, &c., 4067, 4077, 4096, 4099; particulars cited

above (3). Truths, and the affections of truth, are subject to a process of arrangement and elevation in the regenerate man; but in the unregenerate they are suffocated or perverted, 4104. All arrangement is done according to the ends of man's life, thus when love and charity are the ends, all that pertains to the natural man is arranged in subservience thereto; *br. sh.* what is to be understood by ends, causes, and effects, 4104. Statement resumed, that during regeneration, truth apparently takes the precedence, but when regeneration is accomplished, good precedes manifestly (3995, 5354 end); also, that this change of state is accompanied by temptations (4248, 5773); and that it produces another arrangement of truths and goods in the natural mind, 4250, 4251, 5871. The preceding repeated in a summary; also, that the arrangement of truth in the natural mind when good assumes the first place, is from the Lord, and is described as the arrangement, initiation, and submission of truth before good, 4269; see INITIATION, IMPLANTATION, INAPPLICATION. In this arrangement and initiation of truth into conjunction with good, common truths are first insinuated, next, the less common, or the particulars which form these generals, and so on, more and more interiorly, *ill.* 4345; further *ill.* 4377, 8773 cited below. In effecting such conjunction, the freedom of man is regarded by the Lord, and all freedom is of affection or love; hence, regeneration is effected by special means, by which the Lord in his providence, tacitly leads man, *ill.* 4364. He who is regenerating, passes through ages answering to those of his natural birth; his infancy is when common truth is insinuated into good without particulars or singulars, 4377; see below, 4904. Spiritual life comes forth from every age of the regeneration as from an egg; and the preceding age is as the egg of the succeeding one; this, in further illustration of the insinuation of good into truths, 4378—4379. It is truth in general, or common form, that is compared to an egg, namely, when it receives life from good; but it contains particular and singular truths, which are produced successively in incomprehensible series, 4383. The reception of truth is spiritual conception, for seed is the truth of faith; hence, when truth passes into the will it is in its womb, from which it can be produced in act, 4904; further *ill.* 8043; see also 9042 cited below. By his natural birth man passes from the kingdom of the heart into the kingdom of the lungs; but if regenerated by the truths of faith, he passes again as it were into the womb, and from the kingdom of the lungs into the kingdom of the heart, 4931. The process of regeneration by good and truth is described by the process of remains, which are first reserved in the interiors of the natural mind, and are afterwards the means of sustaining man in temptation combats, 5342, 5365, 5373, 5376; cited below (20). The procedure of regeneration is described in three periods, 6396; cited more at length below (18). In course of regeneration former pleasures are removed, yet the regenerate man is not deprived of pleasures, but they form the plane in which spiritual good is terminated, 8413; see PLEASURE (7). It is spiritual good, formed by truths of faith in the process of regeneration, that confers on man eternal life; natural good does not effect this, *ill.* 8772. The procedure by which spiritual life is acquired by the truths of faith, thus, by which man is regenerated, is *br.* described; first, the truths of faith are to be

known, then acknowledged, and at length believed; in this case they are conjoined with good by reception in the interiors, which good draws them to itself, and is afterwards produced through them into the life, *ill.* 8772; further *ill.* 9258, cited below (18). When good is formed by truths, the various primary or common truths are first insinuated, and afterwards the less common, which are arranged under those in a heavenly form; thus man is gradually formed into an image of heaven, and the understanding and the will are brought into consociation with angels, because with goods and truths, 8773. Regeneration thus effected, has charity and love to the Lord for its end (8856, 8857); hence, all the delights of self and the world must be inverted that they may serve as means, and not as the end for which man lives, 8995. Regeneration (here called the generation of spiritual life,) is effected by the conjunction of good and truth; also, the formation of good from truths is like the formation of the child in the womb; whence it appears that to be born again is to be regenerated; passages cited, 9042, 10,021 cited below. The procedure of regeneration from the infancy of spiritual life to its fulness *br.* described; how indispensable are knowledges of spiritual things which can only be derived from revelation; how truth is discerned, &c., 9103. The implantation of the life of heaven (understand the initiament of the new will, cited below (19), 9296), commences in infancy, and continues to the end of life; indeed, the regenerate man goes on perfecting to eternity; passages cited, 9334 end. The regeneration of man is, in fact, only a plane, in order that his life may be perfected to eternity; and all who have lived in good are thus perfected; citations concerning infants and the gentiles, 9334 end. As regeneration proceeds, falses and evils are removed by goods and truths being implanted; this is a slow and gradual work, because if it were done hastily, falses would creep in and fill the mind, indeed the life of man would perish, *ill.* 9334—9336. Evils and falses have such a connection, and are so rooted in man, that it is incomprehensible even to angels; accordingly, there are thousands and thousands of arcana concerning the way in which the regenerate are led by the Lord, that hell may be removed and heaven implanted in them, *br.* *ill.* 9336. Falses and evils are removed, so far as truths are disposed into order, by good; because it is by good that the Lord flows into man, 9337. Goods, which are called the fruits of faith, are really first and last in the regenerate life; *sh.* from comparisons in the Word with the leaves and the fruit of trees, 9337. Man is called regenerate when he is in good from the Lord, also, he is then in heaven; it is thus only that the Lord can be with him, because he dwells in his own, and not in the proprium of any man or angel, 9338, especially the end. The beginning of regeneration is from a state of external innocence, resembling, through conception and birth, the state of infancy; it persists however to a state of internal innocence, and in both respects is an image of the glorification of the Lord; *seriatim* passages, concerning innocence variously understood, 10,021. See MAN (43); LORD (13).

12. *The Regeneration of the Rational and Natural, respectively.* The rational mind is most distinct from the natural, and it is to the rational part that truth and good are properly attributed, *ill.* 3020, 3498, 3573, 3576, 3579, 3616, 3679, 9394, 9723, 9922; see REASON

(12). When regenerated a new rational is received from the Lord; its quality before and after regeneration *ill.* and examples adduced, 2657; cited above (11). Previous to its regeneration the life of the natural man is altogether contrary to the life of the spiritual (or rational), *ill.* 3913, 3928. Before regeneration the interior (or rational man), as to truth and good, is as it were dead; this because there is no correspondence with the truths and goods of the natural, 3969. When man is regenerating the Lord brings all things rational and natural into correspondence with each other; hence, no one is regenerated until the natural man is regenerate, in other words, until such correspondence is effected, 2850, passages cited 9325 end; see below, 3493. The natural is regenerated by the rational, and this so far as they are no longer at variance, 3286. When the natural man is born anew, he owes his conception to the rational, and thus in order to the spiritual, the celestial, and the divine itself, such being the order of influx, 3304; see below, 3570, 4904. In the procedure of regeneration, good in the rational is as a father, truth as a mother, and from these are produced goods and truths in the natural, as offspring, 3285, 3286, 3288, 3299, 3314, 3570, 3573, 3616, 3671, 3677. The rational man, therefore, receives truths and is regenerated before the natural, and the latter, with much difficulty, afterwards, variously *ill.* 3321, 3469, 3493, 3855, 4612; see below, 3573. The good of the rational does not flow immediately into the good of the natural and regenerate it, but mediately by truth, 3509; see also 3502, 3563, 3570, 3573 cited below. Before the natural is regenerated, and thus brought into correspondence with the rational, it is as darkness, in which the rational appears to itself unable to see anything, 3493, further *ill.* 3620, 3622, 3623, 3629; cited 3969. The natural cannot receive life from the rational except by doctrinals, or knowledges of good and truth, and such knowledges can only be appropriated by delights, 3502, further *ill.* 3508, 3512; see below, 3518. The celestial man is regenerated by knowledges of good; the spiritual, by knowledges of truth, 3502. The rational mind consists of will and understanding, from which, respectively, good and truth flow into the natural; but, before regeneration, the will and understanding do not act together, 3509. Genuine good, received from the Lord in the natural man, is called good of the natural, to distinguish it from natural good, which is described as mere delight; natural good, however, serves to introduce truth, especially while regeneration is proceeding, *ill.* 3518; see also 3665, 3690, 3974, 3982, 3986, 4145 cited above (11). Genuine good flows down into the natural at the commencement of regeneration, by the medium of truth, and manifests somewhat similar to good, but it is in inverted order, 3563; and the passages concerning the apparent priority of truth cited below (18, 27). The procedure of good flowing in by means of the rational man, whereby regeneration is effected, is like the procedure of the soul when the child is formed in the womb, *ill.* 3570, 4904. Good and truth of the natural are formed from good and truth of the rational, by influx; and this, by innumerable means, which are treated of in the internal sense of the Word, 3573, *br.* 3616. Good from the rational occupies the inmost part of the natural; thus it conjoins itself with good, first or immediately, and with truth mediately, 3576. By the common form in which good first presents itself, it disposes the natural mind into order, and forms truths,

by which, again, it produces goods, and so on; this, almost the same as life constructs the fibres of the body, 3579. Without the conjunction of truth with good, and the union of good with truth in the natural man, good and truth in the rational are as parents without offspring, and regeneration cannot take place, *br.* 3617; further *ill.* 3793; see also 4588 cited below. The regeneration of the natural commences from the ultimate of order, and it proceeds even to conjunction with the Lord by means of the rational, 3657, 3679 near the end; see also 3868; cited above (11). Until the natural is brought into correspondence with the rational, it is impossible to think spiritually; but when regeneration has progressed thought is predicated of the rational by its intuition in the good of the natural, *ill.* 3679. In every man who is regenerated, the good of his natural man is first conjoined with common good by the affection of interior truth, and afterwards with rational good and truth, 3825. Further explained, that the natural man can never be regenerated except from the interior (or rational), because all arrangement in the exterior is effected from the interior, by truth, 4015. Man is regenerated by this, that good is conjoined with truths in the natural mind, and then the natural is conjoined with the rational; this procedure *ill.* 4353; see below 4612. Unless the natural be regenerated the rational cannot produce anything of good and truth, because there is no other receptacle for them, 4588. The preceding repeated, *ill.* also that the natural must be regenerated before it can be conjoined to the rational, 4612. Illustrated, how the interior natural, and the rational, are successively opened in man, or otherwise, how they are closed in case he is not regenerated, 5126, 5128; see also 5133. Further illustration of the order into which truths and goods are reduced in the natural man when he is regenerated; how sensuous are all subordinated to the rational, and truths and goods occupy the centre, where they are in light, 5128 near the end, 5134. Rationals, naturals, and sensuous, must be reduced into correspondence in order to the reception of divine influx; consequently, in order that a man may be reborn, 5131 end. The natural mind is not regenerated by scientifics, but by influx from the divine, 5398. The natural man at first shrinks from, and rebels against, submission to the spiritual, for it seems to him that, in such case, he is utterly to perish; but afterwards he comes to think otherwise, 5647, 5650, 5660. In this connection it is repeated that, in order to man's regeneration, the natural must lose all its own power and become subject to the spiritual, 5651; further *ill.* 6567 cited below. When this takes place a new rational is given to man, called the natural spiritual, because the spiritual acts by it, 5651. All this takes place because the natural mind is the plane in which influx terminates; and either the spiritual must govern the natural, or else whatever flows in is turned into evil, 5651; further *ill.* 8351; see also 7442—7443 cited below (16). Some are regenerated only so far that their spiritual life is in the exterior natural, and such are in the external church; others go beyond, and are elevated above scientifics and sensuous to interior thought and affection, and such are in the internal church, 6183. The natural or external man must be wholly submissive to the spiritual or internal, in order that the church may exist in him; this submission consists in the predominance of good over truth, 6567; see below 8351. When the natural or external is regenerated, all therein is subjected in

order to the interiors, and the interiors flow in as into their common vessels, 7442. Unless the external be subject to the internal, faith and charity cannot be implanted, but so far as that subjection or subordination exists, they are implanted; repetition concerning influx, 8351. The internal man is regenerated by thinking and willing according to faith, but the external by a life corresponding to that thought and will, which is a life of charity, 8747, cited below (29). Natural life and natural good do not give salvation and eternal life, but spiritual life, which is the life of Christian good formed by the truth of faith, *ill.* 8772. The good of charity, which gives spiritual life, must have full existence in the interior man, or else it cannot restore good in the natural or external man; the procedure by which such restoration is effected *ill.* 9103. The natural man is in hell, and the spiritual in heaven; hence, the man himself is in hell unless he is regenerated or made spiritual, *ill.* 10,156. That regeneration, predicated of the internal and external respectively, is denoted in the Word by the creation of a new heaven and a new earth, 9336 end, and the explanation of Genesis i., ii., cited below (39, 40, 41). See NATURAL (4, 6, 13, 25), GOOD (3, 20), PERCEPTION (13, 25), REASON (19, 21, 30, 31).

13. *The Rational mind before and after Regeneration*, or the first and second rational; their quality *ill.* 2657. See REASON (5, 7, 9, 10, 12, 29).

14. *The Natural, before and after Regeneration*; first, see above (12), 3913, 3928, 5128, 5131, 5647. Before the natural is regenerated, and thus brought into correspondence with the rational, it is as darkness, in which the rational can see nothing, 3493, further *ill.* 3620, 3623, 3629. The natural, when not regenerated, turns goods and truths, which flow in from the rational, into evils and falses; but, when regenerated, it is like a face in which these goods and truths effigy themselves in corresponding forms, 5118, 5165, 5168. See NATURAL (4, 6); MAN (24).

15. *Submission of the whole man necessary in order to Regeneration*; in other words, that the Lord must have the whole man, and not the man be partly his own, *ill.* and *sh.* 6138.

16. *That the sensual part is not regenerated in our day*; the reason *sh.* and that man by regeneration is elevated from it, 7442—7443; see above (12), 6183. The faculty of elevation from the sensual part is the especial gift of the Lord to the regenerate; in this passage the author's various statements are resumed in a clear summary, 7442. As to the regeneration of the sensual part, compare 10,028; also 9996, 9997, cited in PRIEST (7); and 6949, 6953—6954, cited in MOSES (8), POWER (8). See PERCEPTION (4), 7055; NATURAL (14), SENSUAL; and as to the rejection of the will-sensuous, and the regeneration of the intellectual, PHARAOH (3).

17. *That some are external, some internal, when regenerated*; the difference *ill.* 6183; see INTERNAL (5).

18. *Good and Truth with the Regenerate*. It is according to the appearance and to the procedure of regeneration with the spiritual man, that truth is held to be prior and superior to good, but this appearance is a fallacy, fully *ill.* 3324, 3325, 3330, 3336. Hence, truth is apparently in the first place when man is regenerating; but the good of life

is in the first place when he is regenerated, 3539, 3546—3548, 3550, 3563, 3570, 3576, 3593, 3601, 3603, 3610, 3701, 3726, 3863, 3995, 4247, 4248, 4256, 4337, 4925, 5342 end, 5351, 5354, 5747, 5773, 5804, 5827, 6247, 6396; and the additional passages cited below (27). After regeneration the fructification of good and the multiplication of truth take place in the external man; the fructification of good in his affections, the multiplication of truth in his memory, 913, further *ill.* 984; see below 5270, 5365. Truths and goods appertain to the interior memory; hence, they are retained by the good, and they can be further instructed in them when they come into the other life, 2490. In virtue of truths and goods pertaining to the interior memory, the regenerate also come into angelic intelligence and wisdom in the other life, 2494, 6931. The consociations of good and truth in the regenerate correspond to the arrangement or consociations of the heavenly societies; thus, the regenerate man is a little heaven, and heaven is a grand man, 1900, 1928, 3584, 3612, 4154, 4302, 5704, 5709, 8370, 9079, 9473, 9670, 9673, 9680, 9682, 9683, 9741, 9807, 9812, 9873, 9891, 10,270, 10,303; especially the summary 9079; see also below 9846. Good natural to man is not spiritual good, or the good of faith and charity; natural good is from the parents, but spiritual good is from the Lord by regeneration, 3470, 3518; especially 3603. Natural good is vastated, and spiritual good is formed in course of regeneration by truths, to which end truths not genuine are first insinuated, 3470; see below 3665. In the procedure of regeneration truths adjoined to natural good are as fibres which are led and applied into form by interior good; but this with much grief from combat, 3470, 3471, 3579. Good thus formed in the natural or external man is as a texture woven and formed by the internal man from the Lord, who is the Former and Creator, 3470, 3494, 3513; see also 8043 cited below. Good is manifested at a later period than truth, because it is the inmost in all the affections of man; *ill.* by the twofold involuntary faculty, which spontaneously produces evil before man is regenerated, but good when he is regenerate, 3603; see also 5342 end; and see 5827 cited below. Good from the Lord is the essential life of truth, but essential life is not received until self-derived life is vastated, 3607. Truth is first deprived of self-derived life, when good begins to be regarded in the first place, and thus, to have the dominion in all things, 3607; see below 4248. Truth is said to have self-derived life when any delight from the love of self and the world is adjoined to it, and it is the first receptive of essential life, when the life of the love of self and the world is extinguished, 3610. The quality of the life when truth is regarded as prior and superior to good, compared with the sordid life of brute animals; also, that there is a continual endeavour in good to restore the state that truth may be subordinate, 3610; see below 4248. Good into which the regenerate are first introduced is called the good of sensuality, or pleasure [*volute*], and this was represented by mount Gilead, *sk.* 4117. Mediate truths and goods serve to introduce genuine truths and goods during regeneration, and afterwards are relinquished, 3665, 3690, 3974, 3982, 3986, 4063, 4145. Good from the Lord is received by the mediumship of angels into the knowledge of truth which man has, and its effect is to hold him in truths

until he is affected by them, 4096, 4099. Mediate goods (spoken of above) are varied and changed with those who are regenerating; but with the unregenerate it is not goods that are changed, but affections and their delights; for want of knowledges, however, these things cannot easily be comprehended, 4136. Good and truth from the Lord form the interior conscience, or the interior plane, by which the Lord rules those who become regenerate, *ill.* 4167. When good assumes the first place, or the dominion over truth, regeneration is accomplished, and this change of state is accompanied by temptations, 4248, 5773, 8351. In this case another order is produced among the truths and goods of the natural man, which order is from the Lord, who now arranges, initiates, and forms all, 4250, 4251, 4269; see below 5704; and the citations concerning the new will and new understandings (22). The order here spoken of is such that incongruous and opposing scientifics are rejected from the midst to the sides, or from light to shade, 5871; see below 4551. The natural man being thus regenerated, the conjunction of good with truth can be effected more and more interiorly, *ill.* 4353; see also 4345 cited above (11). Truths are accepted and implanted when the man is led, in freedom, to good; *ill.* also by examples, that truths are insinuated into good by special means, 4364. Common truths are implanted in good, or receive life from good, when man is first born anew and is an infant of the regeneration; afterwards, particulars and singulars are conjoined as he advances from age to age, 4377—4379, 4383. By good is to be understood spiritual good, which consists in willing and doing good to others from no selfish motive, but from the delight of affection; also, no one can have such good except by regeneration, which is effected by the truths of faith, 4538. Before man receives good from the Lord by regeneration, he has many falses mixed with truths, which are arranged into order when he is regenerated, and acts from good; in this case truths occupy the inmost and falses are removed to the circumference; but, in the unregenerate, falses occupy the inmost and truths are removed, 4551, 4552. Evils and falses are removed only, not actually extirpated, by regeneration, yet the regenerate are held in good by the Lord, *ill.* 4564. Interior truths are from the rational man, but their reception is in the natural; wherefore, if the receptacle is not prepared by regeneration, truths and goods are extinguished, or, it may be, perverted or rejected, 4588; further *ill.* 4612; 5126, 5128 cited above (12); also 5376. During man's reformation truths are copiously received in his natural memory, but during regeneration he is apparently deprived of truths, because they are indrawn; when this takes place the natural mind is illuminated from the interior, and in the measure that evils and falses are removed, those truths are produced forth and conjoined to good, 5270; further *ill.* 5365 cited below. The state of instruction which precedes regeneration yet further *ill.*, also the apparent privation of truth, and especially the necessity of temptations in order that evils may be removed, and that truths may appear in light in their proper order under good, 5280. Goods and truths that are stored up together in the interior of the natural mind are called Remains; and such remains are produced-forth in states of temptation, by which means the regenerate are sustained, 5342, 5363; further *ill.* 5376 cited below. Truth is conjoined to good, and good to truth, reciprocally; this conjunction constitutes the heavenly marriage,

and when it is effected truth is fructified from good and good from truth; the process *ill.* 5365; see below 5928. The multiplication of truth precedes, and the fructification of good follows; hence, there are states of spiritual indigence or hunger, and hence again, the conjunction of truth and good is according to desire, *ill.* 5365. The same thing expressed otherwise, viz., that truths are multiplied before regeneration, and afterwards they are conjoined to good in desolation at the time; this *ill.* and the state of desolation exhibited in passages from the Word, 5376. There is no conjunction of truths without good, because there is no end to which they all alike tend, and no origin from which they all alike come; thus, they are not pervaded and ruled by any universal principle, 5440. Good arranges truths in its own likeness, thus, into the form of heaven, for there is a living force in it, because the Lord himself; thus the whole application of truth is in subordination to good, *ill.* 5704, *br.* 5709; see also 8370. Truth is manifested before good, because it is nearer the light of the world; but good is in the spirit of man and in the light of heaven, *ill.* 5827, compare 8648. Good, when it has the dominion, multiplies truths around itself, also around every individual truth, and makes it as a little star, and thus produces truths from truths in succession, 5912; see below 6004. The reciprocity and reaction of truth is from good, for truths with good in them are like blood vessels containing blood, and without good they are empty and lifeless, 5928, *ill.* by the same and other comparisons, 8530, 9154, 10,555; and by the conjunction of the heart with the lungs, 9495. Truths again, in order to man's regeneration, must be initiated into scientifics; this, in order to the conjunction and correspondence of exteriors with interiors, and in order to the extension of thought and communication with many societies, 6004, 6023, 6052; see also 6610 cited above (3); and see below 8725, 9723. Neither truth nor good can be received except in the intellectual part of man (the spiritual man being understood), *ill.* 6125. The affection of truth is described in two kinds, the one prior, in course of regeneration, when the man looks at good from truth; the other, later or posterior, when the man is regenerated, and he looks at truth from good, *br.* *ill.* 6247. The course of regeneration is described in three periods; the first, when man is in truth, but not in the good of life; the second, when he is in the good of life from truth but not from good; the third, when he is in the good of life from good, 6396. All spiritual good proceeds either from faith or from love; when man is regenerating it is from the truth of faith, but when he is regenerated it is from affection, thus from love; how totally distinct the two states are, 7857, further *ill.* 8013. By good (of the spiritual) is to be understood truth, that has passed from the understanding into the will, and from the will into act; such is the good of charity, from which, then, proceed truths, which alone are the genuine truths of faith, 8042. Faith thus produced, called the faith of charity, is the new birth, from the procedure of which the man is said to be conceived and born anew; from which, also, the Lord is called the Maker, and the Former from the womb, *ill.* 8043. Truths that are capable of being made goods (see above 5365, 5704, 5928) are *br.* described as to their quality; viz. that they must be confirmed truths, in manifold consociation, and held in affection, 8725. The procedure by which truths are conjoined to good *ill.*, that, in the first state they are

simply known, in the second acknowledged, and in the third they are believed; also their quality in the first and second state, *br.* *ill.* 8772. Passages cited concerning regeneration; especially that it is the conjunction of good and truth, 8983 end; but especially 9042, 9043; passages cited 10,237½; further *ill.* by the signification of the Sabbath, 10,360; also, that such conjunction is the same as the conjunction of the new will and new understanding, 9055. Goods and truths are distinguished as interior and exterior, which proceed in diverse order; namely, from truth to good in the internal man, and from good to truth in the external, 9135. When the state before regeneration is treated of, the order in which they are named is "truths and goods;" but when the regenerate state is predicated, the order is "goods and truths," 9135. Good is made good by truths, or takes its quality from truths, and therefore is known for good by desiring truth; wherefore when truth perishes, good also perishes, 9206, 9207. He who knows what the formation of good from truths is, knows the veriest arcana of heaven, for he knows the secrets of man's creation anew, or regeneration, which is the formation of heaven within him, 8772. Good and truth form a connection and constitute the life in man; hence, the necessity that falses be extirpated and truths implanted by the Lord, or that falses be such as men hold innocently, which are capable of being bent to good; the procedure of good compared with the prolific essence in seeds, etc., 9258. Good and truth, and indeed the very form of all things in the regenerate man, is according to use of life; also, that his use or end is his good, the formation of which is by truths, 9297. Knowledge of good and truth, or scientifics from the Word, serve as objects of internal sight, from which the internal man eliminates whatever is agreeable to his love; that it is in this way the regenerate become more perfect, *ill.* 9723. The truths of faith in those who become regenerate are disposed in a form corresponding to the spiritual heavens, while the good of love corresponds to the celestial heavens, 9846. Regeneration is effected by divine truths from the Word received more and more interiorly; and, finally, all such truths exist together in order, in the ultimates of man, 10,028. The difference between truth and good in the internal and external man; that in the external both are apparent, but not in the internal; especially that truths implanted in the life do not appear, 10,029. In the first state of regeneration truth is implanted and conjoined to good; in the second state truths proceed from good, because it is from good that man regards them, speaks them, and does them, 10,060. The conjunction of truth and good, or of faith and love, is reciprocal, and is called the heavenly marriage, or heaven itself in man; it is in this marriage union that the Lord dwells with man, because all good, and all conjunction of truth with good, is from him, *ill.* and *sk.* 10,067; the former only, 10,237½, 10,367. It is the Lord alone who effects the conjunction of good with truth, and of truth with good, and not man at all; *ill.* by the conjunction of will and understanding; and further *ill.* that conjunction is by love, which becomes of the will, 10,067. Good is implanted in men of both classes, celestial and spiritual, by truth, but in a different manner; with the celestial, in the will part, because truth is at once received in the good of love; with the spiritual, in the intellectual part, because truth is first received in the memory as science; hence, the different

procedure of regeneration in the two cases, 10,124; compare 10,787 cited below (23). Regeneration by truths from good was represented by the altar of burnt-offerings; worship, by the altar of incense, 10,206 end; see below (36). Further, as to good and truth predicated of the regenerate, see GOOD (20); INFLUX (3); LIFE (15); MAN (27); see also IMPLANTATION; as to celestial and spiritual good, see below (23); GOOD (16); HEAVEN (5, 6); ORDER (17).

19. *Concerning the two states of those who become Regenerate*; first, when they are led by the truths of faith to the good of charity; and secondly, when they are in the good of charity, 9274; see also the numerous passages cited above (18); and continued (22). The knowledge of these two states is sufficient to shew that a new understanding and a new will are given by the Lord to those who become regenerate, and that man is not made new until he has both, 9274; see also, 9055. These two states are distinctly treated of in the Word, and it is a law of order, that when a man is once introduced into the latter state, he should not return to the former; passages cited, 9274, 10,184, near the end. Truth and good predicated respectively of these two states, or of the new will and new understanding, make the spiritual life of man; the formation of either state is here treated of as the implantation of truth and the implantation of good, 9296. It is further explained how the implantation of good, or the initiament of the new will, dates from infancy, and increases with the life of innocence, in the succeeding ages; also, how this new voluntary part is the dwelling of the Lord in man, and is perfected by the implantation of truth, 9296, 9297; the former part concerning the implantation of life in infancy cited, 9334, end. That man is not in heaven until he comes into the second state, or is led of the Lord by good; passages cited, 9832, end; cited again, 9845. Illustration of what is here said concerning the two states of regeneration by the circle of life in man; first, that the truths of faith enter by sight and hearing into the memory, and after their reception in thought and affection become of the will; secondly, that man speaks and acts from the conjunction of the good of charity with such truths, 10,057; further, 10,060. That when man is in truths he is in combats, and when in good he is at rest; in like manner as the Lord was divine truth when in combats, and divine good when at rest, which rest is meant by the Sabbath, 10,360. That man enters heaven when he is in good; that he is led by truths to good; and that truth is made good when it becomes of the will or love; how this is effected, 10,367; cited above (18). That this conjunction of good and truth is the heavenly marriage, and that they who are only in truths, and not at the same time in good, cannot be regenerated, 10,367. The two states of regeneration again described, and *br. ill.* by action and reaction; that every active requires to be conjoined with a reactive, in order to make a one; accordingly, that good acts, and truth reacts, so far as it receives from good, 10,729. Further, as to the conjunction of these two states, or of good and truth, see MARRIAGE (13); as to the signification of the two states, by labour and rest, respectively, see SABBATH.

20. *Fulness of state predicated before man is regenerated*; that such fulness consists in states of innocence and charity, also of knowledges of good and truth, all which are meant by Remains, 2636. Further shewn that there are in every man, goods and truths stored up

from infancy, which goods and truths are signified in the Word by Remains; passages cited, 5128. Truths joined to goods and reserved in the interiors of the natural mind, are called Remains; and regeneration cannot be effected until this state is in fulness; passages cited, 5335; further *ill.* 7984. The procedure of regeneration by Remains *ill.*, especially, their use in temptations, 5342, 5365. The conjunction of good to truth, and of truth to good, which may also be called the procedure of Remains *ill.* 5365. When the natural man is regenerated, the truths and goods of Remains are brought together into the scientifics of the natural mind, because they are then in the ultimates of order, *br. ill.* 5373. See FILL, FULL, IMPLANTATION.

21. *Remains necessary to Regeneration.* See above (20); MAN (23); but especially REMAINS.

22. *That a new will (voluntarium), and a new understanding (intellectuale), are given by Regeneration*; the procedure a little *ill.* and that it continues from infancy to old age, indeed to eternity, 5354. The new will and new understanding exist by influx from the Lord, 5354. The truth of faith is predicated of the intellectual part, and this is apparently in the first place when the regeneration proceeds; but the good of charity, predicated of the voluntary part, is really the first, and it manifestly appears so when regeneration is effected; passages cited, 5354 end, 8036. The implantation of faith and charity, thus, the formation of the new will and new understanding is effected by temptations, which are combats against evils and falses, 8351. A new understanding is given to the regenerate by the truths of faith, and a new will by the good of charity; it is shewn also that both must be conjoined in order to regeneration, 9055, 9274. The new will is first implanted in infancy by good from the Lord, *ill.* 9296; cited above (19). The truths which make the new understanding in man are truths from good, in which the Lord is present, *ill.* 9297. The intellectual part of the regenerate man corresponds to the spiritual kingdom in heaven; the voluntary part to the celestial; this because the former is the receptacle of the truths of faith, the latter of the good of love, 9835; cited, 9846. See MIND; and as to the two parts of the mind, voluntary and intellectual, in those about to be regenerated, see PHARAOH (3).

23. *Regeneration of the Celestial distinct from regeneration of the Spiritual*; that the former are regenerated as to the will proprium, the latter as to the intellectual proprium, 5113. The man of the celestial Church was regenerated as to the voluntary part, by the good of charity imbued in infancy, which grew to perception, and thus produced in the intellectual part, as in a mirror, all the truths of faith; with the spiritual, on the contrary, a new will is given in the intellectual part when its state is formed by instruction and the reception of truth, 5113; further *ill.* 10,124 cited below. When the spiritual man is regenerated, the will proprium still remains in evil; but it is then miraculously separated, and the regenerated person is held in good by superior force, 5113. The celestial man is regenerated by the good of love, or by seed implanted in the voluntary part; but the spiritual by the truth of faith, or by seed implanted in the intellectual part, 5113; further *ill.* 10,124. The spiritual man cannot possibly receive anything of good and truth except in the intellectual part, 6125. The

procedure by which the regeneration of man is carried on till he becomes celestial, is described in the ceremony of expiation; the same *br. ex.* and passages cited concerning the difference between the celestial and spiritual, 9670. The celestial and the spiritual are relatively the same as the two faculties of will and understanding, or as good and truth, 9835; cited, 9846. Good is implanted in the celestial as well as the spiritual by truth, but in a different manner, *ill.* 10,124; cited above (18); compare 2954, cited in REDEMPTION. They who are regenerated by the Lord, and commit truths immediately to the life, come into interior perception concerning them; but they who receive truths first into the memory, then into the understanding, and finally into the will, are in faith, and act from conscience, 10,787. See LOVE (13); GOOD (16); SABBATH (1, 2); PROFANATION (3); ORDER (8); see also below (38, 39, 40, 41).

24. *That no one can be reformed and regenerated except in freedom*, 1937, 1947, 2876, 4029, 4031, 7007; *ill.* by the separation of spirits in freedom, according to delight, 4110, 4111, 4136. That the natural man shrinks from conjunction with the spiritual, because he fears that he should lose his freedom and all the delight of his life, 5647. See LIBERTY; or, briefly, MAN (15).

25. *That the regenerate are led by good*, and therefore live according to order, thus, in the Lord, 8512. The same further *ill.*, also, that in him who lives according to order, the way is open to the Lord; but in him who does not live according to order it is closed, 8513. Man is first led by truth to good, and before this he cannot know what good or charity is; afterwards the Lord leads him by good, and good adopts the truths that are in agreement with its quality, and joins them to itself, 8516. The conjunction of good and truth here spoken of is effected in a state of peace, because all who are led by good are in peace, 8517; *ill.* by the six-days' labour and the Sabbath, 8539; continued below (27).

26. *Regeneration treated of in series with the doctrine of Charity*, 8548—8553, 8635—8640. He who does not receive spiritual life from the Lord, that is, who is not regenerated, cannot be saved, 8548. Spiritual life (received by regeneration) is to love the Lord above all, and the neighbour as oneself; but natural life (which is all that we receive from our parents), is to love self and the world, 8549. Every one is born into the evils of self-love, and the love of the world; and these hereditary evils are from our parents and ancestors, traced to remote generations, 8550. Besides this proneness to evil, man confirms himself therein by continually adding evils of his own, 8551. These evils are so contrary to spiritual life, that the man needs to be created anew, and unless this be done he is damned, 8552. Further stated in explanation of this, that the order of life is completely inverted by evil, and order can only be restored by regeneration, 8553; continued below (27).

27. *The inversion of life with the Unregenerate continued*; that for this reason, man does not come into heaven until he is in such a state that the Lord can lead him by good, 8516, 8539, 8721—8722, 8773, 9832; see also, 9139. That the prior or first state of regeneration is to be led by truth, the latter to be led by good; passages cited above, (18); after which, 7923, 7992, 8505, 8506, 8510, 8512, 8516—8517,

8539, 8643, 8648, 8658, 8685, 8686, 8690, 8701, 8726, 8935, 9135, 9224, 9227, 9230, 9274, 9832, 9845. That only he who is regenerated knows the distinction between what is of the world and what of charity, or spiritual good, 8635—8640, 8685 end, 8690. This, because man of himself can only know such things as are obvious to the senses, therefore such as relate to the world and self, 8636. Certain truths *br.* recited which a man cannot know of himself, but must be instructed in from revelation, 8637; further as to the inversion of state, see ORDER (7); MAN (26).

28. *Influx from the Lord during Regeneration*. Every one receives influx from the Lord mediately and immediately, but the conjunction of truth proceeding mediately, with truth proceeding immediately from him, rarely takes place, *ill.* 7055, 7056, 7058. In the first state of regeneration, while man is led by truth, he is governed by immediate influx from the Lord; but in the second state, when he is led by good, he is governed by influx both mediate and immediate; citations concerning influx of both kinds, 8685, *ill.* 8701. See INFLUX, as to good and truth (3); as to the terms *Mediate* and *Immediate* (11).

29. *Regeneration further treated of in series with the doctrine of Charity*; first, that man is internal or spiritual, and external or natural, and that he is not regenerate until the natural man is regenerated, 8742—8747. With the unregenerate it is the natural that rules, and the internal that serves; but with the regenerate a contrary order takes place, 8743. The natural man, when not regenerate, makes all good consist in pleasure, gain, &c.: but when regenerate, in serving the neighbour, &c., 8744, 8745. The natural is regenerated by the internal, and this by the life of faith, which is charity, 8746. The regenerate man as to his internal is already in heaven, among angels there, with whom he lives after death, 8747. The very end or purpose of man's regeneration is that charity, and love to the Lord, may rule in him, 8856—8857; this, because the life of every one is according to his ruling love, which cannot be changed after death, 8858. See also, as to the Natural Man, the passages cited above (12—14).

30. *That Worship is acceptable so far as Regeneration has proceeded*; because, it is only so far that it proceeds from the truths of faith and the good of love, 10,206. See LOVE (10).

31. *That the Jews were ignorant of Regeneration*, *sh.* 4904. See PROFANATION (12); JEW (5).

32. *The difference between Purification and Regeneration ill.*, how they were represented by washings in the Jewish ritual, 10,233, 10,237, but especially 10,239. See PURIFICATION.

33. *That Regeneration is represented by Baptism*; also the words of the Lord explained, "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved," 9032. To be regenerated is to be led into the good of love and charity by the truths of faith (passages cited, 9032); hence the signification of washings formerly, and now of baptism; because water denotes truth, by which man is interiorly cleansed from evil, 9088. Every form of expiation by washings, burnt-offerings and sacrifices, represented purification from evils and falses; collection of passages to shew that all purification is done by the truths of faith, 9959. Passages cited concerning purification and regeneration by the truths of faith; that this is denoted by water, and is done in the natural man, 10,238 end.

Regeneration was represented by washing the whole body, called baptizing; the Lord's words *ex.* "He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet," 10,239, 10,243.

34. *Regeneration by Water and the Spirit* (John iii. 5) *ill.*, that water signifies the truth of faith; spirit, its life (or the divine truth from which man has life), 10,237 $\frac{1}{2}$, 10,238, especially 10,240; passages cited in each; the same text briefly noticed, 8043, 9325; as to verse 8, "So is every one who is born of the spirit," 10,049 end. See HOLY (2).

35. *That Regeneration is an image of the Lord's Glorification*, 1502, 1554, 2093, 3017, 3043, 3057, 3138, 3141, 3200, 3212, 3296, 3471, 3490, 4237, 4353, 4377, 4402, 4538, 5688, 5827, 7193, 10,021, 10,060, 10,067, 10,076, 10,239. The regeneration of man is similar to the glorification of the Lord, also the first conception of his rational mind, but the formation of the new rational is different, 2093. The procedure of regeneration is similar to the procedure of the Lord when he made his human divine; indeed, so far as man is created anew he has the divine, so to speak, in himself, only that nothing is done by his own power, 3043; cited, and further *ill.* 3057, 3138. Because of this similitude the same passages of the Word treat in the representative sense of man's regeneration, and in the internal sense of the Lord's glorification, 3296, 3490, 3656, 3657, 4353, 5688. The Word is generally explained of man's regeneration, because this is adequate to our ideas; not so the glorification of the Lord, which transcends human understanding, 4353, 10,021. The glorification of the Lord is by a procedure according to divine order; so, the regeneration of man, by which he is made spiritual and celestial, and which is an image of the Lord's glorification, 4402; further *ill.* 4538. The glorification of the Lord's human till it was made divine good is described in the internal sense by the process of expiation in the Levitical ceremonies; the same process, in the relative sense, describes the regeneration of man to celestial good, which is the good of the inmost heaven, *ill.* 9670. The process by which the Lord glorified his human, and by which he regenerates man, is fully described in the ritual of the burnt-offerings and sacrifices; the same described and illustrated by the circle of life in man, commencing from the will in the inmost, 10,057. The first state of the glorification was the implantation of divine truth, which is described by the sacrifice of a young bullock, and the burnt-offering of the first ram in the ceremony of consecration; the second state was the procedure of divine truth from divine good, which is described by the offering of the second ram, called the ram of fillings; also, that the two states of regeneration are similar; passages cited, 10,060; further *ill.* 10,076. See LORD (53, 61).

36. *How represented in the Burnt-offerings and Sacrifices*; citations given above (35) 9670, 10,057, 10,060, 10,076. That the priesthood represented the Lord as to the whole work of salvation, *ill.* and *sh.* 9809, 9989, 10,152, 10,279. That all the appointments of divine worship connected with the priesthood had reference to salvation by the good of love from the Lord; that such is the signification of all the burnt-offerings and sacrifices, the shew-bread, the incense, and the appointment of the Levites in place of all the first-born, 9809. In a summary, that sacrifices and burnt-offerings in general signified rege-

neration by the truths of faith, and goods of love; and this according to the various things used in the representation, 10,042. Especially, that the sacrifices and burnt-offerings denote purification from evils and falses, followed by the implantation of good and truth, and their conjunction; passages cited, 10,143. For particulars, see MEAT-OFFERING, particularly 9992—9994, 10,137, 10,207; PRIEST (7), 9954—9957, and following passages; and see SACRIFICE.

37. *Who are capable of being regenerated, and who are incapable.* They are capable of regeneration who are in the affirmative state with regard to truth, and are confirmed in it even to affection; but they are incapable who cherish doubt, and denial till the false is preferred in affection, the cause of which is evil of life, 2689. If a man who has turned to evil experiences anxiety when he reflects upon it, it is a sign that he is capable of being reformed; it is also explained that they who experience such anxiety, acknowledge their evils, and that such internal acknowledgment produces confession and repentance, 5470. To be reformed is not to be regenerated, and they who do good from obedience only, and not from affection, cannot be regenerated to all eternity; passages cited above (9). That truth and good conjoined make the regenerate state, 8983 end. That the reception of truth is attended with difficulty, see below (38).

38. *The reception of truth by the Spiritual in order to regeneration*; of how little they are capable, *ill.* by the bottle of water given to Hagar, 2674. In their first state, the spiritual are relinquished to the proprium, for they do not yet perceive that all good and truth is from the Lord, but attribute it to themselves, 2678. In their first state of reformation they are carried into various errors, denoted by the wandering of Hagar in the wilderness, 2679. Before they can be regenerated, they are reduced to mere ignorance, or despair of perceiving good and truth, which is called the desolation of truth, denoted by Hagar when she left her child Ishmael to die, 2682; *ill.* and examples given, 2694. They who are in the affection of truth come into states of anxiety when thus deprived of truths, but not so the evil, 2689, cited above (37). After the state described as the desolation of truth, the spiritual come into a state of illustration and joy, denoted by the consolation of Hagar, 2699. A state of first instruction when the spiritual are illustrated, is described by Hagar's eyes being opened; in this state the truth is known from interior sight, *ill.* and *sh.* 2701. In the next, or second state of instruction, denoted by the boy drinking of the water discovered to Hagar, truths are easily received because from affection, 2704. But that the spiritual have not perception like the celestial, 2708. See PERCEPTION (4, 5); as to thought from scientifics, from truths, &c., see EXTERNAL (p. 181, 182); INTERNAL (7); see also TRUTH, SCIENTIFICS; as to the separate reception of truth and good, see IMPLANTATION.

39. *The successive states of Regeneration, by which man was made spiritual*; described in the order of the six-days' creation, 6—13. The first state precedes regeneration, and is called emptiness and darkness; in this state the mercy of the Lord is denoted by the spirit of God moving upon the face of the waters, 7, 17—19; see also, 874, 880, 2946, 2960, cited in REFORMATION. The second state is when a distinction is made between what is of the Lord and what is of man's

proprium, denoted by the distinction of the light from the darkness; this state rarely exists without temptation, misfortune and grief, by which those things which are of the body and the world are reduced to quiescence, 8, 20—24; but particularly, 24; see also, 880, 2682, 2960, cited in REFORMATION. The *third state* is one of repentance, in which good works are produced, but attributed to self, for which reason they are as yet inanimate; such good productions, however, are denoted by the tender herb, the herb yielding seed, and the tree yielding fruit, 9, 29; compare 889—890, 2960. The *fourth state* is when the external man is affected with love, and illuminated with faith, such love and faith being denoted by two great luminaries, 10, 30—38; compare 2960. The *fifth state* is when he begins actually to live from faith, and this living state is denoted by the fishes of the sea, and the birds of the heavens, 11, 39—43. The *sixth state* is when the external man is occupied with truths and goods, and he begins to act from faith and love conjointly; this state is denoted by the living soul and beasts produced on the earth, 12, 49—53. The spiritual man thus produced by six successive states of regeneration, and his dominion from external to internal, is denoted by man said to be created in the image of God on the sixth day, and power given to him over the fishes of the sea, the birds of the heaven, &c., 12, 49—53. Note: the greater number of those who are regenerated at the present day only arrive at the first of these states; some at the second, third, fourth, and fifth; a few at the sixth, and hardly any at the seventh (next treated of), 13.

40. *Description of the Regenerate State when the Spiritual Man was made Celestial.* The dead man is made spiritual by regeneration; but the spiritual is made celestial, 73, *ill.* 81. The state of the spiritual man about to be made celestial is denoted by the sixth day, when, as we read, "Finished were the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them," 83. When man is become spiritual, and while he is being made spiritual, he is kept in a state of combat against evil spirits; but at the end of the sixth day evil spirits retire, and good spirits take their place, so that he is introduced into the celestial paradise, *br.* 55 end, 63; after which read 50, 59, 653. The celestial man is not in a state of combat, but in a state of continual rest and victory; this state is denoted by the seventh day, which is called the rest of the Lord because he alone worked, and fought for man, in the previous states, 74, 81, 84—88. The formations of the celestial man begin from the internal, whereas the spiritual began from the external; hence a change in the expressions, and the words with which the second account of the creation commences, "These are the nativities of the heavens and the earths, 89. The first state in which the formation of the celestial man commences is one of tranquility, because now combats have ceased; this state is denoted by a vapour or mist ascending from the earth, and watering all the faces of the ground, 90—93. The life of faith in the external man made celestial, distinguished as the scientific and rational which form the understanding, is denoted by the shrub and the herb growing out of the ground thus watered, 75, 90, 95. The celestial life of love in the external man is next described by man formed from the dust of the ground, because ground denotes the external man, and the life of faith only prepares him to be man, but the life of love makes him really man,

76, 94—97. The intelligence of the celestial man, and its influx by love from the Lord, is now denoted by the garden in Eden, eastward; trees desirable in aspect are perceptions of truth; trees good for food, perceptions of good; in this garden also, love is called the tree of lives, faith the tree of science, 77, 98—106. Wisdom from love, as the source of all intelligence in the celestial state, is next described by a river; the four streams of which are the intelligence of good and truth, as distinctly predicated of the internal and external man, 78, 107—121. The conscious acknowledgment of man in this state that all is from the Lord, is denoted by the trust conferred upon him, viz., to cultivate and to keep the garden, but not to claim it as his own, 79, 122—124. The celestial order described in a summary, 121; and its opposite in the unregenerate, 130.

41. *The Procedure of Regeneration, when the Celestial Church had perished;* the new spiritual church denoted by Noah, 599—604, 701—704, 832—837, 971—976, and the entire explication of those chapters. That all men were become corporeal, but those meant by Noah could be regenerated, 628, 664. As to the necessity of a new church, or the regeneration of the race at that time, 530—531, 559, 560—563, 598; particulars cited in NOAH (4). The state of those who could be regenerated previous to their regeneration, their preparation, the temptations to which they were subject, and their protection, 599—600, 603—605, 701—703, 832—836, 838; particulars in NOAH (5, 6). The state after temptations, and the order of life when regenerated, 832—836, 838, 971—972; particulars in NOAH (7, 8). The first, second, and third states after temptations, distinctly treated of, 874, 880, 889—890; described in a summary; first, to know; second, to acknowledge; third, to have faith, 896; see REFORMATION. As to the ancient or spiritual church in general, thus formed by regeneration, 973—976; see NOAH (10). Note here, that the bow given in the cloud for a sign, and mentioned twice, denotes the state of man receptive of spiritual light, both those of the church who are regenerated, and those not of the church, who are, nevertheless, capable of being regenerated, 974, 1042—1059. See RAINBOW; MAN (11); but particularly SPHERE.

42. *The Law of Regeneration represented in a special Commandment;* viz., that life received from the Lord is not to be mixed with the evil life of man's proprium; denoted by flesh not to be eaten with blood in it, 999—1003. That in this case, there can be conjunction with the Lord, by the new life of the regenerate (spiritual) man; denoted by the covenant of the Lord with every living soul, 1049, 1050, 1059. See LIFE (18); MAN (43); NOAH (8, 9).

43. *The Regenerate Life represented in the History of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob;* first, all that really lives in man in the obscure state preceding regeneration, denoted by the soul they made in Charan going up with Abram and Lot, 1436, 1502 compared. The reformation and regeneration of a certain class represented in a portion of the history of Lot; namely, how they are withheld from evil and held in good, if only they resist in temptations, 2343; see LOT (2). Those who receive life from the Lord forming his kingdom, and not those who are only in externals, denoted by the son of Abram to be his heir, and not the son of his steward, 1799, 1801—1804. The first state of the rational, or spiritual man, viz. when he is such from truth only, not from good, and his

existence from the affection of sciences, denoted by Ishmael born of the Egyptian handmaid, 1890, 1893, 1895—1907, 1909—1910, 1915, 1949, *ill.* 1950, 1964, 2078, 2085, 2087—2090, 2100, 2108, 2661, 2669, 2691, 2699, 4189 and citations; see **ISHMAEL**. The new life of the rational with the regenerate, viz. when good is conjoined with truth, denoted by Isaac the son of Abraham and Sarah, 1890, 1893, 1899, 1950, 2066, 2083—2085, 2092—2095, 2610; see **ISAAC**. The regenerate life, when the internal man is entering into a state of celestial order, denoted by Abraham when it is said that he was come into days, 3016, 3017. The conjunction of truth with good in the rational mind flowing from this order, denoted by the marriage of Isaac with Rebecca, preceded by initiation, 3012, 3013, 3030, 3048, 3077, 3085, 3086, 3098, 3108, 3116, 3125, 3128, 3138, 3153, 3155, 3188—3192, 3196—3200, 3202. The new life of the natural man corresponding to the marriage of good and truth in the rational, and rational life terminated therein (on the principle that the interiors exist all together in ultimates), denoted by Esau and Jacob born to Isaac, and by Isaac dying, 3232, 3286, 3288, 3289, 3293 and sequel, 3498, 4618; see **ESAU**, **JACOB**. The affection of truth internal and external, the natural affections adjoined thereto, and finally, all the states of life through which the regenerate are led, denoted by the two wives of Jacob, by their handmaids, and by his twelve sons; as to the wives, 3822—3826, 3846, 3852, 3845—3848, 3852; as to the handmaids, or the natural and corporeal affections in which the affection of truth is quickened, 3835, 3849, 3913, 3917, 3919, 3925, 3931—3933, 3937; as to the sons of Jacob, 3913; see **JACOB**, especially (6); see also, **LIFE** (18); **ABRAHAM** (in Supplement).

44. *That the Regenerate are denoted by Man, the Son of Man, and similar expressions in the Word*; this, because the Lord is the only man, and others are so called from the reception of his life, *sh.* 49; see **LORD** (19).

45. *That Regeneration is especially represented in the flowering and fruiting of Trees*, 5115, *ill.* 5116; see **TREE**, but especially **MAN** (43).

REHOBOTH [*Rechoboth*]. As to the city of this name, built by Asshur; see **NIMROD**. As to the well dug by Isaac, Rehoboth in the original signifies breadths, and breadths in the internal sense of the Word are truths, 3433.

REIGN, *to* [*regnare*]. To reign is predicated of truths, and thus of the understanding; to rule, or to have dominion of goods, and thus of the will; the same difference exists between kingdom and dominion, *sh.* 4691, 4973; see **GOVERNMENT**, **KING**, **DOMINION**.

REINS. See **KIDNEYS**.

REJECTION. In order to a right understanding of the Word in the internal sense, all idea of place, of time, and of person must be rejected, and states conceived of, 10,133, other citations in **PLACE** (11). Communications of affection and thought, of delights, &c., treated of; how instantly the removal of sadness or other impediments is effected, 1393. Removals or rejections again treated of in illustration of certain words in the Lord's Prayer (lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil); with what inexpressible velocity ideas are purified as they ascend, by rejecting whatever savors of temptation or evil as coming from the Lord, 1875. Good and truth descending from

heaven are turned into their opposites in hell; and conversely, evil and the false are turned into good and truth by the same process of rejection treated of in the above passages, 3607. The elevation of truths and affections of truth treated of; the contrast of this state with their rejection, or perversion by those who are not in heavenly loves, 4104. The knowledge of spiritual things is rejected in heart by those who are in the loves of self and the world, *ill.* 4585. The rejection of prayers is mentioned, viz., because the things prayed for are not consistent with the salvation of the human race, 4227. The rejection and removal of falses represented in the Word, 4551. The rejection of sensuality treated of; by which is not to be understood the senses of the body, but conclusions from them concerning interior things, 5094 end; compare 5700, 5990. The rejection of evils and falses briefly explained, by which is meant their removal to the sides when goods and truths are collected in the midst, 7984. The rejection of the Old Church at several periods, and the institution of a new one spoken of, 4333, 4423. The rejection of the evil under the Lord's feet, 3633.

REJOICE, *to*. See **JOY**.

RELAPSE. Concerning the state of the unregenerate who relapse into their cupidities, notwithstanding there are times when they see how evil they are, 2041. The reflux or relapse of the falses of evil treated of, *ill.* by the return of the waves which drowned the Egyptians, 8223—8226, 8334. Every one of sound mind is in the faculty of understanding what is true and good, as becomes manifest in the other life; but the evil being averse to truth and good, relapse into the falses of their evil, 9399. Truth is said to be received by man when it is made of the life; otherwise, it may indeed be elevated to the internal sight, but again, it inevitably relapses into the memory, *ill.* 9393.

RELATE, *to* [*narrare*]. See to **NARRATE**.

RELATIONS. See **RELATIVES**.

RELATIONSHIP [*consanguinities*]. See **AFFINITY**.

RELATIVES. All perception is relative to the contrary modes or opposition of things; thus, of good and evil, 7812; and it is so in heaven, 5962. The sphere of perception, and the extension of its limits, is actually formed from relatives; thus, all perception of good, all happiness, and felicity, are proportionate to the experience of their opposites, 2694.

RELAXATION, of the bonds in which man is held; if this were possible, how madly would he rush into evil, even to hell, 987, 1304, 7515; passages cited, 8678; see **EVIL** (2).

RELEGATION, a term used by the author, to express the return of evil spirits to hell, &c., after temptations, 6762.

RELENT. See **REPENTANCE**.

RELIGION. 1. *The Jewish Religion*; that internally it contained the truth; similar, with respect to the external rites of the Christian Church, instanced by the Holy Supper, 4700. It was not a church that was instituted with the Jews, but the representative of a church, properly called a religious corruption [*religiosum*], 4706; compare 4440, 4444; passages cited, 4852. As to the word *religiosum*, in a good sense, 2864—2869, 5757. See **CHURCH** (3); **JEW** (4); **NATIONS** (6).

2. *The Roman Catholic.* The origin of the papal authority briefly mentioned; that before it could be established, the distinction between the divine and the human in the Lord was decreed, 4738. The Roman Catholic religion is like that of the Jews, external without internal; hence, it is of the divine providence that the priests alone drink the wine in the holy supper; *br. ex.* how profanation is thus guarded against, 10,040. Concerning a Roman pontiff seen by the author; his imaginary inspiration when presiding in the Consistory described, 3750.

3. *That there are two Religious Corruptions* [*bina religiosa*], both from self-intelligence, one characterized by the love of self and the world, the other by the light of nature; in the latter class some acknowledge the Word, but only to confirm their own views, 8941. The duty of persons belonging to the various religions shown; that they ought to search the Word prayerfully for themselves, 5432. See the numerous citations under the word FALSE; see also CHURCH.

4. *Good done from Nature and from Religion distinguished*, 5032; and that religion must be formed by truths from the Word, 8941. See GOOD (3).

5. *Religion of the Gentiles.* All throughout the world, who live according to their religion are saved, and the special Church of the Lord is as the heart and lungs to the rest of the viscera, 9256. Among those who do not live according to their religion, the lot of Christians is the worst, because they have rejected the truths of the Word, 6971. See NATIONS (7, 8, 9).

RELINQUISH, or LEAVE, to [*relinquere*]. The spiritual meaning of this word is nearly the same as its literal acceptation, for it means to be separated; the boy (Benjamin) unable to leave his father, *ill.* 5812, 5813. Where it is said Joseph and his brethren went up to bury Israel, and left their infants, their flocks, and their herds in Goshen, to relinquish or leave, predicated of the latter, denotes that they were there, viz., in the inmost of scientifics (because, here, separation is not really treated of), 6532. He who regarded not the Word of the Lord, said to leave his servants and cattle in the field, where they perished (*Ex. ix.* 21), denotes the destruction of goods and truths because not of the Lord, and therefore not reserved in the interior, 7565. The question of Reuel, "Wherefore have ye left the man?" (meaning Moses, *Ex. ii.* 20), denotes the doubt into which the conjunction of that truth with good was now brought, 6789. The flesh of the passover not to be left till morning (*Ex. xii.* 10), denotes the duration of that state (namely, of deliverance from infestations), and its complete cessation, prior to the state of illustration, 7860. The state of man relinquished or left to his proprium *ill.* 2678, 2946, 5650. The man to relinquish father and mother, and adhere to his wife *ill.* 160. That to relinquish on the part of one, may imply something abstracted by another, *ill.* by Joseph leaving his garment in the hands of Potiphar's wife, 5008, 5028 compared.

RELISH, or TASTE. See TONGUE (1); MOUTH.

REMAIN, to [*manere*], is explained in the sense of detention, predicated of truth (here denoted by Rebecca), when it is about to be elevated to the rational mind, and is not easily separated from the natural, 3175. To make to remain (when Joseph detained Simeon as

a hostage), denotes to be separated, here predicated of faith in the will, 5520. To remain in the river (meaning the plague of frogs), denotes the cupidity of reasonings which becomes inherent in the natural mind occupied by fables, 7398.

REMAINS [*reliquie*]. 1. *What is meant by Remains.* By Remains, generally speaking, is to be understood whatever is of the Lord in man; where first treated of, they are described as the knowledges of faith, or of truth and good, upon which the mercy of the Lord operates, 8, 19; see also the latter number cited below (3). Remains consist, not only of goods and truths impressed upon the memory from infancy, but also of the various states of innocence and charity, of love towards relatives, brothers, teachers, and friends, of mercy towards the poor and needy, &c., all these are reserved in the internal man by the Lord, separated from the evils and fables of the proprium, 561; see below, 7556. Remains are of the Lord alone in man; they are in the internal man; and by them all charity is communicated, 576. By remains is meant all that man possesses of innocence, of charity, of mercy, and of the truths of faith, with which he has been imbued from the age of infancy, 661, 1050. Remains are affections of good and truth in the internal man, by which the Lord flows in, and operates against cupidities and falsities in the external; hence temptations, 857. First remains are states of innocence and the good of love given in infancy; the second state is that of introduction by knowledges, 1548; see below, 1906. By remains is meant the entire succession of states of the affections of good and truth from infancy to the end of life; the use of which states in the other life is here *ill.* 1906, cited 2280; see below (10). Remains of good are received from infancy, remains of truth afterwards; general explanation of what is meant, and that such remains form the real man, and are of the Lord in him, 1050, 1906, 1560. There are three kinds of good signified by Remains, namely, the good of infancy insinuated to the tenth year, the good of ignorance insinuated during instruction, to the twentieth year, and the good of intelligence acquired by reflecting upon good and truth, and by temptations, 2280. By remains is meant all the good, and all the truth, that lie concealed in a man's life and memory; by which (it is further explained) is meant, in the interior man; also that all good and truth are from the Lord; passages cited, 2284; as to the production of such good and truth in exteriors, compare with this passage, 6156 cited below. By remains is meant all that man receives from the Lord before regeneration, in order to prepare him; hence, all by which he is regenerated, 2636. Remains are goods and truths stored up [*reposita*] in the interior natural; *br.* explained, how they serve for use, and how, on the contrary, they may be consumed by application to evils and fables, 5135; the definition of remains, and passages, cited, 5291, 5335, 5342, 5894, 5897, 6156, 7556, 7601, 10,221. Repeated, that remains are truths and goods stored up in the interior of the natural mind, but more definitively, that they are truths conjoined to good; also, that the verimost life of the spiritual man, consists in such goods and truths as were represented by the food stored up in the cities of Egypt, under the administration of Joseph, *br.* 5297; further *ill.* 5340, 5342, 5344. That Remains, thus understood, correspond to the societies of the second heaven, 5344, further *ill.* 5897 end, both cited below (3). Repeated,

that remains are goods joined with truths, which are stored up in the interiors by the Lord, and that remains or residue of a nation denote abstractedly such goods and truths, and hence the middle and inmost of the church, *sh.* 5897. Before good is made manifest, acknowledgments and affections of truth are sometimes to be understood by remains, 5894; see also first citation above. Stated negatively, that goods and truths to which evils and falses are not adjoined, thus, which are not vastated, but are reserved in the interiors by the Lord, are meant by remains, 7556; further *ill.* 7601; cited below (17). Stated again (in language slightly differing from the preceding), that the reservation of good and truth in man by the Lord is meant by Remains (sometimes *remnant*, *residue*, &c.), in the Word; passages cited, 7556. That Remains are reserved to the end, that there may be something human, because it is only by good and truth reserved in the interiors that man can have communication with heaven, 7560. That goods and truths which are of the Lord are stored up; but not the goods and truths, so called, which are of man; the difference *ill.* 7564. Summary statement of the doctrine of Remains, 7984; cited below (12). See also REGENERATION (20).

2. *How Remains come, and Regeneration by them, in a summary*, *ill.* 5342; further *ill.* in respect to conjunction with angels, 5344; especially, 5897 end.

3. *When produced or manifested.* Remains are said to appear in the second state of regeneration when a distinction is made between what is of the Lord and what is of self, or between the internal and external; to this state few are brought without temptation and sorrow, 8. Remains (which are knowledges of good stored up in the internal man by the Lord) never come to light before externals are vastated, 19. Remains, which are goods and truths, are never produced so as to be acknowledged, before man is regenerated, 737. So far as a man extinguishes the remains of innocence and charity when he comes to adult age he is dead; and so far as he is regenerated it is by remains, 1050. Before man is regenerated he is prepared by remains of innocence and charity, and knowledges of good and truth, during many years; even till his state is full, 2636. When the time arrives that man can be regenerated, then the Lord inspires the affection of good, and thus excites whatever remains adjoined to that affection; this being done, the affections of other loves can be successively removed and the state changed, 3336. In order to reformation man is instructed in goods and truths, to which in his first state evil loves attach themselves; in order to his regeneration, therefore, the affections of good and truth, insinuated from the time of infancy, and called Remains, must also be excited; hence the combats of evil spirits and angels, which are experienced as temptations, 5280. Remains are remitted into the natural man during regeneration, and in the degree he is regenerated; first, common goods and truths, afterwards, particulars and singulars, 6156; compare 2284.

4. *That in the meanwhile goods and truths called Remains are especially guarded*; a little *sh.* 259.

5. *That Remains being destroyed, man perishes*; this, because the very existence of the spiritual and celestial life is in remains, 468, 560; the latter 5898. Understand, that he perishes as man, and exists in a

condition much viler than that of brute animals, 530, *br. ill.* 560, 565, 660, 1738; but compare 1050 cited below. In other words, if man had no remains, he would necessarily be in a state of eternal damnation, 561 end, 6348; the same confirmed by the signification of *escaping*, which denotes deliverance from damnation by remains, 5899. *Seriatim*, that remains are really the cause that man lives, 1050; that without remains he perishes, 468; that he perishes when the way is closed up against the operation of remains, 660; and that the way is closed by falsities, which exist when truths are applied to confirm the lusts, 798; compare 794; as to the antediluvians who perished, see below (7). Generally, as to the consumption, or destruction of remains, 5135, 5897. See THIEF.

6. *In like manner the Church in general*; which is therefore always preserved with a few, called the *remnant*, the *residue*, and said to be in the midst of the land; first cited, 407, passages cited, 468.

7. *Instanced in the case of Churches that have passed away*; first, in the case of the most ancient church, 407. The preservation of doctrine derived from the most ancient church, or all that remained of the goods and truths of faith is thus denoted by Noah, 468; but especially 530. This remnant consisted of a residue, not of perception, but of integrity, and of doctrine derived from the subjects of perception of the most ancient church, 530. The celestial church perished, because the goods and truths of faith were destroyed by immersion in the cupidities, insomuch that hardly any remains were left, in which state they were suffocated, as of themselves, because it is only by remains that life can be given, 560; further *ill.* 561—565; especially, 562, 563. The influx of phantasies and cupidities from evil spirits is the flood which destroyed the most ancient church; argued, that this took place when remains could no longer be produced, and man could no longer be guarded by angels, 660, 661; compare 737; and see NOAH.

8. *The Remains of the Most Ancient Church*; that it existed in the land of Canaan, especially among the Hittites and Hivites, 4429, 4447, 4454, 4493, 4517. As to the remains of the ancient church, 4516, 4517. See NATIONS.

9. *Further, concerning the use and procedure of Remains*; first, the fewer they are the less can man be illustrated as to rationals and scientifics; this, because the light of good and truth from the Lord flows in by remains, 530. It is by remains that the life of man is distinguished from that of brute animals, by which, in a word, he can be called man at all, *br. ill.* 560; further, 565; see above (5). By remains, man is prepared to undergo temptations, thus to be regenerated, for they are the truths and goods, which oppose evils and falses in him, 711; further *ill.* 737, 857. States of infantile good and innocence remain to man when he is introduced into the world and its pleasures, and these remains are used to temper his evils; how vile he would be without them, 1906; further *ill.* 3793, 5135. By remains of innocence from infancy to boyhood man is introduced among celestial angels; by remains of charity, from boyhood to adolescence, among spiritual angels, who are of the second heaven, 5342; the latter especially, 5344; repeated, concerning the conjunction of angels, and further *ill.* 5897 end. Remains are remitted from the interior into the exterior, or natural man, in every state of good, but they are instantly

withdrawn and hidden when the state is evil; this, to prevent the profanation of good and truth, 6156; compare 2284; and as to profanation which consumes remains, and causes damnation, 6348. Generally, as to the implantation of good and truth, where remains are again treated of under other terms, see REGENERATION (19).

10. *The use of Remains in the other life, ill.*; this, because all the states of man return even to the least minutiae, and these states of evil and the false are tempered by remains of good and truth, 561, 1906. Man's felicity in the other life is proportioned to the quantity and quality of remains with him, 2284.

11. *The reservation of Remains with the Unregenerate and the Regenerate respectively, br.* explained, 6156; compare 7560. The same further *ill.* showing that goods and truths in the exterior natural may be adjoined to evils and falses, and thus devastated, but not goods and truths in the interior natural, which are reserved for use in such a case, and the communication closed, 7601. The vastation of good and truth with the evil, and of evil and false with the good, *br. ill.*, the collection of goods and truths in the midst understood by remains, 7984; see also 9296, and the citations in REGENERATION (19, 20).

12. *Fulness of Remains, or a full state (plenum reliquiarum)*, is predicated when man is admitted into temptation combats; also, that this state is signified by thirty, and hence the priests were thirty years of age when they entered upon their office, David began to reign when he was thirty, and the Lord began his manifestation when he was thirty; passages cited, 5335. Fulness of remains further *ill.*, that it refers to every one's capacity for good or evil, which cannot be exceeded, and that it is predicated when goods and truths in this fulness are collected together in the midst; vastation explained, 7984.

13. *Remains with the Lord.* The Lord was introduced into states of celestial love, and afterwards into knowledges, like other men, 1450, 1451. Remains with him, were his acquisitions of celestial good, procured by combats and victories, and by which he continually united the human to the divine, 1738, 1906, 1963. Remains with the Lord are not to be compared with remains in man, for they were his own, and divine, 1906 near the end, 4670 end. Remains with the Lord were divine goods and divine truths, which he acquired to himself by his own power, 1988, 3048, 3740; passages cited, 3975. Fulness of remains is predicated of the Lord when he was thirty years of age, at which time he began to manifest himself, 5335; further *ill.* 7984, both cited above (12).

14. *Remains represented or signified in the Word*; first and chiefly, by a remnant or residue; passages cited, 468, 576, 5897, 10,249 end. By numbers, chiefly by ten and tenths, 575, 576, 737, 755, 798, 813, 858, 1738, 1906, 2075, 2109, 2280, 2284, 2636, 3048, 4670, 4759, 5291, 5335, 7284, 7831, 10,221—10,225; but also by various multiples of ten, thus by eighty, 1963; by five and ten, or by five alone, 5291, 5894, 5916, 6156—6157, 6166; by fifty, 646, 813; by three and ten, or their multiple thirty, 647, 5335, 7984; by sixty, 5335; by seventy, 4670; by a hundred, 2636, 5335; by one hundred and twenty, 572, 575—579, 647; by three hundred, 646, 1709, 5955; by four hundred and thirty, 7984, 7986. See full particulars in

NUMBERS, especially in the explanation of passages, (pp. 806—825.) Remains are also denoted by the living soul in the flesh, 1050. Represented historically, they are denoted by Noah, 468, and following passages; afterwards by the Hittites, the Hivites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, 4429, 4447, 4454, 4493, 4516, 4517. See NATIONS. In the history of Joseph, the collection of remains is denoted by food stored up and guarded in the cities of Egypt, 5297, 5340, 5342—5344, 5897; and their fulness, by the age of Joseph, 5335. In another series, they are denoted by the cattle, &c. in the fields, ordered to be collected into the houses, 7556—7560, 7563—7564.

15. *Goods and Truths not yet made Remains*, are such as man has not yet appropriated, that is to say, which he has not yet received from affection in freedom, 6157. Thus understood, they are denoted by four parts out of five, the fifth being taken to signify remains, 6157.

REMEMBER, *to* [recordari]. See MEMORY (7).

REMINISCENCE. See MEMORY (7), 8620.

REMISS, OR IDLE. See EASE.

REMISSION OF SINS. See EVIL (5).

REMNANT, *a* [residuum], denotes the few with whom the church remains, and by whom it is continued when devastated; abstractly, the little that remains of good and truth which make the church, 407, *sh.* 468; *br. sh.* 576. See REMAINS (6, 7, 8); *ill.* and *sh.* at greater length, 5897, cited in REMAINS (1). As to "remnant of the woman's seed" (Rev. xii. 18), that it denotes those who are in love and faith to the Lord, *br.* 10,249.

REMOVAL, REMOTENESS. See PLACE (1) 4882, 9440, 9967; (3) 1273—1275, 8918; (4) 1277, 1378; (11) 3356.

REMUNERATION. They who are in good desire no remuneration but the liberty to do good; not so those who are in truth, 4788. The same further *ill.* where the name of Issachar is explained, which denotes reward or remuneration; and hence, that remuneration in its genuine sense denotes mutual love, 6388—6394. See REWARD.

RENAL SPIRITS. See KIDNEYS.

REND, *to*. See GARMENT.

RENEW, *to*. See RENOVATION.

RENOVATION. The beginning of renovation is predicated after temptations, 840. The renovation of the natural man is spoken of as regeneration, 3768. The natural man is said to be renewed, when he is in the affection of receiving influx from the spiritual, 5244.

REPAIR, *to* (Isa. lviii. 12), denotes to amend what is false, a breach being predicated of the separation of good from truth, which is the origin of all that is false, 4926.

REPAY, *to* [rependere]. To repay with silver, denotes emendation or restoration effected by truth, 9087, 9170. To repay ox for ox, denotes restitution, predicated of natural affection, 9097. Repayment or restitution also denotes punishment, because it cannot be effected without the pain of temptation, 9102. To repay double, in the same legal enactments, denotes restitution to the full, 9161. Repayment not to be made for ox, or ass, or sheep, left in trust (as to a herdsman), if it be torn (by a wild beast), denotes freedom from punishment when evil is done without fault, 9173.

REPAY OR RETURN, to [*retribuere*]. To return evil for good denotes the aversion from good of those who are in evil, 5746. See **REWARD**.

REPENTANCE [*penitentia*]. 1. *That Repentance cannot be predicated of Jehovah*; because he foresees all and everything from eternity, 587. Repentance is attributed to Jehovah where compassion is meant, because in all human mercy there is a relenting or repentance, 588. Passages cited in which repentance is attributed to Jehovah; explained that in all such cases mercy is denoted, for the above reasons, 10,441. See **LORD** (72).

2. *Repentance predicated of Man*; that it cannot exist without humiliation of heart arising from the acknowledgment of evil; hence the meaning of repentance in sackcloth and ashes, 4779 end. Repentance treated of in series with the doctrine of charity; its commencement in the confession of sins, humiliation of heart, and a new life, 8387—8389. The confession of repentance is not the general confession of being a sinner, but it consists in self-examination, by which man is led actually to see his sins, 8390. They who are in the life of faith repent daily, acknowledge their evils, carefully guard against them, and supplicate the Lord for help; the difference between the good and evil in this respect, 8391—8392. Repentance must take place in a state of perfect freedom, and not in a state of compulsion from lowness of spirits, illness, and the fear of death; in such states the evil repent, but their evil life returns, 8392. Repentance must be of the life itself to avail anything, not of the lips; and only as man thus repents, and lives according to the precepts of faith, can his sins be remitted, *br. ill.* 8393. If a man relapse into evils of life after repentance, his latter state is worse than his former, for then good is conjoined to evil, and he is guilty of profanation; the words of Matt. xii. 43—45, cited, 8394. The doctrine concerning repentance cited, and further *ill.* 9088. Briefly, that it is to shun all that is evil and false, from aversion thereto, 9448. See further, in **EVIL** (5); and see **REFORMATION**, **REGENERATION**.

REPETITION. See **WORD**.

REPHAIM. See **NEPHILIM**.

REPHIDIM, denotes the quality of temptation as to truth, 8561. See to **JOURNEY**.

REPLY. See to **ANSWER**.

REPRESENTATION, **REPRESENTATIVES**. 1. *What is meant by a Representative, a Representative Church, &c., ill.* 1361; passages cited, 10,276. All persons and things in the world may become representative, insomuch that hardly anything which is an object of the senses can be excluded, 1361. In the Word, historical truths, which commence with the call of Abram, are equally representative with the previous made history (*historica facta*); thus, whatever is contained in the sense of the letter is such, 1403, 1404, 1408, 1409. The historical facts themselves are representative, and all the words which express them are significative, thus every expression of the Word, 1408, 1409. The representatives of the Word were derived from similar things in heaven, which is full of them, 1619, 6398; see below, 2179. All things in nature are representative, because supported by the Lord's influx through heaven, 1632; further *ill.* 3483, 3484. There is

nothing in heaven or earth but what is representative in some measure, of the Lord's kingdom, because all things exist and subsist by influx from the Lord; hence, those who are in divine ideas see internal things from external, so with regard to the Word, 1807, 1808, 1881; see below (20). Representatives in the Word and in rituals are derived, primarily, from similar things seen in visions and dreams by men of the most ancient church, 2179, 9457, 9481, 9577, 10,276; other passages cited below (17). A representative may be simply described as an image of that which is represented, as the language and gestures of a man represent his thought and will; application of this to the Word, 3393, 4044. Representations are simply the images of spiritual things seen in natural things, and when they are truly represented, then the spiritual and natural are said to be in correspondence, 4044. Representations and significatives were well known in ancient times, not only in the church, but among the wise Gentiles, whose fables are of that character; how much the science of representations and correspondences excels other sciences, 4280, 7729, 10,252; cited below, (7). A representative church, and a representative of the church, are similar in external form; but in the former there is correspondence between the internal and external, in the latter there is no such correspondence; *ill.* by examples, and passages cited, 4288. Internal things are represented, external represent; *ill.* by the likeness of the affections and thoughts of the soul in the body, 4292. Internals that are represented are states of love and charity, which terminate in natural forms, which are representations, in the ultimate heaven, *ill.* 9457; passages cited, 9739. The church is called representative when its holy internals, which are all things of love and faith, are exhibited in visible forms; *ill.* by the discourse of Moses concerning such forms, 9457. To represent the church, without really being a church, is to regard the externals as holy and divine, without perception from faith and love, 10,560.

2. *Representatives and Correspondences treated of seriatim*, 2987—3003, 3213—3227, 3337—3352. Between all things spiritual and natural there is correspondence, and those things which exist from the spiritual in the natural are representations, 2987—2991, 3002; *ill.* by expressions of the face and actions, 2988, 2989. All things in the natural world exist by influx from those which are in the spiritual world, 2990, 2999. The existence of the natural from the spiritual, and the representation of the one by the other, does not imply similarity of form always; but when that is the case, they are correspondences also, 2991. The Author mentions his abundant experience of such a representation of spiritual things in natural; thus, when he was thinking of the viscera, the angels followed the connection through spiritual ideas, not knowing of what he thought, 2992. In like manner, all things of the vegetable kingdom are from a spiritual source; and all derive their origin from good and truth, which are from the Lord, 2993. So long as man lives in the body, he cannot know much of this wisdom, because representatives and correspondences in the external appear so unlike the things in the internal man to which they correspond, 2994. The men of the most ancient church, however, could communicate with angels, because heaven had not been closed against them by evil; hence, in natural things they saw celestial and

spiritual, 2995. It is well known in the other life, though quite an arcanum in the world, that heavenly societies correspond to all things in the body, inasmuch that heaven is a Grand Man, and man is a little heaven, 2996—2998, 3021. This correspondence may be known from the influx of the internal man into the external, the former being celestial and spiritual, the latter corporeal and natural, 2997. All things in the universe, also, represent somewhat in the Lord's kingdom; this kind of representation is *ill.* by worms which become butterflies, 2999, 3000. To account for this representation, there is only one life, and between this one life and its various recipients there is correspondence; by men who are in love and charity it is received adequately, not so by those who are in the contraries, 3001. In the world of spirits representatives exist in innumerable variety, and appear almost continually; especially, because the ideas and discourses of angels are exhibited in representatives before spirits, 3213. Such representations are given in long series, accompanied with great delight, and with a knowledge of what each particular thing signifies, 3214. For example, cities are represented when angels discourse concerning doctrinals, 3216; horses are represented when they discourse concerning intellectual truths, 3217; animals of various kinds, when their discourse relates to the various affections, good and evil, 3218; birds, when knowledges and the influx of thoughts form the subject of conversation, 3219; paradises, vineyards, woods, meadows, and similar scenes, when the subjects relate to intelligence and wisdom, 3220; clouds of all kinds, bright or obscure, when the affirmative and negative are signified, 3221; flames, to represent the loves and their affections; lights, to represent truths, 3222. As a particular instance of these representations, the Author mentions a vision in which two birds appeared, noble and beautiful, but one other obscure and deformed; at the same time, certain spirits who held a false opinion concerning influx (represented by the deformed bird), fell from an angelic society, 3219. Repeated, that there is correspondence between the light of heaven and the light of the world, and that all things which exist in the world's light are representatives of the heavenly, 3223, 3225. That man in the other life enjoys the faculty of perceiving the sense of representatives, and also of exhibiting them when he discourses, 3226. The general subject resumed, 3337—3341; especially, the representative speech of spirits and angels, 3342—3345. See LANGUAGE (3). That the human mind was represented in form by spirits from another earth on a certain occasion, 3348. That a chorus of angels formed a golden crown set with diamonds, about the head of the Lord, by representations, 3350.

3. *Passages concerning Representatives cited in another order*; first, the above passages are referred to, 3349. The author then continues, that all things in the literal sense of the Word are representative and significative of things in the internal sense, and refers to 1404, 1408, 1409, 2763. That the Word given by Moses and the Prophets, is written by representatives and significatives, and could not be written in any other style so as to have an internal sense, and effect a communication between heaven and earth, 2899. That for the same reason the Lord spake by representatives; this additional reason being assigned, that he also spake from the divine itself, 2900. That representatives and significatives in the Word, and in religious rituals, originated from

visions enjoyed in the most ancient times, 2179; cited above (1). That representatives took their rise from the significatives of the ancient church, and these again from the perceptions of the most ancient, who had their representatives from dreams, 920, 1409, 1977, 2896, 2897. That those who collected the perceptions of the most ancient church, are signified by Enoch, 2896. That representatives of the Lord and of his kingdom continually appear in heaven, 1619. That the heavens are full of representatives, 1521, 1532. That the ideas of angels are also turned into representatives in the world of spirits, 1971, 1980, 1981. That infants in the other life are introduced into intelligence by representatives, 2299. That representatives in nature are from the influx of the Lord, 1632, 1881. That representatives of the Lord's kingdom exist in nature universally, 2758. That in the external man there are things which correspond, and things also which do not correspond to the internal, 1563, 1568.

4. *A third collection of passages cited in order*; first, that all things in the world, in its three kingdoms, are representative of the celestial and spiritual things of the Lord's kingdom, cited 9280. That this is the case because they are all correspondences, cited 9280. That representatives appear in heaven, their origin *ill.*, thus their quality, and why they appear, 9457, 9481, 9576, 9577. That they appear in spiritual light, and are seen by the eyes of spirits, 9574. That conjunction of the Lord with man is effected by representatives, for which reason the representative church existed, 9481; and the Word is written by representatives, 9457 end; 10,276. That all representatives in nature have reference to the human form, *ill.* 9496. In further illustration of this, that there is an established correspondence between man, and all things in man, and the heavens; collection of passages cited, 10,030 end. That with the Israelites and the Jews there were appointed representatives of the interior things of heaven and the church, 10,149. That the Word of the Lord is heaven in ultimates, so to speak, *ill.* from representatives in the other life, 10,126.

5. *The general law of Representation explained*, viz. that nothing is reflected upon the person or the thing that represents, but upon what is represented, 665, 1097, 1361; cited below, (8); 4515. Any king, however bad, and of whatever country, could represent the Lord, such representation being involved in the anointing, 1361, 3670, 4281. All kings and priests at this day represent the Lord in virtue of the kingship and priesthood itself, but they become spiritual thieves if they attribute anything holy to themselves; if they do evil at the same time, they cease to represent the kingship and priesthood of the Lord, and represent the opposites, 3670; cited, 3686. Passages cited, shewing that representatives had respect to holy (spiritual and celestial) things, not to persons, 9229; and that material things (as well as persons) were only holy representatively, 10,128, 10,149, 10,276; cited below (8).

6. *Beginning of Representatives in the Church*. Representatives arose from scientifics or doctrinals of the ancient church, and these again from the perceptions of the most ancient, 920, 1409. The men of the most ancient church had internal worship only, and were in communication with heaven, whence all nature was to them a living theatre of the Lord's kingdom; this state having changed, their pos-

terity, signified by Caiu and Enoch, collected the doctrinals of those better times, and commenced the era of significative writing; at length, worship was commenced on mountains, or in groves, and finally, the altar was set up, derived from those significatives, 920; see below, 2896. In the period of the ancient churches, a certain signification was attached to every object that met the senses, and when that significative church no longer existed, the objects were made representative, 1361, 1409. The representatives and significatives of the ancients were derived for the most part, from angelic representatives, seen by the men of the most ancient church in their dreams or visions, who also had a perception of what they signified, 1977 end; 2179. When representatives were adopted for worship, all internal worship had perished; nevertheless, all that was done according to the prescribed ritual, appeared before spirits and angels, and thus effected a conjunction between heaven and earth, 1361, 4288. Representatives as forming a church commenced with the call of Abram, previous to which the state of idolatry from which the representative church was raised up is treated of, 1361 end; 1401. A summary of the development is given: first, the celestial, or the most ancient church, to whom nature was dead, except in so far as they thought of celestial and spiritual things by means of its objects; secondly, doctrinals derived from their ideas which formed the Word of the ancient church after the flood; thirdly, representatives commencing from the time of Abram, when knowledges had perished, and the church became idolatrous; lastly, the institution of such representatives with the posterity of Jacob, 1409. In the idolatrous period, or early period of Abram, the Lord (Jehovah) revealed himself by the name of *Shaddai*, and even the plural, *gods*, is used; such is the nature of representations, 1992; and particularly, 2559. Representatives and significatives were derived from the most ancient church when men conversed with angels, and perceived celestial and spiritual meanings in universal nature; at length, when that communication began to cease, they were collected by those whom Enoch represents, 2896. It was well known in the most ancient times also, that every part of man corresponds to the Grand Man of heaven, and hence certain rituals among the ancients, by whom such representatives and correspondences were highly esteemed, 3021. Things that were held significative by the ancients, became representative with the Jews; the difference *br. ill.*, and that such representatives served to keep something of the church extant [*aliquid ecclesie sistere*] till the Lord's coming, 3147. The ancient church was properly a representative church, because the internal state corresponded with the external worship; thus they were in a state of celestial love when they worshipped on mountains, &c., this was not the case with the representative of a church that existed among the Jews, who were only in externals, 4288. The remains of the representative church, or the church derived from the ancients, existed in Canaan among the Hittites and Hivites, when the Jews entered upon the mere representation of the church, 4429, 4431. The difference between the men of the most ancient church and of the ancient church fully described, and passages copiously cited; shewn also that the former had no external worship, and could not have received an external ritual unless their internals had been closed, 4493.

7. *Representatives in the Ancient Church*; first, see above (6), 920, 1361, 1409, 2896, 3147. When internal worship had ceased, or when there was no longer any charity, among those who constituted the ancient church, there still remained a representative of the church, 3268 end. The ancients had a knowledge of representatives and significatives such as are in the Word, and by their wisdom in such things they could speak with spirits and angels, 3419. These representatives were turned into magic, especially in Egypt, because the good of charity had then perished, and a communication was opened with evil spirits, *ill.* 6692. All that was commanded to be done in the church before the advent of the Lord was done by representatives, *ill.* 7417; and power was actually exercised by such representatives, 7673. The existence of the science of representations and correspondences was common in the East, as shewn by the offerings when the Lord was born, but that science was afterwards obliterated, especially in Europe, 10,252.

8. *Representatives in the Jewish Church*. The posterity of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, could not be regenerated, but covenants with them were representations of regeneration; in like manner these fathers themselves, and all the kings and priests, were representative, 665. Whatever was done in the Jewish church was changed in heaven, into corresponding representatives, 1003. Judah and Israel represented the internal church, distinguished as celestial and spiritual; Jacob the external church; other nations, such as make worship consist merely in externals, 1097; see below, 6304. The Jews were anything but celestial men, Israel was anything but a spiritual man, yet they represented these things, because it is a law of representations that nothing is reflected upon the person or thing that represents, but only on what is represented, 1097, 1361. The Jews, beyond others, made worship consist only in externals, yet this did not prevent them from representing internal worship, 1097 end; 10,526, 10,560. The essential things represented were the Lord and his kingdom, thus all things of love and faith, or whatever can be predicated of the church, 1361, 3652. Kings, however base, and even beasts (as in the sacrifices), nay, inanimate objects, and all parts of the ritual, were representative, 1361, 1409. All the kings of Judah and Israel, whatever their character, represented the royalty or kingship of the Lord; all priests, in like manner, his sacerdotal office, 665, 1409, 3671, 4281. The laws enacted concerning servants are cited, to shew that all such laws, and in short, the whole economy of the Jewish church, was derived from laws of truth and good in heaven, partly by correspondences, partly by representatives, and partly by significatives, 2567 near the end. Washings are mentioned as significative in the ancient church, but representative among the Jews, because the latter regarded them as means of religious purification; the Jews, therefore, were strictly held in such rituals, in order that all conjunction of heaven with the world might not cease, 3147; see also 4545. The Author's experience concerning representatives like those of the Jewish church which he saw in the light of heaven, viz., a tabernacle with the ark and all its furniture, every part of which, to the very hooks and rings, was seen to be significative, 3478. The Jews were able to represent the church in externals, for the very reason that they had no knowledge of, and no

will for, internal worship, *ill.* 3479, 10,256, 10,560. A merely representative church (as with the Jews) is only the likeness of a church, not a church really, 3480; see below, 4281. Canaan was given to the posterity of Abraham, in order that a representative church might be instituted, not because they were better than others (for they were the worst of all nations), but because they were merely in externals, and could be held to the representation, 3686, *ill.* 4208, 4281; see also 10,526, 10,560. The ritual of the Jews in regard to themselves was idolatrous, because they were in externals separated from internals; nevertheless, the genuine principle of the church could be represented, because representations have no respect to the person, but the thing represented, 4208. The church instituted with the Jews was only the representative of a church, for which reason it is called (in general terms) a representative church; it is observed also that kings and priests, however wicked, can represent the Lord, 4281; see above, (5). The difference between a representative church (strictly so called), and the representative of a church, is *ill.*, and it is shewn that the former existed among the ancients, but only the latter among the posterity of Jacob, 4288. The posterity of Jacob were not allowed to enter Canaan until the genuine representation had departed from them, otherwise they would have profaned holy things; for this reason they were kept in Egypt, etc., 4289; the fuller explanation anticipated by a brief statement, 4282; see below, 4429. An external representative of the church was commenced in full form when the posterity of Jacob entered Canaan, because there all the places and boundaries had been representative from ancient times, 4289 end; see below (9). It was the posterity of Jacob especially that represented the church, but not of Isaac especially, because in the latter case Esau must have been included; still less could it have been all the posterity of Abraham, *ill.* 4292. The name of Jacob was changed to Israel for the sake of the representation, viz., that the internal of the church might be represented as well as the external, *ill.* 4292. When the Jews were in worship, their holy external was miraculously elevated to heaven, by the Lord out of them, not within them, 4311; further *ill.* 4545. The Lord could only be representatively present with the Jews, for, in fact, they were idolaters in heart, and surrounded by evil spirits, 4311. Before the Jews were admitted to represent the church, they had lost all knowledge of interior truths, in other words, they were utterly vastated; such truths, however, still survived among the remaining posterity of the ancient church in Canaan, especially those called Hittites and Hivites, 4429; compare 4516, 4874, cited below. In external form, the rituals received by the Jews were similar to those of the ancients; the statutes, judgments, and laws which they were commanded to observe were known in the ancient churches, 4444; but particularly 4449. Such representatives considered in themselves really had good in them, but in respect to the Jews they had no good, for that people were in evil, and opposed to the truth of the church, *ill.* 4444. When they declined to manifest idolatry their state was worse, for they no longer represented celestial and spiritual things, but the opposite infernal things; indeed, in this case they worshipped a certain devil called up from hell, to whom they applied divine representatives, 4444, 4449. The internals signified by the representations

of the Jewish church were those of the most ancient church, the remains of which still existed among the Hittites and Hivites, 4489. Hamor and Shechem, with whom those remaining goods and truths existed, were descendants of the most ancient church; but the posterity of Jacob were descendants of the ancient church, called the Hebrew, 4489 end; see also, 4517. The representative of the church could be instituted with the posterity of Jacob, notwithstanding their evil quality, on the single condition that they strictly observed the statutes in external form; passages cited, 4515, 6304; see below, 8588. Such a representative, however, could not be instituted so long as any remains of the ancient church existed; hence, the Israelites were not admitted into Canaan, until the inhabitants of the land had consummated their iniquity, 4516; see also, 9316; cited below (9). The sons of Jacob denote the mere representation of a church, but their father Jacob the ancient representative church, *ill.* 4680. The representative imparted no holiness to the persons representing, but the holiness, abstracted from the things or the persons, affected the spirits who were with them, and remotely the angels, *ill.* 4307, 4545; see below, 8588. The internal as well as the external of the church was represented by the Jews, but internal things were not received; this, represented in the story of Judah and Tamar, 4831; further *ill.* 4347, 4874. The representatives of the Jewish church were not absolutely the same as those of the ancient, but they were for the most part similar to those of the Hebrew church, in which burnt-offerings and sacrifices had been instituted; these representatives were not known in the genuine ancient church, with whom the internal of the church was more closely conjoined, 4874. The institution of the Jewish representatives is denoted by the return of that people to the land of their fathers (so expressed when they were in Egypt); it is repeated here also that the Jewish nation represented the celestial kingdom, and the Israelitish the spiritual kingdom, 6304. The bones of Joseph taken with them when they went up from Egypt, denote the representative ultimates, which was all that remained to them of the church; this also shews that the external representative was not instituted amongst them until the internal was vastated, 6592. The sabbaths and festivals were instituted for the sake of the representation; see below (11). The Jews, also, could represent holy things more perfectly than any other people, because they worshipped the externals themselves as divine; passages cited, 8588 end; see also 8006. By such representations the holy external was miraculously elevated to heaven; first, by means of simple angelic spirits, who correspond, in the Grand Man, to the skin; and secondly, by interior angels associated with the latter, but not with the Jews, 8588; see also 4311; cited, 9457. In order to such elevation, the evil interiors of the Jews were veiled over, so as not to appear to the spirits; and this veiling was their sanctification, without which the representative would have perished, 8788; further as to sanctification, 9229; and in the genuine sense more particularly, 10,128, 10,276. General statement repeated concerning the representatives of the Jewish church; some of them enumerated; and that they were holy representatively, not essentially, as those believe who are in mere externals, 10,149; the whole subject further *ill.* especially from representatives appearing among spirits,

10,276. That the representatives of the Jewish church were truths in the ultimates of order, and were commanded because they represented heaven with all its truths and goods, 10,728. That they were similar to representations which appear in the ultimate heaven, but less perfect, 10,276.

9. *The land of Canaan representative*, viz., of the Lord's kingdom; the internal man represented by mount Zion and Jerusalem; the external, by the boundaries of Canaan, the plain and river of Jordan, the Euphrates, and the sea, 1585. The spiritual church was formerly represented by Kiriath Arba, afterwards called Hebron, in the land of Canaan; but when Hebron was possessed by the Anakim, the representation was transferred to Jerusalem and mount Zion, *sh.* 2909; see also 2916. The most ancient church was in Canaan (567), and the ancient church was partly there and partly in many other kingdoms (1238, 2385), hence all the nations of Canaan, and all its lands and rivers became representative; for this reason also Abraham was ordered to go into that land, and it was given to his posterity, in order that a representative church might be established, 3686, 4289 end; passages cited, 10,276; 10,526, 10,560. The representative of heaven and the church was instituted when they entered into possession of Canaan, and at the same time the nations (Canaanites, etc.), became representative of evils and falses infesting the church, 9316. The church was instituted in Canaan for the sake of the Word, that it might be written by representatives and significatives, *ill.* 10,276.

10. *The Tabernacle representative*. The tabernacle, and all things contained in it, were so ordered as to exhibit a representation of the three heavens, *br. ill.* 9457, 9481, 9485, 9576, 9577, 9784; more especially as to the representation of the Lord's presence and of worship 9784, 9963. See TENT.

11. *The Sabbath representative*. Sabbaths and festivals were ordered to be celebrated by the posterity of Jacob that they might be in a full representative state; for this reason no work was allowed to be done which had respect to worldly and terrestrial things as an end, 7891—7893, 8886. The sabbath was the primary of all representatives, 10,728. See SABBATH.

12. *That the principal Representatives in all Worship were the Altar and Burnt-offering*, 920, 921; but particularly 9714, 9739, 10,129, 10,130. See 10,728, cited above (11).

13. *Representatives since the Lord's Advent*. External rites ceased to appear in heaven at the Lord's advent, man no longer being regarded from externals, but from internals, 1003. In ancient times it was known that the ceremonials observed at the coronation of kings were all representative, but now they are regarded as mere emblems; a proof that the knowledge of representatives has perished, 4581. In consequence of the Lord's advent, the representatives of the church ceased to be; *ill.* by the putting off of the body when the man comes into his spiritual state, etc., 4835. In the ancient church it was well known what internal truths were represented, but the knowledge had perished in the Jewish church; hence, the Lord abolished representatives, and taught the internal truths themselves; in place of all former representatives, he did, however, appoint baptism and the holy supper, 4904. Before the Lord's advent, the representatives of the church

were a means of conjunction with heaven; when that conjunction perished the Lord came, and opened the internals themselves that had been represented; hence, the only means of conjunction at this day is the Word, 9457.

14. *Representatives in the Word*. Representatives consisting of real history commence with the 12th chapter of Genesis, or the call of Abram, previous to which the history is made for the sake of the representation of heavenly things, 1361 end, 1401. The historical truths of the Word are representative, as entirely so as the made history; in short, the sense of the letter is wholly representative, and every particular word is significative, 1403, 1404, 1408, 1409. Many representatives in the Word are derived from the representations of angelic intelligence seen in the world of spirits, and by the prophets in visions, 1619, 2179, 2763. Representatives are distinguished from correspondences; the latter consisting of things in the natural world which are not so represented in the world of spirits; the eye, for example, which denotes understanding, the ear, obedience, etc., 2763. In the ancient church, a Word existed from this origin, consisting of made histories and prophecies written by representatives and significatives; some particulars given, 2897, 2898. The existing Word, given by Moses and the prophets, is also written by representatives (but those of real history,) and by significatives; otherwise it could have no internal sense, by which there could be communication between heaven and earth, 2899. The Word of the New Testament is of the same character, because the Lord spake by representatives and significatives, his discourse being from the divine, 2900. The representation of divine things in the Word, is not interrupted by the deaths of those who represented, but a change of state is thus signified and the representation continues, 3256; several examples, 6302. The men of the most ancient church had no written Word, and those of the ancient church in the beginning had no other than could be collected from the wisdom of the most ancient; at length the representatives and significatives which formed this Word were committed to writing, etc., 3432. Seriatim passages concerning correspondences and representatives in the Word, 3472—3485. Spirits are sometimes favoured with experimental evidence of the reality of the divine representations which form the Word; one is mentioned who was elevated to the entrance of the first heaven, while the Author read the first chapter of Deuteronomy, 3473—3474. Representatives increase in perfection according to degree, so that those in the first heaven are but the common form of those which appear in the second; hence in whatever degree the external representative appears, its quality is perceived according to the internal, 3475. They to whom the representatives of the Old Testament are opened, possess the key to the secrets of the Lord's church upon earth while they live in the world, and hereafter to the secrets of his kingdom in the heavens, 3478 end. All that is recorded in the Word of the Israelites is representative, and the Lord when in the world also spake by representatives, otherwise the angels who attend men could not have understood, 3652. Representations are varied according to the varying states of good and truth, and the mutations of good and truth are according to the mutations of spirits and angels who are in such good and truth, *ill.* 4073. The Lord is so variously represented in the Word, not because of varia-

tions in himself, but because the divine is variously received by men, 4206. The Word and its Representative are treated of distinctly under the figure of Moses and Joshua his minister; it is explained also how the literal sense of the Word is presented representatively in heaven, 9419; further concerning the holy connexion of the internal and external sense, 9430. Conjunction with the Lord is effected by the representatives of the Word, 9457 end, 10,276 end; and from such representatives the Word may be called heaven in ultimates, 10,126; compare the account of man's state, which is also built up from ultimates, 10,225. See HEAVEN (9).

15. *Representative Images in the Mind.* Divine truths flowing-in from the Lord by the medium of the rational mind, are presented to view in the natural, as an image of many things seen together in a glass; a similar influx through heaven, causes that representatives appear in the world of spirits, 3368. Scientifics are as mirrors in which interior truths and goods appear representatively, 5201. See IDEA, SCIENCE, REASON.

16. *Representatives in the other Life.* Whatever exists in nature appears also in the world of spirits, not actually as in the world, but representatively, 1807, 1808; compare 1881 cited below. The Author mentions, from experience, into what representations the various lusts are turned among evil spirits, 954. Representatives in the other life exist by influx from the Lord, and are real; for thence are all things derived in nature, 1881; see below 3485. Animals of various kinds appear before spirits, some which are merely representative and are never seen in the world; in general terms, they represent affections of good and truth, or of evil and the false, 2179. Useful animals appear in the other life, when good affections are spoken of, 5198; passages cited 9280. Representations in the other life could not be given except by discriminations of light and shade, the former from the Lord, the latter from the proprium of man, 3341. Representations in the other life are appearances, but alive and real because from the light of heaven, which is wisdom and life; on the other hand, things seen from the light of the world are not real except so far as they are conjoined with those which are of the light of heaven, 3485. Examples of representative appearances connected with certain spirits seen by the Author, 5060. The beautiful representations that appear about good spirits, according to correspondence with their interior state; even houses and palaces refulgent with gold and precious stones; and, on the contrary, what filthy appearances surround evil spirits, 10,194. That representatives that appear in the other life can only be seen in the light of the other life, thus, by the eyes of the spirit, which are adapted to that light, *ill.* 9577, 9739. See LIGHT (2, 3), HEAVEN (10), LORD (16).

17. *Representatives in Heaven, especially.* The Author speaks of the second and third generation of the most ancient church, how magnificently they dwell, all around them being representative, but still, in their estimation, most real, 1116. He speaks of the mode of communication between spirits and angels, by discourse, and especially by ideas accompanied with ineffable representations, 1391; see below, 1764. The world of spirits and the heavens are full of representatives, such as were seen by the prophets, and all such things appear in mar-

vellous light, 1521, 1522, 1619, 5313 near the end. Nothing exists in heaven but what is representative and significative; hence, the visions of the prophets were an opening of their internal sight to perceive such representatives, and hence the representatives and significatives of the Word, because it is given from the Lord through heaven, 1619. Spirits have discoursed with the author by visual representatives, every part of which was significative, 1764. Things that exist before the angels in heaven, when received in the world of spirits, appear there as representatives; the Author calls them visions, or things seen, 1971, 2179, cited below. The Author's experience of a similar state: he traces a dream, composed of representatives, to angelic spirits and discourses with them; remark concerning the men of the most ancient church who had similar representations from dreams with a perception of what they signified, 1977, 1980, 1981; 6319 cited below. Subjects of discourse among the angels become known to spirits from representatives appearing; thus, when the angels discourse about intellectual truths, horses appear, etc. 2179. Angelic speech falls into representatives and significatives when it comes down to man; to the natural sphere, 3419. In like manner there are superior representations within inferior according to the heavens; thus, whatever appears in the first heaven contains inwardly what is in the second; and whatever appears in the second, contains inwardly what is in the third; finally, those who are in the third heaven see, in place of these representatives, the Lord himself, 3475. The paradisiacal heavens are in the first heaven, at the threshold of its interiors, and they correspond to the eyes; the gardens, flowers, and trees which appear in them, are representatives from the discourse of angels in the superior heavens; passages cited concerning such representations in heaven, 4528. Angelic influx causes representatives to appear, and their appearance or reception is the cause of such influx continuing [*br. quod influx angelicus fiat per representativa apparentiae*], 6319; compare 10,728. There are three heavens, an inmost in which the good of love reigns, a middle in which the good of charity reigns, and an ultimate in which all that is thought, said, and that exists in the prior heavens appears representatively, that is to say, as paradises, woods, fields, cities, palaces, houses, flocks and herds, &c. 9457, cited 9466, 9577, 10,276. Divine things are exhibited in visible forms in the heavens (as well as in the world), and such visible forms are representatives, 9481; repeated, and passages cited, 9739. See HEAVEN (10).

18. *Representative Dreams.* The ideas of angels are turned into beautiful representations which are seen in vision by good spirits, and by man during sleep, 1971, 1980, 1981. The men of the most ancient church had their dreams accompanied with a perception of what they signified, from the same source, 1977 end. The angelic spirits from whom such dreams come belong to the province of the cerebellum, because the cerebellum is wakeful when the cerebrum is asleep, 1977 end.

19. *That Infants, in the other Life, are instructed by Representatives;* with what beauty and delicacy this is accomplished, 2299. See EDUCATION.

20. *That universal Nature is a Theatre representative of the Lord's Kingdom,* 2758, 3000, 3483. Between all things that exist in the light

of heaven and the light of the world correspondence is predicated, and those correspondences which exist in the world's light are representations, 3225, 3226; cited, 3337. Whatever exists in nature is an ultimate image of somewhat in the Lord's kingdom, because nature only exists by continual influx from the Lord, 1807, 3483; further *ill.* 3484, 5116; see also, 10,728, cited below. All things in nature, in its three kingdoms, are correspondences, and according to such correspondence, they were in ancient times made representative of celestial and spiritual things; passages cited, 9280. All things in heaven and the world have reference to good and truth, and represent more or less remotely the marriage of good and truth, 9806. The celestial and spiritual things of heaven are really terminated in the three kingdoms of nature, and hence all nature is representative of such things, *br. ill.* 10,728. See INFLUX (13), LIFE (2), HEAVEN (9).

21. *The reference of all Representatives to the Human Form.* The universal heaven represents one man, 7396. The externals of man are formed in the image of the world, but the internals in the image of heaven; passages cited, 9279. All representatives in nature have reference to the human form, and bear a signification derived from that form and its correspondence; *ill.* and passages cited, 9496, 10,030 end. Treated *seriatim* in MAN (32), HEAVEN (7), INFLUX (7).

22. *Conjunction with Heaven by Representatives;* that it commenced after conjunction by internal worship had been destroyed, 1361; further *ill.* 4288; see HEAVEN (9).

23. *That conjunction of the Lord with man was effected by Representatives;* namely, by the mediation of spirits and angels, 9481; but now by the representatives of the Word, 9457 end, 10,276 end. See LORD (14, 21).

24. *As to the representation of the Lord;* namely, by persons and things in the Word, 4520, 5307; particulars in LORD (77, 78).

REPRESSION OF EVIL, when it is seen to be such, without which man incurs guilt, 9132 end.

REPROACH. See OPPROBRIUM, IGNOMINY.

REPTILE. See CREEPING THING.

REQUIRE [*querere*]. See to SEEK.

RESEN. See NIMROD.

RESIDE, to [*residere*], is predicated of truth; to inhabit or dwell, of good, 4600. Truths are said to reside either in the external or internal man, *ill.* 10,199. See to INHABIT.

RESIDUE. See REMNANT, REMAINS.

RESIN [*resina*]. See GUM.

RESPECTIVE SENSE. The Word is said to treat of the Lord in the supreme sense, and of his kingdom in the respective sense; in either case the internal sense is meant, 3245. See WORD.

RESPECTIVE STATE, is a phrase used by the Author to indicate the human consciousness of the Lord, when treated of distinctly, or relatively to the divine; see 2154, 2157, 2158.

RESPIRATION. 1. *In the most ancient times.* The men of the most ancient church had internal respiration, and not external, except tacitly, 607. Their internal respiration, and the changes to which it was subject, were according to their state of love and faith in the Lord, 97; see below, 1118, 1119. Having only internal respiration, they

did not speak by words, but like the angels, by ideas, which they expressed by changes of the face and countenance, especially of the lips, 607; see below, 1118. This mode of expression far exceeded in power the language of words, besides which they also thought more profoundly, 607. In course of time internal respiration ceased, and the power of expression was lost, or became so deformed, that all that posterity of the most ancient church perished, 607 end; see below, 805. With the cessation of internal respiration, there occurred a total change in the state of man, for external respiration now succeeded in its place, and the ideas of thought were terminated in words, 608. The loss of internal respiration was accompanied also by the loss of perception, and as the ideas of thought were now terminated in words, man was no longer capable of instruction by the internal way; hence doctrinals took the place of revelations, 608. The internal respiration of the men of the most ancient church is meant by the breath of lives; also, it was such as agreed with the respiration of angels, and was varied according to every state of the internal man, *br.* 97; further *ill.* 805, 1119. The posterity of the most ancient church perished (as mentioned above) or were suffocated, because they could no longer respire in correspondence with angels, 805; see below, 1120. With internal respiration they enjoyed also a tacit speech (besides the language of expressions mentioned above); the nature of this speech *br.* explained, and how it entered the ear by the Eustachian tube, 1118. This tacit speech was caused by the influx of internal respiration into external (so to call it), and was perceived by another in his interior man; repeated, that it necessarily corresponded with the respiration and speech of angels, because the man of the church had communication with heaven, 1119. Explained also that this internal respiration proceeded from the navel [*umbilicus*] towards the heart (1118), or interior region of the breast (1120), and that in the posterity of the most ancient church it receded towards the back part [*versus regionem tergalem*], and the abdomen; also, that in their last posterity who lived immediately before the flood, internal respiration had almost entirely ceased, and when it finally receded from the breast, they were of themselves suffocated; that then external respiration and articulate language commenced with some, 1120, 7361; see PRINCIPLE (1, 7); NATIONS (1); PERCEPTION (1).

2. *Respiration distinguished as Voluntary and Spontaneous;* distinct choirs in the province of the lungs, in the Lord's spiritual kingdom, pertaining to each, 3351. Further experience on this subject, explained also that the involuntary respiration commences as soon as man sleeps, 3893 cited below (3).

3. *Respiration of Heaven; correspondence of the Heart and Lungs;* *seriatim*, 3883—3896. The Author sensibly perceived four general operations from the influx of heaven, first, into the left part of the brain, common to the organs of reason; secondly, into the respiration of the lungs, the correspondence of which with the respiration of heaven was made evident; thirdly, into the systole and diastole of the heart; fourthly, into the kidneys, 3884. The influx into the heart was by regular pulsations, and the times of its pulse to the breathing were as three to one; yet these pulsations were so governed that the recurring pulses of the heart coincided [*se insinuant*] with those of

the lungs at the end of every respiration, 3884. It is proved by this experience, that there is a pulse of the heart and a respiration common to the whole heaven or Grand Man; and that these motions correspond to those of the heart and lungs in the human body, 3884 end. The common respiration of heaven was further *ill.* by a particular experience, in which the Author observed its interior and flowing quality; also that its times, compared with his respiration, were as three to one; his similar observation on the pulse of the heart, 3885. Nevertheless, continual variations exist according to state, and hence there are manifold respirations and pulses in heaven, as many in number as there are special societies, and states of love and faith, 3886, 3887. In general, heaven is distinguished into two kingdoms; the celestial, which pertains to the province of the heart, and the spiritual, which pertains to the province of the lungs; there is also an influx of the celestial into the spiritual, like that of the heart into the lungs, 3887. The heart and lungs rule together in every part of the body and mutually flow in, but according to the state of the parts; the heart, also, is analogically the same as love or will, and the lungs, as faith or understanding; the latter in each case being the causes of all spiritual sensation and action, as the former of all sense and motion in the natural body, 3887—3890; for further particulars, see HEART. In further proof that the respiration of man corresponds with that of heaven, and that spirits and angels really breathe and live as men, the Author mentions much additional experience; his own respiration in correspondence with heaven; the testimony of the men of the most ancient church in confirmation of it, 3891, 3892; see above (1); and the quality of those who govern the respiration, voluntary and involuntary, 3893 cited above (2). Repeated, that the respiration of spirits and angels is altogether according to their particular states of love and faith; also, that the wicked cannot respire in heaven, or even among good spirits, but are, as it were, suffocated, 3893, 4225, 9108, 9281; compare 7411 cited below (6). That the well disposed, on the other hand, are inaugurated into the respiration of heaven, by introduction into societies or choirs, where one respire as another, and perceives as another, but all in perfect freedom, 3894. That the sphere persuasive of what is evil and false in the other life, and even if it be of truth conjoined with evil, produces a suffocating effect; the Author's experience, 3895. See PRINCIPLE (7).

4. *Respiration of the Popes in the Consistory*; its quality described, when they believe themselves to be influenced by the Holy Spirit, 3750.

5. *Respiration in other Planets*. The inhabitants of the moon do not speak from the lungs, but from the abdomen, because they are peculiarly circumstanced in regard to an atmosphere, 9235. The inhabitants of Mars have internal respiration, and also speak tacitly like the men of the most ancient church, 7362. The inhabitants of one of the earths in the starry heavens are remarkable for their similar respiration to the inhabitants of our earth, at the same time that they have no articulate language, 10,588; see LANGUAGE (5).

6. *Signification of Respiration, or Breathing*; chiefly, that it denotes the life of faith, 94—97, 1119, 1120, 3883—3895, 9221, 9281. The Lord breathing upon his disciples when he said, "Receive ye the

Holy Spirit," denotes vivification by faith and love; the similar meaning of the "breath of lives" in Genesis; generally that breathing, respiration, and therefore *inspiration*, denotes the life of faith, 9229. Soul [*anima*] has the same signification as breathing, because derived from animation, which is, in fact, respiration; the similar meaning of spirit, so called from wind, 9281. Jehovah, said to rest and respire on the seventh day (Ex. xxxi. 17), denotes the union of the divine itself with the divine human, when the hells were subjugated and the heavens brought into order, and hence when there was peace in heaven, 10,374. In the contrary sense, Pharaoh seeing there was respite (*quod facta respiratio*—a cessation—pause for breathing—Ex. viii. 15), denotes the cessation of what is undelightful and tedious in that state of evil, 7411; compare the statement above (3), 3893; see INSPIRATION, HOLY (2).

7. *That man respire internally as well as externally*, but that his internal respiration is tacit and imperceptible to him while he lives in the world, 9281.

RESPOND. See to ANSWER.

REST [*quies*]. See PEACE (4, 5).

RESTITUTION, predicated of good and truth, 9032, 9103, 9133.

RESURRECTION. 1. *Experience concerning the resuscitation of man from the dead, and his entrance into eternal life*; seriatim passages, 168—181, 182—189, 314—319. The Author speaks from his own actual experience, not from hearsay (168), having been reduced to the state of dying, except as to thought and memory, 169. He observed that celestial angels occupied the province of the heart (170), and besides these, two angels were seated at his head, as occurs to every one, 172. The angels seated at his head were scrupulously still [*tacitissimi*], only communicating their thoughts with the face; and they judge that the person is dead when their faces are received, 173. They next induced certain changes about the province of the mouth, and thus communicated their thoughts; by this means the Author was enabled to perceive their cogitative speech, 174. He then became sensible of an aromatic odour like that of an embalmed corpse, caused by the presence of the celestial angels, the effect of which was to prevent the approach of evil spirits, 175. In the meanwhile the province of the heart was held strongly united with the celestial angels, of which the Author was made sensible by its beat (see RESPIRATION), and it was given him to know that the thoughts of the dying are kept fixed upon eternal life—rarely upon salvation and happiness, 176—177. Having held them a sufficient time in such thoughts, the celestial angels recede, and the resuscitated spirit is associated with spiritual angels; meantime, he is not yet aware but that he lives in the body, 178. As the interior corporeal vessels grow cold, the vital substances are separated from every part of the body: it matters not how labyrinthine the tissues in which they were enclosed; such is the efficacy of the Lord's mercy, which the Author perceived as a strong living attraction, 179. He perceived, also, that the celestial angels at his head remained some time after he was, so to speak, resuscitated, and conversed with him tacitly, or by thought-speech; this being the language in which they first speak to souls, 180. After this, the celestial angels being no longer present, it becomes the office of the spiritual

angels to communicate the use of light; and in doing so, the appearance is, that they unrol, as it were, the tunic of the left eye, towards the nose, though this is not really done; an obscure light is then seen, and perhaps a blueish-looking cloud with a little star, 182—184. It then appears that something is softly removed from the face, and perception is induced, the angels being careful that no idea is communicated but what partakes of gentleness or love; at this juncture the resuscitated person is made aware that he is a spirit, 185. He then enters upon a life which is at first delightful to him; some of its first phenomena mentioned, especially the appearance of sitting on a horse, and the necessity of instruction manifested, 186—189. After this, perhaps, the spirit is not willing to be instructed, and if this be the case, he separates himself from the society of angels, and if he be evil, from that of good spirits also, and finally, associates himself with his like; thus, some are gradually conveyed to heaven, but others to hell, 314—316. The Author mentions two instances of spirits who were conveyed to heaven immediately after death; their first surprise and anxiety *br.* described, 317, 319. Repetition in a summary of some leading points in the above passages concerning the resuscitation of man, and his relapse into his own proper life, connected with seriatim passages on the Last Judgment, 2119.

2. *Doctrinal and other general passages concerning the Resurrection.* Few at this day believe in the fact of a resurrection after death, and the learned are worse than the Sadducees of old, for they profess belief while they deny it in heart; the Author, therefore, argues against their unbelief from his own actual experience when in the spirit; *Preface before*, 1886. Several things are mentioned concerning the state after death, which men may know to be so from their own reflection, if only they will use their reason, 3957. The much clearer light in which spirits live, and their enjoyment of every sense, demonstrated from the Author's conversation with some shortly after their decease; notwithstanding, how many believe the soul to be mere thought, or a mere phantom, and others, that they shall rise again with their bodies at the Last Judgment, etc., 4527. In the other life, also, the quality of the life of every one is openly manifested, even to the most secret ends of his thought, speech, and actions, 4633; repeated, with remarks concerning the Last Judgment, 4663. The Lord's words concerning the judgment are again referred to; the judgment signified being that which is passed on every one at his resurrection, which takes place immediately after the death of the body, 4807 end. Man rises with a body, in all respects human, immediately after death, for the internal man is the human itself that lives in the body, and when separated from it enjoys all its faculties in more exquisite perfection; also, that the body cannot again be resumed, *ill.* 5078; further, as to the spiritual body, 5079. Man, after death, appears such as he was in internals, not such as he was in externals, 6495 end. The state after death is determined by the whole course of the past life; *ill.* by the perpetuity of the covenant made with a Hebrew servant, 8991. Recapitulation of doctrinal tenets concerning the resurrection, in seriatim passages, 10,591—10,597. That man can believe in God, and love God, and hence be conjoined to him by faith and love, which is really to live for ever, 10,591. That he has an internal, called the soul, which

receives the faculty of faith and love, and an external, called the body, which gives it effect, 10,592. That the external body in the world is accommodated to uses there, but the external in the other life is also accommodated to uses in that world, and does not die; this external it is, that taken together with the internal, is called spirit, 10,593. That the spirit appears in a human form similar to the body with which it was clothed in the world, which is left behind never to be resumed, 10,594. That this continuation of life is the resurrection, and that there is no other resurrection to take place, as erroneously supposed, at the Last Judgment; the reason why it is so believed, 10,594. That the life of man after death is the life of his love and faith; the quality of those briefly described whose life is respectively of hell and of heaven, 10,596. That man lives after death, confirmed by the Word; the case of Lazarus, of our Lord's words concerning Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and of the robber on the cross adduced, 10,597. That man immediately after death lives as a man, although it is not so believed on our earth, because men think sensually that their bodies alone live; nevertheless, in a state of mind not influenced by doctrine concerning the Last Judgment, people believe they shall live immediately after death, variously *ill.* 10,758. That the souls of men after death are led into heaven, if the life had been good, in some cases slowly, in some quickly, two examples, 317, 318, 319, cited above (1).

3. *The Resurrection of the Body.* No man arises with the body which he had in the world; but the Lord arose with his body, because he had glorified it, or made it divine, 5078 end; further *ill.* 5079. Belief in the resurrection of the body has been permitted in order that men might have some kind of belief in the life after death; for those who make all life consist in the body, can have no idea of another state of existence derived from the knowledge that there is an internal man, 4459, 5078, 7802 end.

4. *The Resurrection of the Lord;* chiefly, that it involves all that is holy, and the resurrection of all, 901. The resurrection of the Lord on the third day, has reference to the holy signification of that number, in common with seven, *sh.* 901; but particularly 2405, 2813, 2917; cited below (6). In the Lord all is divine, not only the internal and interior man, but the exterior and the very body, wherefore he alone arose into heaven as to the body, *sh.* 1729; or (as it is also expressed) arose from the dead as to the body, 2083; or (again) from the sepulchre, 5078, 10,825; see *LORD* (41).

5. *The Dead that arose at the Lord's Crucifixion* (John xxvii. 52, 53); explained, that they were seen in vision, and that their appearance signified the salvation of those who belong to the spiritual church, and their elevation into the holy Jerusalem, which is heaven, 8018, 9229 end; see also 2916.

6. *Signification of Rising.* To rise denotes entrance into life, by which is to be understood the life of faith in the Lord, *sh.* 290. The rising or resurrection of the Lord on the third day has reference to his continual rising in the minds of the regenerate, in whom he operates the good of love and faith, 2405 end. His resurrection on the third day also involves the resuscitation of truth divine in the consummation of the age; hence, that the Lord would appear as the Son of Man, 2813. To bury signifies to arise, in the sense of resurrection into life;

and to rise from the dead, denotes from the state of shade or night, that is, of ignorance; such is the emergence or resurrection of the Lord in man, and so he arises in all who are regenerated, 2917. To die, denotes resurrection into life and regeneration, and to sicken for death, the procedure [*successivum*] of regeneration, *ill.* and confirmed from common experience, 6221.

RESUSCITATION. See **RESURRECTION**.

RESUSCITATION OF THE CHURCH; that there is no hope of it if there be no internal, as represented by Joseph, no medium as represented by Benjamin, and no charity, or faith in the will, represented by Simeon, 5551.

RETALIATION. The injury which any one desires to do to another reverts upon himself; this, according to the law of order, that evil and the false carry with them the punishment of evil, 391, 696, 967, 1011, 1857, 6559. It was from this law of order that the ancients derived their *jus talionis* or law of retaliation, 1011, 8223. This law of order, illustrated by a particular instance in the history of the Israelites when pursued by the Egyptians; stated also, that every good has its own recompense as well as every evil, 8214; further *ill.* and *sh.* 8223, cited 8226. Statement of the general law, in its application both to good and evil repeated; the meaning of a "law of order" explained; and our Lord's words concerning the old saying, "An eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth," etc., unfolded in their spiritual signification, 9048 or 9049 (the regular succession of the numbered paragraphs being interrupted). A particular instance of the operation of this law with those who belong to the societies of interior friendship in the other life, 4805.

RETRACTION. As to the retraction of the natural man, how he shrinks from coming under spiritual subjection, 5647, 5650. As to the retraction of divine influx in accommodation to the states of angels and men, 5479.

RETRIBUTION. See **REWARD**.

RETURN, to [reverti]. To return, where it is said Abraham returned to his place (Gen. xviii. 33), retains the same general meaning in the spiritual sense, but refers to state, 2288. To return back, or look wistfully back [*respicere*], predicated of Lot's wife (Gen. xix. 26; Luke xvii. 31, 32), denotes aversion from good, and a preferential regard for mere doctrinals, 2454. To return to feed and guard the flock, predicated of Jacob when he was shepherd to Laban (Gen. xxx. 31), denotes application to use, namely, the good represented by Laban admitted to use in the introduction of genuine good, 3991. To return to the land of his fathers, and to the land of his nativity, predicated of Jacob (Gen. xxxi. 3, 13), denotes the nearer approach to divine good, and conjunction with the good of truth, 4069, 4094. Laban said to return to his place, after parting with Jacob (Gen. xxxi. 55), denotes the resumption of a prior state, or the end of the representation by Laban, 4217. Esau returning to Seir, after he had met Jacob on his way into Canaan (Gen. xxxiii. 16), denotes the state of divine good natural, with the goods of truth adjoined, 4387. To return, predicated of the Adullamite when he came back to Judah (Gen. xxxviii. 22), denotes to reflect, or recall to mind (understand, what is false), 4894. Unless we had tarried, we had now returned twice, said by Judah to Israel (Gen. xliii. 10), denotes spiritual life interior and exterior, which suffers im-

pediment from a state of doubt, 5613, 5614. Arise, return to the man (Joseph), said by Israel (*Ibid.*, ver. 13), denotes elevation to interiors, and life thus derived from spiritual truth, 5627. Let me ascend and bury my father, and I will return (meaning to Egypt), said by Joseph (Gen. l. 5), and his return spoken of afterwards (*Ibid.*, ver. 14), denotes the resuscitation of the church, and, as a consequence, the life of the internal in the external, 6517, 6518, 6553. Moses said to return to Jethro (Ex. iv. 18), denotes the prior state of life resumed; because to return or resume denotes to live, 7014. His appeal to Jethro that he might return to his brethren in Egypt (*Ibid.*), denotes elevation to a more interior and spiritual life in the natural, 7016. Moses said to return to Jehovah (remonstrating with him, Ex. v. 22), denotes querulousness or complaint because of continued infestation, 7164. Apprehension expressed that the Israelites might repent when they saw war, and return to Egypt (Ex. xiii. 17), denotes the divine foresight of a relapse into falses, 8095—8097. The sons of Israel to return and encamp before Pi-hahiroth (Ex. xiv. 2), denotes a state not yet prepared for introduction into heaven (represented by Canaan), but temptations first to be endured, 8129. The waters said to return upon the Egyptians (Ex. xiv. 26, 27), denotes the reflux and overflow of the false of evil upon those who are in evil, 8223, 8226. The elders to await the return of Moses from the top of the mountain (Ex. xxiv. 14), denotes to remain in the external until instructed, 9422, 9423. Turn thee from the fierceness of thy wrath, in the prayer of Moses (Ex. xxxii. 12), denotes the aversion of the people themselves, not of Jehovah, 10,440. Moses said to return (or ascend, as it is before expressed), to Jehovah (Ex. xxxii. 31), denotes conjunction, because of interior elevation to the Lord, 10,501.

REU. See **EBER**.

REUBEN. See **TRIBES**.

REUEL. See **JETHRO**.

REUMAH, the concubine of Nahor (Gen. xxii. 24), denotes exaltation, and the sons born of her, a class of gentiles who are in idolatrous worship, but yet in good, 2868; see **NAHOR**.

REVELATION. See **INSPIRATION** (2).

REVENGE [*vindicta*], a description of the direful hells of those who have indulged in a spirit of hatred and revenge, 815, 5390; see **HELL** (3), **HATRED**. Indulgence in a revengeful spirit mentioned among other interior causes of disease, 5712; see **DISEASE**. The operation of the laws of order makes it appear as if the good revenged themselves in the other life; while the truth is, all punishment is inherent in evil itself, 8223; see **RETALIATION**. To be avenged seven-fold, and seventy and seven-fold, denotes damnation, because of charity and faith both extinguished, 432—433.

REVERBERATIONS, or violent collisions, mentioned as one of the punishments which evil spirits bring upon themselves, 829, 957.

REVERENCE. The question, whether there can be shame without reverence, mentioned as a subject of discourse among spirits; how instantly illustrated by representations, 1641. An illustration of what is meant by the fear of God, which, in a spiritual idea, is love to him, variously understood according to the subject; especially that this love is holy fear with those who are in spiritual worship, and holy reverence with those who are in celestial worship, 5459.

REWARD, HIRE, RECOMPENSE [*merces*]. 1. By reward or recompense is meant a medium of conjunction between the states predicated, 3816. They who are in the affection of good cannot think of reward, for this would be to attribute good to themselves, which is all from the Lord, *ill.* 3816. There can be no reward, or merit achieved for good done by man, because all good is from the Lord; hence reward in its genuine sense is the affection itself of good, and in the opposite sense what is from self or the proprium, 3956, compared with 3975, 3977, 3982, 3996, 3999. Reward in its genuine sense is the delight and blessedness found in well-doing, and inherent in the love of use, 6388. Rewards denote the affection of truth and of good, 3956, 6388 cited in 10,683. The angels are willing to communicate all their good and blessedness to others, and accordingly good flows in with increase; but that influx is instantly dissipated if reward is thought of, 6478, cited 9174. Men who do good with a view to reward in the other life, cannot live in consociation with angels, because the end in view converts all their good to self, 8002. Before they are regenerated, however, men really think of reward, while after regeneration such a thought affords no happiness, 8002 end. To give one to another mutually is to do good from the affection of charity, but to do good for the reward it brings, is not from the affection of charity; passages cited 9174. He who occupies himself with good and truth for the sake of any reward it brings to him, is a mercenary or hireling, and he is represented in the other life in an inverse position with his head in hell, 7997, 9179, 9180, 9184, 9391; the similar meaning of meretricious hire, 8904, 10,570 cited below (2). That the reward of good ought to be considered in the last place, and the neighbour in the first, in which case it is well, 9180, 9184. For further treatment of this subject, see **MERIT**.

2. Fear not, Abraham, I am a shield to thee, and thy exceeding great reward (Gen. xv. 1), denotes protection against evils and falses as the recompense of victories obtained in temptation combats, 1787, 1789. Tell me what thy reward (translated *wages*) shall be, said by Laban to Jacob (Gen. xxix. 15), denotes a medium of conjunction between common good and good of the natural represented on either part, 3816. Issachar named from Reward, etc. (transl. *hire*, Gen. xxx. 18), denotes in the supreme sense, the divine good of truth and the divine truth of good, in the internal sense, celestial conjugal love, and in the external sense mutual love, *ill.* 3956, cited 3957; see below, 6388. Appoint thy hire or reward (*wages*), and I will give it, said by Laban to Jacob (*Ibid.*, ver. 28), and the same word repeated (ver. 32), denotes that good there predicated is willed from self; in reference to the Lord, that good acquired in the natural was all his own, 3975, 3977, 3982, 3996. Issachar (named from Reward,) called a bony ass (Gen. xlix. 14), denotes, in the opposite sense, works done with a view to recompense, or the perversion of mutual love and its rewards, 6388. The reward of whoredom (Deut. xxxii. 18), denotes the falsified truths of faith, ¶231. The similar expressions in reference to the meretricious hire of Tyre, or the reward of her merchandize (Is. xxiii. 17, 18), the reward of whoredom (Hos. ix. 1), the rewards of her lovers (*Ibid.* ii. 12), denote the falses of doctrine sold for truths, which is the case when they are taught for the sake of gain or reputation, 8904, 10,570. The promise of reward by the Lord, in the several cases cited (Matt. x. 41, 42), denotes the

existence of heaven in the affection of good and truth, 10,683; see **MERIT** (7).

REZIN, king of Syria (Is. vii. 4), being in the opposite sense, denotes knowledges of evil, 6952 end; see **SYRIA**.

RIB [*costa*], denotes the proprium, considered as dear to man, in which, however, there is little vitality; flesh in place of the rib, denotes the proprium in which there is something vital, 147, 148, *sh.* 149. The rib being built up into a woman, denotes the proprium vivified by the Lord, 151. The rib is said to be built up, not created or formed into a woman, because it refers to the reconstruction of what had fallen, 153. These significatives conceal greater mysteries of wisdom than could be imagined from the letter, for they refer to the heavenly marriage, 155; see **MARRIAGE** (23).

RIBS, OR SIDES [*costae, latera*], predicated of the tabernacle (Ex. xxx. 4), denote truths from clear to obscure; this, because sides properly so called indicate the eastern and western aspects, but sides called ribs the southern and northern respectively, *ill.* 10,189; see **NUMBERS** (15).

RICHERS [*divitiæ*]. 1. *Considered as Good or Evil.* Pleasures, power, and riches, are no hindrances to admission into heaven, provided only they are not regarded as ends, but the life of heaven and the Lord be preferred before them, 945, 1877, 7820. The rich, however, who have lived for themselves, without conscience and charity, are not tolerated in the societies of the other life, but though at first they dwell in palaces, the scene is soon changed, and they finally ask alms; their lot eventually is such that they exhale a stench like that of rotten teeth, 1631. The natural or external man whose state is opposite to the internal, imagines that riches and pleasures must be altogether abandoned if he would live a spiritual life; yet such things are not in themselves opposites of the spiritual life, but correspond thereto as useful means, *ill.* 3425. The same further *ill.*; also, that riches are so far good, as spiritual good enters into the use of them; comparison made with the delight of eating, which is so far good, as the end in view is to possess a sound mind in a sound body, 3951, 6936. Passages (in series with the doctrine of charity) showing that riches ought not to be valued as such, but for the sake of good; the arguments of the preceding citations in a summary, 6933—6938. Riches are to every one as the use to which they are put, either good or evil, 7770, 8628. If eminence and opulence are regarded as means, and thus turned from self, they are then goods, 7820.

2. *Spiritual Riches*, are goods and truths; in the opposite sense, evils and falses, 1694. Spiritual riches are goods and truths, because (in the letter) flocks and herds are meant, 4372. Spiritual riches are predicated of truth; their use, of good, 4372. Wealth or riches (*opes*, mentioned after terms that distinctly signify good and truth), denote the knowledges of good and truth, here called scientifics, 4508; as to scientifics denoted by valuables, see also 7770, 8628. Generally, that riches, wealth, treasures, denote truths and goods, and the knowledges thereof, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,227. Riches of all kinds are manifested in heaven according to the state of reception of good and truth from the Lord, 10,227 end. Contrariwise, that the rich in hell practise magical arts, 10,409 end.

3. *Wealth or Goods* [opes]. Wealth and riches, when the good are treated of, are spiritual goods and truths; but when the evil are treated of they are evils and falses, 1694. Wealth and treasures (riches and treasures, Is. xxx. 6), denote knowledges rational and natural respectively, 3048. Wealth of the nations (forces of the gentiles, Is. lx. 5), denotes the immense plenty of natural good, 3048. The wealth of the Shechemites (taken by the sons of Jacob, Gen. xxxiv. 29), denotes all the scientifics that remained of the ancient church, 4508, cited above (2); see also, 6917, 7770; as to stealing, 5135. The rich called empty (Luke i. 53), denote those who possess knowledges of good and truth, but do not make them of the life, to whom truths are not really truths because devoid of good, 4744 end.

4. *The Rich and Poor* (the rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less than half a shekel, Ex. xxx. 15), denote all of whatever faculty, equally to attribute whatever good and truth they receive to the Lord, *ill.* 10,227.

RIDER [eques]. See HORSE.

RIGHT, RIGHTLY [rectum, recte]. The terms justice and judgment are of frequent occurrence in the Word, because judgment is predicated of what is right or true, judgment of what is just or good, *sh.* 2235. Right or true applied to persons (Gen. xlii. 11, 34), denotes, in the abstract, truths, 5434, 5437, 5525. To speak rightly (or *well*, Ex. x. 29), denotes what is from truth, 7740. To act or do rightly (Ex. xv. 26), denotes a life according to the dictate of truth, *sh.* 8361. Argued, that they who are in the life of charity do what is right and true, even in cases which they might not be able to explain doctrinally, 1798; compare RECTITUDE.

RIGHT AND LEFT [dexter, sinister]. 1. *As to Situation in the Other Life.* The relative situation of spirits and angels is constantly the same; thus, whichever way the body is turned, those who were to the right or left still remain to the right or left, 1274, 3638. Angels are situated to the right of the Lord; evil spirits to the left, 1276. The Lord is the centre from which the right and left, and all relative situation is determined, *ill.* 1582, 3638. They are to the right of the Lord who are in good; and they are to the left who are in truth, 4410. They are to the right who are in truths from good; and they are to the left who are in falses from evil; the Lord's words explained, concerning the separation of the sheep from the goats, 4809. Every spirit and angel sees the good situated at his right, the evil at his left, and this is true even in the case of two conversing together face to face, and to whatever quarter they turn, 4882. The Lord appears as a sun before the right eye, because the right eye corresponds to intellectual sight, both from truth and from good, 7078. As right and left in the spiritual world are not fixed, but changeable, according to the aspect of the spirits, these expressions in the Word denote all quarters, or everywhere, 8613, cited below (2); see PLACE.

2. *Signification of Right and Left.* To go to the right or left (as in Gen. xiii. 9), was a form of speaking, which denotes, in the spiritual sense, separation, *ill.* 1582. To sit at the right hand of the Lord (Matt. xxii. 44), is spoken according to the appearance, from an idea of place, but really it denotes a state of power, 3387, 4592, 4933; as to power, see HAND. To stand on the Lord's right hand, and on his left,

predicated of the sheep and goats respectively (Matt. xxv. 33), denotes arrangement in order according to life, 4809. To look (or turn) to the right or to the left (Gen. xxiv. 49), denotes reciprocal freedom, 3159. To be at the right hand, is to be in the first place, or superior; to be at the left, is to be in the second place, or inferior; hence Joseph took Ephraim in his right hand to the left of Israel, and Manasseh in his left hand to the right of Israel, the meaning of which is explained, 6267, 6269, 6271. Aaron and Hur at the right hand and at the left hand of Moses (expressed, 'on this side one, and on that side one,' Ex. xvii. 12), denotes the sustaining power of truth everywhere, on all sides, *br. ill.* 8613. The two ends of the mercy-seat (Ex. xxv. 17—22), have the same signification as the right hand and left hand, predicated of the Lord; by the right hand, or one extremity, is denoted the good of celestial love; by the left, the good of spiritual love, 9511—9513. All that pertains to the right part of the body corresponds to celestial good; and all that pertains to the left part, to spiritual good, 9511, 9556. See MAN (17, 18).

3. *Right Eye and Left Eye, etc.* The sight of the left eye corresponds to the truths of faith; that of the right eye, to affections of truth, or the good of faith in either case, predicated of the understanding, 4410. The right part of the face, together with the right eye, corresponds to the affection of good; the left, to the affection of truth; the change of influx which has taken place in the course of ages explained, 4326, 4327, 5060. The left eye corresponds to the knowledges of abstract things, thus, which are of the understanding; the right eye, to the things of wisdom, *ill.* by experience of influx, 6923. The right eye corresponds to intellectual sight, not merely as illuminated from truth, but from good, 7078, cited above (1). The right eye corresponds to the good of faith, and in the opposite sense to evil; the left eye, to the truth of faith, and in the opposite sense to the false; the right hand to the power of truth from good, and in the opposite sense to the power of the false from evil; these correspondences adduced in explanation of the Lord's words (Matt. v. 29, 30,) concerning the right hand, or the right eye being a cause of offence, 8910. All the right part of man, whether the eye, the ear, etc., has reference to good; all the left, to truths derived from good, 9556. To express the same more particularly, whatever pertains to the right has reference to good, from which truth proceeds; whatever pertains to the left, to truth that proceeds from good; and the middle part, to the communication of good with truth and of truth with good reciprocally, 9604 end, 9736. That this communication is the marriage of good and truth, 9495; see MARRIAGE (13, 20).

4. *The Right Hand*, denotes the highest degree of power; predicated of Jehovah, the Lord's omnipotence, or divine power by truth, 4592, 8281, particularly 10,019. In a summary, all that is on the right hand of man, denotes good and its procedure by truths; all that is on the left hand, truths and their procedure to good; in the opposite sense, evil producing the false, and the false producing evil, *sh.* 10,061, 10,062, 10,075; see further particulars in HAND.

RIGHTEOUSNESS. See JUSTICE.

RING, a [annulus], denotes the conjunction or marriage of good and truth, 9493, 9495. For the same reason, a ring denotes the divine

sphere which surrounds the whole of the heavens in common, every society of heaven, and every particular angel, 9498, 9501, 9728. This sphere being universal in its extension, denotes the ultimate receptacle of the heavenly marriage, 9536. A ring denotes conjunction and consistency thereby, 9657. The rings of the breastplate, and the rings of the altar of incense, denote conjunction by the sphere of divine good, 9882—9883, 10,188; see NUMBERS (15). A ring put on the hand was a sign confirmative of power, 5317, 5318.

RIPHATH. See GOMER.

RITUALS [*ritualia*]. See REPRESENTATIVES (6, 7, 8).

RIVER [*fluvius, flumen*]. 1. *Wisdom flowing-in called a River.* When the men of the most ancient church described man as a garden, they also described wisdom, as the cause of his growth, by waters or rivers; hence, the river of Eden denotes wisdom, *sh.* 108, 109. They did not merely compare man, or his mind, to a garden, etc., but called him or actually described him by such names; reference to Ezek. xxxi. 4, 7, 8, 9, 108. In the opposite sense—instead of wisdom—rivers and waters denote phantasies, persuasions of the false, insanities, *sh.* 756, 6015. Wherever the church, already planted, or to be planted, is described by a paradise, a garden, a grove, or as a tree, there also spiritual, rational, and scientific truths are described by waters, or by rivers, which irrigate the garden (and which are meant in one complex by wisdom in the above passages), 2702. In general terms, a garden denotes intelligence; and the watering of a garden (as by a river), instruction, which gives intelligence, 9050. By a river, also, is to be understood a boundary, or the ultimates of a state, and by what is predicated of a river, that which exists in the ultimates, 5196, 5197, 5205. See WATER, FOUNTAIN, FLOOD.

2. *Rivers of Eden—of Canaan.* The boundaries of Canaan are always described in the Word by the rivers that went out from Eden, and the lands encompassed by these rivers denote the church, 567; see also 1866. Rivers were the first and last boundaries of Canaan, being first with respect to those entering, and last with respect to those leaving; hence, crossing the river (Euphrates), predicated of Jacob (Gen. xxxi. 21), denotes a first conjunction with the divine, 4116; and initiation into the church, or into knowledges of good and truth, 4255, 6538, 8940. The boundaries of Canaan, whether rivers, mountains, or lands, were representative of ultimates in the Lord's kingdom; thus of natural states, in which celestial and spiritual states are terminated, 4240. The Euphrates, the Jordan, the Nile, and the sea, were the ultimate boundaries of Canaan; of these, the Nile represented scientifics or sensuals, subject to the intellectual part, which are the ultimates of the Lord's spiritual kingdom, 5196, cited below (4). The land of Canaan represented the Lord's kingdom, thus, heaven and the church; all places in Canaan, something celestial or spiritual pertaining to his kingdom; the boundaries of Canaan—seas or rivers—such things in ultimates; from sea to sea, in any case, or from river to river, their extension, *ill.* and *sh.* 9340.

3. *The River Euphrates*; called a great river, because predicated of the celestial flowing, or the containing limit of the celestial state, and its knowledges, 1866. When the Euphrates is regarded from the land of Canaan as a centre, it denotes the ultimate of heaven and the church

as to rational good and truth, *ill.* and *sh.* (in the opposite sense likewise), 9341; for passages cited, see below (7).

4. *The River of Egypt*, denotes the extension, or containing limit of the spiritual state, because Egypt denotes the scientific or natural mind, 1866. The Nile, or river of Egypt, denotes sensuals subject to the intellectual part, which are scientifics, 5196, cited above (2). When opposed to the truths of the church, the river of Egypt denotes the false itself; its waters, scientific falses, *sh.* 6693, 6975, 8579. When Pharaoh is met by Moses at the river, it denotes the state of the false derived from fallacies, because the natural mind is now treated of in its state of comparative reception, 7308. The river of Egypt turned into blood, denotes truth falsified, 7319. Rivers and streams of Egypt denote doctrinals of the false, 7323; for passages cited, see below (7), and see EGYPT (8).

5. *Syria called Aram-Naharaim, or Syria of Rivers*, denotes knowledges of truth, because rivers denote intelligence, 3051; see SYRIA.

6. *Passages in the Books of Moses.* A river going out from Eden to water the garden (Gen. ii. 10), denotes wisdom from love, 107. The river separated into four heads (*Ibid.*), denotes so many forms of intelligence, 107, 124. The name of the first called Pison, and the course assigned to it (ver. 11), denotes the intelligence of faith from love, 110. The second called Gihon, and its locality (ver. 13), denotes the knowledge of all things which are of love and faith, 116. The third named Hiddekel, and its course towards Assyria (ver. 14), denotes the perspicacity of reason, flowing in from the Lord, 118. The fourth called Phrath or Euphrates (*Ibid.*), denotes intelligence in the ultimate, or science, 118, 124. The plain of Jordan described, said to be well watered, and like the garden of Jehovah (Gen. xiii. 10), denotes the external man, his state as to goods and truths, when in correspondence with the internal, 1585—1588. From the river of Egypt to the great river (Euphrates), in the description of the lands promised to Abram (Gen. xv. 18), denotes the extension, or limitation, of the flowing of love and faith respectively, 1866. The river by which Pharaoh stood, and from which he saw the kine ascending, in his dream (Gen. xli.), denotes the natural mind, or the state of the understanding in ultimates, 5196, 5197, 5202, 5205. Every son born to the Hebrews in Egypt commanded to be cast into the river (Ex. i. 22), denotes the immersion of truths in the falses of the natural mind when opposed to the truths of faith, *sh.* 6693. Moses hidden among the flags on the shore of the river (Ex. ii. 3), denotes the Law Divine in its origin, first received among scientific falses, 6726. Moses found by the daughter of Pharaoh, when she went, together with her maidens, to wash in the river (Ex. ii. 5), denotes the apperception of truth, though vilely surrounded, by those who apply themselves to purification according to their religious tenets, 6730—6732. The waters of the river of Egypt to be poured upon the dry (earth or sand) by Moses, and then to become blood (Ex. iv. 9), denotes the manifested fact that truth is falsified and profaned in the natural mind, 6975—6978. Moses commanded to stand by the river's brink in order to meet Pharaoh in the morning (Ex. vii. 15), denotes influx to the apperception of the natural man when in a state of elevation, 7308. The fish in the river said to die, the river to become stinking, so that no man could drink of it (Ex.

vii. 18, 21), denotes the extinction of scientific truths, total aversion of the mind, and failure of instruction, 7318—7320. Moses commanded to take his staff, with which he smote the river of Egypt, that water might spring in Horeb (Ex. xvii. 5), denotes the divine power by which falses were dissipated, now recreating the spiritual with the truths of faith, 8579, 8583; further particulars given in MOSES (12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 21). The tents of Israel described as gardens by the river's side (Num. xxiv. 6), denotes the state of the regenerate, 108. A heifer in the ritual of expiation to be killed at the side of a swift river or torrent (transl. "rough valley,"* Deut. xxi. 4), denotes the means of purification from evil, when hurt has been done in ignorance, 8902.

7. *Passages in other parts of the Word.* The king of Egypt described as a great whale in the midst of his river, etc. (Ezek. xxix. 2—4), and Egypt described by its river (Is. xix. 6; Jer. xli. 7, 8; Amos viii. 8; ix. 5), denote the scientific mind, its insanities and falses from sensuality and scientifics; passages cited, 6015, 6693. The fly in the extremity, or uttermost part of the river of Egypt (Is. vii. 18), denotes the false in extremes, viz., in the external-sensual part, 9331. The river of desolation in which the flies should rest (transl. "desolate valleys," *Ibid.*, ver. 19), denotes falsity everywhere reigning, or the truths of doctrine everywhere desolated, 9331, 10,582. The abyss predicated of Pharaoh, its rivers, and its great waters (Ezek. xxxi. 15), denotes hell and its infernal influxes, 756 end. The four angels bound at the river Euphrates (Rev. ix. 15), and the river Euphrates mentioned in several other places (as Jer. ii. 18; xiii. 4—7; li. 63; xli. 6—10), denote falses which arise by reasonings from the fallacies of the senses, 9341. The waters of the great river Euphrates dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared (Rev. xvi. 12), denotes the removal of such falses by the Lord, that the truths of faith might be revealed, 9341. Rivers opened upon the cliffs (Is. xli. 18); waters flowing out from the rock (*Ibid.* xlviii. 21); waters or streams in the desert (*Ibid.* xxxv.); and similar expressions, denote the truths of faith which are given after a state of desolation, or desire for instruction, 8568. Waters in the wilderness and streams in the desert (Is. xxxv. 6), denote recreation and gladness from truths after a state of desolation, 2702. Thou shalt be like a watered garden, like the going out of waters, etc. (Is. lviii. 11), like a tree planted by the waters (Jer. xvii. 8), and similar passages, refer to those who receive faith and love, 108. The fatness of thy house, the river of thy delights, the fountain of lives, and the light of Jehovah (Ps. xxxvi. 8, 9), denote the celestial flowing of love, and the spiritual flowing of faith from love, 353. The river of God full of water (Ps. lxx. 10), denotes the flowing of truths, 2702. The rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, a fountain shall go out from the house of Jehovah (Joel iii. 18), denotes influx predicated of truths, and these from the Word, 2702. Waters described as going out from under the threshold of the house towards the east (Ezek. xlvii. 1, 8), and the river of the water of life (Rev. xxii. 1, 2), denote the influx of wisdom and intelligence from the Lord, 109. The same river causing all the creatures in the

* The word is נַחַל *nachal*, a stream or torrent whose bed fills rapidly, and is dry during part of the year; hence it may also denote the valley or bed of such a stream, rough with stones, and of course totally uncultivated.

sea to live, its waters called healing (Ezek. xlvii. 8, 9), denotes the derivation of life from the Word, from its divine truths, 3424; compare 9050. Rivers of living waters out of the belly (John vii. 38), denotes divine truth from the Lord, which those receive who desire it, 8568. A river of fire issuing out and going before him (where the Ancient of Days is described, Dan. vii. 9, 10), denotes the flowing of the good of divine love, 5313. A river of burning sulphur (Is. xxx. 33), denotes the influx of consuming falses from the evils of self-love and the love of the world, 9141. The rivers and waters made bitter by the star which fell upon them (Rev. viii. 10, 11), are truths perverted by the doctrinal of faith without charity, 4697 end.

8. *An Angelic River, or Flowing* [*fluvius angelicus*], in the midst of a tumultuous crowd of spirits, described; how gently it restores all into order, 5396; compare 6474, 6606.

9. *The Multitude of Spirits newly arisen in the Spiritual World, seen as a continually flowing River*; its relative situation described, 6699.

10. *The Stream of Divine Providence*; that those who have faith in the Lord are continually borne on to eternal felicity by this stream; those not, who have faith in themselves, 8478.

ROAST, *to* [*assare*]. To be roasted with fire, in the spiritual sense, is to be imbued with the good of love, *sh.* 7852, 7858. In the opposite sense, it denotes the evil of self-love and the world; hence, to roast flesh (Is. xlv. 19) is to work evil, 7852 end. See *to* БАКЕ, *to* BOIL.

ROBBER [*latro*]. The state of robbers and pirates in the other life *br.* described, especially how they delight to live in urinous places, 820. The similar state of Jew robbers in the wilderness, the horror they excite, the neighbourhood of Gehenna and the Filthy Jerusalem, 940, 941. An atrocious class of robbers described, who exercise the most abominable arts, and belong to the common involuntary sense, 4327, 5060. A robber spirit described, who stretched forth his hand, and endeavoured to exercise his magical arts against the Author, 5566. The state of certain spirits described who are kept in fear of robbers, 4942. The state of temptation described, as when a man falls into the hands of robbers, and is treated miserably, 5246.

ROBE [*pallium*]. Three principal garments were appointed to be worn by Aaron, from correspondence with the three heavens; the pallium or robe was the middle of these, and represented the middle degree of the spiritual kingdom, or divine truth in its internal form in that kingdom, 9825, 9911, 10,005. A robe, in general, denotes the spiritual kingdom, or truth in the spiritual kingdom, *sh.* 9825. The robe of Aaron, together with the ephod (the outmost of the three garments), denotes the spiritual kingdom; the embroidered coat, separated from the robe and the ephod by a girdle, denotes the inmost of the spiritual, as immediately derived from the celestial; illustrated by the similar signification of the veil in the tent, and the neck of the human body, 10,005; see further particulars concerning the holy garments, in PRIEST (7).

ROCK [*petra*]. A rock denotes faith in the Lord, which only those can have who are principled in love to the Lord and charity to the neighbour; hence, indeed, it denotes the Lord himself, from whom

that faith is derived; the Lord's words concerning Peter explained in this sense, *Preface before* 2760; *sh.* by numerous passages, 8581; cited 10,089 end; *ill.* from appearances in the other life, 10,580. The Lord is called a rock (Is. li. 1) as divine truth; and a father (*Ibid.*) as divine good; *br. expl.* how the words "rock" and "pit" in this passage apply to Abraham and Sarah, 3703. In the opposite sense, a hard way (Matt. xiii. 4), or hard rock, denotes a confirmed persuasion of the false, 5096. A cleft, or fissure of the rock, in which Moses stood to see the glory of Jehovah (Ex. xxxiii. 22), denotes the obscure state of faith, or cloud-like veil, by which he was guarded, 6849; fully *ill.* in the text, 10,582. Moses, however, said to stand upon the rock (ver. 21), denotes a state of faith in God, 10,580. A splinter of rock, or sharp stone, called a little sword of stone, with which Zipporah circumcised her son (Ex. iv. 25), denotes the truth of faith by which man is purified from his evil loves, 7044. The rock of Horeb, from which water was made to spring (Ex. xvii. 6), denotes the Lord as to faith; and with respect to man, faith in him from the Lord, 8554, *sh.* 8581. Moses smiting the rock (*Ibid.*), denotes the urgency of prayer to the Lord, which ought to be from humility of heart, but was accompanied with hardness of heart in Moses, on which account it was not permitted to him to enter the promised land, 8582. The rocks rent when the Lord was crucified (Matt. xxvii. 51), denotes the dissipation of all things of faith, 9093 end; see *STONE*. In the other life, they who are in celestial love dwell upon mountains; they who are in spiritual love upon hills; they who are in faith (understand, the good of faith), upon rocks; they who are not yet elevated to love or faith, in valleys, 10,438, 10,580 end; and further, as to such appearances, in 9841. Description of a cloudy or misty rock under which the evil who lived before the flood have their abode, 1265—1272, 1512, 1673, 4299; see *HELL* (3).

ROD [*baculus*]. See *STAFF*, *HAND* (2).

ROE, or *ROEBUCK* [*caprea*]. See *DEER*.

ROLL, the [*volumen*], described by Ezekiel, and the little book [*libellum*], described by John, denote truth divine, or the Word in its internal and external form; sweet to the taste, because every one interprets the letter in favour of his own loves, but bitter in the belly, because it discovers the evil interiors of men, 5620.

ROLL AWAY, to [*devolvere*]. Jacob said to roll away the stone from the mouth of the well, denotes the disclosure of the interior contents of the Word, 3798; compare 3789; see *JACOB* (6).

ROLL DOWN, to [*devolvere*]. "To roll himself down upon any one, used as a metaphorical idiom, meaning to be down upon any one, or turn against one (Gen. xliii. 18), denotes to exhibit another in fault, 5650.

ROMAN CATHOLICS. See *RELIGION* (2).

ROMANS. The Italians or Romans mentioned among those who derived their worship from the ancient church in Canaan, but proximately from the Greeks, 8944; see also 2724 end.

ROOF [*sectum*]. The roof of a house denotes the state of man as to good; he who is on the roof not to come down, etc. (Matt. xxiv. 17), denotes that they who are in the good of charity are not to decline to doctrinals, 3652, 10,182. A roof being the highest part of a house,

denotes the inmost; its signification is the same, in this respect, as that of the head, *sh.* 10,184. The roof (or top) of the altar of incense, the sides, and the horns, to be overlaid with pure gold (Ex. xxx. 3), denote that the whole of worship must be from good, thus, that it is to be the same in inmosts, in interiors, and in exteriors, 10,183—10,186. The ancients were accustomed to walk, and even worship, on the roofs of their houses; this custom also is recognised in the law (Deut. xxii. 8), and was derived from the signification of the roof, 10,184. The roof of the ark removed by Noah (Gen. viii. 13), denotes the removal of falses which impeded the influx of the light of truth, 896. Note: the Hebrew word in this passage is one of more general import than the former, and implies a covering in the sense of concealment.

ROOM, or *PLACE* [*locus*], denotes state, 3115. See *PLACE*.

ROOT [*radix*]. The root of the serpent (Is. xiv. 29), denotes scientifics; the cocatrice (*Ibid.*), evil derived from the falses of scientifics; the fiery-flying serpent (*Ibid.*) their works of lust, 1197. Root (as of trees, etc., Mal. iv. 1), denotes charity; branch (*Ibid.*), faith, or truth, 1861. The root of Ephraim dried up (Hosea ix. 16), denotes charity that has becomes fruitless, 382. As to the Lord called the root of Jesse, 2468, 4594.

ROOT OF HEREDITARY EVIL; that it lies in the interior form, by which good and truth received from heaven are reflected or perverted, 4317. See *EVIL* (2).

ROPE or *CORD* [*funis*]. Snares, pits, cords, nets, and the like, denote alluring reasonings, the alluring delights of evil, and, in general, are similar in their signification to frauds and deceits, when mentioned in the Word, *sh.* 9348. In a good sense, nails and ropes, denote the means of confirmation and conjunction; in Is. liv. 2, they denote the ampler connexion and confirmation of truths by which the new church shall be distinguished, 9777; passages cited, 9854. Chains of "wreathen work," like the twisting of cords (Ex. xxviii. 14), denote conjunction as of truths in, and among, scientifics; such things also actually appear in the other life when the connexion of truths is represented, 9854. The conjunction of truths thus represented, is to be understood as indissoluble, which is indicated by the complexity and firmness of the twistings, 9880. Note: ropes or lines denote also portions of land, or inheritances, because they were used for measuring, 9854 end. See *LINE*.

ROTATION, punishment by, described, 956.

ROUGH [*asper*]; see *CROOKED*; as to "rough valley," see *RIVER* (7).

ROUND [*rotundum*]. Round figures denote goods; linear and angular figures, truths, 8458, 9717. The manna is described as a small round substance, because predicated of good, viz., the good of truth, *ill.* 8458. See *MANNA*.

ROUND ABOUT [*circumcirca, circuitus*], denotes what is outermost, or remote from the midst, thus from good and truth, 2973. By the midst in the land of Canaan, is meant Zion and Jerusalem, understood as the celestial and spiritual internal; by the circuit, or borders of the nations round-about, is to be understood derived goods and truths, the procedure of which only ceases in ultimates, 2973; see

BORDER, CIRCLE. Generally, by the borders, or the investment round-about, is to be understood the exteriors, thus the body in respect to the soul; the destruction of Jericho after the Israelites had gone round about the city *br. expl.*, 2973.

RUBY [*rubinus*]. See **PRECIOUS STONES**.

RUDDINESS, is predicated of good, as whiteness of truth, 3300, 3812, 9467, 9833, 9865. See **COLOURS** (*red*); **DAY-DAWN**.

RULE, to [*or, to have dominion—dominari*], is predicated of good; to reign [*regnare*], of truth, *sh.* 4691, 4973; see **KING**. To rule, predicated of Joseph in Egypt, denotes arrangement from the influx of the internal into the scientifics of the external, 5904.

RULE, OR GOVERNMENT [*imperium*]. There are two kinds of rule, one from the love of the neighbour, the other from the love of self, 10,814. All that is good and happy flows from government derived from love towards the neighbour; *ill.* by the state of the most ancient people, who dwelt together in patriarchal houses or nations, and were unacquainted with the forms of government which exist at the present day, 10,160, 10,814. All that is evil and unhappy flows from government derived from the love of self (10,038), and such form of government commenced of necessity, when men first departed from love to the Lord, 10,814. In heaven none desire to rule, but all to serve, and the will and thought of another is perceived by influx; this perception also takes the place of a command to others, and is acted upon in perfect freedom, 5732. Evil spirits, on the contrary, excite hatreds and enmities that they may bear rule; and to acquire dominion over others, by such means, is to them the highest wisdom, 5718. See **DOMINION, GOVERNMENT, NATIONS** (1), **LOVE** (6, 7, 8, 11).

RULING LOVE, the. The whole man, even to his body, is formed by his life's love, for whether good or evil rule universally in the man, it rules also in his least parts, *ill.* 1317, 6159, 6571, 6626, 6872, 10,153; see **MAN** (16, 18); **LOVE** (23). That a man's ruling principle forms a sphere around him, which, in the other life, is sensibly perceived by others, 1316. See **SPHERE**.

RUMAH. See **REUMAH**.

RUMOURS. Wars, and rumours of wars, denote discussions and strifes concerning truths, 3353.

RUN, to [*currere*], denotes somewhat of propensity or of mind [*animus*], 3127, 3131; predicated of the servant of Abraham and Isaac running to meet Rebecca, 3088; of Rebecca running to the well, and to the house of her mother, 3096, 3127—3128; and of Laban running out to the man, 3130. To run to, into, or against [*occurrere*], to run to meet [*currere obviam*], to run to him [*occurrere ad eum*], denotes in general, influx, which involves agreement [*convenientia*], 2151, 3088, 3806, 4235, 4350. To run to tell, denotes the affection to do from acknowledgment, 3804. In a summary—to run, to run to meet, to go to meet, to go forth to meet, to stand to meet, to meet with, denote states agreeing together according to the series of things in the internal sense, as opposition, influx, conjunction, command, application, reception, manifestation, 3806, 4235, 4247, 6903, 7000, 7042, 7054, 7099, 7158, 7159, 7308, 8662, 10,147, 10,148, 10,197, 10,305. To run with a thief [*transl.* "Consent with him," Ps. l. 18], denotes the alienation of oneself from truth by the false, 5135 near the end.

To run and not be weary, has respect to the will; to walk and not faint, to the understanding, 3901. See **MEETING**.

RUPTURE. See to **BREAK**.

RUSHES. See **GRASS, REED**.

RYE [*secale*]. See **FITCHES**.

RYTHM. See **LANGUAGE** (3), 1648, 1649, 7191.

S

SABÆANS. The merchandize of Ethiopia and of the Sabæans, denotes the knowledges of spiritual things ministering to those who acknowledge the Lord, 1164, 1171, 2588, compare 117, 10,254; and see **ETHIOPIA, SEBA, SHEBA**.

SABBATH [*sabbatum*]. 1. The celestial man is the seventh day, or the sabbath; the spiritual man, the sixth day, understood as preceding the sabbath, 84—88. The state of the regenerate was represented in the Jewish Church by the sabbath; the previous states of temptation, by six days' labour, 85, 8494, 8506, 9278, 9431 and citations, 10,360, 10,667—10,668 and citations. The number seven denotes what is holy, thus, the Lord, and the holy principle of love; but septennary divisions of time are not perceived in the internal sense, 716, 5265. Feasts and sabbaths were observed by the posterity of Jacob that they might be in a full representative state, which state was not to be disturbed by works which regarded worldly and terrestrial things as an end, 7890—7893, 8886 and citations; see below (5). The state represented by the sabbath is the conjunction of good and truth; the rest of the sabbath, specifically, is the state of peace in which such conjunction is effected, 8491, 8494, 8517; see below, 8506. The six days preceding the sabbath denote the labour and combats of temptations; the seventh, the state of tranquility and peace that succeeds temptations, 8494; see below, 8506, etc. In the supreme sense, the sabbath denotes the union of the divine and the divine human in the Lord; in another series [*in sensu respectivo*], the conjunction of the divine human of the Lord with the human race; in the inmost sense, the conjunction of good and truth in the heavenly marriage, thus, heaven, *sh.* 8495, *br.* 8886, 8887, 8895; see below, 10,356, 10,360. Six days' labour, denotes the state of the reception of truth, or the state when good is acquired by truth, which is attended with combats against evils and falses; the seventh day is the second state of regeneration when good and truth are conjoined, and man is led by the Lord without combat, thus, when he is in heaven and the tranquility of peace, 8506, 8510, 8888, 8891, 9271, 9274; particularly, 9431, 10,360, 10,667—10,668, 10,730 cited below. A sabbath is the state when good is conjoined to truth, and this sabbath is called the rest of the Lord, because he then leads by good, 8510. Man can only be led by good, thus, by the Lord, in the state of peace represented by the sabbath; and if in this state he incline to lead himself, even by truth, the state of peace is dissipated, 8517. The sabbath denotes the heavenly marriage of good and truth, by which is meant, good implanted by truths, and afterwards formed by truths, which is heaven itself in man, and there-

fore most holy, 8889, cited 9296, 9741 end. The sabbath denotes the states of union and conjunction mentioned above (8495, etc.), and it is called a sign between Jehovah and the sons of Israel, because they who acknowledge this conjunction are known thereby in heaven, and are distinguished as belonging to the church, from those who are not of the church, 10,357, 10,370, 10,372. Six days' labour before the sabbath, denotes the state which precedes and prepares for the heavenly marriage, thus, the combats which man must undergo before he can be of the church, or be in the state of good in which he is led by the Lord, passages cited 9431, *br.* 10,353, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,360 and citations. In the supreme sense, six days of labour denotes the Lord's combats with the hells, when he was in the world, before he united the human to the divine; but the sabbath, his state of union or rest, when the human was made divine, and the heavens and men on the earths had peace and salvation, 10,360, *ill.* 10,367; in a summary, 10,374; 10,730 cited below. The Lord when in combats was divine truth, as man when he undergoes temptation is in doctrinal truth; but when he left the world, the Lord made his human divine good, as man when he is regenerated is in good; that this latter state is the sabbath, because it alone brings rest, 10,360, 10,667—10,668 and citations, but particularly 10,730. The sabbath represented the union of the divine and the human in the Lord, by which union he was made Peace Itself, for then, all in heaven and in hell were reduced to order; it also represented the conjunction of good and truth from the Lord in man, and hence peace in the heavens and in the earths, which is the effect of that conjunction, 10,730. See NUMBERS (4), *seven*; (13).

2. *The Eve of the Sabbath*, is the spiritual man when he begins to be made celestial; hence, the sanctification of the sabbath in the Jewish Church commenced from the evening, 86. See EVENING, MORNING, TWILIGHT, DAY-DAWN.

3. *The Rest of the Sabbath*; see above (1), 8491, 8510, 10,360, 10,370. Rest on the sabbath, denotes peace and the good of love, thus heaven in man, 8890, 8893, 8894, 10,357, 10,360.

4. *That the Angels have a perpetual Sabbath*, because they are in love and charity from the Lord, and hence in the continual worship of him, 1618.

5. *Labour on the Sabbath*, denotes all that is done from the proprium, *sh.* 8495. The Jews were forbidden to kindle a fire on the sabbath, because fire denotes all that is of the life, and kindling a fire what is of life from the proprium, 8495. To labour on the sabbath, is to be led of self, even though it be by truth, but especially by one's own loves; peace on the sabbath, is to be led of the Lord by good, or by heavenly loves, *br.* 8517, *sh.* 10,360, *ill.* 10,362, 10,731.

6. *Observance of the Sabbath*. When representatives ceased, the festival days (including the sabbaths) were retained for the sake of instruction in doctrine, and thus for the sake of the heavenly life, 7893. The Lord, when he was in the world, abrogated the sabbath as to representative worship such as it was with the Israelitish people, and made it a day of instruction in the doctrine of faith and love, 10,360; compare 9349 cited in LAW, p. 502; and the passages cited below (16).

7. *The Observance of the Sabbath in the Representative Church*,

was enjoined to represent the union of the divine and the divine human in the Lord, and the marriage of good and truth in heaven, 8886. The sabbath day was most holy in that church, because it represented the heavenly marriage, or the conjunction of good and truth from the Lord, 9086. The holy observance of the sabbath denoted the conjunction of the Lord with the church at that time by means of its representatives, *br.* 10,326. The sabbath was made the principal representative, and the principal sign of the covenant between Jehovah and the Israelites, from the union of the human essence with the divine itself in the Lord, because from this union angels and men derive peace and salvation, 10,730. See REPRESENTATIVES.

8. *That a Sabbath was appointed on the first day and on the eighth day*, in the feast of tabernacles (after the ingathering, Lev. xxiii. 39), first, to represent the conjunction of truth with good, and secondly, the reciprocal conjunction of good with truth, which begins a new state, 9296. See FEASTS [*feasts*].

9. *The Sabbatical Year* (every seventh), and the year of jubilee (after seven times seven), were instituted in the representative church because of the holy signification of that number, 5265. The sabbath day, the sabbatical year, and the jubilee, or sabbath of sabbaths, have the same signification, 9274. The rest of the land in the seventh year represented the tranquility and peace which they enjoy who are in good from the Lord; passages cited concerning the two states of man's regeneration, when he is in truth and when he is in good, 9274.

10. *That the Lord Himself is the Sabbath*, and hence, his kingdom, the church, especially the most ancient, the regenerate man, 85. The Lord is the seventh day, or sabbath; also celestial love from him; hence, seven represents what is most holy, *sh.* 716. The Lord as to the divine human is meant by the sabbath, because herein the union of the divine with the human, and of the human with the divine has place, and thus rest from his combats with the hells, 10,360, 10,362. See LORD (77).

11. *That the Most Ancient Church was especially the Sabbath of the Lord*; also, every inmost church that succeeded it, and every regenerate man, when made celestial, or a likeness of the Lord, 85.

12. *That the Sabbath denotes a New Church*, and its worship, from the conjunction of good and truth; the six days preceding, the duration of the former church to its end, and the commencement of the new, 9741 end; *ill.* and *sh.* 10,373—10,374, cited below (16); see also below (17), V.

13. *That the Ark, when it rested, represented the Sabbath of the Lord*; when it journeyed, the six days of temptation combats which precede the sabbath, 85.

14. *The Lord's Words concerning Flight on the Sabbath*, *br. ex.*, that it denotes profanation, when the loves of self and the world are within, and apparent holiness without, 3755—3756; cited also, 34. See FUGITIVE.

15. *That Healings were done by the Lord on the Sabbath Days*, because the removal of evils and falses was understood, and the sabbath denotes the Lord's conjunction with the human race, thus salvation, 8364 end, 8495 end, 9086, 10,083, 10,360.

16. *The Sabbath in the Internal Sense*. They who sanctify or keep

holy the sabbath day, are those who are in conjunction with the Lord, thus, in whom the heavenly marriage of good and truth has been effected, 8495, 8510, 8894, 10,360. To observe the sabbath in the internal sense, is to hold inviolate the conjunction of good and truth; in the supreme sense, the union of the divine with the divine human, and of the divine human with heaven, 8887, 8895. To keep the sabbath, is to be continually in holy thought concerning the union of the divine and the divine human in the Lord; the conjunction of the Lord as to the divine human with heaven; the conjunction of heaven with the church; and of good and truth in the man of the church, 10,356, 10,357, 10,370. To keep holy the sabbath, comprehensively, is to worship the divine human of the Lord, because it is only the divine human, or the divine in heaven that is holy, 10,357, 10,359; especially 10,360, and other references under the word *Holy*. That in this worship consists the essential of the church, 10,370; and that the institution of the church is denoted by six days of labour preceding the sabbath, 9741, 10,373—10,374. See *WORSHIP*.

17. *Passages concerning the Sabbath explained seriatim.* I. *In the account of the Creation* (Gen. ii. 2), it denotes the celestial man as he is formed by regeneration, 74, 81—88. Finished are the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them (ver. 1), denotes the spiritual state of man; heaven the internal, earth the external, their host (meaning especially the sun, moon, and stars), love and faith, and the knowledges of these, 82, 83. God said to cease from his work, and to rest from all his work on the seventh day (ver. 2), wherefore he blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it (ver. 3), denotes the cessation of temptation combats in which the Lord fights for man, the withdrawal of evil spirits, the approach of good spirits and angels, and the state of celestial peace entered upon, 83—87, 10,373, 10,374.

II. *In the Wilderness where the Manna is given* (Ex. xvi. 23—30), it denotes the state of consolation and rest which occurs from time to time after temptations, 8395, 8494, 8495. Twice the quantity of manna gathered on the sixth day, because the morrow was the sabbath (ver. 22, 23), denotes the reception of good sufficient for conjunction, and its eternal conjunction with truth, 8490, 8495. Its fitness to eat (though preserved through the night), because it was the sabbath of Jehovah, and its not being found in the field on the sabbath (ver. 25), denotes the eternal appropriation of good when conjoined to truth from the Lord, and that it is then no longer acquired by truth, 8501—8505. The command that it should be collected six days, but none on the seventh (ver. 26), denotes the reception of truth before it is conjoined to good, afterwards conjunction, and (as before said), the state in which good is not obtained by doctrinal truth, 8506—8509. The seventh day, or sabbath, in which some of the people went out to collect manna, and did not find it, and the words of Jehovah thereupon (ver. 27—29), denotes the state in which good and truth are conjoined, also, the will to act from the truth of faith, and that this is a breach of order, 8509—8513. The people resting on the seventh day, after the remembrance of Jehovah (ver. 30), denotes the representative thus established among the Israelites, namely, of the conjunction of good and truth in a state of peace after temptation, 8517—8519.

III. *In the Ten Commandments* (Ex. xx. 8—11), the institution of

the sabbath takes its place among the significatives of those divine truths which apply universally both in heaven and in earth, and are there expressed in a summary, 8859, 8862. Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy (ver. 8), denotes the perpetual presence in thought of the heavenly marriage of good and truth, and of the union of the divine and the divine human in the Lord; that these are to reign in the mind universally, and be held inviolate, 8885—8887. Six days thou shalt labour and do all thy work, and the seventh day is the sabbath of Jehovah thy God (ver. 9, 10), denotes the acting out of all things necessary to the spiritual life, and then good implanted by truths or the heavenly marriage, 8888, 8889. Thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, etc., in the injunction not to do any work (ver. 10), denotes the beatitude of all the affections, internal and external, 8890 and citations. Because in six days Jehovah made heaven and earth, and all that is in them, and rested on the seventh day (ver. 11), denotes the regeneration and vivification of all things in the internal and external man, and hence a state of peace and of the good of love, 8891—8893. Therefore Jehovah blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it (ver. 11), denotes the heavenly marriage of good and truth from the Lord in the regenerate, and that the "holy" of the Lord in them cannot be violated, 8894—8895.

IV. *After the ordinance concerning the Sabbatical Year* (Ex. xxiii. 12), it denotes the state of good and tranquility of peace when man is in internals, compared with his state of labour and combat in externals; see here, likewise, an illustration of the external man as an image of the world, and of the internal man as an image of heaven, 9278—9281; compare the signification of the sabbath in the account of the creation, as cited above (I).

V. *After the instructions given concerning all the works for the Tabernacle and the Priesthood* (Ex. xxxi. 14—17), the law of the sabbath repeated, denotes that the church is instituted by these essential truths, 10,353—10,376. Jehovah speaking to Moses, and Moses to the sons of Israel (ver. 12, 13), denotes illustration and perception from the Lord by means of the Word, and hence information to those who are of the church, 10,354—10,355. Verily, my sabbaths ye shall keep, because it is a sign between me and you (ver. 13), denotes holy thought continually concerning the union of the divine and the human in the Lord, and concerning the marriage of good and truth, for hereby the church on earth is conjoined with heaven, 10,356—10,357. Ye shall keep the sabbath, because this is holy to you (ver. 14), denotes the worship of the divine human, from which is derived all that makes the church in man, and that makes heaven in the angels, 10,360—10,361. Every one profaning it, in dying he shall die (ver. 14), denotes that all who are led by themselves and their own loves, and not by the Lord, must be separated from heaven, and incur spiritual death, 10,362—10,363. Every one doing work on that day, that soul shall be cut off from the midst of his people (ver. 14), denotes that he who turns from celestial loves to worldly and corporeal loves, is no longer in heaven and the church, but in hell, 10,364, 10,365. Six days' work may be done, and in the seventh day a sabbath of rest (*sabbathum sabbathi*, ver. 15), denotes that the state which precedes and prepares for the heavenly marriage, must be followed by that marriage, which is

the conjunction of good and truth, 10,366—10,367. The sons of Israel to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, as a perpetual covenant (ver. 16), denotes that the essential of the church is the acknowledgment of the Lord's divine human, because hereby it is conjoined with the Lord, 10,370, 10,371. Called a sign for ever between Jehovah and the sons of Israel (ver. 17), denotes that hereby those who belong to the church, are distinguished from those who do not belong to it, 10,372. The reason assigned, because in six days Jehovah made heaven and earth, and in the seventh day he rested and breathed (ver. 17), denotes the state of combat and labour when the church is instituted, and its state of good afterwards, because then the heavens are in order, and the hells are subjugated, 10,373—10,374.

VI. *In the recapitulation when the Tables were renewed*, six days thou shalt labour, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest (Ex. xxxiv. 21), denotes the two states of regeneration; the first, when man is in truths, and therefore in combats; the second, when he is in good, thus, in peace and in heaven with the Lord, 10,667—10,668. As to the renewal of the tables, and the altered conditions of the covenant, see MOSES (25).

VII. *After the veiling of Moses' face, and the congregation of the people to him* (Ex. xxxv. 1—3), the law concerning the sabbath is explained in a summary as before, 10,726—10,732. Observe here, however, that primary instruction to those who are in externals is treated of, 10,728. See MOSES (26).

SABTAH. See SEBA.

SABTHEKAH. See SEBA.

SACK. In the history of Joseph and his brethren, three different Hebrew words are translated sack; in Gen. xlii. 25, it is כֵּלֶיֶם, *keleyem*, rendered *vessels* by the Author, and by vessels are to be understood scientifics; these being filled with barley by command of Joseph, denotes good given in them by influx from the internal, 5487. In the same verse, a second Hebrew word, סַק, *saq*, is properly translated by *saccus*, or in English, *sack*, by which is signified the scientific faculty; the silver that had been paid for the barley, put in by command of Joseph, denotes that truth is freely given from the internal, but in the receptacle, which is the natural mind, 5489, *ill.* 5530, 5531. The same word, סַק, *saq*, is repeated in verse 27, where it is said, that one opened his sack, to give his ass provender, by which is signified, observation or reflection upon scientifics, 5494. A third Hebrew word, in this verse, מִנְחָה, from a root denoting *extension*, is translated by *mantica*, in English, the *sack's mouth*; it is understood by the Author to mean the anterior part of the sack, where the silver was deposited; it denotes the threshold of the exterior natural, in which truths are given, because ideas are first elevated from sensuous, or from just within nature, 5497, 5500; further *ill.* 5649, 5657, 5733, 5735, 5736, 5756.

SACKCLOTH [*saccus*]. Putting sackcloth on the loins was a representative of mourning, on account of good destroyed; ashes upon the head, on account of truth, *sh.* 4779.

SACRAMENTS. See SUPPER, BAPTISM.

SACRIFICE [*sacrificium*]. 1. *General signification of Burnt-offerings and Sacrifices*, namely, that they were representative of inter-

nal worship, *sh.* 922, cited 2805, 4210, 5998; see below, 6905, 8680, 10,053. Burnt-offerings were representative of all divine worship in general, 923; passages cited, 9391; *ill.* and passages cited, 10,143. Burnt-offerings denote worship from love; sacrifices, worship from faith or charity, 923, 1857; passages cited, 2830; see below, 8680. In the ancient church, useful and clean beasts were understood to signify celestial goods, according to their kinds; afterwards they were made representative of such goods; hence, the sacrifices, 922; particularly 1823, 2165. The animals sacrificed represented celestial and spiritual goods, 922, 1823. All the sacrifices, consisting of various animals, were called *bread*, because bread denotes food in general, *ill.* and *sh.* 2165; cited below (4); see also 8682, cited below. Burnt-offerings and sacrifices signified various kinds of celestial and spiritual good, in the Lord's kingdom at large, and in every particular individual, *br.* 2165; further *ill.* and *sh.* 2180, 2807; see below, 2805, 8936. Nothing was pleasing to the Lord in the sacrifices but their internal signification; for which reason they were finally abolished, 2180. It is a common opinion that the burnt-offerings and sacrifices typify the passion of the cross; the truth concerning this *br. ill.*, and the reference of all these things to the union of the human with the divine, 2776, 2798, Sanctifications were effected [*fiabant*] by burnt-offerings, and hence to offer a burnt offering, denotes to be sanctified with the divine, 2776, 2805. Burnt-offerings and sacrifices denote divine principles in the Lord, and those celestial principles in man which are from the Lord, 2805, 2807, 2830, 6905. Burnt-offerings and sacrifices denote things celestial and spiritual, according to their several kinds; cited only, where the altar is treated of, 4489; see below, 8680. Sacrifices denote all worship in general, for in the Hebrew church, and afterwards with the posterity of Jacob, all worship was relative to their sacrifices, 6905, cited 7119, 7393, 7726 (citations), *br.* 7938, 8680, 9192, especially 10,143; as to the spiritual reason, see more particularly 8680. To sacrifice to Jehovah (where the law of the first-born is in question), denotes to ascribe to the Lord; it is the same in signification as "to sanctify," and "make to pass" (transl. "set apart," Ex. xiii. 12), 8074, 8088; see below, 9194. Burnt-offerings denote worship from the good of love, and have respect to the will; sacrifices denote worship from the truth of faith, and have respect to the understanding; for this reason, the whole of the burnt-offering was to be consumed, upon the altar, both the flesh and the blood; but only the blood of the sacrifice was poured out upon the altar, and the flesh was eaten, 8680, 9391; see below, 10,053. Eating together of the flesh of the sacrifices, represented the appropriation of celestial good, and consociation by love; reference to flesh and bread in the institution of the holy supper, 8682. Burnt-offerings and sacrifices represented worship in general, but with variety, derived from the various animals and forms of sacrifice, according to the spiritual life of every one specifically, 8936. To sacrifice (as stated above, 8074, 8088), is to ascribe to the Lord, thus, it is worship; here, passages are cited where it is argued that all worship ought to be addressed to him, 9194. A sacrifice denotes worship from faith and charity, which are from the Lord, cited, 9229; passages cited, 9298. The division of the sacrifices—part to be burnt upon the altar, part to be eaten, has reference to the

conjunction of the Lord and the church; the same as signified by the breaking of bread, etc., 9416. Sacrifices in the internal sense, were expiations from sins, *ill.* and *sh.* 9937, cited 9965; further *ill.* 9990. Burnt-offerings and sacrifices denote purification from evils and falses, which purification is predicated either of the natural or spiritual man, according to the various animals; bullocks or he-calves denote the natural man, rams the spiritual, 9990, 9991, 10,021. Not only purification from evils and falses is involved in the signification of the sacrifices, but also the implantation of truth and good, and their conjunction; thus, in one word, regeneration, *ill.* 10,022. Three subjects are distinctly treated of as involved in the sacrifices—1. That representative worship with the Israelites consisted especially in them, but that they were not known to the ancients before Eber. 2. That the sacrifices and burnt-offerings in general signified the regeneration of man by truths of faith and goods of love derived from the Lord. 3. That, in the supreme sense, they signified the glorification of the Lord's human, 10,042. The glorification of the Lord was especially represented in the sacrifices and burnt-offerings, 10,053, 10,057 end. Sacrifices especially, represented the casting out of evils and falses from the human derived from the mother, and the implantation of divine truth from divine good; but burnt-offerings especially represented the union of divine truth with divine good; in the representative sense, they denote similar states of the regeneration, 10,053; further *ill.* 10,057. Such things being involved in the signification of burnt-offerings and sacrifices, they contain the all of heaven, *ill.* 10,057.

2. *History of Sacrifices.* The signification of animals, afterwards used in the sacrifices, was known in the ancient church, and before then in the most ancient; in subsequent times they were admitted into the representation of internal worship according to what they signified, 922, 1823, cited above (1). Sacrifices were not commanded, but charity and faith, 922, 1241; see below, 2180. Burnt-offerings and sacrifices, but especially the former, were the chief or the most holy appointments of representative worship (understand, in the Hebraic and Judaic systems), 923, 2180, 2776, 2807, 4210, 5943, 6905, 8680, 8936, 9192; especially 10,042. It is explained, however, that sacrifices were not known in the genuine ancient church, but were first introduced by the posterity of Ham and Canaan, in a declining state, 1241. The quality of those who first introduced worship by sacrifices and images, is shown by the appearance of a spirit seen by the Author; this spirit was covered as by a cloud; in its face appeared many wandering stars, which denote falsities, *br.* 1128. The church in which sacrifices commenced is called the second ancient, or the proper Hebrew church; the sons of Jacob were not the sole nation called Hebrews, but were descended from those who rendered such worship merely external, 1343. The Hebrew nation (understand, in this particular line of descent) were distinguished from others by the adoption of sacrifices, and for this reason they were hated by the Egyptians, *sh.* 1343; see also, 7119. Sacrifices were commanded, indeed, to the Israelitish people by Moses, but they were not so much as thought of in the most ancient church, nor even in the ancient; repeated, that they commenced with the Hebrew church, and were hence derived to

the posterity of Jacob, 2180. Sacrifices were not commanded by the Lord, but only permitted and tolerated; in support of this, it is shown that they were practised by idolatrous nations, and by the Israelites in Egypt before the time of Moses, 2180. It was known to the ancients, that the Lord would come into the world; hence idolatrous nations sacrificed their sons by way of propitiation, because they derived from this ancient tradition that the Son of God would come, as they believed, to be made a sacrifice, 2818. Abram, and afterwards the sons of Jacob, were also inclined to sacrifice their sons; for which reason burnt-offerings and sacrifices were permitted to be instituted, 2818. The Hebrew church was distinguished from the genuine ancient church by several innovations; among these were burnt-offerings and sacrifices; and with such things the internal of the church could not be so intimately conjoined as previously, 4874.

3. *That Sacrifices were not commanded*; see above (2), 1241, 2180, 2818, 4874; passages cited from the Word to that effect (Jer. vii. 21—23; Ps. xl. 6; 1 Sam. xv. 22; Micah vi. 6—8; Amos v. 21—24; Hosea vi. 6), 922. The same repeated, and the following passages added (Ps. l. 8—14; li. 16—19; cvii. 22; cxvi. 17), 2180. Prediction that the sacrifices should cease (Dan. ix. 27), 2180; see the same number cited below (55). As to the favourable mention of burnt-offerings and sacrifices (*e.g.* Ps. xx. 2; Is. lvi. 7), it is because they denote respectively all worship from love and faith, 923. Sacrifices especially mentioned in the description of the New Temple (Ezek. xliii., xlv., xlvii.), denote the celestial things of love, and the spiritual things of faith, for by the New Temple, and the New Jerusalem, is to be understood the Lord's kingdom, 2830. The temple and the altar (Matt. xxiii. 16, 18), denote the Lord; gold (ver. 17), good from the Lord; a gift or sacrifice (ver. 19), worship from faith and charity, 9229.

4. *That the Sacrament of the Holy Supper was instituted in place of all the Sacrifices*; this, because the greater part of the human race are in external worship; *ill.* also from the signification of bread, 2165. See SUPPER.

5. *Particular Explanations; first, of the Priest's part in the Sacrifices.* Aaron represented the Lord as to the priesthood, or as to divine love; and the Levites were given to him in place of all the first-born, because Levi represented the Lord as to love, 3325, 3875. All the appointments of divine worship connected with the priesthood had reference to salvation by the good of love from the Lord; such is the signification of all the burnt-offerings and sacrifices, the shew-bread, the incense, and the appointment of the Levites in place of all the first-born, *ill.* and *sh.* 9809, 10,152, 10,279. Aaron said to bear the iniquity of the holy things (Ex. xxviii. 38), denotes the removal of falses and evils from those who are in good; by the holy things in this passage, is to be understood the burnt-offerings and sacrifices; illustration of what is meant by the Lord bearing our iniquities, and of the "scape-goat," etc., 9937; further concerning the goat, 10,023. Aaron and his sons commanded to wash their hands and their feet in the brazen laver before ministering at the altar (Ex. xxx. 20), denotes purification by the truths of faith, predicated alike of the interior and exterior man, before worship can flow from the good of love, 10,243—10,246.

6. *Of the Animals that were sacrificed.* In burnt-offerings, oxen,

lambs, goats, turtle-doves and young pigeons were sacrificed, *sh.* 922. None but clean beasts were used, and each beast had some special celestial signification, 922; particularly 1823, 2807, 3519. Clean beasts, in general, denote the various goods of charity; birds, the various truths of faith, 922. Turtle-doves and young pigeons, denote goods and truths of faith in those about to be regenerated, 870; distinguished as exterior and interior, 1826—1827. Animals of the herd (oxen, heifers, and steers, 2805, 5913, 8937, 9391), denote celestial natural affections, or good of that degree; but animals of the flock (lambs, sheep, kids, he and she-goats and rams, *Ibid.*), celestial rational, or internal affections, 2180. Burnt-offerings and sacrifices (understand the animals) denote various goods celestial and spiritual, by which men are sanctified; also those of the human race who shall be sanctified, 2805, 2807, 2830, 3519. The general signification of the sacrificial animals is divided into divine celestial, divine spiritual, and divine natural, which again are all comprehended in the divine human, 2830. A ram especially, denotes the divine spiritual, and hence the spiritual of the human race, *sh.* 2830; see below, 9991. He and she-lambs, in particular, denote innocence of the internal or rational man; he and she-kids, innocence of the external or natural, 3519. Flocks denote internal goods; herds, external goods; passages cited concerning the animals of each class, 8937; cited, concerning their signification in general, 9391. Burnt-offerings and sacrifices of bullocks or he-calves, denote the purification of the natural man from evils and falses, *ill.* 9990, 10,021, 10,023. Burnt-offerings and sacrifices of rams, denote the purification of the interior or spiritual man, 9991, 10,042. It is noted that representative worship with the Judaic and Israelitish nation, consisted especially in sacrifices and burnt-offerings; that these in general signified regeneration by the truths of faith and goods of love from the Lord; and in the supreme sense, the glorification of the Lord's human; hence, that all possible worship was represented by the sacrifices and burnt-offerings, according to the various animals which for this reason were appointed to be sacrificed; the appointed animals are also classed, in this passage, according to their correspondence, 10,042. The burnt-offerings of rams and lambs especially, represent the glorification of the Lord's internal man, 10,052. See Ox.

7. *The Imposition of Hands.* Placing the hand upon the head of the beast that was sacrificed, was a representative of the reception of good and truth, because the laying-on of hands in general denoted communication and reception, *ill.* 10,023; further, in HAND (3).

8. *A Knife used in the Sacrifices,* denotes the truth of faith, *sh.* 2799, 2817.

9. *Fire of the Sacrifices,* denotes love, or the good of love, 934, 2799, 2804, 6832, 9229, 10,052. The fire to be always kept burning on the altar of burnt-offerings, denotes good perpetually in all worship, 10,135; all night unto the morning, denotes in all states; see 9787. Strange fire (as offered by Nadab and Abihu), denotes self-love and its cupidity, 934; or love from hell, 9965. See FIRE.

10. *Wood for burning the Sacrifices upon the Altar;* that it denotes the merit of righteousness pertaining to the human essence of the Lord, *br. ill.* 2784, 2798, 2804, 2812, 2814.

11. *Slaying the Animals,* denotes preparation for that which the

particular sacrifice represented; slaying a bullock, preparation of the natural or external man preceding purification; slaying a ram, preparation of the internal man before purification, 10,024, 10,045.

12. *Cutting the sacrificed Animals to Pieces,* denotes arrangement, the order of which arrangement is shown by the disposition of the parts; generally, it is the arrangement of exterior things in subordination to interior, *ill.* 10,048, 10,051.

13. *Flaying a Sacrificed Animal,* denotes the separation of the false in ultimates, 10,020. Shown, that the skin in a good sense denotes the external of truth and good, 10,691; and in the opposite sense, the false, 10,036.

14. *Burning of the Sacrifices;* see below (54), and numerous passages cited above (1).

15. *Eating of the Sacrifices* (first observe, that all the sacrifices are called *bread*, and that bread in general denotes good, 2165). Eating the sacrifice in a holy place, either near the altar, at the door, or in the court of the tent, signified communication, conjunction, and appropriation, 2187, 3893. Meat-offerings, which consisted of bread and cakes, and drink-offerings, which consisted of wine, accompanied the sacrifices, because the latter were not commanded, and could not be acceptable in heaven; whereas, bread represented all celestial good, and wine all its truth; passages cited, 10,079. Specifically, flesh signified spiritual good; bread, celestial good, 10,079 end. Neither the flesh of the sacrifices, nor the bread that might be left till the morning, was allowed to be eaten, because it represented good not conjoined to the new, or regenerate state, 10,114. The command that it should be consumed with fire, in such a case, denotes that good not conjoined is dissipated by the evil loves of the proprium, 10,115. Were it conjoined with the proprium, it would be profanation, 10,117; see below (43).

16. *The Fat and Blood of the Sacrifices;* that the latter is called the blood of the covenant, because it denotes the human essence of the Lord, 1001, 4735. The blood sprinkled denotes the Lord's mercy proceeding, 1001; and the union of divine truth with divine good, 10,047. Fat denotes the good of love, or divine good, 5943, 10,071, and blood divine truth, 9127, 9393, 10,026, particularly 10,033. Hence, fat and blood together, denote the internal good and truth of the church, and this the Jews were not allowed to appropriate, lest they should incur the guilt of profanation; see 353, 10,071, 10,033.

17. *Salt upon all the Sacrifices,* denotes the desire of good towards truth, and of truth towards good; see 9207 end.

18. *Leaven and Honey not to be used.* See LEAVEN.

19. *A Strange Place not to be used.* To sacrifice elsewhere than upon the altar near the tent represented profanation, *sh.* 1010 end. The holy place represented the celestial kingdom where the Lord is present in the good of love, 10,129. See PLACE (8, 11).

20. *The Altar always used in the Sacrifices;* that it represented the Lord; some particulars; passages cited, 4489. An altar represented the Lord, and also worship from him; an altar of ground (*transl.* earth), worship from good; an altar of stones, worship from truth; passages cited 8935, 9714 end. The altar represented the Lord as to divine good, 9388. The altar was the holy of holies because it represented the Lord as to divine good; the temple also represented the Lord, but as to

divine truth; the burnt-offerings and sacrifices, all worship in general, 9714. The altar especially represented the Lord, and the worship of him from the good of love; the tabernacle with the ark, was also an especial representative of heaven as the Lord's dwelling; passages cited 9954.

21. *Ashes of the Altar*, denote such things in the external memory as are no longer of any use to the internal man; the removal of the ashes was to represent the non-obstruction of other uses by such things remaining under the intuition, 9723. See DUST.

22. *Expiation or Atonement wrought by the Sacrifices*. See EVIL (5), EXPIATION.

23. *The Burnt-offering called an Odour of Rest*. The burnt-offering is called an odour of rest to Jehovah [transl. sweet savour], because it represented worship from love and charity, 925. In the supreme sense, because it represented the union of the divine human of the Lord with the divine itself, by which union peace was established [*acquisita*] in the heavens, 10,054.

24. *Called also a Fire-offering to Jehovah*. The burnt-offering is called a fire-offering to Jehovah, because the Lord, from pure love, subjugated the hells, and united the human to the divine, in order to save the human race, and fire signifies love, 10,055.

25. *Generally, that the Sacrifices were called Offerings or Gifts* [*munera*], because worship was represented, *ill.* and *sh.* 349. Gifts offered to kings and priests on approaching them, denoted initiation; but gifts offered upon the altar, worship, 4262. All the sacrifices are called gifts, but more especially the meat-offering, the name of which [*mincha*] signifies a gift, 4262; further *ill.* 9938.

26. *Circumstantial Account of various Sacrifices; first, the Offerings of Abel and Cain* (Gen. iv. 3—7). Their offerings said to be brought in the "end of days," denotes in the declining state of the posterity of the celestial church, 346, 347. The offering of Cain denotes worship from faith without charity, 346—349. The offering of Abel denotes worship from charity and the faith of charity, or faith of love, 350—353. Jehovah having respect to the offering of Abel, denotes the acceptability of charity and worship therefrom, 354. To Cain and his offering no respect, and Cain made wrathful, denotes that worship from faith without love is not acceptable, and that charity recedes when this is the case, 355—357. Sin lieth at the door, in the words of Jehovah addressed to Cain, denotes evil that acquires the dominion in place of good, 361, 364. See MAN (*order of the subject in Genesis iv.*, p. 662).

27. *The Sacrifice of Burnt-offerings by Noah* (Gen. viii. 20, 22). The departure out of the ark denotes the liberty into which the spiritual man is brought after temptations, etc., denoted by the flood, 918. An altar built by Noah, denotes a representative of the Lord, 919—921. Noah said to take of every clean beast, and every clean bird, and offer them as burnt-offerings, denotes the goods of charity and truths of faith, which form the state of internal worship, 922—923. Jehovah said to smell an odour of rest, denotes that worship from charity and the faith of charity is grateful to the Lord, 925. The ground no more to be cursed, etc., denotes that man will no more avert himself from the Lord like the posterity of the most ancient church, 927. Note: it is not historically true that Noah offered sacrifices, but the history was

made for the sake of the representative signification, 1343, cited above (2). See NOAH (7).

28. *The Sacrifice offered by Abram* (Gen. xv. 9—11), and other things there mentioned, represented, in general, the state of the church as shown to the Lord after his temptations, 1781. A she-calf, a she-goat, and a ram, each of three years old, represented celestial states of the church; a she-calf, celestial exterior, a she-goat, celestial interior, and a ram, celestial-spiritual, 1782, 1823, 1827. The birds mentioned represented states of the spiritual church; a turtle-dove, spiritual exterior, a young pigeon, spiritual interior, 1782, 1826, 1827. The she-calf, the she-goat, and the ram, divided by Abram, denotes parallelism and correspondence between the celestial states thus represented and the Lord, 1830, 1831. The birds not divided, denotes that there is no such parallelism between the spiritual states thus represented and the Lord, 1832. Birds of prey said to come down upon the bodies, denote evils and falses by which the church is infested, 1834. Smoke and fire between the divided bodies, denote evils and falses which occupy the place of conscience, because it is only by the intervention of conscience that any correspondence between the Lord and man can be preserved, 1862. See ABRAHAM (*in Supplement*).

29. *The Similarity to a Sacrifice of the Repast prepared by Abram for the Three Men* (Gen. xviii. 6—8); points of resemblance *br.* noted, 2180 end; the whole explained *seriatim*, 2170—2187.

30. *The intended Sacrifice of his Son by Abraham* (Gen. xxii. 1—14), *br.* that it represented the deepest temptations by which the Lord united the human to the divine, 2764—2765; *seriatim*, 2766—2839. Isaac commanded to be offered for a burnt-offering, denotes the divine rational, which was to be sanctified by the divine itself, 2772, 2776, 2783. The two boys that Abraham took with him, denote the prior or merely human rational that was adjoined, 2782. Pieces of wood cleaved ready for the offering, denote the merit of justice, 2784, 2798, 2804, 2812. Abraham and Isaac said to part from the two boys, and go farther by themselves, denotes the separation of the human rational, and the divine rational entering into these deeper temptations, 2792, 2793. Abraham taking in his hand fire and a knife, denotes the good of love and truth of faith, 2799, 2804, 2817. The question of Isaac concerning the burnt-offering, and the reply of Abraham, denotes that those of the human race who shall be sanctified will be provided by the divine human, 2805, 2807. Isaac bound for sacrifice, denotes the state of the divine rational as to truth when undergoing temptations, 2813. Abraham said to stretch forth his hand, and take the knife to slay his son, denotes temptation to the very extremity of endurance, even to the death of all that was merely human (as signified again by the passion of the cross), 2816—2818. The angel of Jehovah crying to Abraham, and his hand stayed, denotes consolation from the divine itself in this extremity, and temptations ceasing, 2821, 2822, 2824. A ram caught in a thicket, now observed by Abraham, denotes the spiritual of the human race, who are perplexed by scientifics in the natural, 2830, 2831. Abraham taking the ram, and offering it for a burnt-offering, denotes the deliverance of such effected from the divine human, and their sanctification, which is their adoption by the divine human, 2833, 2834. See ABRAHAM (*in Supplement*).

31. *The Sacrifice of Jacob when he parted from Laban in the mountain* (Gen. xxxi. 54), denotes worship from the good of love in that state, 4209—4213. See JACOB (7), LABAN (pp. 480—481).

32. *A statue of stone set up by Jacob, on which he poured a drink-offering and oil, at Bethel* (Gen. xxxv. 14), denotes a holy state as to truth, which makes interior progression to the good of truth and good of love, 4579—4582. See JACOB (9).

33. *Jacob (here called Israel) said to Sacrifice to the God of his father Isaac, when he came to Beersheba* (Gen. xli. 1), denotes the state as to worship at the beginning of conjunction with the celestial internal, and influx into that state from the divine rational or intellectual, 5995—5998. See JACOB (12).

34. *The Hebrews in Egypt demanding leave to depart in order to offer their Sacrifices* (Ex. iii. 18; iv. 23; v. 1, 3, 8; vii. 16; viii. 8, 20; ix. 1, 13; x. 3), denotes freedom from infestation by falses, and hence worship, which is further explained as an elevation to heavenly uses, 6904, 6905, 7038, 7093, 7100, 7101, 7119, 7313, 7393, 7439, 7500, 7540, 7641. The endeavour of Pharaoh to compromise the demand, the proposal that they should sacrifice in Egypt, etc. (Ex. viii. 25—28; x. 8—11, 24—26; xii. 31—36), denotes the continued infestation by falses of those who are obscurely in truths, the various phases of that infestation, and of progress towards deliverance, 7451—7461, 7651—7670, 7720—7741, 7952—7970. See MOSES (11, 12, 13), PHARAOH (4).

35. *The Sacrifice of the Passover instituted*; see PASSOVER.

36. *The Sanctification (as a Sacrifice) of the First-born* (Ex. xiii. 1, 12—15). Every male, whether of man or beast, that opened the womb to be sanctified to Jehovah, denotes the faith of charity (which is of the new birth, or regeneration), to be attributed to the Lord, 8042, 8043, 8046, 8074—8077, 8088. The sons of Israel mentioned, denotes the spiritual church; man and beast also mentioned, denotes the good of faith, specifically interior and exterior, 8044, 8045, 8074—8077. The firstling of an ass to be redeemed with a lamb or kid [*in pecude*], denotes that faith, merely natural, is not to be attributed to the Lord, but only the truth of innocence that may be in it, 8078, 8079. All the first-born of man to be redeemed (in place of whom the tribe of Levi was accepted), denotes that mere truths of faith are not to be attributed to the Lord, but only its goods, 8080, 8089. The law repeated (Ex. xxii. 29, 30), and further *ill.* 9224—9231.

37. *The Burnt-offering and Sacrifices offered by Jethro* (Ex. xviii. 12), belong to a series which represents the arrangement of truths in order, from first to last, under divine good; see 8641. The relation in which Jethro stood to Moses, and the circumstances attending their meeting after the deliverance of the Israelites, denotes the state of divine good when all succeeds in order, 8668, 8672. Jethro said to take a burnt-offering and sacrifices, denotes worship from the good of love and truths of faith, 8680. Aaron and all the elders of Israel now coming to eat bread with the father-in-law of Moses, denotes the appropriation of primary truths by the reception of good, and thus consecration by love, 8682. See MOSES (19), SUPPER.

38. *The reference to Sacrifices, immediately after the Law, was delivered on Mount Sinai* (Ex. xx. 24—26), denotes external truths

relative to worship, following the internal truths denoted by the ten precepts, 8859. An altar of ground thou shalt make, denotes worship in general, that it must be from good, 8935. Thou shalt sacrifice upon it thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings [*eucharistica*], denotes worship in particular, according to the state of every one, 8936. Thy flocks and thy herds, denote internal and external goods, 8937. An altar of stone, denotes a representative of worship in general from truths, 8940. If such an altar be made, it must not be made of hewn stone, denotes that such worship cannot be received if the truths are of self-intelligence, 8941. If thou lift up thy tool upon it thou hast profaned it, denotes that if it be thus fashioned from the proprium it becomes no worship at all, 8942—8943; similar in the ten commandments, 8869. The additional command, not to ascend by steps to the altar lest their nakedness should be seen, denotes the general law that no one can be admitted into a state higher than their own good, without their evil interiors becoming manifest, 8945—8946. See MOSES (21).

39. *Sacrifices to gods forbidden on pain of death* (Exod. xxii. 20), denotes worship fashioned of falses from evil, which utterly destroys the church, 9192—9193.

40. *Law concerning the Passover, which is especially called the Lord's Sacrifice* (Ex. xxiii. 18; xxxiv. 25). The blood of my sacrifice not to be offered upon leavened bread (as an accompanying meat-offering), denotes that the worship of the Lord from the truths of the church is not to commingle with the falses of evil; passages cited, 9298, *br.* 10,673, *br.* 10,678. The fat of the sacrifice (otherwise expressed, "the sacrifice of the feast"), not to be left till the morning, denotes that there can be no good of worship from the proprium, but it is given from the Lord, always new; passages cited, 9299, *br.* 10,673, *br.* 10,679. See PASSOVER, LEAVEN.

41. *The Sacrifices of Moses in ratification of the Covenant* (Ex. xxiv. 5—8). The words of Jehovah recited to the people by Moses, and the people obediently responding, denotes illustration from divine truth, and its reception in the understanding and the heart, 9382—9385, 9398. Moses writing all the words of Jehovah, denotes that these truths then become of the life, 9386. Rising early in the morning, and building an altar, etc., denotes the affection of peace from the Lord, and the acknowledgment of the divine human in worship, 9387—9389. Boys of the sons of Israel, sent to offer burnt-offerings and sacrifice peace-offerings, denotes affections of innocence and charity from which worship ascends, which worship is from good (denoted by burnt-offerings), and from the truth of good (denoted by sacrifices), 9391. Half the blood put into basins, and afterwards sprinkled upon the people, denotes divine truth, first received into the memory, become of the life and worship, 9393, 9399. The other half of the blood sprinkled upon the altar, denotes the procedure of such divine truth from the divine human of the Lord, 9395. Moses now reading the book of the covenant in the ears of the people, denotes the Word in the letter, and obedience, 9396, 9397. The blood sprinkled on the people, now called the blood of the covenant, denotes the conjunction of the Lord as to the divine human with heaven and earth, 9400. See MOSES (23).

42. *An altar ordered to be made for Burnt-offerings* (Ex. xxvii. 1—8), briefly, that it was to represent the worship of the Lord from the good of love, which is described in general by whatever pertains to the altar, 9710. To be made of shittim-wood, four square, denotes justice or merit, which is of the Lord alone in man, 9715, 9717. Its height three cubits, denotes as to degree, predicated of good, 9718. Horns upon the four corners, denote power everywhere from the conjunction of good with truth, 9719—9721. Overlaid with brass, denotes external or natural good, 9722. Pans to receive the ashes of the altar, denote the means provided to remove useless scientifics, 9723. Shovels, basins, forks, etc., all of brass, denote scientifics ministering to every kind of use, but always from good, 9724, 9725. A grate of net-work, also of brass, denotes the sensual part, or ultimate receptacle of life, also to be fashioned from good, 9726, 9727. Four rings of brass to the brazen network, denote the sphere of good which must conjoin all, 9728. The grate of brazen network to be at the lower part of the altar and reach to the midst, denotes the place and extension of the sensual corresponding to the loins, etc., in man, 9730, 9731; compare 9961. Staves for the altar, of shittim-wood, overlaid with brass, denote power sustaining in the state of good, derived from the good of the Lord's merit, 9732—9734. The staves to be put in the rings, denotes the power of the sphere of divine good, 9735. The staves thus placed said to be upon the two sides of the altar, and intended as the means of carrying it, denotes that such potency is predicated on the one hand of good proceeding to truth, and on the other, of truth from good, thus reciprocally; carrying, denotes existence and subsistence in the state of good and truth, 9736, 9737. The altar to be made hollow [*cavum tabulatum*], denotes the rendering of all this applicable to use, 9738. The concluding expression, As shown to Moses in the mount, denotes according to correspondence with the representations of divine things that exist in heaven, 9739. The altar, with all its vessels, to be anointed with the holy anointing oil (Ex. xxx. 28), denotes the influx and presence of the Lord with these representatives, 10,273, 10,274, 10,276. Note: the repetition concerning the altar of burnt-offerings (Gen. xxxviii.), is not further explained by the Author, but the explanation of the above chapter is referred to, 10,782.

43. *The Sacrifices of Consecration* (Ex. xxix.), form part of the ceremonial by which Aaron and his sons were inaugurated into the priesthood; they denote spiritual affections by which man is introduced into celestial, or truths of faith by which he is introduced into goods of love, *br.* 2830. The whole of the ceremonial of inauguration (including the sacrifices), denotes, in the supreme sense, the glorification of the Lord's human, 9985. A young bullock, a son of the herd, denotes the purification of the natural or external man; two whole rams, the purification of the internal or spiritual man, 9990, 9991. Unleavened bread, unleavened cakes mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, denote the purification of the celestial in the inmost, the middle, and the external respectively, 9992—9994. All these to be put in one basket, denotes the sensual part, because the interiors exist altogether in ultimates, 9996, 9997. The bullock to be brought before the tent of the congregation, and Aaron and his sons to put their hands upon its head, denotes the application of the external

man to the reception of truth and good from heaven, and the representative of such reception, 10,021—10,023. The bullock to be slain before Jehovah, at the gate of the tent of the congregation, denotes the preparation of the natural man to be purified from evils and falses, etc., 10,024, 10,025. Some of the blood to be put on the horns of the altar with the finger, denotes divine truth accommodated to the natural man, now represented in power, 10,026, 10,027. All the blood then poured down at the bottom of the altar, denotes divine truth wholly in the sensual, or the ultimate of human life, 10,028. The fat, etc., as described in verse 13, to be burned upon the altar, denotes good accommodated externally and internally now to kindle with divine love, 10,029—10,034. The flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, to be burned with fire outside the camp, denotes the evil of the prior love, also the false adhering in ultimates, and the unclean remains of the former state, all to be remitted or ascribed to hell, 10,035—10,038, 10,040. The burning of the flesh and the unclean remains called a sin-offering [*peccatum*], denotes that purification from evils and falses is thus accomplished (*viz.*, in the natural man), 10,039. One of the two rams now to be slain, denotes good of innocence in the internal man, and his preparation to be purified, as in the case of the external, 10,042, 10,045. Its blood to be sprinkled about the altar, denotes divine truth as given in the internal conjoined with divine good, 10,046, 10,047. The ram to be cut into pieces, denotes the arrangement of the interiors, distinctly, in order, 10,048. The intestines and the legs ordered to be washed, denotes the purification of things lowest in the scale of use, and of the exteriors of the natural, 10,049, 10,050. The intestines and legs then to be put to the pieces and to the head, denotes the arrangement of exteriors in order under interiors and inmosts, 10,051. The whole ram, thus prepared, to be burned upon the altar, denotes the union of the internal of the Lord's human with the divine good of his divine love; in the respective sense, the conjunction of truth with good, which, in other words, is full regeneration, 10,052, 10,053. The second ram to be killed, denotes the preparation of the succeeding state, which, in the supreme sense, is that of divine truth proceeding from divine good, 10,057, 10,059. Some of its blood put on the auricle of the right ear of Aaron and of his sons, denotes the procedure of such divine truth imparting all the perceptive consciousness of truth in heaven and the church, 10,060, 10,061. Put also on the thumb of the right hand, and the thumb of the right foot, denotes the intellectual thence, in the middle heaven and in the ultimate heaven, 10,062, 10,063. The blood also to be sprinkled round about on the altar, denotes the union of divine truth with divine good, 10,064. Blood taken from the altar, together with the oil of anointing, and sprinkled upon Aaron and his sons, and upon their garments, denotes the reciprocal union of divine truth and divine good, in the several heavens, 10,065—10,069. The fat, etc., of the ram, as mentioned in verse 22, and the bread as mentioned in verse 23, all to be put in the hands of Aaron and of his sons, denotes the acknowledgment that good and truth, distinguished in their various degrees thus represented, are wholly from the Lord, 10,070—10,082. All these things to be waved before Jehovah, denotes the vivification of goods and truths by divine life, 10,083. Then to be taken from their

hands and burned upon the altar, and called therefore a fire-offering to Jehovah, denotes the state after acknowledgment, and vivification qualified by divine love, 10,084, 10,086. The breast to be separately waved by Moses, and become his portion, denotes the good of charity, its vivification, and communication to those who are in divine truths; thus, the acknowledgment of the divine spiritual in heaven and the church, 10,087—10,091. The shoulder to be waved and lifted (hence called, the shoulder of the heave-offering, ver. 27), and then to become the portion of Aaron and his sons, denotes celestial good in heaven and the church, or the divine celestial acknowledged and perceived, 10,092, 10,093, 10,097. The flesh of the ram now ordered to be seethed in the holy place, denotes the preparation of good for the uses of life, which is effected by truths of doctrine when in illustration from the Lord, 10,105. Aaron and his sons to eat the flesh of the ram thus prepared, and the bread contained in the basket, denotes the appropriation of spiritual good, and of celestial good distinctly, 10,106, 10,107. A stranger not to eat of it, denotes that there can be no appropriation of good except with those who acknowledge the Lord, 10,112. Any of the flesh or bread that remained till the morning not to be eaten, but to be burned with fire, denotes the dissipation of good not conjoined to the new state, lest it should be profanely conjoined to the proprium, 10,114—10,117. The bullock for a sin-offering to be offered every day (during the seven days of the inauguration, ver. 36), denotes the continual removal of evils and falses in the natural man by the good of innocence, 10,122. Further particulars as to the inauguration in PRIEST (7).

44. *The Continual Burnt-offering instituted* (Ex. xxix. 38—42). The introductory words, 'This is what thou shalt do upon the altar,' denotes, in general, whatever concerns the reception of the Lord in heaven and the church, 10,131. Two lambs, the sons of a year, day by day continually, denotes the good of innocence in every state, in all divine worship, 10,132, 10,133. One lamb in the morning, represented the removal of evil by the good of innocence in a state of love and its derived light in the internal man, 10,134. The other lamb between the evenings, denotes a like procedure in the state of love and light of the external man, 10,135. A tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil, offered as a meat-offering with each lamb, denotes spiritual good from celestial enough for conjunction, 10,136, 10,140. The fourth part of a hin of wine for a drink-offering also with each lamb, denotes spiritual truth corresponding to the before-mentioned spiritual good, enough for conjunction, 10,137, 10,140. Called an odour of rest, and a fire-offering to Jehovah, denotes the perceptive consciousness of peace, and this from divine love, 10,141, 10,142. Said to be for a burnt-offering continually, throughout all your generations, denotes the perpetuation of divine worship in general, 10,143, 10,144. Offered at the door of the tent, before Jehovah, denotes the conjunction of good and truth from the Lord, 10,145, 10,146. Where I will meet with thee to speak with thee (meaning Moses), denotes the divine presence and influx, 10,147. And I will meet there with the sons of Israel (ver. 43), denotes the presence of the Lord in the church, 10,148. And (*it* or *they*) shall be sanctified by my glory (compare verses 43, 44, with chap. xl. 34), denotes the

receptive of divine truth from the Lord, 10,149. And I will sanctify the tent of the congregation, and the altar (ver. 44), denotes the receptive of the divine in the heavens, inferior and superior, 10,150, 10,151. I will sanctify also both Aaron and his sons to minister to me in the priest's office, denotes a representative of the Lord as to the whole work of salvation, 10,152. And I will dwell in the midst of the sons of Israel, denotes the presence of the Lord, and his influx by good into heaven and the church, 10,153. And will be their God, denotes the presence and influx of the Lord into truth in the church, 10,154. They shall know that I am Jehovah God, denotes the perceptive consciousness that from the Lord is all good, and all truth, 10,155. Who brought them forth from out of the land of Egypt, denotes whereby we have deliverance from hell, 10,156.

45. *Meat and Drink-offerings.* See MEAT-OFFERING.

46. *Sacrifices relative to the Altar of Incense* (Ex. xxx. 9, 10). The altar of incense represented the hearing and grateful reception of worship when grounded in love and charity, because such worship is elevated by the Lord, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,177. No burnt-offering nor drink-offering was allowed to be offered upon it, because there is no genuine worship (which this altar represented), except in so far as it proceeds from regeneration already effected, *ill.* 10,206, 10,207. Aaron commanded to make an atonement upon its horns once a year with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements, denotes the perpetual purification of those with whom the Lord can be present, that is, who are principled in the goods and truths of faith, *ill.* 10,208, 10,212. Called the holy of holies to Jehovah, denotes the divine celestial thus represented, 10,213. See INCENSE.

47. *The Sin-offering.* Some of the cases are briefly recounted in which a sin-offering was commanded; it is stated also that the expiation made by the priest in these cases represented the separation or putting aside of evil by good from the Lord, 3400; see also 10,122 cited above (43). The Hebrew word for sin-offering is the same as for sin (חַטָּאת), but when the sacrifice is meant it denotes purification from sin, 10,039. The blood of the sin-offering sprinkled before the veil of the sanctuary, represented purification of the internals; and the remainder of the blood, poured out at the bottom of the altar, purification in externals, or the lowest natural; see 10,047.

48. *The Trespass-offering.* The law of the trespass-offering is the same as that of the sin-offering, probably because of the universal rule in regeneration, that there is no escape from evils and falses of any kind except by purification; see 10,042; as to the difference between trespasses and sins, see EVIL (1).

49. *Thank-offerings and Peace-offerings.* The thank-offering, or sacrifice of confession [*eucharistica*], involves the celestial principle of love in all its appointments; but the voluntary, or peace-offering [*votiva, retributoria*], denotes submission to providence, or an internal willingness that the Lord shall provide, 3880. The peace-offerings, or eucharistic sacrifices (treated of in Levit. iii.), were voluntary; hence, they represented worship from freedom, in other words, from genuine love, 10,097. Note: This kind of sacrifices was either to express thanksgiving (Lev. vii. 12), or to accompany a vow (ver. 16); they pro-

bably represented the second and third states of regeneration, viz., the implantation of truth and good, and their conjunction; see 3880, 10,042, 10,109, 10,114, 10,115.

50. *Wave-offerings and Heave-offerings*. Motion represented vivification, action, life, as the result of divine influx, and the reception of such life implies acknowledgment, perception, etc., 10,083, 10,089, 10,093. Note: the wave-offerings and heave-offerings were the priest's allotted portion of the sacrifices, because the priesthood represented the Lord as to the work of salvation, and He vivifies or renews with his spirit all the affections which men consecrate to his service; that the priests received these gifts as representatives of the Lord, is explained 9809. See *LEAVEN*.

51. *The Jealousy-offering* (Num. v. 15), was composed of barley without either oil or frankincense, because these were the symbols of the good of love and the truth of faith, the absence of which was to be represented; see 10,177; and that barley denotes the good of the natural or external man, 7602.

52. *Sacrifices offered by the Nazarite* (Num. vi. 13—17). A Nazarite represented the celestial man; hence, he was commanded to sacrifice a he and she-lamb, which represented the celestial, and a ram, which represented the spiritual, 2830.

53. *Sacrifices at the Great Festivals*; as to the animals appointed, 2830. See *FEASTS*.

54. *The Sacrifice of a Red Heifer* (Num. xix.), represented the unclean truths of the natural man made clean by burning (or purification), 5198.

55. *Sacrifices offered to the Golden Calf* (Ex. xxxii. 5, 6). The golden calf fashioned, denotes worship from self-intelligence according to the delight of the external loves, 10,406, 10,407. A festival to Jehovah proclaimed when the calf was set up, denotes the acknowledgment of such infernal worship as the divine itself that is to be adored, 10,412, 10,423, 10,424. The people said to rise up early on the morrow to celebrate the festival, denotes excitation by their own evil loves, 10,413. Burnt-offerings offered, and peace-offerings brought, denotes worship in general from the evil delights of the proprium, and from falses thence derived, 10,414. The people then sitting down to eat and drink, denotes the appropriation of evil and the false, 10,415. Next said, that they rose up to play, denotes their interior festivity and consent, 10,416. The noise of their festivity called by Moses the cry of the miserable, denotes the lamentable state of their interiors, 10,457. The calf and the dancing seen by him, denotes the infernal nature of their worship made manifest, 10,459. The wrath of Moses now being kindled against them, denotes the aversion of that nation from the internal of the Word, of the church, and of worship, 10,460; see *MOSES* (24.) Note: this occurrence while Moses was in the mountain, and before the command was given concerning the altar and the sacrifices, is cited as a proof that the Jews were obstinately addicted to such practices, for which reason the sacrifices were afterwards appointed by permission, 2180.

SAD, SADNESS [*triste, tristitia*]. See *GRIEF*.

SAINTS, THE STATE OF, described, 951—952.

SALAH [*Schelah*], the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, denotes the offspring of science in the first genealogy of the Shemitic families, 1235; and the same in the second, 1342. See *SHEM*, *EBER*.

SALEM [*Schalem*], denotes the state of peace which those enjoy who are in interior or rational truths, *ill.* 1726; strictly called the tranquillity of peace, 4393, 4430; see *PEACE* (5); as to Salem, the change of its name, etc., see *SHECKHEM*.

SALT [*sal*]. The valley of Siddim, called also the Sea of Salt, denotes the uncleannesses of cupidities, and the basenesses of falsity derived from cupidity, *ill.* and *sh.* 1666. Sulphur and salt denote, respectively, the vastation of good, and the vastation of truth, or vastation in general; hence the custom of sowing the site of a destroyed city with salt, 1666. Salt, in its good or genuine sense, denotes the affection of truth; in its opposite, the vastation of that affection, hence the statement that Lot's wife was become a pillar of salt, 2455, 9207 end; compare 1666 end. The conjunctive quality and fire have their correspondences in truth desiring good; hence its opposite significations, either as truth conjoined to good, or utterly separated from it, thus vastated, *sh.* 9207, cited 10,137 end, further *ill.* and *sh.* 10,300. The disciples called the salt of the earth (Matt. v. 13), denotes the truth of the church; the salt that has lost its savour (*Ibid.*), denotes truth without desire for good, 9207. To be salted with fire (Mark ix. 49), denotes the desire of good for truth; to be salted with salt (*Ibid.*), the reciprocal desire of truth for good, 9207. Have salt in yourselves (Mark ix. 50), denotes that desire, 9207. For particulars in the contrary sense, see *SODOM*.

SAMARIA, denotes the spiritual church; the discourse of the Lord with the woman of Samaria, teaches that the doctrine of truth, which characterises the spiritual church, is from Him; the fountain of Jacob, where he discoursed with her, denotes the Word, 2702. The army of the king of Syria, blind, led into Samaria by Elisha, where he opened their eyes (2 Kings vi. 13), denotes instruction by the Word, 4720. The Israelites of Samaria represented the spiritual church; the Jews of Jerusalem, the celestial, 6534 cited below. Samaria taken to represent the prevarications of Jacob (Micah i. 5), denotes the church of a perverted faith, 9156. The Israelites dwelling in Samaria said to be in the corner of a bed (Amos iii. 12), denotes those who are in external worship, 10,050. Samaria and Sodom, in the description of the abominations of Jerusalem (Ezek. xvi. 46), denote respectively its falses and evils; in this passage, Samaria is substituted for Gomorrah, 2220. Samaria and Jerusalem described under the figure of two women, Ahola and Aholibah, whose many lovers and whoredoms are mentioned (Ezek. xxiii. 4), denote the church as to the affection of truth, and the affection of good, the perversion of which is treated of, 2466, 6534, cited 10,648.

SAMARITAN, THE [Luke x. 33], denotes one who is in the affection of truth; the wounds which he healed, hurt done to that affection; oil and wine with which he anointed them, the good of love and the good of faith, 9057.

SAMSON. See *PHILISTINES* (8), *NAZARITE*.

SANCTIFY, *to*. See *HOLY* (3).

SANCTUARY. See *PLACE* (9), *HOLY* (3).

SAND [*arena*]. The multitude of the stars of heaven, and the

sand upon the sea-shore named together (Gen. xxii. 17), denote knowledges of good and truth, and corresponding scientifics, 2849—2850. The sand in which Moses hid the Egyptian (Ex. ii. 12), has an opposite signification, and denotes the scientific false, 6762. To suck of the affluence of the sea, and of the hidden treasures of the sands, predicated of Zebulun (Deut. xxxiii. 19), denotes scientific truths, and the arcana of scientific truths, 6762. Joseph, when in Egypt, said to have gathered up corn like the sand of the sea, until he left off to number it (Gen. xli. 49), denotes the multiplication of truth from good, its indefinite abundance because the celestial from the divine is in it, 5345—5346.

SAPPHIRE. See **PRECIOUS STONES.**

SARAI, SARAH. 1. *Before the Call of Abram.* Abram and his brother Nahor taking to themselves wives (Gen. xi. 29), denotes the marriage of evil with the false in idolatrous worship, 1369—1370. Sarai called barren (ver. 30), denotes that the evil and the false had now ceased to produce or multiply themselves, 1371—1372. It is here represented, therefore, that the time had now arrived when those who were in idolatrous worship could be instructed, and the way be prepared for the institution of the Jewish representative church, 1373. Further to represent this particular juncture, it is related (ver. 31) that Terah took Abram and Sarai, together with the rest of the family, and went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, 1373. The end of the idolatrous period is then denoted (ver. 31) by the death of Terah while they abode in Haran, on the way into Canaan, 1375.

2. *During the Sojourn in Egypt.* Abram, after his call (Gen. xii. 1), represented the Lord as to his human essence, in particular the celestial human, as to good; his journeying from Haran represents the progression of the human essence to conjunction with the divine, 1404, 1409, 1426. Sarai called the wife of Abram, and journeying with him from Haran (ver. 5), denotes genuine truth adjoined to good in the Lord's boyhood, 1431, 1432, *ill.* 1469. The occasion mentioned, as they approached towards Egypt, when Abram spake to Sarai (ver. 11), denotes when he began to learn the science of knowledges, that thus he thought concerning truths adjoined to good, 1466—1468. I know that thou art a woman fair in aspect (ver. 11), denotes felicity and delight perceived in truth of celestial origin, 1470. Fear therefore expressed that the Egyptians would kill him for the sake of possessing Sarai, if she were known to be his wife (ver. 12), denotes that the knowledge of celestial truth, when known to be such, would be desired, without the good, 1471—1474. The means to avert this danger, by Sarai passing for the sister of Abram (ver. 13), denotes the first reception of celestial truth as if it were intellectual truth, by which providence celestial good is preserved inviolate, 1475—1477, particularly 1495. The event related; Sarai (here called a woman) taken to the house of Pharaoh (ver. 15), denotes delight in intellectual truth, predicated of the Lord in his boyhood, 1481, 1484, further *ill.* 1487. Pharaoh said to entreat Abram well for her sake; his acquisitions mentioned (ver. 16), denotes the multiplication of scientifics for the sake of intellectual truth, 1484—1486. Pharaoh and his house, meanwhile, being plagued on her account (ver. 17), denotes the destruction of scientifics which are of a worldly character only, 1487—1489. Pharaoh now said to call Abram;

his remonstrance, etc. (ver. 18), denotes remembrance and grief, from the perception that he ought to have no truth but what is conjoined to good, 1490—1493. I might have taken her unto myself for a woman (ver. 18), denotes that celestial truth might thus have been violated, 1496. And now behold thy wife, take her, and go (ver. 19), denotes the perception that truth should be conjoined to good, 1497. Abram and Sarai now dismissed by Pharaoh (ver. 20; xiii. 1), denotes the state in which intellectual truths are conjoined to good, and inane scientifics relinquished, 1498—1500, 1541—1546. Note: the above explains, in a summary, that truth received as celestial, or as one with good, is denoted by Sarai as a wife; received as intellectual, it is denoted by Sarai as a sister; received in scientifics and mere knowledges, it is denoted by Sarai as a woman; in each case, the delight of the mind in truth is denoted by the acknowledgment of her beauty, 1470, 1480.

3. *Her Barrenness continued* (Gen. xv. 2, 3). Abram said to answer Jehovah, denotes the Lord's interior perception, 1790—1792. His complaint that he was without offspring, denotes no internal church, 1794. The steward of his house, Eliezer of Damascus, denotes the external church, 1790, 1795—1796. The son of his house (one born therein) likely to be heir, denotes the external only in the Lord's kingdom, 1799. The consolatory promise that one who should come forth out of his own bowels should be his heir, denotes the divine provision that there should be those who would become regenerate, 1803.

4. *Her Egyptian Handmaid.* Sarai the wife of Abram, still childless (Gen. xvi. 1), denotes the state in which truth adjoined to good is not yet produced, or the rational man not yet born, 1892—1894. Sarai said to have an Egyptian handmaid (ver. 1), denotes the affection of sciences, 1895. Her words to Abram, "Behold, Jehovah hath restrained me from bearing, I pray thee go in unto my maid," (ver. 2), denotes perception from truth adjoined to good, that before the interior or rational man can be born, there must be conjunction with the exterior, 1897—1900. Sarai now said to take Hagar, and give her to Abram for a woman (ver. 3), denotes the affection of truth in the life of the exterior man as the affection of sciences, and conjunction of the internal man inciting that affection, 1904—1907. Hagar's conception, and her contempt for Sarai (ver. 4), denotes the beginning of rational life, and truth conjoined to good not acknowledged in this state, 1910, 1911, 1915, 1916. Sarai speaking to Abram on this subject, and Abram speaking to Sarai (verses 5, 6), denotes, distinctly, the perception of the Lord (Abram speaking), and thought from perception (Sarai speaking), 1913, 1919. Hagar now humbled under the hand of Sarai (ver. 6), denotes the state in which the affection of sciences is subjugated by the affection of truth adjoined to good, 1920—1922. Note: in the above circumstances, Sarai denotes intellectual truth, which is adjoined as a wife to good; in other words, the spiritual [principle or faculty] itself by which heaven flows in, but which must remain, without external production, until a medium of influx is formed, which medium is the first or human rational, born of the affection of sciences, 1901.

5. *Her Name changed, and a Son promised;* namely, where the union of the human with the divine and the divine with the human is described by representatives (Gen. xvii.), 1985; summary of the particular verses, 1986. God said unto Abraham (his name having been

now changed, ver. 15), denotes a new perception, 2060, 2061. The name of Sarai to be changed in like manner to Sarah (*Ibid.*), denotes the human to be put off and the divine put on, 2063. I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her (ver. 16), denotes the multiplication of truth adjoined to good, and the rational born therefrom, 2064—2066. Yea, I will bless her, and she shall be [increased] into nations (*Ibid.*), denotes the multiplication of the rational, and goods produced therefrom, 2067—2068. Kings of peoples shall be from her (*Ibid.*), denotes truths also still produced from conjoined truths and goods, 2069. Abraham said to fall upon his faces and laugh (ver. 17), denotes adoration and the affection of truth, 2071—2072. His words concerning Sarah bearing a son in her old age (*Ibid.*), denotes the rational of the Lord's human essence united to the divine, 2073—2075. The son promised to be called Isaac (ver. 19), denotes that it is now become the divine rational, 2083. The covenant to be with him to everlasting (ver. 19), denotes that the union of the human with the divine is eternal, 2084. The seed of Isaac after him united also in this covenant (*Ibid.*), denotes the celestial who have faith in the Lord, 2085.

6. *Her presence with Abraham when he entertained the three Angels;* by which is to be understood when the divine was manifested in the human, to the perception of the Lord, 2136, 2137, 2149, 2156, 2157, 2159. Abraham said to hasten to the tent of Sarah (Gen. xviii. 6), denotes rational good conjoined to truth in the Lord's human, in the holy state of love, 2171—2174. Directed by him to make ready, quickly, three measures of fine meal, etc. (ver. 6), denotes the celestial and spiritual then with the Lord, and the conjunction of both in the good of love, 2176, 2177. The three men having eaten in the presence of Abraham, now said to inquire for his wife (ver. 8, 9), denotes a state of rational good, in which rational truth as a distinct thing is not apparent, 2189. The reply of Abraham, Behold she is in the tent (ver. 9), denotes its existence in the holy [principle] of love, because in good, 2190. The promise renewed (ver. 10), denotes perception concerning the future divine rational, 2194. Sarah said to be hearing at the door of the tent, behind Abraham (*Ibid.*), denotes rational truth near the holy [principle] of good, but separated from it so far as it is still merely human, 2195, 2196. Mentioned here, that Abraham and Sarah were both old, entering into days (ver. 11), denotes the merely human about to be put off, 2198. Sarah, now laughing within herself (ver. 12), denotes the affection of truth, as predicated of that state, 2202. Now that I am old, shall I have pleasure, my lord also being old (*Ibid.*), denotes the state of that affection undesirous of the change, 2203, 2204. Jehovah (manifested above, as the three men or angels,) speaking to Abraham (ver. 13), denotes perception from the divine, 2206. His question concerning Sarah, Why she doubted of the promise (*Ibid.*), denotes thought predicated of rational truth, its inability to comprehend how the rational can become the divine, 2207, 2208, 2209. The denial of Sarah, "I did not laugh," because she feared (ver. 15), denotes the perception of rational truth, that its state is not what it should be, and the endeavour to excuse itself, 2215. The rejoinder to this, "Nay, but thou didst laugh" (*Ibid.*), denotes that such is really the quality of the rational, so far as it partakes of the human, 2216. Note: Sarah (who represented intellectual truth, 1901 cited above, 4), was called

Sarah that she might represent the divine intellectual; this, by the addition of the letter H taken from the name of Jehovah, 2063; observe also, that the divine intellectual is called the truth of good, 2065; and that Sarah represents rational truth, and Abraham rational good, because they represent, conjointly, the marriage of good and truth in the Lord's human, predicated according to the state of perception at the time, 2171—2173, 2198.

7. *She sojourns with Abraham in Gerar.* The sojourning of Abraham in Gerar (Gen. xx.) denotes the instruction of the Lord in doctrinals of charity and faith, as his sojourning in Egypt denotes instruction in scientifics, *br.* 2496. Sarah, here called the wife of Abraham (ver. 2), denotes spiritual truth conjoined to celestial good, or, in other words, intellectual truth conjoined to divine good; passages cited, 2507. Abraham's request that she should pass for his sister (*Ibid.*), denotes, as before, the providential arrangement by which truth of celestial origin passes for rational, in order that the celestial state may not be violated, 2508. Further particulars, explaining the entire chapter, in PHILISTINES (5).

8. *She gives birth to Isaac.* The promised son Isaac, born to Abraham and Sarah (Gen. xxi. 1—8), denotes the divine rational of the Lord, 2610, 2627—2630. Jehovah visited Sarah as he had said (ver. 1), denotes the presence of the divine celestial in the divine spiritual, as he had perceived, 2615—2617. And did to Sarah as he had spoken (*Ibid.*), denotes the state of union as he had thought, 2618, 2619. Sarah conceived and bore a son to Abraham (ver. 2), denotes the being and existence of the divine rational now predicated from the union of the divine spiritual to the divine celestial, 2620—2622, 2629. In his old age, at the set time, etc. (*Ibid.*), denotes in the fulness of state when the human could be put off, when the state of the rational was such that it could receive the divine, 2624, 2625. Isaac circumcised by Abraham, as God had commanded (ver. 4), denotes the purification of the rational, according to divine order, 2632, 2634. The words of Sarah, God hath made me to laugh, and all that hear will laugh with me (ver. 6), denotes perception from the divine spiritual, the affection of celestial truth, etc., 2639—2641. And she said (a second time, ver. 7), denotes thought from the before-mentioned perception, 2642. Who would have said unto Abraham that Sarah shall suckle sons (*Ibid.*), denotes his own power by which the Lord implanted the human in the divine, 2643. I have borne a son to him in his old age (*Ibid.*), denotes the effect when the state was in fulness, 2644. The child grew and was weaned (ver. 8), denotes the ulterior perfection of the divine rational, and therewith the separation of the merely human rational, 2645—2647. And Abraham that day made a great feast (ver. 8), denotes cohabitation and union, namely, of the human with the divine, 2648, 2649; and where the text is anticipated, 2341.

9. *Hagar and Ishmael are sent away.* Sarah saw the son of Hagar, the Egyptian, mocking (Gen. xxi. 9), denotes intuition from the divine spiritual by which the human rational is perceived to be incongruous with the divine, 2650—2654. Sarah, therefore, said to Abraham, etc., (ver. 10), denotes perception from the divine that the first rational and its affection must be exterminated, 2655—2657. The son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son (*Ibid.*), denotes that the

rational merely human can have no life in common with the rational divine, 2658. This saying being very grievous to Abraham (ver. 11), denotes the love of the Lord for the spiritual, no less than for the celestial, from whom they must be separated, 2659—2661. The words of God now addressed to Abraham (ver. 12), denotes that there would be salvation for the spiritual also from the Lord's divine human, 2662—2671. In all that Sarah hath said unto thee hearken to her voice (*Ibid.*), denotes that in regard to the spiritual, the Lord concluded and acted according to spiritual truth, 2665.

10. *Sarah dies, and is buried in Hebron* (Gen. xviii.) As Sarah represented divine truth in the Lord, she also represented divine truth in the church, which is now described in its expiring state and resuscitation, 2901, 2902, 2904. Her years a hundred, and twenty, and seven, denotes fulness of state as to divine truths, and the end of the church, 2905. These were the years of her lives, denotes so long as anything of divine truth was extant, 2906. And dead is Sarah in Kiriath-Arba (Hebron, in the land of Canaan), denotes the night of the church in which all the faith of charity expires, 2908, 2909. Abraham, said to mourn and weep for Sarah, denotes the grief of the Lord, distinctly expressed for lost good and truth, 2910. His treaty with the Hittites for the field and cave in which he buried Sarah, represents the resuscitation of the church with those who can receive it, *br.* 2901, 2902; particulars, 2911—2976. Stated, in conclusion (ver. 19), that Abraham buried Sarah his wife, denotes the reception of truth conjoined to good from the Lord, 2977—2979. The place particularly named as the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre [*super faciebus Mamre*], denotes so far as those who receive can be regenerated, 2980. This is Hebron in the land of Canaan, denotes the new church, one with the heavenly kingdom, 2981, 2982.

SARDINE STONE [*sardius*]. See **PRECIOUS STONES**.

SARDONYX. See **PRECIOUS STONES**.

SATIATE, to [*satiare*], is predicated of as much as one wills, whether it be good or evil, because it is the will that requires to be satisfied, 8410. Bread given in the morning to satiety, denotes the good of truth, as much as can be received, 8432, cited 8448.

SATISFY, to. See to **SATIATE**.

SATURN. See **UNIVERSE**.

SAUL, as king of Israel, or the Lord's spiritual kingdom, represented divine truth; rending his garment when the kingdom was departed from him, represented grief on account of lost truth; his being slain by the Philistines, denotes by those who are in faith separate from charity, 4763. Saul, in the lamentation, said to have taught the sons of Judah to use the bow (2 Sam. i. 18), denotes the doctrine of truth combating against the false of evil, 10,540.

SAY, to. See **LANGUAGE** (7.)

SAYINGS. See **LANGUAGE** (6.)

SCAB [*scabies*]. For judgment, a scab; for righteousness, a cry (Is. v. 7), denotes the vastation of good and truth, 2240. Description of spirits who correspond to the scabs of the diseased skin, 4793. Scabs, ulcers, hæmorrhoids, etc., denote falses from evils, the filthinesses of blasphemy, 7524. See **LICE**.

SCALE [*lanx*]. See **EXPLORATION**.

SCALES [*squamæ*]. Inane scientifics spontaneously separate themselves, like somewhat crustaceous or scaly, from things celestial, 1500. In like manner, the mere words and names of the letter of the word from the heavenly ideas inclosed in them, 1876, 4957. The hair of the skin represents the natural as to good, and its scales the natural as to truth, 3527. Scientifics form the plane or mirror in which spiritual and celestial things represent themselves, but if they do not contain good they are only like filthy scales which fall away from the body, 5168. The spirits who constitute the scaly skin described, 5556. The signification of scales in relation to fishes explained, 6693.

SCANDAL [*scandalum*]. The doctrine of the Lord is a scandal or offence to many who apparently believe it; how these scandalise themselves, and at length believe nothing, 2034, 4689, 4692, 4733. The lumen of the internal sensual is full of scandals against heavenly and divine things, 6310. A sphere of offences or scandals against the Lord is also mentioned which was perceived as the smell of putrid water, 4629. To be scandalised, and to fall in consequence from truths into falses, is signified by stumbling, 9163. What is meant by scandal or offence of the foot, 4302; and of the eye and hand, 8910; of many who shall be offended or scandalised (Matt. xxiv. 8), 3488.

SCAPE-GOAT. See **HAND** (3).

SCARLET [*coccineum*]. See **COLOURS**.

SCEPTRE [*sceptrum*]. The staff and sceptre were received among the ensigns of royalty, because a staff denotes power, and the stretching forth of a staff the exercise of power, 4013. Specifically, the staff or sceptre of a king denotes the power of truth from good, 4876 end. Staff denotes power predicated of the natural; hand power predicated of the spiritual; magicians, also, actually exercised power by the staff, and the correspondence is real, 7026. A crown denotes government from divine good, or wisdom predicated of good; a sceptre, government from divine truth; passages cited, 9930. See **KING**, **CROWN**.

SCHADDAI, in the literal sense, was the name of the God of Abram, at that time an idolater; and by that name the Lord was first represented to the patriarchs, 1992. Interpreters render the name Schaddai as the Omnipotent and the Thunderer, but it properly denotes the Tempter, and after temptations, the Benefactor, 1992. The word Schaddai, itself, denotes vastation, thus temptation, which is a kind of vastation; the name of El is prefixed, and not Elohim, because it was derived from Syria, 1992. Isaac and Jacob recognised El Schaddai in the above sense, viz., as the God who tempts, and who delivers from temptation, *sh.* 1992. El Schaddai was the God of the family of Terah, and was acknowledged by the patriarchs even in Canaan, cited 5628, compare 6003. The worship of Schaddai originated in the ancient church, and was addressed to an accusing or chiding spirit [*spiritus qui increpant*], and afterwards consoled them, 1992 end. The above, for the most part repeated; and, briefly, that the Lord, in the ancient church, was called Schaddai, as to temptations; and hence, that Schaddai, in the internal sense denotes temptations, 3667; cited, where an explanation of the Teraphim is given, 4162; cited again, 5628. Temptations, and comfort or solace after temptations, are equally denoted by El Schaddai, because it is by temptations that the conjunction of good and truth in the natural is effected, *br. ill.* 4572, cited 5376, 5628

6429, 7193. El Schaddai, who appeared to Jacob in Luz, denotes the divine as apparent or manifested to the natural man, 6229. I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, in God Schaddai, denotes the temptations which the Lord underwent as to the human, also the temptations of the faithful, and historically, the same as stated above concerning the idolatrous worship of Schaddai, 7193, 7194.

SCHALEM. See SALEM.

SCHUR or SHUR. See KADESH.

SCIENCE, SCIENTIFICS [*scientia, scientifica*]. 1. *Collection of passages cited by the Author in series* (9922). Scientifics pertain to the memory of the external or natural man, not to the internal or spiritual, 3019, 3020, 3293, 3309, 3310, 4967, 5212, 5774, 5874, 5934, 9918. By scientifics the internal man is opened, 1458 end, 1495, 1548, 1563, 1895, 1940, 3085, 3086, 5871, 5874, 5901. Scientifics are the means of becoming wise, but they are also the means of becoming insane (understand in regard to spiritual things), 4156, 4760, 5128, 8628, 8629. Scientifics are the vessels of truth, and truths are the vessels of good, 1469, 1496, 3068, 3079, 3318, 3665 end, 3676, 3726, 5489, 5881, 6023, 6071, 6077, 6750, 7770, 8005, 9394, 9724. Scientifics being of the external or natural man, minister [*in-servant*] to the internal, 1486, 1616, 2576, 3019, 3020, 3665, 5077, 5125, 5128, 5168, 5201, 5213, 5786, 5947, 6052, 6068, 6084, 9394, 10,272, 10,471. Scientifics, which are things of the external memory, when they become of the life, disappear from the external memory, but remain inscribed in the internal, 9394, 9723, 9841. The man who is principled in truths of faith derived from the good of charity, can be elevated above scientifics, 6383, 6384. Explanation of what is meant by being elevated above sensuals or scientifics, 5089, 5094, 6183, 6313, 6315, 9730. Man, when he dies, carries hence with him his scientifics, or things of the external memory, but when he comes into the other life they are quiescent, the manner of this explained, 2475—2486, 5094, 6931. In particular, sciences and languages are of no avail after death, but only the affections of good and truth to which they have contributed, 2480. See NATURAL (4).

2. *Scientifics described in three kinds*, namely, those which concern natural things, or which pertain to the civil state and life; those which are of the moral state and life; and those which are of the spiritual state and life, 5934. For the sake of distinction, those scientifics which pertain to the spiritual state and life, are called knowledges of good and truth, or interior scientifics, the principal heads of them doctrinals, 9945, compare 9723. Scientific truths (properly so called, and regarded as distinct from scientifics), are doctrinals, 8005 end: see below (24), and see DOCTRINE.

3. *The use of Scientifics is to open the internal Man*; passages cited above (1). The laws of divine order in the world are inscribed on the external man, but the laws of divine order, such as they are in heaven, on the internal man, and between these there is correspondence, 4523, 4524, 6013, 6057, 9278, 9279, 9283, 9706, 10,156, 10,472. Scientifics belong to the external man, being, in fact, sensual impressions from terrestrial and worldly things; their use is to serve the interior or rational man (as objects of thought), as the natural in turn is to serve the spiritual, and the spiritual the celestial, 1486, 1487.

Without scientifics the external could never be conjoined to the internal, or the external and the internal together be capable of use; again, it is only so far as scientifics minister to this end that they remain, 1487. Scientifics are the first elements upon which are founded and built up the civil, moral, and spiritual life of man; to this end, therefore, they are to be acquired, thus, for the sake of life, 1435, 1489, 3310. There is a state, however, preceding that of scientifics and knowledges, which is the state of introduction into celestial light in infancy; the second state is that of knowledges, in which the celestial gifts of infancy ought to be implanted, 1548. It is further explained, therefore, that scientifics and knowledges open the way, or provide the organical vessels by which the internal flows into the external, and by which it is conjoined to the external according to use, 1450, 1451, 1453, 1548, 1563, 1616. The apparent and the true order of influx by which this is effected are both described; it is shown that all instruction is only an opening of the way by which the celestial flows into the spiritual, the spiritual into the rational, and the rational into the natural, or scientific; thus, scientifics are met by spiritual and celestial truths, and filled-in with them, 1495. This takes place, and the state of the internal man is perfected by sciences and knowledges, when the man regards use or good as his end, 1472, 1486, 1487, 1489; for which reason vain scientifics, which do not minister to spiritual use, are to be destroyed, 1487, 1489, 1492, 1499, 1500: see below (23).

4. *The Lord Himself was instructed like another Man*; thus he progressed by knowledges, as described above, 1401, 1402, 1414, 1434, 1457, 1461, 1462, 1464, 1484, 1487, 1489, 1491, 1492, *ill.* 1495, 1548, 1556, *ill.* 1555, 1557, 1561, *ill.* 1616; for particulars of which see LORD (22). That it is not forbidden to confirm the truths of faith by science, 128—130, cited below (5). That the Lord went into Egypt, also Joseph, who represented the Lord, because he first imbued the scientifics of the church, 4964, 6750.

5. *The insufficiency of Scientifics and Knowledges*. It is not forbidden to learn sciences, and by science and reason confirm the truths of faith; the folly is to suppose that the mysteries of faith can be penetrated by the things of sense and science, 128—130. The quality of those who reason concerning the *Spirit*, for example, merely from sensual, scientific, and philosophical data, described, (196); and on the other hand, how much a man may know from himself concerning the life after death; some examples of right reasoning on this subject, etc., 3957. They who reason about faith, sensually and scientifically, believe in themselves, not in the Lord or the Word; such is the quality of man's proprium, which gives birth to all that is evil and false; all such come into doubt, and really know nothing, 210, 214, 215, 232, 233; farther *ill.* 2832, 4760 cited below. It is utterly impossible to comprehend spiritual truths (commonly called mysteries of faith) by scientific and philosophical reasonings; the truth of this *br. ill.* by examples, and the little perception enjoyed by such reasoners shown, 233, 1385. It is right for those who are in the affirmative concerning divine truths, to enter into the doctrinals of faith by rational and scientific reasons; but not for those who are in the negative; to whom they are the means of becoming insane and not wise, 2568, especially 2588, 4156; see below, 4760. So little progress in wisdom is made by the learned at this day,

because they do not acknowledge internal truths, but stand without, and debate whether a thing be, and whether it be so and so [*num sit, et num ita sit*], 3428, *ill.* 3833; compare 4741 cited below. There are knowledges, however, external and corporeal, which receive, inmosty, the divine, and, accordingly, which admit spiritual and celestial truths, as well as those which do not admit; examples given, 3665, 3676. The deficiency of knowledges concerning spiritual good is admitted to be a difficulty in the way of rightly comprehending these subjects; this, because influx from the Lord is into knowledges, 4136. Knowledge also, and the abundance of scientifics, is not wisdom, because scientifics may be applied to confirm evil as well as good; the evil, indeed, can reason about truth and good, and yet be in no illustration, because in light from a false lumen, 4156. It is not the mark of a wise man to confirm, by a variety of reasonings, the dogmas which he holds to be true; but wisdom consists in seeing, first, whether a tenet be true, 4741. In consulting scientifics concerning divine truths, they who are in an affirmative state of mind become confirmed, but they who are in the negative become weakened, and, finally, believe nothing, *ill.* 4760. The learned believe less than the simple, because of the copiousness of scientifics, which they apply negatively, and thus deprive themselves of superior intuition or interior sight, 4760. They who reason from scientifics in inverted order (because not illuminated by light from heaven), reason with more sharpness and cunning than others, because from external things, which more immediately occupy the senses and minds of men, *ill.* 5700. Commencement should be made from the doctrinals of the church; next, the Word is to be explored to ascertain whether such doctrinals be true (for otherwise, that which a man learns from his birth, or finds on his native soil, would be regarded as true); lastly, corroboration may be sought from scientifics, 6047, further *ill.* 6383. They who think concerning the truths of faith from scientifics only, can never be elevated from out of the obscurity of sensual thought, and never can believe, because the negative prevails universally with them, 6383, 6384. Scientifics are not wisdom, but simply the means to wisdom, or, on the other hand, the means of becoming unwise; this, because they are called forth from the memory by the loves, whether good or evil, 8628, 8629, 8872, 9394; see below (16). That a conversation was held with the spirits of Jupiter concerning those of our earth who have placed wisdom in terms and scientifics; admitted, that they blind the spiritual sight; and confirmed by a certain spirit ascending from the lower earth, who had been a learned man, 8628, 8629. That such are not the learned meant in the Word by that expression where it is said they shall shine as the stars; but that they who are in good are to be understood, because such are really the wise, 3820. That, on the contrary, those who reason learnedly from scientifics concerning divine things, act like the drunken in the other life, and hence, that their quality is described by drunkenness in the Word, 1072. See *LEARNED, PHILOSOPHY, PRINCIPLE* (1, 2, 7).

6. *The affection of Rational Truth and the affection of Scientific Truth*; first, their distinction is to be observed as interior and exterior, 2503. The rational is born, from the affection of sciences and knowledges, as a mother, by influx from the internal man, as a father; the former giving as it were a body, the latter a soul, 1895, 1900, 1910.

The affection of sciences and knowledges excels in importance all the other affections of the natural man, because its end is that man may be truly rational, or prefer the good and true as his end, *ill.* 1909. Influx from the Lord is through the rational part into the scientific, and the affection of truth is the good of the rational from which it acts, 1940. The rational mind could never be formed except by scientifics and knowledges, which have use of some kind for their end; also, such as the use is, such is the rationality of the man, *ill.* 1964. Understand, that the rational mind is not born from mere sciences and knowledges, but from the affection of sciences and knowledges, because there is no reception of life except in affection, 3030. By scientifics, or sciences, are not to be understood the sciences that are taught by the learned, but every scientific derived by experience or by instruction from civil life, from doctrine, and from the Word; it is in the affection of such scientifics that the man of the spiritual church is principled, 2718.

7. *The Intellectual, the Rational, and the Scientific*; their distinction *ill.*, and that they ought to make one by agreement, 1904, 2181, 2504. See *REASON* (8, 18). That the rational, which is such as to truth only (*i. e.* rational thought from scientifics and sensuous), cannot comprehend divine truths; *ill.* by examples, 2196, 2203, 2209. Hence, that the rational first conceived makes light of the intellectual, that is to say, in the measure that man reasons from scientifics; *ill.* by examples, 1911, 1936. The true order of succession described as celestial, spiritual, rational, scientific, and sensual, 2541. And that rational and scientific truths are as the veillings and clothings of spiritual, *ill.* 2576. See *REASON* (18); and see below (31).

8. *The quality of Scientifics relative to Rational Truths described*; how perplexed they are, and how wrapped in obscurity, 2831, 4156. But that they are seen in clear light by the rational, 3283; and that the rational is pure comparatively, 4156 end. Scientifics are properly called truths when elevated from the natural, and made of the life, or conjoined to good in the rational, 3161, 5276 end. Scientifics are the means of instruction in truths, and may be called the mirrors in which interior truths image themselves, 5201. Scientifics are called lowest truths, and like all other truths, are the vessels which contain good, but in their degree; the chief difference is, that scientifics are of the exterior memory, and the light of the world, but truths are of the interior memory, and the light of heaven, 5212. Scientifics serve as objects to the internal sight, as terrestrial things to external sight; in the midst, or in highest light, are those which delight the heart, while at the sides, and in obscurity, are those which do not delight, 6068, 6081. Truths seek to live in scientifics, as good also seeks to live in truths; their distinctness illustrated, and the life that each derives from good, 6077. Scientifics in themselves are natural, but the truths of faith spiritual; it is the affection of charity that elevates truths from scientifics, thus, towards heaven, 6077 end; further *ill.* 9723, 9918.

9. *The quality and use of Scientifics continued*; first, that they pertain to the natural man, and are designed to be of service to the internal or spiritual, 3019, 3020, and other passages cited above (1). Scientifics are the vessels of truths, and truths the vessels of good, 1469, 1496, 3068; accordingly, they are represented by the vessels of silver and gold, of which the Egyptians were spoiled, 7763, 7770; and

by vessels, or things of service, generally, 10,271. By influx into the scientifics, knowledges, and doctrinals (in other words, into the truths), of the natural man, they are called forth, elevated, and implanted in the good of the rational, 3085, 3086. In order to such elevation and conjunction with the rational, the truths of the natural man are first illustrated and disposed in order by influx from the rational, 3086. All subordination, application, and submission, must be ruled from first principles, or the flowing of life from the Lord; thus, inferior truths must be ruled by superior, or there can be no conjunction, 3091. That which subordinates and reduces the natural man to order is simply good in which is innocence, acting by means of scientifics; also, without such good, scientifics, even if they be the truths of faith, are but as dead scales upon a filthy body [*squamæ inter sordes*], 5168. The knowledges of good are truths, which become such when they are acknowledged in understanding and will; thus, when they are appropriated in the life, 5276. Spiritual truths are said to be concluded from scientifics by those who are in the affirmative of truth, because they apply scientifics to doctrinals from the Word; but the case is different with those who are in the negative, 6383, 6384. Scientifics, in the exterior memory serve as a field of objects to the interior or intellectual sight, from which it selects and elevates those which agree with its own love; this being done, the chosen scientifics take their place in the interior memory as truths of faith and goods of charity, and vanish from the exterior, 9723, 9755, 9918. Scientifics are called knowledges of good and truth, but then interior scientifics are understood, which treat of faith and love, 9945.

10. *That Scientifics are the Truths of the Natural Man*, namely, whatever can be comprehended in the external memory, and that his goods are delights, 3114, 3293, 3305; see below, 3048. Natural good is the delight of natural affection, which forms itself and exists by scientifics, and the natural man is not human, unless the one be perfected by the other, 3293. The truths of the natural man are distinguished as sensuals, scientifics, and doctrinals, which he learns successively in this order, 3309, 3310 end; cited below (24). Scientifics in common constitute the natural man as to his intellectual part, thus, as to truth, and the use of such scientifics makes his good, 3048 end, 3049. Scientifics in general, therefore, are predicated of the intellectual proprium, 6125; but really all science is from the Lord, 124, 1226, cited below (31). See NATURAL (5).

11. *The distinction between Scientifics, Knowledges, and Doctrinals*; viz. that scientifics are from experience, knowledges from doctrinals on the one hand, and from scientifics on the other, and doctrinals from the Word, 6386. Doctrinals, however, are called scientific truths, 8005 end. Knowledges are from the scientifics of the Word, or from the doctrine of the church, 9723. Knowledges of good and truth are interior scientifics, 9945. See KNOWLEDGES.

12. *That Scientifics and Knowledges are ministering Goods and Truths*; this, because they pertain to the external, which is subordinate to the internal, 10,272. See KNOWLEDGE.

13. *That Scientifics are ultimates*, because they form the plane of the understanding, 5874, 10,252; and that from them truths are derived by extraction, and so to call it sublimation, whence the interior

sense, 5871, *ill.* 5874. That scientifics, as ultimates, are represented by the bones in the body, 8005.

14. *That Scientifics are whatever pertains merely to the Memory*, and this, whether the subject be natural, spiritual, or celestial, 27, and passages cited above (1). Doctrinals are nothing but scientifics, when predicated of the external man, separate from the internal, 1597; compare 1198, cited below (33). Scientifics are all in the natural man, but the genuine scientific is called natural truth, because illustrated by light from the spiritual; but this is not the case unless man is regenerated, 4967. Every scientific that enters into the memory is conjoined with some affection of the love, for which reason it is called a receptacle or vessel of good, *ill.* 5489, 9394. Scientifics of the memory are also compared to the muscles of the body, and the general field of the memory to a paradise, etc., 9394.

15. *That the ideas of thought are founded upon Scientifics*, 1435. Every truth of faith, or of the church, is founded upon scientifics, 5510. It becomes manifest in the other life, that every truth of faith has with it ideas derived from scientifics, 5510. Nevertheless, all perception in the natural man is derived from the spiritual, and finally from the Lord, *br. ill.* 5680. In a word, scientifics serve to form the understanding; but when formed, they are only the ultimate plane, in which man no longer thinks, but above it, *ill.* 5874 cited; see also 5901 cited below (18).

16. *That all Scientifics are in loves, according to their kinds*; *ill.* by the case of brutes, 6323, 7750. Man would be born into all intelligence and wisdom, if he were in love and charity, this being according to the order for which he was created, 6323, 7750. When the good of love prevails, it arranges scientifics into a celestial form, so that they make one with itself, and act together with good, 6690; but the contrary, if evil prevails, 5700, 6112, 6917. The all of science, and the all of intelligence and wisdom, is contained in love, because loves are the receptacles of the influx of heaven, *ill.* 7750. The understanding sees nothing in the field of the memory, or calls forth nothing out of the memory, but what favours the man's loves, or the preconceived principles which he loves, *ill.* 9394. See INFLUX (3, 5); LIFE (15).

17. *That Science really is from the Lord*, 124, 1226; see below (31).

18. *That Man is regenerated intellectually, beginning with Scientifics*, 654; see below, 5510. The procedure of regeneration by knowledges and intellectual truths described, but this, after a first plane has been formed in infancy by celestial affections, 1555. The interiors are actually formed by instruction, and hence no one can be elevated into heaven, or from a more exterior to a more interior heaven, but by knowledges, 1802. No one, however, is regenerated by truth alone, but by good which the Lord insinuates into truth, and which is manifested as affection, 2063, 2675, 2697. The influx of good is by the rational part of man into the scientifics, knowledges, and doctrinals of the natural, which it illustrates and disposes in order; hence the affection of truth in the natural, 3086, 4015. Goods and truths are all collated, or brought together into scientifics by such influx, because these are in the ultimates of order, as the spiritual world generally, is in the natural, *ill.* 5373; see below, 6004, 8005. The scientific faculty is called the receptacle of good, because every scientific derives life from some affection of the love; so that here, good and truth, as it were, form a mar-

riage, and the good and the truth are always reproduced together, 5489. Scientifics and truths are distinct things in the natural mind, and when regeneration takes place scientifics are disposed into order before truths, because all ideas of thought are derived from scientifics, 5510. When the conjunction of truth with good takes place, a kind of extraction or sublimation of scientifics is also effected; at the same time, opposing scientifics are rejected from the midst more and more towards the sides according to their degree of incongruity, 5871; compare 5886, 5889, 9723. The order into which scientifics and truths are disposed is most wonderful; to describe it generally, they cohere like the nerves in bundles, in the order of the loves by which they were introduced; how impossible it is to exhibit this in the light of the world, but it appears manifestly in the light of heaven, 5881. Scientifics must be first learned, because from them truths must be eliminated or concluded, after which they form a plane in which truths terminate, 5901; see below, 8005; (24) 3368, etc. Unless interior truths are collated or initiated into scientifics, and exist together therein, in all fullness, man cannot be regenerated, because regeneration consists in the conjunction of the interiors and exteriors, 6004, 6023, 6052, 6071, 6077. Conjunction must commence from the truths of faith, not from scientifics; if from the latter, the mind is deluded by falses, and by negative reasonings, 6047. Scientifics, however, are the plane of the understanding, and the understanding is the recipient of the truths of faith; hence, they are first received by those who become regenerate (though not first conjoined to the interiors), 6750. In order of time, sensu-als are first, then scientifics, and upon these as a common plane, judgment; so when man is regenerated, first the rudiments of doctrine (or scientifics of the church), then the particulars, more and more interior, thence the intellectual faculty of perception, and finally the truth and good of faith, 6751; compare 9723. Scientific truth is the ultimate in which interior truths are terminated as in their basis, and from which they derive firmness and consistency, as all the interiors and other parts of the body from the bones, 8005. Scientific truth thus understood is called whole [*integrum*], when nothing but truths in accordance with their good find entrance; if it be not whole, the consequence to the spiritual life is similar to what befalls the natural life when the bones are distorted, 8005; see further on this subject in REGENERATION (4, 11); REASON (5, 31); NATURAL (4, 6).

19. *Scientifics called true and suitable*, namely, when they are not darkened by fallacies, or perverted by evils and falses, 6112.

20. *Scientifics according to order*. The arrangement of all goods and truths in the natural man, when regenerated, is according to spiritual ends, 4104. Scientifics and truths enter into an orderly form around spiritual good, 6451. See ORDER (17).

21. *Scientifics of which inverse order is predicated*. Scientifics are either disposed into a heavenly form by influx from the Lord, and illumination from the light of heaven, or they are in the form of hell, *ill*. 5700. Scientifics are formed into inverse order, or are perverted by applications to falses and evils, 6112; see below (23).

22. *Infestation by Scientifics and Falses*. The man of the spiritual church is infested by scientifics and falses, and this in the other life becomes a manifest combat, by which he is purified, so as to become

capable of elevation into heaven, 6639. To be elevated from scientifics into spiritual light and its intelligence, is to be led from hell to heaven, and this was represented by the deliverance of the Israelites from Egypt, 10,156.

23. *Scientifics that are to be destroyed*. Scientifics and knowledges are not truths, but the vessels of truth, 1469, 1495, 1496. Scientifics are destroyed or obliterated, when they no longer serve to rational or spiritual truth as means, in which case they are called by the Author, vain scientifics, 1487, 1489, 1492, 1499, 1500. Vain scientifics, which respect worldly ends, draw man outwards and downwards, thus separating the external from the internal, 1563. Scientifics predicated of the external man separate from the internal, extend themselves to the lusts, 233 end, 1472, 1600; compare 570. Scientifics without good, even if they be the truths of faith, are but as filthy scales, which must fall off and perish, 5168. Scientifics are of no use, or are without good, which have glory or self-satisfaction for their end, because they conduce to self, not to the neighbour, 5214. Scientifics of no use are predicated of the regenerate also; these are denoted by the ashes of the altar that were commanded to be removed first to a place near the altar, but afterwards outside the camp, 9723. Scientifics from the intellectual proprium, which are opposed to the truths of faith, and are therefore doomed to be destroyed, are denoted by the horses of Egypt, and on account of this signification the kings of Israel were forbidden to multiply horses, to trust in horses, etc., 6125.

24. *Sensu-als, Scientifics, and Doctrinals*, described as the truths of the natural man, which he learns successively by derivation one from the other, 3309, 3310 end. Doctrinals are the interior truths of the natural man, of which he can retain no idea except from scientifics, which, again, are founded upon sensu-als, 3310 end. Goods and truths are described in general as rational, natural, and sensual, and they are so ordered that the superior flow into the inferior, and are received as reflected images in a mirror, or as the interior affections in a face, 3368, 3391, 3961, 5165, 6384 end. Interior truths are conclusions from exterior truths or scientifics, obtained by elevation to good, 4748. Sensu-als, scientifics, and truths, are most distinct, the latter in each case being as conclusions from the former; thus, to be in scientifics, is to be elevated above sensu-als, or think interiorly; and to be in truths, is to be elevated above scientifics, or think still more interiorly, 5774. The several grades of scientifics by which man ascends to intelligence described, the most interior of which are the scientifics of the church; but that he rises above scientifics and into spiritual light, when he receives the good of love, 5934, cited above (2).

25. *Sensu-als, Scientifics, and Truths*. See above (24).

26. *Sensual Scientifics*, described as the most common of all, because they are such as the senses immediately perceive, as in infancy, 4360. Sensual scientific truths are the ultimates upon which all the interiors repose in order, 10,252. Nevertheless, it is contrary to order to enter from sensu-als and scientifics into heavenly things, and they who attempt to do so believe nothing, 10,236. Sensual scientifics should minister under scientifics and knowledges, and these again under goods and truths, 10,272.

27. *Lowest Scientifics*, are those which are filled with the fallacies

of the senses, which are easily applied to pervert goods and truths; such scientifics are denoted by straw or chaff, 7112; compare 7144.

28. *Common or General Scientifics briefly described*; that they comprehend many particulars, and these again many singulars, and form the natural man as to his intellectual part, 3048 end, 3049 cited above (10). The commonest of all are called sensuals, which are the scientifics of external things, as immediately apprehended by the senses, 4360, 8872. See SENSE.

29. *Interiors of Scientifics briefly described*; that they are the applications of scientifics to celestial things, 4965. The interiors of scientifics are predicated of the spiritual in the natural, or of scientifics when illustrated by light from heaven; such illustration takes place when a man has faith in the doctrinals of the Word, and he has this faith when he is in the good of charity, 5637; see below (37).

30. *The Good of Scientifics*; that it is delight from scientific truths, 5670.

31. *Wisdom, Intelligence, and Science*, described as the sons of charity, or sons of the Lord by clarity, 1226. Wisdom, intelligence, reason, and science, are not of man, but of the Lord in him, 124. The Word always distinguishes between wisdom, intelligence, and science; wisdom as being from good, intelligence from truth, and science from both as predicated of the natural man, 5287. The distinct import of wisdom, intelligence, science, and work, *ill.*; that they follow in order with the good, but that the evil have no science truly understood, 10,331. See WISDOM.

32. *To know [scire], to acknowledge, and to have faith in truths*; the difference *ill.*, and that all who have faith are in heaven, while the worst of men may know, 896. To know is the first condition of regeneration, to acknowledge the second, and to have faith the third, 896, 5280, 5376, 5664, 8772; from experience, 4319. By a "knowing man" [*vir sciens*], in the Word, is meant one who is in the affection of truth, and abstractly the affection of truth, 3309. To know [*cognoscere*], when said of the intellectual part, is to understand; when said of the intellectual and the voluntary part together, it is to believe; and when said of the voluntary part, it is to perceive, 10,155. When predicated of the divine [*nosse*], to know, denotes its being united to the human, 2826. When predicated of God, relative to man, it is Foresight and Providence, 5309, 6853, 6906, 10,562. See to KNOW.

33. *The Science of the Knowledges of Faith*; first, that it is distinct from the science of natural things, 1198. The arcana of faith are expounded scientifically, because many cannot believe from simple faith, but require the reason, or the manner how, to be given in all cases; such expositions, however, are not necessary for those who have faith, 2094.

34. *That the Science of the Knowledges of Faith is of no avail without Charity*, because such knowledges have the life of charity for their end, 2049, 2116, 7039. Respect to the doctrinals of faith, and not to life, described by Lot's wife, where it is said she looked behind her, and became a statue of salt, 2454. They are said to be in the science only of knowledges who are in the doctrinals of faith, without desiring or willing the truths of faith, which are all of life, 3420.

35. *Scientifics which are receptive of the Truths of Faith and the Goods of Charity*; generally, that they are all the scientifics of the

church, as denoted by Egypt, 5213; see below (37). Such scientific truths are all those which treat of correspondences, of representatives, of significatives, of influx, of order, of intelligence and wisdom, of the affections, in a word, all the truths of interior and exterior nature, visible and invisible, because these correspond to spiritual truths, 5213 end, 5402. That such receptive scientifics are called true and suitable, 6112, cited above (19).

36. *Scientifics of the Word*; see below (37); particularly, 9025.

37. *Scientifics of the Church defined*; that they are knowledges of truth and good not yet conjoined with the interior man, or by the interior man with heaven, 5402. Scientific truth of the church is the Word, in the sense of the letter; also the entire ritual representative and significative of the church, as established with the Israelites; these in their external form are called scientific truths, but in their internal form spiritual truths, 6832; further *ill.* 9025, 9723, 9918. Worship and doctrine are from the interiors of the scientifics of the church, thus from the interiors of all the things mentioned in the preceding citations, 9918, 9921—9923.

38. *Scientifics of the Ancient Church*. The science of representatives and significatives, which excels all other sciences, was cultivated in the ancient church, and extended to the gentiles, who thus derived their fables, coronation ceremonies, etc., 4280, 4966. The scientifics of the ancient church were such as conduce to spiritual life, and correspond to spiritual truths; in general, they were such as treated of correspondences, representatives, and significatives, all more or less belonging to the doctrinals of the church, *ill.* 4749, *ill.* 4964—4966, 6596. Scientifics, thus understood in a good sense, were first represented by Egypt, but afterwards scientifics which pervert spiritual truths, because in Egypt these sciences were turned into magic, 4749, 4964. The doctrinals of the ancient church treated of love to God and charity to the neighbour, and their scientifics consisted in knowing what the rituals of the church, and other things in the world, represented or signified; such were the scientifics especially cultivated in Egypt, 4844, 4964. Scientifics were cultivated in those times which ministered to the doctrinals of charity; such were their classifications of the neighbour, as poor, sick, oppressed, widows, orphans, etc., 6004. Repeated, that the scientifics of the ancients were such as described above, as their books still manifest, and that the philosophical scientifics of recent times are useless in comparison, nay, injurious; the Aristotelian and similar scholastic methods instanced, 4966. See EGYPT (2).

39. *The State of Man as to Scientifics represented in the Word*. The confluence of knowledges and scientifics, in the state of the natural or external man about to be made spiritual, denoted by the gathering together of the waters, 27, 28. The scientific and rational produced in the external man now made celestial, denoted by the shrub and the herb, said to grow out of the ground, 75, 90, 95, 102. They who reason from scientifics about the truths of faith described in the Word by serpents, and, indeed, called serpents, 195, 196. Scientific rituals, or worship derived from reasonings, described by the sons of Mizraim, 1195—1198. Scientifics in the genuine sense, when in agreement with good, denoted by Egypt, 1462, cited 4748, *ill.* 4749; but afterwards in a bad sense, 1164, 1165, 1462, 4749. The scientific, the

rational, and the intellectual (predicated of the spiritual man), denoted in order by the several stories of the ark, 602, 657, 658. Instruction in the science of knowledges, and the abundance of scientifics, denoted by Abraham's sojourn in Egypt and his prosperity there, 1459, 1463, 1485, 1486. Scientifics destroyed that truth may be conjoined to celestial good, denoted by the plagues visited on Pharaoh on account of Abram's wife, 1487—1489. Scientifics relinquished in the course of regeneration, denoted by the men of Pharaoh commanded concerning Abram and Sarai, 1498—1502. The external man, rational, scientific, and sensual, when in order, denoted by the plain of Jordan, described as the garden of Jehovah, 1588—1590, 1598. The external man in scientifics only, because separated from the internal, denoted by Lot, said to dwell in the cities of the plain, after his separation from Abram, 1597. Scientifics instead of rational truths, and their extension to the lusts, because predicated of the external separated from the internal, denoted by the men of Sodom, and the sins recorded of them, 1600. The affection of scientific truth excited by influx from the internal man, denoted by Hagar, when she became the concubine of Abram, 1890, 1891, 1907. Zeal in the rational and scientific, lest celestial doctrine should be contaminated, denoted by fear ascribed to the men of Abimelech, 2543. The affection of sciences proper to the man of the spiritual church, denoted by a wife from Egypt given to Ishmael, 2718. The immense plenty of scientifics, denoted by the seed of Abraham to be as the sand upon the sea-shore; the multitude of knowledges, by its being as the stars of heaven, 2849—2850. Scientifics in common, denoted by ten camels which the servant of Abraham took when he went to Aram Naharaim, 3048. The good of life from sensual and scientific truths, denoted by Esau, where he is called a man knowing in hunting, 3309. Those who are in the science of knowledges only, or in the doctrinals of faith, without charity, denoted by the Philistines, 3420. Sensual scientifics and their truths acknowledged, because submitted to good, denoted by the handmaidens and their sons when Jacob met Esau, 4360. Scientifics of the Ancient Church, denoted by the wealth of Shechem, plundered by the sons of Jacob, 4508. Common scientifics and interior truths (which are conclusions from scientifics) denoted by camels bearing aromatics, etc. to Egypt, 4748, 4749. Consultation from scientifics as to divine truth, denoted by Joseph being conveyed to Egypt, 4760; understand, scientifics of the church, 4964; and, especially, their interiors, 4965; see also 5886, 5889, 5901. The multiplication of scientifics to which good flowing in from the celestial-spiritual can be applied, denoted by the seven years' abundance in Egypt, 5192. Scientifics without good, except from the divine human of the Lord, denoted by the subsequent famine of seven years, 5192. Instruction in scientifics at the commencement of the former of these states, denoted by the kine feeding in Pharaoh's dream, 5201. Scientifics conjoined and receptive of good in the procedure of this state, denoted by the seven full ears which came up on one stalk, 5212—5213. Scientifics without good, and consumed by the lusts, denoted by the seven thin ears which came up after them, and were blasted by the east wind, 5214—5215. The natural mind in which this occurs (because the scientific faculty, and scientifics are predicated of the natural), denoted by all the land of Egypt, 5276,

5278, 5373. Scientifics as the receptacles of good, denoted by the sacks in which corn was carried by the brethren of Joseph, 5489. The elevation of the spiritual to a life derived from the interiors of scientifics, denoted by their going to Egypt, 5637. The presence of the celestial-spiritual in the interiors of scientifics, denoted by Joseph in Egypt, before whom they presented themselves, 5638. Instruction in the good of scientifics after purification, denoted by straw given to their asses when the men had washed their feet in the house of Joseph, 5670. The total separation between scientifics which are in good order, and those which are in evil order, denoted by Joseph and his brethren eating bread by themselves, and the Egyptians alone by themselves, 5700. The external man, with his truths and scientifics remote in state from the celestial-internal, denoted by the men and the asses said to be dismissed, 5741. Scientifics reduced from sensuality, denoted by every one of the brethren said to load his ass when they returned again to the city, 5774. The rejection of incongruous and contrary scientifics in the state when truth is conjoined to good, denoted by the command of Joseph, that every Egyptian should go out when he discovered himself to his brethren, 5871. Scientifics of both kinds in the state of ministering to the spiritual life, denoted by he and she-asses bearing the good things of Egypt, its corn and bread, to Israel, 5958, 5959. The initiation of natural truth into the scientifics of the church, denoted by the descent of Jacob into Egypt, 6004, 6023; passages cited, 6638. The scientifics of the church in the midst of the natural mind, separated from perverse scientifics, denoted by Goshen, where Jacob dwelt, 6051—6052, 6080, 6085. The insinuation, of the truths of the church, as distinct from common truth, into scientifics, denoted by the sons of Jacob going down into Egypt, 6059, 6064, 6071, 6072; passages cited, 6638. The life of truth, otherwise described as the life of spiritual good, in scientifics, denoted by their sojourning in the land, 6077, 6102—6103. Scientifics reduced into order by the celestial-internal; first, scientific truths; next, the truths of good and the goods of truth; and finally, the whole natural mind as to scientifics, denoted by the administration of Joseph in Egypt, 6060, 6112, 6113, 6115, 6121, 6125, 6138, 6142, 6145—6147. Scientifics from the intellectual proprium, denoted by horses which the Egyptians exchanged for bread from the hand of Joseph, 6125. They who conclude concerning spiritual truths from scientifics (understood to be used rightly), denoted by Zebulon, said to dwell at the gate or haven of the sea, 6384. The extension of scientifics, in this case, to exterior knowledges of good and truth, denoted by the border [*latius*] of Zebulon reaching to Zidon, 6386. Scientifics, ordinary and capital, denoted by the servants of Pharaoh and the elders of Egypt, when Joseph died, 6523, 6525. The internal of the church ceasing, and closed up by scientifics, denoted by Joseph's death and his body being put in an ark, 6596. Infestation by scientifics and falses from which the man of the spiritual church needs to be delivered, denoted by the oppression of the Israelites in Egypt, 6639, 10,156. The separated or false scientific principle opposed to the truth of the church, denoted by a new king in Egypt, which knew not Joseph; subordinate scientifics, by his people, 6651—6653, 6673. Scientific truths of the church, now denoted by the Israelites, here called Hebrews; the natural mind as receptive of influx, by

the midwives of the Hebrews, 6673, 6675. Scientific truths guarded when they are received, denoted by the midwives said to fear God, etc. 6678. The law divine first received among scientific falses, but still guarded under these circumstances, denoted by the child Moses in an ark, among the reeds at the river's side, 6726. The affection of scientific truth by which first truths are received, denoted by the daughter of Pharaoh, who became as the mother to Moses, 6750, 6751; continued in Moses (7).

40. *The same continued in some passages of the Ritual.* Scientific truth to be preserved whole, as the receptacle of interior truths, denoted by the bones of the paschal lamb which it was commanded, were not to be broken, 8005. Divine truth in the ultimate of order (which is in the natural, and therefore properly called scientific truth, 9025), denoted by the stone put to support the hands of Moses, 8609. The spiritual law concerning hurt done by scientific or external truths of the Word, or by common truth, to the truths of faith, denoted by one smiting another with a stone, or with his fist, etc., 9025. Scientifics, as things of the memory, denoted by vessels of all kinds, especially by basins in which the blood of the sacrifices was put, 9394. Scientifics of good denoted by the pomegranates of the golden candlestick; scientifics of truth by its flowers, 9552, 9553; see below, 9918. The scientific part in general denoted by needlework, of which the hanging for the door of the tent was to be composed, 9688; see below, 9945. The removal of scientifics that are no longer of service to the internal man, denoted by the ashes of the altar, 9723. The state of the ultimate heaven as to scientific truths, denoted by the breadth of the court of the tabernacle on the west side (expressed, *by the sea—ad angulum maris*), 9755. Scientifics of good and truth, which are doctrinals from the Word, denoted by pomegranates in the fringes of Aaron's robe, 9918. The all of doctrine and worship to be from the interiors of scientifics, denoted by bells of gold alternate with the pomegranates, 9921—9923. Knowledge of good and truth, which are interior scientifics, denoted by needlework in Aaron's belt, 9945.

41. *In certain passages of the Prophetical and other Books.* Scientifics from a celestial and spiritual stock, respectively, denoted by vessels of basons or cups [*vasa craterum*], and vessels of flagons [*vasa nabliorum*], Is. xxii. 24, 9394. Scientific goods and scientific truths (the latter from the illustrated intellectual), denoted by the bowls [*crateres*] before the altar, and the bells of the horses, Jer. xiv. 20, 9394. Interior and exterior truths respectively, the latter called scientifics, denoted by Assyria and Egypt, Is. xxvii. 12, 13, 5212. Scientific truth from a celestial origin, denoted by fine twined linen, with embroidered work, from Egypt, Ezek. xxvii. 7; by embroidered work from Syria, Ibid. ver. 16; xxvi. 16; and by embroidered work in the clothing of Jerusalem, Ezek. xvi. 10, 13, 18; Ps. xlv. 14, 9688. Scientific truths and goods, respectively, denoted by blossoms and fruits; the former by blossoms, Is. v. 24; xxvii. 6; xxviii. 1; xl. 6—8; Nahum i. 4; Dan. iv. 12, 21, 9553.* The new birth of man by scientifics, by truths of faith, and by goods of charity successively, denoted by the blade, the ear, and

* The Hebrew word מַבְרֵר in the latter passage is translated *fruit*: it belongs to the Chaldee idiom. The root denotes greenness, verdure, produce generally, and Gesenius says the Targums use it for the Hebrew פָּרַח which means to flourish or blossom. Also the cognate word in Syriac ܪܒܝܢܐ denotes to blossom.

the full corn in the ear, Mark iv. 28, 5212. Scientific truths and accumulated knowledges, denoted by seas and waters; various passages cited, 9755. Scientifics which pervert, and reasoning from such scientifics against the good of love and the truth of faith, denoted by Egypt and the waters of Sihor, Assyria and the waters of the river, Jer. ii. 18, 5113. Scientifics which are to be destroyed, because from the perverse intellectual, denoted by the horses of Egypt, Is. xxxi. 1, 3; Ezek. xvii. 15; and by horses when the Egyptians were overthrown in the Red Sea, 6125.

42. *The Great Desire of Knowing [sciendi], by which Spirits are characterized*; that it is common to them instead of taste, and what torment they feel if it cannot be gratified, 1973, and the previous passage there referred to, 1480.

SCORPIONS [*scorpii*]. The words of the Lord (Luke x. 19) denote his power over the hells; by demons, are meant those who are in the hells; by serpents and scorpions, evils and the falses of evils; to tread upon which is to destroy them, 10,019. Tails like to scorpions, and stings in their tails, ascribed to the locusts (Rev. ix. 10), denote reasoning from falses and their injurious subtlety, 10,071. See SERPENT, COCATRICE.

SCRIPTURE. See WORD.

SCULL [*cranium*]. See SKULL.

SCULPTURE. See ENGRAVING, IDOLATRY.

SCUM [*spuma*]. See FOAM.

SEA [*mare*]. Waters denote knowledges and scientifics; seas, their collection, or gathering together in the external man, 27, *sh.* 28, cited 2702, 2850; see below, 4735, 5313. Waters, rivers and fountains, denote truths; seas, scientifics, because from truths collected together, 9755, cited below. The ancients attributed horses to the god of the sea, because the sea denotes sciences in general, and horses the intellectual, 2762. The stars of heaven and the sand of the seashore are named together, because the multitude of stars denote knowledges, and the multitude of sand scientifics; the former predicated of the rational, the latter of the natural, 2849, 2850. The multitude of the sea (where the accession of the Gentiles is meant), denotes the immense plenty of natural truth (similar in import to the sand of the sea), 3048. The sea is often put for the west, when it denotes good in obscurity, being opposed to the east, which denotes good in life, 3708, 9653, 9755, cited below. See QUARTERS. Seas denote knowledges in general (*cited*); to wander from sea to sea, is to inquire where knowledges are, 3708. Seas denote scientific truths in the complex, cited 4735, 6384, 10,416. A sea denotes the whole confluence of truth in the natural mind, comprehending all its knowledges and scientifics, cited 5313. Ships denote doctrinals, because they proceed by seas and rivers, and bear things useful for life; for seas and rivers denote scientifics and knowledges, 6385; cited 9755, 10,416. Living creatures in the sea, denote scientific truths in which are goods; the sea itself, the natural mind in which are scientifics, 6385. Ships in the opposite sense, are knowledges and doctrinals favouring what is false and evil, 6385. Sea in the opposite sense, is the false of evil, and hell itself as derived from such falses, which really appear as waters; hence, to divide or cut through the sea, is to dissipate falses, 8183—8185,

8203; that hell in this sense is especially meant by the Red Sea (*suph*), 8099, 8184. See EGYPT (7), MOSES (15). The sea, previously called the waters under the earth, denotes the sensual (receptacle of the mind) considered as adhering to the corporeal part, 8891, and the passage there cited, 8872. In general, a sea denotes the collected scientifics from which men reason concerning truths, and also the natural and sensual receptacles of such scientifics; hence, the sea and the west are interchangeable, because the state of the natural mind is obscure respectively, 9755. The scientific part is denoted by the sea, with a difference according to the quality of its waters; if clear and liquid, it is with a good signification as having regard to heaven; otherwise, it has respect to hell; its waves and its noise to reasonings, 9755, 8313. Brief explanation of what is meant by the sea and its waves, the sun, the moon, the stars, &c., where the Lord speaks of the last judgment, 2120, compare 4735 end; the sea of glass, 5313, 9755 end; the salt sea, or valley of Siddim, 1666; the sea as a boundary of Canaan, 5196, but especially 9340. See RIVER (2). Zebulon said to have his dwelling at the haven of the sea, 6384, 6385, *br.* 9755. See HAVEN. The sea of brass made by Solomon, 10,235. See LAVER. Other passages, chiefly from the prophetic books, 991, 2702, 3048, 6015, 8313, 9755, 10,261 end. From experience, that they who have desired to become great by any means, good or bad, see a tumultuous sea before them in the other life, and are in dread that it will swallow them up, 953. Comparison of the state of unrest in externals with the turbulence of the sea, 4394. See PEACE (7), EXTERNAL (2), especially 5700, 6322, 10,156, 10,489, etc. (page 182). Description of the hereditary state of man as an ocean of evils, 4171. See EVIL (2). Description of the influx of hell as of the waves of the ocean, 8175; compare 1661, 1692. See INFLUX (4, 8), FLOOD, WATER.

SEAL [*sigillum*]. A seal denotes consent and confirmation. A seal or ring put upon the hand of another, the confirmation of power given to him, 4874, 5317, 5318. A seal is a token or badge [*tessera*] of consent, 4874. The engraving or sculpture of a seal, which the engraving of the names upon the two onyx stones was to resemble, denotes the form of celestial truths, such as they are in the regenerated understanding, 9846, 9877. The seal of God said to be on the foreheads of some (Rev. ix. 4), denotes those who are regenerated, 7643. The holy supper is called the seal of conjunction with the Lord, by the good of love, 10,522. See ENGRAVING, ORNAMENT.

SEBA, and the other sons of Cush, Havilah, Sabtah, Raamah, and Sabtechah, were so many nations; they signify those who are not in internal worship but in the various knowledges of spiritual things, which they regard as religion, 1168—1170. Seba signifies the spiritual things of faith or worship; Sheba, the celestial, 1171; thus, they severally denote the knowledges of good and truth, 9293. The merchandise of Cush and of the Sabceans denotes the spiritual knowledges which minister to those who believe in the Lord, 1171. See SHEBA.

SECHEM. See SHECKHEM.

SECRET [*occult*]. There is nothing that man thinks or does in secret, but it becomes manifest in the other life, because it forms his sphere, 7454; from the Author's experience, 2488. See to HIDE.

SECRECTIONS, *the*, and excretions of the human body, and their

particular organs are in uniform series; description of the spirits to which they correspond, 5380, 5386, 5390.

SEDGE [*ulva*]. See HERB.

SEDIMENT OF THE WATERS (Ezek. xxxiv. 17), cited, 4769.

SEE, *to* [*videre*]. See SIGHT.

SEDUCE, *to* [*seducere*]. The words of Jacob, "I shall be in his sight as one seducing," denotes rejection, because apparently contrary to order, 3529. All seduction is contrary to order, 3529. False prophets shall arise, and shall seduce, or deceive, many (Matt. xxiv. 11), denotes those who teach false doctrines; hence, falses, and derivations from them, 3488.

SEED [*semen*]. 1. *That it denotes the Truth of Faith.* Seed denotes truth, and is predicated of the spiritual man, 57; cited below (6). Seed denotes the church vivified; abstractly, faith, 726; see also 250, 252, 255; cited below (9). Spiritual seed, or the truth of faith, resembles natural seed in the manner of its implantation and growth, for it can only be rooted by the good of charity, acting as heat, 880. Seed denotes the faith of charity, because no faith really exists except from charity, 1025, 1447, *ill.* 1608, 1610, 1843, cited 2019, 2034, 2085, 3038, 5135, 6019, 6022. Wherever charity exists, even amongst nations most remote from the church, there exists what is meant in the Word by seed, for celestial seed is charity, 1025. Seed denotes love and faith, which constitute the internal of the church, *ill.* 1798, 1940; also those who are principled in love and faith, 1810, 1865, 3038. Seed is said to denote faith, but the faith of charity is to be understood; some of the above passages cited, 2670. Seed denotes the spiritual, because by the spiritual are meant all who are principled in faith grounded in charity, *br.* 2848; or, those who are in charity by faith; passages cited, 3187. Seed denotes charity and faith, cited 2851, 6154, 6158, 6233; which terms are evidently to be understood in the same sense as the faith of charity, 2853. Seed denotes good and truth from the Lord, or, what is the same, all who are in good and truth, and are therefore called his sons, 3373; cited 3380. When the posterity of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob are meant by seed, named in the Word, that people are not really meant, because of all nations they were the worst; but all who are the Lord's seed, or the sons of his kingdom, by the reception of love and faith, must be understood, 3373, 6233. Seed denotes truths and those who are in truths, cited 3378, 3379; cited 3706, 3707. Seed denotes the faith of charity, and also charity itself; some of the above passages cited, 4259. Collection of passages concerning faith and charity, or truth and good, 3324. Seed relative to man is the truth of faith; in the supreme sense, it is divine truth, 4577. Truth is like a little seed, having infinite power of increase if good or charity be in it, not otherwise, 5355 end; compare 8603. Seed being given, denotes influx, viz. of the good of charity and the truth of faith, 6139; in like manner growth or germination, denotes the renaissance by influx, 5115; see also 6264. Seed sown in the ground denotes the good of charity and the truth of faith implanted, 6154. Seed for the field, denotes nourishment for the mind, which again, is truth and good, *br. ill.* 6158. To sow, denotes to instruct and be instructed, viz., in the truths and goods of faith; field or ground,

denotes the church, viz., those who receive such truths and goods, *ill.* and *sh.* 9272; further *ill.* 9294.

2. *That by Seed is meant the Word, ill. and sh.* 29; or, what is the same, divine truth itself, 3038, 3373, 4577. Man is compared to a field, the Word to seed, or sowing-time, and its fruitful effect to the harvest, 932. Man and the church are called a field from good; the truth of faith seed, which in an eminent sense is the Word, 3310. See below (21).

3. *The Lord Himself is called the Seed of the Woman*; for which reason the pronoun *He*, and not *it*, is used, 256. The Lord is the seed of the woman, because seed denotes faith, which is given from him and is himself; also, because he was born of a woman, and by his own power united the divine celestial proprium to the human proprium in his human essence, 256. The Author mentions that he had spoken with some of the third generation of the Most Ancient Church, who, when they lived, had expected the Lord as the promised seed of the woman, 1123. The Lord is called the seed of the woman as to his human essence, 1610; see also 1438; cited below (7).

4. *Seed multiplied, &c.* Seed multiplied to immensity, in the supreme sense which treats of the Lord, denotes his human essence, otherwise described as his celestial and spiritual, of which infinity is predicated; in the succeeding sense, which treats of the faith of charity, it denotes ineffable and immense increase accompanied with similar felicity; in the external sense which treats of the human race, it denotes the immensity of the Lord's kingdom in heaven and earth, 1610, *br.* 1810. Multiplication of seed is predicated of the fructification of the rational man, when submitted to the interior or divine; specifically, multiplication is predicated of truth, fructification of good, *ill.* 1940; the latter cited, 4259. The multiplication of seed is predicated of truth which increases from good; and this in the other life proceeds even to immensity with all who are in charity, 1941. Produce from seed is used to denote the abundance or fullness of truth, where the sowing of Isaac, the rational man, is treated of, 3404, 3405. Good and truth are as seeds in the rational, and as ground in the natural; hence, good is fructified and truth multiplied when they are received in good ground, that is, when the natural is regenerated, 3671. The multiplication of seed as the stars of heaven, and the dust of the earth, is an expression of frequent occurrence, because the fructification of good and the multiplication of truth are predicated of the interior or rational, and the exterior or natural, distinctly, 3707; see also 10,445, cited below (13). See MULTIPLICATION, MULTITUDE.

5. *Seed and ground predicated in the Regeneration.* The external man unregenerated is called earth, but when regenerated ground, because then he receives celestial seeds, which are further described as the seeds of good and truth implanted in his affection and memory, 268, compare 29. The Lord is the sower, the seed is his Word, man is the earth, 29, 932; compare as to earth, 1447, 3404; see also below (21). Man in himself has no other seed but what is vile and infernal; celestial seed is from the Lord, 1438; cited below (7). When man believes in the Lord, his rational mind becomes as ground or good earth, in which goods and truths are received from the internal as seed,

and bear fruit, 1940 end. The Lord's words are explained concerning seed which fell by the way, upon a stony place, and among thorns, as well as in good ground, on the principle that goods and truths are variously received according to state, 1940; especially 3310; but see below (21). So long as a man lives in the body the seed of truth can hardly increase, because of pleasures, anxieties, and scientifics; but when he passes into the other life, it springs up like the seed of a tree, and is multiplied to immensity, 1941. It is the celestial principle, or good, that is meant by ground or field; because it is only in good that the truths of faith can be received, which are compared to seeds, 2971. Truths, indeed, can be received into the memory, but they are as seeds stored away; to grow and be productive, they must become of the life, or be received in good, 3324. Good in exteriors is like a seed, which can only grow in good ground; hence, the rational must first be regenerated, for there are the seeds, and afterwards the natural, because there is the ground, *ill.* 3671. The man who is born anew, or regenerated, begins like a tree from the seed; hence, by seed in the Word, is meant truth from good; his growth compared to that of a tree, bearing in succession leaves, flowers, and fruits, 5115, 5355. The receptacles of truth are called ground, as truth itself is called the seed; in the same passage (Gen. xlvii. 18), bodies denote the receptacles of good, 6135, 6154. Good in truth is like the prolific virtue first secreted in the interior of fruits by their fibres; when good is thus formed, it produces itself by truths with a continual conatus to a new good, analogically, as the fibres afterwards carry juice from the seed, and as the seed produces a new tree; the comparison extends to the flesh of the fruit, which serves as ground, 9258. The order observed in the regeneration was represented by the three great festivals of the Israelitish people, viz., the feast of unleavened bread, which represented purification from falses; the feast of harvest, or of the first-fruits of what was sown in the field, which represented the implantation of truth in good; and the feast of ingathering, which represented the implantation of good, thus full deliverance from damnation, 9286, 9294, 9295, 10,669, 10,671.

6. *Seed and Fruit.* Seed denotes all truth which regards use, and is predicated of the spiritual; fruit denotes the good, and is predicated of the celestial, 57.

7. *Celestial and Spiritual Seed.* The men of the Most Ancient Church were of a genius altogether different from those who lived after the flood, having celestial seed, 310. Celestial seed causes that love, rules the whole mind, and makes it a one; but spiritual seed is such, that the understanding of truth can be given with the will to good, 310; further *ill.* 927; compare 4493. The celestial seed which remained to the last posterity of the Most Ancient Church, immediately before the flood, is meant by the spirit of lives which finally was suffocated in them, 661. The celestial and spiritual seed which remained to the last posterity of the Most Ancient Church was destroyed in them by immersion in their filthy cupidities and dire persuasions; hence, lest that seed itself should perish, those called Noah were regenerated, and indeed by spiritual seed, denoted by seed revived or made alive upon the faces of the whole earth, 726; further *ill.* 927. The Ancient Church itself is not to be understood by Noah, but its

parent or seed, for those called Noah were of the lineage [*prosapia*] and seed of the most ancient, 788. The antediluvians who perished are described as all those in whose nostrils was the breath of lives, because, in fact, they had internal respiration, and hence communication with heaven, which then ceased; this, because their seed was from a celestial stock, 805. The celestial [principles] of love are the very essentials of all other, or as the seed from which all else is fructified; the Lord alone possessed this celestial seed in himself; other men have no other seed than a somewhat vile and infernal, in which, and from which, the proprium exists, 1438. Celestial seed, by which is meant all good and truth, is from the Lord alone; passages cited, 3373 end. The celestial man is regenerated by seed implanted in the voluntary part; the spiritual man, by seed implanted in the intellectual part, 5113 end.

8. *The chosen Seed or elect Seed* (Deut. x. 15, 16), denotes the love of good and the love of truth, derived distinctly from the Most Ancient and Ancient Churches, 3703.

9. *Seed of the Woman*. By woman is denoted the church, by seed of the woman, faith in the Lord, 250, 252, 255.

10. *Seed of the Serpent*. By the serpent is denoted all evil, in particular the love of self; by the seed of the serpent all infidelity, 250, 254.

11. *Seeds of Plants*: an illustration, how perfect they must be interiorly, since they produce forth in order the whole plant or tree with its leaves and fruits, 3855. A description of the seed from its inmost form to its outmost, as it exists in the fruit; this to illustrate the existence of truths in successive order, and how they communicate from interior to exterior, 8603, 9258. Illustration from seeds and fruits, that the most perfect forms are interior, the less perfect exterior, and that the interior retain their integrity, when the exterior, in which they were formed, decays, 9666.

12. *The Seed of Man*, derives its procreative virtue from influx, received from the Lord, by heaven; how vainly they reason, who attribute it to a power implanted in it from the beginning, 4322. Its quality in the seminal vessels described; that it is invested with a serum, which is put off in the neck of the womb, by which provision the seed is reserved within for the impregnation of the ovulum, 5056, 8847. See 10,030, 10,249; cited below (29); and see GENITALS; MARRIAGE (12); LOVE (15).

13. *The Seed of Abraham*, denotes all in the universe who are principled in love, because Abraham himself represented saving faith, which is one with love or charity, 1025; cited 1865. Ishmael is called the seed of Abram from love itself, for which reason it was promised that he also should beget a nation, because a nation denotes those who are in the good of love, 1416. The seed of Abram denotes faith in the Lord, 1447; which faith includes love, 1608, 1798, 1865, 2848. The seed of Abraham denotes all who receive good and truth, or love and faith from the Lord, and thus become his sons; all nations being blessed in his seed, denotes all who live in mutual love and charity, whether within the church or without, 3373, 3380; similar in the interpretation of Deut. x. 15, 16, 3703; cited above (8). The seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, denotes all who are in goods and truths,

cited 6233; abstractly, the goods and truths of heaven and the church themselves, 10,445, 10,527; see passages cited below (18).

14. *The Seed of Ishmael and Isaac*; first, as to the former, see 1416; cited above (13). The seed of Ishmael denotes those who are in the faith of charity, thus the spiritual; the seed of Isaac, those who are in the faith of love, thus the celestial, 2085, 2666, 2669. Those of the seed of Isaac are the true heirs, and are called the Lord's own sheep, because celestial; those of the seed of Ishmael are as sons of the handmaid, and are called his other sheep, because spiritual, 2666—2669.

15. *The Seed of Israel*, denotes those of the church called spiritual, thus, who are in the faith of charity; also, the celestial, spiritual, and natural, are to be understood successively by Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob (the latter called Israel when the internal church is meant), 1025. The seed of Israel is so predicated from charity, and the Israelites were called a nation so long as charity prevailed, 1416. The seed of Israel (Ps. xxii. 23), denotes the good and truth of faith, thus, the spiritual class in the church, 2826. Seed, denotes truth; the seed of Jacob, divine truth, natural, 3707; see also 6019, 6022 cited below (18); 10,249 cited below (20).

16. *The Seed of Aaron*, denotes those who are regenerated by the Lord, or abstractly, the goods of love and truths of faith by which regeneration is effected; in the opposite sense, evils and falses, and those who are the subjects of them; both *ill.* and *sh.* 10,249.

17. *The Seed of David*, in the supreme sense, denotes the Lord as to divine truth, 10,249.

18. *Passages in series where Seed is mentioned*. The herb yielding, or seeding seed (Gen. i. 11), denotes the early produce of good and truth in the regenerate life; the fruit-tree yielding fruit whose seed is in itself (*Ibid.*), denotes somewhat good with the power of fructification, 9, 29. The herb yielding seed, and the fruit of a tree yielding seed appointed for food (ver. 29), denote, respectively, all truth that regards use, and all the good of faith by which the life of the spiritual man is supported, 56, 57. Enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed, said to the serpent (chap. iii. 15), denotes self-love and all infidelity opposed to faith in the Lord, which distinguishes the church, 250—256. Beasts and birds, male and female, taken into the ark, to keep seed alive (chap. vii. 3), denotes goods and truths prepared to receive life from the Lord, thus regeneration, 726. Seed-time and harvest, in the promise to Noah (chap. viii. 22), denotes seed from the Lord, or the Word, by which man is regenerated and the existence of the church for ever provided for, 932. Unto thy seed will I give this land, said to Abram (chap. xii. 7; xiii. 15); denotes celestial love given to those who have faith in the Lord, 1447, 1608; the similar passage in chap. xxiv. 7, 3038. I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth, etc., also said to Abram (chap. xiii. 16), denotes the multiplication to immensity of the faith of love, 1609, 1610. Behold, to me, thou hast not given seed, said by Abram (chap. xv. 3), denotes no internal of the church as yet, the internal of the church being such from love and faith, 1797, 1798. The promise given, when he was commanded to look toward heaven and number the stars, that so numerous should his seed be (ver. 5), denotes intuition concerning

the fructification of love and the multiplication of faith, and the vastness of heaven inhabited by those who shall be esteemed heirs of the kingdom, 1808—1810. Thy seed shall be a stranger, etc., afterwards predicted to Abram (ver. 13), denotes the state in which charity and faith are rare, 1843. The promise repeated, nevertheless, "Unto thy seed have I given this land" (ver. 18), denotes consolation after temptations, and the assurance that those who are in charity and faith shall be received as heirs, 1865. I will multiply thy seed, etc., said to Hagar, when commanded to return to Sarah (chap. xvi. 10), denotes the fructification of the rational man when submitted to intellectual truth adjoined to good, 1938—1941. The covenant of Jehovah with Abraham himself, and with his seed after him (chap. xvii. 7, 10); and the same expressions with reference to Isaac (ver. 19), denotes the union of the divine with the human in the Lord, and conjunction with those who have faith in him, 2019, 2034, 2084—2085. The promise to Abraham, "In Isaac shall thy seed be called" (chap. xxi. 12), denotes salvation from the divine human for the celestial who are regarded as heirs, 2666. The blessing upon Ishmael because he also was Abraham's seed (*Ibid.* ver. 13), denotes salvation for the spiritual who are in the faith of charity, 2670. In multiplying I will multiply thy seed, said to Abraham, after the offering up of Isaac (chap. xxii. 17), denotes derivations of truth predicated of the spiritual, who are in the good of faith, 2847, 2848. Thy seed shall inherit the gate of thy enemies (in the same blessing, *Ibid.*), denotes that charity and faith shall be in the place of evil and the false, 2851. And in thy seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed (*Ibid.*), denotes the salvation of all who are in good, thus, in the faith of charity, 2853. Be thou (multiplied) into thousands of myriads, and let thy seed inherit the gate of thy haters, said to Rebecca (chap. xxiv. 60), denotes infinite fructification predicated of the affection of truth, and the Lord's spiritual kingdom from the marriage of good and truth, 3186, 3187. The blessing upon Isaac and upon his seed, similar to that upon Abraham (chap. xxvi. 34), denotes the fructification and multiplication of truth when received into the rational mind from the Lord, 3373, 3378—3380. A hundred-fold reaped by Isaac when he sowed (seeded) in Gerar (ver. 12), denotes the abundance of interior truths which appear to the rational man, 3404, 3405. The blessing upon Jacob and upon his seed, similar to that upon Abraham and Isaac (chap. xxviii. 4, 14; xxxii. 12; xxxv. 12; xlix. 4), denotes, as before, goods and truths from the divine, but now predicated of the natural, 3671, 3674, 3706, 3707, 3710, 4259, 4577, 6233. Jacob and all his seed with him, mentioned when they came into Egypt (chap. xli. 67), denotes the initiation of truth natural, and of all the principles of faith and charity into the scientifics of the church, 6019, 6022. Give us seed that we may live and not die, said by the Egyptians to Joseph (chap. xlvii. 19), denotes the influx of the good of charity and truth of faith proceeding from the internal to the external, spiritual life, therefore, and no longer any fear of damnation, 6139, 6140. Behold, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the ground, said by Joseph (ver. 23), denotes good and truth thus derived to be implanted, 6154. Farther mentioned, as seed of the field, etc. (ver. 24), denotes the nutrition of the natural mind, 6158, 6159. I had not thought to see thy face, and behold God has made me to see also thy seed, said by Israel to Joseph

(chap. xlviii. 11), denotes the influx of love apperceived, though there had been no hope of it; and, besides that, the apperception of good and truth, as derived from love, 6263, 6264. Six years shalt thou sow the land (Ex. xxiii. 10), denotes the first state of the regenerate, which is a state of instruction in truths and goods, 9272. A festival of the harvest, or of first-fruits of what was sown in the field, appointed (ver. 16), denotes worship and thanksgiving because of the implantation of truth in good, 9294, 9295. A statute for ever to Aaron and to his seed (chap. xxx. 21), denotes an eternal law of order for all who are regenerated or born of the Lord, 10,249. Moses in his appeal to Jehovah, repeating the promise made to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Israel, "I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven" (chap. xxxii. 13), denotes the mercy of the Lord providing for all in his kingdom, here described as to goods and truths and their knowledges, 10,433, 10,442, 10,445; the similar words in chap. xxxiii. 3, 10,527.

19. *Of raising up Seed unto a Brother* (Deut. xxv. 5—10); in brief, that this law represented the preservation and continuation of the church, because seed denotes truth from good, or the faith of charity; passages cited, 4835. Not to perform the office required, or give seed to a brother, denotes hatred against the good and truth of the church and its continuation; hence the sin of Onan (Gen. xxxviii. 8—10), 4836. The special act of Onan (ver. 9) denotes the springing of evil from the false of evil, and the contrary of conjugal love; whereas conjugal love is the essence itself of the church, 4837, 4838: same passages cited in *JEW* (6).

20. *Passages in the Prophets.* Seed of the evil (Is. i. 4); seed of the adulterer and the whore (*Ibid.* lvii. 3); seed of falsehood (ver. 4); and similar passages, denote the false from evil and producing evil, similar to the seed of the serpent, 254, 10,249 end. Seed of God (transl. goodly seed, Mal. ii. 15); seed of the woman (Rev. xii. 17); seed of David (Ps. lxxxix. 4, 29, 36); denote faith in the Lord, which constitutes the church, 255; see also 1025. "I planted thee a seed of truth" (transl. "right seed," Jer. ii. 21), denotes the spiritual church, of which charity, or the faith of charity, is predicated, 1025, 5113. Seed of holiness (or holy seed, Is. vi. 13), denotes Remains, which are holy because of the Lord in man, 1025. Seed of the blessed of Jehovah (Is. lxxv. 23), denotes those regenerated from love, 1025. Bearing the casting of seed (transl. "bearing precious seed," Ps. cxxvi. 6), denotes instruction in truths; to come again with a song (or rejoicing, *Ibid.*), denotes the affection of truth; bearing his sheaves (*Ibid.*), the doctrinals of those truths, 4686. The remains (or residue) of the people (Zech. viii. 11), denotes truths from the Lord in the interior man; the seed of peace (transl. "seed prosperous," ver. 12), denotes good there, 5113. A great eagle said to take the seed of the land, which became a vine (Ezek. xvii. 5), denotes the rational mind, the truth of the church, and hence the spiritual man, 5113. Esau made bare, his seed devastated (or spoiled, Jer. xlix. 10), denotes the evil of self-love, to which falses are adjoined, and hence the remains of good and truth consumed, 5135. Sow not among thorns (Jer. iv. 3), has reference to truths taught and learned while the cares of the world, the deceit of riches, and concupiscences suffocate, 9272. To sow beside all waters (Is. xxxii. 20), denotes instruction in truths applied to every kind of use, 9272. The seed of

man with which iron and miry clay is said to be mixed (Dan. ii. 43), denotes the truth of faith from the proprium, thus falsified and adulterated, 10,030. The seed of Jacob from the east (Is. xliii. 5); seed upon which the spirit of Jehovah is said to be poured out (chap. xlv. 3); seed of Israel (chap. xlv. 25); seed predicated of the Lord (chap. liii. 10); and similar expressions, denote those who are in charity and faith, because regenerated, or born anew; abstractly, the goods of love and the truths of faith themselves, 10,249. Seed of man (Jer. xxxi. 27), denotes the internal good of the spiritual church; seed of beast (*Ibid.*), external good, 10,249.

21. *Parable of the Sower* (Matt. xiii. 18—23, 37, 38; Mark iv. 3—20; Luke viii. 5—15). The Lord himself has declared that He is the Sower, His Word is the seed, and man is the earth, 29; as to the Lord, see also 3404; as to divine truth meant by the good seed, 9807. The rational mind in the state that rejects, or suffocates, or perverts truth, is denoted in this parable by the wayside, the stony place, and the thorns; but in the state receptive of goods and truths from the Lord, it is denoted by the good ground, 1940. Those whom the Lord calls the seed and sons of the kingdom, in this parable, are the spiritual, 2848; compare 3373. Four kinds of earth or ground, denote so many kinds in the church; the seed is the Word, and hence the truth of faith; good earth is the good of charity, for it is only good in man that receives the Word; the hard way is the false; the stony way is the truth which has no root in good; the thorns are evils, 3310; as to sowing among thorns, see also 9272.

22. *To sow or inseminate*, denotes to teach and to learn the truths and goods of the church, *sh.* 9272, further *ill.* 9294; cited above (1).

23. *Seminal Vessels*. The quality of those who come into this province described by a spirit from another earth, who ardently desired to enter heaven; his state similar to that of the semen before it is resolved of its serum, as mentioned above (12); the quality of his desire represented by the quickness with which he cast off his vestments, 5056. The same account repeated, with the addition that this spirit was from Jupiter, 8847; and that such are afterwards clothed in splendid garments, and become angels, 8848. See MARRIAGE (12).

SEED-TIME AND HARVEST. See SEED (18), HARVEST.

SEEK, or REQUIRE OF ANOTHER, to [*querere*], in the sense of responsibility (Gen. xliii. 9), denotes the state in which one thing is so adjoined to another that it cannot be separated, 5610. The same expression in the sense of vindictiveness, "To seek the soul or life of another" (Ex. iv. 19), denotes the endeavour of falses to destroy the life of truth and good, 7021; similar in Jer. iv. 30, 9050. Applied to Jehovah, where it is said he sought to slay Moses (ver. 24), this expression denotes that the Jewish nation could not be received as a representative church, 7043. The same word used by Jehovah, "Your blood of your souls will I require" (Gen. ix. 5), denotes that violence done to charity will carry its own punishment; to require the soul of man (*Ibid.*) is to avenge profanation, 1005—1008.

SEER. See PROPHET (3).

SEETHE, to [*elixare*]. See to BOIL.

SEGMENTS [*segmenta*]. Cutting the beast for a burnt-offering into segments, denotes the arrangement of the interiors by regeneration;

the segments also (considered as distinct from the intestines and the legs) denote the interiors, *ill.* 10,048; compare 1831, cited in DIVISION.

SEIR. Mount Seir and Paran denote celestial love, predicated of the human essence of the Lord, 1675. Mount Seir denotes celestial love; Paran, spiritual love; both predicated of the human essence, 2714. When the Horites inhabited Mount Seir it bore a different signification, because the Horites denote false persuasions; they were expelled by the Edomites, 1675. Seir and Esau were both called by these names from being hairy; and to be hairy, in the spiritual sense, has reference to the quality of the natural man as derived from good and its proceeding truth, 3527. Edom and Seir are called a heritage, because they denote divine good, which occupied the natural man of the Lord when he was glorified; passages cited concerning Edom and Seir, 3322. Jehovah, said to arise from out of Mount Seir, and to march from the field of Edom, denotes victory acquired by the divine human in temptation combats, 1675, 3322. To arise from Seir and to go forth from Seir, also, is to illuminate the nations that are in darkness, thus, to institute the church with them, 4240 end, 10,134. The signification of Seir, as of other places, is derived from the representative character of those who dwelt there, and from its relation, as a boundary, to the land of Canaan; hence, it denotes celestial natural good, or good in the natural, predicated of the divine human, *sh.* 4240; compare 4645. In the sense applicable to man, Mount Seir denotes the conjunction of the celestial and spiritual in the natural; in the supreme sense, applicable to the Lord, divine good conjoined to divine truth, 4374, 4384. See ESAU, EDM, and HAIR.

SELAH [*Schelach*]. See SALAH.

SELAV, plural SELAVIM, "flesh" eaten by the Israelites in the evening, denotes the delight of natural love; it is opposed to manna provided in the morning, which denotes good, 8426. The selav was a bird, or a flying creature of some kind [*volatilis*]; its flesh denotes the proprium vivified, the eating of which in the evening denotes the alternation of an obscure state, in which good is appropriated indeed, yet merely by delight, 8431. The selav was a bird, and it came from the sea, because the sea denotes the natural man; in its proper sense, it denotes the delight of natural affection by the excitation of which good can flow in; in the opposite sense it denotes the delight of concupiscence in which is evil, 8452, 8487. The Author again cites this passage where he treats of concupiscence, or delight, and represents *selavim* by the rendering of the vulgate, *coturnices*, English *quails*, as in the authorised version, 10,283. In another of his works he also renders it by *coturnix*, the *quail*; see Apoc. Expl. 750.

SELFHOOD. See PROPRIUM.

SELF-LOVE [*amor sui*]. See LOVE (5, 6, 10).

SELL, to [*vendere*]. Where predicated of Esau's birthright sold to Jacob (Gen. xxv. 31, 33), it denotes the priority conceded for a time to the doctrine of truth, 3325, 3330. He hath sold us, said by Rachel and Leah (chap. xxxi. 15), denotes the affection of truth alienated from that of which it was before predicated, 4098. To sell is further exemplified in the case of Joseph; in general, it denotes to be alienated from the one part, and to be acknowledged on the other, viz., by those who buy, 4752, 4758. Judas Iscariot in selling the Lord, represented

the same thing as Judah in the selling of Joseph, 4751 end. Joseph being sold to the Ishmaelites by his brethren, represents the alienation of truth from those who are in faith without charity, and its reception by those who are in simple good (4758); but the Midianites, and not the Ishmaelites, are mentioned as those who sold him to the Egyptians, because divine truth cannot be alienated by those who are in good, but only by those who are in the truth of that good, 4756, 4758, 4788. To sell and to buy conjoined in one meaning, denote appropriation; where Joseph sells corn to the Egyptians, and they all went to buy (chap. xli. 56, 57), it denotes the procuring and appropriating of remains in that state, whereby goods and truths are collated into the scientifics of the church, 5371, 5374, 5418. The case of Joseph is further explained where he discovers himself to his brethren as him whom they sold into Egypt (chap. xlv. 4), here to sell is to alienate or reject divine truth by lowering it down to scientifics, 5886. To sell is to alienate good and truth; to buy, is to appropriate, *sh.* 5886; the latter only, 7999. By selling, also, is meant the communication of the knowledges of truth and good, 5886; and the passages there cited, 2967, 4453. Where, it is said, the Egyptians sold to Joseph every one his field, and Joseph bought all the ground of Egypt for Pharaoh (chap. xlvii. 20), the selling denotes abdication and subjection, the buying appropriation, namely, of the whole natural mind, 6142, 6143. The priests, alone, did not sell their ground, which therefore did not become Pharaoh's (ver. 22—26), denotes that the faculty receptive of good remains free under the auspice of the internal man, 6148, 6151, 6157. The daughter of an Israelite sold to be a handmaid, concerning whose treatment a law is delivered by Moses (Ex. xxi. 7), denotes the affection of truth from natural delight, not from spiritual good, 8993. Something concerning those who sell good and truth, namely, who teach it for the sake of gain, or from natural delight only, 7997. Concerning the thief ordered to be sold (Ex. xxii. 3), 9132. Concerning selling and buying in the parable of the ten virgins, 4638. Other passages where selling occurs, 5886, cited above.

SEMINAL VESSELS [*vesiculae seminales*]. See SEED (23).

SEND, to [*mittere*], denotes to go forth, and is predicated of the divine proceeding; passages cited where the Son is spoken of as sent by the Father; also where the Holy Spirit and the Comforter are promised to be sent, and where prophets are sent, 2397; *br.* 4710; see also 6280, 6831, 9303, 10,528, 10,561, cited below (SENT). To send messengers, denotes to communicate; where Jacob sends messengers before him to meet his brother Esau (Gen. xxxii. 3), it denotes first communication with celestial good, 4239. To send to tell in the same narrative (ver. 5), denotes instruction concerning his state (meaning that of truth relative to good), 4245. To send, predicated of Joseph when sent to his brethren in Shechem (chap. xxxvii. 13, 14), denotes to go out, to proceed, and here, especially, to instruct in spiritual good, 4710. To send and call when Pharaoh desired to consult Joseph (chap. xli. 14), denotes the inclination [*propensio*] of the new natural to receive the celestial-spiritual, 5243—5245. To send predicated of Benjamin going in the care of Judah to Joseph in Egypt (chap. xliii. 5, 8), denotes adjunction of the medium by which alone the internal and external can be conjoined, 5587, 5589, 5604. To send is applicable to a person, but when

applied to the thing signified by the person it denotes to give; hence, Joseph to send Simeon and Benjamin (ver. 14), denotes the good of faith and interior truth given from the internal, 5630, 5631. Joseph said to send gifts to his father (chap. xlv. 23), denotes what is freely given or flows in from the internal, viz. into spiritual good and generally into the external, 5957. Israel said to send Judah before him to meet Joseph (chap. xlv. 28), denotes communication by the good of the church with the celestial-internal, 6027. To be sent from God (predicated of Moses, Ex. iii. 10, 12), denotes to proceed from the divine, and also the procedure of the divine from itself, *br. ill.* 6870; see also 6876, 6886. To send, denotes to proceed when predicated of the Lord; to send by the hand of any one (chap. iv. 13), denotes by one to whom power is given; the mediation by which divine truth proceeds, *ill.* 6996, 6998, 7003—7010. Jehovah said to threaten Pharaoh that he would send all his plagues (chap. ix. 14), denotes that evils will rush in according to the universal law which prevails in the other life, 7541, 7545. Behold, I send an angel before thee (chap. xxxiii. 20; xxxiii. 2), denotes the Lord as to the divine human, *sh.* 9303, *sh.* 10,528. Sent by Jehovah, denotes to be led by the divine, and is also predicated of the divine proceeding, 10,561. Note: to send is often predicated of the hand in the sense of sending it forth, see the passages, 2816, 2824, 6269, 6272, 9167; when applied to the hand of the Lord, it denotes power shewn, omnipotence, 7545; and this by divine truth, 9410. To send, or put into a pit, is used in the sense of consigning to durance, 4743: hence, to send, or let into temptations, by being remitted into one's own evils, 5036, 5037, 5280 end, 6657.

SEND AWAY, to [*mittere, dimittere*], denotes to be separated; predicated of Rebecca (Gen. xxiv. 59), it denotes separation from the affection of divine truth, 3182. The demand of Jacob to be sent away to his father Isaac (chap. xxx. 25), denotes the desire of the natural tending to conjunction with the divine rational, 3973, 4145. The regret of Laban that he had not been permitted to send Jacob away with mirth and with songs, etc. (chap. xxxi. 27), denotes the appearance to the natural man that the separation, when effected, is an infringement of his freedom, 4136, 4137. Joseph said to send away his brethren (*dimittere*, chap. xlv. 24), denotes the occultation of the celestial-internal, 5962. Pharaoh expected to send away the Israelites forcibly (or drive them away, *mittere*, Ex. vi. 1), denotes the compulsion which the evil feel, when punished, to fly from those they have infested, 7188, 7221. To send them away, dismiss them, or let them go (*dimittere*, chap. viii. 20), denotes that they must relinquish them, viz. the spiritual, to worship in freedom, 7439.

SENSATION. See SENSE.

SENSE, SENSES, SENSUAL. 1. *Of the Senses and Sensation in general.* The senses serve as means to open the organical vessels of the external man, which, in the measure they are thus opened, receive the inflowing life of the internal, *ill.* 1563. All the varieties of sensation have reference to the sense of touch, as the one universal and common sense; this universal sensitive, also, is derived and exists from the perceptive, for which reason, to feel, in the internal sense, denotes the inmost and all of perception, 3528; as to touch especially, 10,130, 10,199. The sensitive is the external perceptive, and the perceptive the

internal sensitive, 3528. The sensitive, so called, is the ultimate of the perceptive, *br. ill.* 7691. The sensitive and perceptive exist from good, not from truth, unless secondarily, because the influx of life from the Lord is into good, 3528. All perception and sensation, all power and action are from good and truth, 3887 end; comp. 3102. The fountains of all external sensation and action are the heart and lungs, which correspond to the celestial and spiritual in the Lord's kingdom, 3635, 3887. The appearance is that the eye sees, and the other senses perceive of themselves, but really it is the rational or internal man that enjoys sensation in the external, and which uses whatever enters by the senses as objects by which to think, *ill.* 3679. Rational truths and goods are the prior, but they exist altogether in sensuous, as in the ultimate of order, 4009 end. Sensuous or corporeals are of two kinds, viz., those predicated of the will and those predicated of the understanding; order requires that they be entirely subject to interior principles, 5072, 5077, cited below (16). The corporeal part of man is wholly constituted of the senses and their recipient forms; thus, the five senses comprehend in themselves all the vitality of the body, 5077. The sensitive is principal and the corporeal instrumental; but as the principal and instrumental act together they appear as one, 5077. Sensuous of both kinds, together with their recipient vessels, are meant by corporeals, which are also called the exteriors of the natural, 5078. The sensuous so called (sight, hearing, smell, taste, and touch,) are ministering faculties (represented by the ministers of Pharaoh, as shewn below, 26), because they subminister those things which serve as a plane for the interior man, 5081; compare 5088; *ill.* also 5165. The sensual perceptions however are the cause of fallacies, (5084), and hence, unless the thought be withdrawn from them little wisdom can be gained, and the man is sensual, 5089, 5094; passages cited 6844. Man is rendered intelligent by the elevation of his thoughts above sensuous, the manner of which is *ill.* 5089, 5094. By the removal of sensuous is not meant the senses (because the bodily life consists in them), but the thoughts and affections arising from them, *ill.* 5094; in general, the conclusions from them, (understand concerning interior things), 5094 end; see the same number cited below (6). Only those who think abstractly from sensuous, can know the truth concerning sensations; for the appearance is that sensuous flow into interiors, which is a fallacy, all influx being from interiors to exteriors, *br. ill.* 5119, 5779. The quality of the sensual man is resumed (see preceding numbers, especially 5094); here, the need of sensuous being reduced into order is insisted on; it is also explained that the sensual faculty itself is not meant, but those things which find entrance by it into the phantasy of the man, 5125; *ill.* 9730. The signs are mentioned by which it may be known to a man whether sensual things are in the last place or the first; the difference of state is also *ill.* 5125; but particularly 5128. The man in whom sensuous are subject is called rational; but the man in whom they are not subject, sensual, *ill.* 5128. By sensuous are meant the scientifics and delights which are introduced by means of the five bodily senses; when the natural man is regenerated the former are retained, the latter rejected, 5157, 5162 cited below (16). The delight enjoyed by means of the senses is proportioned to their uses, *ill.* 7038 cited below (8). See PERCEPTION (9, 10, 11, 12).

2. *That Spirits have exquisite Senses*, far exceeding the same faculties in the life of the body, 322, 1880—1883. Spirits and angels, however, have not the sense of taste, but somewhat analogous, which they describe by comparison with smell, 1516, 1880, 4622. The wonderful things related by the Author concerning the other life, were from the experience of his senses, but understand, his interior senses, 1630, 1879, 4622. Angels and spirits cannot see into the world except by some one as a medium, whose interior senses are opened to perceive the things of the spiritual world, which was the case with the Author, 1880, 4622. Spirits are indignant when they hear of the common opinion that they are destitute of sensation, and declare that they sense more perfectly than men, and perceive things which are more real, 1881. The Author describes his experience of a state resembling that of spirits, in which it was manifest how exquisitely perfect their senses are; hearing, sight and touch, far exceeding the similar senses of the body, 1883. General argument, in which most of the preceding statements are resumed, especially that senses may reasonably be attributed to the spirit, since it is the spirit which really sensates in the body, 4622. The same thing is also a necessary corollary from any serious belief in a life after death, because life cannot be given without sense, and, in fact, the quality of the life is according to the quality of the sense, 4622; see 4623 cited below (3). See PERCEPTION (32).

3. *The Life hereafter called Sensual*; first, if good has been the ruling end in the heaven or world of spirits; afterwards interior sensual in the heaven of angelic spirits; at length, inmost sensual in the angelic heaven, 978; compare 4224. The sensitive life of spirits is twofold, real in heaven, and not real in hell, *ill.* 4623.

4. *Spirits called external Sensual and internal Sensual*; their diverse quality; the former being in a state contrary to order, the latter in order, 4330; compare 7645.

5. *That the Sensual is not in order*. With the most ancient people, who were of a celestial genius, the sensual was instrumental; with the antediluvians it had become principal, *ill.* 241. In the former period sensuous were wholly subject to the internal man, in the latter they were preferred before the internal, wherefore they became separated and damned, 243. See PERCEPTION (29).

6. *The Sensual, Natural, and Rational, distinguished*. The sensual part, even the interior, is predicated of the natural man, 3020. The natural communicates with the sensuous of the body on the one hand, and with the goods and truths of the rational mind on the other; thus, on the one part with the world, and on the other part with heaven, 4009. The corporeal, natural, and rational, succeed each other in order, and wonderfully communicate with each other, the corporeal communicating with the natural by means of sensuous, etc., 3038. Whatever enters by means of the senses rests in the natural as in a kind of receptacle, and this receptacle is the memory; all the delights which thus enter are called natural goods, and all the scientifics natural truths, 4038; see below 4154. The corporeal communicates with the natural by external sensuous, and the natural communicates with the rational by interior sensuous, 4038. Natural goods and truths are distinct from sensual, 4154. Good from the Lord flows into the natural man by the rational as an intermediate; and because the ideas of the natural man,

formed from fallacies and illusions of the senses, cannot sustain its presence, temptations and anxieties are occasioned, 4341. The rational and the natural are each twofold, viz. internal and external; the external of the natural is derived from the sensuous of the body, and by sensuous communicates with the world; the internal of the natural consists of analogical and analytical deductions from sensuous, 4570; compare 6844 end. See NATURAL (13). The memory of the natural man receives objects from the world by means of the senses, and these constitute its exterior; it also receives objects from within by means of the rational mind, and these constitute its interior; hence, the man is rational or sensual in the degree that he inclines to the one or the other, 5094. From infancy to boyhood the state is merely sensual, and even innocence from the Lord is received into sensuous, which are thus arranged in order; upon this arrangement, as a foundation, the rational or intellectual is afterwards built up, 5126. From the age of boyhood to adolescence communication with the interior natural is opened (see above, 5094), and afterwards communication with the rational, 5126. External sensuous open the way to interior sensuous, and these again to intellectual truths, which arise from sensuous by a kind of extraction, *br. ill.* 5580. Sensuous are the ultimate and lowest, because in the very threshold between the world and the mind, 5767. Sensuous, scientifics and truths, are most distinct from each other, yet they are so related that "truths can be rendered into scientifics," and scientifics into sensuous, or the contrary, *ill.* 5774. Before regeneration man is in the sensation of truth, but not of good, and it therefore appears to him that truth is superior; but good which flows in by the internal way really has the dominion, and applies truth to itself, 4977. Good and truth continually flow in from the Lord by way of the internal man; when such influx is not received in the natural the interiors are closed, and this closure at length extends to the sensual, to which thought is then limited, 6564. See NATURAL (13, 14), REASON (?).

7. *The Sensual and Intellectual.* The intellectual is the first in order, the sensual is the last; the former is the visual faculty of the internal man, the latter of the external, *ill.* 5114. Between the intellectual and the sensual there are discreet degrees, by which degrees life from the Lord passes from the inmost to the ultimate, *ill.* 5114.

8. *The Correspondence of the Senses.* The inscrutable forms which are predicated of the internal senses correspond with the interior heavens, 4224. The correspondence of the senses, generally, is treated of *seriatim*, 4318—4330. The correspondence of the senses in particular is also treated of *seriatim*, 4403—4420, 4523—4533, 4622—4633, 4791—4805. The common and involuntary sense especially, 4325—4328 cited below (9). The sense of sight, 4403—4420. The sense of smell, 4624—4634. The sense of hearing, 4652—4660, 5017. The sense of taste, 4791—4805. See EYE, NOSE, ODOUR, EAR, TONGUE, HAND. In a summary, the five external senses correspond to the internal; touch in general, to the affection of good; taste, to the affection of knowing; smell, to the affection of perceiving; hearing, to the affection of learning and obedience; sight, to the affection of understanding and becoming wise, 4404; see also 5077; and the summary below, 10,199. The eye is the most noble of the sensories, because it communicates immediately with the understanding; understand, however, that the

sense depends from the understanding, not the understanding from it, on which account the human brain is of so ample size, 4407. The external senses are formed to the image of the world, the internal senses to the image of heaven, 6013. An argument from the correspondence of the senses, that all the felicity of heaven arises from use; thus, the sense of conjugal love is the most delightful of all, because it ministers to the highest use; next to it in degree of pleasure is the sense of taste, which promotes the health of the body, and, as a consequence, the health of the mind; smell is less delightful, because it serves to recreation, yet to health likewise; hearing and sight are named in the last place, because they only take cognizance of things serviceable to the intellectual part, not the voluntary, 7038. Summary statement repeated concerning the correspondence of the external senses to the internal; especially, that touch in general denotes communication, translation and reception; the other senses *br.* noticed, and passages cited concerning each, 10,199.

9. *The Common Sense, voluntary and involuntary*, treated of *seriatim*, 4325—4328. The voluntary sense is proper to the cerebrum, the involuntary to the cerebellum, 4325. These two senses are preserved distinct, and yet conjoined, viz., by their respective fibres meeting in the medulla oblongata and the medulla spinalis, whence they pass into the whole body, 4325. The fibres of the cerebrum, or voluntary sense, pass generally to the exteriors of the body, to the muscles, the skin, and the organs of the senses; those of the cerebellum, or involuntary sense, to the viscera, 4325. The common sense is that in which all particular sensation subsists, 4325. The common involuntary sense, in the most ancient times, passed into the whole face, but as men learned to dissimulate, or regulate the expression of their affections at will, it gradually withdrew from the face, until now hardly a vestige of it remains; the proof of this from experience, 4326. The involuntary sense still manifests itself with those who are in the good and truth of faith; but with all who are in evils and falses the fibres from the cerebellum are overruled by those from the cerebrum, 4327. They who have reference, at this day, to the common involuntary sense, are the vilest of all, from experience, 4327, 5060; compare 6312. The quality of the common voluntary sense with the celestial and with the spiritual, respectively, described; shewn, experimentally, by a column in which various colours appeared, 4328. The quality of those who constitute the common voluntary sense, in the other life, described; also, that this common sense is not always obscure, but illustrated by particular ideas, and exists in greater perfection in the sphere of the interior heaven, 4329.

10. *That the Sensual is the ultimate*, viz., in which all the interiors are contained together, 4009 cited above (1). The sensual is the ultimate [receptacle] of life in man; passages cited, 9212, 9215 end, 9730. The natural man is distinguished as interior, middle, and extreme, and the extreme is the sensual, 9215; 10,236, cited below. The exteriors of the natural are scientifics, together with their pleasures; the extremes are the sensuous by which the mind communicates with the world, 9216; see also 5767 cited above (6). The extremes of the natural man are called sensuous; their quality *ill.*, passages cited, 9331 end. The ultimate of the intellectual is the sensual scientific, and the

ultimate of the will is sensual delight, *ill.* 9996. The ultimate of the natural, or external sensual, signified by flesh, is common to men and animals; but all that enters into the memory by means of the sensuels of the body, form a plane which is also called external sensual, and which animals have not, 10,236.

11. *The interior Sensitive is the Perceptive*, 3528. See PERCEPTION (10).

12. *The interior Sensual*. The celestial and spiritual in man correspond to the angelic heaven; the rational, to the heaven of angelic spirits; the interior sensual, to the heaven of spirits, 978. The interior sensual is spoken of as the imaginative faculty of the natural or external man, 3020. External sensuels are the delights and scientifics which enter into the natural memory by means of the senses; internal sensuels are the similar affections of all kinds, which communicate between the natural and the rational, 4038.

13. *The external Sensual*; that it is not be understood as meaning the sensual faculties of the body, but the thought and desire according to such sensuels, *ill.* 9730: see also 5125, 5157 cited above (1).

14. *The Sensual corporeal*: first, see above (1), 5072, 5077, 5078. Three degrees are predicated of the intellectual part; first, the spiritual, signified by the heavens above; secondly, the natural, signified by the earth beneath; thirdly, the sensual corporeal, signified by the waters under the earth; passages cited in which the sensual corporeal, and its quality, are further treated of, 8872.

15. *The Sensual part described organically*; its reticulated forms in the body represented by the grate of network made to the altar, *br. ill.*, 9726. The office of the sensual part is to sift, as it were, and discriminate, whatever enters from the world; so the interior sensual, which ought to admit nothing but goods and truths, 9726. The external sensual extends from the head to the loins, and from the loins it is continued interiorly, or proximately interior, 9731.

16. *That Sensuels are of two kinds*, viz., those pertaining to the will and those pertaining to the understanding, *ill.* 4038. The senses of sight and hearing are those which especially perfect the intellectual faculty; the other three senses have reference especially to the will, 4038. Statement resumed, that sensuels are of two kinds, and that they ought to be subordinate, that is to say, subject to interior principles, 5072, especially 5077. The difference between the intellectual part and the voluntary part *br.* explained; to believe, to acknowledge, to know, and to see truth and good, is predicated of the former; to be affected by good and love good, of the latter, 5077. Sensuels subject to the intellectual part are brought into order by regeneration, and accordingly retained, but those subject to the voluntary part are separated, 5157, 5162. The sensuels subject to the intellectual part are received and subordinated when they minister to the interiors, and serve as means, viz., either to produce into act, or to see within, *ill.* 5165.

17. *Regeneration of the Sensual*; first, see (1), 5157, 5162; (18), 6183, 6312, 6315. Some are regenerated only so far that their spiritual life is in the exterior natural, and such are in the external church; others go beyond, and are elevated above scientifics and sensuels to interior thought and affection, and such are in the internal church, 6183. The man undergoing regeneration is elevated above sensuels, because

the divine would otherwise flow down into them (as being in the ultimate of order), and while they are contrary to order, such divine influx would be dissipated, 6845. The Author states, with especial reference to the present day, that the sensual part is not regenerated, but also in more general terms, that it is hardly possible to regenerate it [*ægre potest regenerari*]; therefore, he adds, elevation from the sensual is an especial act of grace, 7442 end; cited 7645 end; *ill.* 9726 cited above (15). See NATURAL (6).

18. *Of Elevation above Sensuels*; first, see above (1), 5089, 5094. Elevation above sensuels and scientifics is predicated of those who are regenerating, and it is effected by the reception of spiritual life in the natural man, 6183. By such elevation man is brought into a state of interior thought and affection, thus, interiorly into heaven, 6183. By immersion of the thought in sensuels, on the contrary, it is wholly occupied with self and the world, 6201. Base and filthy ideas, also, in such case, present themselves, because the sensual lumen is replete with evils and falses; the Author's experience, 6201, 6310. The covetous, the adulterous, and the voluptuous, in a word, the hells are in that lumen, 6310, 6311. Some, not so evil as these, were also seen by the Author in that lumen, and they appeared in a public place bearing burdens; they were also visible to the female spirits called Sirens, 6311. The hells being in sensual lumen, man must needs perish unless he be elevated above sensuels, which elevation is effected by the good of faith, 6312. There are hells in a more subtle sphere, in which are spirits interiorly evil, this sphere flows into the external sensual at the back, 6312. When man is elevated from out of the sensual sphere, and withdrawn from the influx of its scandalous and filthy conceptions, he comes into a sweeter light [*lumen mitius*], and at length, perhaps, into the light of heaven, 6313; cited 6844 end. This elevation from out of sensuels towards the clearer light of heaven, was a phenomenon well known to the ancients, 6201, 6313. There are degrees of spiritual heat as well as of light, which heats are heavenly loves, and are signified in the Word by sacred fires, 6314. The man who is elevated above sensuels, in his lifetime, by the good of faith, is alternately in sensual lumen and in interior lumen; also, he is thus elevated by the Lord, and sometimes in an instant, when he begins to think evilly, because angels are near to him; the Author's experience, 6315. Passages cited concerning elevation from the sensual, and the Author's doctrine clearly stated, 7442 cited above (17); citations only where scientifics are also treated of seriatim, 9922 end; and where the quality of the sensual man is treated of, 10,236. The subject resumed, shewing that he is properly said to be elevated from the sensual who explores what the sensual desires, and what he himself thinks from it, 9730. See NATURAL (21).

19. *Then the Lord glorified the Sensuels and their recipient Vessels*; and hence, that he arose from the sepulchre as to the body, 5078; repeated at the end of the same number; see particulars in LORD (41).

20. *The distinction between Sensuels and Scientifics*; viz., that sensual truths are predicated of boys, scientific truths of adults, 3309; see also 5126, cited above (6).

21. *Sensual Goods and Truths*. Truths predicated of the sensual part form the outmost of the rational mind, and communicate with the

world, 4009, 4038. Goods and truths are both spoken of as belonging to the sensual part, which are therefore the most exterior; next above them are goods and truths proper to the natural man, called external; and above these internal goods and truths, 4154. Sensual or external truths are such as have entered immediately by the senses of the body; but interior truths are those which occupy the interior of the natural mind, and are more immediately under the intuition of the rational, to which, therefore, the fallacies of the senses do not adhere, 4342; further *ill.* 4570.

22. *The good of Sensuals*, briefly defined as pleasure [*volupe*], or as the first good into which the regenerate are initiated, 4117. Good of the sensual is pleasure or delight affecting imaginative thought, *ill.* 10,236.

23. *The quality of the Sensual Man described*, 7693; passages cited, 10,236.

24. *Reasoning from Sensuals; understanding or thinking from Sensuals*. The character of those who are given to reasoning from sensuals and scientifics; their denial of all that is not from self, 196, 206, 233, 1385, 3428. The sensual man sees all things from without, inasmuch that he regards internal goods and truths as sensual, 4154. The sensitive perception is fallacious; for example, it appears to man's sense that affections and thoughts are within himself as his own, while the truth is, they flow in either from heaven or hell, 4249. Sensual men understand all that is said of the Lord sensually; natural men, naturally; but celestial and truly rational men perceive interior truths, and are said to be taught from the divine rational, 4715. Sensuals induce fallacies of several kinds, which are here enumerated in order, to the number of fourteen distinct examples, 5084. See *FALLACIES*. The learned, for the most part, are sensual, because sciences are generally cultivated for the sake of gain or distinction, 6316. There are some worse than sensual, viz., corporeal; their situation and appearance in the other life described, 6318. There are some who excel others in the perception of what is honest, just and good, because their thoughts are elevated above sensuals; they who think from sensuals have little perception of such things, 6598; the latter only, 6612, 6622, 6624. The dullness of the senses is illustrated by comparison with objects seen through a microscope; so numerous and transcendent are the ideas of thought beyond sensual ideas, 6614. A comparison is also made with the immense number of moving fibres that concur to one action of a muscle, or to one expression of speech; so numerous are the ideas of thought in any case compared with the sensual perception, 6622. On account of the grossness, the limitations imposed by time and space, &c., man cannot think of the divine from sensuals; further, sensuals cannot receive divine influx; and they are last of all regenerated, 6843, 6844, 6845. Thought is of various degrees, more and more interior; if from sensuals, it is gross and external, attended with little wisdom; passages cited, 6844. Sensuals cannot receive divine influx, their state is so contrary to order, 6845; compare 6948. The sensual separated from the internal, and left to itself, is in fallacies, and in the falses to which fallacies give rise; its state, therefore, is utterly opposed to the truths and goods of faith, *ill.* 6948, 6949; cited, 7041, 7645. The whole natural mind is in the obscurity induced by falses, when the

sensual is so, unenlightened by any truth; this, because interior goods and truths are all collated in order, and dwell together in the natural mind, 7645. They who think from the sensual faculty of the body, not of the spirit, can never acknowledge the Word, *ill.* 9396; see also, 10,582. It is impossible to enter into the things of heaven from sensuals, because contrary to order, *ill.* 10,236. But contrariwise, that man comes into a milder lumen, and at length into celestial light, when he is elevated above sensuals, 6313, 6315, 9407; see above (18); see also *NATURAL* (11).

25. *That the Sensual is represented in the Word by Serpents*, 191, 195—197; and in the history of Moses, 6948, 6949, 6952; cited, 10,236. By the men of the Most Ancient Church sensual men were called serpents, because that animal lives close to the surface of the earth, as the sensual faculties are close to the body, 195; cited, 5128. Reasonings from sensuals concerning the mysteries of faith are denoted by the venom of the serpent, 195. The desire to explore the mysteries of faith by sensuals and scientifics is represented by the tree of science, or of the knowledge of good and evil, to eat of which is to decline from the celestial life, thus to die, 80, 126—130. The sensual persuasion by which the men of the most ancient times were seduced from the celestial state, is represented by the serpent persuading the woman (or the proprium), and the woman persuading the man (or the rational part), 191, 192, 198—210, 235. See *SERPENT*.

26. *Other historicals and significatives by which it is represented*. The sensual and corporeal man is represented by Lot, viz., after the commencement of representatives in Abram and his family, 1428, 1547, 1563. See *LOT*. The good of life from sensuals and scientifics denoted by Esau, viz., where he is called a man knowing of venison, or hunting, 3309. Sensual truths denoted by the sons of Jacob, viz., at the time he was with Laban, 4009. Sensual or rational truths denoted by the sons of Leah, viz., when Jacob was met by Esau, 4342. The good of sensuals denoted by mount Gilead; understand external delight, or good into which the regenerate are earliest initiated, 4117. Instruction from the divine natural and sensual, denoted by Joseph sent out of the valley of Hebron, viz., when he went to seek his brethren, by the command of Israel, 4715. The reduction of sensuals of both kinds into order, denoted by the circumstances recorded of the butler and baker of Pharaoh (called his ministers), 5072, and explanation of that entire chapter; particulars, in *PHARAOH* (3). The proof by adducing sensuals, denoted by every man putting his sack down upon the ground, viz., in the search for Joseph's cup, 5767. Truths reduced from sensuals into scientifics, denoted by every man loading his ass, preparatory to their return to the house of Joseph; the reduction of sensuals into scientifics, and of scientifics into truths, *ill.* 5774. The closing of the external sensual, and opening of the internal, denoted by putting the hand upon the eyes; hence, the custom at death, &c., 6008. The regenerate who are elevated above sensuals and scientifics, denoted by Israel; before such elevation, by Jacob; and that the difference is the same as between the internal and external church, 6183 end. Separation from sensuals in order to the reception of divine influx, denoted where Moses is commanded to take the shoes from off his feet, etc., 6843—6845. The sensual and corporeal in a

state separated from the internal, denoted by the rod of Moses becoming a serpent when it was cast upon the ground, 6948. The sensual in its state of elevation, denoted by the rod of Moses taken up again, 6952. The state of the Jews in the external natural or sensual, separated from the internal, denoted by what is recorded of Moses at the inn [*in diversorio*], 7041. Evils of the sensual, denoted by lice in the dust of Egypt, 7419. Falses in the sensual, denoted by locusts, 7693. Scientifics, predicated of the sensual corporeal, denoted by the creatures in the waters under the earth, 8872. Truth destroyed in the sensual part, denoted by the tooth of a man-servant, or maid-servant, being smitten out (Ex. xxi. 27), 9062. Sensual truths denoted by raiment, 9212. The sensual part denoted by a grate of net-work, ordered to be made for the altar of burnt-offerings (Ex. xxvii. 4), 9726, 9730. The extension of the sensual, viz., from the head to the loins, denoted by the network reaching to the midst of the altar (ver. 5), 9731. The sensual as the ultimate, which contains all the interiors together in order, denoted by a basket, 9996. The good of the sensual ultimate, denoted by a basin of brass, ordered to be made for a laver (Ex. xxx. 18), 10,236.

SENSITIVE. See SENSE (1), 3528, PERCEPTION (10).

SENT, *the* [*mittus*]; first, see above (*to SEND*), 2397. The Lord, called the Sent, refers to the divine human, and its influx from eternity, which was always manifested in human form, and called the Angel of Jehovah, *ill.* and *sh.* 6280. The same repeated; also that the Sent, in the Hebrew Tongue, denotes an angel; and that to send, denotes to proceed, 6831, 9303, 10,528, 10,561. The Lord promised to send the Comforter, and also to come, because to send is to illustrate and instruct in the truths of faith; and to come, is to lead into good, 9199. See LORD.

SEPARATION. The separation of the good from the evil is treated of in the history of Lot, when he was saved from being destroyed with the men of Sodom, 2405. A similar provision is indicated by the separation of the sheep from the goats, and by the deliverance of the Israelites, 2438, 4809. Such a separation is continually going on in the other life; the faithful being first separated, or raised into heaven, and the unfaithful being left to their punishment, 2438. The separation of spirits from man is also a work of providential care, according to state; some particulars given, 4110, 4111. The separation of spirits is also a separation of delight, and so far of life; an illustration from experience, 4417. In every man the Lord separates good from evil, if possible, and by good raises him to heaven; but such separation is in no case a full removal, 2256, 2449 end. Evil indeed, cannot be separated, but by the separation of evil is meant its quiescence; thus, detention from it, 1581. By a miraculous providence, a separation was made between the voluntary part and the intellectual part of man; the reason *sh.* and variously *ill.* 863, 875, 895, 927, 928, 1023, 1043—1044, 2256 end, 4328; *seriatim* passages, 4493; 4601, 5113. See MIND, MAN (17, 18).

SEPHAR. See JOKTAN.

SEPULCHRE. See *to BURY*.

SERAH [*Serach*]. See THAMAR.

SERIES. Regeneration is a progressive work, and is accomplished

by courses or series; in each of these series every last term becomes the first of a new progression, 5122. Truths in the mind exist in series, the order of which in the regenerate is the same as that of the angelic societies, 5339, 5343, 10,303. The arrangement of truths in series, *ill.* 5530. The quality of the series *ill.*, shewing that those which are of the love occupy the midst, and the rest in order, 5530. The law of series, *ill.* 7408, 9394. There are two general series in the regenerate life, first, from truth to good, afterwards from good to truth, 9845. Bundles and sheaves in the Word, denote the series into which truths are arranged, 10,303, and other passages cited in FASCICLE; see also SHEAF, DISPOSITION, *to COLLECT*.

SERPENT [*serpens*]. 1. *That the sensual part of Man is represented in the Word by Serpents*, 191, 195—197. The men of the Most Ancient Church really called the sensual part, and the sensual man, a serpent; not merely by comparison, 195. The sensual part was called a serpent, because the sensual faculties are adjoined to the body, as that animal lies close to the earth, 195. They especially were called serpents who reasoned from sensuels concerning the mysteries of faith, 195; or, those who confided more in sensual truths than in the truths of faith, 196; cited 2588, 2761, 6398 end, 9942. The serpent, in a good sense, denotes the prudence and circumspection of the sensual man, *sh.* 197, 6398. They are serpents who imagine they can have knowledge of good and evil from themselves as gods; who reason accordingly concerning the mysteries of faith, and thus seduce others, 206. Walking on the belly is predicated of the serpent, because the sensual part which the serpent denotes is the lowest; hence, the custom in the Jewish church of lying prone on the earth, and throwing dust on their heads, 247, 248. The serpent is said to eat dust, because the life of the sensual part is from what is corporeal and terrestrial; also, dust denotes what is damned and infernal, 249, 250 end. The serpent denotes all evil, in particular the love of self; the seed of the serpent all infidelity; the head of the serpent, the dominion of evil, 250. Serpents denote evils of all kinds, according to the kinds of serpents, as snakes, adders, asps, vipers, and fiery or flying serpents, because, primarily, they denote the sensual part, together with the scientific, from which all evil has sprung, 251; cited, 6398 end, 6949. The seed of the serpent denotes all infidelity, because a serpent denotes all evil, and seed is that which produces and is produced; hence also the signification of the seed of the evil, seed of adulterers, seed of liars, etc., 254. The head of the serpent denotes the dominion of evil, because the love of dominion over others, and the hatred of others, is contained in every spark of the love of self, 257, 8678. It is the love of self, denoted by the head of the serpent, that the Lord, as denoted in the prophecy concerning the seed of the woman, was to trample upon, 257; cited, 2219. A serpent denotes reasoning from the sensual concerning truth; *br. ill.* as above (195, 247); *ill.* also, from the form in which sensuels flow, 6398. The serpent denotes reasoning from sensuels predicated of those who are in truth but not yet in good; poisonous serpents, such as vipers, the same kind of reasoning predicated of the evil, and especially the deceitful, 6398. An arrow-snake, or serpent darting itself [*serpens jaculus*], denotes specifically reasoning from truth concerning good, because such reasoning projects itself towards

good, which is above it, 6399. A serpent denotes the sensual and corporeal man; in the case of Moses, whose rod was turned into a serpent when cast upon the ground, it denotes the sensual and corporeal separate from the internal, 6948, especially 6949. A water-serpent, into which the rod of Aaron was turned when cast upon the ground, denotes fallacies and fables derived from the sensual, *br.* 7265; *ill.* 7293, 7295. Serpents and scorpions named together, denote evils and the fables of evil, 10,019. The Author mentions that certain spirits from our earth were bound hand and foot, as if by serpents, when they approached the sphere of better spirits, whom he describes; this, he says, was from phantasy, because the sensual corporeal is represented in the other life by serpents, 10,313; see below (6, 7).

2. *Serpents of the Tree of Science.* The quality of those to whom this name was given, *ill.* from the Author's experience among spirits, 4802, 5128. That the hells are filled with such, 10,236. The significatives in which the serpent of the tree of science is introduced explained in a summary, 9942. A representation of the tree of science, with a viper ascending into it, a dog, and other appearances, by which the state of the church at the present day was signified, 2125.

3. *The brazen Serpent*, represented the sensual of the Lord, and as circumspection is predicable of the sensual, it has reference to him as regarding and providing for all, 197. In a citation of this passage, it is stated that the brazen serpent represented the Lord as to the external sensual or natural, 3863. The serpent of brass was holy in the time of Moses, but when the external only was worshipped, it became profane, and was destroyed, *sh.* 2722. Conjunction with the divine sensual is predicated of those who are in a gross idea of the Lord, but yet in charity, and this was represented by looking on the serpent of brass; in this conjunction are the worshippers of idols, who, nevertheless, live in charity according to their religion, 4211 end. The healing power was not from the serpent of brass, but from the Lord represented by it; the Jews, however, acknowledged the healing power, but deny the Lord, 4911. It is expressed, that the brazen serpent was to be put upon a standard, or ensign, because a standard or ensign predicated of the Lord denotes protection, 8624. Healing effected by looking upon the serpent thus erected, denotes healing from evil of the false, by looking to the Lord in faith, 8624 end.

4. *The Poison of the Serpent*, denotes sensual reasoning by which men are seduced from faith, *sh.* 195, 6398. Poison denotes hypocrisy or deceit; and poisonous serpents, the hypocritical or deceitful themselves, *sh.* 9013.

5. *How far hurtful.* The serpent cannot hurt interior goods and truths, much less spiritual and celestial, but only the lowest natural, unless, indeed, it be a species of viper; how the antediluvians and the Jews were hurt by it, also the men of the present day, 259. For an illustration of what is meant by the viper, 4533.

6. *Serpents in Hell.* Description of a miserable hell beneath Gehenna, where serpents appear, by whom the spirits there are cruelly bitten, 815. Another hell represented as a lake, infested by monsters of serpents, and monstrous animals, in the water; cannibals that inhabit its banks, etc., 819; see HELL (3).

7. *Spirits that appear as Serpents.* The deceitful, when viewed

by angels, appear as serpents; the most deceitful as vipers; but in their own lumen they appear like men, 4533. Description of the Amalekites, or evil genii, whose sphere is spiritual poison, and who are themselves serpents, 9013.

8. *Harmony of passages.* For a summary of the spiritual history of man in Gen. i. ii. and iii.; see Man (43). The serpent called more subtle than all the beasts of the field, denotes the sensual part of man, 194. The serpent said to persuade the woman, denotes the commencing influence of the love of self, 192, 204. The plea of the woman that the serpent deceived her, denotes the deception of sense conjoined with the growing influence of self-love, 229. The serpent cursed, denotes the state of the sensual separated from the celestial, 235, 245. Condemned to walk upon its belly and eat dust, denotes the state of the sensual as addicted to corporeal and terrestrial things, 247. Enmity between the seed of the serpent and the seed of the woman, denotes the contrary qualities of the infernal proprium or the self-hood, and the heavenly proprium which is from faith in the Lord, 250—256. He shall bruise thy head (meaning the serpent), and thou shalt hurt his heel, denotes the dominion of evil which shall be overcome by faith in the Lord, 250—258; as to the heel, 259, cited in FOOT. Dan called a serpent upon the way, a darting serpent upon the path, denotes, in the first place, reasoning concerning truth, and furthermore reasoning from truth concerning good, 6398—6399. Biting the heels of the horse (predicated of Dan, called a serpent), denotes fallacies from lowest nature, which cause the understanding to recede from truth, 6400—6401; cited 259, 2761, 3923. As to the serpent in the history of Moses and Aaron, see above (1), 6948, 6949, 7265, 7293, 7295. As to the brazen serpent commanded to be set up in the desert, see above (3). As to the power conferred on the disciples, to tread upon serpents and scorpions, see above (1), 10,019. Other passages in the Word (Ps. lviii. 4; cxi. 3; Amos v. 19; Jer. xlv. 22; Job. xx. 16); *br. expl.* in the same sense as above, 195. Prudent as serpents and harmless as doves (Matt. x. 16); cited, 197. The old serpent, called a great red dragon, called also the devil and Satan (Rev. xii. 3, 9, 17; xx. 2), denotes evil in the abstract, and the whole crowd of evil spirits, 251, 255, 257. The root of the serpent (Is. xiv. 9; lix. 5), denotes the sensual part with its scientifics; the cocatrice, evil from fables of this origin; the fiery-flying serpent, evil works and lusts, 251, 1197. Horses and serpents, where Dan is the subject of prophesy (Jer. viii. 16, 17), denote fables derived from fallacies of the understanding and reasonings concerning truth and good, 6401.

SERUG. See EBER.

SERVANT, SERVITUDE. 1. *The difference between Liberty and Servitude*; that liberty is predicated of the regenerate, servitude of the unregenerate, *ill.* 892, 905. Servitude predicated of the regenerate, or of the external submissive to the internal, is not felt as servitude, because it is from submission of heart, and from the influx of interior good, 5161; further *ill.* 5164, 5732. To serve or obey is predicated of the external man, so far as it concurs with the internal, and until it comes into a state of freedom, 1713; compare 1840—1850. Servants denote things that are inferior or subordinate; thus rational truths, considered as subordinate to celestial and spiritual; scientific truths

considered as subordinate to rational; and sensuous, which are lower than scientifics, 2541, 2567; cited, 5651. Servants and hand-maidens (or men-servants and maid-servants), denote rational and scientific truths, and the affections of those truths, *ill.* and *sh.* 2567; passages cited, 4037. Maid-servants, when predicated of the doctrine of faith, denote affections of the doctrinals which serve to such doctrine, 2583. A man-servant denotes the natural as to truth, maid-servant as to good, 8890. Man-servant, denotes the affection of spiritual truth; maid-servant, the affection of spiritual good, 8912. Servant, in general, denotes the natural man, and whatever is predicated of the natural; the servant of Abraham, in the supreme sense, the divine natural; 3019, 3020, 3163, 3191—3192, 3204, 3206, 3209; see below (11). Service is also predicated of truth derived from good, and ministering to good, 3409; see below, 5435. To serve, denotes study, or studious application, because as service is the labour of the body, so study is the labour of the mind, 3824, 3840, 3845, 3846; cited, 7143; see below, 8873. When predicated of the Lord, terms of service, to serve, etc., denote his own power [*propria potentia*], 3975, 3977. Servants and things of service, denote whatever scientifics, knowledges, truths, or affections of truth, pertain to the natural man when subordinate to the spiritual or internal, 4266; further *ill.* 9776. The natural mind is a house; good therein, is as the husband; truth, as the wife; affections of good and truth, as sons and daughters; scientifics and pleasures, which confirm and minister to all, as men-servants and maid-servants, 5023. Servants denote whatever is predicated of the exterior natural; because when man is regenerated, exteriors serve interiors, 5161; further *ill.* 5164. A servant denotes what is inferior or beneath, considered with respect to what is superior; thus the natural considered as under the spiritual, and the exterior natural considered as subservient to the natural in general, 5305. Briefly, servants denote inferior things, natural things, truths; the latter, because truths are subject to good, and all subject things are called in the Word servants, 5435. Servants also denote lowest natural things, which are in subjection within the natural, 5936. To be a servant, or bondman, denotes to be without freedom from the proprium, 5760, 5763, 5791, 6138; cited below (19). Service is predicated of truths in the natural, because they are so formed that spiritual good lives and acts in them, and this interior good being withdrawn, the truths are as vessels without life and action, 5947; further *ill.* 9776. To serve, service, servitude, or bondage, predicated of the Israelites in Egypt, denotes suffering from the endeavour of falses to subjugate truths, thus, infestation, and the injection of falses; where called "hard service," it denotes infestation by mere falses, 6666, 6670, 6671, 7120, 7129, 7135—7153, 7199, 7204, 7218; see the particulars cited below (21). To serve the Lord, on the contrary, denotes worship, and worship consists in exercises of charity, free from infestation by falses, *ill.* 7038, 7349, 9322. To serve, denotes submission and worship, because humiliation and submission are essentials of worship, 8873. To bow down and serve, equally denote worship; but the former from the good of love, the latter from the truth of faith, 8873 end. To serve other gods, denotes profane worship, by which true worship is extinguished, 7456; see also 8873, 9347. A servant is one who ministers, who fulfils the function of any office,

who obeys; to serve also denotes study; both cited, 7143. The servant of a man [*vir*], denotes the natural man, because he is made to minister to and obey the spiritual, 7998; compare 7120; and see MAN (42). One who ministers in any function, is called in the Word a servant, as stated above; hence, a servant denotes the Lord as to the divine human, for the Lord spake of himself as one who ministered, *sh.* 8241. Servants and ministers are so called by the Lord (Matt. xx. 26, 27; Mark x. 44), with distinct reference to divine truth and divine good, 5164. Hebrew servants, denote those who are of the external church, because only in truths of doctrine; freemen, those who are of the internal church, because in the affection of charity, 8974, 8990. Hebrew servants, denote those who acquire the truth of the church without delight, but because they regard it as the means of salvation, *ill.* 8977; further *ill.* 8980, 8985, 8990. Hebrew servants, denote those who cannot be regenerated, but only reformed, 8987. Generally, servants denote those who act from obedience; lords or masters, those who act from affection, 8987, 8990, 8994. Servants, also, denote the literal sense of the Word, which serves to the spiritual sense; the literal sense, again, is the same as scientific truth; passages cited, 9034. When a servant and master are mentioned, they are to be understood in the internal sense not as two, but one; by a servant the natural man; by a master the spiritual, in the same person; passages cited, 9058. As to servitude, it is to be led by self, while liberty is to be led by the Lord; in the former case the internals are closed, in accordance with the declaration, that no one can serve two masters, *ill.* 10,409, 10,702 end.

2. *Ministering distinct from Serving*: see above (1), 5164.

3. *The Servitude of Spirits and Angels*. Evil spirits cannot effect anything against infants and children, but are in servitude; their action against man commences when he acquires a sphere of cupidities and falses to himself, 1667. In the Lord's kingdom, and in heaven, they who are most the servants of others are the greatest, because their servitude is that of mutual love, *sh.* 5164; see also 5161, 5732, 7038, 7218. Note, however, that the quality of those denoted by the servants of the Israelites, is not to be understood in this sense, but they are such as do well merely from obedience, and to all eternity they can never be led into a state of good from affection, 8991.

4. *The Lord called a Servant*. The Lord is called a servant both as to the human before it was glorified, and as to the divine human, *sh.* respectively, 2159, 3441; cited below (9). The Lord calls himself a servant or minister, where he also calls himself the Son of man (Matt. xx. 26—28; Mark x. 44, 45; Luke xxii. 27), and this from divine truth, 3441 end; see also 5164; cited above (1).

5. *Passages explained in Series; first, as to Canaan*. Canaan, called a servant of servants (from a root which signifies *work* or *labour*), denotes what is most vile in the church, or external worship separate from internal, 1093, 1094, 1097. Illustration of the low uses here indicated from correspondences in the grand man, 1103. See NOAH (10); and see below (20).

6. *As to the Kings who served Chedorlaomer twelve years*; that they denote evils and falses which do not become manifest in boyhood,

and their rebelling in the thirteenth year, the beginning of temptations, 1667—1668.

7. *The Servants of Abram who fought with him for the rescue of Lot*, denote whatever affections in the external man are reduced to obedience under the internal, 1713; see below (11).

8. *The Servitude of Abram's seed predicted* (Gen. xv. 13, 14), denotes the state of the church when verging to its consummation, 1778—1782. His seed to sojourn (as strangers) in a land not theirs, denotes the alien state of charity and faith, 1843, 1844. Serving and suffering affliction four hundred years, denotes oppression by reason of temptations, the duration and state of which are described by the number four hundred, 1845—1847. Finally, visitation and judgment promised, denotes the end of the representative church, 1848—1851.

9. *Abraham called a Servant*; first, by himself, when he entertained three angels (Gen. xviii. 3), denotes the human in the Lord not yet made divine; thus, in a state of humiliation, 2159. Abraham, after his death, called by Jehovah "my servant" (Gen. xxvi. 24; Ps. cv. 6, 42), denotes the divine human, because it serves to the divine as a means of conjunction with the human race, *ill.* and *sh.* 3441.

10. *Servants of Abimelech*. See PHILISTINES (5, 6).

11. *The Servant of Abraham*, in the supreme sense, denotes the divine natural, which is in correspondence with and serves the divine rational, 3019, 3020, 3163, 3191—3192, 3204, 3206, 3209. Abraham said to be old and come into days (Gen. xxiv. 1), denotes the state when the human was about to be made divine, 3016. Speaking to his elder servant of his house (ver. 2), denotes arrangement and influx into the natural, from the internal or rational, 3019. The subject of his commands concerning the marriage of Isaac (ver. 3, 4), denotes the process of initiation which precedes the conjunction of truth with good, 3012, 3013, 3022—3027. The words of the servant in reply to Abraham (ver. 5), denote perception from the natural, and its state of doubt, 3029—3031. The servant made to swear to Abraham (ver. 9), denotes the holy compulsion in which the natural man is held, viz., as to the good of conjugal love signified in the form of the oath, 3021, 3023, 3045. Ten camels of the camels of his lord then taken by the servant (ver. 10), denote common divine scientifics, 3048. And he arose and went to Aram-Naharaim, to the city of Nahor (*Ibid.*), denotes elevation of state to the knowledges of truth, the cognate doctrinals, 3050—3052. The camels made to kneel down by a well without the city (ver. 11), denotes the holy disposition of scientifics to receive the truths of faith, but as yet remote from doctrinals, 3053—3055. The time described as evening, when the women went out to draw water (*Ibid.*), denotes the obscurity of the state, which is yet one of instruction, 3056—3058. Rebecca presently coming (ver. 15), denotes the affection of truth which is now manifest, 3077: see further in LABAN (p. 480), ISAAC (2).

12. *The Servants of Isaac*. Where the acquisitions of Isaac in Gerar are mentioned (Gen. xxvi. 14), it is added, that he had also a retinue of servants [*multum servitum*], by which is signified truth subordinate to good, 3409. Isaac's servants are mentioned again (ver. 19,

32), where it is said they digged in the valley and found there a well of living waters; here Isaac's servants denote rational and scientific truths; digging in the valley denotes inquiry into the external of the Word; and living waters discovered, divine truths, 3424, 3463.

13. *The Servitude of Jacob with Laban*: see JACOB (6), LABAN (p. 480).

14. *The servants of Jacob* (Gen. xxx. 43). The man increased exceedingly [*diffudit se vir valde valde*] when with Laban, denotes multiplication predicated of good and truth, 4035. And he had much cattle [meaning animals of the flock, *greges*], denotes interior goods and truths, 4036. And maid-servants, and men-servants, denote middle goods and truths, which are properly natural, 4037. And camels and asses, denote truths of good, exterior and external, 4038. The same in a summary (Gen. xxxii. 5), when Jacob returns and meets Esau, 4244. The servants, flocks, etc., sent on first (ver. 13—23), denotes arrangement preceding initiation into good, 4266. See JACOB (6).

15. *Joseph called a Hebrew Servant by the wife of Potiphar* (Gen. xxxix. 17), denotes spiritual good and truth, which is regarded as subservient by the natural, 5025.

16. *Pharaoh and his Servants (in the time of Joseph)*, represent the natural man, which is now treated of as regenerate, or born anew, 5160. Pharaoh making a feast to all his servants on the third day, which was his birth-day (Gen. xxxvii. 20), denotes initiation and conjunction with the exterior natural, 5161. The prince of the butlers, now restored to favour, in the midst of his servants, denotes the sensual, subject to the intellectual part, retained as good, and its place in the exterior natural, 5125—5128, 5162—5164. The prince of the bakers, at the same time, said to be hanged, denotes that the sensual subject to the voluntary part is rejected and damned, 5156, 5162, 5167. The word of Joseph after these events said to be good in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of all his servants (Gen. xli. 37), denotes the complacent submission of the natural, and of all that is in the natural, to the celestial-spiritual, 5304—5305. Pharaoh said to speak to his servants concerning the wisdom of Joseph (ver. 38), denotes the perception of the natural man concerning the influx of the celestial spiritual, 5306—5307. The reconciliation of Joseph with his brethren, said to be good in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of his servants (Gen. xlv. 16), denotes joy everywhere in the natural, even to lowest scientifics, 5935—5936.

17. *The Brethren of Joseph acknowledge themselves as his Servants* (Gen. xlii. 10—13; xlv. 9, 19, 21, 23), this, because they denote truths in the natural which are subject to the celestial-spiritual, 5435, 5438, 5440, 5759, 5800, 5808, 5814. Thy servants are twelve brethren (ver. 13), denotes that all such truths are conjoined in one by the universally reigning good, 5440. Their fear that Joseph would take them for servants or bondmen (chap. xliii. 18), denotes the absolute subjection of the natural or external man to the internal, 5651. Their offer, afterwards, to become his bondmen if found guilty of stealing the cup (chap. xlv. 9, 16, 17), denotes the state of the natural man without freedom from the proprium, 5760, 5763, 5786, 5791. Judah especially, calling himself a servant in addressing Joseph (Gen. xlv. 18, 32, 33), denotes good in the natural or external, which communicates

with its superior good in the internal, 5794, 5797—5798, 5839, 5842. Israel also called the servant of Joseph in the address of Judah (ver. 24, 27, 30, 31), denotes spiritual good, or good of the internal church, corresponding to good of the external, 5817, 5825, 5833, 5837, 5840.

18. *Service predicated of the Twelve Brethren waiting upon their Father Israel* (Gen. xlv. 19), denotes the subjection of truths in the natural to interior good, *ill.* 5947.

19. *The Egyptians become Servants under the Administration of Joseph* (Gen. xlvii. 25), denotes the total submission of the natural mind, which, in this state, is without freedom from the proprium, 6138.

20. *The state of Servitude represented by Issachar called a bony ass* (Gen. xlix. 14, 15); that it refers to good works which have self in them; the low uses that persons of this character perform, 6388—6394.

21. *The Sons of Israel reduced to servitude in Egypt*; generally, that it represents the infestation of those who are in the truths of faith by falses and evils in the natural, 6635. A new king who knew not Joseph (Ex. i. 8), denotes the false scientific which opposes itself to the truths of the church, and is altogether alienated from the celestial-internal, 6651—6652. The sons of Israel made to serve by the Egyptians under this king (ver. 13), denotes the intention of subjugation, (because truths cannot really be subjugated by falses) 6666. All manner of service in the field imposed upon them, etc. (ver. 14), denotes that it is against the truths of the church, and that it is manifested in many ways, and unmercifully, 6670, 6671. The sons of Israel sighing because of their servitude, and the promise of deliverance (Ex. ii. 23; vi. 5, 7), denotes grief because of the endeavour to subjugate the truths of the church, and redemption in prospect, 6800, 6803, 7198—7199, 7203—7205, 7210. The command of Jehovah, therefore, to let Israel go that they may serve him (Ex. iv. 23; vi. 11; viii. 1), denotes that such infestations shall cease, and the spiritual shall be elevated into heaven to more excellent uses, 7037, 7038, 7221, 7349. Still severer service now demanded by the Egyptians (Ex. v. 9), denotes an assault from infesting falses in the procedure of the attempt at subjugation, 7120; and next, (ver. 11), the injection of falses, 7129. The complaint of the moderators concerning this severe servitude, and the same still enjoined upon them (ver. 15—19), denotes the indignation of those who proximately receive and communicate the infestation, because they are now hurt by the assault of falses, but the infestation continued, 7135—7153; especially 7136, 7141, 7143, 7146, 7151. The servants and the people of Pharaoh mentioned in this narrative (Ex. viii. 9; ix. 14; xi. 3; xiv. 5), denote all and singular predicated of the natural man, 7396, 7543; thus, subordinate falses with respect to primary, 7773; and each and all who are in falses, 8143. The permission to go and serve Jehovah (chap. x. 7, 8), denotes the worship of the Lord in freedom when infesting falses relinquish those who are in truths, 7654, 7658. Egypt, from which they were delivered, called the house of servants (of slaves, or of bondage, chap. xiii. 3; xx. 2), denotes spiritual captivity caused by the infestation of falses; it also denotes hell, 8049, 8866. The people's remonstrance with Moses, "Cease from us and we will serve the Egyptians" (Ex. xiv. 12), denotes a willingness to submit to falses

rather than truths, this state being predicated when the two forces (of the false and of the truth) are felt in opposition to each other, 8168. It were good for us to serve the Egyptians rather than to die in the desert (*Ibid.*), denotes that it is a less direful state to succumb to falses than to succumb in temptations, 8169. The people afterwards, when they saw the Egyptians dead on the sea-shore, said to believe in Jehovah and in his servant Moses (chap. xiv. 31), denotes the faith of the liberated in the Lord both as to divine good and as to divine truth proceeding and ministering, 8240, 8241.

22. *Moses called the Servant of Jehovah* (Ex. iv. 10), denotes the human of the Lord not yet made divine, 6984: see also 8240—8241 cited above (21).

23. *The Passover called a Service* (Ex. xii. 25, 26; xiii. 5), denotes worship because of deliverance from the infestation of falses, 7934, 7936, 8057.

24. *Service named in the Ten Commandments*. The precepts of the Decalogue are divine truths to be implanted in good with those who form the spiritual church, 8859, 8861. I am Jehovah thy God, etc., denotes the Lord as to the divine human universally reigning, 8864, 8865, 8874. Who led thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of servants (or slavery), denotes the deliverance of the spiritual from hell, from infernal infestations, 8866. Thou shalt not take to thyself other gods before my faces, denotes that truths must only be thought of as from the Lord, 8867, 8868. Thou shalt not make to thyself any graven image, denotes that there can be no truths from the intellectual proprium, 8869. The heavens above, the earth beneath, and the waters under the earth, denote the three degrees of life, spiritual, natural, and sensual-corporeal, 8871, 8872. Thou shalt not bow thyself down to them, and thou shalt not serve them, denotes that divine worship is not to be simulated, or derived from the proprium, 8873; compare Ex. xxiii. 24, 9317, 9318. The Sabbath afterwards commanded in which no work was to be done, denotes heaven and its beatitude in all things of the internal and external man, because good and truth are no longer sought in the proprium, but are perceived in the heavenly marriage, 8884—8895. The man-servant and maid-servant not to work, denotes the extension of this beatification to the natural as to good and truth, or as to the affection of good and truth, 8890, 8912.

25. *The Laws concerning Servants in the Jewish Church*; that they signify the manner in which inferior goods and truths, which are natural and rational, serve to the superior, which are spiritual and celestial, 2567. All these laws (which are here enumerated) derive their origin from laws of good and truth in heaven, and to those they all refer in the internal sense, but partly by correspondences, partly by representatives, and partly by significatives, 2567. The law concerning the Hebrew servant and his wife and children (Ex. xxi.), represented the right of the internal or rational man, in the goods and truths of the external or natural, 3974. A servant (purchased as a slave) represented truth of the natural, which is only truth apparently; such truth, however, serves to introduce genuine truths and goods, and when this is done it is separated, while genuine truths and goods remain, 3974, 4113. This subject is resumed, where the whole chapter (Ex. xxi.) is explained seriatim, 8970 and following numbers. To buy a Hebrew

servant (ver. 2) is to procure the truths of the church without the corresponding good, or it denotes those who are in doctrinal truths, but not yet in good, 8974, 8980, 8985. Six years he shall serve, and in the seventh he shall go out free (*Ibid.*), denotes the state of labour and combat before truth can be confirmed, followed by the confirmed state of the conjunction of good and truth, 8975, 8976. If he came in his own body (transl. *by himself*) he shall go out in his body (ver. 3), denotes that if truth is received without delight, it remains without delight, even after combat, 8977—8978. If he was master of a woman the woman should go out with him (*Ibid.*), denotes that if truth was received in conjunction with delight, it remains conjoined with delight, 8979, 8980. If his master had given him a woman, and she had borne him sons and daughters (ver. 4), denotes the third possibility, viz., if good from the spiritual were conjoined to truth when in the state of combat, and thus derived goods and truths were produced in the natural, 8981—8982. The woman and her children should then be the master's, and the servant should go out in his own body (or by himself, ver. 4), denotes that goods and truths thus derived from the spiritual are not to be appropriated by the natural, its own state being simply that of confirmed truth, and all besides being of the spiritual man in the natural, 8983, 8984. If the servant, in such a case, shall say, I love [*diligo*] my master, my woman, and my children, I will not go out free (ver. 5), denotes if there is delight in these spiritual goods, and a spirit of obedience, 8985—8987. His master shall bring him to God (transl. *to the judges*, ver. 6), denotes that the state he now enters upon is according to divine order, 8988. He shall also bring him to the door, or door-post, and bore his ear through with an awl (*Ibid.*), denotes the state of confirmed truth as conjoined with spiritual good and obedience, represented, 8989—8990. He shall then serve his master for ever (*Ibid.*), denotes that the state remains such to eternity, 8991. The second law, concerning a man who shall sell his daughter into servitude (ver. 7), denotes if the state is that of affection for truth from natural delight, 8993. She shall not go out as the men-servants do (*Ibid.*), denotes that this state is different from that of truth without delight or affection, 8994. If she be evil in the eyes of her master, so that he does not espouse her (ver. 8), denotes if that delight in truth does not concord with spiritual truth, 8995. She shall be redeemed, he shall not sell her to a strange people (*Ibid.*), denotes that there is alienation from those truths, but not to the extent of conjunction out of the church, 8997—8998. Or if, again, she be espoused to her master's son (ver. 9), denotes if that affection be in agreement with any derived truth, so that they can be conjoined, 9000. In such a case her master shall treat her as a daughter (*Ibid.*), denotes that the state will be similar to that of genuine affection, 9001. If the son should then take another wife (ver. 10), denotes that there may be conjunction between the same spiritual truth and another different affection, 9002. In such a case, her food, her clothing, and conjugal debt, not to be diminished (*Ibid.*), denotes that this can take place without deprivation of interior life (the food), or of exterior life (the clothing), or of conjunction (the conjugal debt, or duty of marriage), 9003. If he do not these three to her, she shall go out free, without silver (ver. 11), denotes the alienation of that affection from spiritual truth if it be not

sustained, for it is only by sustenance derived from the spiritual that the conjunction is indissoluble, 9004, 9005. A law given concerning one who strikes his servant or maid, so as to cause death (ver. 20, 21), denotes the scientific truth, or its affection, which is extinguished under the intuition of spiritual truth, 9034—9035. He shall surely be punished (*vindicando vindicabitur*—in avenging he shall be avenged, ver. 20), denotes spiritual death resulting, because faith in the word perishes, 9036. But if the servant should survive (*steterit*—stand) a day or two, the master shall not be punished, because he is his silver (ver. 21), denotes that full intuition exonerates the spiritual man, because scientific truth is of the proprium only, 9037—9039. If a man should smite the eye of his servant or his maid, so as to destroy the sight, the servant to be free (ver. 26), denotes hurt done to the truth of faith, or to the affection of truth in the external man, in which case he can no longer serve the internal, 9058—9061. If he should smite out the tooth of his servant or his maid, the servant to be free (ver. 27), denotes in like manner, that if truth or its affection be hurt in the sensual the external can no longer serve the internal, 9062—9063. If an ox should gore a man-servant or maid-servant, the owner of the ox to pay thirty shekels of silver to the servant's master (ver. 32), denotes that if truth or good in the natural be destroyed by the affection of evil, the internal man shall make full restitution, 9081—9082. Note: the price at which a Hebrew servant or slave was estimated, is cited by the Author to illustrate the signification of the number thirty; he remarks, also, that thirty pieces of silver were given for the life of our Lord, 2276.

26. *Miscellaneous Passages.* Strangers called servants (Isa. lxi. 5; lx. 10; Josh. ix. 23, 27; Deut. xx. 11; 1 Kings ix. 21, 22), denote those who make worship consist in mere externals, 1097. David called a servant (Isa. xxxvii. 35), and the predicted Messiah called a servant (*Ibid.*), xlii. 1, 19; xliii. 10; xlix. 5, 6; l. 10; lii. 13; liii. 2, 3, 10, 11), denote the Lord as to the human before it was glorified, 2159. David called Jehovah's servant in another prophesy; also, a king, and a prince (Ezek. xxxvii. 24, 25), denotes the divine human as to divine truth, 3441 cited above (4). Israel and Jacob each called my servant and my elect (Isa. xli. 8, 9; xlix. 3, 6; xlv. 4), denote the divine human as to the internal and external of the church respectively, 3441. Jacob and Israel to take those who oppressed them for servants and handmaids (Isa. xiv. 2), denotes the church, external and internal, to which rational and natural truths and their affections shall be subservient, 2567. As with the servant so with his lord, as with the maid-servant so with her mistress (Isa. xxiv. 2), denotes the vastation of good and truth respectively, interior and exterior, 2567. Mine elect shall inherit it and my servants shall dwell there (predicated of Judah and Jacob, Isa. lxx. 9), denotes the church internal and external; elect for goods, servants for truths, 2567. Servants and handmaids upon whom the spirit of Jehovah shall be poured out (Joel ii. 29), denote inferior goods and truths when they accede to and confirm superior, 2567. Sons and daughters who should become servants to the king (1 Sam. viii. 10—18), denote truths and goods of doctrine which are made to confirm a prevailing false principle, 2567.

SERVE, to [*servire*]. See SERVANT (1), 3824, etc., 8873.

SERVICE [*servitium*]. See **SERVANT** (1), 3409, 3975, 5947; (12), 3409.

SERVITUDE [*servitus*]. See **SERVANT** (1), 892, 905, 5161, 10,409.

SET OR PLACE, to. See **PLACE** (15).

SETH [*Seth*]. As to Seth and Enos of the church, signified by Adah and Zillah, see **LAMECH**. Similar names occur, though they signify distinct churches, in the line of Adam, 485. The Adamic or celestial church, in lower states of perception, is signified by these three, Adam, Seth, and Enos, which are as the nucleus of the fruit or seed compared with the following, 505. Its period denoted by Cainan, the son of Enos, was remarkable for the loss of distinct perception, which then became common, 507. That of Mahalaleel, the son of Cainan, for finding pleasure in truths rather than delight in uses, 511. That of Jared, the son of Mahalaleel, was a period of transition from this state to that of outward instruction, 514. That of Enoch, the son of Jared, the period of instruction when doctrines were framed from what remained of the wisdom of antiquity, 519—521. See **ENOCH**. That of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, a period of decreasing integrity, 524. That of Lamech, the son of Methuselah, a period of vastation in which the remains of the most ancient church expired, 526, 527, 533. The rise of a new church is signified by Noah, the son of Lamech, and its quality by his three sons, 530, 531, 617. See **NOAH**.

SETTING OF THE SUN [*ocassus*]. See **SUNSET**.

SEVEN, SEVENTEEN, SEVENTY. See **NUMBERS**.

SHADE [*umbra*]. Apparent goods and truths are said to be in a state of shade compared with genuine goods and truths, *ill.* where the passage is explained concerning Abram smiting the confederate kings by night, 1712; cited and further *ill.* 3438. The obscure perception of good and truth by the unregenerate is denoted by shade; also, generals compared with particulars; the "shade of my beam," or roof-tree, in the words of Lot, explained, 2366, 2367. The regenerate in the world are in a state of shade compared with the light into which they pass when they come into the other life; the same explanation continued, 2367. All light in the other life, all intelligence and wisdom, are from the Lord; all shade, all stupidity and insanity, from man's proprium; hence, therefore, are derived all variegations of light and shade, 3341; further *ill.* 3993 cited below. The literal sense of the Word is as shade to light, compared with the internal sense; so the exteriors, or naturals and corporeals of man, compared with his celestial and spiritual interiors, 3438. Light in the other life is intelligence and wisdom from the Lord; shade, the absence of intelligence and wisdom; hence, are all colours, which are variegations of light and shade; passages cited, 3993, 4530, 4531. Even in hell there is a lumen derived from the Lord's presence, but the reception of his light is in falses and cupidities; hence, that lumen is called in the Word the shadow of death, 4531; see a passage cited (Isa. ix. 2), 6854 end. Good and truth in the divine cannot appear to any one, but only when from the divine, and then in shade, according to the state of understanding, 4644. The understanding is the sight of the internal man; and to that sight those things appear in shade which have no coincidence with the previous state of

understanding; hence, the difficulty of teaching interior truths, 4893; hence, too, such truths are not received in faith, 4899. The angels have their state of shade, or evening, namely, when remitted into their proprium; such states alternate with states of light, or of illustration from the Lord, signified by day, 5672; further *ill.* 5579. Men, also, when in externals are in shade, and cold with regard to all things of heaven and the Lord, compared with their state in internals, *ill.* 9278; further *ill.* 9755. All the changes of the day, in the natural world, represent similar changes in the spiritual; so far, also, as such changes partake of shade, it is derived from the state of the spirits and angels; darkness, however, is only predicated of the evil; *ill.* by the sun of the natural world, etc., 6110; further *ill.* 9213. The light with which truth shines is from good; hence, those who are in truth, not good, are still but in shade; *ill.* and the cause of fallacies explained, 6400. The shade of evening denotes the false; likewise, ignorance of the truth; between the evenings, when the paschal lamb was offered, denotes a state of deliverance from the false, *ill.* 7844. See **EVENING**, **OBSCURE**, **DARKNESS**, **DAY-DAWN**. Note: in a remarkable passage, the Author speaks of his more interior visions as being seen, not in clear light, but in a shade of heavenly light, 1972.

SHAKE, to [*agitare*]. The shaking of bread (transl. *waving*, Ex. xxix.), denotes vivification, or life flowing in; the bread being put on the palms of Aaron's hands to be shaken, denotes acknowledgment that vivification is of and from the Lord, 10,082. The expression in the Hebrew is to "shake by shaking," which is explained as above; other passages are also cited, where shaking denotes vivification, 10,083; anticipated, *br.* 10,079. See **SACRIFICE** (50).

SHALEM. See **SHECKHEM**.

SHARON [*Scharon*]. Carmel and Sharon (Isa. xxxv. 2), denote the celestial church; and Lebanon the spiritual church, 5922. Sharon shall be a field of flocks (Is. lxiv. 10), denotes the internal of the celestial church; the valley of Achor (*Ibid.*); the external, 10,609 or 10,610 (one number being omitted).

SHAVE, to [*radere*]. See **HAIR**.

SHAVEH [*Schaveh*]. The valley of Shaveh (Gen. xiv. 17), denotes the state of the external man, 1723. See **SODOM**.

SHAVETH. See **SHAVEH**.

SHEAF [*manipulus*], denotes doctrine in which is truth, *sh.* 4686, 4687. Seed sown in the field, denotes the truths of faith implanted in good; sheaves, the collection and series of such truths after fruition, 9295. Passages merely cited to show that truths arranged in series are denoted by sheaves and fascicles, 10,303; the reason, 7408. See **FASCICLE**, **SERIES**, **SEED**.

SHEAR, to [*tondere*]. Shearing a flock, denotes use; where it is said, Laban went to shear his flock, the use or end of his good is signified, *sh.* 4110. A similar explanation applied to Judah, where the use predicated has reference to use afforded the church, or the will to such use, 4853, 4857. As to shearing, or polling the hair, see 5247, 5569, 9962; cited in **HAIR**.

SHEBA [*Scheba*]. Sheba, the son of Joktan, of the stock of Shem, denotes a ritual of the Ancient or Hebrew Church (see **EBER**); the Sheba so often mentioned in the Word is not the same, but belongs

to the stock of Ham, 1245—1247. Sheba and Dedan, however, were not literally the great-grandsons of Ham, for such a person never existed; the nations so called were descendants of Jokshan, the son of Abraham and Keturah, 3240. See KETURAH. Cush, or Ethiopia, and Sheba denote knowledges of good and truth, 1171. See ETHIOPIA. Sheba, denotes celestial knowledge, and adoration, *sh.* 1171. Sheba and Dedan, denote celestial knowledges, or those who possess such knowledges, 3240. Specifically, Sheba denotes those who are in knowledges of good; Dedan, those who are in knowledges of truth derived from good, 3240 end. The signification of Dedan is otherwise expressed as the good of faith; his sons (Asshurim, Letushim, and Leummim), its varieties, 3241. Sheba and Seba, denote the celestial and spiritual things of faith, or worship, 1171; or knowledges of good and truth, 9293; the like denoted by Sheba and Ruamah, 10,199, 10,254. That the gold of Sheba is the good of celestial knowledge, 1171, 9881.

SHECKHEM [*Sechem, Siche, Sychar*]. 1. *Signification.* Sheckhem was the first station at which Abram stayed on coming from Charan, or Syria, into Canaan; it denotes a first conscious perception of the Lord's kingdom, recognised as a state of celestial love, 1437, 1440, 1441, 4430. The oakgrove of Moreh, in the neighbourhood of Sheckhem, was also the first place to which the Israelites came after crossing the Jordan; it denotes the first or exterior state of perception from celestial light, *sh.* 1442, 1443. Sheckhem, denotes the interior truths of faith, which are further *ill.*, as the interior signification of the statutes, judgments, and laws of the Ancient Church; briefly, therefore, the doctrine of charity, 4430, 4433. Sheckhem was anciently called Shalem, which denotes tranquility; afterwards Sheckhem, from the son of Hamor; more lately, the city was named Sychar, *sh.* 4430. Hamor, as the father of Sheckhem, denotes good; and Sheckhem, as the son, truth, both derived from antiquity, 4431, 4447. As previously expressed, Hamor denotes the origin of interior truth from a divine stock (4399), and it is further explained, that his family and nation (called Hivites) were the remains of the Most Ancient Church, 4431, 4447, 4454, 4493. After the transaction with the sons of Jacob, thus, according to externals (into which the Hivites had now declined), Hamor denotes life, and Sheckhem doctrine, 4472, 4473. As to the change of name, it is worthy of particular observation, that the truths of faith denoted by Sheckhem, lead to the tranquility denoted by Shalem, its more ancient designation, 4393.

2. *Jacob's arrival at Sheckhem, here called Shalem* (Gen. xxxiii. 18), denotes the procedure of the regenerate to the interior truths of faith, or a state of interior tranquility, 4393. Described as being in the land of Canaan, going from Padan-Aram (*Ibid.*), denotes that in such a state, the regenerate man is in the Lord's kingdom, in a state which succeeds that of mere knowledges, 4394—4395. Jacob said to encamp before the gates of the city (*Ibid.*), denotes application to the goods of truth, and the disposition or fixture of things according to order, 4396. And he bought a portion of the field where he had spread his tent (ver. 19), denotes the appropriation of good from that truth in a state of holiness, 4398, 4399. From the hand of the sons of Hamor, the father of Sheckhem (*Ibid.*), denotes the origin of that

truth from a divine stock, 4399. The price given for it, a hundred kesithæ (*Ibid.*), denotes the fulness of truths by which appropriation is made, 4400. And he built there an altar, which he named El Elohe Israel (ver. 20), denotes interior worship from the divine spiritual, 4401—4402.

3. *The sons of Jacob and the Sheckhemites* (Gen. xxxiv.). The family of Hamor and Sheckhem represented those who possess internal truths, and being of a celestial stock, they had no external worship; the sons of Jacob, on the contrary, represented those who were in externals only; hence, the Sheckhemites were slain after accepting circumcision in the external, because their internals were now closed, which is a state of eternal death, 4425, 4493. Dinah, the daughter of Leah, which she bare to Jacob (ver. 1), denotes the affection of all things of faith in the external, 4427, 4428. The daughters of the land whom she went to see (ver. 1), denote affections of interior truth which pertained to the true ancient or representative church, 4429. Sheckhem, who saw her, called the son of Hamor, the Hivite, and a prince of the land (ver. 2), denotes interior truth from antiquity, received in the church as primary, 4430—4432. That Sheckhem took her, and lay with her, et compressit eam (ver. 2), denotes the conjunction of interior truth, not by initiation or espousals, but illegitimately, because interior truths were only received to be destroyed; in other words, the want of any real conjunction between internals and externals with the Jews, 4433. Sheckhem said to love her, and desire to espouse her (ver. 3, 8, 19), denotes the propensity to a legitimate conjunction on the part of truth, or the favourable disposition of those possessed of such truths towards the new church that appeared in externals like their own, 4434, 4437, 4448, 4449, 4474, 4475. Jacob and his sons, on their part, regarding the occurrence as a defilement of their sister, as if she were now a harlot (ver. 5, 13, 27, 31), denotes that in lack of such initiation and conjunction, the affection of the false remained to them instead of the affection of truth, thus, a corrupt church, 4439, 4460, 4504, 4522. The distinction made between Jacob and his sons in their view of the occurrence (ver. 5, 30), denotes that they who utterly destroyed the truths of faith, received from antiquity, were his posterity, 4439—4441, 4514—4520. The sons of Jacob said to be in the field, their anger, etc. (ver. 5, 7), denotes that posterity in their religion, in an evil state opposed to interior truth, 4440, 4443. The conference between the sons of Jacob on the one part, and Hamor and Sheckhem on the other (ver. 6, 8—17), denotes consultation concerning that interior truth really tending to its being merged in mere externals, but apparently to the conjunction of internals and externals in one, 4442, 4446—4470. The sons of Jacob answering deceitfully in this conference (ver. 13), denotes evil in intention and opinion, predicated of his posterity, 4459. The consent of Hamor and Sheckhem to be circumcised, together with all the men of their city (ver. 18, 19, 24), denotes initiation into representatives and significatives, concurrent with a departure from the truth, or a lapse into mere externals of this nature, 4465, 4469, 4472, 4474, 4486, 4493. The third day, while they were yet in pain from the act of circumcision (ver. 25), denotes the continuation of the state to its end, and their decline into cupidities, 4495, 4496. Simeon and Levi, the brothers of Dinah, under the circum-

stances treacherously putting to the sword every male of the Hivites (ver. 25), denotes the extinction of the ancient truth of doctrine by evil and the false, 4497—4500. Hamor and Sheckhem especially mentioned among the slain (ver. 26), denotes the church as it existed with the ancients, which now perished both as to good and truth, 4501. The city also destroyed (ver. 27) denotes all doctrine, which also now perished, 4503. The spoil taken, consisting of flocks, and herds, and asses, and whatever was in the city and field (ver. 28), denotes the perversion at the same time of all rational and natural good, of all the truths of such good, in a word, of all the truth and good of the church; infants and women also mentioned, denote innocence and charity likewise destroyed, 4505—4512. Note: it is to be understood historically, from these circumstances, that all the truths of doctrine, and consequently all charity that remained from highest antiquity, really perished when the mere representative of a church was instituted with the Jews, 4425, 4430, 4443, 4500; not so, however, while the true representative, or ancient church existed, which was represented by Jacob as distinct from his sons; passages cited above, 4439—4441, 4514—4520. See JACOB, JEW.

4. In the History of Joseph and his Brethren (Gen. xxxvii.), Sheckhem denotes the first rudiments of doctrine, or the general doctrines first received, 4704, 4707, 4709, 4716. Their feeding sheep (ver. 12), denotes instruction from faith, 4705. Joseph sent to them (ver. 13, 14), denotes spiritual good, which is charity, 4710; or the Lord as to the divine human, 4723. His not finding them in Sheckhem (ver. 17), denotes that they had fallen away even from the common doctrines of faith, 4717; and thus, into falses, 4721.

SHEEP [*ovis*]. Sheep denote those who are in the good of charity, and who from good are in faith; abstractly, they denote goods, 294, sh. 4169, 4809, 9263. Sheep appear, in the spiritual world, when the angels discourse of rational good and of probity; lambs, when they discourse of still more interior good and of innocence, 2179. Three flocks of sheep, in the history of Jacob, denote those who are of the church; their lying by a well, denotes instruction in doctrinals from the Word; 3767. Sheep in the Lord's words, "Other sheep I have, which are not of this fold" (John x. 16), denote the spiritual as distinguished from the celestial, 2088. The separation of all nations in the judgment, as a shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats (Matt. xxv. 32), denotes the separation of the good from the evil, and abstractly of goods from evils when they appear in divine light, 4809. See FLOCKS; as to lambs especially, see SACRIFICE (6, 44).

SHEET [*pannus*]. A punishment described, which appears like being wrapped in a sheet, from which the spirit cannot extricate himself, 964, 1267, 1270, 10,711. See HELL (3).

SHELAH [*Schelach*], the son of Arphaxad. See SALAH, EBER.

SHELAH [*Schelach*], the son of Judah (Gen. xxxviii. 5), denotes idolatry after evil from the false of evil had been conceived, denoted by his elder brethren, Onan and Er, 4825, 4826. Chezib, where he was born (*Ibid.*), denotes the idolatrous state in which the Jews then were, 4827, 4845. See JEW (6), 4815—4911.

SHELEPH, one of the sons of Joktan, denotes a ritual of the Hebrew church, 1245—1247. See EBER.

SHEM [*Schem*]. Under the head of Noah, it is shown that there never existed the person so called, but that the ancient church is signified; by his three sons, in like manner, when mentioned by their names, are to be understood the men of the church; when called sons, without names, the truths of faith, 765, 768. There are three classes of men in the spiritual, or Noatic church, as shown by the three sons of Noah; of these, Shem denotes those who made charity principal; thus, who were the internal men of that church, 1062. The quality of the internal men denoted by Shem, viewed in comparison with the class of external men, is briefly shown, 1083; and how internal worship in external is denoted by Japhet dwelling in the tents of Shem, 1102. The quality of their influx is described, 1127. Where the nativities of the Shemitic families, descended from Noah, are treated of in explanation of Gen. x.,—it is repeated, that Shem denotes true internal worship, 1144, 1146; also, the ancient church in general, 1217, 1218; or the internal church, 1223, 1226. The sons of Shem denote so many derivations of charity, or so many classified forms of wisdom, and their names are applied historically to the nations with whom the ancient church existed, 1223—1227; see below 1238. His son *Elam*, in particular, denotes faith derived from charity, 1228; his son *Asshur*, reason, 1229; his son *Arphaxad*, science, 1230; his son *Lud*, the knowledges of truth, 1231; and *Aram*, or *Syria*, the knowledges of good, 1232, 1234. The children of Aram, again, (viz., *Hul*, *Gether*, and *Mash*), denote various kinds of knowledge concerning good; or natural verities and things done according to them, 1233, 1234. The son of Arphaxad (*Salah*) was a nation so called, and signifies somewhat derived from science, 1235—1237. The son of Salah (*Eber*) was a patriarch, from whom a nation was named, and by whom a new church was instituted, 1235—1239. It is here more particularly explained, that Noah and his three sons were not real persons, but they were assumed, and set forth as the fathers of the nations of antiquity (of which the genuine names are given), in order to classify the varieties of religion in those days, 1238, 1227. Observe, also, that religion was thus distinguished into three general varieties, which existed in many kingdoms; namely, Assyria, Mesopotamia, Syria, Ethiopia, Arabia, Lybia, Egypt, Philistea,—as far as Tyre and Zidon,—and through the whole land of Canaan, on both sides Jordan, 1238. Further it was received in those various nations according to the particular genius of each; and the names they bore not only signify such varieties of worship in the ancient church, but in every church, 1251—1257, 1264.

The first ancient church thus diffused through the greater part of Asia, was succeeded by a new worship, or religion, first instituted by Eber, in Syria; this church was also spread through many lands, but especially Canaan, and constituted a second ancient church, 1238. The internal of this church is also denoted by Shem, though it was not of the same quality as the internal of the former church, 1330. Arphaxad, the son of Shem, and Salah, the son of Arphaxad, have also the same signification in this genealogy as the former, and are the names of nations, 1334—1340. Eber, the son of Salah, denotes, in general, the worship of the church so called; and those who received that worship took the name of Hebrews from him as their father, 1342, 1343. See EBER.

SHEMEBER [*Schemeber*], king of Zeboim (Gen. xiv. 2), together with Shineab and the other kings mentioned in that verse, denote so many kinds of evil lusts and false persuasions, 1663. See LOT, SODOM.

SHEPHERD [*pastor*]. A shepherd denotes one who teaches and leads to the good of charity; a flock, those who are taught and led, *sh.* 343, 3767, cited 3795, 4713. To be fed as by a shepherd, denotes to be instructed; the above cited, 5201. Abstractly, shepherds of a flock denote truths which lead to good; understand the truths of faith; the above cited again, 6044. To feed, as shepherds feed and lead a flock, denotes to support spiritual life; for that which sustains and vivifies the life of the body, denotes, in the internal sense, that which sustains and vivifies the life of the spirit, 6277. Briefly, feeding denotes instruction and vivification, 6277. Priests described as shepherds, good or evil, according to the life, 10,794.

SHIELD [*clypeus*]. A shield denotes protection against evil and the false, and confidence in protection, *sh.* 1788; see also 3448.

SHILOH. See LORD (69).

SHINAB [*Schineab*]. See SHEMEBER, SODOM, LOT.

SHINAR. See NIMROD.

SHINE, to. See LIGHT.

SHIP [*navis*]. Ships denote knowledges and doctrinals from the Word; in the opposite sense, of what is false and evil, *sh.* by numerous passages where the ships of Tarshish are mentioned, etc., 6385; citations repeated, 9755; the signification only cited, 10,416 end. The Author describes a dream, in which a ship was seen by him, freighted with delicious things to eat, with two armed watchmen on the deck; his discourse with certain angelic spirits who presented the dream, 1977.

SHITTIM-WOOD [*Schittim-lignum*], or the cedar of Shittah, denotes spiritual good, and hence, the good of merit, which is attributed to the Lord alone, and which constitutes heaven, 9472, 9635, 9689. It denotes righteousness or justice, 9486, 9715. It also denotes Mercy, because this is understood by the Lord's merit, 9528; and hence, the divine love, *ill.* 10,178. As to the application of this wood, see SACRIFICE (42), NUMBERS (15).

SHOE [*calceus*]. See FOOT.

SHOE-LATCHET [*corrigia*]. See FOOT.

SHOOT, to [*jaculari*]. See BOW, ARCHER.

SHOOTS OF THE VINE [*propagines*, transl. *branches*], denote derivations predicated of the intellectual part, which proceeds to its ultimate in the sensual by degrees, 5114, 5122.

SHOULDER [*humerus*]. See HAND, 1085, 4932, 6393, 9836, 9887, p. 297; also 2674—2678, p. 300. As to the representation of a shoulder by the phantasy of infernal spirits, 4937, *ante* p. 299.

SHOUT (Ps. xlvii. 5), transl. *clangor* by the Author, denotes truth of spiritual good; the voice of a trumpet (*Ibid.*), truth of celestial good; remarks on the manifestation of divine truth by voices, thunderings, etc., 8815. See CRY. As to shouting, singing, and playing on instruments, see 420: particulars in MUSIC, DANCE.

SHRUB. See TREE.

SHUAH [*Schuach*]. See KETURAH.

SHUR [*Schur*]. Shur, in the wilderness, denotes scientifics, which have not yet received life, 1928, 8346. Also the affection of exterior truth proceeding from scientifics, 2503. See KADESH, ISHMAEL.

SHUT UP [*clausum*]. Jehovah said to shut the door after Noah had entered into the ark, denotes that communication with heaven then ceased, *ill.* 784; compare 805. The door that was to be shut, denotes the voluntary part which had become mere cupidity, and was therefore closed; the window made to open, denotes the intellectual part, 652. Explanation of Lot shutting the door, 2356—2357. As to the womb shut up, which denotes sterility in doctrine, 2586. That with the evil, the internal is shut up, so that they can no longer have any perceptible communication with heaven; variously *ill.* 1587, 2851, 3224, 3427, 3708, 4197, 4459, 5664½, 5700, 5990—5992, 6015, 6564, 7442, 8513, 8971, 9128, 9144, 9256, 10,156, 10,199, 10,201, 10,284—10,286, 10,367, 10,409, 10,400, 10,411, 10,420, 10,429, 10,472, 10,492, 10,483—10,489, 10,551, 10,602, 10,682. Especially, that the internals of the Jews were closed when in worship, 10,456, 10,490—10,492, 10,500. And that heaven is closed at this day, 784, 1634, 1880, 9396.

SIBMAH. See MOAB.

SICHEM. See SHECKHEM.

SICKLE [*fala*]. A sharp sickle (Rev. xiv. 14), denotes the dissipation of evil and the false; the Son of man in that text being divine truth from the Lord; the crown of gold, divine good, 9930 end.

SICKNESS. See to LOATHE. DISEASE.

SIDDIM. See SODOM.

SIDE [*latus*]. The side (or border) of Zebulon said to extend to Zidon, denotes extension to knowledges of good and truth, 6386. The sides of the ark upon which rings were to be put, denote good that is to be conjoined to truth, 9495. The sides of the tabernacle, denote the similar quarters of heaven, 9663, 10,189. See RIBS.

SIDES [*latera*]. See RIGHT AND LEFT.

SIDON OR ZIDON. See PHILISTINES (3).

SIGHT, SEE, to [*visus, videre*]. 1. Signification of Seeing in the Word. By the eyes is to be understood the interior sight, or understanding, *sh.* 212, 2148, 2701. To see (expressed by the eyes being opened), denotes knowledge and acknowledgment from an internal dictate, 212, 9266. To see (predicated of the man of the ancient church), is to acknowledge and to have faith, *ill.* and *sh.* 896—897; passages cited, 8172, 8238. To see (expressed by lifting up the eyes), is to perceive; and to perceive, when predicated of the external man, is to be illuminated from the internal, 1584; cited, 2150, 8160. To see is to understand, to apperceive, to be illuminated, 2150; passages cited, 8460. To look out, or look forward [*prospicere*], denotes to think, because to see, in the internal sense, has the same signification as in common discourse, viz., to understand, 2245; compare 3679, cited below. To see, in the nearest sense, is to understand (passages cited); but in the internal sense, it is to have the faith of charity; hence, it likewise denotes conscience, 2325. To look back [*respicere*], is to have regard to doctrinals which are of truth, instead of to life which is of good, 2454; see below, 7650. To see, is to understand

and to have faith, because the understanding is spiritual sight, and faith is spiritual understanding, 2701; passages cited, 10,705. To see, in the proximate sense, is to understand (2150, 2325); in a more interior sense, it is to have faith (897, 2325); in the supreme sense, predicated of the Lord, it is to foresee and provide, 2807; the latter cited, 2837, 3854; but especially where each signification is *ill.* at length, 3863; as to foreseeing and providing, 2839, 3686, 3698, 3854, 3863, 3869. See PROVIDENCE. To see, denotes to think; illustration of seeing predicated of the natural and rational respectively, 3679. To see, denotes to perceive, *br.* 3764; passages cited, 7877, 7927. To see, denotes to acknowledge, 3796; cited 10,705. To see, denotes faith in the understanding, in the supreme sense, Prævidence; to hear, faith in the will, in the supreme sense, Providence, 3869. To view, or to look at, when understood of the Lord, denotes his presence, which presence is to be understood of his foresight and providence, *ill.* by the signification of Mizpah, 4198; cited below (10). To see God externally is not to see him present, as with those who are in faith and charity, but to see him representatively, *ill.* 4311; see below, 6893, 8792. To see from afar, denotes perception, but remotely, 4723. To see, when it involves active doing, denotes to view or look into prospectively [*prospicere*], but when nothing to be done is involved, it denotes to understand, to apperceive, 5286. To see spiritually, is to perceive truth; hence, seeing denotes the apperception of whatever relates to faith, and such apperception derives its quality from good, 5400. To see, denotes to be conjoined, because interior sight or thought conjoins in the other life, inasmuch that any person who may be thought of is immediately present, *ill.* 5975; see below, 6893. Where it is said, God sees, faith given by him is denoted, because to see on the part of man (as shewn above), is to have faith; passages cited, 6805. To turn aside and see [*secedere et videre*], is to reflect; because to turn aside is to change the present thought, and to see is to perceive; combined, they denote reflection, 6836, 6839; see below, 7341. When it is said that God is seen by any one, it denotes his presence; because sight in the internal sense is thought, and thought produces presence in the spiritual world, 6893. Similar expressions in the supreme sense, denote the appearance of the divine in the human of the Lord; passages cited, 6945. To look or turn the aspect [*respicere*], with the view of going to another place, denotes thought and reflection, 7341. To turn or look back [*respicere*], denotes privation of apperception, 7650. To see, is to understand and perceive; in the supreme sense, Prævidence; to see all, Omniscience; passages cited, 8688. To see, in the sense of looking out one thing from another, denotes election, choice, 8709. To see the Lord in external form, denotes illustration, 8792; compare 8212. To see, in the Prophets, where vision is understood, denotes revelation which regards doctrine; to divine, revelation which regards life, 9248. To see the God of Israel, the Lord, the Son of man, etc., denotes his advent and presence in the Word, 9405; also, to be gifted with intelligence and faith, which is spiritual sight, 9411. In general, sight denotes, spiritually, the understanding of the truths of faith; hearing, the perception of the good of faith, and obedience; touch, communication translation and reception; passages cited, 10,199. Collection of passages concerning the signification of seeing, 10,705.

Seriatim, concerning the correspondence of the eye, of the sense of sight, and of light, 4403—4421, 4523—4533. See EYE, LIGHT (6), SENSE (7, 8, 16, 18, 24).

2. *To See, in the opposite sense*, denotes approval from self-intelligence, 10,410.

3. *Not to See*, in the internal sense, is not to attend; explanation of Shem and Japhet going backwards, that they might not see the nakedness of their father, 1086. Not to see, denotes obscuration of the mind; no perception of truth, 7645, 7716. Not to see the face of another, is not to enter into the mind or soul [*animus*], 7737, 7738, 7741. Not to see, when falses are meant, denotes their removal, 8174.

4. *Seeing predicated of the Lord*, is not to be understood as when predicated of man, 626. To see any one, when predicated of the Lord, is to know the quality, because the Lord knows all from eternity, and has no need to see, 1054. When it is said, that the Lord sees, those who can be regenerated are understood; when he turns away, or hides his face, those who cannot be regenerated, 1054. When seeing is predicated of the Lord in his externals, understand the divine visions which he enjoyed from the internal, 1445—1446, 1584. When nothing impeded on the part of the external man, the Lord saw all that was to come; and then it appeared that Jehovah spake to him, 1602. The Lord was in perfect vision of all things in the world of spirits and in the heavens, 1786. The Lord saw external things when he was in the world, simply as objects by which internal things were reflected; such also was the sight of the men of the most ancient church, and such is the sight of angels in men, 1806, 1807 end. To see God, when predicated of the Lord (*viz.*, in the supreme sense), denotes his interior perception from the divine, 4567. When it is said that Jehovah, or the Lord sees [*videndo videre*], it denotes his mercy, 6851. By Jehovah seeing and judging, is signified divine disposition or arrangement, because to see is divine perception or Prævidence, and to judge Providence, 7160. When it is said the Lord views or looks at any one [*prospiciat*], the extension of his influx, thus, his presence is signified, 8212; compare 8792. Jehovah seeing, denotes foresight or Prævidence, because He sees from eternity; and to see from eternity, is to foresee and provide; passages cited, 10,428.

5. *To See Internal Things from External*. When a man looks upon the objects of the external world, and yet, as if he saw them not, reflects upon the objects of the heavenly world, the sight of his spirit is said to be led forth out of doors, in order that, from external things, he may see internal, 1806; further *ill.* 1807.

6. *Sight of the Body; Sight of the Spirit*. External sight is from interior sight, and this again from more interior; the case is the same with every other sense, 994. The sight of the eye, strictly speaking, is nothing but the sight of the spirit produced outwards, 1806. It would be impossible for the eye to see anything without the continual influx of internal sight, 1954. It is not the eye that sees, but the spirit itself by means of the eye; finally, it is the Lord alone who really sees, 1954. The phenomena of hearing and sight adduced to illustrate the Author's statement, that spirits are not present, organically, where they appear to be, 1378. Interior sight or understanding is given by influx into the rational part of man, 2701. Interior sight is from the

light of heaven, but exterior or bodily sight from the light of the world, 2701. Without objects there can be no sight; adduced to illustrate the Author's argument, that the natural is necessary to the rational, 4618. It is not the body that sees, and otherwise sensates, but the spirit in the body; hence, when the body is put off by death, the spirit is in full enjoyment of all its senses, 4622. The corporeal man is the receptacle of the sensitive, and the sensitive consists of sensual faculties subject to the understanding and the will; sight is the principal of these, subject to the intellectual part; and hearing, to the voluntary part; smell and taste conjoins both, 5077. The sensual faculty of sight has its life from the intellectual, because the latter sees from the light of heaven, *ill.* 5114; see below, 9915. The law of external sight corresponds to that of internal sight, for the latter regards scientifics in the natural mind as its objects; also, the internal sight is directed towards those things which afford it most delight, and other things are less immediately under the intuition, 6068; see below, 8707. The subtlety of natural sight, increased by the power of the microscope, is also like the increasing subtlety of spiritual sight, when particulars are regarded within generals; it is here remarked how dull the natural sight is in comparison with this, 6614. The internal sight, like the external, requires light, in order that its objects may be illuminated; the light by which it thus sees is from divine truth, and the objects are things of intelligence and wisdom, 8707. Divine Truth from the Lord is light, which light illuminates the mind of man, and gives him internal sight, or understanding, *sh.* 9399, 9405, 9411. What the will or voluntary part of man determines into form, appears to the sight in the intellectual part, which sight is thought; explained how the voluntary, the intellectual, and the scientific, succeed each other in order, 9915; further *ill.* 9996.

7. *Communication by Sight*; first, see above (1), 5975, 6893. When the angels look at any one, they infuse into him the affection of their own lives, 8687. Communication, translation, and reception, are denoted by the touch, because really effected by it; also by the sight, which, like the other senses, is a species of touch, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,130; further *ill.* 10,199.

8. *The Author's Experience of Spiritual Sight*; his emphatic assertion, I have seen, I have heard, I have had sensible proof [*vidi, audi, sensi*], 68. The author has seen objects in the other life more clearly than anything in the world; explained, that interior sight is the only real seeing, 994. When interior sight is opened to man (which is the sight of his spirit), the things of the other life appear, 1532, 1619—1626, 9577, 9739. Conversely, spirits and angels, when the Lord pleases, can see into the world by the eyes of man, but only in the case of those who discourse with spirits, 1880. Spirits were able to see objects in this world, by means of the Author's eyesight, so distinctly, that it seemed their own; but he proved they were mistaken by shutting his eyes, for then they could no longer see, 1880, 1954. The Author describes his experience of a state, rarely enjoyed, between sleep and wakefulness, when all the senses are in perfect activity, and it is difficult to say whether in the body or out of the body; in this state, spirits and angels can be seen, heard, and even touched, 1883. He also describes his experience of a second extraordinary kind of

vision, in which he was led through streets and fields, without knowing whither, and all the while in discourse with spirits; this is the state in which a man is led by the spirit into another place, without fatigue, and without regard to the distance or time; also, with sure guidance to the place intended, 1884. The two states of vision here mentioned are of rare occurrence [*extraordinaria*], and were only experienced by the Author for the sake of information; the things recorded in his memorable relations are not visions, but were seen in full wakefulness of the body, 1885. In seriatim passages, concerning visions and dreams, the Author describes his experience of the more interior visions which appear before spirits; how such things were communicated by a perception not easy to describe, and sometimes by intermediate spirits, 1972. He describes two visions, in which he saw garlands, and the sports of infants; these are described by way of example, and to shew how evil spirits are tormented by envy, while the good are delighted by such things, 1973—1974. He declares with emphasis, that he saw persons and things in the other life with the eyes of his spirit, not with the eyes of his body; this, because he was among spirits as one of themselves, at the same time that he was among men, 4622. See *LIGHT* (4), *REPRESENTATION* (17).

9. *Spiritual Visions; the Visions of the Prophets*; were things seen in the other life, which constantly appear to those whose interior sight is opened, but can never be seen by the bodily eye, 1619, 1626. Visions are different according to state; with those whose interiors are closed, they are very different from visions with those whose interiors are open, 1786. When the Lord appeared to the whole congregation on Mount Sinai, that appearance was a vision, seen in one form by Moses, in another by Aaron, and in yet another by the people, 1786. Visions are more perfect in the degree that they are more interior (understand, in the degree that perception is more interior), 1786. Two unusual (or rare) kinds of vision are mentioned; the first, when the subject of it is withdrawn from the body; the second, when he is translated by the spirit to another place, 1882; the Author's experience of each, 1883, 1884, 1885; cited above (8). Visions and dreams, including the prophetic, are described seriatim, with reference to the Author's experience through several years, 1966—1983. Visions are often spoken of, which, indeed, are really seen, but in phantasy; the spirits who induce such phantasies, work upon persons of weak mind, and easily credulous; such persons are Visionaries, and the things they see are illusions conjured up from outward objects, especially in obscure light, 1967. Visions caused by enthusiastic spirits are similar to these, but refer to subjects of belief, 1968. Genuine visions are the actual sight of things which exist in the other life, and are seen by the eyes of the spirit, not of the body; when this interior sight is opened, things are seen in a light far clearer than the noon-day light of this world; not only the representatives that surround spirits, but the spirits themselves, and therewith a perception is enjoyed of whence they come, their quality, etc., 1970. Visions which appear before good spirits are beautiful representations of things that exist in heaven, which, by their descent, are changed into representatives, 1971. Visions, or rather things seen, of this character, are more and more interior according to the heavens; the Author's experience, 1972. See

1973—1974; cited above (8). Not only visions, but dreams, (when the Lord wills,) are representative and significative, and descend from heaven, *ill.* 1975—1981. See DREAMS (in SLEEP). Visions of the night are so called, because they are obscure revelations; here it is stated, that revelations are made variously: 1. by dreams; 2. by visions of the night; 3. by visions of the day; 4. by speech which the man hears within him; 5. by speech heard without, from a visible angel; 6. by speech heard without from an angel not visible; passages cited from the Word concerning visions of the night especially, 6000. The inhabitants of a certain earth in the starry heavens receive revelations in the morning time, in a middle state, between sleep and waking, when they enjoy interior light; at such times they hear angels from heaven speaking of divine truths; at the moment of waking, also, they see an angel, which is a sign the vision was a divine one, 10,833. Visions in the prophetic books, have respect to doctrine; divinations to life, 9248.

10. *Passages in the Word.* God looked upon the earth, and behold it was corrupt (Gen. vi. 12), denotes that he knows man, of whom it is here predicated that the understanding of truth had perished, 625—627. Noah said to remove the covering of the ark, and see (chap. viii. 13), denotes that falses being removed, the light of the truth of faith appeared, 896. I will see the bow in the cloud, said by God (chap. ix. 16), denotes his knowledge of the quality of those who are capable of being regenerated, 1054. Jehovah seen by Abram (chap. xii. 7), denotes, in the supreme sense (which the Author here more especially treats of), his manifestation to the Lord in boyhood, preceding celestial perception, 1446. Lot said to lift up his eyes, and to see all the plain of Jordan, etc. (chap. xiii. 10), denotes the perception of the external man when conjoined to the internal (here signified by Abram), 1584—1585. Look now toward heaven and number the stars, (said to Abram, chap. xv. 5), denotes the universal extent of the Lord's kingdom, as viewed by those who regard internal things from external, 1807—1808. Thou God seeing me (the name given to Jehovah by Hagar, chap. xvi. 13), denotes influx from the internal man of the Lord into the external, 1954. For here also have I looked after Him that seeth me (said by Hagar, *Ibid.*), denotes influx into the exteriors, given without the medium of the rational, 1955. The well called Beerlahai-roi (the fountain of Him that liveth and seeth me, ver. 14), denotes the perspicuous state of truth, predicated of the Lord's interior man conjoined to the internal, from which conjunction it is called *living* and *seeing*, 1956—1958. Abraham said to lift up his eyes and see, and, behold, three men standing over him (chap. xviii. 2), denotes interior sight, to which is manifested the divine itself, the divine human, and the holy proceeding in the Lord, 2148—2149. Repeated, that Abram sees, and runs to meet them (*Ibid.*), denotes apperception, or mental recognition of this perception from the divine, and a nearer accession to it in state, 2150—2151. The men said to look away from thence (from where Abram was), and then, that they went towards Sodom (ver. 22), denotes the thought of the Lord from the divine directed towards the human race immersed in so great evil, 2245—2246. Lot sitting in the gate of Sodom, and he sees two angels (chap. xix. 1), denotes the state of those who are in the good of charity, among the evil yet separate from them, their state of conscience, 2324

—2325. The wife of Lot said to look back, and she became a pillar of salt (Gen. xix. 26), denotes the state of regard for doctrinals in preference to life; and hence, the good of truth vastated, 2454—2455. The eyes of Hagar opened, and she sees a well of water (chap. xxi. 19), denotes interior sight, or understanding given to see the Word, 2701—2702. God will see, or look out, for himself, a lamb [*pecudem*] for a burnt-offering (chap. xxii. 8), denotes that the divine human foresees and provides those who can be sanctified, 2807. The place called by Abraham Jehovah-jireh (the Lord will see, or provide, ver. 14), denotes the quality of that state known to the Lord, who provides for the salvation of the spiritual (viz., by their illumination from the divine human), 2836—2837, 2839. Esau sees that Isaac blessed Jacob (chap. xxviii. 6), denotes thought, predicated of natural good, concerning conjunction by the good of truth, 3679. Jacob sees or looks, and behold a well in the field (chap. xxix. 2), denotes perception predicated of the natural man, the recognition of the Word, 3764—3765. Reuben born, and so called, from "seeing," because (Leah said) Jehovah sees my affliction (ver. 32), denotes spiritual conception and birth, now predicated of faith in the series of such births, 3859—3863. The heap named Mizpah (a watch-tower) by Laban, because he said, the Lord watch, or look, between me and thee (chap. xxxi. 49), denotes the presence of the divine natural in good, here predicated of the Gentiles, 4198. The place called Peniel by Jacob, because he said, I have seen God faces to faces (chap. xxxii. 30), denotes a state of temptations, apparently, because of the nearer presence of the divine, 4298—4299; see also 4310—4311. God seen again by Jacob, when coming from Padan-aram (chap. xxxv. 9), denotes interior perception predicated of the natural man, who now receives the quality of the spiritual, and is named Israel, 4567, 4570, 4571. Joseph's brethren seeing him afar off (chap. xxxvii. 18), denotes the perception of the Divine Human in the church, but remotely, 4723. Pharaoh to see, or look out, a man intelligent and wise (chap. xli. 33), denotes the state of the natural man looking with expectation for inflowing truth and good, 5286—5287. Jacob sees that there is corn in Egypt (chap. xlii. 1), denotes a perception that the nourishing truths of the church must be acquired by scientifics, 5400—5402. Joseph my son lives, I will go and see him before I die (said by Jacob, chap. xlv. 28), denotes joy that the celestial internal has not perished, and the desire to be conjoined, 5974—5975. God sees, or looks upon, the sons of Israel when oppressed in Egypt (Ex. ii. 25), denotes that he gifts those who are of the spiritual church with faith, 6805. I will turn aside [*secedam*] and see this great vision, (said by Moses chap. iii. 3), denotes reflection upon the revelation of divine truth here treated of, 6836. Jehovah sees that Moses turned aside to see, and God called to him (ver. 4), denotes reflection from the Lord and then influx, 6839, 6840. Jehovah said, In seeing, I have seen the affliction of my people (ver. 7), denotes mercy, which is co-infinite with omniscience, 6851. Moses commanded to say he had seen God (ver. 16), denotes divine truth with which the Lord is present, 6893. The response of Moses, that the people would not believe he had seen Jehovah (chap. iv. 1), denotes want of faith in the spiritual church concerning the divine in the human, 6944—6945. The Lord look upon you and judge (said to Moses and Aaron, chap. v.

21), denotes divine arrangement, the result of divine foresight and providence, 7160. Pharaoh said to turn [idiomatically, his *looks, respicere*], and go to his house (chap. vii. 23), denotes thought and reflection from falses, 7341. The earth not seen for the number of locusts that covered it (chap. x. 6, 15), denotes the obscuration of the whole natural mind, so that no perception of truth remained, 7645, 7687. Moses said to turn himself [his *looks—respicere*], and go out from Pharaoh (ver. 6), denotes the privation of apperception, and the separation of truth divine, 7650. They saw not a man his brother (ver. 23), denotes the state in which no truth of good can be perceived, 7716. Take heed to thyself to see my face no more (said by Pharaoh to Moses, ver. 28), denotes total aversion from truth divine, the will that it shall not enter into the mind [*animus*], especially the affections, 7737. In the day thou seest my face thou shalt die (*Ibid.*), denotes a state in which truth divine is extirpated if it enter into the mind, 7738. Thou hast spoken rightly, I will see thy face no more (replied by Moses, ver. 29), denotes that such being truly the state, truth divine will not enter into the mind, 7739—7741. I will see the blood (said by Jehovah concerning the blood of the passover, chap. xii. 13—23), denotes the apperception of truth, here predicated of the good of innocence, 7877, 7927. The people said to repent perhaps, when they see war (chap. xiii. 17), denotes a state of spiritual combats, or temptations, in which there is a decline from truth, 8096. The people commanded to stand still and see the salvation of Jehovah (chap. xiv. 13), denotes faith in temptations that the Lord will deliver, 8172. The Egyptians whom ye have seen, ye shall see no more for ever (ver. 13), denotes that falses will be removed (therefore, no longer perceived, so as to cause temptations), 8174. Jehovah, in the column of fire and cloud, said to look out towards the camp of the Egyptians, and the camp disturbed (ver. 24), denotes the presence of the Lord, the extension of influx, and the falses of evil reverting upon those who are against truth and good, 8212—8214. Israel sees the Egyptians dead upon the seashore (ver. 30), denotes the aspect of the damned, now deprived of the power of infesting, 8237. Israel sees, also, the great hand (or *work* of Jehovah, ver. 31), denotes the acknowledgment of the Lord's omnipotence, 8238. In the morning ye shall see the glory of Jehovah, said to the Israelites (chap. xvi. 7), denotes the beginning of a new state, the advent and presence of the Lord, 8427. Manna seen by the Israelites (ver. 15), denotes the good of truth apperceived, 8460. Moses to see or look out from among all the people God-fearing men (chap. xviii. 21), denotes the election of truths which shall serve in order under divine truth, 8709. Jehovah said to descend upon Mount Sinai in the sight [*ad oculos—to the eyes*] of all the people (chap. xix. 11), denotes the advent of the Lord, and illustration in good into which truth has been implanted, 8792—8793. If a man smite the eye (so as to destroy the sight) of his man-servant or his maid-servant (chap. xxi. 26), denotes if the internal man hurt the truth of faith in the external, or the affection of truth, 9038—9059. He shall let him go free for the loss of his sight (*Ibid.*), denotes that in such a case the external can no longer serve the internal, 9061. They saw the God of Israel (meaning Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders, chap. xxiv. 10), denotes the advent and presence of the Lord in the Word with all who

are in good from truths, 9403—9405. They saw God, and did eat and drink (ver. 11), denotes intelligence and faith given, also information concerning good and truth, involving conjunction and appropriation, 9411—9412. See that thou make them according to their form which thou wert made to see in the Mount (meaning, the works for the tabernacle, chap. xxv. 40; xxvii. 8), denotes a representative of all things in heaven, as seen by the eyes of the spirit in heaven, 9575—9577, 9739. The golden calf seen by Aaron (chap. xxxii. 6), denotes the approval of all that was from own intelligence and own love, 10,410. I have seen this people, and behold it is a people "hard in the neck," said by Jehovah (ver. 9), denotes the Lord's foresight of their quality, and the resistance to influx from him, 10,428—10,429. The sons of Israel saw the face of Moses, saw that the skin of his face shone, and Moses put the veil upon his face (chap. xxxiv. 35), denotes that the Israelitish nation acknowledged the existence of an internal sense in the Word, but not its quality (relative to the Lord and his kingdom), wherefore the internal was closed with them, as shown in the veiling, 10,705—10,706. Collection of passages in the prophetic and other books, where seeing is mentioned, 897, 3863, 9248. That to see the kingdom of God (Mark ix. 1; Luke ix. 27), is to believe, 3863.

Internal sight denoted by Jehovah speaking, 1602. The sight of the interior man produced to externals, denoted by Abram led out of doors, etc., 1806. The midst of the natural mind in which the truths of faith are directly under the intuition, denoted by the land of Goshen, 6068. Sight from interior light, denoted by sunrise, 9128. Intuition from divine truth into the state of the Jewish nation, denoted by Moses descending the mountain to behold their idolatry, 10,419.

11. *That the Evil cannot see the Truths of the Word*; passages cited concerning love and charity as principal, which they who hold faith to be principal cannot see, 1017. There must be internal sight in order to judge truly of things which appear to the external sight (*e.g.* the external of the church), and internal sight must see by the light of heaven, which only those can enjoy who have faith in the Lord, and from that faith read the Word, 4903. The internal man cannot live a spiritual life unless the external agrees; nor can the internal see truly if objects are perverted by the external; hence the need of regeneration, 9061. They who are principled in faith and charity see from internal light, thus, from the Lord, the falses and evils of their external; but they who are in evil and the false are in darkness, *ill.* 9128. When the internal is opened or elevated, the external is elevated with it, and is in similar intuition; but when the internal is closed the external looks downwards, and regards only self and the world, 10,420.

SIGN [*signum*]. To put a sign, token, character, or seal, upon any one (Gen. iv. 15; Deut. vi. 8; xi. 18; Ps. lxxxvi. 17; Is. lxvi. 19; Ezek. ix. 4; Rev. ix. 4), denotes, in the spiritual sense, to distinguish, 396. The sign of a covenant so frequently mentioned (Gen. ix. 12, 13, 17; xvii. 11, etc.), denotes some distinguishing evidence or showing [*indicium*] of the Lord's presence in charity, thus, of conjunction with the Lord, 1038, 1038 end, 1042, 1044, 1059, 2037. All the external rites of the Jewish church were signs of a covenant between the Lord and man, because they were conjunctive with him in virtue of their internal signification, 2037. All those rituals in the representative

church, that were commemorative of conjunction, are called signs of a covenant; the meaning of a covenant with the Lord, *sh.* by numerous passages, 6804. By a "sign" mentioned by that term in the Word, is signified a confirmation of truth, and hence knowledge [*cognitio*] that it really is so as communicated, 6870, cited 7633. A sign, also, denotes illustration, because the confirmation of truth is effected by illustration, 7012, cited 7633, 7635. A sign, in ancient times, was at once a confirmation of truth and a manifestation of divine power, hence it denotes both these in the Word, 7446. A sign (where the blood of the Paschal lamb is meant), denotes a testification of good, 7876. A sign upon the hand, and a memorial between the eyes, denotes perpetual remembrance in will and understanding, 8066, 8067; compare 9936. A sign, ensign, or standard, denotes convocation to war; or, briefly, congregation, *sh.* 8624. A sign or standard set up on a high mountain (*Is.* xiii. 2), denotes a congregation or gathering together; also, the Lord's protection, 8624. A sign upon the forehead is predicated of those who are principled in celestial love, *sh.* 9936. The sabbaths called a sign between Jehovah and the sons of Israel, denotes the conjunction of good and truth and the acknowledgment of the Lord, by which they who are of the Lord's church are known in heaven, 10,357. The sabbath, called a sign, also denotes that the same holy reverence and acknowledgment of the divine human distinguishes those who are of the church, from those who are not of the church, 10,372. Signs and prodigies before Pharaoh and the Egyptians denote, on the one hand; admonitions variously given to the evil, and on the other, confirmations of truth to those who are in external worship, 7273, 7290; also, successive vastations, 7795: see MIRACLES (5, 7). Signs and prodigies shewn by false Christs and false prophets (*Matt.* xxiv. 24), denote confirmations and persuasions from external appearances and fallacies, 3900. The sign of the Son of Man (*ver.* 30), denotes the revelation of the Word as to its internal sense, 4060. Certain signs that sins are remitted are mentioned by the Author; these are, delight in worshipping God for the sake of God; in serving the neighbour for the sake of the neighbour; in doing good for the sake of good; and in believing truth for the sake of truth, 9449. Certain signs are also mentioned which show that the love of self and the world prevail, 9449; see LOVE (7, 8). Finally, signs that a man is sensual, 5128.

SIGNET [*sigillum*]. See SEAL.

SIGNIFICATIVES. See REPRESENTATION (1) 1408, 1409, 4280; (3) 920, 1409, 1977, 2896, 2897; (6) 920, 1361, 1409, 1977, 2896, 3147; (7) 3419; (8) 2567; (14) 1403, 1404, 1408, 1409, 2897, 2898, 2899, 2900, 3432; (21) 9496, 10,030 end.

SIHOR [*Schicor*]. See NILE.

SILK [*sericum*]. Clothing of silk (*Ezek.* xvi. 13), denotes spiritual truths; fine linen and needlework (*Ibid.*), natural and scientific truths, 5319. Fine linen and silk denote genuine truths, as seen in the light of heaven, translucent from good; the same passage cited, 5954. Natural truth is represented, in the other life, as a texture of fine linen threads of a splendid, translucent, and soft appearance, like silk, if the truth be from good; but, otherwise, white, hard, and fragile, *ill.* and *sh.* 7601, 9469. See LINEN, GARMENT.

SILVER [*argentum*]. 1. Signification. Silver denotes truth (un-

derstand the truth of faith); gold, the good of love, 425, 643, 1551, 1552, 2048, 2576, 2937, 2954, 2959, 4453, 5530, 5658, 5660, 5735, 5737, 5955, 6112, 7999, 9039, 9088, 9186. In the genuine sense silver denotes truth; in the opposite sense it denotes the false which is taken for truth; gold, in like manner, denotes good, and in the opposite sense evil, *sh.* 1551, 8932, 9391. Silver denotes rational truth, 2575. Born in the house is predicated of the celestial, or good; bought with silver, of the spiritual, or truth, 2048, 2937. To give silver (or buy with silver), denotes redemption by truth, which redemption is predicated of the spiritual, 2954, 9088. Bought with silver is predicated of what is acquired from the spiritual man, in the natural; in the contrary sense, it denotes what is acquired from the proprium, 7999, 9039. The servant bought with silver, is the natural man; his lord, who buys him, the spiritual; and his purchase with silver, the acquisition or adjunction of the natural man to the spiritual, by the inflowing of truth, 7999. Gold, and brass, and wood, signify degrees of good; silver, and iron, and stone, degrees of truth, 643, 1551. Silver, in the genuine sense, denotes truth from the divine, or from the Word; in the opposite sense, falses, because from self-intelligence, 9391. Silver denotes truth from good (which is to be understood in the above passages, some of which are here cited), 10,229. The ancients named the successive ages from the correspondence of metals; the age of innocence and integrity from gold; the age of truth from silver; the ages still lower in spiritual state, from copper and iron; it is here stated, also, that appearances of gold and silver are seen in the inferior heavens, according as the angels of the superior are discoursing of good or of truth, 5658. The statue seen by Nebuchadnezzar in a dream (*Dan.* ii. 31—35), is explained in a similar sense; its head of gold, denotes an age or state of celestial love; its breast and arms of silver, a state of charity; its belly and thighs of brass, a state of natural good; its feet of iron and clay, a state of natural truth, 3021.

2. Passages in order from the Word. The command to circumcise every male, whether born in the house or bought with silver, denotes the purification of all within the church, and of all without it, who have received any truth, 2046—2049. A thousand pieces of silver given to Abraham by Abimelech, on account of Sarah, denotes the infinite abundance of rational truth adjoined to good, 2575. Four hundred shekels of silver given by Abraham to the Hittites for a burial place, denotes the reception of truth and vastation, in order that the church may be resuscitated; thus, the price of redemption, 2912, 2916, 2923, 2945, 2948, 2954, 2955, 2959, 2964—2966. Joseph sold to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver, denotes the acquisition of divine truth by those with whom any remains of truth and good can be found, 4758, 4759. His brethren going to buy corn in Egypt, and their silver returned by Joseph, denotes the endeavour to procure truths and sustain the church by scientifics, and that truths are freely given to every one according to reception, 5402, 5405, 5488, 5489, 5530, 5624, 5649, 5657, 5658, 5660; thus, without any power of their own, 5496, 5499. The silver cup of Joseph, hidden in the sack of Benjamin, denotes interior truth, or the faith of charity, given in the midst, 5736. Three hundred of silver given to Benjamin, denotes the fulness of the influx of truth received interiorly, 5955. All the silver of Egypt

collected by Joseph and brought into Pharaoh's house, denotes all scientific and useful, or suitable truth, now stored in the natural mind under the intuition of the internal man, 6112, 6115, 6917. Vessels of silver and vessels of gold borrowed of the Egyptians by the Israelites, denotes the conversion of scientific truths and goods to spiritual uses, 6917, cited 1551. A woman, an adulteress, bought with silver and barley, denotes the church reclaimed by truth and good, 8468. The ransom money of silver, or silver of expiation, denotes the ascription of all truth to the Lord, and purification thereby from evils, 10,175½, 10,229. The bases of silver for the boards of the tabernacle, denote truth sustaining good, 9643: the whole in a summary, 2575. See GOLD, TENT, NUMBERS (15).

3. *Passages in the Prophetical and other Books.* Silver and gold of the nations (Deut. vii. 25); gods of silver and gold (Ex. xx. 23; Deut. vii. 25; Ps. cxv. 4; cxxxv. 15; Is. ii. 20; xxxi. 7; Hos. xiii. 2); silver in plates and gold of Uphaz for covering the idols (Jer. x. 9); chains of silver made for the graven image, and gold spread over it (Isa. xl. 19); the idol of wood or stone adorned with silver and gold (Jer. x. 4; Hab. ii. 19), denote evils and falses in external form appearing as goods and truths, 1551 end, 8932, 9391. Jerusalem, adorned with gold and silver (Ezek. xvi. 13); the temple with its gold and silver claimed as Jehovah's (Hag. ii. 8); denote the church gifted with wisdom and intelligence, or celestial and spiritual knowledge, 1551. Gold and silver made into images of males (♂) and whoredom committed with them (Ezek. xvi. 17), denotes profanation predicated of celestial and spiritual knowledges, 1551. Gold for brass, and silver for iron (Isa. lx. 17), denotes celestial good in place of natural good, and spiritual truth in place of natural truth, 425; cited again, 643, 1551. The ships of Tarshish to bring silver and gold (Isa. lx. 9), denotes knowledges when the Lord's kingdom is established, by which truths and goods are acquired, 1551. He who is without silver invited to buy and eat (Isa. l. 1), denotes such as are in ignorance of truth, but in the good of charity, 1551. Silver and gold gotten by Tyre (Ezek. xxviii. 4; Joel iii. 5), denote intelligence, or what is the same, truth; and wisdom, or what is the same, good, 113, 1551. Silver purified seven times (Ps. xii. 6), denotes divine truth, 1551. The servant in the parable who had received but one talent, is said to have hidden his lord's silver (transl. "*Money*," Matt. xxv. 18), because the truth of faith is predicated, without charity; the parable *br. expl.* 5291.

SIMEON. See TRIBES.

SIMILITUDE is the same as effigy, 51; also as likeness [*instar*], 8870. A similitude, effigy, or likeness, denotes the celestial man; an image, the spiritual, 51, 477. See EFFIGY, LIKENESS, IMAGE. Similitude is predicated of faith, image of love, 481. The Lord acts in man as his similitude when faith is conjoined to love in him, 63. The proximate image of the Lord, which consists in love to him, is called a similitude; the next in degree, which is his presence in charity, is called an image; also the third, which is a species of charity grounded in the affection of truth, such as distinguishes the angels of the ultimate heaven, 3691, 3739. The angels who are similitudes of the Lord, appear as with flaming sunbeams, like those which appeared at the Lord's sepulchre, 5530. All heaven is a similitude of the Lord, also every society of heaven,

and every particular angel, 1013. Explanation of the order out of which this similitude arises in heaven, 4302, especially, 9828. That the similitude, or likeness of anything which the Israelites were forbidden to make, denotes the simulation of good, 8870. See SIMULATION.

SIMPLICITY [*simplicitas*]. It is not hurtful to believe the Word in simplicity, according to the appearance, though the genuine truth may not be seen; but it is hurtful to confirm false principles from the Word, 589, 735. The Lord is more present with the simple who live in charity, so far as they know, than with such as know much and yet are not in good or charity, 1100. Ignorance and simplicity excuse errors, because there can be innocence in them; but evils of will, conjoined with falses, are what condemn men to hell, 845; see below, 5759. The state of the simple, who are good, is so much better than that of the learned who are wise in their own eyes, that they can perceive a truth in a moment, while the latter extinguish it, 3428; see also 4269 end, 4760 end. The Author was witness to the happy state of certain rustics, and other simple-minded persons who had lived in conjugal love, and conscientiously abstained from adulteries; such, he says, are perfected in the good of love and the truth of faith, and are received by angels, 2759. They who ignorantly and simply attribute good to themselves are not damned by its appropriation, but are delivered by a process of vastation, 5759. The Lord mercifully reserves somewhat of ignorance and simplicity with all who lead a good life, even if they ascribe good to themselves and confirm it as their own in faith and life, 5759 end. As to *simple good*, see GOOD (5).

SIMULATION, SIMULATORS. Certain spirits described who simulate innocence in externals; the representatives by which their quality is made manifest; their situation, etc., 821. Some who have simulated external decorum and religion, for the sake of obtaining influence over others, and drawing them into their lusts and pleasures, are also described; these become jugglers and soothsayers, 831. A class of dissimulators described, who had no regard for any use or function in the public service, except for the honour and ease it might bring; their sphere induces a torpor which disqualifies for the least serious consideration of truth and good, 1509. The quality of spirits is known in the other life from the peculiar odour of the sphere about them; that of dissimulators is like the smell of a vomit, 1514. The speech of spirits is also significant of their quality, that of evil genii who simulate good is outwardly fluent, but inwardly it is grating [*stridens*], 1760. Evil spirits undergo various punishments according to the nature of their evil; dissimulators are tortured as by the rack, in the loins, the breast, the head, or the mouth, 958. Simulation and deceit were regarded as enormities by the most ancient people, and the deceitful were cast out as devils from society, 3573 end. Simulation and cunning which have good for their end, whether it be the good of the neighbour, of one's country, or of the church, is prudence; but if evil be the end, they are properly called craft and deceit, 3993 near the end. Dissimulation can be practised because the fibres of the cerebrum govern the fibres of the cerebellum; something concerning the distribution of the nerves, and influx, 4325—4328, especially 4327. The face is indrawn or contracted by simulation, viz., by thinking and willing one thing and speaking and doing another, 4799; compare 830. On the other hand, the spirits of

Jupiter are described, who spake by changes of the face, especially about the lips and eyes, produced by influx; the Author remarks, particularly, that their faces are freely emitted from the interiors, and their lips become prominent, because they are not addicted to dissimulation, 4799, 8247, 8248. Simulators, hypocrites, and deceivers, are meant in the spiritual sense by those who make likenesses of the divine (Gen. xx. 4), viz., who induce others to believe they are in good and truth, when yet they will nothing but evil, 8870. See DECEIT, HYPOCRISY. SIMULTANEOUS. See ORDER (19).

SIN [*peccatum*]. See EVIL.

SIN, THE DESERT OF. See MOSES (17), to JOURNEY, 8395, 8397—8399, 8403, 8554, 8557—8561, 8753 (p. 457), passages cited concerning the signification of SIN, 8398.

SINAI. The manifestation of Jehovah upon Mount Sinai was accompanied with fire and smoke in the sight of the Israelitish people, because they were in evils and falses, 1861. Mount Sinai, because of the law promulgated there, denotes good, considered as the source of proceeding truth [*bonum quod ex vero*], 8399. The mountain and wilderness of Sinai, denote the state of good in which the truths of faith are to be implanted, 8753, 8793. In the supreme sense, Mount Sinai denotes divine truth from divine good; mountain, divine good; Sinai, divine truth; some remarks concerning the difference of signification before and after the promulgation of the law, 8753. Mount Sinai denotes heaven, from whence truths flow in; but first from the Lord, whose presence in heaven is signified by Jehovah's descent upon Mount Sinai, 8805. In a more abstract sense, Mount Sinai denotes divine good united to divine truth in heaven, 8805. Where it is understood Jehovah spake from Mount Sinai, it is said *from heaven* (Ex. xx. 22), because the influx of the Word through heaven is signified, 8931. The Lord himself was willing to descend and speak with a living voice from Mount Sinai, because he then began to reveal the Word which was to serve the human race for doctrine and life, 8931. Mount Sinai, with the Lord's presence understood, denotes divine good proceeding from Him, cited from 8805; that it signifies divine good united to divine truth, 9388. Mount Sinai denotes the Word, because the Word is divine truth from the Lord; also heaven, because heaven is the receptacle of divine truth, and therefore of the Lord himself, 9415. Sinai is called the mountain of God, to signify divine truth from divine good, and hence, again, heaven; passages cited from the Word, 9420; cited 10,375. The whole mountainous region of Sinai is called Horeb, and it denotes the external of worship, of the church, and of the Word; but Sinai in the midst denotes the internal, thus heaven, and divine truth which makes heaven, *ill.* 10,543, 10,608. See MOSES (21).

SINEW. See NERVE.

SINGING [*cantus*]. Singing has respect to the province of the lungs, or the spiritual; it is described as the procedure of affection, which is referred to the province of the heart, or the celestial, 418. The Author mentions that he heard singing from several choirs of angels who celebrated the Lord, and he was told that those angels were in the province of the lungs and their function, 3893. In the ancient and Jewish churches songs were prophetic of the Lord's coming to save the faithful, and testified gladness of heart on this

account; hence, to sing a song, in the internal sense, is to glorify, and a song denotes glorification, *ill.* and *sh.* 8261. The singing of the ancients was accompanied with an influx of blessedness from heaven; and at this day the spiritual angels are especially affected by songs which treat of the Lord and his kingdom; they also sing in heaven, and here numerous passages are cited where the Author treats of the heavenly choirs, 8261. I will sing to Jehovah (in the song of Moses to the children of Israel, Ex. xv. 1), denotes glory attributed to the Lord, 8263. My strength and my song is Jah (*Ibid.* ver. 2), denotes that the all of power and glory is from divine truth; or, as predicated of man, from his faith in the Lord, 8267. In general, songs are predicated of truth, 4137. Further, as to singing, and instruments of music which exalt song, 419, 420, 8337, 8340. See MUSIC.

SINGULARS [*singularia*]. See COMMON.

SINITES [*Sini*]. See AMORITE, HIVITE.

SINUS. See BRAIN, 4048.

SION. See ZION.

SIRENS. See MAGIC (5).

SISTER [*soror*]. A wife denotes celestial truth; a sister intellectual truth, *br.* 1475, 1476. Repeated, that a sister denotes intellectual truth, and an explanation given of the difference between the scientific, the rational, the intellectual, and the celestial, 1495, 1496. Sarah, as a sister, denotes truth rational, which is conceived from the influx of divine good into the affection of rational truths; good thus produced in the rational, is called a brother; truth, a sister, 2508, 2523, 2524, 2556, 3160. The affection of good, and the affection of truth in the natural man, are as brother and sister; but the affection of truth, elevated or called forth [*evocati*] from the natural into the rational, and there conjoined with good, is as a married woman, 3160. Good and truth in the natural are as brother and sister, or man and woman, cited 3303. The above passages cited to show that truth rational is denoted by a sister; it is also briefly explained, that truth rational is that which appears like truth to the rational mind, 3386; see below 6727. Sarah, the wife of Abraham, was twice passed off as his sister, and Isaac's woman, Rebecca, once; it is manifest, from the repetition of this circumstance, that it involves an arcanum, 2498, 3386, 3398. It is explained, that the secret reason here is to prevent the adulteration and profanation of divine truth if received as such, signified by lying with the woman, if known to be the wife, in either case, 3394, 3398, 3399. The sister of Nebajoth, taken by Esau to be his woman (Gen. xxviii. 9), denotes the affection of celestial truth associated and conjoined with good, 3688. See MAHALATH. The sister of Moses, who watched when he was in the ark of bulrushes (Ex. ii. 4), denotes, as above, truth rational, but it is here called the truth of the church, 6727. As to the wife, or sister of Abraham, see particulars in SARAH (2, 7); PHARAOH (2); PHILISTINES (5); see also ABRAHAM (in Supplement). As to the woman, or sister of Isaac, see ISAAC (2), REBECCA, PHILISTINES (6).

SIT, to [*sedere*]. Sitting involves somewhat of tranquility, 3552. To sit, denotes to remain in a state, or the permanence of state, in opposition to the mutation of state signified by progressions, *sh.* 9422. The Jews were accustomed to sit, when they represented, in their rituals,

a permanent state of the interiors; citations from Judges xx. 26; xxi. 2; Ps. xxxix. 2; Jer. xvi. 8; Micah v. 4; Isa. xlvii. 1, 5, 8; xlii. 7; Jer. xv. 17, 9422. Abraham, when Jehovah appeared to him, in the oak-groves of Mamre, said to be sitting at the door of the tent (Gen. xviii. 1), denotes a state of perception verging interiorly towards the holy [manifestation] of love, 2145. Lot sitting in the gate of Sodom (Gen. xix. 1), denotes the state of those who are in good, among the evil, yet separate from them, 2324. Hagar retiring and sitting down by herself, when she expected Ishmael to die (chap. xxi. 16), denotes a solitary state of thought, remote from spiritual truth; the repetition of the statement, that she sat down, denotes the continuation of that state to the last extremity of grief, 2684, 2688. Arise, sit and eat, said by Jacob to his father Isaac (chap. xxvii. 19), denotes the state of affection towards good there treated of, 3552. Tamar said to go and sit down in the door of the fountains (transl. *in an open place*, chap. xxxviii. 14*), denotes in the intermediate either to the truths of the church, or to falses, 4861. Israel strengthened himself and sat upon his bed (chap. xlviii. 2), denotes the reversion of thought (here predicated of spiritual good), to the exterior natural, 6225, 6226. To sit (or abide) in strength (meaning Joseph with his bow, chap. xlix. 24), denotes to be guarded by the truth of doctrine combating, 6423. From Pharaoh sitting upon his throne, to the handmaid sitting behind the mill (Ex. xi. 5), denotes the falsified truths of faith, from the primary, which reign supreme, to the lowest or rudimentary, 7779, 7780. To sit by the flesh pots (Ex. xvi. 3), denotes a life according to pleasure, or the freedom of the proprium, 8408. Sit ye (or remain) in this place, said by Moses to the Elders (Ex. xxiv. 14), denotes permanence of state in the external, 9422. The people sitting to eat and drink, in the worship of the golden calf (Ex. xxxii. 6), denotes the appropriation of evil and the false, 10,415. To sit at the right hand and the left (Matt. xx. 21), denotes to remain in a state of power over others, 9422. To sit at the right hand of the Father, predicated of the Lord, is to be in the Father, and the Father in Him as one, 9133 end. To sit at the right hand of divine power (Matt. xxvi. 64; Mark xvi. 19), denotes all power in the heavens and the earths, *br.* 2083 end; 9422 end. To sit at the right hand of God (Ps. cx. 1—5; Matt. xxvi. 64; Mark xii. 36; xiv. 62; Luke xx. 41—44), denotes the divine power of the Lord, predicated of divine truth proceeding from his divine good, 10,061. The Son of man to sit upon the throne of his glory (Matt. xxv. 31; Mark xiv. 62), denotes judgment from divine truth, 9429.

SITNAH, the last well opened by Isaac, concerning which there was strife between his herdsmen and those of Abimelech (Gen. xxvi. 21), denotes the last degree of denial, 3429. See ISAAC (2), PHILISTINES (6).

SITUATION [*situs*]. See PLACE (4, 6, 7).

SIX, SIXTEEN, SIXTY, SIX HUNDRED. See NUMBERS.

* *עַיִן*, in the dual form—literally, the door of two fountains, or eyes. This word will be found a very remarkable one, if compared with the internal sense. In Lee's *Lexicon* it is rendered by "outward appearances," and Swedenborg explains, in the above passage, that the entrance to truths or to falses is really in the literal sense of the Word.

SKIN [*cutis*]. 1. *Seriatim passages concerning the Correspondence of the Skin with the Grand Man*, 5552—5559. It is a general rule, that those parts of the body which have a less measure of life, correspond to spirits who have less [spiritual] life; thus, spirits corresponding to the skin are in the entrance to heaven, 5552—5553. The societies who correspond to the external integuments of the body are very many, with a difference everywhere from the face to the soles of the feet, 5554, 5555 end; 8980 end. The quality of these spirits is described; they are such as have had faith in the opinion of others, especially if confirmed by passages from the literal sense of the Word, and have formed their lives accordingly, but not in evil, 5554. It is not easy for others to come into association with them, unless of a similar genius, for they tenaciously hold to the opinions they have imbibed, and will not yield to reasons, 5554. Very many of such spirits are from this earth, because our orb is in externals, and also re-acts against internals, as the skin does, 5554. The exterior and less sensible skin is formed by those who have known only the common truths of faith, and hence have been easily deceived in their acts of benevolence, etc.; it is useless to talk to them, for they are sensual, and do not enter into reasons, 5555; see below, 8870. They who constitute the scaly or least sensitive skin, are addicted to mere argumentation or reasoning, but they really know nothing; many of this quality have become such from the confusion of good and truth in their minds by philosophical speculations, 5556; the same *br.* stated, 1385. Another class of the spirits are described who were addicted to mere gossiping for the sake of talk, hardly understanding what they said; these go in companies, and some of them correspond to the membranes which cover the viscera of the body, and are but passive forces, 5557. Two classes of spirits are described who correspond to the cutaneous glandules; the peculiarity of the first class consists in their mode of judging whether a thing be true, by repeating it, one after another, through the society, to observe if it flow freely, or if there be a renisus from within; the second class of this order of spirits boldly assert that the thing is true, though they know nothing about it, 5559.—The Author describes certain characters of the female sex who belong to the dura mater, or common integument of the brain; they are such as think of spiritual and celestial things from externals, and are in the Grand Man if their lives have been good, but only in extremes, 4046. He describes a class of diabolical spirits who endeavour to obsess the interiors, but are carried out as excretions, and lodged in the filthy scabs of the outmost skin, 4793. The sensual, who were in the science of faith and in evils of life, are described as lice among the filth of the skin, 7419. The character of those within the Grand Man who belong to the cuticles, is alluded to as apparently good, but simple; with such, deceitful spirits can communicate by simulating good, 8870; *ill.* 8980. It is explained further that they are not in heaven, but in the entrance to heaven; that they are in the faith of doctrinals simply; and that they were represented by the Hebrew servant in the representative church, 8977, 8980, 8990.

2. *Signification of the Skin*. Skin denotes external truth, because it forms the ultimate of the body in which interiors are terminated; passages explained (Gen. xxvii. 16; Ex. xxii. 27; xxvi. 14; Numb.

iv. 5—12; Matt. iii. 4; Job xix. 26), 3540; *br. ill.* 6402, 9215. The skin in the passage last cited (Job xix. 26), denotes the natural, as it pertains to man after the death of the body, 3540 end; cited again, 3813. The skin of the Nazarites said to cleave to their bones (Lam. iv. 8), denotes the changed state of the celestial, now without good, and truth as it were dried up, 3812. Clothing is the sensual in common; skin the exterior that invests the interiors, but is yet within the sensual; passages cited, 9215. The skin corresponds to those in heaven who are in truths of faith, but not in faith separate from good, because such are not in heaven, 9959. The skin denotes truth in ultimates; in the opposite sense, the false in ultimates, 10,036. The skin of Moses' face, which shone when he came down from the mountain, denotes the external of truth and good shining from the internal; the interposition of the veil has reference to the state of the people in mere externals without the internal, 10,600, 10,691, 10,705.

3. *The Texture of the Skin described*; how beautiful it is with the regenerate, but the contrary with the evil, 5559. The externals of the body, for the most part (the skin, the muscles, etc.), receive fibres from the cerebrum, 4325. The inhabitants of the planet Saturn are described; they have a thick skin which repels the cold, 8956. The skin communicates with the world without by the sense of touch, and with the life of the soul within by a nexus of fibres; cited to illustrate the quality of cuticular spirits, 8980.

SKIRTS [*fimbriae*]. See PRIEST (7), 9918—9920.

SKULL [*cranium*]. Argument from the capacity of the skull, that mind is an organized substance, 444. Argument concerning order from the inmost, which is always the most living and subtle, to the outmost; *ill.* by the brain and its several envelopes, the last of which is the skull, 501. Pains felt in various parts of the skull are ascribed to fables of the lusts, certain genera and species of which have their seat in the skull; further stated, that fables really cause indurations, and this to such a degree, that some in the other life have skulls hard as ebony, 5563. Description of certain spirits, whose endeavour is to enter within the cranium, and so into the spinal marrow, 5717.

SLAIN, *the* [*confossi, occisi*], denote extinct truths and goods, *sh.* 4503; for particulars, see to SLAY.

SLAUGHTER, DAY OF. See to SLAY (3), 6767, 8902.

SLAVERY [*servitus*]. See SERVANT.

SLAY, OR KILL, *to*. 1. *To slay animals—mactare*. To slay an ox, or young bullock, or any animal of the herd (where Joseph entertains his brethren, Gen. xliii. 16), denotes preparation to conjunction predicated of good in the natural, 5642. To slay the paschal lamb (Ex. xii. 6), denotes preparation to enjoy the fruition of the good of innocence, 7843. To slay the passover, where the same ceremony is referred to (ver. 21), denotes preparation for the Lord's presence, 7917. To slay a bullock for sacrifice (Ex. xxix. 11), denotes preparation for sanctification, or the purification of good and truth from the Lord in the external man; it is here *br.* stated that slaying a beast for a burnt-offering, or sacrifice, involves whatever is meant by the sacrifice itself, 10,024. To slay a ram (ver. 20), denotes, in like manner, preparation for the purification of the internal man, *br.* 10,045. An ox, etc., stolen and slain (Ex. xxii. 1), denotes good extinguished, 9099, 9100.

2. *To slay or kill men—occidere*. To be killed, predicated of the celestial and spiritual, or of good and truth, denotes not to be received, and non-reception involves denial, 3387, 3395, 3488; cited below (3). To kill, under other circumstances, denotes deprivation of life, which is not according to order; hence, it denotes the opposite of killing, which is vivification, 3607, 3610. To kill [*occidere, percutere*], denotes, generally, to extinguish, to destroy, 4727, 4733, 6356, 6676, 6758, 6761, 6767, 7039, 9262. The killed, or slain [*occisi*], denote such as have extinguished in themselves the truths of faith by principles of the false, but not in so great a degree as those killed with the sword [*confossi*]; the latter, 4503; the former, 5037. To slay, is to take away spiritual life, which is that of faith and charity; for the life which remains is called death, 6767; see, in particular, 8902, 9013, 10,490; cited below (3). To kill, predicated of Jehovah, denotes not to receive or choose, because of opposition in state, 7043. To be killed or cut off from his people, is to be separated from those who are in good and truth, thus, it is to perish as to the spiritual life, 10,288. The slain, denote those who are in hell, 6767.

3. *Passages concerning the killed*. Every one that findeth me shall kill me (said by Cain, Gen. iv. 14), denotes the state without charity, separated from the Lord, thus, without life, 389. They will kill me, but they will save thee alive (said by Abram to Sarai, Gen. xii. 12), denotes the state of those who care merely for knowledges, and nothing for truth as one with celestial love, 1474; the similar passage in chap. xx. 11, 2554; and in the case of Isaac and Rebecca (Gen. xxvi. 7), 3387, 3395. I will kill my brother Jacob (said by Esau, Gen. xxvii. 41), and his purpose to kill him mentioned again (ver. 42), denote the deprivation of life, which truth wrongly attributes to itself, or the animus of inverting the state in which life is claimed for truth, while it really consists in good, 3607, 3610. Every male of the Shechemites killed by the sons of Jacob (chap. xxxiv. 25), denotes the total extirpation of truths of doctrine derived from antiquity in the Jewish church, 4500. The sons of Jacob said to come upon the slain (*super confossos*)—the slain with the sword, those stabbed or thrust through, ver. 27), denotes the state of the Jewish people relative to extinct truths and goods, 4503. The brethren of Joseph proposing to kill him (chap. xxxvii. 20), denotes the extinction of the essential doctrine of the Lord's divine human by those of the church who are in fables, 4727. The wish of Reuben not to kill him, nor shed blood (ver. 21, 22), denotes the common faith of the church, which recognizes the life of religion in that doctrine, and would not that what is received as holy should be violated, 4733—4735. "In their anger they slew a man," said of Simeon and Levi, in reference to the slaughter of the Shechemites (chap. xlix. 6), denotes that in their aversion from charity they extinguished faith, 6356. The midwives commanded by Pharaoh to kill every child of the Hebrews that was a son (Ex. i. 16), denotes the endeavour to destroy the truth of the church when flowing-in or appreciated in the natural, 6676. Moses killing the Egyptian (chap. ii., xii.), denotes the law divine, by which the scientific that is alienated from the truth is destroyed, 6758, 6761. Intendest thou to kill me as thou killedst the Egyptian, said by one of the Hebrews to Moses (ver. 14), denotes the apprehension of those who are of the church lest

their faith should also be destroyed, 6767—6768. I will kill thy son, thy first-born, said to Pharaoh (chap. iv. 23), denotes the extinction of faith without charity, 7039. Jehovah said to meet Moses, and to have sought to kill him (ver. 24), denotes the opposition of the Jewish nation to the divine, and their non-reception as a representative church, 7042—7043. Ye have brought us forth into this wilderness to kill this whole congregation with hunger, said to Moses (chap. xvi. 3), denotes the state of the spiritual in temptation, expiring from defect of their good, 8411—8413. Not to kill (in the Commandments, chap. xx. 13), denotes not to take away spiritual life from another—to extinguish faith and charity—to hate one's neighbour, etc., 8902. To kill one another with guile (chap. xxi. 14), denotes maliciously to deprive one's neighbour of eternal life, 9013. A man or woman killed by an ox (ver. 28), denotes the truth and good of faith, which may be destroyed by the affection of evil, 9073. I will kill you with the sword, in the words of Jehovah to the Israelites (chap. xxii. 24), denotes the state in which the spiritual deprive themselves of good and truth, thus of spiritual life, by falses, 9205. The innocent and just kill thou not (chap. xxiii. 7), denotes the state of the spiritual averse from destroying good, distinguished as interior and exterior, 9262. Slay ye every man his brother, and every man his companion, in the command to the Levites after the worship of the golden calf (chap. xxxii. 27), denotes the closing of the internal, so that there was no longer any reception of good and truth; thus, no longer any spiritual life, 10,490, 10,492. I will number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter (Isa. lxx. 12); the slain with the sword of Jehovah (Is. lxvi. 16; the sword of Jehovah devouring (Jer. xii. 12); and similar passages, denote the vastation of truth, or those in whom truths and goods are extinguished by falses, 2799, 4503. The day of slaughter (Jer. xii. 3), denotes the time of the church's vastation, 6767, 8902. The sheep of the slaughter whose possessors slay them (Zech. xi. 4, 5), denotes those in simple good, whose faith is destroyed, not by their own fault, but by those who teach, 6767, 8902. Children slain in the rivers [trans. *valleys*, Isa. lvii. 5], denote truths of faith extinguished by falses, 9156. The disciples of the Lord slain (Matt. xxiv. 9; John xvi. 2), denotes the non-reception of good and truth, the denial and extinction of them, 3488, 8902. Murders and sorceries [*homicidia et incantationes*, Rev. xi. 21], denote evils which destroy goods, and falses which destroy truths; whoredoms and thefts (*Ibid.*), denote falsified truths, and goods alienated from truths, 5135. See SWORD.

SLEEP. 1. *A deep Sleep—sopor.** The state of man in his proprium was called by the ancients a deep sleep, *br. ill.* 147, 150. The interiors are said to be in a state of deep sleep when the affections and

* *Sopor* is the received translation of סוּפּוֹר which occurs Gen. ii. 21; xv. 12; 1 Sam. xvi. 12, etc. The word is a remarkable one. Its root is שָׁם to close up. According to Lee's *Lexicon* it means "a stupor, an unnatural drowsiness, a trance;" in direct opposition to Dr. Clark, who observes in his note on the "deep sleep" of Gen. ii. 21, "this was neither swoon nor ecstasy." Compare the root-meaning with Swedenborg's explanation, *A. C.* 147, 150, that it denotes the state of man in his proprium, for the gate of the internal state is closed, when that of the external, or the proprium, is opened: see *A. C.* 541, 542. Observe, also, that the "deep sleep" in these texts, is "from the Lord" (Jehovah-Elohim).

thoughts are immersed in exteriors, *ill.* 994. When the exterior thought of man is in a deep sleep [*—cogitatio sopita est*], which is the case when he sleeps [*cum dormit*], time is no longer perceived, but state, 4814.

2. *The ordinary state of Sleep.* Spirits who govern the involuntary respiration are present when man sleeps, because as soon as he falls asleep the voluntary respiration ceases, 3893. See RESPIRATION, (2, 3).

3. *Spiritual Sleep and Wakefulness.* Spiritual sleep is predicated when truths are in obscurity, spiritual wakefulness when they are in clearness, 5210.

4. *Dreams and Visions in Sleep.* The men of the most ancient church enjoyed delightful dreams, whence, also, they derived their representations of paradisiacal scenes and objects, 1122, 1977 end. The Author describes a paradisiacal vision, or dream, at the moment of waking, and his discourse with the spirits who induced it, see below, 5051. Prophetical and other dreams are treated of *seriatim* (1975—1983); first, it is stated that these significative dreams were, for the most part, of the same character as those called visions [*quod fuerint fere unius generis*], 1975. There are three kinds of dreams; first, dreams from the Lord, through heaven, such as the prophetic dreams of the Word; 2dly, dreams induced by angelic spirits, significative, like those enjoyed by the men of the most ancient church; 3dly, significative dreams from the spirits which attend on man during sleep; phantastical dreams have a different origin, 1976. The second class of dreams are from angelic spirits situated above, in front, to the right, at the entrance to the paradisiacal heavens; the Author mentions a dream of his own induced by them, and something of his discourse with spirits and angels concerning these dreams, 1976—1979, 6319. The Author proves, from experience, that such dreams are from the ideas of angels communicated in discourse with each other, their ideas being turned into various representatives, 1980—1981. Prophetical dreams were divine predictions concerning the future, from the Lord's foresight; in the case of false prophets, also, the predictions they uttered were from the divine, *ib.* 3698. The Author relates the particulars of another paradisiacal dream induced by angelic spirits; in this dream conjugal love was represented, 5051. Dreams which flow in from heaven, always appear according to representatives, which are correspondences in a lower sphere, of the subject upon which angels are discoursing in the higher, 5115 end, 6319. Dreams, which flow in from the Lord, by heaven (not by intermediate spirits), always foretell the future, being from the divine foresight, 5091.

5. *The state of Spirits in Sleep.* A class of spirits, briefly described, who are vastated by being kept in the middle state between sleep and waking, 1108. Certain spirits are mentioned who were admitted to perceive somewhat of the happiness and glory of heaven by falling into a deep sleep, 1982 cited below (6). The remarkable circumstance of a spirit, in a state resembling that of any one in a peaceful sleep, yet discoursing wisely, is mentioned; the Author explains that interior angels spake by him, and that such spirits correspond to the sinus, or greater bloodvessel in the cerebrum; spirits, also, in a similar state of rest, correspond to the longitudinal sinus situated between the two

hemispheres of the brain, 4048. Spirits are awake in the degree that truths are in clearness, and asleep in the degree that they are in obscurity, 5210, 5219. Subject spirits are mentioned who were the medium of a malign influx from evil spirits, but were now observed to speak, as if in sleep, from good spirits, 5988.

6. *Sleep induced on Phantasies and corporeal states*; this, in the case of certain spirits, who could thus be admitted into an experience of the nature of heavenly joy, 541, 542, 1982.

7. *Spirits who infest Man during Sleep*; the Author's experience of such infestation by the diabolical female spirits called sirens, 959. Such infestations happen to all, though it is not known to man; the infesting spirits, also, are severely punished, because it is of essential importance that men should sleep in safety, 959. The sirens, or interior sorceresses, who infest men in sleep, are again mentioned; the filthy state of their interiors defiled with adulteries and hatreds, described; the Author mentions that they spake as from him, in his very manner of speaking, and thus insinuated their deceits into good spirits, 1983.

8. *That the Lord especially protects Man during Sleep*; the Author's experience, 959 cited above (7), further *ill.* 1983.

9. *Signification of Sleeping and Dreaming*. Wakefulness denotes a clear state of perception; dreaming, an obscure state compared with wakefulness, and if called a dream in the night, still greater obscurity, 2514, 2528, 4083, 4085, 4125, 5092, 5210, 5219. To lie down and sleep, denotes a state of tranquility predicated of the regenerate life, 3696. To awake from sleep denotes illustration, 3715. To dream a dream is to predicate concerning truth, for in ancient times divine truths were manifested by visions and dreams, 4682. Prophets and dreamers denote those who teach and predicate truths, or, in the opposite sense, fables; abstractly, the truths of doctrine so taught, 4682. Dreams (understand from the Lord), denote the divine foresight, and hence foretell something concerning the future; such were the prophetic dreams of the Word, 5091, 5195. A dream denotes foresight, and from foresight prediction, and from prediction the event itself predicated, 5092, 5110, 5112, 5224, 5252. The interpretation of a dream, being the explication of what is predicated, denotes the knowledge of the event, or what is in the dream, 5093, 5105, 5107, 5141. To sleep [*dormire*], is explained in the general sense of repose, where the state of the interiors at rest in the exteriors is treated of, 9216. As to slumbering and sleeping, Matt. xxv. 5, see 4638 cited below (10).

10. *Passages where Sleeping or Dreaming is mentioned*. Adam in a deep sleep (*sopor*, Gen. ii. 21), denotes the state of the celestial man in the declining period, when he lived, thought, spoke, and acted in his proprium, 147, 150. Abram in a deep sleep (chap. xv. 12), denotes the church in a state of darkness, 1838. A dream of the night, in which God came to Abimelech (chap. xx. 3, 6), denotes an obscure state of perception, predicated with respect to the doctrine of faith, 2514, 2528. Jacob dreaming at Luz (chap. xxviii.), denotes the Lord's foresight, 3698. Jacob previously said to lie down and sleep, and afterwards to awake (ver. 11, 16), denotes a state of tranquility and illustration, 3696, 3715. A dream again predicated of Jacob when he was with Laban (chap. xxxi. 10, 11), denotes the perception of

natural good, in a state of obscurity, but still from the divine, 4083, 4085. A dream of the night, in which God came to Laban, now in pursuit of Jacob (chap. xxxi. 24), denotes obscure perception predicated of good in the proprium, when separated from divine good of the natural, 4125. Heat by day, cold by night, and sleep expelled from mine eyes (in the remonstrance of Jacob, ver. 40), denotes the state of unrest, from one extreme to another, while temptations are suffered, 4175. A dream dreamed by Joseph (Gen. xxxvii. 5, 9), denotes predication of all things in a summary concerning the Lord's divine human, or divine truth in the church, 4682, 4693, 4695. Behold, that lord of dreams cometh (said derisively by Joseph's brethren, ver. 19), denotes the rejection of divine truths, which are regarded as vanities by those who are in faith alone, 4726. We shall see what his dreams will be (ver. 20), denotes that divine truths appear in the eyes of such as fables, 4730. They dreamed a dream, each his dream in one night (meaning the butler and baker of Pharaoh, chap. xl. 5; xli. 9—13), denotes the divine foresight concerning the state of sensuality subject to the voluntary part and the intellectual part respectively, 5091, 5092, 5233—5235. Pharaoh himself, after these events, said to dream (chap. xli. 1, 5, 8), denotes foresight and providence obscurely manifest relative to the state of the natural mind now renewed, 5195, 5210, 5211, 5224. Pharaoh awoke, and behold it was a dream (ver. 7), denotes a common state of illustration in that obscurity, 5219. Pharaoh telling his dream to the wise men of Egypt, and no one able to interpret it (ver. 8, 15), denotes the natural mind still in obscurity, and only the negative obtained from consulting scientifics, 5224, 5225, 5253. Pharaoh then applying to Joseph for the interpretation of his dream (ver. 14, 15), denotes the faculty of apperception found in the celestial-spiritual, 5254. The reply of Joseph, "It is not to me, God shall reply in peace to Pharaoh" (ver. 16), denotes that such a faculty is not in the human alone, but in the divine human conjoined, 5256—5257. The dream of Pharaoh, called one dream by Joseph (ver. 25), or a dream twice repeated (ver. 32), denotes foreknowledge alike both as to the interior and the exterior natural, which are one by conjunction; the dream of the cows, concerning the interior natural, and that of the ears of corn, concerning the exterior, 5263, 5267, 5282. A garment in which one is said to sleep (Ex. xxii. 27), denotes the sensual ultimate which contains all the interiors, and upon which they rest, 9216. While the bridegroom tarried they all slumbered and slept (Matt. xxv. 5), denotes a state of delay and doubt, tending, on the part of the wise, to the affirmative, but, on the part of the foolish, to the negative, 4638. Passages from the prophets concerning dreams and visions in sleep, 4682. See SIGHT (1, 9, 10).

SLUGGISHNESS [*inertia*]. See EASE.

SLUMBER. See SLEEP (10), 4638.

SMALL [*minutum*]. Small is predicated of truth; the manna described as small and round, denotes the good of truth, 8457—8459. See MANNA (p. 675).

SMELLING [*odoratus*]. See NOSE, ODOUR (2, 3). Instead of taste, spirits have a sense which rather resembles that of smelling; the Author here speaks of a sense between taste and smell enjoyed by animals, 1516.

SMITE, to [*percutere*]. 1. *Signification*. To smite (sometimes used in the same sense as to slay), denotes to destroy, *br.* 4251, 6761, 6765; or to extinguish, 4733. When predicated of hurt done to truth, it denotes the endeavour to destroy, because falses cannot really destroy truths, 6758. In a general sense, therefore, to be smitten denotes to be hurt by falses, 7136, 7146, 9007, 9015. When predicated of what is evil, or damned, to smite is to remove or put it away [*emovere*], 7418. To smite denotes damnation, because it involves being killed, 7871. To smite the rock, denotes to be instant in entreaty, 8582 cited below (2). To smite, generally, is to hurt by falses, but when predicated of the Lord and his kingdom, it is to blaspheme, 9015. To smite, when predicated of truths, is to hurt by falses, but when predicated of scientifics, it is to weaken, 9025; compare 9034. It is repeated, that to smite is to destroy, which, in the spiritual sense, is to deprive any one of truths and goods; this deprivation is signified in the Word by desolation and vastation; hence, when the complete deprivation of truths and goods is treated of, or the complete closing up of the internal man, to be smitten is to be devastated, 10,510 cited below (2).

2. *Harmony of Passages*. Pharaoh smitten with plagues on account of Abram and Sarai (Gen. xii. 17), denotes the destruction of scientifics when contrary to celestial good and truth, 1487. Jacob arranging his camps, when Esau was expected, so that if one camp were smitten another might escape (Gen. xxxii. 8, 11), denotes the state of the natural mind when good is about to assume the dominion over truth, not knowing what of its acquisitions shall be destroyed and what retained, 4251, 4257. Let us not smite (or kill) him (meaning Joseph, chap. xxxvii. 21), denotes the desire of those who are in the common faith of the church, denoted by Reuben, to preserve the acknowledgment and adoration of the divine human, 4733. A man of Egypt smiting a man of the Hebrews (Ex. ii. 11), denotes the inherent tendency of scientific truth to destroy the truth of the church from which it is alienated, 6768. Moses said to smite the Egyptian (ver. 12), denotes the destruction of the false scientific, under these circumstances, by truth divine, 6761, 6768. Two Hebrews striving together, and the words of Moses addressed to one of them, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow (ver. 13), denotes a state of combat within the church also, and rebuke addressed to those who are not in truth, 6764—6765. The moderators set over the Israelites, smitten by their Egyptian taskmasters (Ex. v. 14, 16), denotes hurt done to truth and good by the injection of falses, 7136, 7146. Seven days fulfilled after Jehovah had smitten the river (chap. vii. 25), denotes the end of the state when truths were falsified, 7346. The dust of the earth in Egypt smitten (chap. viii. 16, 17), denotes the moving of all that is damned in the natural man, 7418, 7420, 7423. All the first-begotten in the land of Egypt smitten, from man to beast (chap. xii. 12), denotes the damnation of all who are in faith separate from charity, 7871. Thy rod wherewith thou smotest the river, said to Moses, who was now commanded to smite the rock (chap. xvii. 56), denotes divine power by which falses were dissipated, and by which the truths of faith were now to flow in, 8579, 8582—8583. The law concerning one who shall smite a man, so that he dies (chap. xxi. 12), denotes hurt done to the truth of faith, and the loss of spiritual life thereupon, 9007, 9008. He that should smite his father or mother to be

put to death (ver. 15), denotes the damnation of those who blaspheme the Lord and his kingdom, 9015—9016. One smiting another with a stone or with his fist (ver. 18), denotes the weakening of any truth of the church by scientific or common truth, 9025. A man who shall smite his man or maid-servant with a rod (ver. 20), denotes one within the church who treats ill [*male habet*] the literal sense of the Word or its affection, 9034. A man who shall smite out the eye of his man or maid-servant (ver. 26), denotes hurt that is done by the internal man to the truth of faith, or the affection of truth in the external, 9058, 9059. Jehovah said to smite the people because they worshipped the golden calf (chap. xxxii. 35), denotes the devastation of truth and good in the Israelitish nation, caused by worship springing from infernal love, 10,510, 10,511. The Lord at thy right hand, he shall "smite in the day of wrath their kings" (Ps. cx. 5), denotes the destruction of falses by divine truth, 9809. To smite on the right jaw (Matt. v. 39), denotes hurt done to the affection of truth from good; similar in other passages (Micah iv. 14; Isa. xxx. 28; Ps. iii. 7), 9049.

SMOKE [*fumus*]. A furnace of smoke denotes the densest degree of the false, fully *sh.* 1861; or falses derived from evil cupidities, 7519, 8821, 9144, 9583. Fire and smoke were seen by the Israelites when Jehovah descended on Mount Sinai, because they were in evils and falses; remarks on the similar appearances to those who are in the hells, 1861; further *ill.* 8814, 8819; from experience, 9582—9583. Smoke denotes the obscuration of the truth and the thick darkness of the false; passages merely cited, 8819 end. Smoke denotes the literal sense of the Word as compared with the internal sense; the literal sense being as cloud and smoke, but the internal sense as light and fire, 8916. The smoke of incense, on the other hand, denotes worship elevated to the Lord, or received by him, because from charity, 10,177, *sh.* 10,198, 10,298.

SMOOTH [*lævis*]. Jacob called a smooth man (Gen. xxvii. 11), denotes the quality of natural truth compared with good; passages cited where smoothness or evenness denotes truth, and in the opposite sense, the false, 3527.

SNAKE. See **SERPENT**.

SNARE [*laqueus*]. To be for a snare (said of Moses by the Egyptians, Ex. x. 7), denotes to be caught by their own evil, and thus, overtaken by its punishment, 7653. The inhabitants of Canaan not to mingle with the Israelites, their gods not to be worshipped, etc., lest it should become a snare (Ex. xxiii. 33), denotes enticement and deception by the loves of self and the world, and, as a consequence, the destruction of spiritual life and perdition; other passages cited (Isa. xxiv. 18; xxviii. 13; Jer. xlviii. 44; Ezek. xix. 8; Amos iii. 5; Ps. xi. 6; Luke xxi. 35, etc.), 9348; compare 9013. Moses cautioned against making a covenant with the inhabitants of the land lest it should become a snare to him (Ex. xxxiv. 12), denotes the religion in which there is evil, and seduction as a consequence predicated of the Word itself, 10,641. See **DECEIT**, **NET**.

SNORTING of horses (Jer. viii. 16), denotes reasoning concerning truth, from the negative, 3923.

SNOW [*nix*]. Snow is predicated of truth, from being in small particles, and from whiteness; but hoar-frost, on account of its con-

tinuity, denotes truth consisting and flowing as good, or the good of truth, 8459. Whiteness, as of snow, is predicated of the truths of faith, 4007, 5319, 7918. Hairs, white like wool, as white as snow (Rev. i. 14), denote truth derived from good, 3304.

SOCIETY. 1. *That the Heavens consist of innumerable Societies;* and this according to the varieties of good qualified by truths, 684, 690, 699, 960, 3241, 3744, 4005, 5598, 7236, 7833, 7836, 9002. There is no man, spirit, or angel unconnected with some society in heaven and the world of spirits; also, the very societies in which men have lived, as to the spirit, are shown to them after death, 687, 697, 5861; see below (3). No society is absolutely similar to another, but the harmony of all is derived from an infinite variety, united by love and faith in the Lord, 457, 687, 690, cited below (6). It is particularly explained that consociations in the other life are all formed from good; thus, not from relationship or consanguinity, but according to agreements and differences of mutual love and faith, 685, 917, 1394, 2739, 3612, 3815, 4121. In further illustration of this, it is explained that perception is so exquisitely clear that the least difference as to love and faith instantly separates, or, on the contrary, conjoins; thus conjunction in societies is according to consent and dissent arising from the instant perception of the quality, 1394. Notwithstanding all the varieties of good and truth which exist in heaven, they all together make a one; in this respect they resemble the various organs and members of the body which contribute to form one man, 3241. See **HARMONY**. It is shown that consociations in heaven were represented by the arrangement of the Israelites in tribes, families, and houses, 7836. See **TRIBES, NATION** (1).

2. *Correspondence of heavenly Societies with the Body.* There are heavenly societies to which all the various parts of the body correspond; hence, it is so often said of a society, that it pertains to this or that part of the body; this, because the Lord is alone man, and all heaven represents him, and forms as it were, one man, 2996—2998, 3624—3649. The societies of heaven are more or less universal; the more universal in the Grand Man correspond with whole organs or members of the body, the less universal with their parts, or even the parts of parts, 4625; further *ill.* 7836. The societies of heaven are distinct, according to the functions of all the members, viscera, and organs of the body, and these functions correspond to the peculiar good of the societies; hence, it is a law of order in heaven, that one good is not to be commingled with another, 8004, 8469, 8797 cited below (11). See **HEAVEN** (7), **INFLUX** (7), **MAN** (32).

3. *The Reception of Spirits in Societies.* Souls recently from the world are conveyed from society to society, through many mansions in heaven, till received in the society that accords with their state; it is explained, that such progressions are only apparent, being in reality changes of state, 1273. Souls who have come out of vastation are also conveyed to various angelic societies, until they come to the society which agrees with the quality of their charity, 1273. The Author was conveyed in the same manner through several mansions of heaven, and was capable of reflecting upon the changes of place, so as to perceive that they were, in reality, changes of state, 1273 end. Spirits thus conveyed from society to society, are everywhere received with charity

and joy, and when they depart from such societies as do not accord with their love, they do so voluntarily, according to desire, 2131. Admission into heaven is to be understood as a reception in angelic societies; the Author states that he saw many spirits thus received, who first were in dread of the wolf, and thought the door of heaven was closed against them, 2130. The first state after desolation is a state of consolation, and the hope of help; but the second a state of illustration and recreation; the latter state is described further, as an elevation to heaven, some appearing clothed in white robes, some crowned, while some are conveyed through many angelic societies, and everywhere received as brothers, 2699. The allocation to societies is alluded to in the ancient saying concerning those who died, that they were gathered to their fathers, or their people; by this was signified that they were come to those who were in similar good and truth in the other life, 3255, 4619.

4. *Societies of Spirits and Angels associated with Man in the Regeneration.* Regeneration is effected by societies of spirits and angels, who influence to good and evil respectively; also, the changes by which man is led in the regenerate life are changes of spirits, *ill.* 4067, cited 4073; see below (9). As to his interiors, man is in the midst of societies of spirits whom he invites to himself, and of angels who are from the Lord, 4067, 4073, 4077. When the man is in evil he invites to himself the societies with which he is associated; but when in good, they are such as the Lord adjoins to him, 4073. From the societies associated to a man the angels can see, as from causes, the quality of his state, 4073 end. The Lord also had societies of spirits and angels attending him, which he adjoined to himself and changed according to his good pleasure; it is, also, *br.* explained that he derived nothing of good and truth from them, but only by them from the Divine, 4075. In like manner good, imparted to man as a means to genuine good, is not derived from the spirits associated with him, but is received by or through them, 4077, further *ill.* 4099. The spirits who hold man in good (described as *middle good*) believe it to be from themselves, and are indignant when compelled to recede, which happens when the regenerate man separates himself, or is transferred into other societies; this, represented by Jacob and Laban, 4077, 4186; see below (9), 4088. An illustration is given of the manner in which three kinds of spirits attendant on the regenerate are separated, and in each case with regard to freedom; the coincidence of these separations with changes of state, because spirits are conjoined as to affections, etc., 4110, 4111, 4129, 4136; see also 4151. Further particulars in **REGENERATION** (3).

5. *The arrangement of Infernal Spirits in Societies.* It is explained that infernal spirits are also kept in order by arrangement in societies, the bond of conjunction being that of similar lusts and phantasies, 695, 1322, 2996 end. The order of the infernal societies is such that all in one society act together against good; hence the ancient law of punishing a whole family; or house, for the crime of one, 5764. See **HELL** (1), 693, 695, 1322, 969, 3642, 6370.

6. *Laws common to all Societies of Spirits.* Every society, or family of spirits, is distinguished by its speech, indeed every spirit in a society, 1758. All the societies in heaven, and every angel in a society,

are most distinct from each other, yet they all make one by receiving the good of love from the Lord, 457, 687, 690, 3241, 3519, 3804, 3986, 4067, 4149, 4263, 7236, 7833, 7836. The operation of societies is into that part of the body to which they correspond, but is only perceived by those whose interiors are opened; sweet and gentle if it be the influx of a heavenly society, but sharp and painful if from an infernal society, 5060, 5171.

7. *Laws which hold Society together on Earth*; it is stated that they are grounded in fear, because every one is in self-love, 5002. The contrary character of laws derived from charity, how one is neighbour to another, and society in a more eminent sense than any individual, 6819, 6820. See GOVERNMENT.

8. *The Separation of Societies or Spirits*. Novitiate spirits when conveyed to societies which do not accord with their love, are not separated by rejection, but voluntarily, 2131 cited above (3). Evil spirits, in the world of spirits, sometimes associate together in crowds, and are the occasion of temptations and phantasies prevailing; these spirits or phantasies are dispersed by other associated spirits, whose operation is described as the east wind, 842; further *ill.* 2128. Another mode of dissolving societies evilly composed, is by collisions of thought and speech, the various effects of which are *br.* described, 2129. Adulterers who insinuate themselves into societies by the alluring blandishments and deceits to which they have accustomed themselves in the world, are rejected by one society after another, till associated with their like in hell, 2753. Those who are devastated, and finally cast into hell, are separated gradually; in the other life nothing is done violently, but freely, as if done by the spirits themselves, according to their own delights, 7502.

9. *That there are Societies of Spirits who serve as Mediums*; viz., for communication between the societies of heaven; their quality described, 4047, 4088. These societies are of such a quality that they suffer themselves to be led by others, thus, by angels to good, and by evil spirits to evil; hence, they are associated with man during his regeneration, 4088.

10. *Consociation of Ideas and Affections*. There are consociations of internal and external ideas by the influx of the former into the latter; also, by consociation with spirits, 2470. Where influx is treated of, it is amply shewn that thoughts and affections extend themselves far into societies of spirits, 6598—6612. The faculty of understanding and perceiving is great in proportion to the extension of the thought to societies of spirits and angels round about man, 6599, 6600. Affections of truth extend to societies of spiritual angels; affections of good to societies of celestial angels, 6600. The quality of a man's life is altogether according to the quality of the societies to which his affection and thought extend, 6601. The form of the extension of thought is compared with the form of the brain, but it is much more wonderful, 6607; compare 4041—4043, 4054. The Author refers to his own experience concerning the extension of thought, and how the thought and speech of the societies with which he was associated were represented to him, 6606, 6609, 6614. So long as man lives, the ideas of his thought are varied, multiplied, and divided, according as he is associated with societies, ever new and ever various in the procedure of

regeneration; it is thus that his illumination, or perception of new truths, continually increases, 6610.

11. *Consociation in Good*. Every society in heaven has its common good, distinct from every other society; hence, the form of heaven and the order of communication there, 8400, *ill.* 8469. Everyone in a society has, also, his particular good, but he communicates it to all in that society, and, reciprocally, he receives from the common good of all, 8469, *ill.* 8470. There is communication, also, between the common good of one society and the common good of another; hence, exists a more common or general good, and so on until the whole universal heaven is as one body, ruled by the good of divine love, 8470. The communication of divine good is to all in heaven universally, and with every society particularly, according to the faculty of reception, 8472. Everyone has an extension into the spheres of angelic societies, according to his quality and quantity of good; and, on the other hand, into the spheres of infernal societies, according to the quality and quantity of evil, 8794, 8797. By the laws of order which preserve the distinction of societies according to their particular good, it is not permitted for those of an inferior heaven to ascend, presumptuously, into a superior; if they do ascend, the good of love is like a consuming fire, and they are affected with blindness, 8797.

SOCKETS [*fundæ*]. Sockets or bases of gold denote existence and subsistence from good, 9847, 9851. Sockets or bases of silver denote truth sustaining, 9643.

SODOM. 1. Sodom denotes the cupidities of evil; Gomorrah, persuasions of the false, both originating in the loves of self and the world, 1212, 1587, 1598, 1663, 1666, 1682, 2141, 2444, 7519, *sh.* 2220. Sodom denotes all evil whatsoever proceeding from the love of self, the diversities of which are represented in the Word by various kinds of adulteries; it also denotes all universally who are in such evils, but especially those within the church, 2246, 2322, compare 7418. The king of Sodom and the king of Gomorrah include in their signification all the evils and falses denoted by the other kings who were confederate with them in the battle with Chedorlaomer, 1689. See DEVIL.

2. *Lot dwelling in Sodom*. The plain of Sodom compared to the garden of Jehovah before Jehovah destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah (in the account of Abram and Lot, Gen. xiii. 10), denotes the quality of the external man when conjoined to the internal, 1587. A further comparison made with the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar (*Ibid.*), denotes the state as to scientifics into which the affection of good flows, 1589. Lot, when separated from Abram, pitching his tent towards Sodom (ver. 12), denotes the external man dwelling separate from the internal; the cities of the plain (*Ibid.*) his scientifics, 1598, 1597. The men of Sodom, called exceedingly wicked (ver. 13), denote the cupidities to which scientifics extend themselves, 1600. The combats in which Bera the king of Sodom, and Birsha the king of Gomorrah, were engaged with Chedorlaomer (chap. xiv. 2), denote the Lord's temptations, 1651. The kings of Sodom and Gomorrah, and those confederated with them, being subdued by Chedorlaomer and his confederates (*Ibid.*), denotes victory over evils and falses in these combats, obtained by apparent goods and truths, 1667, 1671, 1685, 1689.

The vale of Siddim where the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fell, said to be full of pits of bitumen (translated slimepits, ver. 10), denotes filthy and unclean states into which the evils and falses here represented flow down, 1666, 1684, 1688. Lot and all his substance taken by the victors (ver. 12), denotes that apparent goods and truths (represented by Chedorlaomer and his confederates) which, in themselves are not goods and truths, then occupied the Lord's external man, 1697, 1698. Abram the Hebrew rescuing Lot (ver. 14—16), denotes the continuation of the combat by the interior man adjoined to the divine itself, 1701, 1702. Mamre, Eshcol, and Aner, who were confederate with Abram, especially mentioned (ver. 17), denote the angels who were with the Lord in these combats, 1705, or, strictly speaking, goods and truths, 1754. See **HEBRON, ANER**. The king of Sodom going out to meet Abram after his victory (ver. 17), denotes evil of the false now rendered submissive, 1721. The valley of Shaveh, called also the king's valley, where they met (ver. 17), denotes the external man, whose state is here signified as to goods and truths, 1723. His desiring the souls that Abram had taken captive (ver. 21), denotes the desire of the evil to retain their evil life, 1742. Abram solemnly refusing his gifts (ver. 22, 23), denotes the impossibility of the celestial and divine partaking in what is evil and false, though the evil imagine they can contribute somewhat to the dominion of the Lord, 1749. His directing Aner, and Eshcol, and Mamre, to take their portion (ver. 24), denotes the deliverance of evil spirits into the power of the angels, 1755.

3. *The Destruction of Sodom*. The visitation of Sodom (Gen. xviii., xix.), denotes the perception of the Lord concerning the human race immersed in so great evils and falses, 2141. The angels who had been entertained by Abraham, looking to the faces of Sodom (xviii. 16), denotes the evil state of man's interiors discovered to his perception; immediately followed (ver. 21; chap. xix. 1) by exploration and judgment, 2219, 2242, 2243, 2317—2323. The men of Sodom requiring the guests of Lot to be delivered up to them (chap. xix. ver. 4, 5), denotes the denial of the divine human and the holy proceeding of the Lord, 2350—2354. Their assault on Lot after his exhortation (ver. 9), denotes the good of charity rejected, 2373—2376. Sulphur and fire rained upon them (ver. 24), denotes the influx of damnation upon the evil in this state, and the hells they make to themselves, 2443—2447. See particulars in **LOT** (2).

4. *Other Passages in the Word*. Their vine is of the vine of Sodom and of the fields of Gomorrah (Deut. xxxii. 32), denotes the state of the Jewish church as to the intellectual part obsessed by falses from infernal love, 5117. It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgment (than for the city which should reject the disciples, Matt. x. 15; Mark vi. 11; Luke ix. 5; x. 10), denotes the state, relatively, of those who are in evils of life, but who know nothing concerning the Lord and the Word, 7418; compare 2220, 2322, cited above (1). The overthrow of Babylon, of Samaria, of Moab, and of Jerusalem, in the prophecies, compared with the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah (Jer. i. 40; Amos iv. 11; Zeph. ii. 9; Ezek. xvi. 53—56), denotes the church thus represented, in each case, as to the evils of self-love, and the falses of evil, 2220. The great

city, which is spiritually called Sodom and Egypt (Rev. xi. 8), denotes all evil from the love of self (Sodom), and all the false of that evil (Egypt in place of Gomorrah), 2220 end.

SOJOURNER, to **SOJOURN** [*peregrinus, peregrinari*]. 1. Sojourning denotes life and instruction, 1461, 1463, 1896, 2025, 2504, 2726, 3368, 4243; or, life and doctrine, 2371. Sojourners denote those who are instructed in the goods and truths of the church, and live according to them, 1463, 1896, 3703, 5605, 7908; more particularly, 8007, 8013, 9196. Sojourners denote those who are not born within the church, but who are instructed and accede thereto, 7908, 8650, 9281; see below, 4444. To sojourn or travel about, and dwell in tents in the manner of the ancients, denotes life and worship, *ill.* 1102. The fatherless, the sojourner, and the widow, are frequently mentioned together, and when this is the case the expressions fall into one sense with the angels, who understand thereby the subjects of the reciprocal conjunction of good and truth, 3703, 9200. They were called sojourners who suffered themselves to be instructed, thus, who received the statutes and laws of the Jews, and all such were put on an equality with those born in the land, *sh.* 4444, 7908, 8007, *sh.* again, 8013. The ancients distinguished those towards whom they exercised charity, into many classes; by sojourners were meant those who were willing to be instructed in the truths of faith, 4844, 4956, 9281.

2. *Harmony of Passages*. Abram sojourning in Egypt (Gen. xii.), denotes the first instruction of the Lord, namely, while he was a boy, in knowledges from the Word, 1402, *ill.* and *sh.* 1461—1463, 1502, 2406, 3368. Foretold that the seed of Abram should be a sojourner (or *stranger*, Gen. xv. 13), denotes the end of the church when charity and faith become rare, 1843. The name of Hagar, derived from sojourning (chap. xvi. 1), denotes the commencement of the spiritual church from instruction, 1896. The land of Abram's sojourning, meaning the land of Canaan, promised to his seed (chap. xvii. 8), denotes the heavenly kingdom inherited by those who receive faith, 2024. Lot sojourning with the men of Sodom (chap. xix. 9), denotes the state of the church about the last times when the doctrine and life of charity are rejected, *ill.* 2371. Abraham sojourning in Gerar, in the land of the Philistines (chap. xx.), like his sojourn in Egypt, denotes the instruction of the Lord, but here in doctrinals of charity and faith, 2496, *ill.* 2504, 2726, *ill.* again, 3368. Abraham calling himself a sojourner and inhabitant among the sons of Heth (chap. xxiii. 4), denotes the first state of the church, in which the Lord is present, but as yet unknown, 2915; compare 8002 cited below. Jacob to inherit the land of his sojournings which God gave to Abraham (chap. xxviii. 4), denotes the life of good from truth, which is the life of instructions, and is further explained as life from the divine, 3672. Jacob sojourning with Laban (chap. xxxii. 4), denotes instruction in good, or the natural man imbued with good not genuine, as a means of access to genuine goods, 4243. The family of Jacob coming to sojourn in Egypt (chap. xlvii. 4), denotes instruction in scientifics as a means of sustaining the truths of the church, 6077, 6638, compare 9196, 9197. The years of Jacob's sojournings (or his *pilgrimage*, meaning his age, chap. xlvii. 9), denote the successive state of the regenerate life, 6095. Moses when in Midian, calling himself a sojourner (translated *stranger*) in a strange

land (Ex. ii. 22), denotes instruction in truths in a church not his own, 6796. Thy sojourner (translated *stranger*) that is within thy gates, mentioned in the decalogue (Ex. xx. 10), denotes those who are in the entrance to the truths of the church, thus, who are in scientifics, 8890. Note: To dwell with the Israelites as a stranger [*inquilinus*], not a sojourner [*peregrinus*], is to do good from natural disposition, not from the good of the church; hence, it is predicated of those who are unwilling to be instructed, 8002. As to the Israelites sojourning in Egypt, in the land of bondage, which denotes the infestation of the spiritual by infernal spirits, and their protection from evils and falses by the Lord, see 9197; EGYPT (5, 6), MOSES (8), MIRACLE (7).

SOLE OF THE FOOT. See FOOT.

SOLICITUDE. See CARE.

SOLOMON. Solomon denotes the Lord; the gifts brought to him by the Queen of Sheba (1 Kings x. 1, 2), denote his acquisitions of wisdom and intelligence in the natural man, 3048. Judah and Israel said to dwell in confidence, every one under his vine and under his fig-tree, in the days of Solomon (1 Kings iv. 25), denotes good of the natural or exterior man, and the intellectual part regenerated by the good of truth, 5113. The throne of Solomon (1 Kings x. 18—20), denotes the royalty of the Lord, which is divine truth from him; the twelve lions all divine truths in one complex, combating and conquering, 5313 end. Note: Abimelech who was with David, and Uriah, of whose wife Solomon was born, were Hittites, 2913. See HETH.

SON [*filius*]. 1. *Signification of Son and Daughter*. Sons denote goods and truths of faith, *sh.* 264. Sons denote truths and doctrinals of truth; daughters, doctrinals of good, *sh.* 489, *br.* 533. Sons denote truths; daughters, goods, 55, 489—491. Sons denote truths, which are predicated of the understanding, and when there is no understanding of truth, phantasies; in like manner, daughters denote goods, which are predicated of the will, and when there is no will of the good, cupidities, 568. Sons denote falses as well as truths, because they denote doctrinals of churches, which are of both kinds, 1147. Abstractly, sons denote truths; but in the sense applicable to man, all who are in truths, 2231, *br.* 2232. A son denotes truth, and specifically the rational part of man of which truth is predicated, 2066, 2082, 2623, 2772. Sons, and again, the sons of sons, denote derivative truths and goods, according to the representation of the parent from whom they are descended, 5912, 6020, 6583, 6584, 7634, 10,623. Passages are cited to show that sons denote truths, but, when called sons of a wife, they also denote goods of truth, 8649. Generally, father, mother, brethren, children, and other names of relationship, denote goods and truths, and, in the opposite sense, evils and falses, 10,490. To "smite the mother upon the sons" (Gen. xxxii. 11) was a common form of speech with the ancients, signifying the destruction of the church and of all things belonging to it, 4257. See MOTHER, DAUGHTER, etc.

2. *Son-in-Law [gener]*. A son-in-law denotes truth, or knowledges of truth, associated to the affection of good, 2389. When a son-in-law is mentioned to represent truth, then the father-in-law denotes good of a superior degree, because he is the father of the wife, 8643.

3. *The Sons of Jacob*. The ten sons of Jacob, born of Leah and

the handmaids, denote truths of the external church; the two born of Rachel, truths of the internal church, 5409, 5651, 5680, 5707. In general, the twelve sons of Jacob, and the twelve tribes, denote so many cardinal goods and truths by which the regenerate man is initiated into celestial and spiritual goods and truths; thus, the all of love and faith in one complex, 3858, 3913, 3926, 4688, 6335, *br.* 6339; passages cited concerning each, 4503. The sons of Jacob denote truths of the church in the natural man, 5641, and citations; 5882, 6070. The sons of Jacob denote truths and goods of the church in the natural man, 6339. The truths represented by the sons of Israel are those in the interior of the natural mind; otherwise called spiritual truths in the natural, 5414, 5879, 5951. For particulars see TRIBES.

4. *Son of a Stranger*, denotes the natural man (not of the church) as to truth, 2049, 5081: see also 489.

5. *Sons of the Prophets* (2 Kings iv. 38) denote those who teach truths from the Word, 10,105.

6. *Sons of the Age* (transl. *children of this world*, Luke xvi. 8), are the false prophets elsewhere mentioned (as Matt. vii. 15; xxiv. 24), understand, those who teach falses, 3900.

7. *Sons of Man* (or of *Adam*, Deut. xxxii. 8), denote those in the ancient churches who were in faith to the Lord, 477; in the opposite sense (Isa. li. 12; Ps. cxlvi. 3) a son of man denotes the false, 9807 end.

8. *Sons of God*. Truths of the church, or doctrinals of faith, are denoted by the sons of God, when considered in opposition to cupidities, which are called the daughters of men, 555, 570. They are called sons of God who follow the Lord and are conjoined to him by the life of faith, and this because they become images of him, and are the heirs of his kingdom, 1226, 1737 end, 1799, 2658, 9807. All infants are born sons of the Lord, and so far as they afterwards conjoin the innocence of infancy with wisdom, they are adopted as sons, 3494 end. The sons of the kingdom are meant by seed, because seed denotes good and truth, and hence all who received good and truth, 3373; cited 3380. See SEED.

9. *The Lord called Son of God, Son of Man*. The Lord, as to the divine human, or divine good specifically, is called the Son of God; as to truth specifically, the Son of Man, 2159. By the Son is to be understood divine truth, by the Father, divine good; the union of the divine with the human, and of the human with the divine, being the divine marriage of good and truth, *sh.* 2803, 2813, *sh.* again 3704. When the Lord is called the Son of Man, understand truth divine which could be tempted, *sh.* 2813: for further particulars, see LORD (19).

SONG [*canticum*]. The songs of the Word are from the rhythmical speech of spirits, and such especially are the Psalms of David; from experience, 1648. Songs are predicated of truth, 4137. Songs addressed to Jehovah, in particular the song of Moses, called the song of Moses the servant of God and the song of the Lamb (Ex. xv.; Rev. xv. 3), is a glorification of the Lord, because of redemption by him; this glorification, also, was contained in the songs of the ancient church, because of their exceeding joy that the Lord would come and save our race by assuming the human, *sh.* 8261. See SINGING, MUSIC.

SONG OF SONGS, *the*, is written in imitation of the books of the ancient church, 1756, compare 2179 end. The Song of Songs has not the internal sense, like the books of Moses and the Prophets, but is written in the ancient style, full of significatives derived from the books of the ancient church; passages cited concerning the *dudaim* as signifying conjugal love, 3942. The Song of Songs is not one of the holy books, for it does not contain celestial and divine truths in series, like the books of the Word, 9942. See WORD.

SORCERESS, SORCERIES [*præstigiatrix, præstigas*]. See MAGIC.

SORE. See DISEASE.

SORROW [*tristitia*]. See GRIEF.

SOUL [*anima*]. 1. *That this expression in the Word admits of several distinct acceptations.* In general, soul, in the Word, denotes all life, whether of the external or internal man; and as to quality, such as the man is of whom it is predicated, 1000, 1040. It is repeated, that the soul denotes all life, and in the opposite sense, evil life (1005, 1742); also, a passage is cited where it occurs in three distinct senses (Lev. xvii. 10, 11, 14), but here no explanation is given, 1005 end. The soul denotes all life, not only as predicated of man, but of animals, because they all signify somewhat of man; in its proper, or strict sense, it denotes life from the Lord, as received by the regenerate, 1040; the latter *ill.* 1050, 1056. By the soul is meant that which essentially lives in man or beast; but the only essential life in a man is the good of celestial love, and this alone is meant by the soul in the internal sense, 1436; compare 1050, 1056 cited above. By soul and heart are meant the new understanding and the new will formed by regeneration, *ill.* and *sh.* 2930 cited below. Soul denotes the affection or desire for truth, or the life of that affection, *sh.* 2930. Soul denotes the life of spiritual good, 6354. Soul denotes the life of faith; heart, the life of love, *sh.* 9050; further *ill.* and passages cited, 9398. By the soul is meant all life; here a passage is cited where it means the natural life, 2967; *br.* cited again, 5835. By the soul, or life (Matt. xii. 25), is meant the proprium of man, 6138. The soul, in its common acceptation, denotes the man himself; specifically, the man of the spiritual church; in the internal sense, it denotes truth and good from which a man is man, 6641. It is stated, in a summary, that soul, in the Word, denotes all that really lives in sentient beings [*omne vivum*], and is, therefore, predicated of animals as well as men; properly, however, it denotes the soul of man, and when predicated of man is used in various senses; thus, it denotes the whole man, because all life in common, but in particular it denotes his understanding, or intellectual life, his will or voluntary life, and spiritually, the life of truth in the understanding and of good in the will, 7021. For a fuller statement, supported by collections of passages from the Word, in which the meaning of this expression is explained in seven distinct acceptations; see the Author's posthumous work *Apocalypsis Explicata*, 750.

2. *The state of the Soul, or Spirit, after Death.* The Author explains, from his own experience, the first state into which the soul comes in the other life, and the manner of resuscitation, 168, 181, 182—189, 314—319, 320—322; recapitulated in a summary, 2119. After all the changes of state which he describes, the soul returns to a

life similar to that which it enjoyed in the body, this being the life of its own love, 316. As to the life of heaven, some enter in more slowly, some more quickly; two examples are given of spirits who were conveyed to heaven immediately after death, 317, 319. The recent spirit, or soul, enjoys such a life after death, that it appears to itself to be still living in the body as a man; its sensitive faculties are even more excellent than it enjoyed in the body, 320—322, 447. Spirits have sight, hearing, smell, and touch, in greater perfection than in the body; also, lusts, affections, and thoughts; in a word, every faculty with the exception of taste, 321, 322, 1880, 1881. Spirits discourse with each other as men (321, 322), and enjoy all their faculties in a more lucid and perfect state, without the cares of the body, food and clothing, etc., 1389. As to the memory that remains to the soul, not the least part is wanting of all that belonged to the man, interiorly or exteriorly; in a word, the soul is perfectly man, only the flesh and bones which had derived all their apparent life from the spirit, being left behind, 2475; compare 2476. It is shown again, that the spirit is the real man which lives in the body, and that it is resuscitated immediately after death, when the body has become cold, and that soon it enjoys every sense it formerly possessed, 4622. It is shown, also, that the affections and ends of the life cannot be hidden after death, but everything is laid open, 4633.

3. *Opinions concerning the Soul.* See SPIRIT (1).

4. *Soul and Spirit distinguished.* The soul, in a universal sense, is that from which anything Is and Lives; thus, the soul of the body is its spirit, for the body lives from the spirit; but the soul of the spirit is its still more interior life, from which it understands and acts in wisdom [*ex qua sapit et intelligit*], 2930 end. The spirit is the man himself in the body; it is in the whole body and in every part, as its purer substance, and after death it enjoys a similar active and sensitive life in human form, 4659. The soul is the man himself, that lives in the body, and is called the interior man; when freed from the body it is called the spirit, and is in human form, 6054. Illustrated a little, that, to respire denotes a state of the life of faith, and hence, that soul denotes the life of faith; it is also remarked that spirit, in the original tongue, is so called from wind, 9281. Summary of the various senses in which the term soul is to be understood, and that in a general way it denotes the spirit which lives after death; a few passages cited to this effect, 7021; cited above (1).

5. *The Soul relative to the Body.* The soul and the body make a one, for that is the soul of the body and this is the body of the soul; hence, they are inseparable, 2005. The soul of a man is in him, not vaguely speaking, but in the veriest particulars of his thoughts and actions, 2025; see also 4659 cited above (4). The soul, or spirit, is in the midst, or in the interiors, and the body which invests it, in the extremes; hence, with those who are in celestial and spiritual love, good from the Lord flows into the body by or through the soul, 2973. The soul commences [*inchoet*] in the ovum of the mother, and is further perfected in her womb, and is there surrounded with a tender body, which it fashions to its own uses in the world wherein it is afterwards born, 3570, 4727, see below 10, 125. It is a fallacy to suppose that the soul resides in any one part of the body (as in the heart or the

brain), and thence governs it as a machine; the truth being that the soul is in every part of the body, 5084. The soul is the man himself in the body, and after death it appears as a man with a similar face and form, 5511. Unless the soul were in every part of the body, that is, equally in universals and singulars, the order of the organisation could not be preserved, 6338. A correct idea of the difference between the spirit and the body, and of the reason why the spirit is immortal, cannot be had without a knowledge of degrees; it is here *br.* explained that such degrees are successive, or discrete; thus, that there is no continuous connexion of spirit and body, as of purer and grosser; also, that the correct knowledge of the ancients concerning the spirit was owing to their acquaintance with successive degrees, 10,099. The body without the soul has no life, and the whole body is produced from the soul, according to its likeness, that it may be in a state adequate to its functions in the ultimates of order which are in the world, 10,125. Every man derives from his father the *esse* of life, which is called his soul, and the *existere* of life produced therefrom is what we call the body; hence, the body is in the likeness of the soul, 10,823.

6. *The Influx and Commerce of the Soul and Body*; *ill.* from experience, in *seriatim* passages, 6053—6058, 6189—6215, 6307—6326, 6466—6495, 6598—6626. Nothing can be known concerning the influx and commerce of the soul with the body, unless it be known what the soul is, 6053. The learned are more ignorant than the simple concerning the soul, not knowing that it is the man himself which lives after death, and that death is a continuation of life, 6053, 6054. So many hypotheses and conjectures have been hazarded concerning the soul, that it is better not to use the term, but to speak of the interior man or spirit, 6054. The face of the soul or spirit being in human form may be concluded from the angels whose appearance is recorded in the Word; the human form, indeed, is derived from the Lord, and all heaven conspires to that form, 6054. He who knows nothing of the interior man, as distinct from the external, and that the former is in the light of heaven, the latter in the light of the world, can know nothing whatever concerning the commerce of the soul with the body, 6055. The interior man being the prior and superior can exist independently of the exterior, because all things exist and subsist by influx from internals to externals, 6056. The internal man is formed to the image of heaven, the external to the image of the world; hence, the commerce of the soul with the body is the same thing, in other words, as the communication of heaven with the world, and is effected by influx; for this reason, it is treated of by the Author in series with the representation of spiritual things in natural, and the correspondence of the body with the Grand Man, 6057, 6058, 6063. Farther particulars in *INFLUX*, (9), *LIFE* (3, 4), *INTERNAL* (2).

7. *Blood relative to the Soul*. Blood is spoken of in the Word as the soul, or celestial life, because the life of the body is in it, and this being the case it may properly be called the ultimate or corporeal soul, 1001 end, cited in *SACRIFICE* (16).

8. *The vegetative Life or Soul*; that it is from the influx of heaven into nature, where it appears representatively, 1632. See *INFLUX* (13).

9. *Good considered as the Soul*. Good from the Lord is the soul

in man's apparent good, and without this no good or truth with him is genuine, 3186. Good and truth received in the natural are conceived together from good of the rational as a father, and from truth as a mother; also, each is called soul, but good is principally so, 3299. The new soul in the regeneration is the end of good, which commences in the rational part, as the soul of the body in the ovum of the mother, *ill.* 3570. The end regarded in the rational is the soul of a series, and those things of the series which are in the natural are as the body of that soul, 3570. Whatever a man confirms in himself by life and doctrine forms his soul, and therefore remains as his permanent state after death, 4747.

10. *The Soul of the Lord*; that it was the life itself, or the verimost *esse*, which is Jehovah, 2025. The very essence of life in the Lord, which in man is called soul, was the Lord himself, or the divine called the Father, 4235. The soul of the Lord was divine good itself, consequently it was the very inmost of his life, invested externally by what he derived from the mother, 4641. As the soul of man forms the body to its own image, so the soul of the Lord formed his glorified body to the image of the Father, *ill.* 4727; further *ill.* 10,125, 10,823.

11. *That the Soul is from the Father*. The soul, or life itself, called the spirit, or interior man, is from the father; the body, or external man, from the mother, *ill.* 1815; further *ill.* especially in reference to the Lord, as conceived from Jehovah, 1921, 2005.

SOUND. The sound or voice of a trumpet (Ps. xlvii. 6), denotes the truth of celestial good; a shout (*clangor*, *Ibid.*), the truth of spiritual good, 8815. See *SHOUT*, *NOISE*, *CRY*.

SOUTH, *the* [*austrum*]. See *QUARTERS*.

SOW, *to* [*serere*]. See *SEED* (22).

SPACE [*spatium*]. See *PLACE*.

SPEAK, *to* [*loqui*]. See *LANGUAGE* (7).

SPECIAL, applied to falses, 4720.

SPECKLED, *SPOTTED* [*punctatum*, *maculosum*]. The speckled sheep of Jacob's flock, denote good sprinkled and mixed with evils; the spotted sheep, truth sprinkled and mixed with the false; the variegated, truth sprinkled and mixed with evils, 3993, 3995, 4005, 4006, 4020; compare 865, and see *JACOB* (6).

SPECULUM. See *MIRROR*.

SPEECH [*loquela*]. See *LANGUAGE* (7).

SPELT [*zea*, *spelta*]. See *FITCHES*.

SPERMATIC VESSELS. Office of the Renal Capsules described as a check upon the action of the spermatic vessels, 5391.

SPHERE. 1. *The Spheres of Spirits*. The spheres of angels and good spirits are the same, analogically, as the spheres perceived in the world as odours, 925. The particular quality of a spirit is perceived immediately on his entrance into the other life, from his sphere, 1048, 1053, 1316, 1504. The sphere of a spirit is sometimes rendered visible, and appears in colours like a rainbow, but only when the Lord concedes, 1048, 1050, 1505. Spheres are also rendered sensible by odours, but it must be understood that they are not continually manifested to the senses of spirits, 1514, 1520; see below, 4626. The Author illustrates how the sphere is procured, by reference to the acquired habit and nature of the spirit, especially of one who is im-

pressed with a notion of his own importance; the sphere, therefore, is the image of the spirit extended beyond him; indeed, it is the image of all that is in him, 1505; see below (2). The sphere of self-love (or intuition of self) is illustrated in the case of a spirit known to the Author, who filled the whole sphere, to the exclusion of others, and thus brought himself into a state of torture, 1506. Spheres of authority over others exist about those who were born in dignity, but they are of diverse character, and are wonderfully tempered with good in the case of those who are in faith and charity, 1507, 1508. The sphere of luxurious idlers and gossips [*assentatores*] is described as exceedingly irksome to all who are in the love of use; what a torpor and disinclination for all serious thought and action it causes, 1509. The sphere of received principles and persuasions is common to every spirit, and still more to societies of spirits; its effect upon others is to make truths appear as fables, and excite confirmations of the false, 1510, 1511. See PRINCIPLE (7). Evil genii are distinguished by a sphere of cupidities (1510), which flows into the will with the effect of making evil appear as good, 1511. Spheres of phantasy appear like clouds of mist, according to the quality of the phantasy; in this passage, also, the poisonous spheres of revenge and hatred are briefly described, 1512. The spheres of the lukewarm are such as to cause vomiting, 1513. The spheres of hypocrites, of the sordid, of the lovers of pleasure, of adulterers, of filthy syrens, and others, are described, 1514—1517; particulars in ODOUR (4). Evil spirits are prevented from approaching a recently deceased person, before his resuscitation, by the presence of celestial angels, whose sphere produces a remarkable effect, which is described briefly, 1518. Spheres of charity and faith are perceived as delightful odours, like the smell of flowers and aromatics, with indefinite variety, 1519. Evil spirits cannot make assault upon man until he has acquired to himself a sphere of cupidities and fables; hence, they cannot effect anything against children, 1667. Evil spirits dare not make assault on the regenerate, because they instantly perceive a resistance from their sphere, 1695. The spheres of spirits especially manifest their thoughts concerning the Lord; some are mentioned whose sphere is filled with scandals against him, though they had pretended piety in the world, 2034; further *ill.* 2401, 4629, 7097 end. The spheres of mist which exhale from the evils and fables of infernal spirits, appear like mountains or rocks, beneath which they seek to hide themselves from the presence of the Lord, 4299. When the Lord permits the quality of a spirit to be manifested by his sphere, it is perceived from a great distance; it is here stated that the sphere is made sensible by odour, because odour or smell corresponds to perception; passages cited, 4626. The Author mentions a sphere, of which he became sensible, from evil spirits, but a company of spirits appeared who were enemies of the evil, and of whom he gives a remarkable description, 5189. He describes an evil sphere of a peculiar character, caused by the presence of a spirit who had been very famous in the world, whose phantasy is also illustrated by other circumstances mentioned, 5567. He describes a crowd of spirits who became invisible in a spiritual sphere, but visible in a natural one, 5573. When the evil are devastated as to all truth and good, the fables of their evils exhale like dense clouds, or waters, and shut them out from all communication with heaven, 8210, 10,187.

2. *The Spheres of Angels.* Spheres which proceed from the angels are spheres of the truth of faith and good of love from the Lord; passages cited, 9407. It is the same thing whether we say spheres from truth and good or from angels and angelic societies, for spheres are from the affections of truths and good which make the angels such as they are, 9606. The conjunctive quality of the spheres is from the Lord alone, and so far as it partakes of the proprium of the angel it is disjunctive, 9606 end. The spheres of angels, compared with the Divine, have but a slight extension, but the divine sphere proceeds from the inmost, and is all in all throughout the universe, 10,188.

3. *The Cause of the Sphere around Spirits.* Referring to the passage cited above (1505), the author states, in other words, that it is the activity of things in the interior memory which produces the sphere, 2489. The sphere manifested by the spirit is the same which the man had acquired by his life in the world, 4464. The sphere is produced by the ruling love, and hence it manifests the very life of the spirit, 5130, 6206. Spheres continually exhale from every society of spirits, and are the effects of affection and thought in activity; passages cited, 8630. The origin of the sphere around every one and the phenomena resulting from it, are explained in a summary where communication by touch is treated of, 10,130; passages cited, 10,188 end.

4. *The Sphere of Man in the World, its Perception by Spirits, &c.* Good spirits cannot be present with those who are in worldly and corporeal loves, however pious exteriorly, because they instantly perceive the sphere of evil as something filthy, 4311. A spiritual sphere encompasses everyone, which is cadaverous or filthy with those who are in mere externals, but grateful with those who are internal and in good, 4464. The sphere is from the very life, because from the loves and their affections; accordingly the intentions and ends of the life are perceived in heaven with exquisite sensibility from the sphere, 4464; an example given, 4802. The sphere of every one manifests his faith and love, however differently he thinks and speaks, 5130. By the sphere about him man communicates with spirits whose ruling affection is similar to his own, 5179. The spiritual spheres around men are the causes of many things which men ascribe to some occult influence in nature, or perhaps deny; for example, those who ascribe things to fortune as an occult force, which are really from a spiritual sphere as the ultimate of Providence, 5179; further as to fortune, 6493. Every one is held in equilibrium by a common sphere of influx from the Lord on the one hand, and from hell on the other; the author mentions his sensible experience of this for many years, 6477, 6657, 8209. Besides the common sphere around every man and spirit there is also a particular sphere, 6657. By the sphere which exhales from the spirit of man, even while he lives in the body, every deed, however secret, becomes manifest in clear light, 7454. The spiritual sphere of every one is extended into the spheres of angelic societies according to the quality and quantity of good; or, contrariwise, its extension is into the spheres of infernal societies, according to the quality and quantity of evil, 8794. Wonderful things are related concerning the communication by means of spheres and the perception of quality, &c., 10,130. Passages cited concerning spheres in general, 10,188 end. See EFFLUVIUM.

5. *Grosser and Purer Spheres*; the former predicated of the exterior, the latter of the interior; also that the purer sphere receives thousands of truths distinctly, where the grosser receives but one, 5707. Those accustomed to a lower sphere cannot ascend to a higher without pain and blindness, and this is true even of a lower heaven relative to a higher, 8797.

6. *The Sphere of Perception*; briefly explained that it is formed from relatives and opposites, 2694. The universal heaven is a sphere of the love and acknowledgment of the Lord, as hell, on the contrary, is a sphere of hatred and denial, 7097 end.

7. *The Sphere of Man's Apperception*; how far it is below the spiritual causes of things, 4256 end. See PERCEPTION, IDEA.

8. *The External Sensual Sphere*; how strong it is, because it receives influx from infernal spirits of a malign character at the back, thus by the involuntary part, 6312. See SENSE (13).

9. *Sphere of the False*. When but little good flows in, the sphere of the false applies itself closely to truths, and when more good flows in it removes itself; when it is near, truths appear to be exterminated, but really they are reserved in the interiors and filled full with good, 5207.

10. *The Sphere of Truth*. All truth from good has its extension and limits, and the sphere of the extension of truth is according to the quality and quantity of good, 8063.

11. *Sphere of Divine Truth and Divine Good*. Angels are in the Lord, because in the sphere of divine truth proceeding from him, 5316. By the sphere of divine truth is to be understood the divine proceeding that fills the universal heaven, as light and heat from the sun fill the world, 9407; further *ill.* 9498. The Lord is above the heavens as a sun, and the sphere of divine good from him encompasses all heaven in general, also every society of heaven in particular, and each angel of a society, 9489—9492, 9499, 9534, 9874. All in heaven are guarded by the sphere of good from the Lord, and preserved from the assaults of infernal spirits, 9492. Divine truth conjoined to divine good is like the atmosphere of the world which flows around all; thus, it is the ultimate, the containing boundary, the limit of heaven, 9499. Heaven is created and sustained in existence by the divine sphere perpetually flowing in, 9502. The divine sphere which guards heaven also extends to hell, but with this difference, that in hell the sphere of divine truth alone reigns in externals, because divine good is rejected; in internals, however, the sphere of divine truth and divine good remain conjoined, 9534, 10,188. See LIGHT (3), LORD (17).

12. *The Divine Sphere of Ends and Uses*; briefly stated that it constitutes the Lord's kingdom, and only so far as man is in the thought and love of use can he be in that kingdom, 3645—3646. See END.

13. *That Conjunction is by Spheres*. Thought is manifested in the other life by a spiritual sphere which proceeds from every one, and shews his quality; hence, conjunction and disjunction take place according to spheres, 4126. The spiritual sphere about a man or spirit is exhaled by the life of his loves, and all in the other life, individuals or societies, are conjoined and disjoined according to spheres, 6206. A sphere of faith and life encompasses every spirit, and more so a society

of spirits, *br. ill.* 7454; see also, 1510 cited above (1). Spheres of thought and affection extend themselves to societies and effect conjunctions, as treated of in series, 6598—6612, but particularly 6602; cited in SOCIETY (10). All thoughts and affections enter into the general spheres of the societies with which they agree, but without affecting those in the society, 6603; further *ill.* 8794. On the other hand, every one enjoys intelligence, and wisdom, and happiness in proportion as his sphere of truth extends to the heavenly societies, 6599, 6600, especially 8063. Consociations in the other life are all according to spheres; those which agree conjoining in the measure of their agreement, and the contrary with those which disagree, 8630, 10,312. Each province in the Grand Man has its sphere distinct from every other, hence the conjunction of all who pertain to that province, 8630. Spheres from angels and angelic societies derive their power of conjunction from the Lord, and they exhale from the life of the affection of good and truth; passages cited concerning spheres, 9606. The sphere of good and truth from the Lord conjoins, but the sphere from the proprium of the angels disjoins, 9606 end. The conjunction of one sphere with another is reciprocal, and is effected by the celestial love of truth, 9607. See COMMUNICATION, CONJUNCTION, CONNECTION.

14. *Opposite Spheres*. See below (15).

15. *The Collision of Spheres*. Spheres of opposite loves mutually repel each other; hence, all in hell are in spheres of evil loves, but all in heaven are in spheres of good loves, 6206 end. Conjunction and disjunction, according to spheres, is affirmed above (13), but there are spheres in collision also, as those of interior and exterior imagining which characterize the spirits of Jupiter and of our earth respectively, 8630.* Another example is given of the collision and anxiety caused by opposite spheres, from the difficulty that existed in communicating with the spirits of an earth situated in the starry heavens, 10,312.

16. *The Sphere of those in Temptations and Vastation*; how miserable it appears, until the temptation ceases, when all is changed again, 5246.

SPHINCTER. Description of spirits who correspond to the muscular ligaments connected with the sphincter, 5389.

SPICES. See AROMATICS, INCENSE.

SPIES [*exploratores*], denote those who learn the truths of the church only to secure gain and honour, making merchandise of its doctrines, 5432—5438, 5447, 5454, 5512.

SPIKES OF CORN. See EAR OF CORN.

SPINAL MARROW. See BRAIN, 5717.

SPINE. See THORN.

SPIRIT. 1. *Opinions concerning the Spirit and Spiritual Life*; especially the notions that certain spirits had entertained while they lived in the body, 443—448. The folly of those who reason about the spiritual life from sensual, scientific, and philosophical persuasions; that such in the most ancient times were called serpents, 196. Few at the present day believe at all in the existence of spirits, still less that any one can have intercourse with them, 448, 1594. Few believe in a life after death, the learned especially, who stick in words and terms, 946,

* *Imaginativum Cogitationis*, the imaginative flowing of thought.

1594. Among particular instances, the author mentions a spirit, not long deceased, who believed the life of the spirit without the body to be very obscure and shadowy; how astonished he was at the clear light and the high intelligence in which angels and spirits live, 443. He mentions one who had believed that spirits were not extended, but were mere thought, without organization; here also he argues from the capacity of the brain, how necessary organization must be to the action of the mind, 444, 445. They who deny that spirit is extended deny also that it is any substance, and, as a necessary consequence, that it can be in any place, 446. After remarking upon the unbelief of the learned, because they cannot see the soul or demonstrate it by their sciences, the author speaks of his conversation with simple spirits about such opinions, and relates how absurd they thought them, 446. He mentions a spirit, recently deceased, who thought that he still lived in the body, and repudiated the idea of any soul existing; when convinced that he was himself a soul, this spirit fled in terror, crying out, "I am a spirit, I am a spirit," 447. He mentions a Jew who also thought he was still living in the body, and many others with whom he conversed as with his friends in the world; how earnestly they desired him to inform their friends, &c., 448; see also 4527. He speaks of the learned, again, who hardly know or believe in the difference between the internal and external man; the simple, on the contrary, know that the soul of a man is his spirit which lives after death, 3747. Several classes of spirits are mentioned with whom the author discoursed concerning their opinions of the soul; some believed it to be mere thought, some that they became like phantoms after death, some that they would rise again with a body at the last judgment, &c., 4527. With some, the author discoursed on this subject the very day their bodies were being interred, and one of them through Swedenborg's eyes saw his own body undergoing interment, 4527, 6022. He records a discourse with Aristotle on several subjects, and finally concerning the spirit (*pneuma*), which Aristotle had believed would live after the death of the body, 4658 end. He cites some reasons why the generality of persons, especially the learned, do not believe in a life after death, 4622. He remarks that the ancients understood by spirit the interior man who was to live after the death of the body, but at this day, mere affection and thought in an abstract sense are understood, 5222.

2. *That Man is a Spirit Clothed with a Body*, br. 69. The spirit is the man himself that lives in the body, and to which, therefore, all the senses, apparently of the body, really belong, 4622, cited in SOUL (2). The spirit of a man is the man himself living in the body, as its purer substance, in the whole and in every part, br. ill. 4659. The spirit is the interior man in the body, who lives after death, and then possesses all that pertained to the external, except the bones and flesh, 3993, 5622. The soul is the man himself who lives after death, in the full enjoyment of his sensitive life as a man; in consequence of the vague meaning attached to the word *soul*, it is better to call it the *spirit* or interior man, 6054. The spirit is the internal of man as accommodated to uses in the other life; the body is the external of man as accommodated to uses in this life, 10,593. See HEAVEN (7), MAN (14), INFLUX (7), LIFE (2, 3).

3. *That all Spirits and Angels have been Men*; that is to say, they

are the souls of men living after the death of the body, 1880, 6054. See ANGEL, SOUL.

4. *That Spirits and Angels appear in Form as Men*; this, because the universal heaven tends to such a form, also the soul in its inmost, 3633, 4051, 6054. The spirit in the other life appears as a man, and enjoys all that belongs to a man, insomuch that to all appearance it still lives in the body, 5078, 6054. Every man, spirit, and angel is really his own love in form, and the form of heavenly love is the human, ill. 10,177; further ill., where it is shown that every man is his own good and truth, his own will and understanding, &c., 10,298. Particulars concerning the human form in MAN (32).

5. *That Spirits and Angels are Organical Substances*; very different from what the phantasies of the learned would lead one to suppose, 1533. Spirits are organically formed like men, and composed of substance more real, though not visible to the eye of the body; thus, the good may be said to exist in that very body, purified, which many believe they shall have at the last judgment, 3726.

6. *As to the Attendance of Spirits and Angels on Man*. The Lord governs man by means of spirits and angels, and with every man there are at least two spirits and two angels, 50, 697, 986; see also the seriatim passages, 5846—5866, 5976—5993; cited in MAN (12). Two spirits from hell are attendant on man, because there are spirits and genii, the difference between which is ill. 5977; see also below (16), 5032, 5035; (17), 1820. Those who are in the doctrine of faith do not believe that two spirits from hell are attendant on them, yet this is strictly consistent with the confession of faith in the Christian Church, ill. 5979. Unless man had communication by means of spirits with hell, by means of the angels with heaven, and by heaven with the Lord, he could not live, 50, 5993. So long as a man is unregenerate the evil spirits attendant upon him have the dominion, and the angels can effect but little; when regenerate, angels have the dominion, and inspire him with good and truth, 50; further concerning the influence of evil spirits, 59. The filthy appearances caused by the presence of evil spirits are turned into milder forms in the apperception of the angels, otherwise they could not remain, 5981; compare 3607 cited below (2). Spirits in general are in the perception of men's thoughts, but angels perceive the very causes and ends from which his thoughts proceed, 1931; see below, 4073; and that spirits perceive the thoughts of man, not the objects seen by him, 6319, cited below (12). The wisdom of angels is such that they perceive most minutely the changes of state as to thought and affection; the Lord also rules every change, whether as to will or understanding, by means of spirits and angels with man, 2796; see below, 4073. No one, man, spirit, or angel, can think or will from himself, but from others associated with him, and these again from others, till it results that all will and think from the Lord; hence, it is repeated that angels and spirits are attendant on every man, and if withdrawn all thought would perish, 2886, 2887. It is shown that man is in the midst of spirits and angels of a quality agreeable to his own; also that they who are in evil invite societies of spirits to themselves, but those who are in good have societies adjoined by the Lord, 4067, 4073, 4077. Changes of state in the regenerate life are really changes of the societies of spirits and

angels attendant on man; hence, from societies, as from causes, the attendant angels discern the quality of the man, 4073; further particulars in SOCIETY (4, 9), REGENERATION (3). Note: further particulars concerning the attendance of angels and spirits on man may be gathered from the passages cited below concerning *Subject Spirits*, especially 5983. See also MAN (12).

7. *Communication with Spirits*. It is shown that man could not live unless spirits and angels were constantly associated with him; also, that he communicates with heaven by means of the angels, and with hell by means of infernal spirits, 2886, 2887, 3812. Good that flows down from heaven is turned into evil when it reaches those who are in evil; and, conversely, evil and the false are turned into good and truth by intermediate spirits [*spiritus in via*], and cannot present itself to the good, 3607. Spirits and angels of a particular character are described who serve as means of communication, 4047, 4048, 4088. Communications are ever opening and changing in the course of regeneration, and an illustration is given of the manner in which three kinds of spirits, attendant on the regenerate, are separated, in each case with due regard to their freedom, and also according to change of state in man, 4110, 4111. All communication and conjunction is according to affection, and spirits pass into various societies according to changes of affections, which occur within certain limits, and always return to the ruling love, 4111, 5851. In the other life there is a real community, or communication, of affections, inasmuch that spirits believe the affections received from angelic societies to be their own; it is similar with man when spirits come to him and flow in with their affections, which he receives as his own, 4186; further *ill.* 4249. Though man is a spirit and an angel as to his interiors, he is not permitted to speak with spirits and angels unless he is such as to be consociated with them in faith and love; thus, unless he is conjoined to the Lord by faith and love, 9438. Particulars concerning the influx received by man through the medium of spirits and angels, in INFLUX (8), MAN (12); further as to consociation with spirits, in SOCIETY (4, 8, 10).

8. *Open Intercourse with Spirits*. Man was so created as to be capable of conversing with spirits and angels, and this was really the case in the most ancient times, 69, 1880. This open intercourse between men and spirits was closed, when, in course of time, men immersed themselves in worldly and corporeal things; hence, it is by withdrawing from corporeals that the way is opened again, 69, 784, 805, 1880. See RESPIRATION (1). The middle state is described in which a man is withdrawn from the body, and knows not whether he is in the body or out of the body; in this state he converses with spirits, touches them, and in all respects enjoys the most exquisite senses, 1883. The state in which man is led by the spirit into another place is also described, especially the Author's experience of it, 1884. To speak with spirits is hurtful, unless the man be in genuine faith and be led of the Lord, 9438. Few, at this day, are able to converse with spirits and angels, because so few are conjoined to the Lord by faith and love, and without such conjunction the interiors cannot be opened, 9438. Particulars concerning the speech of angels and spirits with men, in LANGUAGE (4); see also SIGHT (9).

9. *The Author's experience concerning Spirits*; he commences here

with the general declaration, that he had for some years conversed with spirits and angels, 5, 67, 68. He conversed with many concerning the opinions they had entertained, while living in the body, concerning the life after death, 443—448; and concerning heaven, 449—459, 548. He mentions a particular instance of communication with a spirit who was usually attendant on a man in the world, famous for his learning, 3749. He describes certain spirits of a gross body, especially one who had been celebrated in the world for his great learning, but had persuaded himself against the divine, and thus closed his interiors; this spirit ascended from a depth below the right foot, 5991, 6318. In a paragraph where he speaks of *Subject Spirits* (see below, 14), the Author remarks, that he knew their quality, and to what province of the body they pertained, from the plane in which they appeared, and their distance in that plane, 4403. In a passage where he speaks of the exquisite senses of spirits, he avers that the things seen in the other life by him, were seen with the eyes of his spirit, not of his body, which is somewhat fully *ill.*, 4622. He explains, from experience, the manner in which the prophets were possessed by spirits, 6212. He illustrates the extension of thought to communication with spirits, by his own experience, also his elevation a little above sensuality, while he still thought in sensuality, 6200—6201. He describes, in a vast number of passages, the appearance, the characteristic quality, and the operation by influx, of the spirits he was accustomed to see, singly and in societies; the passages cited below (21) abound in examples of this kind; see likewise HELL (3), EGYPT (7), MAGIC (7), SIGHT (8), SOCIETY (2, 4—9), SLEEP (4—7).*

10. *The World of Spirits* [*mundus spirituum*], briefly described as a place which is intermediate between heaven and hell, into which all come after death, and in which, therefore, are the spirits attendant on man, 5852. It is in the world of spirits that the hells are closed and opened, thus, where they are terminated above; there, also, heaven is terminated below, 5852. When spirits from hell are in the world of spirits (because attendant on man), they are not in torment, but in the same delight of evil as the man himself, 5852. The prevalence of evil in the world of spirits, not only in its external sphere, but in its interior, is described; how instantly goods and truths are turned into evils and falses, 2121—2124. Note: the interior sphere of the world of spirits is where those are who were interiorly evil, that is, evil as to intentions and ends, 2121. Further particulars in EARTH (p. 138).

11. *Certain Phenomena in the Life of Spirits*. The idea of place and distance is not real with spirits, but is varied according to their state of thought and affection, 1376, 1377, 1379, 1380, 3356. All souls and spirits keep the same place eternally, though places and distances change according to state, 1377. Spirits, as to the organical substance of their bodies, are not really where they appear to be, 1378. The sensitive life of spirits is twofold, real and not real; all that flows from the Lord, thus, all in heaven is real, but all that proceeds from the proprium of the spirits, thus, all in hell, is unreal, 4623. The state of evening and night with spirits is when they are in compulsion as to

* In a future edition every particular may be cited under this head. At present the subject is simply indicated.

thought; the state of morning and noon when they are in freedom, 7218. See further in PLACE, STATE, SOCIETY (6, 11).

12. *The Faculties of Spirits.* The recent spirit, or soul, enjoys such a life after death that it appears to itself to be still living in the body, 320, 447. Spirits enjoy all the senses, all the affections and thoughts, in greater perfection than in the body; it is remarked, also, how indignant they are when told that they do not enjoy the senses, 321, 322, 1389, 1630, 1880, 1883. It is explained, that spirits do not enjoy the sense of taste, but somewhat analogous, which they describe by comparison with smell, 1516, 1880, 4622. Spirits and angels have the faculty of illustrating their discourse by ineffable representations, 1391, 1764, 1977, and other passages cited in REPRESENTATION (17). Evil spirits have the art to exhibit various illusions before those who have recently come into the world of spirits, with the view of persuading them that all things are ideal, even in heaven, 4623. See PHANTASY. Angels and spirits cannot see into the world except by some one as a medium, whose interior senses are opened to perceive the things of the spiritual world, which was the case with the Author, 1880, 4622. Spirits of all kinds perceive the very thoughts of men; angelic spirits, the interiors of thought; angels, the causes and ends, which are still more interior, 1931. The spirits attendant on man do not perceive the objects presented to his sight, or the words he hears, but as he thinks, 6319. The difference between ideas of thought proper to the spirit and the body, is described; also, between thought natural, spiritual, and celestial, in general, 10,604. See IDEA, MEMORY, (1, 3, 5.) As to the speech of spirits and angels, see full particulars in LANGUAGE (3, 4, 5), and see SENSE (2), PERCEPTION (32).

13. *The Power of Spirits.* Infernal spirits are so elate with pride that they think themselves capable of contributing to the power and dominion of the Lord; it is shewn, however, that the Lord (when in the world) derived no power from them, but all from Good, thus, from Himself, 1749, further *ill.* 1752. See POWER (4, 6), MAGIC (6).

14. *Mediate, or middle Spirits.* After stating that the angels of a superior heaven enjoy insight into the inferior, the Author mentions that those in the inferior heaven, or in the world of spirits, can have no communication with the superior except by a medium; and that, in fact, there are mediate spirits who communicate with both, 4047, 5427, 6435. As to intermediates generally, see MEDIUM.

15. *Subject or Emissary Spirits [subjecta].* Whole societies of spirits are accustomed to send forth subject, or emissary spirits, by whom they communicate with other societies, 4403, 5856. The spirits near the Author were, for the most part, emissary spirits from entire societies, 4403. He was not able to perceive the presence of societies of spirits with him till a subject spirit was sent, and then immediately the communication was opened, 5856. Subject spirits with man are the cause of his communication, either with heaven or with hell, 5856 end. There can be no communication of one society with another, or with an individual, except by subject spirits, 5983. With every man there are two such spirits, by whom he communicates with hell, and two angels, by whom he communicates with heaven, 5983. Thousands of subject spirits were sent to the Author, 5983. Evil spirits send forth their emissaries round about, and in such a manner that the

society, by whom they are sent forth, is in the midst of them, as a spider in his web, 5984. The Author remarks, that they do this by a kind of instinct, for spirits who knew nothing of such things in the life of the body, can do it immediately when they come into the other life, 5984. The subject-spirit is one in whom are concentrated the speech and the thoughts of many, and who thinks and speaks nothing from himself; they who flow-in also regard their emissary as nothing, but the subject, on the contrary, supposes that he thinks and speaks solely from himself, 5985. By conversation with subject-spirits, the Author convinced them that they spoke from others, and, on one occasion, he who had called a subject-spirit nothing, was himself made a subject, etc., 5985. By a continuation of this experience it was demonstrated that no one, in fact, thinks from himself, but from others, and these again from others, in perpetual series; finally, all thought and will, every faculty of life is from the Lord, who flows-in by a wonderful form, which is the celestial; thus, that subjects exist in perpetual succession, 5986. The greater the number is of those who have intuition into one subject, the greater is the power of the subject to think and speak; proved by experience, 5987. The Author perceived subject-spirits near his head, who spake as in sleep from good spirits, though at other times, when awake, they were the subjects of evil spirits, 5988. Evil spirits not only send forth subjects from themselves, but at other times they make subjects of simple and obedient spirits not belonging to them, by infusing their persuasions and thoughts; sometimes this is done with spirits who are near man in the world, 5989; compare 7137 cited below. The deceitful spirits who appear above the head attempted thus to make subjects of some more cunning than themselves, who rejected the influx in the manner described, 5989. Much of the above is repeated in a summary, where it is shown that the *taskmasters* set over the Israelites in Egypt, represent the spirits from hell who infest man with evils and fables, and the *moderators* those who proximately receive such infestation; it is added, that the subject-spirits of hell appear in their allotted places, as *br.* described, 7111. Observe here, that subject-spirits of two distinct classes are alluded to, viz., subjects on the part of the hells which infest, represented by the *taskmasters*, and subjects taken from upright simple spirits, who first receive the infestation, and are to be considered as on the part of those infested, represented by the *moderators*, 7137. See MODERATORS.

16. *The Spirits of other Earths.* Spirits appear about their own earth, in which they formerly dwelt, as men, because they are of a similar genius with the inhabitants, and also because it is necessary they should be present with them, *ill.* 7358, 9968 end. When the Author states that he was led to other earths, it must be understood that he was led as to the spirit, and the spirit is led, not through space, but through variations in the state of the interiors, 9579. The changes of state when man is led in the spirit to other earths, are effected by the Lord alone, the whole progression from first to last, going and returning, requiring to be foreseen and provided, 9580. Progressions of this nature cannot be comprehended by those who think from the sensuous of the body, wherefore the Author addresses his revelations concerning other worlds to those who are capable of thinking from interior sensuous, 9581. Concerning the speech of the spirits and inha-

bitants of other worlds, many particulars may be referred to in LANGUAGE (5); in the planet Jupiter it is common for spirits and angels to discourse with the inhabitants, 7802, 7809. When the inhabitants of Saturn come to age, they, also, discourse with spirits and receive instructions from them, 8949. The inhabitants of an earth in the starry heavens are mentioned as having discourse with spirits; and the Author observes, that this is common in other earths as a means of revelation, 10,384. In another earth of the universe, spirits appear to the inhabitants, and are supposed to be men, till they suddenly disappear; the Author explains briefly how this appearance is effected, 10,751, 10,752. These appearances are due to the fact, that the spirit is really the man, and, in the other life appears, in all respects, as a man; remarks on the vague opinions entertained in our world on this subject, 10,758; similar in 5078 cited above (4). Particulars concerning the manner of speech with the spirits and inhabitants of other worlds, in LANGUAGE (5).

17. *Evil Spirits and Genii; Evils and Falses excited by them.* There are two kinds of evil spirits, those that act into the reasoning of man, and those that act into his cupidities, 653. The constant endeavour of evil spirits is to destroy man by the influx of phantasies and cupidities, and such influx is meant by the flood, 660. In general terms, it is said that Temptations are from evil spirits, and that they act by exciting evils and falses, 741, 751, 761. Temptations (in accordance with the above passages) are of two kinds, namely, those of evil spirits, and those of genii; it is explained, also, that evil spirits make assault upon the affections of truth, but genii upon the affections of good, 751, 1820, 2363, 5035. Infernal spirits are permitted to act their evils, but not to speak falses; also, to excite evils in the unregenerate, but not falses, *ill.* 986. More explicitly stated—Infernal spirits are not permitted to think and speak the false, *except the false of their own evil*, which is their life, 1695. They have no power to excite evils and falses in infants or in right-minded boys [*pueros probos*], or in those of adult age who are simple in heart, 1667. They are deprived of all power over the regenerate, and from the sphere of such they instantly perceive a reply and resistance, 986, 1695, 1717, 1740. The life of evil spirits is the life of the cupidities which belong to the loves of self and the world; the quality of this life *ill.* by appearances in the world of spirits, 1742. Evil spirits (here called *unclean spirits*, Matt. xii. 43), dwell in the uncleanness of man's life; and, in the internal sense, it is such uncleanness that is signified, 4744. Evil spirits and genii are in the very delight of their life when they can enter into any cupidity and allure man to evil; here, also, it is added, how easily they take those captive who are only in natural good, 5032. Evil spirits, in the other life, present themselves visibly, and also manifest themselves by speech, but genii keep themselves invisible, and manifest themselves by influx into the desires and cupidities; their different situation in the other life is also described, 5035; see also 6914 cited below. Evil spirits act into intellectuals and infuse falses, but genii act into the affections of the will and infuse evils, *ill.* from experience, 5977; see below 8622. Evil spirits are permitted to falsify truths, because if they received the truths of faith they would have communication with heaven, *ill.* 7332. Infernal spirits believe their evils and falses to be

goods and truths until they draw near heaven, and then the influx of the truth of faith causes them to perceive their falses, and the influx of the good of love to perceive their evils, 7519, 7520. Such is the subtlety of infernal genii that often no trace of evil can be discerned in their countenance, discourse, and actions; this, because they are interiorly in evil, and flow-in by the cerebellum and the involuntary fibres, 8593. They never assault man openly, nor when he is in the full vigour of resistance, but when he is on the point of succumbing they are suddenly present, and impel him to fall; *ill.* by the Amalekites, 8593, 8622, 8625. They are not permitted to flow into the man of the spiritual church, for such being their subtlety, they would utterly pervert the affections of good and truth; here, their removal is *ill.*, and hence, the state of the spiritual, as provided by the separation of the voluntary part from the involuntary, 8622. Hence, it is stated also, that infernal spirits cannot assault good, but only truth; consequently, when man comes into good he enjoys peace, 8722. Note: before the advent of the Lord evil spirits and genii occupied the inferior heaven, but were prevented from doing evil by the intuition of of the superior angels; after the Lord's advent they were expelled, 6914. See INFLUX (4, 8).

18. *That Temptations are from Evil Spirits*; see above (17), 741, 751, 761, 1820, etc.

19. *That Angels Fight against Evil Spirits*; thus, that they turn aside the evils which infernals intend against man, cited, 1752. Angels hold man in goods and truths, but infernal spirits hold him in evils and falses, 4249. Good spirits and angels do not excite evils and falses, but they are excited by evil spirits who are therefore the causes that temptations exist; it is explained also that evil spirits are meant where the wrestling of Jacob is treated of, 4307, 4311. The miserable state of man when evil spirits make assault upon him, described by appearances, 5246. See REGENERATION, TEMPTATION, but especially INFLUX (8).

20. *The Punishment of Evil Spirits.* The law by which evil spirits incur punishment, when they exceed their accustomed limit, illustrated; also, how evil spirits and genii are tormented if they only approach heaven, 5798. See EVIL (4).

21. *Subjects treated of in connection with the Life of Spirits.* (Note: Full particulars will be found in each Article, indicated by the nature of the subject). Three heavens are described, the first composed of societies of good spirits; the second, of angelic spirits; the third, of angels, 684. The hells, and places of vastation adjoining hell are described, 692—700, 814—823, 824—831, 938—946, 947—969, 1106—1113. The hells of the Antediluvians who perished are also described, 1265—1272. The situation of heaven and the world of spirits is illustrated; also, how situation and place, in the other life, are to be understood, 1273—1277, 1376—1382. The quality of perception predicated of spirits and angels, and the nature of spheres is illustrated, 1383—1399, 1504—1520. The light in which the angels live is described, also their paradises and habitations, 1521—1534, 1619—1633. The speech of spirits and angels, its diversities, etc. *ill.* 1634—1650, 1757—1764. The Word as seen by spirits and angels, and certain phenomena produced by it, described, 1767—1776, 1869—

1879. Some observations are made from experience on the communication of spirits and angels with men in the world, on visions, dreams, etc., 1880—1885, 1966—1983. The state of infants in the other life, their instruction, etc., is described from experience, 2289—2309. The memory proper to spirits, and the remembrance of things done in the body, is *ill.* 2469—2494. The condition, in the other life, of the nations and peoples who are out of the pale of the church is described, 2589—2605. How conjugal love; and, on the other hand, adultery is regarded in the other life; the quality and state of adulterous spirits described, 2727—2759. Observations are made on the freedom of man, the persuasions of spirits concerning good and evil, from experience, 2870—2893. Representations and correspondencies are treated of (2987—3002), especially of such things existing among spirits and angels, and thence derived in the Word, 3213—3226, 3337—3352, 3472—3485. The correspondence of all the members and organs of man, with heaven or the Grand Man, is treated of *seriatim*; *ill.* from experience of the quality of the spirits in every instance, 3624—3648, 3741—3750, 3883—3895, 4039—4054, 4652—4659, 4791—4805, 4931—4952, 5050—5061, 5171—5189, 5377—5396, 5552, 5573. The correspondence of diseases is treated in a similar manner, with reference to the malign influx of evil spirits, 5719—5727. Then, a series of passages concerning the attendance of angels and spirits on man, subject-spirits, etc., as cited in other parts of this article, 5846—5866, 5976—5993. Similar concerning influx, and the commerce of the soul with the body, 6053—6058, 6189—6215, 6307—6327, 6466—6496, 6598—6626. Similar concerning the spirits and angels from other earths, the inhabitants there, etc., 6695—6702, 6807—6817, 6921—6932, 7069—7079, 7170—7177, 7246—7254, 7358—7365, 7475—7487, 7620—7622, 7742—7751, 7799—7813, 8021—8032, 8111—8119, 8242—8251, 8371—8386, 8541—8547, 8627—8634, 8733—8741, 8846—8852, 8947—8957, 9104—9111, 9232—9238, 9438—9442, 9578—9584, 9693—9700, 9790—9795, 9967—9973, 10,159—10,166, 10,311—10,317, 10,377—10,385, 10,513—10,518, 10,585—10,590, 10,708—10,713, 10,734—10,739, 10,751—10,759, 10,768—10,772, 10,783—10,788, 10,808—10,814, 10,833—10,837. Some particulars are given above (16).

22. *The Distinction between Soul and Spirit.* See SOUL (4).

23. *Signification of Soul and Spirit.* To respire, or breathe, denotes a state of the life of faith; hence, soul denotes the life of faith, and derives its name [*anima*] from animation; while spirit, which has a similar signification, is so called from wind, *ill.* and *sh.* 9281. Spirit, when predicated of man, denotes good and truth received in the intellectual part, thus, the understanding and life of truth; when predicated of the Lord, as the spirit of God and the holy spirit, it denotes divine truth from him, fully *sh.* 9818. Spirit and flesh, opposed to each other, denote life from the Lord, and the life or proprium of man respectively, *sh.* 10,283. Spirit, in the well known passage which treats of regeneration (John iii. 8), denotes the life of charity by faith, 10,049 end; further *ill.* and passages cited, 10,240.

24. *The Spirit of God.* The spirit of God (Gen. i. 2), denotes the mercy of the Lord, the subject being man's regeneration, 19. The spirit of God, predicated of Joseph (Gen. xli 38) denotes holy truth in

which is good, proceeding from the Lord; in the same passage it is stated that the celestial, so called, is good from the divine, and the spiritual truth from that good, 5307. In a universal sense the spiritual is the affection of good and truth for the sake of good and truth, not for the sake of self, 5639. See SPIRITUAL (12).

25. *The Spirit of Jehovah* (Gen. vi. 3) denotes inflowing truth and good, 573. The spirit of Jehovah (Is. xi. 2) is called the spirit of wisdom and understanding, etc., because it denotes divine truth, 9818, 10,196.

26. *The Spirit of Truth* (John xvi. 13). The Spirit of Truth is holy truth from the Lord, as spoken by a spirit especially sent from Him; it is the same that the Author calls divine truth, or the divine spiritual, as distinguished from the divine celestial, 3969 end, 4577, 8127. See HOLY (2). To pour out the spirit (Joel ii. 28), denotes to instruct concerning truths; to prophesy (*Ibid.*) denotes to teach and preach those truths; so likewise to dream dreams, 4682. To fill with the spirit of God (Ex. xxxi. 1), denotes influx and illustration from divine truth, 10,330.

27. *The Holy Spirit*, called also the Comforter [*paracletus*], or spirit of truth, is the holy proceeding from the Lord; thus, it is the same as divine truth from divine good, and is not to be understood as a person existing from eternity, 4673 end, 6993, 8724, 9199, 9228. See HOLY (2).

28. *The Seven Spirits* (Rev. iv. 5), denote divine truths; in this passage the signification of spirit, in various senses, is fully *ill.* 9818.

29. *The Spirit of Wisdom*, predicated of those who are in celestial good (Ex. xxviii. 3), denotes divine truth, fully *sh.* and *ill.* 9818.

30. *To pour out the Spirit.* See above (26), 4682.

31. *To fill with the Spirit.* See above (26), 10,330.

SPIRITUAL. 1. *As to the general sense in which this term is used by the Author.* The universal heaven is distinguished into two kingdoms, called celestial and spiritual, the angels of each kingdom being distinct in quality, 459, 880 end, 3887, 4138, 10,068. Men and angels are distinguished as celestial or spiritual; the former with reference to good, or the will; the latter with reference to truth, or the understanding, 123, 128, 875, 927, 978, 2048, 2069, 2718, 3166, 4585. The church is distinguished as celestial and spiritual; the former with reference to its state in the most ancient times; the latter with reference to the succeeding period, and the present times, 2069, 2669, 4448, 4489, 4493; compare 3240. In every man the celestial and spiritual exist distinctly, and correspond to the angelic heaven; the rational, which ranges below them, corresponds to the heaven of angelic spirits; the interior, sensual to the heaven of spirits, 978. It is the internal man which corresponds, in form, to heaven, or to the celestial and spiritual proceeding from the Lord; and the external is formed to the image of the world, 6057.

2. *Spiritual Life, briefly.* In a general sense, to have spiritual life is to be principled in truths from good; *ill.* by showing what the spiritual is in its origin, 6685, cited below (12). See also MAN (2, 43), REGENERATION (2), REMAINS (5), LIFE (7, 8, 15).

3. *The two General States of Life, Spiritual and Natural, distinguished;* especially that the spiritual state is that of the internal man,

the natural state that of the external, 9383. See REGENERATION (14).

4. *That the Spiritual and Natural are as Internal and External.* An internal and external are predicated of every man who is in divine order; the internal is called the spiritual, or spiritual man; but the external, the natural, or natural man, 978, 1015, 4459, 6309, 9701—9709. The spiritual man is in the light of heaven; the natural man in the light of the world, 5965. The natural man has no perception in himself, but perceives all from the spiritual, 5286. The natural man is like a face or mirror, in which the interiors see themselves imaged, and this also is the cause that man thinks, 5165. The spiritual man thinks in the natural, thus naturally, according to the correspondence of the natural with the rational, 3679, 5165. The natural is the plane in which the spiritual is terminated, 5651, 6275, 6284, 6299, 9216. The spiritual sees nothing in the natural, except the natural corresponds, 3493, 3620, 3623. The spiritual or internal man can see what is done in the natural or external, but not contrariwise, because influx is from the spiritual into the natural, 3249, 4667, 5119, 5259, 5427, 5428, 5477, 6322, 9110. Spiritual light when it flows into the natural part of man is so obscured by evil loves, that it affords but little perception of spiritual truth at this day, though it enlightens in natural things, *ill.* 5937. The natural man from his light, which is called the lumen of nature, can know nothing whatever of God, of heaven, or of the life after death, nor will he believe in these things when he hears of them unless spiritual light, which is light from heaven, flow into that lumen; in a word, such is the opposition between the spiritual and natural man, that the latter nauseates all mention of heaven and of spiritual things, 4096, 5006, 5022, 8944, 9109. See INTERNAL (2), NATURAL (4, 13, 16, 18), EXTERNAL (2, 3).

5. *The Spiritual, so called, their specific Quality, etc.* By the spiritual are meant those who become rational from truth; the celestial, on the other hand, are such as become rational from good, 2079; see also 2069. The spiritual are principled in charity to the neighbour; the celestial are described in the same passages as those who are principled in love to the Lord, 2048, 2069, 2088; passages collected, 2669; cited 2708, 3969. By the spiritual must be understood those who are in the good of faith, to which the truth of faith is but introductory, 2669 end. The spiritual have not perception like the celestial, but the dictate of conscience derived from the truths of faith; the state of the spiritual, therefore, is obscure respectively, 1043, 2708, 2715; see below 4402, 6289. The obscurity of the spiritual receives illumination from the Lord's divine human; it is here stated also, that he came into the world to save the spiritual, 2716; the latter statement anticipated, 2661. The celestial, from the good and truth in which they are, can view indefinite things as in clear day, but the spiritual cannot come to the first boundary of their light, for they dispute whether a thing be or not; examples given, 2718, further *ill.* 3833. The truths of faith with the spiritual are implicated in the scientifics of the natural man, because the spiritual are without perception; *ill.* by the ram caught in the thicket, 2831. The spiritual in this state owe their deliverance to the divine human of the Lord; it is added, that the Lord assumed the human that he might save the spiritual, who are sanctified and adopted

by him, 2833—2834, 2836, 2841; see below 3187. The spiritual thus saved by adoption are compared to the stars, because of the obscurity of the knowledges in which they are, compared with perceptions of good and truth, in which the celestial are, 2849; see below 2935. It is only those within the church who can properly be called spiritual, because they have the truths of faith from the Word, and the spiritual are so called who unite the truths of faith to the good of life; the good, not of the church, are made spiritual by instruction in truth when they come into the other life, 2861. The spiritual are those who are initiated into good by truth, thus, who are initiated into charity by faith, 2928, 2937; see below 3187. Because truth received by the spiritual does not flow in from the Lord like good, their state, as remarked above, is obscure, relatively, 2935, 2937. The spiritual are said to be redeemed by truth; nevertheless, the quality of their good is not a birth from truth, but is derived by its own influx into truth, 2937; further *ill.* 2954. The spiritual kingdom of the Lord consists of those who are denoted by Seed, because Seed denotes charity and faith; it is here added, that their charity and faith are derived from the marriage of good and truth in the Lord's divine human, and that hence is their salvation; passages cited to this effect, 3187. Collection of passages concerning the difference between the celestial and spiritual; in addition to much that is stated above, it is added that the celestial are those who receive good in the voluntary part, but the spiritual those who receive good (by the formation of a new will) in the intellectual part; how the Lord appears to the celestial and spiritual respectively, etc., 3235. In the spiritual man, good is called the good of faith, and truth adjoined to that good, is the truth of faith, 3236. Those called celestial are principled in love, viz., in its good and truth; those called spiritual in faith, that is, in its good and truth; thus both classes have good and truth, but with a difference, *ill.* 3240. As stated above, the spiritual have not the perception of truth, but only knowledges acquired; hence, their disagreement upon essential truths, for example, the divine human of the Lord, and much more upon lesser points of doctrine, 3241. The quality of the celestial and spiritual is again compared; the celestial speak from perception, according to the Lord's words, yea, yea, and nay, nay; the spiritual reason about things; the celestial derive their quality from the marriage of good and truth, but the spiritual from a covenant less conjugal, 3246 cited below (7). Life is given to the spiritual by the good of faith; thus, as cited above, from the divine human of the Lord, who is the object of faith, 3248. The spiritual are called the truly rational; passages cited, 3264 end; see below (23). With the spiritual, in the beginning of regeneration, truth has the dominion, but really the dominion belongs to good, and it so appears in the succeeding state of regeneration, 3325; succinctly stated, 3330; other passages in REGENERATION (27). The distinction between the celestial and spiritual is again alluded to; it is repeated also, that the spiritual were saved by the coming of the Lord into the world, and for this end they were conjoined or made one with the celestial; this, indeed, because the Lord, through the celestial, flows into the spiritual, mediately and immediately, 3969. The distinction between the celestial and spiritual is evident also in the procedure of regeneration; here it is stated that the spiritual man is the interior

natural man, and is represented by Israel, 4402. The spiritual principle, regarded in itself, is light from the Lord, and its reception in the light of the world distinguishes the man who is called spiritual; in such, all things of the light of heaven are represented in all things of the light of the world, so that they correspond together, 4402. The spiritual man receives light from the Lord in the truths of faith, but the illustration is general or common, because he has not perception; passages cited to this effect, 4402. The celestial are in good for the sake of good, and hence have an interior perception of truth; the spiritual learn truth, and are external, 4788. The spiritual represented by Israel are in an obscure state compared with the celestial represented by Joseph; in explanation of this, it is *br.* stated that the spiritual prior to regeneration, are in darkness concerning good and truth, and after regeneration their truth is but the doctrine of their church, 6289. The man of the spiritual church is characterized by good from truth; the man of the celestial church by truth from good, *ill.* 6295—6296. The increase of good from truth, thus of the spiritual church, is greater than the increase of truth from good, or of the celestial church; this, because the voluntary part (or will to good) has quite perished, 6296. The spiritual are preserved in order by influx from the Lord, through the mediation of the celestial, and also immediately from himself, 6366 cited below (15). The spiritual church is continually assaulted by the hells, but the Lord continually protects it, as represented in the Word, by combats, by walls of defence, gates, bars, etc., 6419. The good of the spiritual church is infested by evils and falses, because it is not pure; but it is here shown that the Lord continually defends and purifies it, 6427; further *ill.* 6500 cited below (16). The man of the spiritual church is infested in the other life by scientifics and falses, but by this means he is purified and rendered capable of being elevated to heaven, 6639. Seriatim passages concerning the spiritual are cited; 1. the spiritual are in obscurity as to truth and good; 2. their obscurity is illuminated from the divine human of the Lord; 3. they are subject to assaults from the hells, but the Lord continually protects them; 4. they cannot be regenerated as to the voluntary part, but only as to the intellectual part, in which the Lord forms a new will; 5. they were saved by the Lord's advent into the world, 6854. In this passage it is distinctly explained that the spiritual are those who cannot be regenerated as to the voluntary part, and that, for the same reason, they could not be elevated into heaven before the Lord's advent, 6854; repeated and further *ill.* 10,296. It is also explained that all the spiritual before the Lord's advent were detained in the lower earth [*in terra inferiore*] in places there which in the Word are called pits; that they are those meant in the prophecies by the bound in a pit; that they were saved and elevated into heaven by the coming of the Lord, and that this is involved in his descent to the hells [*ad inferos*], 6854; further on these subjects, 7090, 7686, 7828, 7932, 8099, 8261.

6. *Man made Spiritual by Regeneration.* The difference of quality that distinguishes a spiritual man from a celestial man, and both from the unregenerate, who are called dead, *ill.* 81. The spiritual man is called a son of light, an image of God, and his regeneration is treated of in the first chapter of Genesis; the celestial man is called a son of

God, a similitude or likeness of God, and his regeneration is treated of in the second chapter, 51. When man becomes spiritual by regeneration his dominion is described from external to internal, but contrariwise from internal to external, if he becomes celestial, 52; see below 6647—6648. The spiritual man about to be made celestial, or becoming celestial, is denoted in the first chapter by the sixth day, the evening of the sabbath, 86. The nativity of the spiritual man is from the influx of the divine into the affection of sciences, the effect of which is the birth of the rational, 3264. The regeneration of the spiritual man is effected in the intellectual part; but the regeneration of the celestial (who lived in the most ancient times) in the voluntary part, *ill.* 5113. The man of the spiritual church is first led into good by truths, and afterwards into truths by good; in the latter state his truths go on increasing to eternity, 6647—6648. With the spiritual the voluntary part has perished, but the intellectual part is preserved whole by the Lord; it is here that he implants a new will, or new voluntary part, by regeneration, and this will is the conscience of truth, formed by receiving the truths of faith, 10,296. See full particulars in REGENERATION (23, 38, 39, 40), MAN (43).

7. *Various Classes of the Spiritual.* Here it is shown how many varieties of doctrine exist, because the spiritual are not in perception, 3241. Various classes of the spiritual are denoted by the sons and grandsons of Abraham, by his concubine Keturah; this because the marriage of good and truth cannot be predicated of them, 3241; further *ill.* 3246. There are various classes of the spiritual, because their truths are derived from the doctrinals of their churches, which are various, 6427. See further particulars in NATIONS (10).

8. *The Natural who are in Good, but not Spiritual;* their lot in the other life, compared with those who are in spiritual good, 5032. See NATURAL (12).

9. *Natural-Spiritual, and Natural not Spiritual, predicated of Truth;* examples given, 5008. As to good merely natural, see GOOD (3), NATURAL (9).

10. *The Spiritual-Natural,* properly so called, is the natural in the state it derives from the spiritual, and this state is that of the good of faith, 9992 cited below (11). Further particulars in NATURAL (16).

11. *The terms Celestial and Spiritual, or Celestial, Spiritual, and Natural, defined together, their relative Quality, etc.* Whatever is of the knowledge of faith, or of the intellect, is called spiritual; whatever is of love to the Lord, and charity to the neighbour, celestial, 61, 2048, 2088, 2507, 4515, 4585, 6057, 10,604. The celestial, spiritual, and natural, succeed each other by derivation from internal to external, according to the order of Influx, 775, 880, 1096 end, 1495, 1632, 1702, 1707, particularly 7270, 9915, 9992. The distinction between the celestial and the spiritual is *ill.*; the celestial has respect to goods, the spiritual to truths, 1155, 1577. In the internal man, the celestial and spiritual make one, but understand the spiritual by derivation from the celestial, 1577; see below (13). As to celestial states there is a parallelism and correspondence between the Lord and man, but not as to spiritual (here understand the spiritual by elevation), 1831, 1832. Celestial good and truth, and spiritual good and truth, are *ill.* with respect to reception from the Lord, and the distinct periods of the celestial and

spiritual church, 2069. Celestial good is from the Lord, and is characterised by love towards him and the neighbour; but spiritual good is truth derived from genuine or celestial good, 2227; further particulars in *GOOD* (16). Spiritual truths of faith are all truths derived from good, thus, from a celestial origin; the same is to be understood by the brief expression *spirituale fidei*, generally translated the spiritual principle of faith, 2504 end. The celestial is predicated of good which flows in from the Lord; the spiritual, of truth thence derived, 3166; further *ill.* 3741. The Author *br.* illustrates the difference between the spiritual and natural, or, what is the same, the internal and external; the spiritual man is wise from the light of heaven, the natural man is wise from the light of the world, 3167, 3679; see below, 4402. Man was so created that the spiritual and natural might agree and make one, but for this end the spiritual must flow into the natural, and reduce it to order, the effect of which is man's regeneration, 3167. By the fall the natural part of man was separated, and lifted itself up against the spiritual, which caused the inversion of order now necessary to be restored by regeneration, 3167. The opposition in state between the spiritual and natural is treated of, where it is shown, also, that means are requisite for their conjunction, *ill.* 3913, 3928. Temptation is described as a combat between the spiritual and the natural, when they disagree, and as a means of reducing the natural to correspondence with the spiritual, 3928; see also 4402 cited below (5). When the spiritual and natural are conjoined, the heavenly marriage has place, and from this time good is fructified, and truths are multiplied as from a marriage; passages cited 3971. The spiritual thus conjoined becomes the interior of the natural; as the celestial, in like manner, becomes the interior of the rational, 4402; 4585 cited below. The Author justifies the use of the terms celestial and spiritual, to express all that is of good and all that is of truth respectively; he then explains the particular sense of the phrase, celestial-spiritual, 4585; see below (13). The spiritual man is elevated from the natural, the celestial from the rational, *ill.* 4585; compare 4980. Celestial things are terminated in spiritual, and spiritual in natural, for in this order they succeed and flow in; in further illustration of their relative quality, celestial things are as the head, spiritual as the body, natural as the feet, 4938, 4939; see below 9574. Spiritual things relative to natural are prior, interior, or superior (*ill.* 5013); nevertheless, what is spiritual and what is natural agree in ultimate truth, 5008, 5028 cited below (19). By the spiritual, understand whatever in the natural is of the light of heaven, and by the natural, all that is of the light of the world, 5328 end. The spiritual is in the light of heaven, because it is one with the affection of good and truth; but the natural is apart from that affection, and is in the light of the world; the former is the internal of the church, the latter the external, 5965. Celestial good must be contained in spiritual, and even in scientific; here signified by the candelabrum which was made throughout of pure solid gold, 9574. In heaven the celestial, spiritual, and natural, succeed each other in order, and distinguish the three heavens; the same order also obtains in the regenerate man, *br. ill.* 9915. The recipient faculties of the celestial, spiritual, and natural, are the voluntary, the intellectual, and the scientific part of man, *br. ill.* 9915. The celestial in man is the

good of love to the Lord; the spiritual is the good of charity; the natural, thence derived, is the good of faith; it is here repeated that the order of their succession is the same as the order of the three heavens, 9992. The divine interiors of the Word, of the church, and of worship, are called celestial and spiritual, because they are all things of love and all things of faith, 10,604. See *NATURAL* (18). As to the distinction between celestial and spiritual love, see *LOVE* (13).

12. *Special Definition of the term Spiritual.* The man of the spiritual church is one born again, first by receiving the doctrinals of faith, after which he is gifted with a conscience in which charity is the ruling principle, 765; further *ill.* and passages cited, 2046, 2088, 2089, 2708. The man of the spiritual church knows nothing but what he learns, and what he thus knows, he retains and believes to be true; those who have conscience, however, receive its dictate as to what is true when they hear it stated, 895. The spiritual itself is intellectual truth received from heaven in the internal man; but flowing down from the internal it meets with knowledges received from without, and effects the birth of the rational, 1901; see below 5328. The rational is born from the affection of sciences as a mother; but the spiritual from the affection of the knowledge of truth, 2691, compare 3264 cited below (23). In its genuine sense the spiritual is to be understood as the light of truth from the Lord, and as this light flows into the rational and natural, it is predicated of both; in like manner, the celestial is the flame of good from the Lord, predicated of the rational and natural, 3374; their reception further *ill.* 3741. The celestial is the good of love and charity; the spiritual is the truth of faith and intelligence, 4286. It is repeated, that what is spiritual is predicated both of the rational and natural, but here the divine spiritual is treated of, 4675, 4980, 5150. When divine truth is received by the internal or rational man, it is called the spiritual in the rational; when received by the external or natural man, the spiritual in the natural, 4980, further *ill.* 4988, 4992. By the celestial is meant good from the Divine; by the spiritual, truth from that good; thus, it is the truth of good from the divine human, 5307. All that is from the light of heaven in the natural man, is called spiritual; all that is from the light of the world, natural, 5328 end. The interiors of the interior natural are called spiritual, and all the spiritual is from the light of heaven, 5344, 5637; see below (19). The spiritual in man, understood in its essence, is the affection of good and truth for the sake of good and truth, also of what is just and equitable for the sake of what is just and equitable, and not for self; why the Christian world is ignorant of this, 5639; further *ill.* 5965. In a general sense, the spiritual is the affection both of good and truth, and from this affection it is that heaven is called a spiritual world, and the internal sense of the Word a spiritual sense; but, specially, the affection of good is called celestial, and the affection of truth spiritual, 5639 end. The spiritual, in its first origin, is divine truth proceeding from the Lord's divine human; but it must be understood that divine truth contains within it divine good, and is in fact, the very life which fills heaven and the whole universe, 6685. All that is properly called spiritual exists and subsists from the celestial, as all truth exists and subsists from good; the spiritual is here signified by the candelabrum, on account of illumination, and the celestial by the

gold of which it was made, 9550. The spiritual is divine truth from the Lord, which bears along with it faith, intelligence, and wisdom; all which, and especially the holiness predicated of them, is here signified by the seven lamps of the candlestick, 9569. The term spiritual [*spirituale*, used abstractly] is to be understood in the same sense as the good of the Lord's spiritual kingdom, 9915.

13. *The Celestial-Spiritual, the Spiritual from the Celestial, etc.* The celestial and spiritual make one in the internal man, as stated above (2), or, what is the same, good and truth, will and understanding make one, 1577. In the external man all is natural, but when good and truth flow-in from the internal and act as one, the external is said to be united to the internal, in other words, it is made celestial-spiritual, 1577. The celestial-spiritual (called also the spiritual from the celestial, 2184), is all the affection of truth in which is the affection of good, whether interior or exterior, 1824; see below 9942. Those called celestial-spiritual are celestial from mutual love, and spiritual from intelligence thence derived, 4286. The celestial-spiritual existing in the natural is represented by Israel, the rational by Joseph, 4286. The spiritual of the celestial is the intermediate between the internal of the natural and external of the rational, and is represented by Benjamin; in the same passage it is explained that the celestial is all that pertains to good, and the spiritual all that pertains to truth, 4585, further *ill.* 4592, 4594. The spiritual of the celestial, represented by Benjamin, is spiritual truth from celestial good; the celestial of the spiritual, represented by Joseph, is that good, not as represented by Judah, but intermediate, 4592; see below 5411. The celestial-spiritual, represented by Joseph must be understood as the celestial-spiritual elevated out of the natural, 5307. The spiritual of the celestial represented by Benjamin, is the medium of communication between the internal and the external, thus, between truth from the divine and the scientific truths of the church, 5411, 5586, 5639. The celestial of the spiritual, represented by Joseph, disposes the scientifics and truths of the church into order; hence, its rule in the natural mind is denoted by Joseph in Egypt, 5510. The spiritual of the celestial is said to be in a new state, when man is regenerated, so that the affection of truth proceeds in order from good; before regeneration, it is in the prior, or first state, which leads to good, 6247. The spiritual of the celestial existed before the coming of the Lord, but not the spiritual kingdom distinct from the celestial, 6372. The good of love is celestial, the good of faith spiritual; those in whom both are conjoined are called celestial-spiritual, as represented by Joseph, or spiritual-celestial, as represented by Benjamin; passages cited, 9671. The spiritual from the celestial is described as truth from good; in higher expressions, it is divine truth spiritual which proceeds proximately from divine truth celestial; it is the same as the internal truth of the Word, 9942. Note: where these terms are *ill.* it is shown that the Lord alone was born a spiritual-celestial man, 4592, 4594. See *TRIBES (Joseph, Benjamin)*.

14. *The Divine Spiritual*; first, it is described as Intellectual Truth, which in man is the inmost, by which influx from the Lord passes into the rational mind, 1904. The divine celestial and divine spiritual are the same in the Lord as his internal man; the divine rational the same as his interior man, 1950. The divine spiritual is

the same as divine truth, not in the Lord, but from him, 2832, 3969, 4669, 4675, 4696, 4735, 5307, 6417, 8827. The divine spiritual is predicated both of the divine rational and the divine natural, 4675, 4980, 5150. The divine celestial and divine spiritual are the same in heaven as the atmosphere in the world, for they contain the angels in their form and potency; thus, the divine spiritual is the very light of heaven, and from its presence the Lord is called the Light, 9499, 9548, 9571, 9684, where a collection of *seriatim* passages may be referred to. Briefly, the divine celestial is the proceeding divine truth received in the voluntary part; the divine spiritual is the same received in the intellectual part, 9810, *ill.* 9811—9815. The divine proceeding *ill.* and *sh.* at large to be the spirit of truth, the holy spirit, etc., 9818. That the Lord, as to the divine spiritual, was represented by Israel, 4402. That the divine celestial is the divine in the inmost heaven; the divine spiritual is the divine in the second heaven, 8827. See *LORD* (31).

15. *The Two Universal Kingdoms, Celestial and Spiritual*; see the passages cited above (1), 459, etc. The quality of the celestial kingdom is described as a priesthood from divine good; the spiritual, as a kingship from divine truth, 1416, 1728, 3969. All in the celestial kingdom belong to the province of the heart; all in the spiritual kingdom to the province of the lungs, 3837, 4931; further particulars in *HEART*. In the celestial kingdom are those who correspond to the right part of the brain; in the spiritual kingdom, those who correspond to the left part, 4052. In the celestial kingdom everything has reference to good or love; in the spiritual kingdom, to truth or faith, 4137, 4138, 4286, 5113. The celestial kingdom is described as inmost, or nearest to the Lord; it is by the celestial, therefore, that he flows into the spiritual, but also immediately from himself, 6366. Before the coming of the Lord there was no spiritual kingdom distinct from the celestial, as it became after his advent; but the spiritual was the spiritual of the celestial, or truth from good, 6372; further *ill.* 6854 cited below. The distinction between the celestial kingdom and the spiritual is explained; in particular, that the external of the celestial is the good of mutual love, and the internal of the spiritual the good of charity; the conjunction of which is the medium called celestial-spiritual, *ill.* 5922, 6435, cited in *CHARITY* (4). The spiritual kingdom (or the second heaven, distinct from the celestial) was formed of those who were saved by the Lord's advent, and who are signified by the bound in the pit; passages cited, 6854; as to the respective quality of the two heavens, 7877. The celestial kingdom consists of those who are in the good of love to the Lord, and whose good is presented in its quality and form to the understanding, and in that form is their truth; the spiritual, on the contrary, are those who understand and know truths intellectually; passages cited, in which their diverse quality is treated of, 9818. The celestial kingdom corresponds to the voluntary part of man, which is its recipient faculty; the spiritual kingdom to the intellectual part, 9835, 9915, 9942. See *HEAVEN* (5), *KINGDOM* (4).

16. *The Church distinguished as Celestial and Spiritual*; see 2069 and other passages cited above (1). The most ancient or celestial church, the ancient or representative church, and the Christian church, agree as to internals, and are one; but differ otherwise, as *ill.* 4489. In the man of the most ancient church the voluntary part was whole,

so that the Lord could flow in by the internal way; but in the man of the ancient church, and the Christian church, the voluntary part has perished, and his influx is by the intellectual, or external way, 4489, particularly 4493, 5113. The man of the most ancient church was altogether different in genius and disposition from the man of the ancient church, and they see the Lord differently; passages cited, 4493. The good of the spiritual church is impure, because, in fact, the truths of the spiritual are not truths, but variously formed doctrines received as such; nevertheless, such good is continually purified by the Lord, and defended from evils and falses, 6427, see also 6419, both cited above (5). There must be influx from the celestial internal into the good of the spiritual church, otherwise its good is not good, 6499. By influx through the celestial internal the Lord continually perfects spiritual good; nevertheless, the man of the spiritual church cannot be elevated even to the first degree of the good of the celestial church, 6500. The good of the spiritual church is the good of charity, and the spiritual church is signified by the vine; the good of the celestial church is the good of love, and the celestial church is signified by the olive; numerous passages cited concerning the diverse quality of celestial and spiritual good, 9277, 9670. See CHURCH (5), INTERNAL (5).

17. *The Spirits attendant on Man distinguished as Celestial and Spiritual*; the former being such as act into the voluntary part, the latter into the intellectual, 5978. See SPIRIT (6).

18. *The Distinction of Spiritual and Celestial in the internal Sense of the Word*, br. ill. 2275, 10,604. See INTERNAL (9), and full particulars in WORD.

19. *The Quality of Spiritual Truths relative to Scientific and Sensual*; how hardly they can be comprehended by those who desire to enter into the mysteries of faith by scientifics, 233. Spiritual truths are defined comprehensively as intellectual, rational, and scientific (understand, by derivation), 790, 1443. Spiritual truth is prior and superior, or nearer to the divine; natural truth, posterior, or remote from the divine, ill. 5013. What is spiritual and what is natural agree in ultimate truth; nevertheless, they are not in conjunction, but affinity, and under the circumstances described are easily separated, ill. 5008, 5028. Spiritual truths in natural are called the interiors of scientifics, and are further described as scientifics illuminated by light from heaven, 5637. Spiritual truths are in scientifics when the latter are conjoined with faith and charity, 5637 end; further ill. 5951, particulars in TRUTH. Spiritual truths cannot be apprehended scientifically, and hence the learned hold them in contempt, 8783.

20. *The special Quality of Spiritual Good and Truth*, br. ill. 3236. Spiritual truths are objects of the internal sight, which is that of the understanding, ill. 4301. Spiritual truths are disposed into order by celestial good flowing in, 6366. Spiritual good, in its essence, is really truth, ill. 10,296. See GOOD (16), LOVE (13).

21. *The Distinction between Spiritual and Celestial Knowledges*. Knowledges of the spiritual class are those which regard faith, thus, doctrine; but knowledges of the celestial class, those which regard love, thus, life, 1203 end. See PERCEPTION (4, 48), KNOWLEDGES.

22. *That all Perception is from the Influx of Spiritual Light*, ill. 5937. See PERCEPTION (4).

23. *The Spiritual predicated of the Rational Part*, is the interior rational which receives the influx of light from the Lord, 2701. The spiritual and the rational are almost the same, but the spiritual is said to be in the rational; here it is explained, that the nativity of the spiritual man is from the influx of the divine into the affection of sciences, the effect of which is the birth of the rational; also, the spiritual differ among themselves according to the quality of reason and of life therefrom, 3264. The verimost spiritual in the rational is the acknowledgment and faith of truth, conjoined with the life of good, ill. 6971. Note: the spiritual is predicated both of the rational and the natural, 3374, 4675, 4980, 5150; and by the rational and natural is to be understood the man himself formed to the reception of the celestial and spiritual, 5150. The spiritual signified by Israel, the rational signified by Assyria, and the scientific (or natural) signified by Egypt, ought to succeed each other in order; passages cited where each is treated of under the above historical names, 6047. See REASON.

24. *Spiritual Things represented by Natural*. All things in the natural world are produced by the influx and presence of things of the spiritual world, which are not like them, but correspondent to them, 1632, 1881, 3349, 3483, 4004, seriatim passages, 2987—3002, 5173. See REPRESENTATION (20), INFLUX (13).

25. *The Spiritual World*; br. explained that it means, in a general sense, both heaven and hell, 5712.

26. *World of Spirits*. See SPIRIT (10), REPRESENTATION (16).

27. *The Lord's continual Advent to the Spiritual*, ill. 6895. That he also came into the world to save the spiritual, 6854, and other passages cited above (5). Full particulars in LORD (21).

SPLEEN [*lien*]. The region of the spirits who belong to the pancreas is between the spleen and the liver, but more to the left; these spirits appear above the head, 5184. The Author describes the spirits and inhabitants of a certain earth among the stars, and remarks that their influx was into the spleen while they discoursed with him, 9698.

SPOIL, PREY, RAPINE [*spolium, præda, rapina*]. Prey, or spoil in my house, (translated *meat*, Mal. iii. 10,) denotes remains in the internal man; it is here called prey, because remains are insinuated as if by theft among evils and falses, 576. Spoil taken from the enemy (in various prophecies) denote celestial and spiritual good acquired by temptations, 1851. The spoil of Midian, taken by the Israelites (Num. xxxi. 9), denotes truths which had been falsified, 3242. The whelp of a lion is Judah, from the prey, my son, thou hast ascended (Gen. xlix. 9), denotes innocence with its innate celestial powers, and hence deliverance from hell, 6368. Benjamin, called a wolf, said to ravin, to devour the spoil, to divide the prey (ver 27), denotes the truth of good, and thereby deliverance from hell; the particulars explained 6439—44; other passages (Matt. vii. 15; Luke x. 3; John x. 12; Jer. v., vi., xxxix. 18; Ezek. xxii. 27; Zeph. iii. 3, 8; Isa. v. 29; xxxi. 4; liii. 12; Num. xxiii. 23, 24) 6441, 6442. To rapine, to seize upon, plunder, spoil, are predicated of the Lord, because he, by the power of truth from good, delivers from hell those who have become the prey of evil, 6441, 6442. To spoil [*deprædari*, Ex. iii. 22] denotes to withdraw, or take away, here, the scientifics and truths which the Egyptians had falsified, 6920; further explained 6914, 6917.

To spoil likewise denotes to receive and take into possession, to spoil the sons of the east (Is. xi. 14) is to receive and take into possession the interior goods of faith, 9340. Nineveh, said to be filled with lies and rapine (Nahum iii. 1), denotes the false in principle, and evil from the false, 6978.

SPONGE [*spongia*]. Those who are in evils and falses draw in and retain whatever favours their cupidities and persuasions, as sponges hold water, 2490. The external voluntary part before regeneration is like a sponge which imbibes both clean and dirty water, 3563.

SPONTANEITY OR FREEDOM, is predicated of the rational part of man, though it compel the natural, 1947. Spontaneity or freedom is predicated of whatever is from the affection or love, 4029, 4031, 9460. See **LIBERTY**.

SPORT. See **PLAY**.

SPOTTED [*maculosum*]. See **SPECKLED**.

SPREAD-ABROAD [*defundere*]. To increase or spread abroad, predicated of Jacob when serving with Laban (Gen. xxx. 43), denotes the multiplication of good and truth, even to immensity, 4035.

SPREAD-OUT [*dilatere*]. See to **DILATE**, **EXPANSE**, **EXTENSION**.

SPRINKLE, to, [*aspergere*]. Blood sprinkled denotes the mercy of the Lord in its proceeding, 1001; and the union of divine truth and divine good, 10,047. Blood sprinkled round about on the altar of burnt-offerings denotes the union of divine truth with divine good, understand both in internals and externals; but blood sprinkled at the foot of the altar for sin-offerings and trespass-offerings, denotes similar union predicated of the external only, 10,047. See **SACRIFICE** (16).

SQUARE OR FOUR-SQUARE [*quadratum*]. Truths are represented in the other life as linear and triangular, but goods as round and square; the latter when good of the external man is signified, because good in externals is what is just, 9717. The altar of burnt-offering ordered to be made square (Ex. xxvii. 1), denotes what is just, relative to the Lord, and hence to worship, because the Lord alone is just, 9717. The altar of incense (Ex. xxx. 2), and the breast-plate (Ex. xxviii. 16), were ordered to be square, for the same reason, 9717. The New Jerusalem is described as four-square (Rev. xxi. 16), because it denotes the New Church of the Lord; its external good or justness being thus signified, 9717. The breast-plate ordered to be a twofold square (Ex. xxviii. 16), denotes what is just and perfect, because two squares involve the all of good and the all of truth, 9861. The squareness of the altar of incense is more particularly described, and said to denote what is just and perfect, with reference to the above passages, 10,180.

STACTE, denotes the affection of sensual truth, 10,292. See **MYRRH**, **INCENSE**.

STAFF [*baculus*]. The same word in the Hebrew denotes a staff, a sceptre, and also a tribe, and because a staff denotes power it has been received from antiquity as an emblem of authority, 3858, 4013. A staff or rod denotes power; when predicated of the Lord, his own power, *ill.* 4013, cited 4015. The hand or arm denotes power as principal; the staff as instrumental; understand, the power of truth from good, *ill.* and *sk.* 4876. The staff of strength and the staff of

beauty (Jer. xlviii. 17), denote power from good and power from truth respectively, 4876. Staff of bread and staff of water (Is. iii. 1; Ezek. iv. 16; v. 16; xiv. 13; Ps. cv. 16), denote sustenance and power from the good of love, and the same from the truth of faith, 4876. A staff lifted up by Ashur in the manner of Egypt [*in via Egypti*, Ps. x. 24, 26], denotes power from ratiocination and science, 4876. The rod and staff of Jehovah (Ps. xxiii. 4), denote power from divine truth and good, 4876. A rod of iron (Ps. ii. 9; Rev. ii. 27; xii. 5; xix. 15), denotes the power of spiritual truth in natural, 4876. A staff denotes power, because it partakes in the signification of the arm and hand, which it supports; hence the use of a staff or rod by magicians, etc., 4876; from experience and from representatives in the other life, 4936, 7026. The hand and rod of Moses, denote power from the divine human; the hand interior power, because from the divine rational; the rod exterior power, because from the divine natural, 6947. The staff denotes power predicated of the natural when it is in the hand, because the external or natural has no power in itself but from the spiritual, 7011, 7322. See **HAND** (2), **MAGIC** (6), **MOSES** (12).

STAMEN OF LIFE. The lineaments of the first stamina are called *vessels* by the Author, by reason, he says, of correspondence, 5726. He remarks what a wonderful providence rules in all things, even the most minute, from the first stamina of life to ultimates; so many instances of providence concur in every moment of existence, that their number could never be comprehended, 5894. The purest stamina of the human form exist in series, or in forms receptive of life, *br. ill.* 7408.

STAND, to [*stare*]. Abraham yet standing before Jehovah (Gen. xviii. 22), denotes the thought of the Lord from the human, 2247. Behold I stand at the fountain of waters, said by the servant of Abraham (before Rebekah appeared, Gen. xxiv. 13), denotes a state of conjunction predicated of divine truth in the human, 3065. The man, as Rebekah said, standing with the camels (ver. 30), denotes the presence of truth in scientifics; here it is added, that to stand with any one denotes presence, 3136. The man invited in, and the words of Laban, Wherefore standest thou without (ver. 31), denote the presence of the divine truth in the natural as yet remote, 3140—3141. Jehovah, in the dream of Jacob, standing over the ladder that reached to heaven (chap. xxviii. 13), denotes the Lord in the supreme, 3702. Pharaoh in his dream, standing by the river (chap. xli. 1), denotes prospection in the natural from one extreme to the other, 5196. Joseph, a son of thirty years, when standing before Pharaoh (chap. xli. 46), denotes fulness of remains predicated of the celestial-spiritual in the natural; standing, its presence in the natural, 5336. The brethren of Joseph, when they came to Egypt, standing before him (chap. xliii. 15), denotes the presence of the celestial-spiritual in the truths of the natural as well as in scientifics; here it is repeated, that to stand before any one denotes presence, 5638. Joseph unable to refrain himself any longer before all that were standing with him (chap. xlv. 1), denotes the state now prepared for conjunction; here, those standing with him being the Egyptians who were sent out, denote such things as hitherto had impeded conjunction, 5869, 5872. Moses and Aaron standing in the way (Ex. v. 20), denotes the manifestation of divine law and doctrine, 7159.

The magicians not able to stand before Moses because of the boils (Ex. ix. 11), denotes those who abuse divine order not able to be present, etc., 7530. Moses commanded to rise early in the morning and stand before Pharaoh (chap. viii. 20; ix. 13), denotes the appearance of the divine to those who are in evils, and the elevation of their attention by the presence thus signified, 7436, 7538. For this cause I have made thee to stand (raised thee up, ver. 16), said to Pharaoh, denotes the state of the evil still preserved in communication with heaven, until their state is completed according to order, 7548. The people said to stand by Moses, awaiting his decisions (chap. xviii. 13, 14), denotes obedience in the first state of regeneration, and this from divine truth, 8686, 8690. The people said to stand afar off from Sinai (chap. xx. 18), denotes a state remote from internals, 8918. The column of cloud said to descend and stand at the door of the tent when Moses had entered (chap. xxxiii. 9), denotes the dense obscurity which filled the external mind of that nation, 10,551. Every man standing at the door of his tent worshipping, when Moses entered (ver. 10), denotes the holy esteem in which the Word and the church was held from externals, 10,553; compare 10,549. Briefly, to stand denotes presence, manifestation, appearance, as shown in the above passages; to stand in the breach (Ezek. xxii. 30; Ps. cvi. 23), is to defend against falses breaking in, 4926.

STANDARD [*veillum*]. See SIGN (8624).

STAND ERECT, *to*, is predicated of those who are in truth, because good softens and produces humiliation, 7068.

STARS. 1. *Signification of Stars in the Word, etc.* Dust of the earth, and sand of the sea, denote things celestial and spiritual, respectively; stars of the heavens, denote both the celestial and spiritual in a superior degree, 1610. Stars denote goods and truths; in the opposite sense, evils and falses, 1808; as to falses, 940, 1128, 5566 cited below (3). Sun denotes love and charity; moon, the faith of love and charity; stars, the knowledges of faith, thus, knowledges of good and truth; this, where the consummation of the age is treated of, 2120, 2495, 4060. Because stars denote knowledges of faith, they denote especially the spiritual who have knowledges, not the celestial who have perceptions, 2849, 4697. A woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, denotes the church, with its love and faith; wearing a crown of twelve stars, denotes all things of faith, because stars are knowledges of good and truth, 3272. The seed of Isaac compared for multitude to the stars of the heavens, denotes truths and the knowledges of faith, distinctively, 3378. Stars are called the hosts or armies of heaven; cited here that they denote truths; in the opposite sense, falses, 3448 end. It is repeated that stars denote knowledges of good and truth, and numerous passages are cited where the dream of Joseph concerning the sun and moon and eleven stars is treated of, 4697. Stars denote knowledges of internal good and truth, understand, from the Lord, 9293. Good multiplies truths about itself, and in every truth it is like a little star, luminous in its midst, 5912. See GOOD (21).

2. *The Star in the East.* The wise men from the East, who came to Jesus when they saw the star, were of those called in other parts of the Word, the sons of the East; these were acquainted with know-

ledges of good and truth, and especially with the knowledge that the Lord would be born; passages cited, the prophecy of Balaam, etc., 3762, cited 9293.

3. *Stars of the Morning* (Job xxxviii. 7), denote knowledges of good and truth, from good; sons of God (*Ibid.*) divine truths, 9643 end.

4. *Stars in the other Life.* A city called the filthy Jerusalem is described; a spirit appeared there with wandering stars about him, especially about the left side; such stars denote falses, 940. A spirit appeared who represented the state of the posterity of the ancient church; he was veiled as with a cloud, and wandering stars appeared before his face, 1128. Good spirits, when the Lord pleases, appear like shining stars, coruscating according to the quality of their charity and faith, 1527. The wise, who are said to shine as the stars in the other life, are the good, whatever their intelligence may have been in the world, 3820. The state of military heroes who delight in war is described; also, some of this class in whom there is still respect for good, whose quality as to such good is represented by little stars, not shining, but almost fiery, 5393. A magical spirit, like a black cloud, with the appearance of wandering stars is described; here it is repeated that wandering stars denote falses; fixed stars, truths, 5566; similar spirits, 7803, 8112. A starry heaven is said to be visible to certain angelic spirits in the other life, 1525, 1808.

5. *The Visible Stars of this World.* The sun of the world, like all things in the universe, corresponds; the moon and stars also; the stars, indeed, or constellations correspond to the heavenly abodes, which are in similar order, 5377. The spirits from one of the earths in the starry heavens, being interrogated, informed the Author, that their sun appears flaming like ours, but less, and that they see a starry firmament; it is mentioned also, that their sun is one of the lesser stars known to us, 9697. See UNIVERSE.

STATE. 1. *The General States of the Regeneration*; here described as six in number, signified by the six days of the creation, 6—13; particulars in REGENERATION (39, 40), MAN (43). More universally, regeneration consists of two states which succeed each other; the first, a state of labour or combat denoted, progressively, by the six days of the week; the second, a state of peace, denoted by the Sabbath, 9274, 10,057, 10,060, 10,360, 10,367, 10,729; particulars in REGENERATION (19). By temptation, combats endured in the first state, a new will and a new understanding are formed, viz., by truth and good received in the intellectual part, 5354, 8036, 8351, 9055, 9274, 9296, 9297, 10,057, 10,060, 10,360; particulars in REGENERATION (22). All changes of state, whether as to the will or understanding, are effected by spirits and angels from the Lord, 2796; particulars in REGENERATION (3), SOCIETY (4).

2. *State and Change of State, of what Predicated.* State and change of state are predicated of the interiors of man, viz., his affections and thoughts; and such changes are the same interiorly, as changes of time and place exteriorly, 4850. Change of state is especially predicated of the affections; variation of state, of the thoughts proceeding from such affections, 4850, 6326.

3. *Fulness of State*, is predicated with reference to regeneration

about to be accomplished, and to the state filled with good after regeneration; as to fulness of state when good is treated of, 7839; as to fulness of preparation for good, see the passages cited in REGENERATION (20), REMAINS (12). A full state is predicated of evil as well as good, and it has reference to every one's capacity or measure, which cannot be exceeded, 7984. See FULL.

4. *That States return in the other life.* Whatever a man has thought or done in the life of the body returns in the other life with the utmost distinctness; even persons concerned in such thoughts or deeds are instantly present, 823. All states of evil and good remain after death, and return, but not as they existed in the world, because evil is distinctly separated from good, 2116, 2256. Evils are separated from goods in the case of those who are elevated into heaven; goods from evils, in the case of those who take up their abode in hell, 2256. As to the state of the life after death in general, see particulars in SOUL and SPIRIT.

5. *That changes of Place in the other life are really changes of State,* 1273—1277, 1376—1381; further particulars in PLACE (1).

6. *That the varieties of State (viz., of good and truth), in the other life are as the variations of heat and light in the world,* 10,200.

STATION. See PORT.

STATUES [*statuæ*]. 1. *Signification of Statues, or Stones placed.* A statue of stone set up denotes a holy boundary, thus the ultimate of order, truth, *br.* 3726, *sh.* 3727. Stones were set up in the most ancient times to mark the boundary of possessions; hence, their acceptance as signs, or testimonies, 3727. Stones placed for boundaries were esteemed holy by the ancients, because they were signs to them of holy truth in the ultimate of order, 3727. Similar stones or statues were set up in groves in which the ancients worshipped, and afterwards in their temples; in this case they were anointed with oil, 3727. Stones, therefore were erected for a sign and testimony, and for worship; like the altar, they denote worship, but from holy truth; in the opposite sense, worship from the false, *sh.* 3727; the former cited 4190. Oil poured on the head of a statue denotes good as the source of truth, *ill.* 3728 cited 4090. To anoint a statue, by pouring oil on it, is to make truth good, which is then called the good of truth, 4090. The stones heaped up between Jacob and Laban were to testify of conjunction; the same, called a statue, denotes the confirmation of good by truth; called a heap, the confirmation of truth by good, 4204; further *ill.*, especially as to the limitation of influx, 4205. All that is cited above concerning the statues set up in ancient times is repeated; especially their signification in respect to worship; the reason of the oil poured upon them; the drink-offering at the inauguration; generally, that the glorification of the Lord was represented, and the corresponding regeneration of man, proceeding from truth to good, 4580—4582. A statue placed upon the sepulchre of Rachel, even to this day, denotes the holy principle of spiritual truth, the resurrection and perpetuity of which is treated of, 4595—4596. A statue is representative of the Lord as to divine truth; an altar, as to divine good; thus, twelve statues, or stones for the twelve tribes of Israel, denote divine truth from the Lord in its whole complex, 9388, 9389. It is repeated that statues were in use amongst the ancients as representatives of worship

from truths; from the perversion of which, partly to idolatry and partly to magic, they also represent, in the opposite sense, worship from falses, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,643. They represent worship from truths, because they were stones, and stones signify truths, 10,643. See ALTAR, STONE, REPRESENTATION.

2. *The Statue of Nebuchadnezzar*, which he saw in vision, denotes the state of the church in this earth, as to the reception of divine truth, in successive periods, 3021, 9406, 10,030.

3. *The Statue of Salt into which Lot's wife was turned*, denotes truth vastated; it is here remarked that the Hebrew word is not the same as we read for statue where it represents a witness, worship, etc., as above, 2454 and 2455, 9207.

4. *Two monstrous Statues mentioned*, partly flesh, partly stone, in the boundary of the created universe, 8325 end.

STATUTES [*statuta*]. Statutes, or ordinances of heaven and earth, (Jer. xxxiii. 25), statutes, or ordinances of the sun and moon (*Ibid.* xxxi. 35), denote states of life relative to celestial and spiritual things, the same as luminaries, 37. The use of lights, images, anointings, and other appointments, called statutes, were instituted in the second ancient church, by Eber, and hence were not new in the Israelitish church, 1241, 4835. The statues, so called, were part of the covenant, because they were interiorly derived from the law of love to God and the neighbour; in other words, they were affluxes from the order of heaven, 1038, 7884. Statutes are the externals of the Word, such as the rituals; precepts, as distinguished from statutes, its internals, 3382, 8363; see below, 7995, 8357. An appointed or stated part (*pars statuta*; Gen. xlvii. 22), denotes that in the natural man which exists in order and series under the internal, 6149, 6150. Put for a statute (or made a law, Gen. xlvii. 26), denotes what is concluded from consent, 6164; see below 8357. To finish an appointed or stated task (*statutum*, Ex. v. 14), denotes to do what is enjoined, viz., by spirits who infest with falses, 7138. An eternal statute, or ordinance for ever (Ex. xii. 16, 24), denotes the order of heaven; here it is repeated that all the statutes of the Israelitish church were such things as flowed from the order of heaven, 7884, 7931. The statute or ordinance of the passover, in particular (Ex. xii. 43), denotes the laws of order with reference to those who are delivered from damnation and infestations, 7995. All the statutes commanded to the sons of Israel were laws of order in the external form; but the things represented and signified by them are laws of order in the internal form; it is here explained also that laws of order are truths derived from good, 7995, 8357. The expression, to set a statute and judgment, (or statute and ordinance, Ex. xv. 25,) denotes the truth of order revealed for the occasion, thus, arrangement according to truths, 8357. A distinction is made between precepts, which are commands relative to life; judgments, which relate to affairs civil; and statutes which relate to worship; the latter, it is shown, ceased to be binding when the Lord came into the world and opened the interiors of worship and of the Word, 8972, 9211, 10,637. See LAW, PRECEPTS, JUDGMENTS.

STAVES OR BARS [*vectes*], denote the power of truth from good, *ill.* and *sh.* 9496. See BARS.

STAY, *to*. See to REMAIN.

STEAL, *to*. See THEFT.

STENCH [*putor*]. See EXCREMENT, ODOUR.

STEPS. See DEGREE.

STEWARD [*procurator*]. The steward or administrator of a house (Gen. xv. 2), denotes the external church, 1795. See ABRAHAM (*in Supplement*).

STINK, *to* [*putere, fœtere*]. See EXCREMENT, ODOUR.

STOMACH [*ventriculus*]. The preparation of food in the stomach for the service of the body, corresponds to inaugurations into use, which is effected in the other life by castigations and purifications, *seriatim*, 5173—5179. The vexations which the food undergoes in order to elicit its interior virtue, first in the stomach, and ultimately in the intestines, is analogically similar to the first vexations of spirits, in order that evils may be separated, etc., 5174. The reception of spirits in the other life is similar to that of food, which is first gently taken by the lips, and tasted by the tongue; to this succeeds harder and still harder treatment, according to the difficulty there is in making the food yield its use, 5175. So long as spirits are in a similar state to aliments or foods in the stomach they are not in the Grand Man; but they come into the Grand Man when they are representatively in the blood, 5176. The Author mentions a large number of spirits who were in the region of the stomach, and whose sphere was like the smell of vomit, or the rheum of indigestion; these spirits were such as indulge in anxiety about the future, and especially such as indulge in avariciousness on that account, 5177. Spirits of this quality induce anxieties, which therefore affect the stomach beyond all the other viscera, and even appear as if they were caused by the stomach; other particulars of this nature mentioned, 5178, 5179. Spirits of this quality are further described, and their influx illustrated, which causes anxiety and melancholy, as just stated. The avaricious, or covetous, are again especially mentioned, as appearing in that region, but a little above, 6202. Some remarks on the exquisitely formed structure of the stomach, and the signification of retiform textures, 9726.

STONE [*lapis*]. In general, stones denote truths, *ill.* 3720; in the opposite sense, falses, 9011. Stones denote lowest truths, here called things spiritual; wood, lowest good, which is corporeal, derived from celestial, *sh.* 643. Stones that are hewn denote falses, because falses are devised; in this respect their signification is similar to that of bricks, 1296, *ill.* and *sh.* 8941. A tool to cut stones denotes what is of man's own intelligence, or proprium, 8942, cited in AXE. Stones in ancient times were set up as termini, or boundaries, because they denote truths, 1298, 3727, 4197. See STATUES. Stones denote inferior truths, which are those of the natural man, 3694, 4489, 4580, 5135; or truths in the ultimate of order, 4580; further *ill.* 8609. Common stones denote inferior truths; precious stones superior, 8609, but particularly, 9407; see below, 9846. Stones in general denote truths of faith; the Lord's spiritual kingdom; divine truth; in the supreme sense, the Lord Himself, 5313, *sh.* 6426, 7328, 8581. A stone on the mouth of a well denotes the Word closed; viz., when it is understood according to the letter only, 3769, 3771, 3773, 3789, 3798; compare 7519 end. An altar of stone denotes, as a representative, worship in general, understood as grounded in truths, 8940, cited in ALTAR. The tables of stone

on which the Law was written denote truth in ultimates, also the sense of the letter which contains the internal sense of the Word, 10,376; how the tables were written, and other particulars, explained, 9416. A workman in stones (precious stones being meant), denotes the good of love, or the voluntary part in those who become regenerate, 9846; compare 10,333, 10,334; for particulars concerning the onyx, the beryl, the jasper, etc., see PRECIOUS STONES; for *Millstone*, see MILL.

STONING [*lapidatio*]. Stoning denotes punishment on account of the violation of truth, 5156, 7456. Stoning was on account of what is false; hanging on wood, on account of what is evil, 5156. To stone is to destroy falses; in the opposite sense, it is to do violence to divine truth, 8575. To be stoned (having reference to divine truths), denotes the deprivation of all intelligence, 8799; compare 9067. See *to HANG*.

STOP-UP, *to* [*obturare*]. The Philistines said to stop up the wells of Abraham, denotes the unwillingness of those who are in the mere science of knowledges to know truths; indeed, the denial and obliteration of truth, by such, 3412, 3420. See WATER.

STORAX, or *Aromatic Wax*, denotes the truth of good, 5621. See AROMATICS.

STORE. Food treasured up as store in the land of Egypt, denotes the good of truth as provided for every use of the natural mind, 5299; compare 5334—5346, and see REMAINS.

STORE-HOUSES [*promptuaria*]. Treasure cities or store-houses built in Egypt, by the enslaved Israelites, denote, in the opposite sense, doctrines from falsified truths, 6661; compare 5342—5343.

STORM [*procella*]. A stormy wind, or spirit of storms (*Ezek.* xiii. 11), denotes desolation of the false, 739. A wind, and a storm or whirlwind, named together (*Isa.* xli. 16), denote respectively the dispersion of falses and evils, 842. They have sown the wind, they shall reap the storm or whirlwind (*Hosea* viii. 7), denotes inanities in place of truth, and hence disturbances in the church, 9146.

STOUTNESS [*strenuitas*]. Men of stoutness among the brethren of Joseph, denote what is more excellent, or what prevails by reason of strength in doctrine, 6086. Men of stoutness, God-fearing men, to aid Moses, denote powers from truths, such truths being from good, 8710.

STRAIGHT. See RIGHT.

STRANGERS [*alienigenæ*]. Priests and ministers denote those who are of the internal church, distinguished as celestial and spiritual; strangers, or sons of strangers, called servants, denote those who are of the external church only, *sh.* 1097, cited 2049. The Gentile nations were called strangers, and servants, and denote generally those who are without the church; but when the church only is treated of they denote such as are in the church, but in its externals only, 2049; cited 2115, 4544, 7996. Sons of strangers denote those who are rational, but without the church, 2115. Strangers denote those who are out of the church, and thence (it is here inferred) who are in falses and evils, 4544; see below 9926, 10,287. The son of the stranger and the eunuch (*Isa.* lvi. 3), denote those who are of the external church, that is, who are natural men only; the eunuch, those who are natural but in good;

son of the stranger, those who are natural and in truth, 5081. Son of the stranger (where it is commanded that no stranger should eat of the Passover), denotes those out of the church, who do not acknowledge anything of the truth and good of the church, 7996; in other words, who do not acknowledge the Lord, 10,112. Strangers denote those who do good, not for the love of good and truth, but for recompense; hence it was permitted to take usury from them, 9210. The voice of the Lord and the voice of a stranger, respectively, in the parable of the good shepherd (John x. 3, 5), denote divine truth and the false, 9926. A stranger denotes one who does not acknowledge the Lord, who is out of the church, who is in evil and the falses of evil, 10,112, *sh.* 10,287. Strangers denote those who are in essential falses; a remark will be found here on the word in the original, 10,287.

STRANGE FIRE, denotes infernal love, 10,287.

STRANGE GODS, denote falses, 4544.

STRANGE LAND, denotes where the church is not, or where there is no genuine truth, 8650. See SOJOURNER.

STRAW [*stramen*]. Where straw for camels is spoken of, it denotes scientific truths predicated of the natural man, 3114, 4156. By provender, in the same passages, is to be understood goods of the natural man, and by giving provender, instruction in good, 3114, 5670. Chaff or straw denotes lowest scientifics, understand the most common or general of all, 7112. See STUBBLE, CHAFF, GRASS.

STRAY, *to*. See ERROR, *to* WANDER.

STREAM. See RIVER.

STREET [*platea*]. A street, or the street of a city, denotes truth; understand the truth of faith; the description of the New Jerusalem cited; its street of gold, because truth pellucid from good is treated of, 2336. Streets denote truths; in the opposite sense, falses; cited from the preceding passage, 3727. See WAY.

STRENGTH [*robur*]. Strength is predicated of good, might, or power, of truth from good, *ill.* and *sh.* 6343. Strength is predicated of truth, and in the opposite sense, of the false, 3727 end. Heart and soul and strength (Matt. xxii. 37; Mark xii. 30; Luke x. 27), denote the life of love, the life of faith, and all that proceeds from the life of love, 9050. They shall renew their strength, they shall mount on the wing as an eagle (Isa. xl. 31), denotes growth in the will to good, and in the rational understanding of truth, 3901. See full particulars in POWER.

STRETCH OUT, *to* [*extendere*]. See EXPANSE, EXTENSION, *to* DILATE.

STRIFE [*rixa*]. See DISPUTE.

STRIKE, *to* [*ferire*]. To push or strike the people (Deut. xxxiii. 17), denotes to destroy falses by truths, 9081.

STRINGED INSTRUMENTS. See MUSIC.

STRIP, *to* [*exuere*]. By the stripping off of garments is signified the annihilation of such appearances of truth as the garments represent, 4741. As to the change of clothing, etc., see GARMENT.

STRIPE [*plaga*]. A stripe or gash is predicated of hurt done to truth; a bruise, of hurt done to good, 9056, *ill.* 9057. A stripe denotes the punishment of evil, *ill.* 10,219. See BRUISE, HURT.

STRUGGLE, *to* [*collidere*]. To struggle or be in collision, pre-

icated of Esau and Jacob in the womb, denotes combat for priority between truth and good, 3289.

STRUGGLING OR WRESTLING [*luctatio*]. In the strugglings of God, I have struggled with my sister and have prevailed, said by Rachel, denotes, in the supreme sense, the Lord's own power; in the internal sense, temptation in which there is victory; in the external sense, resistance from the natural man, 3927, 3928. Generally, that struggling or wrestling denotes temptation, especially as to truth; *ill.* by the wrestling of Jacob, etc., 4248, 4274, 4283, 4307, 6412. See *to* WRESTLE.

STUBBLE [*stipula*]. Stubble, being the grain-bearing stalk, denotes scientific truth, 7131. To be consumed as stubble denotes full vastation, properly called devastation, 8285. See STRAW, CHAFF.

STUMBLE, *to* [*impingere*]. To stumble, denotes to be scandalized or offended, and to fall in consequence from truths into falses, 9163. To stumble backward (Isa. xxviii. 13), denotes to avert oneself from truth and good; to be broken (*Ibid.*), denotes the dissipation of truth and good; to be snared and taken (*Ibid.*), denotes to be allured by the evils of self-love and the love of the world, 9348.

STYLE OF THE WORD. The Author describes four different styles in which the Word is written, 66, 1139, 1140; full particulars in WORD.

SUBJECTS, OR SUBJECT-SPIRITS [*subjecta*]. See SPIRIT (15).

SUBMISSION. Man ought to compel himself to submit to divine good and divine truth, 1937, 1947, cited in COMPEL, COMPULSION. The connection and order of all things is preserved by the application and submission of one to the other, 3091, cited in SUBORDINATION. The potency of truth is what keeps the inferior in subjection to the superior, 3091. The spiritual state can never be formed, unless the natural man is thus submitted to the spiritual, 6567. The rational must also submit itself to divine truth, in order that celestial love may be multiplied by it, 1940. The scientifics of the natural man cannot be disposed into order without submission to the dictate flowing in through the rational, 3057, 3068. There can be no conjunction with truth except by submission, 3091. Further, there can be no conjunction of truth with good without the submission of truth, and generally of all that has been received externally, 4341—4347. Man comes into a state of total submission by regeneration, so that his proprium is no longer the ground of any freedom to him, *sh.* 6138. The submission of the natural man is procured by his reception of truth, 5624. See HUMILIATION.

SUBORDINATION. All subordination, application, and submission must be in succession from the first source of life, that there may be conjunction, 3091. The order of succession and subordination is celestial spiritual, rational, scientific and sensual, 1486, 2541, 2781. Subordination, in general terms, is predicated of the external man, which ought to be subservient to the internal or spiritual, 3913, 5077, 5125—5128, 5168, 5786, 5947, 9708, 10,272. The exterior natural or sensual part ought to be subordinate to the interior natural, and thus serve to it as a plane for the reflection of interior goods and truths, 5168. Truth ought to be subordinate to good, and this is really the

case when man becomes regenerate; otherwise there can be no conjunction of truth with good, 4245, 4249, 4341—4347. The combats of temptation are caused by the opposition between the natural and the spiritual, and the endeavour to reduce the natural into subordination to the spiritual, 5650. The subordination of various affections under one spiritual truth is treated of; here represented by handmaids who were taken as concubines, 9002. Subordination is indispensable where there is any government, otherwise society could not hold together; hence, subordination is a law of heaven, but it is the subordination of one good to another; in hell, the law of subordination is the very reverse, 7773.

SUBSISTENCE. See **EXISTENCE**.

SUBSTANCE. Substance is predicated of the voluntary part of man, from which all arises or exists and subsists in him, 808. Forms corresponding to life, received from the Lord, are called substances, 3484, 4223—4224. Angels are substances formed to the reception of divine influx from the Lord; the material forms of men are grosser, or more composite, 3741. Acquisition is predicated of truth; substance of good, 4105. It is a mere fallacy of the senses to suppose there are simple substances [such as the monads in the philosophy of Wolfe], 5084. Divine truth, or the Word, is the verimost essential, and only substantial, by which all things exist, 7004, 8861, 9410. See **FORM**.

SUCCESSIVE. Influx is according to successive order, from the Lord to the celestial, from the celestial to the spiritual, the spiritual to the natural, etc., *ill.* 7270, 9866, 10,099. See **ORDER** (19); **INFLUX** (1); **CENTRE** (3633, 4225, 5128); **DEGREE** (5146, 6326, 6465, 8603, 9489, 9825, 10,099).

SUCCOTH, denotes the state of truth, holy by derivation from good, 4392. See **TO JOURNEY** (p. 457.)

SUCKLING [*lactens*]. A suckling and also one that gives suck denotes innocence, *sh.* 3183, 6745. Sucklings are the recently born who have not yet gained divine life, 4378. Sucklings, infants, and boys, denote those who are in innocence and charity, also such principles in the abstract, 9390, *sh.*, 5236. The sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp (*Isa. xi. 8*), denotes that no evil shall accrue to those who are in innocence, 5608. See **INNOCENCE**, **NURSE**.

SUGAR-CANE [*calamus aromaticus*]. See **CANE**.

SULPHUR, denotes hell, also devastation by the evils of self-love, 2446, 9141. Fire, and smoke, and sulphur, denote falses and evils of every kind, 2446. Where sulphur denotes evil, fire denotes the false principle kindling in it; when fire denotes evil, the falses ascending therefrom are denoted by smoke, 2446. Pitch and sulphur denote the falses and evils of lust, 1299. Sulphur denotes the vastation of good; salt, the vastation of truth, *ill.* and *sh.* 1666. See **SALT**. The ark is said to have been built of gopher wood on account of the sulphur contained in it, *ill.* 640—643. Bitumen is said to have been used in ad of clay, at the tower of Babel, on account of fire and sulphur, 1299. The fire and sulphur rained upon the cities of the plain denote the damnation and the hell of those who are in the evils of the love of self and the falses derived therefrom, *ill.* and *sh.* 2443—2446. Fire and sulphur denote the love of self and the cupidities thence derived, 7324.

SUM [*summa*]. The sum of the sons of Israel, denotes all things

of the church; the order and arrangement of which is here treated of, 10,216. See **TRIBES**.

SUMMER [*æstas*]. The changing states of the regenerate as to the will, are like summer and winter succeeding each other; as to the understanding, like day and night, *ill.* and *sh.* 935, 936. See **COLD**, **FIRE**, **FLAME**, **LIGHT** (3, 5), **MORNING**.

SUN. 1. *The Lord as a sun.* The Lord himself in the other life is a sun to the celestial, and a moon to the spiritual, 1053, 1521, 1529—1531, 1837, 1861, 3636, 3969, 4493, 4696, 7083, 7173, 7270, 8812, 9684, 10,130—10,809. All light in heaven is from the Lord as a sun or moon according to reception, 3636, 3643; passages cited concerning the Lord as a sun and concerning light and heat in the other life, 10,106. The proceeding light of the Lord is intelligence; the proceeding heat, love; it is from this correspondence of light and heat that all other correspondences are derived, 3339, 3636, 3643, 3969. From the appearance of the Lord as a sun and moon, the sun denotes love, or the celestial principle; the moon, charity and faith, or the spiritual principle, 30—37, 1529, 1530, *sh.* 2441, *sh.* 2495; passages cited, 4060. Love and faith really proceed from the Lord as the sun of heaven, as heat and light proceed from the sun of the world, 7083, 10,134. Spiritual light and spiritual heat from the Lord, as the sun of heaven, make the very life of man; the one forming his will, the other his understanding, *ill.* 6032. The Lord as the sun of heaven appears at a middle altitude, a little above the plane of the right eye; as a moon, before the left eye, 1531, 4321 end, 7078, 9684, 9755. The Lord as the sun of heaven does not rise and set, but appears constantly; there is, however, an appearance that he sets to those who do not receive, resembling in this respect the sun of the world, 3708, 5097, 8812, 10,135, 10,146. The Lord as the sun of heaven is the centre to which all in the created universe has reference; hence he is called the Most High, 9489. Where the Lord appears as a sun is the east of heaven; where he appears as a moon, the south, 9684. The first proceeding of the Lord's love, or the immediate proceeding of the divine, does not enter heaven; neither does the second proceeding sphere; but they appear as radiant belts around the sun, 7270. The pure love of the Lord exceeds in its ardour the fire of the sun, and is too intense to be received by any angel, spirit, or man; hence, the angels are veiled with a thin cloud, etc., 6849, 8644. Note: celestial love appears to those who are in self-love as thick darkness, hence the obscuration of the sun and moon, the expressions concerning the Lord as a consuming fire, etc., 1838, 1839, 2441, 6832, 9434. Further particulars concerning the Lord as a sun, and concerning light and heat from him, in **LORD** (16, 17); **LIGHT**, (3); **LOVE** (14); **LIFE** (2); **INFLUX** (2); see also **COLD**, **FIRE**, **FLAME**.

2. *The Lord seen in the Sun.* The Author mentions as a memorable circumstance that the Lord was seen in the sun of heaven by the spirits of Mercury; also by the spirits of Jupiter, who acknowledged him for the God of the universe who had manifested himself to them in their world; he was also seen by spirits from our earth who had seen him when he was in the world, 7173. The Author being questioned by the inhabitants of a certain earth situated among the stars concerning the appearance of the Lord to the angels of our earth, informed them that he appears in the sun of heaven as a man, surrounded with the fire of that

sun from which all light and heat in the heavens are derived; he tells them also that spirits out of heaven cannot behold that sun, their reception of love and faith being inadequate, 10,809.

3. *The Sun of Justice.* The Lord is alone justice, and they are called the just, from him, who are in the good of love; to these also he appears as a sun, and hence he is called the sun of justice, 9263.

4. *Signification of the Sun.* The sun, as stated above, denotes love, or the celestial principle itself; the moon, faith, *sh.* 2441, 2495; passages cited, 4060. The Lord himself is nothing but divine good or love, and divine truth proceeds from him; this divine love is represented by the fire of the sun and divine truth by its light; passages cited, 5704 end; further *ill.* 6834, 6849, 8644. The sun denotes celestial love, and in the natural, good; the moon, spiritual love, and in the natural truth, 4696. In the opposite sense, the sun denotes self-love; hence the adoration of the sun is really the worship of self and the world, 2441, particularly 10,584. The sunrise or morning denotes love and peace from the Lord by conjunction with him; in a general sense, the approach of the Lord's kingdom, 920, 2405, 3458, 4275, 4283—4289, 4300, 6829, 8455, 8812. The setting of the sun, or evening, denotes the last time of the church, when there is no longer any love or charity; hence the signification of the sun, moon, and stars, the sea, etc., where the Lord speaks of the consummation of the age, by which is meant the end of the church, 1837, 1859, 2120, 2495. Sunset denotes obscurity of intelligence, or of the understanding, as to truth; and of wisdom, or of the will, as to good, *sh.* 3693. Sunrise denotes the conjunction of goods, after a state of temptation, *ill.* by the wrestling of the angel with Jacob, till the break of day, 4300. In the internal historical sense, the sun arising to Jacob, in the same passage, denotes the entrance of his posterity into representations, 4312. In the law concerning the restoration of a garment before sunset, the sun denotes the good of love, or the good of life derived from love, and lest such good should perish, truths must be restored, 3540. The face of the Lord shining as the sun, in the transfiguration, denotes the divine love then manifested in the divine human, 5585. The sun growing warm, in the account of the manna, denotes, in the opposite sense, the increasing heat of concupiscences, 8487. The sun arising, in the law concerning theft, denotes what is clearly seen from interior light, 9128. The setting of the sun, when Joshua conquered the Amalekites, denotes the cessation of that state of combat, viz., with the false from interior evil, 8615. The light of the sun sevenfold, denotes a full state of intelligence and wisdom from the Lord, 9228. See *LIFE* (18).

5. *The Sun of the World.* The sun of the world does not rise and set, but its rising and setting are expressed according to the appearance; in this, and other respects, it corresponds to the sun of heaven, 5084, 5097, particularly 8812, 10,135, 10,146, 10,197. The sun of the world appears to spirits, when they think about it, as behind them; this because it is in obscurity and darkness to those who are in the other life, 7078. No spirit can see the sun of the world, or any light from it; but it comes to their perception from having seen it in the world, and then as somewhat dark [*caliginosum*], at a considerable distance behind, and in altitude a little above the plane of the head,

7171. Where the sun of this world appears in the ideas of angels is at the back, or western part of heaven, opposite to the place of the Lord, which is the east; in this situation it appears as somewhat dark when thought of, 9755, 10,584 end, cited again, 10,809. To the inhabitants of the planet Mercury the sun appears larger than to others; the spirits of Mercury were able to communicate this fact, by a comparison with the ideas of other spirits, 7177. The ancients attributed horses to the sun, who ate ambrosial foods and drank nectar, because the sun denotes celestial love; horses, intellectuals derived from love; and such food and drink, celestial and spiritual nourishment, 4966. The sun, moon, and stars are in correspondence with celestial and spiritual things, because there is nothing self-existent, but everything in the created universe depends from some prior thing, and ultimately from the Lord, 5377. Note: in his work entitled "The True Christian Religion," no. 472, the Author states that the sun of this world consists of created substances, the activity of which produces fire; but see his treatise entitled "The Wisdom of Angels concerning the Divine Love and Divine Wisdom."

SUPPER, HOLY [*sacra cœna, sancta cœna*]. 1. *Concerning its Institution.* The holy supper succeeded in place of the representative altars, or burnt-offerings and sacrifices, which included the feasts on sacred things in the Israelitish church, 2811, 4211. This external symbolic command was given because the greater part of mankind are in external worship, and therefore little that is holy could otherwise abide with them, 2165, 4700. In the primitive Christian church the holy supper was observed as a feast or convivial meeting among those who were united in one by charity; in this respect it resembled the sacred feasts of the Jewish church, which represented the cohabitation of the Lord with man, in love, 2341. See *FEASTS (convivia)*: see also the Author's work entitled "The True Christian Religion," 433—434, 727. The holy supper was instituted as a memorial of the Lord, and of his love to the whole human race, and of man's reciprocation of that love, 4904, 5120, 6789. The Lord instituted the holy supper after he had delivered the doctrine of his flesh and blood, but the reason of its institution cannot be discovered without the internal sense, 8682, 9003, and passages cited at the end.

2. *Bread and Wine in the Holy Supper.* The signification of all the offerings and sacrifices of the Israelitish church, viz., as to celestial and spiritual love, are involved in the bread and wine of the holy supper, 2165, 4211. Partaking of bread and wine in the holy supper denotes communication, appropriation, and conjunction, 2187, 2343, 3513; the same as in the suppers and feasts of the ancients, 3596. Bread in the holy supper signifies the Lord himself, his love, the reciprocal love of man, all good and truth, in general, all love and charity, 4211. The bread denotes celestial good, the same as a meat-offering; the wine spiritual good, the same as a drink-offering, 4581. See *SACRIFICE*, especially (7, 15, 26—53); *BREAD, WINE, to EAT, to DRINK*.

3. *The Body and Blood of the Lord in the Holy Supper*; that they denote respectively the divine human of the Lord, and the holy proceeding therefrom; thus, love itself as the all of salvation, 2343, 2359. The flesh and blood of the Lord denote his human proprium; flesh or bread, divine celestial love; blood or wine, divine spiritual love, 4735;

the former *sh.* 3813. Body denotes the good of love, *ill.* and *sh.* 6135. Flesh denotes the divine good of the Lord's divine human, and good reciprocated in the reception by man; blood, divine truth as the proceeding of such divine good, 7850, *sh.* 9127. See LORD (39).

4. *The Sanctity of the Holy Supper.* This festival is so holy that it effects the conjunction of human and celestial minds, when those who partake of it think from internal affection of what it represents, viz., of love from the Lord to man, and of reciprocal love on the part of man to the Lord, 2177, 3316. Bread in the holy supper, as in the Lord's prayer, serves, to the angels associated with man, as the object of their thoughts concerning the good of love; hence, the influx of heavenly thought and affection, and the presence of the Lord in this rite, 3735, 4217, 4735, 9393. The holy supper is a medium by which man is united to the Lord, hence its holiness, 4211, 4217, 4735. With those who partake of this sacrament holily there is an influx of the good of love and charity, which conjoins them with heaven and the Lord, even though they know not its signification, 6789.

5. *The Time and Manner of its Celebration;* see INDIGENCE (5365, 10,300); EVENING (5576—5579, 6110, 7193, etc.); MORNING (2780, 3171, 3197, 3833, 3838, 5270, 5576, etc.); PASSOVER (2342, 3994, 7836, 7849, 7997, 8001).

6. *Its Celebration by the Roman Catholics.* From the providence of the Lord it has come to pass that the common people in the Roman Catholic church receive only the bread, and the priest drinks the wine, because they worship external things, 10,040. Further observations on such worship, that it is little better than the worship of gods of wood and stone, 10,149. See RELIGION (2).

7. *The Doctrine of the Holy Supper resumed in a Summary,* seriatim passages, 10,519—10,522. The holy supper was instituted by the Lord; by it the church is conjoined with heaven and with the Lord himself, therefore it is most holy, 10,519. To understand how that conjunction is effected, it must be known what is signified by body and blood, by bread and wine, and by partaking of these, in the internal sense, 10,520. The signification of each is briefly explained, as in the several passages cited above; it is added, that the angels can only perceive these things spiritually, and hence it is that there is an influx of all that is holy in faith and love, and by such influx conjunction with man, 10,521. When the bread is taken there is conjunction by the good of love, and when the wine is taken there is conjunction by the good of faith, but with those only who are in the good of love and faith, 10,522. The holy supper is the seal of that conjunction, 10,522 end.

SUNDAY. See SABBATH.

SUNRISE, denotes in general, the coming of the Lord, or the beginning of a celestial state, passages cited in SUN (4): see also MORNING, DAY-DAWN.

SUNSET, denotes in general, the end of a state, 8615; further particulars in SUN (4), and in EVENING, TWILIGHT.

SUP, OR SIP, to [*sorbere*], denotes the same thing as to drink, but in a diminished sense; for example, truth that is explored rather than perceived, 3089. Cause or make me to sup [*fac mihi sorbere quæso*], denotes desire towards what is to be communicated and conjoined, 3089, 3320, compare 3316. To sup or snuff up the wind, predicated of wild-

asses (Jer. xiv. 6), denotes the taking of inane fantasies for truths, 1949. See to DRINK.

SUPH. See RED SEA.

SUPERIOR. See INTERNAL (2 end), and further particulars in DEGREE, ELEVATION.

SUPPLICATE, to. See WORSHIP.

SUPREME. See INMOST (10,011).

SUPREME SENSE. See WORD.

SURETY, to be [*spondere*]. To be surety for any one (here predicated of Judah and Benjamin), denotes, in the spiritual sense, to be adjoined to him, 5609, 5839.

SURFACE [*superficies*]. The surface, or face, of the whole earth covered by the locusts, denotes the extremes and ultimates of the natural mind, 7643, *br.* 7644, 7687.

SUSIMS. See NEPHILIM.

SUSPEND, to. See to HANG.

SUSTAIN, OR NOURISH, to [*sustentare*]. To sustain with food, is predicated of the influx of spiritual life, or of the goods and truths of the church, by means of the celestial internal, 5915, 6106, 6576. Spiritual life is sustained by the scientifics and truths of the church, the acquisition of which is signified by the procuring of pasturage and the buying of corn, 6078, 6114. Bread to sustain life denotes all food in general, and hence the food of love and charity, which is spiritual life in general, 6118. All spiritual life in the natural must be sustained by influx from the internal, and by the internal from the Lord; this sustenance is the influx of good, and is represented by the provision made in Egypt under the foresight and providential care of Joseph, 6128. Goods and truths, or knowledges of good and truth, are the only food by which the life of good spirits and angels is sustained; but the sustenance of evil spirits is from the contrary of these; as to the former, 1460; the latter, 1695.

SUSTAIN, OR BEAR [*sustinere—in the sense of endurance*]. They who are in the externals only of the Word, of the church, and of worship, cannot sustain the internals; represented by the people fearing to approach Moses when his face coruscated, for which reason his face was afterwards veiled, 10,694, 10,701—10,707.

SUSTAIN, OR HOLD UP, to [*sustentare*]. Sustenance afforded to truth combating, was represented by Aaron and Hur supporting the hands of Moses in the combat with the Amalekites, 8612. The sustaining power [*sustentaculum*] of good, is truth, 3812; especially 9643. In heaven, it is the good of love from the Lord that sustains, includes, and limits all things, 9490.

SWALLOW, OR DEVOUR, to [*absorbere*], denotes to exterminate, here predicated of good scientifics exterminated by useless ones, 5217.

SWEAR, to [*jurare*]. To swear, and an oath named from swearing [*juramentum*], denote affirmation and conjunction, here predicated of certain spiritual states represented by Abraham and Abimelech, 2720, 2723. An oath predicated of Jehovah denotes irrevocable confirmation from the divine, and consequently, an eternal truth, *ill.* and *sh.*, 2842. An oath variously expressed, in the name of Jehovah, the right hand of Jehovah, etc., denotes confirmation by the divine human of the Lord, 2842, 4208. The irrevocable truth is expressed by an oath in accommodation

to those who can only receive it if thus confirmed, not that it can be rendered more true, or being true, more irrevocable, 2842. It was permitted to swear by Jehovah, because an oath thus taken was representative of the confirmation of the internal man; oaths, however, were among the representatives that the Lord abolished, 2842 near the end. The internal man who acts and speaks freely from conscience, does not swear, still less he who has perception, for swearing involves the idea of compulsion, 2842 near the end; further *ill.* 9166. To swear denotes confirmation from the divine, also conjunction, and is predicated of truths, 3037, 3375; cited 3459, 4208. To swear denotes irrevocable confirmation, cited 6186, 6187, 8055; see below, 10,443, 10,527. To adjure, or charge [*adjurare*, different from to swear, *jurare*], denotes to have at heart, 6514. To swear concerning the land of Canaan, promised to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, denotes the confirmed truth, that those who are represented by the Israelites should enjoy the same state of the church in which the ancients were, 6589, 8055. The oath of Jehovah denotes the confirmation of truths from the Word, that they are divine; here the Lord's words are explained when he forbade swearing by heaven, by earth, by Jerusalem, by one's own head, 9166; the same text cited and *br.* explained, 9942. To swear, predicated of Jehovah, denotes irrevocable confirmation from the divine; understand the confirmation of the truths and goods of faith in the internal man, 10,443, 10,527.

SWEAT [*sudor*]. Bread eaten in the sweat of the countenance (Gen. iii. 19), denotes all celestial and spiritual good received in a state of aversion, 276. The priests forbidden to wear anything that might cause them to sweat (Ezek. xlv. 18), denotes that holy worship is not to commingle with the proprium of man; for sweat denotes the proprium, which is nothing but evil and the false, 9959. An allusion to sweat and other obsolete matters of the body, 5386.

SWEDENBORG. He states that he had been continually associated in company with spirits and angels for many years, and had held discourse with them, etc., 5,5978 end. Speaking of the watchful providence of the Lord, he avers that he had been surrounded by evil spirits of the worst kind, even to the number of thousands, who infested him in every way, but without the power to injure him, 59, 968. In the description of man's resurrection from death and his entrance into the other life, he describes his own experience of the transition from one state of life to the other, 168—181. He remarks upon the strangeness of his disclosures, and the objections likely to be made to them, but solemnly affirms the truth of all, 68, 448, 9439. He discoursed with many persons known to him after their death, various instances given, 70, 1636, 4527, 4622, 5006, 8939. On one occasion he was let down into hell surrounded by an angelic column as a guard, which was like a wall around him, 699; compare 4940. The spiritual objects seen by him, were perceived in light from the Lord, which is the light by which angels and spirits see, compare 1521, 1972. He states that he saw and discoursed with the spirits of those who lived in the world, even before the flood, and at different periods afterwards in very remote times, 1114. He perceived manifestly that evils and falses are from the influx of spirits; also how the Lord removes evil by the mediation of angels, 1511. Where he describes, in *seriatim* passages, the speech of spirits

and angels, he repeats that he had been in consort with them, and able to discourse with them for some years, 1634 sqq. When discoursing with spirits, he had a perception at the same time of their locality, their relative situation in the Grand Man, and, generally, of their quality, 1640, 6191. He describes briefly a conspiracy of evil spirits to destroy him, and how he was protected, 1879. In several passages he states that spirits in association with him were capable of seeing by him, as a medium, the objects of this world, and of hearing its spoken language, 1880, 1954, 4527, 4622, 5862, 9439, 9791, 10,813. For many months together he was associated with those societies which exhibit representatives of spiritual and celestial things, that he might become acquainted with their signification, etc., 3213—3214. He spoke with angels of the first heaven in their own language, and sometimes with angels of the second heaven, but the speech of the angels of the third heaven only appeared to him as a radiation of light, etc., 3346. Speaking of the spiritual sense of the Word, he says it was permitted that he should be in heaven as a spirit, at the same time that he was on earth as a man, in order that he might open the interiors of the Word; and that he had enjoyed this privilege for many years, 4923. Being elevated into heaven, it appeared to him that he was in heaven as to his head, but not so elevated as to his body, and still less so as to his feet, etc., 4939. He mentions a number of spirits who breathed a pernicious sphere against him, and he was told that they were some who had hated him while they lived in the body, though he had given them no cause, 5061. He not only saw and discoursed with spirits, but touched them, 5078. It was not sufficient for his interiors to be opened in order to perceive the influx of spirits, but he was also gifted with sensitive reflection, perception at the same time being adjoined, 5171; compare 7055. He has walked from place to place in the other life with spirits, through many of their mansions, while his body remained in the same place; here he explains therefore that progressions in the spirit are really changes of state, 5605. Spirits thus discoursing with the Author, regarded all his knowledge as their own, even to his mother tongue; he explains here that it is a general law for spirits who come to man to speak from his memory and knowledge as if these were their own, 5858, 6811. He states that his interiors were opened by the Lord, so that he was able to see the things of the other life; spirits, also, knowing that he was a man in the body, 5862, 9439. For many years he perceived that his every affection and thought was from the influx of spirits and angels; also from what spirits they flowed in each case, their quality, etc. 6191. He has sometimes been in conversation without reflecting that what he said was excited by spirits, after which the spirits have told him of the state in which they were at the time, how the nearest were identified with him in thought, etc., 6194. On one remarkable occasion, his body was possessed by spirits, as were the prophets in ancient times; such spirits at the time believing themselves to be alive in the body, 6212. He describes his perception of an inspiration from the Lord, which gently, yet strongly, governed the direction of his thoughts for hours at a time, 6474; further as to illustration and inspiration, 9382, 9424. Always when he read the Lord's Prayer, he perceived manifestly an elevation, or attraction, towards the Lord, and thus a communication with heaven; he perceived also the presence of

the Lord in the prayer by an ineffable influx varying each time, 6476. He relates a dream in which his father appeared to him, 6492. Speaking of the influx from the spiritual world ruling all things which are commonly ascribed to fortune, he alludes to an occasion when he was playing with dice and at the same time conversing with spirits on this subject, 6494. He states that the spiritual sense of the Word was dictated to him from heaven, 6597; compare 6474. When speaking of the spirits of Mercury, their thirst for knowledge, and insatiable curiosity, he alludes to something that he was writing concerning the future which they desired to know, 6811. On one occasion when he was writing the explication of the Word, in the internal sense, spirits of Mercury were with him, who regarded the ideas as very material, 6929. When elevated into the light of heaven, he understood all things as an angel, but when he returned to natural light he could with difficulty express anything, or even comprehend it in idea, 9094; compare 9382. Where he speaks of the Lord appearing as a sun to the celestial and as a moon to the spiritual, he adds that he himself was permitted to see the Lord as a moon, which appeared with lesser moons around it; also that the light of that moon was equal to the solar light of this world, according to the words of Isaiah, xxx. 26, 1531. Subsequently he records a remarkable occasion, when he saw the sun of heaven, the Lord himself appearing in its midst, 7173. See SPIRIT (9).

SWEEP, to [*verre*]. To sweep the house, and to sweep the way, was a formula of speech in ancient times; it denotes the rejection of cupidities and persuasions; in general, the preparation of the mind that good may flow in from the Lord, *sh.* 3142. The words of Rebekah, I have swept the house, &c., when she invited the servant of Abraham to enter in, denotes a state prepared and filled with goods, 3142. To sweep the way of the Lord, and similar expressions in the prophecies (Is. xl. 3; lvii. 14; lxii. 10; Mal. iii. 1; translated, prepare the way) denotes preparation to receive truth flowing in, 3142. In the opposite sense, to sweep the house denotes to deprive oneself of all truths and goods, which involves the being filled full with evils and falses (Matt. xii. 44; Luke xi. 25 cited), 3142 end.

SWEET [*dulce*]. The speech of spirits who are of an intermediate quality between celestial and spiritual, is described as very sweet and soft, it is here observed that all harmonic sweetness in the other life is derived from goodness and charity, 1759. The state when truth predominates is represented in immature fruits, which are not agreeable to the taste; but when good predominates by ripe sweet fruits; for example, by the sweetness of the ripe grape, 5117. All sweetness in the natural world corresponds to what is delightful and pleasant in the spiritual, especially truth derived from good; here honey is treated of, 5620. Sweetness (in material things) denotes, in the spiritual sense, sweetness of life, which is the same thing as delight; here, the signification of the waters made sweet in the desert is explained, 8356. Sweet wines, well refined (Is. xxv. 6), denote truths of good, 2341. See CANE, HONEY, MANNA.

SWEET CANE. See CANE.

SWELLING OF JORDAN, *the*, denotes the insurgent state of the natural or external man, his reasonings, &c., opposed to internal, 1585.

SWINE. See HOG.

SWORD [*gladius*]. 1. *Signification of Swords, Daggers, etc.* Knives or swords used for circumcision were made of stone, because stones denote truths, and it is by truths that the defiled loves are removed, 2039 end, 2046 end, 2799, 7044, 7918. A knife, whether used for sacrifice or for circumcision, denotes the truth of faith; but instead of knives, swords or daggers, (*gladioli*, little swords,) are mentioned, on account of evil spirits, 2799; see below (2). A sacrificial knife denotes the truth of faith; a sword, truth combating, 2799. The signification of sword is *ill.* in four distinct senses. 1. The truth of faith combating. 2. The vastation of truth. 3. The false combating. 4. Punishment of the false: passages cited in each sense, 2799. A sword predicated of the Levites, who represented charity, denotes, in the opposite sense, evil combating by the false, 4499. To be slain with the sword, denotes the perversion, destruction, and profanation of the truth of the church; hence the laws concerning those found slain (Num. xix. 16; Deut. xxi. 1—8), 4503. Swords [*gladii*], denote truths of faith; daggers [*machære*] doctrinals, 6353. A sword denotes the vastation of truth and punishment of the false; a famine the vastation of good, and the punishment of evil; an evil beast the punishment of evil from the false; a plague or pestilence, the punishment of evil not originated by what is false, but from evil itself, 7102. A sword denotes truth combating and destroying the false; in the opposite sense, the false combating and destroying truth, cited 7456, 8653, 8813, 9666. A sword unsheathed, denotes continual combat, in both senses, *sh.* 8294, but particularly 8595, both cited below (3). The glitter of a sword (as in Deut. xxxii. 41; Nahum iii. 3), denotes the splendour of divine truth, the penetration of which, and the loss of the faculty of seeing truth are treated of, 8813 end. A sword upon the thigh, denotes, in general, truth fighting from good, 10,488, cited below (3). Note: the author remarks upon the signification of three distinct words for sword in his *Apocalypse Explained*, 1248 and other passages.

2. *Short Swords or Knives in the Hand* [*machære*], called instruments of violence or cruelty (Gen. xlix. 5), denote doctrinals destroying truth and good, predicated of those who are in faith without charity, 6353, cited above (1). See KNIFE.

3. *Swords in a variety of Passages*. The flame of a sword turning itself (Gen. iii. 24), denotes self-love with its cupidities and persuasions, 309. Esau to live upon his sword, and at first serve Jacob (Gen. xxvii. 40), denotes the state of the regenerate while truth is combating and good is apparently subordinate, 3601. The brothers of Dinah, every one taking his sword (Gen. xxxiv. 25), denotes, in the opposite sense, the false and evil in combat against the truths of the ancient church, 4499. Those thrust through or slain with the sword (Gen. xxxiv. 27; Is. xiv. 19, xxii. 2, xxxiv. 3; Ezek. vi. 7, ix. 7, xi. 6, 7, xxviii. 8, xxxi. 17, xxxii. 20, 21; Ps. lxxxviii. 5), denote the state of spiritual death when truths and goods are utterly extinguished, 4503. Pestilence and the sword (Ex. v. 3), denote damnation, predicated of evil and the false respectively, 7102. I will unsheath the sword, (understrnd against Israel, Ex. xv. 9); the sword drawn or unsheathed, in other passages (Lev. xxvi. 33; Ezek. xii. 14; xxi. 4, 5), denotes truth perpetually combating against false and evil, and in the opposite sense, the false continually combating against truth and good, 8294. An angel with a

drawn sword in his hand (Josh. v. 13), denotes divine truth combating, in its power, 8595. Delivered from the sword of Pharaoh (Ex. xviii. 4), denotes from infesting fables, 8653. Put ye every man his sword upon his thigh, said to the Levites (Ex. xxxii. 27), denotes truth in power from good, predicated of those who are in spiritual love, 10,488. Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most mighty (Ps. xlv. 3), denotes, in like manner, divine truth combating, but from the good of divine love, 2799, particularly 3021, 10,488 end. A sword, a sword is sharpened, etc. (Ezek. xxi. 9), denotes the desolation of man to such a degree that he sees nothing of good and truth, 309. Sennacherib king of Assyria, slain by his sons with the sword (Is. xxxvii. 37—8), denotes the state of those who are in idolatrous worship, exposed by fables to the punishment of the false, 1188. Sword and famine (Jer. v. 12; Ezek. v. 16, 17; Is. li. 19), denote negatively, privation of the knowledge of good and truth respectively; or positively, the existence of evil and the false, 1460. A sword of sharpness in their hand (Ps. cxlix. 6); My mouth like a sharp sword (Is. xlix. 2); the sword of the Lord's mouth (Rev. ii. 12, 16); he that hath no sword, etc. (Luke xxii. 36), and the frequent mention of a sword in similar passages, denotes the truth of faith combating against evil and the false, 2799. The sword of Jehovah devouring (Jer. xii. 12), denotes the vastation of truth, 2799, 3941, 9666. Sword, and famine, and pestilence (Jer. xxiv. 10, xiv. 12, xxxii. 24), denote the vastation of truth, the vastation of good, and the state rendered utterly desolate by the consumption of good, 2799; other passages, 7102. I am come, not to send peace, but a sword (Matt. x. 34), denotes the state of temptation because of truth combating, 4843. See a collection of passages in the article to SLAY.

SYCAMORE. The vine and sycamore (Ps. lxxviii. 47), denote truths of the internal and external church respectively, 7553.

SYCHAR. See SHECHEM.

SYMBOLS. Bread and wine were made symbols in the holy supper, because they represent celestial and spiritual things, 1727, 4217. This symbolic observance was commanded because the greater part of mankind are in externals only, 2165. The Christian observances are called symbolic also, 1083. See REPRESENTATION.

SYRENS. See MAGIC (5).

SYRIA. The second ancient church, named from Eber, existed in Syria; its internal is denoted by Peleg, its external by Joktan, and its various derived rituals by the nations here named (Gen. xi. 25—30), 1137. Aram or Syria, from the quality of the church which existed there, denotes, in general, knowledge of good; in the opposite sense, the same perverted, *sa*. 1232—1234; cited 3762. The Hebrew church that commenced in Syria, was a new church different in quality, more external, than the first ancient church signified by Noah; this second church was instituted by Eber, 1238. They who dwelt in Syria are called Sons of the East, passages are cited here concerning the mountain of the East, etc., 1250. The knowledges which anciently existed in Syria, still remained with some in the time of Abraham, and in the time of Balaam; but Abraham was more apt than others to receive the seed of truth, 1366; further as to Balaam in connection with Syria, 1675, 1992, 3249, 4112; and as to Abraham, 3031. Aram, or Syria, is distinguished from Aram-Naharaim, or Syria of Rivers; the former de-

notes knowledges of good, the latter of truth, 3051; cited 3249. The land of the Sons of the East was Aram or Syria; and the Syrians, called Sons of the East, were acquainted with the knowledges of the good of faith, 3249. The Syrians or Sons of the East denote those who possess the knowledges of good and truth, and those beyond others were called wise, 3249. In Syria were the last remains of the ancient church, hence the remaining knowledges of good and truth that were extant in that country, 3249. Padan-Aram, situated in Aram-Naharaim, or Syria of Rivers, denotes knowledges of truth; it was here Nahor, Bethuel, and Laban dwelt, 3664; see also 3283. Padan-Aram signifies knowledges of good; because, really, all truths are knowledges of good and lead to good, 3680. Padan-Aram, in a general sense, denotes knowledges of good and truth in the natural man, cited 4107, 4395, 4567, 4610, 6025, 6242. Syria, in general, denotes knowledges of good; but Aram-Naharaim, or Syria of Rivers, denotes in particular knowledges of truth; when called the land of the Sons of the East, it denotes the truths of love, 3762. The remains of the ancient church continued in Syria a long time, but it became idolatrous, and Syria put on the representation of a country out of the church, or separate from the church; it is added that Syria, notwithstanding this change, continued to signify the knowledges of good and truth, 4112. The Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir, are named together (Amos ix. 7); and the former signify those who are initiated into interior truths by exterior, but who pervert them; the latter those who possess the knowledges of good and truth but pervert them, 9340, cited in PHILISTINES (9). The merchandise of Syria (Ezek. xxvii. 16), denotes the knowledges of good and truth regarded as the scientifics of the church, 9688. The blindness of those sent by the King of Syria to take Elisha, being cured by him at Samaria, denotes the removal of fables by doctrine from the Word, 4720. It is remarked that the Syrians, Greeks, and Arabians were accustomed to write by significatives, 9942. As to the Sons of the East, see further in KETURAH.

SYSTOLE AND DIASTOLE. See HEART.

T

TABERNACLE. See TENT.

TABLE [*mensa*]. The signification of eating and drinking, or of food and drink, is illustrated in a clear statement, 8352. In agreement with this explanation, the words of the Psalmist, "Thou preparest a table before me," etc. (Ps. xxiii. 5), denotes the good of love and charity given, 5120. From the signification of food and drink, a table denotes the heavenly receptivity in man, or heaven itself as to the reception of love and charity from the Lord; here also passages are cited concerning the signification of foods, 9527, 9545. According to a general rule in correspondences, the container shares in the signification of the thing contained; hence a table shares in the signification of bread, which denotes celestial good, 10,177. Further particulars, in connection with the table of shew-bread, in TENT (8).

TABLES OR TABLETS [*tabulae*]. The ten commandments were written on tables of stone, because stones denote truths, *br*. 8940;

see below, 9416. The tables on which the commandments were written are called tables of the covenant, because a covenant denotes conjunction with the Lord, and conjunction is effected by divine truth from him, 9396. The first tables were broken by Moses, because the Jewish people were against the acknowledgment of any doctrinal from the internal sense of the Word, being themselves in externals separate from internals, 9414; further *ill.* 10,453 10,461, 10,603, cited below. By the tables is to be understood the book of the law, or the Word, in its whole complex, because the ten words written on them involve all that relates to heavenly life and doctrine, *ill.* 9416, cited 10,375. The tables were of stone because stone denotes truth in ultimates, and divine truth in ultimates is the Word in the sense of the letter, as we have it in this world, 9416, cited 10,376. There were two tables, in order that the conjunction of the Lord, by means of the Word with man, might be represented; hence they were called tables of the covenant, because a covenant also denotes conjunction; passages cited, 9416; cited again, 10,452. Conjunction was further represented by the manner in which the two tables were written upon, viz., in a line continued from one table to the other, as if they were but one; *ill.* by the division of animals sacrificed when covenants were entered into, 9416. Further to illustrate the signification of the tables, it is shown that engravings and writings in the Word denote what is impressed on the memory and life, 9416 end. The preceding passages are all resumed in a summary, and passages cited; it is added, that the tables being written by the finger of God denotes divine truth from the Lord himself; being given to Moses when Jehovah ceased to speak with him, denotes that conjunction comes into effect when the church is instituted, 10,375, 10,376. It is stated again that the two tables denote the Word in its whole complex; but here it is added that the Word in its whole complex means the Word in particular and in general, 10,451. It is stated again that the two tables denote conjunction by means of the Word, and here the nature of that conjunction is *ill.* 10,452. It is stated again that the tables denote the external sense of the Word, but here it is added that the writing on the tables denotes its internal sense; in other cases, when the tables are not distinguished from the writing, they denote the Word in its whole complex, internal and external together, 10,453, cited 10,461. The first tables of the law being broken by Moses, and other tables hewn or cut, denotes that the genuine external sense of the Word was destroyed, and another given for the sake of the Israelitish nation, 10,461, particularly 10,603, *br.* 10,393, 10,613. Moses with the two tables of the covenant in his hand, was a representative of the Word; descending from the mountain, he represented the influx of the Word; his face shining, represented the internal appearing in the external; the veil with which he covered it, the concealment of the internal of the Word from that people, who were immersed in externals, 10,687, 10,689—10,691, 10,701, 10,705—10,707. See MOSES (24, 25).

TACHES OR CLASPS. See HANDLES.

TACIT PROVIDENCE. See PROVIDENCE (4364).

TAIL [*cauda*]. The tail in general denotes the separated sensual part, which can only look downwards to the earth, *sh.* 6952. The tail of the serpent denotes the ultimate of the sensual; to take hold of its tail, denotes the power of elevating the sensual, 6952. Tails like

scorpions, and stings in their tails (Rev. ix. 10), denote reasonings subtle from falses, 6952, 10,071. Tails of horses described like serpents (*Ibid.* ver. 19), denote reasonings which are primarily from the intellectual, but here opposed to truths, 6952. The tail of the dragon said to draw down a third part of the stars of heaven (Rev. xii. 4), denotes reasoning from falses which destroy the knowledges of good and truth, 6952. In the genuine sense, the tail denotes truth in ultimates; in the opposite sense, the false, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,071.

TAKE-TO, *to* [*adducere*]. To take or bring to another denotes application, 3943; and conjunction, 4772, 5523, 5543. To take to one's house, denotes conjunction, 3809, 4772; and introduction which precedes conjunction, 5641, 5645. Joseph taken into Egypt denotes the consultation of scientifics concerning divine truth, 4760. To take is also to adjoin, 6744; and to enter, 8988; with which compare 9300. See *to* BRING.

TAKEN, *to be* [*capere*]. See CAPTIVE.

TALENTS, in the parable, denote good and truth from the Lord received as Remains, or otherwise, according to the signification of the numbers, 5291.

TAPESTRY [*tapetes*]. See CURTAINS.

TAR [*bitumen*]. See PITCH.

TARES [*zizania*]. Tares are briefly mentioned as destructive of the good seed, which they extinguished in the antediluvians who perished, 408, 731. Tares in the field denote falses in the church, 7571.

TARRY OR ABIDE, *to* [*commorari*], denotes nearly the same as *to dwell*, but *to tarry* is predicated of the life of truth with good, and *to dwell* of the life of good with truth, 3613. See *to* DWELL, SOJOURNER.

TARSHISH, the precious stone. See PRECIOUS STONES (BERYL).

TARSHISH, the name of an ancient nation, signifies the doctrinals and the ritual which that nation held, 1156—1158. Tarshish denotes external worship corresponding to internal worship, denoted by Sheba and Dedan, 3240. By the ships of Tarshish are to be understood doctrinals of truth and good, 9295. By Tarshish are to be understood doctrinals of love and faith, 9293. By gold and silver from Tarshish are signified scientific good and truth, 9881. See ELISHA.

TASKMASTERS. See MODERATORS, SPIRIT (15).

TASTE [*gustus*]. Seriatim passages concerning the correspondence of the taste and tongue, 4791—4805. The taste corresponds to the affection and perception of knowing and growing wise, 4793. Spirits are not allowed to flow-in into the taste, because the very life of man is in his perception and affection of knowing, to which his taste corresponds, 4793. The female spirits called syrens, attempt to enter into the taste that they may obsess the interiors of man, 4793. Spirits have all the senses except taste; it is here stated also that if they had the sense of taste they would be able to obsess men, 4794. It is further explained that they have an intermediate sense analogous to taste, 1516, 1880, 4622, 4794. See TONGUE, SENSE (2), SPIRIT (12).

The relish of food when mentioned in the word, denotes the delights of good and the pleasantnesses of truth; savoury meats [*cupediae*] have the same signification, 3502. Knowledges and truths, which are the food of the soul, can only be appropriated, like food for the body,

by delights, which accommodate them to reception, 3502. Savoury meats denote the delights predicated of the reception of truth, here called delectable [*delectabilia*] but not desirable [*desiderabilia*], 3536, 3589. See DELIGHT, GOOD.

TEACH, to [*docere*], denotes to flow-in; when predicated of the Lord, to provide, 7007. See INSTRUCTION, EDUCATION, ILLUMINATION, INSPIRATION.

TEAR [*lachryma*]. See to WEEP.

TEBA [*Thebach*]. See NAHOR.

TEETH. See TOOTH.

TEGUMENT. See VEIL.

TELL OR RELATE, to [*narrare*]. See to NARRATE.

TEMA. See THEMA.

TEMAN [*Theman*]. Teman denotes celestial love; Paran, or Mount Paran, spiritual love, 2714. See PARAN, SEIR, EDOM.

TEMPLE. 1. The temple, and its predecessor the tabernacle, were built after the tent worship of ancient times had become profane; and as the substitutes for tent worship, they have the same signification, 414, *br.* 1102. A holy man is called a tent, a tabernacle, and a temple; in the supreme sense, the Lord himself is to be understood as to his human essence, 414 end, 9303. When man is called a temple, his state as to the truth of faith is especially signified; when a house, as to the celestial principle of faith, which is the good of love, 2048. When the temple is mentioned in the Word, they who read it wisely do not think of the temple of Jerusalem but of the temple of the Lord; in like manner, when Mount Zion is mentioned, they do not think of the mountain so called at Jerusalem, but of the kingdom of the Lord, 2534 end. The altar of burnt-offerings, and the temple, were especial representatives of the Lord; it is here stated that the temple was built where Abraham had prepared to offer up his son Isaac, 2777. The altar was a representative of the Lord as to his divine good; the temple as to his divine truth, 9714; see 10,123 cited below (2). The holy of holies in the tabernacle and in the temple represented the divine human in the Lord; the things contained in it, its quality, 3210. By a temple is to be understood the church, and, generally, the Lord's kingdom as to truth; by the house of God, the same things are signified with especial reference to good; in the supreme sense they denote the Lord himself, *ill.* 3720. The house of God derives its signification from the most ancient times when it was constructed of wood, because wood denotes good; but the temple was erected at a later period, of stones, because stones denote truths, 3720. A stone is sometimes mentioned in place of the temple, and with the same signification; it denotes the divine human of the Lord, or divine truth from him in his spiritual kingdom, 6426. Wood of the olive tree used in building the temple of Solomon, denotes the good of truth, which is the good of the spiritual church, 7847 end. The posts and lintels of the temple denote natural goods and truths, 7847. The custom of erecting temples with an eastern aspect derived its origin from the signification of the East, which denotes the good of love in its rising, 9642 end. The two courts of the temple represented the external of the celestial kingdom, and the external of the spiritual kingdom respectively, *ill.* 9741. For some additional particulars see NUMBERS (19).

2. The temples of the Philistines into which the silver and gold of Jerusalem had been carried Joel iii. 5), denote worship from faith alone, with the spiritual and celestial things of faith imported into it, 1197. The new temple described by Ezekiel, denotes the church of the spiritual, the Lord also as to the divine human, 7847. Jehovah whom ye seek shall suddenly come to his temple (Mal. iii. 1), and the temple in the words of Jesus (Matt. xxvi. 61; John ii. 19—22), denote the human of the Lord, 9303. The temple and the altar (Rev. xi. 1, 2), denote heaven and the church; distinguished as spiritual and celestial, 9741, 10,123. The inner court of the temple (xliii. 5), denotes the state of those who are in the good of mutual love, 9741.

TEMPTATION. 1. *Concerning Temptation Combats in general;* treated as a combat between goods and truths on the one hand, and evils and falses on the other; and accordingly, between the angels and infernal spirits who accompany with man, 8, 10, 50, 55 end, 59, 63, 227, 270, 653, 741, 761, 847; see 4299 cited below. Temptation and anxiety are first spoken of as incident to the second state of the regeneration, when a distinction commences between what is of the Lord in man, and what pertain to man's proprium, 8, 10, *ill.* 848. Temptation must of necessity be endured by those who become regenerate, 59 end, 848; see below (7). Temptation is the combat of evil spirits against the angels who endeavour to avert evils and falses; and this combat is sensed [*sentitur*] by perception, dictate, and conscience, 227, *ill.* 751, *ill.* 761; see also 847, 4299 cited below. Man never produces anything evil and false from himself, but the evil spirits who are with him, and who cause him to believe at the same instant that it is from himself; this is known to the angels who defend him in temptations, 761. Temptation is straitness and anxiety by reason of opposition to the loves of man's life; thus, whatever conflicts with the love of the neighbour, or charity, is temptation to the spiritual, which they perceive as anguish of the conscience, 847 cited below (8). Temptation is endured by those who have conscience, but more acutely by those who have perception, 1668. Temptation involves alternating states of indignation and other affections (1917); this, because it is an intestine combat for power and rule between good on the one part and evil on the other, 1923. Temptation is a combat between the evil spirits attendant on man and the angels, 270, 3927, 3928, 4572, 5280, cited below (3). Temptation is a combat, on account of disagreement between the internal and external man, as to which shall have the dominion; thus, between the delights of each, 3928; 8351 cited below. Temptation (thus understood) cannot exist without the previous affirmation and acknowledgment of good and truth, *ill.* 3928. Temptations first occur when the inversion of state commences in order that good may have the dominion, 4248; passages cited 4256. Temptations do not take place until knowledges have been imbued by which a man defends himself, and to which he recurs for solace; therefore, they do not occur until he is of adult age, 4248. When temptations begin the angels hold man in goods and truths, while evil spirits hold him in evils and falses (4249); in other words, when good assumes the dominion, the natural man is in falses, which are then perceived, and which cannot be removed except by divine means; this (the Author adds) is the most secret reason why a man who is regenerated must needs undergo spiri-

tual temptations, 4256; see below 4341, 6097. There are two states of temptation, first as to truth, afterwards as to good; for a man can only be tempted as to what he loves, and the love of truth precedes that of good, 4274, 5035. He who is not in the good of faith cannot be admitted into spiritual temptations, because he would instantly succumb; such are only let into natural anxieties, 4274. None can be tempted but those who are in the affection of good and truth, and with such temptation commences when the Lord is more nearly present, 4299. Temptations are from the excitement of evils and falses by infernal spirits; and because the Lord is then more present with man they appear as if they were from the divine, 4299. Temptations exist when good is conjoining itself to truths, because fallacies and falses adhere to truths in the natural or external man, 4341. Temptation is for the sake of the conjunction of good and truth in the natural man; here it is again described as a combat between good and evil spirits attendant on man, 4572. As the state of temptation exists for the sake of the conjunction of good and truth, it is succeeded by a state of joy or solace on account of such conjunction effected, 4572; see also 5246, 8367, 8370. Temptation, as previously described, is a combat of the internal and external man; this combat is against evils and falses which flow into the external man from the hells, and it is permitted in order that charity and faith from the Lord may be firmly implanted, 8351.

2. *Passages cited by the Author concerning Temptations*, 2819.

1. Concerning temptations in general, 59, 63, 227, 847.
2. Temptation is a combat concerning power, whether good or evil, the true or false shall rule, 1923.
3. In temptations there occur indignations and many other affections, 1917.
4. Temptations are of three general kinds, celestial, spiritual, and natural, 847.
5. In temptations, evil spirits make assault upon whatsoever is of man's love, and thus of his very life, 847, 1820.
6. As to what temptations effect, especially that they subdue things merely corporeal, 857, 1692, 1717, 1740.
7. That evils and falses are only subjugated, not abolished by temptations, 868.
8. That truth is the first essential, or active means of combat, 1685.
9. A man must fight from goods and truths imbued by knowledges, although, in themselves, they are not goods and truths, 1661.
10. It is evil genii and spirits who excite evils and falses in man, and thus are the cause of temptations, 741, 751, 761.
11. Man, in temptations, thinks the Lord absent, yet he is then more present than at other times, 840.
12. Man of himself could not sustain the combats of temptation, because they are against all the hells, 1692 end.
13. It is the Lord alone who fights in man, 1661, 1692.
14. One effect of temptations is to deprive evil genii and spirits of the power of doing evil, and inspiring the false in man, 1695, 1717.
15. Temptations are suffered by those who have conscience, and more acutely by those who have perception, 1668.
16. Temptations, at the present day, are rare, but anxieties are endured, which are of a different nature and origin, 762.
17. Men who are spiritually dead cannot sustain the combats of temptation, 270.
18. All temptations are characterized by despair as to the end, 1787, 1820.
19. After temptations, there succeeds a state of fluctuation, 848, 857.
20. The good learn by temptation that they are nothing but evil, and that all they have besides is of mercy, 2334.
21. It is an effect of temptations to conjoin goods and truths more

strongly, 2272. 22. None are saved by temptations if they succumb, nor yet if they deem they have merited by them, 2273. 23. In all temptation there is freedom, much greater than without temptations, 1937 end.

3. *Evil Spirits the cause of Temptations*. Stated generally, that temptations are caused by evil spirits, and that they act by exciting evils and falses, 59, 227, 270, 653, 741, 751, 761. Temptations are of two kinds, those of infernal spirits and those of genii; the assaults of the former being against affections of good; the assaults of the latter against affections of truth, 653, 751, 1820, 2363, 5035. The assaults of evil spirits and genii are upon the loves which are of man's very life, 847; particularly 1820. Temptation is a combat between the evil spirits attendant on man and the angels; thus between the external man and his delights to which evil spirits are adjoined; and the internal man and his delights to which angels are adjoined, 270, 3927, 3928, 4572. Temptations arise because the angels hold man in goods and truths, and infernal spirits hold him in evils and falses; the goods and truths, evils and falses, appearing as his own, *ill.* 4249, further *ill.* 4572, 5036. Temptation is the struggle occasioned by evil spirits fighting against truth, which is defended by the angels associated with man; the apperception of that combat in man is his temptation, 4274, 5280. Temptations do not proceed from good spirits, but from evil spirits, because temptation is the excitement of what is evil and false in man, 4307; the latter *ill.* 4299. It is the influx of evil spirits, exciting evils and falses, that causes temptations, *ill.* 5036. When evil spirits are associated with man, and in combat against the angels, they are not in hell, but in the world of spirits, 5852, cited 6657. Temptation is caused when the man of the church is let into his own evil, for then a combat takes place between infernals from hell and angels from heaven, 6657. The craft and malice of evil spirits when man is in temptations are incredibly great, so strong is the endeavour and intention to subjugate those who are in good and truth, 6666. Repeated, that temptations are combats between spirits and angels with those who are regenerating, and that the assault is from evil spirits, while the good only defend, 8959, 8960. See REGENERATION (3).

4. *The most secret Cause of Temptations*, *ill.* 4256 cited above (1),

5. *Temptations treated of specifically in series with the Doctrine of Charity*, 8958—8969. Temptations are spiritual combats between evil from hell and good from the Lord in those who are regenerating, 8958, 8959. They are induced by evil spirits who dwell with man, in his evils and falses; against whom the angels defend man by the truths of faith, 8960. The strife in temptations concerns the dominion of evil over good, or of good over evil; in other words, of the natural man over the spiritual, or the spiritual over the natural, 8961. The combats of temptation can only be sustained by the truths of faith from the Lord, because it is only thus the Lord can be present with man, 8962. As the combats of temptation are sustained by the truths of faith, no one is led into them until he has reached adult age; nor even then, unless he has the truths of faith, 8963, 8964. If any were admitted into spiritual temptations without the truths of faith they would succumb, and their state afterwards would be worse than before, because then, evil would have acquired power over good, and the false

over the true, 8964. Few at this day are admitted into temptations, or know what temptations are, and to what they conduce, 8965. By temptations when endured, the truths of faith are confirmed, and concupiscences are subdued; thus, the spiritual or internal man rules the natural or external, a perception of truth and good is enjoyed, and hence man has intelligence and wisdom, 8966, 8967. Temptations are endured when man is introduced into good by truths, but not when he is in good, for then he is in heaven, 8968. In temptations, man ought to fight against evils and falses as from himself, still believing that it is from the Lord, if not while the temptation is felt, at least afterwards, 8969. If a man, after temptation, does not believe that the Lord alone fought for him, and conquered for him, it proves the temptation was but external, and that it has not implanted anything of faith and charity in him, 8969 end. They who consider their works meritorious cannot fight against evils infused by the hells, but for those who do not, the Lord fights and conquers, 9978.

6. *The end or utility of Temptations.* Temptations are endured that the external man may be brought under the dominion of the internal; in other words, that the cupidities and falses of the external man may be subjugated, 857; further *ill.* 892, 1717. Evils and falses cannot be abolished, but they are so subdued that they can be bent to goods and truths; this, after enduring temptation combats, by which a new faculty is given to receive goods and truths, 868; compare 1740, 1868. Temptations are the means by which evils and falses are broken up [*discutiuntur*], and by which a conscience is given and strengthened, 1692. The effect of temptations in which the evil and false are overcome is to deprive infernal spirits of any further power of doing evil, 1694 end; particularly 1695, 1717, 1740. Temptations are permitted, not only that man may be confirmed in truths, but also that his truths may be more strongly conjoined with good, *br. ill.* 2272, cited 2819, 3667 end. None are saved by the mere fact of having endured temptations, if they yield in them, or suppose that merit belongs to them; in the latter case, it is a proof that the thoughts received by temptations are lost, and as a consequence heavier temptations may be endured, 2273. Those who overcome in temptations learn from them that they are nothing but evil, and that all they receive otherwise is from the mercy of the Lord, 2334. The vessels recipient of truth (rational, and natural) are softened by temptations, and rendered receptive of good, *ill.* 3318. The rational or internal man receives truth before the natural or external, and hence again are temptation combats, which endure until the natural man is also receptive, 3321, further *ill.* 4341.* The end regarded in temptation combats is the state of peace in which they cease, *ill.* 3696. The end of temptations is that good may have the dominion, or be united to truths, 4248. Temptations are the means by which goods are conjoined to truths; hence it is that they commence when good begins to act, 4341. Temptations, endured even to despair, are the means by which evils are removed, after which celestial good flows in from the

* There is no interior reception of truth at the end of the church, when incredulity universally reigns, 3399. There can be no temptation without the affirmation and acknowledgment of truth, 3928. Hence, the rare occurrence of spiritual temptations, as shown 751, 762, cited above (30). See further in the article TRUTH.

Lord, and a new will is born in the natural, 5353, further *ill.* 5354. Fructification, or the multiplication of truth from good is effected by temptations, because they remove the loves of self and the world, 5356. The apperception of good and truth is secured by temptations, because from opposites, infused by evil spirits, they give relatives, and hence the apperception of quality; they also confirm goods and truths; evils and falses at the same time being so subdued that they dare not rise again, 5356; further *ill.* where the persistence of temptation even to desolation and despair is treated of, 6144. The Lord permits infernal spirits to lead the good into temptations by the infusion of evils and falses, in order that truth and good may be more interiorly implanted and strongly confirmed; thus, all the evil induced by them is turned into good according to laws of eternal order, 6574. It is an effect of temptations also to lead man into more interior societies, and thus to confer upon him a more extensive and elevated faculty of perception, 6611. Truths are multiplied and confirmed by infestations, 6663, 6664. An internal, called the internal man, is opened, and given to man by temptations; this is effected by influx from the Lord, fighting against evils and falses from the interior, *ill.* 10,685. Goods and truths thus given to man do not come to his apperception in temptations, but afterwards, if he overcomes, 10,685, 10,686; compare 8370 as to the arrangement of truths after temptation combats, cited below (19).

7. *That Temptations are the essential means of Regeneration,* 4317 end, 5036. Temptations are necessary to purify from the loves of self and the world, and though they are rarely experienced in the world at the present day, they are well known [*probe*] in the other life, 7090; further *ill.* 7122. Temptations are permitted that man may be regenerated, which is done by the implantation of faith and charity, thus, by the formation of a new will and a new understanding; temptations are necessary to this end, because the false and evil must be overcome which are opposed to faith and charity, 8351. Not only is it necessary for man to undergo temptation in order to be regenerated, but he must endure many temptations, which follow each other in successive order, 8403.

8. *Temptations of three kinds, Celestial, Spiritual, and Natural;* celestial, when endured by those who are principled in love to the Lord; spiritual, with those who are principled in charity to the neighbour; natural, with those who are not in celestial or spiritual love, in which case there is not really temptation, but anxieties from disappointment of the natural desires, *ill.* 847. There are spiritual temptations and natural temptations; spiritual temptations sometimes exist without natural temptations, sometimes with them, *ill.* 8164. Spiritual temptations affect the internal man, and the very life; natural temptations are only troubles of mind, or of the natural affections, 8164; compare 847. A third kind of temptations, so to call them, are physical, or from a melancholy habit, associated with which there may, or may not, be somewhat of spiritual temptation, 8164 end; compare 847.

9. *That the Spiritual State is a State of Combat or Temptation;* both when man is becoming spiritual by regeneration, and when he has become spiritual, 55 end, *ill.* 59; 63, cited below (18); see also 4317, 5036, cited above (7).

10. *Two Forces that act in Temptations.* In temptation two forces

act, viz., the force and power of falses injected by infernal spirits, and the force and power of truths from the Lord; the power which acts by truths is internal, because from the divine, and by its action it draws man back, or withholds him from the attraction of infernal power, 8168.

11. *Temptations felt in the Natural.* The natural suffers temptations when it receives the spiritual, because in the natural mind reside evils of life and falses of doctrine which oppose, 6097.

12. *That Temptation is endured on account of the Defect of Truth;* because truths are the very nutriment of the spiritual life, *ill.* 8352.

13. *That Temptations appear Evils, br.* 6097.

14. *The Arrangement of State to undergo Temptations.* When any are to undergo temptations, truths and goods are arranged by the Lord in a state to undergo them, that is to say, in a state receptive of influx from him; on the other hand, the situation of man thus prepared, is near hell, especially the hell here signified by the Red Sea, 8130—8131. Thus arranged, the hells fight against man, and the Lord for him; that is to say, influx from the hells in the natural man opposes the influx of the Lord through the spiritual, 8159. In this connection, it is explained that the Lord alone fights, and man not at all, variously *ill.* 8172, 8175, 8176. It is explained also that the spiritual, who were kept in the Lower Earth till the coming of the Lord could not endure temptations until the Lord was glorified, because they conquered by his power, 8099.

15. *Various States of Temptation.* In temptations there occur vastations and desolations; there are states of desperation and indignation; these alternating and varying according to the state of evil and the false, 1917; further *ill.* 1923. They who pass through the experience of regeneration are first in a state of external peace or tranquility; to this succeeds the turbulence of temptations; afterwards they return into a state of tranquility, this being the end regarded in the combats of temptation, 3696; 8370 end, cited below. The state of temptation is unclean and squalid, because falses and evils are excited; but the state afterwards is serene and joyous; *ill.* by comparison with the state of a man fallen among thieves, who at length is delivered from them, and cleanses himself, changes his garments, etc., 5246; further *ill.* 6829. The state of deliverance after temptations is at first obscure, because falses and evils are only gradually dissipated, 8199. A state of illustration and affection is predicated after temptation; of illustration from truth, and of delight from the affection of good, 8367, 8370 end.

16. *A total Inversion of State effected by Temptations.* Two distinct states are predicated of those who become regenerate; first, when they are led by the truths of faith to the good of charity; secondly, when they are in the good of charity, and truth is subordinate to good; for numerous passages to this effect, and the change of state effected by temptations, see REGENERATION (18, 19, 27).

17. *Despair that attends Temptations.* It is no temptation really when a certainty of victory is felt, but all temptation is accompanied with despair concerning the end; this was the case even with the temptations of the Lord, *sh.* 1787; further *ill.* 1820, 2334, 2338. The spiritual who are reformed are reduced to a state of utter desperation of ever perceiving good and truth; this is permitted in order that their persuasive light may be extinguished, which otherwise illuminates falses as

well as truths, 2682; further *ill.* 2694. A state of desperation is called the ultimate of desolation and temptation; *ill.* how much good is secured by the procedure of temptations thus far, 6144; cited above (6). In the state of utter despair, which is the ultimate state of temptation, man is in the very act of falling into hell, but he is snatched as it were from the brink and delivered from despair by the Lord, 8165. In the state of despair bitter things are spoken, which the angels do not attend to, because temptation then is at the very limit of man's power to endure, 8165. Temptations proceed thus far to the end that goods and truths may be confirmed and conjoined; but should man succumb, truths and goods are rejected, and evils and falses confirmed; and this state is a state of damnation, 8165 end; the latter point further *ill.* 8169. Temptations are continual desperations, at first light, but becoming more and more grievous, until doubt almost resolves into a negation of the divine; in this extreme, despair is dissipated by solace from the Lord, and, as it were, a new beginning of life; passages cited, 8567.

18. *That Man is confirmed in Good and Truth by Temptation Combats,* 63. Temptation is defined as the vastation of what is false, and the confirmation of truth, 5038. It is shewn that truths remain firmly existent in the mind and also are multiplied in the measure that the infestation of evils and falses in temptations has been endured, 6663, 6664. Generally, truths and goods are implanted and confirmed by temptations, 8567, *ill.* 8924.

19. *The arrangement of Truths after Temptation.* Goods and truths are implanted by temptations, but their arrangement takes place afterwards, because it can only be done in a state of tranquility, 8370 end.

20. *That Truths appear to be exterminated in Temptations;* it is here explained, however, how goods and truths, called Remains, are really preserved, and are the means of regeneration, 5280.

21. *Truth ruling in a state of Temptation.* There is an influx of truth from the Lord with all who undergo temptations, and this inflowing or interior truth rules and governs the thoughts, though at the time man is in ignorance of it, *ill.* 5044.

22. *The state of Freedom into which man is brought by Temptations,* *ill.* 892. In all temptation there is freedom stronger than out of temptations, *ill.* 1937, *ill.* 1947.

23. *Fluctuation after Temptations.* The first state after temptations is one of fluctuation; such fluctuation with the celestial is between good and evil; with the spiritual it is between the true and false, 847, 848, 857.

24. *Joy or Solace after Temptations;* that this is experienced from the conjunction of good and truth, which is the very end for which temptations are permitted, 4572.

25. *The state of those who Conquer in Temptations.* He who once conquers the hells conquers them perpetually, because he appropriates to himself the good of love and truth of faith, which infernal spirits dare not assault; it is here shewn that the Lord when in the world overcame all the hells, and that man can only overcome by his power, 8273.

26. *The state of those who yield in Temptations;* that they come into grievous damnation, 8165 end, 8169; cited above (17).

27. *The part of Man in Temptation Combats.* No one can fight against evils and falses before he is instructed concerning them, 1661,

1685. Every man must first combat from goods and truths which he has received by knowledges, though really they are not goods and truths so long as he attributes them to himself, 1661. Truth is the first essential for sustaining temptation combats, 1685. They who are regenerating, for the most part, do not combat from genuine truth, but from what they hold to be true, thus, every one from the truth of his own church; by this apparent truth the Lord combats with them against the false, if only there be innocence in it, which is the medium of conjunction with good, 6765. They who believe that they can resist in temptations by their own power exclude influx from the divine and finally yield; hence, faith in the Lord, that he alone saves, is essential in order to overcome, 8172. Nevertheless, man ought not to hang down his hands, and expect immediate influx from the Lord, but he must fight in temptation combats as from himself, only acknowledging and believing that it is the Lord alone who fights for him, 8176, 8179. Neither is he to resort to supplications, but (it is here repeated), he is to fight as by his own power, against evils and falses; otherwise, prayers are little attended to, because they are against the very end for which temptations are permitted, and the Lord regards ends only, 8179.

28. *That it is the Lord himself who fights for man in Temptation Combats*; the time of combat being the time of his operation in man, 63, 227, 653, 741, 1717 end; see below 857. While he is enduring temptations man supposes the Lord to be absent, yet the truth is, he is then more immediately present; yea, so present that it is incredible, 840, 2334, 2338; see below 1692. By temptation combat, therefore, it is further shewn, that the Lord arranges and reduces all into order in man, 841—842, 848 near the end. The Lord operates to this effect in proportion as the state of fluctuation between what is true and false ceases, 857. Though the Lord fights for man, it appears to man that he combats from his own goods and truths; it is here shewn that he must first sustain the combat under this appearance, 1661. If the Lord did not fight for man in temptation combats, it would be utterly impossible for him to sustain them, because he is opposing all the hells, 1692. The Lord sustains man in temptation combats by means of the angels with him, 6097.

29. *That Dead Men (understand, those who receive nothing celestial or spiritual,) cannot endure Temptation Combats*, ill. 270.

30. *Temptations at the Present Day*. Few at the present day undergo such temptations as those described by the flood; and those few do not know them as combats, ill. 751. Spiritual temptations are rare at the present day, for if they were permitted man would succumb, not being in the truth of faith; in place of temptations are anxieties, misfortunes, etc., 762; read also the preceding number 761; also 270, 4274, 5280 end, 7090. The men of the church at the present day rarely endure temptations in the world, but they endure them in the other life before they can be elevated to heaven, ill. 7090; see 847, cited above (8.)

31. *Temptations of the Jews*. The Jews succumbed in all their temptations in the desert, yet they were but light, for they were not internal or spiritual temptations, 4317 end.

32. *Temptations comparatively light*. Temptations of the intellectual part are light; temptations of the voluntary part are grievous, 734 end. Temptations as to falses or intellectuals are light, because from the fal-

lacies of the senses into which men are born, and which can easily be corrected [*discutiuntur*], 735. Temptations from infernal spirits are light compared with temptations from genii, ill. 751. They who are in external worship endure a certain degree of temptation, by which they are reformed, and which is light comparatively, br. ill. 2334.

33. *Temptations called grievous*. Temptations as to the voluntary part are heavy or grievous comparatively, because they touch the life, 734 end; 760; cited above (32).

34. *Temptations called most grievous*. Temptations are most grievous, being perceived as interior grief, and torment as of fire, when evil genii excite the cupidities and the filthy loves, ill. 751.

35. *Temptations as to Falses, or the Intellectual Part, here described as comparatively light*, 735, 751; cited above (32); see further 844, 845.

36. *Temptations distinguished as those of the Intellectual Part, and those of the Voluntary part*, 734, 735, 751, 760, 844, 845; cited above (32, 33, 35).

37. *Temptations and Infestations not the same*, 7474; cited below (40).

38. *Temptations and Desolations*. Temptations are predicated of those who become regenerate; desolations of those who, having endured temptations, do not become regenerate; both comprehended in the signification of the flood, 705, 790.

39. *Temptation and Vastation*. Vastation is predicated of those who are in falses; temptation of those who, in the course of regeneration, suffer from the assault of falses, 5037, 5038; cited 5039, 5043, 5044.

40. *Concerning Temptations in the other Life*; namely, such as are necessarily endured by the well disposed, before they can be elevated into heaven, 7090, 7122. The upright are infested by falses in the other life, in order that such falses may be removed and truths insinuated, 7122. But observe here that there is a difference between temptations and infestations; the former being attended with anguish of conscience, and with a sense of damnation, 7474.

41. *Temptation of Infants in the other Life*; its quality briefly described, how tenderly they are led to resist all that is evil and false, 2294.

42. *Temptation of Interior Truth*; briefly explained that it is hard to endure, 4586.

43. *The Temptation of Spiritual Good*, viz., in the natural man, as represented by the imprisonment of Joseph, 5035.

44. *Temptations of the Lord*. The Lord, when in the world, sustained the most grievous temptations, insomuch that he fought alone, and in his own power, against all the hells, 1444. It is evil in man that tempts and by which he is tempted; the Lord also derived hereditary evil from the mother in his external man, and was more grievously tempted than any man could endure, 1573. The Lord fought against the evils of the love of self and the love of the world with which the hells were replete, and this from pure love for the human race, 1690, 1691, 1778, 1789, 1812, 1813, 1820. The Lord in temptation combats fought from his own power, that is to say, he sustained these combats in his own strength, 1661, 1692, 1707, 2025. The Lord alone fought from divine love (this in fact being meant essentially by

his own power); all others, while they fight for themselves, fight from the loves of self and the world, 1789, 1812, 1813; *sh.* 8273. All temptation is against some love, and is according to its quality and degree; but the love of the Lord was for the salvation of the whole human race, and he sustained the most grievous temptations because the hells fought against this exceeding great love in him, 1663, 1668, 1690, 1737, 1787, 1820. By temptation combats admitted into himself, and by victories in his own power, the Lord was made Justice (or Righteousness), as predicted by the prophets; this because he overcame in temptation combats not for himself but for the love of our race, 1813, 2025. The union of the human with the divine was effected gradually in the Lord, by his temptations and victories, by which he expelled all evil, and adjoined to himself celestial love, 1603, 1607 end, 1659, 1708, 1737, 1738 end, 1793. The passion and most grievous temptations of the Lord are treated of, where an explanation is given of the intention of Abraham to offer up his son Isaac; here it is shown that the sanctification of the human, as represented by a burnt-offering, consisted in its union to the divine; also, that by that union the spiritual were saved, 2764, 2776, 2786. In the same series it is shown that the Lord as to the divine, could not be tempted; first, it is explained, that the divine itself and the divine human could not be tempted, 2795; *ill.* and passages cited 7193. Next, that good in the Lord could not be tempted because it exceeds the comprehension of all but celestial angels, 2813. Farther, that divine truth in him could not be tempted, because it transcends all appearances, and is only known in heaven as light from the Lord, 2814. Finally, that the Lord was tempted as to truth divine in his human divine, which is here especially distinguished from divine truth, 2814; *ill.* 7270. In the same series, it is further explained that the Lord admitted temptations into himself, to the end that the merely human might be utterly expelled from the human divine, 2816, 2818; hence, that the rational mind as to truth, and at length the whole human, was made divine by temptation combats, 3280, 3318 end, 3927. Where passages which treat of this subject are cited in a summary, we read that the Lord, in sustaining these temptations, admitted all the hells into himself and reduced them to order; farther, that he admitted temptations from the angels, which were the inmost of all; and in connection with this, that he made his human divine by transflux from the divine through heaven, 4287, 4295, 4307 end; as to the latter point, 6720; cited in general 8273, 9528 end; the same subject treated generally and *ill.* 9937. See LORD (47, 48, 60). Some passages are cited *seriatim*, 2819.

45. *Temptation named in the Lord's Prayer, etc.* The Author perceived how the idea of temptation and evil was rejected by good spirits, and purely angelic ideas received instead; hence, how "lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil," is to be understood in the internal sense, 1875. It is explained that God does not tempt, as expressed in the sense of the letter, but delivers from temptations, and leads man into good, 2768. It is also explained that his permission of temptations does not involve his willing concurrence in them according to the ordinary idea of permission; the fact being, that it is evil which induces temptation, *br. ill.* 2768. As to the appearance that temptations are from the divine, see 4299, cited above (1).

46. *Signification of Tempting or Proving.* To tempt or try denotes to explore, *br.* 8419. To tempt Jehovah denotes complaint against the divine, 8567.

47. *Temptations variously represented in the Word*; first, the series of passages in which this state is denoted by the flood, 705, 740, 741, 751, 759, 840—842, 844, 845, 847, 848, 857, 892; see also what is recorded from experience concerning the inundation of evils and falses, 5725. Secondly, it is important to observe that the whole state and duration of temptations is denoted by the number forty; passages cited concerning forty days that the flood lasted; forty days in which Moses ate no bread and drank no water; forty years that the Israelites were in the wilderness; forty days that the Lord was in the desert, etc., 730, 760, 786, 862, 8098, 10,686. Thirdly, the state of temptations is represented in the history of Chedorlaomer and the kings who warred with him, connected with the history of Sodom, 1651—1658, 1659, 1661, and the exposition of that entire chapter; particulars in SODOM, (2). Fourthly, in the history of Ishmael; passages cited in ISHMAEL. Fifthly, in the history of Jacob, especially where called Israel, 4248, 4249, 4274, 4341, and other passages cited in JACOB (8). Note: in the history of Jacob, the state of temptation is denoted where the Lord is called God Schaddai, 3667, 4572.

TEN, TENTHS. See NUMBERS.

TENACITIES OF OPINION, to which certain mucous glands correspond, 5386.

TENDENCY [*conatus*]. The tendency or endeavour to good in the regenerate is from the Lord, even to its least manifestation, 1937. In good itself, with the regenerate, there is a continual tendency to restore the state, that truth may be subordinate, *ill.* 3610. Life from the Lord has in it a tendency to impart itself to others as their own; this is the reason that it can be appropriated so that angels and men appear to live of themselves, 3742. Influx is a continual tendency to acts and motions, as the affections of the mind move the countenance, as the will moves the muscles, etc., 3748. Conatus or tendency is itself internal act, which becomes external as soon as the faculty is given, *ill.* by thought and will, 4247, 8911; 9473, 10,738 cited below. There is a conatus or tendency in the fibres derived from the cerebrum to form the countenance as it is willed to appear, 4326 end. Influx into nature carries with it an endeavour to represent all things of the Lord's kingdom, thus the external and infinite, as shown by the perpetual propagation and multiplication of things; such a tendency could never exist unless the divine continually flowed in, 5116. There is no such thing as an acting force existing in nature from the beginning, but it is a present conatus or tendency from influx and from the spiritual world, and this ceasing, all action and effect would cease, *ill.* 5173. The Author describes his perception of a common sphere of influxes being a perpetual tendency to evil from the hells, and to good from the Lord, to which he says all men are subject and are hence preserved in equilibrium, 6477, 8209. The tendencies of the hells to emerge appear like ebullitions, which are repressed by the Lord, 8273 end. Hell is in a perpetual tendency or endeavour to destroy heaven, not by a hostile invasion as on earth, but by the destruction of the truth of faith and good of love, 8295, 9278. In all pride of heart there is a tendency and

force to dominate over others, because pride is from the love of self, which aspires even to the throne of God, 8678. Conatus or tendency is defined as the internal moving force, which ceasing, all external motion and existence must cease; as will ceasing, action ceases; and generally, as the cause ceasing, the effect ceases, 9473. In farther illustration of this, conatus and action make a one in the effect, as principal and instrumental, or as soul and body, 10,738.

TENDER [*tener*]. Remarks on the teaching of infants in the other life; how their tender ideas are led to wisdom by the angels who instruct them, exemplified by the Lord's Prayer, 2290—2291. Farther observations on the care of infants in the other life; especially that they are confided to angels of the female sex who had tenderly loved children in the world, 2302. Those who had tenderly loved infants are in the province of the womb, etc., where they live a most sweet life, affected with celestial joy beyond others, 5054.

TENDER OF AGE. Jacob calling the children or sons tender, denotes the state of truths newly received not yet genuine, in the supreme sense, not divine, 4377.

TENDER AND GOOD. The son of an ox, called tender and good, denotes the celestial natural, 2180.

TENT OR TABERNACLE [*tentorium*]. 1. *Signification.* Tents in the Word (generally translated tabernacles, meaning *habitations*), denote all that is holy, predicated of celestial love; thus, the celestial man, the Lord himself, *sh.* 414, cited 1102, 1566, 2145, 2152, 4128. Tents have this signification because, in ancient times, holy worship was held in tents; afterwards, when such worship became profane, the tabernacle and the temple were successively built, and hence they have the same signification, 414, 3312. Tents are more holy in signification than the temple, because the families of the most ancient church dwelt separately in their tents and worshipped in them, 414 end; especially 10,160, 10,545. Tents denote worship, stated thus absolutely; but understand worship from charity, and hence charity itself, 1063, 1074. In the genuine sense, tents denote worship that is holy (because from charity); in the opposite sense, worship not holy, 1566. As a tent denotes the holy principle of love, it denotes also the holy principle of faith from love, 1452; also the holy principle of union, because union is by love, 8666. As a tent denotes what is holy, it involves in its signification whatever may be called a sanctuary, or receptacle of holiness; especially the holy of holies in the tabernacle and in the temple, by which was represented the divine human in the Lord, 3210. A tent being regarded in the same sense as a house, denotes a society viewed as to good, 8470. Where the signification of the Tent of Assembly is resumed, it is stated generally, that tents in the genuine sense denote the goods of the church and of worship; in the opposite sense, the evils of worship and of the church, *sh.* by passages in both senses, 10,545.

2. *Distinction between Tents and Tabernacles.* Booths or tents properly rendered from the Hebrew *Succoth*, denote especially what is holy predicated of truth; but tabernacles, properly rendered from *Ohalim*, what is holy predicated of good, *sh.* 4391. Booths, commonly called tents, were used as shepherds' lodges or cottages, but houses or tabernacles were for the family; the former of these differ from the

latter, as what is more common or exterior, from what is less common or interior, 4391.

3. *To Pitch or Stretch a Tent.* To pitch or fix a tent after travelling, denotes to be conjoined, because a tent denotes holy worship by which the external man is conjoined to the internal; in the opposite sense, when evil is treated of, it denotes disjunction, 1616, 1598. To fix a tent denotes a state of love according to the circumstances predicated, 4128. To stretch or spread a tent denotes progression predicated of what is holy, 4599. To pitch or stretch the tent, predicated when Moses set up the tent of assembly, denotes to provide, arrange, and dispose all that relates to the church and worship, 10,546. See **EXPANSE, EXTENSION, to DILATE.**

4. *To dwell in Tents.* In the articles *to dwell* and *to inhabit*, passages are cited which show that they denote *life* or *living* understood spiritually; this signification derives its origin from the ancient custom of dwelling in tents and exercising holy worship therein; thus, from the association of the celestial life with the home, 1293. From the custom of dwelling and worshipping in tents, forms of expression became common in ancient times, which denote holy worship, *sh.* 1102. From the signification of tents, the ancient custom of dwelling in them, and the practice of holy worship, it came to pass that the Jews had their representative tent, and their great festival, when they dwelt for awhile in tents and passed the time joyfully in remembrance of the golden age, 3312, 4391 end, 10,160; 9296, cited above (1). Observe here that tents or tabernacles were used in the representative church previous to the time of the Israelites, with a knowledge of their signification, 4288. See **REPRESENTATION** (6).

5. *Passages in which Tents are mentioned before the erection of the Tabernacle.* Jabal, called the father of such as dwell in tents, and of cattle (Gen. iv. 20), denotes doctrine concerning holy celestial love (*de sanctis amoris*), and its derivative goods, 414. The midst of the tent in which Noah lay uncovered (Gen. ix. 21), denotes the very principle of faith and worship, which is farther described as charity, 1074. The promise made to Japhet, that he should dwell in the tents of Shem (*Ibid.*, ver. 27), denotes the state of external worship in which there is internal worship by which the Lord can operate, 1102. Abram said to pitch his tent (journeying from the East, Gen. xii. 8), denotes a state of faith holy by derivation from love, 1452. The tents of Lot, mentioned with his flocks and herds when he was about to be separated from Abram (Gen. xiii. 5), denotes the worship of the external man separated from the internal, together with his goods, neither genuine, 1566. Lot said to dwell in the cities of the plain and pitch his tent towards Sodom (Gen. xiii. 12), denotes the state of the external man in scientifics, and extension therefrom to cupidities, 1597, 1598. Abram said to pitch tent and dwell in the oak-groves of Mamre (*Ibid.*, ver. 18), denotes holy worship from a state of interior perception when the external man is conjoined to the internal, 1616. Abram sitting in the door of his tent when the angels came to him (Gen. xviii. 1), denotes in the introduction to a holy state of love, 2145, 2152. The tent of Sarah into which Isaac brought Rebecca (Gen. xxiv. 67), denotes the sanctuary of truth in the divine human, 3210. Jacob called a whole or plain man [*vir integer*, Gen. xxv. 17], denotes natural truth as to

doctrine; said to be a dweller in tents (*Ibid.*) denotes worship therefrom, 3312. Jacob said to fix his tent after coming to Mount Gilead (Gen. xxxi. 25), denotes a state of love after the first conjunction of good, 4128. Laban entering into the several tents mentioned, in search of the Teraphim (ver. 33, 34), denotes exploration concerning truths in those states of holiness, 4153, 4154, 4158. Jacob (here called Israel), said to stretch or spread his tent from beyond the tower of Edar (Gen. xxxv. 21), denotes the quality of that state of progression, viz., of what is holy towards interiors, 4599. Every one commanded to take manna according to the number in his tent (Ex. xvi. 16), denotes communication, by which good becomes common to all in a society, 8470.

6. *The Tent of Moses mentioned before the erection of the Tabernacle.* We read that Moses and his father-in-law Jethro came together into the tent (Ex. xviii. 7), by which is signified union from love; understand the union of divine good with divine truth there treated of, 8666. For further remarks on the same tent possibly, see below (22); as to Moses and Jethro, see MOSES (19).

7. *The erection of the Tabernacle commanded.* The tabernacle and all things contained in it, were so ordered as to exhibit a representation of the three heavens and the state of man in correspondence therewith; more especially as to the representation of the Lord's presence and of worship, 9457, 9481, 9485, 9576, 9577, *sh.* 9784, 9963. Where full particulars concerning the tabernacle are revealed (Ex. xxv. xxvi. xxvii), it is explained that the ark in the tabernacle represented the inmost heaven, and especially the Lord's presence therein; the habitation, or tent, outside the vail, the middle heaven; and the court, the ultimate heaven, 9455, 9592, 9680, 9711, 9741, cited again 10,005, 10,195, 10,268. Where other subjects are illustrated in earlier passages, we find incidental notices of the tabernacle; the Author is treating, for example, of the veiling of interior things with exterior, and of the indwelling of one heaven within another; here he observes that the ark, which was the inmost, represented the Lord himself; the tent that surrounded it, the Lord's kingdom, the vails and coverings of the tent, the celestial and spiritual exteriors of that kingdom, 2576. Where illustrating the three distinct senses of the Word, he compares them with the three parts of the tent; the inmost within the vail, containing the ark with the testimony, was the holy of holies; the internal containing the golden table and candlestick was holy; but the external, or court, though still holy, was accessible to all, and for this reason was called the tent of assembly (*tentorium conventus*), 3439 end. Where representations in the other life are described, the Author mentions that a tabernacle with all its furniture was shown to some who had loved the Word; by this was represented the three heavens, the testimony in the ark representing the Lord Himself, the show-bread celestial love, etc., 3478; further *ill.* 9457. Where the signification of skins is treated of, it is repeated that the tent was a representative of the three heavens, thus of the celestial and spiritual things of the Lord's kingdom; its curtains round about, of the externals of these, external or natural things being denoted also by skins, 3540. Where colours are treated of, it is repeated that the tent together with the ark represented heaven, and the colours of the hangings celestial and spiritual goods and truths

in order, 4922. As to the setting up of the tabernacle, see MOSES (26).

8. *Gifts for the Tabernacle.* Gifts for the work of the tent denote the requisites for worship, viz., the interior things which are represented, 9459, 9461; see below 10,230. The gifts brought, to be spontaneous, (Ex. xxv. 2), denotes that whatever pertains to worship must be from love, 9460. Gold and silver among the gifts denote internal good and truth; brass, external good, 9464, 9465. Hyacinth denotes the celestial love of truth; purple, the celestial love of good, 9466, 9467. Scarlet, double-dyed, denotes celestial truth, or the good of mutual love; fine linen, truth from that good, 9468, 9469. The wool of goats (expressed in the original by *goats* only), denotes the good of innocence in the natural man derived from the preceding, 9470. The skins of rams and badgers also, denote external truths and goods in which the internal are contained, 9471. Shittim wood, denotes the good of merit which proceeds from the divine human of the Lord, and is called spiritual good in man, 9472. Oil for the light denotes internal good that is in mutual love and charity, 9473. Aromatics for the oil of anointing denote internal truths, which are predicated of inaugurating good, 9474. Onyx stones and stones of filling (for the Ephod), denote spiritual goods and truths in general, 9476. These gifts to be brought to make a sanctuary, denotes what is representative of the Lord and of heaven, 9479, 9481, 9482. The promise of Jehovah to dwell in their midst, denotes the presence of the Lord in the representative church, 9480. Finally, to give for the work of the tent denotes conjunction with heaven by the acknowledgement that truths and goods are all from the Lord, 10,230.

9. *The Holy of Holies in the Tabernacle; the Ark, etc.* The holy of holies represented the divine human in the Lord, which existed from the union of divine good and divine truth; its quality at the same time being represented by the things contained in the holy of holies, 3210. In the introduction to Exodus xxv., where the offerings for the tabernacle are commanded to be brought, we read briefly, that the tent in general and all belonging to it represented the heavens universally, where the Lord is; that is to say, the habitation itself represented heaven; the ark therein, the inmost heaven; and the testimony, or law, in the ark, the Lord, 9455; farther, where its signification is *ill.* 9457, 9481, but particularly, 9485, *sh.* 9784. In the following passages, the particulars concerning the ark (ver. 10—22), are explained seriatim; for example, that the wood of which it was made denotes the good of the Lord's merit; the gold that covered it, good that proceeds from the Lord as the sun of heaven; the border of gold, protection afforded by good against evil; staves to bear it, the power of truth from good; the mercy seat, worship from the good of love; the cherubs, providence, etc., 9484—9525.

10. *The Holy Place which formed the second part of the Tabernacle, or Habitation.* As stated above, the habitation or tent outside the vail represented the middle heaven, 9455, 9492, but particularly 9594. The habitation, including both divisions, represented heaven; the tent over the habitation, the external of heaven, 9615. The habitation (meaning the second division only, 9684) represented the middle or second heaven, or heaven from the reception of divine truth; its ten curtains, all the

truths of faith which form the new intellectual part, 9595. The entire habitation, with its curtains made as described, is called one whole, because heaven as viewed by the Lord is one, though consisting of myriads of societies of angels, 9613. The habitation ordered to be made according to the pattern shown in the mount, denotes according to the state of good, and of truth from good, in heaven thus represented, 9668. Note: the middle heaven represented by the habitation outside the veil consists of those who are principled in the good of charity, *ill.* 9741.

11. *The Table of Show-bread in the second part of the Tabernacle.* The signification of the table, and especially of the bread upon it (called the breads of faces), is relative to celestial love, 9468. The table represented celestial love as to reception, or its receptacle, 9527. The table with the bread on it, represented the Lord as to celestial good; being called the breads of faces denotes that such good is from the divine love, 9545. The table with the breads of faces was placed on the north side in the habitation, because good in the Lord's spiritual kingdom is in obscurity respectively; its situation relative to the veil, denotes influx into the middle heaven by the good of love from the inmost, 9684, 9685. In a summary, the table and all its vessels denotes spiritual good derived from celestial, in the middle heaven, *ill.* 10,270.

12. *The Candelabrum in the second part of the Tabernacle.* The candelabrum denotes the divine spiritual, which, in other words, is divine truth from divine good. *ill.* and *sh.* 9548. The candlestick in the tabernacle represented the illumination of the spiritual by divine truth, proceeding from the divine human of the Lord to those who are in good, 9684. See LIGHT, ILLUMINATION, INFLUX.

13. *The Curtains, Vails, and Hangings of the Tabernacle.* The veils and coverings of the tent, as briefly stated above, denote the celestial and spiritual exteriors of the Lord's kingdom, namely, as they exist in the three heavens, 2576. There were three veils, which are here briefly described, but not so the coverings, 2576. The first veil, which hung before the ark, and divided between the holy place and the holy of holies (Gen. xxvi. 31) represented the inmost appearances of good and truth, as received by the angels of the third heaven, 2576; the second veil or hanging for the door of the tent (*Ibid.*, ver. 36) denotes appearances of good and truth as received by the angels of the second heaven, 2576. The third veil, or hanging for the gate of the court (chap. xxvii. 16), denotes appearances of good and truth still inferior as received by the angels of the first heaven, 2576. The Author briefly alludes to the signification of the colours and numbers, which accord in each case with the degree of the appearances of good and truth represented by the veils; the most important remark is, that the veil of the temple was rent at the crucifixion, to denote that the Lord had entered into the divine itself, and dispersed appearances, at the same time opening a way of approach by his divine human, 2576. Hyacinth and purple in the colour of the veils, etc., he also remarks, denote celestial goods and truths; scarlet double dyed, and fine linen, spiritual goods and truths, 4922, 9671. Where the veil which concealed the ark is specifically treated of, he states that it represented the intermediate between the inmost and the middle heaven, thus, between celestial and spiritual

good; the angels of this degree are called celestial-spiritual, and spiritual-celestial respectively, as represented by Joseph and Benjamin, 9670, 9671, 9680, 10,005, 10,195. See particulars in NUMBERS (15).

14. *The Boards with their Sockets and Bars.* See NUMBERS (15).

15. *The Door and its Curtain.* The door of the tent of assembly denotes entrance, introduction, communication; the hanging for the door, the medium which unites and communicates between the first or ultimate heaven and the second, 9686, 10,108. See DOOR.

16. *The Court of the Tabernacle, its hangings, pillars, sockets, etc.* The court around the tent represented the ultimate heaven; passages cited above, 9455, 9592, 9711, 9740. The ultimate heaven represented by the court consists of those who are in the good of faith, but not yet in the good of charity, *ill.* 9741; full particulars 9740—9771.

17. *The Gate of the Court, together with its hangings,* denotes introduction into the first or ultimate heaven, and guardianship, lest any should enter not duly prepared, 9763.

18. *The Altar of Burnt-offerings, and the Altar of Incense.* In a general sense, the altar represents the celestial kingdom where the Lord is present in the good of love; the tent of assembly, his spiritual kingdom, where he is present in the good of charity, *ill.* 10,129. The altar of incense represents the hearing and grateful reception of worship, when grounded in love and charity, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,177; further particulars in INCENSE, SACRIFICE (1, 20).

19. *The Brazen Laver,* in which Aaron and his sons were to wash, denotes good of the natural man by which purification is effected, 10,235. See LAVER.

20. *The Call of Bezaleel and Aholiab to do the Work.* See each name, and passages cited in the articles on ILLUSTRATION, INSPIRATION, etc.

21. *The Inauguration of the Tent by Anointing.* To anoint the tent of assembly denotes to represent the divine of the Lord in the heavens; in other words, to induce such a representation, *br. ill.* 10,268. See OIL (3, 5).

22. *To Enter into the Tent* (meaning Aaron), denotes worship representative of all things of heaven and the church, but specifically as to divine truth; to come to the altar represents, in like manner, worship as to divine good; but to come to the door of the tent of assembly, has reference to the conjunction of both, or the marriage of divine truth and divine good, 9963, 9964, 10,001, 10,022, 10,025. To enter into the tent of assembly denotes worship from spiritual good, which is the good of faith; to come to the altar, worship from celestial good; or the representation of either, 10,242, 10,245.

23. *The Removal of the Tent outside the Camp.* Where the tent of Moses is spoken of, before it was removed out of the camp, and called the tent of assembly (Ex. xxxiii. 7), its signification is summed up concisely as follows: in the supreme sense it denotes the Lord; next, heaven and the church; next, all that is holy predicated of heaven and the church; finally, all that is holy predicated of worship and of the Word, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,545. In the internal sense of this chapter it is shown that the Israelitish nation were only capable of being in the externals of the church and of worship, not in these holy internal and divine things, 10,523. The tent removed away from the

camp and pitched by itself, after the worship of the golden calf, denotes the remoteness of those holy internals from the state of infernal order now denoted by the camp of the Israelites, 10,545, particularly 10,546. The tent (hitherto supposed to be the tent of Moses), now called the tent of assembly, denotes the external of worship of the church and of the Word, in which are all internal things, 10,547, 10,548. See MOSES (25).

24. *Pollution of the Altar and Tent.* It is explained in what manner the altar and tent were polluted by the sins of the people, so that daily expiations were necessary, 10,208. See REPRESENTATION (8), SACRIFICE (44).

25. *The Regenerate State represented by the Tent.* It is observed that the Lord by his presence excites man to will and to do good; hence the good of the new will is the habitation, or very dwelling of the Lord in man, and the truth of the new understanding thence derived, is as a tabernacle, *ill.* 9296, 9297. It is stated also that the state of good implanted by truth from the Lord is heaven in man, and this heavenly state was represented by the feast of tabernacles, 9296; farther particulars in FEASTS (*feſta*).

26. *The Human Economy represented by its three-fold division.* From the passages cited above (7, 9, 10, 16), it will be understood that the tabernacle represented the three heavens; but it also represents the corresponding parts in man, celestial, spiritual, and natural; comparison is here made also with the head, the breast, and the limbs, because all representatives have reference, finally, to the human form, 10,005.

27. *Passages in the Psalms and Prophets.* A tent put for the sun (Ps. xix. 5); a tent to dwell in for ever (Ps. lxi. 4); the tent of David (Isa. xvi. 5, Amos ix. 11); and similar passages denote the holy state of celestial love, 414. Who shall abide in thy tent, who shall dwell in thy holy hill (Ps. xv. 2), denotes the holy state of love, 414, 10,545. The tent of my house (Ps. cxxxii. 3) denotes the holy principle of love, 6188 end. He made darkness tents (translated pavilions) round about him (2 Sam. xxii. 12); a tent for shadow (Is. iv. 6); and similar expressions denote the holy principle of truth within the literal sense of the Word, 4391. Amplify the place of thy tent (Isa. liv. 2), has reference to the things of the church and worship; stretch forth the curtains of thy habitation (*Ibid.*), denotes the multiplication of truths, 10,545. The tent of David fallen and the promise it should be raised again (Amos ix. 11), denote the holy principle of truth, or the good of love and charity, the restoration of which is treated of, 4391, 4926, 10,545. The tents of Cushan (Hab. iii. 7); tents pitched against Zion (Jer. vi. 3); the tents of impiety (Ps. lxxxiv. 11), denote, in the opposite sense, worship not holy, 1566. The tents of Cushan, and the curtains of Midian (Hab. iii. 7), denote a religious persuasion from evil and from the false respectively, 3242 end. The tents of Ham, or of Egypt (Ps. lxxviii. 51; Hos. ix. 6), denote worship from faith without charity, thus not holy, 1063, 1566, 10,545.

TENTHS. A tenth part, like ten, denotes remains, *ſh.* 576. One-tenth denotes celestial good, two-tenths celestial and spiritual good together, 2180, 2276, particularly 2280 end: further particulars, and copious citations, in NUMBERS (*ten*).

TERAH. See NAHOR.

TERAPHIM. The Teraphim were idols by which questions were addressed to God; and because the responses were received as divine truths by those who obtained them, Teraphim in a good sense signify truths, *ſh.* 4111, 4153. Teraphim denote interior natural truths from the divine, 4152, 4155, 4162; the quality of which is described, 4154. In accordance with the customary mode of speech among the ancients, they called divine truths, given by way of response, Teraphim; and as the more simple fashioned images for themselves, in accordance with the names thus given to divine things in ultimates, the Teraphim at length came to be worshipped, 4162. Repeated, that Teraphim signify divine responses, because responses were given by means of them in ancient times, 9824.

TERROR [*pavor, terror, formido*]. Fear is predicated of evils; terror of falses, *ill.* 986. The more horror a man has of evils and falses, the less evil spirits dare approach him, on account of the terror they experience, 1740. Terror of great darkness, said to fall upon Abram, denotes the horror of those who are in celestial love at the sight of vastation, 1839. Terror is caused in the evil by divine truth, not divine good; hence, the terror (or dread) of Isaac is a phrase applied to the Lord's divine human, from which proceeds divine truth, 4180, 4208. The terror of God, in a general sense, denotes protection, because it prevents evil spirits from approaching to the heavenly societies, 4555. Terror of the night, denotes the falses of evil arising from hell, 6000. Terror or trembling, taking hold of the mighty men of Moab, denotes that they who are in the falses of evil no longer dare anything, 8316. Fear and dread falling upon them, denotes that they lose all hope of dominion, 8318. The terror of the Lord going before the Israelites signifies the terror of those who are in the falses of evil on account of those that are in spiritual good, *ill.* and *ſh.* 9327, 9328, 9330. See FEAR, HORROR, CONSTERNATION.

TERROR OF GOD. See TERROR (4555).

TERTIAN LEADERS [*tertiani duces*]. Chiefs of three, translated captains, over the chariots of Pharaoh, denote general or common falses, under which all others are arranged in series, 8150, 8276. See NUMBERS (12).

TEST [*characteristicum*]. A test or characteristic mark is given, by which every one may ascertain his real quality, viz., whether he intends evil or good, 1680; see also 5128, 9449 cited in SIGN.

TESTICLES. See GENITALS.

TESTIMONY. See WITNESS.

TESTIMONY IN THE ARK. See TENT (9).

TEXT. See WORD.

THAHASH. See NAHOR.

THAMAR, who was taken by Judah to be the woman of Er, his first-born, denotes the internal of the church representative of spiritual and celestial things, *br.* 4829, *ill.* 4831, cited 4843, 4856. Judah himself using her as a harlot, denotes that the internal of the church was reputed as false by his posterity, 4865, 4888. Two sons born of her, Pharez and Zarah (or Serah), denotes the church as to truth and good respectively, 3325, 4927—4930. For particulars, see TRIBES (*Judah*).

THARSHISH. See TARSHISH.

THEATRE OF THE UNIVERSE. Universal nature is described as a theatre representative of the celestial and spiritual things of the Lord's kingdom, because all things subsist and exist by influx from the Lord through heaven, 1807, 2758, 3000, 3483, 3484, 5116, 9280, 10,728. See REPRESENTATION (20), INFLUX (13), LIFE (2), HEAVEN (9).

THEFT [*furtum*]. Stealing or theft, in the internal sense, has a milder signification than in the letter, because it refers to the state in which all are at the beginning of regeneration, when they attribute to themselves what is the Lord's, 4002; *ill.* 4174. To come as a thief, predicated of the Lord (Rev. iii. 3; xvi. 15) is to come unlooked for and unexpectedly, 4002, 9125 end. To steal, predicated of Rachel and Jacob when they departed secretly from Laban (Gen. xxxi. 19, 20) denotes the withdrawal of what is dear and holy, thus, change of state; to steal the Teraphim of Laban, mutation of state as to truth; to steal the heart, as to good, 4111, 4112, 4113, cited 4133, 4136, 4151. Theft, in allusion to the flock of Laban, theft by day and theft by night, denotes the evil of merit, *ill.* 4174. To steal denotes to claim to oneself, or to attribute to ones own justice or merit what is the Lord's; the command not to steal is here *ill.* 2609; see below 8906. Where Joseph speaks of himself as one stolen away (Gen. xl. 15) it is explained that theft denotes the alienation of good and truth by evil, thieving being the alienation, and the thief evil that alienates, 5135, compare 5886, 8906 end. Theft is especially predicated relative to the seat occupied by evil, from which it has cast out goods and truths, but more particularly if it has claimed such goods and truths for its own, and applied them to evils and fakes, for thus *Remains* are destroyed, *ill.* and *sh.* 5135; see also 5897. It is explained again, that before regeneration man claims to himself truth and good, and is thus guilty of spiritual theft, but not so after regeneration when the truth of faith is implanted in the good of charity; this, where Joseph's cup is treated of, as signifying interior truth received from the celestial, 5747. The entire chapter concerning the money and the cup of Joseph put in the sacks of his brethren has relation, in the internal sense, to spiritual theft, or the ascription to oneself of good and truth from the Lord; and this is of such moment that it excludes from heaven, 5758. It is repeated that spiritual theft excludes from heaven, and to be excluded from heaven is to be damned. Still they who do it in ignorance and simplicity are not damned, but are delivered in the other life by a process of vastation, 5759. Where the command not to steal is explained in order, it is *ill.* and *sh.* that to steal is to take away from another his spiritual goods, and to attribute to oneself what is the Lord's; passages cited to this effect where the Lord speaks of those who come as thieves and robbers, etc., 8906. Where the text speaks of stealing a man and selling him (Ex. xxi. 16) it denotes, in the spiritual sense, the application of the truth of faith to evil, which is the profanation of truth, and as a consequence, damnation, 9018, 9020. Where the text speaks of stealing an ox or a sheep (Ex. xxii. 1) it denotes, in the spiritual sense, the deprivation of good, exterior and interior, 9099, 9103. The digging through of a thief (understand, housebreaking, Ex. xxii. 2) denotes, not only the depriving another of

his good, but its being done in secret, or guilefully, by the false of evil, so as not to appear, 9125, 9126. By a thief is signified the same as by theft, namely, the taking away, or the loss of truth and good, 9126 end, cited 9169. Theft denotes the alienation of whatever pertains to the spiritual life of man, and when vessels of gold and silver are mentioned as stolen, truths and scientifics are to be understood; the thief of such things being caught denotes remembrance, 9149—9153.

Priests and kings are charged with spiritual theft when they attribute to themselves the holiness and dignity that only pertain to their office, because all that is holy and good is from the Lord, 3670. How wisely the angels ascribe all to the Lord, 4295. See MERIT.

THEMA, one of the sons of Ishmael, denotes those who are in simple good, classed with the spiritual of the Lord's church, especially among the Gentiles, 3268. See ISHMAEL, NATIONS.

THEMAN OR TEMAN. See TEMAN, PARAN.

THEOLOGY. See DOCTRINE, FAITH, LEARNED.

THICKET [*perplexum*]. A thicket denotes the scientific natural, which consists in the memory; to be caught in a thicket is to stick in scientifics, *sh.* 2831. See ENTWISTING.

THIEF. See THEFT.

THIGH [*femur*]. 1. *Signification.* The thighs, like the loins, denote conjugal love; also, all celestial and spiritual love in the complex, because these are derived from conjugal love; in the opposite sense, the loves of self and the world, 3021. To come from out of the womb and the loins, is predicated of good or love; to be separated from the bowels, of truth; to come out from the thigh, of truth and good from the heavenly marriage, 3294, 6641. The knees or thighs denote conjugal love, and the conjunction of good and truth, which is the conjugal principle of heaven, 3915. The hollow of the thigh [*the acetabulum*] denotes where there is conjunction of celestial-spiritual good, and of conjugal love from which they are derived, with natural good, 4277, 4280. Briefly, the thigh denotes conjugal love, and hence celestial-spiritual good, 4280, cited 4302, 6641. The loins denote what is of conjugal love, and of the marriage of good and truth, called the heavenly marriage; in the supreme sense, the divine marriage, 4575; the same signification ascribed to the thigh, *ill.* 6179; see below 9961. Loins denote the interiors, because the marriage of good and truth is predicated of the interiors of man, 7863. Nakedness of the loins denotes, in general, the deprivation of the good of love; a covering for the thighs and loins [*femoralia-breeches*], the external of conjugal love, and protection from the hells, 9959—9962. Covering from the loins to the thighs (in the description of the breeches) denotes the extension of conjugal love, which is predicated from interiors to exteriors; in the same passage the loins are said to denote conjugal love in the interiors; the thighs, in exteriors, *ill.* 9961. A sword upon the thigh denotes truth combating from good, 3021, 10,485; cited with other passages in SWORD (3). Remarks on the signification of the right and left thigh, and the corresponding parts of animals, 10,075.

2. *The Correspondence of the Loins and Genitals of the Grand Man*, treated seriatim, 5050—5062. The loins and members con-

nected with them correspond to conjugal love, and to societies of such as are in conjugal love, 5050. The Author describes a representation of the sweet state of life of those who belong to the province of the thighs, immediately above the knees; those who belong to the loins are still more celestial, and are in the inmost heaven distinct from others, 5051—5053. Their specific quality, and the particular correspondences of the parts, are not given, for reasons that are mentioned, 5055. As to the infernals, who are in the opposite of conjugal love, or the love of adulteries, their hell is under the posterior part of the loins [*sub natibus*], where they delight in filth, 5059.

3. *Passages in the Word*, cited and briefly explained, 3021.

THIMNATH. See TIMNATH.

THIN AND SLENDER [*tenue et gracile*]. The kine in Pharaoh's dream, described as thin or lean in flesh, denotes the want of charity, 5204, 5258. The seven ears of corn, described as thin or slender, denotes in like manner, of no use, because destitute of good, empty scientifics being understood, 5214.

THINK, *to*. See THOUGHT.

THIRD, THREEFOLD. See NUMBERS (*three*).

THIRST, *to* [*sitire*]. Thirst is predicated of those who are in the affection of truth, *sh.* 2702. Thirst denotes the appetite and desire for truth, because water to drink denotes truth; in like manner, hunger denotes the affection for good, because bread denotes good, 4017. The thirsty, denotes those who from affection desire truth; the hungry, those who from affection desire good, *br. sh.* 4956, citations 4958. Thirst denotes the defect of truth, 5893, 6745 end, 9412, *br. sh.* 9960. In a state of temptation man hungers for good and thirsts for truth, and when he emerges from temptation he imbibes good and truth like food and drink, *ill.* 6829. Briefly, to thirst, denotes to appetite and desire, and is predicated of truths; to faint, or die of thirst, denotes the being deprived of spiritual life by defect of truth, *sh.* 7668, *sh.* 8568, 8571. See WATER, *to* DRINK.

THIRTEEN, THIRTY. See NUMBERS.

THISTLE [*carduus, tribulus*]. See THORN.

THORN [*spina*]. Thorns and thistles (Gen. iii. 18), denote curse and vastation, 273. Thorns, thistles, briers, brambles, nettles, denote, in general, the opposites of fruitfulness and blessing, 273. Nettles and brambles (Hosea ix. 6) are predicated of those who, from themselves only and their scientifics, imagine themselves wise in divine things, 273. The thorn and thistle shall come up on their altars (Hosea x. 8), denotes profanation, 273; or evil and the false vastating the good and truth of the church, 9144, 9714. Places full of briers and thorns (*senticetum et nepretum*, Isa. ix. 15), denote falsity and cupidity, 2831. Thorns which choke the good seed (Matt. xiii. 7, etc.), denote evils, *br.* 3310. Thorns in all the passages cited (Ex. xxii. 6; Isa. xxxii. 13; xxxiii. 12; Ezek. xxviii. 24; Hos. ii. 6; x. 8; Ps. cxviii. 12; Matt. vii. 16; Mark iv. 7, 18, 19; Jer. xii. 13), denote falses of the concupiscences, 9144. A crown of thorns put on the Lord, when he was mockingly saluted king of the Jews, represented the state of the church at that time; viz., that divine truth itself, or the Word, was regarded in such an aspect, and so treated by the Jews, 9144 end. See BRIERS, NETTLES.

THOUGHT, TO THINK [*cogitatio, cogitare*]. 1. *Ideas of Thought*. Ideas are composed of the innumerable things conceived and thought concerning the person or thing represented by them; hence, they are not simple, but composed of innumerable particulars, 1008, 2473, 4946, *ill.* from experience, 6200, 6599 and sequel, especially 6613—6619, 6622, 6623. In every idea there is somewhat derived from the will or love, as well as from the understanding or thought, 590; compare 33. All thought, however continuous it appear in consequence of the rapidity of succession, is made up of distinct ideas, which follow one another like the words of language, and which are really the words of spirits and angels, 6599, 6624, 6987. For further particulars, see IDEA, EXTERNAL, INTERNAL.

2. *How far Materiality may be attributed to Ideas of Thought*. The ideas of man's thought are founded upon, and terminate in, worldly, corporeal, and terrestrial things, hence his thought is called material, 1072. The first ideas are taken from objects of the senses, and are properly called material; but there is also a more interior, or rational sight by which these are regarded, while the rational itself is scrutinised by light from the Lord, 1953. Exterior objects serve as a plane for the contemplation of internal things, to which end the internal sight is brought, as it were, out of doors, by the organ of vision, 1806, 1807, *ill.* 5165, *ill.* 9723. It is the internal or rational man that thinks, in the external or natural, but with a difference when a man is in the world and when he becomes a spirit, *ill.* 3679. Things seen in the world are extant in the memory in a kind of visual form, and hence the imagination exists, the ideas of which philosophers call material; these objects, when they appear still more interiorly, present thought, under purer visual forms, the ideas of which are called immaterial; it is here explained, however, that such objects entering into the memory are met and illuminated by interior light, 4408. It is explained that the things impressed upon the exterior natural serve to the interiors as a plane, in which the interiors are imaged as in a glass; unless interior or spiritual things were thus imaged, man could not think of them; comparison is here made, also, with the interior affections and thoughts which are imaged in the face, 5165. Spiritual ideas, which are without objects such as we have in the material world, and which pertain to the thought of the internal man, are of such a quality that they flow down into natural ideas, and, indeed, really produce them, according to the law of correspondence, 10,237; further *ill.* 10,551 end.

3. *That Thought is really Substantial*. Thoughts at this day are deemed mere abstractions, but the truth is, they are the forms of the purer substances of man, and are more real than material substance, *ill.* 3726.

4. *That the Internal Man is not the Thought*; for thought also pertains to the external, 978. By the external man is not meant the body, etc., but the man himself in the state in which he thinks from sensual things; as the internal man is not the thought, but the man himself in his state as to celestial and spiritual things, 978. It is the internal man indeed which thinks, but during the life of the body its thought is in the external, hence, if there be not correspondence between the rational and the natural, man cannot think spiritually, 978,

ill. 3679, fully *ill.* 5422, 5423, 5427, 5428, 5477, 5511, 10,240. Some imagine the interior man or spirit to be mere thought, and thought itself to be something abstract from any subject in which it inheres; the folly of thus thinking shown by the Author's experience among spirits, 4527. The sensual man imagines that to think and to will is interior, and to speak and to act exterior, but even thinking and willing, when from sensuels, are meant by the exterior, *ill.* 5127. Seriatim passages concerning the internal and external man relative to thought, 9701—9709. See INTERNAL (3).

5. *That all Thought and Will flow in, consequently all Life*, 2886—2888. All men, the evil as well as the good, derive the power to think by influx from the Lord, 1707, 2004; see below 6564. They who have conscience have interior thought from the Lord, which is received by way of the internal man into the interior rational; they who have not conscience receive good and truth from the Lord, but they do not apprehend it, and hence, (in the Author's language), they have not thought from the Lord, 1935. All good, predicated of the will, and all truth predicated of the understanding, flow in from the Lord, and all that is evil and false from hell; how necessary it is to come into the perception and acknowledgement of this, 4249, 6324—6325, 10,219. All the affections of love or of good are variations of heat from the Lord as the sun of heaven, and all thoughts, predicated of truth or of faith, are modifications of light from the Lord, 3862. It is explained that good flows in from the Lord by the mediation of angels associated with man, and is formed in those truths, or knowledges of truth, in which the man can be held, 4096; further *ill.* 5278, 5288, cited below (24). It is explained how the evil receive the influx of good and truth from the Lord, and though they derive from it the faculty of thinking they become merely sensual, 6564. Influx from the Lord is by way of the interior thought, by intellectual or immaterial ideas (so called) which flow down and present themselves in the natural as material ideas, 10,551 end. See INFLUX, LIFE, FREEDOM.

6. *That Thought flows from the Love of a Man's Life*, and this so absolutely that if only the cupidities of man's love were removed his thought would immediately cease, and he would appear as one dead, 33. It is the love that reigns universally in the thought, by whatever particulars it may be occupied, and at times when a man may not be conscious of it, because otherwise occupied, *ill.* 5130. The love or affection flows from the will into the intellectual ideas, and vivifies by a kind of inspiration, *ill.* 8885. See LOVE (23).

7. *Thought and Will distinguished*; illustrated by the distinction between good and truth, the difficulty of distinguishing between which is much the same, because what a man thinks he wills, and what he wills he thinks, 9995.

8. *Thought and Imagination distinguished*, 3337, 4408, 6814. See IMAGINATION.

9. *The Derivation of Thought from Perception*, is explained 1919, 2515, 5228, and other passages cited below (12). Where the same passages are cited by the Author, it is briefly repeated that all thought, and all reflection thence derived, are from perception, 2770. It appears to man that he thinks from himself, from the natural or exterior, because it is in the exterior that the interior thinks; the fallacy herein is

like that presented by an image in a mirror, when to one ignorant of the fact the thing itself would seem to be there, 5259. For particulars, see PERCEPTION.

10. *Thoughts distinguished as Exterior and Interior*. The rational man is the middle part between the internal and external; by communication with the internal a man looks upwards and thinks of celestial and spiritual things; by communication with the external he looks downwards and thinks concerning worldly and corporeal things, 1702, further *ill.* 1707. Man thinks rationally, or spiritually, when his thought is separated from sensuels, and elevated to an interior state, 3498, 5141, further *ill.* 5128. The difference between interior and exterior thought is *ill.* chiefly to show that interior thought is from truth, 5217. It is explained that thought is sometimes from the rational, sometimes from the interior natural, and sometimes from the sensual, according to state, 5141 cited. The exterior natural serves as a plane in which the interiors image themselves (5165); and, hence, man cannot think interiorly unless the natural be in order, as with the regenerate, neither can he have faith, 5168. Where the Author explains how truths are filled into scientifics, he adds, that man is then elevated to interiors and his scientifics, serve for a plane to interior thought, so that at length he may come to think as a spirit, and even as an angel; interior thought, also, is more perfect, because nearer to the influx of truth and good from the Lord, 6007. When a man who is in good thinks of the things pertaining to faith and love, he is elevated above sensuels, or the externals of the natural, to interior thought; this, because sensuels cannot receive the divine, and to think from sensuels is to think against the divine, 6844; further *ill.* 10,229. All those think from sensuels who defend falses against truths, and evils against good, 6949. They who think from sensuels cannot comprehend progressions without spaces, but those who think interiorly by elevation above sensuels can receive such ideas, and for these the Author writes his account of communication with spirits and inhabitants of other earths, 9581. The difference of man's state when in externals and when in internals, illustrated; the difference of thought and will in each case, 10,134, 10,229. For further particulars concerning the elevation of thought above sensuels, see SENSE (18).

11. *That Thought is interior Speech*; hence, when a man thinks he really speaks with himself; and thinking is denoted by speaking in the Word, 5000; see also 5259, 6943. Thought is active and passive, active when a man speaks, passive when he does not speak; it is the speech of the spirit, the universal language into which man comes after death; 6987; other passages cited below (19).

12. *Thought of various Degrees*. The Author describes thought from perception, thought from conscience, and thought from no conscience, 2515, 2552. The celestial who are principled in love to the Lord think from perception; the spiritual from conscience; and the evil from no conscience, 2515, 2552. Perception is not the same thing as thought, but thought flows from it, contrary to the appearance; perception being from good, thought from truth, 1919, 2552, 2619, 5228. It is explained that thought is from perception, because from the influx of the discourse and thoughts of angels, 5228. It is explained that angels think from the interior of the rational, as did the

fathers of the most ancient church, and that they who think from the interior of the rational have perception, 1914. In the same passage, it is explained that the good who have not perception, think from conscience as the fathers of the ancient church, and to think from conscience is from the exterior rational or natural, 1914. They who have not conscience do not think from the rational, for it does not exist in them, but from the merely natural, sensual, and corporeal, 1914. Thought is not the conscience, but flows from it, because all who have conscience think and speak according thereto, 1919. Thought is called interior with those who have conscience, and it flows-in from the Lord, not so with those who have not conscience, 1935. Thought is distinguished into three degrees, viz., apperception from the sensual, when man is occupied with pleasures and worldly delight; apperception from the interior natural, when in exterior thought which does not exclude influx from the rational; and apperception from the rational, when in interior thought from affection, the mind being separated from sensuels and from the body, 5141.

13. *Internal Thought.* The thought of the internal man coincides with the thought of angels and spirits, even while man lives in the world, and though he is ignorant of it, 4104. See INTERNAL (18), MEMORY (3).

14. *Angelic Thought.* Angels think from the interior and the rational, not from intellectual truth, *ill.* 1914.

15. *The Thought of the Lord.* It is explained, that the Lord thought from intellectual truth, that is to say, from the divine itself as his own; all others think from rational and scientific truth, as from themselves, but not from intellectual truth, 1904, *ill.* 1914. More explicitly stated, the perception of the Lord was from the divine itself; his thought from the intellectual itself, 2552. For full particulars see LORD (43).

16. *Spiritual Thought.* The essential of spiritual thought is the acknowledgment of, and faith in, the divine human of the Lord, 10,370. See SPIRITUAL (1, 5, 11, 12, 19, 23).

17. *Thought above Sensuals.* See above (10).

18. *Thought in the Spirit, from the Author's experience;* viz., that his material ideas appeared as in the midst of a kind of wave, when he was a little elevated from sensuals; the reason explained, 6200—6201, 6606. See ILLUMINATION, PERCEPTION, etc.

19. *Thought in the other Life.* Spirits enjoy all the senses, all the affections and thoughts, in greater perfection than in the life of the body, with an exception regarding the taste, 321, 322, 1389, 1630, 1880, 1883; particulars in SPIRIT (12). The thoughts of all in the other life are manifestly perceived (318); indeed, the whole quality of a man is perceived from a single idea of his thought, because every idea is an image of the man, 301, 803, *ill.* 1008, *ill.* 10,298. Spirits think and speak more perspicuously than men in the body, inasmuch that a single idea of thought involves more than a thousand in this world, 321, 322. The thoughts and opinions that had been held by spirits while they lived in the body, can be manifestly perceived; the Author records his experience of this, and mentions some who had believed the soul or spirit to be abstract thought, 443—445; see below 1769. The speech of spirits really consists in ideas of the thought,

and it is more copious and universal than speech by the tongue; indeed, by the language of ideas they can express more in a moment than a man could utter in half an hour, 322, 1639, 1641—1645, 4609, 6987, 7089; see 6599 cited above (1). Angels speak from intellectual or immaterial ideas, but spirits from ideas of the imagination or material ideas, 6987, compare 8733, 8734. Angels and spirits perceive the interior of man's thoughts; even common spirits know the thoughts of man better than he himself, and the angels know the very ends of his life, 1931, 2488, 6192, 6193, 6198, 6199, 6214. Thoughts flow from the two memories (internal and external), and all thought and memory remain to man in the other life, and are distinctly perceived by spirits in all their minute particulars, 2469—2494; particulars cited in MEMORY. The Author mentions a recently deceased spirit who was suddenly elevated amongst angelic spirits, and confessed the wonder with which he perceived the Word; from that situation also (says Swedenborg), "he saw the interiors of my thoughts and affections, and perceived inexpressible things as to causes, influxes, the composition of ideas," etc., 1769. Societies of spirits are sometimes dissolved by collisions of thought and speech, *ill.* by the Author's experience, 2129 cited in SOCIETY (8). The thought of spirits exists from the ideas of the interior memory, 2471. Certain spirits are described who think in common, and who correspond to the common voluntary sense, their quality *ill.* 4329. The Author remarks, that when he was in communication with the spirits of Mercury, he found them averse to the language of words, and could only speak to them by a kind of active thought, 6814. He describes his communication with the spirits belonging to a certain earth among the stars, whose language is one of ideas, or of thought-speaking, 10,587. When he began to speak with spirits he could not believe it possible that his thoughts could be known to any but God, and how astounded he was to find it otherwise; he adds, how difficult it is for a man to believe that spirits know his thoughts, yet they know them most minutely, 5855, 6214. This law is so universal that the very causes and ends of every man's thoughts and affections, and indeed of his actions, are manifestly perceived in heaven, 4633.

20. *Changes of Thought and Affection.* All changes of state, both as to things voluntary and things intellectual, are ruled by spirits and angels from the LORD, 2796. See REGENERATION (7), SPIRIT (6).

21. *Man said to think in Good, or from Good.* Isaac meditating in the field represents the rational mind thinking in good, thus, its state in good, 3196. That it is the internal or rational man which thinks, 3679 cited above (2).

22. *Thought from Evil.* Illustrated, that they who are in evils think from evils to falses, because the love rules in all that is thought, 7437 compare 5512 end. Man from himself thinks nothing but evil; hence, in order to think good he must suffer his mind to be elevated by truths, and thus think from heaven, 10,229.

23. *Evil that enters the Thought.* It is briefly explained that evil flowing into the thought does not hurt, but man makes it his own by detention in thought, and consent, for it thus passes into the will, 6204. If man only knew and believed that all good and truth flow-in

from the Lord, and all that is evil and false from hell, the evil would not be imputed to him; but he appropriates evil by believing it to be from himself, 6324, further *ill.* 6325.

24. *The Wonderful Form or Composition of Thought.* The arcana of science and analytic art in the thought of man are so innumerable that they cannot be exhausted to eternity, this, because they flow in by the internal man from the Lord, 2004. The marvellous order that prevails in the regenerate is briefly described; how all things whatsoever of affection, perception, and thought are arranged according to consanguinity and affinity, and this by influx from the Lord, 2556. The order of the mind truly rational is so wonderful, that it excels all human science and analysis; this order it derives from heaven, as the medium of influx from the Lord, 2556. The order before regeneration is the inverse of that which prevails after regeneration, when the natural man is receptive of truth flowing-in from the rational, thus, from the light of heaven, *ill.* 4612. The arrangement of things in the memory or thought is around the good received, according to affinity, some being immediately under the internal sight, and others passing off into obscurity; but things contrary or opposite to the good obey another tendency, and are separated, 5278; see below 8885. The order of all things in the mind is from good flowing in, which causes thought to circulate in a celestial form, *ill.* 5288. The truths of faith apparently lead and introduce man to good, but really it is good that adopts truths and forms itself in them according to divine order, 8516, 8834. The quality of the heavenly form of thought is further *ill.*, the midst being occupied by that which is in clearest light, because of the love, the sides by such things as verge to obscurity, and the remoter distance by opposites which verge downwards in another plane, 8885.

25. *Passages concerning Thought, in series with an account of Influx, and of the Commerce between the Soul and the Body,* 6598—6626. They who think from external sensuous have but little perception of what is honest in moral life, just in civil life, or good in spiritual life; because the faculty of thinking and perceiving this is owing to the elevation of thought above sensuous, and according to the degree of intuition from interiors, 6598, 6612, 6622, 6624. The Author proceeds, therefore, to describe the different quality of influx with those who think from sensuous, and those who think above sensuous, 6599. Thought, he says, is really distinguished into ideas, comparatively like the words of speech, although to appearance it is continuous, 6599, 6624; further *ill.* 6987, all cited above (1). As to the faculty of understanding and perceiving, it is explained that the thoughts and affections diffuse themselves by extension to the societies of spirits and angels round about, and that the measure of the faculty is according to such extension, thus, according to influx from such societies, 6599, 6600—6603, 6605. In accordance with these statements, a thought which appears single is really composed of innumerable ideas, 6599, 6613—6619, 6622, 6623, cited above (1). The Author cites his own experience by which the extension of his thought to certain societies, and influx from those societies was demonstrated to him, 6600. The appearance is that thoughts and affections extend themselves to societies, but in reality the extension or influx is from the societies, not to them, 6600 end. The extension of thought is illustrated by comparison with

the spheres of luminous rays proceeding from objects seen by man in the world, 6601, 6603. The extension of thought and affections is to societies of angels in the case of the good, but to societies of infernal spirits in the case of the evil, and this according to the degree of good or of evil respectively, 6600. The quality of man's life is strictly according to that of the societies to which his affections and thoughts extend themselves, 6601 end. Thought enters into the common sphere of the society to which it extends, and does not move the society specifically to think or will like the man, spirit, or angel who is in communication, 6603. The extension of affections and thoughts has its limits, within which there may be perpetual variations, but beyond those limits it passes away like sight into boundless space, 6604. Every spirit and angel appears in a form according to the extension of his affection and thought to societies, beautiful in the degree that he communicates with societies in the order of heaven, 6605. The Author observed that affections and thoughts presented in their extension the appearance of a river, the particular object of thought being in the midst of it, 6606; see also 6200—6201 cited above (18). He describes also the form in which the thoughts together with the affections circulate, by comparison with the cineritious substance of the brain; the superior forms in which the thoughts of angels flow, and the forms of angelic societies are still more wonderful, 6607. He describes his own experience of intellectual light given to him when thinking, speaking, and writing; its being taken away, diminished, or moderated; all such variations being according to communication with heavenly societies, 6608. Spheres of thought from the societies with which he communicated were sometimes represented to him by clouds, ever various in form, colour, and density, from observing which he could judge of the influx of thought and affection, 6609; see below 6614. So long as man lives the ideas of his thought are varied, multiplied, and divided, according as he is associated with societies, ever new and ever various in the procedure of regeneration; thus, his illumination or perception of new truths continually increases, 6610. With the unregenerate such mutations are alternately upwards and downwards towards heaven and towards hell; but those who suffer themselves to be regenerated continually tend upwards and to more interior societies; the extension of a man's sphere, or his insinuation into such societies being the result of temptations in which he overcomes, 6611, 8273 cited in *TEMPTATION* (25). It is explained also that the more externally a man thinks the less extension can be predicated of his thoughts, because he communicates only with spirits whose ideas are comparatively gross, 6612. So great is the difference, that the ideas of angels open like clouds over the spirits that are below them, because the influx of myriads of ideas appear but as one and simple to those who are in grosser thought, 6614. As to the various quality of ideas, viz., of the superior angels, of inferior spirits, of mere critics, of the evil, etc., 6615, 6621, 6625, 6626, cited in *IDEA*.

26. *Thought of and from the Word.* The conjunction of the interior sense and exterior expressions of the Word is illustrated, and it is shown that the ideas of the internal sense are in marvellous agreement with the thought of the internal man and of angels, 4104. It is explained in this passage also that the thought of man when principled in good is spiritual, in conformity with the internal sense of the

Word, *ill.* 5614. Treating of those who are illustrated when they read the Word, the Author explains that it is really the light of heaven which flows in into the knowledges of the memory, which are in natural light, but the influx does not come to man's apperception because he thinks from those knowledges as from himself, 10,551.

27. *That Wisdom, Intelligence, and Science are predicated of the Intellectual Part, which thinks*; and that the intellectual is denoted by the workman in cunning work, the scientific by the workman in needle-work, 9598, 9788.

28. *Punishment as to the Thoughts*. The Author briefly describes a punishment in the other life, which is felt like a tearing to pieces (*discription*), of the thoughts, being a combat of interior thoughts with exterior, 962.

THOUSAND. See NUMBERS.

THREE, THIRTEEN, THIRTY, THREE HUNDRED. See NUMBERS.

THRESHING-FLOOR [*area*]. A threshing-floor denotes the good of love, because of the corn there; a wine-press, the good of faith, on account of the wine, 6377. A threshing-floor denotes the good of truth, and where the good of truth is; also, where the truth of good is, *sh.* 6537. For its connection with the feast of tabernacles, see 9296. As to the threshing-floor of Atad, 4786, 6537.

THRONE. 1. *Signification*. A throne denotes whatever is predicable of the Lord's royalty, and to sit upon a throne is predicated of the Lord himself; thus, a throne denotes divine truth that proceeds from the Lord, and for this reason heaven is called a throne, *sh.* 5313, cited 9166. A throne is often mentioned in the Word when divine truth, and judgment from divine truth are treated of; but the signification of a throne, as of other significatives, is to be understood relatively; for example, when the divine itself and the divine human of the Lord is denoted by one sitting on a throne, then divine truth proceeding from him is meant by the throne; when divine truth is denoted by one sitting on a throne, then the universal heaven, which is filled by the proceeding divine truth, is meant by the throne; when divine truth in the superior heaven is denoted by one sitting on a throne, then divine truth in the lower heaven and in the church is meant by the throne, 5313. In the history of Joseph the celestial-spiritual in the natural is denoted by one sitting on a throne, because the celestial is from the Lord; in this case the natural which contains the celestial-spiritual is meant by the throne, 5313. In the opposite sense a throne denotes the kingdom of the false, *br. sh.* 5313 end; the throne of Pharaoh in this sense, 7779. The throne of Jah denotes the Lord's spiritual kingdom, because it involves his royalty, or the dominion of divine truth; the priesthood, in like manner, denotes his celestial kingdom, because it involves divine good, 8625. The above passages are cited where it is said that a throne denotes the Lord's spiritual kingdom, but here it is said to denote the middle heaven, because the middle heaven is eminently spiritual, 9408. Note: A throne is representative of divine truth and judgment from truth, because thrones appear in the lower heaven when the angels in the superior discourse of truth and judgment, 5313. Heaven is called the throne of the Lord, and earth his footstool (Is. lxvi. 1), because celestial and spiritual principles are denoted by heaven,

and their natural correspondences by earth, 2162; compare 9166, cited below (2).

2. *Harmony of passages*. Kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David (Jer. xvii. 25), denote truths and the primary doctrinals or precepts of truth, which form the kingdom of heaven, 5044. The likeness of a throne, and above it the likeness of a man (Ezek. i. 26; x. 1), denotes divine truth manifested from divine good, 9407. Thrones cast down (Dan. vii. 9), denotes complete vastation as to the truths of faith, 9473. Not to swear by heaven because it is the Lord's throne, nor by the earth because it is his footstool (Matt. v. 34—35), denotes that divine truth in heaven and the church cannot be confirmed by man, but depends solely on the Lord in man, 9166; cited also 5313. The twelve apostles sitting on twelve thrones (Matt. xix. 28; Luke xxii. 30), denote all truths in the complex from which judgment proceeds, 6397; see also 2129, 5313, 9039. The Son of man on the throne of his glory (Matt. xxv. 31), denotes judgment from divine truth; here it is briefly stated that a throne denotes the Lord's kingdom, and that his kingdom is divine truth, 4809, 5313, 5922. The throne of David promised to the son born of Mary, (in the annunciation, Luke i. 32), denotes divine truth, the proceeding of which is predicated of the Lord's government as king, 5313. A throne placed in heaven, and one sitting upon it, and a rainbow round about the throne, etc. (Rev. iv. 2, 3), denotes divine truth in heaven, and the Lord, and truth resplendent from good; lightnings and thunders and voices going out from the throne (ver. 5), the terrors manifested by divine truth to those who are not in good, 5313. Thrones upon which four and twenty elders were sitting (Rev. iv. 4), denote truths of intelligence from the good of wisdom, 6524, cited 6397; or, all who are in good from truths, 9930; or the all of faith or truth in one complex, 5313.

3. *The Throne of Solomon especially* (1 Kings x. 1—20), denotes the royalty of the Lord, which is divine truth from him; its twelve lions, all divine truths in one complex, combating and conquering, 5313 end.

THRUST THROUGH, OR SLAIN [*confossus*], is predicated of truth and good extinguished, *sh.* 4503. This signification applied to the particulars of the law in Deuteronomy (xxi. 1—10), concerning one found slain in a field, 9262. For other passages, and a more minute explanation, see to SLAY.

THUMB, *the* [*pollex*], denotes truth in its power, and also intellectual truth; the thumb of the foot has the same signification, but in a lower degree, 10,062, 10,063; particulars in HAND, FOOT.

THUMMIM. See URIM, BREASTPLATE.

THUNDER [*tonitru*]. Lightnings and thunderings, and voices from the throne (Rev. iv. 5), denote terrors from divine truth to those who are not in good, 5313. Voices (where voices of thunders are understood, Ex. ix. 23), denote truth divine; here it is explained that truth divine is manifested by thunderings, mild in heaven, comparatively like thunder heard by those upon high mountains, but terrible in hell, like thunder heard upon the level earth; passages cited 7573, cited 7592, 8813; compare 8823. Specifically, voices or thunders denote truths divine; but the brightness of lightning, truths from the divine, which penetrate the internal sight of man, and give him illumi-

nation, *sh.* 8813, cited 8914. See LIGHTNINGS. Description of the lunar spirits, whose discourse, when many are together, is like a thundering, 1763, 9232.

THYMUS. See GLAND.

TIDAL. [*Thideal*]. Tidal and other kings named together, denote so many kinds of apparent goods and truths predicated of the external man of the Lord, 1661. More particularly, Chedorlaomer denotes truth; Tidal, good; and the other kings, goods and truths derived from these, 1685.

TIGERS. Description of some who are internally like tigers, though it does not appear in the outward character, 8622.

TILL, *to*. See *to* CULTIVATE.

TILLER OF THE GROUND, *a* [*coleus*]. See *to* CULTIVATE.

TIMBREL [*tympanum*]. See MUSIC.

TIME [*tempus*]. 1. *Time and Space in the other Life*. The wonderful difference of circumstances in the other life is illustrated by examples; among other things, it is mentioned that angels have no idea of time, 1274, 1376. Thousands of years do not appear to angels as time, yea, hardly, as if they had lived a minute, 1382; compare 3356 cited below. Though spaces and times do not exist in the other life, it appears otherwise to spirits recently from the body; nevertheless, they at length perceive that states as to *esse* are instead of place, and states as to *existere* instead of time, 2625. In the other life, all things appear, indeed, as in space, and succeed as in time, but in themselves they are changes of state, and this is well known to spirits, even to evil ones, who make an evil use of their knowledge; of which a brief description is given, 3356. Even man is so far not in time as he is in his internal state; hence, time cannot be predicated of the affection of genuine love, but it becomes manifest from reflection upon things not of that affection, thus, when any impatience or solicitude is felt, 3927. When men leave the world they leave also the notion of space and time, and come into the notion of state, for which reason all times in the Word denote, in the internal sense, states, 4814. Times and spaces in the spiritual world are states of life, and the all of life is from the Lord; shown by the Author's experience, 4882. Ideas of time cannot exist in the other life, because there is no apparent progress of the sun there to make time; the sun, in the other life, never sets, for it is the Lord, 4901; *ill.* 7381; further *ill.* 10,605. There are changes in the other life corresponding to the changes of the day, from morning to noon, and evening, and (in hell only) to the darkness of night, but these changes are from the proprium of angels and spirits, *ill.* 6110; see also 7218; passages cited, in which it is shown that spaces and times do not exist in the other life, 8918, 10,133. Angels are eminently wise beyond men, because their thoughts are not so limited by space and time, 10,133: as to the existence of light, and other appearances dependent on it, in the other life, see HEAVEN (10), LIGHT (3), PLACE (1, 3, 4), SPIRIT (11). As to the expression, "Time, and times, and half a time," see the Author's work, *Apoc. Expl.* 761.

2. *That no ratio exists between Time and Eternity*, 1382. Where this subject is again stated it is shown that man can never think adequately of the Infinite and Eternal, because he thinks from space and

time, but it is otherwise with angels, 3404. Where the signification of time and space are treated of, it is shown that they do not even denote state in the supreme sense which treats of the Lord, but for time, what is eternal must be understood, and for space, what is infinite, 6983.

3. *Signification of Time in the Word*. Time in general denotes state; hence, I will return to thee at the stated time, said by Jehovah, denotes in the state treated of, 2212, *ill.* 2213; compare 2625; signification of time cited, 3786; signification of stated time, 7508, 8070. Times denotes states as to *existere*; but spaces or places, states as to *esse*, *ill.* 2625; further *ill.* 3938; see above (2), 6983. As times in general denote states, so all portions of time, as hours, days, months, years, etc., but with a difference; here the signification of the third day is explained, 2788, 10,133. Times and spaces pertain to nature only; hence, when the sense of the word passes into heaven, all idea of space and time perishes, 2837. Spaces and times denote states, because the angels have no idea of space and time, nor, consequently, has the internal man; also, it is here explained that as no idea of time can be entertained in the internal sense of the Word, so there can be no idea derived from time, as of age, whether of infancy, youth, or manhood, or old age; but in place of all these things, differences of state, 3254, 3356 end. As shown in the preceding passages, time denotes state; hence, it came to pass, or was done, at this time, denotes the particular state of what follows in the series, *ill.* 4814, cited 4916. See PLACE (11).

TIMIDITY. See FEAR.

TIMNATH [*Thimnath*], where Judah went previous to the occurrence with Thamar (Gen. xxxviii. 12), denotes the state there treated of, namely, one of consultation as to the good of the church, 4855. See TRIBES (Judah).

TIRAS [*Thiras*]. See JAPHET (1151).

TO-DAY [*hodie*]. See DAY.

TOE. See FOOT.

TOGARMATH. [*Thogarmath*]. See GOMER.

TOKEN OF A COVENANT. See SIGN.

TO-MORROW [*cras, crastinum*]. See MORROW.

TON [*tonna*]. Description of an infernal ton, 820, 947—948. See HELL (3).

TONE OR SOUND. Angels and spirits distinguish sounds according to differences of good and truth, not only in the case of singing and of instruments, but also of the voice, 420 end. See MUSIC, SOUND, THUNDER, LANGUAGE.

TONGS AND SNUFFERS, denote purificatory and evaculatory media in the natural, 9572.

TONGUE. See LANGUAGE (1).

TOOL, *a* GRAVER'S [*cælum*]. A chisel, or sculptor's tool, denotes the faculty of self-intelligence; to form an idol with such a tool, denotes from the intellectual proprium, 8942, 10,406.

TOOTH [*dens*]. 1. *Correspondence of the Teeth*.—Teeth, in the Word, denote lowest natural truths; in the opposite sense, falses; gnashing of teeth, the collision of falses with truths, 4424. The correspondence of the teeth is treated of *seriatim*; the appearance of

certain infernal spirits being described, 5565—68; particulars cited below (3). In a good sense, those who correspond to the teeth are classed with such as correspond with the bones generally; they are those who have undergone vastation, and have but little spiritual life, 5561. The teeth, like other parts of the body, correspond to the natural; specifically, the lowest natural, 6380. Teeth denote the exterior of the intellectual part, and hence natural truth, *ill.* and *sh.* 9052, cited 9062. Teeth denote the corporeal proprium or lowest part of man, 10,283.

2. *Passages in the Word, where Teeth are mentioned.* Teeth white with milk, predicated of Judah (Gen. xlix. 12), denote the good of truth, predicated of the divine natural, 2184, 6380, 9052. An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth, in the law of Moses, and afterwards in the Lord's words (Lev. xxiv. 20; Matt. v. 38), denote the truth of faith interior and exterior respectively, 9048; particularly as to tooth, 9052. The tooth of a man or maid-servant knocked out (Ex. xxi. 27), denotes truth, or the affection of truth, destroyed in the sensual part, 9062. The people smitten with a plague while the flesh of the quails was yet between their teeth (Numb. xi. 33), denotes voluntary evil, or concupiscence and its consequences, 10,283. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth (Matt. viii. 12), denotes the collision of falses with the truths of faith in the case of those who conclude from the fallacies of the senses, and the falses derived from such fallacies, 4424 end, 9052. Teeth like the teeth of lions (Rev. ix. 8) denote the externals of the natural which are mere fallacies from sensuous, destroying truths, 7643, 9052; the similar signification of other passages, 9052.

3. *Spirits whose State is represented by Teeth.* Spirits are described who were robbers and pirates in the life of the body; they seemed to gnash their teeth audibly, at which the Author expresses his surprise, because they had no teeth, 820, 5387. The state of some who had been very rich in the life of the body, but had not been principled in any love of use, is described; their sphere is like the stench of rotten teeth, 1631. In general, evil spirits do not appear unhandsome in their own light, but they are hideous when seen in the light of heaven; instead of a face, some appear with a mere grate of teeth, or mere hair, 4533, 5565. Some who were invisible in a spiritual sphere, but visible in a natural one; their sphere is like the stench of teeth, and like that of burnt bone or horn, 4630, 5573. A spirit who had been a robber described; his horrible character, and endeavour to exercise magical arts against the Author; instead of a face, he had like the ravenous maw of a dog with frightful teeth, 5566. One of similar character is described, who was a scorner of the truth, though of an ingenious understanding (in this passage it is John Conrad Dippel to whom the Author alludes), 5567. Spirits were sometimes with the Author who gnashed with their teeth; they are such as had confirmed themselves against the divine, and traced all to nature, 5568. Where he treats of pains and diseases caused by infernal spirits, the Author mentions one in particular, who had been an adulterer, even in his old age; he caused pain in the teeth, etc., 5714. In the same series, he describes hypocritical spirits; one especially, who caused pain in the teeth and the left jaw, extending to the bone of the left temple, 5720. Note: the

intense cold felt by infernal spirits on approaching heaven is indicated by the gnashing of teeth, 4175.

TOPAZ [*topazius*]. See PRECIOUS STONES.

TORCH [*fax*]. A torch of fire denotes the heat of the lusts; the state here represented (Gen. xv. 17) being the time of the Church's consummation, 1861. See ABRAHAM (*in Supplement*).

TORN [*discerptum*]. The torn of the flocks, in Jacob's words to Laban (Gen. xxxi. 39), denotes evil without guilt, mixed with good, because death occasioned by another is indicated, 4171. Joseph supposed to be torn to pieces (idiomatically, *in tearing he is torn*, Gen. xlv. 28), denotes apperception that internal good had perished by evils and falses, 5828.

TORPOR. The Author describes certain spirits who have only cared to live in luxurious indolence; they induce torpor, 1509. A class of very subtle spirits described who infest the nerves and fibres with a deadly torpor, 4227.

TOUCH; TOUCH, to [*tactus, tangere*]. See to FEEL.

TOWER, a [*turris*]. Where the Tower of Babel is treated of, it is *br. ill.* and *sh.* that a tower denotes the worship of self, 1306. Where the Chaldean towers, or look-out towers, are mentioned (Is. xxiii. 13), they denote phantasies of this nature, 1368: compare 2572. Where mountains are treated of, it is *br.* stated that mountains and towers denote the love of self and the world; or their opposites; passage cited concerning the Lord being taken up into a high mountain, and on to the pinnacle of the temple, 1691 end. Where it is related that Israel pitched his tent from beyond the tower Edar (Gen. xxxv. 21), it is explained that towers, on account of their height, denote interiors, of which either truths or falses may be predicated according to the subject; hence also the towers of Zion (Ps. xlviii. 12) denote interior truths by which states of love and charity are defended, 4599. The Gammadims in the towers (predicated of Tyre, Ezek. xxvii. 11) denote knowledges of interior truth, 4599.

TRADING [*negotatio*]. See MERCHANT.

TRAMPLE; OR TREAD [*calcare*]. See FOOT.

TRANQUILITY See PEACE (3).

TRANSFIGURATION. See LORD (54).

TRANSFLUX, is a term by which the flowing-in of the divine through heaven is sometimes alluded to; see especially, 6720, 8899; particulars in INFLUX.

TRANSGRESSION [*prævaricatio*]. See EVIL (1), 9156, 6563.

TRAVEL, to. See to JOURNEY.

TREAD-DOWN, to [*procalcare*]. See FOOT.

TREASURE [*thesaurus*]. In general, treasures denote knowledges of good and truth, 3048; particulars in RICHES.

TREASURIES [*thesauraria*]. Treasuries, from the riches stored in them, denote knowledges of good and truth; in the opposite sense, knowledges of evil and the false, 6660. See STORE-HOUSES.

TREE [*arbor*]. 1. *Signification.* The regeneration of man is represented principally in the growth of trees, the flowers which precede the fruit representing his state when near regeneration, *ill.* 5116. When man is prepared to receive celestial seed from the Lord, and produce good and truth in some measure, that seed is caused to germinate,

at first as the tender herb, and finally as the tree bearing fruit, 29. When the subject treated of is the spiritual man, his food is signified by the tree yielding seed, 56. When the celestial man is the subject, trees denote perceptions; when predicated of the spiritual man, knowledges, 103, 1443, 1616, 2163, 2722, 2972, 4013, 7584; compare the citation where the spiritual man is treated of, 2682; and see below, 8891. The trees of Eden generally denote perceptions; every tree pleasant to sight, the perception of truth; every tree good for food, the perception of good, 102; and in the opposite sense, 207, 209. The tree of lives in the midst of the garden, denotes love and faith in the will of the internal man; it is called the tree of lives when predicated of the celestial church, but otherwise the tree of life, 102, 105, 312. The tree of life is celestial love, thus the Lord himself, and to eat of this tree is to be gifted with love and charity, 2187. The tree of the knowledge of good and evil denotes faith from sensual things, 102; its being in the midst of the garden, where the tree of lives was first said to be, indicates that such faith was now in the place of celestial love, 198—201; compare 125; see below, 8891. The celestial man as to his intellectual state is called a garden; in which his rational perceptions are as the cedars, and the similar stately trees of Lebanon; his scientifics or exterior perceptions as oaks, 1443. An oak-grove, named in the singular, denotes first or exterior perception; oak groves in the plural, increased or interior perception, 1016. When man is compared to a tree his intelligence is signified by leaves, wisdom by flowers, and the good of life by fruits; thus also, abstractly, leaves denote truths, 885, 3427, 9337, *ill.* 10, 185. The fruit of a tree denotes all that is sensitive of good; its green leaves, all that is sensitive of truth, 7690—7692; see below (5), 7966. See LEAVES. Trees denote goods and truths according to their species; olives and vines, for example, those of the spiritual man; the poplar, the hazel, and the plane-tree, those of the natural man, 4013, 4552. A shrub or twig denotes a little of the perception of truth; hence, to be cast under a shrub is to be desolated as to truth, 2682. Various species of trees denote goods and truths, interior and exterior, because goods and truths are the subjects of perceptions and knowledges, 4013. Paradise denotes the wisdom of the regenerate man; the tree of life, his will of the good; the tree of knowledge, his understanding of the truth; eating of the latter, his decline from good to mere knowledge, *ill.* 8891.

2. *That to plant, in the spiritual sense, is to Regenerate, ill.* 8326.

3. *Trees in Idolatrous Worship.* The ancients celebrated holy worship on mountains and in groves, but it was forbidden when that worship became idolatrous, *sh.* 2722. Worship in groves and gardens was according to the species of trees under which it was celebrated, thus according to their signification, 2772, 4013, 4552. See GROVE, WORSHIP.

4. *Passages in the Word.* Eating of the tree of science denotes the scrutiny of faith from self-intelligence, and the consequent denial of revealed truth, 204—209. The persuasion to eat coming from the serpent denotes the seduction by man's sensual nature, 194. The woman eating first denotes that the proprium or cupidity, phantasy, and pleasure are thus ministered to, 194, 207. The man persuaded to eat denotes that the rational mind is next allured to consent, 207, 265.

The man and his wife hearing the voice of Jehovah, denotes the dictate remaining after the decline from good, 219. Their hiding themselves in the midst of the trees denotes a further aversion from the celestial state, and perception from natural good only, 222, 225. Their expulsion from Eden, denotes the loss of all celestial wisdom and intelligence, 305, 306. The tree of life now said to be guarded by cherubim, denotes the Providence of the Lord lest man should profane holy things and perish to eternity, 306, 308. The flame of a sword turning itself every way, denotes the insane lusts and persuasions of man which always turn him from the way of the tree of life to the way of death, 306, 309. See MAN (43). The angels under a tree with Abraham, denotes the celestial man in a state of perception, 2163, 2186. The boy Ishmael cast under a shrub, denotes the despair of the spiritual on account of lost perception, 2682. The trees of Egypt broken by hail and devoured by locusts, denotes all the knowledges of good and truth in the natural mind destroyed by falses, 7583, 7647; and the sensitive perceptions of good and truth utterly lost, 7690—7692. The trees of Eden, where Pharaoh is treated of, denote scientifics and knowledges from the Word, understood to be profaned, 130, 2049. Cedar trees, called the glory of Lebanon, denote the celestial-spiritual state; the fir tree, the pine, and the box, celestial-natural, 2162, 9406. The garments of the people, and branches of trees strewn in the way of Jesus, represented all truths whatsoever as the substratum upon which the Lord proceeds to judgment, 9212.

5. *Trees seen in the other Life.* Gardens and trees derive their signification from representatives which appear in the other life, 1069, 9841, 10,644; from experience, 3220. The immense extension of the paradisiacal gardens, the beauty and variety of the trees thus represented are ineffable; from experience, 1622. A representation of conjugal love by trees, *br.* described, 5051. The men of the church at this day, thus the state of Europe, represented by a tree (understand the tree of science) with a viper ascending into it, 2125. The regeneration of the spiritual man is represented as a tree, the leaves of which denote truths, the fruits goods of truth, and the seeds goods themselves, 7966, 8326.

6. *The Spiritual Life of Trees, Plants, etc.* There is an influx from the Lord, through heaven, into the subjects of the vegetable kingdom as well as into animals (previously treated of); and it is in virtue of the perpetuity of this influx that they live, 3648, 4322, 5116. See INFLUX (13), LIFE (2).

TREMOR. The Author mentions the tremor that he felt in the nerves and bones when invaded by evil spirits on a particular occasion, 3219. As to tremor generally, see TERROR, CONSTERNATION, FEAR.

TRESPASSES. See EVIL (1).

TRIBES. 1. *General Signification of the Twelve Tribes, or Twelve Sons of Jacob.* The twelve tribes denote so many universal divisions [*partitions*] of love and faith, *sh.* 3858, *br.* 3926; cited 4060. Every tribe denotes one of these universals, as explained hereafter, where the separate names are treated of, 3858. In general, the twelve tribes denote all the forms which the affections of love or charity assume, and all the thoughts of faith or truth; thus, all together, when the Jewish Church was instituted, represented the Lord's kingdom, 3858. The

signification of the tribes is shown by their number being twelve; by the division of the land of Canaan; by the twelve gates of the New Jerusalem; by the order of encampment; by the stones in the breast-plate, and the two stones of the Ephod, which bore their names; by the sealing of the tribes; by the twelve stones set up in Jordan; and finally, by the similar number of the Lord's apostles; passages cited under all these heads, 3858; as to the encampments, see below, 9642. The same word translated *tribes*, denotes in the original Hebrew a *sceptre* and a *staff*, which denote power; it is here briefly stated, therefore that all the power of the Lord resides in goods and truths, and angels are called powers from their reception of goods and truths, 3858. The order in which the tribes are named under various circumstances indicates a change in the signification in accordance with the quality of the state represented; in general, the order begins either from love, which rules the signification of the series, or from faith; some examples given, 3862, 3939. When the name of any one of the tribes occurs in the Word, it indicates the quality of the state treated of; that is to say, the quality of those who are in the state there described, 3939, 6337, cited below. Where Simeon and Levi are treated of, it is repeated that every one of Jacob's sons, and the tribes descended from them, represented some common principle of faith and charity; passages cited, also, concerning Reuben, Judah, Dan, Naphtali, Gad, Asher, Issachar, and Zebulon, 4503. Six names occur more frequently than others in the prophetic books where the church is treated of: these are Judah, Joseph, Benjamin, Ephraim, Israel, and Jacob; here, however, only the signification of Joseph and Benjamin is considered, 4592. When Jacob is named, he denotes the natural man as to the truth of faith and good of love in a general sense; his twelve sons, or the twelve tribes named from them, truths and goods in particular; here the arrangement of such truths and goods is treated of, 6335. The truths and goods represented by Jacob and his sons constitute the church, therefore Jacob alone, or the sons of Jacob, represent the church, 6337; further *ill.* and passages cited, 6637. The goods and truths of the church are variously represented according to the order in which the tribes are named; hence, they denote the quality of goods and truths in infinite variety, 6337; passages cited to this effect, 6640. Judgment is predicated of Dan as one of the tribes of Israel, and of the apostles, because it is the especial office of truth, and tribes denote truths, *ill.* 6397. Heaven itself, with all its component societies, is represented by the tribes, families, and houses of the sons of Israel; and this, in accordance with the correspondence of the grand man, 7836, 7891, 7996, 7997. The encampment of the tribes represented the arrangement of all things in heaven according to the truths of faith and goods of love, *ill.* and passages cited, 9642. Note: to number the sons of Israel is to arrange the goods of love and truths of faith, and this is not in the power of any man; hence the sin of David, *ill.* 10,219. Further particulars in NUMBERS (*Twelve*), ORDER (26).

Tribes of the earth who shall mourn (Matt. xxiv. 30), denotes the grief of all who are in the good of love and the truth of faith, *ill.* 4060.

2. *The Conception and Nativity of Jacob's Sons*, denotes the conception and birth of so many states of love and faith, commencing

from externals and proceeding to internals; hence, Reuben, the first son, born of Leah, denotes the truth of faith, predicated of an external affection for truth, 3860. The names by which the twelve sons were called involve the quality of the state represented by each, every name some universal of faith or love, 3861, *ill.* 3862. The first three sons, Reuben, Simeon, and Levi, denote in order the truth of faith in the understanding, in the will, and in the act; thus the successive state of regeneration from faith to charity, 3876, 3877. Where the birth of Judah is treated of as the completion of the ascent to the Lord, the signification of the first three births is repeated; and it is added that the fourth son born of Leah represents the state of good in which the Lord is present, 3882. In the introduction to the succeeding chapter it is briefly stated that the four sons of Leah denote the ascent from the truth of faith to the good of love; and the succeeding births, the conjunction of natural truth, by means provided, with spiritual good, 3902. In general, the first four births (Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, sons of Leah) represent in order the progress of the regeneration of the celestial man; the seven following, to Joseph, the progress of the regeneration of the spiritual man, cited 3921 end. The sons of the handmaids denote, in general, common truths, which are means serving to the conjunction of the internal man with the external, in order that the church may exist in man, 3939. By the nativity of the sons of Jacob is described in order the regeneration of man, or the states through which he passes before he becomes a church; thus, all things of faith and love in one complex which make the church; in the supreme sense, the order in which the Lord made his human divine, 3939 end; see below, 4603. By the ten sons of Jacob, born of Leah and the handmaids, is represented the common truths which must be received and acknowledged before the external and internal man can be conjoined; *ill.*, where the birth of Joseph is treated of, 3969; *br.* repeated, 3971. Where the divine natural of the Lord is treated of, and its conjunction with the divine rational, it is *br.* explained that the sons of Jacob represent all goods and truths collated in the natural prior to that conjunction; here, therefore, they are not named in the order of their birth, but the sons of the concubines are placed last, 4603. The sons of Leah thus named distinctly, viz., Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, and Zebulon, denote external divine goods and truths in their order, 4604. The sons of Rachel, viz., Joseph, and Benjamin, mentioned next, denote interior goods and truths, 4607. The sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid, viz. Dan and Naphtali, denote goods and truths ministering to the interior, and essentially necessary as means of conjunction, 4608. The sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid, viz., Gad and Asher, denote more exterior, but still ministering goods and truths, serving as mediums to the affection of exterior truth, 4609. All the sons of Jacob said to be born to him in Padan-Aram, denotes the origin of all the principles of love and faith, from knowledges of good and truth, 4610. See JACOB (5, 6), LOVE (25), MARRIAGE (33), NUMBERS (12), NATION (13), NATIVITY, LABAN, SYRIA, LEAH, RACHEL.

3. *Particular signification of each Son—first, Reuben.* Reuben denotes faith, considered apart from charity, which has always been destructive of the church; hence, the import of his transgression,

2435. They who separate faith from charity cast themselves into falses and evils, as represented by Cain and Abel, by Ham and Canaan, by Reuben, and by the Egyptians, when their first-born were slain, 3325 near the end, 4601 cited below. Reuben was named from *seeing*, and he represents, in the internal sense, what is involved in seeing (3861); thus, in the supreme sense, Prævidence; in the internal sense, faith; in the interior, understanding; 3863; passages cited 7231. In general, it is correct to say that Reuben denotes faith in the understanding, or doctrine, which is the first thing received by those who become regenerate; understand, the truth of doctrine, by which man may be led to the good of life, 3863, *br.* 3866. In the opposite sense, Reuben denotes faith without charity, and then Simeon and Levi named together denote the affection of evil contrary to charity, 3870. Where the transgression of Reuben is treated of, it is shown that Reuben denotes faith separate from charity, and also prophaned, 4601. Where the sons of Jacob are enumerated on his return to Isaac, it is explained that Reuben denotes the good of faith, because the state represented is that in which the truth of faith has become good, 4605. Where the sealing of the tribes is treated of (Rev. vii. 4, 5), Judah is named first for those in the Lord's kingdom who are in celestial good; Reuben second, for those who are in spiritual good, or the second heaven; and Gad, in the third place, for those who are in natural good, or the quality of good in the first heaven, 4605. Reuben denotes confession of faith, predicated of the church in general, because faith in the understanding is the beginning of regeneration, and faith is also the beginning of the church, *ill.* 4731, cited 4734; cited again, 4761; particularly 6342, cited below. Reuben denotes faith in doctrine and understanding; Simeon, faith in the life and in the will, 5472, 5541; cited 6238. The two sons of Reuben denote respectively the doctrine of truth and the doctrine of good, 5542. Where Reuben is called his first-born by Jacob, it is explained that he denotes faith apparently in the first place; the remaining words of Jacob, and the profane state here represented, explained, 6342—6348; compare 6238, cited below (14); see MARRIAGE (35). The sons of Reuben and Simeon are recited in order where the genealogy of Levi was alone requisite for the history, because the spiritual church is treated of in the internal sense, and the spiritual church cannot be represented as beginning from charity, but from faith, first received in the understanding, 7231. As to Reuben and Joseph, see to SMITE (2). As to Reuben, Simeon, and Levi, the correlates of Peter, James, and John, see JOHN.

4. *Simeon*. Simeon, the second son of Leah, denotes faith in the will, which succeeds faith in the understanding, in the course of regeneration, or in the procedure from exteriors to interiors, *br. ill.* 3868, passages cited 7231. Simeon was named from *hearing*, and he represents, in the supreme sense, Providence; in the internal sense, faith in the will; in the interior, obedience; in the complex, the will to do that which was first understood to be true, and in which, therefore, charity can be implanted as represented by the next birth, 3869, 3872; cited 4606; see HEARING. In the opposite sense, Simeon and Levi, named together, denote the affection of evil contrary to charity; this, when Reuben represents faith without charity, *sh.* 3870, 4497, 4502, 4503, 4515, 6352; cited below. Notwithstanding what is said of

Simeon and Levi, they were not cursed, for the tribe of Simeon dwelt in Israel with the others, and the priesthood was assumed by the tribe of Levi; it is here explained, therefore, that the things predicated are to be understood representatively, 4502 end. Simeon denotes faith in the will and in the life, otherwise called the good of faith and the good of truth, 5461, 5472, 5482, 5538, 5626, 5630, 6238. Simeon and Levi, called brothers, denote evil in act, and the false in faith conjoined; the remaining words of Jacob explained, "Instruments of violence are in their hands," etc., 6352—6361. As to the sons of Reuben and Simeon mentioned with the sons of Levi, see above (3); as to Simeon and the Canaanitish woman, see MARRIAGE (41).

5. *Levi*. In the supreme sense, Levi denotes the Lord, thus, love and charity; the same thing is signified by the priesthood, which the name of Levi indicates, 1038, 2826. Levi was named from *adhering* and he represents, in the supreme sense, love and mercy; in the internal sense, charity, or spiritual love; in the external, or proximate interior sense, conjunction, *sh.* 3875, 3877 cited, 4606, 6716, passages cited 7231. In the genuine sense, Levi denotes the good of charity; in the opposite sense, evil opposed to charity, 4497, 4515; 6352 cited above (4). A man said to be of the house of Levi, denotes the origin of truth from good, 6716. A Levite (from Levi), denotes the doctrine of good and truth which is predicated of the church, and which ministers and serves to the priesthood, 6998. The genealogy of Levi is given to show the nativity of Moses and Aaron, but it is preceded by the genealogy of Reuben and Simeon for reasons which can only appear from the internal sense, viz., because the nativity of the spiritual church is treated of, which does not begin from charity, represented by Levi, but from faith in the understanding, represented by Reuben, which next passes from the understanding into the will, represented by Simeon, and, finally, is the receptacle of charity, or the spiritual principle itself, 7231. The tribe of Levi was accepted in place of all the first-born of Israel, because Levi denotes the good of faith or charity, and the first-born is the truth of faith which cannot be attributed to the Lord; passages cited, 8080. The priesthood of Aaron, of his sons, and of the Levites, represents the work of salvation in successive order; that of Aaron, the salvation of those who are in celestial good; that of his sons, the salvation of those who are in spiritual good; that of the Levites, the salvation of those who are in natural good derived from spiritual, 10,017. The Levites, in particular, represent truths ministering to good, and the priesthood of Aaron the good to which they minister, 10,083; further *ill.* 10,093. The sons of Levi who answered the summons of Moses, after the worship of the golden calf, and slew the people in the camp, denote those who are in truths from good, and therefore in externals, 10,484—10,485. Note: the covenant of Jehovah with Levi (Mal. ii. 5), denotes the Lord's conjunction with man by love or charity, 1038, 2826. As to the Levites in the priesthood, see PRIEST (5); as to the connexion of Moses with the house of LEVI, see MOSES (6, 11), MARRIAGE (39, 42); as to the birth of Levi, third in order, see LOVE (25).

6. *Judah*. By Judah, so often named in the prophets, is to be understood the celestial church, and all good in general that can be referred to it, 768. Judah denotes the celestial church, in distinction

from Israel, which denotes the spiritual, *sh.* 3654. A man of Judah [*vir Jehude*] denotes truth from the good of love to the Lord, which is called truth celestial, 3654. The name of Judah was derived from *confession*, and he represents in the supreme sense, the Lord and his divine love; in the internal sense, the Word and the Lord's celestial kingdom; in the exterior, the doctrine of the celestial church from the Word, 3880, 3881. Judah represents the celestial man, and for this reason Jehovah is named, cited 3921 end. Judah and Israel denote, respectively, the celestial and spiritual church; hence, the division of the kingdom, *ill.* 4292, 4750. In the genuine sense, Judah denotes the good of celestial love; in the opposite sense, evil opposed to that good, 4750, cited 4814, 4815, 4842, 4852, 4864. Judah denotes the good of the church, cited 5583, 5603, 5775. Judah denotes the good of celestial love, as stated above; but when associated with those who represent truths, or the goods of truth in the natural man, he then denotes the good of love predicated of the church in the natural, 5782, cited 5794. Judah represents the good of the external church; Israel, the good of the internal church; the one corresponding to the other, 5833. Judah, in the blessing pronounced by Jacob, denotes the celestial church, which infernals and devils cannot assault; called a lion's whelp, denotes innocence and its inborn powers; particular explication of the blessing given, 6362—6381. By the curse of Reuben, Simeon, and Levi, the tribe of Judah became the first; the signification of this circumstance, and of Bezaleel, chosen from the tribe of Judah, to do the work for the tabernacle, in conjunction with Aholiab of the tribe of Dan, *ill.* 10,335, cited below (7). Passages cited from the prophecies concerning Judah, the waters of Judah, etc., 3654. As to the birth of Judah, and his part in the abduction of Joseph, see LOVE (25); as to Judah and Tamar, see MARRIAGE (36); as to Judah and Joseph, see SERVANT (17), and see JEW, REPRESENTATION.

7. *Dan*. The part of Canaan called Dan was one of its last boundaries; it must be understood that Dan was within the border, *sh.* 1710. The first son of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid, was called Dan, from *judging*; and he represents in the supreme sense, justice and mercy; in the internal sense, the holy principle of faith; in the external, the good of life, 3920, *ill.* 3923, cited 4608. That which Dan represents is the indispensable and common need of the church in order that it may exist, for it involves the affirmation and first acknowledgment of truth, together with the good of life; it is here explained, that affirmation and acknowledgment are first in order with one about to be regenerated, but the last with one who is regenerated, 3923. The signification of Dan is repeated where the blessing of Jacob is treated of; here, he denotes those who are in some measure of good, but only from truth, not from good, as when regenerate, *ill.* 6396; particular explanation of the words of Jacob, 6397—6402. In general, Dan represents those who are in the ultimate of the Lord's kingdom, because they do good from truth only, *ill.* and *sh.* 6396. Dan is the last of the tribes, and Aholiab of this tribe was chosen for the associate of Bezaleel in the works of the tabernacle, because the last thing in order is the truth of faith, the office of which is to minister to the good of love, 10,335. See GOLD (p. 253), TENT (7, 20), SERPENT (8).

8. *Napthali*. The second son of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid, was named from *struggling* and *prevailing* (in the sense of *wrestling*); he represents, in the supreme sense, own power [*proprium potentiam*], predicated of the Lord; in the internal sense, temptations or the struggling of the internal man with the external; in the external sense, resistance from the external or natural man, 3927, cited 4608. Napthali denotes the quality of temptations in which man overcomes; and by which, therefore, the internal man is united to the external, 3928. Napthali also denotes the state of the natural man after temptations, in which the affection of truth is in freedom, as denoted by the words. "Napthali is a hind let loose," 3928; particular explanation of the same words, where the blessing of Jacob is treated of, 6411—6414. For a brief explanation see DEER.

9. *Gad*. Gad, the first son of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid, was so named from a *troop*, and he represents, in the supreme sense, Omnipotence and Omniscience; in the internal sense, the good of faith; in the external, works, *ill.* and *sh.* 3934, cited 4609. Gad denotes the quality of the good of faith, and the quality of works; it is here explained that the good of the internal man, and the good of works of the external, form the third medium, which must be acknowledged in faith and act before the Church can exist, 3935. The signification of Gad is repeated where the blessing of Jacob is treated of; here, it is explained, that he denotes those who are in external works from truth, but not from judgment concerning truths; hence, a want of order in the natural; the particulars explained, 6403—6406. See TROOP.

10. *Asher*. The second son of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid, was named Asher, from *blessedness*, and he represents, in the supreme sense, eternity; in the internal sense, the happiness of eternal life; in the external, the delight of the affections, *br.* 3936, *ill.* 3938, further *ill.* 3939, cited 4609. The signification of Asher is repeated where the blessing of Jacob is treated of; here, the particular signification of the words of Jacob is given, 6407—6410.

11. *Issachar*. The fifth son, born of Leah herself, was named Issachar, from *reward* (*wages*, or *recompense*), and he represents, in the supreme sense, the divine good of truth, and the divine truth of good; in the internal sense, celestial conjugal love; in the external, mutual love, *ill.* 3956—3957, cited 4606. The signification of Issachar is repeated where the blessing of Jacob is treated of; here, he denotes recompense for works, because they who are in a certain kind of mutual love are represented, who expect some reward for their good deeds; the particular words of the blessing explained, 6388—6394. See REWARD (2), LOVE (25).

12. *Zebulon*, the sixth son of Leah, named from *cohabiting*, represents, in the supreme sense, the divine itself, and the divine human in the Lord; in the internal sense, the celestial marriage; in the external, conjugal love, *br.* 3958, *ill.* 3960, *br.* 3961; cited 4606. The signification of Zebulon is repeated where the blessing of Jacob is treated of; here, also, it is explained, that he denotes those who form conclusions concerning spiritual truths from scientifics, and thus confirm them in themselves; the words of the blessing explained, 6382—6386; the signification cited 9755. See LOVE (25).

13. *Dinah*, the daughter of Leah, born after her six sons, was so

named from *judgment* (in the feminine מִשְׁפָּט); she represents the affection of all things of faith or of truth, thus the spiritual church, 3962—3964. See DINAH, JEW (6), SHECKHEM (3), MARRIAGE (34).

14. *Joseph*. By the four sons born of Leah (Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah), the procedure of the regeneration of the celestial man is represented; by the seven born afterwards (the last of whom was Joseph) the regeneration of the spiritual man, 3902, 3921 end. Joseph represents the spiritual man, cited 3921 end. Joseph represented the spiritual kingdom of the Lord, thus, the heavenly marriage, 3952 end. Joseph the first-born of Rachel, was named from *collecting* or *gathering-together* and *adding*; he represents, in the supreme sense, the Lord as to the divine spiritual; in the internal sense, the spiritual kingdom or good of faith; in the external, salvation, together with fructification and multiplication, *br.* 3965, *ill.* 3969, cited 4607. Joseph and Benjamin together represent the two essentials of the spiritual man, or the Lord's spiritual kingdom, namely, good from which truth proceeds (Joseph), and truth in which is good (Benjamin), 3969. Joseph denotes the spiritual man, or the spiritual kingdom, cited 3971. In the external sense, Joseph denotes fructification and multiplication, fructification being predicated of good, multiplication of truth, cited, 3971 end. Joseph denotes the celestial-spiritual of the rational; Israel the celestial-spiritual from the natural, 4286. Joseph denotes the exterior of the rational, called specifically, the celestial-spiritual from the rational, 4585 end. Joseph denotes celestial good, called the celestial of the spiritual; Benjamin, truth from that good, called the spiritual of the celestial, *ill.* 4592. Joseph and Benjamin both represent the intermediate between the celestial and spiritual man, but with a difference which is here explained, 4585, 4592, 4594. Joseph in the supreme sense, denotes the divine human spiritual; in other words, the divine spiritual that proceeds from the divine human; and which is really divine truth from the Lord in heaven and the church, 4669, further *ill.* 4724. The divine spiritual represented by Joseph is the divine spiritual of the rational; in other words, divine truth from the Lord when it shines in the rational or internal man, 4675, 4963. Joseph represents the Lord as to divine truth; in other words, divine truth concerning the Lord's divine human, *br.* *ill.* 4723, further *ill.* 4724, 4766. Joseph denotes divine truth, cited, 4762. Where the history of Joseph in Egypt is explained, it is shown that he denotes the celestial spiritual from the rational initiated into the natural, 4963, 4969, 4973, 4974, 4975, 4980. In the course of this history, therefore, Joseph denotes natural spiritual good, 4989, 5031, 5035; or the celestial of the natural, 5086, 5087, cited 5106; or again, the celestial in the natural, 5121, 5142. Where the existence of the new natural is treated of after temptations, signified by the deliverance of Joseph from prison, etc., Joseph in company with Pharaoh denotes the celestial-spiritual in the natural; briefly, Joseph denotes the Lord as to the celestial-spiritual, 5249, 5251. Raised to the highest position in Egypt, and made the counsellor of Pharaoh, Joseph denotes the celestial of the spiritual now elevated from the natural (*ill.* 5307,) thus, apparently from the natural, 5313; see also 5315—5318, 5321, 5325—5329, 5331—5333. In that part of the history where he supplies the corn of Egypt to those who were famishing, Joseph denotes truth from the divine,

thus from the Word (5402 end); it is explained also, that the celestial of the spiritual is the same thing as truth from the divine, and the same thing again, as the internal human of the Lord, which was the receptacle of the divine, 5417. Joseph and Benjamin represented the internal of the church; the remaining ten sons of Jacob, the external, 5469. Joseph represented the celestial of the spiritual, or truth from the divine, which is the internal; Benjamin, the spiritual of the celestial, which is the medium thence proceeding, between the internal and external; their ten brethren the truths of the external, 5469. Joseph denotes the celestial of the spiritual, which is the internal of the church, cited 5537. Joseph, where he is called a man [*vir*], denotes truth flowing in from the internal, thus from the divine, 5584, cited 5596. All that is related of Joseph and his brothers represents the manner in which the Lord made his human divine; and in this again, we have an exemplar of man's regeneration, 5688, 5901. The celestial-spiritual represented by Joseph is truth from the divine, or truth in which is the divine, 5748. In a general sense, Joseph denotes the internal, 5776, 5777, 5779, 5785. In general, Joseph denotes internal good, or good from the rational; Israel, good from the natural, 5805, 5826, 5827. Joseph denotes internal good; Benjamin, internal truth, *ill.* 5826. As Joseph denotes internal good, he denotes likewise the celestial internal by which good from the Lord proceeds, 5869, cited 5877, 5902, particularly 5907, 5920. Glory is predicated of Joseph because he represented the Lord as to the divine spiritual or divine truth; in the internal sense, the Lord's spiritual kingdom and the good of faith; passages cited, 5922 end. Joseph represents the internal, of which intuition in the truths of the external is predicated; in all these passages the natural man brought under the government of the internal is represented by the history of Joseph in Egypt, 6089, 6117, 6120, 6128, 6136, 6145, 6152, 6153, 6156, 6163, 6167, 6177, 6499, 6511, 6560, 6562, 6564. A distinction is made between the internal and celestial internal, represented by Joseph; relative to the exteriors of the natural (signified by Jacob and by Pharaoh), he represents the internal in a general sense; relative to the interiors of the natural (signified by Israel), he represents the celestial internal, or internal good, 6224. Celestial good represented by Joseph, is in the rational part; but spiritual good represented by Israel is in the interior natural, *ill.* 6240. The signification of Joseph is resumed where the blessing of Jacob is treated of; called the son of a fruitful bough, denotes the spiritual church, and in the supreme sense, the divine spiritual predicated of the Lord; the remaining words of the blessing particularly explained, 6417—6438. When the whole house of Joseph in Egypt is mentioned, it is repeated that he denotes the celestial of the spiritual (see the signification of *house*), or celestial and spiritual things combined; his brothers, in this passage, truths from the celestial internal, which is Joseph, by spiritual good, which is Israel, 6526—6527. Joseph and Benjamin are not to be understood abstractly, but the celestial-spiritual, or spiritual-celestial, are really angelic societies, who constitute that uniting medium which was also represented by the vail; *ill.* and passages cited, 9671. As to the expression *celestial-spiritual*, and *spiritual-celestial*, see SPIRITUAL (13). As to the signification of Joseph when sent to his brethren, see SHECKHEM (4), JEW

(6). As to the particulars of Joseph's sojourn in Egypt, see EGYPT (5), PHARAOH (3), NUMBERS (11), SERVANT (15—21), SILVER (2), KING (p. 472). As to the marriage, etc., of Joseph, see MARRIAGE (37, 38), SERVANT (15). As to the bones of Joseph, see MOSES (14).

The sons of Joseph, Ephraim and Manasseh, represent the church as to the intellectual part and the voluntary part respectively; comparison is here made with Reuben and Simeon, who lost the primogeniture, 6238. Ephraim denotes truth predicated of the intellectual part, and Manasseh good predicated of the voluntary part, both from the internal represented by Joseph, 6275. Ephraim and Manasseh are meant by Joseph (in the account of Jacob's blessing), because good and truth in the natural are really the internal itself in the natural, 6275; further *ill.* 6295; compare 6342. See PRIMOGENITURE.

15. *Benjamin*. The distinction between Joseph and Benjamin is the same as between charity from which is faith, and faith in which is charity; the one is celestial-spiritual, the other spiritual-celestial, *ill.* where Joseph, the celestial-spiritual man, is especially treated of, 3969. The spiritual of the celestial represented by Benjamin is the intermediate between the internal of the natural and the external of the rational; the same is signified by Ephratah and Bethlehem here treated of, 4585. Benjamin called Benoni (*the son of my sorrow*) by his mother Rachel, denotes the quality of that state, which is one of temptation, 4591. The name of Benjamin, signifying *a son of the right hand*, given to him by his father, denotes spiritual truth from celestial good, and hence power; here the specific distinction between Joseph and Benjamin is further *ill.* 4592. Where the signification of Bethlehem, in which Benjamin was born, is especially treated of, it is explained that the Lord alone was born a spiritual-celestial man, as represented by Benjamin, 4594. Benjamin denotes the spiritual of the celestial, cited 4607. Benjamin denotes a medium, because the spiritual of the celestial is intermediate, viz., between the internal and external man, and partakes of both, 5411; further *ill.* 5413, cited 5443, 5539, 5583, end, 5685; further *ill.* 5469. The medium represented by Benjamin (between the internal and external man, or between the spiritual and natural man) is the truth of good which proceeds from truth from the divine (represented by Joseph), 5586; anticipated, 5469. Benjamin denotes the truth of good (cited 5596); in other words, interior truth, which is the medium between truth from the divine and truth in the natural, 5600, 5631. Benjamin is called a spiritual medium, and this is illustrated by showing that truth from the divine (represented by Joseph) could only be conjoined with truths of the natural (represented by the ten brethren), when Benjamin was present, 5639. Benjamin as a medium derives from the celestial-spiritual as a father, and from the natural as a mother; in other words, he is the internal elevated from the natural, 5685—5686. Benjamin was the younger brother, born after all the others, and this is the case also with the medium which he represents; for the rational or internal is regenerated first; the natural afterwards; and the medium between them must derive from the regenerate natural as well as from the rational, *ill.* 5688, 5822. Middle good represented by Benjamin is interior, and above the goods of truth in the natural, for which reason also it abounds more; hence the portion of Benjamin, when Joseph entertained his brethren, was

greater than the portion of the others, 5707. By Benjamin as a medium, conjunction is effected between the truths of the church in the natural with spiritual good; and because truth is then received from the Lord, and this is a new state in man. Benjamin also denotes New Truth, 5801, *ill.* 5804; the quality of the new truth, and what it effects, further *ill.* 5806, 5809, 5812, 5816, 5822, 5830, 5835, particularly 5843; especially as to clearer perception, 5920. The signification of Benjamin is resumed where the blessing of Jacob is treated of; here, it is explained that he denotes the truth of spiritual good, or of the spiritual church (signified by Joseph); called a wolf, etc., denotes the avidity of delivering the good from hell; the other particulars of the blessing explained, 6439—6443. Joseph and Benjamin together form the uniting medium represented by the vail; *ill.* and passages cited, 9671, cited above (14).

16. *The order in which the Twelve Sons of Jacob, or the Twelve Tribes, are named.* See above, (1) 3939; (2) 3921, 3939, 4603, 4604, 4607, 4608, 4609; particulars below (17).

17. *The States of Good and Truth represented by the Twelve Sons of Jacob and the Twelve Tribes, in the historical order of the circumstances.* Note: On account of the length to which this article would necessarily extend, and the bulk which the present volume has already attained, the heading only is here given for future guidance; in the meanwhile, for some portions of the history, see JACOB (11, 12), ESAU (3), PHARAOH (3), MOSES (1, 4, 11, 13, 17, 25), MAN (44) from p. 668 to 674, NATURAL (25), NUMBERS (11, 12), SHECKHEM (3), to SLAY (3), MANNA (p. 675), MIRACLES (6, 7), JEW (6), ORDER (26), REPRESENTATION (8, 9), SERVANT (14—17, 21, 25), SIGHT (10), SILVER (2), HAND (pp. 300—303), EGYPT (5, 6, 7), to JOURNEY (p. 457), and other articles suggested by the various subjects.

TRINITY. See LORD (3).

TROOP [*turma*]. A troop or multitude from which Gad was named denotes, in the supreme sense, omnipotence and omniscience; in the internal sense, the good of faith; in the external works, *ill.* 3934—3936. In the opposite sense, those are represented by Gad, who are in hallucinations concerning truths, and yet do works, which are consequently without righteousness, 6405. See TRIBES (*Gad*), MULTITUDE, CROWD.

TROUGH [*canalis*]. See WATER-POT.

TRUE [*verum*]. See TRUTH.

TRUMPET [*tuba, buccina*]. See MUSIC.

TRUST [*fiducia*]. See CONFIDENCE.

TRUTH. 1. *That Truths are Laws of Order.* Divine truth is the order itself of the Lord's kingdom; and divine good the essential of order, 1728. All the laws of order in the Lord's kingdom are truths, or external verities, 1728. There is nothing in heaven, or in man, or indeed in the whole universe, providing it is in order, but what has reference to good and truth; hence divine good and divine truth are predicated of the Lord, from whom, as the sun of heaven, they really proceed, as heat and light from the sun of the world, 2173, 2184, 2508, 3166, 3704, 4390, 4409, 4696, 4839, 5232, *br.* 7256, 9667, 10,122. Good is the first essential of order, truth the last, and all effect or production is from the marriage of good and truth, 3726, 3793. It is

good that acts in all things, truth that reacts, and even that reaction is from the power of good, to which truth is adjoined, 4380, 4757, 5928. Though truth has no power in itself, its power from good is incredibly great, 6344, 6423, 8200. All that is effected by the divine is effected by divine truth proceeding from him, of which omnipotence, or power itself, is predicated, 7795, 8200. See POWER (2), HAND.

2. *The Substantiality of Truth.* Divine truth, which proceeds from the divine human of the Lord, is the veriest reality in the universe, the cause of the existence and subsistence of all things, 6880, 7004, 8200, 8861 end. See SUBSTANCE, FORM, INFLUX (1), LIFE (2).

3. *Good and Truth not to be understood abstractly.* When good and truth are predicated, their subjects are to be understood, viz., those who are in good and truth, 3305, 4380. They are spoken of in the abstract by the angels, because they are not willing to attribute good and truth to themselves, and because all heaven is filled therewith, 4380.

4. *That Truth and Good really make Man.* Every man is his own truth and good in form, and this is very manifest in the other life, *ill.* 10,298. See MAN, MARRIAGE, LOVE.

5. *That all Truth and Good are from the Lord,* 1614, 2011, 2016, 2882—2892, 2904, 2946, 2974. The Lord is good itself and truth itself, and the union in him of the human essence with the divine is like the union of truth with good, and the union of the divine with the human like that of good with truth; thus, it is a reciprocal union, 2011. The Lord as to each essence, the divine and the human, is the divine good of divine love, and the proceeding of that divine good is divine truth, 3704, 3712, 4180, 4577, 6371—6373. Divine truth proceeds from the Lord, but in the Lord is only divine good, 4180. Divine truth before the coming of the Lord existed by the influx of the divine itself into heaven, but since his coming by influx of the divine human, 4180. See LORD (4), HEAVEN (6), INFLUX (3).

6. *The Lord as the Word or Divine Truth.* For full particulars under this head, also, as to the distinction between truth divine and divine truth, and in what sense truth was tempted in the Lord, see LORD (59, 60).

7. *Truth Divine distinguished from Divine Truth.* See LORD (60).

8. *Divine Truth in the Heavens.* Divine truth from the Lord makes heaven, but divine good is contained in it, 8309, 9408, further *ill.* 9995. Divine good in the heavens is called divine truth, *ill.* 10,196: full particulars in HEAVEN (6).

9. *That although Good and Truth are not of man, the means are provided, and he is free to make them his own.* Man of himself can think nothing true, and do nothing good, 874, 875, 876. Notwithstanding the fact that all good and truth are from the Lord, man ought to compel himself to think and speak what is true and do what is good, *ill.* 1937, further *ill.* 1947. The heavenly freedom of man consists in his affection for good and truth, and infernal freedom in the affection of what is evil and false, 2873. The affection of truth is really the recipient vessel in which the truth of doctrine or of faith is received, and the reception is of a quality corresponding to the affection, 2875. Man is introduced by the Lord into good and truth, by his affection for them, and his affection in acquiring truth takes its quality from various causes, *br. ill.* 2878. It is only by the freedom of the affections

and thoughts of man that good and truth can take root in him, 2879. Nothing can appear to man as his own that does not flow from his freedom; hence, though good and truth flow in from the Lord, man ought to do good and think truth as from himself, that he may receive a heavenly proprium, and come into heavenly freedom, 2880—2883, 2891. The doctrine of faith teaches that the all of faith, or all of truth, is from the Lord; and so far as any angel, spirit, or man receives from him, and believes it is from him, so far he is in the Lord's kingdom, 2904. In their first state, they who become regenerate believe truth and good to be from themselves, and they are left in that opinion for reasons here stated; but in their second state, when regenerate, they believe that good and truth are from the Lord, and at length they perceive it to be so, 2946, 2960, 2974. No good and truth with any one is his own except apparently, for it all flows in from the Lord, both immediately and through the medium of angelic societies, *ill.* 4151. To claim to oneself good and truth is theft, spiritually understood, *ill.* 5747, 5759. See THEFT. When man bends to himself the goods and truths which are from the Lord, he perverts them to the loves of self and the world; hence, they are properly said to be from the Lord with him when he applies them to good uses, either to the welfare of his neighbour, his country, or the Lord's kingdom, 7564. All good that a man receives from the Lord is imparted by truths, for which reason it is necessary that he learn truths from the Word, *ill.* 10,661. As to the *Reception of Truth*, see below (56).

10. *Scientifics and Knowledges distinguished from Truths.* Scientifics are not truths, but the vessels of truth, 1469. The order of progression is from scientifics to rational truths; from rational to intellectual truths; and from intellectual to celestial truth, 1495. Scientifics, and also rational and intellectual truths, are but vessels, each in their degree receptive of the higher, and finally of celestial truth, which is one with good, 1495, 1496, 3068. By a miraculous adaptation, apparent truths are made the vessels of genuine truths, *ill.* 1832. No one can be in scientific truth (that is, in its affection and faith) unless he be in rational truth, into which the Lord flows by the medium of intellectual truth, 1904 end. Doctrinals are founded on scientific truths, and these again on sensual truths; hence, without sensuous and scientifics, no doctrinal idea can exist, 3310 end. Knowledges are defined as the truths of the natural man, 5276. The knowledges of good are truths, but they do not become truths until they are acknowledged both in understanding and will, 5276. Truths are distinguished from the scientifics of the church, into which they ought to be insinuated, and unless truths are insinuated into scientifics, the conjunction of the internal man with the external cannot be effected, *ill.* 6004, 6023, 6052, 6071, 6077. There is a nusus or endeavour in all things, from inmost to outmost, to act the part of a cause in its effect, or to produce itself in something ulterior as a body; thus, good seeks to live in truths, truths in scientifics, scientifics in sensuous, and the latter in the world, 6077. Scientifics regard truths as their end, and truths regard good; all truths, therefore, lead to good, *ill.* 6044. Scientifics are merely the vessels of truth and good; it is the affection of truth and good within scientifics that constitutes them the truths of faith, 7770. See SCIENTIFICS, KNOWLEDGES.

11. *To know, to acknowledge, and to have faith in Truths*; the distinction *ill.* 896. The knowledge of truths and goods is not wisdom, but to be true and good; the knowledge of truths, however, is a means to wisdom, and regeneration is really effected by them, *ill.* 1555. Doctrinals, and what are called truths of faith, are only vessels (formed by instruction) recipient of truth, and they may even be false; yet these the Lord miraculously adapts to the reception of charity, *ill.* 1832. There are some who can be brought into the knowledge of faith and truths, some who cannot; the former are the spiritual, who become regenerate, 2689. The quality of those who are in faith or in the knowledge of truth, but not in the good of truth, is described, 3459, 3463. Few know what the good and the true really are, and none can know but the regenerate, *ill.* 3603. At this day there are no knowledges concerning good and truth, and the laws of representation; and hence it is with difficulty such things can be comprehended, 4136, 9186, 9995; particulars in REPRESENTATION.

12. *Truths of Faith; the Truth of Peace; Truths of the Church.* Truths of faith are the interior truths or laws of charity, *ill.* and *sh.* 1038, 2049. Truths of faith are the interior truths of the Word, *br.* 1879. Truths of faith are not really divine truth, or pure intellectual truth, but they are appearances of truth, to which fallacies of the senses are adjoined, 2053. Truths of faith are not saving unless good be in them, *ill.* 2261. All who are in the truths of faith are saved if they shun evil, because then their truths become receptive of good, *ill.* 2388. Truth [*veritas*] is faith, and in the internal sense this truth and faith are the same as charity; hence all truth is from good, and all faith from charity, 3121. By mercy and truth [*veritas*] the celestial understand love and charity, which flow in from the Lord; the spiritual, by the same expressions, understand charity and faith, *sh.* 3122. Truths of faith without charity are dead, *ill.* 3849. The quality of some is described from experience who had understood the truths of faith, but lived in evil; these in the other life abuse the truths of faith, to obtain dominion, 4802. To set up truth or faith as the essential of the Church is attended with many errors, and produces infatuation, *ill.* 4925. The Word ought to be searched, to know whether the received doctrinals of faith are true, 5432, 6047. Truths of faith are only truths in the human understanding (the Author's words are, *When applied to their subject, viz., to any man, spirit, or angel*), and they are then truths, with a difference according to state, 5951. When first learned, the truths of faith are scientific; when revered as holy, they are called truths of the Church; but when the man is really affected by them, and lives according to them, they are spiritual truths, because imbued with charity, 5951. Truth, to be genuine, must derive its essence and life from charity, and from innocence in charity, 6013. The truth of faith has its rise from the truth of peace; and the truth of peace is compared with the morning light, for it is divine truth in heaven, where it affects all with internal felicity, *ill.* 8455—56. It is truth from the divine which flows into the truths of faith with every one that causes them really to be truths, 8595. Truths of faith, truths of the church, truths of heaven, are not really such without good, because they are then without life, 9603. Truths of faith are the light of life, but the good of love is the fire of that light; in this

passage it is expressly said that every particular good has its truth, and every truth its good, 9637. Truths of faith, properly so called, are of man's very life; but there are secondary truths of faith, not of the life's love, but more or less confirmatory, 9841. See FAITH.

13. *That the Lord adapts and conjoins himself to man by Apparent Truths.* The Lord miraculously adapts the apparent truths with which man is imbued by instruction to the reception of celestial truths, or the dictates of charity, from himself, 1832, further, *ill.* 2715. Between the apparent truths appertaining to man and the Lord, there is no parallelism and correspondence, but only with good, 1832. Truths, according to man's understanding, are appearances imbued with fallacies, and even with false; still, the Lord conjoins himself with man in virtue of what he esteems truth, and thus forms his conscience, 2053. Truth divine from good divine flows into the rational mind, even though it be occupied with apparent truths and with fallacies, but it conjoins itself more closely with genuine truths, 2531, 2554. Conjunction on the part of the Lord is by influx into the rational part of man, and by means of the rational into the natural, which it adapts to the reception of life; on the part of man, reciprocal conjunction is predicated by the acquisition of scientifics and knowledges receptive of life, 2004. Man cannot receive divine truth, but only apparent truths, to which are adjoined fallacies derived from the senses, 2053; compare 2069 end, 2719. No angel or man can be said to have pure truth, but appearances of truth are accepted, if they are receptive of good; some examples of apparent truths given, 3207. The spiritual (not having perception) are permitted to believe and acknowledge for truth, what they apprehend; otherwise there would be no reception, 3385. As to the conjunction and influx of the Lord by goods and truths called remains, see REMAINS (1, 3).

14. *Truth in the procedure of Regeneration.* Truths (scientific and rational) can only be regenerated by and from good, and the delights of good, 671. The order in which man is regenerated by intellectual truths, by which the necessary planes are formed, *ill.* 1555. Truth, thus received, is the beginning of temptation combats, 1685. In the process of regeneration by truths, the Lord miraculously adapts apparent truths and even false to the reception of the good of charity, *ill.* 1832. Truth is implanted, and also the affection of truth from good, in order that man may become regenerate; but when regenerated, he acts from the affection of good, 1904. Truth is spoken of that tends to good, and is united to good; but this is not meant by truth that proceeds altogether from good (as when man is regenerated), 2063. During regeneration the Lord insinuates good into truths; hence, truths become the vessels of good, 2063. It is explained that man is regenerated by the truths of faith, which are continually implanted in good or charity, so that truths become as the vestments of good, *ill.* 2189. In further explanation, it is shewn that regeneration is not really effected by truth, but by the good of truth; in fact, that it is good which manifests itself even as affection for truth, 2675, 2697. Before regeneration, truth and good are not genuine, but apparent goods and truths form what is called the first rational; after regeneration, there is a genuine affection for good and truth, or a new rational part given by the Lord, 2657. With those who become regenerate,

fallacies, etc., derived from the senses, are bent to goods and truths which flow in from the Lord, 24, 25, 1832, 2657, 4364. They who become regenerate are such as can be held in the affection for truth and good; their quality described, and also the quality of those who cannot be held in such affection, 2689. Redemption, or the reformation and regeneration of the man of the spiritual church, is effected by truth, by which, at length, man is led to will good, 2954. The reception of truth by the regenerate is treated of in two states, which succeed each other: the first, when they believe truth and good to be of themselves; the second, when they believe that all is from the Lord, 2946, 2960, 2974. According to the appearance and the procedure of regeneration with the spiritual man, truth is held to be prior and superior to good, or faith to charity; but this is only the case while he is regenerating, or while his inverted order endures; when regenerated, his state is changed, and it is good that assumes the first place; this law of man's regeneration variously *ill.* 3324, 3325, 3330, 3336, 3494, 3539, 3546—3548, 3563, 3570, 3576, 3601, 3603, 3610, 3701, 3863, 3995, 4247, 4256, 4337, 4925, 4926, 4928, 4930, 4977, 5351, 5354, 5747, 6247, 6256, 6269, 6272, 6273, 6396, 8516, 10,110. The priority of truth before regeneration, both as to time and degree, is a fallacy, owing to the deficiency of the spiritual in the perception of good, and to the fact that their affection for truth is imbued, more or less, with delights of the love of self and the world, 3325, 3330, 3336. In accordance with the law of regeneration by truth, the spiritual man proceeds from doctrinals to the good of doctrinals, from this to the good of truth, and from the latter to the good of life; when regenerated, this order is inverted, and he proceeds from good to truth, 3332. It is explained how good is adjoined to truths in the natural during man's regeneration—viz., that affection always adjoins itself to that which agrees with it in the memory; and this being the case, the affection and the idea are reproduced together; in a similar manner, the affection of good is adjoined to doctrinals of truth (by the Lord in man), and this being done, the affection of good and the truth are reproduced together, and thus falses and evils are removed, 3336, 5893. During man's regeneration, he is led by the Lord first as an infant, next as a boy, afterwards as a youth, and at length as an adult; when he is led as an infant boy, he has knowledges of external or corporeal truth, which are such as the knowledges of historical things and of rituals in the world, 3665, 3690, 3982, 3986. Knowledges of truth here spoken of are such as admit successively spiritual and celestial truths, for which reason they are said to contain inmosty the divine, *ill.* 3665, 3701. In reference to the same law, explained in the numerous passages cited above, good is called the first essential of order, truth the last, *ill.* 8726. In reference to the same general law again, regeneration is described in two courses of ascent and descent; ascent from truth to good, or from externals to internals; descent from good to truth, or from internals to externals, as represented by angels ascending and descending in the dream of Jacob, and by the successive birth of his sons, 3882. In the procedure of regeneration, good and truth not genuine serve to introduce genuine truths and goods; the latter remain, but the former are relinquished, 3972—3974, 3982, 3986, 4063, 4145; see also 3665, 3690. During regeneration there is an influx from the Lord into the good of the

spiritual or internal man, and further, through truths of that degree into the natural man; to this influx of truth power is attributed, to which is due the arrangement or regeneration of the natural, 4015. In the man who is regenerating falses are mixed with truths, which are arranged into order when he is regenerated and acts from good; in this order, truths occupy the midst and falses are rejected to the circumference; with the evil, on the contrary, falses make the centre, and truths are rejected, 4551, 4552; 3993, 4005. In the arrangement of truths under good, by regeneration they assume the form of good, which is the truly human or heavenly form, 5704, 5709, 8370; see below, 6028, 10,303; when a man has been led by truth to good, he not only sees from that good the truths which he knew before, but new truths; thus good fructifies and forms itself in the natural man, and ever produces new truths, which are called truths from good, 5804, 5806, 5816. All good is attributed to the will, and all truth to the understanding; it is here *ill.* also how close the conjunction is between good and truth, 5807, 5835. Without truths in the natural mind, good cannot operate; but in order to their conjunction, truths must be introduced by affection; it then follows, that where the truth of faith is reproduced, its affection is also reproduced, and contrariwise, 5893. When good, by regeneration, has obtained the dominion, it produces truths continually, and every truth is like a star, luminous from good in the midst, 5912. When goods and truths are arranged in a heavenly form by regeneration, they are disposed according to the degree of goodness, the best in the midst; with the evil, on the contrary, the worst occupy the midst, and the better are driven to the peripheries, *br.* 6028. They who combat with falses, for the most part combat from truth not genuine, but from what they hold to be true, every one according to his own church; nevertheless, if there be innocence, by which such truths are conjoined with good, they overcome falses, 6765. Truth prevails over the false with immense power, for the false is opposed to the divine, and divine truth is the veriest reality in the universe, 6784, 6880, 7004. The arrangement of truths in man, when regenerated, is in series corresponding to the arrangement of angelic societies in the heavens, 10,303. See SERIES, HEAVEN, GOOD.

15. *The Regeneration of Truths.* See above (14).

16. *Affections of Good and Truth.* There are two affections—one of good, the other of truth; and these two the ancients regarded as one in a heavenly marriage, the affection of good being as the husband, and the affection of truth as the wife, 1904. The affection of truth takes precedence before regeneration, but the affection of good afterwards, *ill.* 1904; see below, 5827. The affection of good and affection of truth are briefly described; the one is to do good for the sake of good, the other to do good for the sake of truth; the one is proper to the will and to the celestial man, the other to the understanding and to the spiritual man, 1997, cited 2422. The quality of those who are in the affection of good and of truth respectively is described, *br.* 2422, 2430. With those who are in the affection of truth there is also the affection of good, but it only comes to their perception obscurely, 2425. There is an affection of rational truth, and an affection of scientific truth—the one internal, the other external, 2503. They who are in the affection of truth have but little truth compared with those who are

in the affection of good, 2429. There are some who can be held in the affection of good and truth, some who cannot, 2689. The affection of truth is good which first manifests itself as affection, in order to acquire and appropriate truths to itself, *ill.* 3316, further *ill.* 4247. Truths of doctrine and scientifics are nothing without affections, *ill.* 3849. The church consists of those who are in the affection of truth from good, or the affection of good from truth; not of those who are in the affection of truth without good, or in the affection of good from which no truth is derived, 3963; see also 4301 cited below (17). A truth that enters with any affection is reproduced whenever that affection recurs, and the good or affection is reproduced when the truth recurs, for they cohere together, 4205, *ill.* 4301; 7967 cited below. The affection of truth appears to derive its origin from truth, but it is from good flowing into truth, 4368, *ill.* 4373. It is by affection or desire that truth is conjoined to good, 4301, 5365. They who are in the affection of truth do not remain in doctrinals, but search the Word whether they be true, 5432, 6047. In several passages cited above, it is shewn that the affection of truth takes the precedence before regeneration is effected; here it is explained that truths are first manifested because they are nearer the sensuals of the body, but good is more in the spirit and in the light of heaven, *ill.* 5827, compare 8648. The delights of the affections must adhere to truths that they may be alive; for truths are excited by the angels, by influx into the affections, 7967. The affection of truth is from good, and the one is conjoined with the other, 8349, 8352. When there is no good, the affection of truth is undelightful; and where there is good, there is delight in truth, for good and truth mutually affect one another, and proceed from one another, 8349, 8352, 8356. An illustration is given of the affection of truth when genuine and when not genuine; the former when truth is loved for any selfish end, the latter when it is loved for the sake of life and good use, 8993. Truths ought to be such as can subsist together under one common affection, otherwise they conflict with each other, and perish, *ill.* 9094; for which reason, truths in series under their affections, are as families which correspond to angelic societies, 9079. Further particulars in Good (16); see also HANDMAID, AFFECTION, AFFINITY, FAMILY.

17. *The Marriage of Good and Truth.* Truth of itself does not enter into a marriage with good, but good with truth, 725. Truths are vessels recipient of good (but observe that the reciprocity of good in externals does not constitute the marriage of good and truth), 1900, 2063, 2261, 2269. The marriage between good and truth is first treated of where intellectual truth adjoined to good is represented, 1895, 1901, 1904, 2173. The marriage of good and truth is continually represented in the historical parts of the Word, because it prevails everywhere in the Lord's kingdom, both in heaven and earth; all nature likewise subsists from this marriage, 2173, 2184, 2508, 3166, 3704, 4390, 5232, 7256, 10,122. The marriage of good and truth is so universal, that every particular good is united to its corresponding truth in the regenerate man, and from this law are derived consanguinities and affinities like those of families, 917, 2556, 2739, 3665. The marriage of good and truth is the real origin of every human love, and above all, of conjugal love, *ill.* 2728—2739. The heavenly marriage of good and truth, in its essence, exists in the Lord alone, and in others so far as they

derive from him, who, from this marriage, are called his sons and daughters, and are related to each other as brothers and sisters, 2508, fully *ill.* 2588. The heavenly marriage of good and truth is derived from the divine marriage of divine good and truth, *ill.* 2803. Good and truth are so united, that although interior truths may be known, they can never be received except by those who are in good, 2531. Truth can only be conjoined to good by its affection, because in the affection is the life by which conjunction takes place, 3024, 3066, cited 3095. As the affections of good and truth constitute a marriage, so the affections of evil and the false; hence, the false cannot be conjoined with good, nor truth with evil, 3033; see below, 3110, 3116. The marriage of good and truth is effected by influx, by which truths from the natural man are continually called forth, elevated, and implanted in good, which is in the rational, 3085, 3086. The first affection of truth, which is to be initiated into good, is impure, but it is successively purified, 3089. There is a reciprocity, called the consent, of truth, when it is to be conjoined to good, as in marriage, 3090. Power is also predicated of truth, about to be conjoined, as denoted by hands, arms, shoulders, 3091. The illustration of truth about to be conjoined is from good, and such illustration by truth penetrates even farther, and produces the lower affection for truth, 3094. Good flows in by an internal way, and truth by an external way, in the natural principle, but they are conjoined in the rational, 3098. To recite the preceding in a summary, the conjunction of good and truth can take place when the natural man is illustrated by the influx of good from the rational, for then good sees and acknowledges its own truth, and truth its own good; thus there is mutual acknowledgment and consent, 3101, 3102, 3141, 3166, 3167, 3179, 3180, 4358, 9079, 9495, 10,555. When truth is thus conjoined with good in the rational, it is appropriated to man, and vanishes out of the external memory, 3108. In effecting this conjunction, a most exquisite exploration and precaution is exercised to prevent truth being conjoined with evil, and the false with good, 3110, 3116.* In order that truth may be received in this conjunction, there must be innocence and charity in it, 3110, 3111. Truth is really formed first in the natural man by the influx of good through the rational, 3128. It is further explained that truths are formed if there be correspondence, if not, falses are formed instead of truths, 3128, 3138. First truths, however, are appearances of truth, afterwards appearances are put off, and they become truths in essence, examples given, 3131. The influx of good is so regulated, that truth is initiated and conjoined in the rational according to degrees of instruction, *ill.* 3141. The truth of faith, unless conjoined with the good of love in the manner here described, can neither receive life nor produce fruit, as light without heat can produce nothing, 3146. To the intent that truth may be conjoined with good, there must be consent on the part of the understanding and the will; when there is consent on the part of the will, then there is conjunction, 3157, 3158. Consent being essential, truth cannot be conjoined with good except in freedom, 3158. In further explanation of this conjunction, the affection of good and the

* That truth cannot be conjoined to evil, but to good only, was *ill.* from experience in the other life, by representative lights appearing, 4416.

affection of truth in the natural man are as brother and sister; but the affection of truth called forth from the natural man into the rational is as a married woman, 3160. The same thing is illustrated thus: good from the rational does not flow in immediately into natural truth, but first into good; were it otherwise, man would be born rational, which is not the case; here it is shewn also that the rational as to truth is formed by knowledges, 3160, 3161. Knowledges and scientific truths are predicated of the memory only; to be appropriated they must be conjoined with good, in which case they are of the will, and regarded for the sake of life, 3161. By adoption for the sake of life, good makes to itself truth, to which it may be conjoined, because it acknowledges nothing else for truth but what is in agreement with it, 3161. It is with difficulty that truth can be elevated out of the natural into the rational, on account of the lusts of evil and the persuasions of what is false, and the fallacies thence derived, thus on account of reasonings and doubts whether it be so; it is added, that truth is elevated into the rational principle when man begins to be averse to reasonings against truth, and to reject doubts as ridiculous, 3175. Where the adoption of truth is again illustrated, it is repeated that good acknowledges its own truth, and truth its own good; also that truth perceives in itself an image of good, and from good the very effigy of itself in which it originates, 3179, 3180. An illustration is given of what is practically meant by truth being elevated out of the natural into the rational; it is shewn also that it then passes from the light of the world into the light of heaven, thus from what is obscure into what is clear, whereby man comes into wisdom, 3182, 3190. Divine truth natural and divine good natural, as two wings, elevate the truth which is to be initiated into good in the rational, 3192. Truth is not initiated and conjoined with good at once, but initiation and conjunction goes on continually through the whole life, and even in the other life, 3200. The separation of truth from scientifics, its elevation thence, and conjunction to good, is briefly explained; especially, that it now comes to the perception of rational good, 3203. The acquisition of truth, and its procedure till it becomes of the life by regeneration, is compared to the growth of knowledge in a child, who first learns to walk, to speak, etc., but afterwards all this knowledge becomes habitual, and flows spontaneously from the life, 3203. Pure truths are not given either with men or angels, but exist in the Lord alone; but appearances of truth appertaining to an angel and to a man who is in good, are received by the Lord as truths, 3207; some examples of such appearances, 3207 end. Between the good of the Lord's rational and truth from the natural, there is not a marriage, but a covenant resembling that of marriage, for which reason Rebekah is called the woman, and not the wife of Isaac; the real marriage is the union of the divine essence with the human and of the human with the divine, 3211. Where the conjunction of good and truth is again treated of (as *ill.* in several passages cited above), it is remarked that the means provided for such conjunction, by influx from the rational part of man into the natural, are innumerable, and are discovered in the internal sense of the Word, 3573. Truths are conjoined with good when they are learned and acknowledged for the sake of uses of life, 3824. Truths are conjoined so far as the man is in the affection of good, not so far as they are known, because

in reality truths are the vessels of good, 3834. The conjunction of good and truth, or the heavenly marriage, is not effected between good and truth in one and the same degree, but between a superior and inferior, being ruled by influx, 3952, 8516; see above, 3098. Goods and truths in man correspond to angelic societies, and the influx of good from the Lord is by the medium of angels; here it is also *ill.* how good conjoins truths by influx into knowledges, 4067, 4096, 4097, 4099; see below, 9079. Before good and truth are conjoined the former is as lord and master, and the latter as a servant; after conjunction they are as brethren, 4267, 5510. Truths are insinuated and conjoined to good by affection or delight, and they are necessary to make it good, *ill.* 4301, 5365. Truths cannot be conjoined to good until they are arranged in the order of heaven; in other words, when truths are conjoined to good, this order prevails among them, 4302, further *ill.* 5704. The conjunction of good and truth takes place when good, flowing in from the Lord, meets with the good of truth, which is truth in the will and act, 4337, 4353, 4904, 4984; compare 7056. The conjunction of truth commences with the more general or common affections, and makes progress to the less common or more and more particular affections, *ill.* 4345; compare 4353. In this conjunction, all truths have respect to love and charity as the beginning and end for which they are given, and are implanted therein, 4353; see above, 3101, etc. (including 4358). Truths cannot be accepted, and therefore cannot be conjoined with good, except with those who are in the good of charity and love, *ill.* 4368, 5340 end, 5342. Before truths can be implanted and conjoined to good, they must be freely received and confirmed, for there is no influx from heaven beyond the means which exist with man, and no conjunction of good and truth except in liberty, *ill.* 4364 and citations. When good conjoins truth, it is good that acts, and truth that suffers itself to be acted upon; the apparent reaction of truth is also from good conjoined thereto, 4380, 4757; further *ill.* 5928. Truths are adjoined to good when the man finds his delight in doing good to others for the sake of good and truth; and when so adjoined they are preserved in the interiors, to be produced as spiritual nourishment, especially in times of temptation, 5340, 5342, 5733, 5820. When good is willed, it is insinuated into the understanding, and assumes a quality and form there which is called truth; between good and truth, the conjunction is then close and strong, like that of a father and son, 5807 *ill.* 5835. The conjunction of good and truth, or of charity and faith, is briefly treated of in series with the doctrine of charity; these few passages contain in a summary the doctrine of good and truth, 7623—7627. It is explained that good adopts truth when they are conjoined, because truth is subjacent, and, influx is always from what is superior to what is beneath, not from what is inferior to what is above, *ill.* 8516; compare 8778. An illustration is given of the quality of truths to which good can be conjoined, or the quality that truths must be to become goods, 8725; the same described as pure truths, 8711. In further explanation of their conjunction it is shewn that truths received into the exterior memory are subject to the intuition of the internal man, who elects therefrom such as concord with good flowing in from the Lord; such elected truths are called spiritual, and the good to which they are conjoined is called spiritual, be-

cause it is formed by them, 9034; compare 3161, 3570. The election of truth and its association with good in the heavenly marriage is from their mutual love for one another, which is derived from the angels of the corresponding societies in heaven, 9079. Goods and truths which subsist together are compared above (4067) to angelic societies; here it is further shewn that interior good and truth are really as parents, from which goods and truths are born in the exterior as offspring; hence, that truths mutually acknowledge each other, and that this is derived from the societies of angels, who mutually know and love each other, 9079. Truth ever desires good, that is, to be good and to do good; thus good and truth are in the perpetual endeavour to conjoin themselves, 9206, 9207; *ill.* by comparison with the heart and lungs, 9495. The desire to conjunction is in truth, because its esse is really good, from which it is derived, and to which it serves as the body to life; wherefore of one without the other nothing can be predicated, for they are nothing, *ill.* 10,555. The mutuality of good and truth is *br. ill.* 10,555 end, and is further explained by action and reaction, 10,729. Further particulars concerning the connection of good with truths, in GOOD (21), MARRIAGE (13, 20).

19. *Distinction between the Celestial Man and Spiritual Man as to Good and Truth.* Good and truth are predicated of both classes (or churches) celestial and spiritual, but with this difference, that with the celestial it is the good and truth of love; with the spiritual, the good and truth of faith, *ill.* 3240. The celestial have the perception of truth, the spiritual knowledges of truth, from which they reason, etc., 3241, 3246, 3969. The reception of truth by the spiritual is obscure, because it is learnt, not perceived; yet in truth thus acquired the Lord implants good, 2715, cited 2718, further *ill.* 2935, 3833, 10,661. By truth when the spiritual man is treated of, is to be understood what he believes to be truth, though it may be a fallacy, 2718, 2719. The truths of faith with the spiritual are implicated in the scientifics of the natural man, because the spiritual have not perception like the celestial; for this reason the Lord assumed the human, by which they are delivered, 2831, 2833—34, 2836, 2841; read also 2716. In each kingdom, or class, the celestial and spiritual, good and truth are implanted but in a different manner; with the celestial they are implanted in the voluntary part; with the spiritual in the intellectual part, 2831, 10,124. See SPIRITUAL (5, 11, 13, 15).

20. *That specifically, Truth is called Spiritual; Good Celestial, ill.* 880. Intellectual truth is the spiritual principle itself, *ill.* 1901. The celestial and spiritual are distinguished as good and truth, *br. ill.* 2069, end. See SPIRITUAL (12, 14).

21. *That Truth itself is nevertheless distinguished as Celestial and Spiritual.* Truth from a celestial origin thus, from good is perceived by the angels simply as happiness and delight: it is happiness in the internal man, and delight in the external, 1470. Celestial truth is happiness itself, and beauty itself; here it is represented by Sarai, the wife of Abram, 1470. Celestial truth is distinguished from truth celestial, *br. ill.* 1545, end. Celestial truths flow in from the divine good of the Lord; spiritual truths from his divine truth, 2069 end. Celestial truth is influx from the Lord received by the celestial man; spiritual truth is his influx received by the spiritual man, 2069 end.

The celestial is predicated of good, or of love to the Lord; the spiritual of truth, or of the faith of love, 2507. Whether we say spiritual truth and celestial good, or the Lord, it is the same thing, because he is good itself and truth itself, 2588. Spiritual truths are defined as truths of faith, when derived from charity, 5951.

22. *That Spiritual Good is Truth.* It is really truth that is called the good of the spiritual church, 5733, 7957, 8042, 8458, 8521, 9404, particularly *sh.* 10,336. See GOOD (16).

23. *That all Truth is predicated of the intellectual part; all Good of the voluntary part, 2781.* Both good and truth, when the spiritual man is treated of, are predicated of the intellectual part, and implanted therein; but when the celestial man is treated of, they are to be understood as implanted in the voluntary part, *ill.* 2831, 10,124; see also 4493, cited in Good (20). The influx of good from the Lord is received in the voluntary part, and the influx of truth in the intellectual part, but the one cannot be received without the other, 5147. Truth without good cannot be given, because truth is variation of form, and good is the harmony and delight of such variations, 5147, 5807; further *ill.* 9206, 9207. Good and truth have a definite relation to all things in the universe, and in man this relation is to the will and understanding, to the will as the receptacle of good, and to the understanding as the receptacle of truth, 3166, *ill.* 3704, 4390, 5232, 7256, 10,122. There is the same difficulty in distinguishing between good and truth as between willing and thinking, because good belongs to the will, and truth to the understanding, 9995.

24. *That Goods are qualified and matured by Truths.* Goods are born and brought to maturity by the truths of faith, and consequently, they derive their quality from the quantity and quality of such truths, 2190. Good continually differs everywhere and in all, according to the truths implanted in it, and from which it receives its quality *ill.* 3804. Good considered in itself is one, but it is made various by truths; comparatively as life flowing in from the soul is varied in the body by the variously composed fibres, 4149. The truth of one cannot subsist in the good of another—if transferred therefore it passes into the form of him who receives it, and puts on another appearance, 4149. Truth is confirmative of good, but one truth is not sufficient, there must be several, 4197. Truths make the quality of good, because they become goods when they are lived, 6917. The good of every one is enriched and qualified by the affections of good and truth that are in affinity with it, 6917, *ill.* 7236. The varieties of good, which are perpetual, (for no one good similar to another can be given to eternity) are from the truths adjoined to it, *ill.* 7236. He who knows what the formation of good from truths is, knows the veriest arcana of heaven, for he knows the secrets of man's creation anew, and the formation of heaven within him, 8772. It is with good and truth as with blood, and the vessels which contain it, or with spirit, and the fibre which carries it; for as the spirit assumes a form according to the fibres, so good is qualified by truths, 9154. It is with good as with all delight, and sweetness, and consent, and harmony, which are not such from themselves, but from what is contained in them; thus good is made good by truths, and he is not in good who does not desire truths, *ill.* and *sh.* 9206, 9207. See GOOD (21).

25. *That Truth proceeds and derives its vitality from Good.* At this day few understand what truth is in its genuine essence, because it is not known what good is, when yet all truth is born from good, and all good exists by truth, 3603, 4136, 9186, 9995. No truth can germinate or be produced except from good, 668. Truth is the form of good, 668. Truth is actually formed according to the quality of every man's good, 668, 2261. Goods and their delights constitute the life of man, and they communicate their life to his truths, 678. There is no truth but what is produced from good, 725. If good be abstracted from truth, there remain but words, 725. The truth of faith is nothing without the good of charity, and can only take root in virtue of good, *ill.* 880. Truth is but a vessel receptive of good; and it is called celestial, when good is received, 1496; particularly, 1900, 2063, 2261, 2269. The arrangement of truths derived from good by which the life of the good of love is within truth is according to affinities in heaven, *ill.* 1900, 1928. Good and truth considered in themselves have no life, but are instrumental to life, which they derive from the affection of love; hence the quality of good and truth is according to the quality of the love or life, 1904. Truth without good is morose and combative, but when derived from good mild and clement, and yet it overcomes all, 1950. Truth is esteemed more genuine and pure in the degree that it is adapted to receive good, *ill.* 2269; see below, 2429. Truth introduces and leads to good, 2385. Good cannot flow into truth so long as man is in evil, 2388. Truth, not conjoined, is yet said to be in affinity with good, 2428. Truth really proceeds *pari passu* with good, or exists in every one in the same ratio and degree that good does, *ill.* 2429. The fact that good is in truth, and that there is really no truth but what is from good, is *ill.* by examples; it is here remarked also that man is more blessed in the degree that there is more of good in his truth, 2434. The same truths with one are really truths, with another are less true, and with some are false; this according to the affection of charity, or good, 2439. Truths that are such in appearance only, and even fallacies, are receptive of good from the Lord; but when such truths are conjoined they obscure good, 2715; further, *ill.* 2718, 2719. Good so formed as to be intellectually perceived is called truth; hence truth is the form of good, and in its real essence is good, 3049, 3121; see also 3316, 4247 cited above (16). Truth derives all its order from good, viz., when good is received in the natural mind by the regenerate, *ill.* 3316. It is repeated that truths are vessels recipient of good; in other words, they are perceptions of the variations of form as determined by state, 3318. Spiritual good is formed by truths, and truths are as fibres which form good but which are led and applied into form by interior good, *ill.* 3470, 3579, 4149. In the production of good and truth, good is the first born or elder son, truth the younger; the prior existence of good is here illustrated by what is generally regarded as natural to the state of infancy, 3494. The true life of man consists in good and truth, for it is only in good and truth that there can be life from the Lord, 3623. Where the life of good and truth in conjunction is treated of, *lives*, in the plural, is often expressed; this, because there are two faculties of life, the will of which good is predicated, and the understanding of which truth is predicated; these make one life when the understanding is the procedure

of the will, or truth the procedure of good, 3623: see above (23). By the living force in good (because the Lord himself is in it) it arranges truths into the order of heaven; as evil, on the contrary, arranges falses in the form of hell, 5704. The application of truths is made by good, and is in subjection to good, 5704, *br.* 5709; further, *ill.* 8370. The reciprocity and reaction of truth is from good, for truths with good in them are like blood vessels containing blood, and without good they are empty and lifeless, 5928; *ill.* again by this and other comparisons, 8530, 9154, 10,555; and by the conjunction of the heart with the lungs, 9495. Truths are not truths without good, because they are without life, 9603. Truth without good cannot exist, and good without truth cannot appear, the one is the form, the other the esse of life, 9637. See GOOD (21), and some passages in FORM.

26. *Truths that are called living and not living.* Scientific and rational truths are not living truths, unless good be received in them, 671. Truths have no life except from good and the delights of good, 678. There is no parallelism and correspondence between the Lord and man as to truths, but as to goods; thus, not as to things spiritual, but as to celestial, 1832. Truths received by instruction, which in themselves are not truths, serve as vessels for the reception of truths which flow in from the Lord, and which are the dictates of charity, 1832. Truths derived from scientifics are without life, until they receive truth flowing in by the internal way, which is infilled with the good of love, 1928. Neither good nor truth have life in themselves, but they derive life from love or affection, 1904. The apparent life of truth is spoken of, the deprivation of which appears at first like the extinction of truth; it is shewn, however, that when truth is deprived of the life derived from self, it is then conjoined with good and receives essential life, 3607, 3610. Truth is said to have life from self, so long as those who are in the affection of truth do not live according to the truth they know, because so long as this is the case some pleasure of the love of self or of the world is adjoined to the affection of truth, 3610. This description applies to the quality of the state when truth is held prior and superior to good; the quality of that state, and of the succeeding one is briefly described, and it is further explained that there is a continual endeavour in good to restore the state of order, that truth may be subordinate, 3610. The quality of truth with and without good is described; without good it is like hard, fragile, threads, but with good it is like the soft living fibres from the brain, filled with spirit, 5951, 6350, 7068, 7601. They who are in truth without good are in fallacies, 6400. Truth derives its life from the affection associated with it, 4205, 4301, 7967. There are truths (so called) not from the Lord, but from the proprium, and these are truths only in the external form; genuine truths, which are such in the internal form, have life from the Lord in them, 8868; further as to truths genuine and not genuine, 8993.

27. *Truth called the Good of Truth.* In its essence or first existence the good of truth is really truth itself; thus, it is truth appearing as good, 3295. The good of truth and the truth of good are inverse in respect to each other, the former is good from truth such as exists with those who become regenerate before their regeneration; the latter is good from which truth proceeds, such as exists with the regenerate, 3669; *ill.* by an example, 3688. The good of truth is described as

truth that has passed into the will and act, 4337, 4353, 4390, *ill.* 5526, 7835. The good of truth is *br.* defined as use, 4984; as to which see 4973, cited below (37). Truth that has been adopted in the will and life, and which for that reason is called the good of truth, is also meant in general by good, and by truth that has become good, 5595, 7835. The good of truth is properly called spiritual, 5733, etc., cited below (28): particulars in GOOD (11).

28. *Truth from Good called the Truth of Good.* Truth derived from good in the genuine sense, is spiritual good, which is love towards the neighbour, 2227. Good flowing in by the internal man brings along with it truths, which, for this reason, are called the truths of good, 4385. Power is predicated of truth from good, 4757. Truths derived from good are called the forms of good, because they are goods formed, *ill.* 4574, *ill.* 4926. Truths derived from good are predicated of the intellectual mind, which sees in the light of heaven; but truth does not become the truth of intelligence until it is conjoined to good, [*ducitur per bonum*] when it passes from the will into act, *ill.* 4884. The truth of good is that truth that is from good, or that faith which is from charity, 4925. The truth of good is properly celestial, because the celestial have their perception of truth from good; on the other hand, the good of truth is properly spiritual, because it is by truth the spiritual are led to good, 5733, 7957, 8458, 8521, 9404. An illustration is given of the two states, viz., that in which man looks from truth to good, and that in which he looks from good to truth; it is in the latter state that he is in the order of heaven, 8505, 8506, 8510.

29. *The multiplication of Truth: the connection and affinity of Truths.* The multiplication of truth from good, with those who are in the good of charity, thus who are in the heavenly marriage is so immense as to be inexpressible, 1941, 1997. When truths are thus multiplied they also assume an order, in which order every truth may be regarded in connection and affinity with all others, 2863. The Author, accordingly, speaks of the genera and species of good and truth; and these are innumerable, even when they appear and are expressed as one, 3519, 3677, 4005. Every truth has its own good, and every good its own truth, from every conjunction of which proceed goods and truths in series, 3540, 3599, 4005, 5355, 5365. Truths are multiplied when, and so far, as heavenly influences predominate over worldly ones; and, they are diminished so far as worldly influences predominate, 4099. If truths be multiplied by their association with anything but good, they are not truths, and instead of the heavenly marriage there is adultery, *ill.* 5345, 6090. The multiplication of truths and their connection in a brotherhood cannot take place without good; first, because there is no end to which they all alike tend, and no origin from which they all alike come; secondly, because if good be not present among truths the falses of evil enter and separate them, 5440; see also 40. There is no limit to the multiplication of truths from good after the heavenly marriage, because the infinite is in them, 5355. The multiplication of truth precedes and the fructification of good follows; hence, there are states of spiritual indigence or hunger, and hence the conjunction of truth and good is according to affection or desire, *ill.* 5365. By the fructification of truth from good with those who become regenerate is meant their continually increasing power of perceiving truths, and they enjoy

this faculty because the influx of good brings along with it the wisdom of the angelic society with which it communicates, 5527. The multiplication of truth goes on in both parts of the natural mind, interior and exterior, 5276. Good when it rules continually multiplies truths about itself, and every truth becomes like a little star lucent from good, 5912. Good implanted from the Lord by truths is like the prolific principle secreted in the interior of fruits by their fibres; when good is thus formed it produces itself by truths with a continual conatus to a new good, comparatively as the fibres afterwards carry juice from the seed, and as the seed produces a new tree, which again bears fruit, 9258. Further, as to the production of goods and truths, their affinity, etc., see 4067, 9079, and other passages cited above (17).

30. *Truths and Goods distinguished into Degrees.* Goods and truths exist in three distinct degrees, and in each degree they are internal and external, corresponding to the three heavens, 4154, 9891; their correspondence more particularly described, 9670, 9673, 9680, 9682, 9741, 9812, 9873, 10,270; compare 9473, 9683. There are six degrees of divine truth, two of which are above angelic intelligence, 8443, 8603; compare 9435. See DEGREE.

31. *Truths Distinguished as Intellectual Rational, and Scientific;* the same *ill.* as internal, middle, and external, 1904. See REASON (8).

32. *Intellectual Truth defined,* viz., that it is conjoined with internal perception, and is in order above rational truth, 1496 end. Intellectual truth is truth adjoined to good in the internal man; but rational truth is from the scientifics and knowledges of the external, 1895, 1904. Intellectual truth cannot flow into the external without rational truth as a medium, 1901; compare 1902. Truths called intellectual, rational, and scientific, are related as internal, middle, and external, *ill.* 1904. Pure intellectual truth, or divine truth, cannot be predicated of man, 2053.

33. *Rational Truth.* By rational truth is to be understood that which appears as truth to the understanding, because the spiritual man cannot receive pure truths, 3386; compare 3385, 3387, and other passages cited below (56.) Rational truths are not knowledges, but they are contained in knowledges; the same thing is meant whether called rational truths, appearances of truth, or spiritual truths, 3391.

34. *The Rational Mind as to Truth.* The rational part exists from the influx of intellectual truth, but it is not genuine rationality unless goods and truths be conjoined, 1901, 2072, 2180, 2189, 3030. The rational is the medium between intellectual truth and scientific truth, *ill.* 1904. Intellectual truth brings the discernment that all good and truth are from the Lord; but the rational when first-formed cannot receive this and makes light of intellectual truth, 1911, 1936, 2654. Truth only in the rational, even though it be the truth of faith, is morose, impatient, unmerciful, and unyielding; but otherwise when it proceeds from good, *ill.* 1949—1951, 1964. The true rational consists of good and truth, good being its soul or life, and truth accepting its life from good, and being actually formed by good, 1950, 2189. Rational truth, or the human rational, which is such as to truth only, cannot apprehend divine truth, 2196, 2203, 2209, 2520. Rational good to which truth is adjoined has much in it derived from worldly

delights, because it is not formed from truths alone, but also from sensual and other delights into which spiritual good is insinuated by the Lord, 2204. Rational good is formed by reflection on good and truth, 2280. All that is really good and true in the rational is from the divine; but of the rational itself there can only be predicated appearances of truth, 2519, 2520, 2554. Rational truths are as the veils and clothings of spiritual truths, or they may be compared to the body, while spiritual truths are as the soul, *ill.* 2576. Even the first rational of the Lord was in appearances of truth, because it was born from sciences and knowledges as in other men; the rational, therefore, was made divine in him by the dispersion of appearances, *ill.* 2654. A first and second rational is also predicated of every man who becomes regenerate; the first formed by the experiences of the senses, and by reflection thereon; the second, or new rational, given by the Lord, 2657. The first rational, which exists before regeneration, is formed only of apparent goods and truths, 2657. From the first rational or proprium man imagines that the truth he thinks, and the good he does are his own, 2657. Good flows into the rational by an internal way; truth by the way of sciences and knowledges in the external, *ill.* and passages cited, 3030, 3098. Rational good in the internal is the ground itself; truth is the seed inseminated in this ground, 3030. The conjunction between good and truth is not where their first confluence takes place in the natural mind, but in the rational, to which truth must be first elevated, 3098; further *ill.* 3952. Only those truths are received when they are elevated into the rational sphere, which agree with rational good, and by insertion and insemination therein can act as one with it, 3101. It is good that elects to itself, and forms the truth to which it may be conjoined; for it acknowledges nothing for truth but what agrees with itself, 3161, 3570, 9034, 9079. Good and truth conjoined in the rational are as husband and wife, but in the natural they are as brother and sister, 3160. The marriage of good and truth in the natural is barren, as regards the production of truth, except in so far as it can flow in and regenerate the natural, 3286. Good of the rational flows into the good of the natural immediately, but into the truth of the natural mediately; this was signified by Isaac loving Esau, and Rebecca loving Jacob, 3314, 3513, *ill.* 3563, *ill.* 3570, *ill.* 3573, 4563 end, *br.* 3616. The rational receives truth before the natural, for it is the medium by which the natural man is reduced to order by the Lord, 3321. Divine truths flow into rational truths, and by rational into natural; here it is explained that rational truths are appearances of truth, 3391. See REASON (5, 12, 29).

35. *Truth and Good predicated of the Natural.* Good predicated of the natural man is the delight that is perceived from charity, or the friendship of charity; truth predicated of the natural is the scientific that favours that delight, 2184 end; further *ill.* 3293, 3114. After the illustration of the natural man by influx from the spiritual, his good consists in the delight and pleasure of serving his neighbour, still more in promoting the public weal, and further still in serving the Lord and his kingdom; his truths consist of such doctrines and scientifics as further these uses, and tend to wisdom, 3167. Man is not born into natural truth, still less into spiritual truth, but he has everything to learn, and were not this the case he would be worse than a

brute, *ill.* 3175. The affection of truth in the natural man exists by the influx of the affection of good out of the rational; at first, that affection in the natural is not genuine, but the genuine affection of truth gradually takes its place, 3040. In accordance with this fact, it is explained that good and truth in the natural are both interior and exterior, *ill.* 3294. Good and truth (properly so called) in the natural are conceived together, from rational good as a father, and from rational truth as a mother, 3286, 3288, particularly 3299; further *ill.* 3314. Good and truth, like offspring, are conceived, are carried in the womb, are born, and grow up, etc.; it is further explained that although they are conceived together, it is good that imparts life as essential and by truth as instrumental, and that each is called soul, 3298, 3299, 3308. Good is connate with man, but not truth conjoined with good, on account of hereditary evil; nevertheless, truth adheres to good with some potency, 3304. The truths of the natural man are sensual, scientific, and doctrinal, which succeed in order; thus, doctrinals are founded on scientific truths, and these again on sensual truths, without which (sensuals and scientifics) no idea of doctrinals can be given, 3309, 3310. The affection of good and the affection of truth are both produced in the natural, from the influx of the rational, and are called sons, the affection of good being the elder, the affection of truth the younger, 3494. The natural man cannot accept life from the rational, except by doctrinals or knowledges of good and truth, and such knowledges can only be communicated by suitable pleasantnesses and delights, 3502, 3512. Influx from the rational, by which good and truth are produced in the natural, is both immediate and mediate; immediate influx being that of rational good into natural good; mediate influx, that of the same good by truth which is adjoined to it, 3314, 3573, 3575, 3616; see also 4015, cited below. The media of influx by which the conjunction of the rational with the natural is effected are innumerable, and are treated of in the internal sense of the Word, 3573. When rational good flows in, it exists in the inmost of the natural, and thus rules natural goods and truths from inmost to outmost, 3576. Good from the rational produces truths in the natural almost as life produces fibres in the body, 3579. Good from the rational presents itself in a common (or more general) form in the natural, and produces truths there, which it disposes in celestial order, and thus forms another good, from which truths again proceed in series, and so on successively, 3579, *ill.* 4005. Goods and truths thus existing in the natural man form a society, and even a state [*civitas*], and this in correspondence with the form of heaven, and influx thence, 3584, 3612, 4067, 4263. Interior good is like a seed capable of producing itself in good ground, and the natural man (his good and truth) is as the ground; thus, seeds are from the rational, ground in the natural, 3671. Goods and truths in the natural man occupy the midst, evils and falses being in the circumference, 3993, 4005, 4551, 4552. Truth in the natural man flows in from truth in the internal adjoined to good, and primarily from the Lord, 4015. All truth is born from good, 4070. Scientific truths appropriated to good in the natural man, are as water to bread, or drink to meat, in nourishment, *ill.* 4976. Natural good and truth are each of two kinds, spiritual and not spiritual; natural good not spiritual is hereditary, but natural-spiritual good and truth are from doctrine, *ill.* 4988; *br. ill.* by ex-

amples, 4992. Spiritual truth and natural truth agree in ultimates, yet there is not conjunction but only affinity between them, *ill.* 5008, *ill.* 5028. Abstract spiritual truths have nothing by which to defend themselves against the merely natural man, and his truths, *ill.* 5008, 5009, 5028. See NATURAL (5).

36. *Sensual Truth and Scientifics.* Truth as first insinuated, or apprehended in boyhood, is called sensual truth, *br. ill.* 1434.

37. *Interior Truths.* Interior natural truths are described as conclusions from exterior, 4748. Interior goods and truths predicated of the natural man are those which correspond to the goods and truths of the rational; in general, they are uses, and the means of application, 4973. Interior truths are those which are implanted in the life, as distinguished from those which are only in the memory, *ill.* 10,199.

38. *Mediate Goods and Truths.* There are mediate goods and truths, or goods and truths not genuine, which are nevertheless serviceable as means for the introduction of genuine, and are afterwards relinquished, 3665, 3690, 3974, 3982, 3986, 4145.

39. *Internal and External Goods and Truths;* the distinction made, where it is also shewn that the internal and external ought to correspond together and act as one, 1577, 1581. The difference between external and internal truths, and their affections is *ill.*, it is shewn that they who are only in external truths are weak, wavering, and changeable, but they who are at the same time in internal truths are firm, 3820. They who are in external truths, and at the same time in simple good, easily receive internal truths in the other life, 3820, end. Interior truths are not received at first, because they are contrary to appearances, but they succeed in order to the reception of exterior truths, *ill.* 3857. Exterior natural truths (and goods) are easily drawn down to evils and falses; hence the Author describes the two states, in which truths and goods look upward, and in which they look downward, 7604, 7607.

40. *Goods and Truths in the Natural Man mixed with Evils and Falses.* When genuine goods and truths are introduced into the natural man they are in the midst of evils and falses, but so disposed that absolute contraries are rejected; goods and truths being in the midst, and evils and falses according to their quality rejected more and more remotely to the circumference, 3993. See RELATIVES.

41. *Good and Truth perverted.* With the evil, good and truth which flow in from heaven are turned into evil and the false; the contrary also takes place, ideas of evil and the false being purified, and presented as good and truth, 3607.

42. *Truth Falsified.* Truth is said to be extinguished by falsification, *ill.* by examples of the manner in which it may be falsified, 7318. There is no truth given that cannot be falsified, and the falsification of which may not be confirmed by reasonings, 7318, end. Truth profaned by falsification emits a stench, which is perceived in the other life, and is signified by the rivers of Egypt that stank, 7319. The Author explains why those who are in falses in the other life are allowed to falsify truths; briefly, it is to prevent them from holding communication both with heaven and hell, 7332. The means by which truths and falses are applied and conjoined (though they are opposites) are the fallacies of the external senses, and the appearances of truth in the letter

of the Word, *ill.* 7344; how easily such external truths are bent to evils and falses, 7601, 7604, 7607. Truths are falsified by those who are in evil, because they are brought down to evil; as falses, on the other hand, are made true by their adjunction to good, 8149. There are three ways in which truths are falsified, which are here specifically described; here also it is shown that the falsification of truth is signified by whoredom, and the adulteration of good by adultery, 10,648. Further particulars in FALSE.

43. *Truth Vastated.* Truth is said to be vastated when there is no longer any good in it, 2455. See VASTATION.

44. *Truths and Falses Opposed.* As cited above (1), there is nothing in the universe but what has reference to good and truth, or to their opposites, evil and the false, 2173, 2184, 2508, 3166, 3704, 4390, 4409, 4696, 4839, 5232, 7256, 9667, 10,122. Such is the opposition between truths and falses that they cannot subsist together; accordingly, either truths destroy falses, or if the latter remain, they destroy truths, 5207, 5217. Truths cannot be conjoined and form a brotherhood without good; for if good be not present, the falses of evil enter and separate them, 5440. Truth has power from good, by which it opposes evil and the false, 6344, 6423, 8200, 8304. The evil cannot assault good, because in good the Lord is present; but they are permitted to make assault on truth, which is in power from good, 6677. So great is the power of truth over evils and falses, that he who is in truths is safe even in the midst of the hells, 6769. Even truth that is not genuine, has power to combat against falses, if there be good in it; that is to say, if it be conjoined with good by innocence, 6765. Scientific truth of the Church prevails with immense power over the false of evil, because the false is weak from its opposition to the divine, 6784. Divine truth from the Lord is not combative but pacific, and it only becomes truth combative by influx into those who are in fiery zeal, *ill.* 8595. In considering the opposition between falses and truths, it must be remembered that there are falses which are not such in internal form, and that angels regard truths and falses from internals, not from externals, 10,648; it must also be remembered that evils and falses have no power at all, because separate from the divine, 10,481.

45. *Truth Purified from the False.* Pure truth cannot be given with any one, but it is said to be purified when man can be held in the good of innocence by the Lord, *ill.* 7902. As to the special meaning of the expression, truth of the good of innocence, see 7877.

46. *That Purification is effected by Truths,* namely, by the truths of faith, 5954 near the end, 7044, 7918, *ill.* and passages cited, 9088, 9959, 10,028, 10,229, 10,237, 10,238. See REFORMATION, REGENERATION.

47. *The Confirmation of Truth* is by illustration, and illustration is from the Lord when the Word is studied for the sake of learning truths, and is diverse according to state, 7012. In connection with the subject of illustration and illumination is the Author's statement concerning truth that proceeds immediately from the Lord, and truth that is given mediately, which are conjoined with those who are in good, *ill.* 7055, 7056, 7058. See ILLUSTRATION.

48. *The Deprivation of Truth.* This is spoken of when goods and

truths are taken from the evil and given to the good *sh.* 7770. There is also an apparent deprivation of truth, called a state of desolation, but this occurs to those who are regenerating, *ill.* 2689.

49. *Persuasive Truth.* See 7298 cited below (56).

50. *Judgment from Truth and from Good.* Truths, which are laws of order, condemn all to hell, but good elevates from hell to heaven, 1728, 2258, 2335, 2447. It is the pleasure of the Lord that man should be ruled by genuine truth derived from good, not by truth alone, which condemns, 2015 end. Truth is predicated when temptation and damnation are treated of; good, when the subject is salvation or deliverance, 2769. The laws of truth separate from good are laws of order, to which man subjects himself when he is not ruled by good, *ill.* 2447. Judgment from truth damns, because good is rejected; but judgment from good saves, 2335.

51. *Signification of Mercy and Truth, Doing Truth, etc.* To do mercy and truth, was a customary form of speaking in ancient times, and was derived from the close conjunction of good and truth: passages cited where mercy and truth denote the good of love and truth of faith, 6180, 10,577. Men of truth, where Moses is instructed to choose such from among the people, denote pure truths; that is, truths not defiled by the false from evil, 8711; further, *ill.* 8725. To do good and truth for the sake of good and truth, is to love the Lord above all things, and the neighbour as oneself, because good is from the Lord, 10,336. Man is led by truths to good, and truth becomes good when it becomes of the will or love, by a regenerate life; in the same passage it is shewn that they who are in truth, and yet in their own evils instead of good, cannot be regenerated, 10,367. They who are in the internal of the world, of the church, and of worship, love to do truth, and to think truth; so do they who are in the external containing the internal, but with a difference; but they who are in the external without the internal do truth for the sake of themselves and of gain, 10,683.

52. *Goods and Truths called Foods, ill. and sh.* 680. Truth is to good as water to bread, or as drink to meat, by which it is resolved and distributed to the body; indeed, food in the other life is good, and drink is truth, 4976. In the further illustration of this subject it is shewn that good does not appropriate to itself truth, but the good of truth, or use; passages cited concerning bread, etc., 4984.

53. *The Correspondence of Truths with Sight, etc.,* seriatim passages, 4403—4421, 4523—4533. The correspondence of sight and of the eye is with the understanding and with truths, 4409—4526. The sight of the left eye corresponds to the truths of faith; the sight of the right eye to the goods of faith, *ill.* 4410. The sight of the eye corresponds to intellectual sight, and to the goods and truths of faith, because the light of the world corresponds to the light of heaven, which flows into it by the human understanding, 4526. For particulars see EYE, LIGHT (6), SENSE (7, 8, 16, 18, 24), SIGHT.

54. *The Correspondence of Truth with Light.* Truths are described as succenturiate lights, and in the other life their lucidity is apparent, 5219. See LIGHT (5), HEAVEN (10), INFLUX (2).

55. *Other Correspondences and Significatives of Truth.* The truth of faith is signified and also represented by precious stones, *sh.* 114. Truth is compared to light proceeding from good as its flame, 668.

Truths are denoted by sons; goods, by daughters and by wives, 668, 1434. Truth is signified by a man, and a male; good, by a wife and a female, 725. Truth implanted is described as seed, 880. Truths of faith are compared to garments, because they invest the good of charity, 1073. Truth is denoted by a son; the truth of faith by a brother, 1434. Sensual truth was represented by Lot, 1434. Celestial truth was represented by Sarah, as the wife of Abraham; intellectual truth by Sarah, as his sister, 1470, 1495, 1496. Truth adjoined to good, and the affection of truth, is denoted by Sarai, 1904. The affection of rational truth is denoted by Kadesh; the affection of scientific truth by Shur, 2503. Truths arranged in series under good are signified by families, etc., 1900, 1928. Truths are denoted by kings, 2015, 2069, 2826. Truth about to be conjoined to divine good is represented by Sarai; truth conjoined, thus divine truth, by Sarah, 2063, 2069. Truth is denoted by a door, because it introduces to good, 2385. Truth is denoted by a city, 2428, 2439. Truth vastated of good is denoted by a statue of salt, 2455. Intellectual truth conjoined to divine good, or spiritual truth conjoined to celestial good, is denoted by Sarah, as a wife; rational truth by Sarah, as a sister, 2507, 2508, 2554, 2558, 2588. Rational and natural truths, and their affections, are denoted by men-servants and maid-servants, 2567. Truth of the first rational is denoted by a son, 2657, 3263. Divine truth is denoted by Son; divine good by Father, 2803. The truth of faith is denoted by a knife; at the end of this article it is explained that truth is represented by swords and other sharp instruments, because truth combating appears pointed, etc., 2799. Natural truth is denoted by an ass; rational truth by a mule, 2781. Truth by which man is redeemed is denoted by silver, 2954, 2966. Truth is denoted by seed; good which receives truth by ground, 2971. Scientific truths are denoted by straw, 3114. The perversion and adulteration of truth is signified by lying with a woman, 3399. Purifications effected by the truths of faith are denoted by the washings of which mention is made in the Word, 5954, end. Truth in the exterior natural is denoted by flax, and hence by linen garments, 7601. Truth, as containing good, is denoted by urns and other vessels, 8530. Truth, and good in truth, are signified by light and heat, 8530. Truths impressed on the memory are denoted by engravings, as of seals, etc., 9841. Truth and good conjoined are denoted by a man and his neighbour, a man and his companion, etc., 10,555. The rational man, who is such as to truth only without good, is represented by Ishmael and his history; but the rational from the marriage of good and truth by Isaac; passages cited in GOOD (16), at the end, p. 269.

56. *The Reception of Truth.* No rational or scientific truth can be communicated except by good, or by delight, which is predicated of good, 678. Interior truths may be known, but they can never be received except by those who are in good, 2531. Divine good, in its proceeding, flows into every man, but its reception is according to the rational apprehension of truths; on this account it is of the greatest moment that truths be genuine, 2531, 7759; compare, by way of further illustration, 7887, 7975 and citations. They who are in the good of doctrine, which is love and charity, are in the truth of doctrine, which is faith, *ill.* 2572; see below 3033. The spiritual, who have no per-

ception of good, are brought to good by truth, *ill.* 2937. The reception of truth (by the spiritual who become regenerate) is treated of in two states, which succeed each other; the first when they believe good and truth to be of themselves, the second when they acknowledge that they are from the Lord, 2946, 2960, 2974. They who are in the affection of good are receptive of all truth, according to the quantity and quality of their good, 3033. The spiritual can only acknowledge for truth what they apprehend; wherefore, unless apparent truths were accepted by the Lord, there would be no reception, 3385. Unless truths are received (or appearances accepted as truth) good cannot flow in so as to become rational or human good, thus spiritual life cannot be imparted, because truths are the recipient vessels of good, 3387. The spiritual who have no perception of truth receive many things as true, if only they are called divine by those who teach authoritatively; the utility of this reception is allowed, but truths thus received need confirmation, 3388. Truth cannot be interiorly received (or acknowledged) when incredulity prevails as a ruling principle, because incredulity limits and repels, 3399. Truth merely known is not possessed, but to have truth is to be in the knowledge and affection of it from the heart, 3402. It is of the divine Providence that no one is admitted into such knowledge and affection further than he can remain in them; also that good and truth are removed from man into the interior, so far as he comes into evil and the false, 3402. It is according to order that exterior truths be first received, but that they become as means by which interior truths may be received afterwards, 3857. The reception of exterior truth is further described as the ascent from truth to good, or from externals to internals, which is the first course in the regenerate life; next succeeds the series from good to truth, or from internals to externals, as represented in the dream of Jacob by descent, 3882. The evil can receive divine truth, but not divine good, and their reception is external not internal; this is *ill.* by the light of the sun received in various objects; it is also explained that divine truth is lucent, not divine good, and that it proceeds from the divine human of the Lord as light in heaven, 4180. A doctrine may be true in itself, yet it is not true with him who receives it without good; and contrariwise, falses are accepted as truths if there be good in them, more especially if it be the good of innocence, 4736.* Truth ought not to be believed in a moment, for the quality of truth thus received hardly admits of good; *ill.* from experience in the other life, 7298. See DOUBT.

57. *Men Classified as to the Reception of Truth.* The Author comprehends all men as regards the reception or non-reception of truth in four great classes. 1. Those who are in falses; some in falses from evil, some not from evil. 2. Those who are in truths without good. 3. Those who are in truths, with a tendency to good. 4. Those who are in truths from good.

Class 1. Those who are in falses. See FALSE.

Class 2. Those who are in truths without good. See the numerous passages cited above (11, 12, 25, 26, 50).

Class 3. Those who are in truths with a tendency to good. See the passages cited above (14, 16, 25, 27).

* The author, in his Index, states this even more positively, "Quod verum non sit verum nisi a bono, et quod falsum, cum a bono recipitur, sit verum."

Class 4. Those who are in truths from good. See the passages cited above (17, 24, 28, 29).

A general digest of passages under each of the above heads may be referred to in the author's treatise *On the New Jerusalem and its Heavenly Doctrine*, subjoined to the article "On Good and Truth." From this digest the following summary is cited (58).

58. *Summary of Doctrine concerning Truth.* Truths give existence and birth to faith, 4353, 4997, 7178, 10,367. Truths prepare man to receive charity, 4368, 7623, 7624, 8034. By truths man is prepared to receive the influx of love to the Lord, from the Lord, 10,143, 10,153, 10,310, 10,578, 10,648. By truths he receives a conscience, 1077, 2053, 9113. By truths he receives innocence, 3183, 3495, 6013. By truths he is purified from evils, 2799, 5954, 7044, 7918, 9089, 10,229, 10,237. By the medium of truths his regeneration is accomplished, 1555, 1904, 2046, 2189, 9088, 9959, 10,028. By truths the mind is opened to the reception of intelligence and wisdom from the Lord, 3182, 3190, 3387, 10,064. Truths of faith (from love) give form to angelic beauty, and to the interiors of men, 553, 3080, 4983, 5199. By truths power is given against evils and falses, 3091, 4015, 10,485. By the arrangement of truths the order of heaven is instituted, 3316, 3417, 3570, 4704, 5339, 5343, 6028, 10,303. By truths the Church exists, 1798, 1799, 3963, 4468, 4672. By truths heaven is opened in man, 1690, 9832, 9931, 10,303. By the reception of truths man really becomes a man, 3175, 3387, 8370, 10,298. All this is to be understood as effected by truths from good, and not by truths without good, which good is from the Lord, 2434, 4070, 4736, 5147.

TUBAL [*Thubal*]. Tubal and Javan are called islands because they denote those who are in external worship, 1158 end. See JAPHET, TARSHISH, PUL, LUD.

TUBAL-CAIN [*Thubal-Cain*]. See LAMECH.

TUBERCLES, in the pleura and other membranes, the spirits who correspond to them, 5188.

TUMULT. See CROWD.

TUN, INFERNAL [*tonna infernalis*]. See HELL (3), 947, 948.

TURBAN [*tiara*]. See MITRE.

TURN, to [*vertere*]. To turn truths into good is to will and do them, 5820 end. To turn is predicated of the conversion of thought; viz., to the interior natural or to the exterior, according to the subject, 6226. Truths which flow down into the natural mind when occupied by falses are turned into phantasies or into falses, *ill.* 7442. Falses, on the other hand, with those who are in good, are easily turned into truths, and therefore the Lord accepts them as truths, 10,302. Those who are elevated to himself by the Lord continually turn their faces to him, 9517, 9828, 9864 end. Whichever way the angels turn themselves, they have the Lord continually before them, whilst all in hell have their backs continually turned to the Lord; this, because every angel and spirit is his own love in form, and turns himself according to his love, 10,189, *ill.* and *sh.* 10,420, 10,579 end. The interiors of all who love the Lord are really turned to him, thus to heaven; whilst the interiors of those who love themselves are turned to hell, 10,702 end. See LOVE (23).

TURN-ASIDE [*declinare*]. The angels who came to Lot are said

to turn aside to go in (Gen. xix. 2, 3); here their dwelling in the good of charity is signified, 2330, 2339. The same word is used by the Author [but not in the original Hebrew], where the servant of Abraham requires Rebecca to *let down* her pitcher (Gen. xxiv. 14); here the submission of scientifics of the external to the internal is represented, 3068. To turn aside, like to go down, denotes entrance into a perverse condition; thus, it is predicated of a removal [*elongatione*] from good to evil, and from truth to the false, 4816. To turn aside is predicated when the false is treated of, cited 4867. To turn aside (literally to decline) after many, to pervert (Ex. xxiii. 2), denotes consociation with those who turn goods and truths into evils and falses, 9252. To turn aside judgment (Ex. xxiii. 6) denotes to pervert, and even to destroy, 9260. See TO RETURN.

TURPENTINE-NUT [*terebinthina*]. See NUT.

TURTLE [*turtur*]. See DOVE.

TWELVE. See NUMBERS.

TWENTY. See NUMBERS.

TWILIGHT [*crepusculum, diluculum*]. The twilight of the morning [*crepusculum matutini*] is the state which succeeds temptation when the truths of faith begin to appear, like the first dawning of light; some obscurity of the night still remaining, 865. The twilight before the morning [*diluculum ante mane*], which is meant by evening, signifies that state of regeneration in which the goods and truths of faith begin to appear, 883; concerning which states, 880, 10,134-5. The evening, by which is expressed both the evening and the morning twilight signifies the beginning of charity with a new church, and also the decline of the former to its night, 2323. The morning twilight, or day-dawn, is when the good are separated from the evil, and the Lord's kingdom approaches like the morning redness, 2405, 8211; the same applied to the regenerate, 10,134-35. Concerning the state signified by twilight in the spiritual world, 5579, 6110. See MORNING, EVENING, DAY-DAWN.

TWINS [*gemini*]. Twins in the womb denote good and truth conceived together, 3299, 4918. See ISAAC (2), JACOB (2), PHAREZ.

TWO. See NUMBERS.

TYRANT. The true king and the tyrant contrasted, in series, with remarks on ecclesiastical and civil power, 10,805.

TYRE. See PHILISTINES (3).

TYTHES. See NUMBERS (*ten*).

U

ULCER [*ulcus*]. Ulcers and various kinds of sores which are named, denote blasphemies and filthinesses from evil, *sh.* 7524. See BRUISE, DISEASE.

ULTIMATE [*ultimum*]. See EXTERNAL, EXTREME.

UNBOUND. See DISSOLUTE.

UNCIRCUMCISED. See CIRCUMCISION (2049, 2056, 7225, 7245).

UNCLEAN [*immundus*]. An unclean spirit (Matt. xii. 43),

denotes the uncleanness of man's life, and also the spirit that dwells in such uncleanness; dry place (*Ibid.*), denotes where no truths are, 4744. As to the spirits who correspond to unclean excretions, 5390.

UNCLOTHED. See NAKEDNESS.

UNCONNECTED. There is no unconnected or independent thing in existence, *ill.* 5377. See CONNECTION, ORDER, INFLUX.

UNCOVERED. See NAKEDNESS.

UNCTION. See OIL (3).

UNDER. That which is under [*subter*] is to be understood as with-out, thus, as external relatively, 4564. See INFERIOR, ORDER, SUBMISSION, SUBORDINATION.

UNDERSTANDING, INTELLIGENCE, ETC. 1. *That Man is constituted by Will and Understanding*; and that these two parts, will and understanding, are most distinct from each other, 35, 641, 644, 3623, 10,122, 10,283. The faculties of will and understanding make the man himself, *ill.* 10,044, 10,076, 10,110, 10,264. The quality of the will and understanding determines the quality of the man; for the will is formed either by good or evil, and the understanding either by the true or false, and that which rules universally in man rules in every particular of his nature, from inmost to outmost, 6159, 6571, 6626, 6872, 7342, 8885, 9282, 10,264, 10,284. Will and understanding are the faculties by which man is distinguished from brute animals; because it is by the understanding that he receives the capacity of seeing divine truths and of being elevated to the Lord, and by the will he is capable of receiving divine goods, thus of being conjoined to the Lord; variously *ill.* 4525, 5114, 5302, 6323, 9231. The will and understanding from natural birth are receptive of what is evil and false only; but when man is regenerated or born anew from the Lord he receives a new will, receptive of good, and a new understanding receptive of truth; the formation of which are *ill.* 863, 875, 897, 927, 928, 987, 1023, 1043, 1555, 5072, *sqq.*, 9296, 9297, 10,122. The will and understanding are common to each part of man, internal and external, 6125. The formation of the whole man by the will and understanding is manifest in the case of spirits, who are nothing but the truths and goods which they had received in the world, and still are in human form, 8885 end, 8911, 10,298. See MAN (17, 18), INFLUX (5), LIFE (15).

2. *That Good and Truth are referrible to the Will and Understanding respectively.* Just as all things in the universe have reference to good and truth, so all things in man have reference to will and understanding; to the will, as the receptacle of good, and to the understanding as the receptacle of truth, 803, 3623, 6065, 9300, 9930, 10,122. See GOOD (21), TRUTH (23), MARRIAGE (13).

3. *That the relation between Will and Understanding is represented in Marriage.* Will and understanding which compose the human mind ought not to be separated but act as one, *br.* 35, 111. In the most ancient times, the understanding of the spiritual man was called male, and the will female; and their acting together as one was called a marriage, 54. Whatever of good proceeded from the marriage of the will and understanding was called fructification; whatever of truth, multiplication; also, by fructifications were understood daughters, and by multiplications sons, 55, 568. The marriage of man and wife actually resembles the marriage of will and understanding, both in the

quality of mind, and in the organic parts of the body, *ill.* 568, 718, *ill.* 917, 1432. See MARRIAGE (16, 17).

4. *On the Separation of the Understanding from the Will.* When the will of man became mere cupidity, it was miraculously separated from the understanding, and the medium by which it is separated is called conscience, 863; further *ill.* 875. Truths of faith received in the intellectual part form the conscience, but in order that it might be so the intellectual part was miraculously separated from the voluntary part; passages cited, 2053. The will or voluntary part of man is separated by a conscience from the Lord from the intellectual part, because it has utterly perished, 2256. The depravity of the will and the miraculous separation of the understanding in which the Lord forms a new will is briefly shown in a summary, with reference to passages which treat of the separation of the understanding from the will in ancient times; a representation of the two states by colours and lights in the other life is also briefly described, 4328; further *ill.* and passages cited seriatim, 4493, 10,296, cited in SPIRITUAL (6). The separation of the will from the understanding is the cause of the feeble perception of the spiritual, 6854; 7233, cited below (7). See SPIRITUAL (5, 6), PROPRIUM (8), INFLUX (10).

5. *The new Will and new Understanding formed by the Lord by Regeneration.* It is explained that no one can have any understanding of truth or will of good as his own, though indeed it appears the contrary, 633—634. The understanding of truth and will of good are received from the Lord by regeneration; by whose influx truths are arranged in order and bent to good, etc., 634, 671, 675. In the regenerate spiritual man, the intellectual part or understanding is separated from the will, and this by means of conscience, which is formed in the intellectual part, and is made to receive charity from the Lord, 863, 875, and other passages cited below (7); particularly 4493, 5113, 6854, 7233. The formation of conscience in the intellectual part is the formation of the new will, which is done by the Lord; in the same passages it is shown that the will-proprium of man must be separated in order that the Lord may be present, because falses flow in from the proprium, 1023, 1043, 1044, 1047. In general terms, it is shown that the regenerate man is gifted by the Lord with a new understanding and a new will; and that it is really in virtue of a new understanding from the Lord that he thinks what is true, 928, 1023, 1043, 1044. Regeneration proceeds by the formation of a new understanding, not at once, but by successive planes of intelligence and wisdom, commencing from infancy, *ill.* 1555, 9103; cited below, where the difference between intelligence and wisdom is explained (9). It is because the voluntary part of man is utterly lost [*prorsus deperdita*] that the Lord separates it from the intellectual part, and in this implants the good of charity, by which, with those who become regenerate, a new will is formed, 2256. In the spiritual regenerate man the new will receives divine good from the Lord, and the new understanding divine truth; thus, all good and truth flow in from the Lord, 3394. In the procedure of regeneration goods and truths from the prior state of the will and understanding conduce to the formation of the new will and new understanding by the reception of interior truths, *ill.* 3701; see below, 4005. The arcana of man's regeneration by the formation of a new will can never be known to those who merely

reason on the subject from the knowledge of the will being radically depraved; those who reason and indulge in doubts cannot arrive even at the first threshold of intelligence and wisdom, 3833. In the state before regeneration truths mixed with evils are predicated of the understanding, and good mixed with evils of the will; the separation of these is part of the work of regeneration, 4005. The cupidities derived from the love of self and the world are conjoined to the rational mind as formed before regeneration by external sensuals, and on this account the state of man is opposed to heavenly order, 4612. Before regeneration, that which proceeds from the will is called evil, and that which proceeds from the understanding, false; after regeneration, that which proceeds from the will is called good, and that which proceeds from the understanding, true; it is added, that the understanding is the will formed or thus presented to sense, 5351. The new will and new understanding (denoted by Manasseh and Ephraim), are the same, in other words, as spiritual good and spiritual truth produced in the natural man; and they are produced as evils are removed, 5351, 5354; their quality further *ill.*, 6222. The regenerate do not attribute merit to themselves on account of good works, knowing that they are the works of the new will, which is really the will of the Lord in man, 6392. It is the good of the will and truth of the understanding that become good works when they pass into act, that is, into external form, 6406. The Lord continually flows into the will with a conatus tending to give the desire to desist from evils, and to do good, and hence every one is able to abstain from evil; he also gives to every one the faculty of understanding truth, and if any do not understand, it is because they do not desire it, 8307, further *ill.* 8513. The beginning made of the new will in infancy is treated of, the presence of the Lord in the regenerate life, the reception of good and truth, and their successive states, 9296, 9297. Where the difference between the celestial and spiritual is treated of, it is repeated that the new will of good with the spiritual is implanted in the intellectual part, and that the intellectual is first made new by the reception of the truths of faith, 9596; as to the latter point, 9300. The new intellectual principle, containing in itself the new will, forms the very heaven of the spiritual man in which the Lord dwells with him, 9596. The new understanding and new will (here called the understanding of truth and will of good) are treated of in series with the doctrine of charity; the understanding of truth is to see truths by illustration from the Lord, and the will of good is from affection to will those truths, 9799. Those are in the understanding of truth and will of good who are principled in love to the Lord and charity to the neighbour, 9800. Those who are in the Lord's celestial kingdom are as the will in the man, and those who are in the spiritual kingdom as the understanding; thus, there is a correspondence between heaven and man, 9835, 9858, 9993. When the Lord regenerates man he insinuates the truths of faith into the intellectual part, and the good of love into the voluntary part, and therein conjoins them; but when conjoined, the truths of faith derive their life from the good of love, and the good of love its quality from the truths of faith; thus, they are reciprocally conjoined, and this conjunction is the heavenly marriage, or heaven itself in man, 10,067. The understanding really does make one with the will, if not in the heavenly

marriage of good and truth, yet, in evil and the false; for what a man wills he also thinks, when left to himself, *ill.* 10,367; compare 10,555. To him who is illustrated by the Lord (because regenerated) it is given to understand the truths that are to be believed; thus, to all who admit the Lord into their life, *ill.* 10,659. See REGENERATION.

6. *On the Will and Understanding; on Good and Truth; on Charity and Faith, taken together.* The will is the esse of man's life, because it is the receptacle of good, and the understanding is the existere of his life, because the receptacle of truth, 3619, 5002, 9282. The life of the will is the principal or essential of man's life, and the life of the understanding is its procedure; variously *ill.*, especially by the procedure of light from fire or flame, 585, 590, 2231, 3619, 6032, 6314, 7342, 8885, 9282, 10,076, 10,109, 10,110. That which comes into the understanding, and also into the will, is appropriated to man; not that which comes into the understanding alone, 9009, 9069, 9071, 9182, 9386, 9393, 10,076, 10,109, 10,110. That also becomes of the life of man which is received first in the will and accepted thence in the understanding, but not that which comes into the will alone, 8911, 9069, 9071, 10,076, 10,109, 10,110. It is from the will that man is called man, because it is from will that he has understanding, 585, and other passages cited above. In every idea of man's thought there is somewhat from the will as well as from the understanding; thus every idea is a composite of innumerable particulars, 590, 803. It is not generally known what the understanding of truth and the will of good are; here it is *br.* shown that the understanding and will, in this sense, are quite distinct from the mere thoughts and lusts of which every one is conscious; also, that the human mind is constituted in three degrees corresponding to the three heavens, 634. The understanding of truth and the will of good can only be given to the regenerate; the unregenerate have rational truths and scientifics which are not living, and apparent goods which are not living, 671. The difference between understanding and will is cited to illustrate the difference between charity and faith; because charity is to will good, and faith is to think good, etc., 2231. The union of will and understanding, and the union of good and truth, are equally illustrated by the influx of the one into the other; when one wills well, it flows into his thought and causes him to think well, etc., 3033. The difference between will and understanding before regeneration and afterwards is illustrated; before regeneration a man can apprehend goods and truths with his understanding which he cannot do with his will; but, after regeneration, will and understanding make one, 3539. The separation of the intellectual part from the voluntary part, before regeneration, is only the separation of the external from the internal; interiorly it is manifest that the understanding is from the will, and that the will flows with it as its very life, 3619. In the Hebrew tongue, *lives* in the plural occurs instead of *life*, because of the two faculties of understanding and will, or of good and truth; it is added that these make one life when the understanding is the flowing of the will, or truth the procedure of good, 3623. The state attained by regeneration, when the will and understanding make one mind, or when the conjunction of truth with good is effected, is illustrated by comparisons; truths, however, are still referred distinctly to the understanding, and goods to the will,

4301. It is repeated that truths are proper to the understanding and goods to the will, but here it is shown that truths are the forms of good, and hence again that the understanding is but the form of the will, or the will formed, 4574. Good is said to be produced by truth, and it is so produced when truth passes by the understanding into the will, and from the will into act, 4904. The conjunction of truth and good is continually represented in things spiritual and natural, and especially by heat and light; the will, indeed, is formed to receive spiritual heat, which is the good of charity; and the understanding to receive spiritual light, which is the truth of faith, 5194, 5835. It is necessary for man's salvation that the understanding and will make one mind, and they are made one by regeneration, effected by the implantation of the truths of faith in the good of charity, *ill.* 5835. It is one thing to act from truth, or from the understanding, and another to act from good, or the will, and only that which becomes of the will is the man's own, 8988. To do is predicated of the will; to know, to understand, to acknowledge, and to believe, of the understanding, 9282. *Esse* is predicated of the will; *existere*, of the understanding, *br. ill.* 9282. The esse of thought is will, and the form of will is thought; also, the esse of truth is good, and the form of good is truth; hence the understanding depends from the will, and truth from good, *ill.* 9995. The understanding derives its quality from the truths which form it, or, contrariwise, from falses; the will also derives its quality from the goods which are predicable of the life's love, or, contrariwise, from evils; thus, the whole man is but the resemblance of his will and understanding, as *ill.* by end, cause, and effect, 10,064, 10,076, 10,298.

7. *On the Will distinct from the Understanding.* As cited above, the will is most distinct from the understanding, and it is from the will that man has the power of understanding; the will therefore is the real man, or the very essential of man's life, 585, 590, 641. The will is the very substance of man, from which all that belongs to him takes its rise, 808. The will for good has utterly perished, and hence all that appears such is given every moment from the Lord by means of the intellectual part in which he forms the conscience and infuses charity; hence, man is regenerated as to the intellectual part only, not as to the will; and when a regenerate man does good it is from the Lord by the new will, 863, 875, 895, 897, 928, 987, 1023, 1043, 1044, 2124, 2256, 4328; passages cited 4493, 5113, 6854, 7233. In the man of the most ancient church, truths and goods were implanted in the will part; but in the man of the ancient church, and in the spiritual generally, they are implanted in the intellectual part, 895, 927, especially 5113; see also below 9835. With the Antediluvians (the posterity of the most ancient church) voluntary good perished; at this day intellectual good is perishing, 2124. See SPIRITUAL (16). Notwithstanding what is here said, it is not wise to reason from the radical depravity of the will that man cannot be in good, because a new will is formed by the Lord, etc., 3833. It is shown organically how the will, or voluntary part of man, is really depraved or lost, and consequently that the sensuous subject to the voluntary part are rejected and damned, while the sensuous subject to the intellectual part are capable of being regenerated, 5145. See SENSE (16). Where the new will and new understanding are treated of, it is explained, generally, that the will

presents itself by the understanding; in other words, the understanding is the will formed to the sense, 5351, 5946 end; further *ill.* 8885, 9915, 9996, the two latter numbers cited below. Life predicated of the will takes precedence of life predicated of the understanding, because the understanding derives its life from the will, 5969. The separation of the will causes the feeble perception of the spiritual, for the new will is only so far affected with good as it is conjoined with the received truth of the church, *ill.* 7233. It is the will that governs man, not the understanding, unless inclined by the will, for the understanding is nothing but the form of the will, and the will is nothing but the affection of the love, or the very life, 7342. It is the quality of the will that makes the quality of the man, for the will is the love itself, or end of the life, and according to this the man is judged and his quality remains after death, 8911. The will without the light of the understanding is blind, and the light of the understanding is given to check the evil of the will, 9069, 9071. It is shown how the will communicates like a fire with the understanding, where it breaks forth into flame or light; the state in this case, according as good or evil rules, *br. ill.* 9144. Truths that are received in the will, and thence pass into act, are said to be impressed on the life, and whatever is impressed on the life remains to eternity; hence, the interior memory on which whatever pertains to the will or the life's love is inscribed, is called the book of life, 9386; further *ill.* 9393. They who are in the Lord's celestial kingdom correspond to the will principle in man, and they who are in his spiritual kingdom to the intellectual principle; thus heaven is the same in its constitution as man, 9835, 9858, *ill.* 9993. In further illustration of the passages cited above (5351, etc.) it is shown that what the will or voluntary part of man determines into form, appears to the sight in the intellectual part, which sight is thought; here also, it is explained how the voluntary, the intellectual, and the scientific succeed each other in order, 9915, further *ill.* 9916. After passages which show that the understanding is the procedure and form of the will, as truth is the procedure and form of good (9942, 9995), it is shown that man can hardly distinguish between truth and good, because it is hard to distinguish between thought and will, 9995. It is shown that the quality and the very form of man is according to his will, or the affections of his life's love, and to his understanding as derived from and ruled by his will or life's love; this is philosophically *ill.* by end, cause, and effect, 10,076. Where the implantation of good in the will is treated of, it is explained that its appropriation is not hindered by hereditary evil, and that it is not appropriated until it is really willed and done, 10,109, 10,110, 10,683. All things in the universe and in man have reference to will and understanding, because to good and truth, or contrariwise, to evil and the false, and these two must eventually make one, *ill.* 10,122, and other passages cited above (2). See *PROPRIMUM* (1, 8, 15), *LIFE* (1, 3), *LIBERTY*.

8. *On the Understanding distinct from the Will.* The understanding, or intellectual part, is distinguished into three degrees discrete from each other: first, the scientific; secondly, the rational; thirdly, the intellectual part; it is here added, that the influx of life from the Lord is first into the voluntary part, from the voluntary into the intellectual, from the intellectual into the rational, and from the rational

into the scientifics of the memory, 657—658. Intellectual truths are referred to the inmost; rational truths to the interiors, and scientifics to the exteriors; all together when in order are called spiritual things, as distinguished from celestial, 1443. Intellectual, rational, and scientific truths are described in order as most distinct; intellectual truth in the inmost makes one with good, and until the rational mind is formed it has no medium by which it can flow into the natural, 1904. The existence of the rational is from the influx of intellectual truth into the affection of scientifics from the external, by which as it were a body is given; in other words, intellectual truth continually flows down into knowledges, in order that the rational may exist, 1901, 1910, 3030. It appears to man that he has a rational understanding of his own and not from influx, but in this he is much deceived (2701); the first conceived rational therefore makes light of intellectual truth, for the interior comprehends the exterior, but not contrariwise, 1911, 1914, 1936. The intellectual part is predicated of the man of the spiritual church, because it alone is regenerated and made a church; hence, where the spiritual church is in question, it is the intellectual principle that is especially treated of, *ill.* and *sh.* 5113. The formation of the intellectual mind commences from sensuous, from which reasons and truths are successively eliminated until immaterial or intellectual ideas, as they are called, are elicited by a mode of extraction; nevertheless, the understanding does not come into the light of heaven until good is received from the Lord, 5497. Scientifics which enter by the senses, open the way to interior truths; thus, the exterior sensuous are first opened, then the interior, then intellectuals, which are conclusions or extracts from sensuous; all this is wrought by influx from the Lord through heaven, 5580. The intellectual principle consists chiefly in the intuition of things derived from experience and science, the intuition of causes from effects, and of consequences from the connection of causes; thus it consists in the comprehension of such things as pertain to civil and moral life, 6125. Every one is capable of being perfected as to the intellectual part, and this in order that he may be regenerated, for it exists in virtue of influx from the light of heaven, and is enjoyed by every one according to application and life, and according to his genius, 6125. It is the intellectual part of man that receives the spiritual, namely, spiritual truth and spiritual good; hence no one is regenerated until he attains adult age, 6125. The intellectual principle of the church (which is Ephraim) is born from the internal, and it consists in illustration of the intellectual part, which gives perception of what is true and good from the Word, 6222, cited 6269.* In the further treatment of this subject it is shown that man is not truly rational without perception; in the same passage it is explained that the intellectual predicated of the internal man is called rational, and predicated of the external man, natural, 6240. They whose understandings are illustrated, perceive the internal truths of the Word, and discern between apparent and genuine truths, but the understanding cannot be illustrated, except love to the Lord and charity to the

* Perception is an illumination of the understanding from the light of heaven, as shown by the Author's experience, 6608. See *ILLUMINATION*, *ILLUSTRATION*, but especially *PERCEPTION*.

neighbour be accepted as essentials of the church, 7233; see below, 9128. The intellectual part is the receptacle of the truths of faith, for the understanding is internal sight, which is illustrated by the light of heaven, and so far as it is illustrated it apperceives and acknowledges truths, 7503; see below 9930, 10,064. The form of the understanding and of thought is clear in the midst, where the love flows in, verging to obscurity in proportion to remoteness from the love, while opposites tend downwards, or contrary, 8885. Those things in the thought which reign there universally occupy the midst, and they are such as the will itself insinuates; here, also, it is explained that the understanding is but the form of the will, and from the will flows love or affection into the intellectual ideas, and vivifies and moves them as by inspiration, 8885. The understanding is described generally as internal sight; but here it is explained that to see from the interior is to see from the Lord, and that it is the internal man which sees in the external, not contrariwise, 9128. See LIGHT (5, 6), SENSE, SIGHT. The understanding, here called specifically the intellectual (principle), is the recipient subject of truth divine, 9930. The understanding is *br.* described as the proceeding of the will, but it is especially the affection of truth in the understanding that is meant, 9942; see below, 10,332. The understanding is of such a quality as are the truths that form it, and the will of such a quality as are the goods of love; so if falses form the understanding, and evils the will, 10,064, 10,298. The understanding is formed by truths, and when united to the will, those truths derive life from the good of love, and reciprocally give quality to that life, 10,067, 10,298. If the understanding be not the procedure of the will it is not the understanding of the man himself, but of another in him, for the will only is the man, 10,332 end. In addition to what is said above (1443, 6222, 7503, 9930) it is specifically affirmed that the term *intellectual* cannot be applied when falses derived from evil form the understanding, but only to truths derived from good; thus, no one can be said to have the intellectual faculty opened in virtue of his ability to reason, etc., 10,675. See SENSE (7, 24), SCIENCE (5).

9. On *Intelligence predicated of the Understanding, and Wisdom predicated of the Will*, which however ought to constitute one mind, 111, 1555. Briefly, all intelligence and wisdom are from the Lord, 109, 112, 121, 124, 9943. No intelligence can be given except from faith, thus from the Lord, and no wisdom except from love, thus from the Lord, 112; compare 546 end, cited below (11). Wisdom is received along with charity, when this is accepted from the Lord; thus, all genuine wisdom, intelligence, and science are called sons of charity, 1226; see below 2500, 2572. In the other life wisdom is predicated of love and charity, and intelligence of faith; it is added that intelligence and wisdom are there apparent as light, and this is the very light in which angels and spirits live, 1458, 1524, 3862; see below 4405. In the passage cited above (1555) it is shown what intelligence and wisdom are, distinctly understood; here it is further explained that holiness may also dwell in ignorance, that is, if there be innocence in it, 1557. The quality of good is *ill.* in three degrees, as the good of infancy, the good of ignorance, and the good of intelligence; it is further explained that in all charity or good there is wisdom *in posse*, 2280, 3033 end. In all love there is intelligence and wisdom, according to the quality of the love; in the

Lord there was divine wisdom because from the direct influx of divine love, 2500. Intelligence is briefly alluded to as the derivative procedure of wisdom, and wisdom is predicated of the life itself, 2592; see below 9943. The angels have so great intelligence and wisdom, because they are principled in love to the Lord, and in mutual love, 2572. Intelligence and wisdom grow immensely in the other life with all who are in charity; hence, the angels have science, intelligence and wisdom to a degree that was ineffable to their understandings when men, 1941. As an example of this fact, a wise Gentile is mentioned who lived at a remote period, and with whom the Author discoursed concerning wisdom, intelligence, and order, and concerning the Word, etc., 2592. It is briefly shown in what the wisdom of the ancient church consisted, that by natural things they understood spiritual, which wisdom at this day is lost, 3179 end. It is briefly shown also, that the angels apprehend innumerable things in the Word, of which man (having lost the wisdom of ancient times) fails to perceive the most general principles; some examples given, 3314, 3316. They who received the divine gifts of love and charity from the Lord while they lived in the body, are endowed with ineffable wisdom and happiness in the other life, for they become angels; they who do not receive, but cherish the loves of self and the world, lose their intelligence and become grossly corporeal, so that they are stupidity itself in effigy; from experience, 4220, 4221; see below 5527, 5859, 10,133. The affection of growing intelligent and wise, in general terms the understanding, is represented in the sense of sight, and the correspondence between them is manifest from expressions in common discourse, 4405, 4406. Intelligence and wisdom are absolutely but a modification of celestial light from the Lord, etc.; hence, the differences of light in heaven are as manifold as the difference of societies, thus of the receptivity of good and truth, 4414. Progression towards interiors, thus towards heaven and the Lord, manifestly appears in the other life as a progress from mist into light, 4598. The understanding (here called the intellectual mind) comes into the light of heaven when receptive of the truths of good, and such truth is alone properly called the truth of intelligence, 4884. Wisdom is defined as the reception of good from the Lord, and the will to do good; and intelligence as the reception of truth from the Lord, and belief in the true, 5070. The proceeding divine love is the heat of heaven, and the proceeding divine intelligence its light; it is that heat which makes the vital heat and the voluntary part of man, and that light which makes the intellectual part, 5097, 5194. In the Word a distinction is always made between wisdom, intelligence, and science; by wisdom is meant that which is from good; by intelligence, that which is from truth; by science, that which is of both in the natural man, 5287. A distinction is also made between magicians and wise ones; magicians denote interior scientifics, wise ones exterior scientifics: here it is explained in what the Egyptian wisdom consisted, 5223, cited in MAGIC. In general, a man [*vir*] described as a man intelligent and wise, denotes abstractly from the person, intelligence, and wisdom, and derivatively truth and good, 5287, cited 5288, 5310. They who have lived in the good of charity come into all wisdom in the other life, because wisdom is in that good, *ill.* 5527, 5859. The Egyptians and Chaldeans called science wisdom, viz., the science of spiritual things

and their correspondence with natural, though abused to evil ends, 7296. Intelligence and wisdom are given to man after temptation combats, in which he overcomes, 8967. The growth of the mind in intelligence and wisdom is *ill.* in the passage cited above (1555); here the same subject is further *ill.*, how, from the age of infancy upwards, intelligence is born and grows, 9103. Intelligence and wisdom consist in understanding and willing the things of heaven, not in those of the world, 9803; further *ill.* 10,201. The wise in heaven denote those who are in the good of love from the Lord, because wisdom is predicated of the life of heaven in man, 9817. Intelligence and wisdom in heaven are from the illustration of the interiors by divine truth proceeding from the Lord; and this holy illustration was represented by the plate of gold upon the forehead of Aaron, 9930. All intelligence and wisdom take their origin from divine truth of the Lord's divine good; it is also *br.* stated that intelligence is to know and understand divine truths, and afterwards to have faith in them, and that wisdom is to will and to love those truths, thus, to live according to them, 9943. Where the pure truths of the internal sense of the Word are spoken of, it is observed how eminent are the angels in intelligence and wisdom beyond men, whose ideas are limited by space and time, 10,133. Where the signification of the gifts for the tabernacle is explained, it is shown that all alike have the faculty of becoming intelligent and wise, and if some do not grow in wisdom like others, it is because they do not attribute all intelligence and wisdom, all truth and good, to the Lord, 10,227. Where the signification of Bezaleel, who was chosen to perform the works of the tabernacle, is explained, it is stated that with those who are principled in love to the Lord, wisdom, intelligence, science, and work, succeed in order from inmost to outermost, and are one; the special quality of each *br.* explained, 10,331. See LOVE (20), LIGHT (5, 6).

10. *That Man has an Interior as well as an Exterior Understanding.* In addition to what is stated above (8, 6240), observe that the understanding is discretely interior and exterior; the exterior understanding is the subject of thought which comes to man's perception; the interior, of thought that does not come to his perception, but to the perception of angels, 9051, cited 9052.

11. *Self-Intelligence, as distinguished from Intelligence and Wisdom from the Lord.* The appearance which those present in heaven who desire to be intelligent from themselves, not from faith in the Lord, 546. Man believes that he has understanding from himself, or engrafted in him, but he is much deceived by the appearance, as all understanding flows in from the Lord, 2701, 5288. To illustrate the fact that man has not an innate understanding, read the passages which show how the rational mind is conceived and born; for example, where it is shown that intellectual or spiritual truths flow down to meet scientifics and adapt them to themselves, 1495. The quality of intelligence from the proprium, compared with intelligence from the divine, is shown by the Author's experience of spirits and of spiritual light in the other life; this in connection with the correspondence of the eye and of light, 4419. Truths which are from man's own intelligence have no life in them, but truths from the Word have eternal life for their end, and are vivified by life from the Lord, 8941, further *ill.* 8944; see below (12).

The spiritual state of those who are in the love of self and in the persuasion of their own intelligence and wisdom is one of cold and darkness, 9802. See SENSE, SCIENCE, PHILOSOPHY.

12. *Evils of Self-Intelligence and of Self-Will.* A distinction is made between acting from truths or from the intellect, and from good or the will; in like manner, between evils of the understanding and of the will, 8988, 9009. Evils which proceed from the will and from foresight, are much worse than those which proceed from the will only; generally, evils of the will are confirmed and rooted in the mind when seen to be evils and yet not put away as such, 9009, 9069, 9071, 9125. An understanding, or interior sight, is given to man that he may know and resist evil, hence he incurs guilt if in understanding as well as in his depraved will he accepts evil, or if by the action of the understanding he does not check the evil of the will, 9069, 9071, particularly, 9144, 9175. See PROPRIUM (1).

13. *Will and Understanding with reference to the Organization.* The right hemisphere of the brain corresponds to the voluntary part of man; the left, to the intellectual part, 644. The very substance of man is the will, from which all that can be predicated of him really exists and subsists, 808. Sense in common is distinguished into voluntary and involuntary; the voluntary is proper to the cerebrum, the involuntary to the cerebellum; the fibres from which are conjoined in the medulla oblongata and medulla spinalis, and are hence distributed to the body, with a difference of function which is briefly explained, 4325. Where the correspondence of the eye and of light with the understanding and with truths is treated of, it is observed that the eye communicates more directly than any other of the senses with the understanding; in the same passage the important remark is made that in man the sight depends on the understanding, while in animals the understanding depends on sight, 4407. Where the lost state of the voluntary part of man is treated of, it is remarked that the head denotes the interiors, especially of the will; and that in the head are all substances and forms in their beginnings [*in principis*]; a little further on it is added that the faculties of the mind are contained in the head, and that they are those of the understanding and will, 5145; cited below (14). See INFLUX (7), LIFE (4).

14. *The Will and Understanding with reference to Sense.* Where the correspondence of the senses and the exquisite sensation enjoyed by spirits are treated of, it is remarked that the intellectual faculty is really an exquisite sense, conversant with interior things, and more interiorly with spiritual things, 4622. Where the correspondence between external and internal sensuous is treated of, it is explained that sensuous are of two kinds, those corresponding to the voluntary part and those corresponding to the intellectual part, 5077, 5094. In further explanation of this correspondence it is shown that the sensual of sight is really derived from the intellectual; here the successive derivations of the intellectual, or its composition in discrete degrees till it extends into the sensual, are treated of; briefly stated, the intellectual sees from the light of heaven and gives life to the sense of sight, 5114. In the same series the successive derivations of the voluntary part are treated of, or again, their extension to sensuous; but, unlike the derivations of the intellectual part, there is no termination in degrees, and

hence the voluntary part is damned, 5144, 5145. See INFLUX (7, 9), LIFE (4), SENSE (10).

15. *The Correspondence of the Will and Understanding with the Heart and Lungs.* The heart corresponds to the will, which is the subject of good; the respiration to the understanding, which is the subject of truth; 3888, 9050, 9818; seriatim passages on this subject, 3883—3896. The heart has reference to whatever proceeds from the will, and hence to good; the lungs, or the respiration, to the understanding and hence to truth or faith, 4112, 5887, 6578, 9818. The heart denotes the will or the love, which makes the life itself, 6578, *ill.* 7542. The reciprocal communication of truth and good, thus of the understanding and will, is like the communication of the heart with the lungs; here also, it is explained that the understanding is the receptacle of truths of faith and the will of the good of charity, *ill.* 9300, *br. ill.* 9495. As to the relation between the motion of the heart and the will, see 9683, cited with numerous other passages on this subject in HEART; see also LIFE (4), INFLUX (7), RESPIRATION (3).

16. *The Correspondence of the Will and Understanding to the Celestial and Spiritual Kingdom, respectively, ill.* 9835, 9858, *ill.* 9993, cited above (7). See MAN (31, 32), HEAVEN (7), INFLUX (7).

17. *Will and Understanding represented in the Word;* the affections of the will denoted by the living soul; those of the understanding by reptiles produced from the waters, 44. The will and understanding denoted by Eden and its rivers, 107—121, 658. The will denoted by earth, 585. The will and understanding, respectively, denoted by the two mansions of the ark, and the intellectual part by the window especially, 644, 655, 863. The three degrees of the understanding or intellectual part, denoted by the windows of the several stories in the temple, and by windows generally, 658, 3391. The affections of the understanding and will respectively, denoted by birds and beasts of all kinds, 675. The intellectual state of the celestial man is denoted by gardens; his rational mind by forests of cedars and similar trees; his scientifics by oak groves, 1443. Intelligence and wisdom are denoted by light, for they make the very light in which angels dwell, 1458, 1524, 4405 and following passages. Things of intelligence or the understanding, and things voluntary, make up the life of man, and both classes are denoted by beasts of various kinds; the former by horses, mules, camels, asses, etc., the latter by sheep, lambs, oxen, and other animals of the flock or herd, 2781; as to horses in particular, 3217, 6125, 7503. The sight of the understanding is denoted by the sight of the eye, because light in the other life really contains in itself intelligence and wisdom from the Lord; passages cited, 3862, 3863 end, 9051; seriatim passages on this subject, 4403—4421, 4523—4533; particulars in LIGHT (6), SENSE (7, 8, 16, 18, 24), SIGHT (10). Truths which make the understanding are denoted by garments, and intelligence which is predicated of understanding, by garments of widowhood, 4884. The intellectual part, predicated of the man of the spiritual church, is denoted by the vine, because it is this part that is regenerated, *ill.* and *sh.* 5113. The successive derivations of the intellectual part are denoted by the three branches of the vine in the dream of Pharaoh's butler; those of the voluntary part in the three baskets (or perforated vessels) in the dream of the baker, 5114, 5145,

5146. Intellectual truths are denoted by cups; goods, predicated of the voluntary part, by baskets or similar vessels for food, 5120, 5144, 9557, 9996. Thoughts, ideas, reasonings, truths, fables, etc., being all predicated of the intellectual part, are denoted by birds, *sh.* 5149, 7441, 8764. The new will and new understanding produced in the natural man are denoted by Manasseh and Ephraim (born to Joseph in Egypt), 5348, 5351, 5354, 6222. Faith in the will, or the will to do the truth of faith, is denoted by Simeon, 5665. The primary truths of intelligence are denoted by princes; the chief things of wisdom by elders, 6524. Truths of intelligence derived from good are denoted by thrones; goods of wisdom by crowns, 6524, 9930. The intellectual proprium is denoted by a graven image; the voluntary proprium by a molten image, *sh.* 8869. That which reigns universally and perpetually in the thought (being insinuated by the will itself) is denoted by remembrance, 8885. That which is from man's own intelligence is denoted, in the directions concerning the altar, by hewn stones which were not to be used, 8941. Those who are in the intelligence of truth and the wisdom of good are denoted by the just who shall shine like stars, 9263. The intellectual part or new understanding of the spiritual man, is denoted by the fine twined linen [*byssinum contextum*] ordered for the curtains of the tabernacle, 9596. The contexture of scientific truths which serve to intellectual truths as their objects, is denoted by the needlework ordered for the tabernacle, 9688. Intelligence, when man is treated of, and wisdom, when the Lord is treated of, are denoted by the mitre of Aaron made of fine linen, 9943. The faculty of the understanding is signified by such terms as to understand, to see, and to believe; that of the will by the expression to perceive, because all perception is predicable of good, 10,155. For further particulars on this subject, generally, see REPRESENTATION.

18. *Will predicated of the Lord.* Where the government of all things by the Lord is spoken of, it is explained that some things are ruled by his will, viz., such as flow from laws of order as to good, 2447, 9940. See LORD (4, 5, 6, 9): see also PROVIDENCE, GOVERNMENT.

19. *The Intellectual and Rational (principles) predicated of the Lord.* The divine rational or intellectual is represented by Isaac, and to its influx all truth is referred, 5998, 6003. See LORD (35, 36, 44), SPIRITUAL (14).

20. *The Intellectual (principle) of the Church.* See above (6), 6222.

UNION. There is an union of the divine essence with the human, and of the human with the divine in the Lord; but between the Lord and man there is not properly union, but conjunction, 2021. Full particulars in CONJUNCTION, and in LORD (29).

UNIVERSAL. 1. *That nothing Universal or General can be conceived in which Particulars and Singulars do not enter;* hence, such as man, in the general, such he is in the most singular forms of his affection and thought, 917, 1040, 1316; *ill.* 6159, 6483, 8865. To predicate the universal, and separate singulars, would be like predicating the whole, and denying the parts; hence, no real idea can be formed of a universal providence, without admitting a particular providence, which extends to the veriest minutiae of things, 1919 end, 4329 end, 6482—

6483, 9407 end. A brief explanation is given of what is meant by a principle that reigns universally in the mind, for example, to have the Lord always before one, 5949 end; see also 6483. It cannot be said that anything universal flows in from God without singulars, *ill.* 6338.

2. *That a Universal Providence necessarily implies a Particular Providence.* Besides the passages cited above (1), see PROVIDENCE.

3. *That there are Two Universal kinds of Good; viz., the good of faith and the good of love, which are respectively spiritual and celestial, ill.* 4581. See GOOD (16).

4. *Universals of the Church.* There are two universals from which all that constitutes the church depends. 1. That the human of the Lord is one with the divine, and that their union secures peace and salvation to man. 2. That man must be conjoined to the Lord by regeneration in order to obtain that peace and salvation, 10,730. The universals of faith and charity which form the church are represented by the sons of Jacob; the universal of all, which is the good of truth, by Jacob himself, when he returned to Canaan; the latter briefly, 4346. See TRIBES.

5. *Universal Language and Thought;* that it prevails in the other life, especially in heaven, because they think abstractly, 5287, 5434, 6987. See LANGUAGE.

6. *Universal Incredulity.* At the end of the church, when incredulity prevails universally concerning the Lord, concerning the life after death, and concerning the internal man, the truths of faith cannot be received interiorly, 3399.

UNIVERSE. 1. *Correspondence of the Natural Universe with the Spiritual.* See REPRESENTATION (20), INFLUX (13), LIFE (2), LIGHT (2), MAN (7), NATURAL (1). Note: the phantasy of certain infernal spirits concerning the universe is briefly described, how they imagine that they trample it underfoot, their situation in an infernal ton, etc., 947.

2. *The Earth or World; other Earths in the Universe.* [Note: by the earth, generally, is to be understood all the earths in our solar system, and in the starry heavens, or the universe at large; the earths *Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn,* and the *Moon*, also several earths among the stars, are treated of separately below; here, such passages as relate generally to a plurality of earths and specifically to our earth.] Where the correspondence of all the organs and members of man with the Grand Man, or heaven, is treated of, it is briefly remarked that heaven is so immense as to exceed all belief, and that the inhabitants of our earth are but few respectively, 3631, 6698 end; see below, 6807. The inhabitants of other earths are described from the Author's experience in the other life; introductory remarks in *seriatim* passages, 6695—6701. The Author particularly mentions that he did not speak with the actual inhabitants of other earths, but with spirits who had been their inhabitants, and that he was told from heaven whence they came, 6695. He remarks that the spirits of *Mercury* are permitted to pass beyond the limits of our solar system, and to acquire a knowledge of things in the universe; and that he was assured by these spirits that the number of earths in the universe upon which there are men is immense, 6696; some hundreds of thousands they said, 6927. The same thing was often a subject of discourse

with spirits, and all agreed that even the rational mind may conclude in favour of a plurality of earths; for it is inconceivable that such masses as the planets should be created merely to revolve round the sun, but rather that the human race, and thence a heaven, may exist; we know also that the planets in our system are material, similar to our earth, with changes of seasons, days and years, etc., 6697. The same conclusion may be formed from the immensity of the starry heavens, which (considered as means to an end), cannot have been created for an end so limited as one inhabited earth; even myriads of earths, and all filled with inhabitants, hardly amount to anything when an idea of the Infinite is formed; 6698; see below, 9237. The myriads of men that pass daily into the other life afford a proof that there are other earths, for so large a number do not pass from our earth; the Author declares from experience, that their number forms like a great river continually flowing, 6699; see also 6807. The inhabitants of other planets (except idolaters) worship the Lord as the only God; only a few indeed know that the human was assumed in our earth, but they regard the divine as comprehensible in human form, not as incomprehensible, 6700; read also 7396, 9361. The spirits and angels from various earths do not appear in one place, but are associated according to the earths from which they come; the only exception to this is in the inmost or third heaven, where spirits from all the earths are most intimately conjoined, 6701; see below, 9968. As reasoned above (3631) there must be a plurality of earths to constitute the Grand Man; it is added here, that the Lord provides against any deficiency in the quality or quantity of correspondence, by instantly procuring from some earth those who can supply the want [*illico ex aliqua tellure arcessantur, qui impleant*], 6807. Spirits and angels form an idea of the sun and the several planets in our solar system as situated at certain distances and in certain places relative to each other, which are briefly described, 7171. Spirits appear about their own earths because they are of a similar genius to the inhabitants, and in order that they may be present with them, because men can only live by the association of spirits with them, 9968. With reference to the view taken above (6698), viz., that the existence of men and finally of a heaven from men, and not of desolate worlds, is the end of creation, it is here added that an earth without the human race cannot subsist; consequently, that where there is an earth there are also inhabitants, 9237. As to the signification of earth in the Word, see EARTH.

3. *Our Earth: additional observations.* Where the spirits of Saturn are described it is explained that they are in collision with the spirits of our earth, because these correspond to the natural and corporeal sense, but those to the intermediate between spiritual and natural sense, 9107. The inhabitants, spirits, and angels of our earth, in the Grand Man, have reference to external and corporeal sense, in which all the interiors of life close together and rest, as in their common receptacle, cited 9360. For this reason it pleased the Lord to be born on our earth rather than any other; especially, for the sake of the Word, because here it could be written and published, etc., 9350—9362: particulars in WORD.

4. *Our Sun.* The sun of the world does not appear to any spirit, neither any light from it, but is thought of as somewhat black, at a

considerable distance behind, and in altitude, above the plane of the head, 7171. For further particulars, see SUN (5).

5. *Our Moon*; passages concerning its inhabitants, 5564, 9232—9238. The spirits from the moon are briefly described as of short stature; they correspond to the scutiform cartilage, 5564. Their chief peculiarity consists in the sound of their voices, which is like thunderings; this is explained by the fact that the moon has not an atmosphere like other earths, and that the inhabitants do not speak from the lungs, but from air collected in the abdomen, 9232—9235. It is repeated that they are little of stature, not taller than a boy of seven years, but robust, 9233. There are not only inhabitants in our moon, but in the moons of Jupiter, and in a word, wherever there is an earth there are men, because all creation is for the sake of the human race, 9237, cited above (1).

6. *The Planet Mercury*. The spirits from the planet Mercury are briefly alluded to and their correspondence with the interior memory stated, 2491, 6696. Seriatim passages concerning the spirits of Mercury, 6807—6817, 6921—6932, 7069—7079, 7170—7177. The Author spoke with those spirits for several weeks, and it was discovered to him that they correspond to the memory of abstract things, that is, abstracted from merely material and terrestrial things, 6808, 7069. On coming to the Author, they explored his memory, and he observed that they cared nothing for the cities, temples, palaces, houses, etc., where he had been, but only for things done in them, or for real things, 6809. It is the same with the inhabitants of Mercury; they care nothing about terrestrial and corporeal things, but for knowledges of spiritual things, which they acquire from discourse with spirits, 6810. Their desire and quickness to acquire knowledge is exemplified by the Author's experience, whose memory they read like a book; they were very angry also because he concealed from them somewhat that he wrote concerning the future, 6811. They are better acquainted than other spirits with knowledges of things in the universe, not only in our solar world, but in the starry heavens; the knowledge they acquire they also perfectly retain, 6812. When they come to other societies they explore what they know; here it is explained that societies communicate all they know by influx to those who are accepted and loved, 6813. On account of their great knowledge the spirits of Mercury are conceited; being reproved for this, they excused themselves in the manner stated, 6813. They are not willing to use vocal discourse, but usually speak by a kind of active thought, 6814. They take no pleasure in judgment, or in forming conclusions from thought, but are delighted with the naked knowledges, 6814. Being told that their delight in knowledges is insufficient without regard to use, and that they ought to do uses, they replied that their knowledges are uses, 6815; see below, 9106. The difference between them and the spirits of our earth is very great, insomuch that they cannot endure being together; the inhabitants of our earth being in the love of worldly and material things, rather than abstract knowledges, 6816. This difference in their character gives to the spirits of Mercury greater clearness and quickness in thought, so that they are more prompt, etc., as proved to the Author by the exceeding quickness with which they ran over his whole memory, 6921, 6922. On account of their surprising

quickness in communicating thought even when many joined in one and the same communication, they discoursed with the Author by intermediate spirits, and, what appeared wonderful, their speech fell towards the left eye though they themselves were to the right, which is explained by correspondence, 6923. An example is given of their quickness in perceiving the affectation of elegance and erudition, and in detecting whether the words really express things and add anything to their previous knowledge, 6924. As stated above (6812) they do not limit themselves to the sphere of the spirits of one world, but wander [*vagantur*] through the universe in troops and phalanxes, which form, as it were, a globe; they do not know, in these wanderings, whither they go, but are led by the divine auspices, 6925—6926. In their wanderings they shun spirits who love corporeal and terrestrial things; from this also it appears that their minds are elevated above sensuality, and that they are in interior lumen, 6925. The Author discoursed with them concerning the knowledge acquired in their wanderings, and they told him of hundreds of thousands of earths in the starry heavens, which they still regarded as nothing compared with the Infinite, 6927. The exceeding difference between them and the spirits of our earth is again mentioned, and the fact is added that the latter require to be vastated of their worldly desires in the lower earth before they can be initiated into interiors, 6928. The Author mentions that they were with him while he wrote in explication of the Word, and they called his explication coarse, and his expressions material; but he replied that the men of our earth, on the contrary, would regard what he wrote as too subtle and elevated; the spirits of Mercury wondered that men of this character could ever become angels, 6929. They showed their knowledge of the fact that knowledges in this earth are printed, by exhibiting sheets of paper apparently impressed by type; it was also detected that they undervalued us on this account [*subsannabant apud se*] as if our knowledges of things were not in the mind itself, but outside of it, 6930. It is stated above (6812) that they perfectly retain what they see and hear, and this is again repeated, with the additional remark that they increase in knowledges to eternity but not in wisdom, because they have no love for use, 6931. Because of their love for abstract knowledges they are not willing to hear of things terrestrial and material, and if such things are presented to them against their will, they instantly change them into something else, and often into the very contraries; for example, when the Author presented to them meadows, gardens, forests, rivers, etc., they instantly obscured and blackened them, 7071. When birds were presented they at first wished to transmute them also, but immediately were delighted with them because birds signify knowledges; also, with lamps and lights because these denote truths from good; sheep and lambs they were not willing to hear of, and when told that a lamb denotes innocence they only received it as a word, and this because they are not in the love of use, 7073. In explanation of their reason for obscuring the forms of material things, they explained that they do so when speaking with the men of their own earth and that it is not for the sake of deceiving but to inspire the desire of knowing, and to instruct by opposites, etc., 7074, 7075. Being conceited of their knowledge, as mentioned above (6813) they were reproved by angelic spirits from our earth, who recited many

things which they did not know, on which account the whole body of Mercurial spirits humbled themselves, and the appearance presented by their humiliation is described; afterwards, because they had doubted whether the men of our earth could ever become angels (see above 6929) they were told that the angelic spirits who rebuked them and the angel speaking were from our earth, 7077. It is remarked that they do not tell to others what they know, but in their own society each spirit has the knowledge of all freely communicated, and all of each, 7077. Their situation is not fixed in any certain quarter, and at any particular distance, relative to the spirits of our earth, because (as stated above) they are permitted to wander through the universe, while other spirits remain with the inhabitants of their own particular earth; their planet, however, and also the sun appears to spirits at the back when thought of, 7078, *ill.* 7171. The Author observed their progression, in a globe, and afterwards in an extended volume, towards the planet Venus, first to the side turned from the sun, which they declared evil, and then to the side facing the sun which agreed with their own state; the Author now felt their influence very powerful on his brain, producing a remarkable change, 7170. On one occasion certain spirits from our earth insisted on discoursing with the spirits of Mercury, and it came to a question of their belief in God; the spirits of Mercury said that they believe in God, but that many from our earth do not so, 7172. A wonderful manifestation of the Lord is described, not only to the spirits of Mercury, but to spirits from our earth who had seen him when in the world, and to spirits from Jupiter who also acknowledged him; the profound humiliation of the spirits of Mercury at this sight is mentioned; afterwards some perceived a light clearer and purer than ever before, 7173, 7174. The Author was shown a woman, and afterwards a man, inhabitants of Mercury; and he gives a brief description of their appearance and dress; he adds how little they care about the body; insomuch that they do not care to appear as men when they pass into the other life, but rather as crystalline globes, 7175. He saw their oxen and cows, which, he says, were similar to those of our earth, but smaller, and tending a little to the form of deer, 7176. On speaking with the spirits of Mercury concerning the appearance of the sun they represented it as large, compared with its appearance to the other earths; they also described their temperature as neither hot nor cold, because heat is not occasioned by nearness to the sun, but is proportioned to the altitude and density of the atmosphere, and from the right or oblique incidence of the sun's rays, 7177. The spirits of Saturn speak of spirits who frequently come to them endeavouring by all means, to elicit knowledges; the Author adds that these spirits are from Mercury, who love science and intelligence, but not use, unless in the use itself there is science for them, 9106.

7. *Venus.* See what is stated above as to the correspondence of state between the spirits on the other side of Venus and the spirits of Mercury, and their joint influence felt by the Author on his brain, (6), 7170. In the planet Venus there are two kinds of men, evil and good; the evil on this side of the planet, the good on the other, 7246. When thought of by spirits, the planet Venus appears to the left, a little backwards; it is here explained that the planets only appear thus when thought of, and that the appearance is constantly the same, 7247.

The evil inhabitants of Venus take delight in rapine similar to the Canaanites and Jews of old, but not with the same cruelty; they are also giants in stature, and very stupid, only caring for their cattle, etc., 7248—7249. When they come into the other life they are greatly infested by evils and fables, which are different from the evils and fables of our earth, their hells also are quite separate, and near their own planet, 7250. Those of the number who can be saved, are kept in places of vastation, where they are tempted even to despair, but the Lord moderates their despair and they are saved, though with difficulty, 7250. They who are thus saved receive faith in the Lord as alone God, Saviour, and Mediator; their belief in the world having been in a Great Creator, without a Mediator; the Author mentions having seen some of them elevated to heaven after extreme suffering, and the tenderness of their delight brought tears into his eyes, 7251. The good inhabitants and spirits of Venus, from the other side of the planet were also seen by the Author; they told him that they know and acknowledge the Lord, and had seen him while they were men on their earth, walking among them, in a manner which they represented, 7252. These spirits refer, in the Grand Man, to the memory of material things corresponding to the memory of immaterial things constituted by the spirits of Mercury, 7253.

8. *Mars.* The spirits and inhabitants of the planet Mars are treated of in seriatim passages, 7358—7365, 7475—7486, 7620—7622, 7743—7747. In the idea of spirits and angels Mars, like the other planets, appears in one place constantly, namely, in the plane of the breast, some distance forwards to the left, and without the sphere of the spirits of our earth, 7358. The Author mentions that the spirits of Mars came to him, and breathed very softly their speech, which was internal, and penetrated by way of the Eustachian tube into the brain, 7359—7360. This kind of speech is fuller of ideas, and more perfect than the speech of our earth, which, however, was of the same quality in the most ancient times; with the spirits of Mars also, affection and thought correspond with the expression of the face, and the eyes; thus, they have no hypocrisy, 7360—7361. Like the men of the most ancient church, they have internal respiration, and hence are of a celestial genius; a brief account is here given of the quality of that respiration and speech, 7361; from experience 7362. The inhabitants of Mars being of this genius, are not the subjects of empires, but live in societies greater or smaller, according to agreement of mind and delight therefrom, 7363. All such in these societies as begin to think and will evilly, are cast out, so that the lust of dominion and self-aggrandisement cannot find place among them, 7364. The spirits from Mars find little difference between their life after death and before, but appear to themselves and to each other like men; this, because they accustom themselves to think of the spirit as man, etc., 7475; compare 7175, cited above (6). The spirits from Mars are among the very best of our solar system, being for the most part celestial men; their quality is represented as with their face in heaven, and their body in the world of spirits, 7476. They surpass other spirits in the acknowledgment and adoration of our Lord, who (they said) often appears to them in their earth, and leads them, 7477. Once when the Lord was named, the Author observed their humiliation, which was

inmost and profound; and their love and joy were proportionately great when the Lord elevated them, 7478. Some discoursed with the Author concerning their faith, and acknowledged that of themselves they are altogether vile and infernal, and that all good is of the Lord; they were surprised by the number of evil spirits who surrounded the Author, 7479. Speaking of their interior character, he remarks that they correspond to the medium between the intellectual and the voluntary part, thus between thought derived from affection and the affection of thought, 7480. With reference to organization, their correspondence is with the medium between the cerebrum and cerebellum, and on this account they cannot dissemble, for when the cerebrum and cerebellum are conjoined in their operations the face and the thought also act in conjunction, 7481. The spirits of our earth are of such a contrary character that they become, as it were, insane in the sphere of the spirits of Mars; the Author's experience, 7482. The inhabitants of Mars have no beard, but the lower part of the face, extending under the ears, is black; the upper part is not unlike those faces of our earth which are not quite fair, viz. yellowish [*flavescens*]; this from correspondence, 7483. Their food consists of the fruits of trees, especially a round kind of fruit that grows out of the earth, besides pulse, 7484. They are clothed with garments made of fibres obtained from the bark of a tree, and woven together, 7485. They also told the Author that they are acquainted with the art of making fluid fires, from which they have light at evening time and night, 7486.*

The state of the inhabitants of Mars as to celestial and spiritual love, and its change in some of them, is treated of, *seriatim*, 7620—7622, 7742—7750. There was represented a kind of flame, beautiful with various colours, which sparkled with brightness, and this flame was shown adhering to a hand; the changes in the appearance of the flame, and the hand are described; at length the flame was changed into a beautiful bird of similar colours, which also changed until it became of stone; by this was represented celestial and spiritual love successively with such of the inhabitants of Mars as had receded from love, 7620, 7622. When the bird was in its full vigor and beauty it flew about the Author's head, and then a spirit was seen rising from beneath, who endeavoured to take away the bird, and professed to act from the Lord; but at that instant there was an influx from heaven, and he set it at liberty again; this circumstance was to represent the state of the inhabitants who are in evil and yet believe they are in the Lord, 7621, 7622. This representation is again alluded to, and its signification repeated in a summary (7742—7743); then a subject spirit, who communicated with the Author in a peculiar state of sleep, is mentioned (7744); and other spirits from Mars who took his place (7745); the latter were those whose state was represented by the bird when it became stone; they are those who invented the art of speaking by the lips, and hiding the affection, etc., 7745 end. These spirits have reference to the internal membrane of the skull become bony; other observations concerning their quality, and generally of those who are in knowledges and not in the life of love, 7748—7750.

9. *Jupiter*. *Seriatim* passages concerning the spirits and inhabi-

* The volume in which this fact is mentioned was written before A.D. 1750.

tants of this planet, 7799—7813, 8021—8031, 8111—8118, 8242—8250, 8371—8385, 8541—8546, 8627—8633, 8733—8740, 8846—8851. Where an especial manifestation of the Lord is described, the spirits of Jupiter are mentioned among those who witnessed it, and who knew him for the same that had appeared to them in their earth, 7173 end, cited above (6). Having been permitted to associate with the spirits and angels of Jupiter much longer than with others, the Author is able to relate much more concerning their state and concerning the inhabitants of the planet, 7799. They appear in one place and situation constantly, like the other planets; the planet Jupiter in front towards the left, at some distance, 7800. The spirits of Jupiter with whom the Author discoursed were of three kinds, chastisers, instructors, and holy angelic spirits who have bright faces, 7801. It is common for the spirits of Jupiter to speak with the inhabitants of that planet, 7802. The chastising spirits who come to the inhabitants of Jupiter strike them with terror; they are described as to their quality, 7803. The instructing spirits who also come to them are briefly described, 7804. The angelic spirits are present at the head at the same time as the former, and rule them, 7805. The spirits see two signs when they are with men, an old man with a white face, for a sign that they should say nothing but what is true, and a face in a window for a sign to depart, 7806. When the spirits are present the face of the man of that earth is kept cheerful and smiling, with an open mouth, the region of the lips being prominent; from the Author's experience, 7807. If the man who has been chastised and instructed, again commits evils, he is again more severely punished, but his punishment is moderated by the angels, according to the end sought in the evil, 7808. Although spirits speak with men the latter do not speak in return, except a few words, and no one is permitted to tell another that a spirit has spoken with him, 7809. The kinds of punishment inflicted by the chastising spirits are briefly described; it is added that the angels at the head exercise a species of judication, but only to appearance, 7811. Spirits who come afterwards are also described, who suggest persuasions contrary to the instruction given, and grounded in evil, 7812. The chastising spirits of Jupiter came to the Author, and applied themselves under the left elbow; they spoke hoarsely; they are sent before the angels when they come to man, 8021. Afterwards the angels of that earth came to him, and he describes the quality of their speech, as at first comparatively gross, then purer, and still purer, 8022—8026. After describing the quality of this angelic influx and speech, the Author adds that the chastising spirits would sometimes interrupt his discourse with them, and admonish him to behave modestly, 8027. From these circumstances, the Author concludes that it is according to the order of heaven that spirits should be sent before the coming of angels, as John the Baptist before the Lord, 8028. It is according to order also that spirits should not at once be elevated to heaven; so with the spirits of Jupiter, who, when they become angels, seem to be conveyed by bright horses as of fire like Elias, 8029. Angels in the first or ultimate heaven of Jupiter appear clothed in blue, and that colour is loved by them, 8030. The spirits of Jupiter cannot have consort with the spirits of our earth but regard them as prompt to evil, and astute in accomplishing their purposes, caring little for good, 8031. The spirits of Jupiter are more upright than the spirits

of many other earths; their approach and influx are described as very gentle and sweet, 8111. Visible signs appear when any disagreement exists among them, perhaps a bright irradiation like lightning, or a little swath in which there are sparkling stars, 8112. The Author was not only made sensible of their presence, by the sweetness of their influx, but they kept his face smiling and cheerful, and they enjoy great tranquility and delight in so doing, 8113. They have interior felicity, and are capable of receiving more, because their interiors are open to the Lord; in this the spirits of our earth differ greatly from these, 8114, 8115. They were greatly delighted by the angelic choirs which came from the angels of our earth, and appeared as if they were rapt into heaven, 8115. They stated that in their planet the multitude of men is very great, because the planet is fertile, and no one desires more than is sufficient for the necessities of life, 8116. They related also that they live distinctly, in nations, families, and houses, and have no ambition to bear rule, or to possess the goods of others; the Author adds that the case was the same in ancient times on our earth, concerning which, 8118. The faces of the inhabitants of Jupiter are beautiful, for although the Author did not see the inhabitants themselves he saw spirits with similar faces, 8242. They believe that after their decease their faces will become larger, and that then the fire of heaven will glow in their faces, etc., (8242, 8244); on this account they wash and wipe the face much, and are very careful to guard themselves from the heat of the sun; for the body they do not so much care, 8245. The faces of the inhabitants of our earth did not please them; they wondered much that any should be blotched, etc., 8246. They love smiling and cheerful faces, like their own, devoid of anxiety and care about worldly things, 8246, 8247. They love faces which are prominent about the lips, because the greater part of them speak by the face, not dissimulating or drawing in, but allowing the fibres to emit themselves freely, 8246, 8247. Their manner of speech by the face was shown; but they have also a language of expression; it is added that the most ancient people of our earth discoursed in the former manner, and its excellence above the language of words is *ill.* 8248—8249. The inhabitants of Jupiter do not walk erect, but as it were hop, helping themselves along with their hands; and being always careful to keep the face advanced, 8371, 8373. In sitting, they resemble the inhabitants of our earth, and take especial care not to be seen from behind, in like manner as when they walk, 8373. From these circumstances, the spirits of Jupiter do not appear to walk erect like others, but almost as if they were swimming, 8374. In the hot zone of Jupiter, the inhabitants are naked, and do not blush at it, because their minds are chaste, 8375. When they lie down, the inhabitants of Jupiter turn their faces to the chamber, believing that they face the Lord, 8376. They sit long at their meals for the sake of discourse at the time, not on forms or seats, but on leaves like fig-leaves, 8377. They do not prepare their food for the taste but for use; remarks on this subject, 8378. Their habitations are of wood, lined inside with a kind of blue bark, and dotted as with stars like the heavens; they have tents also adorned in a similar manner, 8379. They care for nothing beyond the necessities of life, and the education of their children whom they tenderly love, 8380. They have large horses,

but in forests, and they have a natural dread of them, though they do no hurt, 8381. The spirits of Jupiter (the emissary or subject spirits that were with the Author) are infested by the spirits of our earth, 8382, 8383. The spirits of Jupiter discourse sweetly and prudently, weighing well what they say, as was their habit in the world, 8384. They perceived the Author's intent to publish what he knew concerning them, and would not have had it so; but they were informed concerning writing and printing, and that the Word and doctrinals are thus published, 8385. As to worship they acknowledge our Lord, whom they call the only Lord; they said also that he manifests himself in their earth and instructs them, 8541. The doctrine of faith is there handed down from parents to children, and the greatest care is taken to prevent wrong thoughts concerning the Lord, 8541, 8542. They knew not and did not care to know that he was born a man in our world; but it is briefly shown, that he is the same, 8543, 8544. They do not attend to scandals against the Lord, injected by the spirits of our earth; an instance in point, 8545. In discourse with the Author they spoke of good as done by themselves, but acknowledge that all good is from the Lord, 8546. They were affected with gladness when they heard that the Lord is alone man, and that men are only so far men as they are his images, 8547. Their wisdom consists in thinking well and justly concerning whatever happens or is to be done in life, and this wisdom is transferred from parents to children successively, 8627. They have no concern about the sciences, because they say they are as clouds before the sun, and cause blindness; their notion of sciences was derived from what they observed in the spirits of our earth, with whom they cannot abide, 8627, 8628, 8630. They are distinguished from others (and this is the case with all spirits) by their spheres; theirs being the imaginative flowing of thought [*imaginativum cogitationis*], 8630, 8733. An example is given of their clear perception and intelligence, from a representation how the Lord turns evil into good, 8631. They were instructed that the Lord does evil to no one, but they were not willing to admit this until they were reminded that even their own angels do no evil but always act to moderate their punishments, etc., 8632. As they have no sciences, so they have no artificial wants, 8633. They have no festival days, but perform worship at sun-rising and setting, in their tents, 8633. The spirits of Jupiter do not speak much, and when they speak it is a kind of thought-speech, closing in a soft murmur, 8733, 8734; particulars in LANGUAGE (5).

Another class of the spirits and inhabitants of Jupiter call themselves saints, or holy ones, who are treated of, 8735—8740. These call themselves mediatory lords, and they call the Lord the supreme, not the only one, 8735. They say that the habitation of the supreme Lord is in the sun, and therefore they adore the sun; the other inhabitants of Jupiter (who are not their associates) shun them, and even the instructing and chastising spirits do not come to them because they cannot be amended by discipline, 8736, 8737. One singularity is that they wear a towering cap, 8738. In the other life they sit as idols, and their faces shine as by the light of a fire, nevertheless they are cold, 8739. They appear to cut wood, because they attribute merit to themselves, 8740.

There are spirits from Jupiter likewise, who, because of their ap-

pearance and dress, are called chimney-sweepers; they have reference to the seminal vessels, and ardently desire to be admitted into heaven; they are conscientious even on occasion of slight evil, from experience, 8846—8849.

Reverting to the inhabitants of Jupiter generally, the Author observes that he saw a bony baldness, and that such a sight is presented to them when they are about to die, 8850. He adds, that they are not concerned about death, because they know that they are to live afterwards, 8850; also that they do not live more than thirty years, because of the too great abundance of men on that earth, 8851; and that they enter into the married state in the first flower of youth, 8851.

10. *Saturn*. The planet Saturn, because so very far distant from the sun [*quia longissime a Sole distat*] has a great lunar belt which gives it much light, 6697; see also 9104 cited below. The spirits and inhabitants of Saturn are treated of, seriatim, 8947—8957, 9104—9110. The spirits of Saturn, and the planet itself, in the ideas of spirits, appear in the plane of the lower part of the knee, at a considerable distance in front; when the eye is opened in this plane a multitude of spirits come into view who are all from that earth, 8947. They are described as upright and modest in character, and because they esteem themselves of small account, they appear of short stature, 8948. They worship our Lord most humbly, and acknowledge him for the God of the Universe; also, he occasionally appears to them, in form as a man, 8949. When the inhabitants of Saturn come of age they speak with spirits, by whom they are instructed concerning the Lord, and in what manner he is to be worshipped, 8949. When any try to seduce them from the worship of the Lord, or from the probity of their lives, they appear with little knives in their hands, with which they would rather kill themselves than be led astray; the spirits of our earth delight to provoke them in this way, 8950, 9108. Some in that earth call their nocturnal light the Lord, but they are not tolerated by the other inhabitants; that light is from the great belt and the moons of Saturn, 8951. The Author states that he questioned them concerning the belt, and they told him that it appears to them only as a snowy whiteness [*solum ut niveum*] in the heavens, 8952. The inhabitants and spirits of Saturn have reference to the medium between the spiritual and natural sense, but they recede from the natural, and accede to the spiritual; on this account those spirits often appear to be rapt into heaven, and alternately let back again into the natural, 8953; 9107 cited below. They dwell together in families, not in cities, or in subjection to kingdoms; the family consists only of the man and his wife, with their children, who, when they marry leave their parental home and no longer care for it; on this account the spirits of Saturn appear two and two together, 8954. All in that earth know that they live after death, and make light of their bodies, which they do not even bury, but cast forth, and merely cover with the branches of trees, 8955. They are little solicitous about food and clothing, but eat fruits and pulse of various kinds; their clothing is slight, because their skins are so coarse or thick [*crass*] as to repel cold, 8956. As mentioned above (8950), certain spirits from our earth pass over to the spirits of Saturn, which is accomplished in a moment by conjunction of state; it is here remarked that the spirits of Saturn appear at the limit of our solar world, 9104.

After a visit of this kind, the spirits of Saturn once spoke with the Author, by intermediate spirits, and expressed their surprise that the spirits of our earth should so often come to them inquiring what God they worship, which they deemed a mark of insanity, since they acknowledge the Lord as the only God, 9105. They spoke also of other spirits who come to them, inquiring out all they know, and this they deemed another mark of insanity, so far as the knowledge was sought without regard to use; these spirits, the Author adds, were from Mercury, 9106. The Author was instructed by manifest experience in the difference between the spirits of our earth and those of Saturn, and at the same time in the strife that exists between the spiritual or internal man, and the natural or external when the latter is not in faith and charity; remarks on this subject, 9107—9110.

11. *Earths among the Stars*. In addition to the passages cited above (2), in reference to a plurality of worlds, see the Author's remarks introductory to his account of certain earths in the starry heavens, their inhabitants, spirits, and angels, 9438—9441. For particulars of the earth first described, 9578—9583, 9693—9699, 9790—9794. The second, 9967—9972, 10,159—10,165. The third, 10,311—10,316, 10,377—10,384, 10,513—10,517. The fourth, 10,585—10,589, 10,708—10,712. The fifth, 10,734—10,738, 10,751—10,758, 10,768—10,771. The sixth, 10,808—10,814, 10,833—10,837.

12. *The Speech of Men in other Earths*. See LANGUAGE (5).

UNLEAVENED. See LEAVEN (2177, 2342).

UPRIGHT OR WHOLE [*integer*]. To be just is predicated of the good of charity; to be whole or perfect, or upright [*integer*] of truth from charity, 610; *ill.* and *sh.* 612, cited 712, 3311; compare 9568 cited in INTEGRITY.

UPWARDS [*sursum*]. Man is enabled to look upwards, or heavenwards, when his interiors are elevated by the Lord, and this actually takes place when he is in the good of faith and charity, 6952—6954. Man is so created that he can look upwards or above himself, and downwards, or below himself; to look above himself is to be elevated by the Lord, thus, to regard charity as an end; to look below himself is to regard the world as an end, 7814—7821; further *ill.* 8604, 9730. See ELEVATION, CHARITY.

UR. Ur of the Chaldeans denotes exterior worship in which are falses; the death of Haran there, denotes that interior worship had become obliterated, 1365, 1366, 1368. The family of Abram going from Ur, into the land of Canaan, denotes instruction in good and truth given to those who were in idolatrous worship; and hence, the first state of the external man when becoming regenerate; in respect to the Lord, his hereditary state as derived from the mother, 1373, 1815. See HARAN, CHALDEA, BABEL, NAHOR.

URIAH. See HETH.

URIM. By urim is meant light from divine truth, proceeding from the Lord, 5922. The word urim denotes lucent fire, and thummin brightness thence, 9905. Note:—in the Hebrew language thummin denotes integrity; in the angelic language brightness, 9905. See BREASTPLATE, PRIEST (7), NUMBERS (16).

URINE. See EXCREMENT.

USA. See UZZA.

USAL. See UZAL.

USE. Angelic life consists in uses from the good of charity, 454. The Lord's kingdom is a kingdom of ends and uses, 696, 997. All in the other life are bound to perform uses, even the infernals, 696, 1097; see below, 1103. All happiness is derived from use; all that is pleasurable in charity derives its delight from use, 997. Uses in the other life are compared to uses in the body, some of which (as the uses of the intestines) are comparatively vile, 1103. Knowledges are for the sake of use, and the internal man regards nothing but use; such as do not serve to use are destroyed, 1472, 1487. The rational mind can only exist from scientifics and knowledges, but scientifics and knowledges have no use for their end, thus no life, for real life is the life of use, 1964. Every one in the other life is gifted with intelligence and wisdom by the Lord, according to the use which he performs from affection of the will, 3887. See further particulars, 4224, 4372, 4406, 4926, 4973, 5293, 5947, 5949, 6073, 7038.

USURY [*fœnus*]. An usurer denotes one who does good for the sake of gain; a non-usurer, one who does good from charity, *ill.* and *sh.* 9210.

UZ. By Uz, Hul, Gether, and Mash, *sons of Aram*, the son of Shem, are denoted various knowledges concerning good; or natural verities and things done according to them, 1233, 1234. See SHEM, HARAM. Uz, or Huz, and the other *sons of Nahor*, denote religious principles and worship therefrom, 2860, 2864. See NAHOR.

UZAL, one of the sons of Joktan, denotes a ritual of the Hebrew church, 1245—1247. See EBER.

UZZA, who died because he touched the ark (2 Sam. vi. 8), denotes truth, the apparent separation of which from good is here treated of, for which reason the place was called Perez-Uzzah, 4926 end, 4927.

V

VACUITY. See VOID.

VAGABOND. See FUGITIVE.

VAIL. 1. *Punishment by the Vail*. The super-injection of a vail is among the punishments suffered by infernal spirits, and it causes them much anxiety and terror, 963. Another form of punishment by the vail is described like wrapping in a sheet, 964. The antediluvians are thus wrapped in sheets; further particulars, 1270.

2. *Signification of Vailing*. Coverings or vails generally, denote rational and scientific truths which are clothed over spiritual truths, *ill.* and *sh.* 2576, further *ill.* 3084. A covering denotes generally, the natural or exterior, which clothes the interior, 6377. A vailing or covering also denotes the intellectual principle, a garment the natural, 6377—6378. A covering denotes what is external when it encompasses about, 9630, 9632. See GARMENT.

3. *The Bridal Vail (peplum)*. The vail with which brides covered the face when they first saw the bridegroom denotes appearances of truth, 3207, 4859. To remove the vail is to dissipate the obscurity of such appearances, 4883. See MARRIAGE.

4. *The Vail of Moses*. To cover oneself with a vail denotes to obscure truth, 4859. The Jews cover themselves with vails in their synagogues, and Moses veiled his face on account of the shining of his skin because that people cannot bear the light of internal truth, 4859, particularly 10,701, 10,706. The removal of the vail when Moses went in before Jehovah, denotes illustration in the internal, 10,703; also, see above (3), 4883.

5. *The Vails of the Tabernacle and Temple*. The three vails or hangings, denote appearances of good and truth in three degrees corresponding to the several heavens, each of which is *br.* described, 2576. The vail between the holy place and the holy of holies, denotes the medium uniting the middle, or second heaven, and the inmost, or third, *ill.* 9670. The covering of the door of the tent denotes the uniting medium of the middle and ultimate heaven, 9686. According to the general law which refers all good and truth, and all appearances of good and truth, to their living subjects, the vails denote angelic societies; and those denoted by the vail between the holy place and the holy of holies, are the same as represented by Joseph and Benjamin, 9670, 9671. The vail of the temple being rent when the Lord was crucified, represented the glorification of the human so far accomplished, for the Lord then shook off appearances and entered into the divine itself, as Aaron also representatively entered within the vail (Lev. xvi.), 9670; see also 2576. For further particulars concerning the vails, see TENT (13), NUMBERS (15), EPHOD (10,005).

VAIN, VANITY. To take the name of God in vain denotes to profane divine truths by blasphemies, and to apply divine statutes to idolatrous worship, as the Jews did when they adored the calf, 8882. In its stricter sense [*proprie*] to take the name of God in vain, is to turn truth into evil, that is, to believe what is true and yet do what is evil, 8882. Vanities and lies are thus distinguished; vanity denotes falsity of doctrine, or of religion, and a lie false living, *sh.* 9248. See FALSE.

VALLEY. A mountain denotes love and charity, which are most high, or what is the same, inmost in worship; a valley what is relatively low or outermost; in the opposite sense, what is unclean and profane; here the valley of Siddim in the land of Shinar is treated of, 1292, 1666, 1688. A valley denotes what is beneath or exterior, and accordingly the external man; hence, the valley of Shaveh (Gen. xiv. 17) denotes the external man as to his goods; the same called the King's Valley, denotes the external man as to truths, 1723. The valley of vision (Isa. xxii. 1) denotes phantasy (402); further described as phantasies and reasonings whereby worship is falsified, and at length profaned, 1292, 4715. The valley of Hinnom (Jer. vii. 31, 32) denotes hell and also the profanation of good and truth, 1292. The valley of Gerar, where Isaac encamped, denotes inferior rational truths, or exterior appearances of truth, 3417. Valleys denote generally the exteriors of the church, and of worship, exterior states, exterior truths, viz., such as are natural, sensual, or scientific; this from lowness, *sh.* 4715. The selection of valleys or choicest valleys (Isa. xxii. 7) denote goods and truths in the natural or external man, 4715. A barren valley denotes the natural mind in its state without goods and truths, 9262; as to the rough valley of Deut. xxi. 4, see

RIVER (6), end. Note: there are mountains, hills, rocks, and valleys in the other life, all these appearances being representative, and in the valleys are those not yet elevated to heaven, 10,438, 10,608. See HEAVEN (10).

VARIEGATED. See SPECKLED.

VARIETY. In heaven all the societies and angels are distinguished from one another by differences of love and faith, yet are so harmonised that it is one heaven, 684, 690. There are innumerable varieties of good and truth in heaven, yet they all make one, like the organs, members, and viscera of the body, 3241, 3744, *ill.* 3745. All the varieties comprehended in this correspondence, refer, in general, to the head, the breast, the abdomen, and the members of generation, 3746. The church of the Lord resembles heaven in this respect, that it is everywhere various as to truths, and still is preserved in one whole by charity, 3267. Good with every one is various, and it derives its variety from the truths that are conjoined with it; nevertheless, all these various goods are formed into one by the Lord, viz., by the good of love from him, 3986, 7236. In one good also there are goods and truths innumerable, which proceed with indefinite variety, viz., truths from goods, and goods from truths, even to myriads of myriads, 4005. As stated above (3986), good considered in itself is one, but it is made various by truths, so that in no case is the good of one altogether like the good of another, 4149, 7236. In heaven there are perpetual varieties the arrangement of which in order to make one heaven, is here *ill.* by family relations and the affinities which make up society, 5598, 7833, 7836, 8003. No one good ever can be like another, even to eternity, and the perpetual varieties into which it separates is *ill.* by the ever-varying quality of the truths conjoined to it, 7236. Goods in the heavens are again described as all various, distinguished into genera, species, and particulars; nevertheless, the universal heaven is governed by the Lord as one man, 7833, 7836. Every one thing in like manner exists from various things, which make one by harmony, 8003. Whatever is in man, exists in infinite variety; and this is especially the case with the affections of his love, 9002. The conjunction of the angelic societies so as to form one heaven is the result of a few general laws, such as the general law by which one thing is always formed out of many, and from the law of the influx of love including and containing the whole, 9613. The varieties of state as to good and truth in the other life are as the varieties of heat and light in the world, and hence comes perfection, 10,200. The changes of the state of the church are also compared to the times of the year and the day; the same variety is denoted by the ages of gold, of silver, of iron, etc., 1837. See GOOD (21), HARMONY.

VASTATION. 1. *The Vastation of the Church in General.* A description is given of the quality of those who are kept in ignorance of the truths of faith until they are vastated, lest holy things should be profaned; the Jews are of this class, 301, 302, 303. Churches generally tend to their own vastation, and they are said to be vastated when the truths of faith have become utterly lost; examples given, *br.* 407. When any church is vastated, a new church commences, not sooner, 408, 411. It is very rarely, if ever, that the church remains with those who have been vastated, 409. There are two kinds of vastation, the

one of those who are within the church, the other of those who are without, viz., the Gentiles, 410. Truth is said to be vastated when there is no longer any good in it, *sh.* 2455. The vastation of the church is described in four successive stages, *br.* 4058. The infestation by the false before the coming of the Lord was direful in the extreme by reason of the Nephilim and Anakim, 7686.

2. *Seriatim Passages concerning Vastations in the Other Life,* 1106—1113. The Author had previously mentioned that he was let down to those who were undergoing vastations, 699. Vastations which take place in the other life are of many kinds, and their effect is the dissipation of evils and falses, 698. They are vastated who have been in falses, and yet not without a sort of conscience, 1106. Some are willing to be vastated, 1107. Some are vastated by a middle state between waking and sleep, 1108. They who have confirmed themselves in falses are reduced to utter ignorance, 1109. They who have placed merit in works, appear to saw or cut wood, 1110. They who have led a moral life, and have supposed thereby to merit heaven, acknowledging only the Creator of the universe, are mowers of grass, 1111. Some without vastation are immediately conveyed into heaven, 1112. Young girls who have been made harlots undergo severe discipline and instruction in order to their amendment, but adult bad women of this class are in hell, 1113. Some are vastated by fears, *br.* shown from experience, 4942. Where the planet Mercury is treated of the Author especially remarks that the spirits of our earth are vastated before they can be elevated into heaven, 6928. In the lower earth the vastation of what is false takes place at this day, 6928, 7090. Temptations, or infestations of the well-disposed, take place in the other life, that evils and falses may be removed, and it is only by enduring them that they can be elevated into the heavens, 7122. The spiritual here treated of are kept in a place of vastation, that the gross and impure things of the loves of self and of the world may be put off, 7186. From the evil is successively taken away the science of truth, 7465. The evil are vastated as to truths, and the good as to falses, 7474. The evil are successively and by degrees cast down into hell, and the good are successively and by degrees elevated into heaven, because the vastation of truth and good must precede with the evil, and the vastation of what is false and evil with the good, 7541, 7542. When truths and goods are taken away from the evil, the evil fall down like weights, and as birds when their wings are cut off, 7545. It is worse with those who have been of the church, and have lived a life of evil, than with those who are out of the church, the reason of which, 7554. The evil are vastated as to goods and truths in the exterior natural, which look downwards, and not as to truths and goods of the interior natural, which verge inwards, 7601, 7604, 7607. The evil devastate themselves by turning the good which flows in from the Lord into evil, and this is done successively more and more, as the Lord arranges heaven, that it may flow in nearer, 7679, 7710. From those who are vastated are taken away the truths and goods which they have known, and they are transferred to the good, 7770. The evil are vastated by degrees, before they are damned and sent into hell; this, in order that the evil may be confirmed, and that the good may be illustrated concerning the state of such, 7795. The devastation of the evil in the other life is not im-

mediately from the spirit who is in evil, but from the hells, 7879. In general terms it is said that the evil vastate themselves, but this expression is inclusive of all the hells as opposed to the Lord, *ill.* 7926. In further illustration of this subject, it is shown how the evil by the presence of the Lord are filled with evils, and the good with goods, 7989. Infestations have place when the Lord flows-in with good and truth, and the hells with what is evil and false, the opposition between which is the cause of spiritual combat and captivity, 7990. They who come into the other life are vastated as to earthly and worldly things before they are elevated into heaven, otherwise they could not remain, 9763. Desolation and vastation, however, in a stricter sense, are applied to the deprivation of truth and good, and the deprivation of truth and good is also the closing up of the internal man, as the case is with the Israelitish nation, 10,510.

3. *Distinction between Vastation and Desolation.* Vastation has respect to the celestial things of faith, desolation to the spiritual, 411. The desolation of truth, as distinct from vastation, treated of; it is a state through which all the spiritual who are regenerate must pass, and it is much treated of in the internal sense of the Word, 2682, 5360. The desolation of truth proceeds even to despair, and yet those who suffer it are all the while sustained and elevated solely by truth, 2694, 2698. The state after desolation is described as one of illustration and joy, being in fact an elevation into heaven, and such a reception there as the Author briefly describes, 2699. The next succeeding state with those who come out of vastation or desolation is one of instruction, *ill.* and *sh.* 2701, 2704. Those who come into desolation by reason of the privation of truth are infested by evil spirits and genii, and by desolation they are regenerated, 5376. In desolation there is the resemblance of spiritual death, because spiritual life consists in uses done according to truths, *ill.* 6119. The ultimate of desolation is despair, and it proceeds to despair for the sake of the use; for it is by desolations and temptations even to despair, that states contrary to those of heavenly life are perceived, 6144. See TEMPTATION (38).

4. *Temptations and Infestations distinct from Vastation.* Vastation is predicated of those who are in falses; temptations, of those who, in the course of regeneration, suffer from the assault of falses, 5037, 5038; cited 5039, 5043, 5044. There is a difference also between temptations and infestations, which is here *br.* explained, 7474. They who are of the external spiritual church, when they come into the other life, are in a place of vastation, and are infested, 7474. They who are infested in the other life, are those in the church who have confessed faith alone, and have lived a life of evil, *ill.* 7317, 7502, 7545. They who infest afterwards turn away from, and shun those whom they have infested, the reason, 7768. See FAITH.

5. *Passages cited from the Word in which Vastation is represented,* 2455, 2682, 2694—2704, 7090.

VEGETARIANS. See PULSE.

VEGETATION. Where the influx of life is illustrated, it is shown that a general influx from the Lord passes into all the subjects of the vegetable kingdom, and continually acts into the forms of their primitives, 3648; further particulars in INFLUX (13). The correspondence of trees, their leaves and fruits is briefly described with reference to the

production and derivation of truth and good in the spiritual man, 7966, 9552—9553; for particulars, see TREE. The reference of all things in nature to the human form, and to representatives in the other life being treated of, it is here especially *ill.* by leaves, flowers, fruits, etc., 10,185, See REPRESENTATION.

VEIL OF A BRIDE [*peplum*]. See VAIL (3207).

VENISON [*venatio*]. See to HUNT.

VENTRICLE. See BRAIN (4049).

VENUS. See UNIVERSE (7).

VESSELS, SEMINAL. See SEED.

VESSELS [*vasa*]. 1. In general, vessels denote things that serve as receptacles, for example, scientifics and knowledges in respect to truths, and truths in respect to good, 3079, 1469, 1496, 3068, *ill.* 9394. Truths are recipient vessels which form the limit of the influx of good, and good is in them as their active or living principle, 4205. Where the crime of Achan is explained, it is shewn that vessels denote holy truths, 5135. Domestic vessels, and moveables of all kinds, denote instrumentals considered with relation to essentials; here it is explained that the essential of one degree is the instrumental of another, until we arrive at the supreme or only truly essential, which is God; thus, all things in the created universe are to be regarded simply as instruments and vessels, 5948; compare 2454, 4166. Scientifics are especially called vessels, because they are the common principles capable of containing innumerable truths and goods, which truths and goods flow into them, 6917, 7770; and the definition of scientifics, 9394, 9996. Vessels of silver are to be understood in a specific sense as scientifics, because recipient of truth; but vessels of gold are specifically truths, because recipient of good, 3164; see also 2466, 6917. Scientifics are called vessels because they are recipients, viz., of inflowing truth and good; but the natural principle itself is a vessel, because the common receptacle of scientifics, 7920. Scientifics and knowledges without truth are empty vessels; also, truths without good, 2429, 3068, 3079, 10,578. Scientifics denoted by vessels are all that the external memory contains, 9274; compare 9394, 9996;—when predicated of things sacred they are the knowledges of good and truth, 9724;—when predicated of the Lord's divine human, divine goods and truths, 10,274. Vessels of different kinds and materials have specific significations; vessels of silver and gold, (as briefly explained above 3164), denote the reciprocity of internal truth and good; here, vessels of wood and brass are mentioned, which denote natural good, 7920. A vessel of earth denotes the false, which has no coherence with good; a vessel of brass the doctrinal in which is good, 10,105; or the exterior truth of faith derived from good, 9050. Vessels in the house are truths derived from good, 2454; and, according to the subject, own truths, 4166. The vessels (of silver and gold, etc.) taken from the Egyptians denote knowledges which had been applied to evil uses, given to those who apply them to good uses, 7770. All the articles that furnished the interior of the tabernacle are called vessels, and are to be understood as goods and truths ministering, 10,340. The vessels of the table, on which was the showbread, for example, denote knowledges of celestial good and truth, 9544. The vessels of the altar and the candlestick, together with the tongs and snuffdishes, denote such scientifics of truth and good

as minister in the natural, specifically as purificatory and evaculatory media, 9572, 9723, 9724, 10,271, 10,274, 10,342, 10,344. Vessels of basons denote holy celestial truths, or scientifics from a celestial stock; vessels of flagons,* holy spiritual truths, or scientifics from a spiritual stock, 3704, 9394. See BASON, BOWL, CUP, WATERPOT, but particularly SCIENCE (9, 10, 14, 24, 39, 40, 41).

2. The organical vessels, or receptacles of the external man, are opened by means of the senses; that is, by scientifics and knowledges, which are the sensuials of the understanding, and by pleasures and delights, which are the sensuials of the will, and it is only as these vessels are opened that the internal man can flow in, 1503, 1832. The Author shows how the invisible and inmost of all the organical vessels are really closed by evil, 5726—how influx proceeds and carries on the circle of life through them before and after regeneration, 4247—how they vary according to the various mutations of state, 3318,—and how exquisitely subtle they are, 2487. Also, how the vessels both of the natural and rational man are really softened by temptations, and so reduced to the order in which they can receive the life of heaven, 3318.

VETCHES [*zea*]. See FITCHES.

VEX, OR GALL ANOTHER, to [*exacerbare*] signifies resistance by falses, 6420. When predicated of the Lord, it denotes aversion from him by reason of the falses of evil, 9308. See ANGER. As to the vexations experienced in the other life as a means of purification, and the spirits who delight in inflicting them, 5171—5189.

VIATICUM (*provision for a journey*), denotes support from truth and good, 5490, 5953, 7981.

VICISSITUDES OF STATE [*vices*]. Changes of state occur both with those about to be regenerated and with those who are regenerated, 933, 935. With those about to be regenerated, changes of state are as cold and heat, 933; with the regenerate, they are as summer and winter with respect to the will, 935; and as day and night with respect to the understanding, 935, 936, 6110.

VILLAGES [*villæ*]. By villages (of the Ishmaelites) are denoted the externals of the church, which are rituals, 3270. See CASTLE.

VINDICATION, meaning punishment or vengeance, in both senses, *br.* 1711, 1714. See REVENGE, PUNISHMENT (2, 3).

VINE, VINEYARD [*vitis, vinea*]. A vine denotes spiritual good; a fig-tree natural good, 217, 5113. A vineyard and a vine denote the spiritual church; the fruit of the vine, works of charity, or the good of that church, in which the Lord is present, *sh.* 1069. A vine especially denotes the ancient church, because it was truly spiritual, 1069. Specifically, a vineyard denotes the spiritual church; a vine, the man of the church, 1069. A vineyard or a vine is the spiritual church, or the man of that church; its grapes or clusters, charity, or the good works of charity; wine from the grapes, faith which is the derivative of charity, 1071; as to grapes especially, 5117. Where a vineyard and a noble vine are named together, a vineyard denotes the spiritual church, and a noble vine spiritual good, 4599. A vine denotes intellectual good, which is

* *Vasa nabliorum*; the Hebrew word being thus translated into the Latin adopted by the Author, because it not only means a wineskin or flagon, but also a psaltery (*nablium*) probably on account of the similar shape of that instrument.

another name for spiritual good, because that good is the good of charity implanted in the intellectual part; and it takes this signification because wine is derived from it, 5113. A noble vine, a luxuriant vine, a vine of magnificence, are all applied to signify spiritual good, or good of the intellectual part, 5113. In explanation of one passage here cited (*Gen.* xlix. 11), it is stated that a vine denotes the intellectual principle of the spiritual church; a noble (or choice) vine the intellectual principle of the celestial church, 5113; see below, 6375—6376. In the supreme sense, a vine denotes the Lord himself, and derivatively the spiritual church, because from him, 5113. The growth of the vine, till it produces grapes, represents the regeneration of the spiritual man, till he produces the goods of charity, *ill.* 5113—5116. A vine and an excellent (or choice) vine being named together, a vine denotes the external spiritual church, a choice vine the internal, 6375—6376. The vine and olive tree being named together, vine denotes good of the spiritual church; olive, good of the celestial church, *sh.* 9277. A vineyard and a field being named together, a vineyard denotes the church as to truth; a field as to good, 9139. A vine in a field being named, denotes the truths and goods of faith in order, for a field denotes the church, and a vine the truth and good of the church, 9325. A vine denotes the truth of the church; grapes, its good; a wild vine, falses, 10,105. When the angels discourse together concerning such things as relate to intelligence and wisdom, thus, to truth derived from good, there are represented paradises, gardens, vineyards, and forests (3220), the vineyards abounding with grapes, and winepresses being therein, 9139. See WINE.

VIEW, to [*prospicere*]. To view or look denotes to think, 2684. When viewing or looking is predicated of the natural mind, or external man, it must be understood of the internal in the external, *br. ill.*, 5286. When predicated of the divine, viewing or looking denotes his presence, and the extension of influx, 8212. See SIGHT.

VIOLENCE. The earth filled with violence (*Gen.* vi. 11), denotes the state of the will, replete with filthy lusts, as distinguished from the state of the understanding, *ill.* and *sh.* 621—623. Violence, in general denotes the destruction of charity; instruments of violence (*Gen.* xlix. 5), doctrines destructive of the works of charity, 6352.

VIPER. See SERPENT.

VIRGIN. A virgin denotes the affection of good, and hence the celestial church, 2362; or the good of the celestial church, 6742. A virgin denotes the Lord's kingdom; in its proper sense the celestial church, but also the spiritual church, 3081. They who belong to the Lord's church are called virgins, from conjugal love and innocence as essential principles of the church, 3081. Throughout the Word, virgins denote those who are of the church (4638), in which sense the parable of the ten virgins (*Matt.* xxv. 1—13) is explained, *seriatim*, 4635—4638. Where the Author treats of correspondence with the Grand Man, he shows that the province of the renal capsules is occupied by chaste virgins, 5391.

VIRTUE [*virtus*]. Virtue denotes force and power; in the supreme sense Omnipotence, 8266, 10,436. Virtues or powers of the heavens denotes knowledges of good and truth, 1839, 1984; *ill.* 4060. See POWER.

VISCERA. Where the voluntary and involuntary sense is treated

of, it is briefly remarked that the viscera are ruled by fibres from the cerebellum, and therefore are not under the voluntary control of man, 4325. Where the organisation of man is treated of as a heaven and a world in the least form, it is remarked that the interior viscera are contained in their connection and form, not by the grosser air, but by the ether, 6057. In series with the correspondence of the organs and members of the body with the grand man, the correspondence of the interior viscera is explained in successive passages, 5171—5189, 5377—5396; in a general summary, 10,030. To go out from the viscera (understand, to be born) denotes to be born anew or regenerated, 1803.

VISCOUS. See BRAIN (5717, 5718); DISEASE (5717, 5718, 5719).

VISION. See SIGHT (9).

VISIONARIES. See SIGHT (9), 1967, 1968.

VISITATION. 1. *To Visit in order to Judge.* Visitation of the church (prior to judgment) does not take place before evil is consummated, that is, when there is no longer any good of charity and truth of faith, 1857. Visitation is an exploration of the state, either of the church in general or of the man of the church in particular, 2242; *ill.* and *sh.* 6588; *ill.* 7273. Visitation is followed by judgment, that is, either by vastation or by deliverance; here signified by Jehovah descending to see the iniquity of Sodom; other passages cited, 2242, 2318; *ill.* and *sh.* 6588. The time of visitation is called evening, 2323. Visitation denotes the advent of the Lord preceding the last time of the church, cited, 6895. In the spiritual sense, visitation denotes deliverance from falses, and at the same time initiation into the truths and goods of the church; thus, it is the coming of the Lord in love and faith with those who will be of his new church, 6895 end. Visitation, where Jehovah is said to visit the sons of Israel, denotes his advent into the world, and the deliverance and salvation of the spiritual, 7066. The above passages are cited (2242, 6588), which show that the day of visitation denotes the last time of the church in general, and the state after death of every man in particular; here the words are *br.* explained, "In the day of my visitation I will visit upon them their iniquity," 10,509. Visitation takes place when the church altogether averts itself from the Lord, so that it is no longer in any good, but in evil; this is its consummation, and the time of its visitation, when the evil are rejected and damned, and the good received, 10,622, 10,623. Visitation is an event in the other life, where all are gathered together who belonged to the church from its beginning to its end, 10,622. An instance of visitation and judgment is recorded from experience, 10,810. It is briefly remarked that the Hebrew word *to number*, means also to visit, to order or arrange, to lustrate, etc., 10,217.

2. *To Visit, in a general Sense.* Jehovah said to visit Sarah, denotes the presence of the divine celestial in the divine spiritual, 2616.

VOICE. 1. The voice of Jehovah, when mentioned in the Word, denotes the Word itself, the doctrine of faith, the conscience, or internal animadvertence, *sh.* 219, 220, 6971, 9307. The voice of Jehovah is divine truth, 6832, 8766, 10,182. A voice in the Word, is also put for whatever accuses, as the voice of bloods, etc., 374; cited below (2). A voice crying and the voice of a cry, are customary forms of expression in the Word, applied to every kind of tumult or noise, to whatever dis-

turbs or infests, and also to rejoicing; citations given, 375. A voice is predicated of truth, 3563; cited 6971 end, 8764. A voice heard at any distance, when influx is predicated, denotes its fulness, 5933. A voice in its proper sense denotes what is announced from the Word, but also annunciation in general, *sh.* 6971, 6972, 8360. A voice denotes exhortation, 7095. The voice or speech has reference to the intellectual part especially, and hence denotes confession from the understanding, 9384. Sound and voice are attributed to divine truth, hence the signification of the voice of many waters, the voice of wings, the voice of wheels, the voice of Schaddai, etc., 8764. Voices or sounds which are discrete denote divine spiritual truths; but those which are continuous divine celestial truths; here the voices of wheels, of bells, etc., are cited, 9926. A voice denotes divine truth; and a voice heard its influx, *ill.* and *sh.* 9926. A voice denotes the interior quality, because it really indicates quality, *ill.* 10,454.

2. The voice of Jehovah God whispering [*sibi euntem*] in the garden (Gen. iii. 8) denotes an internal dictate from the residue of perception that still existed, 218—221. The voice of bloods (chap. iv. 10) denotes accusation of guilt, on account of violence done to charity, 374—376. The voice is the voice of Jacob, but the hand is the hand of Esau (chap. xxvii. 27), denotes truth apparently interior, but its power really from good, 3563. The voice heard by the house of Pharaoh, when Joseph discovered himself to his brethren (Gen. xiv. 16), denotes influx by which the natural mind is wholly filled, 5933. Voices of thunders from Jehovah (Exod. ix. 23), denote divine truths which illustrate those who are in heaven, but terrify and devastate those who are in hell, 7573, 7592, 7597. Voices (meaning thunders) and lightnings, prior to the delivery of the Law from Sinai (Exod. xix. 16), denote divine truths now revealed, and the splendour of that revelation to the internal sight, *sh.* 8813; the same (Exod. xx. 15) 8914. The voice of a trumpet at the same time (ver. 16, 19) denotes the truth of celestial good and its revelation by the angelic heaven, *sh.* 8815, 8823. The people said to respond with one voice to the words of Moses (Exod. xxiv. 3), denotes reception in understanding by those who are truly of the church, 9384. The voice of war in the camp (Exod. xxxii. 17) denotes the combat waged against truth and good, by evils and falses from hell, 10,455; and the illustration in sequence, 10,456, 10,457. The voice of Jehovah upon the waters, the voice of the Son of Man, like the sound of many waters, and similar passages (many of which are here cited) denote divine truth, and consequently the Word of the Lord, 9926. The voice of one crying in the desert (Is. xl. 3, 6) denotes the announcement of the coming of the Lord, when there is no longer any faith in the church; in general every announcement of his advent, as with the regenerate, to whom that voice is an internal dictate, 220. The voice of the cherub's wings (Ezek. x. 5) denotes the truth of faith from good, 9741; more particularly 8764. The voice of the bridegroom and bride (several passages cited) denotes heaven and its felicity from the conjunction of good and truth, 9182 end. The angels of the Lord with a trumpet and a great voice (Matt. xxiv. 31) denotes evangelization, 4060. The spirit breathes where he wills, and ye hear his voice (John iii. 8) denotes the influx of divine truth which imparts new life, and which comes to perception only in the

natural or external man, 10,240. The voice of a mill no longer heard in Babylon (Rev. xviii. 22) denotes no longer any truth, 4335.

VOID AND EMPTY [*vacuum et inane*]. Vacuity, inanity, and darkness (Gen. i. 2) denote the state of man before regeneration, *br.* 7. A void [*vacuum*] denotes where there is nothing of good; emptiness or inanity [*inane*] where there is nothing of truth, *br. sh.* 17. The earth void and inane, and the heavens without light (Jer. iv. 23) denotes the state of man when nothing of the church remains in him, 1066. The pit into which they put Joseph, called empty, without water, denotes the state of truth divine rejected among falses, there being no truth (on the part of man) to receive it, because no good; here it is *sh.* by other passages that vacuity denotes emptiness of truth, 4744. When the state is empty of truth fallacies of the senses prevail, which are to be understood as occupying the place of truth when a void is predicated, 5084. When the state is void, the defect of good and truth make spiritual want or indigence, of which vastation and desolation are predicated as denoted by a famine, or by going empty, 5360, 6915. The Lord does not dwell with an empty man, that is to say, with a man who does not know his truths and do them, 10,645. See **LIVE**.

VOLUNTARY AND INVOLUNTARY. The Author abundantly shows that man consists of two parts, which he calls the voluntary and involuntary, or will and understanding; see 641, 644, 4325, 10,283. The latent good or evil from which man acts until he deliberately chooses the one or the other, is as an involuntary conatus in his will, and has two origins, 3603. The true involuntary sense has perished and a corresponding change been effected in the distribution of the nervous fibres, 4326. The angels of the celestial heaven correspond to what is involuntary and spontaneous, as the function of the heart and cerebellum, 9670. The voluntary action of man continually tends to disorder, and the involuntary to order, 9683. For additional particulars, see **MAN** (17, 18), **UNDERSTANDING** (7, 8, 13).

VOTIVE SACRIFICES. See **SACRIFICE** (49).

VOW [*votum*]. To vow a vow, in the internal sense, is to will that the Lord may provide; here the vow of Jacob is *ill.*, 3732, 4091. A thing vowed or promised [*votivum*] denotes a sacred desire; in the passage explained it is a desire to conjunction and fructification, 6091, 6099.

W

WAFER [*laganum*]. See **MEAT-OFFERING, PRIEST** (7).

WAILING [*planctus*]. All the tribes of the earth, said to wail at the time when the Son of Man should come, denotes the grief of those who are in the good of love and truth of faith, 4060. Wailing and gnashing of teeth denotes state in the other life; wailing the state as to evils, gnashing of teeth the state as to falses, from the collision of falses with truths, 4424. Wailing and grief for the lost (as when Joseph was sold by his brethren) or for the dead (as when Jacob died) denotes interior grief [*luctus*], 4786; further *ill.* 6537, 6539. See to **WEEP, MOURNING, GRIEF**.

WAISTCOAT OR COAT [*tunica**]. 1. A coat, generally, denotes the truth of the natural by which the spiritual is invested, 3301, *sh.* 4677. The coat of the high priest denotes the divine spiritual, 4677; see below 9826. The coat worn by prophets denotes natural truth, 4677. The coat of various colours made for Joseph denotes appearances of truth derived from good, 4677, 4741, 4742, 4768. The coat of the high priest denotes divine truth in the inmost of the spiritual kingdom, proceeding immediately from the celestial, 9826, *sh.* 9942, 10,004. The coat of the sons of Aaron denotes divine truth, proceeding from the divine spiritual, thus, the truths of faith, 9947, 10,013. The ephod and the robe together represented the spiritual kingdom; the coat, the spiritual derived from the celestial, or the medium, uniting the spiritual with the celestial; its signification is similar to that of the neck in the human form, and that of the vail in the tent, *ill.* 10,005. For further particulars concerning the garments of the priesthood, see **PRIEST** (7).

2. The coat or vesture of the Lord preserved whole, while his other garments were divided, denotes that internal truth cannot be violated, though external truths may, 4677, 9093, 9942. His words partly explained, "If any one will take away thy coat let him have thy cloak also," 9048. For further particulars as to the signification of clothing, see **GARMENT**.

WALK, to, [*ambulare*]. To walk is a customary form of expression in the Word signifying to live; to walk with God (said of Enoch) is to teach and live according to the doctrine of faith; to walk with Jehovah, is to live the life of love, 519, 614, 1993. To walk in the law of Jehovah denotes to live the life of truth and good, *ill.* 8420. To walk and go, signifies to live, in common discourse, from the influx of the spiritual sense, because in the other life there are not spaces but states of life, 8420. The walking and translations of spirits are really changes of state, (1379;) yet they have walks and houses, 1629; see **PLACE, SPIRIT**. To walk after another, and "thy seed after thee," are forms of speech denoting the life of those who are in faith, and hence who are followers of the Lord, 2019. The serpent condemned to walk or go upon his belly denotes the sensual principle no longer capable of elevation to celestial things, 247. To arise and walk through the earth, is to explore and see what quality it is, 1612, 1613. To walk without offspring, denotes the external without the internal, 1794. Isaac walking, meditating in the field, denotes the rational man thinking in good, 3196, 3205. To walk in the day, denotes to live in the truth; to walk in the night, to live in the false, 6000. To walk before God, said of Abraham and Isaac, denotes the life of internal good and truth, from the divine, 6276. The fire walking to the earth, said of the hail and fire mingled with hail which fell in Egypt, denotes the evils of cupidities occupying the natural mind even to its bottom, 7575, 7577. The law respecting an injury done to another who should recover again and walk abroad upon his staff, explained, 9025—9031. The words addressed to Peter "When thou wast a boy thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldst, but when thou shalt be old thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thy loins, and lead thee

* The modern waistcoat has nothing in common with the form of the priest's coat, except that they both cover the chest.

whether thou wouldst not" (John xxi. 18) denotes the faith of the church in its beginning and in its end; *ill.* and passages cited, 9212, 10,087. See *to GO, to JOURNEY*.

WALL. 1. *Wall for Defence* [*murus*]. By a wall is meant the truths of faith which defend; in the opposite sense, falses, *sh.* 6419. The wall of the New Jerusalem denotes divine truth from the Lord, and derivatively the faith of charity; its twelve foundations the fundamental truths of faith, 6419; further *ill.* 9863, 9872 end. The waters of the Red Sea are described as a wall on this side and on that of the Israelites, to represent the protection of the spiritual from falses flowing in, 8206, 8235. The walls of Jericho (being in the opposite sense) denote falses which defend evils, 8815.

2. *Wall of a House, etc.* [*paries*]. The walls, or rather *sides*, of the altar of incense (Exod. xxx. 3) denote interior or middle principles between what is inmost and ultimate, 10,185. A wall daubed unfily (Ezek. xiii. 14) denotes what is false or fictitious appearing as true, 739.

3. *Wall of Brass* [*murus aheneus*]. The Author mentions his descent amongst infernal spirits on a particular occasion, when he was surrounded by an angelic column, which he was given to understand is the wall of brass, sometimes named in the Word, 699.

4. *Walls represented spiritually.* The appearance of a wall is presented when the spirits of the large intestine seek to infest those who are in the province of the peritonæum, 5379; further on this subject, 5393. When in a chamber in company with certain spirits, the author heard spirits at the other side of the wall, and it seemed as if they would break in like robbers, etc., 4942.

WALLET. See **SACK**.

WANDER, to [*vagari*]. To be a wanderer and fugitive (Gen. iv. 14), to wander blind in the streets (Lam. iv. 14), and to wander among the nations (Hosea ix. 17), denote alike, not to know what is true and good, *sh.* 382. To wander in search of water (Amos iv. 8), denotes to seek truth, 382. To wander from sea to sea (Amos. viii. 12), denotes to seek knowledges, 3708.

WANDERER. See **TO WANDER**.

WANDERING SPIRITS. See 4051, 4793, 5180 end, 5181—5185, 5389.

WANT. See **FAMINE**.

WAR [*bellum*]. 1. *Signification of War.* By the wars here recorded (Gen. xiv.) were represented the temptations of the Lord, and also spiritual combats predicated of the man of the church, 1659; *sh.* 1664. Wars denote temptations; all the particular arms of war, some speciality of temptation; the shield (here treated of) defence against evils and falses, 1788; particularly 2686. Wars and rumours of wars denotes strugglings concerning truth; nation fighting against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, denotes the combat of evil with evil, and of the false with the false, 3354. The hells are in the continual cupidity of destroying heaven, not by hostile invasion as on earth, but by the destruction of truth and of good, and such are the combats and wars treated of in the Word, 8295. War in the camp of Israel denotes the combat of the false with truth and of evil with good, and represents the state of the interiors of that people utterly opposed to the truths and goods of the church, 10,455. See **MOSES** (24).

2. *Wars of Jehovah.* By the wars of Jehovah the ancients understood the spiritual combats of the church, 1659, 2686. The historical books of the Word possessed by the ancient church were called The Wars of Jehovah, and they treated, in the internal sense, of the Lord's temptation combats, 2686, 8273. See **WORD**.

3. *The Lord called a Man of War.* The Lord is called a man of war and a hero because he fought against all the hells, when in the world, and overcame them, and still he continually fights for the human race, *sh.* 8273; see also 8624—8626, 10,019 end, 10,053; and see **LORD** (68).

WARMTH OR HEAT [*calor*]. Certain spirits who are in falses are described as seeking warmth from others, but in vain, wherefore they acquire it to themselves by cutting grass, 1111. Other spirits are mentioned, who have been delighted with the Word, and who have warmth proportionate to their delight, 1773. In this passage it is also mentioned that the evil can produce warmth by their artifices, but it is like excrementitious heat, 1773. Warmth is from love, and spiritually is love; as indicated by the common expressions, to grow warm in affection, etc.; here it is added, that such as the love is (clean or unclean) such is the warmth, 2146. Warmth was experienced by the Author in certain mansions where the lascivious are, but who had not extinguished the desire of procreating children, 2757. Like light, warmth, or heat is from two fountains, or suns, the spiritual and the natural, 3338. Warmths in the other life are loves and affections; and accordingly like loves and affections they are from the influx of the Lord's life, 3338. The angels enjoy light and warmth greater in the degree that they are more in intelligence and wisdom, because they are thus far nearer to the Lord, 3339. The Lord is the sun of heaven, and from him proceeds light in which is intelligence and warmth, which is love; hence the correspondence of light and heat, 3636, 3643. Heaven is in light and warmth; hell in thick darkness and cold, 3643. In the hells there is also warmth, but it is like that of an unclean bath, 3340. There are two origins of warmth, or heat, or fire, viz., the sun of the world and the sun of heaven; it is the latter that is meant by fire in the Word, and is to be understood as love in both senses, good and evil, 5215. Spiritual light and spiritual heat constitute the very life of man, *ill.* 6032. As there are degrees of light, so also there are degrees of heat; vital heat deriving nothing from the sun of the world, but all from the Lord; vital heat, therefore, is love, 6314. Warmth or heat is tempered in the planet Mercury, the degree of heat being according to the altitude and density of the aerial atmosphere, and to the right or oblique incidence of the sun's rays, and not to the sun's nearness, 7177. To grow warm denotes the ardour of affection, and also its effect, 4018, 4019. The sun growing warm or hot denotes increasing concupiscence, 8487. As to *vital heat*, see **FIRE** (5071, 5215, 6314, etc.); as to the heat felt by infernal spirits, see **FIRE** (825, 1528, 4175, 5071, 6332); and the same number cited in **COLD**; as to heavenly heat, see **FIRE, FLAME, HEAVEN** (10).

WAS, IT [*fuit*]. See **CAME TO PASS**.

WASH, to [*lavare*]. Washing in the church formerly denoted purification from all kinds of filth, spiritually understood, that is to say, all kinds of uncleanness derived from the loves of self and the world,

sh. 3147. The purifications denoted by washings are effected in the natural man, and unless the natural or external man is purified the internal cannot flow in, *sh.* 3147. Washing the feet was an especial representation of the purification of the natural; the words of the Lord (John xiii.) cited and explained, 3147, 3148, 10,243. Washing the feet of another was a manifestation of charity, understood as indicating that the evils of another are not reflected upon; it was also in token of humiliation, and of a willingness to remove evil, 3147. It was customary with travellers and sojourners to wash their feet when they came into any house, because journeyings denote the successive state of instruction, and thus of the life, etc., 3148. The change of garments, the washing of garments, etc., denotes the purification of truths when defiled by falses, *br. sh.* 5954 end. Where the daughters of Pharaoh go to the river to wash, it denotes worship from the false, because here the opposite sense is treated of, *br.* 6730. Washings formerly, and baptism at the present day, denote regeneration by the truths of faith, because waters denote the truths of faith, 9088. Washing denotes purification, but the washing of the whole body, which is called baptizing, denotes regeneration, *sh.* 10,239.

WATCHING [*vigilia*]. Being asleep and being awake, are contrasted as a state in the proprium, and out of it, 147. Watching, or wakefulness, denotes a course of life according to the precepts of faith, 4638. See **AWAKE**.

WATCHMAN [*custos*]. Guard and custody are predicated of the Lord; also of the prophets and priests; generally, of the Word, *sh.* 7989, 8211 end. A custodian, or watchman, denotes one who observes the state of the church and its changes, 10,134.

WATER [*aqua*]. 1. *Generally as to Waters and Seas.* Waters denote knowledges and scientifics; seas, their collection or gathering together in the natural man, 27, *sh.* 28, cited 2702, 2850: see below, 9755. Waters denote things spiritual, thus things intellectual, 680, 739; also falses, 739, 790, 7307. Water denotes truth, and for this reason waters and rivers are described where gardens and plantations are mentioned as significatives of the man of the church, 108, 109, 2702. To draw waters denotes to be instructed in the truths of faith and to be illustrated, 3058. Drawers of water, such as the Gibeonites were, denote those who desire to know truths for no other end than to know them, 3058. To dwell upon many waters denotes the being in knowledges concerning truth, 3384. To give waters denotes the common influx of truth, 5668. To be light as water is predicated of faith separate from charity, 6346. Falses derived from evils, with those who are in faith separate from charity and in a life of evil, actually appear as waters of the sea, being immersed in which they are in hell, 8137, 8138. Waters denote the truths of faith, *sh.* 8568, 10,238. Generally, waters, rivers, and fountains denote truths; seas, scientifics, or collected truths, 9755. See **SEA**.

2. *Water and Bread named together.* Truth is related to good analogically the same as water to bread, or as drink to meat in nourishment, 4976. Bread and water are spoken of when all the goods of love and truths of faith are signified, 9323. See **FOOD**.

3. *A Flood or Inundation of Waters.* Inundations of waters denote temptation and desolation, because persuasions and falses actually

flow-in from evil spirits, 705, 751. A flood of waters (distinguished from a flood) denotes the beginning of temptations, 739, 752. For further particulars, see **FLOOD**.

4. *Wells and Fountains of Water.* A well and a fountain both denote the Word, and doctrine from the Word, *sh.* 2702. A fountain denotes pure truth; a well, truth less pure, 3096, 3424. The Word is called a well when the natural mind is treated of, thus, relative to the literal sense; but a fountain when the rational mind is treated of, thus, relative to the internal sense, 3765, 6774. A well of living waters denotes the Word as to the external sense in which the internal sense is perceived; and in like manner, doctrine from the Word, 3424, 3765, 3774. To draw from a well denotes to be instructed in truths from the Word, 3058, 6776. See **FOUNTAIN**.

5. *Wells of unclean Water,* denote falsities; pits of bitumen, cupidities, 1688. See **PITCH**.

6. *Rivers and Streams of Water.* See **RIVER**.

7. *Ponds or Pools of Water.* See **LAKE**.

8. *Water-pot, or Pitcher* [*hydria, cadus*]. A vessel of this kind denotes the scientific in which is truth, 3068—3069, 3079, 9394; and truth in which is good, 3095. A little channel or trough [*canalis, aqualiculus*] denotes the good of truth in the natural mind, because it is made of wood and contains water, 3095, 4016—17. Hence it denotes the doctrine of charity, 6777. See **VESSELS**.

WAVE, *to*. See to **SHAKE**.

WAX, **AROMATIC** [*cera aromatica*]. See **AROMATICS**.

WAY [*via*]. 1. *Signification of a Way, a Street, a Passage.* A way denotes the understanding of truth, and truth itself, 627; cited 2333, 5490, 10,422, 10,565. A way denotes that which leads to truth, and that which proceeds from truth, 1928, 2234. A way denotes doctrine by which instruction is given relative to good, 2231—2234, 2531. To be in the way is an expression when one is making progress in what he intends; in the passage explained it is progress in the conjunction of truth and good, 3123. A way denotes truth in the will and in act, which is the good of truth, 4387. To be in the way with any one, predicated of the divine, denotes providence, 4549. As a way in the genuine sense denotes truth, in the opposite sense it denotes the false, 4861, 4867, 10,422. To make known the way denotes the light of intelligence, and life predicated of the spiritual man, 8707; see below (2) 9341, 10,565. Generally, a way [*via*], a path [*semita*], a street [*platea*], a highway [*vicus*], a byway [*trames*], an orbit or tract [*orbita*], denote truths, and in the opposite sense falses, *sh.* 10,422.

2. *Passages Explained.* The way of all flesh corrupted (Gen. vi. 12) denotes the state when the corporeal man has no longer any understanding of truth, 627. A fountain in the way to Schur (Gen. xvi. 7) denotes truth that proceeds from scientifics, 1928. The way of Jehovah (Gen. xviii. 19) denotes doctrine concerning charity and faith, 2231—34. "I being in the way, Jehovah led me to the house," etc., (Gen. xxiv. 27) denotes the progressive state of the conjunction of truth with good in the natural mind, 3123. The way to Seir (Gen. xxxiii. 16) denotes a state of the good of truth in the procedure of

conjunction between good and truth, 4387. The gate of the fountains in the way to Timnath where Tamar sat (Gen. xxxviii. 14) denotes the intermediate to the truths of the church and to falses, viz., the Word in the letter, 4861. Judah said to turn aside by the way to go to Tamar (ver. 10) regarding her as a harlot, denotes a decline to the false, 4867. Provision by the way (Gen. xlii. 25) denotes sustenance from truth and good, 5490. Moses in the way to the inn, when Jehovah met him (Ex. iv. 24), denotes the Jewish nation in their merely external or sensual state opposed to the divine, 7041. Thou shalt make known to them the way in which they shall walk (Ex. xviii. 20) denotes the light of intelligence and life therefrom, 8707. Prepare ye the way of Jehovah (Is. xl. 3); sweep the way (Mal. iii. 1), and similar passages, denote the preparation of oneself to receive truth, 3142. To be led in the way by Jehovah (Jer. ii. 17); to be shown his way (Ex. xxxiii. 13) denotes to be taught the truth, and divine truth leading, thus instruction, 9341, 10,565. The way of Egypt, and the way of Assyria (ibid, ver. 18) denote falses induced by scientifics and falses induced by reasonings, 9341. The ways of the sons of men (Jer. xxxii. 19) denote the life when regulated by the precepts and commands of truth, 627. In the parable of the sower (Matt. xiii. 3—9; Mark iv. 3—9; Luke viii. 5—8) a hard way denotes the false; a stony way, truth without root in good, 3310. "I am the way, the truth, and the life" (John xiv. 6) is cited, together with other passages, to show that way denotes the doctrine of truth, 2333, 2531, 10,422.

3. *Ways in the other Life.* When the spirit is resuscitated after death there appear ways of a gentle ascent, *br.* 189. The Author mentions that there is a broad way, and a narrow way, which were seen by him; the broad way is pleasant to the sight with trees and flowers, among which vipers and serpents lurk; the narrow way is of sad aspect until the eyes are opened to see that angels walk in it, 3477. The Author also observed the common way by which spirits enter into the other life, 6699. Ways, and paths, and streets in cities, appear in the other life, and it is from their origin that ways denote truths in the Word, 10,422.

WEAK [*debilis*]. External affections are weak compared with internal; hence Leah, who represents the external affection of truth, had weak eyes, which denotes similar weakness of understanding, 3820. The spiritual man in certain states of temptation appears weak and sick in spirit to those who are merely natural, 7217.

WEALTH [*opes*]. See **RICHES**.

WEANED, *to be* [*ablactari*]. To be weaned denotes to be separated; in the passage explained it denotes the separation of the human rational predicated of the Lord, 2645, 2647, 2649. A weaned child and a sucking child denote the good of innocence in different degrees, 10,132. See **SUCKLING**, **NURSE**, **INNOCENCE**.

WEAPON [*telum*]. See **BOW**.

WEARINESS. To be weary [*lassus*] denotes a state of temptation combat, 3318, 3321. My misery and the fatigue of my hands [*fatigationem volarum mearum*, Gen. xxxi. 42] denotes temptations, 4182. Thirst and weariness for want of water (Ps. lxiii. 1) denotes the state in which the deficiency of truth is the cause of anxiety, 8568. A de-

gree of pain by mere weariness [*tadium*] is induced by certain spirits whose quality is described, 5721. Evil spirits themselves suffer by weariness [*tadium*] when not permitted to do evil, 7392.

WEAVER [*textor*]. The work of a weaver denotes what is derived from celestial good, thus from the will, 9826, *ill.* 9915, 9942. See **GARMENT**,

WEED [*algæ*]. See **GRASS**.

WEEK [*septimana*]. See **NUMBERS** (*seven*).

WEEP, *to* [*flere*]. The voice of weeping and the voice of a cry to be heard no more in Jerusalem denotes the cessation of what is evil and false, 2240. To lift up the voice and weep denotes the extremity of grief on account of the desolation of truths, 2689. To mourn and weep has reference to the church in its state of night; to mourn, on account of lost good; to weep on account of lost truth, 2910. Weeping is predicated of both sadness and love, and of each it denotes the highest degree; in the passage here explained, to lift up the voice and weep, denotes the ardor of love, 3801; compare 4354. To weep denotes a last farewell, as in weeping for the dead; here the signification of the oak of weeping [*allon baccuth*] is explained, 4565. Weeping denotes the last extremity of grief, and hence interior mourning, 4786, cited 6507. Weeping predicated of Jehovah, or God, denotes mercy, especially *sh.* by the passage which records how the Lord wept over Jerusalem, 5480. Weeping is the effect of mercy from love (3801, 5480 cited), 5693. Weeping denotes mercy and joy, for it is the effect of mercy, of sadness, of love, and also of joy, 5873, cited 5927—5928, 6034. Weeping is the effect of affection as well as of mercy, and hence it denotes affection, 5930. Weeping in the passage which relates how Joseph wept for the death of his father, denotes sorrow, here, because spiritual good cannot be elevated above the natural, 6500; see also 6507. Joseph weeping when he received the submissive message from his brethren, and while he spoke to them, denotes reception from love, and influx from the celestial internal into the truths of the natural, 6566. See **WAILING**, **MOURNING**, **GRIEF**.

WEIGHT [*pondus*]. Weight denotes state as to good; measure, as to truth, *sh.* 3104, 3405, 5658. Weight and measure, or gravity and extension in the other life, are only appearances originating in states of good and truth, 5658. The sacred weights of the Hebrews are not clearly understood, but a shekel was probably the standard of weight both for gold and silver, though subsequently it gave its name to a coin; twenty gerahs, or oboli, contained in a shekel has reference to remains both of good and truth, 2959; but particularly 10,221, 10,222. See **MEASURE**.

WELL, *to do* [*benefacere*]. To do well, in the internal sense, is to will well, 363; further *ill.* 3816, 4776. To do well denotes to gain life, 4258.

WELL OF WATER [*puteus*]. See **WATER**.

WENT [*ivit*]. See **to GO**, **to GO FORTH**.

WEST. See **QUARTERS**.

WHALE [*cetus*]. See **FISH** (40, 42, 991, 6693, 7293).

WHEAT [*tritium*]. Wheat and barley denote the nobler species of good; beans, pulse, etc., the less noble; all these articles of food being involved in the general signification of bread, 3332. Wheat and

barley denote the goods of love and charity; wheat-harvest, the proceeding state of love, *sh.* 3941. Wheat denotes good of the interior natural; barley, good of the exterior natural, 7602. It is repeated that wheat denotes good of the interior natural, but here it is added that spelt [*zea*] denotes its corresponding truth, 7605. Wheat and barley denote goods; the spike or ear, truths adjoined to good; the sheaves, such truths in a series and collection, 9295; further *ill.* 10,303. Wheat denotes good; the flour of wheat, its truth, *ill.* 9781; further *ill.* 10,303. Wheat and barley in the ear denote good receiving and received, *ill.* 10,669. Fields of wheat and barley appear among spirits when the good of love and charity are discoursed of, 9139. See HARVEST, FEASTS, FLOUR, BREAD, TENT (*for shewbread*, 11).

WHEEL [*rota*]. Wheels denote the doctrines of natural truth, 2686. Noise of wheels, denotes sensual things and their fallacies promoting the spread of falses, 6015. Voice of wheels, denotes doctrinal truths, 8764. Wheels denote the power of progressing, which pertains to the intellectual part, and hence the intellectual part itself as the vehicle of doctrine, 8215; also the power of perverting and destroying truths, 8215. See CHARIOT.

WHIRLWIND. See STORM.

WHISPERERS [*susurriones*]. Certain spirits described whose evil character was manifested by whispering into the left ear, 4657.

WHITE. See COLOURS.

WHORE, WHOREDOM. See HARLOT, ADULTERY.

WICKED, OR UNRIGHTEOUS [*improbis*]. One that does wrong (*Ex. ii. 13*) denotes, in the passage here explained one who is not in the truth of faith, 6765. In a second passage explained (*chap. ix. 27*) it denotes malice, 7590. In *Ex. xxiii. 1, 7*, it denotes malignity, 9249, 9264.

WIDOW [*vidua*]. The fatherless, the sojourner, and the widow are frequently named in series, and their signification falls into one sense with the angels who understand thereby the subjects of the conjunction of good and truth, 3703, 9200. Widows denote those who are in a state of good but not of truth, or a state of truth but not of good, 3703. To remain a widow in the house of her father denotes alienation, *viz.*, of the internal representative church, from the Jewish church here treated of, 4844. Widows denote those who are in truth without good, and still desire to be in good, and to be led by it to truth; orphans, those who are in good and not in truth, and by truth are led into good, *sh.* 4844. In the opposite sense, orphans denote those who are not in truth, because not in good and who are in the false, 4844. In a good sense widows denote those who are led by good into the truth of intelligence, 4844. Paupers, widows, and orphans denote such as know and believe in their hearts that of themselves they possess nothing good and true, but that all is the gratuitous gift of the Lord, 5008. The signification of widows in the two senses, the spiritual and the celestial, is explained; in the spiritual sense, they denote such as are in good without truth and still desire truth; in the celestial sense, those who are in truth without good and desire good; in this passage, an explanation is given of the Lord's words concerning the widow of Sarepta, 9198. When sojourners, orphans, and widows, are named, they denote variously, those who are within the church, and the reciprocal conjunc-

tion of good and truth of which they are the subjects, 9200. Briefly, orphans and widows denote the desire of truth towards good and of good towards truth, 9206, 9207.

WIFE [*uxor*]. Woman and wife denote the church (from the proprium), 252, 253, 749, 770; also the perverse church, 409. When the church is described by man (*vir*) and wife, the former signifies the intellectual, the latter the voluntary principle; when by man (*homo*) and wife, the former signifies the good of love, the latter the truth of faith, 915, 2517. By man (*homo*) the essential of the church is signified, and by wife, the church itself, 915. In the opposite sense husband signifies evil, and wife the false principle, 1369. By wife in general is signified truth conjoined to good, 1468. Husband and wife have the same signification as man (*homo*) and wife, 2517. Sarai, as a wife, is spiritual truth, Abraham, as a husband, celestial good, 2517, 2554. Wife is spiritual truth, and man (*vir*) celestial truth, *ill.* 2533. Hagar, the handmaid of Sarai, was given to Abram for a woman, not for a wife, because a handmaid denotes the affection of truth in the external or natural man, not in the internal, where alone truth and good are conjoined in the heavenly marriage, 1907, 8995. See MARRIAGE (28).

WILD ASS [*onager*]. A wild ass denotes rational truth, the quality of which, without good, is here described, 1949—1951, 2702. See ISHMAEL.

WILD BEAST [*fera*]. Beasts and wild beasts denote affections and lusts, evil with the evil and good with the good, 45, 46, 142, 143, 246, 719, 774, 776, 987. Wild beasts of the land denote cupidities and pleasures, 45; see below 1029. Wild beasts of the field denote the affections of the external man, 194. He is called a wild beast, or said to live as a wild beast, in whom the external is separated from the internal, because, in fact, the external man has a similar nature, 272, 908. Wild beasts denote living spiritual good; beasts, natural good; creeping reptiles, sensual and corporeal good; the reason of the higher signification of wild beast explained, 774, 841, 908, cited 1006. Beasts denote cupidities; wild beasts, pleasures, 803. When wild beast does not signify what is living, it denotes the more or less vile affections, such as resemble the ferine nature, but according to the subject predicated; when an individual man is treated of, it denotes his external affection; but when a whole society, it signifies those who are not of the church, 1006, particularly 1030; see below 9335. An evil wild beast denotes the lust of evil, 3696. Wild beasts of the wood, denote infernal spirits, 4171. An evil wild beast denotes the life of lusts, 4729, 4776. Wild beast of the fields denotes evil in the church, 5113. An evil wild beast denotes what is false from evil, 5536, 5828. Evil wild beasts (sent as a scourge) denote the punishment of evil from the false; a plague, in the same connection, the punishment of evil from evil; and punishment involves damnation, *sh.* 7102. Beasts of the flock denote affections of internal good and truth; beasts of the herd, affections of external good and truth; wild beasts of the field, the delights of external truth, or those who are in such delights, 9276. The wild beasts of the field being multiplied, denotes the flowing-out of falses from the delights of the love of self and the world; passages cited concerning the signification of beasts and wild beasts, 9335. Wild beasts (because they denote falses) denote the well-disposed Gen-

tiles who are in falses, but not in falses from evil, 9335 end. As to animals in general, 9391. See BEAST.

WILDERNESS [*desertum*]. 1. A wilderness (a fountain of waters there) denotes that truth which as yet has but little of life, 1927. The signification of a wilderness is *sh.* and *ill.*, where Ishmael is treated of; he, dwelling in a wilderness, denotes the obscure state of the spiritual compared with the celestial, 2708. In general, a desert or wilderness occurs in two senses:—1. It means a place but little cultivated and with few inhabitants, in which case it denotes the state of those who have but little of spiritual life and light. 2. It also means in the original, a place altogether waste and uninhabited, in which case it denotes a state of vastation as to good, and desolation as to truth, both *sh.* 2708. When a wilderness occurs in the latter sense, it is predicated of two classes of persons, viz., of those who are vastated and afterwards reformed, and of those who cannot be reformed, *sh.* 2708. The journeyings and wanderings of the children of Israel in the wilderness denote the vastation and desolation which are suffered before reformation, and hence temptations, 2708, 6828. The church is called a desert when truth is vastated; the words of the Lord explained (Matt. xiv. 26) "If therefore they shalt say unto you, Behold he is in the desert, go not forth," 3900. The desert of the sea (Is. xxi. 1) denotes the vanity of those sciences which are of no use, 3048. A desert or wilderness is of wide signification; where Joseph put into a pit in the desert is treated of, it denotes the church destitute of good and truth, or in which there is no truth because no good, and therefore falses, 4736. The twofold signification of a desert explained above (2708) is repeated in a summary, and it is here added that it denotes a state of temptation, or that state in which the influx of truth and good is obscured by what is evil and false; passages cited concerning the Israelites in the desert, 6828. The desert first spoken of in reference to the departure of the Israelites from Egypt, denotes an obscure state of the life of truth, but still in the process of removal from falses, briefly, the truth of faith in obscurity, 6904, 7313. A desert denotes a state of ignorance as to good and truth; waters in the desert, knowledges of good and truth given, 6988. A desert denotes a state of which little vitality can be predicated, (1927 cited) in which there is no good and truth (4736 cited); here, in which there is no conjunction of truth immediately from the Lord, with truth received mediately, 7055; further *ill.* 7058. The people being led about by God in the wilderness for a period of forty years, denotes the state of temptations undergone in order to confirm the truths and goods of faith, *sh.* 8098. Manna given in the wilderness along with the dew denotes the good of truth in its first formation, in the voluntary part, and therefore the new will given by undergoing temptations, 8457. The wilderness of Sinai, particularly, denotes the state of good in which the truths of faith are not yet implanted, or the new will not yet formed by the truths of faith, 8753. A wilderness denotes generally, the extreme or ultimate in the man of the church, thus the sensual part and its delight, destitute of truth and good, 9341. Cited, that a desert denotes a state without the truth and good of the church, 10,402. For particulars concerning the Israelites in the desert, see to JOURNEY (p. 457), MANNA (p. 675), MOSES (17, 21).

2. *Description of a Wilderness in the other Life*, and of the Jewish robbers who dwell there, 940, 941.

WILL. See UNDERSTANDING.

WIND [*ventus*]. The spirit or life is likened to wind, because the respiration of man corresponds to his life of love and faith, 97. Spirits, good and evil, are not only compared to winds, but they are called winds; here the companies of evil spirits called the east wind are described, 842; also how societies ill consociated are dissipated by winds, 2128. A wind denotes phantasies; an east wind cupidities, *sh.* 5215. The four winds (Matt. xxiv. 31) denote all possible states of good and truth, 4060 end, 9642 end. The east wind which brought the locusts, denotes destruction by means of influx; the west wind which caused the plague of locusts to cease, the end of that influx, 7679, 7702. The east wind denotes destruction in both senses, here the destruction of what is false, 8201. The wind of the nostrils of Jehovah, and the wind or breath of Jehovah, denote life from the divine, the life of heaven, flowing-in, *sh.* 8286. See SPIRIT, INFLEX, QUARTERS.

WINDOW [*fenestra*]. A window denotes intellectual sight, and derivatively the truth of faith, 652, 655, 863. Three ranges of windows, as in the temple of Jerusalem, denote intellectual sight in three degrees, 655, 658, 3392. To look out of a window denotes to perceive or regard by internal sight; in the opposite sense, it is by reasonings, or regard from falses, to destroy truths, *sh.* 3391; cited 5135.

WINE [*vinum*]. Milk and wine denote celestial and spiritual nourishment, 680. Bread and wine denote charity and faith, respectively, 1070, 1071, 1798. Bread and wine in the Holy Supper, signify the love of the Lord towards the whole human race, and reciprocal love on the part of man; thus, they involve in their signification all that was represented by the offerings and sacrifices of the Jewish church, 1798, 2165; *sh.* 4211, 4217, 4735. Partaking of bread and wine in the Holy Supper denotes communication, appropriation, and conjunction, viz., of celestial and spiritual good, the same as in the suppers and feasts of the ancients, 2187, 2343, 3513, 3596. An odour as of wine is sometimes perceived, in the other life, from the sphere of those who are in the good of charity, and in faith, 1517. When wine is read of in the Word (by men in the world) the angels perceive spiritual love, or love to the neighbour, which is signified by wine, 3316. Where the signification of eating and drinking is treated of, it is *br.* stated that wine denotes truth from good, 3570. Corn and new wine being named together, corn denotes natural good, and new wine natural truth, *sh.* 3580, 5117. Bread in the Holy Supper denotes celestial love; wine, spiritual love; and to eat and drink the appropriation of these, 4211. Wine has a specific meaning distinct from the blood of grapes, but by both are denoted holy truth from the Lord, which is called wine when predicated of the spiritual church, and the blood of grapes when predicated of the celestial, 5117. By a simple conversion of the terms, wine denotes spiritual good; blood of grapes celestial good, 5117. Wine of their drink-offerings (in the Jewish ritual) being mentioned, denotes the truth of faith derived from the good of love in worship, 5943; which is the same as spiritual good, 4581. In the supreme sense, wine denotes divine truth from the divine good of the Lord; in the internal sense (relative to man) the good of neighbourly love and

the good of faith, 6377. In the opposite sense, wine denotes what is false, and new wine, or *must*, evil produced by the false, 2465—2466. In the same sense, wine of fornication or whoredom is mentioned to denote what is false, originating in the perversion of truth, 8904. See on this subject DRUNKENNESS; and for the further signification of bread and wine, their use in the ritual, see SUPPER.

WINE, NEW [*mustum*]. See WINE (3580, 2465).

WINGS [*alæ*]. Birds, according to their species, denote spiritual truth; flying things, natural truth; winged things, sensual truth, 776, 777. Wings were attributed to the horse Pegasus, because wings denote spiritual truths, and a horse the understanding in man, 4966, 7729 end. Wings denote spiritual truths; an eagle, the rational mind as to truth; to be borne on eagle's wings, therefore, denotes to be elevated by truths to celestial light, 8764. Wings denote spiritual truths, because birds in general denote thoughts, 8764. Wings also denote powers, which are predicated of spiritual truth, and are derived from its good, they are analogically the same as the hand or arm of a man, 8764, 9514. Wings denote spiritual truths; truths of faith; truth divine, *sh.* 8764. The wings of the cherubs (in Ezekiel) especially, signify divine truth; their position, one touching the other, the consociation of all in the divine; their sound, like the sound of many waters, the quality of divine truth in heaven, 8764; compare 9741. The wings of the cherubs made for the mercy seat denote truths of faith derived from good; their being expanded upwards denotes elevation to the Lord by such truths, *ill.* 9514. The parable of two great eagles with great wings, etc. (Ezek. xvii. 3—7), denotes the spiritual church, internal and external, described as to the truths of faith, 8764; compare 10,199, where *alæ sunt vera interiora* is probably a misprint. In the opposite sense wings denote falses; the wings of locusts (*Rev*) falses combating with truths, 8764 end.

WINTER, denotes a life of no love, 34. See COLD.

WISDOM [*sapientia*]. Intelligence is predicated of the understanding; wisdom of the will, or the reception of the good of love, 5070. For particulars, see UNDERSTANDING (9).

WITCH [*præstigiatrix*]. See MAGIC.

WITH. Difference between *in* and *with* in the spiritual sense, 5041; see also 1009.

WITNESS, EVIDENCE, OR TESTIMONY [*testimonium*]. Testimony denotes good confirmed by truth and truth derived from good, for which reason the decalogue is called a testimony, 4197; see also 1038, and other passages cited in COVENANT. The decalogue laid up in the ark called a testimony, denotes the divine presence in the Word, thus, the Lord as to holy divine truth, *br. sh.* 8535; particularly 9503. The witness or testimony of a lie, called also the testimony of violence, denotes the confirmation of the false, 8908. Thou shalt not answer to thy neighbour with the testimony of a lie, denotes that good may not be called evil, nor evil good, neither may truth be called false, nor the false true, 8907, 8908.

WITNESS, *a* [*testis*]. The heap of stones raised up by Jacob and Laban called a witness (Gen. xxxi. 47) denotes the confirmation of good by truth, and of truth from good, *sh.* 4197. The two witnesses (*Rev. xi.*) denote good that produces truth, and truth that proceeds

from good, 4197. Two or three witnesses were necessary to establish a fact in the representative church, because many truths (not one merely) are essential to the confirmation of good, 4197. The Lord himself is called a witness, because he is divine truth, 4197; see also 8535, 9503 cited in the preceding article.

WIZARD [*præstigator*]. See MAGIC.

WOLF [*lupus*]. There are spirits called wolves, from whom some, who are admitted into heaven, appear to be snatched, 2130. A wolf and a lamb, named together in the Word, denote those who are in innocence and those who are against innocence, 3994, 10,132. A wolf denotes the avidity or lust of rapine; but in a good sense (where Benjamin is called a wolf) the avidity of snatching away and liberating the good, *br. ill.* and *sh.* 6441.

WOMAN [*mulier*]. Woman and wife denote the church as accepted by the proprium, 252, 253, 749, 770; also the perverse church, 409. The seed of the woman denotes the faith of the church, 255. The Lord is called the seed of the woman, not only because he alone is the source of faith, but because he was born of woman, 256. A woman, named in the Word, denotes the affection of truth, 5946. A woman denotes good, or the affection of charity, that is, when the spiritual church is treated of, 6014, 8337. A woman of a servant (meaning his wife) denotes delight predicated of the external man, 8979, 8980; see WIFE (1907, 8995). A handmaid and a female denote the affection of truth with a difference as applied to those who are in truths and not in affection, and those who are in the affection of truth, 8994. A woman denotes the good of faith, 9065. The Author mentions old women, who, being good affections, return to their spring-tide beauty in the other life, and become angels, 553. Woman from her very nature is affection, and is so physically constituted that the will prevails over the understanding, *ill.* 568. See FEMALE.

WOMB [*uterus*]. To open the womb denotes to give the faculty of receiving and acknowledging the goods of truth and the truths of good, 3967, 4918, 8043. The womb itself denotes where good and truth lie conceived, 4918. Seed denotes the truth of faith; the conception of seed, its reception; gestation in the womb, its production, 4904. Womb denotes the inmost of conjugal love, in which is innocence, hence it corresponds to conjugal love, 4918, 6433. The womb denotes the church in which the marriage of good and truth is consummated, 4918. To come forth from the womb is to be re-born or regenerated, that is, to be made a church or internal man, 4904, 4918, 8043, 9042. To be in travail denotes the production of the good and truth of the church, 4919. On account of this signification the Lord is called the maker and former from the womb, that is, he regenerates man, *sh.* 8043. A woman said to be with child denotes the formation of good from truth; said to carry in the womb, the initiation of truth into good, 9042. By Jehovah shutting up the womb is signified sterility in regard to the doctrine of faith, 2586, 2588. By an abortive womb, the perversion of good and truth, 9325. See to CONCEIVE, NATIVITY, GENERATION, to BRING FORTH.

WONDER. See MIRACLE (5).

WOOD [*lignum*]. 1. Signification of Wood. Gold, brass, and wood have reference to the voluntary part, or to celestial things; silver,

iron, and stone to the intellectual part, or to spiritual things; each in three degrees, *sh.* 643. The several kinds of wood denote good in the lowest degree, 643. Wood denotes good, and the house of God was constructed of wood in the most ancient times; but stones denote truth and the temple was constructed of stone, *ill.* 3720. Wood denotes good; here the passage is explained where it is said Jehovah showed the wood (or tree) to Moses, (Ex. xv. 25,) 8354. Wood and stone named together denote the good of charity and truth of faith, 7328.

2. *Gopher Wood.* Gopher woods, of which the ark was made denote concupiscences, being of a sulphurous nature, 640—643.

3. *Shittim Wood*, or the wood of Shittah, denotes spiritual good, 9472; for further particulars see SHITTIM WOOD.

4. *To Cut or Cleave Wood, to Arrange Wood.* To cut or cleave woods, denotes the merit of justice; different kinds of wood, varieties of good predicated of works and of justice, 2784. Woods prepared for the altar denote the merit of justice; the arrangement of the same upon the altar denotes the adjunction of merit to the divine human, 2812. To cut wood in the spiritual sense is to put merit in works, cited 9011. To cut wood in a forest denotes disputation in the church concerning the good of merit and like subjects; passages cited, 9011.

5. *Spirits who appear to cut Wood.* They who regard their works as meritorious appear to cut wood; their quality, *ill.* 1110; further particulars, 4943, 8740.

6. *Whoredom with Stone and Wood* (Jer. iii. 9), denotes the perversion of the truths and goods of external worship, 2466.

WOOL [*lana*]. Hair like white or clean wool, denotes divine truth, which is called white or clean because from good, 3301. The wool of she-goats denotes the ultimate degree of innocence, associated with ignorance, as with the Gentiles; otherwise called the good of innocence in the external or natural man, 3519, 7840; particularly 9470. A garment of mixed wool and linen was not permitted to be worn, because wool denotes truth of the good of love, which is celestial; and linen, truth of the good of faith, which is spiritual; and the celestial and spiritual are distinct, 9470 end. See LINEN, SILK, GARMENT.

WORD. 1. *The Necessity of the Word.* From the light of nature alone, without a revelation, man could know nothing whatever of the Lord, of heaven, of hell, of the life after death, and of the divine truths by which he may be led to eternal life, 8944; also in series with the doctrine of charity and faith, 10,318—10,320. This is evident from the fact that many, even among the most learned, do not believe in these truths, even though they were born and educated where the Word is extant, 10,319. For the reason here stated a revelation was necessary, as a common medium conjoining heaven and earth, because man was born for heaven, 1775; see below, 9212, 9216. Accordingly, there has been a revelation of some kind in all ages; see below (35). Note: as the Word treats in the internal sense of the Lord and his kingdom, and the necessity of the Lord's birth into the world is intimately connected with the necessity of the written Word, the reader is referred on this subject to the passages cited in LORD (21).

2. *The use of the Literal or External Sense of the Word.* The Word as written is susceptible of various interpretations, and even heresies may be confirmed from it, nevertheless, the external sense

serves for the initiation of the simple into the internal, 4783. The external sense serves for the reception of the internal, and thus for the conjunction of heaven and earth, when the Word is read with holy reverence by the good, 6789. The literal sense is necessary in order to express spiritual ideas, which could not otherwise be apprehended by human understanding; by the two senses also there is communion between angels and men, 6943. Without the Word in both senses, or without revealed truth, there could be no conjunction of heaven with earth, and without conjunction the human race would perish, 9212 end, 9216 end. The word in the letter is not annihilated, but is confirmed by the internal sense, and as to every tittle is holy and divine, *ill. and sh.* 9349; and references to the same passage cited below (39). The Word in the literal sense is the support or ultimate in which the interiors close, or the foundation upon which they rest; thus, it is Divine truth in the ultimate of order, and is of the same necessity as a foundation to a house, 9430, 9433, 10,126.

3. *The Inspiration of the Word.* After briefly describing the wonderful contents of the Word, and their manifestation in the other life by the opening of ideas, it is added that every iota of the Word is divinely inspired, 1870. The opinion commonly held concerning the inspiration of the Word is alluded to; how inconsistently it is affirmed that every iota of the Word is inspired, while no other sense than the historical, and the application of that sense to doctrine, is educed from it, 1886. The inspiration of the Word involves a total difference between the sense of the letter and the internal sense, *ill.* 1887. An example is given of the wonderful fullness of meaning in the internal sense, the arcana of which are often inexplicable except by angelic ideas, which do not fall into words but into the sense of the words, 1955 end. The internal sense is briefly described as the inspiration of the Word; it is here added, that inspiration is not dictation but influx from the Divine, and that such influx passes through the heavens into the world, 9094 end. The inspiration of the Word extends to every syllable, indeed to every tittle of its contents, 9198 end, 9280; compare 7933, cited below (25). No one at this day knows in what the inspiration of the Word consists, or wherein lies its Divine [authority], but it consists in the spiritual and celestial sense to which every tittle of the letter corresponds, *ill.* 9280. For further particulars, see INSPIRATION.

4. *The Internal Sense contained in the Word.* In the Word there is an internal sense, called the spiritual sense, which is now revealed from the Lord, which is adapted to interior states of perception, and is represented to the life in the world of spirits; variously, *sh.* and *ill.* 1—5, 64—66, 167, 605, 920, 937, 1143, 1403—1406, 1408, 1409, 1502 end, 1540, 1659, 1756, 1783, 1807; *seriatim*, 1767—1776, 1869—1879. The internal sense, is the life and soul of the Word, 64, 1405. The internal sense is contained even in the historical books of the Old Testament every particular of which involve arcana respecting the Lord and eternal life, and concerning the regeneration of man, 1—4, 755 end, 937, 1502. The internal sense is the Word of the Lord in the heavens, 1887 end. The existence of the internal sense is affirmed, and its quality shown, 1965, 1984, etc., cited below (18). The Jews and some Christians have entertained a vague idea of a sense

in the Word which they call Mystical; but the mystical sense is really the spiritual and celestial sense which treats of the Lord, of his kingdom, and of the church, *ill.* 4923. The historical sense is not divine, as such, but from the fact that what is spiritual and divine is contained in the historical narrative, and this spiritual and divine sense, treats not of persons and circumstances, but of good and truth, thus, of the Lord's kingdom, 4989. That there is an internal sense in the Word, may appear from the prophecies of Israel concerning his sons, considering that nothing happened literally as he predicted; but first it is remarked (6306 end) that he spake from the prophetic spirit on account of the internal sense, 6333, 6361, 6415, 6438, 6444. There are some passages in the Word to which no sense can be assigned unless it be the internal, *sh.* 8398 end. The Word is written by mere correspondences, and all the miracles were done by correspondences, which have force in heaven; such correspondence is the cause of conjunction between heaven and earth by means of the Word, 8615. All things in the Word have an internal sense, because the Word as truth divine descended from the divine through the heavens, and in this internal fulness its inspiration consists, 8920, 9094 end. In the sense of the letter there is a spiritual sense; in this again, a celestial sense; and inmost, the divine itself, *ill.* 9407.

5. *That the arcana of wisdom revealed by the Internal Sense are innumerable*, 167, 937, 1502. The wonderful contents of the Word are perceived with ineffable variety and beauty by the angels, 167, 1767, 1768. The Word throughout is replete with celestial and spiritual ideas, 639, 680. Even every expression of the Word opens to interior ideas, the representation of which before spirits and angels is attended with ineffable delight, 1869, 1870. The infinity of truths contained in the interior senses of the Word is shown from experience, and more especially *ill.* by the Lord's Prayer, 6617, 6719, 6720. See IDEA, INSPIRATION, PERCEPTION (25), THOUGHT, MEMORY, to OPEN (4).

6. *That the Internal Sense is especially for Angels, but it is also for men.* This results from the whole tenor of the passages cited, see especially those under numbers 2, 3, 7, 16, 17, 18, 26, 28, 29, 30, 39, 40.

7. *The style of the Word and its External Sense.* The Word as to the sense of the letter is written by mere correspondences, thus, by such things as represent and signify spiritual and celestial things; briefly, all things in the letter of the Word are representative and significative, 1403, 1404, 1408, 1409, 1540, 1619, 1659, 1709, 1783, 2179, 2763, 2899. Even all the historicals of the Word are representative and significative, that is to say, the historical circumstances are representative, and the words themselves significative, 1540, 1659, 1709, 1783, 2310, 2333 end, 2607. The representatives of the Jewish church and of the Word, derived their origin from the significatives of the ancient church, and these again from the most ancient, 920, 1756, 2897, 2898, 3432. There are four styles in the Word:—1. The most ancient style in which things are described under types in the form of history. 2. The ancient style, really historical, but still representative. 3. The prophetic, derived from the style of the most ancient church, but externally unconnected in series. 4. The style of the Psalms, which is intermediate between the prophetic style and common dis-

course, 66, 1139; further, as to the most ancient style, 605, 1756. The literal sense of the Word, especially of its historical parts, serves as a field of objects in which angelic ideas may be contemplated, *br.* exemplified, 2143. The arcana of the spiritual sense, though contained under the historical expressions, hardly appear in the letter; they are also less evident in the historical parts than in the prophetic, 2161, 2176. The style of the Word is such, that the subject treated of in the internal sense can be known from the expressions predicated, which differ according as the sense is celestial or spiritual, 2712, particularly at the end; see below, 4502. The twofold manner of expression in the style of the Word, has reference to the distinct series of the celestial and spiritual, or to the marriage of good and truth, as shown in the passages cited below (19, 20); but observe, that two expressions sometimes occur with another object, viz., to distinguish between the common or general state treated of, and somewhat more determinate involved in the common state, 2212. There is sometimes a kind of reciprocation of good and truth expressed in the Word, viz., where the double expressions are used, and placed in opposition, examples, 2240 end. Sometimes two or three persons are named in the letter, or two divine names are used, when only one is meant in the internal sense, wherein the Lord is treated of, 2663, 3035. In general, words and things have a signification according to the subject predicated, thus, the meaning in the internal sense changes within certain limits, of which an example is here given, 4502. For the most part the Word, in form, is exceedingly natural, and were it otherwise it would not be received; the learned much deceive themselves who fancy they could accept spiritual truths if they were exposed nakedly, 8783.

8. *Appearances and Fallacies in the Word.* In the Word many things are expressed according to appearances, 589, 626, 735, 926, 1838, 1874, 2242, 2520, 6839. Fallacies and appearances of truth derived from the Word, are miraculously adapted by the Lord to the reception of celestial truths from himself, thus they are accepted as truths, 1832, further *ill.* 2715. Unless the Word were written according to appearances it would not be received and acknowledged, 2242, 2520. Unless the doctrines of the Word were expounded rationally, and indeed sensually, they would not be understood, thus, unless appearances were allowed, 2553. Appearances of truth in the Word are not from the divine, but from a human origin; hence is doctrine, 2719, 2720. Even the Lord when he was in the world, taught according to the apprehension of the people, though he thought from a celestial and spiritual ground; hence it is, there is an internal sense in his words, and yet they often express but apparent truths, 2520, 2533. A difference is shown between those who simply believe what they find in the Word, and those who use its apparent truths to confirm false principles; hence it is shown, that it is not hurtful to be in fallacies, or even in fables, if there be innocence in them, 589, 735. Further particulars in TRUTH (13), DOCTRINE (6).

9. *The opposite sense of expressions in the Word.* Most of the expressions of the Word have an opposite sense because, prior to the possession of the land of Canaan by the posterity of Jacob, it was inhabited by nations who represented falses and evils, 4816; compare 4502, cited above (7); and see OPPOSITES

10. *Apparent Repetitions in the Word.* As to expressions and clauses being repeated, see below (19). Sometimes the narration of circumstances is repeated, in which case another state is treated of, 734.

11. *Names in the Word.* The Author speaks of the ineffable variety and beauty with which the Word opens, exhibiting celestial and spiritual ideas in series, even when nothing is mentioned in the letter but names, 1224, 1767, 1768. Mere catalogues of names denote things in series in the internal sense, 1224, 1767, 1888, 2592, 8398. Other writers besides those who wrote the Word acquired the art of representing things by names, of which some examples are here given; but there is this great difference between any writings of the ancients and the books of the Word; that the latter represent the celestial and spiritual things of the Lord's kingdom in continual series, even by names, 4442. See GENEALOGY, and concerning the generations of the Edomites, ESAU (3), p. 164.

12. *The Prophetical parts of the Word;* first, see above, where the four styles of the Word are indicated (7), 66. The internal sense is more apparent in the prophetical, than in the historical parts of the Word, 2161, 2176. The prophetical parts of the Word would in very many passages be of no use, unless they contained the internal sense, examples, 2608. In the prophetical parts of the Word there are generally two expressions in the letter, one relative to good, the other to truth, 2712, and other passages, cited below (19). For further particulars see *prophets and prophecy*, in the article on INSPIRATION (3).

13. *The Historical parts of the Word.* The internal sense is seen with greater difficulty from the historical parts of the Word, because the difference between the two senses is so great, 6597. Angels understand the historical relations of the Word spiritually, 6884. The historical form in which the creation is related in the first chapters of Genesis, is a made history, assumed for the expression of heavenly and divine things, *ill.* by some particulars, 8891, 9942. This style of writing is continued from the first chapter of Genesis to the account of Eber, where actual history commences, that history being in like manner representative, 1403, 1409. There is a sense in the Word which the author calls the *Internal Historical*, for an exemplification of which see an important collection of passages under the head of JEW (6).

14. *The Word described as the Law and the Prophets.* By the law and the prophets, or Moses and the prophets, are meant the historical and prophetical books in the complex, which are enumerated, 2606. See LAW, MOSES.

15. *The Representatives of the Word.* The origin of the representatives in the Word and in rituals is explained; briefly, they were first derived from the representative visions and dreams of the men of the most ancient church, 2179. The representatives and significatives of the Word are derived from similar things seen in the other life, and also from correspondences, *ill.* 2763. The Word is written throughout by correspondences, and by representatives of celestial and spiritual things, the difference *ill.* 2763. Because the letter of the Word consists of the representatives of spiritual and celestial things, it is called heaven in ultimates, 10,126. Further particulars in REPRESENTATION (14).

16. *The difference between the External sense and the Internal.* The Word is so different in the internal sense, because it comes from the Lord through heaven, and is designed in the internal sense for angels, and in the external for men, thus it is the uniting medium between angels and men, 2310. The internal sense is designed for spirits and angels, because their ideas are also spiritual, *ill.* by examples, 2333. Many things in the internal sense of the Word are understood only by angels, because they can only be manifested in the light of heaven, not in the light of the world, 2618, 2619, 2629, end. The sense of the letter does not come to the apprehension of angels, for whom the internal sense is given; thus they know nothing of persons and places, etc., 1929, 2015; see 1887, cited above (3). In its internal sense the Word is a glory, in the external sense a cloud, Preface before 2135; 6343, end. The internal sense is for angels, and they find ineffable wisdom where man, reading the letter, sees only what is of trivial import, 2540, 2541, 2545, 2551, 2574; see 2157, 2275, cited below (29). Many things in the literal sense appear not divine, for example, the civil laws, yet from the internal sense it manifestly appears that even these passages are divine, 8971. Things in the internal sense appear unconnected, but in the internal sense they appear in connected order, and in beautiful series, 9022. Things in the external sense are often inconsistent and contradictory, the true consistent doctrine of the Church being in the internal sense, 9025; see below (40), where the same passage is again cited. The great difference between the external and the internal sense is further illustrated by the difference between external and internal thought, and the conjunction of the two senses by their correspondence in every particular, 9396. See EXTERNAL, INTERNAL.

17. *The Internal Sense of the Word seen from the External; Illustration from the Word.* An explanation is given of Gen. xv. 5 ("look towards heaven," etc.), as signifying from external things to see internal, and from the literal sense of the Word those celestial goods and truths which are in the internal sense, 1807. Where the different perception of the Word, by men of diverse genius, is treated of, it is remarked, by way of illustration, that if the man of the most ancient church had read the Word (as we have it), he would have seen the internal and celestial sense in clearness without previous instruction; whereas the man of the ancient church would have perceived it from previous knowledge, and the man of the Jewish church would be incapable of seeing it at all, 4493. Where the reception of truths is treated of, it is explained that the man who is in good, thinks spiritually, thus according to the internal sense of the Word, even though ignorant of the fact, 5478. When those who are in good read the Word with holy reverence, internal truth flows in, and is conjoined with external, man being ignorant of it, 6789. The influx of the Word with those who are in good, or the affection of truth, is further described as the influx of light from the Lord, neither manifest to the perception, nor altogether occult; its effect is serenity of mind, and what is called Acknowledgment of Faith, 8694. Light from the Lord continually shines in the external sense of the Word from the internal, but it can only be perceived by those who are in the internal; those who are in externals alone cannot sustain it; *ill.* by the case of Moses when his face shone, and the fear of the people, 10,691, 10,694.

18. *Specifically concerning the quality of the Internal Sense*, 1965, 1984, 2135, 2395. The internal sense, in the external, is comparatively like the soul in the body, 1984, particularly 4857, 8943. In the internal sense nothing is treated of but the Lord and his kingdom, in general and in particular; thus it treats of nothing but the goods of love and truths of faith, 1965, 2135. The internal sense contains the particulars which elucidate the common or general idea expressed in the letter, 2395. In allusion to the immensity of such particulars, the fulness or copiousness of the internal sense is spoken of, 1965. The internal sense cannot always be explained in particulars, but consists of universal ideas, which are removed from human apprehension, 2004. The exceeding purity of the Word in the internal sense, is shown from expressions in the letter, when understood according to their spiritual signification, 2362, 2395. The internal sense describes the whole life of the Lord when he was in the world, even as to thoughts and perceptions; this having been foreseen and provided by the divine, in order that such things might be present to the angels who perceive only the internal sense, 2523; see below (24). The internal sense is called truth divine, and truth divine is also the Lord himself as the Word, 2813. In the internal sense are contained things which exceed human comprehension, that sense being especially for the angels, for the sake of conjunction between heaven and earth, 3085, 3086. The arcana of the internal sense are such as appear manifestly in the light of heaven, not so in the light of the world, 3086, end. In the internal sense there is no respect to person, place, or time, which are proper to nature, not to the spiritual world and the speech of angels, 5253: see PLACE. The specific quality of the Word in the internal sense, or as it is received in heaven, is shown from the precepts of the decalogue, 7089.

19. *The distinction of Celestial and Spiritual in the Internal sense of the Word*. The same thing, apparently, is often denoted by two expressions, especially in the prophetic Word; in such cases one expression relates to good, and to the will, the other to truth and to the understanding; thus the celestial and spiritual are most distinctly expressed, 683, 707, 793, 801, 2712, 8314; and passages cited, 8339 end. See below (20), and see SPIRITUAL (11, 13, 14).

20. *That there is a heavenly marriage in every particular of the Word*. The marriage of celestial and spiritual things, or of good and truth in the internal sense of the Word, is indicated by the occurrence of two expressions for what appears the same thing, irrespective of which, it extends to all the minutiae of the Word, or to its most particular and singular expressions, 683, 793, 801, 2173, 2516, 2712, 8339 end. The expressions used in the Word answer with such exactness to their respective goods and truths, that merely from a knowledge of the predication of such expressions, it may be known what subject is in general treated of in the internal sense, 2712 end. Full particulars in MARRIAGE (13), GOOD (21), TRUTH (17).

21. *The beauty and order of the Internal Sense*. Where only names occur in the literal sense, real things are denoted in the internal sense, and they follow one another in beautiful series, 1224, 1767, *sqq.* 1888. The exposition of truths in the internal sense appears scattered or disconnected [*sparsa*], and can hardly be represented otherwise to human understanding; nevertheless the internal sense consists of essen-

tial truths in beautiful coherence, which are manifest to the angels in heaven,* 7153, 9022. See ORDER, CONNECTION, SERIES.

22. *Abstract Ideas of the Internal Sense*. Abstract ideas are signified in the internal sense, because they are universal, and present the idea in its fulness from one limit to another; thus, by people truths are signified abstractly, though we are to understand those who are principled in truths, 6653. See PERCEPTION, MEMORY.

23. *Causes originating the Internal Sense*. In allusion to apparent truths spoken by the Lord, it is observed that he did not think from apparent truths, but from a celestial-spiritual ground, the essential of which was love for the whole human race; hence, therefore, is the internal sense, 2520, 2533. Whatever the Lord spake was spoken from the divine, and being from the divine, it must necessarily have an internal sense, 9049, 9057 end, cited 9086. See HEAVEN (9), REPRESENTATION (14, 17).

24. *Specifically concerning the Lord as the Word*. So much is said in the internal sense of the Word concerning the union of the divine essence of the Lord with his human essence, and concerning his thought and perception in the process of union, because these things appear before the angels in representatives, etc., 2249. The whole life of the Lord (when he was in the world) is contained in the internal sense of the Word of the Old Testament, and this was foreseen and provided that it might be present to angels in the internal sense, 2523. The Lord is the Word, thus also doctrine itself, because the Word is from him, and he is in it, 2533, 2859, 3533. The Word said to be with God, and called God, in the first chapter of John, denotes the Lord as to the divine human, and the marriage of divine good and divine truth in him, *ill.* and *sh.* 2803, 2894. The Lord as the Word, or as truth divine which is expressed in the internal sense, is treated of; here it is explained that the resurrection of the Lord on the third day, denotes the resuscitation of the internal sense in the consummation of the age, 2813. All the states of the Lord's life in the world are described throughout the Word in its internal sense; thus the successive states by which he glorified his human, or made it divine, 7014. The words of the Lord, that the Scripture is fulfilled in him, are briefly explained, as involving what is contained in the internal sense relative to the salvation of the spiritual, and in the supreme sense to the Lord himself, by whose assumption and glorification of the human they were saved, 7933; see below (25). It is briefly shown in a series of passages why the Lord was willing to be born in this earth and not in another; the principal reason being on account of the Word, 9350—9362, *ill.* 9352. It is said on account of the Word, because the Word here could be written and afterwards published through the whole earth; the art of writing and printing having really been provided by the Lord for the sake of the Word; in like manner communication with all nations by commerce, 9351, 9353, 9354. Another reason is, that being once written, the Word could be preserved to the remotest posterity, and thus it could be made manifest to all in the other life, from whatever earth in the universe they might come, that God was made man, 9355, 9356, 9359. In further illustration of this, it is

* That the Word is accommodated both to angels and to men, see 7381, cited below (28).

shown that the Word is the means of conjunction between heaven and the world, and in its supreme sense treats of the Lord, 9357. In other earths divine truth is manifested by spirits and angels in communication with the inhabitants, and needs continual renewal, 9358. A final reason is assigned why the Lord was born in our earth, and this for the sake of the Word, in the fact that the inhabitants, spirits, and angels of our earth correspond with the external and corporeal sense in the Grand Man, and this is the ultimate in which the interiors of life come to their rest, 9360. For further particulars concerning the Lord and the Word, see LORD (58, 59, 67).

25. *The Fulfilment of the Law or Word.* The explanation of this text is referred to above (24); in the same passage it is added, that not the least jot or tittle can fail in the series of the internal sense, because in that sense the Lord and his kingdom are treated of, and that the literal sense is not meant, 7933; compare 9198 end, 9280. For example, the statutes and laws concerning the passover are a mere ritual without a celestial or divine meaning unless the internal sense be known; but from that sense it may be known why every particular was ordained, 8020. A similar remark is applied to the institution of the Holy Supper, the true reason for which, the signification of bread and wine, and the reason for calling these the flesh and the blood of the Lord, can only be known from the internal sense, 8682 end.

26. *Conjunction with Heaven and the Lord by the Word.* Conjunction with the Lord is by means of the interior truths of the Word connected with the exterior, and not with the external alone, *ill.* 9380. Conjunction by the Word in both senses is signified where the Word in the literal sense is called the book of the covenant, *sh.* 9396. Conjunction with heaven and the Lord is effected by the Word, and without it no conjunction could exist; on this account the Word has an internal sense adapted to angelic apprehension as well as a natural sense adapted to men in the world; passages cited, 9396. Conjunction with heaven by means of the Word would have ceased, and then the human race must have perished, unless the Lord had come into the world, and opened the interiors of the Word, 10,276. Conjunction with the Lord is by the Word only; passages cited, 10,375 end. The conjunction of heaven with man is by means of the Word, because it is written by mere correspondences, the internal sense being perceived by angels and the external by men, 10,687. See HEAVEN (9).

27. *That the Lord speaks with the man of the church by the Word only, br. ill.* with references on the subject of illustration and perception, 10,290, 10,375 end.

28. *That the Word is accommodated both to angels and men, ill.* 7381. All things in the Word are accommodated to angels and men, and this is the case with the precepts of the decalogue as part of the Word, *ill.* 8862, 8899. The Word as truth divine descended through the heavens to man, and was accommodated in its descent first to angelic and afterwards to human perception; hence the form of the Word in the heavens altogether differs from its form in the earth, and also in the heavens themselves its form is various, 8920, 9094 end.

29. *The Word as received by good spirits and angels.* The angels do not comprehend even one expression (of the letter), much less proper names, but the internal sense, 64, 65, 1434. Names do not

penetrate into heaven; indeed, spirits by their speech cannot pronounce a single word of human language, 1876. The sense of the letter is exhibited in the world of spirits by beautiful representatives; in the second heaven, the interiors or more minute forms of these representatives are opened; in the third heaven, they are perceived with inexpressible fulness and variety, 167. After numerous passages which show that the angels receive only the internal sense of the Word (1929, 2015, 2333, 2618, 2619, 2540, 2541, 2545, 2551, 2574, 2620), it is explained that the celestial angels form to themselves, not ideas strictly speaking, but lights of affection and perception from the affections which they find in series; but the spiritual angels form their ideas from the things treated of, 2157, 2275. The Word was read (in the world of spirits) to certain wise ancients known to the learned; how delighted they were to perceive its representatives, 2592, 2593. When the Word is read by man in the sense of the letter, it is perceived spiritually by spirits and angels, thus the natural sense is instantly transmuted into the spiritual sense by correspondence, 4480, 5648. Such is the consociation of angelic and human minds that the internal sense is understood in heaven instantaneously, without a knowledge of what is understood in the natural sense by men, 10,215.

30. *Generally, concerning the Divine Interiors of the Word as manifested in the other life, br.* 167; *seriatim*, 1767—1776, 1869—1879. When the Word is read on earth by those who love it, and who live in charity, it appears with ineffable beauty before good spirits and angels, 1767; this from experience, 1768. The glory of the Word in its internal sense was shown to spirits recently deceased, of whose amazement the Author was a witness, 65, 1769, 1770, 1771. The Author himself was permitted to see its glory, not as when explained word by word, but in series, and in beauty like a heavenly paradise, 1772. He mentions those who had loved the Word in the life of the body, whose sphere of blessedness was perceived by him as a vernal warmth; this warmth, he says, corresponds to the degree of their delight in the Word, 1773. He observes, that they who love the interior truths of the Word are represented by a virgin in the first flower of her youth, and beautifully clothed; they who reject its interior truths, by an ugly old woman, 1774 end; see below, 1871, 1872, 1877, 1878. He records briefly, a discourse with certain spirits concerning the necessity of the Word as a means of conjunction between heaven and the human race, 1775. Angels, he says, perceive the internal sense in more fulness when the Word is read by infant boys and girls than when read by adults who are not principled in the faith of charity, 1776, 1871. The angels say that the (external) Word is a dead letter, but that when read it is vivified by the Lord according to the faculty and life of every one, 1771 end; compare 1776 end. To illustrate the wonderful nature of the interior and divine contents of the Word, certain phenomena are mentioned which attend the opening of ideas in the other life, 1869, 1870. Another illustration is derived from the optical cylinders known in the Author's time; the sense of the letter being compared to the rude shapes without, the internal sense to the beautiful images projected from these shapes within the cylinder, 1871. Continuing this illustration, it is shown that the external rudeness of the Word is put off as it ascends, and that it gradually becomes more beau-

tiful and delightful, and at length is presented before the Lord in the image of a man, which represents heaven in its complex, 1871. Further, to represent the quality of the Word, there appeared to the Author a beautiful virgin clothed in black, who passed quickly upwards and towards the right, hastening with joy from light to light; her black clothing represented the Word in the letter, 1872. The discourse of certain spirits concerning the internal sense of the Word is mentioned; to illustrate which, an ascending sense was taken from the fruit of faith or good works, which next became charity, then love to the Lord, and at length the Lord himself, as the inmost of that expression, and the real source of love and charity and good works, 1873. A discourse with spirits concerning apparent truths in the letter of the Word is also recorded; the conclusion being that apparent truths serve as the vessels of genuine truth, and that the appearance is put off, and the genuine truth remains as the sense ascends, 1874. The Author describes his perception of angelic ideas in the sense of the Lord's Prayer, especially in the petition, "Lead us not into temptation," 1875. The ascent of ideas thus illustrated, he says, is effected by rejections, which are accomplished with inexpressible swiftness, until only angelic ideas concerning the divine good of the Lord remain, 1875 end. The names of men, of kingdoms, of cities, and in general all words of human speech, are thus rejected and changed, for spiritual and heavenly ideas corresponding to them, 1876. The quality of those who have cared nothing for the interior truths of the Word but have received the literal expressions, and placed merit in their works, is briefly shown (1774, cited above), 1877; also the quality of those who have despised and blasphemed the Word, 1878; see below (46).

31. *The Word called the Book of the Covenant*, ill and sh. 9396, cited above, (26). See COVENANT.

32. *The Books of the Word which have the Internal Sense*: see below (48).

33. *The Holiness of the Word*. The external sense of the Word is holy from the internal, not without it, ill. 10,276. See HOLY.

34. *The holy proceeding of the Word, mediating*, as represented by Moses, and ministering, as represented by Joshua, ill. 9419.

35. *The Ancient Word; historical facts concerning the Word*. The ancient church had an inspired Word consisting both of historical and prophetic books, cited from Moses, 2686. The Word has been in every period of time, but not such as we have it at this day; in the period of the most ancient church it was not the same as in the ancient church, nor was this the same as the Word written by Moses and the prophets in the Jewish church; finally, it was written in a new form by the Evangelists, 2895. In the period of the most ancient church the Word was not written, but it was revealed to each individual of the church, who were men of a celestial genius, and in consort with angels; thus, the Word was inscribed in their hearts, 2896. In the period of the ancient church (which was spiritual in its genius) the Word assumed a written form, derived from the representatives and significatives with which the men of this church were acquainted, 2896, 2897. The representatives and significatives which formed the ancient Word were collected by those called Enoch when communication with angels began to cease, 2896 end. The Word written according to these representa-

tives and significatives consisted of two parts, the historical and prophetic; the historical were called the *Wars of Jehovah*, the prophetic *Enunciations*, cited from Moses, 2897; and from the prophecy of Balaam, 2898. The Word thus written was divine, having an internal sense, similar to the Word of the Jewish church written subsequently by the prophets, sh. 2897. The Word afterwards given by Moses and the prophets was also written by representatives and significatives, for it could not be written in any other style so as to have an internal sense by which there might be communication of heaven with earth, 2899. The Word of the New Testament is also composed of representatives and significatives of divine things, because the Lord spoke from the divine itself, br. 2900, more particularly 4637, 4807. The things which the Lord spake in parables are not mere similitudes, but they are such as to fill the universal heaven, 4637. All that the Lord has spoken in the Word, both of the Old and New Testament, is representative and significative; and to speak by representatives and significatives is to speak at the same time before the world and before heaven, 4807. The church was in the land of Canaan from the most ancient times, and it was continued there because all that land became representative, and thus the Word could be written with representatives and significatives in every particular, 6516. A brief description is given of the various kinds of revelation that have existed in four successive churches, and it is added that revelation in the fourth or Christian is given by the Word, which is the medium of influx from heaven, 10,355; compare 3432.

36. *The Jews and the Word*. Interior truths of faith were not openly discovered to the Jews because they would only have profaned them, 301—303, 308, 3398, 4289, 9259. Had the interior doctrines of the Word been revealed to the Jews, they would have failed to understand and even have derided them; for this reason the Lord himself spake in parables, or if he discovered the interior truths of the Word, it was to the wise only, 2520. The Word is comparatively thick darkness to men of the spiritual church, but especially to the Jews, 8928. The Jews were in the external of the Word separate from the internal, 9414 and following passages. For further particulars, see JEW (4).

37. *The Author's knowledge of the Persons and Things named in the Word*. Where the most ancient church is described, he mentions having spoken with the spirits of distinguished persons named in the Word, 1114. He spoke with those who formed the most ancient church called Man or Adam, and testifies from the knowledge of them that churches are meant, not individual men, by the names in the first chapters of Genesis, 1114. See SWEDENBORG.

38. *The Author's knowledge of the Internal Sense*. He briefly mentions that the internal sense was communicated to him by dictate from heaven [*ille e caelo mihi dictatus fuerit*], 6597. See ILLUMINATION (6608), PERCEPTION (2, 16).

39. *Precepts of the Word*. The precepts of life in the Word are of use in each sense, internal and external, 2609; understand they are binding in each sense, 9211 end, cited below. The precepts of the decalogue are perceived by angels otherwise than by men, for which reason their promulgation was attended with a miracle, 2609. It is shown that the precepts of the decalogue contain an internal sense, from

the fact that they are the words of the Lord, and that they apply to the inhabitants of both worlds, 8862, 8899. It is expressly affirmed that the words of the decalogue were spoken by the living voice of the Lord from Mount Sinai, because this event was the beginning of that revelation of the Word which was to serve the human race for doctrine and for life, 8931. Jewish laws and rituals prescribed in the Old Testament are not binding on Christians, yet are holy from the internal sense contained in them; here a caution is added that the laws of life in the decalogue are not abrogated like the former, because in those precepts the internal and external cannot be separated, 9211. Laws were enacted for the Jews concerning things which were of rare occurrence, which nevertheless are of high importance on account of the internal sense, 9259. Where the laws, judgments, and statutes are specifically treated of, it is shown that the letter of the Word is not invalidated but confirmed by the internal sense; as to such precepts, it is here explained that some are binding in each sense and are to be absolutely observed; some are of use, if it be thought expedient [*si libet*], and some are abrogated; nevertheless all these precepts are equally holy as a part of the divine Word, 9349.

40. *Doctrine from the Word.* There are two ways of acquiring the truths of faith, viz., from doctrinals and from the Word; when acquired from doctrinals, a man believes in what others have concluded, when from the Word he knows they are from the divine, and believes in them from that source, 5402. Every one who is within the church should first receive the truths of faith from doctrinals (5402), but afterwards they who are in the affection of truth do not remain in doctrinals, but examine the Word to see whether they be true, *ill.* 5432; repeated and further *ill.* 6047. Truths from which the Lord is to be worshipped must be taken from the Word, otherwise they have no life in them; it is here affirmed generally, that truths from man's own intelligence have no life in them, but truths from the Word are living, 8941; further *ill.* 8943. In its literal sense the Word is contradictory, but not so in its internal sense; here it is shown also that they who teach from the literal sense of the Word only, address themselves to the natural man, but they who teach from the internal sense to the spiritual man, 9025. Further to illustrate this subject, it is shown that truths of faith (or appearances of truth) derived from the literal sense of the Word ought not to be extinguished, unless after full intuition, if otherwise the life of faith is endangered, 9039. It is shown again that the true doctrinal is the internal sense of the Word, and that doctrinals from the external without the internal effect no conjunction with the Lord, 9380. The Word is called the doctrine of good, and hence to know what the Word is, it must be known what good is; understand the good of love to the Lord, and love to the neighbour, *ill.* 9780. For further particulars, see DOCTRINE.

41. *Illustration and Information from the Word.* Every one enjoys illustration and information from the Word proportionate to his affection and desire, and his faculty of reception, *ill.* 9382. The internal man is actually in the internal sense of the Word, but he can only receive illustration in the external according to knowledges, 10,400, 10,402 end. They receive influx and illustration in reading the Word, who love truth for the sake of life, thus for the sake of truth, not for

themselves and the world, 10,548, 10,549, 10,554. They see truths in the Word who are led by the Lord, not those who are led by themselves, 10,638. They who desire to be illustrated from the Word, must take especial care not to appropriate any doctrinal tenet that favours evil, *ill.* 10,640. To those who are illustrated from the Word, the Lord gives to understand truth, and not believe contradictory things, exemplified by the passion of the cross, 10,659. Passages are cited on the subject of illustration and perception, 10,290; but see full particulars in each article, particularly ILLUSTRATION (1), PERCEPTION (3, 4, 16).

42. *The Life of the Word.* Every expression of the Word in the internal sense appears as possessed by life, and the Word is really vivified with every one according to his life of charity and faith, 1776 end. Particulars in LIFE (16).

43. *The State of those in the other life who have seen and perceived the interior truths of the Word;* see above (30), 65, 1769, 1770, 1771—1772, particularly 1773; and see HEAVEN.

44. *Those who despise the Word, who blaspheme the Word, etc.* The quality of those who reject the interior truths of the Word, and put merit in their works, is represented by an old woman of ugly aspect, 1774. The same class are further described (where their acceptance of the mere expressions of the Word, and their expectation of heaven, is mentioned) as noxious humours that flow in the blood, 1877; see below, 5719. Some are mentioned who have regarded the Word altogether with contempt, and some, again, who have blasphemed and profaned it; the miserable lot of these is briefly alluded to, 1878. The danger of profaning the Word is illustrated, where an explanation is given of the passage which treats of the sons of God and the daughters of men, 571, 582. The Author mentions a conspiracy to destroy him while he slept, formed by evil spirits, who were haters of the Word; the action of these spirits upon him is briefly described, and how they were deprived of rationality, and their association broken up, 1879. Some resident in hell are briefly described, who had despised the Word; such refer to impure humours in the blood [*vitiosa sanguinis*], 5719. They who deny the Word in heart blaspheme it, such blasphemy being latent in the negation of divine truth, as appears manifestly in the other life where hearts speak, *ill.* 9222.

45. *Those who are averse to the Truths of the Word.* They who have no affection for truth, as such, nauseate the interior truths of the Word; from experience, 5702.

46. *Those who receive only the literal sense of the Word.* Many heresies or fallacious dogmas of faith are derived from the literal sense of the Word, by those who are unacquainted with the law of interpretation by the internal sense; hence the wrong explications given of the Lord's words to Peter concerning the keys, Preface before 2760. Heresies may be confirmed from the sense of the letter, the quality of which is like a vessel, which may be filled either with truths or fables; for example, the dogma of faith alone is confirmed from the letter of the Word, 4783; other passages cited below (49). They who are in the externals of the Word separate from the internal, cannot endure the light of internal truth, *ill.* 10,694.

47. *Those who belong to the Church founded on the Word.* The church is said to exist where the Word is extant, by which the Lord is

known and divine truths are revealed, 3857, 10,761. Nevertheless, it does not follow that all belong to the church who are born where the Word is received and the Lord known, but the church is composed of those who are regenerated by truths from the Word, that is to say, who live the life of love and faith which those truths dictate, 6637, 10,143; further *ill.* 10,153, 10,578, 10,645; 10,829. See CHURCH (3).

48. *A Summary of Doctrine concerning the Word, in seriatim passages*, 10,318—10,325. 1. Man knows nothing concerning God, concerning eternal life, concerning love and faith, except by revelation, 10,318. 2. The evils of the love of self and of the world induce ignorance, and such ignorance prevails with men, although they have revelation, 10,319. 3. On this account God provided for the human race by giving them the Word, 10,320. 4. The Word, being a revelation from the divine, is divine in all and singular its contents, 10,321. 5. Being divine, it is accommodated to angels and men, and on this account has a spiritual or internal sense, and a natural or external one, 10,322. 6. Such being its character, none comprehend the Word but those who are illustrated, or who accept the doctrine of the Word from one who is illustrated, 10,324. 7. The books of the Word, thus demonstrated, are those which have an internal sense, viz., the five books of Moses, the book of Joshua, the book of Judges, the two books of Samuel, the two books of Kings, the Psalms of David, the Prophets Isaiah, Jeremiah, Lamentations, Ezekiel, Daniel, Hosea, Joel, Amos, Obadiah, Jonah, Micah, Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah, Haggai, Zechariah, Malachi, the four Evangelists, Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, and the book of Revelations, 10,325.

49. *A Summary of Doctrine concerning the Word in selected passages*. 1. To worship the externals of the Word and of the church separate from internal truth and good is idolatrous, *ill.* 10,399. 2. The cause of heresies is stated, viz., that the heart of man is in things external without internal, and that he thinks of himself and of the world whilst he is reading the Word, *ill.* 10,400. 3. The external sense is believed to be divine truth, whereas doctrine from the Word is necessary, such doctrine being as a lamp, 10,400. 4. The internal sense teaches that doctrine; indeed, it is that very doctrine itself, 10,400. 5. The internal man is actually in the internal sense of the Word, but he cannot be illustrated except according to the knowledges that he possesses, and when his internal is open, 10,400, 10,402 end. 6. From the Word in the external sense, if it be not understood also as to the internal sense, such arguments may be drawn as favor the external loves, 10,402. 7. From the external sense without doctrine as a guide, errors of belief may be derived, because the Word is written according to appearances, *ill.* 10,431. 8. The sense of the letter of the Word is described as a plane in which interior things close, and on which they rest, 10,436. 9. By the Word as it exists there is conjunction of the Lord with man, and of heaven with the world, and but for this the human race would perish, *ill.* 10,452. 10. For the sake of such conjunction the external sense of the Word was changed, and especially on account of the Israelitish nation, which is treated of throughout, and on this account the law is every where called Moses, *ill.* and *sh.*, 10,453, 10,461, *ill.* by examples, 10,603. 11. Though the external of the Word was changed, the internal sense still remained the same, 10,453,

10,461, 10,604. 12. The internal of the Word is also the internal of the church and the internal of worship, 10,460. 13. All instruction concerning the truths and goods of the church and of worship, is given by the external of the Word, but by those who are illustrated, 10,548. 14. They receive influx and illustration in reading the Word who love truth for the sake of life, thus for the sake of truth, and not they who love it for the sake of themselves and the world, 10,548, 10,549, 10,550. 15. In the Word truths and goods are ineffably conjoined, and this in both senses; the external and internal sense are also conjoined by correspondence, 10,554. 16. In all and every particular of the Word there is conjunction of the Lord with man by correspondences, and in virtue of this the Word is wonderful beyond every other writing, 10,632—10,634, 10,687. 17. Every good communicated to man from the Lord is by truth, thus by the Word, *br. ill.* 10,661.

50. *Signification of a word, and of words*. Words denote the particulars (or truths) of doctrine, and "the Word" divine truth, 1288, 5075. Words called one (in the sense of one language, Gen. xi.), denotes one doctrine in every particular, because united with charity, 1288. Words in the Hebrew tongue denote things, because all things really exist from the Word, 1785, *ill.* 5075. Words signify things in the Hebrew tongue, because words denote truths, and the Word divine truth itself; further, because there is nothing in the universe but what exists and becomes a thing in virtue of truth from good as its essential substance, 5075, 5272: see TRUTH (2). A word (in the passage here briefly explained), denotes a thing that happens [*res quæ obvenit*], 8693. A word too weighty (in the same connection as the preceding) denotes a thing not possible, 8700. Where judgments and words are named together, after the promulgation of the law from Sinai, judgments denote truths of the natural state; words, truths of the spiritual state (9383); and from the conjunction of such truths, the Word itself is called a covenant, also the tables on which the law was written, and the ark, 9396. By a word in its ordinary sense is meant discourse, and as discourse is from the action of the mind, word denotes thought, and the thing itself thought of, whence it finally signifies whatever really exists; in accordance with this, the Hebrew for a word denotes a thing, 9987. In an eminent sense, a word denotes divine truth, because divine truth is the substantial entity by which all things really exist, 9987. Ten words denote all divine truths, hence the number of precepts in the decalogue, 10,688.

51. *The Word represented*. Passages showing that the Word itself is represented in its historical imagery, and significative expressions would properly come under this head; but to cite them would amount to a recapitulation of the whole Index in another order; see, for example, the passages cited concerning the representation of the Lord, who is the Word, in LORD (77, 78).

WORK [*opus*]. The work of the finger of God, and the work of Jehovah, denotes one who is regenerated, 63, 8329. The spiritual man made celestial is called the work of God, *sh.* 88. Work, in the series of the spiritual sense denotes use, 5148. Work, in the opposite sense, denotes labor and study having for their end self and the world, 7893. Work predicated of Jehovah, and that work called a sanctuary prepared by his hands (Ex. xv. 17), denotes good established by the power of

truth; thus, the heaven of those who are in the truth of faith, 8329—8330. No work to be done on the seventh day, denotes the state of peace when man is made celestial after temptation combats, 8888, 8890. Work is to be understood as the combined production of wisdom, intelligence, and science, in which they all close together, 10,331.

WORKS [*opera*]. 1. *The quality and state of those who consider their works meritorious*; full particulars in **MERIT**.

2. *The quality of good works, which are really such; the sense in which deeds and works are mentioned in the Word*. Man of himself alone can do no good, but in the beginning of regeneration it is permitted to appear otherwise, 874—876, 2946, 2960, 2974, 3310. Good works are called the fruit of faith, but they have no life unless they proceed from charity, 1873, 3923. Works that appear good are really evil so long as there is anything in them of the love of self and the world; but when those loves are removed, thus, so far as works respect the neighbour they are good, 3147. Works, in order to be good, must correspond to the good of faith, and without this correspondence they are neither works of charity nor of faith; in illustration of this, the good of faith is compared to the will and thought, and works to the face which ought to be the representative image of what is willed and thought, 3934. It is shown that works are often mentioned in the Word, because, in fact, the very will or life of man, thus the man himself, is present in his works, 3934. He who is about to be regenerated begins from works which appear good, but he who is regenerated closes in works which are really good, 3934. *Good works* are distinguished from the *good of works*; the former may be done without charity, but the latter has charity in it, 4189. It is briefly shown that there is no truth without good, and no faith without works; truth, therefore, is not the truth of intelligence unless it be conjoined to good, and this can only be when it passes into the will and into act, 4884. Works are goods because they are from the will (6048); they are the offices and uses in which charity shows itself, and the all of charity and faith is involved in them, *ill.* and *sh.* 6073. Good done from the natural disposition alone is not good (8002); but good works or exercises of charity consist in acting conscientiously and prudently in all the relations of life for the sake of good as an end, 8120—8122. Wisdom, intelligence, science, and work follow in order with the good, one being contained within the other, and all in works as the ultimate, 10,331, cited below (3). For further particulars see **GOOD** (2), **LOVE** (1), **CHARITY** (1), **FAITH** (3, 4).

3. *How Judgment according to Works is to be understood*. By deeds and works in the Word, according to which man will be recompensed, are not meant deeds and works in the external form, but in the internal, since the evil do works in the external form, but only the good in the internal, 3934, 6073. Works, like all other acts, proceed from the interior principles of man, which are of the thought and will, and thence derive their esse and quality, wherefore such as the interior principles are, such are the works, 3994, 8911, 10,331; thus such as the interior principles are with respect to faith and love, 3934, 6073, 10,331, 10,333. Works absolutely include the principles of the real or internal man, and are those principles in effect; thus, the whole man is in them, 10,331. It is in this sense that men are said to be recom-

pensed and judged according to their works, 3147, 3944, 6073, 8911, 10,331, 10,333. It is so frequently said in the Word that men shall be recompensed, and judged according to their works, because, without works they are not really in charity and faith, *sh.* 3934. To be judged according to the deeds or works, denotes according to the intentions that are in them, 8911. See **REWARD**.

4. *The Representation of Works or of the good of Charity*. Peter, James and John when named in the Word, denote faith, charity, and the good of charity or works, Preface before 2135, Preface before 2760. John lay on the Lord's breast, because he represented works of charity, 3934 end, 10,087 end. See **JAMES**, **JOHN**, **PETER**.

WORKER OF STONE, **WOOD**, ETC. See **STONE**, **ENGRAVING**.

WORLD OF SPIRITS. See **SPIRIT** (10).

WORLD, OR UNIVERSE [*mundus*]. 1. *The Correspondence with Man*. The internal man is formed to the image of heaven, and the external to the image of the world, thus man is a microcosm of the whole universe, 3628, 4523, 4524, 6013, 6057, 9279, 9706, 10,156. The internals of man are receptive of the things of heaven, and his externals of the things of the world; and by these, all things, intellectual and voluntary, are successively opened in him, 9279, further *ill.* 10,156. With a sincere person the internal man is formed to the image of heaven, and the external to the image of the world subordinate to heaven; but with the insincere and unjust the internal is formed to the image of hell, and the external to the image of heaven subordinate to hell, 9283, cited in **MAN** (7). Before regeneration, the world reigns in man, and he is in inverted order; after regeneration heaven reigns in him, and he is in genuine or direct order; these distinct states variously *ill.* 977, 3167, 8743, particularly 9278. See **REGENERATION** (1, 2, 19, 27), **ORDER** (5, 6, 7, 23).

WORLDS, OR EARTHIS. See **UNIVERSE**.

WORLDLY CARES. When the distinction between the internal and external man is treated of, and the influx of the one into the other, it is illustrated how worldly and corporeal cares disperse heavenly ideas, 6309. See **INTERNAL** (7).

WORLDLY LOVES. See **LOVE** (6, 7, 8, 9).

WORM [*vermis*]. A worm denotes the false of evil that is in good derived from the proprium; where we read of the worm that dieth not, it denotes infernal torment predicated of the false, 8481. A worm denotes the infernal putrescence, corrosion, or filth of evil, 8500. Further, concerning the various falses signified by worms or grubs which produce flying things, 9331. See **ANIMALS**, **CATERPILLAR**, **CREEPING THING**, **INSECT**, **LOCUST**.

WORMS, TRANSFORMATION OF. The transformation of worms into chrysalises and flying things is representative of conjugal love, 2758; and of the Lord's kingdom, 3000. See **BUTTERFLY**.

WORSHIP [*cultus*]. 1. *Internal Worship*. In the ancient church internal worship consisted of all that could be referred to charity and faith, and external worship consisted of sacrifices and similar rituals; in the Christian church, internal worship is the same as in the ancient church, but the externals of worship are changed, 1083. Internal or essential worship consists in profound adoration, and humiliation of heart before the Lord, and in charity to the neighbor, 1153, 1175. It

is internal worship that vivifies and renders holy the external, internal worship being the essential thing itself, 1102, 1175. Internal or genuine worship is described as a kind of activity [*activum quoddam*] existing from celestial love within, 1561. The very essential of worship is humiliation of heart, because so far as man is humbled, his evil can be removed, and then good and truth flow in from the Lord, 2327; see below (16), 7391. True worship is from good, not from truth without good, 7724; see below (8). True worship, which is according to the order of heaven, consists in the exercise of good according to the precepts of faith, 7884, *ill* and *sh.* 10,143, 10,153. Acceptable worship is from the Lord in man, not from man, because he of himself cannot elevate his affections to heaven, 10,203, further *ill.* 10,283, 10,284, 10,298, 10,299. The Lord wills worship and glory from man for the sake of man's salvation, and this is his glory, *ill.* 10,646. They who are in the internal of the Word of the Church and of worship, love to do truth for the sake of truth; also, they who are in a corresponding external, but with a difference; they who are in the external without the internal do it for the sake of themselves and of gain, 10,683. See INTERNAL (5), CHURCH (3).

2. *External Worship.* External worshippers are of two classes, viz.: such as have charity and conscience, whose external worship is conjoined with internal, and such as make worship consist wholly in externals; the latter are signified by Ham and Canaan, 1083, 1098, 1200. All external or ritual worship corresponds with internal if the worshippers have charity, 1100, 1151, 1153. External worship without internal is no worship, for it is inanimate, and may even be conjoined with all that is diabolical, 1094, 1102, 1175. They are in external worship, in its genuine sense, who live in charity, but are unacquainted with truths concerning the internal man, and generally, with the truths of charity and faith, 1100. External worship is described as an effect only, resulting from love and charity or internal worship, 1618. External worship without internal, consists of observances religiously kept by those who have no faith in eternal life, and even live in the indulgence of their cupidities, 1200. Worship is supposed to consist in the morning and evening services of the temple, but really it consists in a life of use; the former is worship indeed, but not without the latter, which is the worship of the heart, 7884 end. With every one who is of the church, there will be both the internal and external; but those who are of the external church, will be obscurely in internals, and they who are of the internal church obscurely in externals, 8762. External rites are holy when they are holily received, but not otherwise, because unless they are holily received, the divine cannot flow into them, *ill.* 10,208. To be in externals only, is to worship them as holy without the acknowledgment and love of God, 10,602. The external of the Word, of the church and of worship separate from the internal, was represented by the apostasy of Aaron and the sons of Israel when Moses was absent, 10,397, 10,422, 10,683. See EXTERNAL (3).

3. *The necessity of External Worship.* There ought to be external worship, because by it internal love and faith are excited, also because the externals are thus held in a holy state, receptive of influx from the internal, 1618. In further illustration of this subject, observe that the interiors of the church, of the Word, and of worship, flow into ex-

teriors, and rest in them, as on a plane or foundation, 10,567. See INTERNAL, EXTERNAL.

4. *Conjunction of the External and Internal in Worship.* Every real church consists of the internal united to the external, for without the internal it is not a church but an idolatry, 1242, 4899. The least discrepancy between external and internal worship is perceived in heaven, and the quality of the ends regarded is known from the worship, 1571; see also 2190 end.

5. *Freedom in Worship.* All divine worship ought to be in freedom, and man is free in the degree that he fights, as from himself, against evils and falses, 1947. See LIBERTY.

6. *Worship in the Internal Sense.* By worship in the internal sense is meant all conjunction by love and charity, because man is continually in worship when he is in love and charity, 1618.

7. *The Holy Internal predicated of Worship.* After explaining that all holiness is predicated of good, it is added that the holy principle of worship in man is according to the measure in which the truths of faith are implanted in good or in charity, 2190, 6789. The holy state of love and worship therefrom was represented in ancient times by dwelling in tents, hence originated the feast of tabernacles held by the Israelites, and the signification of tents in the Word, *sh.* 414, 1102, 2145, 2152, 2190; and in the opposite sense, 1566. See HOLY.

8. *Worship from Truth; Worship from Good.* Genuine worship is from good by truth, the Lord being present in good, 7724. Worship from good is truly worship; from truth without good it is external worship, 7724. Worship and doctrine from scientifics are without life, but from the interiors of scientifics (that is, from truth and good contained in scientifics, as their vessels) they have life from the Lord, 9922. All genuine worship is from truths applied to heavenly loves, 10,308.

9. *Worship called Celestial and Spiritual.* The same difference of quality and degree is predicated of worship as of the worshipper, thus, it is celestial, spiritual, or natural, according to the degree of good, *ill.* 10,184, 10,242. Spiritual worship is formed by confessions, adorations, and prayers, or by truths from the intellect; celestial worship, by truths from the heart, which make one with the love in which the worshipper is principled, 10,295.

10. *Differences in Worship.* The church would be one if all had charity, although they should differ as to worship and doctrinals, because it is charity that really constitutes the church, 809, 916, 1285, 1316, 1798, 1799, 1834, 1844. See CHURCH, CHARITY.

11. *Internal Worship made External.* Internal worship is made external, when the latter is regarded as essential in preference to the former, which consists in love and charity, 1175.

12. *Artificial Worship (cultus fictus),* is predicated of those who explore spiritual and celestial things by reasonings, and thence fashion for themselves rituals, 1195. See INCENSE, 10,309—10,310; OIL (5), 10,284—10,288.

13. *Jewish Worship.* The Jews never were in internal worship, and they would have profaned internal truths if they had known them, yet they were of such a character that they could be held in the holy externals of worship without interior holiness in themselves, 3147,

3398, 3479, 4281, 4288, *sh.* 4290, *ill.* 4293, 4311, 4429, 4459, 4825, 4831, 4844, 4865, 4874, 4899, 4903, 4904, 5998, 6589, 6592, 6595, 7401, 8301, 8882, 9373, 9380, 10,396 and citations of *seriatim* passages, 10,460, 10,490, 10,492, 10,567, 10,575, 10,692, 10,694, 10,698, 10,701. See JEW (5), REPRESENTATION (8).

14. *Profane Worship.* Worship, the exteriors of which are holy, and the interiors profane, because of self-love, is signified by Babel, 1182. External worship is more profane in the degree that the interiors are profane, 1182, 1326. External worship was instituted lest the holy internal should be profaned, 1327, 1328. Particulars in PROFANATION.

15. *Infernal Worship.* Worship applied to man's own loves is infernal, *ill.* 10,307—10,309. To imitate affections, as if they were celestial, in worship, is infernal, *ill.* 10,309. The external worship of the church without internal is infernal, in fact the same thing as hell, 10,546. If man be worshipped instead of God infernal spirits are worshipped, *ill.* 10,642.

16. *Prayer or Supplication.* Praying, considered in itself, is speaking with God, accompanied with intuition, to which corresponds something like influx into the perception or thought, 2535. Praying is a kind of opening of the internal man towards God, with a difference according to state, and according to the essence of the thing which is the subject of prayer, 2535. For these reasons, to pray, in the internal sense, denotes to be revealed; and the Lord's Prayer was discourse with the divine and thereupon revelation, 2535. To pray, when predicated of the Lord, denotes to be revealed, and then instead of two, one is understood in the internal sense, cited, 2580. Prayer, and also interrogation, denotes communication, here predicated of the divine in the Lord, signified by the Father, with the divine rational, signified by the Son, Isaac, 3285, 3291. Various particulars are related, from experience, concerning the Lord's Prayer, especially that the quality of those praying could be discovered from it, and that all things in it follow in series, 2290, 2291, 4047, 6619, 8864. Angels do not attend to the subject of supplication (in prayer), but to the state of humiliation, in which the man is; hence, to supplicate denotes humiliation, and when on behalf of another, intercession, 7391, 7396, cited 7462. In temptation there is no need of prayer or intercession, and indeed prayers are not heard, because they are opposed to the end for which temptations are permitted, and every one ought to fight against evils and falses as from his own power, 8179. See TEMPTATION (27).

WOUND [*vulnus*]. See BRUISE.

WRATH. See ANGER.

WRESTLE, *to [luctari]*. Wrestling denotes temptation as to truth preceding conjunction with good, 4274. See JACOB (8).

WRITE, *to [scribere]* 1. *Signification of Writing.* To write in a book, denotes perpetual remembrance, specifically, of what is to be done, 8620, 9418, 10,682. To write the words of Jehovah, denotes to impress divine truths on the life, 9386. The words of Jehovah being written upon tables of stone, denotes internal truths impressed in externals, and thereby conjunction, 10,604, 10,687. To write, when predicated of the Lord, denotes that such truths are from him, 10,505. Tables of stone written by the finger of God, denote divine truth from

the Lord himself, 10,376. To be inscribed or written in the book of life, denotes in the very nature or genius, which remains after death such as it had essentially become in the life of the body, 2256. As to divine truth inscribed or implanted in the life, 9818.

2. *Writings of the Ancients.* The manner of writing in ancient times was by mere representatives, or significatives of spiritual and celestial things, 1664 end, 2179, 2593, 3179, 4442, 5224, 8891; called most ancient, 9407, 9942; compare 605, 1756, 6516. Especially, as to the art of writing, *ab antiquissimo tempore*, 9353.

3. *Writings in the Spiritual World.* The Author describes writings seen by him in the spiritual world, which he could read though he could not understand them, 6516.

X

XIPHOID CARTILAGE. The spirits of the moon correspond in the Grand Man to the xiphoid or ensiform cartilage, from which the fascia alba descends, which is the fulcrum of the abdominal muscles, 9236. See UNIVERSE (5).

Y

YEA. Let your discourse be, Yea, yea; and Nay, nay; denotes the clear perception of truth, without reasoning, by those who are in good, 10,124.

YEAR. Years, like days, denote states, *br. ill.* and *sh.* 482. Days denote times and states in general; years, the quality of the state in particular, 487, *sh.* 488. Days and years denote times and states, without reference to the limit fixed by the number of days or years, 493, 2213. A day, a month, and a year, denote a whole period considered abstractly, 1335, cited 2213, 6129, 6130, 7828. A year denotes a whole period predicated of the church, namely, a period during which truth endures, from its beginning to its end; in the sense applicable to the Lord's kingdom in the heavens, it denotes what is eternal, *sh.* 2906, cited 6129, 6130; 7828, cited below. Years denote states, cited 3281. A year, month, or day, without a number adjoined, denotes an entire state, that is, the end of a former state and the beginning of another; any number being adjoined denotes the particular quality of the state signified, 3814. Years denote times as well as states, because those who live in time cannot otherwise apprehend states, 5292. A year (where the first month of the Jewish year is fixed, Ex. xii. 2), denotes succession to eternity, 7828. In the same sense from year to year denotes continually (8070), and once in a year, perpetually, 10,209, 10,211. The son of a year (cattle being so designated) denotes a full state predicated of good, to which truths are conjoined, *sh.* 7839. Three years and six months, or twelve hundred and sixty days, denote to the full, even to the end of vastation, 9198. In the spiritual world there are not times but states; in general states succeed each other like the times of the year, etc., 9213. See DAY, PLACE, TIME.

YELLOW [*flavum*]. See COLOURS.

YESTERDAY [*heri*]. See DAY.

YOUNGER, the [*minor*]. See ELDER, LESSER.

YOUTH, OR YOUNG MAN [*juvenis*]. Young men denote truths of faith, 5037, 7102, 7505; or truths of the church, 10,458. Young men and virgins named together denote affections of truth and affections of good, 3183, 8568. Young men denote the intelligent, and abstractly intelligence; consequently, those who are in confirmed truths, and abstractly confirmed truth, *sh.* 7668. See MAN (41).

Z

ZAPHNATH-PAANEAH, the name conferred on Joseph by Pharaoh (Gen. xli. 45), which means in the original tongue, *the revealer of the occult, and the opener of the future*, denotes the quality of the celestial-spiritual, as having the divine within it, 5330, 5331. See TRIBES (14), PHARAOH (3), EGYPT (5).

ZEAL. See FITCHES.

ZEAL. The affection of indignation is from zeal, *br. ill.*, 3839, 3909. Zeal and wrath are distinguished, the former as interior, the latter as exterior and corporeal, *ill.* 3909. Zeal and wrath differ in this, that in wrath is evil, but in zeal is good, yet externally they appear similar, 4164, cited 4444. They who are in zeal fight from charity, they who are in wrath from hatred, *ill.* 8598. The Lord's zeal is essential love and mercy, and it is from these attributes that he is called a zealous God; hence zeal is predicated of good, and strength or virtue of truth, 8875. Zeal is described as fire, but, understand, a fire that breaks forth from the affection of good, 9143. See INDIGNATION.

ZEBOIM. See ADMAH.

ZEBULON. See TRIBES (12).

ZEMARITES [*Zemari*]. See AMORITE, HIVITE, JEBUSITE.

ZIDON. See PHILISTINES (3).

ZIIM, and IIM. The Ziim and Iim, and daughters of the owl, (translated wild-beasts of the desert, etc., Jeremiah i. 38, 39,) denote evils and falses, 8869. The people Ziim (translated people of the wilderness, Ps. lxxiv. 14), denote those who are in falses, and falses themselves, 9755.

ZILLAH. See LAMECH.

ZILPAH. See LEAH.

ZIMRAM [*Simram*]. See KETURAH.

ZION. The spiritual church was represented by Jerusalem, the celestial by Zion, 2909, 6435, 9055, 10,037. The places round about Jerusalem denote the exteriors of the Church; Jerusalem the interiors; Zion the inmost, 3084, 4539. Mount Zion denotes the Lord's celestial kingdom, or the internal man as to celestial love; Jerusalem, the spiritual kingdom and spiritual love, 1585. Mount Zion and the hill of Zion denote the good of love to the Lord, and the good of mutual love; Jehovah fighting on Mount Zion, denotes for those who are in good, 6435. Daughter of Zion denotes the celestial church, from the affection of good; daughter of Jerusalem, the spiritual church, from the affection of truth, *sh.* 2362, cited 7729, 8313, 9055, 10,037. When Zion and Jerusalem are conjoined in sense, they denote the celestial

church, Zion its internal and Jerusalem its external: but when Jerusalem is named separately, it denotes the spiritual church, 6745. Zion called the throne of Jehovah's glory, denotes the Lord's celestial kingdom; Jerusalem his spiritual kingdom, *sh.* 5313. Zion denotes the church with those who are in the good of love; Jerusalem, the church with those who are in truths from that good, 10,037.

ZIPORAH. See MOSES (7, 10).

ZOAN. The princes of Zoan and the wise councillors of Pharaoh (Is. xix. 11—13), denote primary scientifics, 1482. The princes of Zoan and the princes of Noph (*ibid.*), denote scientifics which pervert the truths of the church, thus truths in the ultimate of order falsified, 5044. See EGYPT, PHARAOH.

ZOAR, anciently called BELA, was a city in the neighbourhood of Sodom; it signifies the affection of good, in the opposite sense the affection of evil, 1589, 1663. The affection of good, when it flows into the rational part, becomes the affection of truth (1589); hence, Zoar denotes also the affection of truth, 2439, 2442, 2459, 2462. See LOT, SODOM.

ZONE. See SPHERE.

SUPPLEMENT.

AARON. 1. *The representation of Aaron in conjunction with Moses.* Moses represented the divine law as to good; Aaron as to truth; but this before the initiation of the latter into the priesthood, *br.* 6940, 6998, 10,090. Aaron called the brother of Moses, denotes the doctrine of good and truth; which is defined as divine truth that proceeds mediately from the Lord, and hence Aaron is called the mouth of Moses, 6998. Moses represents truth proceeding immediately from the Lord which is not heard or perceived by angels and men; but Aaron truth proceeding mediately which is heard and perceived, 7009, cited 7053, 7063, 7270, 7381. As Aaron denotes the doctrine of good and truth, he denotes the truth of doctrine, cited 7053; and the doctrine of the church, 7231. Moses and Aaron named together denote the Word; first, Moses denotes the Word as the divine law, or as it is in the internal sense; Aaron, doctrine by which the Word is understood, or the Word as to the literal sense, 7089, cited 7381. Moses represents the internal law accommodated to angels; Aaron, the external law accommodated to man, *ill.* 7381, 7382. See **MOSES** (1, 3). Generally, as to Aaron and the people, see **MOSES** (3, 4).

2. *The association of Moses and Aaron for the deliverance of the Israelites from bondage.* See **MOSES** (9).

3. *Moses and Aaron going before Pharaoh.* See **MOSES** (11).

4. *The Miracles done by Moses and Aaron, and the deliverance of the people.* See **MOSES** (12, 13), **MIRACLES** (7).

5. *Aaron and Hur assisting Moses in the battle with Amalek.* By Aaron and Hur are signified inferior truths in orderly subjection to truth of a superior degree signified by Moses, 8603, 8611. Aaron denotes the truth of doctrine, Hur the doctrine of truth, both sustaining the internal sense of the Word, 9424. For other particulars, see **MOSES** (18).

6. *Aaron and the elders of Israel with Jethro.* Aaron and the elders of Israel being named together, denote the primary truths of the church; Aaron especially, truth of doctrine; the elders of Israel primary truths, 8681. See **MOSES** (19).

7. *Aaron on Mount Sinai with Moses,* denotes truth divine internal and external conjoined in heaven, 8841. For the context, with full particulars, see **MOSES** (21).

8. *Aaron and his sons, together with the elders of Israel, in the mountain with Moses.* Moses and Aaron denote the Word, internal and external; the sons of Aaron (Nadab and Abihu) doctrine from the

Word in both senses; the seventy elders, primary truths in accordance with good, 9374—9376. Moses alone to approach Jehovah, and those not to come near, neither the people to ascend with him, denotes the conjunction and presence of the Lord by the Word as an undivided whole, not by its external sense, nor with those who are only in externals, 9378—9380. See **MOSES** (23).

9. *The priesthood of Aaron and his sons, and the Levites.* Aaron represented the Lord as to the priesthood, or as to divine love; and the Levites were given to him in place of all the first-born, because Levi represented the Lord as to love, 3325, 3875. All the appointments connected with the priesthood illustrate that Aaron represented the Lord as to divine good, and his holy garments as to divine truth, 6148, cited, with details, in **PRIEST** (5). Aaron and his sons in the priesthood represented the Lord as to the divine celestial or divine good in heaven, 9477, 9804, 9809. Aaron, especially, represented the Lord as to divine good; his sons, as to divine truth proceeding from divine good, 9786, 9805—9813, 9946, 9950, 10,000, 10,095. Aaron was appointed to the priestly office because he was the brother of Moses, and the fraternal conjunction of divine truth with divine good in heaven could thus be represented; understand, divine truth by Moses as lawgiver, and divine good by Aaron as priest, 9806, cited 10,090. Aaron himself represented the Lord, and his office as priest the work of salvation by the Lord, 9928. The priesthood of Aaron, of his sons, and of the Levites represented the Lord as to the work of salvation, in successive order, celestial, spiritual and natural, corresponding to the three heavens, 10,017, 10,152, 10,279. The inauguration of Aaron and his sons into the priesthood represented the glorification of the Lord's human, in which process Aaron represented good; the Levites, truths which minister to good, 10,076, 10,083. See **PRIEST** (5), **TRIBES** (*Levi*).

10. *The holy garments of Aaron.* As Aaron represented the priesthood of the Lord, his clothing also represented divine celestial and divine spiritual things; the breastplate especially all things of faith and love in one complex, 3858, 4677, 9804, 9809. The garments of Aaron are representatives of the Lord's spiritual kingdom, adjoined to his celestial kingdom, 9814, 9819, 9824; passages cited 9944, 9959 end. Aaron and his garments represented the superior heavens, thus the celestial kingdom; his sons and their garments, the inferior heavens, thus, the spiritual kingdom, 10,068, 10,069. For particulars in full, see **PRIEST** (7).

11. *The ministry of Aaron.* By the ministry of Aaron is signified the all of doctrine and worship, for which reason there were bells in the border of his robe, 9921, 9924, 9925. See **BELLS**.

12. *The idolatry of Aaron.* Where the character of the Jews is briefly alluded to as a nation surrounded by evil spirits, it is added that Aaron was of the same character; like them, prone to idolatry, as proved by the golden calf which he made (*Ex.* xxxii. 2—5, 35), 4311. Moses and Aaron, in the opposite sense, represented the religious principle of the people whose chiefs and leaders they were, *ill.* by the strife at Meribah, &c., 8588, 10,401. Moses being absent, Aaron represented the external of the Word, of the church, and of worship, separate from the internal, *ill.* 10,397, 10,401, 10,480, 10,512; passages cited 10,692. For particulars in full as to the character of Aaron

and the posterity of Jacob, see **JEW** (5, 6). For particulars concerning the idolatrous worship of the golden calf, see **MOSES** (24).

13. *The house of Aaron* (Ps. cxv. 12), denotes those who worship the Lord from the good of love; the house of Israel (*ibid.*), those who worship from the good of faith, 2826.

14. *The seed of Aaron*. By the seed of Aaron is signified the goods of love and truths of faith by which man is regenerated, 10,249. See **SEED**.

15. *The death of Aaron*. By the death of Aaron (penally, as predicted should he neglect the exact performance of his office) is signified the cessation of the representation, and thereby of conjunction with heaven, 9928.

ABDEEL OR **ADBEEL**. See **ISHMAEL**.

ABIDAH. See **MIDIAN**.

ABIMELECH. See **PHILISTINES** (4, 5, 6).

ABIRAM. See **KORAH**.

ABRAM, AND **ABRAHAM**. 1. *Abstractly, concerning the signification of Abram*, see **ABRAM** (Vol. I).

2. *The preliminary history of Abram* (Gen. xi. 27—32). Abram and his family were idolaters who worshipped the god Schaddai and other gods, the name of Jehovah having been forgotten, 1356, 1992, 2559, 3667, 7194. Abram, Nahor, and Haran, represent three universal kinds of idolatry into which the ancient church had at length declined, namely, the love of self, the love of the world, and the love of pleasure, 1355—1358. In illustration of these idolatries it is shown that they are interior to one another, and that they all close together in a fourth, which is external idolatry, and is signified by Lot the son of Haran, 1363. Haran dying in this state denotes the obliteration of interior worship; and Abram and Nahor then taking to themselves wives, the conjunction of what is evil and false in idolatrous worship, 1366, 1369, —1370. Sarai the wife of Abram being barren, denotes that such evils and falses had now ceased to produce or multiply themselves [consequently that the way was preparing for the institution of a new church, which was the Jewish representative church], 1371, 1372. See **SARAI**.

3. *The family of Abram made representative* (verses 31, 32). On account of the Jewish representative church beginning in Abraham, and being instituted with his posterity, his father Terah, and his brethren Nahor and Haran, became representative of churches, 3778. Terah as the father, represented the common stock of churches, or the common good out of which they rise; Abram the genuine church such as it is with those who possess the Word; Nahor, the church among the Gentiles, who do not possess the Word but live in charity, 3778, 4206, 4207 and citations; particulars in **NAHOR**, **HARAN** and **LOT**.

4. *The commencement of the representation* (chap. xii. 1). The departure of the family of Abram from Ur of the Chaldees, and the death of Terah denotes the end of the above named idolatry, and the beginning of the representative church by instruction, 1373—1375. Such representatives (being representation and true history combined) begin with the twelfth chapter of Genesis; the things preceding concerning Terah, etc., treating of the state before his descendants became representative, 1361. See **MAN** (43), pp. 660—665.

5. *The representation continued to the sojourn in Egypt, as applica-*

ble to the Lord's state in his boyhood (chap. xii). Abram in general represents the Lord, in particular the celestial man; Isaac represents the Lord, and in particular the spiritual man; Jacob represents the Lord, and in particular the natural man; thus the three patriarchs represent the life-experience of the Lord, and the successive states of his church and kingdom, but each in his degree, 1409, 1414. In the sense which treats of the Lord, the call of Abram and his departure from Haran (Gen. xii. 1), denote the first animadversion of the Lord in early boyhood concerning the concordance of the internal and external man, and, as a result, his withdrawal from worldly and corporeal things, 1401, 1411—1414. The journeying of Abram after his call (ver. 4, 6), denotes progression predicated of the human essence of the Lord advancing to union with the divine, 1426; see the articles *to JOURNEY, to GO*. Lot, at this time, going with Abram (ver. 4), denotes the adjunction hitherto of the sensual and corporeal man; or, the insinuation of sensual truth in early boyhood, 1428, 1434. Abram's wife likewise going with him (ver. 5), denotes that there was also genuine truth with the Lord in his boyhood, 1431—1432; particulars in **SARAI**. All the substance they had acquired, and all the souls they had gotten going with them, (ver. 5), denote all the vessels of the understanding and the will, and the living principles of love, 1435, 1436. The arrival of Abram while he thus journeyed, at Shechem, at the oak-grove of Moreh (ver. 6), denotes the Lord's first perception from celestial love, or the first appearance to him of celestial verities, 1439—1443; see **SHECKHEM**. Jehovah said to appear to Abram at this time (ver. 7), denotes that he appeared to the Lord while the Lord was in his boyhood, 1446. Abram then removing to a mountain eastward of Bethel (ver. 8), denotes the Lord's progression in celestial love while he was yet a boy, 1450. Abram still said to journey southward (ver. 9), denotes the beginning of the Lord's progression in knowledges, thus, his entrance into a lucid state as regards interior things, 1457, 1458 especially at the end; compare 1462—1472; and see **QUARTERS**. Abram then going into Egypt in consequence of a famine (ver. 10), denotes the Lord's instruction in knowledges from the Word, and by way of the external man, 1459—1464. The story of Abram's sojourn in Egypt, and of his wife passing, in the court of Pharaoh, for his sister (ver. 11—20), denotes the progress of the Lord according to divine order from scientifics to celestial truth, and provision made that the latter should not be violated, 1465—1500; especially, 1472, 1480, 1495, 1496. Further particulars in **EGYPT** (4), **PHARAOH** (2), **SARAI** (2).

6. *The representation involved in Abram's departure from Egypt, accompanied by his wife and by Lot* (chap. xii. 20; xiii). The sojourn of Abram in Egypt (chap. xii), denotes the progressive state of the Lord from boyhood to adolescence, 1401, 1402, 1479, 1502. Abram's departure from Egypt when Sarai was discovered to be his wife (chap. xii. 20; xiii. 1), denotes emergence from scientifics, and from the state in which truth was received intellectually, its celestial character being now known, 1495, 1499—1502, 1542—1545. The wife of Abram, and all that he had being taken with him when he left Egypt (ver. 1), denotes celestial truth and all that pertains to the celestial state, now enjoyed, inane scientifics having been relinquished, 1543—1546. Lot also going with Abram (ver. 1), denotes that although the empty

scientifics of the intellectual part were relinquished the pleasures of the voluntary part still remained, 1547. The journey of Abram from the south even to Bethel (ver. 3), denotes the state of interior or celestial light into which the Lord returned, because in him the pleasures of the will were either in agreement with celestial good, or they were as yet latent, 1548, 1553—1557. See SARAI (2), and to JOURNEY.

7. *The representation continued to the separation of Abram from Lot* (verses 5—11). The disagreement between the herdmen of Abram and the herdmen of Lot, after their return from Egypt (ver. 8), denotes the want of concordance between the cupidities of the will and the good of celestial love now become apparent, 1563—1569, 1572, 1573. The words of Abram tending to avert a quarrel between himself and Lot (ver. 8, 9), denotes the process by which such cupidities are removed, rendering the external fit for union with the internal man, 1577—1581. The free choice of the land offered to Lot, who sees the fertility of the plain of Jordan and makes choice of it (ver. 9, 10), denotes the state of illumination enjoyed by the external man when in correspondence with the internal, 1584, see LOR. The appearance of Jehovah to Abram, and the land of Canaan promised to his posterity (ver. 14), denotes the life of the Lord's internal man flowing-in with celestial light and his perception in the external concerning the future of his church and kingdom, 1601—1618, especially 1616. Abram afterwards dwelling in the oak-grove of Mamre, which is in Hebron (ver. 18), denotes the state of more interior perception now predicated of the Lord; the same passage contains a summary statement of his whole progress to this state, 1616. See HEBRON.

8. *Abram after his separation from Lot, in battle against the confederate kings, representing the Lord's temptations* (chap. xiv), Hitherto (Gen. xii. and xiii.) the Lord's life in boyhood has been treated of under the history of Abram; in the following chapter, the patriarch is called Abram the Hebrew and under this name he represents the Lord as to the interior or rational man, called also the spiritual adjoined to the internal, 1741. Lot, together with all his possessions, taken captive by Chedorlaomer and the confederate kings (chap. xiv. 12), denotes the state of the external man, occupied by apparent goods and truths, 1697, 1698, 1701, 1707—1718. One that had escaped telling Abram the Hebrew (verse 13), denotes the perception of this by the Lord from his interior man, 1701, 1707. Abram then arming his trained servants and smiting the enemy in the night (ver. 14, 15), denotes the purification and liberation of the external man by such goods as were adjoined to the interior, 1706—1715, 1717. Abram after his victory bringing back all the acquisition, and Lot (now called Abram's brother) and all his acquisition, and the women and people (ver. 16), denotes all things in the external reduced to subserviency by the interior man, 1716—1719. Abram after his victory met by the king of Sodom, (ver. 17), denotes the submission of evils and falses, 1721. Melchizedek king of Shalem coming with bread and wine for Abram's refreshment (ver. 18), denotes the fruition of good in the interior man, or the inflowing of celestial love, after temptation-victories, 1724, 1725. Abram in return offering him tithes, (ver. 20), denotes the evocation of Remains after victory, 1738. His refusal of the gifts offered by the king of Sodom (ver. 22—24), denotes that the Lord takes

no aid from any; the gifts being transferred to the companions of Abram (ver. 24), denotes that evil spirits are now to be held in subjection by the good, 1739—1755. Further particulars in MELCHIZEDEK, LOT, SODOM; see note at the end of LOT (1), p. 621.

9. *The representation involved in the promise of a son to Abram after these events* (chap. xv). The word of Jehovah that now came to Abram in a vision (ver. 1), denotes consolation after temptations, 1779. Abram's discourse with Jehovah (ver. 2), denotes revelation made to the Lord by interior perception, 1786, 1791. His anxiety for a son, lest the son of his steward should be heir to his house (ver. 2, 3), denotes the anxiety of the Lord concerning his church lest it should be only external, 1795, 1798, 1799. He is led forth out of doors to behold the stars, and a son is promised to him (ver. 5), denotes perception from externals, affording a full intuition of internal things, 1806—1808: see SARAI (3). Abram then believes in Jehovah (ver. 6), denotes faith in his divine love and confidence of victory after intuition, 1812. The trust of Abram is accounted righteousness in him (ver. 6), denotes that the Lord made himself righteousness when he overcame in the faith of his love for the human race, 1813. The offerings made by Abram and the vision granted to him, for a sign (ver. 8—17), denote the state of the church tending to its vastation foreseen, and the temptation and agony it caused, 1781—1782, 1821—1835, 1858—1862, 1865. The promise that he should nevertheless be gathered to his fathers in peace, and be buried in a good age (ver. 15), denotes the protection of all that is good and true from hurt, and the fruition of all good enjoyed by those who are the Lord's, 1852—1854. A covenant made with Abram after the vision (ver. 18), denotes the conjunction of the Lord's interior man with Jehovah, which is coincident with victory in temptation, or with absolute certainty that the human race would be saved, 1864.

10. *The representation includes Hagar, who becomes the concubine of Abram in consequence of Sarai's barrenness* (chap. xvi.). For particulars, see SARAI (4); and for further particulars, HAGAR and ISHMAEL.

11. *A new quality is represented by the change of name from Abram to Abraham, and from Sarai to Sarah* (chap. xvii.). See SARAI (5).

12. *Circumcision is included in the representation* (chap. xvii. 9—14, 23—27). See ISHMAEL (2).

13. *Abraham entertains three angels; the part of Sarah in this representation, and the promise renewed* (chap. xviii.). See SARAI (6).

14. *Abraham intercedes for Sodom* (chap. xviii. 23—33). The visitation of Sodom in this representation, (ver. 16, sq.) denotes the perception of the Lord concerning the human race so deeply immersed in evils and falses, 2141. The angels who had been entertained by Abraham looking to the faces of Sodom (ver. 16), denotes the evil state of man's interiors discovered to the perception of the Lord; immediately followed (ver. 21, and chap. xix. 1) by exploration and judgment, 2219, 2242, 2243, 2317—2323. See SODOM.

15. *The scene of the representation changes to Gerar, and includes the character of Abimelech* (chap. xx). For particulars, see PHILISTINES (5), SARAI (7).

16. *The representation involved in the birth of Isaac, the son*

promised to Abraham and Sarah. For particulars, see SARAI (8), ISAAC (2).

17. *Change in the representation by Hagar and Ishmael when dismissed by Abraham* (chap. xxi. 9—21). See SARAI (9), and for further particulars, see HAGAR and ISHMAEL.

18. *Meaning of the representation when Abraham prepares to offer up Isaac* (chap. xxii.) In the internal sense, this chapter treats of the heaviest and most inward temptations endured by the Lord (verses 1, 3—6, 9—11); of the union thereby effected between the human and divine, or the Lord's glorification (verses 2, 11, 12, 16); of the salvation of the spiritual in virtue of the Lord's divine human (verses 2, 7, 8, 13—19); and of the salvation of those not of the church, who are in good (verses 20—24), 2764, 2765. God speaks to Abraham, and Abraham replies (ver. 1), denotes perception from divine truth, exciting to thought and reflection, 2766, 2769, 2770. Commanded to take his son Isaac, and go into the land of Moriah (ver. 2), denotes the rational divine about to undergo temptations, the state of which is indicated, 2772—2775. Commanded to offer him up for a burnt-offering upon a mountain which he would be told of (ver. 2), denotes the rational divine to be sanctified with the divine itself, in a state which is further perceived to be one of divine love, 2776—2778. Abraham then said to rise up early in the morning, and to saddle his ass (ver. 3), denotes a state of peace and innocence, and the natural man now prepared, 2780, 2781. Two boys taken with him by Abraham, as well as his son Isaac (ver. 3), denotes the rational in its former state merely human, together with the rational divine, 2782. Woods cleaved for the burnt-offering (ver. 3), denotes the merit of righteousness, 2784. Abraham then said to arise and go to the place of which God had told him (ver. 3), denotes elevation to a state according to perception, 2785, 2786. The third day when Abraham lifted up his eyes and saw the place afar off (ver. 4), denotes the completion of the state predicated, and the commencement of sanctification, attended by thought and intuition, 2787—2790. Abraham now taking Isaac with him and leaving the boys (ver. 5), denotes separation from the rational merely human, 2792. Taking in his hand fire and a knife (ver. 6), denotes the good of love, and truth of faith, 2799. Abraham and Isaac both going together (ver. 6), denotes union of the divine and the human as far as could be, 2800. Isaac's discourse with Abraham (ver. 7), denotes the Lord's converse from the love of divine truth with divine good, 2802. The subject of discourse, Where is the lamb [*pecus*] for a burnt-offering (ver. 7), denotes thought concerning those of the human race who could be sanctified, 2805. The reply of Abraham, God will see for himself a lamb, my son (ver. 8), denotes response to that thought, that the divine human will provide those who shall be sanctified, 2807. The repetition after this, that they went both together (ver. 8), denotes union still growing stronger, 2808. Their arrival at the place, and Abraham there building an altar (ver. 9), denotes the state attained according to perception from divine truth, and the preparation of the divine human, 2810, 2811. Abraham then arranging the woods (ver. 9), denotes the merit of justice adjoined to the divine human, 2812. Abraham then binding his son (ver. 9), denotes the state of the rational divine as to truth, suffering temptation to the utmost, 2813. Abraham

then stretching forth his hand, and taking the knife, to slay his son (ver. 10), denotes temptation to the utmost degree of the Lord's power to endure, as to truth, even to the death of all that was merely human, 2816—2818. The angel of Jehovah then crying to Abraham out of heaven, (ver. 11), denotes consolation from the divine itself, 2821. Abraham commanded not to slay Isaac (ver. 12), denotes deliverance from a state of temptation which had been endured to the utmost, 2823—25. Abraham then said to lift up his eyes, and see (ver. 13), denotes thought and intuition from the divine, 2829. Behold a ram, behind him, caught in a thicket by his horns (ver. 13), denotes the state of the spiritual among the human race, entangled as to the truths of faith in natural scientifics, 2830—2832. Abraham taking the ram and offering it for a burnt-offering in place of his son (ver. 13), denotes the liberation of the spiritual in virtue of the Lord's divine human, 2833, 2834. The angel of Jehovah now crying a second time to Abraham, and the words of Jehovah, by myself I have sworn, etc. (ver. 15), denotes still greater consolation from the divine, and irrevocable confirmation, 2841, 2842. The reason alleged, Because Abraham had not withheld his son (ver. 16), denotes because of the union of the human with the divine by the extreme temptation endured, 2844. The promise given, In blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed (ver. 17), denotes fructification from the affection of truth, and derivations of truth thence, 2845—2847. The promise that Abraham's seed should inherit the gate of his enemies (ver. 17), denotes charity and faith which should succeed in place of evil and the false, 2851. And in his seed all the nations of the earth should be blessed (ver. 18), denotes the salvation of all who are in good, 2854. The reason given to Abraham, Because thou hast hearkened to my voice, (ver. 18), denotes because of the union of the human essence with the divine, 2854. The return of Abraham, after these things to the boys (ver. 19), denotes conjunction resumed with the human rational which had not been admitted into the direful temptations endured, 2856. And they arose and went together, and dwelt at Beersheba (ver. 19), denotes the greater elevation of the rational after temptations, and progression in the doctrine of charity and faith, 2857, 2859.

19. *Reason of introducing the generation of Nahor, Abraham's brother, and Rebekah, here* (chap. xxii. 20—24). Briefly, it relates to the perception which the Lord could now have concerning those without the church who live in fraternity from good, and the rise of the affection of truth from that good, signified by Rebekah, 2860—2869. For particulars, see NAHOR.

20. *Representation of Sarah's death after these circumstances* (chap. xxiii). Briefly, the death of Sarah denotes the expiration of divine truth in the church, and her burial its reception by those who had previously been in an obscure state, 2901, 2902. See SARAI (10), but especially NATIONS (10).

21. *The representation continued in Abraham's old age* (chap. xxiv). Abraham said to be old and come into days (ver. 1), denotes the state of the Lord's human made divine, 3016. Jehovah blessed Abraham in all things (ver. 1), denotes that the Lord, from the divine itself, had disposed all things in order in the divine human, 3017. Abraham now represented as speaking to his servant (ver. 2), denotes influx into

the natural, and orderly arrangement therewith, 3018—3020. Abraham swearing his servant (ver. 2, 3), denotes the holy obligation under which the natural man is then brought, 3021—3023. The subject of the oath and of Abraham's anxiety being Isaac's marriage (ver. 3), denotes the divine providence as to the conjunction of truth with good in the rational, 3012, 3024. The command of Abraham that his son should not marry a daughter of the Canaanites (ver. 3), denotes that no discordant truth must be admitted, 3024. The wife of Isaac to be sought in the land of Abraham's nativity (ver. 4), denotes that the affection of truth to be conjoined is of divine origin, 3026-27. The hesitation and fear of Abraham's servant (ver. 5), denotes doubt in the natural whether such an affection could be conjoined, 3030, 3031. Abraham's assurance that an angel would go before him, etc. (ver. 7), denotes the divine providence that such should be the event, 3039. The journey of Abraham's servant and its results (verses 10, 11), denote the whole process of the initiation and conjunction of truth with good in the rational, 3013, 3047—3192; particulars in ISAAC, LABAN, NAHOR, and REBECCA.

22. *The representation of Abraham and Keturah* (chap. xxv. 1—4. Briefly, Abraham and Sarah represented the Lord as to the divine celestial; Abraham and Keturah, as to the divine spiritual; at this point, therefore, the direct representation of the divine falls upon Isaac, and the death of Abraham is immediately recorded, 3230, 3234—3243; particulars in KETURAH; see also NATIONS (10).

23. *The Death of Abraham* (chap. xxv. 5—10). Abraham gave all that he had to Isaac (ver. 5), denotes in the supreme sense, the divine wholly in the divine rational, 3244, 3245. Gifts also to the sons of his concubines (ver. 6), denotes the lot of the spiritual adopted by the divine human, 3244. The sons of his concubines sent away by Abraham eastward (ver. 6), denotes the separation of the spiritual from the celestial, and their life in the good of faith, 3244, 3247—3249. Abraham now said to die (ver. 8), and Isaac and Ishmael burying him (ver. 9), denotes the end of the representation by Abraham, and the commencement of a new representation in his sons, 3253—3256, 3259. The blessing of God upon Isaac, and his dwelling in Beerlaha-roi (verse 11), denotes the first state of the representation by Isaac, the rational mind living in divine light, 3260—3261. See ISAAC (2).

24. *Concerning the representation of the Lord by Abraham, as applied to man and the church.* The history of Abraham not only refers to the Lord, but to the instruction and regeneration of man, so that he may become either celestial or spiritual; and not only to man in particular, but to men in common, or the church; also to the instruction of infants in heaven, 1502. In the sense which respects the church, the call of Abraham (as yet Abram) denotes its elevation from the disturbing influences of the external man to the spiritual and celestial state of the Lord's kingdom denoted by Canaan, 1411—1413, 1437. The seed of Abraham, in this sense, denotes all who are principled in love and charity from the Lord, thus, all who are in saving faith, 1025, 1416, 1447, 1608. The story of his journey into Egypt denotes instruction in general science, 1462. His return from Egypt, journeying towards the south, denotes the order in which the regenerate afterwards advance in the light of wisdom, 1553 and following passages, especially

1555, 1616. The fact that Abram was accompanied by Lot, denotes the state of those regenerating, in the meanwhile, not yet delivered from the external or sensual man, 1563, *ill.* 1568.* The promise given to Abram that his seed should be multiplied, denotes the immense and ineffable multiplication of charity and faith, and the felicity which the regenerate thence derive; also, the immense increase of souls in the Lord's kingdom, 1610. The battles that were fought in the valley of Siddim, denote temptations caused by the assaults of evil spirits, 1659, *sh.* 1664, 1668. Abram in these combats, called for a particular reason "Abram the Hebrew," denotes the interior man in the state of adjunction to the internal or divine, and consequently serving the divine, 1700—1703, 1713; compare 1732, 1741; *ill.* by the order of influx 1707, 1725. Melchisedek after these combats refreshing Abram with bread and wine, denotes peace and recreation flowing in from the internal man after victory achieved in temptations, 1724, 1725—1735. Abram giving tithes to Melchisedek, denotes the reception of Remains and thus of new life, 1738.—Note: these references may be extended further through the whole history of Abraham, but the same information is contained in other articles of the Index.

ACCEPT. See to RECEIVE.

ADAH. See MAHALATH.

ADORNMENT. See ORNAMENT.

AHIMELECH. See HETH.

ALLON BACCUTH. See to WEEP.

ALONE [*solus*]. To be alone, or to dwell alone, denotes to be led by the Lord, so as not to be infested by evil spirits, 139. The ancients dwelt alone, or distinguished only into houses, families, and nations, for the sake of preserving distinct, from generation to generation, the differences of love and faith and thus of perception, 471. Israel to dwell in safety alone (Deut. xxiii. 28) denotes secure from infestation by evils and falses, 3580.

ANOINT, to [*ungere*]. See OIL (3).

APPOINT, to. See PLACE (15).

ARRANGEMENT. See DISPOSITION.

ASSA. See AZZAH.

ASSHURIM. See SHEBA.

AXE [*malleus*]. See BATTLE-AXE.

AZAZEL, THE SCAPE-GOAT. See HAND (3).

BARAK. See DEBORAH.

BARED. See BERED.

BASHEMATH. See MAHALATH.

BOARDS [*asseres*]. See PLANKS.

BRAMBLE. See THORN.

BUGS. See ODOUR.

CAPTOR. See PHILISTINES (9).

CARVE, OR SCULPTURE, to. See ENGRAVING.

CHARAN. See HARAN.

CHISEL. See AXE, TOOL.

* In the joint narrative Abram represents, first, the internal man, but secondly, the external man likewise, so far as they agree together and make a one; Lot, so much in the external man as disagrees with the internal, and needs to be separated, 1576, 1577, particularly 1581, 1594, 1603.

- COLUMN. See PILLAR.
 CONATUS. See TENDENCY.
 CONSTIPATION. See OBSTIPATION.
 DECADES, like hundreds and thousands denote much, but each in a different degree, 8715. See NUMBERS (*ten*).
 DECORATION. See ORNAMENT.
 DICE, GAME OF. See 6494.
 DIVIDE, *to*. See DIVISION.
 ENDEAVOR [*conatus*]. See TENDENCY.
 ENDURE. See PERSEVERE.
 EVIDENCE. See WITNESS.
 FANTASY. See PHANTASY.
 FLY, *to*. See WINGS.
 GERAH. See WEIGHT.
 HEARKEN, *to* [*auscultare*]. See *to* HEAR (2542, 3684). Harkening, predicated of the Lord, denotes the union of the divine and human by [obedience in] temptations, 3381.
 JESSE. Add to LORD (68) the following passages where the texts are cited in which the Lord is called the root of Jesse, and a rod from the stem of Jesse, 2468, 4594.
 KEEP OR PRESERVE [*servare*]. See OBSERVANCES.
 LEAVE, *to*. See *to* RELINQUISH.
 LET GO, *to* [*mittere*]. See 4282—4290.
 PRINCE OF PEACE. Add to LORD (68) the following references to passages concerning this divine name, 3780, 4681, 4712, 4713, 5662, 8722.

THE END.

INDEX

TO

PASSAGES OF SCRIPTURE.

Note.—Where a single asterisk is annexed to the number of a section, it is intended to denote, that the passage or passages referred to in the Word are partially explained; but where a double asterisk occurs, it denotes that they are fully explained; and where there are none, that they are explained as to single expressions.

GENESIS.

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
i. 1		1066,* 9408*	iv. 6, 9, 15		904*
6, 7		9340*	10, 11		920, 3325*
6, 7, 8		9596*	15		{ 609,* 904,*
6, 7, 9		3623*			920*
6—10		10238**	v. 1		1330
13—18		4697	1, 22, 24		611*
14, 16		709	24		{ 609,* 920,
20, 21, 24		670			2896
26, 27		476*	25		2643
27, 28		10155, 10217	vi. 3		8409*
29		904	4		1673, 4454
ii. 1		7988,* 9408*	10		10441*
1, 4		1066	12		10044
2		8495, 8510*	12, 13, 17, 19		10283*
4		611,* 1330*	13		904*
7		{ 8286,* 8935,*	15		5955*
		9229,* 9818*	17		3623
7, 9		3623	vii. 1		904*
11, 12		9881*	2, 3, 15		917*
13, 14		658*	4		10570*
19		670*	4, 12, 17		9437*
24		3875,* 10169*	15, 22		3623
25		9960	viii. 8, 13		10570*
iii. 3		10130*	20		1343
6—11		9960**	20, 21		4835
13, 14, 17		904*	21		586*
14		7418*	22		3941
15		{ 2034, 2661,	ix. 11		2842
		4577,* 4687*	22, 24, 25		3325*
19		8935*	x. 19		2504
20, 21		9942**	22		{ 1667,* 1685,
21		9960**			1715
24		3399,* 9509	23		2864
iv. 1, 25		2643	xi. 2		1183
6, 7		6279*	21—23		9960**

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xi.	31, 32	1430*
xii.	6	4430
	7	1025*
	7—9	3813
	8	{ 440,* 796,
		{ 921, 2722*
	10	3364*
xiii.	3, 4	1453*
	4	440*
	15, 16	1025
	16	10217*
	18	2909,* 2970*
xiv.	2, 8	1589
	5, 6	2714
	13	1616
	14	3923,* 6148*
	18	2015
	18, 19	6148*
	21	842*
	21, 27,	878
xv.	5	1025,* 10217*
	6	10019*
	6, 8—12	9416,* 10222*
	8, 9, 12, 17	10453
	9—12, 18	9391,* 9416*
	13	2959*
	16	1680, 4516
	18	{ 120,* 4454,
		{ 9341*
	18, 19	1444, 6858
	20	2913
xvi.	3	3246*
	7, 8	6132*
	10	10217*
	11	340*
	13	1925*
	15	3191*
xvii.	1	{ 3667, 4670,
		{ 5628,* 6003*
	5, 16	1416**
	7, 8, 10	1025*
	10, 11	1038
	11	6804*
	12	9659**
	13	5374*
xviii.	1	1616
	1, 13, 14, 17,	{ 9315
		{ 20, 26, 33 }
	2	6846
	9	6132*
	12, 13, 15	2702*
	18	1420
	32	468
	Chap. cited	6832
xix.	15 and follow- ing verses	{ 8311
	19	598*
	20, 22, 30	1589
	24	6000*
	26	10300*
	28	7519*
	37, 38	1364, 2838*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xx.	1	1209*
	1 to the end	{ 1197,* 1502,
		{ 9340**
xxi.	3, 6	2072
	4	9659**
	9—21	1949
	13, 18	1416*
	21	1676
	22 to the end	1197,* 9040
	30—32	2723,* 3466*
	32	3375*
	33	440*
	Chap. cited	3228
xxii.	1, 2, 12, 16, 17	3381*
	2	796
	2, 9	921
	7, 13	4835
	17	10485*
	17, 18	1025
	19	2723
xxiii.	1 to the end	4447
	3 to the end	3470*
	4	8002*
	17—19	1616
	17—20	6551**
xxiv.	3	4818
	3, 4	4835
	3, 6	4316
	10	{ 1356, 1358,
		{ 1992, 2943
	16	3859*
	22	2959,* 10222*
	60	2851,* 10483*
	65	4859*
xxv.	1—4	1358, 4292
	6	9002*
	7	4670*
	9, 10	6551**
	16	8314*
	16, 21	4197
	18	{ 115, 1928,
		{ 1951**
	20	3664
	22	4197
	23	1259
	23, 24, 26	4923*
	25, 26	2643
	25, 30	3527*
	26	259*
	Chap. cited	4290
xxvi.	1, 6, 17	1209*
	1, 6, 17, 20, 26	2504*
	1—24, 26 to the end	{ 9340
	1—34	1197*
	3, 4, 24	1025
	4	1420
	6—13	1502
	15, 18—22,	{ 2702*
		{ 25, 32 }
	22, 33	2723
	33	2723,* 2838*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxvi.	34, 35	3686*
xxvii.	3, 4, 25	3309*
	22, 27	296
	26, 27	925*
	27	296,* 2576*
	36	3304*
	39, 40	3325*
	40	{ 367,* 3296,
		{ 4242, 4337
	43	1430*
	46	3686*
	Chap. cited	4290
xxviii.	1, 2	4835
	3	1992
	4	1463
	10	1430,* 2723
	12	8945*
	13, 14	1025
	14	1420*
	16—18, 22	6426*
	17, 19	1453*
	18, 19, 22	9954,* 10643*
	19	4560*
	19, 22	1298*
	20, 21	10559*
	22	1298
	31	5998
xxix.	1	3249
	4	1430*
	14	157*
	18, 20, 27, 28	728*
	27, 28	395,* 8987*
	32, 33, 35	340,* 2643
	32, 33, 40	342*
	Chap. cited	2089
xxx.	1	9325*
	3	6585*
	4, 9	3246*
	4—12	2868*
	22	3857*
	27	2157
	Chap. cited	2089
xxxi.	13	3728
	18	3664*
	19, 26, 32, 34	1992
	19, 26, 32, 34,	{ 1356
		{ 53 }
	29	4402*
	36	6563*
	43	3974*
	44, 45, 51, 52	3727*
	46, 47, 52	1298
	52	4580*
	53	1356, 5998
xxxii.	10	4013
	12	1025
	15, 16	4364
	25 to the end	4572*
	25, 32	3021
	26	10130*
	26, 32, 33	5051
	32	2838*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxxiii.	1, 2, 6, 7	2868*
	4	3616
	10	2157
	17—20	1441,* 4430*
	18	2943
	18, 19	6306
	Chap. cited	4572*
xxxiv.	1, 27—29	4316
	3	3875*
	28	9416**
	30	1574*
	Chap. cited	2943, 6306
xxxv.	1, 6, 7	1453*
	4	3103
	5	9327
	6, 7	921
	7	4402*
	9, 10	4286
	10, 11	1416**
	11	{ 1992, 3021,*
		{ 5628*
		{ 1298, 3728,*
		{ 6377*
	14	3969
	16—18	2643
	18	2643
	19	9594
	20	2838*
		{ 2868,* 3246,*
		{ 3325,* 3435,
		{ 3870, 4316
	22	4667*
	22—26	3862
	23—26	{ 1616, 2909,*
		{ 2970
	27	4670
	28	3255
	29	1463
xxxvi.	7	1675*
	8, 20	296
	14	
	15—19, 21,	{ 8314*
		{ 29, 30, 40 }
		{ —43 }
	Chap. cited	3228
xxxvii.	1	1463
	1 to 3	4286
	2	755*
	3, 23, 31—33	9942*
	9, 10	6089*
	14	1616, 2009*
	18 to the end	4316
	25, 28	{ 3263,* 5620,*
		{ 10292*
	28, 36	3242*
	33	5828*
xxxviii.	1, 2, 11	4316
	7, 10	592*
	12, 13	4110*
	17, 20, 23	3519*
	28, 29, 30	{ 367,* 2643,
		{ 3325,* 5354*
	28, 30	9468*
xxxix.	1	3263*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxxix. 14		1703*
xl. 15		{ 1343, 4517,
		5038
xli. 8		3762
12		1703*
40, 41		5799
40—43		6145*
51, 52		2643
xlvi. 1, 5		4286*
2, 3		4539*
4, 5		5973
20		4592*
26, 27		5939*
xlvi. 4, 5, 15		4539*
11		10292
14		1992
16, 31		2165
18, 24		5939*
22, 23		440
24		3148*
28		6089*
29, 30, 34		4592*
32		{ 1183, 1195,
		1343, 5013*
xliv. 3		5939*
24, 27, 30, 31		6089*
xliv. 8		6145*
14, 22		4592*
25, 27, 28		4286*
xlvi. 1, 5		2723
1, 2, 5, 8		4286*
1, 2, 5, 27, 29,		5973*
30		{ 4402,* 7268*
2, 3		3862
9—19		2959, 7985
11		4316, 4818
12		3021*
26		1195, 5702*
34		1463*
xlvi. 9		2838*
26		4286,* 5973*
27—29		2916
29—31		
xlvi. 2, 3, 8, 10, 11,		{ 4286*
13, 14, 20,		21
2, 3		5973*
4		1025
5, 16		3969*
5, 13, 14, 17		{ 3325*
—20		7
7		9594

EXODUS.

i. 5	3021*
11	6852
15, 16, 19	1703*
15—21	4588**

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xlvi. 13, 14		367
16		1925*
17—19		4923*
28		6254*
xliv. 1, 2, 7, 24		5973*
1, 2, 24, 33		4286
3		1063*
3, 4		3325,* 4601
3—7		3870*
3, 5, 6, 7		4316
3—12		10335
3—17		1756
3—27		3862
4, 5		2435
5—7		{ 4433, 4444,
		4502,** 6306
6		4439
7		9093**
8—12		3881
9		3654,* 6442*
10, 11		1069*
11		{ 1071,** 2576,*
		5113,* 5117*
11, 12		3300**
11, 14		2781**
11, 12, 17, 19,		21
21		{ 1984
		2184,** 4007**
12		{ 9052**
13		9755*
15		9836*
16—18		3923**
17		259*
17, 18		2761**
21		3928*
22		2702*
22, 23		2709
22—26		3969*
23, 24		2686*
24		{ 1298*, 3305,*
		4197*
25		1992, 8278
25, 26		10044
29, 30—32		4447
29, 33		3255
30, 31		6551**
3—32		2916
6—9		4539
10, 11		4786
13		4447
24		6895
25		2916

iii. 1, 2, 4, 6	6280*
2, 4	3088
2, 4, 14, 15	1925*
5	1748*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
iii. 8, 17		1444, 2913
12—14		4289
13, 14		10566
13—15		1343
13—16		7988
14		10579*
15		9789*
16		2242,* 6588*
18		1343, 4495*
22		{ 1551, 2576,
		2588*
iv. 2		6132*
11, 12		1861
16		7268,* 9160*
17, 20		4876,* 4936
22, 23		3325*
31		2242,* 6588*
v. 2, 3		1343
3		2180, 4495*
23—25		1861
vi. 3		{ 1356, 1992
		3667
4		1463
6		2959, 6281
8		2658*
16—20		2959
18, 20		7985
26		3448*
vii. 1		{ 300, 2534,*
		9160
4		3448*
7		2959, 7985
11		3762
15, 19		4876*
15—22		4735**
16		1343
17, 18, 20, 21		6693*
19		7673*
viii. 1, 2		6693*
1, 2, 12, 13		7673*
1—11, 12—18		4936
1—11, 16—20		4876*
7, 11, 18, 19, 22		5223
22		1195
25, 26		5702*
26		1343, 5013
ix. 1, 13		1343, 1703*
2, 3		3048*
11		5223*
22		878
22, 23		7673*
23		4876,* 4936
23, 24		2445
x. 3		1343, 1703*
3—21		4936
3, 12, 13, 21,		{ 4876*
22		4936
3—21		2177, 2187
12, 13		5215*
13, 19		878
21, 22		2788,* 6649*
21—23		

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
x. 25, 26		2180
xi. 1		6914
2		{ 1851, 2588,*
		9397*
2, 3		1551
4		2353
4, 6		8487*
4—7		3325*
5		4335**
xii. 1 and following		{ 10132**
verses		2 and following
verses		verses
5, 7, 13		3519**
6		10135*
7—9		3813
7, 13, 22		4735
7, 13, 22, 23		1001
8—10		2342
10		2405, 10114*
11		{ 3021, 4013,
		9828*
12		3325,** 7192
12—18		4936
12, 29		592*
12, 29, 30, 42		2352*
15, 18—20		2342, 9992*
17, 41, 51		3448*
29		3325,* 7523*
32		8468
33		6914
34		9836*
35, 36		{ 1551, 2576,
		2588*
36		1851
40		1847*
40, 41		1502, 2959*
41		3859
44		2567
46		{ 149, 3812,*
		9163**
48, 49		1463, 4444
xiii. 2, 12		4925
2, 12, 15		352,* 4925
2, 12—15		3325*
4—16		3859, 3862
5		2913
6, 7		2342
19		2916
21		7989
26		1678
29		1679, 3325*
xiv. 6, 7, 9, 17, 23,		{ 5321*
25, 26		8
28		2184
17, 18, 23, 26,		{ 6125*
28		19, 20
19, 20		4236*
19, 20, 24 to 27		7989
21		5215*
21, 27		878
21, 26, 27		4876, 4963

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xiv.	21, 31	842
	31	878
	33, 34	9437*
xv.	1—19	842
	1, 19, 21	6125*
	1—21	1756
	3	1664
	4, 19	5321*
	6	10019
	13	6281, 9481*
	18	10248
	22	1928
	22—25	2702*
	23—25	7854*
	25	643*
	26	6502*
	30	10416*
xvi.	2, 3	8351*
	4, 19, 20, 23	2838*
	8, 12, 13, 21	10134*
	10	10574*
	12	10283
	13, 14	3579**
	19, 20	10114*
	20	10115*
	31	5620*
	36	10262*
xvii.	1—8	2702
	3	8351*
	5, 6	4876*
	5, 6, 11, 12	4936
	9—13	878
	10	9424
	11, 12	4876*
	13 to the end	1679
	15	{ 340,* 2722,
		{ 2724*
	15, 16	5313*
xviii.	3, 4	2643, 3901*
	12	{ 2165, 2180,
		{ 5943
	18	1001*
xix.	2 to 11	5198*
	3, 4	3901**
	5	6804
	5, 6	1416*
	9	6752*, 8106
	10, 11	4545
	10, 11, 15, 16	901, 2788*
	11, 12, 13	4311
	11, 15, 16, 18	4495*
	12, 21, 24	2332
	12, 13, 21, 23,	{ 10543*
	24	
	14	5954*
	16	7573*
	18	{ 1861, 2842,
		{ 6832
	20	9422*
xx.	3—5, 7, 8, 12	{ 9349
	—14, 20	
	5	6239*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xx.	5, 6	2575
	6	8715*
	7	2009,* 6674*
	8	8495
	10	9349*
	12	3703**
	12, 13, 24	8588
	8	{ 7573,* 8106,*
		{ 10543
	19	2332, 4311
	19, 20	2825
	21 to 23	9349*
	23	1551,* 9960*
	25	1298,* 10406*
xxi.	2	737*
	2—11, 16, 21,	
	26—29, 31,	{ 9349*
	32	
	2, 4	3974, 4113*
	2—4, 6, 20,	
	21, 26, 27,	{ 2567*
	32	
	6	{ 3869, 3901,
		{ 8753
	7—11	4434
	7—12	2567
	12, 14, 15, 20	9349*
	15, 17	3703*
	16	5135, 8906*
	18, 19, 22—	
	25, 33—37	{ 9349*
	20, 21, 32	2276
	23—25	8223*
	28	7456*
	33, 34	2781
xxii.	1	5291, 8906
	1—4	5135, 8906
	1—13, 16, 20	
	—26, 30	{ 9349*
	1 to the end	9391*
	12, 14	588
	14, 28, 29	9349
	15, 16	4444
	16	4433
	16, 17	{ 4434, 4456
		{ 4470
	17—19, 27	9349*
	21—24	4844*
	25, 26	3540**
	26, 27	3693*
	28—30	3325**
	31	4171, 5828*
xxiii.	1	8908*
	1—3, 8, 12,	
	14, 16, 29	{ 1992
	1—7, 16—18,	
	29, 30	{ 921
	1—3, 6—8,	
	24, 25, 32	{ 9349*
	4, 5, 12	2781*
	4, 5, 9, 12—	
	16, 33	{ 9349*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxiii.	10—12	737*
	10, 11, 17—	
	19	{ 9349*
	10, 23	4286
	14, 17	2788
	15	2342, 4262
	18	{ 1001,* 2342,
		{ 2405, 7906,*
		{ 9992, 10114*
	19	{ 587,* 3519,**
		{ 9223*
	20	10579
	20, 21	{ 1925,* 6674,*
		{ 6887*
	20, 21, 23	6280**
	21	1736,* 1754*
	23	2913
	23, 28	1444, 6858
	24	3727**
	25	8364*
	26	3519*
	28—30	3325**
xxiv.	2, 18	6832*
	4	3727,** 10643*
	4, 5	2180
	4 to 6	921
	6, 8	666,* 1001
	7, 8	{ 1038, 4735,*
		{ 6804
	9, 10	2162,* 7091*
	10	{ 1530, 1736,
		{ 9868,* 9873**
	12	1298*
	15, 16	5922,* 8443*
	15—18	8106,* 8427*
	16, 17	{ 1861, 8819,*
		{ 10574*
	18	6752
	28 to the end	4859*
xxv.	2	1947
	4	3519,* 9467*
	5	3300*
	9	2576**
	10, 17, 23	648*
	16, 21	4197, 6752*
	16, 21, 22	6804,* 8535*
	18 to 21	308*
	20	8764*
	22	308, 4197*
	30	2165*
	31 to 33, 37	716*
	31 to the end	6832*
	32, 33	2788*
	40	1027*
xxvi.	1	5319*
	1, 31	308, 9509
	1, 31, 36	{ 4922,* 9468,*
		{ 9873
	4, 31	9466*
	7	3519*
	10, 17, 23	648*
	13, 26, 27, 35	10189

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxvi.	14	{ 296, 3300,*
		{ 3540,* 9471
	15, 26, 37	9472
	18, 20, 22, 27	3708*
	30	10276
	30—37	2576**
	31, 36	9467*
	33, 34	9229,* 10129*
	35	3708
xxvii.	1, 6	9472*
	2	2832,* 9494*
	3	9394
	8	10276
	9, 12, 14	3708
	9, 18	5319*
	10, 17, 23	648*
	16	{ 4922,* 9466,*
		{ 9467, 9873
	16, 17	2576
	19	8990*
	20	886**
	20, 21, 31	7844*
	21	883, 2405*
	36	3304
xxviii.	2 to the end	2576
	5, 6, 8, 15, 33	4922*
	6, 15	9466, 9467*
	6, 8, 15, 33	9468
	8	10276
	9—11	3859
	9—22	114
	11	115*
	15—21	3862
	16	9717*
	17—21	3859*
	19	2788
	20	10133*
	21	3272*
	24	10643*
	28—30	3862
	39	5319*
	39, 40	4677*
	42, 43	213,* 8945
xxix.	1 and follow-	
	ing verses	{ 9229
	1—35	2830*
	1—36	9809
	2, 3, 32	5144**
	2, 3, 23, 24, 41	7978*
	4	3147*
	5	9824*
	5, 8	4677*
	6	9827,* 9930*
	11, 12 and fol-	
	lowing verses	{ 9391
	12	2832,* 7340*
	12, 16, 20	4735
	12, 20	7430*
	13, 22	353, 5943
	18, 25, 41	925
	20	3869, 7430*
	29	9954*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxix.	30—34	3813
	30, 35, 37	9228*
	31	8496*
	31, 32	7857*
	32, 33	2187
	36	{ 9954, 9956, 10210
	37	9714*
	38	7839*
	38—41	3994, 4581*
	39, 40, 41	2177
	40	{ 1071, 6377, 10262*
	42—46	9784*
	Chap. through- out cited	{ 2180, 9954*
xxx.	1—10	9475
	2	9717*
	2, 10	2832* 4735
	12, 13	2959*
	16	9506
	18, 19, 21	3147*
	19, 20	2162
	23—31	9474
	24	886* 2959
	25—29, 30— 33, 38	{ 9954*
	26—29	10130
	26 and follow- ing verses	{ 9229
	29, 36	10129*
	34—38	9475
	35	2455, 2832*
	35, 36	9781
xxxi.	2, 3	5827
	2—5	9598*
	3	121
	4, 13, 14	8495*
	7	4197
	16	{ 666* 6804, 8495*
	16, 17	1038
	18	{ 1298* 4197, 6804*
xxxii.	1 to the end	7290, 9391*
	2, 3	3103*
	2—5, 35	4311
	2—5, 21, 35	9424*
	3, 4	{ 2242, 6588, 10622*
	4, 5, 25	9807*
	4—6, 33, 34	8882*
	5, 6	2180
	6, 19	8339*
	7	9414*
	8	7439
	12	10570
	12—14	4289
	15	4197
	15, 16	9416*
	15, 16, 19	6804*
	17, 18	375.

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxxii.	20	9995* 10303*
	28, 29	10076*
	34	{ 2242, 6588,* 10622*
	Chap. cited	7988
xxxiii.	1	9414
	1—3, 22, 23	10453
	2	1444, 6858
	11, 20	4299
	12—14	4290
	12, 17	6674*
	14, 17	2788*
	18 to the end	8427*
	20, 22	6849*
	20—23	8535*
	20, 22, 23	10554**
xxxiv.	1	1298*
	1, 4, 28	10453
	3	9414*
	5	6832* 8106*
	6	6180* 10577
	7	2575
	11	1444, 6858
	12	9348
	13	2722, 3727*
	14	8875
	15, 16	2466
	16	4444, 4818
	18—23	9294
	18, 25	2342*
	19	4925*
	19, 20	3325*
	25	{ 1001* 2342, 2405, 7906
	26	3519* 9223*
	27	6804
	27, 28	9416**
	28	{ 1288* 9396,* 9416* 9437**
	28 to the end	4859, 6752**
	30—35	10453
xxxv.	3	8495* 8496*
	5	1947
	5, 6	3519*
	7, 23, 25	3300*
	18	8990* 9777*
	22	10083*
	25, 26	9470*
	30, 31	5287
	30—33	9598*
	31	121
	35	9915*
	Chap. cited	8496
xxxvi.	1, 2	121
	8	5319*
	14	296, 3519*
	19	3300*
	35	9509
	35—38	2576**
xxxvii.	17—19, 23	716*
	17—24	6832*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxxvii.	25	6832*	xxxix.	30	9930*
	25 to the end	9475	xl.	9—11	9954*
xxxviii.	2	2832*		12	3147*
	3	8408* 9394		13	9956
	9, 18	5319*		13—15	9954*
	18	9688*		14	4677*
	18, 19	2576*		20	{ 4197, 6723,* 6804* 8535*
	24	2959* 10222*		22	3708
	Chap. cited	2832, 3708		23	2165*
xxxix.	1 to the end	2576		24, 25	6832
	3	9824, 9832*		26, 27	9475
	6, 7	3859		27, 39	4677*
	7	9954*		29	10001
	8—14	3862		30, 31	3147
	10—14	3859*		31, 32	2162
	27	{ 4677* 5319,* 9826* 9942*		33 to the end	9784*
	27, 28	9959*		34	5922*
	28	9827*		34, 35	{ 8427* 8443,* 10574*
	29	9688*			

LEVITICUS.

i.	2—4	10023**	5	10054*
	3, 9, 13, 17, 18	922*	7	3994
	5, 11	10047*	8	10047,* 10049*
	5, 11, 15	1001, 4735	9	10071*
	9, 13, 17	925, 10054	11, 16	925,* 2165
	10	3519,* 3994	15—17	353
	14, 17	1832	16	1001*
	14 to the end	870	17	9393, 10033*
	Chap. cited	2180, 8680	Chap. cited	2180
ii.	1 to the end	9995*	iv.	1, 3, 5, 6
	1, 2, 15	10177*		1—7, 13—18,
	2	8680, 9993		27 to the end
	2 and follow- ing verses	7978*		3, 7, 22, 25,
	2, 9	925*		27, 30, 34
	2, 9, 12	10054*		3, 13 and fol- lowing verses
	3	248		9391
	3, 10	10129*		3, 8, 14, 20,
	3—7, 10, 11,			21, 24, 25,
	13—15	10137**		29, 33, 34
	4—7	7356**		3, 7, 18, 25,
				30, 34
	11	2342, 5620*		4, 15, 24, 29
		9298, 9992*		5
	13	2455,* 9207,*		6
		10300**		6, 7, 17, 18,
	Chap. cited	2177, 9993		25, 30, 34
iii.	1, 2, 8, 13	10023		7, 18, 25, 30, 34
	2, 8, 13	4735, 10047*		8, 9, 19, 26,
	3	8680		31, 35
	3, 4, 14	353*		11, 12, 21
	4, 5, 9, 10, 14	5943		12
	—17			20, 26, 31, 35

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
iv. 26, 31, 35		{ 9506, 9809, 9937,* 9938	vii. 15—21		3813
27		10044*	16—18		{ 2788,* 4495,* 10114,* 10115*
31		10054*	18		9937,* 9965*
Chap. cited		2180, 8680	18—21		10109*
v. 1—7		10210	19		10117*
1—13		10132*	19—21		2187
1, 4, 17		10044*	21		3813, 10130*
1, 17		9937*	23, 25		10033*
1—26		3400*	24		5828*
2		994	26		9393
2, 3		10130*	32, 34, 35		10075**
6		3519,* 3994	34, 35		10093*
6, 10, 13, 16,		{ 9506, 9809, 9937, 9938,	34—36		9954*
18		10042	35, 36		9809
7, 8		1832	37, 38		8753*
7—10		870	viii. 1 to the end		2830
9		{ 1100, 4735, 10047	6		3147*
11		{ 8540, 10137** 10177, 10262*	7		9824*
11—13		2177	7, 8		3862
15		2959*	9		9930*
15, 18		10042**	10, 11		716*
16		649	10—12, 30		9954*
17, 18		9965**	10, 11, 13, 30, 41		9229
Chap. cited		8680	13, 30		9956
vi. 2		10044**	15		2832*
6		10042**	15 and follow- ing verses		9391
6, 15		10054*	16, 25		353
6—10, 14—16		2177**	17		4236
7		10042	21, 28		925
8, 14		925*	22 to the end		10019
9—11		4545*	28		10054
9—14		9723**	29		10090
9, 10, 18		2187	31		2187, 3813
10, 11		9959*	33, 34, 41		9228*
12		2405	Chap. cited		4735
12, 13		934,* 6832*	ix. 2		9391
13		9714,* 10133*	2 and follow- ing verses		2830*
13, 14		7978*	3		7839*
13—15		10137	7		{ 9506, 9809, 9937, 9938
13—16		9993,* 9995*	9		7430*
14—16		2177	23, 24		8247*
17		7906,* 10129*	24		934*
18, 27		10130	Chap. cited		2180
19 to the end		10040	x. 1, 2		{ 934,* 9434,* 9475,* 9965,** 10244,* 10287*
20		10136	1—3		9375**
24—27		2009	1—5		9942*
27, 30		4735	1—6		9714*
28		{ 10105** 10054**	3		9378*
vii. 1—10		3400**	6		9960**
3, 4, 30, 31		5943	8, 9		1072
6		10129*	12, 13		2177
6, 15, 16, 18		2187	16, 17		9937
6, 15—19		10040	17		10042, 10129*
7		10042	xi. 22		7643*
11, 12		10137**	22, 29, 30, 31		994
11—13		7906*	—33		
11—14		3880**			

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xi. 25, 40		5954*	xvi. 18, 19		2832*
31—36		10130*	21		10023**
32		3147,* 10296*	21, 22		9937**
37, 38		10130*	26		3147*
xii. 6		{ 870, 2906,* 3994,* 7839,* 10132**	26, 28		4236
7, 8		10296*	29		1947
xiii. 1 to the end		{ 3301,* 6963,* 7524*	30		10296*
6, 13, 17, 23,		10296*	33		10129*
28, 34, 37,		58	Chap. cited		2180, 9959*
46		4236	xvii. 1 to the end		9393
xiv. 4, 6, 7		643*	1—9		4735
4, 6, 52		4922*	3		3994
4—7, 49—51		7918*	3, 4		1010*
4—7, 49—52		9468**	3, 4, 8, 9		10025*
6, 7, 27, 51		716*	6		1001,* 5943
6, 8, 9, 20, 48,		53	10		9306*
8		4236	10, 11—14		1005,* 10033*
8, 9		{ 3147,* 3301,* 5954*	10, 15		10044*
10		2906,* 7839*	11		10042
13		10129*	12—15, 18, 19		1001
14, 16, 17		7430*	15, 16		{ 3147,* 4171, 9965*
14—18, 25—28		10061*	16		9937*
14—19, 25—30		4735	xviii. 3, 4		9282
18, 19		10042	5		8972
22, 23		870	5, 6		7192
28		3519*	6—20		4434
48, 53		10296*	6—24		6348
Chap. cited		10137	xix. 5, 6		2187, 10040
xv. 5—7, 10—12		3147*	6, 7, 11		4495, 10114*
13, 28		10296*	6, 7, 23		2788*
14, 29, 30		870	7, 8		{ 9965, 10115,** 10117*
14, 28—31		10210	8		9937*
15, 30		{ 9506, 9809, 9937,* 9938	9		5212*
19—31		4161*	11, 12		8908*
30, 31		10042	12, 14, 18, 28,		7192
31		6119,* 10208*	30, 32, 37		8002*
xvi. 1 to the end		9670,* 10130*	13		6989*
2, 3		2830*	14		9857
2, 4		2576*	15		2576, 9274**
2—16		9506*	19		3400*
3		9391	20—22		2039
4		7601,* 9827*	23, 24		8904*
4, 24		3147*	29		6523*
4, 32		9471*	32		4444, 8013*
6, 24		10042	34		8540
9, 25		10039*	36		8972
12, 13		9475*	37		2466*
12—14		934*	xx. 5, 6		8904
12—15, 18, 19		4735	5, 10		7192
13		4197	9		3703*
14, 19		716*	10		8904*
16		3480,* 4311	12		4818
16, 18, 33		10208*	17, 19, 20		9937,* 9965*
			21		8496*
			22		8972
			Chap. cited		3703
			xxi. 1		6119*
			5, 6, 10		5247*
			6, 8, 17, 21		2165*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxi. 9		{ 2466, 3703**
		{ 8904*
	9—13, 17—20	{ 6148*
	10	{ 3301,* 10044
		{ 10076*
	10—12, 17—21	{ 9809*
	12	{ 7192
		{ 2362,* 4844,*
	13—15	{ 9809*
	17, 19	{ 9163*
	17—23	{ 10109**
	18	{ 4302*
	18, 21	{ 2383
	19, 21	{ 2162*
xxii. 1—16		{ 10109*
	2—9	{ 9809
	2, 3, 8, 30—33	{ 7192
	4	{ 10130*
	4—7	{ 2187*
	3, 6	{ 994
	6, 7	{ 3693**
	6, 7, 25	{ 2165
	7	{ 10296*
	8	{ 4171,* 5828,*
		{ 6119*
	9	{ 9937*
	10	{ 8002,* 10287
	11	{ 5374*
	12, 13	{ 4844*
	13	{ 3703*
	14	{ 649, 5291
	19	{ 3994
	22	{ 2383, 9163*
	29, 30	{ 2405
xxiii. 1 to the end		{ 9294
	6	{ 2342*
	9—15	{ 10303
	10	{ 10287*
	10, 11	{ 10083**
	10, 12, 13, 17	{ 10137
	10—13, 16, 17	{ 2177
	10, 11, 20	{ 9223*
	10—21	{ 9295**
	11, 12	{ 10132*
	12	{ 3994*
	12, 13	{ 1071
	12, 13, 18	{ 925,* 4581*
	12, 13, 18, 19	{ 6377
	12, 18, 19	{ 7839*
	13	{ 10262*
	13, 18	{ 10054
	14, 22	{ 5212*
	15	{ 2252*
	15—22	{ 9809
	16, 17	{ 7906*
	17—23	{ 10109*
	18	{ 9391
	20	{ 6148*
	27, 29	{ 1947
	27, 32	{ 2075,** 9506
	27, 36, 37	{ 7891
	34, 41, 43	{ 4391*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxiii. 39—44		{ 414, 9296*
	40	{ 7093,** 8369**
	Chap. cited	{ 2180
xxiv. 4		{ 6832
	5	{ 2280*
	5, 6	{ 3272*
	5—9	{ 2177,* 7978,*
		{ 9993*
	6, 7	{ 9544*
	6—9	{ 2165*
	7	{ 10177*
	8	{ 6804,* 10360*
	9	{ 2187, 2342,*
		{ 10129
	11, 14, 16, 23	{ 7456*
	14	{ 10023,* 10038*
	14, 23	{ 4236
	15	{ 9937*
	15, 16	{ 9965*
	18—22	{ 9048
	19, 20	{ 8223*
	22	{ 1463, 4444,
		{ 8013*
xxv. 3, 4		{ 737*
	3, 4, 5, 11	{ 9274*
	4, 8, 9	{ 716*
	4—6, 23, 44	{ 8002*
	—46	{ 2252*
	8, 10	{ 8972
	18	{ 6148*
	34	{ 9210**
	36—38	{ 2567
	39—43, 44—	{ 2567
	47, and fol-	{ 2567
	lowing verses	{ 2567
xxvi. 2, 45		{ 7192
	3, 4	{ 9272*
	3, 6	{ 3696**
	3, 6, 15, 22	{ 9335*
	9	{ 983,** 6804**
	12	{ 519*
	13	{ 248*
	15	{ 8972
	15, 16	{ 8364*
	15, 36	{ 9327**
	15, 36, 37	{ 10481*
	18, 21, 24, 28	{ 395,* 9228
	22	{ 5536**
	25, 26	{ 7102**
	28, 29	{ 3813*
	31	{ 9479*
	33	{ 8294*
	33, 36, 37	{ 390*
	39	{ 3703*
	41	{ 2039, 7225*
	41, 42, 45	{ 9849
xxvii. 1—9, 15, 19,		{ 5291
	27, 31	{ 10225*
	2—7	{ 10222*
	3	{ 2280*
	3, 5	{ 2959*
	3, 25	{ 2959*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxvii. 13, 15, 19, 31		{ 649	xxvii. 26, 27		{ 3325*
	16	{ 8468*		30, 31	{ 576*
	21	{ 6148,* 9809		34	{ 8753*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
i. 1 to the end		{ 4236	iv. 7, 8		{ 9544*
	2, 3, 18, & fol-	{ 10225**		8	{ 4922,* 9468*
	lowing verses	{ 10225**		23, 25, 39, 43,	{ 1664, 2252*
	20, 24, 26, 28,	{ 2280*		47	{ 8990,* 9777*
	30, 32, 34, 38,	{ 2280*		32	{ 3400*
	40, 42, 45	{ 3448*	v. 1—8		{ 10038*
	22	{ 9809		2, 3	{ 4236
	47	{ 6148*		2—6	{ 10038*
	50—54	{ 10287*		3	{ 10137
	51	{ 10038*		5	{ 5291
	52, 53	{ 3448,* 3703,		6—8	{ 9809
		{ 3708,* 3859,*		6—11	{ 649
ii. 1 to the end		{ 3862, 10038*		7	{ 2466
		{ 4236, 10038*		12—31	{ 6437*
	2	{ 3703		13, 18	{ 8540, 10177*
	2, 34	{ 3859*		15	{ 2177
	4, 6, 8, 11, 13,	{ 3859*		15 and follow-	{ 2177
	15, 19, 21, 22,	{ 3859*		ing verses	{ 3021*
	23, 26, 28, 30	{ 9642**		21, 27	{ 5113*
	10—15	{ 6148*		vi. 3, 4	{ 2187*
	17	{ 3708*		4	{ 6437*
	34	{ 9475*		5, 13, 18	{ 3301*
iii. 4		{ 9809		5, 18, 19	{ 6119*
	9	{ 9809		6—12	{ 5247*
	9, 12, 13, 40	{ 6148*		8—19	{ 10210*
	to the end	{ 10287*		9—11	{ 870
	10, 38	{ 3325*		10, 11	{ 2906,* 7839*
	11—13, 40, 41	{ 4925*		12	{ 10132*
	12	{ 10093*		13—15	{ 2830*
	12, 13	{ 8080*		13, 14, 16, 17	{ 4581*
	12, 13, 40 to	{ 9809		13—15, 17	{ 2177
	the end	{ 7192		15—17, 19, 20	{ 5114*
	12, 13, 40—45	{ 3814*		15, 17, 19	{ 7978*
	13, 41, 45	{ 3708,* 6148*		15, 19	{ 2342*
	15, 40	{ 8990,* 9777*		19	{ 6674*
	23—38	{ 352		23—27	{ 2009*
	37	{ 5291		24—27	{ 3195*
	40—46	{ 2959,* 10222		25	{ 222,* 5585,*
	46 to the end	{ 6148		25, 26	{ 10579*
	47, 50	{ 2276*			{ 358,* 3780,*
iv. 1 to the end		{ 5335*			{ 5662*
	2, 23, 30, 35,	{ 3540*		Chap. cited	{ 10044, 10137
	39, 43	{ 296*		vii. 1 to the end	{ 3859,* 4262*
	3, 4, 22, 23,	{ 9471*		1	{ 9954*
	29, 30	{ 2165,* 10133*		2, 10, 18, 24,	{ 8314*
	5, 6, 8, 10—12	{ 296*		30, 36, 42,	{ 5945*
	6, 8, 10—12	{ 296*		48, 54	{ 5945*
	6, 8, 10—12, 14	{ 296*		3	{ 5945*
	7	{ 2165,* 10133*			

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
vii. 8, 9		9506*
9		9536*
13, 19, 25, 31,		2959*
37, 43, 49, 55,		
61, 67, 73		
13, 19, 25, 31,		10222*
37, 49, 55,		
61, 67, 73		
15, 21, 27, 33,		2906*
39, 45, 51,		
57, 63, 69,		
75, 81		
15—17, 21—		10042*
23, 27—39,		
33 & follow-		
ing verses		
15, 22, 27, 38		10132*
15, 87, 88		7839*
19 and follow-		9995*
ing verses—		
89		
Chap. cited		2177, 2180
viii. 2		6832
2, 3		716
6, 7		3147,* 5954*
7		2702, 3301,*
7—14		5247*
8 and follow-		9391
ing verses		
9, 10, 12		
11, 13, 15, 21		10083**
14, 16—19		3325*
14—20		352
16—18		8080,* 10093
16—19		6148*
24, 25		2252*
Chap. cited		2180
ix. 5, 11		10135*
10, 11		7900
12		2405,* 3812*
13		8006,* 9965**
14		4444,* 8013*
17 to the end		4236*
x. 1—11		8624*
1—11, 34		4236
1 to the end		10038*
6		3708*
9		9849
11, 12		2714*
12		1676
13		9937*
33		85, 2788,* 9396
33—36		85, 9485
35		9416*
35, 36		85
36		3186*
xi. 4, 6		8487
4, 6, 18, 20,		8409*
33, 34		
4, 18—20, 31		
—33		10283**

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xi. 4, 33, 34		999*
5, 6, 31—34		8452*
7, 8		8464*
8		10303**
9		3579**
16		6524
31		8452*
31, 82		4236
31—35		5215
32		8468*
32—34		574*
xii. 3		10570*
14, 15		4236
16		1676
xiii. 1—4, 26		2714*
3, 26		1676
4—16		3859, 3862
21, 22		2909*
26		1678*
27		2184, 5620
27—29		1444*
29		1679, 2913
33		567, 581, 1673,
		4454
xiv. 6		4763*
7, 8		5620
8		2184
10—12		8427*
10, 21		5922*
12		7043*
21		8427,* 9429*
22		10574*
24		10076*
27, 29, 36		8351*
Chap. cited		4290
29		4759,* 10225*
33		2466
33, 34		8904,* 9437*
43, 44		8593*
44		9416*
xv. 2—15		922, 1071,
		6377, 9995*
3		1947
3, 6, 7—10		10262*
3—5, 11		4581*
3, 7, 13		925, 10054
4—6, 8, 9		2180
4—6, 9		2276*
4—12		10137**
6		2280*
6, 7		2788,* 10262*
13—16, 26, 29		1463
14—16		4444, 8013*
18—21		7978*
19—21		9223*
20		2177*
24 and follow-		9391
ing verses		
27		
32—37		7839*
35, 36		8495
38, 39		10038*
		9468*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xv. 38—40		2576
39		2466
Chap. cited		2177, 2180
xvi. 1 and follow-		10177*
ing verses, 44		
—49		
11		8351*
19		8427*
22		4402, 7268,
		10044*
26		10130
30—33		8306*
42		10574*
xvii. 2—10		3859**
4		4197
8—20		9954*
16		2959*
23		5622*
xviii. 1, 22, 23		9937*
7		10287*
8—20, 25 to		9809
the end		
9		
9—11		10129*
12		2187
12, 13		353,* 5943
12, 13, 15, 17		9223*
15		3325*
16		4925,* 7523*
16		2959,* 10222*
17		3994,* 5943*
18		1001
20		6148, 9809*
22		9937*
22, 23		9965**
Chap. cited		10093
xix. 2		3300*
2—11		5198*
2—11, 17		9723
2—19		2702
4		716*
6		4922,* 9468*
6, 18		7918*
10		1463, 5954*
11, 12, 16, 19		901*
11, 13, 16, 21, 22		10130*
11 to the end		4495, 6119*
12, 13, 19		2788*
15		4875,* 5145*
16		6767*
16, 18		3812, 4503*
16, 18, 19		2916*
xx. 1, 2, 11, 13		1678**
1—13		2702*
6		8427*
7—10		4876*
10		8582*
12, 13, 24		8588*
14—22		3322*
24—26		3255*
xxi. 5		8487
5, 6		276
7—9		4911

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxi. 8, 9		897,* 3863,*
9		8624*
14		425,* 4211*
14—16		1664
14, 27		2686*
14, 15, 27		1756, 8273*
14, 15, 27—30		2897
16—18		9942
17		2702,* 7343*
17, 18		8340*
18		3424**
21—31		6372*
24		2468
27—30		4270*
35		2686, 2897
xxii. 4, 7, and fol-		3242**
lowing verses		
8, 13, 18, 31		
8, 18, 19, 35, 38		1992
18, 39, 40		3859
19, 22, 23		1343
22, 31		4402*
39, 40		2799*
Chap. cited		1343, 1992
xxiii. 1—3, 7, 14, 29		4290, 7097
1—3, 8, 12, 14,		1343
16, 19		1992
1, 2, 14, 15, 29		
1—7, 15—18,		
29, 30		4439
5, 12, 16, 26		921
7		3859
7, 18		1343, 1992,
7, 10, 21, 23		
7—10, 19—24		
7, 8, 10, 18—25		3249,* 3762
9		8273*
10		4281*
10, 23		1756*
19		2897*
19, 20		139
23, 24		10217
24		4286
Chap. cited		587,* 10441*
xxiv. 2, 3, 5		9391
2, 5, 6		6367*
2, 3, 5, 6		6442*
2, 13		4290, 7097
3, 4		10038*
3, 15		3703*
3—10, 15—		3859, 4236,*
25, 17, 20		
5		
5—9, 17—24		6335*
5, 17		3859
5, 17, 19		212*
6		8273*
6, 7		2897
8		2280*
		1756
		4286*
		4281*
		108
		2702, 3079*
		3812,* 4402*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxiv.	8, 9	6367*	xxviii.	11—15, 18 to the end	1071
	13	3249*		11, 19, 27	3994
	17	3762, 9494**		11, 15, 19, 22, 27	10042**
	17, 18	{ 1675,* 4240, 4384*		12, 20, 28	2280*
	17—19	3322**		12, 13, 20, 21, 28, 29	2276*
	18, 19	402		16, 17	2342
	20	1679		16, 19, 26, 27	10132*
	24	1156		26	7891
	Chap. cited	4290, 7097			
xxv.	1—4	5044*	xxix.	1 to the end	{ 3994,* 4581,* 10132
	1—9	8998*		1—7	6377
	1—3, 6, 9	10652**		1, 7, 12	7891
	4	8286*		2, 6, 13	10054
	6—8, 16, 17	3242**		2, 6, 8, 13, 36	925*
	12, 13	1038*		3, 9, 14	2280*
xxvi.	1 to the end	3703		3, 4, 9, 10, 14, 15	2177, 2276*
	2, 3	10225*		3, 4, 9, 10, 14, 15, 18, 21, 24, 27, 30, 33, 37	10137**
	2—56	3859		7 to the end	1071
	4	2280*		12, 13, 14, 17, 18, 20—24, 26—36	2830*
	20	4316, 4818		Chapter throughout	2180
	25, 26	9306*	xxxi.	1 to the end	3242**
	58—63	9809		2	3255
xxvii.	7—9	3703		8	2799**
	13	3255		19	901, 2788*
	14	1678, 8588*		19—24	5954*
	16	10044*		19—25	{ 2702,* 4236, 4495*
	16, 17	9927*	xxxii.	1, 26—41	4117
	18—20	10023**		10, 11	2280,* 10225*
	18, 20, 21	3862		11	4759*
	18, 23	878*		11, 12	10076*
	22	9857*		13	9437*
xxviii.	1 to the end	{ 922, 8680,* 10132*		19—29	3862
	2	2165*		51	8588*
	3, 23	2838	xxxiii.	2 to the end	4236
	3, 4, 9—11, 19, 27	{ 2994* ^{Chap.}		3, 4	8017*
	5	8540		20	9777*
	5, 7, 14	10262*		54	3859
	5, 7, 9, 12, 13, 20, 21, 28, 29	2177	xxxiv.	2—12	3708
	6, 7	4581*		12	1585
	6, 8, 13	925, 10054*		19—29	3859
	6, 7, 18 to the end	6377	xxxv.	12, 22, 23	9011**
	9, 11	7839*		30	4197
	10, 11, 18—20, 26—28	2830*	xxxvi.	6	4434
	10—12, 20, 21, 28, 29	10137**			
	11—15	9995*			

DEUTERONOMY.

i. 1	1676	i. 13, 15	121
11	2575*	15	7111*
13	5287	16, 17	9857

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
i. 30		1664	vi. 17, 20		4197, 9503
31		2708*			{ 1444, 2913, 6858
36		10076*	vii. 1		9194*
ii. 4—6		3322*		2, 24—26	3024,* 4818
8		6756		3	{ 4434, 4444,* 8998*
8, 9, 17, 18, 9		{ 2468**		3, 4	{ 921, 3727,* 10643*
—11, 18, 19, 21				5	8768, 10570*
9—12, 19—23		1868		6	8286,* 10217*
10, 11		581,* 1673		7	2959
20—22		1675*		8	8715*
30		9818**		9, 12	1038,* 6804
34		5897		11	8972
36, 37		4270*		11, 15	8364*
iii. 3		5897		12—15	9356*
8, 10—16		4117		12, 14, 15	9325*
16, 17		4270*		15	10570*
23		1197		16	9348*
iv. 1, 8		8972		19	{ 4933,* 7205, 7673
3		9251		20	9331*
9		1288		22	9335*
10—12		10543		23	9328*
11		6832		25, 26	1551,* 8932*
11, 12		{ 1861, 2842, 7573,* 8819	viii. 2, 3, 16		730*
12, 13		{ 666,* 6804,* 9396, 9416*		2, 16	1846,* 8098*
13		1288		2, 3, 15, 16	2708*
16—18		8871		3	{ 5576,* 5915,* 8487*
19		2441*		5	10155*
21		8286*		7	2702,* 8278**
23, 24		8875		7, 8	5620**
24		9143		8	{ 3941,** 7602,* 9552*
34		7205		9	425**
35		7673		15	8568*
45		4197, 9503		15, 16	7854*
v. 1		8972,* 9397		19	9251
9, 10		2575, 8715*	ix. 1, 2		583
11		2009*		4—6	9320
12		8495		9, 11, 15	9396, 9416*
15		7205, 7673		9, 11, 18, 25	730*
16		488,* 3703**		12, 16	627*
19		5135*		15, 19	9143*
19—21		2842		16	9424*
20—22		8819		18, 25	9437
22		1298*		19, 20	5798
22, 23		6832		20	9806, 10401
22—25		7573*			{ 7418,* 9391,** 9995,* 9781,* 10303,* 10465*
22, 24, 26		2826*		21	8588
23—25		1861, 9434*		22, 24	7205, 7673
28		8972		29	1298*
vi. 1		8972	x. 1		10453
4, 5		2921*		1—4	{ 576, 1288, 9416**
4—6		2225		4	{ 2009,* 6674, 9396, 9416*
4, 5, 8		9936**		8	6148,* 9809*
4, 8		396*		9	
5		2930,* 9050			
5, 8		1038*			
5, 8, 9		7847*			
13, 14		2842*			
14, 15		8875			
15		10570*			

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
x.	10	9437	xvi.	1 to the end	9394
	11	730*		2	2360
	12	2930,* 9050		2, 6, 11	2009*
	12, 13	2826*		3	{ 1947, 7854,*
	15	6075*			{ 8487*
	15, 16	3703*		3, 4	2342
	16, 18	2039,* 4462		4	3813*
		{ 2921, 4402,		4, 6	7844*
		4973,* 7268,*		6, 7	10135*
	17	8302, 9167,*		9—12	9295**
		9293*		10, 11	1947, 7093*
	18	4844,* 9200*		13	414,* 6537*
	20	2842, 3875*		13, 15, 16	9296*
xi.	1	3382**		13, 16	4391*
	2	7205, 7673		14	3703
	2, 3	4933*		16	2788,* 7891
	9, 21	2842*		16, 17	4262
	10	996*		18	7111*
	11	2702,* 4715		19	9266*
	13	2930,* 9050		21, 22	{ 2722, 3727,*
	13, 18	396,* 1038**			{ 10643*
	13, 18, 20	847,* 7847*		22	3605*
	14	9780	xvii.	2 and follow-	666**
	17	9272*		ing verses	
	21	9781*		3, 5	2441,* 7456*
	22	3875*		6, 7	4197
	29, 30	1443*		14—18	2015*
xii.	2	796		15	6756*
	3	{ 2722, 3727,*		15, 16	6125*
		10643		15, 20	2360*
	5	9481		18, 19	2826**
	5, 11, 14	2009*	xviii.	1	6148*
	5, 11, 21	6674*		1, 2—5	9809*
	6	1947		4	9223*
	7, 17, 18, 23, 27	10040*		9—19	9188*
	17—26	9393		15, 18	2360,* 2534*
	23	10040		16	934*
	23—25	10033*		22	3698*
	23—25, 27	1001*	xix.	4, 5	9011**
	27	{ 2187, 3813,		10	9262*
		4735, 8680*		15	4197
	30	9348*		16	6353
xiii.	1—3	3698*		16—20	8908*
	1—3, 5	4682*		18	4197
	4	3875*		18, 19	8223*
	7, 11	7456*	xx.	4	1664
	13 to the end	2799*		5, 6, 9	7111*
	14—18	9193**		10, 11	6394*
xiv.	2	8768		11	1097
	28, 29	2788*		17	{ 1444, 2913,
	29	3703			{ 6858
xv.	3	6852	xxi.	1—8	4503, 8902**
	5	1585		1—10	6667, 9262**
	7, 11	2360		11—13	3703,* 3814
	12	737, 1703*		12, 13	3301*
	12—17	2567*		14	5886*
	15	2959		17	6344*
	17	3869*		18—21	3703*
	19	4110*		18—22	8899*
	19—22	3325*		22, 23	5156*
	21	2383, 4302*	xxii.	1—4, 10, 11	2781*
	23	9393		8—11	10184**

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxii.	8—12	9274**	xxvi.	17, 18	8768*
	9—11	10669**	xxvii.	1—8	8940,* 8941*
	10, 11	5895,* 9470*		3	2184, 5620
	11	2576		4—7	796
	11, 12	7601**		5	8942,* 10406*
	13, 14, 20, 21	7456*		5—7	1298*
	28, 29	{ 2252,* 4433,		6, 7	10040
		4444		7	2187
	30	2468**		12, 13	3862
xxiii.	1—7	2468**		15	8869, 10406*
	2—8	6239*		16	3703*
	2, 18	8904*		18	10422*
	3	576*		19	4844,* 9200*
	7	3322*		24, 25	8902
	10, 11	3693**		25	9262
	10—14	4236	xxviii.	12	9174*
	10—15	10038*		13, 43, 44	6952*
	13—15	10037*		15, 16, 24	7522*
	14	10038*		15, 20—22,	
	15, 16	2567		27, 28, 34,	{ 8364*
	18	2466, 9231*		35, 61, 65	
	19, 20	9210**		27, 34—36	7524*
	23	1947		32	4402*
	24	5117**		38, 39	7643*
	25	5212*			{ 886,* 8481,*
xxiv.	1	213*		39	9331*
	6	{ 4335,* 9050,		39, 40	9277**
		10303*		40	9945
	6, 17	9213**		49, 50	3901*
	7	5135, 8906*		52, 53	2851**
	10—13	9213**		54, 56	6960*
	12, 13	3693*		58—60	2826*
	14, 15	8002*		58, 61	6752*
	16	{ 1093, 5764,	xxix.	2—4	4317
		8876,* 10623*		3	212*
	17, 19	3703		9, 11, 12, 14	2838*
	18	2959		19—23	5798
	19—22	4844, 9200*		20	8875
xxv.	1	9857		20, 21, 23, 24	3614*
	3	9437*		22	2455,* 10300*
	5, 6	4818		23	1666,* 9207*
	5—10	{ 1703,* 1748,*			{ 1025,* 2039,*
		4835**	xxx.	6	4462
	7	5886		20	3623, 3875*
	8—10	4839*	xxxi.	9, 24—26	{ 6723,* 6752,*
	15	488*			{ 6804*
	17—19	1679, 8593		9, 25, 26	9396,* 9416*
xxvi.	1	8972		13	9780*
	1—4	5144**		17, 18	5585*
	1—11	9223*		19, 21	7051
	5	1232		21	585,* 4317*
	6, 7	1846*		24—26	6723,* 6752*
	8	{ 4933,* 7205,		28	7111,* 9397*
		7673	xxxii.	1 to the end	411
	9, 15	2184, 5620		2	3186,* 3579**
	12	{ 901,* 2788,*		3—15	10436
		4844		3, 4, 13, 15, 18,	{ 8581
	12 and follow-	576*		30, 31, 37	
	ing verses			4	9857
	15	8309		5, 19, 20, 23,	
	16	2930,* 9050		24, 28, 32,	{ 4832*
	16, 19	9229		33, 35	

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxxii. 7		6293,** 10248*
	7, 8	{ 477,** 1259,**
		{ 2906,* 3859
	7, 8, 15, 17—44	{ 6075**
	8	8153*
	9	9854*
	9, 10	2708*
	10, 11	3901*
	10—14	6269*
	12, 13	6534*
	12—14	2184**
	13	5620,* 9272*
	13, 14	{ 2830,* 3941,*
		{ 3994,* 5943*
	14	353, 6378*
	14, 32	5117**
	15, 16	10287**
	15, 17, 22	9272*
	15—43	{ 4311, 10429,
		{ 10603
	16, 21	8875
	16—22	4815
	20—28, 32—34	10283*
	20, 26—34	4317
	20, 26—28, 33—35	{ 7051
		{ 1691,* 1861,*
	22	2447
		{ 3183,* 5694,**
	25	7353
	28, 32—34	9320**
	30	5886,** 10481*
	32	2240**
	33	6377,* 9013*
	36	10441*
	37, 38	5943*
	38	4581**
	39	8365
	41	8813*
	43	566,* 9506

JOSHUA.

i. 4	3693,** 9341*	iii. 11—17	3859*
10, 11	7111*	14 to the end	1585, 4255
11	{ 901,** 2788,*	iv. 1—9	3859
	{ 4495*	1 to the end	1585, 4255*
ii. 18, 21	9468*	7	6804
iii. 2	2788,* 4495*	7, 9, 18	9396, 9416*
2, 3	7111*	9	2838*
3, 6, 14	6804*	18	6983*
3, 6, 8, 11, 14, 17	{ 9396, 9416*	v. 2, 3, 9	2039**
	{ 1444, 2913,	2, 3, 13, 14	2799*
10	6858	10—20	723*
		13	8:94*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
v. 13, 14		1664	xiv. 30, 31		9338
13—15		6846, 8595**	xv. 4		3708
15		1748*	5		1585
vi. 1—17		2973*	13, 14		2909*
4		5955*	13, 54		1616
6, 8		9396, 9416*	28		2723
21		2799	30, 31		9338*
25		2838*	35		4816*
Chapter cited throughout		8815*	54		2909*
vii. 2		1453*	63		6860*
2—4		4539*	xvi. 4		3708
6		2327* 2576	30, 31		9338
11, 21, 25		5135**	Chap. cited		3858*
26		2838*	xvii. 4		3708
viii. 1—28		1453	15		1574**
6		2923	30, 31		9338*
18, 26		878	Chap. cited		3858*
18, 19, 26		7673*	xviii. 4		3708
24, 25		2799	6		3923,* 6396*
29		5156*	12, 25		4592*
30		796	13		4556*
30, 31		8942*	28		4592, 6860*
30—32		8940	30, 31		9338*
31		1298,* 8941*	Chap. cited		3858*
32		6752	xix. 1, 2		2723
33		{ 7111, 9396,*	4		3708
		{ 9416*	30, 31		9338*
ix. 3, 7, 23, 27		6860*	40		3923*
15		4431*	40—48		6396*
18, 19		2842*	43		4855*
23, 27		{ 1097, 1110,	47		2799, 3923*
		{ 3058	Chap. cited		3858,* 3862
x. 6		4431*	xx. 7		1441,* 1616
11		7553**	7, 10, 11		2909*
17		8301	xxi. 10—13		2909*
26		5156*	11, 13		1616
28, 30, 37, 39		2799	21		1441
36, 37		2909*	xxii. 5		3875
36, 39		1616	10, 28, 34		1298
xi. 3		2913	10—34		1298, 8623*
10—12, 14		2799	22		8301*
16, 17		4240	28, 34		4192,* 4197**
17		3527*	xxiii. 3, 5		1664
19		4431,* 6860*	10		2575*
21		2909*	xxiv. 1, 25		1441
xii. 2		4270*	2, 14, 15		1356, 1992
7		3527*	11		{ 1444, 2913,
8		2913			{ 6858
xiii. 22		2799	14		2826,* 9904*
24—31		4117*	22—27		4197*
Chap. cited		3858,* 3862	26, 27		6426*
xiv. 13—15		1616, 2909*	32		{ 2916, 4430,*
					{ 4447, 6306

JUDGES.

i. 1—4	1574**	i. 10	2909*
6, 7	10062	10, 20	1616
8, 25	2799	21	4592

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
i.	21, 26	2838*	vii.	21 and Chap.	3242
	22, 23	4556*		throughout	
ii.	1	1925, 4539*	viii.	18, 19, 26	7673*
	2	921		21 and Chap.	3242
	10	3255*		throughout	
	10—13, 17, 19	8301			
	14	8286*			
iii.	5	1444, 6858			
	5—7	8301			
	7	2722			
iv.	15, 16	2799			
v.	2 to the end	1756			
	3, 4	9420*			
	4	4241, 9408*			
	4, 5	{ 1675, 3322,*			
	4—7	{ 4240, 4384*			
	5	8753*			
	6	10422*			
	6	627, 10422*			
	6—8	2851*			
	8	9437*			
	9, 10	2781,* 9212*			
	10, 11	2709			
	13, 14	1679, 4592*			
	14	6584*			
	15, 16	{ 4605,* 5390,**			
	17	{ 6390**			
	18	4117*, 4255**			
	28	3929*			
	30	3391*			
vi.	2	9688*			
	3	2463*			
	5	3762**			
	11	7643*			
	11, 12, 14	6846			
	12, 13, 16, 22,	3088			
	23	1925			
	12, 14, 16, 22	9315			
	—24	3519,* 5144*			
	19	8581*			
	20, 21	3242			
	21 and Chap.	3242			
	throughout				
	cited				
	22, 23	{ 2332, 4299,*			
	24	{ 6849*			
	25—29	2724*			
	3	9391			
vii.	3	9397*			
	4—7	8815**			
	6—8, 16, 22	5955*			
	12	7643*			
	13	7602**			

I. SAMUEL.

i. 1	7836, 9391	ii. 1, 10	2832*
11, 19	9849*	2—10	1756*
25	9391	5	9228,* 9325*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
ii.	5, 6	2584	xv.	1 to the end	1679
	10	3008,* 10182*		1, 32 to the end	8593**
	13—15	7857,* 8496*		7	1928*
	18	7601*		8	2799
	18, 28	9824*		11, 35	10441*
	35	2930*			{ 922, 2180,
iii.	1—8	4495*		22	{ 2830,* 9409,
	8	2788*			{ 10143*
	10, 20	2723*		23	4111
iv.	3—5	9396, 9416*		26—28	4763*
	6, 8, 9	1343*		27, 28	9825**
	9	1703*		29	587,* 10441*
	11, 12	4763*		xvi.	2832,* 10182*
	12	2576		1—14	4594
vi.	7	5945*		2	9391
vii.	3, 4	8301		3, 6, 12	9954
	16	1453		xvii.	4594
viii.	2	2723		13	9251
	7	8770		26, 36	1197,* 4462
	7 to the end	1672, 6148*		40, 43	4013
	8	8301		xviii.	9825*
	11, 13, 16—18	2567**		xix.	4111*
	11—18	2015*		xx.	2788*
ix.	1	7836		5, 12, 19, 20, 41	{ 4495*
	7, 8	4262		35, 36, 41	{ 10570*
	9	{ 2534, 9160,*		15	{ 2165*
		{ 9248**		24, 27	{ 8286*
	12—14, 19	796		xxii.	{ 7601, 9824*
	25, 26	10184*		16	{ 9824*
x.	1	9954		xxiii.	{ 4111*
	3	1453		6—13	{ 9825*
	5	796		9—12	{ 9954
	11	6983*		xxiv.	{ 9231*
	27	4262		5, 6, 12, 20	{ 9397
xi.	4	9397*		6, 11	{ 3147
xii.	14	2826*		14	{ 2913*
	19, 20	6148*		xxv.	{ 9954
xiii.	4	7161*		24	{ 1629, 1928*
	6	2463		41	{ 7161*
xiv.	3	9824*		xxvi.	{ 3862
	6	1197,* 4462		8	{ 8469*
	11, 12	4763**		12	{ 9927*
	14	7784*		xxviii.	{ 9824*
	27, 28	2165*		6	{ 7248
	27, 29	212*		xxix.	{ 1197,* 4402
xv.	1	9954		xxx.	{ 7248
				xxxi.	{ 9231*

II. SAMUEL.

i. 2, 11	2576*	i. 20	{ 1197,* 3024,*
2, 10—12, 18	{ 4763**	21	{ 4462
—27	{ 3105*	ii. 1—11	{ 9954*
10	9954	1, 17	{ 2909*
16	2686*	4, 7	{ 2686*
17	4922**	5, 6	{ 9954
17, 24	9468**	iii. 7	{ 6180*
17, 18, 24	10540**	8	{ 3246*
18, 24			{ 9231*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
iii. 10		{ 1710, 2723, 3923,* 6396*	xiii. 29		2781,* 9212
25		9927*	30, 31		2576*
27, 29		9014**	xiv. 7		10570*
31		2576,* 4779*	xv. 1		2252*
32		4786	16		3246*
v. 1		157	20		6180*
2		6983	24		{ 6804, 9396, 9416
3		9954	32		2576,* 4763*
4		5335*	xvi. 9		7784,* 9231*
5		2909*	21		7161*
6—10		6860*	xvii. 11		{ 1710, 2723,* 3923,* 6396*
13		3246*	xix. 21		9954
vi. 2		9485	xxi. 1		2788*
3		5945*	16, 17		9548
6, 7		878**	xxii. 1, 2		2832*
8		4926**	10—12		4391**
12, 16		10416*	16		8286*
14		7601	29		9548*
vii. 23		2959*	31—33		4402*
viii. 5, 6		1715	xxiii. 1		3305*
10—12		6917*	2—4		22*
11, 12		7770*	3, 4		2405*
ix. 7, 10		2165	4		2333*
8		7784,* 9231*	5		6804*
x. 4, 5		4763*	xxiv. 1—15		10217**
6		7161*	1 & following		{ 10218** verses
xi. 2		10184	2, 15		1710, 3923*
3, 6, 17, 21		2913*	2723*		
8		3148*	2, 7, 15		7879
xii. 3		10087*	9		2534
8		6960*	11		4495*
24		2913*	11—13		2788*
31		{ 4903, 5057, 7248	12, 13		7102,* 10219**
xiii. 18		4677,* 9942*	13		6396*
19		9656*	15		2775
23, 24		4110*	16—25		2252*
28, 30, 31		4763*	24		

I. KINGS.

i. 5	2252*	iv. 22, 23	2165*
6, 8	6534*	25	{ 1710,* 2723,* 3923,* 5113,* 6396*
33, 38, 44	9212	30	{ 1462, 3249,* 3762**
33, 38, 44, 45	2781*	30 to the end	5223*
34, 35	9954	33	7918*
39	2832,** 10182*	34	5224
ii. 3	3382*	vi. 2, 3	648*
4	2930*	3, 36	9741*
5	3021, 9828*	4, 6, 8	655,* 658*
6, 7	6669*	vi. 7	{ 1298,* 8941,* 8942,* 10406
10	2916	14	7601*
11	2909*	16	10129*
28—32	9014*		
36 to the end	9954		
iii. 2—4	796		
15	9396, 9416		

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
vi. 17		9437*	xii. 27, 28		4539*
19		9396, 9416	32		1453
21, 17		5291	xiii. 1—8		1453
22		8940*	4—6		878*
23		9510*	8, 9, 16—19, 24		9323*
23—33		9277**	xiv. 8		9251
23, 31, 32		10261*	11		9231*
23—29, 31—35		9509	15, 23		2722
23—29, 32, 35		308*	18		7619*
29, 32		8369**	22, 23		3727
31, 33		7847*	23		{ 796, 6435,* 10643*
vii. 8		1462, 1488*	23, 24		8301
23, 38		2162*	31		2916
23—26, 39		10235**	xv. 5		9548*
23—37, 38, 39		3147*	8, 24		2916
23, 39, 49		5291	20		7619*
27—39		10236*	xvi. 4		9231*
29, 36		6367*	7, 12, 34		7619*
30—33		8215*	31—33		8301
39, 49		5291	xvii. 1—13		4844**
48		2165,* 8940*	8, 9, 16—19, 24		{ 9323 9198**
49		9549*	12—15		9995**
51		7770*	16		7619*
viii. 1, 6		9396, 9416*	21		2788,* 4495*
6		10129*	xviii. 8, 9, 16—19, 24		9323
7, 8		9502*	20 & follow-		{ 8301 ing verses
9		6723*	23—26, 33		9391
10, 11		{ 8427,* 8453,* 10574*	28		2799*
21		6804*	31, 32		3859
42		7205, 7673	34		2788,* 4495*
ix. 20		2913	xix. 3		2723
21, 22		1097	9, 13		2463*
x. 1 & following		5223*	11, 12		8823*
verses			15, 16		9954*
1, 2		3048,** 10199*	28		3574*
1—3		117,* 1171	19, 20		3703*
2, 24, 25		4262	19—21		5895*
8		5224	21		7857*
10		10254*	xxi. 23, 24		9231*
18—20		6367*	26		8301
18—21		5313**	27		2576,* 4779*
xi. 1, 2		3875*	27—29		4763,* 4779*
2		4818	xxii. 19		{ 3448,* 5313,* 7988*
3		3246*	44		796
7, 33		796, 2468*	50		2916
29—21		4763*	53		8301
36		9548*			
43		2916			
xii. 5, 12		4495*			
26 to the end		9391*			

II. KINGS.

i. 8	{ 3301,* 3540,* 5247,** 9372,** 9828*	i. 13	2788*
9—16	2534	ii. 8, 14	4255*
		11, 12	2762,* 5321*
		11—14	4763**

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
ii.	19—21	9325**	xvii.	9	1306
	19—22	9207,* 10300**		9, 10	2722
	23, 24	3301,* 5247**		9—11	796
iii.	4	3995*		10	3727, 10643*
	27	2468		15	4197
iv.	7, 9, 16, 21,	2534		16	3448, 9391*
	22, 25, 27,			27, 28	1453
	40, 42			36	7205, 7673
	38—41				2722, 3727,
		3316**	xviii.	4	4911
	38—42	8408,**		5, 6	3875*
		10105**		8	1306
v.	1—14	4255*		11	1189*
	7, 8	2576*		12—15	7553*
	8, 14, 20	2534		37	4763*
	10, 14	10239*			4763,* 4779**
vi.	12	7353*	xix.	1	4763,* 4779**
	13	4720**		21	2362*
	17	2762,* 5321,*		22	9680
		9457		27	9927*
	21, 22	3704*		29	2788*
	30	2576*		35	7879
viii.	19	9548*	xx.	5, 8	4539*
	24	2916*	xxi.	3, 7	2722
ix.	3	9954		3—7, 21	8301
	10	2916*			796, 3448,
	10, 36	9231*		5	9741
	17	1306		11	6306*
	22	9188*	xxii.	5	4926
x.	25	2799		8	9396
xi.	12	9954		11	4763*
xii.	4	796		11, 19	2576*
	21	2916	xxiii.	2	9396
	6—8, 12	4926*		2, 3, 21	6804
		2762,* 3704,*		3	1038
xiii.	14	5321*		4	3448*
	16—18	2709*		4, 5, 7, 8, 10	8301
	19	2534		—13	
	20, 21	2916*		4, 6, 7, 14, 15	2722
	21	3812*		5, 8, 9, 13, 15	796
xiv.	4	796		13	2368*
	6	1093		14, 16, 20	3812
	20	2916		15	1453
	25	7619*		16, 17	2534
xv.	3, 4, 34, 35	796		16—18	2916*
	7, 38	2916		24	4111
xvi.	1, 10, and fol-	8301		30	9954
	lowing verses			35	6852
	4	796, 6435*	xxiv.	15	8315*
	20	2916	xxv.	1, 3, 4	2075**
xvii.	6	1189*		27, 28	5124*
	7, 15—17	8301		29	2165
	7, 8, 24—28,	2826*	xxvii.	27, 28	1453
	32, 33, 35—		xxxiii.	2	9397
	37, 41				

JOB.

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
i.	1	2864	xxi.	17	9548
ii.	8	7520*		20	1992
	13	728, 9228*	xxii.	8, 17, 23, 25, 26	1992
iv.	9	9818*		24	9881*
v.	17	1992	xxiv.	15—17	9125*
	19	737*	xxvii.	3	8286*
	22, 23	46	xxviii.	16	9873,* 9881*
vi.	4, 14	1992		19	9865*
ix.	6	8106,* 9674*	xxix.	3	9548*
x.	9	6666*	xxx.	3, 4, 6, 7	2682*
xii.	12	6523		19	7520*
xiii.	3	1992	xxxii.	8	97, 9229*
	21	9327		8, 17, 23, 25, 26	1992*
xv.	15	4295*	xxxiii.	4	97, 1992,
	25	1992			8286,* 9229*
xvii.	1	9818*		6	6666*
xix.	9	9930**	xxxvii.	23	1992
	25	6281*	xxxviii.	4—7	9643**
	25, 26	3540,** 5078	xxxix.	17—19	2762*
	25—27	3813*		26, 27	3901*
xx.	16	9013*	xli.	1 to the end	7293*
	16, 17	195*			

PSALMS.

i.	2	6752*	viii.	3	5236,* 7430,*
	3	885,* 2702		4	10062*
ii.	2	3008		6, 7	9849
	2, 6	9954**		6—8	10609*
	7	2838*		7—9	52, 776*
	9	4876*		7—9	991*
	10—12	2015*	ix.	2	8153*
	12	3574,* 8286,*		4, 7	5313
		9143,* 9309*		4, 7, 8	9857
iii.	1, 2	10481*		13	6119*
	5, 6	3696*		14	2362*
	7	9048,* 9052*	x.	9	9209*
iv.	6	222, 358,*		11—13	4402*
	8	5585,* 10579*		15	4933*
	10	3384,* 3696*		16	10248*
v.	6	9013*	xi.	2	2686,* 2709
	10	3527,** 9156*		4	10560*
vi.	1	8286*		6	2446,* 2447,
vii.	2	5828*			9348**
	8, 9	9857	xii.	2	9248*
	9	5385,* 10033*		5	1286*
	9, 10	1788*		6	720*, 1551*
	11	8286*	xiii.	1	5585,* 10579*
	12	2799*		3	212,** 6119*
	17	3880,* 8153*	xiv.	1	622**
viii.	2	3183,* 5608*		5	6239*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xiv. 7		4281*	xxii. 9		4918*
xv. 1, 2		{ 414,* 612,*	13		5828*
		{ 10545*	14, 17, 18		3812**
1, 2, 4		1947	16, 20		9231**
2		2235, 9263*	18		9093,** 9942**
2, 5		9210*	21		2832,* 10182*
xvi. 4		4581*	23		1025,* 2826*
6		9854*	27, 28		1261*
7		5385*	29		278
10, 11, 16, 18		2576*	30		10249*
xvii. 6		3869	xxiii. 1, 2		57, 5201
7-9		10481*	1-3		6078*
8		8764*	2		7571*
12		5828*	2, 3		3696*
15		5585*	3		4876*
xviii. 1, 2		2832*	4		4715*
1-4		8261*	4-6		9527*
2, 28, 29, 31		300	5		{ 5120,** 9780,*
2, 30, 35		1788			{ 9954
3		4402*	6		650,* 3384*
5		6119*	xxiv. 1, 2		6297,** 9755**
7		3355*	6		4281*
7, 15		9643**	7, 9		8989**
8		9144*			{ 2851,* 5922,*
8, 9		1861	7-10		{ 10053,* 10483*
9		2162	8, 10		8273*
9, 10		2447, 2761*	xxv. 3		4876*
9, 11, 12		9406**	3, 4		2333*
10		9509	4, 5		627,* 10422*
10, 11		4391*	6, 7		9155*
11		8764*	7		9849*
12-15		7553,* 7575	10		{ 4197, 6180,*
13		8153*			{ 6804, 9396
13, 14		7573*	12		2826*
15		8286,* 9818*	21		612,* 9905*
17		8153*	xxvi. 2		5385,* 10032*
18, 19		9028**	3		6180, 10577*
25		612*	6		9262,* 9714
29		9548*	8		9481*
33		6413*	16		2576*
35		10019*	xxvii. 3		4236*
43		1259*	4		3384
48		6353	4-6		414*
xix. 1		9408,* 9429	6		420*
4		414*	7		2577**
5, 6		3387*	8		5585,* 10579
6		9666*	9		5585*
7		4197	10		3703*
7-9		9503	12, 13		10481*
8-10		3382			{ 290, 3623,
9, 10		2826,** 5620*	13		{ 5890*
14		7091	xxviii. 1		4728
xx. 1		3305*	6		1096, 1422
1, 2		8330*	7, 8		8261*
2, 3		923	8		3008, 9954
3		5943*	xxix. 1		4402,* 7268*
6		{ 3008, 8281,*	2		10182,* 10540*
		{ 9954	3		2702, 9926*
xxi. 5		650*	3-5, 7-9		219,* 6971*
6		1420	3-11		7573*
10		348	4-10		9926*
11, 12		9836*	6		9391

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxix. 7		6832*	xl. 7, 9		922
9		2584, 6413*	11		6180*
10		739*	17		9209*
12		8002*	xli. 3, 4		8365
xxx. 2		8365	13		1096, 7091
3		4728	xlii. 1		6413**
4		6888*	4		3880*
5		10134*	5		420
11		{ 4779, 8339,	6		1585,* 4255*
		{ 10416*	7		756,* 8278*
xxxi. 8		{ 1613,* 4482,*	xliii. 3		9481*
		{ 9487*			{ 420,* 921,*
14		300	3, 4		{ 2777,* 9594,*
15, 16		5585*			{ 9714*
21		1096, 4391*	xliv. 1		6075*
22		1422	2, 3		8281*
xxxii. 1		6563*	3		10019**
2		996, 9013*	4, 5		9081,** 10481
6, 7		739*	11, 12		489**
xxxiii. 1-4		420**	18		10420*
1-7		8261*	24-26		247*
2		9818*	25		7418*
		{ 97, 3448,*	xlv. 1-5		1286*
6		{ 8286,* 9229,	1, 5		2761**
		{ 9408,* 9818,*	2, 13, 14, 16		3703**
		{ 9987**	3		3021,** 10488*
6, 7		2702	3, 4		2799*
11		9789*	4		6534*
18		2826,* 10569*	6		5313
xxxiv. 9, 18		6367*	7		9954
12		3623	8, 9		{ 10252,**
16		9306*			{ 10258**
18		9378	9		9881
21		376*	10-17		490*
21, 22		3400*	10 and follow-		{ 9942*
xxxv. 9, 10		3812*	ing verses		
10		149, 9209**	12		3024,* 6729*
13		6960*	13		10227**
15		4302*	13, 14		3081,* 9688*
18		3880*	13, 14, 16		5044**
19		6752	15, 16		5954**
xxxvi. 5		10577*			{ 402,* 2702,*
5, 6		9263,* 9857*	xlvi. 4		{ 8153,* 9594*
6		6180, 7523*	7		3305*
6, 7		2235*	8, 9		1664, 2686*
7		8764*	xlvii. 5		8815**
8, 9		353,** 5943*	10		1788*
9		290, 3623	xlviii. 1		9229
xxxvii. 6		1458, 9857*	1, 2		3708*
16-34		9263*	4, 6		8313*
21		9174*	4-7		842*
37		{ 612, 3780,*	7		{ 1156,* 5215,*
		{ 9905*			{ 6385,* 7679*
xxxviii. 4, 5		7524	11, 12		4599*
4, 5, 7		8364*	xlix. 5		259
5		9057	8		9506
5, 6		7161*	10		9140*
12		9348	14		6119*
xl. 2		{ 4728, 5376,	l. 9, 14		2180
		{ 6669,* 8581*	10, 11		908,* 9335*
2, 3		8261*	14		8153*
6, 8		{ 2180, 9293,*	14, 23		3880*
		{ 9409	17-19		5135*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
i. 18—20		8906*	lxv. 9		2702
ii. 2, 3		9155,** 9156**	9, 13		3580
2, 7		3147*	11		5943*
4		10296*	12, 13		2708*
6		10032**	lxvi. 9		290
7		{ 4007,* 8459,*	15		2830,* 5943*
		{ 9506	20		1096, 1422
8		{ 3812,* 5385,*	lxvii. 1		{ 222, 5585,*
		{ 8339			{ 9306,* 10579*
9		7918**	3, 4		1259*
12—14, 19		9818**	5—7		9272
16, 17		2180	lxviii. 4		{ 2761,* 6534,**
17—19		9409			{ 8267*
lii. 4		1463,* 9013*	5		4844,** 9199*
liii. 5		4236	8—10		8753*
liv. 3		10287**	8, 17		9420**
3, 4		10481*	8, 35		7091
6		1947	9, 10		246*
lv. 9—11		6353	10		908*
22		3527**	14		8764*
lvi. 13		519, 3880*	15, 16		6435,* 10438
lvii. 1		8764*			{ 2575, 3186,*
2		8153*	17		{ 5321,* 8715*
3, 10		6180, 10577*	19, 35		1096
4		2799,* 9052*	21		10011*
5		6367*	23		7784*
9, 10		3880**	24, 25		{ 3081,* 6742,**
lviii. 2, 4		9013*			{ 8337*
2—5		6353	24, 35		8330*
3		4918**	26		1422
4—6		195	30		10407*
lix. 1—3		6367,* 9052*	31		1164,* 9391**
5		10481*	32		219**
6, 7, 14		7091	32, 33		9926*
7		7784*	33		219,** 9408*
13		2799	34		6971*
lx. 2		4281*	lxix. 1		9050
4		9163*	1, 2, 14, 15		8279*
6, 7		4400*	3, 14, 15		6669*
6—8		4392,* 5354*	6		7091
7		1441	9		8875*
7, 8		4117, 6372*	12		2851,* 10483*
8		2468*	15		4728
8—10		1748, 9340*	18		9378
lxi. 2		3322*	21, 22		9527*
4		8581*	27, 28		8620*
		{ 414,** 8764,*	28		290
6		{ 10545*	29, 30		8261*
6, 7		488*	30		3880
7		2906*	31		420, 9391
lxii. 3		3122,* 6180	33		5037*
5		10438*	33, 34		28
lxiii. 1		9789*	35		994
1, 2		8568*	35, 36		2658,** 2712*
5		3813	36, 37		9338*
6		353,** 1286	lxix. 5		9209*
7		5943*	10, 11		1171**
8		8764*	lxix. 3		3869*
lxiv. 4—6		10019	5, 16		2921*
lxv. 3		2709	6		8043*
4		574*	15, 16, 18, 19,		9715
5		9378,* 9741*	24		8278
		9666*	20		

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
lxxi. 22		{ 3305,* 3880,*	lxxviii. 51		{ 1063,* 1566,
22, 23		{ 9229, 9680			{ 3325,* 6344,
lxxii. 1—3, 5, 7		420*			{ 10545*
2—4		337**	55		9854*
3		9209*	57		3703, 8999*
7, 10		795,** 6435**	60		1102*
9		117	68, 69		3881
10, 11		249*	lxxix. 2		988
14		9293**	5		8286*
15		4735*	5, 6		8875
		{ 113, 117,	8		9849
		{ 9881*	9		9506*
17		1420	11		4933,* 5037*
18		7091	12		395,* 6960*
18, 19		1096, 1422	13		3880*
lxxiii. 12		10248*	lxxx. 1		{ 343, 3384,*
13		9262,* 10296*			{ 9509
22		46, 9140*	1, 2		{ 3969,* 4592,*
lxxiv. 7		9594*			{ 5354*
13, 14		7293*	1, 4		3305*
13—15		9755**	3, 7, 9		9306*
14		7293	3, 7, 19		5585,* 10579*
14, 15		8185*	7, 8		1462*
16, 17		935	8, 9		3142**
19		870,** 908*	8, 11		9341**
lxxv. 1		3880*	8—11, 13		5113**
2, 3		9674*	9, 12		120*
3		8106*	9 and follow-		ing verses
4, 5, 10		2832**	13, 14		9335*
8		5120,* 6377*	17		8281*
9		3305*	17, 18		10019
10		10182*	lxxxi. 1, 2		8337*
lxxvi. 1, 2		1726*	2—5		3969*
1—3		2686,* 4393*	6		9836*
2, 3		1664	7		8588*
6		3305*	14, 16		3941*
7		8286*	16		{ 5620,* 5943,*
lxxvii. 5		{ 488,** 2906,*			{ 8581*
		{ 10248*	lxxxii. 1		300*
13, 14		7401	1, 6		4295,* 8301*
16, 17, 19		2702	5		9643*
17, 18		{ 7573,* 8813,**			{ 300,* 3417,
lxxviii. 2—4		8816*	6		{ 4402,* 7268,
5		66			{ 8153*
8		4197, 4281*	lxxxiii. 3, 4		1197
9		9818**	3—9		2468**
10		2709,* 5354*	4—6		3322*
15, 16		9396*	7		1679, 9340*
23		2702,* 8278	9		1178*
23, 24		8989*	lxxxiv. 1		9594*
24, 25		8464**	2		3183
26, 27		5490*	8		3305*
38		5215**	9		9954
39		9506	10		{ 1566, 2574,*
41		574,* 10283*			{ 8989,* 9741*
45		9229, 9680	11		{ 612,* 1788,*
45, 46		7441*			{ 9905*
47—49		7643*	lxxxv. 5		8286*
49		7553,* 7575	6		290
49, 50		357, 592, 6997*	10		{ 3122,* 3574,*
50		5798			{ 6180, 10577*
		7192*			

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
lxxxv.	11, 12	2235,* 9263*
	13	6960
lxxxvi.	8	8301*
	15	3122,* 6180
	16, 17	396*
lxxxvii.	2, 3	3305*
	3, 4	9340**
	4	1164*
lxxxviii.	4, 6	4728*
	5, 6	4503*
	5, 6, 11, 12	2916*
	10	581,* 1673*
	14	5585*
	16	8286*
lxxxix.	1, 2, 4	6180
	1, 2, 14	6180,* 10577*
	3	6804
	3, 4	10249**
	3, 4, 34, 35	2842**
	4, 5, 29, 36	255**
	6	300, 4295*
	6—8	4402,* 7268*
	11	6297*
	11, 12	3708,* 10061**
	12	9228*
	13	8281,* 10019
	14	7518,* 9857*
	15	10579*
	17, 18, 24, 25	2832**
	18	{ 3305,* 9229, 9680
	19, 20, 25— 29, 38, 51	9954**
	24	3122*
	24, 33	6180
	25, 26	4402*
	26, 27	352
	26—29	3325*
	28, 33, 34	9396**
	30—32	8972
	34, 35	2842**
	38, 39	9930**
	50	6960*
	52	1096
xc.	1	9481*
	2	10248**
	4	{ 2575,* 6983,* 8715*
	6	7844*
	10	9954
	12	10217*
xc.	2, 4	1788*
	4	8764*
	4, 5	2709
	5, 6	{ 1458,* 6000,** 7102,** 7505,** 9642**
	7	2575,* 8715*
	9	9481*
	13	6367*
xcii.	2	6180

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xcii.	10	2832*
	12	8369**
	14, 15	5550*
xciii.	1	8330
	3, 4	6971*
	5	4197
xciv.	6	3703
	7	3305*
	21	9262*
xcv.	3	7401, 8301*
	3, 4	4402*
	8—11	8588*
xcvi.	1 to the end	8261*
	2	1422
	4	7401
	7	1261*
	8	9741
	12	368, 9011*
xcvii.	1	1158, 8330
	2	5313
	4, 5	8813,* 8816*
	9	8301*
	12	6888*
xcviii.	2, 3	9849*
	3	3122*
xcix.	1	8330, 9509
	4	4281
	5	2162, 9166*
	5—7	9406**
	c. 1—5	3880*
	3	5201, 6078*
	4	3880**
ci.	2	9905*
	2, 6	612*
	7	3384*
cii.	1, 2	10579*
	3	3869*
	9	7520
	15, 16	9429
	18	16,* 10373*
	18—20	8330*
	19, 20	5073*
	24, 27, 28, 102	2906*
	27	893*
ciii.	4	6281*
	4, 5	5236
	8	{ 598, 8286,* 10577*
	14	585*
	17, 18	9396
	20, 21	7988*
	21	3448*
civ.	1, 2	9595**
	1—9	9433**
	1, 2, 19, 20	3693**
	2	{ 5954,* 7673, 9596*
	2, 3	5321*
	3	8764*
	4	934, 9818*
	10, 11	1949**
	10, 11, 13	2702**

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
civ.	13	3694,* 5694*
	14	58, 7571*
	15	9954
	16, 17	776*
	20	9335*
	21, 22	6367*
	24—26	6385**
	24, 25, 27, 28	994*
	25, 26	10416**
	27, 28	680,* 5147
	29	278, 10579*
	29, 30	{ 97, 8286,* 9229,* 9818*
	30	{ 16, 10373,* 10570**
	32	8816*
cv.	2—6	8304*
	4	5585*
	5, 6, 26, 42	3441*
	8	8715*
	8, 9	2842*
	8—10	3375*
	11	9854*
	16	{ 1460,* 2165,* 4876*
	17, 20—22	4973*
	23, 27	1063*
	23, 36	3325**
	26	9806**
	29, 30	7351**
	30, 31, 35	9331
	31	7441*
	32, 33	2445, 7553**
	33	5113*
	34	7643*
	36	6344*
	45	8267*
cv.	1, 48	8267*
	4	9849
	5	1416*
	9—11	756*
	19, 20	9391,** 10407*
	22	1063*
	23	4926*
	38, 39	1167**
	45	9849
cvii.	2—4	3708**
	4	2708*
	9	1460*
	16	9496*
	19, 20	9987*
	20	4728*
	21, 22	3880
	22	2180
	22—24	6385**
	27	1072
	32	6523**
	33, 34	{ 1666, 2455,* 9207*
	33, 35	{ 2702, 2708,* 7324
	33—38	9272*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
cviii.	7, 8	4392
	7—9	1441, 2468*
	8	6372*
	9	9340*
cix.	2	9013*
	12	1096
	14	3703*
	30	3880*
		{ 2135, 2162,* 4592,* 4973*
cx.	1	
	1 and follow- ing verses	10019**
	1—5	1725*
	1, 5	10061*
	1, 4, 5	8281*
	1, 2, 6, 7	257
	1—7	9809**
	3, 8	2405*
	4	{ 2842,* 3579,* 6148,* 6752*
cx.	1	8267*
	4	598
	4, 5	9849
	9	666
cxii.	1	8267*
	1, 3	1488*
	4	598
	5, 6	9174*
cxiii.	1, 9	8267*
	5	7401
	7—9	9325*
cxiv.	1 to the end	2830**
	1, 2	3654*
	2, 3, 5	4255**
	4, 6	6435*
	7	3305*
	7, 8	7324
cxv.	1	3122*
	4	10406*
	4, 5	8932*
	4—6	9424*
	9—11	1788*
	9, 10, 12	9806*
	12	9849*
	12, 13	2826
	17, 18	8267*
cxvi.	12, 13	5120*
	17	2180
	17, 18	3880*
	19	8267*
cxviii.	2, 3	9806*
	4	8267
	5	{ 1613, 4482,* 9487*
	12	9144*
	14—16	8281*
	22	1298,* 9494*
	22, 23	6426*
cxix.	1	612, 9905*
	1—27	3382*
	2, 24, 59, 79, 88, 138, 167	4197

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
cxix.	2, 14, 31, 46, 59, 88, 91, 111, 124, 138, 144, 168	9503
	6—17	1288*
	12	1096, 1422
	25	7418*
	26, 27, 29, 30, 32, 35	627*
	36	8711
	37	9248*
	89—91	2838*
	100	6523*
	103	5620*
	104, 105	9548
	134, 135	5585*
	135	9306*
	149	9857*
	154	9024*
	158	8999*
	164	395,* 9228*
	164, 172	2235, 9263
cxix.	2	9013*
	5	3268*
cxix.	3—6	8211*
	7, 8	9927*
cxix.	3, 4	3859
	4	4197
	5	5313
	8	2360*
cxix.	6	1096
cxix.	5, 6	4686**
	6	10303
cxix.	3—5	2851*
	4	2709*
	5	10483*
cxix.	1	2826*
	3	886,* 10261*
cxix.	7	10303
cxix.	2	3305*
	2, 3	7401
	2, 3, 5	6425*
	2—7	4594,* 9594**
	3	6188**
	4—7	8309
	6	9011*
	6, 7	9406**
	6—8	9485*
	6—10	9954
	7	2162, 9166*
	11, 12	2842*
	12	6804
	17	9954, 10182*
	17, 18	2832,* 9954
	18	9930**
cxix.	1, 2	9806**
	2	10011*
	2, 3	3579*
cxix.	1, 2	9741
	4	8768
	5	8301*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
cxix.	6, 7	8813*
	15	10406
	15, 16	8932*
	19	9806*
	21	1096
cxix.	1—3	2921, 4973**
	2, 3	300, 4295,* 4402, 7268,* 8301*
	5—9	31*
	7—9	4697*
	8	6729
	8, 9	709
	11, 12	7205
	12	4933**
	23	9849*
cxix.	8	3024*
cxix.	1	8301*
cxix.	2	9422*
	13	5385,* 10032*
	16	8620*
	24	10248*
	1—4, 11	6353**
	2, 3	9013*
	4—6	195*
	5	9854*
	11	1178
cxli.	2	9475,* 10137,* 10177*
	9, 10	9348
cxli.	5	290
cxli.	1	3869*
	7	4728, 9818*
	7, 8	5585*
	8, 9	8211
cxli.	1	1096, 1422, 7430,* 10062*
	1, 2	1788*
	5, 6	1311*
	7, 8	790,* 9248*
	7, 8, 11	10287**
	13	2575,* 8715*
	13, 14	4926**
	13—15	5147*
cxli.	2, 3	9789*
	8	8286,* 10577*
	13	4691,* 6239,* 10248*
	18	9378*
cxli.	3	9807**
	5	3305*
	7—9	3419,* 4844,* 5037,* 9200*
	9	3703
	10	8330
cxli.	4	4697,* 10217*
	7	420,* 3880*
	10, 11	2826**
	12, 13	2851,* 9496**
	14	3941,* 5943*
	16, 17	7553*
	18	8286*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
cxlviii.	2—4, 7, 9, 10	46	cxlviii.	12	5236*
	2	3448*		14	10182
	2, 3	7988**	cxlix.	1	9229
	3	4697*		1, 3	8337*
	3, 4	31, 1808		2, 3	10416
	4	9408,* 10217,* 10182*		3	420,* 8339*
	6	10248*		5, 6	2799*
	7, 10	9335*	cl.	1	8330*
	9	6435,* 10438*		3—5	420,* 8337**
	9, 10, 13	776**		4	8339
	10	994*		5	10416

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
i.	4	254,* 622,** 3305,* 7091, 9229, 9680, 10249*	iii.	24	3301, 9055,* 9828,* 10199,** 10254*
	5, 6	8364*	iv.	2	348
	6	431,* 7524,* 9056*		2, 3	5897,* 5899*
	7	10287**		3, 4	468,* 10037**
	16	3147,* 10296*		4	374, 3147,* 4735, 9127, 9857
	18	3300,* 4922,* 9333, 9468,* 9470		5	10198*
	29, 30	4552*		5, 6	4391,* 5922,* 9433**
	31	1861*		6	2445
ii.	2	795,* 6435,* 10438*	v.	1	4137
	3	3305*		1 and follow- ing verses	9139**
	4	1664*		1, 2	1306, 4599**
	6	5215*		1, 2, 4	1071,* 5117**
	10	8265*		1—3, 7	1069*
	11, 12, 14, 15	1691*		1—3, 6, 7	3654*
	11—18	1396,* 4599*		5—7	5376*
	11, 16	6385*		7	2240,* 9857*
	12, 13	4552*		8, 9	1488*
	12, 20	9424**		9, 10	576,* 8468*
	19	2463*		10	7854*
	20, 21	8932,* 10582**		11, 12	6377*
	22	477,* 8286*		12, 13	1460**
iii.	1	2702,* 3881, 4876,* 9028,** 9323**		13	8568*
	1, 6, 7, 17—24	2576**		16	9857*
	1, 7	2165*		18	9248,* 9854*
	5	6524		19	7091
	6, 7	3703**		19, 24	3305,* 9229, 9680
	8	3881*		20	7688*
	14	9139,* 9141*		20, 30	1839*
	15	7192		21	215
	16, 17, 21, 22	3103**		21, 22	1072*
	18—23	10540*		24	9553*
				25	7673*
				26	8624*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
v. 27		3021*	ix. 5, 6		{ 1736, 1754,* 5044,** 8875*
28		{ 2686,**7729,** 8215**	6		{ 2005,* 2025, 3704,* 4937*
29		6442*	6, 7		{ 3780,* 6752 2235,* 9263,
vi. 1		9917**	7		{ 9857* 2921
1, 2		8764*	7, 8		1288*
1—3		9429	8, 9		8941*
1, 3, 5, 8		2921*	9, 10		1296*
3		5922*	12		1232
3, 5—7		1286*	12, 17		7673*
7		10130	13, 14		10071**
9		3869	14		9656*
9, 10		{ 303,* 2383, 3863,** 5508,* 10493*	14, 15		6952*
9, 11, 12		411	14, 15, 17		4844
9—11		3769	17		2831**
9 to the end		5376	17, 18		8819, 9144**
10		{ 212,* 897,* 2542,** 8365	18, 19		1861**
11, 12		303*	19, 20		10283**
12		477*	19—21		5354*
12, 13		{ 468, 576,** 5897*	20		{ 574,* 3813,* 8409*
13		1025*	21		8286*
vii. Chap.		10154*	x. 1, 2		4844*
4		6952**	1, 4—7		5798*
4—6		1232	3		2242,* 6588*
8		1715	3, 4		5037,** 6767*
14		10154, 10819*	4		7673*
14, 15, 22		{ 680,** 2184,** 5620**	5, 7, 13		1186*
16		566,* 2015*	5, 7, 8, 12, 13, 16		{ 2588* 5044* 878* 10227* 3195
18, 19		{ 7441,* 9331,** 10582**	7, 8		9011**
19		2682	12, 13		574*
20		{ 3301,* 5247,* 9806,* 9960,** 10044*	12—14		{ 3305,* 7091, 9229, 9680
22		5897	17		{ 468, 5897,* 5899,* 7051
23		5113*	17—19		4402
viii. 6, 7		790*	18		4535, 5376
7, 8		705,* 3881	20		4876**
8		{ 1613,* 4482,* 9487*	20—22		1888
13—15		6426	21		9836
14, 15		9348	21—23		2362*
15		9163**	24, 26		2831*
16		4197, 7463*	24, 26—34		9818*
22		7711,* 7712*	27		2826*
ix. 1		{ 519, 3195,* 6854	32		4594
1, 2		9256	32		1286,* 6119*
2		{ 897,* 3384,* 3863*	34		3021,** 9828*
2, 3		1259,* 1416*	xi. 1, 2		{ 430,* 3519,* 3994,* 9391
4		4937*	1—3		3696,* 5608**
4, 6		9836*	1, 10		10132**
5		{ 430,* 1085, 1607, 4402, 5236, 10053,* 10154,* 10819*	4		5198*
			6, 8—10		9013*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xi. 9		{ 28,* 622,* 9755*	xiv. 15, 19		4728**
10		8624,* 9256	16, 17		3355*
10, 13, 14		2468**	17		2708*
11, 12		{ 1196, 1259,** 7051	19		2799,* 4503*
12, 13		3881*	19, 20		{ 254,** 6767,* 8902**
12, 14		9340**	19—21		2916*
12, 13, 15, 16		3654**	20		10249*
13, 14		3762	21		3703
15, 16		842*	22, 23		7192, 7324*
16		5897*	24		2842*
xii. 1		8286*	27, 28		7673*
1, 4		3880*	29		251,** 1197**
2		4402	30		5897,** 10227*
3, 4		2702,* 3058*	30, 31		2851**
4		2009*	31		3708*
6		{ 3305,* 9229, 9680	32		1259*
xiii. 2		8624*	xv. 1		6000*
4		{ 1260, 3448,* 10217*	2		{ 3301,* 9166,* 9656,* 9806, 9960**
5		8918,* 9666*	2, 3		4779*
5, 9, 13		5798*	5		{ 1589, 1825,* 9391
6		5376*	5, 6		2240
6—8		8313*	6		{ 996,* 7571,* 7691*
6, 9, 13, 22		23*	9		4735
8, 10, 21, 22		1326**	xvi. 1		{ 2362,* 3994, 8581,* 10132* 3024*
9, 10		{ 31,* 2441,* 2495,* 4697	2		2468**
9, 7, and fol- lowing verses		8902**	2—4, 6, 7, 11, 12, 14		9642,* 9857*
9, 11		6588*	3		5376
9, 13		6997*	4		{ 414,* 9263, 9857*
10		1808,** 2120	5		8908*
10, 11		2242**	6		2608
12		4287,* 9881*	7—9		5480*
12, 13		{ 82, 477,* 3355*	9		1071**
13		662*	10		482,* 2906*
20		3268,* 3384*	14		1232*
20, 22		6343	xvii. 1, 3		{ 649,* 886,* 7091, 7192, 10261**
22		7293*	6, 7		5291
xiv. 1		3875**	7		{ 3305,* 7091, 9229, 9680
1, 2		2567**	7, 8		921,* 2722
1, 2, 9, 12, 16,		566*	8		9714*
20, 21, 25, 26		6852*	10		7430**
2—4		10412*	10		8581*
4, 9, 12—15		1326*	10, 11		9272**
4, 13—15		4876*	11, 14		8211
5		5798	14		10134*
5, 6		1260	xviii. 1		6723**
6		1066*	1, 2		790*
7		581,* 1673	2, 7		1260
9		3387*	3		8624*
12—14		8678*	4		934,* 3579*
12—29		3708,* 5313*	6		778
13		4738*			
13, 14		257,* 7375*			
13—15		3708			
13, 31		9489*			
14					

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xviii. 7		6674*
9		988*
xix. 1 to the end		1165
2	{ 367, 2360,	
	{ 2547,* 6756,*	
	{ 10490*	
2, 3, 5—7, 14		2588**
4		2921
5, 6		28, 9755*
6		6726**
6—8		6693*
6, 8, 10		7324*
8, 9		991*
9		7601*
9, 10		5145*
11	{ 6015,* 7296,*	
	{ 9140*	
11, 12		5223*
11, 13	{ 1462, 1482,*	
	{ 5044*	
11, 12, 14		1072**
15	{ 6952,* 9656,*	
	{ 10071**	
17, 18		566*
18	{ 402, 1286,*	
	{ 2842,* 5291,	
	{ 5297*	
18—20		3727,** 4197*
18—22		1462**
18—21, 23—25		2588**
18—25		6047**
19	{ 921,* 9714,*	
	{ 10643*	
22		9031
23—25	{ 119,* 1186,*	
	{ 1462**	
xx. 1 to the end		1186*
2—4		3021
3		2788*
4, 5		1164**
23, 24		566
xxi. 1	{ 1228, 2708,*	
	{ 9642*	
1, 6, 7, 9		3048**
2		8999*
5		9954*
6—9		5321*
8		6367*
9	{ 1326,* 8869,*	
	{ 10406*	
10, 17		7091
11		3268
11, 12	{ 4240,* 4384,*	
	{ 6000,* 8211**	
	{ 10134*	
13, 14		3268**
13—15		3240**
14	{ 2702,* 3058,*	
	{ 8568*	
14, 15		1664
16		482, 2906*
17		1179*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxi. 19, 20		1228
xxii. 1, 5		1292*
1, 5, 7		4718*
2		402*
2, 3		4503*
2—5		1201**
3		382*
4		490, 3024*
5—7		6419*
6—8		2851*
9		9163*
10		4926**
11		897*
13	{ 2588, 4137,	
	{ 8339	
14, 25		7192
21—24		3704
22	{ 1085,* 4937,*	
	{ 9409,* 9836*	
	{ 5922, 8990*	
23, 24		9394,** 9777*
xxiii. 1—3		9295**
1, 14		1156,* 6385*
2, 3, 8		2967*
4, 5		264,* 2584*
7, 15		23
8 to the end		411
10		490,* 6729
10, 12		490
12	{ 490,* 1156,*	
	{ 3024*	
13	{ 1186,* 1306,*	
	{ 1368**	
15, 17		2906,* 6508*
16		420*
17		2466**
17, 18	{ 2588,* 8904,*	
	{ 10570**	
18		6917,* 7770**
xxiv. 1, 3—6, 18—21		1066*
1, 2		2567*
1 to the end		411, 5376
6		477,* 4287*
6, 7		3580,* 5113*
6, 7, 9, 11		1071*
7		1259*
7, 9		3069**
8		8337*
8, 9		8261
9		4137, 7854*
9, 11		6377*
10, 11		402**
10—12		4744*
10—13		2851**
11		2336, 4137*
13		10261*
15	{ 2009, 5922,**	
	{ 7091	
16—20		390
17, 18		9348*
18		457,* 9643
18—20		3355*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxiv. 20, 21		566
21		3448*
21, 22		5037*
22		4728, 6854*
23	{ 2495, 5922,*	
	{ 6524, 9429	
xxv. 1—3		402
2, 5		10287*
3		2826*
4		739**
6		2341**,* 10033*
6, 7		795*
6, 8		5943*
8	{ 290, 2921,*	
	{ 6119*	
8, 9		1736
10		2468*
11		678*
12		6419*
15		9229
xxvi. 1		4137, 6419**
1, 2		402, 2851**
2		1259*
5, 6		258
7, 9		9263
8, 13		6674
9		2930,** 9818*
11		878*
13		2009*
14	{ 290,* 581,*	
	{ 1673	
14, 19		1673, 6119*
19		581*
20	{ 5694,* 7353,*	
	{ 8989*	
21		662,* 8992**
24		6588*
xxvii. 1		{ 42,* 2799,**
		{ 7293*
2, 3		9139*
6		{ 3305,* 4286,
		{ 9272,* 9553*
6, 7		8902*
7, 8		7679*
8		5215*
9	{ 1298,* 8940,*	
	{ 9714*	
10		9391
12, 13		5212*
13		1186*
20		10407
xxviii. 1		5354,* 9553*
2		739*
2, 3		258
2, 17		7553**
4, 5		9857**
5		5897, 9930**
5, 6		9818**
5—7		2851*
7		3863,* 6377*
7—9		1072, 9527*
15		290, 8908*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxviii. 15, 18		6119*
16		{ 1298,* 6426,*
		{ 9494*
22		1857, 4535
23, 26		10669*
xxix. 6		9434
8		9050*
9, 10		1072
10		3863,** 9166*
10, 11		2534*
13		2826*
16		585,* 6669*
18		{ 212, 897,*
		{ 2383,* 3869,
		{ 6989,* 7711*
19		{ 3305,* 9229,
		{ 9680,* 10227*
20, 21		2851,* 6353
22—24		489, 3305*
23—26		10669**
End of the		7051
Chap.		
xxx. 1—3		1165, 2588**
2, 3		6015*
3		3863
3, 4		5044*
5		1306*
6, 7	{ 2781,** 3048,**	
	{ 10227**	
8		8620,* 9416
9		7463, 8908*
9, 10		3863
11		{ 1215, 3305,*
		{ 7091, 9229,
		{ 9680
11, 21		10422*
16, 17		390*
17		{ 649,* 2575,*
		{ 5291**
18		598,* 10577*
20, 21		3869
20—26		9272**
22		{ 8869, 9424,*
		{ 10406**
23		{ 343,* 415,*
		{ 2165, 5201,**
		{ 5943,* 6049**
25		6435*
25, 29		795**
26		{ 337, 395,* 716,*
		{ 1530, 1531,
		{ 9163,* 9228**
27		6997*
27, 30		5798
28		{ 1260, 3542,**
		{ 9048**
29		4137, 7093*
29—31		7573*
30		9434*
30, 31		219, 7553*
31		7575
31, 32		9643*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxx. 33		{ 643,* 2446*, 2447, 8286*, 9141*	xxxiv. 8, 9		{ 1299,* 2446*, 6724*
		{ 3305,* 5321*, 5376,* 9229, 9680	9		{ 643**
xxxi. 1		{ 6125*	9, 10		{ 1861, 8819
1, 3		{ 1165	10		{ 4137,* 9789*
1-3		{ 2588**	10, 17		{ 10248*
1, 3, 8		{ 574, 878*, 7673,* 8409,** 9818**10283**	11		{ 866*
3		{ 795,** 1311, 1664, 6367,** 6435,** 6442*	11, 12		{ 5044**
4		{ 1069*	13		{ 7293*
4, 5		{ 1551,* 8932*, 9424**	16, 17		{ 6343
7		{ 2799,* 8581*	xxxv. 1, 2, 6		{ 2708
8		{ 5044**	1-3, 5-7		{ 2702*
8, 9		{ 934,* 7356**	2		{ 5922,* 10609*
9		{ 3869	4, 6, 7		{ 8568*
xxxii. 3		{ 2930,** 8568*	5		{ 3869, 6989**
6		{ 3021	5, 6		{ 2383,* 4302*, 6988*
10, 11		{ 6432**	6		{ 6413*
12		{ 273	6, 7		{ 7324*
12, 13		{ 5113*	7		{ 6723,* 7293*
12-14		{ 9144*	8		{ 10422*
13		{ 1949, 2463	8, 9		{ 9335*
14		{ 2708,* 9818*	9, 10		{ 6367*
15, 16		{ 3780*	10		{ 4137,* 8339, 10011*
17, 18		{ 2702,** 2781,** 9272**	xxxvi. 6		{ 4876**
20		{ 5376, 8999*	22		{ 2576,* 4763*
xxxiii. 1		{ 4933,* 8211	Chap. thro'out		{ 2588**
2		{ 2235,** 8153,*	xxxvii. 1, 2		{ 2576,* 4763*, 4779**
5		{ 9857**	Chap. thro'out		{ 2588**
3, 15		{ 9263	16		{ 3384, 9408*, 9509
6		{ 2826**	17		{ 3869,* 10569*
7, 8		{ 3780*	22		{ 490,* 2362*, 3081
8		{ 4287,* 10422*	23		{ 3305,* 9229, 9680
8, 9		{ 477,* 5376*	24		{ 5321,* 9011*
9		{ 10609*	26, 27		{ 274*
11		{ 9818**	27		{ 878,* 996*
11, 12		{ 1297,* 9144*	28		{ 9927*
13		{ 8918*	31		{ 348,* 7690*
14		{ 9143, 9434	31, 32		{ 5897, 5899*
15		{ 8711	32		{ 8875*
15, 16		{ 2702,* 3869	35		{ 2159*
16		{ 2165*	36		{ 4236*
17		{ 3863**	37, 38		{ 1188**
20		{ 414, 8990*	xxxviii. 10		{ 10217*
20, 33		{ 9854*	11		{ 290
22		{ 6372**	23		{ 9163*
33		{ 4302*	xxxix. 8		{ 3069*
xxxiv. 1, 2		{ 1260	xl. 3		{ 2708, 3142*, 4727
2		{ 3614,** 4744, 5798	3, 4		{ 4715*
3		{ 4503,* 7161*	3, 5		{ 8427,* 9429*
4		{ 885*	3, 6		{ 220**
7		{ 9391, 10407	3, 5, 6, 9, 10		{ 9926*
8		{ 2906	4		{ 1691,* 6435*
			3, 14		{ 10422*
			5		{ 1050, 5922*, 10044,* 10053*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xl. 5, 6		{ 574,* 10283*, 9553*	xliv. 4, 21		{ 7463
6-8		{ 795*	5		{ 7673, 9596*, 9818**
9		{ 2921*	6		{ 666,** 6804*
9-11		{ 3994*	6, 7		{ 6854*
9, 10		{ 2921,* 4933*	6, 7, 16		{ 2383,* 9256
10		{ 1736,** 1793,** 10132,** 10087*			{ 6887,* 8261*, 8869,** 9429*, 10053*, 10574**
10, 11		{ 343, 3995*, 6960*	6-8		{ 212, 9422
11		{ 3104,** 9603*	7		{ 5037**
12		{ 9857**	7, 8, 22		{ 7209, 8427*
13, 14		{ 627*	8		{ 4137, 9666**
14		{ 8869**	10		{ 2708*
18-20		{ 8932,** 9852**	10, 11		{ 3268*
19		{ 424,* 8941,** 9424,** 10406**	10, 12		{ 795,* 8581*
19, 20		{ 662, 1066*, 9643*	11		{ 1664,* 5323*, 8273,* 8875
21		{ 7673, 9596*	13		{ 5376
22		{ 8286*	14, 15		{ 1691,* 7324*, 7571*
24		{ 145, 3448*, 10217*	15		{ 411
26		{ 4281*	15-18		{ 627*
27		{ 6344	16		{ 10406,* 10420*
29		{ 3901,** 8764*	17		{ 897
31		{ 9857	18		{ 6989*
xl. 1		{ 1158*	18-20		{ 3614,** 5798
1, 5		{ 2686,* 9715*	24, 25		{ 9143
2		{ 683**	25		{ 145
3, 4		{ 4901, 6044*, 6239, 10044*	xliv. 1		{ 10373*
4		{ 2360,* 6756*	1, 2		{ 2826*
6		{ 3527,* 8990*, 9777*	1, 5		{ 4281
7		{ 1025*	1, 22		{ 739,** 790*
8		{ 3441*	2		{ 1171,* 3305*, 7091, 9229, 9680
8, 9		{ 1736, 6281*, 7091	3, 14		{ 3708,** 10249*
14		{ 3305,* 9229, 9680	5		{ 3708,** 7051
14, 16, 20		{ 6435*	5, 6		{ 1458,** 9642,** 9666**
15		{ 842*	6		{ 489,** 8918**
16		{ 3058,** 7091*	6, 8		{ 16,* 88, 6674
17		{ 2702,** 8568,** 10227,** 10238*	7		{ 2383*
17, 18		{ 1292,* 7324*, 2708**	8, 9		{ 6989*
18		{ 9472,* 9780, 10261**	9		{ 1259*
18-20		{ 3305*	10		{ 2159
19		{ 2009,* 3708, 6669,* 6674	11, 12		{ 6281
21		{ 158,* 3134*	12		{ 7192
25		{ 9818*	12, 13		{ 4402*
28		{ 9857*	13		{ 1368**
xliv. 1		{ 2159	14		{ 6385,* 7091, 9496*
1, 4		{ 25*	15		{ 16*
1, 19		{ 1150*	16, 19		{ 10422*
3-5			20		{ 46, 1030
4, 10, 12			22, 23		{ 440
			22, 24		{ 10256*
			24		{ 5943**
			25		{ 9849
			28		{ 5044**
			xliv. 1-5		{ 3305

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xliv.	1, 2, 5	4286,* 6425
	1, 2, 21	4281*
	2, 3	8043**
	2, 24	2586,* 4918*
	3	{ 255, 9818,* 10249*
	3, 26, 27	8185**
	6	{ 4901, 6044,* 6281,* 10044*
	6, 24	7091
	8	2826*
	9-14	10406*
	9-11, 12-18	8869**
	9-18	9424**
	10-13	8941*
	11, 12	8942
	12	4933*
	14	4552*
	15, 19	8496*
	16, 19	7852**
	20	7520,* 9050
	22	6563*
	23	7090*
	24	{ 50, 125,* 7673, 8043,** 9408, 9596*
	24, 25	248
	26	2712*
xlvi.	1, 2	2851*
	1-3	8989*
	2	9496*
	3	7091, 10227*
	3, 4	145, 3441*
	6	3708*
	8	348
	8, 19	9263*
	9	878,* 6669*
	11	{ 3305,* 7091, 9229, 9680
	11, 12	878*
	11-13	49
	11, 12, 18, 21	88
	12	{ 3448,* 7673, 9596*
	14	{ 1164,** 1171,** 2588,* 2967*
	18	662,* 9408*
	18, 21, 22	1736
	22	9666*
	23	2842*
	24	357*
	25	10249*
xlvi.	3	4918,* 8043*
	3, 4	9737**
	4	5550**
	6, 7	1085*
	7	9836*
	9	1401, 10248*
	11	40
	13	9715, 9815*
xlvi.	1	7418*
	1, 2	4335,** 10303*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xlvi.	1, 5	3024*
	1, 6	6729*
	1, 5, 8	9422*
	1, 10	1326*
	2	9995**
	2, 3	9960**
	4	{ 3305, 7091, 9229
	5, 6, 9	1368*
	6	3195
	8, 9	4844, 5536**
	8-14	9188**
	9, 12	7297*
	10, 11	215
	11	9506
	14	6832*
xlvi.	1	2842*
	1, 2	3421,* 3654*
	4	9936*
	5	9424,* 10406*
	8	{ 3869, 4918,* 8999*
	10	1846*
	11	5922,* 9429
	11, 12	3305,* 4286
	12	4281,* 6044*
	12, 13	10044**
	13	878*
	16	2921*
	17	{ 1736, 3305, 6281,* 7091, 9229
	17-19	1803**
	20	1368*
	20, 21	{ 8568,* 8581,* 10238*
	21	2702,* 5376**
xlvi.	1	{ 1158,* 2009,* 6674, 8918,* 9849
	1, 2	2799**
	1-3	2709*
	1, 3	3305*
	1, 5	2586*
	3, 6	3441*
	4, 5	300
	5	4918*
	5, 6	2159
	6	3195, 9666
	6, 8	666
	6-26	7051
	7	{ 3305, 7091, 9229
	7, 26	6281*
	8	6804*
	8, 9	{ 5037,* 5201,* 6078,* 6854*
	8-10, 13 and following verses	8261
	9, 10	10422*
	10	8568**

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xlix.	11	795**
	12	3708,** 8918*
	13	9209*
	15, 16	9841*
	16	6419*
	17, 18	10540*
	17-19, 26	5376*
	18, 20, 21	5536*
	22	{ 1259,* 8624,* 9836**
	22, 23	{ 2015,** 3183,** 6740**
	26	{ 1050, 3813,* 6425,* 7091, 8409,* 10283**
l.	1	{ 289,** 5886,* 9156**
	2	{ 878,* 3134,* 8568,* 9755*
	2, 3	40, 2708*
	3	9408*
	4, 5	3869
	4, 5, 7, 9	2921*
	5-7, 9	1793
	10	{ 2159,* 2826,** 6674
li.	1	8581,* 8976**
	1-3	3703**
	3	{ 100,** 1588,* 3880,* 5376**
	3, 11	4137, 8339
	4	9857*
	5	1158, 9715*
	5, 9	4933*
	6	9408*
	6, 8	10248*
	7, 8	9331**
	8, 9	{ 6239,** 9789,* 10248*
	9, 10	8099**
	9-11	18,* 8278*
	10, 11	8323*
	12	9807*
	13, 16	82
	14	4728
	17	5120*
	17 to the end	5376**
	19, 20	2799**
	20	2336*
lii.	1	{ 297, 2039,* 4545,* 5954*
	1, 2	2576**
	2	2362,* 3542*
	2, 3	6281
	4	1186,* 1463*
	5	6674, 7192
	7	{ 795,* 3780,* 8331
	8	9926*
	11	10130
	12, 13	2159*
	15	2015*
liii.	2, 3, 10, 11	2159

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
liii.	3, 4	1846**
	3-5	8364*
	5	8365, 9031
	7	{ 4169,* 9937,* 10132*
	8	290
	9	623**
	10	3400,* 10249*
	12	6442*
liv.	1	{ 489,** 2584, 9325*
	1, 2	10545**
	1-3	9595*
	1, 11	9407*
	1, 5, 6, 13	4434
	2	{ 1101,* 8990,* 9596,* 9777,* 9854
	3	{ 1259,* 2712,* 10249*
	5	{ 1736, 3305, 6281,* 7091, 9229
	5, 6	253*
	7-9, 11	705*
	8	{ 5585,* 5798, 6997,* 7091
	9	1066,* 2842*
	10	{ 666, 1038,* 3780,* 6804
	11	{ 9407,* 9643,* 9873*
	11, 12	{ 655,** 1298,* 2851*
		{ 680,* 1551,* 2702,* 3069,* 5147,* 5374, 5488,* 6377,* 8568**
lv.	1	{ 2184,* 2187,* 2967**
	1, 2	9412*
	1-5	{ 353,* 2165,* 5943, 10033*
	2	3869
	2, 3	666,** 6804*
	3, 4	4197
	4	1259,** 9256
	4, 5	3305,* 9229
	5	300
	7	{ 368, 795,** 6435*
	12	{ 612, 2235,* 9263**
lvi.	1	{ 8495* 5081**
	2-7	3875*
	3-5	9396
	3, 6	923**
	4	7051
	6, 7	9335*
	8	2383,* 7784*
	9	8711
	10	
	11	

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
lvi.	11, 12	6377*	lix.	20	4281*
	12	1072	lx.	1, 2	5922*
	15	9143		1, 3	3195
lvii.	1	9263		1-3, 19, 20	31, 10574**
	3	7297*		2	1839, 1860
	3, 4	254, 10249*		2, 3	10053*
	3-5	8904*		3-5	{ 489,* 1259,* 9256
	4, 5	9156**		4	6740,** 7015
	5	4402,* 10643*		5, 6	3048**
	5, 6	3527,* 4581**		6	{ 113, 117, 3242,** 9881,*
	5-7	2722		6, 7	{ 10177* 1171,* 3268**
	6, 9	10137**		7	{ 343,* 2830,** 5922, 9714,*
	7	796		9	{ 10042** 1156, 1551,*
	13	{ 795,* 2658, 9338*		9, 14	{ 6385,** 9881* 7091, 9229,
	14	3142*		10	9680
	15	795,* 8153*		10, 14	1097
	16	573,* 9024*		10, 16	402*
	17	5798, 8711		10, 11, 18	2015*
	18, 19	8365		11, 13	2851*
	19	1286*		13	9406**
	20	6669*		14	2162,** 9166*
lviii.	2	2235, 9263		15	3305*
	4	9025*		15, 16	9789*
	5	7520		16	6745**
	5-7	4779		16, 17	7091
	6, 7	5405,* 9209*		17	425,** 6432**
	7	2165,* 5433		18	643,** 1551**
	7, 8	3419,* 9960		19, 20	6353,* 6419*
	8	9429, 10574*		20	3195*
	10	{ 1458,** 7711,* 9050,** 9642**		21	3693**
	10, 11	108		21	93, 9263*
	11	149,* 3812*		Chapter to the end	9429*
	11, 12	2708*		lxii.	1
	12	613,* 4926**			{ 2397, 2921,* 6854, 9818,*
	13	10362**			9954*
	13, 14	{ 85, 8495,* 10360**		1, 2	5037*
	14	2761,* 3305*		2	{ 488,* 893, 2906*
lix.	2	{ 223, 5585,* 6997, 10579*		3	9954*
	3	374		3-10	7051
	3, 7	9127,* 9262*		4	153,* 613*
	4	9248		5	1097*
	5	251,* 9013*		6	9809**
	6	623,** 2576**		9	10249*
	6, 7	4735, 6353*		10	{ 2576,* 9182* 9715
	8	3780*		lxiii.	1, 3
	9	10422			9930**
	9, 10	{ 2383, 7711,** 7712*		1, 4, 5	4434*
	14	2336*		2	{ 145, 2009,* 6674
	14-16	3134*		3-10	7051
	14-17	8273*		4	55
	16	1803, 5005		5	9182*
	16, 17	{ 2025, 9486*, 9715*		6	8211,* 6419*
	16-20	9937*		8	{ 2842,* 7192, 8281,* 10019
	16-21	10019, 10828*			
	19	{ 3708,* 6674,* 8624,* 9818*			
	19, 20	9429*			

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
lxii.	9	9741*	lxiv.	10	{ 1297,* 2708,* 5922, 6075*
	10	1298,* 3142	lxv.	2, 3	1296*
	10, 11	10422*		6, 7	6960*
	10-12	2851*		7	3703
	11	2362,* 9666*		8	1071,* 5117*
	11, 12	6281*		9	{ 795,* 1025,* 2567,** 2712,*
lxiii.	1, 2	3300**		10	{ 3305,* 3654* 10609**
	1-3	2576*		11	{ 4581,* 6405,* 9527*
	1-3, 5	{ 2025,** 3322,** 5005, 8273,*		12	2799*
	1-8	9486*		16	2842*
	1-9	9715**		17	{ 1066, 3355,* 9408, 10373*
	1-10	9937*		17, 18	4535
	1-20	10019		17, 21, 22	1488*
	2, 3	10828		18, 19	3859
	3, 5	10258*		19	375, 2240*
	3, 6	1813*		20	2636*
	4	3614**		23	{ 613,** 1025,* 6239
	4, 9	{ 482,* 488,* 893,** 2906*		25	{ 249,* 622,** 3994,* 7418,*
	5	6281			10132*
	6	4933*		lxvi.	1
	7-9	5798			{ 2162,** 5313,* 9406*
	8, 9	{ 222,* 5585,* 7091, 9306*		7-9	264,* 2584*
	9	9937, 10579*		10	10574*
	9-11, 14	{ 1925,* 6280,* 9303,* 10248*		11, 12	6745*
	11	9818**		14	149, 3812*
	13, 14	8099**		15	5798
	15	8278*		15, 20	5321
		{ 1803,* 3960,* 5922, 8309,		16	574,** 2799*
		8875,** 9229,		16, 23, 24	10283*
		9408,* 9479,		18	9429
		9481, 9815**		18, 19	396,* 1151*
	15, 16	1736		19	{ 1156, 1158, 2686*
	15, 18	9479*		19, 20	9293**
	16	{ 1834, 2005, 3704, 6281,*		20	{ 2360,** 3079,** 5321,* 6756*
lxiv.	1, 2	7091		22	{ 1066,* 3355,* 4535, 10373*
	7	1311*		22-24	8481*
	7, 8	6669*		23	3814*
	8	1300*			
	9	10265			
		9849			

JEREMIAH.

i. 5, 10, 18	2838*	i. 16	{ 9475,* 10406,* 10130
9	10130	18	8106*
11	5622**	ii. 2	9182**
11-14	8408**	2, 31	2708*
13, 14	10105**	6, 15	2712
13-15	3708*		

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
ii. 10		{ 1156, 1158, 3268*
11, 12, 28		8301
13		2702*
13, 14, 17, 18, 31, 36		{ 2588**
14, 21		1069*
15		6367*
17, 18		9341**
18		120,* 790*
18, 21		5113**
18, 36		1165, 1186*
19		2826,* 10155*
20		6435*
21		1025*
22		2921,* 7192
23		1292,* 4715*
25		10287*
26		6148,* 9809**
26, 27		3703
27		643**
28		3881
30, 31		2799*
33, 34		374
34		{ 4735, 9125,* 9127*
36, 37		9656**
iii. 1, 2, 9		2466**
1-10		8904*
1, 10, 13, 20		7192
2		3268*
6		6435*
7-11		3881, 4815
9		643*
12		358*
12, 18		3708*
14-16		983**
14-17		9485*
14-19		7051
15		9263
16		9146,* 9396
17		5313*
17, 18		3654*
20		8999*
22		8365, 9031
24		489,* 10609**
31		5124*
iv. 1, 2		2842*
2		1420,* 9857
3		9144*
3, 4		{ 2039,* 4462,* 9272*
5, 6		8624*
6		3708*
6, 7		2831**
7		6367
8		5789, 8286*
9		6148,* 9809**
10		2799*
13		3901*
14		3147*
14, 15		3923*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
iv. 20		{ 414, 1102,* 9595,** 10545*
22, 23, 25		17*
23		4744
23, 25		{ 49,* 477,* 4287*
23, 27, 28		1066**
24, 25		6435*
25		{ 40, 776,* 5149**
26		2708*
27		4535
27, 28		662*
29		2712, 2686*
30		{ 4922,** 9050,* 9468,** 10540*
31		2362,* 8902**
v. 1		{ 158, 2336, 3134,* 8902**
2		290, 8999*
4, 6		6367*
5, 6		4171
6		6441,* 10420*
9		6588*
9, 29		9050*
10		6419*
12, 13		1460,** 2799**
15		8918*
15, 17		5113*
26		9348
vi. 1		4592**
1, 22		3708*
2, 3		343, 10545*
2, 23		2362*
3		415,* 1566
3-5		1664*
4		23,7844,* 9642*
4, 5		10135*
8		9050*
10		{ 2056,* 3869, 7225*
11		2348**
12		710*
13		8711
13, 14		9163*
14, 26		3024*
16		627,* 10422*
19, 21		10490*
20		1171,* 10256*
21		3703
22, 23		2686*
22-24		8313**
25		2799*
26		{ 4779,* 7520,* 9723*
28-30		8298*
vii. 3		627
3-5		10422*
6		3703, 9262*
8		2019
9		9251
12		2009,* 6674*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
vii. 18		3703,* 9993**
20		{ 3614, 5798, 7523*
21-23		{ 922,* 2180, 9409, 10143*
23, 24, 26		3869
24		10584*
28		4581*
28, 29		5247*
29		6437*
31, 32		1292
33		778,* 988
34		{ 2336, 4137,* 4434,* 9182*
viii. 1		6148,* 9809**
1, 2		{ 2441,* 2916,* 3448,* 3812,* 10037**
2		519,** 2019, 2916*
4, 5		10420*
7, 8		9857*
10		8711
12		{ 2242,* 6588,* 7192
12, 13		217,* 224
13		{ 885,** 1071,* 5113,* 5117**
15		6502*
15, 16		6401*
15-17		3923**
19		8869,* 8918*
19, 21, 22		3024*
21		9163*
22		{ 4117, 4748, 6502*
ix. 1		3024*
3		2686*
3, 8		2709
4		{ 2360, 6756,* 8908*
4-6		9013*
10		{ 776,* 5149,* 7293*
20		3869
21		{ 655,* 2336,* 2348,** 7668*
22		10303
24		{ 2235,* 9263, 10155*
25, 26		2039, 4462*
26		{ 3881, 7225,* 9494*
x. 2		10422*
3		8942*
3, 4		{ 8932,* 8941,* 10406*
3, 8, 9		424**
4		8990,* 9777*
8, 9		1551*
9		{ 1156, 9466, 9881*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
x. 10		9251, 10248*
12, 13		9926*
13		8813*
14		{ 8869,* 9818,* 10406**
14, 15		9424**
16, 25		4281*
20		{ 414,** 489,* 9854*
20, 21		{ 9595,** 10545**
22		3708*
40		2397
xi. 2, 3, 5-7		9396
5		2184, 5620
9, 10, 12		3881
15		3812
16		886*
20		5385,* 10032*
22		2799**
22, 23		5897
23		2906*
34		9262*
xii. 1, 2, 4		348*
1, 6		8999*
2		5385,* 8918*
3, 4		6767,** 8902**
4		368,776,* 7571*
5		1585*
8		3605,* 6367*
10, 11		9139**
10-12		2708*
10-13		3941**
12		6435,* 9666**
12, 13		2799,* 9144*
13		9272*
16		290, 2842*
17		7192
xiii. 1-7		3021,* 7601*
1-12		9828**
3-7		9341**
9		3881
11		3875*
12		6377*
12, 13		1072*
13		2441*
14		367,* 10490*
16		6119,* 7688
16, 19		1458*
18		9930*
19		402*
22, 23		3540**
22, 26		9917*
25		7192
25, 27		8904*
27		{ 2466, 6435,* 10296*
xiv. 1-3		2851*
2		3881, 4744*
2, 3		2240,* 3079*
3		2702*
3, 4		9656,* 10570**

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xiv.	4, 5	566,* 6413**
	5, 6	7571*
	6	1949*
	12	7102**
	12, 13	2799**
	13—16, 18	1460*
	16	2916*
	17	3024*
	19	6502*
	19, 21	5313*
	21	5922*
xv.	3	988, 9231*
	4, 14	7051
	6	10584*
	7	5536*
	7—9	4844
	9	2584
	12	3708**
	12, 13	426**
	14	5798
	17	9422*
	24	2397
xvi.	3	588*
	4	778,* 10037*
	4, 6	2916
	6	6435,* 9960
	8	2341,* 9422*
	9	4434,* 9182*
	13, 15	7051
	14, 15	290
	15	3708*
	15, 16	{ 3309,** 10582**
xvii.	1	3881, 9416
	1, 3	10277**
	3	368**
	5	{ 574,* 4933,* 8409,* 10283*
	5, 6	10300**
	6	{ 1666,* 2455,* 9207
	7, 8	108, 885,* 2702
	8	7690*
	9, 10	348*
	10	627, 10422*
	10, 11	10227**
	12	5922,* 9479*
	13	290
	14	8365
	18	9163*
	24, 25	{ 8495,** 10360**
	24, 26	4592*
	25	{ 2015,* 5044,** 5321**
	25, 26	2761**
	26	10177*
xviii.	1—6	6669*
	2—4, 6	10265
	6	1300*
	8	588
	10	10441*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xviii.	12, 13	3881
	14	368
	15	{ 627, 9248,* 10442
	16, 17	842*
	17	5215,* 7679*
	21	5536*
xix.	4	9262*
	6	1292*
	7	778,* 988, 3881
	9	3813
	13	3448*
xx.	4, 5	1327*
	6	2916*
	8	6353*
	12	5385*
	16	2405*
xxi.	4	6419*
	5	7673
	5, 6	3614*
	5, 12	5798,* 6997*
	6	7523*
	6, 7, 9	7102**
	8	3623
	10	9306
	12	1861,** 2447
	13	4715*
	14	2973, 9011*
xxii.	3	{ 3703, 4844,* 9200*
	3, 13	9263*
	3, 13, 15	2235*
	3, 15	612
	3, 17	9262*
	4	{ 2015,* 2761,** 5321**
	6	4117
	9	666
	13	9857*
	13, 14	655,* 3391**
	15	6075*
	16	10155
	17	8711
	19	2916*
	22	9164*
	23	8313*
	24	2015, 5317*
	26	494*
xxiii.	1	6078*
	1, 2	5201**
	3	{ 415,* 983,** 5897
	5	{ 612, 2235, 9263, 9857
		1736, 1754,*
	5, 6	2025, 3881,
		3654,** 9715,
		10819
	6	1813, 2009, 9486
	6—8	1025**
	7	290
	7, 8	7051

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxiii.	7, 24, 29, 31	7192
	8	566,** 3708*
	9, 10, and fol- lowing verses	{ 8904* 9182*
	11	2466**
	14	4682*
	16, 25, 28, 32	2534,** 3698
	Chap. thro'out	9378*
	22, 23	8918*
	23	6674
	27	3698
	27, 31, 33	8908*
	32	2360*
	35	5144*
xxiv.	1—3	7051
	6, 7	566*
	8—10	7102**
	10	411
xxv.	1 to the end	566
	5	7192
	7, 27	327*
	9, 11	5376
	9—12	{ 4137,* 4434,* 9182,* 10303*
	10	4335,* 9548*
	10, 11	2906,* 6508*
	11, 12	5376
	12	3934, 10331*
	14	6377*
	15, 16	5120**
	15—17, 28	6997
	15, 28	2799*
	16, 27	{ 3240* 3268*
	17—19, 22, 23, 25, 26	3708*
	17, 23, 24	{ 1197, 1234, 9340*
	17—26	2864*
	20	9494*
	20, 23	1072*
	23	6674
	27	662**
	29	9481*
	29, 31	{ 9666,* 9857, 10283*
	30	9024**
	31	1066*
	31, 32	{ 662,* 2916,* 10037*
	32, 33	2240*
	33	3780*
	36	6367*
	37	10441*
	38	7463*
xxvi.	3	368,* 5895*
	4, 5	3542*
xxvii.	2, 3, 8, 11	{ 4933,* 7205,* 7523,* 7673
	5	1327,* 7102*
	8	2242,* 6588*
	22	

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxviii.	7	9397*
	9	3780*
	11	3542*
	13	9348**
xxix.	5	1488*
	5, 28	710**
	8, 9	4682
	10	{ 2242,* 2906,* 6508,* 6588*
	11	3780*
	14, 18	7051
	16, 17	1327*
	17, 18	7102*
	23	2466,* 8904*
xxx.	3, 8—11	7051
	6	2584,* 3021
	7, 10, 18	4281*
	8	10287*
	9, 10	3305*
	10	4286
	11—13	10622*
	12, 14, 17	9057
	13	6502,* 9857
	15, 16	10819
	17	8365
	18	{ 414,* 9594,** 10545*
	18, 19	3880,* 10416*
	18—20	983*
	20	489*
	21	9378*
	23	10011*
xxxi.	2	5897*
	2, 3	598*
	4	153,* 8337*
	4, 5	1069*
	4, 12, 13	{ 3081,** 8339, 10416
	6	8211*
	6, 9, 18, 20	5354*
	7, 11	4281*
	8	{ 3708,** 4302,* 9042**
	8, 9	2702**
	8—10, 17	7051
	9	3704, 3325*
	10	1158, 8918*
	11	583
	11, 12	415,** 3580**
	12	9489,* 9780
	12, 13	3081**
	12, 25	2930,* 9050*
	13, 14	5943*
	14	353,* 10033*
	15	2135
	20	1803*
	22	155,* 7668*
	23	{ 1813, 2025, 9229
	23, 24, 31, 32	3881
	27	{ 477,* 4287,* 7523,* 10249**

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxxi.	27, 28	46	xxxv.	15	{ 3934, 3869, 10331*
	27, 31, 33	3654**	xxxvi.	15	9397
	31—33	{ 666,* 1038,* 6804**		23, 24	4763*
	31, 32	9396*		31	3881
	33	7463*	xxxvii.	5, 7, 11	3448*
	33, 34	10336**	xxxviii.	2	7102*
	34	9849		6	4728*
	35	{ 709, 4697,* 9755**		22	6669*
	35, 36	37	xxxix.	1	3448*
	36	1416*		18	6442*
	37—39	9603*	xl.	14 to the end	1165
	38	402*		15—17	2588**
xxxii.	2	3448*		17, 22	7102*
	9, 36, 37	755**	xl.	9, 10	7519**
	17	4933,* 7673*	xliv.	1, 15	1196
	17, 21	{ 878,* 7205, 7673		3, 5	{ 9475,* 10177* 430,** 3183,* 5608*
	18	{ 2575,* 4402, 6960, 8715*		12, 14	3727, 5899*
	19	{ 627,* 3934, 7690,* 10331*		12, 14, 26, 28	3881
	21	4933,* 7673		12, 14, 28	5897*
	22	2184		13	7102*
	24, 36	2799,** 7102*		17—19	4581
	27	10283*		19	9993**
	29	4581**		22	806*
	35	3881		23	9503*
	37 to the end	5376*		26	2842*
	38—40	2831*	xl.	5	10283*
	39	627,* 10422*	xlvi.	1 to the end	1165
	39, 40	666**		2	3448*
	40	6804*		3, 4	1788
	41	2930,* 9050*		5, 6, 9	583*
	43	7523*		6, 10	9341*
xxxiii.	5	{ 592, 5798, 6997,* 10579*		6—8, 10, 20, 24	3708*
	6	6502,* 9031		7, 8	790,* 6693*
	7	3654*		8	1166,** 1195**
	10	2712,** 7523*		8, 9	1164,** 5321*
	11	{ 4137,* 4434,* 8339, 9182*		9, 10	2799**
	13	{ 2418,* 4592,* 10217*		11	{ 4117, 4748,* 6502,* 9031
	15	{ 612, 2235, 9857		11, 19, 24	3024,* 6729*
	15, 16	{ 1813, 2025, 3654,** 9486, 9715		14	2799,* 2973
	16, 20, 26	7051		16	10490*
	20	666, 935, 709		20, 21	{ 8002,* 9391,** 10407*
	20, 25	23		20, 22—24	195*
	22	1025,* 10249*		22, 23	9011**
	25	37		23	7643*
xxxiv.	6	10569*		25	6015*
	9, 14	1703*		27, 28	4281*
	14	737,* 2567*		28	10622*
	17	7102*	xlvi.	1 to the end	{ 1197, 8093, 9340
	18—20	{ 1862, 9391,** 10407		1—3	6015**
	20	778,* 988		2	3708,* 6297*
				2, 3	705,* 5321*
				2, 4	2240*
				3	7729**
				4	{ 1197, 1201,** 9340**
				5	9960*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xlvi.	1, 9, 28, 30—		li.	3, 9, 41	3708
	32, 36, 46,	{ 2468**		4, 5	3654*
	47			4, 6	3875*
	2, 11, 38	2468		6	6435*
	3	375, 2240*		7	{ 1813, 2025, 6075*
	3—5, 21—24	2608		9, 11	1368*
	7	10227*		12	289
	8	2418,** 4715*		14, 15, 29	2686,* 2973*
	9	2712*		16	9295*
	14, 15	583		17, 18	1186*
	17	4876**		17, 44	6367*
	21	9857		19	{ 4117, 5201,* 5354*
	21—26	2468*		20	468
	25	2832,* 4933*		29	{ 3305,* 9229, 9680
	28	8581*		30	7668*
	30—32	5480*		34	9024**
	32, 33	6377*		35	7296*
	33	4137*		35—37	5044**
	33, 34	1825*		35—38	2799*
	34	1589,* 9391		35, 37, 38	8185**
	37	{ 3021, 4779,* 9806*		35, 40	2200*
	38	10184**		36	583, 8908*
	41	583		36, 37	10227**
	43, 44	9348**		37, 38	10406**
	44	2906*		38, 39	8869**
	45	2686,* 9494*		41, 42	3024,* 6729
	45, 46	2897, 9942		42	2686*
	46, 47	9164*		43	8313*
xl.	1	6405**	li.	2, 3	2686,* 3448*
	3, 4	1453*		5	9229, 9680
	4	4715*		7	1072, 5120**
	5	390,* 2973		8	4748*
	7, 8, 10, 11, 17	3322*		9, 11	1368
	8	{ 1172,* 6588,* 10420*		12	6419*
	8—10	5135**		13	{ 1857, 3384,* 10227**
	8, 30	8279*		14	2842*
	11	4844		15	7673, 9596*
	13	2842*		16	8813,* 9926**
	13—18	5376		17	{ 215,* 8869,* 9140,* 9424,* 9818, 10406**
	15, 16	10582		19, 20	2547*
	16, 17, 22	3901*		19—21	8281*
	17, 19	1585*		19—21, 24	8226**
	18, 33	9807		21, 22	2348**
	19	6367*		22	5236
	21	8099*		23	1565
	22	583		25	1327, 1691*
	25, 26	1664*		25, 26	1298,** 8581
	26	2336, 7668*		25, 53	1326*
	27	6419*		26	9494,* 9643*
	28, 29	{ 1565, 3268,* 3762,** 9595,** 10545*		27	1154*
	28, 30	382**		30	583,* 9496*
	28, 29, 32	3048**		33	{ 3024,* 6729, 9295*
	29	414*		34	{ 42,* 3079,* 4744*
	31	139, 9496*		38	6367*
	34—39	1228*			
	35	2686*			
l.	1, 3	1326*			
	3	7523*			

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
li. 40		10042*	li. 48		3708*
42, 43		9755**	51		10287**
43		9807**	62		7523*
46		623**	63		9341*

LAMENTATIONS.

i. 1	6394*	iii. 4	9163*
2	6000*	8, 9	8941*
4, 5	2851**	12	358
4, 15, 18	3081*	56	3869*
6	{ 2362,* 5201,*	58	9024*
	{ 6078,* 6413**	iv. 3	426*
8	5433*	3, 4	3183,* 6745**
8, 9	9917,* 9960**	5	9468,* 10037**
8, 13	248	6	3024*
10	9479*	7	{ 3300,* 8459,*
10, 11	680*		{ 9407,** 9873*
11	5147*	7, 8	3812**
11, 16, 19	2930**	8, 14	2336
14	3542*	9	1460
18	7668*	13, 14	{ 374, 582,*
19	{ 680, 6413,**		{ 4735, 9127*
	{ 6524	14	2383**
ii. 1	{ 2162, 6997,	14, 15	2851,* 10130*
	{ 9166,* 9815**	19	3901*
1, 2, 9	5044**	19, 20	9954*
1, 4, 8, 10, 15	2362*	20	{ 8286,* 9818,*
3	2832*		{ 9954
3, 17	10182*	21	{ 1073,* 1234,
4	414, 2686*		{ 2864,* 5020,**
6	921*		{ 9960
6, 9	2015**	21, 22	3024*
7	{ 9479,* 9714,**	22	6729,* 10622*
	{ 10123**	v. 1, 2	10287*
8, 9	402,* 6419*	2, 3	4844
8, 9, 16	2851**	4	3069*
9	9496*	5	643**
9, 10	6524	6, 8, 9	2799*
10	{ 2327,* 4779,*	9	2165,* 9050**
	{ 7418*	10-12	5044*
11	3024,* 3183*	11	3081*
11, 12	6377,* 10031**	11-14	4335*
11, 19	2336	11, 12, 14	6524
12	1071**	12, 13	9995*
13	2362*	14	2851*
14	9248	15	8339, 10416
17	2832*	15, 16	9930*
19	1460,* 5608*	21	23, 488*

EZEKIEL.

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
i. 1 to the end		9509*	v. 13, 17		5798
2		9457	16		{ 1460,* 2165,*
4, 6, 23, 24		8764**			{ 4876*
5, 13-15, 19		908,* 2921*	17		{ 5536,** 7102,**
7		{ 425,* 2162,*			{ 9335*
		{ 9391,** 9406	vi. 3		1292
10		{ 2180,* 3901,*	4-6		9714*
		{ 6367*	4, 7, 13		4503*
13, 14		8813**	5		3812*
13, 26, 27		934*	8, 9		5897,* 5899*
13, 21, 27, 28		6832**	9		8904*
15-21		8215**	12-17		10033**
16		9879*	13		{ 2722, 2831,*
24		1992			{ 4552,* 6435*
26		{ 49, 5313,	vii. 5-7		8211
		{ 9407,** 9873*	12, 13		5886*
26-28		{ 1042,** 3021,*	15		{ 2799,* 7102,**
		{ 5922,* 7091			{ 7505*
28		7091, 8427*	18		9166*
ii. 1, 3, 6, 8		9807	18, 19		9960**
iii. 1, 3, 4, 10, 17, 25		9807	22		5585,* 10579*
3		5620*	22, 23		623*
4-7		1286*	23		374, 6353*
7, 8		9936*	26, 27		6524
10		3869	27		878,* 5044*
12, 13		9926**	viii. 1		2921*
13		8764*	2		934*
15, 16		728*	3, 6, 14, 15		2851**
18		5890*	4		{ 5922,* 7091,
iv. 1		1296*			{ 8427*
1, 16		9807	5, 6, 8, 12, 15		9807
3		426*	7, 8		9025*
6		730,* 9437*	7-10		5145*
6, 7		6367*	10		994*
9		7602*	10, 11		9424**
9, 12		3941**	11		9475,* 10177*
9, 12, 13		3332*	11, 12		6524*
10		2959,* 10222*	12		5694,** 7353*
10, 12, 13		4759*	16		10584*
10, 11, 16, 17		3104**	ix. 1		2242,* 6588*
14		4171, 5828*	2		{ 737,** 8940,*
16		4876*			{ 9457
16, 17		{ 2165,* 9323,*	2-4		7601*
		{ 9412**	3		7091, 8427*
v. 1		9807**	3-6		308
1-4		3301**	4		396*
1, 2, 12		2788*	4, 6		9936*
1, 2, 12, 17		2799*	5, 6		5608*
5, 6, 8, 12, 15		9807	7		4503*
6, 7		8972	x. 1		{ 5313, 9407,**
6-8, 10, 15		9857**			{ 9873*
9, 10		3703*	1-7		308*
11		290	1 to the end		9509*
12		7102,** 7505*	2		9457
13		{ 588, 8875,	2-7		7601*
		{ 10441*	3-5		9741**
13, 15		3614**	4, 5		1992**

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
x. 4, 18, 19		8427*
5		9926**
5, 21		8764*
9		9872*
9—14		8215**
13, 14		3901*
14		6367*
15		908,* 2921*
18, 19		5922*
19, 20		7091
xi. 2, 3, 7		10105*
3, 7		8408**
6, 7		4503*
8, 9		10287*
12, 20		8972
13, 17, 21		2921*
16		9229, 9479*
19		3813*
21		10011*
22, 23		{ 1250,* 5922,* 8427*
xii. 2		{ 212,* 897,** 3863,* 3869*
2, 3, 9, 18, 22, 27		9807
10, 19, 28		2921*
12		5044**
14		8294*
16		7102*
19		{ 623,** 6297,** 6353, 9323*
19, 20		2928,** 5376
24		9248*
xiii. 3		9818
5		1664, 4926*
6—9		8908,* 9248**
8, 13, 16, 18, 20		2921*
9, 11		7553**
11, 13		2445
11, 13, 14		739**
17		3024*
18		9166,* 10011
18, 19		304
18—21		1178*
8, 13, 16, 18, 20		2921
18—21		3309*
19		{ 6767,* 7021,* 8902*
19, 22		5890,* 6119*
Chapter throughout		2534*
xiv. 4, 6, 11, 18, 20, 21		2921*
9, 13		7673
13		2165,* 4876*
13, 19, 21		7523*
15		5536,** 9335*
21		7102,* 7505*
xv. 3		9777*
xvi. 1 and following verses		{ 8904** 7847*
2		1368*
2, 3, 26, 28, 29		1167,* 3703
3		

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xvi. 3, 4		1857,* 6239*
3		{ 45, 1203,* 2913,* 6306*
6, 9		4735, 9127*
6, 22		374
7		93,3301,* 6432*
7, 22		213*
7, 8, 22		5433*
7, 22, 36		9960*
8		6804*
8, 9, 11		666*
8—13, 16—18		3164*
9		3147,** 9954*
9, 10, 13, 18		9780*
10		297*
10, 13		{ 5319,** 5954,** 9688**
10—14		10540**
10, 11, 16, 18		2576*
11		5320*
11, 12		3103,** 3105*
12		9166,* 9930**
13		{ 1551,* 2177,* 9995**
13, 19		5620*
15—17, 20, 26		{ 10648,* 2466** 1551*
28, 29		9475,* 10177*
17		4434*
18		8153*
20, 45		{ 1165, 8409,* 10283**
24, 25, 31		2588
26		26, 28, 29
26, 28		1186**
26, 28, 29		3024*
26, 27, 57		{ 1197, 6729, 9340*
27, 57		10287**
32		2799*
39, 40		7456*
40		8875
42		10011
43		289**
45		2220**
46, 48, 50		622*
47		3024*
55		7051
60		8764**
xvii. 1—8		5113**
2, 3, 5—8		3901**
2—9, 15		9688*
3		10199**
3, 4		368*
5		2702*
5, 6		885**
9		5215,* 7679*
10		6125*
15		3448*
17		{ 776,** 5149,* 9489*
23		368,** 6563*
24		

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xviii. 5, 9		9857
5—9, 21		9263
7		5433*
8, 17		9210*
9		8972
10—13		6353*
19, 20		9937*
20		{ 1093, 5764, 9965*
24		6563
31		9818*
xix. 1, 10		1069*
2—11		6367*
4, 7—9		9348**
10		289,* 2702
10, 11		5113*
11		2831*
12		7679*
12, 14		5215*
xx. 5, 6, 23		878
6		5620*
6, 15		2184**
11, 13, 25		8972
12		8495*
14, 44		6674
16		2019
16, 47		9011*
24		7205
28		2831*
32		1260, 9818
33, 34		7673
35, 36		2708*
40		{ 349,* 795,** 9223,* 9489*
40, 41		925*
41		7051
41, 42		566*
46, 47		{ 1458,* 9011, 9642**
47		6832*
48		10283*
xxi. 2		9642**
3—5		8294*
3—5, 8—10,		{ 2799* 28, 29
4, 5		574, 10283*
7		9818*
9—15		309*
20—32		8813*
24		6563*
26		4111
29		9248
xxii. 2—4, 6, 9		374, 4735, 9127*
4		{ 376, 488,* 2906,* 3400*
6, 7		{ 3703,* 4844, 8899,* 9200*
6, 9		4745*
7		3703*
9, 10		9960**
11		4599*
12		9210*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxii. 15, 16		7051
18		8298*
22		9164*
27		6441,* 8711
30		4926*
31		10011
xxiii. 1 and following verses		{ 8904* 9466**
1—7		1186**
2, 3, 5, 6, 17		2466,** 10648
2, 3, 4, 7, 8, 11,		12, 14, 16
2, 3, 8, 21		6432**
3, 5—21		2588
5		1165
5, 6, 12		6534**
5, 8, 14—17		1368**
11 to the end		4815*
14, 15		9828**
25		{ 3869,* 8875, 9434*
28, 29		9960*
29		213
31, 32, 34		5120*
42		3105*
47		7456**
49		9937, 9965*
xxiv. 3—6		8408**
3—7		10105**
3—5, 6, 10		3812**
9, 11		4744*
13		10296*
18		7844*
21		9229, 9479*
xxv. 2—11		2468**
4, 10		3762
7, 13, 16		7673
8		4240
8—11		2468**
13		7523*
15, 16		1197, 9340*
xxvi. 3, 4		1306*
4, 8, 9, 12		6419*
6		9825**
6, 8		490
7, 12		10277**
9—11		2799*
10, 11		5321,* 7729**
11		{ 2336,* 3727,** 10643*
12		643**
13		4137
16		2576,* 9688**
16, 17		9755**
18—22		5376
19		756,* 8278*
19, 20		790*
20		{ 290, 4728,* 7090,* 10248*
xxvii. 1 to the end		4453,* 10277*
3, 12, 13, 15—23		2967**
4—9		6385*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxvii. 6		1158
		{ 1156,** 1462,*
7		{ 2576,** 3703,
		{ 5319,* 5954,**
		{ 9467**
7, 16, 24		9688**
7, 24		9466**
8		1201*
10		1231
10, 11		3448**
11		6419*
12		1156
12-14		8018*
12, 19		426*
13		{ 425,* 4287,*
		{ 9050**
13, 14		1154**
15, 20, 21		1172**
16		1232,** 9868**
17		{ 3941,** 4748,*
		{ 5620**
18		9470*
19		{ 3923,** 10256*
		{ 10258**
20, 21		1172*
21		{ 2830,** 3268,*
		{ 10042**
22		{ 117,* 9881,*
		{ 10199** 10254*
22, 23		1171**
23, 24		1186,* 9854*
26		7679*
30		{ 2327,* 7418,*
		{ 7520*
30, 31		4779**
32-34, 36		2967
xxviii. 1 to the end		10277*
2, 4, 5-7		2967
3, 4		1551*
4		113
6		1156*
7, 8		4503,** 4728*
10		10287*
12-14		9863**
12, 13, 15		{ 114, 9407,**
		{ 9476*
13		1588, 8337*
18		7520*
22		7553**
23		7102**
24		273, 9144**
24, 26		1201*
25, 26		1069*
xxix. 1 to the end		1165
2-4		6015*
3		42,* 7293*
3, 9		130
3-5, 9, 10		6693**
5		{ 778,* 908, 988,
		{ 9335*
6, 7		{ 1085,** 4937,*
		{ 9836*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxix. 6-9		2588**
7		3021
10		1164*
10-12		730*
11-13		9437*
13, 14		1462, 2588
13-15		1196
18		9166*
21		2832,** 10182*
xxx. 1 to the end		1165
3		488
4-6		1164,** 1166*
9		1164*
12		806*
13, 14		1196
15-18		8398*
16		2584*
22		9163**
22, 24, 25		4933*
32		9328
xxxi. 1-8		2588**
3, 4		119,* 2702
3 to the end		1186*
3, 10, 12, 14		2831**
4		8278*
4, 7-9		108
5, 7		9489**
7		{ 46, 776,**
		{ 908,* 1030,
		{ 3384,* 9335*
6, 13		5149*
8		4014**
10, 14		9489*
11		8315*
11, 12		10287*
13		908, 988
14, 16		4728,* 7090*
15		756,* 6693
16-18		130*
17, 18		4503**
18		2049**
xxxii. 2		{ 42, 6367,*
		{ 7293*
2, 3, 7, 8		6015**
2, 13		2162*
5		9489*
7, 8		{ 31,* 1808,*
		{ 2441,* 2495,
		{ 7688,* 9408*
12-14		7729**
16, 18		3024*
18, 23		4728*
19-21		4503*
21		4402*
21-23, 25, 27		2916*
23-27, 28-32		290
26		1151*
30, 32		1201*
31, 32		3448*
xxxiii. 14, 16, 19		{ 612, 223, 2235,*
		{ 9263*
15		9263

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxxiii. 27		7102**
31		8711
xxxiv. 4		8364*
6, 26		6435*
11, 14, 18		6078*
12, 13		7051
14		415,* 5201
17		4169,* 10042**
17, 18, 21		4769,** 4783
21		{ 1085,* 2832,*
		{ 4937,* 9081,**
		{ 9836,* 10182*
23, 25		1038*
24, 25		666
25		46
25-27		2708*
25, 28		9335*
25-27, 31		93
28		908
28, 29		1460*
31		4287*
xxxv. 2-4, 8-10,		{ 3322*
12, 15		
2-15		4240
3		7673
14		1066*
xxxvi. 3, 4, 7		2973
4-12		5376**
5		3322*
9-11		46
10-12		477**
11, 12		55**
12		5536*
21-23		6674
25, 26		4545*
26		3813,* 9818*
37, 38		343
38		4287*
xxxvii. 1		1292*
1 and follow-		{ 3812**
ing verses		
1, 4-6		149*
3, 9, 10		8286*
5, 9, 10		9818*
6, 8		4303*
7, 8		4697
9		9642*
12-14		2916*
13, 14		1154**
14		9818*
15-28		3881
16, 17, 19, 22		3969,** 5354**
19-28		3305*
21, 22		2547,** 7051
24		8972
24, 25		1888, 3441*
24, 26, 27		1038**
25, 26		666*
25-27		9595**
25, 28		10248**
26, 27		{ 6804,* 8309,*
		{ 9481*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxxviii. 2-8		1151*
4, 15		3448*
6		1154*
8		2906*
11		9496*
12		6049,* 7051
13		3240**
14-16		3708*
18-20		3355**
19		8875
20		776, 1691
22		2446,** 2447*
xxxix. 1, 2, 4		1151*
1, 2, 4, 5		3708*
2		737,** 9057
4		{ 737,* 778,*
		{ 989
7		{ 3305,* 7091,
		{ 9229,* 9680
9		2686*
9, 10		9141**
9, 12		9228**
11, 15		1292,* 4715*
12		10296*
12, 13		2928**
12, 14		728*
17-20		3813,* 9393**
17-21		4735,* 9127*
17-22		10033**
18		9391**
20, 21		5321*
23, 24		5585*
23, 27, 28		7051
25		8875*
29		9818*
xl. 2		1458, 9457
2-7		7601*
2, 6, 19, 20-46		3708
3, 5, 7, 9, 11,		{ 648*
13, 14, 22, 25,		{ 30, 36, 42, 47
30, 36, 42, 47		
5		737*
6, 22, 26, 31, 34		8945*
6-49		2851*
7, 11, 48		5291*
9, 10, 14, 16, 24		7847*
9, 31, 41		9659*
10, 21, 48		2788*
16, 22, 25, 33, 36		655,* 3391*
17, 23, 28, 31,		{ 9741*
32, 34, 44		
25-27		9603
26, 27		9487
43		3813*
xli. 1 to the end		648*
2		9437*
7, 9, 11, 12		5291*
11		3708
16, 26		3391
17, 18, 20, 25, 26		8369*
18-20		8764,* 9509**
19		6367*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xli.	21, 25	7847*	xlvi.	24	8540*
	22	8940*	xlvi.	1-9, 12	2851*
	25-27	9603		3, 9	2928**
xlii.	1, 2, 4	3708		4, 6	2830*
	1, 4, 11, 17-20	3708		5, 7, 11, 14	10262*
	3 to the end	9741*		7, 11	8540*
	4	5291*		8-10	9927**
	5-15	648		8, 10, 12, 16, 18	5044
	14	4545*		12	1250*
	15-20	10253*		13	7839**
	25-27	9603		14	2788*
xliii.	1, 2	1250*		20	8496*
	1, 2, 4	{ 101, 2851*, 3708	xlvi.	1, 8	1250**
	1-6	9668*		1, 8, 9, 12	109
	2	7091		2	1666
	4-7	9741**		7, 8, 9, 11	2702**
	12	10129**		8-10	40*
	23-25	2830*		9	{ 994,** 3424,** 9050**
xliv.	1, 2	1250,* 9668*		11	2455,* 9207*
	1-3	2851*		12	{ 57,* 885,** 6502,** 9031**
	2	7091		13	3969*
	3	5044		13, 21-23	3859*
	7, 9	2049,* 7225*		13 to the end	9338**
	17, 18	7601,* 9470*		15-20	3708
	17-19	9959**		16-18	1715*
	18	9827*		18	4117, 4255
	19	4545*		19	1678
	19, 20	5247**		22, 23	1463*
	20	3301,* 9960*		26, 27	9487
	22	{ 2362,* 4434,* 4844*	xlvi.	1	1715
	25	6119*		2	9457
	31	4171		2-8, 23-26	3862
xlv.	7, 8, 17	5044		3, 4	6285
	8	3859		4	402*
	10	3104*		9, 31, 41	9659*
	10, 11	8540		13 to the end	9338**
	10, 11, 14	576*		15-20	3708
	10, 11, 13, 14	8468**		21	5044
	11, 14	5291*		28	1678*
	11, 13, 14, 24	10262*		31-34	{ 2788,* 2851,* 3862
	12	2959,* 10222*		35	402
	16, 22	2928**		46, 47	9164*
	19	7847*			
	22-24	2830*			

DANIEL.

i.	2	1183**	ii.	32-34	9406**
	19, 20	5223*		32-35, 43	10030**
ii.	19, 20	1422		33, 40	426*
	22	3384*		34, 35, 44	1298*
	27	3762		34, 35, 44, 45	6426,* 8581*
	31-33	1837		37, 38	1361
	31, 32, 44, 45	1326*		37-46	2547
	32, 33	{ 1551,* 2162,** 3021,** 10080		43	10354*
				47	7401

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
iii.	1 to the end	1326*	viii.	10-13	10042
iv.	7, 9	3762		11	9485
	7-11	9553*		13	2838,* 9229
	9	5223*		13, 14	{ 7844,* 10134,* 10135*
	10-12, 18	5149*		13, 14, 26	2405*
	12	776,** 3384		14	8211*
	13	9229*		14, 26	22,* 2333*
	16, 23, 25	9228*		17	9807
	16, 22, 29	395*		20 to the end	2547
	16, 25, 32	728*	ix.	11, 13	6752
	17, 32, 34	8153*		17	5585*
	25	274*		18	3869
	30	3301*			{ 2025,* 9680, 9715,* 9954,** 10129*
	34	290		24	411
v.	1 to the end	1326		24 to the end	395,* 728,** 6508**
	2-4 and following verses	10277*		24, 25	{ 1857, 4535, 10497,* 10622*
	2-4, 23	8932*		24, 27	{ 2336,* 9228,* 9954**
	2-4, 25, 28	9093**		25	622*
	2, 30	3027,* 3079*		26	{ 988, 2180, 5376,* 10042
	3-5	1183		27	2788,* 9954
	11	5223*	x.	2, 3	7601,* 9881*
	12, 14	9818*		5	{ 2162,** 3021,** 6135,** 8813,* 9406,** 9872**
	25	10217**		5, 6	425
	25-28	3104**		6	10130
vi.	1 to the end	1326		10, 16, 18	1664
	10, 13	2788,* 10412*		13, 21	3708,* 9642*
vii.	1 to the end	1326		13, 25, 26	3448*
	2, 7	6000*		16, 41	9815*
	3, 4	3901**		16, 41, 45	5922*
	7, 8, 11, 19-25	2832**		Chapter throughout	2015,* 2547
	8, 11, 20, 24	10182*		17	9306*
	9	{ 3301,* 8215,** 8459,* 9470**		24, 37, 38	6000,* 6075*
	9, 10,	{ 934,* 5313,* 6832*		31	{ 2838,* 10042, 10455
	10	8620*		36	4402,* 7268*
	13	1990,* 9807*		40	6385**
	13, 14	49, 1607, 6752		40, 41	{ 2468,** 2547, 3322**
	14	4691*		43	{ 117,* 1164,** 1166, 1462*
	14, 18, 27	10455, 10248		xii.	{ 1664, 8620,* 10505*
	17 to the end	2547		1	8018*
	18, 22, 25	8153*		1, 2	10248
	19-25	2832*		3	{ 2531, 7988, 8313, 9192,** 9263,** 10331*
	23	1066*		7	7051
	27	7051		10-12	5377*
viii.	1 to the end	{ 411, 2832,** 10042*		11	2838,* 10042
	3, 4	2830*			
	3-21	10182,* 10455			
	4, 5, 9	3708*			
	5, 10-12	4769**			
	5-11, 25	10132*			
	8-10	9642**			
	9	5922, 9815*			
	9, 10	{ 1458, 1808,* 2495,* 4697*			
	9-13	3448*			
	9-14	7988			
	10	9408*			

HOSEA.

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
i. 2		8904*	vi. 8		4117
ii. 1—14		10402**	8, 9		4430*
2		7093*	vii. 1		8365
2, 3		6432**	1—3		8906*
2, 3, 9, 10		9960**	1, 11, 12		5354*
2—12		8904**	2		1165
3		5433*	4		7906*
5, 6		9144*	4, 6, 7		7356**
5, 9		9470**	5		6377*
8, 9, 20—22		3580**	8		9993**
12		5113,* 9335*	8, 9		5354*
13		{ 3103,* 9475,**	11		870,* 1186*
		{ 10177,* 10540*	11—13		2588*
14, 15		2708*	16		2799*
15		10609*	viii. 4—6		9391,** 10407
		{ 40, 46, 666,**	4, 7		9146**
		{ 908,* 994*	7		9995**
18		{ 1030,* 1664,*	8, 9		5354*
		{ 2799,* 3696*	9		1949**
18, 19		9182**	11		921,* 9714*
19, 20		2235,* 9263	14		3881
20		9857,* 10155*	ix. 1		2466,* 8904*
iii. 2		8468**	1, 2		6537**
4		{ 4111,* 5044,*	1, 3, 6, 16, 17		2588**
		{ 9824,* 10643*	2, 3		3384*
4, 5		7051	2—4		1071,** 6377**
5		1888	3		5354*
iv. 1		3122,** 6180*	3, 4		4581**
2, 3		374, 10130*	3, 6		1165
3		991,* 9335*	5, 6		10545*
9		{ 627,* 3934,*	6		273,* 1566*
		{ 6588,* 10331*	7		2242,* 6588*
11		6377*	8		10217*
11—14		2466**	8, 11, 13, 16		5354*
12		643,* 4876**	10		{ 217,* 1071,*
12 and follow-		8904**			{ 5117**
ing verses }			11		2584,* 4918**
13		4552*	11, 12		264,* 5536*
13, 14		4843**	13—15		9325**
16		{ 1613,* 5198,*	14		6432*
		{ 5201*	15		3605*
17—19		5354*	16, 17		382**
v. 3, 5, 9, 11—13		5354*	x. 1		1069,* 5113
5		3881	1, 2		3727
6		10609*	6		1186*
7		8999*	6, 11		5354*
8, 9		4592*			{ 273,* 921,*
13		1186*			{ 6849,* 8265,*
15		5585			{ 9144,* 9714,*
vi. 1		8365			{ 10187
1, 2		720,* 2788*	11		4281,* 9391
2		{ 290, 901,*	11, 12		5895*
		{ 4495,* 5890*	13		1179*
2, 3		93, 2405*	15		1453, 8211
4		3579*			{ 1462,* 1502,*
6		{ 922,* 2180,	xi. 1		{ 3305,* 4964,
		{ 9409, 10143*			{ 6425,* 6750*
7		8999*	1—3		2135

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xi. 1, 5, 11		1165	xii. 12—14		1232**
2		8869,* 10406	13, 14		1462*
3		8365	xiii. 1, 2		3574**
3, 8, 9		5354*	1, 3		1861*
4		9854*	1, 12		5354*
5		1186*			{ 8932,** 8941,*
5, 6		2799*			{ 9391,* 9424,*
6		9496**	2		{ 10406,* 10407
8, 9		588*	3		{ 3579,* 8819
10		6367	5, 6		{ 6078*
10, 11		9755*	8		{ 908
11		870,** 1186**			{ 264, 2584,*
12		5354*	13		{ 4918*
xii. 1		{ 1186,* 5215,*	14		{ 6119,* 6281
		{ 5354,* 7679,*	15		{ 1949,* 5215,*
		{ 9780**			{ 7679*
1, 2		2588**	xiv. 2, 3		{ 2761**
2		9024,* 9248*	2, 6, 8		{ 1069*
2, 3		3304,* 3322*	3		{ 1186,* 9391**
3, 4		367*	4		{ 8286,* 8365
3—5		4317*	6		{ 886,* 3579,*
5, 6		6888*			{ 10261*
8		10277**	6—8		{ 3580**
8, 14		5354*	6—9		{ 5113**
9		414*	7		{ 6377*
11		4117	8		{ 5354,* 8340*

JOEL.

i. 4, 5	9331*	ii. 7, 9	3391,** 5135**
4—7	7643*	10	{ 1066,** 1808,
5—7	1072*		{ 3355**
5, 10	3580	10, 11	{ 4236,* 7573*
6	6367*	11	{ 3448,* 9926,*
6, 7	9052**		{ 9987*
6, 7, 12	5113*		{ 580,* 598,*
9—11	7602,* 9295**	13	{ 10441,* 10577*
9—15	10137**	16	{ 5608**
10	556, 9780	18	{ 8875
10—12	368**	22	{ 46, 217,* 7571*
11, 13	3941**	22, 23	{ 5113*
12	8369*	23, 24	{ 3580, 6537*
15	488,* 1992	24	{ 9780
15—17	5147*	24, 25	{ 7643,* 9331*
16	4137*	28	{ 574,* 2534*
18	6078,* 10609**		{ 4567,** 4682,**
19, 20	2708*	28, 29	{ 9818*
ii. 1, 2	{ 488,* 1860,	30	{ 8819
	{ 2405,* 7688*	30, 31	{ 1861,** 4735,*
1—3	9434*		{ 9127
1, 3	1861		{ 5897, 5899,
1—10	8906*		{ 7051
2	7711	iii. 3	{ 5236
2, 3	5376	4	{ 10011*
2, 9	3391**	4, 5	{ 1201,* 9340**
2, 10	31, 2441*	4—6	{ 1197**
2, 10, 31	2495	5	{ 1551*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
iii.	5, 6	8093*	iii.	18	{ 2184,* 2702,*
	6-8	5886*		18-20	{ 3580*
	12	9857		19	{ 3654*
	13	9295*		20	{ 9262*
	14, 15	2495, 4697			{ 6239,** 7051,
	15	1808			{ 10248**
	16	7573,* 9926*	iv.	6	1151
	17	10287**		18	6435*
	17, 18, 20	3881		19	6353

AMOS.

i.	1	3995*	v.	18, 20	1839, 7688*
	5	9496*		19, 20	195*
	8	1197, 9340*		20	1860, 7711*
	9	367,* 6804		21, 22	925*
	11, 12	4171**		22, 24	922**
ii.	4, 5	3881		23	4137
	8	6377*		24	{ 1860,* 2235,*
	9	348, 9489*			{ 7711*
	9, 10	1857,* 6306*		26, 27	1715
	10	7711*	vi.	2	1183
	10, 11	7573*		3, 4	9391**
	13	10303		4, 6	6188**
	18	8875		6	9954
	30, 31	9127*		8	6297*
iii.	4, 5	9348*		8, 9	576*
	6	592		11, 12	1488**
	11	2973*			{ 5895,** 9263,
	12	{ 3869,** 6188,*		12	{ 9857*
		{ 10050**		13	{ 2832,* 10182*
	14	{ 921,* 2832,**	vii.	2	{ 4281,* 7571*
		{ 10182**		3, 6	10441*
	14, 15	1453		12, 13	1453
	16	7574*		13	2832*
iv.	1	5198*		17	9834*
	2	2842*	viii.	5	8540
	2, 3	4926*		7	2842*
	5-7	1453		8, 9	6693*
	6	2165,* 9052*		9	9642*
	7, 8	382**		9, 10	3693*
	9	{ 9277,** 9331,*			{ 3021, 4779,*
		{ 10261**		10	{ 7093,* 8261,
	9, 12	1069**			{ 9960
		{ 2799,** 7102,**			{ 2165,* 9323,
	10	{ 7161,* 7505,**			{ 9412,* 10545**
		7668**			{ 1460,* 3708**
		10458**			8568**
	11	2220*		11, 12	3081,** 7668**
		576*		11-13	8568**
v.	2, 3	468*		12, 13	3923**
	4, 6, 17	3969*		13, 14	2723
	5	2723		14	9552**
	11	1071, 8491*	ix.	1	9125*
	15	2943		2	6693**
	17, 18	9139*		5	8945,* 9408*
				6	1197, 9340**
				7	

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
ix.	8, 9	7051	ix.	11, 12	3322**
		{ 414,* 4391,*		13	6435*
		{ 4926,** 9163,*		13, 14	5117,** 6377*
	11	{ 10248,*		14	1069,* 1071*
		{ 10545**			

OBADIAH.

i.	2, 6, 8-10,	3322*	i.	13	2851*
	18, 19, 21			15	10011*
	3, 4	10582*		18, 19	4592*
	4	3901*			{ 1197, 4117,
	5	5135,* 8906*		19	{ 9340**
	11	10287*		20	1458*

JONAH.

i.	8	623**	ii.	9	3875,* 3880
	9	1343	iii.	4	9437
	17	2788,* 4495*		5, 6, 8	4779*
ii.	1	901*		6	7520, 9723
	3	247*		7, 8	7523*
	5	{ 756,* 6726,**		9	588
		{ 9050*		9, 10	10441*
	5, 6	1691*	iv.	2	10441*
	6	8278*		8	623**
	7	4728*			

MICAH.

i.	2	2921*	iii.	2, 3	3812**
	3, 4	1311		4	5585,* 10579*
	5, 13	9156**		5, 6	2352**
	7	10406*		6	3693*
	9	2851*		8	4281,* 9818*
	10	2327,* 7418*		12	368, 5895**
	15	4816*			6435,* 10438*
	16	{ 3901,* 5247,*	iv.	1	3305*
		{ 9960*		1, 2	5113*
ii.	1	878,* 4402*		2, 4	2009,* 6674*
	3	248, 3542**		5	4302*
	4, 5	9834*		6, 7	4599**
	7, 8	9942**		7, 8	2362*
	9	5608*		8, 10, 13	10303
	11	6377*		12	7729,** 7770*
		{ 3305,* 4281,*		13	9048*
	12	{ 4286	v.	1	{ 2135,** 4594,*
		{ 2851*		2	{ 9485,* 9594,
	13				{ 10248*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
v. 2, 4		5201	vi. 15		{ 886, 9277,**
4		6674, 9422*			9954
4, 5		1186**	vii. 1		1071**
5, 6		9659**	1, 2		5117,** 9223*
7		468, 3579*	2, 3		1178
7, 8		6367,* 7051	3, 4, 6		4843
8		5897	4		2242*
10-12		7297**	5		6960*
11, 12		9188*	7, 11, 12		2588
12, 13		2722, 10643*	10-12		120
vi. 1		6435,* 9024**	12		{ 1165, 1186,*
6		2906*			9341**
6, 7		4302	13		348,* 3934
6-8		{ 922,* 2180,	14		{ 4117, 5201,
		{ 9409, 10143*			9011*
8		519*	14, 16, 17		249,* 7418*
13, 15		9272**	19		8279,* 9937*
			20		3122*

NAHUM.

i. 3	2162,* 9406*	iii. 2	6971*
4	9553*	3	309,* 8813*
5, 6	6435*	4	9188**
15	7093*	5	{ 5433,* 9917,*
ii. 1	3021		9960**
3	3300	9	1164,* 1166
4	2336*	13, 14	2851*
11-13	6367*	14, 15	{ 1296,** 6669,*
iii. 1	8908*		7519**
1, 4	7297,** 8904*	15-17	7643*
1-4	6978**	19	9163

HABAKKUK.

i. 6	{ 1613,* 4482,*	iii. 2, 3	2906**
6, 8	9487*	2-4	2714**
6-9	3901,* 6534**	3	1675
14	1368*	3, 4	2832**
ii. 2, 3	991	6	6435**
6, 7	9416	6, 7	3242**
11	6669*	7	9595*
14, 15	643**	7, 8	1566*
15, 16	1073*	8	5321*
16	9960	8, 9	2686*
	5117*	8, 15	2761**
18	{ 585,** 9424,*	11	2709
18-20	10406**	13	3542,** 9954
19	8869*	15	790,* 9755*
19, 20	8932*	17	{ 5113,* 9277,**
iii. 2	643**		{ 9780,* 10261**
	482,* 893*	19	6413*

ZEPHANIAH.

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
i. 1 to the end		411	ii. 11		1158*
3		{ 776,** 991,**	13		1186,* 7673
4		7523*	13, 14		{ 1188,* 3391,**
5		3881, 7673			9552*
8		3448,* 10185*	14		655*
9, 10		10287**	15		908
10, 13		375	18		585**
12, 13		2240*	iii. 3		6367,* 6441*
13		1488	4		6653
14, 15		1071	5		2405,* 9857*
15		1839*	5, 6		8211
15 to the end		{ 1860, 7688,*	6		{ 2336, 2712,
17, 18		7711*			3134*
ii. 3		5377	8		{ 6442,* 6997,*
5		4535*			8875, 9143*
5, 7		6997, 9857*	9		{ 1085,* 1286,*
7		1197, 9340*			4937,* 9836*
8-10		1565, 2323	10		349,* 1164*
9		7844*	12		9209*
9, 10		2468**	12, 13		10277*
		{ 1259, 1666,	13		{ 5201, 5897,*
		2465,** 9207,*			8908*
		10300**	14		2362
		2220**	19		4302*

HAGGAI.

i. 8-10	1448*	ii. 12	3813
9, 10	3579*	12-14	10130*
10, 11	3580**	16	2252,* 4759*
ii. 6, 7	28	19	9552**
7-9	1551	22	5321*
9	3780*		

ZECHARIAH.

i. 4, 6	627,* 3934	ii. 6, 7	3708**
6	10331*	7	3024,* 6729
8-10	2762*	10, 11	8309
9	6000*	11	3875*
9, 13	4652*	13	574,* 10044*
14, 15	8875	iii. 3, 4	4545,* 5954*
18-21	2832,* 10182*	9, 10	488
ii. 1, 2	648,* 9603*	10	5113*
3	4652*	iv. 1, 4, 5	4652*
5	{ 934,* 9854,*	2	716, 6832*
5, 6	{ 10574*	2, 3	9548*
	9487*	2, 3, 14	9780*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
iv.	2, 3, 11, 12, 14	10261**	x.	3	10132
	3, 11, 14	886,** 9277**		3, 4	6426,* 10277
v.	1—3	4759*		4	9494*
	1—4	5135**		6	3969*
	1—5	8906*		7	1071*
	5, 10	4652*		8	983
	5—11	8540**		8 to the end	8185**
	11	1183		10	1186,* 4117
vi.	1—3	5321*		10, 11	1165, 1186*
	1—3, 5—7	2762		11	4876*
	1—8	3708**	xi.	1	8989*
	1—9	9457		1, 2	4552*
	4	4652*		2, 3	1585
	8	9818*		3	6367*
vii.	10	3703		4	8902*
	11	1085,* 9836*		4, 5	6767*
	11, 12	3869**		7, 10	4013
viii.	2	8875		9	3813, 10283**
	3	402,** 9229		12, 13	2276,* 2966*
	4	6524		16	{ 7729,* 8365,
	4, 5	2336,* 2348**			{ 9163*
	5	5236,* 10416*		17	{ 878, 2799,*
	5, 6, 11, 12	5897**			{ 10061**
	8	2235,* 9263*			{ 28,662,* 1066,*
	11, 12	5113*	xii.	1	{ 7673, 9596,*
	12	3579,** 3780*			{ 9818**
	12, 13	9272*			{ 2383,* 2761**
	14, 15	588			{ 6534,* 9391**
	16	2943		4	3881**
	17	3605*		4—10	8314*
	19	{ 4137,* 7093,*		5, 6	10303
	22	8339		6	1102*
	23	1259**		6, 7	4060*
ix.	2	3881*		20—24	3301**
	6	1201*	xiii.	4	7668*
	7	9340*		7	901*
	8	8314*		8	720,* 2788*
	8	4236,* 6852*		8, 9	9780**
	8, 9	3448*	xiv.	3, 4	9093,* 10261**
	9	2362, 9212*		4	488,* 7844*
	9, 10	2781		7	28, 10135**
	9, 11	4728*		7, 8	6000**
	9, 10, 13	5354**		7—9	{ 935,* 2702,
	10	2686,* 5321*			{ 9755**
	10, 11	4735,* 9396**		8	1736,* 3859
	10—12	5037*		9	4592*
	11	6804,* 6854*		9, 10	2781,* 3048*
	12—14	2799*		12, 15	9057
	13	489*		12—15	9328**
	14	8813,* 8815*		13	1462,* 2588
	15, 17	6367*		17, 18	2761,* 9394**
	16, 17	3081,** 3580		20	3881, 8408**
x.	1	7571*		20, 21	{ 1444,* 7857,*
	2	{ 4111,* 4682,*			{ 10105**
		9248, 9824*		21	

MALACHI.

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
i.	1—3	3322*	iii.	1	{ 1925,* 2921,
	3	7293*			{ 3142,* 4973,**
	5, 6	3703*			{ 6804, 9167,*
	6	4973*			{ 10528*
	7	2165		1, 2	666,* 9303*
	8	2383		1, 2, 4	{ 2906,** 3881,*
	8, 13	4302*			{ 6280**
	9, 10	8989*		1—4	3654,* 8159**
	10, 11	10137*		1, 5	9188**
		{ 2009,* 6674,		2, 3	3875*
		{ 9475,* 10177*		2, 3, 4	349,* 9293**
ii.	2, 3	10037*		3	1551
	4, 5	1038*		3, 4	9293**
	4, 5, 8, 9	3875*		4	10248
	5	3623		5	4844, 7297*
	5, 6	2826**		10	{ 576,** 680,*
	6, 7	1286*			{ 9408*
	10	2005, 3704*		11, 12	{ 566,* 5113,*
	10, 11, 14, 15	8999*			{ 9325**
		{ 3024,* 3881,*		12	1066,* 9334*
	11	{ 9182**	iv.	1	{ 1861,** 7519,*
		4434*			{ 9141*
	11, 14, 15	253, 6804		2	9263,* 9391*
	14	255*		4, 5	6752
	14, 15	9818		5	5620, 9372*
	15			5, 6	3703*

MATTHEW.

i.	21	9809	iii.	4	{ 3301,* 3540,*
	22, 23	1925			{ 5620,** 7643,*
	23	10154,* 10819*			{ 9828**
		{ 3249,* 3762,		6, 13	10239*
ii.	1, 2	{ 5223*		6, 13—17	4255*
		10177**		7	{ 4314, 6997,*
	1, 2, 11	113,* 1171			{ 9320
	1, 11	4594		8, 9	1017, 2371*
	1, 4—6	9594*		8, 10	7690*
	4, 6	4594, 9485*		9, 10	3703*
	6	2135		10	1861
	6, 15, 18	{ 4262,** 9293,**		11	9818**
		{ 10199,*		12	3942*
	11	{ 10252**		13—16	10239*
		6750*		16, 17	870, 2798
	13, 14	3305*	iv.	1	{ 1444, 2708,
	13—15	1462			{ 2714, 9937*
	13—15, 19—21	{ 1502, 1540,			{ 730,* 6828,*
		{ 2798, 4964		1, 2	8098*
	15	2708		1—11	1690*
iii.	1	9372**			{ 276,* 681,*
	1, 3, 4	{ 2708, 4727,		4	{ 1288, 5576,*
		{ 8028*			{ 5915,* 9003*
	3			6, 7	2813*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
iv. 7, 10		4766
16		{ 290,1839,*3195
21—43		{ 6119,*7494
23		4903
v. 3, 37		8364*
5		9818*
6		2658
7, 43—48		9263*
8		1017, 2371*
11, 12		3863*
13		8002*
13, 14		2455*
16, 19		9207,** 10300*
17		3934
17, 18		4859*
18		7933, 10239*
19		{ 6752,*7463,
20		{ 8862,9349*
21, 22		3417
21, 27, 28		9282
22		{ 374,*1010,*
22—24		{ 8902,*9857
22—26		8911*
23, 24		1011*
27—30		2360*
29		5061
30		9293*
33—37		8910**
34		2701,** 9051*
34, 35		10061*
34—36, 40		2842,* 9166**
36		9408*
37		5313*
38—43		9942**
38, 39, 43—45		3246,* 10124*
42		{ 202,*2715,*
43, 44		{ 9818*
43—48		9048
44—45		8223*
45, 48		9174*
vi. 1, 9		10490*
1, 2, 16		2371*
1—20		3605
2, 5		8328*
6		8328*
9		8002*
11		2371*
12, 15		2336*
13		5694*
17		2724,* 6674*
19, 20		2838*
19—21		1017
22, 23		5922,* 10248*
23		9166,* 9954*
24		8906*
		10277*
		{ 2701,*2973,*
		{ 9051,9548*
		1839,* 7688*
		{ 1749,3875,*
		{ 6138,*9167,*
		9210,* 10362*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
vi. 25		9050**
25, 31		3069*
25 to the end		8478
29		8480
33		5449,* 9184
43—47		9256*
vii. 1, 2		2284, 9857
1—20		1017
3, 4		2360
3—5		9051**
6		7784,* 9231*
12		{ 922, 3463,
		{ 6752,* 7463,
		{ 8214,* 8223,*
		9048
12—14		2851*
14		5890*
15		6441*
16		5117,* 9144*
16—20		794,* 7690*
16—20, 24—27		2371*
17—20		9258
19—23		4769
21		8328*
21, 22		34*
21—23		3934
21—24, 26		7317
22		2534,* 4638*
		{ 2009,2027,
		{ 2371,* 2724,*
		{ 3820, 6806,
		{ 7778,* 9192,*
		9369*
22, 24, 26		4638
		{ 44,367,3935,
		{ 4638,8255,
		{ 8361,* 9239,*
		9311*
24, 26		9282
24—27		10130*
viii. 3, 4, 15		10083*
10—13		{ 2187,* 2658,
		{ 3305,* 3708,**
		{ 3832,* 6804,*
		{ 9412,* 9527,*
		{ 10442,* 10597
		1328, 9192*
11, 12		{ 1839,* 4175,*
12		{ 4424,** 7688,**
		9052*
20		9807**
21, 22		{ 3703,* 6138,*
		7494
25		3900*
30		10303
ix. 2, 22, 27—29		10083*
12, 13		2661,* 8365
13		1017, 2371*
15		4434, 9182**
18, 19, 25		10023*
20		9917*
25, 30		10130*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
ix. 27—31		6990*
29, 30		10130
32, 33		6988*
35		8364*
x. 1		3417
5, 6		4169*
9, 10		4677,** 9942**
14		{ 249,* 1748,*
14, 15		{ 3148*
15		{ 7418*
16		{ 197,* 3900,
21		{ 6398*
21, 22, 35—37		10490**
22		3703
26		{ 2009, 2724,
28		{ 6674*
30		7795
32, 33		{ 2826,* 6071,
34		{ 7021,* 9033*
34—38		10044*
34, 38—39		8328*
37		2799,* 8159*
38		{ 4843,**
39		{ 10490**
40		8159*
40—42		6138*
41		7166*
41, 42		9050*
xi. 4, 5		2397, 6831
5		10683**
7—15		9263*
8		3451, 8002*
13		8364*
15		10277*
21		9372**
22, 24		2576*
25		4859,* 7463
25, 26		{ 2542,* 6750,*
		{ 9311,* 9397*
27		4779*
27, 28		9857
30		{ 2428, 3704,*
xii. 1—9, 10—14		{ 5608,* 6053
22		8783
24—30		{ 1607, 2026,
28—35		{ 3038, 5321,*
31, 32		{ 10067, 10089,
31—33		{ 10579, 10827
31, 37		10267
33		905
		8495
		10361
		6988,* 6990*
		1749
		36
		8882,* 9818**
		9013**
		9264*
		{ 794,* 1017,
		{ 2371,* 7690,*
		9258

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xii. 34		4314
34, 39		9320
36, 41, 42		9857
37		9264*
39		4314
40		{ 901, 2788,*
		{ 4495*
43—45		{ 3142,* 4744,**
		{ 7045,* 8394,*
		{ 9048,** 9228*
45		5280*
46—49		2159, 2574
47—49		2649
49		5409*
49, 50		3703,* 6756*
xiii. 1—9		3301*
3, 4		5149*
3—7		1940
4		778,* 5096**
4—9		3310**
8, 23		{ 1017, 2371,*
9, 12—17, 43		{ 2636*
9, 43		9311**
12		{ 2542,* 3869,
		{ 9397*
13		4424, 9330
13, 14		{ 302, 2520,*
13—15		{ 4760, 6053,
13—17		{ 9803*
14, 15		3863,* 9278*
16		3898
17		3863,* 3869
18, 19		3769
19—23		2701*
19—24, 37—39, 29*		9263*
22		34
24, 26		1288, 9987*
30		10248*
30, 39, 40, 47—50		7571*
31		3942*
31, 32		2449*
32		776, 1941
33		55,** 2657*
37		9256, 9258*
		7906*
		39
37, 38		{ 264,* 2015,*
		{ 2848,* 3373,*
		9807*
37—39		9295**
37, 41, 42		2813**
38		8900*
39, 40		10622*
39, 40, 49		10248*
41, 42		7519*
41, 42, 50		1861
42		10331*
42, 50		{ 4175,* 4424,*
		{ 9052*
43		{ 2520, 4007,*
		9192*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xiii.	43, 49	612,* 9263*
	44	10277*
	44—46	5374,* 5886**
	45, 46	2967*
	57, 58	10083*
xiv.	14, 35, 36	8364*
	15—21	5291
	19	5405,* 9416*
	23	2708
	36	9917,* 10130*
xv.	1—6	4926*
	1, 2, 20	3147*
	11, 17—19	8910,** 8925*
	11, 17—20	1003
	14	4728,* 9086**
	19	8910**
	21—29	10132*
	24	2397, 6831
	26, 27	9231*
	26—28	7784*
	28	10083*
	29 to the end	2708
	36	5405,* 9416
xvi.	6, 12	7906*
	13—17	2798
	15—19	{ 4368,* Preface to Chap. xxii.
	17	{ 4735,* 8328,* 8409,* 10283*
	18	10483**
	18, 19	{ 6344,* 8304,* 8581,* 9410**
	19	10067, 10089
	21	2788*
	21—23	2813
	24	7166*
	26	7021, 8939
		{ 2349,* 3934, 5922,* 6073,* 8256, 9282, 9293,* 9807, 10053,* 10331*
xvii.	1	2708
	1, 2	5110
		{ 32,** 1530, 2576,* 3195,** 4677,* 5248,* 5319,* 5530, 5585, 5954,* 7088, 9212,** 9814*
	2	{ 3212* 6752** 2798, 3869,* 9311* 5620 3540,* 6752,* 9372* 9807 2788* 6394* 3417
	2, 5	
	3	
	5	
	10—12	
	10—13	
	12, 22	
	22, 23	
	25—27	
xviii.	1	

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xviii.	3	{ 3519, 4797, 5236,* 5530
	3, 10	5608*
	5	6674*
	6	9755,** 10303*
	8	4302*
	8, 9	{ 1861, 2658, 5890,* 7494
	9	2701,** 3863*
	10	5585,* 10579*
	10, 14	1059
	10, 14, 19	8328*
	11—13	2661*
	15, 21, 35	2360
	16	4197
	18	9410**
	19, 20	9310*
	20	{ 2009,* 2724,* 6674*
	21, 22	433,* 6561
	21 to the end	1017, 2371*
	23 to the end	4314
	24, 28	8715*
xix.	3—12	2740
	4, 5	10169*
	5, 6	3875*
	7, 8	10612
	8	10453, 10603*
	12	394**
	13—15	10023*
	14	1059
	16, 17	10154,* 10336
	16, 17, 29	7494
	17	{ 2658, 5890,* 10619*
	19	{ 1017, 2371* 3272,* 3417, 3857, 5313,* 5922,* 6397,* 8705, 9807
	28	{ 2636,* 2658, 2724,* 3703, 6674,* 9310*
	29	{ 2027, 3417, 5164*
	30	
xx.	1 and follow- ing verses	9139*
	1—17	{ 1069, 2788,* 8022*
	16	2027
	16, 22, 23	5120*
	16, 26, 27	5164*
	16, 25—28	3417
	18	4539,* 9807
	18, 19	2788,* 2813*
	20, 21, 24	3417
	21	9422*
	21—23	10239*
	21, 22, 25— 27	10582
	22, 23	5120*
	24—28	3857

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xx.	26, 27	{ 4599, 5165,** 5732
	26—28	{ 1419, 1594,* 3441,* 8241,* 9039
	29 to the end	6990*
	34	10130
xxi.	1, 5, 7, 8	9212**
	2, 4, 7	2781**
	5	2362
	9	{ 2724,* 2921,* 6674*
	11	9188
	14	6990*
	15, 16	5236*
	16	3183,* 5608
	18	9337*
	19	217,* 4314*
	20	885
	21, 22, 31, 32	10083*
	28—32	4314*
	28, 29, 33—41	9139*
	33	124,1306,4599*
	33, 34	1069
	33, 37, 38	2658
	33, 45	4314, 9320
	34, 40, 41, 43	1017
	42	9494*
	42, 43	9256*
	42, 44	6426*
	43	7690*
xxii.	2 and follow- ing verses	4434
	11, 12	2576*
	11—13	{ 2132,* 5954, 9013*
	13	1839,* 4175,*
	16	4424,* 9052*
	22	10422*
	22, 23	{ Preface to Chap. xvi. 1200*
	31	10597
	34, 38	9409, 9841*
	34—39	{ 344,1017,1038, 2049,2116, 2371,* 9780
	34—41	2037
	35	9050
	35—38	{ 922, 3445, 6632,* 7262,* 9383**
	36—38	2799*
	37	2930,* 10307
	37—41	36
	40	{ 4859,* 6752,* 7463
	41, 42	8281*
	41—43	1725, 9809*
	41 to the end	2649
	42	10019**
	43, 44	3387,* 4766

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxii.	44	{ 2135, 2162, 4592*
xxiii.	3	4314
	4	9836*
	5	9917**
	5, 6	9825*
	8	2360,* 6756*
	8, 9	3703*
	10	3010*
	11, 12	5732
	13 and follow- ing verses	4314
	14	4844*
	14, 33	9857
	16—22	9714*
	17, 19	9229**
	22	5313,* 9408*
	25, 26	5120**
	25—27	10235
	25—28	7046
	27	9192*
	27, 28	3812*
	27, 29	9473
	29	2724*
	29, 33	9013*
	29, 35	9263**
	33	9320
	35	9127**
	39	2921
xxiv.	3	{ 4535,* 10248,* 10261,* 10622*
	3—8	3353**
	3—7, 8—14	3486
	3, 30	6895,* 8427**
	3, 29—31, 40, 41	4056**
	4	1843
	5—7	10455
	5, 23, 24	3010**
	6—8	3353**
	7	2547*
	7—9, 21, 29	1846**
	7, 29	2120
	9	8902*
	9, 10	2009, 2724*
	11, 24	2534*
	12, 13	1017, 2371
	15	5376*
	15—17	2454*
	15—18	{ 3650,* 3751, 8505*
	16	795*
	16—18	9274
	17	9154*
	17, 18	{ 4982,* 5895,** 5897,* 7601,* 7857,* 10184*
	18	2576*
	19—22	3751**
	22	1050,* 6666
	23—26	8868*
	23—29	3897**
	27, 30	9807**

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxiv.	27, 30, 36, 37, 39, 44	2813*	xxv.	32, 33	4769*
				32, 34, 41	2438*
				32-46	3935
29		{ 32,** 1808,		33, 34	4302*
		1839,**2441,**		34	2658, 9305*
		2495,* 4697,*		34-36	4954,** 5037*
		9408*		34, 35, 40	9338**
29, 30		{ 1984,**4056,**		34-36, 40	3419*
		10604**		34-40	6711, 9338**
		Preface to Chap.		34-40, 41-	2335,* 3451,
		xviii., 49,**		46	6073*
		3859,* 4391,*		34 to the end	2371*
30		{ 5922,* 6343,		35, 36	5132
		8106,* 8443,*		35, 36, 38-40,	2417
		9405,** 9429,*		42-45	
		10574**		36, 43	5433*
30, 37, 39, 44		2813*		36, 38, 43, 44	9960**
31		8915,* 9642*		37	10331*
32-35		4230*		37-40	10129*
34		3479,* 10497*		37-46	5063,** 9263*
35		1288*			{ 2360,* 4191,*
36-42		4332**			5409,* 6756,*
40		368			9210*
40, 41		4059, 9995*		40, 45	4959, 10336*
41		7780,* 10303*		41	1861
42, 43		4002*		41-45	2349
42 to the end		4422**		xxvi. 1	9937
50, 51		9093*		2, 24, 45	9807
51		4175*		6	6135*
xxv. 1 and follow-		4434		7, 12	10011*
ing verses				17	2342
1-12		9182**		26	{ 5405,* 8682,*
1-13		5291*			9416
1-14		4635**		26, 27	3813*
3, 4		9780**		26-29	9412*
4		3079**			{ 2187,* 5120,*
5-7		6000*			10033*
9, 10		5374*		27, 28	6804*
10-12		8989,** 9182**		28	{ 3069,* 3832,*
					5113,** 6377,*
11, 12		{ 6806, 7778,*			9003*
		9192,* 9369*		29, 42	3381*
14 and follow-		5291**		29, 55	9003
ing verses				31	7668*
14-17		2967*		31, 34	6000**
14-30		4314		34	4495*
14-31		7984*		34, 69	2788*
25, 28-30		7770*		34, 74, 75	10134**
28, 29		4424		36-44	1787
29		2449, 7984*		37-39, 42, 44	2819
		{ 4175,* 4424,*		38, 39	7166*
		9052*		39, 42, 44	5120,* 8179
30		{ 8302,* 9229,		41	9818*
		9429,* 9807,*		45	2813*
		9820,* 10132		61	2788,* 9303*
31-33		4809**			{ 3008, 4592,*
31-40		4169*			4933,* 8106,*
31, 34, 40		5313,* 5922**			9422,* 10061
31-41		10132*			4763*
31-45		7206		63, 64	{ 3387,* 7518,*
		{ 4662,** 4721*			8281,* 9807,*
31 to the end		8256, 8685*		63-65	10019
		2405, 10042			
32		10061*			

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xxvii. 10		2276,* 2966*	xxviii. 10		6756*
11		3008	16, 17		2708
24		9262*	16, 18		8768
24, 25		9127			{ 1607, 2026,
35		3812*			3704,* 6197,
35, 51		9093**			6970,* 7086,
43, 54		2798			7209, 7477,
45		1839	18		{ 7931,* 8331,
46		2819, 7166*			9278,* 10019,
51		{ 2576,* 4772,*			10067, 10089,
		9093,* 9670*			10370,* 10374,*
52, 53		2916,* 8018**			10642,* 10827
xxviii. 2, 3		8459*	19		9818**
		{ 2576, 5530,			{ 4535,* 10248,*
		5954, 7601,*	20		10622,*
3		8813,* 9216,*	53		10826*
		9814			9229

i. 3	2708, 4727	iv. 16, 17	1846**
3, 9	10239*	18-20	1017, 2371
4, 12, 13, 35	2708	20	2636*
-40, 45		22	7795
5	4255	24, 25	2449, 7770*
6	5620,** 7643**	25	4424
7	1748*	26-28	29,* 9587*
10, 11	870,* 2798	26-29	5212,** 10124*
	{ 1444, 1573,*	30	776*
12, 13	1690, 2714,	40	2826*
	8098,* 9937*	v. 7-13	1742*
	{ 730,* 1690,	27-30	10023
13	6828*	34, 36	10083*
32-34	8364*	36	2826*
ii. 17	8365	vi. 4	9188
27	85*	5	10023*
27, 28	10360	8, 9	4677,** 9942*
iii. 1-9	8495	11	{ 1748,* 2220,
10	8364*		7418**
13	2708	13	9954, 9788
24, 25, 27	5023**	31-36, 46	2708
31-35	2474	38 and follow-	5291
32-35	{ 2159, 2649,	ing verses	
	4191	41	5405,* 9416*
33-35	5409	56	9917,* 10130*
iv. 3-7	1940	vii. 1-14	4926*
3-9	3310**	1-23	3147*
4, 15	778*	2-8	10235
7, 8, 9	9144*	4	10239*
7, 18, 19	9272*	4, 8, 9	5120**
8	2276*	6-11	4314
8, 20	5335*	15	4151
9, 23	{ 3869, 9311,	16	3869, 9311*
	9397*	16, 32-35	9397*
11	3898	14-23	6308
11, 12	10155*	27, 28	7784,* 9231*
14-21	29*	31	6989*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
vii.	32, 33	7430*
	32, 33, 35	10023*
	34	6989*
	37	9311*
viii.	6	5405,* 9416
	12	6752
	17, 18	2701,* 3869
	22—37	6990*
	25	10023*
	29	3008
	31	{ 2788,* 2813,*
		{ 9807*
	31 to the end	8159*
	34	2019
	38	{ 8302,* 8427,*
		{ 9229, 9820*
ix.	1	3863*
	2—9	2708
	3	{ 2576,* 5319,*
		{ 8459*
	7	2798
	11—13	5620
	12, 31	2813,* 9807*
	17, 30	6988*
	25	6989*
	31	2788*
	34	3417
	36, 37	5236*
	37	2397, 6831
	41	5120,* 6674*
	42	10303*
	43, 45, 47	5890*
	43—49	1861
	44, 46, 48	8481*
	45	4302*
	47	9051*
	49, 50	{ 2455,* 9207,**
		{ 10300*
x.	2—8	4434*
	3, 4	6752
	5—9	162, 3875*
	13, 16	10130*
	14—16	164, 5608*
	15	{ 2780,* 3519,
		{ 3994,* 4797
	16	10023*
	17	2658
	21	8159*
	28	9033*
	29, 30	{ 2636,* 3703,
		{ 4843
	31	2027
	31, 44	5164**
	31, 42—45	3417
	33	4539*
	33, 34	2788,* 2813*
	35—37, 41, 42	3857, 8573
	35—46	6393*
	37	3417
	37, 40	3387
	37, 41	8705
	37, 44, 45	1812*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
x.	38, 39	5120*
	40	9305,* 9511*
	42	9039
	42—45	3857
	44	4599*
	44, 45	{ 1419, 3441,*
		{ 8241*
	46 to the end	6990
	49, 52	10083*
xi.	1—12	2781,** 9212**
	13, 14	885
	13, 14, 20	1017, 2371*
xii.	1	1306, 4599*
	1—9	4314,* 9320
	1—13	1069, 9139*
	2, 4—6	2788,* 4495*
	7	2658
	9, 11	2921*
	11	2701*
	18—28	1200*
	28—31	9210
	28—35	{ 36, 344, 1017,
		{ 1038, 2037,
		{ 2049, 2116,
		{ 2371*
	29, 30	2921,* 2930
	29—31	4766, 9383**
	30	6138*
	30, 31	10307
	30, 32	9050
	35, 36	9809*
	35—37	2649
	36	{ 1725, 2162,*
		{ 10061
	40	9857
xiii.	3	{ 1050, 1843,
		{ 10261*
	3—9	3353
	7, 8	10455
	12	6767,** 8902*
	12, 13	3703*
	13	2009*
	14	795,* 5377
	15, 16	10184*
	16	2576*
	18, 19	34**
	21, 22	3010**
	24	2495
	26	{ 2049,* 2813,*
		{ 4391,* 8106,**
		{ Preface to Gen.
		{ xviii.
	27	9666**
	35	10134*
xiv.	3, 8	10011*
	12, 13	9937
	21	6135*
	22	5405,* 9416
	22, 23	2187
	23, 24	5120**
	30, 68, 72	10134*
	33—36	2819, 7166*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xiv.	33—41	1787
	36	3381,* 5120**
	41	2813*
	58	2788*
	61, 62	{ 2798, 3008,
		{ 4592,* 4933,*
		{ 8106,* 10061*
	62	8281,* 9422
	63, 64	4763*
xv.	25, 29, 33, 34,	{ 2788*
	37	
	33	1839
	34	2819
i.	11, 16, 32, 46, 47	2921*
	13	3448*
	16, 17	4766
	17	{ 3703,* 5620,
		{ 6752,* 8028*
	28	2921*
	31, 32	3421*
	31—33	3305*
	31, 32, 35	2798
	32	5313*
	32, 33	10248*
	35, 70	9229
	53	{ 1461,* 4744,*
		{ 10277**
	54, 72	9849**
	64, 67, 68	1422*
	68	2921
	68, 78	2242*
	68, 78, 79	6588**
	70	9229
	73—75	2826*
	76	2534,* 9188,
	80	{ 1457, 1927,*
		{ 2708, 9818*
ii.	4—7, 11	4594*
	7, 22, 23	3325*
	9, 11	2921*
	15, 22—24, 29,	{ 2921*
	38, 39	
	22—24	870, 8080*
	22—24, 39	6752
	23, 24, 39	7463
	25, 26	3008
	26	4973*
	28	1422
	30—32	{ 3195, 9256,
		{ 10574*
	40	1457, 9818*
	42, 46—49, 52	1457
iii.	4	{ 2708, 4727,
		{ 8028*

LUKE.

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xv.	38	{ 2576,* 4772,*
		{ 9093,* 9670*
xvi.	1—4	2788*
	2, 9	2405*
	5	{ 2576, 7601,*
		{ 9814
	9	10134**
	15	46, 780*
	16	9032,* 10392**
	18	9013*
	19	4592,* 4933*
	19, 20	2921*
	24, 25	8159*
iii.	7	4314, 9320
	8, 9	{ 1017, 2371,*
		{ 7690*
	9	1861*
	15	3527**
	16	1748,* 9229,**
	21	2535*
	21, 22	870,* 2798
	23	5335*
iv.	1	2708, 2714
	1, 2	1444, 8098*
	1—13	1690
	1, 2, 13, 14	1573
	2	730*
	2—4, 5—8, 13	1690*
	9—12	1690, 2813*
	17—21	9954*
	24—26	4844
	25, 26	9198**
	40	8364*
	43	2397, 6831
	43—49	1017
v.	3, 8	9311*
	15	8364*
	16	2708
	17	2921*
	24, 25	2826*
	31, 32	6502,** 8365
	34, 35	9182**
	36	9212**
	36—38	6377*
vi.	1—5	10360
	6—12	8495
	12, 13	2708
	17	8364*
	19	10023*
	20, 21	10277*
	21	1461
	22	9807*
	23, 32—35	8002
	27—36	2371*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
vi.	27—39, 43 to the end	1017, 2371*	ix.	28	2708
	31	9048		28, 29	2535*
	32—35	8002,* 9981		29	{ 2576,* 5248,*
	37	3796, 9857			{ 5319,* 9814*
	38	{ 2636,* 6960,*		29—31	9372*
		7984		30, 31	5922,** 9429*
	39	4728*		34	8106*
	43—49	7690*		35, 36	{ Preface to Gen.
	44	5117**			{ xviii., 2120**
	44—46	9337*		46	3417
	46 to the end	9245*		46—48	1594*
	47	8361,* 9311*		47, 48	5236*
	47, 48	705*		48	{ 2397, 3417,
vii.	1	9397*			{ 5164,** 6831
	9, 25	2576*		56	7021
	9, 47—50	10083*		62	5895*
	14, 15	10023*	x.	1, 17	9404*
	16	9188		3	{ 3994,* 6441,*
	20—22	9209**			{ 10132*
	21	8364*		5, 6	3780*
	22	2383,* 10277*		5—7	5023*
	24—28	9372**		10—12	7418**
	27	10528*		12	2220
	34, 35	9174**		13	4779*
	37, 38, 44, 46	3147		14	9857
	41 to the end	10253*		16	2397, 6831
	46	9954		17, 20	6674*
	47	1017, 2371*		19	9013*
viii.	5	778*		19, 22	10019**
	5—7	1940		20	2009*
	5—8	3310**		21	{ 3428, 4760,*
	8	{ 2542,* 2636,*			{ 5608,* 8783
		3869		22	{ 1607, 2026,
	8, 14, 15	1017, 2371*			{ 2798, 3704,*
		{ 3863,* 3869,		23	10067, 10089*
	10	3898, 9048		25, 26	2701*
	11—16	29*		25, 26	7463
	15, 21	8361*		25—28	1017, 2371*
	16	9548*		27	9050,** 10307
	18	2449, 4424		29—37	6708*
	20, 21	{ 2159, 2574,		30—35	9057**
		2649		30—37	4314
	21	367,* 5409*		33, 34	6377,* 9780**
	44, 46	10023*	xi.	2	2009*
	41—48	10130*		3	2838*
	48	10083*		13	9818
	49, 50	2826*		17, 24—26	5023*
	54, 55	9818*		20	7430,* 10062*
ix.	2, 3	4677**		22	10067
	4	9927*		24—26	{ 3142,* 5023,*
	5	1748,* 7418**			{ 8882**
	10	2708		26	9228*
	12—17	5291		27, 28	2649,* 6432*
	16	5405,* 9416*		31, 32, 42	9857**
	20	3008		33, 36	9548*
	22, 24	2183*		34	2701,* 9051*
	23	2019, 9942*		39	5120,** 10235
	23, 24	8159*		49, 51	8902**
	26	{ 8302,* 9229,	xii.	2, 3	7454
		9820*		2, 3, 9	7795
	27	3863*		3	5694*
				4, 5, 7	2826*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xii.	11, 12, 22—31	8478*	xv.	22, 23	9391**
	13, 14, 56, 57	9857	xvi.	5, 6	2252*
	29	3069*		8	3900, 10248*
	32	2826*		9, 11	2588*
	33	5886*		13	{ 1749, 4766, 9093,*
	34, 35	10277,* 10776*			{ 9265*
	35, 36	3021		15	9264*
	37	9412*		16	6752*
	39	9125**		16, 17	7463*
	39, 52, 53	5023**		17	{ 7430,* 7933, 8862,
	47, 48	7790*			{ 9349*
	49, 52, 53	3703		18	4434*
	51, 52	5291		19	9467**
	51—53	4843*		19—21	9231**
	58, 59	1017, 2371*		19 to the end	3703*
xiii.	6, 7	2788,* 9337*		21	7784*
	6—10	1017, 2371,* 7690*		22	{ 3305,* 5317,*
	10—18	8495			{ 6804,* 6960*
	11, 13	10023*		22, 23	5078, 10597
	12	7770*		22—31	4783
	19	776,* 5149*		23, 26	8918*
	23, 24	2851*		23—25, 29	10597
	23, 28—30	1032,* 1059, 1328		24	1861, 6832*
	25—27	{ 3934, 4638,*		26	{ 9346, 10187,*
		{ 4769,* 6806,*			{ 10659*
		{ 7317,* 8989**		28	5291*
	26, 27	{ 2336, 3069,*		29	9311*
		{ 9369,* 9412**		29, 31	{ 3869,* 4859,*
	26, 27, 29, 30	9192*			{ 6752*
	28	{ 3305,* 4175,*		31	7290
		{ 4424,* 9052		33, 34	10277**
	28, 29	9780**	xvii.	4	9228*
	29	3708**		5—7	2636
	29, 30	2598, 9256		19	10083*
	30	3417, 5164**		20, 21	29*
	32	2788*		21	4279, 7366, 8918*
	33	9188		22	3863,* 9807*
	35	2921,* 6674*		22, 24—26, 33	2813*
xiv.	1—7	8495		24	8813*
	5	9086**		29, 30	2446*
	11—14	6393**			{ 2454,** 7857,*
	12—14	2371,* 8002*			{ 8505,* 9207,*
	13, 21	2417		31, 32	{ 10184,** 10300*
	13, 14, 21	4302*		32	5897,* 9272
	14	8002,* 9263*		34	2352,* 6000*
	16—24	9320		34—36	93*
	16—24, 19 to the end	{ 4314		36	368*
		{ 5291*		37	3900*
	19	{ 2336,** 2383,*	xviii.	2	2826*
	21	10277*		9—14	874*
	26	3703		10—14	4314, 4783
	26, 27, 33	10490*		11, 12, 14	6405*
	27	2019, 8159*		15—17	430, 5608*
	27, 28, 31, 33	4559**		16	1059
	31	8715*		17	3519, 3994,* 5236*
	33	10277**		18	2658,* 10336
	34, 35	{ 2455,* 9207,**		19	39
		{ 10300**		22	5886*
	35	{ 2542,* 3869,		29, 30	3703
		{ 9311,* 9397*		30	10248*
xv.	5	9836*		31	{ 4539,* 7933,
					{ 10239*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xviii.	32—34	2813*	xxii.	19	5405,*6135,*9416
	33	2788*		19, 20	2187*
	35 to the end	6990		20	5120**
xix.	42, 43	10083*		24—27, 30	9039
	11	9039		24, 30	{ 3417, 3832,*3858, 8573, 8705
	12	5297*		25—28	3417
	12 and follow- ing verses	{ 5291**		27	3441*
	12, 13	2967*		29, 30	{ 5313,* 6397,* 9527*
	13—16	4314		30	{ 3069,* 3832,* 9003,* 9412*
	13—25	7984*		34, 60, 61	10134
	21, 22, 27	9857		36—38	2799*
	24—26	{ 2449, 7770,* 7984,* 9330		37	10239
	28—41	2781,* 9212**		39	9780,* 10261*
	40	5323*		40—45	1787
	41	5480*		42	3381,* 5120*
	41, 42	2242*		42—44	2819
	42	2701		43	2821
	44	6588*		44	1573, 7166*
xx.	5, 6	7456*		44, 45	1839
	9	4314		45	4769*
	9—17	1069		51	10130
	9—19	9320			{ 1607, 4592* 4933,* 7518,* 9807,* 10019,* 10061*
	12	2788*	xxiii.	3	3008
	12, 13	4495*		29	9325*
	14	2658*		30	4299, 6849,*8265*
	17, 18	6426, 9163**		43	4783, 5078, 10597
	27—41	1200		44	2788*
	34, 35	10248		45	{ 2576,* 4772,* 9670*
	38	5078		53, 56	10252*
	41—44	9809**		69	8281*
	41, 42	4973**	xxiv.	1	2405*
	42, 43	2162,* 10061*		4	7601,* 9216*
	42—44	1725,* 2649*		6, 7	2813*
	47	4844,* 9857		7, 46	2788*
xxi.	7	1843			{ 2813, 2816, 4735,* 5045, 8427,* 9429,* 10026,* 10053,* 10574,* 10655*
	7, 22, 23	3353		26	1540
	8	8868*		27	1540
	16, 17	3703*		27, 44	4859,* 6752*
	17	8106*		29—31	9412*
	18	10044**		30	10828
	19	9050*		30, 31	3863*
	20	3448*		30, 31, 35	5405*
	20, 21	3652		30, 35	9416
	21	795*		31, 39	10124,* 10825*
	23	6997		37, 39	10044*
	23, 24	2799**		38—40	1729
	24	1857,* 9164**		39	149,* 5078, 9315*
	25	1808,** 2120		41—44	5620*
		{ 2120,* 4391,* 6343, 8106,* 9429,* Preface to Gen. xviii.		42, 43	7852*
	27	2813*		44	10239*
	27, 36	9348*		44, 45	7933
	34, 35	9780, 10261*			
xxii.	1, 7	2342			
	5	10132*			
	8	9807**			
	17, 18	6377*			

JOHN.

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
i.	1	9093**	i.	23	{ 2708, 4727, 8023, 9926*
	1, 2	7004*		27	1748*
	1, 3	5075, 7678*		29, 36	3994, 10132*
	1, 3, 4, 9	20		32	870*
		{ 2803,* 9199,* 9396, 9410,* 9878, 9887,* 10076,** 10579,* 10819*		33	9229*
	1—3, 14	9315,* 9398*		41	3008, 9954
	1—3, 14, 18	6115,* 7206,* 8861		46	6752
	1—3	{ 2533, 3704,* 4687,* 6723, 9127,* 9144, 9429*		49	3008
	1—4, 14	3195, 4415	ii.	3, 4	2649*
	1, 4, 7—9	10152*		4	2574
	1—3, 14, 20	4180,* 9360		18—23	10528*
	1, 4, 9, 18	10083*		19, 20	9714*
	1, 4, 12, 13	2894*		19, 21	{ 2777,* 6135,* 6426*
	1—5, 14	9144,* 9127*		19—21	2788*
	1, 14	6880, 8200		19, 21, 22	{ 7847,* 8941,* 9303*
	3	10182*		23	6674
	3, 14	1999, 2658, 8604	iii.	1, 4—13	4904
	4	1839*		3	4269, 4721, 8548
	4, 5	5922		3, 5, 6	5280
	4, 9	9407*		3, 5	5342,* 9454*
	4, 9, 10	10196*		3—6, 9, 10	8043,** 9325*
	9	2349		5	{ 2702,* 10238,** 10388**
	9, 10	10574*		5, 6, 8	10240**
	9, 14	9399*		5, 6, 34	9818**
	10, 11	8768		6	8409,* 10283*
	11	2531*			{ 97, 675, 9229,* 9281,* 6686,* 8286*
	11—13	{ 2009, 2724,* 4180, 9310,* 6674*		8	8783
	12	{ 51, 1608,** 2343, 2666,* 4730, 4783, 5826,** 8409,** 9241,* 9336, 9454,** 10283,** 10829*		12	2803,* 9807*
	12, 13	3813,* 9312*		13	2798
	12—14	{ 5922,* 8427, 8535, 10053*		13, 16—18	3863, 4911, 8624*
	14	2628, 2798		14, 15	10083*
	14, 18, 49	9372*		14—16, 36	7494, 10370*
	14, 19—30	5323*		15, 16, 36	4783
	15, 23	3704*		16	2343
	15, 27, 30	{ 2025, 2135, 2136, 3038,* 3704,* 3863, 4211, 4724,* 6280, 6849, 6960, 7091, 7211, 8127,* 8705, 9571, 4180, 10067,* 10267,* 10579		16, 36	2628
		1990, 5321,* 6887*		16, 18, 35, 36	2397
	18, 37	10818*		17	2724*
	20	2534		17, 18	2335
	21—23			17, 19	8685*
				17—21	6831
				17, 34	6674, 9310*
				18	{ 1839,* 3195,* 7688, 10196*
				19	{ 38, 2349, 3934, 9245
				19—21	1017, 2371*
				19, 21	9282
				21	{ 124, 2904, 9415, 9445, 9981
				27	9182*
				28, 29	9311*
				29	

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
iii. 31-33		9503*
34		2397
34, 35		2026, 10067, 10089
35, 36		3704, 1608
36		{ 30, 2658, 6997, 10112, 10817*
iv. 5, 6		4430*
5-7, 10, 13, 14		2702**
10, 14		3424*
13		10238*
13, 14		8568
13-15		680*
23, 24		9818*
25		9954
31, 32		5915, 9412*
32-34		5147, 5293*
32, 34		5576*
34		2397, 6831
36		8002*
v. 1 to the end		3704*
2-7		10083**
8-11, 18		10360**
9-19		8495
19, 26		8724
19-27		2628
20-27		2798
21, 24		5890
21, 26		1999
22		2320,*2335,*3704
22, 26, 27, 30		8685*
23, 30, 36-38		2397
23, 24, 36-38		6831
24		6119
24, 25		7494
24, 29		2658*
24, 26, 27, 29		9857*
25		290, 9311,**9926*
25, 28		3869*
26		1999, 2658*
27		1607, 9807**
29		8256
37		{ 6280, 6849, 6887, 7091, 7211, 8127,* 8705, 9971, 9315, 9571, 10053,* 10067, 10152, 10267, 10818,* 10579
38, 40		9987
39		9503*
39, 40		10083*
42		1017, 2371
vi. 5-13		5291
7-14		3069*
14		2534*
15		2708
23, 24, 26		2724
27, 49-51, 58, 60, 63, 66		{ 680
27		5293,*5915
27, 55		5147,**5576**

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
vi. 28-30, 34, 35, 40, 47, 48		{ 10083*
29, 40		2343
29, 39, 40, 44, 57		{ 2397, 6831
31-35		2165
31, 32, 49, 50, 58		{ 2838*
33, 35, 48		1999
33		2658
33, 35		4217
33, 35, 47, 48, 50, 51, 53, 57, 58, 63		{ 7494
33, 35, 48, 50		10134*
35		1460, 8568
36, 40, 46, 47		3863**
40		10370,*10817*
44		9378
45, 46		3704*
46		1990, 9315
47-51		2165*
48, 51, 57		9323*
49-51, 58		8464,*9003
50-58		4735,**9127*
51		9412*
51, 58		5620,*10248*
51, 57, 60, 63		2187*
51-58		3813**
53-56		{ 7850,*8680,* 9393,*10033*
58		276*
62		{ 2803,*3704,* 3736*
63		{ 4735,*5890,8409, 9086,9818,*9987, 10283**
68, 69		3008
69		2628, 2798, 10155
70		4751*
vii. 7		2349, 3934
16, 18, 28, 29		2397, 6831
19, 22, 23		6752
22-23		8495
24		9857
27, 28		5323*
29		2320*
37, 38		{ 2702, 3069,* 5915,*8568,** 10083*
37, 39		4735*
37-39		9818**
39		{ 6993,*7499,* 8724, 9199,* 10053*
40-42, 26, 27		3008
40, 47, 48		4760
42		4594
viii. 5		6752
12		{ 3195, 1839, 4415, 7088
15		8685*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
viii. 15, 16		9857
16, 18, 29, 42		2397, 6831
18		9503*
18, 19		3704*
19		2004
21, 24, 51, 52		290, 6119*
21, 24, 51		7494
24		{ 20, 2343, 10083,* 10287
31, 32, 34, 36		9096*
32, 34, 36		1947
33, 34		4314
33, 39, 44		3373*
33, 39		1362
34-36		9586*
38, 39		3703*
39, 41		3934
39		264*
41		4818
42		5337*
42, 44		3703*
44		{ 3881,*4751,* 7051, 7357,* 8908,*9320
46		1573
47		9311*
56, 58		1990, 9315, 10579
58		{ 1607, 3704,* 10579*
58, 59		7456*
ix. 1 to the end		6990*
4		{ 221,*2354,*2397, 6000,**6831
5		10196*
6, 7		9051
6, 7, 11		6669*
11		9315
14, 16		8495
35		2628
35-37		2798
39		8685,*9857*
39-41		2383,*3863*
40, 41		9069
x. 1-3, 7, 9		2356*
1, 2, 8-10		5135*
1-13		8906**
1, 2, 9		8989,*9927**
1, 2		9125*
2, 3, 8, 16, 27		3869,*9311*
2, 3		6674*
2, 3, 4		8768
2-5, 16, 26, 27		9926*
3, 4, 16		2668*
3		9310**
7-16		10791*
7-16, 26-31		10132*
9, 14, 16		2088*
9		5201, 6078*
10		6767,*7494
11-13		8002*
12		6441*
14, 27		6806*
Chap.	Verses.	Number.
x. 15, 17, 18		3381*
16		{ 2661,*3969,* 7035*
17, 18		5045, 9486*
18		2814
24, 25		3008
28		10248
30		{ 2004, 9199, 9315, 9818,*9971, 10053,*10067, 10125, 10265, 10579*
30, 38		{ 3704,*10067,* 10372, 10818
30-33		7456*
34		4402*
34, 35		{ 300, 3417, 7268,* 7463*
35, 36		2798
36		2397, 2628, 6831
38		{ 2803,*3960,4766, 10155*
xi. 1, 2		9741**
1-3, 11, 36		9231*
9, 10		2352,**6000**
25		1999, 2658
25, 26		{ 2343, 7494, 10083,*10370,* 10817*
27		{ 2628, 3008, 10152, 10818*
41, 42		2397, 6831
54		2708, 2916*
Chapter throughout		2916*
xii. 2		9231**
2, 3, 27, 28		4735*
9, 10		10044,*10047**
12, 13		8369*
12-16		2781,**9212**
13		2926, 3008, 5323*
15		2362
16, 23, 27, 28		10053*
23, 27, 28		4735*
23, 27, 28, 31 -33		{ 10655*
24		2657*
25, 26		6138,*10370*
27, 28, 31		9927, 10828*
27, 28		2535*
28		{ 1603,*2033, 2628,*2632,* 6674,*6887,* 9429*
28, 30, 32		2034*
31, 32		7093*
31, 47, 48		9857
32		8604,*9378
33, 39, 44		3373*
34		{ 3008, 6752, 7463, 9807*
34-36		2813,*9807*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xii. 35, 36	51	
35, 36, 45, 46	{	1839,* 2349, 3195,
36, 37, 39, 40	{	7688*
37—40	{	3863*
	{	10498*
40	{	302,* 2373,*
	{	2383,* 2520,*
	{	3863,* 3869,
	{	5508,* 9048*
40, 41		3769
41		8427*
41, 43, 46		9429*
43, 46		10574*
44—46		2004,* 3704*
44, 45		5323*
44, 45, 49		2397, 6831
45		4766, 10067, 10818
45, 46		3863*
47		2335
47, 48		8685*
xiii. 3, 33		3736*
3		3704*
4—17		3147**
4, 5		7601*
5—10		10243**
9, 10		7441**
10	{	9325, 9571,**
	{	10239*
13, 14, 16		2921*
14		9167*
17		3934
20		2397, 6831
23		9824*
23, 25	{	3934,* 6960,*
	{	10087*
	{	1603, 2803,* 2814,
	{	4735,* 5045,
31, 32	{	9429,* 10053,*
	{	10067,* 10372,
	{	10655,* 10828*
34, 35		1017, 2371
38		4495*
xiv. 1—11, 16—26		9199**
2		644
2, 3		9305*
	{	2333, 2658, 9199,
	{	9310,* 9807,
6	{	10267, 10336,*
	{	10422,* 10619,*
	{	10773, 10818*
6, 8—11	{	1602, 1729, 1921,
	{	2574
6—11		10067,* 10372
6—11, 21, 23		3704**
6, 19		7494
6, 16, 17		4577*
6, 7, 9		10152
7		9315
7, 9, 17—19		3863*
7—11		9306,* 9971
7, 9, 10		9818
7, 9—11		9971

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xiv. 7, 17		10155*
7—9, 10		2004, 10579
8—11		9133*
8—11		8705*
8—12	{	2554,* 8573,
	{	10818
9		10820*
	{	2447,* 3960,
9—11	{	4692,* 6303, 7182,
	{	7209, 9818
9, 11		10269
9—12, 26		6993*
10—12		2004**
10, 11	{	2803,* 3381,*
	{	4766, 10053,*
	{	10125, 10265
10		6849
11		10579*
13—15		2009
	{	2628, 2724,*
13, 14	{	3006,* 6674,*
	{	9310*
14, 15, 20, 21,		1017, 2371
23		2803
14, 20		10645, 10829*
15, 21, 23, 24		6788*
16, 17, 26		4577,* 4673,*
16, 17	{	8302,* 8705
16—18, 26		9818,** 9199**
16		10267
17		9803
17, 19		9278*
17, 18, 20, 21,		10146*
23		1013, 2034
19—21	{	2803,* 3704,*
	{	6756,* 10067,*
20	{	10151**
20, 21, 23, 24		9245*
20, 21		9378
20, 23		9338*
21, 23, 24		10578*
21, 23		10153**
21, 24		10145*
23		8269,* 9396, 9415
24		2397, 6831, 10545*
	{	3780,* 4843,*
27	{	10440,* 10490*
	{	1069,* 5113*
xv. 1—5, 12		1017, 2371
1—8, 9—19		9139*
1 and follow-		ing verses
2—8, 16		7690*
4		10151*
4, 5	{	10067,* 10773,*
	{	10818*
4, 5, 6		9258
	{	2834,** 2904,
5	{	9415, 9445, 9981,
	{	10067, 10089
5, 6, 9, 12		2343

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xv. 7, 16		9310*
9—17		9245*
9, 10, 14		10645
10, 12		10143*
14, 15		51
16		2724,* 6674*
16, 17		2009
25		6752, 7463
26		2397, 6788*
	{	2531,** 4577,*
	{	8302,* 9503,*
	{	9818**
26, 27		8902*
xvi. 2, 3		2397,* 6831
5, 7		3736*
5, 7, 16, 17, 28		9818*
7		2236**
7—11		8724
7, 13		9199*
7, 13—15		2320*
8, 13, 15		124, 3969,* 6993,
13, 14	{	9311,* 9818*
13, 14, 15, 28		10053*
13—15	{	2447,* 4577,*
	{	6788,* 7182, 7209,
	{	10336*
15	{	2025, 3704, 8302,*
	{	9199,* 10067
23, 24		6674*
23—26		2724*
27, 28, 30		5337*
27, 28		3704,* 10067*
28		9315, 10579*
33	{	1846,* 3780,*
	{	4843,* 10828*
39		9199*
xvii. 1		2628, 2803,*
1, 2, 4, 6—10		10053*
1, 2, 10, 11		3705*
1, 4, 5		3704*
		4735*
1, 5	{	1603,* 5045,
	{	10655, 10828*
1, 10		10067,* 10372
2	{	1050, 2026, 10067,
	{	10089, 10827
2, 3		7494
2, 3, 5		1607
3, 8, 18, 21,		6831
23, 25	{	2288, 3195, 9315,
	{	10579*
5, 24		2803,* 3704*
6, 11, 12, 26		2724*
6, 26		6674*
8		5537*
8, 18		2397
9, 15, 17		8705
9, 10, 21		2803*
9, 10, 21—23		4593,* 9199*
10	{	4766, 9315, 10067,
	{	10819*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xvii. 10, 11		2025, 9133*
10, 21		10067*
11		3704*
17, 19		9820
20		10574*
20—26		6645
21—23		1013*
21, 22, 26		2034
21—23, 26		2803*
22, 26		9338*
25, 26		2009*
46		10196*
xviii. 11		5120*
14, 17		9987
19		9229*
27, 28		10134*
37	{	3009,* 3866,*
	{	9311,* 9503,*
	{	10044
38		9262*
xix. 2, 3, 5, 19,		9144**
20		9262*
4		4677,* 9093,**
23, 24		9942**
26, 27		2649*
34, 35		9127**
36		9163*
39, 40		10252*
xx. 1		2405*
2, 13, 15, 18,		2921*
20, 25, 28		7601*
11, 12		2360,* 2788,*
17		6756*
19		10125*
19, 21, 26		3780*
19, 26		10825*
21		2397
21, 22		9818*
22		96, 9229,* 9281*
28		4766
29		5508,* 7290, 8078*
30, 31		10083*
	{	2628, 2724,* 2798,
	{	3006,* 6674,*
	{	7494, 9310,*
	{	10370*
	{	10061*
31		2921,* 4973*
xxi. 6		7852**
7, 12, 15—17,		3994*
20		1017, 2371,
9, 13		4169,** 4495,*
15, 16		5201, 10132*
15—17		10087**
15—21		9212**
18		6073*
19—23		3934*
20		9824
20, 22		

APOCALYPSE.

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
i. 4		5268,* 9228*
		{ 352,* 3325,**
5		4197
6		6148,* 9809**
6, 18		10248*
7		3859*
8, 11		10044*
8, 11, 17		6044*
12		9481*
12, 13		716,* 1532, 6432*
12-14		9684*
12, 13, 20		9548,* 9684*
		{ 3301,** 4007,*
13, 14		{ 6832,* 8459,*
		9470*
13, 16		2799*
14, 15		2162*
15		9926*
18		6119,* 9410*
20		1808, 1925
ii. 5		9548**
7		2187,** 5890*
7, 11, 29		3869
8		6044,* 10044*
10		9930*
11		6119*
12, 16		2799*
13		5313*
17		6674, 8464*
18		2162
23		{ 5385,** 10032,**
		10331*
26, 27		426, 4876*
iii. 1		5268
1, 2		494,* 6119*
3		4002,* 9125*
		{ 145, 257,* 297,
4, 5		{ 2576,* 5954,*
		6674,* 9814**
4, 5, 12		2009
4, 5, 18		4007*
5		8620,* 10505*
7		219,* 9410
8		8989*
11		9930*
12		6674, 8106,* 9674*
13, 22		3869
14		4197
15, 16		934,* 9210*
17		5433*
17, 18		9960,** 10227**
18		213,* 5433**
20		8989*
iv. 1		8989*
2		9481
2 to the end		5313**
2, 3		1042**
2, 6, 8		2921*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
iv. 4		{ 297,* 2576,*
		5954,* 6397,*
		6524,* 9814
		2576
4, 5		716, 5268, 9818**
5		6367,** 9391**
6, 7		9509**
6-10		3901*
7		2180*
7, 8		8764*
8		290*
10		395,* 9228*
v. 1		8620*
1-9		9930**
4, 10		6367*
5		{ 2832,** 3994,
6		9818**
6, 8, 9, 14		9509**
6, 8, 12, 13		10132
8		{ 420,* 9475,*
		10177*
9, 10		2015,* 8261
10		6148, 9809**
11		3186*
13, 14		10248*
14		290
Chap. cited		9481
vi. 1, 16		3994, 10132
		{ 2686,* 4007,*
2		9930**
2-8		3300*
2, 4, 6, 8		6534**
4		6353*
5, 6		3941**
6		{ 1071,* 6377,*
		9780*
9		4197, 9503*
9, 11, 12		4007*
12		{ 4735,* 4779,**
		9127*
12, 13		2495, 3355*
16		{ 4299, 6849,*
		10187*
16, 17		8265**
17		6997
Chap. cited		9481
vii. 1		8286,* 9642*
4, 5		4605,** 7973*
		{ 3272,* 3859,
4-8		{ 4592,* 6335,
		10603*
4, 9		7975*
5-8		3862, 3923*
9		8369*
9, 10, 14		10132
9, 13, 14		4007*
9, 14, 17		3994
11		46, 6524*

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
vii. 14		4735*
16		1460*
17		{ 2702,* 5201,
		10132*
viii. 2		5268
2, 6-8, 12, 13		8815*
3		8940*
3, 4		9475,* 10177*
4		10198*
7		7553**
7-12		2788*
8		{ 4735,* 6385,**
		9127*
8, 9		9755**
10, 11		4697,** 7854*
12		{ 709, 1808,* 2495,
		4697
ix. 1, 4, 5, 10		5291
1, 2, 11		756,* 8278*
2		7519**
2, 9		8764*
2, 17, 18		1861
3-11		7643**
4		{ 396,* 757,* 7691,*
		9936**
7, 8		9052*
10, 19		6952,** 10071**
13		2832,* 10182*
14		8815*
14, 15		9341**
15, 18		2788*
17		9466**
17, 18		2446,* 8819
20		9057*
21		5135**
Chap. cited		9481
x. 1		1042, 8106*
1, 2		2162**
3, 4		219,* 7573*
6		290, 10248*
7		219,* 5268
9-11		5620*
10, 14, 19		6997
11		2534*
Chap. cited		9481
xi. 1		648, 10123**
1, 2		9741**
2		395,* 730*
2, 3		2534*
3		9198*
3, 4		9780,* 10261*
3-10		9548*
3-7, 11		4197**
6		9057*
7		756, 1664,* 8278*
7, 11		9818*
8		2220,* 9229*
9		2916*
13		3355*
15		8331, 10248*
16		6397*
18		6997, 9857

VOL. II.

Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xi. 19		6804
29		8813*
xii. 1		3272,** 4697
1, 2		4918**
1, 2, 4, 5		2584*
1, 4, 5, 13		253**
3		{ 3300,* 5268,*
		10071**
3, 4		2832*
3, 9		251,* 257
3, 12, 13		10182*
4		2788,* 4697*
4, 9		6952**
5		426, 4876,* 7293*
6		9198*
6, 14-16		2708*
7, 8		8054,* 8295*
7, 8, 11		9410**
7, 17		1664
9, 13, 15, 16		7293*
11		{ 3994, 4735,* 9127*
		9503,* 10132
11, 17		9503*
15, 16		790*
17		{ 255, 1664,* 4197,
		9503,* 10249**
		5268, 9755,*
xiii. 1		10182*
1, 2, 7, 11		2832*
2		5313,* 6367*
5		730*
7		1664*
8		{ 145,* 290, 2009*
		3994, 6674, 8620,*
		10132, 10505*
10, 14		6353*
16		{ 396, 9936,*
		10061**
16-18		10217**
18		4495,* 5265
xiv. 1		10132
1, 4		3994
1, 3, 4		7973*
1, 9		9936*
2		420, 9926*
4, 5		{ 2362,* 3081,**
		3325**
6		1925*
6, 7		2826*
7		9857
8		8904**
8, 10		1072,* 6377*
9, 10		1861, 5120,* 5798*
10, 19		6997
11		6674, 10248*
13		3934
14		9807,* 9930**
15, 16		9295*
18		1071,* 5117,* 9659
18, 19		9139*
19, 20		5113*
xv. 1, 2		9755*

G G G

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xv. 1, 6, 7		728, 9228*	xviii. 3		{ 1072, 2466,** 6377,* 8904**
1, 6, 8		9057	3, 4, 6		5120*
1, 7		592*	3, 9		2015*
1, 7, 8		395	3, 11, 15		2967*
2		6674	7, 8		4844
2, 3		8261	8		9057
3		420, 10132	10		9857
4		9220, 9680, 9820*	11—13		4748*
5		4197	11, 12, 16		5319*
6		{ 4007,* 7601,* 9828*	12, 16		9468*
6, 7		5268	14		5943*
7		5798	16		4922*
8		{ 8427,* 10198* 10574*	17—19		6385**
15, 16		9295*	17—21		9755**
Chap. cited		411, 420, 9481	18		8819
xvi. 1		592	19		2327, 7418*
2, 11		7524*	20		9229,* 9820*
3		9050**	21, 22		424*
3, 4		{ 374,* 4735,* 9127,* 9755*	22		10303*
4		10132	22, 23		4335*
6		9820*	23		{ 4424,* 7297,* 9182,* 9548*
7		10123*	24		8902**
8, 9		1861, 2441**	Chap. cited		10227
10		5313	xix. 2		1861,* 2466*
12		2015,* 9341**	3		8819
13		2534*	4		46, 6397
13, 14		7351**	6		8331
14		1664*	7, 9		{ 3994, 4434,* 10132
15		{ 213, 2576,* 4002,* 5433,* 5954,* 9125,* 9960*	8		5319*
18		8813*	10		{ 2534,* 4197,* 9503,* 9818*
19		{ 402,* 1072, 5120,* 6377, 6997	11, 13		2162
21		9057	11, 13, 15		426*
Chap. cited		411	11, 13, 16		2533, 6534*
xvii. 1		9857	11, 14		4007,* 9814
1, 2		2466**	11—14		5954*
1, 2, 5		8904**	11—14, 16		2760**
2		1072, 6377*	11, 14, 19		3448**
2, 12, 13		2015*	12, 13		2009*
3, 4		4922,* 9467*	12, 13, 16		6674, 6832*
3, 5, 7, 9, 12, 13		{ 2832* 5268	13		2686*
3, 7, 9, 11		10182*	13, 14		5319**
3, 12, 13		5120*	13, 16		9987**
4		1326,* 9936*	14		9216*
5		{ 290, 756, 2009,* 8278,* 8620,* 10505*	14, 15		1861*
8		5291	15		{ 1072,* 4876,* 6377,* 6997
9, 10		{ 3994, 4973,* 9167,* 9468,* 10132	15, 21		2799*
16		9960**	16		{ 3021,** 4973,** 9167*
18		402,* 8278*	17, 18		{ 2567,** 3813, 4735, 7850,* 9127*
xviii. 2		988, 1326	18		5321*
2, 18		1861	19		2015**
			20		{ 1861, 2466,* 2534, 7324*
			Chap. cited		9481
			xx. 1, 3		756

Chap.	Verses.	Number.	Chap.	Verses.	Number.
xx. 2		251*	xxi. 11, 12, 14—17		648,* 9503*
2—7		2575*	11, 18, 19		9872**
2—3, 5, 7		482,* 8715*	11, 23—25		10574*
2, 23		3195	12		1925*
4		9936*	12, 14, 16, 17, 21		{ 3272,** 3859*
7, 8		9642*	12, 13, 21, 25		2851*
7—9		1151,* 2418**	13		2788,* 3708*
9		4236**	14—20		9643**
10		{ 2466,* 2534, 10248*	15—17		9603**
10, 14, 15		7324*	15 to the end		402
12		1925*	16		{ 1613, 4482,* 9487,* 9717**
12, 13		3934, 9857	17		{ 4495,* 5265, 8989, 9659, 10217**
12, 13, 15		8620,* 10505*	19, 20		{ 1298,* 9407,* 9863,** 10252**
13, 15		10331*	21		2336**
14, 15		1861	22, 23, 27		3994
15		290	23		1530, 9684**
15, 30		10331*	23, 24		9548**
		{ 1066,* 3355,* 9408,* 9755,* 10373*	23—25		9429*
xxi. 1			24		2015*
1, 2, 9		4535, 9182*	25		6000*
2		402*	26		8620,* 10505*
2, 9		253	Chap. cited		9481
2, 9, 10		4434*	xxii. 1, 2		109, 2702,* 3814*
2, 10		402, 1532	1, 3		3994, 10132
2, 17, 19—21		7973*	2		{ 885,** 2336,** 3272,* 7690*
2, 23		3195	3, 4		10579*
		{ 2702,** 4901, 6044,* 8568,** 8976,* 10044*	4		6674, 9936*
6		2658, 9338*	5		{ 1530, 3195, 6000,* 9548,* 10248*
7		{ 1861,* 2446,* 7324*	12		3934, 10331*
8		728, 9182,* 9228*	13		{ 4901, 6044,* 10044*
9		10132	14		2851*
9, 14, 22, 23, 26		6419**	15		8908,* 9231*
10, 11, 14, 15, 17—19		402*	17		8976*
10, 15		1626	Chap. cited		9481
10, 12, 18—20		8427*			
10, 11, 23		5922**			
11					

THE END.

1891
1892
1893
1894
1895
1896
1897
1898
1899
1900

JUL 13 1944

C30(1140)M100

v. 2

BRITTLE DO NOT
PHOTOCOPY

